THE WHOLE

WORKS

Of the Reverend

Mr. JOHN FLAVEL,

Late Minister at DARTMOUTH in DEVON.

In Two Volumes.

VOLUME II.

CONTAINING,

England's Duty, and Mount *Pisgah*.
The Mystery of Providence; *with some New Additions.*
Antipharmacum Saluberrimum.
Tidings from *Rome*; or, *England*'s Alarum.
Husbandry Spiritualized.
Navigation Spiritualized.
The Seaman's Compass.
A Saint indeed.
The Touchstone of Sincerity.
A Token for Mourners.
An Offer of Help to Suffering Saints.
The Balm of the Covenant.
An Exposition of the Assemblies Catechism.
A Treatise of Baptism.
Sacramental Meditations.
The Reasonableness of Personal Reformation.
His Remains.
A Table or Scheme of the Sins and Duties of Believers.

To which are added,

Alphabetical TABLES and INDEXES of the *Texts of Scripture* Explained in the Whole.

The SECOND EDITION.

LONDON:

Printed by *T. W.* and *T. S.* for *John Nicholson*, *J.* and *B. Sprint* in *Little-Britain*, *A. Bell* in *Cornhill*, *Arthur Bettesworth* in *Pater-Noster-Row*, *S. Cliffe* and *R. Ford* in the *Poultry*, and *S. Burroughs*. M.DCC.XVI.

ENGLAND'S DUTY

Under the Preſent

Goſpel Liberty.

FROM

REVEL. III. *Verſ.* 20.

To which is added,

MOUNT PISGAH; Or a Thankſgiving Sermon for *England*'s Deliverance from Popery, *Feb.* $168\frac{8}{9}$.

AN

EPISTLE to the READER.

Candid Reader,

THE *following Diſcourſe comes to thy Hand in that native plainneſs wherein it was preached. I was conſcientiouſly unwilling to alter it, becauſe I found by experience, the Lord had bleſſed and proſpered it in that Dreſs, far beyond any other Compoſures on which I had beſtowed more Pains. Let it not be cenſured as Vanity or Oſtentation that I here acknowledge the Goodneſs of God in leading me to, and bleſſing my poor Labours upon this Subject. Who, and what am I, that I ſhould be continued, and again imployed in the Lord's Harveſt, and that with Succeſs and Encouragement; when ſo many of my Brethren, with their much richer Furnitures of Gifts and Graces, have in my time been called out of the Vineyard, and are now ſilent in the Grave! 'Tis true, they enjoy what I do not; and 'tis as true, I am capable of doing ſome Services for God which they are not. In preaching theſe Sermons I had many Occaſions to reflect upon the Myſtical Senſe of that Scripture,* Amos 9. 13. The Plowman ſhall overtake the Reaper, and the Treader of Grapes, him that ſoweth Seed. *Sowing and Reaping Times trod ſo cloſe upon one another, that (in all Humility I ſpeak it to the Praiſe of God) it was the buſieſt and bleſſedeſt time I ever ſaw, ſince I firſt preached the Goſpel.*

England *hath now a Day of ſpecial Mercy: There is a wide Door of Opportunity opened to it: O that it might prove an effectual Door! 'Tis tranſporting and aſtoniſhing, that after all the high and horrid Provocations, the Atheiſm, Prophaneneſs, and bitter Enmity againſt Light and Reformation; this ſweet Voice is ſtill heard in* England, Behold, I ſtand at the Door and knock. *The Mercies and Liberties of this Day are a new Trial obtained for us by our potent Advocate in the Heavens: If we bring forth Fruit, well; if not, the Ax lieth at the Root of the Tree. Let us not be ſecure.* Jeruſalem *was the City of the great King: The Seat of his Worſhip, and Symbols of his Preſence were fixed there. It was the Joy of the whole Earth, the Houſe of Prayer for all Nations; thither the Tribes went up to worſhip; the Tribes of the Lord, unto the Teſtimony of* Iſrael. *For there were ſet Thrones of Judgment, the Thrones of the Houſe of* David, Pſal. 22. 4, 5. *Theſe Privileges ſhe enjoyed through the Succeſſion of many Ages, and had, remained the Glory of all Nations to this Day, had ſhe known, and improved, in that Day, the Things that belonged to her Peace; but they neglected their Seaſon, rejected their Mercies, and miſerably periſhed in their Sins: For there ever was and will be found an inſeparable Connection betwixt the final Rejection of Chriſt, and the Deſtruction of the Rejecters,* Matth. 22. 5, 6, 7. *The Contemplation whereof drew thoſe Compaſſionate Tears from the Redeemer's Eyes, when he beheld it in his Deſcent from the Mount of Olives,* Luke 19. 41, 42.

Let all that are wiſe in Heart henceforth depoſe their Animoſities, ſadly reflect on their paſt Follies, encourage and aſſiſt the Labours of their Brethren in the Lord's Harveſt; and rejoice that God hath ſet them at liberty by Law, whoſe Aſſiſtance, in ſo great an Opportunity, is ſo neceſſary and deſirable. It is againſt the Laws of Wiſdom and Charity, to envy the Liberty, and much more the Succeſs of our Brethren, 1 Cor. 13. 4. *If the Workmen contend and ſcuffle in a catching Harveſt, who but the* Owner *ſuffers Damage by it? If after ſo miraculous, recent, and common a Salvation as this, we ſtill retain our old Prejudices and bitter Envyings; if we ſmite with the Pen and Tongue when we cannot with the Hand; and ſtudy to blaſt the Reputations and Labours of our Brethren; and ſtill* hate *thoſe we cannot* hurt:

In a word, if we ſtill bite and devour one another, we ſhall be devoured one of another. Let us not lay the Fault upon others; we our Selves have been the Authors and Inſtruments of our own ruin; and this muſt be the Inſcription upon our Tomb-ſtone, O England thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelf. *I am more afraid of the rooted Enmity, and fixed Prejudices, that are to be found in many againſt Holineſs, and the ſerious Profeſſors of it; and inflexible Obſtinacy and dead Formality in many others, (the Tokens of a tremendous Infatuation) than I am of all the whiſpered Fears from other Hands, or common Enemies upon our Borders.*

To prevent theſe Miſchiefs, and promote Zeal and Unanimity among the Miniſters of the Goſpel, I have preſumed to addreſs them in the following Epiſtle. *I judged it neceſſary on ſeveral Reaſons to write it in* Latin, *as what allowed me a greater Freedom of Expreſſion, than might ſeem convenient in the common Language. I am conſcious of my own unworthineſs to be their* Monitor, *and of the Defects their judicious Eyes will eaſily diſcern in the ſtile wherein it is written; and yet can promiſe my ſelf a becoming Reception of what is ſo faithfully, ſeaſonably, and honeſtly deſigned for their Good. I am ſatisfied that no candid and ingenuous Perſon will put Words upon the Rack, quarrel a Similitude, or expoſe a Trifle, when he finds the Deſign honeſt, and the Matter good and neceſſary.*

As to the Treatiſe it ſelf, thou wilt find it a Perſuaſive *to open thy Heart to Chriſt. Thy Soul, Reader, is a magnificent Structure built by Chriſt; ſuch ſtately Rooms as thy Underſtanding, Will, Conſcience, and Affections, are too good for any other to inhabit. If thou be in thy unregenerate State, then he ſolemnly demands, in this Text, admiſſion into the Soul he made, by the conſent of the Will: Which if thou refuſe to give him, then Witneſs is taken that Chriſt once more demanded Entrance into thy Soul which he made, and was denied it. If thou haſt opened thy Heart to him, thou wilt, I hope, meet ſomewhat in this Treatiſe that will clear thy Evidences, and chear thy Heart: Pray, Read, Ponder, and Apply.*

I am

Thine and the

Churches Servant,

JOHN FLAVEL.

EPISTOLA Dilectiſſimis, & in Chriſto perquam Reverendis Evangelii Miniſtris; nunc demum miranda Dei providentia libertati reſtitutis: Senioribus quidem ſupplex, Junioribus vero & Candidatis Paræneticа.

Patres, Fratreſq; in Chriſto Colendiſſimi;

QUamvis nobis non convenit pro arbitratu noſtro cudere Metaphoras, eas tamen amplecti convenit, quas ipſe Spiritus Scriptura ſignavit: ſignavit autem & graphice depinxit exulantis Eccleſiæ liberationem, ingruentis & amœni veris ſuavibus deliciis, *Cant.* II. *v.* 11, 12.

Sub ſole vernali tellus velut parens benigniſſima ſinus ſuos recludit, herbas varias expromit, prata florum copia condecorat; arbores prioribus viduatæ, novis frondibus ſe induunt: pulſo frigore, aer tepet; pecudes ubera tumentia domum referunt.

Avia tunc Avibus reſonant virgulta Canoris. Virg. Revireſcunt, & rident omnia. Tempus quidem propitium, beneficum; & rebus omnibus, præcipue viventibus, mirifice commodum ac amicum.

Quæ omnia a *Brightmanno* noſtro, ſumma quidem induſtria, ac miro ingenii acumine, accommodantur inſigni iſti temporis periodo, qua *Cyrus* Edictum ſuum (nunquam ſatis laudandum) de liberando populo emittebat. Conſimilis providentiæ radii animantes, veluti Sol *Arietem* ingrediens, nos ſemimortuos revireſcere fecerunt.

Non nos latet (adhuc enim crudeſcunt vulnera) quam dura & acerba a multis retro annis conſcientiæ cauſa ſuſtinuimus; heu! quæ non vidimus! quæ non perpeſſi fuimus indigna! Durante hac hyeme aſpera, triſti, & omnimodè moleſta, vidimus æquora horridis tumentia procellis; quibus aliqui territi ac attoniti, cuilibet vento vela dedere. Vidimus arbores tam fructu, quam forma aliis præcellentes, nimboſis ventis proſternatas; alias ſine fructu vel fronde quaſi ſideratas: Montes crebris pruinis albicantes, flumina glacie concreſcentia, terras nivibus obrutas, imo ſepultas: Alituum pecudumque greges famelicos undique diſperſos & anguſtiis preſſos: aucupes aſtutos retia ſua non ſine ſucceſſu diſpandentes. Ut verbo abſolvam, vidimus, eheu! Eccleſiam Chriſti propriis pennis transfixam: Rempublicam legibus fundatam legibus fere ſubverſam, inauſpicata omnia, & in deterius indies vergentia.

Diu direq; in hoc malorum pelago agitati fuimus. Juvenes inibamus, Senes emergimus; idem nobis evenit quod in obſidione *Tyri* recordatur, *Ezek.* XXIX. 18. *Omne caput decalvatum, & omnis humerus depilatus eſt.* Attamen hæc omnia moleſta potius quam miranda illi videntur, qui ſerio perpendit verba fatidica magni *Apoſtoli*, 2 *Tim.* III. 1. ἐν ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις ἐνστήσονται καιροὶ χαλεποί. De quibus temporibus formidoloſis ita *Lactantius*: *Propinquante igitur hujus ſæculi termino, humanarum rerum ſtatum commutari neceſſe eſt; & in deterius nequitia invaleſcente prolabi: ut etiam noſtra hæc tempora quibus iniquitas & malitia uſque ad ſummum gradum crevit, in illius tamen inſanabilis mali comparationem felicia & prope aurea poſſint judicari. Ita enim juſtitia rareſcet, ita impietas, & avaritia, & cupiditas, & libido crebreſcent, ut ſi qui tum forte fuerint boni, prædæ ſint ſceleratis, ac divexentur undique ab injuſtis. Soli autem mali opulenti ſint, boni vero in omnibus contumeliis atque in egeſtate jactentur. Confundetur omne jus, & leges interibunt, nihil quiſquam tunc habebit niſi aut male quæſitum, aut manu defenſum, audacia & vi omnia poſſidebunt. Non fides in hominibus, non pax, non humanitas, non pudor, non veritas erit; atq; ita neque ſecuritas, neq; regimen, neq; requies a malis ulla; omnis enim terra tumultuabitur, frement ubique bella. Omnes gentes in armis erunt, & ſeinvicem oppugnabunt, Civitates inter ſe finitimæ præliabuntur; tunc peragrabit clades orbem metens omnia, & tanquam meſſem cuncta proſternans: cujus vaſtitatis & confuſionis hæc*

Fact. lib. 7o. de divino præmio, p. 578, 579.

hæc erit cauſa, quod Romanum nomen quo nunc regitur Orbis, (horret animus dicere, ſed dicendum, quia futurum eſt) tolletur de terra.

Quid tibi videtur Lector? noſtrane heic tempora deſcribuntur, an longius expectandum donec hoc hominum genus peſtiferum in Scenam prodeat? nemo ſane de iis dubitet quæ ſanis ac illæſis ſenſibus perſentiſcit.

Cæterum Deus tandem noſtri miſertus, virum pietatis amantem, & veri ſtudioſum excitavit; qui ſummis laboribus & maximis periculis cauſam ſuam fortiter aſſereret, & faciem terræ renovaret. *Secundum hoc tempus dicetur, quid operatus eſt Deus!* Nunc omni impedimento ſublaturo, horrida procella ſedata; (quæ nos huc illuc ſicut ſtipulas diſpergebat) Deus noſter propitius nos ita alloquitur, *Surge Amica mea & veni, ecce enim hyems tranſiit, pluvia præteriit; flores conſpiciuntur in terra, tempus minuritionis advenit; & vox Turturis auditur in terra noſtra.* q. d. jam ſatis domi latitaſti, potes in publicum prodire. Signa ſalutis, & incitamenta laboris undiquaque apparent. Sic Hyemis aſperitas nobis commendat ſuavitatem Veris.

Ad me quod attinet, quamprimum vox lætæ libertatis aurem attigerat, proprio & exoptato operi meipſum ſtatim accingere cœpi. Si enim tanta Dulcedo in mathematicarum artium ſtudiis invenitur, ut cum quis eam deguſtaverit, quaſi Circeis poculis captus ſe non ſinit ab illis divelli: dulciſſimum erit labores noſtros quamvis exantlatos, gloria Chriſti, & animarum ſalute ultro impendere. Gaudio igitur non vulgari gaviſus ſum, quod demum falcem meam fere rubigine exeſam, in meſſem Domini μετὰ τῶν λοιπῶν συνεργῶν μῦ *immitterem.* Gratias ago Deo meo benigniſſimo, qui opportunitatis oſtium non tantum tempeſtive aperuit, quinetiam (mihi ſupplicanti) ſalubrioris doctrinæ προοίμια ſuppeditavit; multiſque jamdudum benedixit.

Hacſe ergo primitias reſtitutæ libertatis, quales, quales, quas autem non pauci acrius efflagitarunt, ut in apricum feram; vobis perquam humillime offero. Venia ſit fratri, omnium minimo; ſeque infra omnes Chriſti Legatos merito æſtimanti; ſi ſignata & celeberrima hac occaſione, audacius paulo quam pro eruditionis aut experientiæ modulo, ſeſe efferat Chriſtianus fervor.

Pompaticam eloquentiam non ambiit Concionator veſter. Oratione populari, non polita; preſſa, non præculta, per totum uſus fui. Non minus enim de rebus Theologicis dicendum duxi, quam de Philoſophicis *Cicero.* Iſtiuſmodi res dicere ornate puerile eſt; plane autem & perſpicue expedire poſſe, docti & intelligentis viri. Merito diſpliceat, ſi doctrinam Chriſti crucifixi; ſtylo non crucifixo, hoc eſt turgido, pertractarem.

Hiſſe præmiſſis.

I.

Lætemur libertate noſtra lætitia debite temperata: lætitia dico, ſuis ponderibus æque librata; & utrinque munita, peccatorum ſc. præteritorum mœſtitia, nec non futurorum metu. Legimus *Jer.* XXIX. 12. de voce gemitus ac fletus qua ſub tempus liberationis agnoſcerent fideles priſtina ſua peccata, quibus Deum laceſſiverant; & eadem emollitis Cordibus ex animis lugerent. Et quam congrua fuit vox iſta Eccleſiæ, vel ad jacta fundamenta redivivi Templi? vox læta vociferatione, ac uberi fletu æqualiter miſta, *Ezra* III. 10. *Multi flebant voce magna, multi vociferatione ex lætitia efferebant vocem; ita ut populus non internoſceret ſonum vociferationis ex lætitia, a voce fletus populi.* Nec pudet ſanctos lapſus ſui & dedecoris ad gloriam Dei meminiſſe; ſi violentus inimicus, abſconderet ſe forſitan ab eo. Nunc vero quem ejiciet, aut a quo abſconderet ſe? Omnes Amici, & omnes Inimici; omnes Neceſſarii, & omnes Adverſarii. Omnes domeſtici, & nulli pacifici. Omnes proximi, & omnes qui ſua ſunt quærentes. Miniſtri Chriſti ſunt, & ſerviunt Antichriſto. Honorati incedunt de bonis Domini, cum Domino honorem non deferunt, &c. De his dicam, In Concilium eorum non veniat animæ mea, in Cœtu illorum non ſit gloria mea.

ſe; nihil enim nobis decedit, quod cedit in illius honorem. Venuſtæ admodum & amabiles conſpectu ſuo erunt facies noſtræ, cum lachrymas plorantes gratulabundis lachrymis ſupervenientes viderit! veri pœnitentis eſt flere commiſſa, ne flenda committeret.

Præceſſit nobis *Aſaphus* laudabili ſuo pœnitentiæ exemplo, *Pſal.* LXXIX. 8. Ne recorderis (inquit) iniquitatum priorum, &c. Recordari Deus dicitur iniquitatum, cum peccata quaſi ad calculum vocans, & tam magnitudinem quam multitudinem horum æſtimans, punire conſtituit. Loquitur de Deo more humano, homines enim gravius offenſi, & pœnas de liberis ſuis ſumpturi; in memoriam ſibi vocant priora delicta omnia quæ liberi commiſerunt: Revocemus itidem, & ex animis ploremus deſidiam noſtram præteritam, libertatem male concomitantem. Ardenti deſiderio non ita flagravimus; ex imo pectore non ingemiſcimus: Ex cerebro ſæpe, non medullitus proloquuti fuimus. Nimis frigide de rebus vere tremendis inter orandum & prædicandum diſſeruimus. Anteceſſores ſuperioris ſeculi non æquis paſſibus ſequuti ſumus. Gravitate morum, & utilitate ſermonum majeſtatem religionis non conſervavimus. Quorum cauſa Deus noſter juſtam concepit iram, eamque præteritis calamitatibus patefecit, & patefaciendo de futuro nos palam admonuit.

II.

Secundo.

Proinde Fratres in viſceribus Chriſti enixe poſtulo, ne excidat vobis illud Paulinum, *Si fieri poteſt, & quantum in vobis eſt, cum omnibus hominibus in pace viventes*, Rom. XII. 18. Duplex additur limitatio. Prima, *Si fieri poteſt*, nempe ſalva juſtitia, pietate, ac veritate: Ratio veritatis non eſt ſic habenda, ut pacis cura prorſus negligatur, nec unitas talis ambienda qua veritas deſeratur: ſed ἀληθεύειν ἐν ἀγάπῃ, ut ipſe loquitur, *Eph.* IV. 15. Neutram enim ex animo diligunt (ut recte *Davenantius* noſter) qui utramque non diligunt. Chriſtiani ergo, ἐιρηνεύοντες ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καὶ ἀληθεύοντες ἐν ἀγάπῃ, maxime ornat Chriſtianum nomen. Altera, *quantum in vobis eſt*, i. e. omnium amici eſte, ſi fieri poteſt; ſi non poteſt utrinque, certe ex veſtra parte amici eſte. Veritas inter improbos odium parit, & pietas ſemper inviſa eſt; cujus rei hanc rationem reddit *Lactantius*, *Quod is qui peccat vult habere liberum peccandi locum, non aliter ſe putat malefactorum voluptate ſecurius perfrui poſſe, quam ſi nemo ſit cui delicta non placeant. Ergo tanquam ſcelerum & malitiæ ſuæ teſtes extirpare funditus nituntur, & tollere; graveſque ſibi putant tanquam vita eorum coarguatur: horum igitur amicitia pietas periclitatur.* *Lact. de juſtitia l. 5. p. 382, 383.*

Alios habemus formam pietatis induentes, ſed qui vim ejus abnegarint. De his ita queſtus eſt *Bernardus*: *Væ generationi huic a fermento* Phariſæorum *quod eſt hypocriſis! ſi tamen hypocriſis dici debet, quæ jam latere præ abundantia non valet, & præ impudentia non quærit. Serpit hodie putida Tabes per omne corpus Eccleſiæ: & quo latius, eo deſperatius; eoque periculoſius, quo interius. Nam ſi inſurgeret apertus inimicus hæreticus, mitteretur foras.* *Bernardi Sermo 33. in Cantic.*

Multi vero ſunt pacis & veritatis ſtudioſi, in fundamentalibus conſentientes, & contra communes reformatæ religionis hoſtes pariter conſcripti; qui nihilominus, proh dolor! in non neceſſariis diſſiliunt, & ſuos utrinque ad partes & pugnas vocant. Dum pugna hæc hoſtilis gliſcit inter fratres, hoſtibus ſuis perpetuas inſultandi & nocendi opportunitates ſuppeditant. Si quis huic morbo epidemico medicamentum reperire poſſet, bene de Eccleſia mereret: ac cum tot annorum experientia ſit compertiſſimum, illud vix, aut ne vix fieri poſſe pulvere ſcholaſtico luctando, aut conſcientiam pœnis premendo; conſultius eſſet omnia hæc certamina conſopire, quam fruſtra luctando Eccleſiam dilaniare; & tandem ad utiliſſimam, ſi non unicam iſtam pacis regulam redire, *Phil.* III. 16. *In eo ad quod uſque pervenimus, eadem incedamus regula,* &c. cui convenit ſaluberrimum iſtud *Toſſani* conſilium, *Academiæ Tubingenſi* his verbis traditum. *Tollendi merito omnis criminandi & maledicendi amarulentia, & judicium filio Dei domino noſtro Jeſu Chriſto ipſique poſteris noſtris, qui certaminis non auctores, ſed ſpectatores, æquus ſepoſitis affectibus judicaturi ſunt, permittendum. Adverſarii noſtri etiamnum vivunt, & quotidie audaciores fiunt. Noctes & dies hoc agunt & meditantur, ut exortum Evangelii lumen extinguant, antiquasq; tenebras revocent. Interea nos qui initio animmes per Dei gratiam Evangelium annunciavimus, converſis armis in mutua viſcera ruimus; gratumq; hoſtibus ſpectaculum exhibemus: qui plus præſidii atq; fiduciæ in concertationibus noſtris, quam inani cauſæ ſuæ fundamento collocant.*

Iterum iterumq; reſpiciamus illud Apoſtoli, *Gal.* V. 15. *Quod ſi alii alios mordetis ac exeditis, videte ne viciſſim alii ab aliis conſumamini.* Quod enim *Cicero* de clarorum virorum diſcordiis dixit, id *Davenantius* noſter de Eccleſiarum diſcordiis non dubitat affirmare; non alios ſolere eſſe illarum exitus, niſi aut univerſarum interitum, aut victricium in reliquas injuſtum dominatum. Valde metuendum eſt ne hiſce diuturnis & funeſtis contentionibus (quod Deus avertat) ſuum omnes accelerent interitum. Nec dubito diſcordias inter pios extingui poſſe, quicquid in contrarium aliqui obtendant, ſi quorundam mentes ab omnis ſuſpicionis, iræ, ac invidiæ ſpumis & ſcoriis bene expurgatæ eſſent. En Fratres, quam propriam tempeſtivamque παρηγορίαν prudentiſſimus noſter Medicus nobis omnibus hoc tempore adaptavit! det Deus effectum deſideratum, ne *Vulnus in antiquum redeat male firma cicatrix.*

Pii ubique gemunt præſentem & deplorandum Eccleſiæ ſtatum: & ex clade nonnullorum, conjecturam faciunt quid periculi immineat univerſis.

——— En quo diſcordia gentes
Perduxit miſeras!

Nec poteſt quiſquam inficias ire ſanctos & ſapientes ex utraque parte (quantum inter ſe diſſentiunt) in hoc ſaltem unanimos eſſe, quod hæc non ſint litigandi, ſed orandi, & redintegrandi tempora; tales enim voces ubiq; effundunt: *Convertat Deus cor patrum ad filios, & cor filiorum ad patres; ne veniens percutiat terram anathemate. Suis non recte conſulunt, qui ob Controverſias nunquam fortaſſe inter doctos terminandas, perpetuis diſſidiis lacerant Eccleſiam. Fratres noſtri qui ſerio profitentur ſe nulla alia cauſa a nobis diſſentire in minutioribus Religionis, quam formidine peccandi; ambabus ulnis ſunt amplectendi: Cito igitur tollantur omnia offendicula, ne bis impingeremus in eundem lapidem. Si iterum collidimur, fruſtulatim frangimur; nolumus illis hanc laudem concedere, quod illi pacis & concordiæ ſtudioſiores quam nos evaderint; in fundamentalibus & neceſſariis conformitatem exigite, in adiaphoris & non neceſſariis debitam, amplam & non hamatam libertatem concedite. Nemo ſibi arroget licentiam dividendi Eccleſiam, & diſſolvendi fraternam unitatem ex ea cauſa quam nec Chriſtus, nec Apoſtoli, nec Eccleſia pure primitiva unquam approbaſſet.*

Omnes Controverſias e medio tolli non poſſe concedimus, ſed omnibus diſcordiis valedicere poteramus; Opinionum enim varietas, & Opinantium unitas non ſunt ἀσύμφωνα. Quid facit in pectore Chriſtiano Luporum feritas, Canum rabies, venenum lethale Serpentum, cruenta fævitia Beſtiarum? ut olim *Cyprianus.* Nova atque inaudita (inquit *Gregorius*) eſt iſta prædicatio, quæ verberibus exigit fidem; faceſſat ergo omnis criminandi & maledicendi amarulentia; tranquillus Deus tranquillet omnia.

III.

Præcipue ac præ omnibus ſuppliciter vos rogo, ut ſepoſitis omnibus levioris naturæ ſtudiis, hoc unum intendatis, quomodo animas vobis commiſſas, (quibus omnia terrena ſunt longe poſtponenda) Chriſto lucrifaciatis: Hic labor, hoc opus eſt.

Procul abſit a vobis deteſtanda illa donorum parſimonia, mundanorum immunda cura, corporis viliſſimi nimis cautela; non magnum nobis videatur vilem ſudorem noſtrum illarum gratia diſpendere, cum Chriſtus pretioſiſſimum ſuum ſanguinem tam libere ac libentiſſime effuderit. Si domini talenta ſudario abſcondimus, ubi ſudaria inveniemus cruentas lachrymas noſtras pro tanto facinore exſiccare?

Recolligite Fratres, omne tempus nobis impenſum, requiretur a nobis qualiter ſit expenſum. Quantum temporis inutili ſilentio jamdudum amiſimus! Sed inter omnia gravamina ſub quibus diu gemuiſtis, nullum perſuaſiſſimum habeo ægrius tuliſtis quam oribus occluſis inter animas egenas tam diu latitaſſe; præſens opportunitas labilis eſt, quod ad futurum attinet, nubes poſt pluvias revertantur. Surgite ergo viri optimi, agite hoc negotium, & erit Dominus vobiſcum. Communes carnis querelas deſpicite, Coronam iſtam Cœleſtem proſpicite. Splendebunt prudentes quaſi ſplendor expanſi, & qui multos inſtituunt, quaſi ſtellæ in ſempiterna ſecula.

Hac ſpe labefactantes animos erigamus & muniamus adverſus irriſiones & moleſtias quas Evangelii nomine expectandas habemus; quæ non induenda viſcera miſericordiæ, cum tales de ſalute recuperanda, & exitio, ad quod in inſtanti abripi poſſunt, vitando, cum interim nihil minus de ſe cogitant; alloquimur? Conqueritur apud *Ameſium* Author laudatus, *Verba vitæ in quorundam doctorum & prædicatorum labiis quantum ad virtutem & efficaciam, moriuntur. Adeo enim tepide, adeo remiſſe verba Dei enunciant, ut extincta in labiis eorum penitus videantur; unde ſicut ipſi frigidi ſunt & extincti, ſic frigidos & extinctos relinquunt. Novi quendam propter hoc de civitate Pariſiaca aufugiſſe: Dicebat enim ſe prædicationibus & lectionibus Pariſienſibus de die in diem, amplius & amplius infrigidari, & ſe vimere ſi moram diuturniorem ibi traheret, ne tandem ſpirituali gelicidio extingueretur: propter quod tranſtulit ſe ad viros ferventes, velut ad carbones vivos, ut inter eos converſans ardorem nutriret, & augeret.* *Caſus Conſc. lib. 3. p. 16.*

Attollite oculos, & regiones ſpectate; albæ enim jam ſunt ad meſſem. Nonne videtis voſmet eſuritentium animarum turmis undique ſtipatos, hianti ore, ſolicitiſque oculis, a vobis panem poſcentibus? ſi viſcera Paſborum Principis nobis inſunt, paſcamus

mus oves suas. Nonnulli senectute & variis ærumnis pene confecti sunt, alii minutiis Scripturæ majestatem minuunt; auresque vulgi vano verborum strepitu complent, aut lenociniis titillant. Interea, si vos quoque qui omnigena donorum copia locupletati estis, & opportunitatem tam commodam & amicam habetis, zelo Dei & animarum non ardesceretis, horrescam prospicere funestissimum ac vere miserabilem omnium exitum.

IV.

Postremo, paucis expediam quæ necessaria dicenda dixi junioribus Theologis, & sacri Ministerii Candidatis, qui tempore perneccssario huic operi seipsos libentissime dederunt, vel daturi sunt: Nos æstum pondusque diei longe portavimus: Milites pene emeriti sumus; dabit posterior ætas tractabiliores fortasse animos, mitiora pectora quam nostrum habet seculum.

Faustis Natalitiis vestris ergo congratulor; præsertim si vestra γέννησις διὰ παλιγγενεσίας nobilitata & sanctificata sit vel fuerit; idque eo magis, quia jam omnes præstantissimi Chronologi, & temporum Indagatores qui computationi operam dederunt, evaserunt similes mulieri gravidæ temporis pariendi computum suum prætergressæ; quæ singulis horis partûs dolores expectare necesse habet. Valde probabile est diem illum de quo omnes Prophetæ prophetarunt, & quem omnes boni, quasi exerto capite, expectarunt, præ foribus jam esse.

Quapropter, Juvenes spectatissimi, spes & expectatio renascentis Ecclesiæ, hanc opportunitatem mordicus arripite mentes vestras omnigena donorum copia ditare. Lectionibus assiduis ac precibus ferventissimis referate diem, & obserate noctem: Qui prostratus studet, optimus Theologus evasurus est. Nudati donis, non possumus veritatem propugnare, aut veritatis inimicos oppugnare. Non bona indoles, nec elocutionis gratia; non gestus decor, aut conversationis urbanitas pro egestate donorum compensare queat.

Utcunque Fratres, præ omnibus cavete, ne germinante indies Arbore scientiæ, sola sterilescat Arbor vitæ, ut eximius Theologus satis appositè loquitur; ne fiat apud vos ultima prima, & prima vicissim ultima; tam pestifera inversio, toto conversionis operi exitialis erit; caput regulatum est valde desiderandum, sed cor sanctum absolute necessarium. Ζηλοῦτε τὰ χαρίσματα τὰ μείζονα. καὶ ἔτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ὁδὸν ὑμῖν δείκνυμι, 1 Cor. XII. 31. Vigeant χαρίσματα sed emineat ἀγάπη: altius radices figant cordibus vestris verba illa magni Apostoli, 1 Cor. IX. 27. ἀλλ' ὑπωπιάζω μου τὸ σῶμα καὶ δουλαγωγῶ, μήπως ἄλλοις κηρύξας, αὐτὸς ἀδόκιμος γένωμαι. Quid enim prodest periturum esse, & periturum? Aliud est erudiri de veritatibus Christi, aliud edoceri de eo, sicut veritas est in Jesu.

Noctes atque dies mentibus vestris insideat gravis ista cautela literatissimi *Reynoldi* nostri; ne nobis nimium adblandiamur, si forsan exquisitissimis naturæ dotibus, ingenii acumine, sermonis elegantia, varia lectione, longo rerum usu, artium, linguarum, scientiarum omnium peritia, judicii gravitate, & rationis pene angelica perspicacia nos Deus ornaverit: nisi simul accedat Spiritualis gratiæ adjutorium, quo Cœlestis mysterii cognitionem dilectionemque adaptemur. Quamvis enim splendidissima hæc χαρίσματα merito nobis in animis & affectibus hominum famam gratiamque concilient, quamvis magnum inde Reipubl. literariæ, & Ecclesiæ Christi emolumentum accedat; nullum tamen ex sese aut ad Dei favorem, aut ad Cœlestis beatitudinis mercedem consequendam momentum conferunt. Det Deus dona ministrantia & sanctificantia, ut Christi propugnatores, & inimicorum ejus expugnatores vosmet comprobetis. Sed manum de tabula, Epistolam hanc levidensem, & pingui (ut aiunt) Minerva contextam; benevole tamen excipite ὡς μιμήσεως debitæ observantiæ,

S. Ford Animadvers. Sac.

Animalis homo.

A Conservo vestro in

Evangelio Christi,

Johanne Flavello.

To the READER.

THE *Worthy Author of the Discourse emitted herewith, is one whose Praise is in the Gospel throughout all the Churches. His other Books have made his Name precious and famous* in both Englands. *Nor can my Testimony add any thing to one every way greater than my self. Nevertheless, a singular Providence having cast my Lot to be at present in this great City; I could not withstand the Importunity of them, who desired a few* Prefatory *Lines to manifest the Respect I owe to this Renowned and Learned Man.*

It was a wise Reproof which a grave Divine administred to a young Preacher, who entertained his Auditory with an elaborate Discourse: After he had commended his Parts and Pains, there was (said he) one Thing wanting in the Sermon; I could not perceive that the Spirit of God was in it. *And tho'* Morality *is good and necessary to be taught and practised, yet it is much to be lamented, that many Preachers in these days have hardly any other Discourses in their Pulpits than what we may find in* Seneca, Epictetus, Plutarch, *or some such Heathen* Moralist. *Christ, the Holy Spirit, and (in a word)* the Gospel *is not in their Sermons. But blessed be God, that there are some (and great is their Company in this Land of Light) who preach the Truth as it is in Jesus: And he who has taken the Book out of the Right Hand of him that sits on the Throne, and is worthy to open the Seals thereof, has been pleased in wonderful ways to set open and keep* open a Door of Liberty *to the Gospel, that they, unto whom he has given a Heart to preach Christ, may do it. This is the Lord's Doing; This is a* Spirit of Life from God. *When* Cyrus *proclaimed Liberty for the free Exercise of Religion, the Lord's Servants, who for some Years had* lain dead, were brought out of their Graves, *Ezek. 37. 12, 13.*

This Treatise is a Word in Season: God has made the Author to be a wise Master-builder *in his House, and according to the Wisdom given him of God, he has inlarged on a Gospel-subject very proper to be insisted on at such a Day as this. I am informed by unquestionable Hands that there was a remarkable pouring out of the Spirit when these Sermons were* viva voce *delivered, a great Number of Souls having been brought*

home

home to Christ thereby. The Lord grant that the second preaching of them to far greater Multitudes by this Way of the Press, may by the same Spirit be made abundantly successful for the Conversion and Salvation of God's Elect. The Fruit brought forth by the Holy Apostles in respect of the Writings of some (as well as the Doctrine preach'd by all) of them, does still remain. The fruitful Labours of this faithful Servant of Christ will promote the Glory of God, and the Good of Souls, when he himself shall cease from his Labours, and his Works shall follow him. Let the Lord's People be thankful to him for that he has sent such a Labourer into the Harvest, and pray that he may be continued long therein, and that many such (for there are but few such) may be raised up, and be made eminently successful in their holy Endeavours, to the Enlargement of the Kingdom of Christ and of God; and let him reign in this Land for ever and ever, which is the Hearts Desire and Prayer of one who is

London, 1689. *Less than the least of all Saints,*

INCREASE MATHER.

SERMON I.

REVEL. III. 20.

[*Behold*] *I stand at the Door, and knock: if any Man hear my Voice, and open the Door, I will come in to him, and sup with him, and he with me.*

THIS Day hath our compassionate Redeemer opened unto us a Door of Liberty, Liberty to us to preach, and Liberty for you to hear the glad Tidings of the Gospel. This is a Day few looked for: How often have I said in the Years that are past, God hath no more Work for me to do, and I shall have no more Strength and Opportunities to work for God? And how often have you said in your Hearts, we have sinned our Ministers out of their *Pulpits*, and our Eyes shall no more behold those our Teachers? But lo, beyond the Thoughts of most Hearts, a wide and (I hope) an effectual Door is now opened in the Midst of us. Oh! that it might be to us as the Valley of *Achor* was to *Israel, for a door of hope*, Hosea 2. 15. (*i. e.*) not only making the troubles they met with in that Valley an Inlet to their Mercies, as ours have been to us; but giving them that Valley *pignoris nomine*, as a Pledge of greater Mercies intended for them. Upon the first Appearance of this mercy, my next Thoughts were how to make the most fruitful Improvement of it amongst you, lest we should twice stumble at the same Stone, and sin our selves back again into our old Bondage.

In the Contemplation of this Matter, the Lord directed me to this Scripture, wherein the same Hand that opened to you the Door of Liberty, knocks importunately at the Doors of your Hearts for Entrance into them, for Union and Communion with them. It will be sad indeed if he that hath let you into all these Mercies, should himself be shut out of your Hearts: But if the Lord should help you to open your Hearts now to Christ, I doubt not but this Door of Liberty will be kept open to you, how many soever the Adversaries be that envy it, and will do their utmost to shut it up, *Ezek.* 39. 29. The Mercies you enjoy this day, are the Fruits of Christ's Intercession with the Father for one trial more: if we bring forth Fruit, well; if not, *the ax lieth at the root of the tree.* Under this Consideration I desire to preach, and even so the Lord help you to hear what shall be spoken from this precious Scripture, *Behold I stand at the door and knock*, &c.

These Words are a Branch of that excellent Epistle dictated by Christ, and sent by his Servant *John* to the Church of *Laodicea*, the most formal, hypocritical and degenerate of all the seven Churches; yet the great *Physician* will try his Skill upon them, both by the Rebukes of the Rod, *ver.* 19. and by the persuasive Power of the Word; *ver.* 20. *Behold I stand at the door and knock*, &c.

This Text is Christ's wooing Voice, full of Heavenly Rhetorick to win and gain the Hearts of Sinners to himself; wherein we have these two general Parts.

1. Christ's Suit for a Sinner's Heart.
2. The powerful Arguments enforcing his Suit.

First, *Christ's Suit for a Sinner's Heart*, wherein we have (*1st*) the solemn Preface, ushering it in, *behold:* (*2dly*) the Suit itself. The Preface is exceeding solemn: for beside the common use of this Word *behold*, in other places, to excite Attention, or exaggerate and put weight into an Affirmation; it stands here, as a Judicious *Expositor* notes, as a Term of *Notification* or *publick Record*, wherein Christ takes witness of the most gracious offer he was now about to make to their Souls, and will have it stand *in perpetuam rei memoriam*, as a Testimony for or against their Souls to all Eternity, to cut off all Excuses and Pretences for time to come. *Durham in loc.*

2. The Suit it self, wherein we have,
   1. The *Suitor*, Jesus Christ.
   2. His Posture and Action; *I stand at the door and knock.*
   3. The Suit it self, which is for opening, *if any man open.*

1. The Suitor, Christ himself, *I stand*; I that have a right of Sovereignty over you; I that have shed my invaluable Blood to purchase you, and might justly condemn you upon the first denial or demur, *behold I stand:* this is the Suitor.

2. His

2. His Posture and Action, *I stand at the Door and knock*; the Word is in the *Preter Tense*, ἕστηκα. I have stood, but being here joined with another Verb of the Present Tense, it is fitly translated, *I stand*, yet so as that it notes *a continued Action*. I have stood, and do still stand with unwearied patience; I once stood personally and bodily among you in the days of my Flesh, and I still stand spiritually and representatively in my *Ambassadors at the Door*, (i. e.) the Mind and Conscience, the Faculties and Powers which are introductive into the whole Soul.

The Word *Door* is here properly put to signify those introductive Faculties of the Soul which are of a like use to it, as the Door is to the House. This is the *Redeemer's* Posture, his Action is *knocking*, (i. e.) his powerful Essays, and gracious Attempts to open the Heart to give him admission. The Word *Knock* signifies a strong and powerful knock; he stands patiently, and knocks powerfully by the Word outwardly, by the Convictions, Motions, Impulses, Strivings, and Instigations of his Spirit inwardly.

κρόω à κέρας Cornu, & sic fit κερόω, & per syncopen κρόω.

3. The Design and End of the Suit, it is for *opening* (i. e.) consenting, receiving, embracing, and hearty accepting of him by Faith. *Acts* 16. 14. *The Lord opened the Heart of* Lydia, *(i. e.)* perswaded her Soul to believe; implying, that the Heart by Nature is strongly barr'd and lock'd up against Christ; and that nothing but a Power from him can open it.

Secondly, The Powerful Arguments and Motives used by Christ to obtain his Suit, and get a grant from the Sinners Heart; and they are drawn from two inestimable Benefits accruing to the opening or believing Soul, *viz.*

1. Union.
2. Communion with Christ.

1. *Union*, *I will come in to him*, that is, I will unite my self with the opening believing Soul; he shall be mystically one with me, and I with him.

2. *Communion*, *I will sup with him, and he with me*; that is, I will feast the believing Soul with the delicates of Heaven: Such Comforts, such Joys, such Pleasures as none in the World but Believers are capable of.

And to set home all, these special Benefits are proposed by Christ to all sorts of Sinners, great and small, old and young; *If any Man hear my Voice and open the Door*: that so no Soul might be discouraged from believing, by the greatness or multitude of his Sins, but the vilest of Sinners may see Free Grace triumphing over all their unworthiness, upon their Consent to take Christ according to the gracious Offers of the Gospel.

The Words thus opened, afford many great and useful points of Doctrine, comprehending in them the very Sum and Substance of the Gospel. The first, which ariseth from the solemn and remarkable Preface, *Behold*, will be this:

Doct. 1. *That every Offer of Christ to the Souls of Sinners is recorded and witnessed with respect to the Day of Account and reckoning.*

Here we shall enquire into three things.

1. Who are God's Witnesses to all Gospel Tenders.
2. What are the Object Matters they witness to.
3. Why God records every offer of Christ, and takes a Witness thereof.

1. Who are God's Witnesses to all the Tenders and Offers made of Christ by the Gospel, and they will be found to be more than a strict legal Number; for,

1. His Ministers by whom he makes them, are all *Witnesses* as well as *Officers* of Christ to the People. *Acts* 26. 16. *I have appeared unto thee for this Purpose, to make thee a Minister and a Witness.* Here you see Ministers have a double Office, to propose and offer Christ, and then to bear witness for or against those to whom he is thus offered: They are expresly called God's Witnesses, *Rev.* 11. 6, 7. Their Labours Witness, their Sufferings Witness, their Solemn Appeals to God Witness; yea, the very dust of their Feet shaken off against the Refusers of Christ, turns to a Testimony against them, *Mark* 6.11. Every Groan and Sigh, every Drop of Sweat, much more of Blood, are placed in God's Book as Marginal Notes by all their Sermons and Prayers, and will be produced and read in the Great Day against all the Refusers and Despisers of Christ.

2. The Gospel it self, which is preached to you, is a Testimony or Witness for God, for or against every one that hears it: *John* 12. 48. *He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my Words, hath one that judgeth him; the Word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last Day.* And this is the Sense of Christ's Word, *Matth.* 24. 14. *And this Gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the World, for a Witness to all Nations, and then shall the End come.* Ah Lord, what a solemn Record is here! Every Sermon you hear, yea, every Reproof, Perswasion and Conviction is a Witness for God to cast and condemn every Soul in Judgment, that complies not obediently with the Calls of the Gospel: So many Sermons, so many Witnesses.

3. Every Man's own Conscience is a Witness for God, that he hath a fair Offer once made him: the very Consciences of the Heathens that never saw a Bible, that had no other Preachers but the Sun, Moon and Stars, and other Works of Nature; yet of them the Apostle saith, *Rom.* 2. 15. *That they shew the Work of the Law written in their Hearts, their Conscience also bearing Witness, and their Thoughts the mean while accusing or excusing one another.* Certainly if such Vigour and Activity was put into the Consciences of *Heathens*, who could only read the Will of God by the dim Moonlight of natural Reason; how much more vigorous and active will Conscience be in its accusing Office against all that live under the bright Beams of Gospel-Light? Their Consciences will be swift Witnesses, and will ring sad Peals in their Ears another day. *Ezek.* 2. 5. *You shall know that there hath been a Prophet among you.* This single Witness is instead of a Thousand Witnesses for God.

4. The Examples of all those that do believe and obey the Gospel, are so many Witnesses for God against the Despisers and Neglecters of the great Salvation. Every mourning trembling Soul among you is a Witness against all the dead-hearted, unbelieving, disobedient ones, that sit with them under the same Ordinances. Hence it is said, 1 Cor. 6. 7. *Know ye not that the Saints shall judge the World?* They shall be *Assessors* with Christ in the great Day, and condemn the World by their Examples, as *Noah* did the old World. Thus *John*, Mat. 21. 32. *came unto you in the Way of Righteousness, and ye believed him not, but the Publicans and Harlots believed him; and ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterwards, that ye might believe him.* q. d. What Shift did you make

to

to quiet your Conſciences, and ſtifle your Convictions, when you ſaw *Publicans* the worſt of Men, and *Harlots* the worſt of Women, repenting, believing, and hungering after Chriſt! Their Examples ſhall be your Judges. Theſe are God's Witneſſes.

II. Next let us conſider what are the *object matters* unto which they give their Teſtimony, and that will be found two-fold, according to the two-fold Event the Goſpel hath upon them that hear it; of both which the Apoſtle gives this Account, 2 *Cor.* 2. 16. *Unto ſome we are the ſavour of Life unto Life, and unto others the ſavour of Death unto Death.* Accordingly a double Record is made.

1. Of the Obedience and Faith of ſome, which Record will be produced to their Joy and Comfort in the Day of the Lord, *when he ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that believe, becauſe our Teſtimony among you was believed in that Day.* Miniſters are Inſtruments of eſpouſing Souls to Chriſt, and Witneſſes to thoſe Eſpouſals and Contracts made betwixt him and them, 2 *Cor.* 11. 2. Both theſe Offices are exceeding grateful and pleaſant to every faithful Miniſter.

2. A Record is made, and Witneſs taken of all the refuſals, diſobedience, and ſlightings of Chriſt by others. Thus *Moſes* will be the Accuſer of the Jews; *Joh.* 5. 45. *Do not think I will accuſe you to the Father; there is one that accuſeth you, even* Moſes *in whom you truſt.* This is the ſaddeſt Part of a Miniſter's Work; the fore-thoughts of it are more afflictive than all our Labours and Sufferings. There is a threefold Record made in this Caſe: (1.) Of the Time Men have enjoyed under the means of Salvation; how many Years they have ſat barren and dead-hearted under the Labours of God's faithful Miniſters; *Luke* 13. 7. *Behold theſe three Years I come ſeeking Fruit on this Fig-tree, and find none.* Behold, the ſame Term of Notification with that in the Text, applied to the Time of God's Patience towards them. And again, *Jer.* 25. *From the thirteenth Year of* Joſiah *even unto this day, (that is, the three and twentieth Year) the word of the Lord hath come unto me, and I have ſpoken unto you riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye have not hearkened.* O conſider, all the Years and Days you have ſpent under the Goſpel, are upon your Doomſday-book. (2.) Records are alſo made of all the Inſtruments that ever God employed for the Converſion and Salvation of your Souls. So many Miniſters, whether fixed or tranſient, as have ſpent their Labours upon you, are upon the Book of your Account. Jer. 25. 4. *The Lord hath ſent unto you all his Servants the Prophets, riſing early, and ſending them; but ye have not hearkned, nor inclined your Ear to hear.* They have waſted their Lungs, dropt their compaſſionate Tears, and burnt down one after another as Candles to direct you to Chriſt and Salvation, but all in vain. (3.) Every Call, Perſuaſion and Argument uſed by them to eſpouſe you to Chriſt, is likewiſe upon the Book of Account. Prov. 1. 24, 25. *Becauſe I have called and you refuſed, I have ſtretched my Hand, and no Man regarded, but you have ſet at nought all my Counſels, and would none of my Reproofs.* Theſe Calls and Counſels are of too great Value with God (tho' of none with you) to be loſt and left out of your Account.

III. We ſhall in the laſt place inquire into the Grounds and Reaſons of theſe judicial Procedures of God, why he will have every Man's Obedience and Diſobedience regiſtred and witneſſed for or againſt him under Goſpel-adminiſtrations; and there are two weighty Reaſons thereof.

1. That wherever the End of the Goſpel is attained in the Converſion of any Soul, that Soul, and all that were inſtrumentally employed about the Salvation of it, may have their proper Reward and Comfort in the great Day: 2 *Cor.* 1. 14. *As alſo you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye alſo are ours in the Day of the Lord Jeſus.* This will be Matter of Joy unſpeakable, both to you that ſhall receive, and to them that ſhall give ſuch a comfortable Teſtimony for you. O the joyful Congratulations that will be in that day between laborious faithful Miniſters, and their believing obedient Hearers! Lord, this was the bleſſed Inſtrument of my happy Illumination and Converſion; tho' I might have ten thouſand Inſtructers in Chriſt, yet not many Fathers; for by the Bleſſing of thy Spirit upon this Man's Miniſtry, my Soul was begotten to Chriſt. And on the other ſide, Lord, theſe are the Souls for whom I travelled as in Birth until Chriſt was formed in them. 'Tis a glorious thing to ſay as the Prophet, *Here am I, and the Children God hath given me.*

Nay thoſe that were but collaterally uſeful to help on the Work of God begun by others, muſt not loſe their Reward in that Day. *John* 4. 36. *And he that reapeth receiveth Wages, and gathereth Fruit unto Life eternal, that both he that ſoweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.*

2. Records are now made, and Witneſſes taken, that thereby the judicial Sentence of Jeſus Chriſt in the laſt Day may be made clear and perſpicuous to all the World; that every Mouth may be ſtopt, and no Plea or Apology left in the Mouth of any condemned Sinner. For Chriſt in that day cometh, *Jude* 15. *to convince all that are ungodly*; to convince by demonſtration, that all that are Chriſtleſs now, may be found ſpeechleſs then, *Mat.* 22. 12. Hence it is ſaid, *Pſal.* 1. 5. *That the Wicked ſhall not ſtand, or riſe up in the Judgment.* And no wonder when ſo many full Teſtimonies and unexceptionable Witneſſes ſhall come point blank againſt them, the Miniſter that preached, the Word they preached, their own Conſciences, and the Examples of all Believers will be produced againſt them.

1*ſt* Inference. *The undoubted Certainty of a Day of Judgment is hence evinced.* To what purpoſe elſe are Records made, and Witneſſes taken, but with reſpect to an Audit-day? This is a Truth ſealed upon the Conſciences of the very Heathens, *Rom.* 2. 15. *Their Conſciences bear witneſs.* But in vain are all theſe Records made, unleſs there be a Day to produce and plead them; and of that Day the Prophet *Daniel* ſpeaks, *Dan.* 7. 10. *The Judgment was ſet, and the Books were opened.* And again, *Rev.* 20. 12. *And I ſaw the Dead ſmall and great ſtand before God, and the Books were opened, and another Book was opened, which is the Book of Life; and the Dead were judged out of thoſe things which were written in the Books according to their Works.*

Believe it, Friends, theſe are no deviſed Fables, but moſt awful and infallible Truths: according to the ſaving Effects the Goſpel now hath, it will be a time of refreſhing to our Souls, *Acts* 3. 19. to all others a Day of Terror, Wrath and Amazment, 2 Theſ. 1. 7, 8. *The Day in which the Lord Jeſus ſhall be revealed from Heaven with his mighty Angels in flaming Fire, taking Vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.*

2*d* Inference. *What a Spur is here to Miniſterial diligence and Faithfulneſs?* 'Tis an awful Work that is under our Hands; the Effects of the Goſpel which we preach, will be the Savour of Life or Death to them

them that hear us. If the Lord prosper it in our hands, we shall be Witnesses for you, it will be an addition to our Glory in Heaven; *Dan.* 12. 3. *They that turn many to righteousness, shall shine as the brightness of the Firmament, and as the Stars for ever and ever.* But if we be ignorant, lazy, Men-pleasers, our People will come in as swift Witnesses against us, and their Blood will be required at our Hands; it will be an intolerable Aggravation to our misery in Hell, to have any that sat under our Ministry thus upbraiding us! *O cruel Man! thou sawest my soul in danger, and never dealt faithfully and plainly with me; the same time and breath that was spent in idle and worldly discourse, might have been instrumental to have sav'd me from this place of torment.* Let Ministers consider themselves as Witnesses for God, and their People as Witnesses for or against them; and under that Consideration, so study, preach and pray, that they may with *Paul* take God to record, that they are free from the Blood of all Men; no sort of Men upon Earth have more spurs to diligence and faithfulness than we have.

3*d* Infer. *What a Pill is this to purge Formality out of all that hear us?* Every Sabbath, every Sermon is recorded in Heaven for or against your Souls; at what rate soever you attend to the Word, all that you hear is set down in the Book of your Account: think not you shall return as you came, the Word will have its Effect and End, it shall not return in vain, *Isa.* 55. 11. but shall accomplish the End for which it is sent. The Decrees of Heaven are executed by the Gospel, some Souls shall be quickened, and others shall be slain by the Word of God's Mouth. The Gospel is a River of the Waters of Life, which quickens and refreshes every thing that lives; but the miry and marshy places shall not be healed. How weighty therefore is that Caution of our Lord, *Luke* 8. 18. *Take heed how you hear?* When you come under an Ordinance, you are sowing Seed for Eternity, which will spring up in the World to come. Preaching and hearing may be considered two ways, *Physically* or *Morally*: In the former respect, these Acts are quickly over and pass away. I shall by and by have done preaching, and you hearing; this Sermon will be ended in a little time, but the Consequences thereof will abide for ever. Therefore for the Lord's Sake away with Formality, no more drowsy Eyes or wandering Thoughts. O when you come to attend upon the Ministry of the Gospel, that such Thoughts as these might prepare your Minds! The Word I am going to hear will quicken or kill, save or damn my Soul; if I sit dead under it, and return barren from it, I shall wish one day that I had never seen the Face of that Minister, nor heard his Voice that preached it.

4. Infer. *What a dreadful condition are all those in that are real and profess'd Enemies to the Gospel, and them that preach it!* That instead of embracing and obeying the Message of the Gospel, reject and despise it; instead of opening their Hearts to receive it, open their blasphemous Mouths against it, to deride it, and hiss it (if it were possible) out of the World. Ah, what a Book of Remmembrance is written for such Men? I fear there never was an Age since Christianity blessed this Nation, that was more deeply drench'd in the guilt of this Sin than the present Age. How are the Messengers of the Gospel slighted and rejected? What have we done to deserve it? Is not our Case this Day much like that of the Prophet? *Shall Evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a Pit for my Soul; remember that I stood before thee to speek good for them, and to turn away thy Wrath from them,* Jer. 18. 20. What bruitish Madness hath possest the Souls of these Men? but alass, it is not so much they, as Satan acting in them; he is a jealous Prince, the Gospel alarms him, his Subjects are in danger of revolting from him: No wonder therefore he makes an Outcry at the Liberty of the Gospel, as is used to be made when an Enemy invades a Kingdom. In this Case Christ directs his Ministers to shake off the Dust of their Feet for a Testimony against them, *Mar.* 6. 11. The signification and meaning whereof is this, that look as you shake off the Dust of your Feet, even so Jesus Christ will shake off those Men that despise the Gospel, and abuse its Messengers.

5. Infer. Hence it likewise follows, *That the Case of the Pagan World will be easier in the day of Judgment, than theirs that live and die unregenerate and disobedient under the Gospel of Christ.* There are more Witnesses prepared, and Records filed against the Day of your Account, than can possibly be against them: they have abused but one Talent, the light of Nature; but we thousands, even as many thousands as we have had Opportunities and Calls under the Gospel. Upon this Account Christ saith, *Whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your Words, shake off the Dust of your Feet. Verily, I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the Land of* Sodom *and* Gomorrah *in the day of Judgment, than for that City,* Mat. 10. 14, 15.

Ah, what a fearful Aggravation doth it put upon our Sin and Misery, that we are not only accountable for all the Light we had, but for all that we might have had in the Gospel-day! *Capernaum* was lifted up to Heaven in the enjoyment of Means and precious Opportunities, *Mat.* 11. 23. and had an answerable downfal into the depth of Misery from that height of Mercy; as the higher any one is lifted up upon a Rack, the more terrible is the jerk he receives by the Fall.

6. *Infer.* Lastly, hence it appears, *That the day of Judgment must certainly take up a vast space of time:* For if God will bring every thing into Judgment, *Eccles.* 12. 14. not only sinful Actions, but Words, *Mat.* 12. 36. not only Words, but Heart-secrets, *Rom.* 2. 16. If all the Records and Registers now made, shall then be opened and read, all the Witnesses for or against every Man examined and heard; judge then what a vast space of time will that great Day take up. Some Divines are of Opinion it may last as long as the World hath lasted; but this is sure, things will not be hudled up, nor shuffled over in haste; you have taken your time for sinning, and God will take his time for judging.

Consider the Multitudes, Multitudes without Number, that are to be judged in that day, even all the Posterity of *Adam*, which are as the Sand upon the Sea-shore; that not only so many Persons, but all that they have done, must come into Judgment, even the very Thoughts of their Hearts, which never came to the knowledge of Men; their Consciences to be interrogated, all other Witnesses fully heard and examined: how great a Day must this Day of the Lord then be?

The Second Use.

But the main of this Point will be for *Exhortation*, that seeing all the Offers of Christ are recorded and witnessed with respect to a day of Account, every one of you would therefore immediately embrace the present gracious Tender of Christ in the Gospel, as ever you expect to be acquitted and cleared in that great Day: Take heed of Denials, nay

nay of Delays and Demurs. *For if the Word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and every Tranſgreſſion and Diſobedience received a juſt recompence of reward; how ſhall we eſcape if we neglect ſo great a Salvation?* Heb. 2. 2, 3. The Queſtion is put, but no Anſwer made; *How ſhall we eſcape?* The Wiſdom of Men and Angels cannot tell how. To enforce this Exhortation, I ſhall preſent you with ten weighty Conſiderations upon the Matter, which the Lord follow home, by the bleſſing of his Spirit, upon all your Hearts.

1. *Conſider how invaluable a Mercy it is, that you are yet within the reach of offered Grace.* The Mercies that ſtand in offer before you this day, were never ſet before the Angels that fell; no *Mediator* was ever appointed for them. O aſtoniſhing Mercy! that thoſe Veſſels of Gold ſhould be caſt into everlaſting Fire, and ſuch Clay Veſſells as we are thus put into a capacity of greater Happineſs than ever they fell from: nay, the Mercy that ſtands before you is not only denied to the Angels that fell, but to the greateſt part of your fellow Creatures, of the ſame Rank and Dignity with you: *He ſheweth his Word to Jacob, his Statutes and his Judgments unto Iſrael; he hath not dealt ſo with any Nation, and as for his Judgments they have not known them: praiſe ye the Lord.* Pſal. 147. 19, 20. A Mercy deſervedly celebrated with a joyful *Allelujah.* What vaſt *Tracts* are there in the habitable World, where the Name of Chriſt is unknown! 'Tis your ſpecial Mercy to be born in a Land of Bibles and Miniſters; where it is as difficult for you to avoid and ſhun the Light, as it is for others to behold and enjoy it.

2. *Conſider the nature, weight, and worth of the Mercies which are this day freely offered you.* Certainly they are Mercies of the firſt Rank, the moſt ponderous, precious, and neceſſary among all the Mercies of God. Chriſt the firſt born of Mercies, and in him Pardon, Peace, and eternal Salvation are ſet before you: it were aſtoniſhing to ſee a ſtarving Man refuſing offered Bread, or a condemned Man a gracious Pardon. Lord what Compoſitions of Sloth and Stupidity are we, that we ſhould need ſo many Intreaties to be happy!

3. *Conſider who it is that makes theſe gracious Tenders of Pardon, Peace and Salvation, to you; even that God whom you have ſo deeply wrong'd, whoſe Laws you have violated, whoſe Mercies you have ſpurned, and whoſe Wrath you have juſtly incenſed.* His Patience groans under the burden of your daily Provocations; he loſes nothing if you be damned, and receives no Benefit if you be ſaved; yet the firſt Motions of Mercy and Salvation to you freely ariſe out of his Grace and good Pleaſure. God intreats you to be reconciled, 2 *Cor.* 5. 20. The bleſſed Lord Jeſus, whoſe Blood thy Sins have ſhed, now freely offers that Blood for thy Reconciliation, Juſtification and Salvation, if thou wilt but ſincerely accept him e'er it be too late.

4. *Reflect ſeriouſly upon your own vileneſs, to whom ſuch gracious Offers of Peace and Mercy are made.* Thy Sins have ſet thee at as great a diſtance from the Hopes and Expectations of Pardon, as any Sinner in the World. Conſider Man, what thou haſt been, what thou haſt done, and what vaſt Heaps of Guilt thou haſt contracted by a Life of Sin; and yet that unto thee Pardon and Peace ſhould be offered in Chriſt, after ſuch a Life of Rebellion, how aſtoniſhing is the Mercy! The Lord is contented to paſs by all thy former Rebellions, thy deep-died Tranſgreſſions, and to ſign an Act of Oblivion for all that is paſt, if now at laſt thy Heart relent for Sin, and thy Will bow in Obedience to the great Commands and Calls of the Goſpel, *Iſa.* 52. 2. & 1. 18.

5. *Conſider how many Offers of Mercy you have already refuſed, and that every Refuſal is recorded againſt you:* How long have you tried and even tired the patience of God already, and that this may be the laſt overture of Grace that ever God will make to your Souls. Certainly there is an Offer that will be the laſt Offer, a ſtriving of the Spirit which will be his laſt ſtriving; and after that no more Offers without you, no more Motions or Strivings within you for evermore. The Treaty is then ended, and your laſt neglect or rejection of Chriſt recorded againſt the Day of your Account; and what if this ſhould prove to be that laſt Tender of Grace which muſt conclude the Treaty betwixt Chriſt and you! what undone Wretches muſt you then be, with whom ſo gracious a Treaty breaks off upon ſuch dreadful Terms!

6. *Conſider well the reaſonable, mild, and gracious nature of the Goſpel-terms, on which Life and Pardon are offered to you.* Acts 20. 21. The Goſpel requires nothing of you but Repentance and Faith. Can you think it hard when a Prince pardons a Rebel, to require him to fall upon his Knees, and ſtretch forth a willing and thankful Hand to receive his Pardon? Your Repentance and Faith are much of the ſame nature. Here is no legal Satisfaction required at your Hands, no Reparation of the injured Law by your Doings or Sufferings, but a hearty Sorrow for Sins committed, ſincere Purpoſes and Endeavours after new Obedience, and a hearty thankful Acceptation of Chriſt your Saviour; and for your Encouragement herein, his Spirit ſtands ready to furniſh you with Powers and Abilities: *Turn you at my reproof, behold I will pour out my Spirit unto you, I will make known my Words unto you,* Prov. 1. 23. And Iſa. 26. 12. *Lord, thou haſt wrought all our Works in us.*

7. Again. *Conſider how your way to Chriſt by Repentance and Faith is beaten before you by thouſands of Sinners for your Encouragement.* You are not the firſt that ever adventured your Souls in this Path: Multitudes are gone before you, and that under as much guilt, fear and diſcouragement as you that come after can pretend unto; and not a Man among them repulſed or diſcouraged: here they have found reſt and peace to their weary Souls, *Heb.* 4. 3. *Acts* 13. 39. Here the greateſt of Sinners have been ſet forth for an enſample to you that ſhould afterwards believe on his Name, 1 *Tim.* 1. 16. You ſee if you will not, others will joyfully accept the Offers of Chriſt; What Diſcouragements have you that they had not? Or what greater Incouragements had they which God hath not given you this Day? Therefore they ſhall be your Judges.

8. *Conſider the great hazard of theſe precious Seaſons you now enjoy.* Opportunity is the golden Spot of time, but it is *tempus labile*, a very ſlippery and uncertain thing: great and manifold are the Hazards and Contingencies attending it. Your Life is immediately uncertain, your Breath continually going in your Noſtrils; and that which is every moment going, will be gone at laſt. The Goſpel is as uncertain as your Life; God hath made no ſuch Settlement of it but that he may at pleaſure remove it, and will certainly do ſo, if we thus trifle under it; 'tis but a Candleſtick, tho' a Golden one, *Rev.* 2. 5. and that you all know is a moveable thing: and not only your Life, and the Means of your eternal Life. I mean the Goſpel, are uncertain Things; but even the Motions and Strivings of the Spirit with

with your Souls are as uncertain as either. *Work out your own ſalvation with fear and trembling; for it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of his good Pleaſure*, Phil. 2. 12, 13. That God now works with you, is matter of great encouragement to your Work; but that he works at his own pleaſure, as a free arbitrary Agent who can ceaſe when he pleaſes, and never give one knock at your Hearts more, ſhould make you work with fear and trembling.

9. *Think what a fearful aggravation it will be, both of your Sin and Miſery, to periſh in the Sight and Preſence of an offered Remedy; to ſink into Hell betwixt the outſtretched Arms of a Compaſſionate Redeemer, that would have gathered you, but you would not.*

Heathens, yea Devils will upbraid you in Hell for ſuch unaccountable Folly, and deſperate Madneſs: Heathens will ſay, Alas, we had but the dim Moon-light of Nature, which did indeed diſcover Sin, but not Chriſt the Remedy. Ah, had your Preachers and your Bibles been ſent among us, how gladly would we have embraced them! Surely ſaith God to *Ezekiel*, *had I ſent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee*, Ezek. 3. 5, 6. Mat. 11. 21. The very Devils will upbraid you; O if God had ſent a *Mediator* in our Nature, we had never rejected him as you have done; but he took not on him the nature of Angels.

10. Laſtly, *How clear, as well as ſure, will your condemnation be in the great day, againſt whom ſuch a cloud of Witneſſes will appear!* O how manifeſt will the Righteouſneſs of God be! Men and Angels ſhall applaud the Sentence, and your own Conſciences ſhall acknowledge the Equity of it. You that are *Chriſtleſs* now, will be *ſpeechleſs* then, *Matt.* 22. 12. *Knowing therefore the terrors of the Lord, I perſwade Men*, 2 Cor. 5. 11. as one that trembles to think of being ſummoned as a Witneſs againſt any of your Souls. O that I might be your rejoycing, and you mine in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt!

SERMON II.

Revel. III. 20.

Behold [*I*] *ſtand at the door*, &c.

HAVING in the former Sermon pondered Chriſt's ſolemn Preface to his earneſt Suit; the next thing that comes under our Conſideration, is *the Perſon ſoliciting*, and pleading for admiſſion into the Heart of Sinners, which is Chriſt himſelf.

Behold [*I*] *ſtand.* The only difficulty here is rightly to apprehend the manner of Chriſt's Preſence in Goſpel-adminiſtrations: for it is manifeſt the Perſon of Chriſt was at this time in Heaven; his Bodily Preſence was removed from this lower World above ſixty years before this Epiſtle was written to the *Laodiceans*. *John*'s Baniſhment into *Patmos* is by *Euſebius*, out of *Irenæus* and *Clemens Alexandrinus*, placed in the fourteenth year of the Emperor *Domitian*, and under his ſecond Perſecution, which was about the ninety ſeventh year from the Birth of Chriſt.

Yet here he ſaith, *Behold I ſtand*; not my Meſſengers and Miniſters only, but I by my Spiritual Preſence among you, I your Sovereign Lord and Owner, who have all Right and Authority by Creation and Redemption to poſſeſs and diſpoſe of your Souls; 'tis I that ſtand at the Door and knock, I by my Spirit, ſoliciting and moving by the Miniſtry of Men. You ſee none but Men; but believe it, I am really and truly, tho' ſpiritually and inviſibly preſent in all thoſe Adminiſtrations; all thoſe Knocks, Motions and Solicitations are truly mine, they are my Acts, and I own them, and ſo I would have you conceive and apprehend them. Hence the ſecond *Note* is this,

Doct. 2. *That Jeſus Chriſt is truly preſent with Men in his Ordinances, and hath to do with them, and they with him; tho' he be not viſible to their carnal Eyes.*

Thus runs the Promiſe: *Where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them*, Mat. 18. 20. The middle place was the Seat of the *Preſident* in the Jewiſh Aſſemblies, where he might equally hear and be heard of all. So will I be in the midſt of the Aſſemblies of the Faithful, met together in my Name and Authority, to bleſs, guide and protect them. Hence the Church is called the place of his Feet, *Iſa.* 16. 13. a manifeſt Alluſion to the *Ark*, called God's Footſtool, *Pſ.* 99. 5. And agreeably hereunto, Chriſt is ſaid to walk among the ſeven golden Candleſticks, *Rev.* 2. 1. There are the Spiritual Walks of Chriſt, there his Converſes and Communion with Men: And this preſence of Chriſt was not the peculiar Privilege of the firſt Churches, but is common to all the Churches of the Saints to the end of the World, as appears by that glorious Promiſe comfortably co-extended with the Church from firſt to laſt; *Lo, I am with you always to the end of the World*, Mat. 28. *ult.* This Promiſe is the Ground and Reaſon of all our Faith, and Expectations of Benefit from Ordinances; and the Subjects of it are not here conſidered *Perſonally*, but *Officially*, to you and all that ſucceed you in the ſame Work and Office; not to you only as *Extraordinary*, but to all the ſucceeding *Ordinary* ſtanding Officers in my Church. As for the Apoſtles, neither their Perſons, nor extraordinary Office was to continue long, but this Promiſe was to continue to the end of the World.

Nor is this Promiſe made abſolutely, but conditionally; the Connection of the Promiſe with the Command, enforces this qualified Senſe; as 2 *Chron.* 15. 2. *The Lord is with you, whilſt you are with him.* Ignorant idle unqualified Perſons cannot claim the Benefit of this gracious Grant.

Once more, this Promiſe is made to every hour and minute of time. I am with you, *all the days*, as it is in the *Greek Text*; in dark and dangerous, as well as peaceable and encouraging Days: and it is cloſed up with a ſolemn *Amen, So be it*, or, So it ſhall be.

To open this Point diſtinctly, we are to conſider that there is a three-fold Preſence of Chriſt.

1. Corporeal.

2. Repre-

2. Repreſented.
3. Spiritual.

1. There is a Corporeal Preſence of Chriſt, which the Church once enjoyed on Earth, when he went in and out amongſt his People, *Acts* 1. 21. when their Eyes ſaw him, and their Hands handled him, 1 *John* 1. 1. This Preſence was a ſingular Conſolation to the Diſciples, and therefore they were greatly dejected when it was to be removed from them. But after Redemption-work was finiſhed on Earth, this bodily Preſence was no longer neceſſary to be continued in this World, but more expedient to be removed to Heaven, *John* 16. 7. as indeed it was, and muſt there abide until the Time of the Reſtitution of all Things, *Acts* 3. 21. And in this reſpect he tells the Diſciples, *John* 16. 28. *I leave the World, and go to my Father.*

2. There is a Repreſented Preſence of Chriſt in Ordinances. As the Perſon of a King is repreſented in another Country by his *Ambaſſadors*, ſo is Chriſt in this World by his Miniſters: *We then are Ambaſſadors for God; as tho' God did beſeech you by us, we pray you in Chriſt's ſtead, be ye reconciled to God*, 2 Cor. 5. 20. Chriſt is about other Work for us in Heaven, but we ſtand in his ſtead on Earth. And this ſpeaks the great Dignity of the Miniſterial Office; whatever Abuſes or Contempts are caſt on them, they reflect upon Chriſt: *He that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me*, Luk. 10. 16. It alſo teacheth us whence the Validity of Goſpel-adminiſtration is; Chriſt ratifies and confirms them with his own Authority. It alſo inſtructs us how wiſe, ſpiritual, and holy Miniſters ſhould be, who repreſent Chriſt to the World. A Drunkard, a Perſecutor, a ſenſual Worldling, is but an ill Repreſentative of the bleſſed and holy Jeſus.

3. Beſides and above the two former, there is a Spiritual Preſence of Chriſt in the Churches, and Ordinances; and this Preſence of Chriſt by his Spirit, who is his *Vicegerent*, is to be conſidered as that from which all Goſpel-Ordinances derive,

1. Their Beauty and Glory.
2. Their Power and Efficacy.
3. Their awful Solemnity.
4. Their Continuance and Stability.

1. From the Preſence of Chriſt by his Spirit, the Ordinances and Churches derive their Beauty and Glory: *To ſee thy Power and thy Glory, ſo as I have ſeen thee in the Sanctuary*, Pſal. 27. 4. Look as the Beauty of the Body is a Reſult from the Soul that animates it; and when the Soul is gone, the Beauty of the Body is gone alſo: ſo the Beauty and Glory of all Ordinances comes and goes with the Spirit of Chriſt, which is the very Soul of them. The Churches are indeed golden Candleſticks, but the Candleſtick hath no Light but what the Candle gives it; hence that magnificent Deſcription of the New Temple is cloſed up in this Expreſſion, *The name of that City ſhall be, The Lord is there*, Ezek. 48. ult.

2. From this Spiritual Preſence of Chriſt, all Goſpel-Ordinances derive that Power and Efficacy which is by them exerted upon the Souls of Men, either in their Converſion or Edification. This Power is not inherent in them, nor do they act as natural, neceſſary Agents, but as inſtituted Means, which are ſucceſsful or unſucceſsful, according as Chriſt by his Spirit co-operates with them: *He that plants is nothing, neither he that watereth, but God that giveth the increaſe*, 1 Cor. 3. 7. that is, they are nothing to the Purpoſe, nothing to the Accompliſhment of Mens Salvation without the concurrence of the Spirit of Chriſt. For when the Apoſtle makes himſelf and *Apollos*, with all other Miniſters, nothing, we muſt underſtand him ſpeaking not abſolutely, but comparatively, and relatively; they are neceſſary in their Places, and ſufficient in their Kind, for what they are appointed to, elſe it would be a Reflection upon the Wiſdom of God that inſtituted them: but ſingly in themſelves, and disjunctively conſidered, they are nothing; as a Trumpet or Wind-Inſtrument is nothing, as to its End and Uſe, except Breath be inſpired into it, and that Breath modulated by the Art and Skill of the Inſpirer; like *Ezekiel's* Wheels that move not but as the Spirit that was in them moved, and directed their Motions. If Ordinances wrought upon Souls naturally, and neceſſarily, as the fire burneth, then they could not fail of Succeſs upon all that come under them: But it is with them as with the Waters of the Pool of *Betheſda*, whoſe healing Virtue was only found at that Seaſon when the Angel deſcended and troubled them.

3. This Spiritual Preſence of Chriſt gives the Ordinances of the Goſpel that awful Solemnity which is due upon that account to them. The Preſence of Chriſt in them commands Reverence from all that are about him. *God is greatly to be feared in the Aſſemblies of his Saints, and to be had in reverence of all that are round about him.* Hence is that ſolemn Caution or Threatning, *Lev.* 26. 23, 24. *If you walk contrary unto me, then will I alſo walk contrary unto you*; the Hebrew Word in that Text ſignifies to walk raſhly or at an adventure with God, *ſine perſonæ diſcrimine*, without conſidering with whom we have to do, and what an awful Majeſty we ſtand before. And the Puniſhment is ſutable to the Sin; I alſo will walk at an adventure with you, making no Diſcrimination in my Judgments betwixt your Perſons and the Perſons of the worſt of Men. O that this were duly conſidered by all that have to do with God in Goſpel-inſtitutions!

4. 'Tis the Spiritual Preſence of Chriſt in his Churches and Ordinances that gives them their Continuance and Stability: whenever the Spirit of Chriſt departs from them, it will not be long before they depart from us; or if they ſhould not, their Continuance will be little to our Advantage. When the Glory of the Lord once diſmounted from betwixt the Cherubims, when that ſad Voice was heard in the Temple, *migremus hinc*, let us go hence, how ſoon was both City and Temple made a Deſolation! And truly Chriſt's Preſence is not ſo fixed to any Place, or any Ordinances, but the Sins of the People may baniſh it away, *Rev.* 2. 5. Who will tarry in any Place longer than he is welcom, if he have any where elſe to go?

But more particularly, let us here diſcuſs theſe two Points.

I. How it appears Chriſt is thus Spiritually preſent with his Churches and Ordinances.

II. Why it is neceſſary he ſhould be ſo.

Firſt, By what Evidences doth it manifeſtly appear that there is ſuch a Preſence of Chriſt with his Churches and Ordinances. And this will appear by two undeniable Evidences thereof.

1. By their wonderful Preſervations.
2. From their ſupernatural Effects.

1. From their wonderful Preſervations: for it is wholly unaccountable, and unconceivable, how the Churches, Miniſters and Ordinances, ſhould be ſupported and preſerved without it, amidſt ſuch Hoſts of potent and enraged Enemies. If Chriſt were not among them, they had certainly been ſwallowed up long ago. 'Tis he that holds the Stars in his right Hand, *Rev.* 2. 1. His walks among the ſeven Golden Candleſticks is their beſt Security. The Burning Buſh, *Exod.* 3. 3.

3. 3. is a rare Emblem to open this Myſtery; the Buſh burned with fire, but was not conſumed. The *Buſh* was a Reſemblance of the Church of God in *Egypt*, the *Flames* upon it was their terrible Perſecution; the *Wonder*, that no Aſhes appeared as the Effects of thoſe terrible Flames; the *reaſon* whereof was; God was in the Buſh, Jeſus Chriſt was in the midſt of his People.

By virtue of this Preſence we are here this Day, in the enjoyment of Goſpel-Liberties; no Society of Men in the World have ſuch Security as the Church hath upon this Account. The mightieſt Monarchies have been overturned, no Policies nor human Power could preſerve them; but the Church and Ordinances are ſtill preſerved, and ſhall ever be by virtue of that gracious Promiſe, *Jer.* 30. 11. *For I am with thee, ſaith the Lord, to ſave thee: tho' I make a full end of all Nations whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee.*

The *Babylonians*, *Perſians*, *Grecian* Monarchies have deſtroyed and ruined one another:

——————*Sic Medus ademit*
Aſſyrio, Syroque tulit moderamina Perſes, &c.

but ſtill the Church of Chriſt lifts up its Head, and beholds their Ruins.

2. This Preſence of Chriſt in and with his Ordinances is undeniably evinced from their ſupernatural Effects upon the Souls of Men: 2 *Cor.* 10. 4. *The Weapons of our Warfare are not carnal, but mighty thro' God to the pulling down of ſtrong Holds.* 'Tis the Spirit of Chriſt that gives them their Succeſs and Efficacy: The Sword of the Goſpel hath its Point and Edg, but it is impoſſible the Heart of a ſtupid hardened Sinner ſhould ever be prickt or wounded by it, if the Spirit of Chriſt did not manage it. When Sinners fall down convinced under the Authority of the Word, they feel, and readily acknowledge that God is in it of a truth, 1 *Cor.* 14. 25. *Ruffinus* reports, that at the Council of *Nice*, a godly Man, of no great Learning, was the Inſtrument of converting a learned Philoſopher, whom the *Biſhops* with all their Arguments could not perſuade: of which the *Philoſopher* himſelf gave this remarkable Account, *Whilſt you reaſoned with me, ſaid he, againſt Words, I oppoſed Words, and what was ſpoken I overthrew by the Art of ſpeaking; but when inſtead of Words, Power came out of the Mouth of the Speaker, Words could no longer withſtand Truth, nor Man reſiſt the Power of God.*

And this indeed is the true and juſt Account of all thoſe marvellous and gracious Changes made upon the Souls of Men by the preaching of the Goſpel: Can the vaniſhing Breath of a dying Man, think you, inſpire ſpiritual and eternal Life into the Souls of other Men? Can he ſearch the Conſcience, break the Heart, and bow the Will at this rate? No, no, this is the Power and Operation of Chriſt; and of that Preſence we muſt ſay, ſaith a * Reverend Author, as *Martha* did to her Saviour concerning the Death of her Brother *Lazarus*, John 11. 21. *Lord if thou hadſt been here, my Brother had not died.* So, ſay I, if that Preſence and Power of Chriſt were felt by all, which hath been certainly experienced and felt by many, they had not remained in the State of ſpiritual Death as they do. But tho' there be thouſands under Ordinances that never felt this Power of Chriſt upon them, yet bleſſed be God there are alſo multitudes of Witneſſes and Evidences of this Truth, that there is a real, ſpiritual energetical Preſence of Chriſt in his own Appointments; which was the firſt Thing to be evinced.

* Mr. *Burgeſs* on 1 *Cor.* 3.

Secondly, The ſecond Thing requiring Explication, is the Uſes and Ends which make ſuch a Preſence of Chriſt neceſſary. And they are,

1. To preſerve and ſupport his Miniſters and Churches amidſt ſuch Hoſts of potent and enraged Enemies: This Preſence of Chriſt is as a Wall of Fire round about them. It was the Divine Preſence with *Jeremiah* that was as a Life-Guard to him againſt the rage of the Princes and Nobles of *Iſrael*: Jer. 15. 20, 21. *I will make thee to this People a fenced brazen Wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not prevail againſt thee; for I am with thee to ſave thee, and to deliver thee, ſaith the Lord: And I will deliver thee out of the Hand of the Wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the Hand of the Terrible.*

It was eaſier for the *Roman* Army to ſcale the Walls, and batter down the Towers of *Jeruſalem*, than for all the Enemies in *Jeruſalem* to deſtroy this Prophet of God thus immur'd by the Divine Preſence. *Athanaſius* and *Luther* had the Power of the Empire ingaged againſt them, yet the Preſence of Chriſt was their Security. The Witneſſes could not be ſlain till they had finiſhed their Teſtimony, *Rev.* 11. 7. To this Preſence alone the faithful Witneſſes of Chriſt owe their marvellous Preſervation at this Day; had not Chriſt ſaid, *Lo, I am with you*, you had not ſaid at this Day, *behold our Miniſters are ſtill with us.*

2. The Preſence of Chriſt is neceſſary to aſſiſt and enable his Miniſters in their Work, for it is a Work quite above their own Strength; for it is well we are Workers together with God, elſe we ſhould ſoon faint under our Labours. When *Moſes* objected, *I am not eloquent*, the Lord told him, *I will be with thy Mouth*, Exod. 4. 10. When God guides the Tongue, how powerful and perſwaſive muſt the Language be! When the Apoſtles, illiterate Men, were ſent out to convert the World, Chriſt promiſed to give them *a Mouth and Wiſdom*, Luke 21. 15. a Mouth to ſpeak, and Wiſdom to guide that Mouth; and then their Words were Demonſtrations, all their Adverſaries could not reſiſt that Spirit and Power by which they ſpake. Empires and Kingdoms full of Enemies, received the Goſpel; but the reaſon of this wonderful Succeſs is given us in *Mark* 16. 20. *They went out and preached every where, the Lord working with them.* 'Tis ſweet and proſperous working in fellowſhip with Chriſt: The Spirit of Chriſt gives a manifold Aſſiſtance to his Miniſters in their Work; 'tis he that guides and directs their Minds in the choice of thoſe Subjects wherein they labour with ſuch Succeſs to their Hearers. He dictates the Matter, influences their Affections, guides their Lips, follows home their Doctrine with Succeſs. And this is a ſpecial Uſe and End of Chriſt's Preſence with his Miniſters and Ordinances.

3. The ſpiritual Preſence of Chriſt is neceſſary for the preparation and opening of the Peoples Hearts to receive and embrace the Goſpel to Salvation; not a Heart will open to receive Chriſt till the Spirit of Chriſt unlock them. *Paul* and *Timothy* were extraordinarily called to preach the Goſpel at *Macedonia*, there *Lydia* was converted; but how? Not by their Skill or Eloquence, but by the Spirit's Influence; *The Lord opened the Heart of Lydia*, Acts 16. 14. The Church could not be propagated without Converſion; Converſion could never be wrought without Chriſt's Influence and ſpiritual Preſence. So that this Preſence is of abſolute neceſſity; the Church cannot ſubſiſt, nor the great Ends of Ordinances be attained without it.

Infer. 1. *Is Chriſt really preſent in all Goſpel Adminiſtrations, how awfully ſolemn then is every part of Goſpel-Wor-*

Worship? we having to do with Christ himself, and not with Men only, in Gospel-Ordinances. Happy were it, if under this Consideration all our People did receive the Word we preach, as the *Thessalonians* did, 1 *Thess.* 2. 13. not as the Word of Man, but as the Word of God; then it would work effectually in us as it did in them. But alas! We have loose and low Apprehensions of the Word; we come to judg the Gifts of the Speaker, not to have our Minds informed, our Consciences searched, our Lusts mortified, and our Lives regulated. But O that Men would realize the Presence of Christ in Ordinances, and seriously consider that Word of his, *Rev.* 2. 23. *All the Churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts, and I will give to every one of you according to your works.*

How would it compose vain and wandring Hearts unto holy seriousness! O if Men would but consider that they are before the Lord Jesus Christ, as *Cornelius* and his Family did, *Act.* 10. 33. *We are all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.* If they would consider the Word as the Executioner of God's eternal Decrees, which returns not in vain, but accomplishes that whereto God sends it, *Isa.* 55. 11. and eventually proves the savor of Life or Death eternal to them that sit under it, 2 *Cor.* 2. 16. In a word, were it but considered as the Rule by which its Hearers shall be judged in the great Day, *Joh.* 12. 48. then how would Men tremble at the Word? What mighty Effects would it have upon their Hearts? How would it run and be glorified? But alas, as *Job* speaks, Job 9. 11. *He goeth by me, and I see him not; he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.* Few realize the spiritual Presence of Christ in Ordinances.

Infer. 2. If Christ be really present with his Churches and Ordinances, *how vain are all attempts of enemies to subvert and destroy them?* That Promise, *Mat.* 28. *ult.* supposes the continuance of a Gospel Church Ministry to the end of the World, else there would be a Promise without a Subject: as *de jure*, there ought to be a Church, so *de facto* there shall be a Church with Ministers and Ordinances, let Satan and Antichrist do their worst. I do not say this Promise secures this or that particular Church or Nation, for the Presence of Christ is moveable from one Place to another, but still the Church is safe. And here are three Things that secure it against all hazards.

1. The invaluable Treasures God hath lodged in the Church, *viz.* his *Truths*, his *Worship*, and his *Elect*; such a precious Cargo secures the Vessel that carries it, whatever Storms or Tempests may befal it.

2. The Covenant and Promise of God with the Church, is its abundant security: *Mat.* 16. 18. *Upon this rock will I build my Church, and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it.* The faithfulness of God is pawned for his Peoples security. If the Church fail, God's faithfulness must fail with it.

3. But above all, the Presence of Christ, in the midst of it, puts it out of all danger of miscarrying. In that Promise, *Lo, I am with you alway*, are found all Munitions and Fortifications whatsoever: Here we have his Eye of Providence, his Hand of Power, and whatsoever else is needful to support and secure it. God accounts his Presence our Safety, *Exod.* 14. 25. The Enemies of God and his People account it so too; and shall it not be so in our own account? Provoke not the Lord Jesus to withdraw his Presence, and fear not the Consultations and Oppositions of Hell on Earth.

Inf. 3. *From this spiritual Presence of Christ all his faithful Ministers should draw incouragement amidst the manifold difficulties and discouragements they daily encounter in his Work and Service.* Christ is with them, they work in fellowship with him, let them not be dismaid.

The Difficulties and Discouragements the Ministers of Christ meet with are great and many; and the more faithful and successful any of them are in their Masters Work, the fiercer Opposition they must expect: besides all the Discouragements rising out of their own Hearts, which are not a few, they must encounter.

First, The Opposition of Enemies from abroad. *Secondly*, the Obstinacy and Stubbornness of the Hearts they work upon. Satan is a jealous Prince, and will raise all manner of Outcries and Oppositions against those heavenly *Heralds*, that come to proclaim a new Prince in his Dominions, and withdraw his miserable Subjects from their cursed Allegiance to him. *What is it to preach the Gospel (said Luther)* but to derive the fury of the World upon the Head of that Preacher? But this would be easily supportable, did our Work but prosper upon the Hearts of our Hearers. But this alas, is the killing Consideration of all; we know the worth of Souls, and how great a Service it is to save them from Death, *James* 5. 20. We also know the Terrors of the Lord, which excite our utmost endeavours to persuade Men, 2 *Cor.* 5. 11. We feel the Compassions of Christ stirring in our own Bowels, which makes us long after their Salvation, *Phil.* 1. 8. We preach, we pray, yea, we travail again as it were in Birth until Christ be formed in them, *Gal.* 4. 19. And when we have done all, we find their Hearts as Iron and Brass, *Jer.* 6. 28. We mourn in secret when we cannot prevail, and ofttimes our Hands hang down with Discouragement, and we are ready to say with the Prophet, *Jer.* 20. 9. *We will speak no more in his Name.* But here is our Relief, under all Discouragements from abroad and at home; the Work is Christ's, the Power is his, he is with us, and we are Workers together with him. There was a time when three thousand Souls were born to Christ at one Sermon, it may be now three thousand Sermons may be preach'd and not a Soul converted: Yet let us not be discouraged, a Time of eminent Conversion is promised, and to be expected in these latter Days, when the living Waters of the Gospel shall make every Thing to live whither they come, *Ezek.* 47. 9. and when the Fishers, *i.e.* the Ministers of Christ, shall not fish with Angles as now they do, taking now one, then another single Convert, but shall spread forth their Nets, and inclose Multitudes at a Draught; *When they shall flee as a Cloud, and as the Doves to their Windows.* God now opens a Door of Opportunity beyond Expectation; O that the Hearts of Ministers and People were suitably enlarged, and the People made willing in the Day of his Power.

Infer. 4. *Hence we also infer the great Dignity of the Ministerial Office, and the suitable Respect and Honour due to all Christ's faithful Ministers.* The Lord Jesus himself is represented by them, they stand in his stead, 2 *Cor.* 5. 20. his Authority is cloathed upon them; the Honors and Dishonours given them, redound to the Person of Christ. The *Galatians* received *Paul* as an Angel of God, even as Christ Jesus, *Gal.* 4. 14.

Yet how have their Persons and Office been vilified and despised in this degenerate Age! How many Learned, Pious, Laborious, Peaceful Ministers of Christ have in this Age been hunted up and down the World as wild Beasts, been made the Filth and Offscouring of all Things to this Day? 1 *Cor.* 4.

13. The Word ſignifies that Dirt and Filth which *Scavengers* rake together in the Streets, to be carried to the Dunghil. No doubt but *Satan* drives a great Deſign in this to invalidate their Miniſtry, diſcourage their Labours, and break their Hearts: but Jeſus Chriſt will ſupport us under all theſe Abuſes, wipe off the Dirt thrown at us for his Name ſake, and reſerve ſome of us for better Days.

Infer. 5. *Is Chriſt preſent in his Ordinances, what a ſtrong Engagement then lies upon you all to attend and wait aſſidiouſly upon the Miniſtry of the Word, and to bring all yours, that are capable, there to wait upon Chriſt with you?* We read, in the Days of Chriſt's Fleſh, when he performed his miraculous Cures upon the Sick, what thronging there was after him; how Parents brought their Children, Maſters their Servants, preſſing in Multitudes, untiling the Houſe to let down their Sick to him, *Luke* 12. Ah, ſhall Men be ſo earneſt for a Cure for their Bodies, and ſo indifferent for their Souls? 'Tis true, the Spirit of Chriſt is not tied by any neceſſity to act always with the Word; he acts as an arbitrary Agent; *John* 3. 8. *The Wind bloweth where it liſteth*: but it is engagement enough to wait continually upon his Ordinances, that he ſometimes graciouſly and effectually concurreth with them. 'Tis good to lie in the way of the Spirit, and there is a Bleſſing pronounced upon them that wait continually at his Gates, *Prov.* 8. 34. O therefore neglect no Seaſon within your reach, for who knows but it may be the Seaſon of Life to thy Soul?

Infer. 6. *What an unſpeakable loſs is that of the Goſpel, ſeeing the preſence of Chriſt comes and goes with it?* When the Goſpel departs, the Spirit of Chriſt departs with it from among Men; no more Converſions, in God's ordinary way, are then to be expected: well therefore might the Lord ſay, Hoſea 9. 12. *Wo to them when I depart from them.* The Spirit may in ſome ſenſe depart, whilſt the Ordinances are left ſtanding for a time among the People; but then expect no ſuch Bleſſings or Benefits from them. But when God takes away Ordinances and Spirit too, woe indeed to that People; and are there no Sins amongſt us preſaging ſuch a Judgment? O *England*, reflect upon thy Barrenneſs under it; where be the Fruits anſwerable to ſuch precious Means? The Goſpel is a golden Lamp, the Graces of the Spirit communicated by it are golden Oil; as in that ſtately Viſion, *Zach* 4. Will God maintain ſuch a Lamp, fed with ſuch precious Oil, for Men to trifle and play by?

And no leſs Ominous and Portentous is that bitter Enmity to the Goſpel and the ſerious Profeſſors of it, which (I cannot ſpeak without horror) is every where found among us; this great hatred brings on the Days of Viſitation, and the Days of Recompence with a ſwift and dreadful motion upon any People, *Hoſea* 9. 7.

Infer. 7. *If Chriſt be preſent by way of Spirit and Energy in his Ordinances, then there is no reaſon to deſpair of the Converſion and Salvation of the greateſt of Sinners that yet lie dead under the Goſpel.* What tho' their Hearts be hard, their Underſtandings dark, and their Wills never ſo perverſe and obſtinate? All muſt give way and open in the Day of Chriſt's Power, when his Spirit joins himſelf with the Word. This makes it an irreſiſtible Word; 'tis glorious to obſerve the Hearts of Publicans and Harlots opening and yielding to the Voice of Chriſt, *Mat.* 21. 31. What were thoſe 3000 Perſons prickt at the Heart by *Peter*'s Sermon, *Acts* 2. 36. but the very Men that with wicked Hands had crucified the Lord Jeſus? And what were the converted *Corinthians*, but *Idolaters* turned from dumb Idols, *Whoremongers*, *Adulterers*, *Effeminate?* &c. 1 *Cor.* 12. 2. and 6. 11. God hath his Elect among the vileſt of Men: The Goſpel will find them out, and draw them home to Chriſt, when the Spirit of Chriſt animates and bleſſeth it. Well might the Apoſtle therefore ſay, that the Goſpel preached with the Holy Ghoſt, ſent down from Heaven, is an Object worthy for Angels to behold with Admiration, 1 *Pet.* 1. 12. That tho' Satan has ſtrongly fortified their Souls againſt Chriſt, with Ignorance, Prejudice and Enmity; yet the Weapons of our Warfare are mighty thro' God to pull down theſe ſtrong Holds. Deſpair not therefore of your carnal and dead-hearted Relations, bring them to the Goſpel upon the encouragement of theſe words of Chriſt, *John* 5. 25. *The hour cometh, yea and now is, that the dead ſhall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear it it ſhall live.*

Infer. 8. *Is Chriſt ſpiritually preſent in his Ordinances, O then what an indeared affection ſhould every gracious Soul bear to the Ordinances of God!* They are the Walks of Chriſt and his Spirit, the appointed Times and Places for your Meeting and Communion with him; there your Souls firſt met with Chriſt, there you began your Acquaintance with him; there you have had many ſweet Converſes with him ſince that Day; they were the Seed of your Regeneration, 1 *Pet.* 1. 23. the Bread of Life by which your Souls have been ſuſtained ever ſince, and therefore to be more eſteemed by you than your neceſſary Food, *Job* 23. 12. Here you have found the richeſt Cordials to revive and recover your drooping Spirits, when ready to ſink away in a faint fit under Sin within you, and Afflictions upon you. No wonder *David*'s Soul even fainted for the Courts of God, *Pſal.* 119. 50. and that *Hezekiah* deſired a Sign on his ſick Bed, that he ſhould go up to the Houſe of the Lord. Here are the choiceſt Comforts of the Saints upon Earth; all our freſh Springs are in *Zion*. What a Dungeon, what a barren Wilderneſs, were this World without them! Prize the Ordinances, love the Ordinances, wait aſſidiouſly upon the Ordinances, and pray for the Liberty and Efficacy of the Goſpel, that it may ſet no more in your Days, nor in the Days of your Poſterity.

SER.

SERMON III.

Revel. III. 20.

Behold I [stand] at the door, and knock, &c.

HAving finished Christ's solemn Preface, and cleared the manner of his Presence in his Churches and Ordinances: I now come to a third Observation, which is necessarily implied in these Words, *Behold I stand at the door and knock*; and that sad Truth therein implied is this,

Doct. 3. *That the Hearts of Men are naturally lockt up and fast barr'd against Jesus Christ their only Saviour.*

If it were not so, what need were there of all that pains and patience, used and exercised by Christ, in waiting patiently, and knocking importunately, for entrance into the Hearts of Men? To keep a clear method in this Point, three Things must be stated in the doctrinal Part.

1. How it appears the Hearts of Men are thus shut up.
2. What are those Locks and Bars that shut them up.
3. That no Power of Man can remove these Bars.

First, That all Hearts are naturally shut and made fast against Christ, is a sad but certain Truth; we read, *John* 1. 11, 12. *He came unto his own, and his own received him not*, &c. He came unto his own People, from whose Flock he sprang up; a People to whom he had been prefigured in all the Sacrifices and Types of the Law, and in whom they might all clearly discern the Accomplishment of them all. His Doctrines and his Miracles plainly told them who he was, and whence he came; yet few discerned or received him as the Son of God. Christ found the Doors of Mens Hearts generally shut against him, save only a few whose Hearts were opened by the Almighty Power of God, in the way of Faith, *vers.* 12. These indeed received him, but all the rest excluded and denied Entrance to the Son of God. So again, *John* 5. from *v.* 33. to 40. Christ reasons with them, and gives undeniable Demonstrations, that he was the *Messiah* come to save them; proves it from the Testimony of *John*, vers. 33. *Ye sent unto* John, *and he bare Witness unto the Truth*: Tells them the Design of his coming among them was their Salvation, *vers.* 34. shews them the great Seal of Heaven, his uncontroulable Miracles, *vers.* 36. *The Works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me*: And if that were not enough, he reminds them of the immediate Testimony given of him from Heaven, *vers.* 37. *The Father himself which hath sent me, hath born witness of me.* He did so at his *Baptism*, Mat. 3. 17. *And lo a voice from Heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.* And so again, at his Transfiguration upon the holy Mount, *Mat.* 17. 5. *While he yet spake, behold a bright cloud overshadowed them; and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased, hear ye him.* He bids them search the Scriptures, and critically examine his perfect Correspondence to them, *John* 5. 39. Enough one would think to open the Door of every Man's Understanding and Heart to receive him with fullest Satisfaction: and yet after all behold the unreasonable Obstinacy and Resistance of their Hearts against him, *vers.* 40. *Ye will not come unto me that ye might have Life.*

Not a Soul will open, with all the Reasons and Demonstrations in the World, till the Almighty Power of God be put forth to that end. If another come in his own Name (saith he, *vers.* 43.) *him will ye receive*; Any Body rather than the Son of God: Every Cheat can impose upon you easily, 'tis to me only your Hearts have such strong Aversions. Now there is a twofold shutting up of the Heart against Jesus Christ.

1. Natural.
2. Judicial.

1. *Natural.* Every Soul comes into this World shut up and fast closed against the Lord Jesus. The very Will of Man, which is the freest and most arbitrary Faculty, comes into the World barr'd and bolted against Christ, *Rom.* 8. 7. *The carnal Mind is enmity against God, for it is not subject unto the Law of God, neither indeed can be.* Phil. 2. 13. *'Tis God that worketh in you both to will and to do of his own good Pleasure.* This is a dismal effect of the Fall. Who feels not strong Aversations, violent Rebellions, and obstinate Resistances in his own Heart, when moving towards Christ in the first weak and trembling Acts of Faith?

2. There is a *Judicial* shutting up of the Heart against Christ. This is a sore and tremendous Stroke of God, punishing former Rebellions: *Psal.* 81. *Israel would have none of me, so I gave them up to their own Hearts Lusts.* This looks like a Prelude of Damnation, a very near Preparation to Ruin. *Israel would have none of me*, there's the *Natural* shutting up of the Heart; *so I gave them up*, there's the *Judicial* shutting up of the Heart; they would not hear, they shall not hear. O fearful Judgment! Thus the Lord gave up the Heathens, *Rom.* 1. 26. they had abused their natural Light, and now their Minds are *judicially* darkned; given up to a sottish and injudicious Mind, not able to distinguish Duty from Sin, Safety from Danger; a Mind that should elect the worst Things, and reprobate the best. This was the reprobate Mind unto which God gave them up; what sadder Word can the Lord speak than this, unless it be, *Take him Devil!* 'Tis true, those that God shuts up he can open, and those whom Justice shuts up, Mercy can set free, but it is beyond all the Power of Angels and Men to do it: *Job* 12. 14. *He shutteth up a Man, and there can be no opening.* These two Closures of the Heart are not always found together in the same Subject, and blessed be God they are not. Christ meets with many a Repulse, and indures with much Patience the gainsaying of Sinners, before he pronounces that dreadful Sentence upon them, *Isa.* 6. 9, 10. *Go and tell this People, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not: Make the heart of this people fat*, &c.

But when it comes to this once, dreadful is the Case of such Souls; and none are in greater Danger of this Spiritual Judicial Stroke of God, than those that

that have ſat long under the Light, rebelling againſt it. That's the firſt Thing, The Hearts of Men by Nature are lockt and ſhut up againſt Chriſt.

Secondly, In the next Place, let us examine what thoſe Locks and Bars are which oppoſe and forbid Chriſt's entrance into the Hearts of poor Sinners. And they will be found to be,

1. Ignorance.
2. Unbelief.
3. Pride.
4. Cuſtom in Sin.
5. Preſumption.
6. Prejudices againſt the ways of Holineſs.

Bars enough to ſecure the Soul in Satan's Poſſeſſion, and fruſtrate all the Deſigns of Mercy, except an Almighty Power from Heaven break them aſunder.

1. The firſt Bar making faſt the Soul of Man againſt Chriſt, is *Ignorance*, that *obex infernalis*, that helliſh Bolt, which effectually keeps Chriſt out of the Soul.

If Knowledg be the *Key* that opens the Heart to Chriſt, as 'tis plain it is from *Luke* 11.52. where Chriſt denounceth a woe to them that took away *the Key of Knowledge*; then *Ignorance* muſt needs be the Shutter that makes faſt the Door of the Heart againſt Chriſt. Upon this Ground Chriſt told the Woman of *Samaria*, that her Infidelity grew upon the Root of her Ignorance; John 4.10. *If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldſt have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.* Ah Sinners, did you but know what a Chriſt he is that is offered to your Souls in the Goſpel; did you ſee his beauty, fulneſs, ſuitableneſs, and feel your own Neceſſities of him, all the World could not keep you from him: You would break through all Reproaches, all Sufferings, all Self-denials, to come into the enjoyment of him. But alas, it is with you as it was with thoſe, *Cant.* 5.9. *What is thy beloved* (ſay they to the Spouſe) *more than another beloved, that thou doſt ſo charge us?* Unknown Excellencies attract not: Ignorance is Satan's Scepter, which he ſways over all his Kingdom of Darkneſs, and holds the Vaſſals in miſerable Bondage to him: Hence the Devils are called, *Eph.* 6. 12. *The rulers of the darkneſs of this World.* Alas, were the Eyes of Sinners but opened to ſee their woful State, and their Remedy in Chriſt, he could never hold them in ſubjection one Day longer; they would break away from under his cruel Government, and run over by thouſands to Chriſt: for ſo they do as ſoon as ever God opens their Eyes; in the ſame Hour they are turned from Darkneſs to Light, *Acts* 28.16. they are alſo turned from the Power of Satan to God. O that you did but know the worth of your Souls, the dreadful Danger they are in, and the fearful Wrath that hangs over them, the Willingneſs and Ability of Chriſt to ſave them, you could not ſleep one Night longer in the State you are: The next Cry would be, *What ſhall I do to be ſaved?* Who will ſhew me the Way to Chriſt? Help Miniſters, help Chriſtians, yea, help Lord; theſe would be the Laments and Cries of them that are now ſecure and quiet. But the God of this World hath blinded the Eyes of them that believe not: No Cries for a Phyſician, becauſe no Senſe how their Souls are *ſtabbed* by Sins of *Commiſſion*, and *ſtarved* by Sins of *Omiſſion*. O that the great Phyſician would once apply his excellent Eye-ſalve to your Underſtandings, which are yet darkned with groſs Ignorance both of your Miſery and Remedy.

2. The Second Bar or Lock that ſhuts Chriſt out of Mens Souls, is the Sin of *Unbelief*; this is one of the ſtrongeſt Holds of Satan wherein he truſteth; this is a Sin that not only locks up the Heart of a Sinner, but alſo binds up the Hand of a Saviour: *Mat.* 13.58. *He could do no mighty works there, becauſe of their unbelief.*

It obſtructed his miraculous Works when he was on Earth, and it obſtructs his gracious Works now he is in Heaven. A Saviour is come into the World, but poor Unbeliever, thy Soul can neither have Union nor Communion with him till this Bar of the Unbelief be removed. The Goſpel is come among us with mighty Arguments to convince, and powerful Motives to perſwade, but little ſaving Effect follows; its main Deſign is to many fruſtrated, and all this thro' Unbelief, ſhutting up and hardning Mens Hearts under it. The Word preached did not profit them becauſe of their Unbelief. Ah curſed Bar! which ſhuts up thy Heart, ſhuts out thy Saviour, and will effectually ſhut thee out of Heaven except the Almighty Power of God break it aſunder. *They could not enter in becauſe of unbelief.* The ruin of Souls is laid at the Door of Unbelief; 'tis the damning Sin, *Mark* 16.16. and truly called ſo, becauſe no other Sin could damn but in virtue of this Sin. That's the Second Bar to Chriſt.

3. The Third Bar denying entrance to Chriſt into the Hearts of Sinners is *Pride*, and ſtoutneſs of Spirit. The natural Heart is a proud Heart; it lives upon its own Stock, it cannot ſtoop to a ſincere and univerſal Renunciation of its own Righteouſneſs: *Being ignorant of the righteouſneſs of God, and going about to eſtabliſh their own righteouſneſs,* οὐκ ὑπετάγησαν, *they have not ſubmitted to the righteouſneſs of God*, Rom. 10. 3. Pride ſtiffens the Will that it cannot ſtoop or condeſcend to declare their own Emptineſs, diſcover their own Shame, and live wholly on the Righteouſneſs of another. Proud Nature had as live be damned as deny it ſelf in ſuch a Point as this is: this makes Faith ſo exceeding difficult, becauſe it involves ſuch deep Points of Self-denial in it; to give up all to Chriſt, to draw all from Chriſt, and to be willing to part with all for Chriſt. What Will can be brought to a deliberate Conſent to ſuch Things as theſe, unleſs an Omnipotent Power bow it? 'Tis natural to Men rather to eat a brown Cruſt, or wear a coarſe ragged Garment which they can call their own, than to feed upon the richeſt Dainties, or wear the coſtlieſt Garments which they muſt receive as an Alms or Gift from another. O how hard is it to ſubdue this Pride of the Heart, even after Light and Conviction is come into the Soul; to convince Men of their undue Condition, and the abſolute Neceſſity of another and higher Righteouſneſs than their own? When Souls are in a Treaty with Chriſt, and the Match is almoſt made; this is the Sin that makes the laſt Oppoſition. Feign would they come to Chriſt, ten thouſand Worlds for a Chriſt; but yet they think they muſt not approach him without ſome Qualifications which are yet wanting. But Soul, if ever Chriſt and thou conclude the Match, thou muſt deny Self even in this, the moſt refined Form and Intereſt of it, and come as *Abraham* did, naked and empty-handed to him that juſtifieth the ungodly. Down with this Houſe Idol, thy Self, thy righteous Self, trimmed up like another *Agag* with ſuch precious Pretences of Humility.

4. The Fourth Bar forbidding Chriſt's entrance into the Soul is *Cuſtom in ſin.* Sin hath ſo fixed it ſelf by long continuance in the Soul, the Soul is ſo ſettled and confirmed in its Courſe, that all Arguments and Perſuaſions to change our Way are ſwept

away by the Power of Cuſtom, as Straws and Feathers are by the rapid courſe of a mighty Torrent: *Jer.* 13. 23. *Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the Leopard his Spots? then may ye alſo do good that are accuſtomed to do evil.* Soap and Nitre may as ſoon make a *Blackamoor* white, or fetch the Spots out of the *Leopards* Skin (which are not accidental, but connate) as the reaſonings of Men can prevail to remove the mighty Power of cuſtomary Sin. Phyſicians find it a hard Thing to cure a *Cachexia* or ill Habit of Body. 'Tis a grave and ſerious Note of *Seneca*, *Ateneris aſſueſcere, multum eſt*: 'Tis a great Matter to be accuſtomed this way or that from our Childhood; every repeated act of Sin confirms and ſtrengthens the Habit; and hence it is that we ſee ſo few Converſions in old Age. It was a wonder in the primitive Times that *Marcus Cains Victorius* imbraced Chriſtianity in the ſixtieth Year of his Age. Take an habituated Drunkard, a ſelf-righteous *Moraliſt*, lay before them the neceſſity of a Change, and you ſhall find it as eaſy to ſtop the Courſe of a River with the Breath of your Mouth, as to ſtop them in a cuſtomed courſe of ſinning. That's the Fourth Bar.

5. The Fifth Bar oppoſing and reſiſting Chriſt's entrance into the Soul is the ſin of *Preſumption*; this is the Sin that parts Chriſt and thouſands of Souls in the World; preſuming, they hope, and hoping, they periſh: when Men preſume their Condition is ſafe already, their Souls never make out after a Saviour. This was the ruin of *Laodicea*, Rev. 3. 17. *Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and have need of nothing, and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poor, and blind, and naked.* This damning Preſumption is diſcovered in three Things, (1.) Many think they have that Grace which they have not, miſtaking the *ſimilar* for the *ſaving* Works of the Spirit; a fatal Miſtake never rectified with many thouſands till it be too late. (2.) They preſume to find that Mercy in God, which they will never find; for all the ſaving Mercies of God are diſpenſed to Men through Chriſt in the way of Regeneration and Faith. (3.) They preſume upon that Time for Repentance and Faith hereafter, which their Eyes ſhall never ſee. And thus Preſumption doth lock up the Heart againſt Chriſt, and leaves Sinners periſhing even in the Preſence of a Saviour. They make a Bridg of their own Shadow, and ſo periſh in the Waters.

6. The ſixth and laſt Sin barring up the Heart againſt Chriſt, is a ſtrong Prejudice againſt Holineſs, and the ſtrict Duties of Religion. Thus in the very Infancy of Chriſtianity the World was ſcared and driven off from Religion by the common Prejudices that lay upon the Profeſſors of it: *As concerning this Sect, we know that every where it is ſpoken againſt*, Acts 28. 22.

Thus *Juſtin Martyr* complains, that Chriſtians were every where condemned διὰ τὸν ὄνομον, by common Fame; and upon this account Chriſt pronounces a Woe upon the World becauſe of Offences, *Mat.* 18. 7. Alas! it will be a ruin of thouſands; ſome have ſuckt in ſuch prejudicate Opinions and vile Notions of Religion, and its Profeſſors, as makes them irreconcilable Enemies to it. Satan hath dreſt it up in their Fancies in ſuch an odious Form and Repreſentation, that makes them loath both Name and Thing. Theſe Prejudices are drawn from various Things; ſometimes from the neceſſary Duties of Chriſtianity, which are laid as Crimes upon the People of God: *When I wept, and chaſtned my Soul with faſting, that was to my reproach*, Pſal. 69. 10. Sometimes the groundleſs and malicious Slanders and Inventions of the Enemies of Chriſtianity, are the occaſions of real Prejudices to the World; *Come let us deviſe devices againſt* Jeremiah, *and let us ſmite him with the Tongue*, Jer. 18. 18. Sometimes the innocent and ſerious Profeſſors of Godlineſs are cenſured and condemned for hypocritical Profeſſors ſakes, who never heartily eſpouſed Religion. And laſtly, the ways of Holineſs ſuffer for the Slips and Infirmities of weak Chriſtians, who commonly give too many Occaſions to diſguſt the World againſt the ways of God.

By theſe Things multitudes are kept off from attendance upon the Means of Grace, and multitudes more have their Hearts ſhut up from receiving any ſaving Benefit under them.

Theſe are the common Bars and Locks by which the ſtrong Man armed ſecures his Poſſeſſion in the Souls of Sinners; and theſe Bars are too ſtrong for any Power beneath the Almighty Power and Arm of God to remove or break. 'Tis ſaid, that the Lord opened a Door of Faith to the *Gentiles*, Acts 14. 27. The Arm of the Lord muſt be revealed, or none will open to Chriſt by Faith, *Iſa.* 53. 1.

1. The Iron Bar of the Law, that thundering terrible Law, cannot force open the Heart of an Unbeliever; all the dreadful Curſes flying out of its fiery Mouth, make no more Impreſſion than a Tennis-ball againſt a Wall of Marble. You read of them that hear the Words of this Curſe, yet bleſs themſelves in their Heart, ſaying, they ſhall have Peace tho' they walk in the imagination of their Hearts, to add Drunkenneſs to Thirſt, *Deut.* 29. 19.

They play with Hell and eternal Torments, ruſh into Iniquity as the Horſe ruſheth into the Battel, act as Men in love with their own Death, as thoſe that are at an agreement with Hell. O the beſotting, hardning, infatuating Power of Sin!

2. The Doctrine or Free Grace cannot in it ſelf remove theſe Bars, and open Mens Hearts to Chriſt; *We have piped unto you, but ye have not danced*, Mat. 11. 17. The melodious and delicious Airs of Grace, Mercy, Peace and Pardon, affect not the dead Hearts of Unbelievers: Like deaf Adders they ſtop their Ears at the Voice of the Charmer, charm he never ſo wiſely. Theſe Goſpel-melodies only diſpoſe them to a more quiet ſleep in Sin.

3. No Works of Providence are in themſelves ſufficient to open the Hearts of Men to Chriſt. (1.) The Judgments of God cannot do it; thouſands have been made ſick with Smiting, that yet cannot be made ſick for Sin. *I have conſumed them, but they refuſed to receive correction; they have made their Faces harder than a Rock, they have refuſed to return*, Jer. 5. 3. Meſſengers of Judgment are abroad, ſmiting ſome in their Eſtates, ſcattering in one Day the Labour of many Years; and therein giving a Warning-blow at the Conſcience to make ſure of Chriſt, and the World to come, ſince their Comfort and Happineſs is ſcattered in this World. Some are ſmitten in their deareſt Relations, Death knocks at their Doors, and carrys out the Delight of their Eyes, and with the ſame admoniſheth their Souls to place their Happineſs in more durable Comforts: Some are ſmitten in their Bodies with Diſeaſes, giving warning of the near approach of their latter End, and bidding them prepare for another Habitation; but all in vain. (2.) No Mercies of God are in themſelves ſufficient to open the obſtinate Hearts of Sinners to Chriſt. God hath heapt up Mercies by multitudes upon many of you; all theſe Mercies of God lead you to Repentance, *Rom.* 2. 4, 5. They take you in a friendly way by the Hand, and thus walk with you: Ah Sin-

Sinner! how canſt thou grieve and diſhonour that God that thus feedeth, clotheth and comforteth thee on every Side? Do you thus requite the Lord, O fooliſh People and unwiſe? Yet all will not do, neither Judgments nor Mercies can affright or allure the carnal Heart to Jeſus Chriſt. 'Tis his Spirit, his Almighty Power alone that opens theſe everlaſting Gates, and makes theſe ſtrong Bars give way and fly at his Voice.

Infer. 1. *Behold here the diſmal ſtate of Nature, the woful condition of all unregenerate Souls; Chriſt the Redeemer ſhut out, Sin and Satan ſhut in.* This is the horrid State of Nature ſhut up in Unbelief, *Rom.* 4. 32. Ah Lord, what a Condition is this! We ſhould certainly account it an unſpeakable Miſery to be ſhut into a Houſe haunted by the Devil, where we ſhould be continually ſcared and frighted with dreadful Noiſes and Apparitions; but alas, what is an Apparition of the Devil without us, to the Inhabitation of the Devil within us? Nay, what is the Poſſeſſion of a Body, to Satan's Poſſeſſion of the Soul? Yet this is the very Caſe of the Unregenerate; *Luke* 11. 21. The ſtrong Man armed keepeth the Palace, till Chriſt diſpoſeſſes him by ſovereign victorious Grace. Poor wretch, canſt thou ſtart at a ſuppoſed Viſion of a Spirit, and not tremble to think that thy Soul is the Habitation of Devils? There is a twofold Misery lying upon all Chriſtleſs unregenerated Perſons; Satan is,

1. Their *Ruler* in this World.

2. Their *Tormentor* in that to come.

1. He is their *Ruler* in this World, the Spirit that now worketh in the Children of Diſobedience; *Epheſ.* 2. 3. Look as the holy Spirit of God dwells and rules in ſanctified Souls, walks in them as in hallowed Temples, guiding and comforting the Souls of the Saints; ſo Satan dwells in unregenerate Hearts, actuating their Luſts, inflaming them with his Temptations, uſing their Faculties and Members as Inſtruments of Unrighteouſneſs. And then,

2. He will be their *Tormentor* in the World to come: he that *tempts* now, will *torment* then, *Mat.* 25. 41. *Depart from me ye curſed into everlaſting fire prepared for the Devil and his Angels.* Flee therefore and eſcape for your Lives, ſleep not quietly another Night in ſo diſmal and dreadful Eſtate. *If the Son make you free, then are you free indeed.*

Infer. 2. *What a glorious and admirable effect of Sovereign omnipotent Grace is the effectual Converſion of a Sinner unto God!*

If every Heart by Nature be ſecured for Satan under ſo many Locks and Bars, then the opening of any Heart to Chriſt is deſervedly marvellous in our Eyes. You all acknowledg that the opening of the Graves at the Reſurrection will be a glorious Diſplay of Almighty Power, and ſo it will: It will be a wonderful Thing to behold the Graves opened and the Dead raiſed at the Voice of the *Arch-Angel* and the Trump of God; but yet give me leave to ſay, That the opening of thy Heart, poor Sinner, to receive Chriſt, is a more glorious Work than that of raiſing the Dead: It is therefore deſervedly put into the firſt Rank of the great Myſteries of Godlineſs, that Chriſt is believed on in the World, 1 *Tim.* 3. 16. He that well views and conſiders Chriſt, may juſtly wonder that all the Hearts in the enlightned World do not ſtand wide open to embrace him; and he that ſhall conſider the Frame and Temper of the natural Heart, and how ſtrongly Satan hath intrenched and fortified himſelf in it, may juſtly wonder to hear of a Work of Converſion. O Brethren, conſider the Marvels of Converſion, the wonderful Works of God upon the Soul that opens unto Chriſt by Faith.

1. There's a new Eye created in the Mind: *The Son of God is come, and hath given us an underſtanding, that we may know him that is true,* 1 Joh. 5. 20. O that Eye, that precious Eye of Faith, which ſhews the Soul as it were a new World, a World of new and raviſhing Objects, *Eph.* 5. 8. All the Angels in Heaven, Miniſters, and *Libraries* upon Earth, cannot create ſuch an Eye, give ſuch an Illumination; 'tis only he that *commanded the light to ſhine out of darkneſs, that thus ſhineth into our Hearts, to give the light of the knowledg of the Glory of God in the face of Jeſus Chriſt,* 2 Cor. 4. 6.

2. And what a glorious ſupernatural Work is the conviction of the Conſcience by the powerful Stroak of the ſaving Beams of Light upon it? Now the Conſcience, that lay in a dead ſleep, begins to ſtartle and look about it with fear and horror. Life and Senſe is got into it, and now cries, Ah, ſick, ſick, ſick at the Heart for Sin, ſick for a Saviour.

3. And no leſs marvelous an effect of the Almighty Power is the bowing of the ſtubborn Will ſo efficaciouſly, ſo congruouſly, and ſo determinately and fixedly to the Lord Jeſus.

The Will is efficaciouſly determined ſo as no Power of Hell or Nature can reſiſt or fruſtrate that mighty Power which worketh effectually in all them that believe, 1 *Theſ.* 2. 13. Yet it works not by way of Compulſion, but in a Way congruous and agreeable to the Nature of the Will, *Hoſea* 11. 4. *I drew them with the Cords of a Man, with the Bands of Love.* Satan bids for the Soul, Chriſt infinitely outbids all his Offers; eternal, ſpiritual, and unſearchable Riches, inſtead of ſenſitive periſhing Enjoyments, which determine the choice of the Will in its own natural Method, by the ſight of the excelling Glory of ſpiritual Things. And thus the Mighty ſupernatural Power of God opens that Heart which Satan had ſecured ſo many Ways againſt Chriſt.

Infer. 3. *Hence it alſo follows, that Man hath no free will of his own to ſupernatural Good.* The Will cannot by its own Power open it ſelf to receive Chriſt by Faith. When it doth open to him, it is not *virtute innata, ſed illata*; not by its natural Power, but by the Power of God upon it. The Admirers of Nature talk much of the Sovereignty, Virginity, and Liberty of the Will, as if it alone had eſcaped the Fall, and that no more but a moral Swaſion is needed to open it to Chriſt; that is, that God need do no more to ſave Men than the Devil doth to damn them. But if ever God make you ſenſible what the Work of ſaving Converſion is, you will quickly find that your Will is lame, its freedom to Spiritual Things gone; you will cry out of a wounded Will, as well as of a dark Head, and a hard Heart. You will quickly find, *That it is God alone that worketh in you both to will and to do of his own good Pleaſure,* Phil. 2. 13. That the Birth of the new Creature is not of the Will of Man, but of God, *John* 1. 13.

Infer 4. *Learn hence the neceſſity of Converſion in order to Salvation.* Chriſt and Heaven are ſhut up againſt you till your Hearts be ſavingly opened unto him. *Verily, verily, I ſay unto you, you muſt be born again,* John 3. 5. O Sinner, that hard Heart of thine muſt be humbled; thy ſtubborn and refractory Will muſt be bowed; all the Powers of thy Soul muſt be unlock'd and opened unto Chriſt; he muſt come into thy Soul, or thou canſt never ſee the Face of God in peace. *It is Chriſt in you that is the hope of Glory,* Col. 1. 27. Till thy Heart be opened, Chriſt with all the Hopes of Glory ſtand without

thee. And if Hopes from the Death of Christ without us, without the Application of his Person, be enough to save Men, then why are any damned? Consult 1 *Cor.* 1. 30. *Adam*'s Sin damns none but only such as are in him, and Christ's Righteousness saves none but those only that are by Faith in him; the eternal Purpose of the Father, the meritorious Death of the Son, puts no Man into the State of Salvation and Happiness till both be brought home by the Spirit's powerful Application in the Work of saving Conversion. 'Tis good News, good indeed, that Christ died for Sinners; 'tis good News that Christ is brought to our very Doors in the Tenders of the Gospel, and that the Spirit knocks at the Door of our Hearts by many Convictions and Perswasions to open to him, and enjoy the unspeakable Benefits of his Death: These Things bring us nigh to Christ, the next Door to Salvation; and yet all this may be eventually but a dreadful aggravation of our Damnation, and will certainly be so to them whose Hearts are but almost opened to Christ.

Infer. 5. *See hence the necessity of fervent Prayer to accompany the preaching of the Gospel.* Without the Spirit and Power of God accompanying the Word, no Heart can ever be opened to Christ: Alas, such Bars as these are too strong for the breath of Man to break. Let Ministers pray, and the People pray, that the Gospel may be preached *with the Holy Ghost sent down from Heaven*, 1 Pet. 1. 12. It greatly concerns us that preach the Gospel to wrestle with God upon our Knees, to accompany us in the Dispensation of it unto the People; to steep that Seed we sow among you in Tears and Prayers before you hear it: and I beseech you Brethren let us not strive alone, join your Cries to Heaven with ours, for the blessing of the Spirit upon the Word. How doth *Paul* beg of the People, as a Beggar would beg for an Alms at the Door, for their Assistance in Prayer, *Rom.* 15. 30. *I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your Prayers to God for me.*

For want of such Wrestlings with God in Prayer, there is so little efficacy in Ordinances. *Martha* told her Saviour, *John* 11. 21. *Lord if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died*; and I may tell you, that if the Spirit had been here, your Souls had not remained dead under the Word as they do this day. O when the Sabbath draws near, let fervent Cries ascend from every Family to Heaven, Lord pour out thy Spirit with thy Word; make it mighty thro' thy Power to open these Gates of Iron, and break asunder these Bars of Brass.

Second Use of Exhortation.

Seeing the Case stands thus, that all Hearts by Nature are barr'd and shut up against Christ; let every Soul do what it can, and strive to its uttermost to get the Heart and Will opened to Christ: *Strive to enter in at the strait Gate*; Christ is at the Door, O strive with your selves, as well as with God, now to get it opened, now Salvation is so near your Souls.

Object. But have you not told us, that no Sinner can open his own Heart, nor bow his own Will to Christ?

Answ. True, he cannot convert himself, but yet he may do many things in order to it, that have a remote tendency to it, which he doth not do; and so he perisheth not, because he cannot, but because he will not.

Divers things may be done by poor Sinners with their own Hearts, which are not done; and tho' in themselves they are insufficient, yet being the Way and Method in, and by which the Spirit of God usually Works, we are bound to do them. As, (1.) Tho' it be not in your Power to open your Hearts to Christ, yet it is in your power to forbear the external Acts of Sin, which fasten your Hearts the more against Christ: Who forces thine Hands to steal, thy Tongue to swear or lye? Who forces the Cup of Excess down your Throat? (2.) So tho' you cannot open your Hearts under the Word, yet it is in your Power to wait and attend upon the external Duties and Ordinances of the Gospel: Why cannot those Feet carry thee to the Assemblies of the Saints, as well as to an Ale-house? (3.) And tho' you cannot let the Word effectually into your Hearts, yet certainly you can apply your Minds with more attention and Consideration to it than you do: Who forces thine Eyes to wander, or closes them with Sleep, when the awful Matters of Eternal Life and Death are sounding in thine Ears? (4.) Tho' you cannot open your Hearts to embrace Christ, yet certainly you can reflect upon your selves when the obvious Characters of a Christless state are plainly held forth before your Eyes: God hath given you a self-reflecting Power; *The Spirit of Man knoweth the things of a Man*, 1. Cor. 2. 11. When you hear of Convictions of Sin, Compunctions of Heart for Sin, deep Concernments of the Soul about its eternal State, hungerings and thirstings after Christ, restless and anxious Days and Nights about Salvation, others have felt; you can certainly turn in upon your selves, and examine whether ever it were so with you: and if not, methinks it were not hard to aggravate your own Misery, to take your poor Souls aside, and bemoan them, saying, Ah my poor Soul canst thou endure everlasting Burnings? What will become of thee if Christ pass thee by, and his Spirit strive no more with thee? Why can't you throw your selves at the Feet of God, and cry for Mercy? Prayer is a part of natural Worship, Distress usually puts Men upon it that yet have no Grace, *Jonah* 1. 5. Do but this towards the opening and saving of your own Souls, which though it be not in it self sufficient, nor puts God under any meritorious Obligation or Necessity to add the rest; yet it puts you into the way of the Spirit. And is not thy Soul, Sinner, worth as much as this comes to? have you not taken a great deal more Pains than this for the Trifles of this World? And will it not be a dreadful aggravation of Sin and Misery to all eternity that you perished so easily? Don't you see many striving round about you for Christ and Salvation, whilst you sit still with folded Arms as if you had nothing to do for another World? *The Kingdom of Heaven suffereth Violence, and the violent take it by force*, Matt. 11. 12.

Why should other Men's Souls be dearer to them than yours unto you? What Discouragements have you, which other Men have not? Or what Encouragements have they, which you have not?

Object. Say not, We have no assurance our Pains shall prosper, or our Strivings be made effectual to Conversion; if there were any Promise in the Gospel that such Endeavours should be seconded from Heaven, and made available to Salvation, then we would strive as long as Breath and Life should last; but all this may be to no purpose, we may be Christless, and hopeless when all is done.

Sol. But yet remember it is possible God may bless these weak Endeavours, and come in by his Almighty Spirit with them: Nay, it is highly probable that he will do so; and is a strong probability nothing

nothing with you? Do you uſe to do no Actions about your civil Callings without an Aſſurance of Succeſs? When the Merchant adventures his Life or Eſtate at Sea, is he ſure of a good Return? Or doth he not adventure upon the mere Hopes and Probabilities of a gainful Voyage? When the Husbandman plows his Land, empties both his Bags and Purſe upon it, is he ſure of a good Harveſt? May not a Blaſt come that ſhall defeat all his Hopes? Yet he ploweth and ſoweth in hope, and ordinarily God maketh him partaker of his Hope; but without ſuch Induſtry his Expectations would be vain. Away then with vain Excuſes, up and be doing in the uſe of all appointed Means, and the Lord will be with you.

Third Uſe for Trial.

Before I diſmiſs this Point let us try our ſelves by it, whether God hath opened our Hearts to Chriſt, broken theſe Bars of Ignorance, Unbelief, Cuſtom, Prejudice, *&c.* and the Will ſtand wide open to receive Chriſt Jeſus the Lord.

This is a ſolemn Uſe, the Conſequence of it great; O that our faithfulneſs and ſeriouſneſs in the Trial might be anſwerable. Try your ſelves by theſe following Marks.

Mark 1. If your Eyes be not opened to ſee Sin in its vileneſs, and Chriſt in his Glory, ſutableneſs, and neceſſity; then ſure your Hearts were never yet effectually opened by the Goſpel. I confeſs Mens Eyes may be opened to ſee Sin, and yet their Hearts at the ſame time ſhut up by unbelief againſt Chriſt; but no Man's Heart can be opened to Chriſt whilſt his Eyes are ſhut: *John* 6. 40. *This is the will of him that ſent me, that every one which ſeeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlaſting Life.* The Work of Faith is always wrought in the light of Conviction; the Cure of the Heart begins at the Eye of the Mind, *Acts* 26. 18. *To open their Eyes, and turn them from darkneſs to light, and from the power of Satan to God.* God opens Mens Hearts by ſhining into them, 2 *Cor.* 4. 6. If therefore any Man's Eyes be ſtill blinded with Ignorance, Prejudice, *&c.* ſo that he apprehends not his own Guilt and Miſery, nor ſees the Worth and Neceſſity of a Saviour; that Man's Heart is ſtill under Satan's Lock and Bar, Sin is ſhut in and Chriſt is ſhut out of that Man's Soul.

Mark 2. No Heart opens to Chriſt by Faith till it be firſt prickt and wounded by Compunction and Humiliation; this Heart-wounding Work is always antecedent to the Work of Faith. I doubt not but your Thoughts fore-run my Diſcourſe to that famous Scripture, *Acts* 2. 37. where *Peter* preaching to thoſe that had crucified Chriſt, and bringing up his Diſcourſe cloſe to their Conſciences, in the application of that Sermon, convincing them not only what a horrid and atrocious Crime the crucifying the Son of God was in it ſelf; but alſo charging it home upon them, *Whom you have taken, and with wicked hands have crucified and ſlain: When they heard this, they were pricked at the Heart; and cried out, Men and Brethren, what ſhall we do?* Upon this out-cry three thouſand Souls opened in one hour to Chriſt. Now conſider whether your Hearts have been thus prickt and wounded: Hath Sorrow for Sin pierced thy Soul? Vain Sinner, that frothy Heart of thine muſt be made to bleed under Compunctions for Sin, or there will be no room for Chriſt in it. Come Souls, 'tis in vain to flatter your ſelves in your own Eyes; reflect upon the Frames of your Hearts, call back the Days that are paſt, and ſay, When was the *Time*, and where was the *Place* when thou layeſt at the Foot of God ſobbing and mourning upon the account of thy Sins? Did ever God hear ſuch a Cry as this from thy Soul? *Ah Lord, my Soul is diſtreſſed, I roll hither and thither for eaſe and comfort, but find none: O the inſupportable weight of Guilt! O the bitterneſs of Sin! My Soul fails under it. Lord undertake for me.* I do not ſay, the Degrees of Compunction and Humiliation are equal in all Converts; neither their Sins nor Abilities to bear Sorrows for them are equal: but this I ſay, thy Heart muſt ake for Sin, or it will never open to Chriſt; he binds up none but broken Hearts, *Iſa.* 16. 1.

Mark 3. If Chriſt be come into thy Heart, then the Love and Delight of every Sin is gone out of thy Heart. Chriſt and the Love of Sin cannot dwell together: What Chriſt ſaid to the Soldiers that apprehended him in the Garden, the like he ſaith to every Soul that comes to apprehend him by Faith, *If you ſeek me, let theſe go their Way*; away with the Sin thou moſt delighteſt in: Chriſt cannot come in till theſe be gone, *Iſa.* 55. 6, 7, 8. *Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: let the Wicked forſake his Way, and the unrighteous Man his Thoughts, and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.* Here be the Terms of your Acceptation and Salvation plainly laid down, forſake thy Ways and Thoughts; the *Way* notes the external Acts of Sin, and the *Thoughts* the internal Acts, both of contrivance, and delight in Sin: both theſe muſt be forſaken; and that's not all, for this makes up but a negative Holineſs. *Let him return to the Lord, and he will have mercy.* It is in vain for Men to make the Door of Salvation wider than God hath made it; we cannot bring down Chriſt's Terms lower than he hath ſet them; if we will not come up to them, Chriſt and we muſt part. And this makes the great ſtruggle, the ſharp debate in the Souls of Converts: O 'tis hard to give up pleaſant and profitable Luſts; but away they muſt go, a Bill of Divorce muſt be ſigned for them, or you cannot be eſpouſed to the Lord Jeſus. This will be found to be a harder tug than to part with all Externals for Chriſt's Sake.

Mark 4. No Heart can open truly to Chriſt that is not made willing upon the due deliberation to receive him, with his Croſs of Sufferings, and his yoke of Obedience, *Mat.* 16. 24. & 11. 29.

An Exception againſt either of theſe is an effectual Bar to thy Union with Chriſt; he looks upon that Soul as not worthy of him, that puts in ſuch an Exception, *Mat.* 10. 38. If thou judgeſt not Chriſt worth all Sufferings, all Loſſes, all Reproaches, he judges thee unworthy to bear the Name of his Diſciple. So for the Duties of Obedience, called his Yoke; he that will not receive Chriſt's Yoke, can never receive his Perſon, nor any Benefit by his Blood.

Mark 5. Every Heart that opens ſincerely and Evangelically to Chriſt, opens to him in deep Humility and Senſe of its emptineſs and unworthineſs; all Self-righteouſneſs is given up as Dung and Droſs: thus *Abraham* came unto him, as to one that juſtifieth the ungodly, *Rom.* 4. 5. *Now to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that juſtifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſs.* Yea, here's the true way of Juſtification indeed; where the imputed Righteouſneſs of Chriſt comes, all Self-righteouſneſs vaniſhes before it. By him that worketh not, underſtand not an idle, lazy Believer, that takes no care of the Duties of Obedience; no, no, an idle Faith can never be a ſaving Faith: but the meaning

ing is, he worketh not in a Law-ſenſe, to the Ends and Intentions of the firſt Covenant; to make up a Righteouſneſs to himſelf by his own Working, to cover himſelf with a Robe of Righteouſneſs of his own ſpinning and weaving, a home-made Cloth; no, not a rag of that: Thou muſt receive Chriſt into an empty, naked, unworthy Soul, or not receive him at all. Bleſſed *Paul* heartily rejected all his own Righteouſneſs, caſt down that *Houſe-Idol* to the Ground, that he might be found in the imputed Righteouſneſs of Chriſt, *Phil.* 3. 8. Caſt that Idol out of Door, it ſtands in the way of a better Righteouſneſs. There be divers Ways wherein Sinners maintain their own Righteouſneſs to their own Ruin: There is a groſs and a more refined Self-righteouſneſs; the one more palpable and eaſily liable to Conviction, the other much harder to be diſcovered and cured. Aſk ſome Men upon what their hopes of Salvation are grounded? and they will tell you, they are juſt in their Dealings with Men, and conſtant in their Prayers to God, that's all, and therefore they doubt not of their Salvation: Thus they ſubſtitute a Righteouſneſs of their own in the room of Chriſt's Blood, and are their own *Deſtroyers* by ſeeking this Way to be their own *Saviours*. But then there is a more refined Way of Self-righteouſneſs, dreſt up with ſuch pretences of Humility, that Men are hardly to be convinced of it. I pity many poor Souls upon this Account, who ſtand off from Chriſt, dare not believe, becauſe they want ſuch and ſuch Qualifications to fit them for Chriſt. O ſaith one, could I find ſo much brokenneſs of Heart for Sin, ſo much Reformation and Power over Corruptions, then I could come to Chriſt; the Meaning of which is this, if I could bring a Price in my Hand to purchaſe him, then I ſhould be encouraged to go unto him. Here now lies horrible Pride covered over with a Veil of great Humility: Poor Sinner, either come naked and empty-handed, according to *Iſa.* 55. 1. *Rom.* 4. 5. or expect a Repulſe; for Chriſt is not the *Sale*, but the *Gift* of God.

Mark 6. Laſtly, Whatever Soul opens ſavingly to Chriſt, it opens finally and everlaſtingly to him; the Heart once opened to Chriſt, muſt ſtand open for ever to him, never to ſhut out Chriſt any more. And here is a very obſervable difference betwixt a Man that comes to Chriſt in a ſudden Fright of Conſcience, and parts with him again when that Fright is over; and a Man that receiveth Chriſt not to ſojourn, but to dwell in his Heart by Faith, *Epheſ.* 3. 17. When Chriſt comes into the Heart, he ſaith, Here will I dwell for ever; and Lord, ſaith the Soul, ſo I receive thee; this is the Day of Union, O let me never know a Day of ſeparation; let it never be in the Power of Life or Death, Angels, Principalities, or Powers, Things preſent or to come, to make a ſeparation betwixt thee and me. Soul ſaith Chriſt, thou ſhalt be mine whilſt I am in Heaven; and Lord, ſaith the Soul, I will be thine whilſt I am on Earth. I will never leave thee nor forſake thee, ſaith Chriſt: O my Lord, ſaith the Soul, hold me faſt in thy Hand, that I may never leave nor forſake thee: my Eſtate, Liberty, and Life, may and muſt go; but it is in the fixed Purpoſe of my Heart never, never to let thee go. The Eſpouſals betwixt Chriſt and the Soul are for ever, *Hoſ.* 2. 19. *I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea for ever.* And here lies another great difference betwixt the Hypocrite that takes Chriſt with a politick Reſerve, that will venture with Chriſt at Sea no farther than he can ſee the Shore; and the upright Heart that imbarks it ſelf with Chriſt without Reſerves, come what will; that ſaith to him, as *Ittai* to *David*, when perſwaded to go back in a time of danger, nay, ſaith he, Where my Lord Jeſus Chriſt is, whether it be in Liberty or in Priſon, in Life or in Death, there alſo will I be. Fleſh may perſwade to a retreat; nay ſaith the Soul, I cannot retreat; but wherever the Truths of Chriſt, the Intereſt and Glory of Chriſt are, there alſo muſt I be; for upon theſe Terms I firſt received him, and opened the Door of my Heart to him. Theſe things are no Surpriſes to me, Chriſt and I have debated them long ago; he dealt fairly with me, and I muſt deal faithfully with him.

Now Brethren, view over theſe ſix Trials: Have your Eyes been opened to ſee Sin in its vileneſs, Chriſt in his Beauty and neceſſity? Have your Hearts been prick'd and wounded with Compunction and Sorrow for Sin? Are the Loves and Delights of Sin gone out of your Souls? Have you no Exceptions either to the Croſs or Yoke of Chriſt? Have you given up all your own Righteouſneſs, whether groſs or refined, for Dung and Droſs, and received Chriſt for ever? Then thy Heart is ſavingly opened to him.

Fourth Uſe:

The laſt Uſe that cloſeth this Point, will be Conſolation to all thoſe whoſe Hearts the Lord hath thus opened to receive Chriſt at his Knocks and Calls of the Goſpel:

Hath God indeed opened any of your Hearts, and made you ſincerely willing to receive Chriſt? then there are ten ſweet Conſolations like ſo many Boxes of precious Ointment to be poured forth in the cloſe of this Diſcourſe upon every ſuch Soul. And the

Firſt *Conſolation* ſhall be this: The opening of any Heart to receive Chriſt, is a clear ſolid Scripture-evidence of the Lord's eternal Love to, and ſetting apart that Man for himſelf from all Eternity. I do not ſay that every Man whoſe Heart is opened by Faith, is thereupon immediately aſſured and ſatisfied that God hath choſen him to Salvation: but whether he apprehend it or no, the Thing in it ſelf is certain and real: Conſult 1 *Theſſ.* 1. 4, 5. *Knowing, brethren beloved, your Election of God; for our Goſpel came not to you in word only, but alſo in power and in the Holy Ghoſt,* &c. Their election of God was the thing to be proved; but alas, might they ſay, who can know that but God alone? It is among the Divine Secrets; yes ſaith the Apoſtle, we know it, and by this we know it, for our Goſpel came not unto you in an empty ſound, but in mighty Efficacy, effectually opening your Hearts to believe. A more clear and certain Evidence of your Election cannot be given in this World. Look again into *Rom.* 8. 30. *Moreover, whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called; and whom he called, them he alſo juſtified; and whom he juſtified, them he alſo glorified.*

There are two great and raviſhing Truths cleared in this Scripture; the one is this, That the whole number of the called upon Earth is taken out of ſuch as were predeſtinated to Life before the World was. The other is this, That as the whole number of the glorified Saints in Heaven, is made up of Souls called and juſtified upon Earth: ſo the called Soul, that is, the Soul that ſavingly opens to Chriſt by Faith, may from that Work of the Spirit upon him, ſolidly reaſon backward to God's electing Love before all time; and forward, to his glorification with God, when time ſhall be no more.

O how ſtrong is the Conſolation flowing out of this glorious Work of the Spirit upon our Hearts! That's one thing.

II.

II. *Conſolation.* The opening of the Heart to receive Chriſt is the peculiar effect of the Divine and Almighty Power of God; the Arm of an Angel is too weak to break thoſe ſtrong Bars before-mentioned. Therefore the exceeding Greatneſs of his Power is applied unto this Work of believing, *Epheſ.* 1. 19. *And what is the exceeding greatneſs of his Power toward us who believe, according to the working of his mighty Power which he wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the Dead.* Here is Power, the Power of God, the greatneſs of his Power, the exceeding greatneſs of his Power, the very ſame Power which wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the Dead; and all this no more than needs to make the Heart of Man open by Faith to receive Chriſt: the only Key that fits the croſs Wards of Man's Will, and effectually opens his Heart, is in the Hand of Chriſt, *Revel.* 3. 7. *He hath the Key of* David, *he openeth and no Man ſhutteth.*

How long have ſome of you ſat under able Miniſters, ſearching Sermons, and rouzing Providences, yet all to no purpoſe, till this Almighty Power came with the Word, and then the Work was done. *The people ſhall be willing in the day of thy Power*, Pſal. 110. 3. What a glorious Power was that which opened Chriſt's Grave, when he lay in the Heart of the Earth, with a mighty Stone rolled upon his Sepulchre? And how mighty a Power is that which breaks aſunder all thoſe Bars which kept thy Soul in the ſtate of Sin and Death? None feel this Power but thoſe only whom God intendeth for Salvation; and having once wrought this, it is engaged to go through with all the reſt which yet remaineth to be done to perfect thy Salvation.

III. *Conſolation.* The opening of thy Heart to Chriſt is not only an Effect of Almighty Power, but ſuch an Effect of it, without which all that Chriſt hath done and ſuffered had been of no avail to thy Salvation; neither the eternal Decrees of God, nor the meritorious Sufferings of Chriſt, are effectual to any Man's Salvation, until this Work of the Spirit be wrought upon his Heart. The offering up of Chriſt is in its kind and place ſufficient to purchaſe our Redemption, but it is the receiving of Chriſt by Faith that brings home Salvation to our Souls; where there be many Con-cauſes to produce one Effect, that Effect is not produced until the laſt Cauſe have wrought. Thus 'tis here, the moving Cauſe, *viz.* the Free-grace of God, hath wrought; and the Meritorious Cauſe, the Death of Chriſt, hath alſo wrought; but ſtill the Heart even of an Elect Man remaineth under Guilt and Condemnation, until the Spirit, who is the applying Cauſe, have alſo wrought this bleſſed Effect we now ſpeak of. It is Chriſt in us, *i.e.* in Union with our Souls, which is to us the hope of Glory, *Col.* 1. 27. 1 *Cor.* 1. 30. Behold then the laſt Stroak given in this opening of the Heart by Faith; herein electing Love hath brought home Chriſt with all the Purchaſes and Benefits of his Death into the actual poſſeſſion of thy Soul. O how tranſporting and raviſhing a Conſideration is this!

IV. *Conſolation.* In this Work, the opening of the Heart by Faith, the great Deſign and main Intention of the Goſpel is alſo anſwered and accompliſhed. You behold in the Church a glorious Frame of Ordinances ſet up by Divine Inſtitution, Miniſters appointed to preach Sermons, Sacraments, Prayers, Singing, variety of Ordinances ſet up, excellent Gifts given to Men as the Fruit of Chriſt's Aſcenſion into Heaven. Now what was the Deſign of God in the inſtitution of all theſe Things, but that by them, as Inſtruments in his Hand, our ignorant, dead, unbelieving Hearts might be opened to Chriſt in Acts of Repentance and Faith, and built up to a perfect Man? Miniſters are ſent *to open your Eyes, turn you from darkneſs to light, and from the power of Satan to God*, Acts 26. 18. They are not ſent by Chriſt into this World to get a Living, to drive ſo poor a Trade as that for themſelves, but to bring you to Faith, 1 *Cor.* 3. 5. When God's Elect are thus brought in and built up in Chriſt, you ſhall ſee this glorious Frame of Ordinances taken down; there will be no more preaching nor hearing, the end of all theſe things being accompliſhed; 1 *Cor.* 15. 24. *Then cometh the end, when he ſhall have delivered up the Kingdom to God, even the Father*, &c. Now the Conſideration of the Accompliſhment of the great and principal Deſign of the Goſpel thus far upon thy Heart, is matter of tranſporting Joy; Miniſters may and muſt die, Ordinances may be removed, but this bleſſed Effect of them upon thy Soul ſhall never die: God will perfect what he hath begun; that's the fourth Conſolation.

V. *Conſolation.* And then 5*ly*, That Day wherein thy Heart is ſavingly opened to receive Chriſt, that very Day is Salvation come to thy Soul. When *Zachews*'s Heart was opened to Chriſt, he tells him, *Luke* 19. 9. *This day is Salvation come to thy Houſe.* Salvation was come into the World before thou waſt born, yea Salvation was come to thy Doors in the Tenders of the Goſpel before, but it never came into thy Soul till the Day wherein thy Heart opened to Chriſt by Faith. And is not this Matter of ſingular Conſolation? If Salvation be not, what is; No wonder that the *Eunuch* went home rejoicing when he had received Chriſt by Faith, *Acts* 8. 39. that the *Jaylor* rejoiced with all his Houſe, *Acts* 16. 34. Neither blame, nor wonder at Men for rejoicing; for 'tis the Day of their Salvation. 'Tis true, their Salvation is not finiſhed that Day, there may be many Things yet to be done and ſuffered by them before the compleating of it; but it is begun that Day, the Foundation is laid in the Soul that Day, and the Top-ſtone ſhall be ſet up with ſhouting in due time, crying, Grace, Grace, unto it.

VI. *Conſolation.* The opening of a Sinners Heart to Chriſt makes Joy in Heaven, a Triumph in the City of our God above: *Luke* 15. 7. *I ſay unto you likewiſe, that joy ſhall be in Heaven over one ſinner that repented, more than over ninety nine juſt Perſons which need no repentance.*

As when a young Prince is born, all the Kingdom rejoices, the Conduits run with Wine, and there's all demonſtration of Joy and Thankfulneſs in every City and Town: 'tis much more ſo in Heaven, when a Soul is born to Chriſt under the Goſpel; 'tis a ſatisfaction to the Heart of the Lord Jeſus who now beholds more of the Travel of his Soul, and to all the Angels and Saints, that another Soul is eſpouſed to him.

Beloved, when the Goſpel is effectually brought home by the Spirit to the Heart of a Sinner, and wounds him for Sin, ſends him home crying, O ſick, ſick of Sin, and ſick for Chriſt; the News thereof is preſently in Heaven, and ſets the whole City of God a rejoicing. Chriſt never rejoiced over thee before, thou haſt wounded him and grieved him a thouſand times, but he never rejoiced in thee till now; and that which gives Joy to Chriſt may well be matter of Joy to thee: and that's the ſixth Conſolation.

VII. *Conſolation.* And then 7*ly*, That Day thy Heart is unlock'd, unbarr'd, and ſavingly opened by Faith, that very Day an intimate, ſpiritual, and everlaſting

verlasting Union is made betwixt Christ and thy Soul; from that Day Christ is thine, and thou art his. Christ is a great and glorious Person, but how great and glorious soever he be, the small and feeble Arms of thy Faith may surround and embrace him; and thou may'st say with the Church, *My Beloved is mine, and I am his*: For mark what he saith in the Text, *If any Man open to me, I will come in to him.* That Soul shall be my Habitation, there will I dwell for ever. Thus will Christ dwell in your Hearts by Faith. What Soul feels not it self advanced by this Union with the Son of God? Hereby the Believer becomes a Member of his Body, Flesh and Bones; this is an Honour bestowed upon thy Soul above and beyond all that honour that ever God bestowed upon any Angel in Heaven; to them Christ is an Head by way of Dominion, but to thee by way of Vital Influence. Angels are as the *Barons* and *Nobles* of his Kingdom, but the Believer his Spouse, and all the Angels of Heaven ministring Spirits unto such. That's the seventh Consolation.

VIII. *Consolation.* And then 8*ly*, The opening of thy Heart to Christ brings thee not only into Union with his Person, but into a state of sweet Soul-enriching Communion with him. So he speaketh in the Text, *If any Man open the door, I will sup with him, and he with me.* Poor Soul, thou hast lived many Years in the World, and never hadst any Communion with God till this Day. Christ and thy Soul have been Stranges till now. 'Tis true, thou hast had Communion with Ordinances, and Communion with Saints, but for Communion with Christ thou could'st know nothing of it till thou received'st him into thy Soul by Faith. Now thou may'st say, *Truly my Fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ*, 1 John 1. 3.

And thenceforth thy Communion with Men is pleasant and desirable.

IX. *Consolation.* The opening of a Man's Soul to Christ by Faith is a special and peculiar Mercy, which falls to the share but of a very few. God hath done that for thee which he hath denied to Millions; *Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the Arm of the Lord revealed?* i. e. to how small a Remnant in the World, *Isa.* 53. 1. And the Apostle puts the Work of Faith among the great Mysteries of Godliness, among the Wonders of Religion, 1 *Tim.* 3. 16. *Preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the World.*

The sound of the Gospel is gone forth into the World; *Many are called, but few are chosen. There were many Widows in* Israel, *in the days of* Elias, *but to none of them was* Elias *sent, save unto* Sarepta, *a City of* Sidon, *unto a Woman that was a Widow*, Luke 4. 25, 26. To allude to this, there were many Hundreds that sat under the same Sermon which opened thy Heart to Christ, but it may be unto none of them was the Spirit of God sent that Day to open their Hearts by Faith, but unto thee; thou wilt freely acknowledge thy self as unlikely and unworthy as the vilest Sinner there. O astonishing Mercy!

X. *Consolation.* And then lastly, In the same Day thy Heart opens by Faith to Christ, all the Treasures of Christ are unlock'd and opened to thee. In the same Hour God turns the Key of Regeneration to open thy Soul; the Key of Free Grace is also turned to open unto thee the unsearchable Riches of Christ; then the Righteousness of Christ becomes thine to justify thee, the Wisdom of Christ to guide thee, the Holiness of Christ to sanctify thee; in a word, he is that Day made of God to thee, *wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption*, 1 Cor. 1. 30. *All is yours, for you are Christ's, and Christ is God's*, 1 Cor. 3. *ult.* And thus I have shewed you some of those great Things God doth for those Souls that will but do this one thing for him, *viz.* open their Hearts to receive Christ upon the Tenders and Terms of the Gospel.

SERMON IV.

Revel. III. 20.

Behold I [stand] at the door, and knock, &c.

THE Verb ἕστηκα here rendred *I stand*, is of the *preter tense*, and would strictly be rendred *I have stood*; but being joined with a Verb of the *present tense*, is here rendred *I do stand*, a frequent *Hebraism* in Scripture: and it notes the continued patience and long-suffering of Christ; I have stood and still do stand, exercising wonderful Patience towards obstinate Sinners. Which gives us this fourth Observation.

Doct. 4. *That great and admirable is the patience of Christ in waiting upon trifling and obstinate Sinners.*

Thus Wisdom, *i. e.* Christ, expresses himself, *Prov.* 1. 24. *I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded.* Here you have not only Christ's earnest Calls, but suitable Gestures also, to gain Attention. The stretching out of the Hand was a signal given to procure Attention, *Acts* 21. 40. Yet none regards; and this the Lord doth not once or twice, but all the day long, *Isa.* 65. 2. shewing forth all long-suffering, as the Apostle speaks, 1 *Tim.* 1. 16. In the opening of this Point I will shew you,

1. What Divince Patience is.
2. Wherein it is evidenced.
3. Why it is exercised towards Sinners.

First, Of the Nature of Divine Patience; it is an Ability in God not only to delay the execution of his Wrath for a time towards some, but to delay it in order to eternal Salvation of others. Let me speak to the parts of this Description of Divine Patience.

1. It is an Ability or Power in God, not the effect of Impotence, or want of Opportunity: All Sinners are continually within the reach of the Arm of his Justice, and he can strike when and where he will. *Esau* had a revengeful Mind against *Jacob*, but wanted Opportunity, and therefore was forced to delay the Execution of his conceived Wrath, until the Days for mourning for his Father were come; and then saith he, *I will slay my Brother* Jacob, *Gen.* 27. 41. But in God it is a glorious Effect of Power, *Nah.* 1. 3. *The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power.*

The greatneſs of his Patience flows from the greatneſs of his Power: ſo the Apoſtle ſpeaks, Rom. 9. 22. *What if God willing to ſhew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-ſuffering the Veſſels of Wrath, fitted,* or made up *to deſtruction?* And therefore when *Moſes* prays for the Exerciſe of Divine Patience towards the provoking *Iſraelites,* he doth it in this Form, *Numb.* 14. 17, 18. *And now I beſeech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying, The Lord is long-ſuffering,* &c. He could exerciſe this Almighty Power upon thee, and cruſh thee by it as a Moth is cruſhed; but behold he exerciſes it upon himſelf, in ſtopping the Propenſions of his own Juſtice, which daily ſollicit him to cut thee off; 'tis the Power of God over his Wrath, bridling and reſtraining it from Day to Day.

2. This Patience is exerciſed towards ſuch as periſh, in a temporary delay of their Damnation; and tho' this be but a mere ſuſpenſion of his Wrath for a *time,* yet it is a glorious Act of Patience in him; as that forecited Text, *Rom.* 9. 22. ſhews. Is it nothing for a Sinner condemned as ſoon as born, to be reprieved ſo many Years out of Hell? Thou haſt been provoking him daily and hourly to cut thee off and ſend thee to thy own place; and yet to be on this ſide the everlaſting Burnings, this is wholly owing to the Riches of his forbearance. Ah, how is God to be admired in this his glorious Power over his own Wrath! When we look abroad into the World, and ſee every where Sinners ripe for Deſtruction, daring the God of Heaven to his Face, yet forborn, how admirable is this Power of God!

3. God doth not only exerciſe this Power in a temporary ſuſpenſion of his Wrath againſt ſome, who alas, muſt feel it at laſt; but he delays the execution of his Wrath in a deſign of Mercy towards others that they may never feel it, *Iſa.* 48. 8, 9. Thus he bears with his own Elect, all the Years of their Lives wherein they lay in the ſtate of Nature, and went on in a courſe of Rebellion againſt God; and this Long-ſuffering of God towards them proves their Salvation, as you have it in 2 *Pet.* 3. 15. *And account that the Long-ſuffering of our Lord is Salvation.* What's the meaning of that? Ah, Chriſtian, thou may'ſt eaſily know the meaning of it, without turning over many *Commentaries*; thou art now in Chriſt, ſafely eſcaped out of danger of Wrath to come; but thou oweſt thy Salvation to the patience and long-ſuffering of God towards thee. For what if he had cut thee off in the Days of thy Ignorance and Rebellion againſt him (and thou knoweſt thou didſt give him millions of Provocations ſo to do) where hadſt thou now been? thou hadſt never ſeen Chriſt, nor the leaſt dawning hope of Salvation by him. Remember how oft you lay in thoſe Days upon Beds of Sickneſs, upon the brink of the Grave; what was it that ſaved thee from eternal Wrath but this admirable Patience of Chriſt? Well therefore may the Apoſtle ſay, *Account the long-ſuffering of God to be Salvation.*

This Patience of God ſeems to be a Branch ſpringing out of his Mercy and Goodneſs; only it differs from Mercy in this, that Man as *miſerable* is the Object of Mercy, but Man as *criminal* is the Object of Patience. Thus briefly of the Nature of Divine Patience, a power of God over his own Wrath, not only to ſuſpend it for a time towards them that periſh, but to delay the execution of it, in a deſign of Salvation towards others.

Secondly, Next we come to ſhew the various Evidences of this Divine Patience, or wherein it appears in its glorious Manifeſtations towards provoking Sinners; and there are ſeven full Evidences and Diſcoveries of it, which ſhould make the Hearts of Sinners melt within them whilſt they are ſounding in their Ears. Ah methinks ſuch things as theſe ſhould melt down your hard Hearts before the Lord.

1. And the firſt Evidence of the Riches of his Patience ſhall be taken from the Multitude of Sins that Men and Women are guilty of before him, the leaſt of which is a Burden too heavy for any Creature to bear; the *Pſalmiſt* ſaith, *Pſal* 40. 12. *Innumerable evils have compaſſed me about.* It was true, as applied to the Perſon of *David*; and tho' it be three, applied to the Perſon of Chriſt, yet not one of them were his own Sins, but ours; called his, by God's reckoning or imputing them to him. Men can number vaſt Sums, Millions of Millions, but no Man can number his own Sins, they paſs all Account. There is not a Member of the Body, tho' never ſo ſmall, but hath been the Inſtrument of innumerable Evils. For inſtance, the *Tongue,* the Apoſtle tells us, is *a World of Iniquity,* Jam. 3. 6. And if there be a *World* of Sin in one Member, what then are the Sins of all? How many idle, frothy, vain Words hath thy Tongue uttered? And yet for them, Chriſt ſaith, *Men ſhall give an account in the day of Judgment, Mat.* 12. 36. And what have the Sins of thy Thoughts been? *The thought of Fooliſhneſs is ſin,* ſaith *Solomon, Prov.* 24. 9. O who can underſtand his Errors? Yet the Patience of God hath not crackt and broken under ſuch innumerable Evils. O glorious Patience! Well may it be uſhered in the Text with a term of Admiration, *Behold, I ſtand!*

2. The ſecond Evidence of the Divine Patience ſhall be taken from the heinous Nature of ſome Sins above others, whereby Sinners fly, as it were, in the very Face of God; and yet he bears with much long-ſuffering, lets not looſe his Hand to cut them off. All Sins are not of one ſize, ſome have a ſlighter tincture, and ſome are deeper, called upon that account Scarlet and Crimſon Sins, *Iſa.* 1. 18. double died Abominations, Sins in Grain; ſuch are Sins againſt Knowledge, Sins committed after Convictions and Covenants, and Rebukes of Providence. I do not only ſpeak of outward groſs Acts of Sin; for as the School-men well determine, tho' outward Sins are Sins of greater Infamy, yet inward Sins may be Sins of greater Guilt: Even thoſe Sins that never took Air to defame thee in the World; but whatever they be (Reader) whether outward or inward, thy Conſcience is privy to them, and thy Soul may ſtand amazed at the Patience of God in forbearing thee all this while under ſuch Provocations, and horrid Rebellions againſt him; eſpecially conſidering how many there be this Day in Hell that never provoked God by ſinning with ſuch an high hand as thou haſt done.

3. It is yet a greater Evidence of the Patience of God in bearing with, and forbearing us under the guilt of that ſpecial Sin, *viz.* The ſlighting and neglecting of Jeſus Chriſt; Here's a Sin that goes to the very Heart of Jeſus Chriſt, he can bear any other Sin rather than that; and yet this hath Chriſt born from every Soul of you. You are the Men and Women that have ſpurned at the yerning Bowels of his Mercies, ſlighted his Grace, trampled his precious Blood under Foot, and yet he hath forborn you unto this Day; read *Matt.* 22. 5. and let thy Conſcience anſwer, whether thou art not equally deep in the guilt of making light of Chriſt with thoſe Wretches upon whom it is there charged. Chriſt hath ſuffered the Wrath of God in thy room, brought home Salva-

tion in Gospel-offers to thy Door: And then to be slighted! no Patience but his own could bear it. Every Sermon and Prayer you have sat under with a dead Heart; every Motion of his Spirit which you have quench'd, what is this but the making light of Christ, and the great Salvation? Here the deepest Project of infinite Wisdom, and the richest Gift of Free-grace, wherein God commends his Love to Men, are vilely undervalued as small things: and thus have you done Days without number; and yet his Hand is not stretched out, to cut thee off in thy Rebellion; *Who is a God like unto thee!* What Patience like the Patience of Christ!

4. The length of time the Patience of Christ hath endured thee, speaks the Perfection and Riches of his Patience towards thee.

Consider Sinner, what Age thou art of, how many Years thou canst number, and that all this hath been a time of Patience, for thou wast a transgressor from the Womb, *Isa.* 48. 8, 9. yet for his Name sake hath he deferr'd his Anger, and hath not cut thee off. How soon did the Wrath of God break forth upon the Angels when they sinned in Heaven! And how long hath it born with thee, whilst thou hast been provoking him on Earth? Was there ever Patience like the Patience of God! Many thousands have been sent away to Hell since thy Day, but thou art yet spared; O that the Long-suffering of God might be Salvation to thee!

5. 'Tis a great Evidence of the Power of Divine Patience that may be drawn from the grievousness of our Sins to God, during the whole time of his forbearance: 'Tis true, there is no proper Passion in the Divine Nature, no real perturbation, his Anger is a mild and holy flame; yet the contrariety of Sin to the Holiness of his Nature is what makes his Patience miraculous in the Eyes of Men. The Scripture speaking in a condescending Language to the understanding of the Creature, represents God as wounded to the Heart by the Sins of Men; so in *Ezek.* 6. 9. *I am broken with their whorish Heart, which hath departed from me*; and *Amos* 2. 13. *Behold I am pressed under you, as a Cart is pressed that is full of sheaves*, when the Axel-tree is ready to crack under the Load: and 2 *Chron.* 36. 16. 'tis said, *The Wrath of the Lord arose against his People till there was no Remedy*; his Patience would bear no longer, and therefore when he executes his Wrath upon provoking Sinners, that Execution is represented in the Nature of an Ease or Relief to his burdened Patience and Justice, *Isa.* 1. 24. *Ah saith he, I will ease me of my enemies, and avenge me of my adversaries.* Yet observe it comes in with an (*ah*) with a kind of regret and reluctancy; so in *Isa.* 10. 25. *Yet a very little while and the indignation shall cease, and my anger in their destruction.* God could have given ease and rest this way to his Anger long ago, but he chuses rather still to bear with thee, than on these terms to ease himself of thee.

6. *Evidence.* The vast Expences of his Riches and Bounty upon us, during the whole time of his forbearance and patience towards us, speak him unconceivable and infinite in his long-suffering towards us, *Rom.* 2. 4, 5. *Despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?* q. d. Vile Sinner, canst thou compute the Treasures of Bounty and Goodness, thou hast been riotously spending and wasting all this while? Dost thou know what vast Sums Christ hath spent upon thee to preserve thee so long out of Hell? There be two Treasures spending upon Sinners all the time of God's forbearance of them; there's the precious Treasure of thy Time wasted, and the invaluable Streams of Gospel-Grace running all this while at the waste Spout: Thy Time is precious; the whole of thy Time, which is betwixt thee and Eternity, is but little, and the most thereof has been wasted in Sin, and cast away upon Vanity: but that's not all, the Treasures of Gospel-Grace have been wasting all this while upon thee. In *Zach.* 4. 12. it is compared to Golden Oil, maintaining the Lamps of Ordinances; so it is set forth to us in that stately Emblem. Who would maintain a Lamp with Golden Oil for wanton Children to play by? Yet this hath God done while thy Soul hath dallied and trifled with him. The Witnesses and Ministers of Christ, in *Rev.* 11. 3, 4. are compared to those Olive-Trees that drop their precious Oil, their Gifts, Graces, yea and their natural Spirits with them, into this Lamp to keep it burning; all this while the Blood of Christ hath been running in vain, the Ministers of Christ preaching and beseeching in vain, the Spirit of Christ striving with you in vain. You burn away Golden Oil, and yet your Lamp is not gone out. O marvellous Patience! O the Riches of God's forbearance!

7. Lastly, the Riches of Divine Patience towards you, are greatly heightned and aggravated by the quick dispatch the Lord hath made of other Sinners, whilst he hath spared and past over you. This comparative Consideration calls upon you in the Apostle's Language, *Rom.* 11. 22. *Behold the goodness and severity of God; on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness, otherwise thou shalt be cut off.* Some Sinners have been cut off in the beginning of their Days, many in the very Acts of Sin, and those not greater than thy Sins; they are gone to their own place, and thou still left for a Monument of the Patience and Forbearance of God. The Sin of *Achan* was not a greater Sin than thy Covetousness, and the Earthliness of thy Heart is; the Sin of *Nadab* and *Abihu* in offering up strange Fire, than thy Superstition, and offering up uncommanded Services to God: yet the hand of God fell upon them, and smote them dead in the place; in the Day and Place wherein they sinned, they perish'd; they were taken away in their Iniquities, but thou reserved. O that it might be for an Instance and Example of the Riches of Divine Patience, which may at last lead thee to repentance!

Thus I have given you seven Evidences of the wonderful Patience of Christ, who hath stood, and still doth stand at the Door and knock. Next we will enquire into the Grounds and Reasons of this marvellous Patience of Christ, this astonishing long suffering of God towards Sinners; and there are divers obvious Reasons of the long-suffering of God towards Men.

Reason 1. The exercise of his Patience is a standing Testimony of his reconcileable and merciful Nature towards Sinful Man. This he shewed forth in his Patience toward *Paul*, a great Example of his merciful Nature for a Pattern to them that should hereafter believe on him, 1 *Tim.* 1. 16. The long-suffering of God is a special Part of his manifestative Glory; and therefore when *Moses* desired a sight of his Glory, *Exod.* 34. 6. he proclaims his Name, *The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.* He would have poor Sinners look towards him as an atonable Deity, a God willing to be reconciled, a God that retaineth not his Anger for ever; but if poor Sinners

ners will take hold of his Strength, and make Peace with him, they may have Peace, *Isa.* 27. 4. This Long-suffering is an Attribute very expressive of the Divine Nature; he is willing Sinners should know, whatever their Provocations have been, there is room for Pardon and Peace, if they will yet come in to accept the Terms. This Patience is a *Diadem* belonging to the *Imperial Crown* of Heaven; the Lord glories in it as what is peculiar to himself, *Hos.* 11. 9. *I will not execute the fierceness of my anger, for I am God, and not Man:* q. d. Had I been as Man, the holiest, meekest, and mortifiedst Man upon Earth, I had consumed them long ago; but I am God, and not Man, my Patience is above all created Patience; no Husband can bear with his Wife, no Parent with his Child, as God hath born with you. That's one Reason of Christ's waiting upon trifling Sinners, to give Proof of his gracious, merciful and reconcilable Nature towards the worst of Sinners.

Reason 2. The Lord exercises this admirable Patience towards Sinners with a Design thereby to lead them to repentance; that's the direct aim and intention of it. The Lord desires and delights to see ingenuous Relentings and brokenness of Heart for Sin, and there is nothing like his Forbearance and Patience promotes such an Evangelical Repentance. All the Terrors of the Law will not break the Heart of a Sinner, as the Patience and Long-suffering of God will do; therefore it is said, *Rom.* 2. 4. *That the Goodness, Forbearance and Long-suffering of God lead Men to Repentance:* These are fitted to work upon all those Principles of Humanity, which incline Men to Repentance; Reason, Conscience, Gratitude, feel the Influences of the Goodness of God herein, and melt under it; *Saul's* Heart relented in this Case, 1 *Sam.* 24. 17. *Is this thy Voice, my Son* David? *and* Saul *lift up his voice and wept: And he said to* David, *Thou art more righteous than I, for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.* Thus the goodness and forbearance of God doth as it were take a Sinner by the Hand, leads him into a Corner, and saith, Come, let thou and I talk together; thus and thus vile hast thou been, and thus and thus long-suffering and merciful have I been to thee; thy Heart hath been full of Sin, the Heart of thy God hath been full of Pity and Mercy. This puts the Sinner into Tears, breaks his Heart in pieces; if any thing in the World will melt a hard Heart, this will do it. O how good hath God been to me! How have I tried his Patience to the uttermost, and still he waiteth to be gracious, and is exalted that he may have Compassion; the Sobs and Tears, the ingenuous Thaws and Relentings of a Sinners Heart under the Apprehensions of the sparing mercy and goodness of God, is the Musick of Heaven.

Reason 3. The Lord exercises this long-suffering towards Sinners, to clear his Justice in the damnation of all the obstinate Refusers of Christ and Mercy. Christ waits at our Doors now, that he may be clear in his Sentence against us hereafter. This Patience of Christ takes away all Apologies and Pleas out of the Mouths of impenitent Sinners; the more Christ's Patience hath been, the less Defence or Plea they will have for themselves.

Think with thy self, Sinner, what wilt thou answer in the great Day, when Christ shall say, Did not I stand at thy Door from Day to Day, from Sabbath to Sabbath, from Year to Year, calling, wooing, perswading thee to be reconciled, and accept Pardon and Mercy in the proper Season of them, and thou wouldst not? *Rev.* 2. 21. *I gave her space to repent, and she repented not.* Well, the Lord gives you time now, a space of Repentance, such a space as Millions of Souls gone out of time into a miserable Eternity never had. With whomsoever Christ hath been quick and severe, to be sure he hath not been so with you. This time of Christ's Patience will be evidence enough to clear Christ and condemn you; Men and Angels shall applaud the Sentence as dreadful as it is, and say, Righteous art thou, O Lord, in judging thus.

Reason 4. The Lord draws forth and exercises his admirable Patience towards Sinners for the continuation and propagation of the Church. The Church must be continued and propagated from Age to Age; and if God should be quick in cutting off Sinners as soon as ever they provoke him, whence should the Elect of God rise in this World? There are Thousands of God's Elect in the Loins of God's Enemies. Many that will heartily embrace Christ, must rise from such as reject him.

Now if God should cut off these in the beginning of their provocations, how should the Church be continued? Where had good *Abijah* and *Hezekiah* been, if wicked *Jeroboam* and *Ahaz* had been cut off in their first Transgressions? The Lord suffers many a wicked Parent to stand for a time under his Patience, because Children are to spring from them who will obey and embrace that Christ whom their wicked Parents rejected: Yea, the Wicked do not only propagate the Church, but are useful to preserve and defend it; as the useless Chaff is a defence to the Wheat. *Rev.* 12. 16. *The Earth shall help the Woman.*

Reason 5. To conclude, the Lord exerciseth this Long-suffering towards Sinners in a gracious Condescension to the Prayers of his People. *Were it not that the Lord had left a small remnant, we had been as* Sodom, *we had been like unto* Gomorrah, *Isa.* 1. 9.

The Prayers and Intercessions of the Saints are a Skreen betwixt wicked Men and the Wrath of God for a time, *Job* 22. 30. The Innocent preserve the Island. The World stands by the Prayers of the Saints; what multitudes of Rebellious, Christ-despising Sinners swarm this Day in every Part of this Nation? Such as declare by their open Practice they will not have Christ to reign over them, who contemn his Offers, despise his Messengers; but blessed be God, yea and let them bless him too, that there are others mourning to the Lord for them, beseeching his forbearance towards them. Little do the Wicked know how much they are beholden to the Prayers of the Saints. These and such like Reasons prevail with the Lord Jesus to stand in a waiting, patient Posture, at the Doors of Sinners. Ah, how loth is he to give them up! We now proceed to the Uses of this Point by way of,

1. Information.
2. Exhortation.
3. Consolation.

I. *Use.*

And First, this Point will be very fruitful for Information of our Understandings in divers great and useful Points, both Doctrinal and Practical, wherein every Soul among you is deeply concerned; and therefore I beseech you let them be heard and pondered with an answerable Attention and Seriousness of Spirit: and the first Inference shall be this.

Infer. 1. If the Lord Jesus do exercise such admirable Patience towards Sinners, *Then how much better is it for poor sinners to be in the Hands of Christ, than in the Hand of the best and holiest Man in the World?*

World? O Sinner, 'tis better for thee to fall into the Hands of the Meek and Merciful Jesus, than into the Hand of the dearest Friend thou hast upon Earth; no Creature can bear what Christ bears; no Patience like the Patience of Christ: 'tis said of *Moses*, Numb. 11. 12. *Now the Man* Moses *was meek above all Men upon the face of the Earth.* There was never such a Man born into the World, for Patience, Meekness, and Long-suffering, as *Moses* was; and yet for all that, this mirror of Meekness could not bear the Provocations of *Israel*: You Rebels, saith he, must I draw Water for you out of the Rock? Thus was his Spirit ruffled with the Provocations of *Israel*, and this lost him the Land of *Canaan*. *Jonah* was a good Man, a Prophet of the Lord; yet because the Lord would not be so quick and severe with *Nineveh*, as *Jonah* would have had him, in what uncomely Language doth his angry Soul return upon his God? *Jonah* 4. 2. *O Lord*, saith he, *was not this my saying when I was yet in my Country? Therefore I fled before unto* Tarshish, *for I knew thou wert a gracious God and merciful, slow to anger and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil; therefore now, O Lord, take I beseech thee my life from me, for it is better for me to die than to live:* q. d. Ah, Lord, I knew it would come to this, I knew thy gracious Nature, how inclinable thou art to Mercy, and that upon the first Appearance of their Repentance, thou wouldst repent of the Evil, and so Free-grace would make me as a Lier among them.

Nay, give me leave to speak a higher Word than all this, and let it not seem strange that the Patience of the glorified Saints in Heaven is nothing to the Patience of Christ towards provoking Sinners upon Earth. Those glorified Souls that be above, tho' they have Patience, among other Graces, perfected in its Kind, yet still it is but created, finite Patience, and it cannot bear what Christ's Patience bears: take an Instance of it out of *Rev.* 6. 9, 10, 11. *I saw under the Altar the Souls of those that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held; and they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judg and avenge our Blood on them that dwell on the Earth? And it was said unto them, That they should rest for a little season.* Here you see glorified Souls less able to bear the slow Pace of Justice towards their Enemies, than Christ was. 'Tis true, here was no sinful Impatience, but yet a Patience short of Christ's infinite Patience. Ah, if you were to depend upon the Patience of any Creature in Heaven or Earth, you had worn it out long ago. I will not execute the fierceness of my Anger, for I am God and not Man. Ah, 'tis well we have to do with a God; if a Man find his Enemy, will he let him go away? 1 *Sam.* 24. 19. No, no, he will reckon before he part with him. Sinner, the Lord finds thee daily in thy Sins, and yet lets thee go; yet beware thou try not his Patience too far, lest Vengeance overtake thee at last, and pay the Justice of God with all the Arrearages due to his Patience.

Infer. 2. Hence it follows, *that convinced and broken-hearted Sinners need not be discouraged in going to Jesus Christ for mercy, seeing he exercises such wonderful Patience towards obstinate and refusing sinners.*

This Inference breaths pure Gospel; it is a Cordial to chear the Heart that is moving towards Christ with fear and trembling. 'Tis a great Artifice of the Devil to daunt and discourage poor convinced Sinners, by telling them there is no hope of Mercy for them; that they shall find the Arms of Mercy closed, the Bowels of Compassion shut up; that the time of Mercy is now past, they come too late. O how busie is Satan with such Suggestions as these in many of your Souls? But I am come to tell you this Day, that these are but the Artifices of the Enemy, you are going to the Fountain of Mercy, Patience, Goodness and Long-suffering; go on, and you shall find abundantly more than you expect. He will not cast off a Soul that comes mourning and panting towards him, and is willing to subscribe the Gospel-Articles of Reconciliation: No, he will not shut out such a Soul, whatever its Rebellions and Provocations have been. Sinner, thou art going to the meek and merciful Jesus, *Mat.* 11. 28. *Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy-laden, and I will give you rest; take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly.* You are going to Meekness and Mercy it self; he is the Lamb of God, that is his Name: go on then poor trembling Sinner, don't stand any longer at, shall I, shall I? with Christ; but make a bold but necessary adventure of Faith; try him once, and then report what you find him to be: Certainly if he exercises such Patience towards the Vessels of Wrath, whilst they are fitting to Destruction, as he doth, *Rom.* 9. 22. he will not want Patience for a Vessel of Mercy, preparing by Humiliation and Faith for Christ and Glory. Doth he forbear those that stand in Defiance, and will he fall upon those that are mourning to him upon the Knee of Submission? Shall a damned Wretch, that is preparing for Hell, find so much forbearance, and a poor broken-hearted Sinner none? It cannot be. If Jesus Christ forbear thee when thy Heart was as hard as a Rock, and could not yield one Tear, one Sigh for Sin, will he execute his Wrath upon thee, will he shew thee no Mercy, when thy Heart is broken all to pieces with Sorrow, and filled with Loathing and Detestation against Sin, and thy self for Sin? Did he forbear thee when Sin was thy Delight? And will he destroy thee now it is thy Burden? It cannot be.

Moreover, if the Lord Jesus had not a mind to shew Mercy to thy poor Soul, now, now, that thine Eyes are opened and thine Heart touched to the quick, why hath he forborn the execution of his Wrath so long? He might have taken his own time to cut you off when he would, he might have made any Day the Execution-day: But sure among all the Days of thy Life, the Day of thy Humiliation, the Day of thy Faith, is not like to prove that Day.

Again, as great and vile Sinners as thy self have adventured upon the Grace of Christ, and found it infinitely beyond their Expectation. These the Lord Jesus hath set forth as incouraging Examples to all the broken-hearted Sinners that are coming after; that they seeing how it hath fared with their Forerunners to Christ, might be encouraged to come on with the more confidence, 1 *Tim.* 1. 16. *But I obtained mercy, that in me first Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them that should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.* Well then, shut your Ears against all the Whispers of Satan, entertain no evil Reports of Christ; the Devil loves to draw a false Picture of Christ, and represent him in the most discouraging Form to poor trembling Sinners, but you will not find him so. What can Christ say more to convince and satisfy Souls than he hath done? He hath left the Bosom of the Father, he hath taken Union with thy Nature, he hath poured out his Soul unto Death; he hath told us, *Those that come unto him, he will in no wise cast out.* Thousands are gone before us in the Paths of Repentance and Faith, and found it according to his Word; you have been spared all

your

your Life to this Day of Mercy, O do not ſtand off now upon ſuch weak Objections.

Inference 3. *The long-ſuffering of Chriſt towards Sinners, inſtructeth and teacheth his Miniſters to imitate their Lord in a Chriſt-like Patience and Long-ſuffering.* Chriſt is our Pattern of Patience; if he wait, much more may we: we think it much to ſtand from Sabbath to Sabbath, wooing, pleading and inviting, and are apt to be diſcouraged when we ſee no Fruit follow. The want of Succeſs is apt to caſt us under *Jeremiah's* Temptation, *To ſpeak no more in his Name*; and to lament with *Iſaiah, That we have laboured in vain*: 'tis a hard caſe to Study, Pray and Preach, and ſee all our Labours return in vain. 'Tis not ſo much the expending as the returning of our Labours upon us in vain, that diſcourageth our Hearts. Miniſters would not die ſo faſt, ſaith Mr. *Lockier* on *Coloſ.* nor be grayheaded ſo ſoon, did they ſee the Fruit of their Labours upon their People. But let us look to our Pattern in the Text, *Behold I ſtand at the door and knock.* If the Maſter wait, let not the Servant be weary: *The Servant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive, but be patient toward all; waiting, if at any time God will give them repentance,* 2 Tim. 4. 24.

Tho' the Beginnings be ſmall, our latter End may greatly increaſe: tho' we now fiſh with Angles, and take but now one, and then another; the time may come, and we hope it is at the Door, when we ſhall ſpread our Nets, and incloſe Multitudes. *Aretius*, a pious Divine, comforteth himſelf thus, under the inſucceſsfulneſs of his Labours, *Dabit poſterior ætas tractabiliores fortaſſe animos, mitiora pectora quam noſtra habent tempora.* Future Days will afford more tractable Spirits, and eaſier tempers of Mind, than our preſent Times afford. Beſide, the Fruit of our Labours may ſpring up to a bleſſed Harveſt when we are gone, *John* 4. 37. One Man ſoweth, and another reapeth; but if not, our Reward will not be meaſured by the Succeſs, but the Sincerity of our Deſigns and Labours. Our Zeal for Converſion of Souls to Chriſt will be accepted, but our Diſcouragement in his Service will certainly diſpleaſe him. If *Iſrael* be not gathered, yet ſhall we be glorious in the Eyes of the Lord. However, let this be a caution to you that hear us, that you caſt not our Souls under ſuch Diſcouragements. If I may ſpeak the Senſe of others from my own Experience, then I can aſſure you, that the fixedneſs of your Hearts in the ways of Sin, and your untractableneſs to the Calls of God, are a greater Burden and Diſcouragement to us than all the Sufferings we have met withal from the World; yet are we contented to pray in Hope, and preach in Hope, incouraging our ſelves (the Lord grant it be not without ground) that a Crop ſhall yet ſpring up, which ſhall make the Harveſt-men laugh.

Inference 4. *From the Patience and Long-ſuffering of Chriſt, we may learn the invaluable preciouſneſs of Souls, and the high eſteem Chriſt hath for them.*

Tho' your Souls be cheap in your own Eyes, and you are contented to ſell them for a Trifle, for a little ſenſual Pleaſure and Eaſe, ſome of you will hazard them for a Shilling; yet certainly Jeſus Chriſt hath an high eſteem of them, elſe he would never ſtand knocking with ſuch Importunity, and waiting with ſuch wonderful Patience for the Salvation of them. Chriſt knows their Worth, tho' you do not; he accounts, and ſo ſhould you, one of your Souls more worth than the whole World, *Matth.* 16. 26. The Soul of the pooreſt Child, or meaneſt Servant, that hears me this Day, is of greater value in Chriſt's Eye than the whole World; and he hath given three great Evidences of it, (1.) That he thought it worth his Heart-Blood to redeem and ſave it: 1 *Pet.* 1. 19. *You were not redeemed with Silver and Gold, but with the precious Blood of the Son of God.* Had they not been precious in his Eyes, he would never have ſhed his moſt precious Blood to ranſom them. (2.) Were they not highly valuable in his Eyes, he would never wait with ſuch unwearied Patience to ſave them as he doth. He hath born thouſands of Repulſes, and unreaſonable Denials from you: Sinner, Chriſt hath knockt at thy Door in many a Sermon, in many a Prayer, in many a Sickneſs, in all which thou haſt put him off, denied him or delayed him; yet ſtill he continues knocking and waiting. Thou couldſt not have made the pooreſt Beggar in the World wait at thy Door ſo long as thy Redeemer hath been made to wait, and yet he is not gone. At this Day his Voice ſounds in thine Ears, *Behold I ſtand at the door and knock.* Here's clear Demonſtration of the preciouſneſs of thy Soul in the Redeemer's Eyes. And then laſtly, When Chriſt ends the Treaty, and gives up the Souls of Men for loſt, and unperſwadable, with what Regret and Sorrow doth he part with them! Never did one Friend part from another with ſuch Demonſtrations of Sorrow as Chriſt parteth with the Souls of Sinners. The Bowels of his Compaſſion roll together; for he knows what is coming upon them, and what that eternal Miſery is into which their wilful Rejection of him will caſt them: In *Luke* 19. 42. you find the Redeemer's Tears wept over obſtinate *Jeruſalem, And when he came nigh to the City, he wept over it, and ſaid,* O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, *if thou hadſt known, at leaſt in this thy day, the things that belong to thy peace; but now they are hid from thine Eyes.* Like unto this is that Expreſſion, *Iſa.* 1. 24. *Ah, I will eaſe me of mine enemies, &c.* Tho' it be an eaſe to his Juſtice, yet he cannot give them up without an *ah*, an Interjection of Sorrow; ſo in *Hoſea* 11. 8. *How ſhall I give thee up,* Ephraim? *How ſhall I deliver thee,* Judah? I muſt do it, but how ſhall I go about it? All theſe Expreſſions ſhew the great value God hath for your Souls; and did you know it alſo, certainly you would not make Chriſt wait one Hour longer.

Inference 5. Hence it follows, *That greater is the Sin, and ſeverer will be the Condemnation of them that periſh under the Goſpel, than of all other People in the World.* Let me ſpeak freely to you that hear me this Day, Jeſus Chriſt hath ſpent more of the Riches of his Patience upon you in one Year, yea in this very Day, than he hath ſpent upon the Heathen World in all the Days of their Lives; they never heard of Chriſt, and the great Salvation, they have had no Calls to Faith and Repentance, as you have had; don't think God hath dealt at this rate with other Nations. You have his Sabbaths, Miniſters, Calls; he hath not dealt ſo with other Nations, and as for theſe Things they have not known them, *Pſal.* 147. 19. God hath dealt in a peculiar way with us, and theſe ſpecial Favours will make dreadful Accounts. He told the *Jews*, among whom he had preacht and wrought his Miracles, *It would be more tolerable for* Sodom *and* Gomorrah *in the day of Judgment, than for them*; and in his Name I will tell you this Day, that barbarous *Indians* and *Americans* will have a milder Hell than you; *Mitius ardent*: and as the Lord told *Ezekiel*, chap. 3. 5, 6. *Thou art not ſent to a People of a ſtrange Speech, and of a hard Language, whoſe words thou canſt not underſtand; ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee: but the houſe of* Iſrael *will not hearken unto thee, for they will not hearken unto*

unto me : For all the houſe of Iſrael *are impudent and hard-hearted.*

Ah Brethren, 'tis a ſad Truth, that the Miniſters of Chriſt have found more Fruit of their Labours among the *Salvage Americans*, than in *England*, a People born and bred up under the Goſpel. Had heatheniſh People your Sabbaths, your Miniſters and Bibles, they would not deal by Chriſt as you have done : But look you to it, for certainly the Severity of his Juſtice will at laſt recompence the Expence of his Patience : There are two Glaſſes turned up this Day, and both almoſt run down ; the Glaſs of the Goſpel running down on Earth, and the Glaſs of Chriſt's Patience running down in Heaven. Be ſure of it, that for every Sand of Mercy, every Drop of Love that runs down in vain in this World, a Drop of Wrath runs into the Vial of Wrath which is fitting in Heaven.

Inference 6. *If Chriſt hath exerciſed ſuch admirable Patience and Long-ſuffering towards you, before he could gain entrance into your Heart ; then you have all the reaſon in the World to exerciſe your Patience for Chriſt, and account all long-ſuffering to be your unqueſtionable Duty.* Chriſt was not weary in waiting upon you, be not you weary in waiting upon him, or for him. Now there are three Things wherein the People of God will have much occaſion to exerciſe their Patience with reſpect to Chriſt.

(1.) You will need a great deal of Patience to wait for the Returns and Anſwers of your Prayers; you knock and wait at the Door of Mercy, and no Anſwer comes ; hereupon Diſcouragement and Wearineſs ſeizeth your Spirits. Poſſibly ſome of you have Prayers many Years gone upon the File in Heaven, ſome upon Spiritual Accounts, and ſome upon Temporal ; and becauſe the Anſwer is not diſpatcht, your Eyes are ready to fail with waiting : for the Lord may bear long with his own Elect, *Luke* 18. 7. The Seed of Prayer lies under the Clods, and will at laſt ſpring up, *for he never ſaid to the ſeed of* Jacob, *Seek me in vain*; none ſeek God in vain but thoſe that ſeek him vainly. Now you ſhould not be too quick and ſhort-breathed in waiting upon God for the returns of Prayer, conſidering how long you made Chriſt wait upon you.

(2.) You will have occaſion to exerciſe your Patience in bearing the Burden of Reproaches, and Sufferings for Chriſt ; *For to you it is given in the behalf of Chriſt, not only to believe, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake*, Phil. 1. 29. Sufferings you ſee are the Gifts of Chriſt, the comfort of Suffering is his Gift, and ſo are the Abilities to ſuffer alſo ; and that which will increaſe your ſuffering Ability, will be the Conſideration of Chriſt's Long-ſuffering towards you, and the hard Things he endured for you and from you.

(3.) You will have occaſion to exerciſe your Patience for the Day of your compleat Redemption and Salvation. If you love Chriſt fervently, the time of your Separation from him will be born difficultly ; vehement Love needs the allay of Patience, 2 *Theſ.* 3. 5. *The Lord direct your Hearts in the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Chriſt.* Others need much Patience to die, but ſuch will need as much Patience to live ; but whatever the Exerciſes of your Patience ſhall be, whether in waiting for the returns of your Prayers, in bearing the Croſs and Sufferings of Chriſt, or in waiting for the Day of your compleat Redemption and Enjoyment of Chriſt : This ſingle Conſideration, that Chriſt ſtood and waited ſo long upon you, is enough to fortifie your Patience againſt all the Difficulties it ſhall encounter.

Inference 7. Laſtly, *If Chriſt thus patiently wait upon trifling and obſtinate Sinners ; then let no godly Perſon be diſcouraged becauſe their unregenerate Relations have not yet made their firſt ſtep towards Chriſt in the way of Repentance and ſaving Faith.*

It may be you have laid up a great Stock of Prayers for them, the believing Husband hath prayed for his unbelieving Wife, and the believing Wife for her unbelieving Husband; godly Parents for their ungodly Children, and the gracious Child for his ungodly Parents ; and yet no returns of Prayer appear. Many Cries are gone up to Heaven like that of *Abraham*, Gen. 17. 18. *O that* Iſhmael *might live before thee.* Well, be not diſcouraged, Chriſt is contented to wait, and therefore well may you. Thoſe Cries of Parents, Lord, my poor Child is in the State of Nature, look in mercy upon him, open his Eyes, break his Heart for Sin, draw his Will to Chriſt ; theſe Cries may not be loſt, tho' the Fruit of them yet appear not : conſider how long Chriſt waited upon you. There be three Things that encourage Hope : (1.) That your Hearts and theirs were of the ſame natural Complexion and Temper ; and the ſame Power which opened your Hearts can open theirs ; thy Underſtanding was once as dark, thy Heart as hard, and thy Will as inflexible as thy carnal Relations now are. The ſame Hand that opened thy Heart, can open theirs. Don't think Chriſt had an eaſier Task to win thy Heart, than he will have to win theirs. Almighty Power wrought upon you, and the ſame Power can work effectually upon them ; the Lord's Hand is not ſhortned. (2.) You have reaſon to wait, for as much as it is probable you your ſelves have put Stumbling-blocks in the way of their Souls to Chriſt, and hindred the Returns of your own Prayers for the Converſion of your carnal Relatives. O Chriſtians, there is more due to them than your Prayers, Prayers muſt be backt with Examples ; had they not only heard your Cries to God for them, but ſeen your ſutable encouraging Pattern ſet before them alſo, you and yours might have rejoiced together long ago. But (3.) conſider that God many times makes the Fruit of ſuch Prayers to ſpring up after thoſe that ſowed them are dead and gone. The Lord may give Life to your Prayers when you are dead : Certainly your Prayers die not with you. 'Tis the Opinion of ſome that *Paul*'s Converſion was the return of *Stephen*'s Prayer, *Lord lay not this ſin to their charge. Stephen* died, but his Prayers lived, and were anſwered upon one that ſtood by and conſented to his Death. But however it be, wait on ; if your Prayers come not into their Boſoms, they will certainly return into your own. Here's Duty diſcharged, Love to Chriſt and their Souls manifeſted ; which will be your Comfort however God diſpoſes the Event.

II. *Uſe.*

Secondly, The Doctrine of Chriſt's Patience puts a great and ſerious Exhortation into my Mouth this Day, to preſs one of the greateſt Duties upon you that ever I preſſed in the whole Courſe of my Miniſtry among you : And could I deliver this Exhortation to you upon my Knees, with Tears of Blood mingled with my Words, might that prevail, I would ſurely do it. My Exhortation is to all that are in an unregenerate State, that they preſume not to try the Patience of Chriſt any longer. If you have any Regard to your eternal Happineſs, exerciſe not his Patience beyond this Hour. O that this Hour might put an End to Chriſt's waiting, and your Danger ! Hitherto you have wearied Men, but will you weary God alſo ? Chriſt hath called, but you have refuſed ; he hath ſtretched out his Hands, but you have

not regarded. Your Thoughts have been wandering after Vanity, whilſt the Voice of the Goſpel hath been ſounded in your Ears; ſome of you have been ſottiſh and uncapable to apprehend ſpiritual Truths; others of you ſenſual, given up to the Pleaſures of the World, and abandoning all ſerious Thoughts about the World to come. Some of you have been buried alive in the Cares of the World, and others ſettled upon a dead Formality in Religion; and to this Day Chriſt hath called upon you in vain. Now that which I exhort you to, is that you venture not to try the Patience of Chriſt one Day longer: if you have any regard to the everlaſting Happineſs of your Souls, come not under the Guilt and Danger of one Denial or Delay more. If you ask me why? Why may we not venture a little longer? Chriſt hath born all this while, and will he not bear a little longer? May we not take a little more Pleaſure in Sin? May we not hazard one Sermon, or Sabbath more, and yet not periſh? I anſwer, No. If your Souls be precious in your Eyes, let there be no more Denials nor Delays to Chriſt's Suit. For,

1. How patient and long-ſuffering ſoever Chriſt hath been, yet there will be an End of the Day of his Patience; a time when he will wait no longer, when his Spirit ſhall ſtrive no more with you. There is a Knock of Chriſt at the Heart, which will be the laſt Knock that ever he will give; and after that no more Knocks: A time when the Maſter of the Houſe will riſe up, and the Door be ſhut. You have had to do with a meek and patient Chriſt hitherto; but believe it Sinners, there is a Day called *the day of the wrath of the Lamb*, and that Day is dreadful, *Rev. 6. 16.* where you find Sinners crying *to the Rocks and Mountains to fall upon them, and hide them from the wrath of the Lamb.* O if his Wrath be once kindled, tho' but a little; *bleſſed are they that truſt in him*, that have finiſhed their Agreement with him. The Day of Chriſt's Patience towards *Jeruſalem* was a long Day, but it had an End, *Mat. 23. 37.* and it ended in their Deſolation: therefore try the Patience of Chriſt no further; you know not the Limits of it, it may end with your next Refuſal, and then where are you? 2. The longer Chriſt hath exerciſed his Patience already towards you, the more terribly will he avenge the Abuſe of it in Hell upon you. 'Tis paſt doubt with me that there are different Degrees of Torment in Hell; the Scriptures are plainly and clearly for it. Now among all the Aggravations of the Torments of Hell, none can be greater than the Reflections of damned Souls upon the abuſed Patience and Grace of Chriſt. Thoſe that had the beſt Means, the loudeſt Calls, and the longeſt Day under the Goſpel, will certainly have the hotteſt Place in Hell, if the Goodneſs and Long-ſuffering of Chriſt do not now lead them to Repentance; the Cries of ſuch Souls will be heard above the Cries of all the other miſerable Wretches that are caſt away. *'Twill be more tolerable for* Sodom *and* Gomorrah, *than for* Capernaum, *Mat. 11. 23.* O Friends, you little know the ſmart Reflections of Conſcience in Hell, upon ſuch Hours as you now enjoy; ſuch wooing, charming Voices and Alſurements to Chriſt as you now hear. There are many thouſands of Souls in Hell, that came thither out of the dark heatheniſh Parts of the World, where they never heard of Chriſt; but your Miſery will be far beyond theirs, your Reflections more ſharp and bitter: Therefore delay no longer, leſt you periſh with peculiar Aggravations of Miſery. 3. Try the Patience of Chriſt no further, I beſeech you, for as much as you ſee every Day the Patience of Chriſt ending towards others: Patience coming down, and Juſtice aſcending the Stage, to triumph over the abuſers of Mercy. You don't only read in Scripture the Finiſhing and Ending of God's Patience with Men, but you may ſee it every Day with your own Eyes. If you look into Scripture, you may find the Patience of God ended towards multitudes of Sinners, who poſſibly had the ſame Preſumptions, and vain Hopes for the continuance of it that you now have: If you look into 1 *Pet. 3. 19, 20.* you ſhall there find that *Chriſt went and preached to the Spirits in Priſon, which ſometimes were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the days of* Noah. The meaning of it is this, that in the Days before the Flood, Chriſt by his Spirit ſtrove with diſobedient and rebellious Sinners, in the Miniſtry of *Noah*, who then were living Men and Women as now we are, but now are Spirits in Priſon, *i. e.* damned Souls in Hell, for their Diſobedience: And truly, Brethren, you may frequently behold the Glaſs of Patience run down, the very laſt Sand in it ſpent upon others. Whenever you ſee a wicked Chriſtleſs Man or Woman die, you ſee the End of God's Patience with that Man or Woman; and all this for a warning to you, that you adventure not to trifle and dally with it as they did. 4. Laſtly, Do not try God's Patience any longer (if you love your Souls) for this Reaſon, becauſe when Men grow bold, and incourage themſelves in Sin, upon the account of God's Forbearance and Longſuffering towards them, there cannot be a more certain Sign that his Patience is very near its end towards that Soul. 'Tis time for God to put an end to his Patience when it is made an encouragement to Sin. God cannot ſuffer ſo vile an Abuſe of his glorious Patience, nor endure to ſee it turned into Wantonneſs: This quickly brings up Sin to its finiſhing Act and Perfection, and then Patience is juſt upon finiſhing alſo. That Patience is thus abuſed, appears from *Eccleſ.* 8. 11. and when it is ſo abuſed, look for a ſudden Change. O therefore beware of provoking God, for now the Day of Patience is certainly near its end with ſuch Sinners, *Prov.* 1. 24, 25, 26. *Becauſe I have called and ye refuſed, I have ſtretched out my hand and no man regarded; but ye have ſet at nought all my counſel, and would none of my reproof: I alſo will laugh at your calamity, and mock when your fear cometh; when your fear cometh as deſolation, and your deſtruction cometh as a whirlwind.* Ah, when Sinners ſcoff and mock at the Threatnings of God, and bear themſelves up upon his Patience, as that which will never crack under them; then look out for a Whirlwind, a ſudden Tempeſt of Wrath which will hurry ſuch Souls into Hell. Then Miſery comes like a Storm blowing furiouſly from all Quarters. Well, the Heavens are yet clear over you, but a Storm is nigh, and may certainly be preſaged from ſuch vile Abuſes of the glorious Patience of Chriſt towards you. That's the firſt Exhortation, try not the Patience of Chriſt by any further delays.

Exhort. 2. Admire Chriſt's Patience and Forbearance of you until now, that he hath not cut you off in your Sin, but lengthned out his Patience unto this Day, and brought about your Salvation by his Long-ſuffering towards you. Here now I muſt change my Voice, and turn it unto thoſe whoſe Hearts the Lord hath opened: Stand amazed at the Riches of his Grace towards you, and ſee that you account this Long-ſuffering of God to be your Salvation; for in plain Truth it is ſo: your Salvation was bound up in Chriſt's forbearance; if Chriſt had not born as he did, you had not been where you are. I could heartily

heartily wish that all the time you can redeem from the necessary Employments you have in the World, may now be spent in an humble thankful Admiration of this admirable Grace and Patience of Christ, and answerable Duties to the Intentions and Ends thereof. To this End I shall subjoin divers weighty Considerations, which methinks should melt every Heart wherein the least Dram of saving Grace is found.

Consid. 1. Bethink your selves of the great and manifold Provocations you have given the Lord to put an End to all further Patience towards you; not only in the Days of your Vanity and Unregeneracy, but even since your Reconciliation to him. Do you not believe thousand of Sinners are now in the Depths of Hell, who never provoke the Lord at a higher rate than you have done? Were you not herded once among the vilest of Sinners? 1 *Cor.*6. 11. *And such were some of you*; as vile as the vilest among them: yet you are washed in the Blood of Christ, and your Companions roaring in the lowest Hell; or if your Lives were more clean, sure your Hearts and Natures were as filthy as theirs. And certainly your Sins since the Time of Reconciliation have had special Aggravations in them, enough to put an End to all further Mercies towards you. Light and Love have aggravated these Sins, and yet the Lord will not cast you off.

Consid. 2. How often have you been upon the very Brink of Hell, in the Days of your Unregeneracy? Every Sickness, and every Danger of Life which you escaped in those Days, was a marvelous Escape from the everlasting Wrath of God. Had thy Disease prevailed one Degree further, thou hadst been past Hope, and out of the reach of Mercy's Arm now. Doubtless some of you can remember when in such and such a Disease, you were like a Ship riding in a furious Storm by one Cable, and two or three of the Strands of that Cable were snapt asunder. So it hath been with you, the Thread of Life, how weak soever, hath held till the Bonds of Union betwixt Christ and your Souls are fastned, and the eternal Hazard over. This is admirable Grace.

Consid. 3. How often has Death come up into your Windows, entred into your Houses, fetcht off your nearest Relations; but had no Commission to carry you out with them, because the Lord had a Design of Mercy upon your Souls?

This cannot but affect a gracious Heart, that God should smite so near, and yet spare you.

Consid. 4. Lastly, This is affecting, yea very transporting, that God hath not only given you Time beyond others, but in that Time the precious Opportunities and Means of your Salvation, both External and Internal; there's the very Marrow and Kernel of the Mercy: had God lengthned out his Patience for a while, but given you no Means of Salvation; or afforded you the Means, but denied you the Blessing and Efficacy of them; at the most it could have been but a Reprieve from Hell: but for the Lord to give you the Gospel, and with the Gospel to send down his Spirit, to persuade and open thy Heart to Christ; here is the Riches of his Goodness as well as Forbearance.

Exhort. 3. This Doctrine of the Patience of Christ exhorts all that have felt it, to exercise a Christ-like Patience towards others; as you have found the Benefit of Divine Patience your selves, see that you exercise the Meekness and Long-suffering of Christians towards those that have wronged and injured you. Who should shew Patience more than those that have found it? Don't be severe, short and quick with others, who have lived your selves so many Years upon the Long-suffering of God. We are poor short-spirited Creatures, quick to revenge Injuries; but O had God been so to us, miserable had our Condition been. Christ hath made this Duty the very Scope of that excellent Parable, *Mat.* 18. from *ver.* 25. onward, where the King takes an Account of his Servants, reckoning with them one by one, and amongst them finds one which owed him ten thousand Talents, and having not to Pay, commands him, his Wife and Children, and all he had to be sold, and Payment to be made; but the Servant falling down, and begging Patience, his Lord was moved with Compassion, and loosed him, and not only forbore, but forgave the Debt: One would think the Heart of this Man should have been a Fountain of Compassion towards others; but see the deep Corruption of Nature, the same Servant finding one of his Fellow-Servants which owed him but a hundred Pence, laid Hands on him, and took him by the Throat. Alas, the Wrongs done to us are but Trifles, compared with our Injuries done to God; where others have wronged you once, you have wronged God a thousand Times. Methinks the Patience of Christ towards you should melt your Hearts into an ingenuous easiness to forgive others; especially considering that an unforgiven Spirit is a dreadful Sign of an unforgiven Person.

Exhort. 4. Burden not the Patience of Christ after your Admission of him, and Reconciliation to him; let it suffice that you tried his Patience long enough before, give him no new Exercises now he is come to dwell in and with you for ever. There be two Ways wherein God's own People do greatly provoke him after their Reconciliation.

1. By Sluggishness in Duty.
2. By Sinning against Light.

1. By sluggishness and deadness of Spirit in the Ways of Duty and Obedience; turning a deaf Ear to the Calls and Motions of Christ's Spirit exciting them to the sweet and pleasant Duties of Religion. We have had a sad Instance of this in the Spouse, *Cant.* 5. 2, 3. *It is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me my Sister, my Love, my Dove, my Undefiled; for my Head is filled with dew, and my Locks with the drops of the night.* One would think that Christ might have opened the Heart of his own Spouse with less Solicitation, and importunate Arguments than he here useth; what Wife could shut the Door upon her own dear Husband, and bar him out of his own House? And yet see the lazy Excuse she makes, ver. 3. *I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?*

O the sluggishness of Flesh, even in regenerate Persons! Those that have opened the Door to Christ by Regeneration, even they do often shut the Door against Christ in the Hours and Seasons of Communion with him. Strange, that such a Suitor as Christ should be put by, moving and calling to such heavenly pleasant Exercises as Communion with him is; but Flesh will be Flesh even in the most spiritual Christians: Little do we know what a Grief this is to Christ, and Loss to us.

2. Many grieve Christ's Spirit, and sorely try his Patience, even after Reconciliation, by sinning against Light and Love: that Caution, *Ephes.* 4. 30. is not without weighty Cause, *And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, by which you are sealed to the day of Redemption.*

Do we thus requite the Lord? is this the Return we make him for all his admirable Kindness and unparallel'd Love towards us? Certainly Christ can put up a thousand Injuries from his Enemies, easier than such

ſuch Affronts from his own People. Did you not promiſe him better Obedience? Did you not engage to more Holineſs and Watchfulneſs, in the Day that you ſued out your Pardon, and made up your Peace with him? Are all thoſe Vows and Covenants forgotten? If you have forgotten them, God hath not.

Exhort. 5. Improve the Time that remains in this World with double Diligence, becauſe you made Chriſt wait ſo long, and caſt away ſo great a part of your Life, before you opened your Hearts to receive him. The Morning of your Life, which was certain the freſheſt and freeſt Part of it, was no better than Time loſt with many of us; all the Days of your Unregeneracy Chriſt was ſhut out, and Vanity ſhut into your Hearts: You never began to live till Chriſt gave you Life, and that was late in the Day with many of you. How ſhould this provoke to extraordinary Diligence in thoſe few remains of Time we have yet to enjoy? It was *Auſtin*'s Lamentation, *O Lord, it repents me*, ſaith he, *that I loved thee ſo late.* This Conſideration excited *Paul* to extraordinary Diligence for Chriſt. It made him fly up and down the World, as a *Seraphim*, in a flame of holy Zeal for Chriſt. Thoſe that have much to write, and are almoſt come to the End of their Paper, had need write cloſe. Friends, you have ſomething to do for God on Earth, which you cannot do for him in Heaven, *Iſa.* 38. 18, 19. You that have carnal Relations, have ſomething to do for them here, which you cannot do in Heaven. You can now counſel, exhort and pray, in order to their Converſion and Salvation; but when you are gone down to the Grave, theſe Opportunities of Service are cut off.

Exhort. 6. Let us all be aſhamed and humbled for the baſeneſs of our Hearts and Natures, which made Chriſt wait at the Door ſo long, before we opened to him. O what wretched Hearts have we! that were no more affected with the Groans of Chriſt's Heart, than with the Groans of a Beaſt, nor ſo much neither, if that Beaſt were our own. O the vileneſs of Nature, to make the Prince of the Kings of the Earth, bringing Pardon and Salvation with him, to ſtand ſo long unanſwered! let who will cry up the Goodneſs of Nature, I am ſure we have reaſon to look upon the Vileneſs of it with Amazement and Horror. You could not have found in your Hearts to make the pooreſt Beggar wait ſo long at your Door, as you have made Chriſt wait upon you.

Exhort. 7. Laſtly, Let us all bleſs and admire the Lord Jeſus for the Continuation of his Patience, not to our ſelves only, but to that whole ſinful Nation in which we live. We thought the Treaty of Peace had been ended with us; many good Men looking upon the Iniquities and Abominations of theſe Times, conſidering the Vanities and Backſliding of Profeſſors, the Heaven-daring Provocations of this Atheiſtical Age, concluded in their own Hearts, that God would make *England* another *Shiloh*. Many faithful Miniſters of Chriſt ſaid within themſelves, God hath no more Work for us to do, and we ſhall have no more Opportunities to work for God: When lo, beyond the Thoughts of all Hearts, the Merciful and Long-ſuffering Redeemer makes one Return more to theſe Nations, renews the Treaty, and with Compaſſion rolled together, ſpeaks to us this Day, as to *Ephraim* of old, how ſhall I deliver thee? Look upon this Day, this unexpected Day of Mercy, as the Fruit and Acquiſition of the Interceſſion of your great Advocate in Heaven, anſwerable to that, *Luke* 13. 7, 8, 9. Well, God hath put us upon one Trial more: if now we bring forth Fruit, well; if not, the Ax lies at the Root of the Tree. Once more Chriſt knocks at our Doors, the Voice of the Bridegroom is heard; thoſe ſweet Voices, *Come unto me, Open to me*: your opening to Chriſt now, will be unto you as the Valley of *Achor*, for a Door of Hope. But what if all this ſhould be turned into Wantonneſs and Formality? what if your Obſtinacy and Infidelity ſhould wear out the Remains of that little Strength and Time left you, and that former Labours and Sorrows have left your Miniſters? Then *actum eſt de nobis*, we are gone for ever; then farewel Goſpel, Miniſters, Reformation, and all, becauſe we knew not the Time of our Viſitation. What was the diſmal Doom of God upon the fruitleſs Vineyard? *Iſa.* 5. 5. *I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it ſhall be trodden down: I will alſo command the Clouds, that they rain not upon it.* The Hedge and the Wall are the ſpiritual and providential Preſence of God; theſe are the Defence and Safety of his People; the Clouds and the Rain are the ſweet Influences of Goſpel-Ordinances. If the Hedge be broken down, God's pleaſant Plants will ſoon be eaten up; and if the Clouds rain not upon them, their Root will be Rottenneſs, and their Bloſſom go up as Duſt; our Churches will ſoon become as the Mountains of *Gilboa*: ſee therefore you know and improve the Time of your Viſitation.

III. *Uſe of Conſolation.*

I ſhall wind up this fourth Doctrine, in two or three Words of Conſolation, to thoſe that have anſwered, and are now preparing to anſwer the Deſign and End of Chriſt Jeſus in all his Patience towards them, by their Compliance with his great Deſign and End therein. O bleſſed be God, and let his high Praiſes be for ever in our Mouths, that at laſt Chriſt is like to obtain his End upon ſome of us, and that all do not receive the Grace of God in vain. And there be three Conſiderations able to wind up your Hearts to the height of Praiſe, if the Lord hath now made them indeed willing to open to the Lord Jeſus.

Conſid. 1. The Faith and Obedience of your Hearts makes it evident, that the Lord's waiting upon you hitherto hath been in purſuance of his Deſign of electing Love. What was the reaſon God would not take you away by Death, tho' you paſſed ſo often upon the very Brink of it, in the Days of your Unregeneracy? And what, think you, was the very Reaſon of the Revocation of your Goſpel-liberties when they were quite out of Sight, and almoſt out of Hope? why ſurely this was the Reaſon, that you, and ſuch as you are, might be brought to Chriſt at laſt. Therefore tho' the Lord let you run on ſo long in Sin, yet ſtill he continued your Life, and the Means of your Salvation, becauſe he had a Deſign of Mercy and Grace upon you. And now the Time of Mercy, even the ſet Time is come, *Praiſe ye the Lord.*

Conſid. 2. You now alſo ſee the Soveraignty and Freeneſs of Divine Grace in your Vocation: your Hearts reſiſted all along the moſt powerful Means, and importunate Calls of Chriſt; and would have reſiſted ſtill, had not Free and Sovereign Grace overpowered them when the Time of Love was come. Ah, it was not the tractableneſs of thine own Will, the eaſy Temper of thy Heart to be wrought upon; the Lord let thee ſtand long enough in the State of Nature to diſcover that; there was nothing in Nature but Obſtinacy and Enmity. Thou didſt hear as many powerful Sermons, melting Prayers, and didſt ſee as many awakening Providences before thy

Heart was opened to Chriſt, as thou haſt ſince: yet thy Heart never opened till now; and why did it open now? Becauſe now the Spirit of God joined himſelf to the Word; Victorious Grace went forth in the Word to break the Hardneſs, and conquer the Rebellions of thy Heart. The Goſpel was now preached (as the Apoſtle ſpeaks, 1 *Pet.* 1. 12.) *with the Holy Ghoſt ſent down from Heaven, which things,* (ſaith he) *the Angels deſire to look into.* Ah Friends, it is a glorious Sight, worthy of Angelical Obſervation and Admiration, to behold the Effects of the Goſpel preach'd, with the Holy Ghoſt ſent down from Heaven; to ſee when the Spirit comes along with the Word, the blind Eyes of Sinners opened, and they brought into a new World of raviſhing Objects; to behold Fountains of Tears flowing for Sin, out of Hearts lately as hard as the Rocks; to ſee all the Bars of Ignorance, Prejudice, Cuſtom and Unbelief, fly open at the Voice of the Goſpel; to ſee Rebels againſt Chriſt laying down their Arms at his Feet, come upon the Knee of Submiſſion, crying, *Lord I will rebel no more*; to ſee the proud Heart, centered and wrapt up in its own Righteouſneſs, now ſtripping it ſelf naked, loading it ſelf with all Shame and Reproach, and made willing that its own Shame ſhould go to the Redeemer's Glory. Theſe, I ſay, are Sights which Angels deſire to look into.

Certainly your Hearts were more tender, and your Wills more apt to yield and bend in the Days of your Youth, than they were now when Sin had ſo hardened them, and long continued Cuſtom riveted and fixed them; yet then they did not, and now they do yield to the Calls and Invitations of the Goſpel. Aſcribe all to ſovereign Grace, and ſay, *Not unto us, not unto us, but to thy Name give the glory.* The Obſervation and Experience of our own Hearts will furniſh us with Arguments enough to reſiſt all Temptations of Self-glorifying and Conceit.

Certainly you were born not of Fleſh, nor of Blood, nor of the Will of Man, but of God.

Conſid. 3. Laſtly, This is a comfortable Conſideration, that he that waited upon you ſo long, and won your Hearts at laſt, will not forſake you now, that hath gained you at the Expence of ſo much Pains and Patience. Poor Souls, I queſtion not but there are many Fears and Jealouſies within you, that all will come to nothing, and you ſhall periſh at laſt. Divers Things foment theſe Jealouſies within your Hearts: the weakneſs of your own Graces, which alas, are but in their Infancy; the Senſe you have of your own Corruptions, and the great Strength they ſtill retain: the ſubtilty of Satan, who imploys all his Policies to reduce you; ſometimes roaring after his eſcaped Prey with hideous Injections, which make your Souls to tremble; ſometimes the diſcouraging Apprehenſions of the Difficulties of Religion, how far the Spirituality of active Obedience, and the Difficulty of Paſſive Obedience is above your Strength; ſometimes feeling within your ſelves ſad Alterations, by the hiding of God's Face, and withdrawment of ſweet and ſenſible Communion with him. Theſe, and ſuch like Things as theſe, cauſe many a qualm to come over your Hearts; but chear up, Chriſt will not loſe at laſt what he purſu'd ſo long; he that waited ſo many Years for thy Soul, will never caſt it away now he hath ſeated himſelf in the Poſſeſſion of it.

SERMON V.

Revel III. 20.

Behold I ſtand at the door, [*and knock,*] &c.

IN the former Point we have ſeen the Redeemer's Poſture, a Poſture of condeſcending Humility, rather the Poſture of a Servant than the Lord of all; *Behold I ſtand at the Door.* We now come to conſider his Action, or Motion for entrance, I ſtand *and knock*: this metaphorical Action of Knocking, ſignifies nothing elſe but the Motions made by Chriſt for entrance into the Souls of Sinners; and affords us this fifth Obſervation,

Doct. 5. *That every Conviction of Conſcience and Motion upon the Affections of Sinners, is a Knock of Chriſt from Heaven for entrance into their Souls.*

This Action of Knocking is aſcribed ſometimes to the Soul, and is expreſſive of its Deſires to come into the gracious Preſence and Communion of God; ſo *Mat.* 7. 7. *To him that knocks it ſhall be opened,* i. e. to him that ſeeks by importunate Prayer, Fellowſhip and Communion with the Lord: but here it is applied to Chriſt, and is expreſſive of his importunate Deſire to come into Union and Communion with the Souls of Sinners. Here I ſhall open to you the following Particulars:

1. What are the Doors of the Soul at which Chriſt knocks.
2. What his knocking at theſe Doors implies.
3. By what Inſtruments he knocks at them.
4. In what Manner he performs this Action.

Firſt, What are the *Doors* of the Soul at which Chriſt knocks. You all know that Term Chriſt here uſed cannot be proper, but Metaphorical; 'tis a figurative Speech, the *Door* is that Part which is introductive into the Houſe; and whatever is introductive into the Soul, that is the Door of the Soul. Now in the Soul of Man there are many Powers and Faculties that have this Uſe, and are of an introductive Nature to let Things into the Soul of Man. Some are more outward, as we may ſpeak comparatively; and ſome more inward, as the Doors of our Houſes are.

Chriſt knocks orderly at them all, one after another, for the Operations of the Spirit diſturb not the Order of Nature.

1. The firſt Door that opens and lets into the Soul is the *Underſtanding*; nothing paſſes into the Soul, but it muſt firſt come through this Door of the Underſtanding; nothing can touch the Heart or move the Affections, but what hath firſt toucht the Underſtanding. Hence we read ſo often in Scripture of the opening of the Underſtanding, that being as it were the Foredoor of the Soul.

2. Within this is the Royal Gate of the Soul, *viz. The Will of Man,* that noble and imperial Power. Many

Many Things may pass into the Mind or Understanding of a Man, and yet be able to get no farther, the Door of the Will may be shut against them. There were many precious Truths of God let into the Understandings of the Heathens by the Light of Nature, but could never get farther, their Hearts and Wills were lockt and shut up against them; as you may see, *Rom.* 1. 18. *They held the Truths of God in Unrighteousness*; that is, they bound and imprisoned those common Notices the Law of Nature impress upon their Minds concerning the Being and Nature of God, and the Duties of both Tables. These Truths could get no farther into their Souls: and, which is of sad and dreadful Consideration, Christ himself stands betwixt these two Doors in the Souls of many Persons; he is got into their Understandings and Consciences, they are convinced of the possibility and necessity of obtaining Jesus Christ, but still the Door of their Will is barr'd against him, which drew from him that sad Complaint, *John* 5. 40. *You will not come unto me that you might have life.* When this Door of the Will is once effectually opened, then all the inner Doors of the Affections are quickly set open to receive and welcom him. Desires, Joy, Delight, and all the rest stand open to him. These are the Doors at which the Redeemer knocks.

Secondly, Next we must consider what is meant by Christ's knocking at these Doors, and what that Action implies. In the General, knocking is nothing else but an Action significative of the Desires of one that is without to come in, 'tis a Sign appointed to that End: And what is Christ's knocking but a Signification to the Soul of his earnest Desires to come into it; a Notice given to the Soul of Christ's willingness to possess it for his own Habitation? And it is as much as if Christ should say, Soul, thou art the House that was built by my Hand, purchased and redeemed by my Blood; I have an unquestionable Right to it, and now demand entrance. More particularly, there are divers great Things implied in this gracious Act of Christ's knocking at the Door of the Soul.

1. It implies the special Favour and distinguishing Grace and Goodness of Jesus Christ, that he will stand and knock at our Doors, when he passes by so great a part of the World, never giving one such Knock or Call at other Mens Doors; it is certainly a most glorious and admirable Condescension and Favour of Heaven, and wherever it is successful, it speaks a Man highly favoured of God. O that when Christ passes by the Souls of Thousands, and Millions, that would certainly afford him as comfortable an Habitation as our Souls can do, and will not give one effectual Knock, or Call at their Doors all the Days of their Life; that he will please to turn aside to thy Soul, and wait and knock there for Entrance: I say, here is one of the greatest Acts of Favour that can be shewn to the Soul of a Sinner. How many Souls be there in the World equal in natural Dignity to yours, and of sweeter natural Tempers, whom yet the Lord Jesus lets alone in the quiet Possession of Satan, *Luke* 11. 21. There is a deep Silence and Stilness in their Consciences, no Stirrings nor Disturbances by Convictions, but through a dreadful Judgment of God they are left in a deep Sleep; and if their Consciences at any Time begin to grumble, how soon are they husht and quieted again by Satan? What the Condition of the World was in former Ages we may see in *Acts* 14. 16. *Who in times past suffered all Nations to walk in their own way.* O 'tis the greatest Mercy in the World for the sleepy Conscience of a Sinner to be roused by Convictions, because it is introductive to all other Spiritual Mercies. I confess this Act of Grace is little apprehended by the Sons and Daughters of Men; much rather would poor Sinners be let alone than be thus disturbed by troublesom Convictions; and when Christ disturbs their Rest, how do they startle at the Knocks of his Word and Spirit? How angry be they that they cannot be let alone to enjoy their quiet sleep in Sin till the Flames of Hell awaken them? Mr. *Fenner*, that great and eminent Instrument of God in this Work, tells us in one of his Sermons, how it fared with a certain Man that came to hear him preach: It seems the Word had got entrance into his Conscience, and gave it a terrible Alarm, and as he was going home, some that followed him, heard him thus blaming and bemoaning himself? *O what a fool, what a beast was I to come under this Sermon to day? I shall never have peace and quietness any more.* And what is the reason that smooth and general Preaching is so much applauded and affected in the World, and close convincing Doctrine so much shunned and hated, but this, that Sinners are very loth to be disquieted and have their Consciences throughly awakened? Well, whatever your Apprehensions be, certainly it is an unspeakable Mercy for Christ to knock and disquiet the Souls of Sinners by his Calls. That's the first Thing.

2. The next Thing implied in this Action of Christ is this, That the first Motions towards the Recovery and Salvation of Sinners begin not in themselves, but in Christ. We never knock at Heavens Door by Prayer till Christ hath first knockt at our Doors by his Spirit: Did not Christ move first, there would be no Motions after him in our Hearts; we move towards him, because he hath first moved upon our Souls. Christ might sit long enough unsought and undesired, did he not make the first Motion. All our Motions are secondary and consequential Motions, *Isa.* 65. 1. *I am found of them that sought me not.* As we love him because he first loved us, so we seek after him because he first sought us. Alas, poor Sinners are as well satisfied as any People in the World can be, to lie fast asleep in the Devil's Arms. When the Spirit of God goes forth with the Word of Conviction, he finds the Souls of Men in the very same Posture which the Angels, that had surveyed the World, reported the whole Earth to be in, *Zach.* 1. 11. *Behold all the Earth sitteth still, and is at rest.* Every Man settled and satisfied in his own Way; what a strange stillness, and midnight Silence is there amongst Sinners? Not a Sigh, not a Cry to be heard for Sin: So the *Psalmist*, Psal. 14. 2. represents the Case of Sinners; *The Lord looked down from Heaven upon the Children of Men, to see if there were any that did understand and seek God. They are all gone aside,* &c. There is one Thing that is admirably strange in this Case, that even those Men and Women whose Rattles of earthly Pleasures and Delights, which brought them into this Sleep and Security, are taken away from them by the Hand of Providence, I mean their Estates, Health, Children, *&c.* yet they awake not; there are no stirrings after God. O what a dead Sleep hath Sin cast the Souls of Sinners into! You have a notable Scripture to this purpose, in *Job* 35. 9, 10. they are the Words of *Elihu* concerning Men and Women under grievous Oppression, Persons squeezed and ground by the cruel Hands of wicked Men: *by reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry; they cry out by reason of the Arm of the Mighty: but none saith, Where is God my Maker, who giveth songs in the night?* i. e. Succour, Comfort and Refreshment to the Afflicted.

Here are Men turned out of their Eſtates, thrown into Priſons, caſt upon all Extremities and Miſeries; and what do theſe poor Creatures do? Why, ſaith he, they cry by reaſon of their Oppreſſion: O my Father, or my Mother, my Wife, my Child, my Eſtate, my Liberty; but none ſaith, where is my God? O my Sin, or my Miſery by reaſon of Sin! *Where is he that giveth Songs in the night?* The People of God when they lie muſing upon their Beds under Affliction, they have their *Songs in the Night*; in the midſt of the Multitude of their troubled Thoughts within them, the Comforts of God delight their Souls. Thoſe are their Songs in the Night, but no ſuch Word or Thought in Carnal Men. How plain is it, that all the firſt Motions of Salvation have their firſt ſpring and riſe in God, and not in us? That's the ſecond thing implied in Chriſt's knocking.

3. Chriſt's knocking at the Door of the Heart, implies the Method of the Spirit in Converſion, to be congruous and agreeable to the Nature of Man's Soul. Mark Chriſt's Expreſſion in the Text, he doth not ſay, *Behold I come to the Door* and break it open by violence; no, Chriſt makes no forcible Entries whether Sinners will or no; he will come in by conſent of the Will, or not at all. I ſtand and knock; if any Man open the Door, I will come in to him. There is a great difference between a friendly Admiſſion by conſent, and a forcible Entrance: in a forcible Entrance Bars of Iron are brought to break open the Door; but in a friendly Admiſſion one knocks, and the other opens. Forcible Actions are unſuitable to the Nature of the Will, whoſe Motions are free and ſpontaneous; therefore it is ſaid, *Pſal.* 110. 3. *The People ſhall be willing in the day of thy Power.* 'Tis true, the Power of God is upon the Will of Man in the Day of his Converſion, or elſe it would never open to Chriſt; but yet that Power of God doth not act againſt the Freedom of Man's Will, by Co-action and Force; no, but of unwilling he makes it willing; taking away the obſtinacy and reluctancy of the Will by the efficacy of his Grace, which ſome Divines call *victrix delectatio*, a ſweet and pleaſant Victory; and ſo the Door of the Will ſtill opens freely. *Hoſea* 11. 4. *I drew them with the cords of a Man, with the bands of Love. I drew them*, there's Almighty Power: but how did this Power draw them? With the Cords of a Man, *i. e.* with rational Arguments, convincing the Judgment. Beaſts are driven and forced, but Men are drawn by Reaſon, and will not move without it if they act like themſelves. It muſt be confeſſed, that when the day of God's Power is come for the bringing home of a poor Sinner to Chriſt, he cannot reſiſt the Power of God's Spirit that draws him effectually: *Every one that hath heard and learned of the Father, cometh unto me:* yet ſtill the Soul comes freely by the conſent of his Will; for this is the Method of Chriſt in drawing Souls to him. There is in the day of a Sinners Converſion a *Kid*, an *Offer* made for the Will both by Satan and Chriſt. Satan bids Riches, Honours, and Pleaſures, with eaſe and quietneſs to the Fleſh in the enjoyment of them; abide where thou art, ſaith Satan, remain with me, and thou ſhalt eſcape all the Perſecutions, Loſſes and Troubles of the World, which Conſcience entangles other Men in; thou ſhalt draw thy Life through Peace and Pleaſure to thy dying day. O ſaith the Fleſh, this is a good Motion, what can be better for me? But then ſaith Chriſt, doſt thou not conſider that all theſe Enjoyments will quickly be at an end, and what ſhall become of thee then? Behold, I offer thee the free, full, and final Pardon of thy Sins; Peace and Reconciliation with God, Treaſures in Heaven, all theſe ſhall be thine, with Troubles, Reproaches and Perſecutions in this World. The Underſtanding and Conſcience of a Sinner being convinced of the Vanity of Earthly Things, and the indiſpenſable Neceſſity of Pardon and Peace with God: I ſay, when a convinced Judgment hath duly ballanced theſe Things, and laid them before the Will, and the Spirit of God puts forth his Power in the renovation of it; it moves towards Chriſt freely, and yet cannot according to its natural Order act otherwiſe than it doth. And doubtleſs this is the true meaning of that Expreſſion, ſo often miſtaken and abuſed, in *Luke* 14. 23. *Compel them to come in.* What! by forcing Men againſt the light of their Conſciences? No, no; to the ſhame of many Proteſtants let us hear the Gloſs of *Stella* a Popiſh Commentator upon the place. *Chriſt* (ſaith he) *compels Men to come in, by ſhewing to their Will ſuch an excelling good as it cannot but embrace:* For *voluntas naturaliter fertur in bonum*; The Will is naturally carried to the beſt good. And thus the Spirit works upon the Soul harmoniouſly and agreeably to its own Nature. That's the third Thing implied in Chriſt's knocking.

4. Chriſt's knocking at the Door of the Soul, manifeſtly implies the immediate Acceſs of the Spirit of God unto the Soul of Man; that he can come to the very innermoſt Door of the Soul at his Pleaſure, and make what Impreſſions upon it he pleaſeth. As for other Inſtruments uſed in this Work, they have no ſuch Priviledge or Power; Miniſters can but knock at the external Door of the Senſes. Thine Eyes ſhall ſee thy Teachers, we can ſee their Perſons and hear their Voices; we can reaſon with Sinners and plead with their Souls; but awaken them we cannot, open their Hearts we cannot. We can only lodge our Meſſage in their Ears, and leave it to the Spirit of God to make it effectual. 'This is a Royalty belonging unto the Spirit of God, incommunicable to Angels or Men. If an Angel from Heaven were the Preacher, he could not give one immediate ſtroke to the Conſcience, much leſs can Man; we have no dominion over your Conſciences: The Keys of the Doors of your Souls hang not at our Girdles, but are in the Hands of Chriſt, *Revel.* 3. 7. *He hath the key of* David, *he openeth and no Man ſhutteth; and he ſhutteth and no Man openeth.* The Conſcience and all the Faculties lie naked and open to the ſtroke of God's Spirit; he can wound them and heal them, and make what Impreſſions he pleaſeth upon them. Learn hence what need there is both for Miniſters and People, before they enter upon the ſolemn Ordinances of God, to lift up their Hearts by Prayer for the Bleſſing and Power of the Spirit upon them. Lord, ſend forth thy Spirit, pour it forth upon, and with thy Word. Ah, how many Sermons have we preach'd and you heard, and yet there is no opening? Theſe are the four Things implied in Chriſt's knocking at the Door, *viz.* Condeſcending Grace; All firſt Motions begin in God; the Motions of his Spirit are congruous and agreeable to the Nature of the Soul; and that his Spirit can have immediate Acceſs to the innermoſt Faculties and Powers of the Soul at his Pleaſure. Now in the next place let us conſider.

Thirdly, By what Inſtruments Chriſt knocks at the Doors, that is, the Judgment, Conſcience and Will of a Sinner. And theſe are two, *viz.*

1. His Word.
2. His Providence.

Here my Work will be to ſhew you how the Spirit of God makes uſe both of the Word and Works of God, to rouſe and open the Conſciences and Hearts of Sinners. Theſe are the two Hammers

or

or Instruments of the Spirit by which he knocks at the Door of the Heart.

1. The Word, written or preached, but especially preached: To this Christ gives the preference above all other Instruments imployed about this Work; and answerably the Word is called God's Hammer, *Jer.* 23. 29. *Is not my Word like Fire, and as the Hammer which breaketh the Rocks in pieces?* By this Hammer Christ raps at the Door of a Sinners Soul, to give warning that he is there. The Spirit of God can open the Heart immediately if he pleaseth; but he will honour his Word in this Work. And therefore, when *Lydia*'s Heart was to be opened, *Paul* the great Gospel-preacher, must be invited even by an Angel to come over to *Macedonia*, and assist in that blessed Work, *Acts* 16. 9. *Lydia* was to be converted, her Heart must be opened to Christ; the Angel could not do it, but calls for the help of the *Apostle*, God's appointed Instrument to carry on that Work. *I have made thee* (saith God to *Paul*) *a Minister and a Witness to open their Eyes, and turn them from darkness to light, and from the Power of Satan to God, Acts* 26. 18. Now there be three ways in which the Spirit uses the Word as his Hammer in knocking at the Door of the Soul.

(1.) He knocks by the particular Convictions of the Word upon the Conscience; this knock by Conviction rings and sounds through all the Rooms and Chambers of the Soul; particular and effectual Conviction wounds to the very Centre of the Soul. Ah, when the Word shall come home by the Spirit's particular Application, like that of *Nathan*'s to *David*, *Thou art the Man*; then all the Powers of the Soul are roused and alarmed; now it pierces as a two-edged Sword, *Heb.* 4. 12. divides the Soul and Spirit, the superiour and inferiour Faculties of it; cuts down by the Back-bone, lays open the secret Guilt and innermost Thoughts of a Man's Heart, before which the Sinner cannot stand. The Secrets of his Heart are made manifest; and falling down on his Face, he must acknowledge that God is in the Word of a truth, 1 *Cor.* 14. 24. O these Convictions of the Word are such a rap, such a knock at the Door of the Conscience, as will never be forgotten, no not in Heaven, to all Eternity.

(2.) Christ knocks in the Word by its terrible Comminations and awful Threatnings, menacing the Soul that opens not with eternal Ruin; these are dreadful knocks: O Sinner, saith Christ, wilt thou not open? Shall all the Tenders of my Grace made to thee be in vain? Know then that this thy obstinacy shall be thy Damnation. Thus the Word denounces ruin in the Name of the great and terrible God to all wilful Impenitents and obstinate Unbelievers, *John* 3. 36. *He that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the Wrath of God abideth on him.* O dreadful sound! like unto which is that, *John* 8. 24. *If ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins:* q. d. Thy *Mittimus* for Hell shall be made and signed. Will you not come to me that you might have Life? then I will foretel what Death you shall die, you shall even *die in your Sins.* O it were better for thee to die like a Dog in a Ditch, than to die in thy Sins. These are loud knocks of the Word, terrible sounds, yet no more than needs to startle the drousie Consciences of Sinners. And then.

(3.) The Spirit knocks by the gracious Invitations of the Word, the sweet Allurements and gracious Insinuations of it; and without this no Heart would ever open to Christ. It is not Frost and Snow, Storms and Thunder, but the gentle distilling Dews, and cherishing Sun-beams, that make the Flowers open in the Spring. The Terrors of the Law may be preparative, but the Grace of the Gospel is that which effectually opens the Sinners Heart. The obdurate flint will sooner fly when smitten upon the soft Pillow, than upon the Anvil. Now the Gospel abounds with alluring Invitations to draw the Will and open the Heart of a Sinner; such is that, *Mat.* 11. 28. *Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden; and I will give you rest.* O what a charming Voice is here! He that considers it, may well wonder what Heart in the World can resist it: like unto this is that in *Isa.* 55. 1. *Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters; and he that hath no money let him come; yea, let him come and buy Wine and Milk without money and without price.* q. d. Come Sinner, come; tho' thou have no Qualifications, nor Worthiness, nor Righteousness of thy own; tho' thou be but a heap of Sin and Vileness, yet come; my Grace is a *Gift*, not a *Sale:* and such is that in *John* 7. 37. *In the last day, the great day of the Feast, Jesus stood up and cried, If any Man thirst, let him come to me and drink.* q. d. My Grace is no sealed Fountain, 'tis free and open to the greatest of Sinners; if they thirst, they are invited to come and drink. This is that Oil of Gospel Grace which makes the Key turn so pleasantly and effectually amongst all the Cross Wards of Man's Will. And thus you see how the Word preached becomes an Instrument in the Spirit's Hand, to open the Door of a Sinners Heart, at which it knocks by its mighty Convictions, dreadful Threats, and gracious Invitations.

2. We next come to the second *Hammer* by which the Spirit knocks at the Sinners Heart, and that is the providential Works of God. These in subserviency to the Word, are of excellent use to awaken Sinners, and make them open their Hearts to Christ. God hath magnified his Word above all his Name; yet there are some of the providential Works of God greatly serviceable in this Case; the Word sanctifies Providences, and Providences assist the Word, and make it work. Now there are two sorts of Providential Dispensations which the Lord Jesus makes use of to gain entrance for him into the Hearts of Men, *viz.*

(1.) Judgments.
(2.) Mercies.

(1.) Judgments and Afflictions: the Word of God many times works not till some stroke of God come to quicken and assist it; thus did the Lord open the Heart of that Monster of Wickedness *Manasseh*, the Word would not work alone, but a smart Rod quickened its Operation: 2 *Chron.* 33. 10, 11, 12. *And the Lord spake to* Manasseh, *and to his People; but they would not hearken. Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the Captains of the Host of the King of* Assyria, *which took* Manasseh *among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to* Babylon. *And when he was in affliction, he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his Fathers.*

Thus the Heart of this Man relented under the Word assisted by the Rod. Ah, 'tis good that God takes such a course with some Sinners, else the Word would do them no good: and to this purpose is that in *Job* 36. 8, 9, 10. *And if they be bound in fetters, and holden in cords of affliction; then he sheweth them their work and their transgression, that they have exceeded; and openeth their Ears to Discipline.* This is that rough course the obstinacy of Men's Hearts makes necessary for their recovery; and therefore it is very observable that some Words of God have lain dead in some Sinners Hearts for Years together, and

at

at last have begun to work under some smart and close Rod. Alas, while all things are pleasant and prosperous about us, the Word hath but little Operation and Effect: *Jer.* 22. 21, 22. *I spake unto thee in thy prosperity, but thou saidst I will not hear: this hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice. The Wind shall eat up all thy Pastures, and thy Lovers shall go into captivity; surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.* q. d. Your Eyes are so dazled with the beautiful Flowers, and your Ears so charmed with the *Syren* Songs and Lullabies of Earthly Delights, that my Word can take no place upon you. Let an East-wind blow, and wither up these Flowers; then the Word shall work, and Conscience resent the Concernments of Eternity. This course God is fain to take with many of you; here you sit from Sabbath to Sabbath under the Word, and nothing takes place upon your Hearts. Will you not hear the Voice of my Word? Go Death, saith God, and smite that Man's Child dead, I will try what that will do; go Poverty, and blast his Estate, and see what that will do; go Sickness, and smite his Body, and shake him over the Graves Mouth, I will see what that will do. Thus God sends to Sinners, as *Absalom* sent to *Joab*, who refused to come near him, till he set fire to his Field of Corn, and then away comes *Joab*, 2 *Sam.* 14. 29, 30, 31. And thus the Lord opened the Heart of the *Jaylor*, by putting him into a fright, a panick fear of Death, *Acts* 16. 27. And thus doth the Lord devise Means to bring back his banished.

(2.) As God makes use of the Hammer of Judgments, so he makes use of Mercies to make way for Christ into the Hearts of Men. Every Mercy is a Call, a Knock of God: And truly if there be any ingenuity left unextinguished in the Heart, one would think Mercy should prevail more than all the Judgments in the World, *Rom.* 2. 4. *Knowest thou not that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?* q. d. Dost thou not see the Hand of Mercy stretched out to lead thee into a Corner, there to mourn over thy Sins committed against so gracious and merciful a God? By every Mercy you receive, Christ doth as it were see you to open your Hearts to him; they are so many Gifts sent from Heaven to make way for Christ into your Hearts. It would be an endless Task to enumerate all the Mercies bestowed to this end upon the Unregenerate: but surely this is the Errand of them all; and the Lord takes it very ill when his End is not answered in them: Hence is that Complaint, *Jer.* 5. 24. *Neither say they in their Heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God, that giveth us rain, both the former and the latter, in his season.* Some of you have been marvelously preserved in times of common Contagion and Death, when thousands have fallen at your right hand and left: then have you been preserved or recovered, according to that, *Exod.* 15. 26. *I will put none of those Diseases upon thee, for I am the Lord that healeth thee.* I am *Jehovah Rophe*, the Lord the Physician: many of you have been at the Graves Mouth, in many Diseases, others upon the Deeps; yet the hand of Mercy pulled you back, and suffered you not to drop into the Grave and Hell in the same Moment. O what a Knock was here given by the Hand of Mercy at thy hard Heart! Certainly if Men would but observe, they might see a strange, marvellous working and moulding of Things by the Hand of Providence, for the Production of Thousands of Mercies for them; and if Mercy would do the Work, and win you over to Christ, many Rods had been spared, which your obstinacy hath made necessary. O ungrateful Sinners! Doth your Redeemer thus woo and see you by so many Gifts of Mercy, and yet will you shut him out? *Do ye thus requite the Lord, O foolish People and unwise?* For which of all his Benefits do your ungrateful Souls shut the Door upon him?

Fourthly, You see what Christ's knocking at the Soul of a Sinner implies, and by what Instruments it is performed. In the last Place, we will consider the manner how this Action is performed, in the ten following Particulars, wherein much of the Mystery of Conversion will be opened; the Lord grant your Experience may answer them. We cannot indeed exactly describe and mark all the Footsteps of the Spirit in this Work upon the Souls of Men; yet these Things seem eminently observable.

1. The Knocks of Christ at the Sinners Heart are *silent* and *secret* to all Persons in the World except the Soul it self at whose Door he knocks; Here be many Hundreds of you this Day under the Word; if the Lord shall this Day knock by Conviction at any Man's Heart, none will hear that Knock, but that Man only; for it is a Knock without Sound or Noise to any but the particular Soul concerned in it. It was fore-propheſied of our Redeemer, and of this very Act of his, *Isa.* 42. 2. *He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the Street.* The Kingdom of God cometh not into the Souls of Men with publick Observation: you read in 1 *Cor.* 2. 11. *No Man knoweth the things of a Man, save the Spirit of a Man that is in him.* None knows what Convictions another Man's Conscience feels, until he himself shall discover them; you hear the same Sound of the Gospel, but you hear not the inward Stroaks it gives to another Man's Conscience. Christs approaches to the Soul makes no Noise; little do we know what the Spirit of Christ whispers in the Ear of him that sits next us. 'Tis said of the inward Comforts of the Spirit, *I will give him the hidden Manna which no Man knows but he that eateth of it.* This is true also of inward Terrors and Troubles. Christ's Knocks by Conviction are but a secret Whisper of his Spirit in the Ear of a Sinner, saying, Thou art the Man, this is thy Case. That is the first thing in the manner of Christ's knocking, 'tis a silent Knock without publick Sound.

2. These silent inward Knocks of the Spirit of Christ, tho' they are heard by none but the Soul it self, yet do they greatly differ as to the Terror, or mildness of them in different Subjects. Some hear them with more Terror and Astonishment, others in a mild and gentle manner. When the Lord knocked at the *Jaylors* Conscience, *Acts* 16. 29, 30. it was a terrible stroak; he call'd for a Light, and sprang in like a Man distracted; and trembling and astonied fell down at the Apostles Feet, crying, *Sirs, what I must do to be saved?* Here was a terrible Knock indeed, which almost affrighted his Soul out of his Body; it is as if he had said, Tell me, for the Lord's sake, and tell me quickly, whether there be any way of Salvation, and where it lies, for I am a lost Man, an undone Soul. But when the Lord opened the Heart of *Lydia*, there were no such Terrors, the Lord spake to her in a more mild and gentle Voice; as you see *vers.* 14. The Spirit of God varies his Method according to the Temper of the Soul he worketh on. Knotty pieces need greater Wedges and harder Blows to rive them asunder, and as he directs his Ministers, *Jude* 22. to make a difference, to deal tenderly and compassionately with some; but others, to save with Fear; so he himself observeth like different Methods.

3. Some

3. Some Knocks of Christ are *successful*, and obtain the desired Effect. He knocks and the Soul opens; but others are insuccessful, he knocks once and again by Convictions, which may cause the Conscience for the present to startle a little, but there is no opening to Christ by Faith. O Friends, this is of dreadful Consideration, *Prov.* 1. 24. *I called, and you refused; I stretched out my Hand, and no Man regarded.* There's a Call without an Answer, a Knock and no opening; and these things are very common, especially among the unconverted, that live under a lively Gospel rouzing Ministry: of this Christ complains, *Mat.* 11. 16, 17. *Whereunto shall I liken this Generation? They are like unto Children sitting in the market-place, and calling to their fellows, saying, We have piped unto you, and you have not danced: We have mourned unto you, but you have not lamented. q. d.* Neither the delicious Airs and Melody of Gospel-Grace, nor the mournful and dreadful Threats of Damnation to Unbelievers avail any thing to open your Hearts to embrace me; no Voices from Mount *Gerezim* or Mount *Ebal* will prevail with you. Ah, how many sad Witnesses unto this truth have I now before mines Eyes! But God forbid it should be thus all round. No, no, there be some Souls who hear and open, even every one that hath heard and learned of the Father, *John* 6. 45. When the Spirit of God puts forth his Power with the Word, then, and not till then it becomes successful.

4. Sometimes Christ knocks with a thick Succession of Convictions, a quick Repetition of his Calls. Some Men have had thousands of Convictions in a few Years; for in this Case the Lord saith, as it is *Exod.* 4. 8. *If they will not hearken to the voice of the first sign, yet they may believe the voice of the latter sign.* And yet sometimes neither the former nor the latter avail any thing. *How oft would I have gathered thy Children, and ye would not? Matth.* 23. 37. How often? Intimating the many Calls Christ gave *Jerusalem* to come unto him, yet all in vain. Obstinate Sinners, Christ hath been knocking and calling at some of your Consciences from your very Child-hood; thousands of Convictions have been tryed upon some of you, and yet to this day your Souls are shut fast against him. The Lord hath waited from Year to Year for your Answer, by this signifying how loth he is to part with you; such a time thou wast upon a sick Bed nigh unto Death; at such a time under such a Sermon, and then Christ knock'd at thy Soul: If all this be in vain, so many Convictions as you have stifled, so many Fagots you carry with you to Hell to encrease your Flames and Torments. Yet commonly those quick Repetitions and Redoublings of the Stroaks of Convictions end well; and it is a good sign when one Conviction revives another, and the Lord keeps the Soul still waking. But O take heed and try not his Patience too long, lest the next Stroak be more dreadful than all the former; not to open your Hearts, but smite dead your Hopes for Heaven.

5. Sometimes Christ knocks *intermittingly*, knocking and stopping, a Call and Silence, and that at a considerable time and distance; a Conviction this Day, and it may be not another in many Months. There be some aged Sinners that have not had more than one or two remarkable rouzings of Conscience in fifty or sixty Years time, and then no more. Don't think that the Lord will make his Spirit always strive with Men, *Gen.* 6. 3. no, there is a time when God saith to the Word, convict the Conscience of that Man or Woman no more, not a stroak more by way of Conviction, but henceforth be thou for Obduration, not to open but to shut him up, *Isa.* 6. 10. Reader, bethink thy self, how long was it since thy Conscience was rouzed and awakened? O saith one, seven or ten Years ago I heard such a Sermon, which tore my Conscience to pieces, I fell under such a sad Providence which rouzed and awakened all my Fears, but since that time all hath been still and quiet; the Lord give a second awakening least you awake with the Flames of God's Wrath about you. I observe, it is usual when God works upon any very early, he knocks thus intermittingly: now the Conscience is active and full of Trouble, then the Vanities of Youth extinguish these Convictions again; but the Lord follows his Design, and at last the Conviction settles and ends in Conversion.

6. Christ sometimes knocks with both Hands at once, with the Word and with the Rod together; the latter in subserviency to the former: and if ever the Soul be like to open, it will open then, when Ordinances and Afflictions work together. The Word smites the Conscience with Conviction, and at or about the same time Providence smites the outward Man with some Affliction, to make the Word work effectually; or under some smart Affliction, a suitable Word is seasonably directed to the Conscience: and thus *Juncta juvant*, the one assisteth the other, and both together produce the desired Effect. Thus the Lord wrought upon the *Thessalonians*, 1 Thes. 1. 6. *And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the Word in much affliction.* A Child dies, an Estate is lost, or a Sickness seizeth at the time when Conscience is prepared by a Conviction from the Word, or Afflictions have prepared it for the Word. The Rod upon the Back helps the Word to work upon the Heart; and if both these working in Fellowship will not do the Work, there is little hope that any thing will do it.

7. Every Knock of Christ disturbs the sinful rest of the Soul; it rouzeth guilt in the Conscience, and puts the Inner-man into great distress and trouble: Before Christ comes and knocks at the Door of the Heart, all is still and quiet within; the Soul is in a quiet Sleep of sinful security, no Fears or Troubles molest its rest. *Luke* 11. 21. *When a strong Man armed keepeth his Palace, his Goods are in peace: But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his Armour wherein he trusted.* The Armour which Satan puts into the Hands of Sinners to defend themselves against the Convictive Stroaks of the Word, are the general Mercy of God, the outward Duties of Religion, partial Reformations, *&c.* But when Christ comes by effectual Conviction, he disarms the Sinner of all these Pleas, and then the Soul sees what broken Reeds it leaned upon. *When the Commandment came,* (saith Paul) *sin revived, and I died,* Rom. 7. 9. *i. e.* all my vain Hopes expired; no Artifice of Satan can any longer quiet the Sinners Conscience; he apprehends himself in a miserable Condition, meditates an Escape; farewel now to sound and quiet sleep; no Peace till out of Danger.

8. Every effectual Knock of Christ gives an Alarm to Hell, and puts Satan to all his Shifts and Arts to secure the Possession of the convinced Sinner. The Devil is a jealous Spirit, and when his Interest is in danger, he bestirs himself to purpose; the time of Conviction is an hour of Temptation. *We wrestle not with Flesh and Blood,* (saith the Apostle) *but against Principalities, against Powers, against the Rulers of the darkness of this World, against Spiritual Wickedness* (or wicked Spirits) *in high-places,* or about Heavenlies, *Eph.* 6. 12. The Strife betwixt Satan and the Soul is

now

now for no leſs than the Prize of eternal Life; 'tis now for all, or none; for Life or Death, for Heaven or Hell: the Powers of Hell are now all in Arms to deſtroy Convictions, and ſecure the Poſſeſſion of the Soul againſt Chriſt; as when a *Granado* falls into a Garriſon, the firſt Care of the Defendants is, to ſtifle and choak it before it break. Whilſt Chriſt is ſpeaking by his Spirit in one Ear, the Devil is whiſpering in the other; and the Things he whiſpers to quench Convictions are uſually ſuch as theſe: It is time enough yet, what need ſuch haſt? Enjoy thy Pleaſures a little longer, thou may'ſt come to Chriſt and be ſaved at laſt: if that will not do, then he changeth his Voice, To what Purpoſe wilt thou go to Chriſt? 'Tis now too late; the Time of Grace is over; hadſt thou come to him in thy Youth, and obeyed his firſt Call, it had been ſomewhat, but now it is to no purpoſe. If this will not quiet the Soul, then he ſaith, Thy Sins are too great to be pardoned, there is no hope for ſuch a prodigious Sinner as thou art. If the Lord help the Soul to overcome this, by diſcovering to it the Riches of Mercy, pardoning the greateſt of Sinners; then he repreſents the Multitudes which are in the ſame Caſe with the convinced Sinner; Come, fear not, if it go ill with thee, it will be as bad for Millions of Men and Women; if thou go to Hell, thouſands will go with thee: but if the Soul be loth to be damned for Company, then he bids it look upon the Train of Troubles and Afflictions that come along with Chriſt, and will certainly follow him if the Door be open to let him in; if Chriſt come in, Reproaches, Loſſes, and Sufferings will certainly come in with him; Troops of Miſeries and Calamities follow him; himſelf hath told thee ſo, and art thou mad to ruin all thy Comforts in the World, and plunge thy ſelf into a Sea of Trouble, for what thine Eyes never ſaw? But if the Soul reply, Theſe are more tolerable than Damnation, better my Fleſh ſuffer for a time than my Soul be caſt away for ever; then he repreſents the inſuperable Difficulties of Religion, what a hard thing it is to be ſaved, how many painful Duties and Acts of Mortification the Soul muſt paſs through. Thus you ſee what an Alarm Conviction gives to the Powers of Hell.

9. Every effectual Knock of Chriſt is followed on, and new Convictions revive old and former ones; and the Lord never leaves knocking till the Door be opened; if one Sermon will not do, another ſhall; if one Wound be plaiſtered, and healed by the Art of Satan, a freſh Wound ſhall be made; if a former Conviction vaniſh, the next ſhall be ſealed upon the Soul; and when the Spirit of the Lord ſealeth a Conviction upon the Conſcience, raze it out who can? And here's the difference betwixt ſpecial and common Convictions; common Convictions come and go, they put the Soul in a fright for a Day or a Month, and then trouble it no more for ever; but ſpecial Convictions will be continued, one thing backs another, for Chriſt is in purſuit of the Soul, and will give it chaſe till at laſt he overtake and come up with it.

10. Laſtly, All the Knocks of Chriſt ceaſe and end when the Sinners Day of Grace is ended. This is of dreadful Conſideration; when the Time of Mercy is over, no more Strivings of the Spirit with a Man after that. Chriſt ſaith to the drouſie Sinner, as he ſpake to the drouſie Diſciples in the Garden, *Sleep on now, and take your reſt.* So here, I called thee in ſuch a Sermon, but thou heardeſt not; by ſuch a Providence, but thou obeyedſt not; ſleep on now, and take thy reſt: ***My people would not hearken to my voice, and Iſrael would none of me; ſo I gave them up to their own hearts Luſts to walk in their own Counſels,*** Pſal. 81. 11, 12. *q. d.* I have done with them, the Treaty is ended, I will make no more Eſſays towards their Converſion and Salvation. *So I gave them up.* Methinks it ſounds as much as this, Take him Sin, Take him Devil, I will have no more to do with him. So *Hoſea* 4. 17. *Ephraim is joined to Idols, let him alone.* His Heart is glued faſt to Sin, he is enamoured upon other Lovers, let him alone. O beloved, 'tis a dreadful thing for God to ſay, Let this Man alone in his Formality, and that Man in his carnal Security. Let not this be miſapplied by poor trembling Souls under Conviction. I know the fear of this Judgment is upon their Hearts, nothing makes them tremble more than leſt the Day of Grace be ended with them. But there is no Ground for this Fear whilſt the Spirit continues convincing, and the Soul trembling leſt his Convictions ſhould prove ineffectual. Thus much of the Nature, Inſtruments, and Manner of Chriſt's knocking at the Door of a Sinners Heart. Our Way is now opened to a fruitful Application of this Point, which I will wind up in divers neceſſary Uſes.

I. *Uſe for Information.*

And firſt, The Point before us will be uſeful for Information, in the following Inferences and Deductions.

Infer. 1. ***Into how deep a ſleep hath Sin caſt the Souls of Sinners, that Chriſt muſt ſtand ſo long, and give ſuch loud repeated knocks, before it will awake and open to him?*** There is the Spirit of a deep Sleep fallen upon Men, like that into which God caſt *Adam*. God ſpeaks once, yea twice, but Man regards it not; 'tis the hardeſt thing in the World to rouze and awaken a Man out of his Carnal Security. Look over Satan's Kingdom, and you ſhall find a general ſtilneſs and quietneſs among his Subjects. There's no trouble for Sin, no ſtrivings after Salvation, no Cryings out, *What ſhall we do to be ſaved?* Go into the Crouds of Carnal Men and Women, and you ſhall find them all intent and buſie about other Matters. How long ſhall you be in their Company, before you hear one Groan for Sin, or ſee one Tear ſlide from their Eyes on that Account? Oh, what a marvellous thing is here! Do not their Conſciences know the Guilt that lies upon them? Are they not aware of a Day of reckoning which approacheth? Yes, yes, theſe things are not hid from their Conſciences: What Art then is uſed to keep them ſo ſtill and quiet? Why, there are divers Rattles to ſtill the Conſciences of Sinners, and they do it effectually. There are four Cauſes and Occaſions of this wonderful ſtilneſs in the Souls of Sinners.

1. Ignorance of the Nature of regenerating Grace, taking that for Regeneration which is none of it; thus did the *Jews*, *John* 8. 25. confidently affirm God to be their God, and yet they did not know him. How many poor ignorant Creatures think there is no need of any other work of Regeneration, but what paſſed upon them in Baptiſm? They were born and baptized Chriſtians, and that's enough they think to ſave them, *Mat.* 3. 9. *We have* Abraham *to our Father*; they thought it ſufficient that *Abraham's* Blood ran in their Veins, tho' there were not a ſpark of *Abraham's* Faith kindled in their Souls: The Lord forgive the Sin of thoſe Men that lead poor Souls into ſuch fatal Miſtakes. O if Men were but aware of the neceſſity of a greater and farther Work to paſs upon their Souls than their Baptiſm, common powerleſs Profeſſion, or the *ſimilar* Works which appear upon formal Hypocrites,

Heaven

Heaven and Earth would ring with their Cries. But Ignorance of the Nature and Neceſſity of ſpecial regenerating Grace, like a Doſe of *Opium*, caſts the Conſciences of many into this deep Sleep.

2. Freedom from groſſer Sins and Polutions of the World, ſtills and quiets the Conſciences of thouſands; they have had a civil, ſober and fair Education; and tho' there be no Grace and Regeneration, yet what Saints do they ſeem to themſelves, being adorned with Sobriety and Civility! This ſtilled the Conſcience of the *Phariſee*, Luke 18. 11. *God I thank thee that I am not as other Men are, extortioners, unjuſt, adulterers, or even as this Publican.* Thus like delicate *Agag* they ſpruce up themſelves with moral homolitical Virtues, wherein many thouſand Heathens were more gay than themſelves; but Juſtice will hew them to pieces as *Agag* was, for all their moral Ornaments and Endowments.

3. The ſtrict Performance of the external Duties of Religion quiets the Conſciences of many; they queſtion not but thoſe that do ſo well ſhall fare well, and that God will never damn Men and Women that keep their Church, and ſay their Prayers as they do. Thus the carnal Jews deluded themſelves, crying, *The Temple of the Lord, The Temple of the Lord:* as Malefactors in ſome of our neighbouring Kingdoms, fly to the Church from the Hand of Juſtice, ſo do theſe; but God will pluck them from the Horns of the Altar, and convince them that the empty Name of Religion is no Security from Damnation.

4. Many Conſciences are ſtill and quieted in a natural ſinful State, by miſinterpreting the Voices of Providence; it may be God proſpers your earthly Affairs, ſucceeds and ſmiles upon your Undertakings; and this you conclude muſt be a Token of his Love and Favour: But alas, this is a great miſtake, the Lord give you better Evidences of his Love than theſe; for who proſper more in the World than wicked Men? And who are moſt croſt than the People of God? Read *Job* 21. and *Pſal.* 73. and compare both with *Eccleſ.* 9. 1. and you will quickly find the vanity of all Hopes built upon ſuch a Foundation.

However by ſuch Things as theſe are, the God of this World blinds the Eyes of Multitudes.

Infer. 2. *If every Conviction be a Knock of Chriſt, how deeply are all Souls concerned in the ſucceſs and iſſue of them?*

Conviction is an *Embrio* of the new Creature; if it go out its full time, and come to a perfect new Birth, it brings forth Salvation to your Souls; if it miſcarry finally, you are finally loſt. It is of infinite Concernment therefore to every Man and Woman to be tender over thoſe Convictions their Conſciences go big withal. 'Tis true, Conviction and Converſion are two Things; there may be Conviction without Converſion, tho' there can be no Converſion without Conviction. The Bloſſoms upon the Trees in the Spring of the Year, cannot properly be called Fruit, they are rather the Rudiments of Fruit, or ſomething in order to Fruit: if they open kindly and knit or ſet firmly, perfect Fruit follows them; but if a Blaſt, or a froſty Morning kill them, no Fruit is to be expected. Thus it is here, great care therefore ought to be taken about the Preſervation and Succeſs of Convictions, both by

1. The Soul it ſelf that is under them.
2. And by all others that are concerned about them.

1. What Care ſhould the Soul it ſelf have, upon whom Convictions are wrought: Have a care Friends how you quench them, divert or hinder the Operations of them, leſt you hinder, as much as in you lies, the very Conception of Chriſt in your Souls by them. I remember it is ſaid, *Exod.* 21. 22. *If Men ſtrive and hurt a Woman with Child, and miſchief follow; life ſhall be given for life.* The Life of your Souls is bound up in the Life of your Convictions. I know it is hard for Men and Women to dwell with their own Convictions; Guilt and Wrath are ſad Subjects for Mens Thoughts to dwell upon; but yet 'tis far better to dwell with the Thoughts of Sin and Wrath here, than to lie ſweltring under them in Hell for ever. You may be rid of your Convictions and your Salvation together; be not too eager after Peace, a good Trouble is better than a falſe Peace. And on the other Side, beware that your Convictions and Troubles turn not into Diſcouragements to Faith; this will croſs the proper Intention of them: They are Chriſt's Knocks for Entrance, and were never intended to be Bars or Stumbling-blocks in your way to him; not Stops, but Steps in your way to Chriſt.

2. Let all others that are concerned about convinced Souls beware what Counſels they give, and what Rules they preſcribe, leſt they render them Abortive, and deſtroy all in the Bud. There are two Errors too commonly committed, one in *Exceſs*, perſwading Souls under trouble of Conſcience that there's no coming for them to Chriſt, unleſs they be ſo and ſo prepared, humbled juſt at ſuch a Degree; this is dangerous Counſel, it over-heats the Troubles of Conſcience, and keeps the Soul from its proper preſent Duty and Remedy. I am ſure *Paul* and *Silas* took no ſuch Courſe with the convinced Jailor, nor *Peter* with the three thouſand wounded Conſciences, *Acts* 2. Nor do I find where God hath ſtated the Time and Degree of ſpiritual Troubles, ſo that there muſt be no Addreſſes to Chriſt in the way of Faith, until they have ſuffered them ſo long, and to ſuch an height: If they have imbittered Sin to the Soul, and made it ſee the neceſſity of a Saviour, I think they cannot move too ſoon after Chriſt in the way of Faith. Let not Men ſet Bounds where God ſets none.

There is another Error committed *in defect*, when Promiſes and Comforts are preſently applied, before the Nature of Faith is known, or one Act of Recumbency put forth towards Chriſt: Theſe haſty Comforts come to nothing; they will not, they cannot ſtand. 'Tis a dangerous thing to apply Goſpel-Cordials, and pour out the precious Ointment of the Promiſes upon them that were never heartſick for Sin; when upon every ſlight Trouble, which is but an early Dew, the peculiar Conſolations of penitent and believing Souls are hand over head applied to them: How many ſuch unskilful *Empericks* are there in every Place? ſuch as the Prophet *Jeremy* complains of, *They have healed the hurt of the Daughter of my People ſlightly, crying Peace, Peace, where there is no Peace.* Remember the Foundation is now laying for Eternity, and that this is the time of deep Conſideration; Men and Women muſt ponder the Terms, and count the Coſt, and deliberately accept and cloſe with Chriſt, before the Conſolations of the Promiſes can be regularly adminiſtred to them.

Infer. 3. *What a ſingular Bleſſing is a rouzing faithful Miniſtry among the People?* By ſuch a Miniſtry Chriſt knocks powerfully; this is one of the greateſt Bleſſings God can beſtow upon a People, next to the ſaving Effects of it, when he ſends among them Powerful, Judicious Preachers of the Goſpel, under whoſe Miniſtry their Conſciences cannot ſleep quietly. Theſe are the proper Inſtruments Chriſt knocks at Mens Hearts by: and as for thoſe Prophets that ſow Pillows for drowſie Sinners to ſleep quietly upon, the Lord owns them not for his, *Lam.*

2. 14. *Thy Prophets* (not mine but thine) *have ſeen vain and fooliſh things for thee, they have not diſcovered thine iniquity.*

'Tis true, thoſe Miniſters that give Men no reſt nor quietneſs in their Sins, muſt expect but little reſt and quietneſs themſelves. What is it for Miniſters to preach home to the Conſciences of others, but to pull down the Rage of the World upon their own Heads? But certainly you will have cauſe to bleſs God to Eternity for caſting your Lot under ſuch a Miniſtry; and the Lord accounts ſuch a Mercy ſufficient to recompence any outward Affliction that lies upon you, *Iſa.* 30. 20. You fare richly under ſuch Doctrine, tho' the Lord ſhould feed you with the Bread of Affliction, and give you the Waters of Adverſity to drink; this makes amends for all, *Thine Eyes ſhall behold thy Teachers, and they ſhall be driven no more into corners.* O bleſſed be God that *England's* Corners are this Day emptied, that its Pulpits may be filled with laborious faithful Miniſters. O that the Knocks of Chriſt might this Day be heard in all the Cities, Towns, and Villages of this Nation! The Kingdom of God is come nigh unto us; this Mercy is invaluable; pray that the Lord would continue it, and make all your Miniſters and Means, whether more publick or private, ſucceſsful.

Infer. 4. *And then Laſtly, let all Men beware of thoſe things that deafen their Ears, and drown the ſound of Chriſt's Knocks and Calls in the Goſpel.*

What pernicious Enemies to the Souls of Men are thoſe Perſons and Things that turn away Mens Ears from attending to the Knocks and Calls of Chriſt in his Word? Such are (1.) Prophane wicked Men, who like *Elimas* the Sorcerer, make it their Buſineſs by wicked Inſinuations, Flouts and Jeers, to turn away Mens Ears from the Goſpel, *Acts* 13. 10. *O full of all ſubtilty, and all miſchief, thou child of the Devil, thou Enemy of all righteouſneſs; wilt thou not ceaſe to pervert the right ways of the Lord?* All Oppoſition of Godlineſs hath a Spice of Deviliſhneſs; and no Child more reſembles his Father than a ſcoffing Enemy reſembles his Father the Devil. But bleſſed be God for that good Providence which, in a great Meaſure, hath ſtopt the Mouths both of the Father and his Children this Day. (2.) Take heed of carnal and ungodly Relations which diſcourage and threaten their Children, Servants and all that depend on them, from attending upon the Means, or giving way to the Convictions which God by them hath ſet upon their Hearts. Cruel Parents, who had rather ſee their Children turned into their Graves, than turning to the Ways of ſerious Godlineſs. O that any ſhould dare to quench the Beginnings of Spiritual Life in thoſe to whom they were Inſtruments to convey natural Life. (3.) Take heed of the World, its diſtracting Cares and charming Pleaſures; what a Din, what a confuſed Buz and Noiſe do theſe Things make in the Ears of Men! *Mark* 4. 19. *The Cares of this World choak the Word, and it becometh unfruitful.* Tell not them of getting Chriſt, they muſt ſtudy how to get Bread. Theſe are ſome of thoſe diſtracting and diverting Sounds which drown the Voice of Chriſt's Knocks and Calls in the Goſpel. As you value your Souls beware of them.

II. *Uſe for Exhortation.*

Chriſt is now come near us in the Goſpel, *Behold he ſtands at the door and knocks:* And I am here this Day to demand your Anſwer, and in his Name I do ſolemnly demand it; what ſhall I return to him that ſent me? What ſayeſt thou Sinner? Wilt thou open to Chriſt, or wilt thou ſhut him out; and with him thy own Pardon, Peace and Salvation? Once more let me try the force of a few more Arguments upon your Hearts, and refute your vain Pleas to the contrary; methinks no Heart ſhould be able to reſiſt ſuch Motives and rational Perſwaſions as theſe following will be found to be.

Motive 1. You are in extream need of Chriſt; you want him more than Bread or Breath: many Things are convenient for your Bodies, but Chriſt is the one Thing neceſſary for your Souls, *Luke* 10. 9. *One thing is neceſſary.* Neceſſity is an Engine that will open any Thing in the World that can be opened; Neceſſity will make all fly before it. Now there is a plain, preſent, abſolute Neceſſity lying upon every one of you to open your Hearts to Chriſt, and that without delay. Neceſſity goes before the Face of Chriſt to open the Way for him into the Heart; thou muſt have him, or be loſt for ever. Chriſt and Faith are not among the *may bees*, but the *muſt bees*, to the happineſs of thy Soul. A Man may be poor, and happy; reproached, and bleſſed; but he cannot be Chriſtleſs, and ſafe; nor Chriſtleſs, and comfortable: you muſt have Chriſt, or you cannot have Life, *John* 3. 36. You muſt have Chriſt, or you can have no Hope, *Col.* 1. 27. Chriſt and Life, Chriſt and Hope go together; no Chriſt no Life, no Chriſt no Hope: Sinner, thou muſt have Chriſt, or thou canſt have no Pardon; for Chriſt and Pardon are undivided, *Epheſ.* 1. 7. In a Word, you muſt have Chriſt or you can have no Salvation, *Acts* 4. 12. Well then, if thou canſt have no Life, nor Hope; no Pardon, nor Salvation without Chriſt; then a plain Neceſſity goes before Chriſt to open his way into thine Heart: methinks, thou ſhouldſt now ſay, Then will I open to Chriſt whatever the Terms be. Come Sufferings, Loſſes, Reproaches, yea Death it ſelf, all is one; Chriſt I muſt have, and Chriſt I will have; Neceſſity is layed upon me, and my Heart is opened to Chriſt by it; wo to me for ever if I miſs of Chriſt.

Motive 2. The Lord Jeſus is this Day come nigh to every one of your Souls. I may ſay to you as Chriſt did to them, *Luke* 10. 9. *The Kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.* The Lord grant he be not as nigh to ſome of you as ever he ſhall be; for he muſt come nearer or elſe you are loſt for ever. It is not Chriſt among you in the means of Grace, but Chriſt within you by the Work of Grace, which muſt be unto you the Hope of Glory, *Col.* 1. 27. He is not only among you in reſpect of external Means, but he is come into your Underſtandings and Conſciences. Yea, ſome Motions of his you may feel upon your Affections, there wants but a little more to make you eternally happy. O what would one effectual touch upon your Wills be worth now! The Head-work is done, but O that the Heart-work were done too. You are *almoſt ſaved*; but to be almoſt ſaved, is to be wholly and eternally loſt, if it go no further. 'Tis a ſad Thing for a Man that hath one Foot in Heaven, to ſlide from thence into Hell. 'Tis ſad to be ſhipwreck'd at the Harbours Mouth.

Motive 3. Jeſus Chriſt hath unqueſtionable Right to enter into and poſſeſs every one of your Souls. Satan is but an Uſurper. Chriſt is your lawful Owner and Proprietor; thy Soul, Sinner, hath not ſo full a Title to thy Body, as Chriſt hath to thy Soul. Satan keeps Chriſt out of his Right. Chriſt knocks at the Door of his own Houſe; he built it, and therefore may well claim Admiſſion into it; it is his own Creature, *Col.* 1. 16. *By him were all things made, whether they be viſible or inviſible*; Bodies or Souls. The inviſible Part, thy Soul, is his Workmanſhip, a ſtately Structure of his own raiſing. He hath alſo a Right

by

by Redemption, Christ hath bought thy Soul, and that at the invaluable Price of his own Blood. Who then can dispute the Right of Christ to enter in to his own House! But alas he cometh to his own, but his own receive him not.

Motive 4. Open the Door to Christ, for a Train of Blessings and Mercies come in with him; a Troop of Privileges follow him: In the same Day and Hour that Christ comes into thine Heart by a full consent and deliberate choice, a Pardon comes with him of all the Sins that ever thou commitedst in Thought, Word or Action. Will such a Pardon be welcome to thy Soul? Then let Christ be welcome, *Eph.* 1. 7. for where Christ comes, Pardon comes: if you open to Christ, you open to Peace; and who would shut the Door of his Soul against Peace? If Peace be welcome, let Christ be welcome; for Peace follows Faith in Christ, *Rom.* 5. 1. Where Christ comes, Liberty comes, *John* 8. 36. *If the Son therefore shall make you free, then are you free indeed.* Are you in love with Bonds and Fetters? Satan's Laws are written in Blood: Christ's Yoak is easy, and his Commands not grievous. If you love Liberty, love Christ. In a Word, where Christ comes, Salvation comes; *for he is the Author of eternal Salvation to all them that obey him.* If therefore you love Pardon, Peace, Liberty and Salvation, shut not the Door against Christ; for all these follow him wherever he goes.

Motive 5. Christ this Day solemnly demands Entrance into thy Soul, he begs thee to open to him, 2 *Cor.* 5. 20. he commands thee to open to him, 1 *John* 3. 23. He denounceth eternal Damnation to those that refuse him Entrance. Now consider well, here is Entrance demanded under Pain of the eternal wrath of God; this Demand is filed and recorded in Heaven, at your own Peril be it if you shut the Door against him: only this will I say in my Redeemer's behalf, If you refuse, bear witness Heaven and Earth this Day, that Christ solemnly demanded entrance into thy Soul, and was refused; bear Witness, that the Door was shut against the only Redeemer, who intreated, commanded, and threatned eternal Damnation to the Rejecters of him. O methinks that Scripture, *Prov.* 1. 24, 25. is able to strike Terror into the very Center of that Soul that refuses the Offers of Christ.

Motive 6. And so I have done my Master's Errand; if you now refuse the Knock of Christ at your Hearts, he may never knock more; and where are you then? There is a Knock which will be the last Knock, a Call which will be his last Call; and after that no more Knocks or Calls, but an eternal Silence as to any Overture of Mercy or Grace.

Object. *But if I do open to Christ, he will never come into such a filthy polluted sinful Soul as mine is.*

Answ. Who saith so? Who dare affirm so impudent a Falshood in the very Face of the Text? *If any Man open unto me, I will come in to him.*

Object. 2. *If I open to Christ, I must bid farewel to ease and rest in this world; reproaches, sufferings, losses follow him.*

Answ. If Christ, Pardon, and Salvation, be not worth the enduring and suffering these small Things, sure thou valuest Christ and thy Soul at a low Rate. O who can sufficiently bewail the Ignorance and Folly of Unbelievers, that will sell their Souls and Hopes of Heaven for such Trifles! And if Christ and thy Soul must part upon these Terms, then hear me Sinner, and let it sink into thine Heart; thy Damnation will be both.

1. Just and Righteous.
2. Unavoidable and sure.

1. Thy Damnation will be just; for thou hadst thy own Choice, and deliberately preferredst the insignificant Trifles of this World before Christ and Salvation. It was plainly told thee what the Issue of thy rejecting Christ would be, and yet after sufficient warning thou adventuredst upon it; whatever other Sinners will plead I know not, but as for thee thou must be Speechless, *Mat.* 22. 12. If thou die Christless, thou must appear at his Bar Speechless; and the Day of Judgment will be the Day of the Revelation of the righteous Judgment of God, *Rom.* 2. 5.

2. It will also be unavoidable, for there is no other way to Salvation but this, *Acts* 4. 12. No Christ, no Heaven; no Faith, no Christ: *How shall we escape, if we neglect so great Salvation?* Heb. 2. 3. Mercy it self cannot save thee out of Christ, for all the saving Mercy of God is dispensed to Men through him, *Jude* 21. 'Tis to no purpose to cry Mercy, Lord, Mercy, when Christ, in whom all the Mercies of God are dispensed to Men, is rejected by thee.

III. *Use for Consolation.*

This Point winds up in Consolation to all such, as hearing the Knocks of Christ, have opened, or are now resolved to open their Hearts unto him; and that nothing henceforth shall keep Christ and their Souls asunder: to such I shall address the following grounds of Comfort.

Consolation 1. An opening Heart to Christ is a Work wholly and altogether Supernatural; a special Work of the Spirit of God, never found upon any but an elect Soul. There are common Gifts of the Spirit, such as Knowledge, vanishing Convictions, *&c.* but the opening of the Heart by Faith is the special, saving, and peculiar Work of the Spirit, *John* 6. 29. *This is the work of God, that ye believe.* Yea, it is the Effect of the Almighty Power of God, the exceeding greatness of his Power is exerted in the Work of Faith, *Eph.* 1. 19. It rises not out of Nature, as common Gifts do; but of this it is expresly said, *Eph.* 2. 8. *It is not of your selves, it is the gift of God.* Where this Work is effectually wrought, we may reason as solidly, as comfortably from it; both backward, to the electing Love of God; and forward, to our eternal Glorification with him, *Rom.* 8. 30.

Consolat. 2. The opening of thy Heart to Christ by saving Faith, gives thee Interest in Christ the very same Hour; the Relation is then constituted, the conjugal Tie or Bond is fastned betwixt him and thy Soul: *John* 1. 12. *To as many as received him, to them gave he power,* (*viz.* Right or Priviledge) *to become the sons of God, even to as many as believed on his Name.* You neither need nor may expect an extraordinary Messenger or Voice from Heaven to tell you that Christ is yours, and you are his; you have a better Foundation in this Word and Work of Faith: for my part if God will give me the clear and satisfying Experience of this Work upon my Heart, I would never desire more Satisfaction on this side Heaven. I know not but the Devil may counterfeit an extraordinary Voice, and cheat the Soul by a lying Oracle; but if I really feel my Heart and Will sincerely opening to Christ upon Gospel-terms, I am sure there is no Deceit in that.

Consolat. 3. The opening of thy Heart to Christ by Faith, is a good assurance that Heaven shall be opened to thy Soul hereafter: Heaven is shut against none but those that shut their Heart against Christ by Unbelief. Will you bar Christ out of your Souls by Ignorance and Unbelief, and then cry, Lord open to us? No, God will open to none but them that open to Christ. Eternity it self shall but suffice

to bleſs God for this opening Act of Faith; *He that believeth ſhall be ſaved*, Mark 16. 16.

Conſolat. 4. The opening of thy Soul to Chriſt by Faith makes it Chriſt's Habitation for ever; in that Hour out goes Sin and Satan, and in comes Chriſt and Grace: *If any Man open unto me, I will come in to him*, ſaith the Text. Of ſuch a Soul Chriſt ſaith, as it was ſaid of the Temple, *Pſal.* 132. 13, 14. *The Lord hath deſired it for his Habitation. This is my reſt for ever: here will I dwell, for I have deſired it.* Thy Soul now becomes an hallowed Temple to the Lord; as he hath ſaid, *I will dwell in them, and walk in them, and will be their God, and they ſhall be my People*, 2 Cor. 6. 16. O what a Heaven upon Earth is here! Chriſt dwelling in the Soul, is the Glory of the Soul; as God's dwelling in the Temple was the Glory of the Temple.

Conſolat. 5. In a Word, the opening of the Heart to Chriſt is that Work which anſwers the great Deſign of the Goſpel. Wherefore hath God ſet up Ordinances and Miniſters, yea wherefore is the Spirit ſent forth, but to open the Hearts of Sinners to Chriſt by Faith? When this is done, the main End and Intention of the Goſpel is attained and anſwered; the Union is effected betwixt Chriſt and the Soul; it is now put out of hazard. The whole Work of the Goſpel after that is but to build up, confirm and comfort the Soul; ripen its implanted Graces, and make it meet for Glory.

And thus through the Aſſiſtance of the Spirit I have finiſhed the fifth Obſervation, *That every conviction of conſcience, and motion upon the affections, is a knock or call of Chriſt for entrance into the ſinners heart.*

SERMON VI.

REVEL. III. 20.

Behold I [ſtand] at the Door and knock, &c.

[*I ſtand and knock.*]

HEre's Pains and Patience, all Means uſed by Chriſt to gain entrance into the Souls of Sinners. It ſpeaks the earneſtneſs of his Suit, and vehemency of his Deſire to be in Union with the Souls of Men. The ſixth Obſervation therefore will be this,

Doct. 6. *That Jeſus Chriſt is an earneſt ſuitor for union and communion with the ſouls of ſinners.*

This Point lies directly and fully in the very Eye and Intention of the Text. In the opening of it two Things muſt be ſpoken to in the Doctrinal Part, *viz.*

I. The Demonſtration of this Truth that he is ſo.

II. The marvelous and admirable Grace and Condeſcenſion of Chriſt that he ſhould be ſo.

I. For *Demonſtration* of this Truth, That Chriſt is an earneſt Suitor for Union and Communion with the Souls of Sinners. I ſhall draw down the Demonſtration of this Truth from a View and Conſideration of the Diſpoſitions, Carriages and Actions of the Lord Jeſus towards poor Sinners from firſt to laſt: And when you have compared them all together, and by them ſeen the Temper of his Heart, how great and clear a Light will ſhine upon this Point! That his Heart hath ſtill enclined towards Union and Communion with ſinful Man, will evidently appear by conſidering him in a fourfold State, and Time.

1. Before his Incarnation.
2. In the Days of his Fleſh.
3. At his Death. And,
4. At, and ſince his Aſcenſion into Heaven.

Firſt, Conſider him before his Incarnation, and you will find two Things in that State which plainly ſpeak his deſires after Union with us.

1. *Demonſt.* In the Covenant of Redemption he made with God concerning us before this World had a Being; for ſuch Covenants and Promiſes did really paſs betwixt him and the Father before all Time, or elſe I know not how to underſtand that Scripture, *Tit.* 1. 2. *In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promiſed before the world began.* To whom could that Promiſe be made, but unto Chriſt, which bears date before the Creation? what elſe can this mean but the Covenant of Redemption, made betwixt the Father and the Son; the Terms whereof are ſet down in *Iſa.* 53. 10. 11. where you find what Chriſt was to do, *viz. To put his ſoul an offering for ſin?* And what ſhould be his Reward for pouring out his Soul unto Death, *viz. To ſee his Seed, to ſee the travail of his Soul*, even a Church purchaſed with his own Blood? Whether this be not a great Demonſtration of the Propenſion and Inclination of Chriſt's Heart and Deſire towards Union and Communion with poor Sinners, let all Men judg. O what a value did Chriſt ſet upon our Souls, that upon ſuch coſtly Terms he would conſent to redeem them? Unto this Agreement God the Father held him, *Rom.* 8. 32. *God ſpared not his own Son.* And this very Covenant Chriſt pleaded with the Father, *John* 17. 6. *I have manifeſted thine name to the men whom thou gaveſt me out of the world; thine they were, and thou gaveſt them me.* This plainly ſhews the vehement Deſire of Chriſt's Heart to be in Union with Men; according to that, *Prov.* 8. 31. *Rejoycing in the habitable parts of his earth, and my delights were with the ſons of men.* Bleſſed Jeſus! nothing but the Strength of thine own Deſire and Love could ever have drawn thee out of that Boſom of Delights, to ſuffer ſo many Things for the ſake of poor Sinners.

2. *Demonſt. Secondly*, Let us conſider Chriſt's Temper and Diſpoſition towards Union and Communion with Sinners, within time; and every Thing done by Chriſt carries and confirms this Concluſion.

1. His Aſſumption of our Nature plainly ſpeaks it.
2. His whole Life upon Earth evidently diſcovers it.
3. His Doctrine is a clear Proof of it.
4. His Joy at the Converſion of Souls proves it.
5. His Sorrows for Mens unbelief evidence it.
6. His indefatigable Labours plainly ſhew it.
7. His admirable Encouragements to coming Sinners

8. His

8. His dreadful Menaces to obſtinate Sinners.
9. His ſending and encouraging Miniſters to draw and gather the World to himſelf.

All theſe Things, which were tranſacted in the Life of Chriſt, plainly demonſtrate how greatly and earneſtly his Heart did propend and incline towards this deſirable Union with the Sons of Men.

1. Chriſt's Aſſumption of our Nature manifeſteth his deſire after Union with us. Herein he gave two incomparable Proofs of his tranſcendent Love to us, and Deſire after us.

(1.) In paſſing by a more excellent Nature.
(2.) In marrying our Nature to himſelf.

(1.) He paſſed by a ſuperiour and more excellent Nature, *Heb.* 2. 16. *Verily he took not on him the Nature of Angels.* Angels were excellent Creatures, but behold Veſſels of Gold caſt into the fire, and Earthen Potſherds fitted for Glory. 'Tis true, the Angels that kept their Integrity are Members of Chriſt's Kingdom; he is a Head to them by way of Dominion, but unto us by way of Vital Union. Chriſt takes the Believer into a nearer Union with himſelf than any Angel in Heaven; but for the multitudes of apoſtate Angels, he never deſigned their Recovery, but left them, as they were before, bound in Chains of Darkneſs unto the Judgment of the great Day, *Jude* verſ. 6. This Preterition of Chriſt heightens his Love to poor Man.

(2.) In marrying our Nature to himſelf, and that after Sin had blaſted its Beauty, and let in ſo many direful Calamities upon it. *Rom.* 8. 3. *He was found in the likeneſs of ſinful fleſh, i. e.* Fleſh ſubject to Wearineſs, Pains and Death, which tho' there be no Sin in them, yet are the Effects and Conſequences of Sin: Such a Nature he aſſumed into a perſonal Union with himſelf, not to experience any new Pleaſure in it, but to capacitate himſelf to ſuffer and ſatisfie for us; and therein to give a convincing Proof of the ſtrength of his Love, and vehemency of his Deſire to us. His perſonal Union with our Nature ſhews his Deſire after a myſtical Union with our Perſons. He would never have been the Son of Man, but to make us the Sons and Daughters of the living God; He came in our Likeneſs, that we by Sanctification might be made in his Likeneſs. Behold how near Chriſt comes to us by his Incarnation! O what a ſtoop did he make therein to recover us! Rather than loſe us, he was contented to loſe his manifeſtative Glory for a time; for his Incarnation made him of no Reputation, *Phil.* 2. 7. Behold the Deſires of a Saviour after Union with Sinners.

3. The whole Life of Chriſt upon Earth was an evident Proof and Demonſtration of the Deſires of his Heart to be in Union and Communion with us, *John* 17. 19. *For their ſakes I ſanctify my ſelf.* The Life of Chriſt was wholly ſet apart for us; therefore it is ſaid, *Iſa.* 9. 6. *Unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given.* What was the Errand and Buſineſs upon which Chriſt came into this World, but to ſeek and to ſave that which was loſt?

All the Miracles he wrought on Earth were ſo many Works of Mercy, he could have wrought his Miracles to have deſtroyed and ruined ſuch as received him not; but his Almighty Power was imployed to heal and ſave the Bodies of Men, that thereby he might win their Souls unto him: *Acts* 10. 38. *God anointed Jeſus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghoſt and with Power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the Devil: for God was with him.* When the Apoſtles deſired a Commiſſion from him to fetch Fire from Heaven to deſtroy the *Samaritans*, he rebuked them, ſaying, *Ye know not what manner of Spirit ye are of, for the Son of Man came not to deſtroy Mens lives, but to ſave them*, Luke 9. 54, 55, 56. The whole Life of Chriſt in this World was nothing elſe but a wooing, drawing Motive to the Hearts of Sinners; he rejected not the vileſt of Sinners, *Luke* 7. 39. He rejected none that came unto him; he would not have little Children forbid to be brought unto him, *Mark* 10. 13. What his winning Carriage ſhould be, was long before predicted by the Prophet, *Iſa.* 42. 3. *A bruiſed Reed ſhall he not break, and ſmoaking Flax ſhall he not quench. Lentulus*, the Proconſul, in his Epiſtle *ad S. P. Q. R.* having graphically deſcribed the Perſon of Chriſt, gives this Account of his Carriage and Deportment; *In his Reproofs he was terrible, in his Admonitions fair and amiable, chearful without levity; he was never ſeen to laugh, but often to weep; his Words grave, few, and modeſt*, &c.

Chriſt was in the World as a Load-ſtone drawing all Men to him; his Deportment was every way ſuitable to his Commiſſion, which was *to preach good tidings to the Meek, to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the Captives, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound*, Iſa. 61. 1.

4. As his Life, ſo his *Doctrine* was a wooing, and inviting *Doctrine*; a moſt pathetical Invitation unto Sinners: *Never Man ſpake as he ſpake*; whenever he opened his Lips, Heaven opened, the very Heart of God was opened in it to Sinners; the whole Stream and Current of his Doctrine was one continued powerful perſwaſive to draw Sinners to him. This was his Language, *Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you reſt*, Matth. 11. 28. *In the laſt day, the great day of the feaſt, Jeſus ſtood up and cried, If any Man thirſt, let him come to me and drink*, John 7. 37. Himſelf reſembles it to the clucking of a Hen to gather her Chickens under her Wings, *Luke* 13. 34. *O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, how often would I have gathered thy Children together, as a Hen doth gather her brood under her Wings!* Certainly the whole Stream of the Goſpel is nothing elſe but the charming Voice of the Heavenly Bridegroom.

5. The Joy he always expreſt for the ſucceſs of the Goſpel, ſpeaks him to be an earneſt Suitor for the Hearts of Sinners. 'Tis very remarkable that all the *Evangeliſts* who have recorded the Life of Chriſt, never mentioned one Laugh or Smile that ever came from him, *for he was a Man of Sorrows*: Yet once you read *that he rejoiced in Spirit*; and you ſhall ſee the occaſion of it, in *Luke* 10. 21. *In that hour Jeſus rejoiced in ſpirit.* And what was it that gladded his Heart, but the Report brought him by the Seventy, who returned with Joy, ſaying, *Lord even the Devils are ſubject to us through thy Name*; and he ſaid unto them, *I beheld Satan as lightning fall from Heaven*, verſ. 17, 18. Satan's Kingdom; was going down in the World, and the Myſteries of Salvation revealed unto Babes; this made his holy Heart leap with Joy within him, to behold the Succeſs of the Goſpel, deſtroying Satan's Kingdom; and the pooreſt, meaneſt among Men inlightned and converted by it. This was a Cordial to his very Soul, and ſpake the earneſtneſs of his Deſire after Union and Communion with Sinners.

6. His Sorrows and Mournings upon the Account of the obſtinacy and unbelief of Sinners, ſpeak the vehemency of his Deſire after Union with them; it is ſaid, *Mark* 3. 5. *When he had looked round about on them with Anger, being grieved for the hardneſs of their Hearts*, &c. You ſee from hence, that a hard Heart is a grief to Jeſus Chriſt. O how tenderly did Chriſt reſent it, when *Jeruſalem* rejected him! 'Tis ſaid, *Luke* 19. 41. That *when Jeſus came nigh to the City, he*

he wept over it. The Redeemer's Tears wept over obſtinate *Jeruſalem*, ſpake the Zeal and Fervency of his Affection to their Salvation; how loth Chriſt is to give up Sinners: What a mournful Voice is that, in *John* 5. 40. *And you will not come unto me that you might have life.* How fain would I give you Life? But you will rather die than come unto me for it: What can Chriſt do more, to expreſs his willingneſs? All the Sorrows that ever touch'd the Heart of Chriſt from Men were upon this Account, that they would not yield to his Calls and Invitations.

7. This appears to be the great Deſign of Chriſt, by the unwearied Labours he underwent Day and Night to accompliſh it; many weary Journies Chriſt took, many Sermons and Prayers he preached and poured out, and all upon this Deſign, to open the Hearts of Sinners to him, and win the Conſent of their Wills to become his; this was the Work which he preferred to his neceſſary Food, *John* 4. 34. *My meat is to do the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his work*: *q. d.* My bringing home the Elect of God, and ſaving them from Wrath to come, is more to me than Meat and Drink; ſo vehement and intenſe were his Deſires after the winning of Sinners, that he would loſe no occaſion to accompliſh it. If he were never ſo weary with his Travels and Labours, yet if any Occaſion offered to ſave a loſt Soul, he would be ſure to improve it; you have an Inſtance of this in *John* 4. 6. *Then cometh he to a City of* Samaria, *called* Sychar, *&c. now* Jacob's *Well was there. Jeſus therefore being wearied with his Journey, ſat thus on the Well*, &c. Chriſt was weary with his Journey, and ſat on the Well for a little reſt and refreſhment, in the heat of the Day; at the ſame time comes a Woman of *Samaria* to draw Water, a great Sinner ſhe was; Chriſt compaſſionately beholding this miſerable Object, forgets his own wearineſs, preſently falls a preaching Repentance to this Sinner, and opens her Heart; a greater Refreſhment to him than that Well could afford him, by giving him a Seat to ſit on, or Water to drink.

8. The great and admirable Encouragements Chriſt always gave to coming and willing Souls, plainly ſpeak the earneſt deſire of his Heart after Union with them: never were the like Encouragements given that Chriſt gave, to draw the Souls of Men to him. 'Tis remarkable in what general Terms and Forms of Expreſſion he delivered them, that none might be diſcouraged, but come on in Hope towards him: *Come unto me all ye that labour*, Matth. 11. 28. *If any man thirſt*, John 7. 37. All along the Terms of Invitation are exceeding large, which ſpeak the Deſires of his Heart to be ſo alſo; and his Practice was anſwerable to his Invitation; his Mercies and Compaſſions never failed when the vileſt of Sinners came to him in the way of Repentance and Faith: You read in *Luke* 7. 41, 42. that when Chriſt ſat at Meat in the Houſe of *Simon* the *Phariſee*, there came in a poor convinced Sinner who had guilt enough upon her to ſink ten thouſand Souls to the bottom of Hell; this poor Wretch comes with a great deal of Humility unto Chriſt, not preſuming to come before his Face, but falls down behind him, kiſſeth his Feet, waſhes them with Tears, and wipes them with the Hair of her Head; all demonſtrations of a broken Heart: And how did the *merciful Jeſus* welcome this poor Sinner? He ſeals her Pardon, commends the ferver of her Affections, and ſends her away a joyful Soul; herein making good that gracious Promiſe, *John 6. 37. He that cometh unto me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.*

9. The dreadful Threatnings of Chriſt againſt all that refuſe him, and ſhut the Doors of their Hearts againſt him, ſpeak his vehement Deſires to prevent the loſs and ruin of Souls. The Threats of Chriſt are not intended to diſcourage any from coming to him, to fright away Souls from him; no, no, that's not their Intention; but to bring them under a bleſſed neceſſity of Compliance with his Terms. O the dreadful Treatnings which, like Claps of Thunder, brake from the Mouth of Chriſt againſt all that ſhould refuſe or delay to come unto him, *If you believe not, you ſhall die in your Sins: He that believeth not, ſhall not ſee life*, Joh 3. 36. What a terrible Thunderclap is that againſt all Unbelievers? So *Mark* 16. 16. *He that believeth not, ſhall be damned.* All theſe, and many more, are warning Pieces ſhot off from Heaven to prevent the ruin and damnation of Men; the very Threatnings of the Goſpel carry a deſign of Mercy in them; Damnation is threatned, that it may be prevented.

9. And then in the laſt place, herein appears the earneſtneſs of Chriſt after Union with Sinners, that when he could be no longer a Preacher to this World in his own Perſon, he ordained a ſucceſſion of Miniſters in his Bodily abſence from us, to gather and build the Church, and to continue to the end of the World; to carry on the Suit that Chriſt had begun, as long as there was one elect Soul in the World lying in the ſtate of Sin and Nature.

Reader, Chriſt could not always abide here; he muſt die, or we could not live; he muſt riſe again, or we could not be juſtify'd; our Buſineſs call'd him to another Place and State: Now when Chriſt was to aſcend to Heaven, what doth he do? Why, he chuſeth and calleth Men, Men made of the ſame Clay with our ſelves, whoſe preſence and appearance ſhould not affright or diſcourage us; who ſhould treat with us in a familiar way about the great Concerns of our Salvation in his Name and ſtead, 2 *Cor.* 5. 20. *We then are Ambaſſadors for Chriſt; as tho' God did beſeech you, we pray you in Chriſt ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.* He did not commiſſionate Angels to be his *Legates*, their preſence would confound and terrifie us; but Men caſt into the ſame Mould with your ſelves, who may ſay to you as *Elihu* ſaid to *Job*, *Job* 33. 6, 7. *Behold, I am according to thy wiſh in God's ſtead; I alſo am formed out of the clay. Behold, my terror ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heavy upon thee.* Upon theſe Commiſſion-Officers of Chriſt he poured forth excellent Gifts in great diverſity, and uſeful variety, to fit the Capacities and various Diſpoſitions of Mens Souls: *When he aſcended up on high, he gave gifts unto men*; this Miniſterial Office is by him eſtabliſhed in the Churck, *Till we all come in the unity of the Faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſs of Chriſt*, Epheſ. 4. 11, 12, 13. Unto theſe his Miniſters he gives the higheſt Encouragements to quicken them to their Labours: If one do but one part of the Work, and another the other; one ſoweth, and another reapeth; he tells them both, *He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth may rejoice together*, John 4. 36. He tells them, that every Soul they win to him ſhall be as a Jewel in their Crown of Glory, *Dan.* 12. 3. *And they that be wiſe, ſhall ſhine as the brightneſs of the Firmament; and they that turn many to righteouſneſs, as the Stars for ever and ever.* What is Chriſt's Intention in all theſe Incouragements to his Miniſters? Surely it is as if he ſhould ſay to his Servants, Study hard, Pray earneſtly, Plead with Sinners affectionately; every Soul

you win to me shall make an Addition to your Glory in Heaven.

Weigh now the force of this second Demonstration from the Life of Christ; will you have a Proof of Christ's earnest Suit to gain the Hearts of Sinners? His whole Life upon Earth was a great Proof of it; his Doctrine, so full of pathetical Invitations, proves it; the Joy of his Heart at the Success of the Gospel; his Tears and Sorrows for the obstinacy of Unbelievers; his Labours and Travels to gather Sinners to him; his admirable Encouragements put into general Invitations; his dreadful Threatnings to all that reject his Motions; his commissionating and qualifying, continuing and encouraging his Ministers to carry on this Suit in his Name: All these things make up a full Demonstration that Jesus Christ is an earnest Suitor for Union and Communion with the Souls of Sinners; which was the thing to be proved.

3. *Demonst.* Thirdly, The Death of Christ is the fullest Demonstration that ever was, or can be given of his love to Sinners, and desire after Union and Communion with them. His Doctrine and Life discovered much, but his Death and Sufferings abundantly more; in his Doctrine he spent his *Breath*, but upon the Cross he spent his *Blood*. Here he comes a suing to the Souls of Sinners in his Scarlet Robes, his Red Garments; Garments dipt in his own Blood. You may now propound the same admiring Question the Church propounded, *Isa.* 63. 1, 2. *Who is this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? This that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?* Wilt thou know Sinner why he comes to thee in Red Garments? It is to give thee such a Demonstration of his Love as may draw forth all the Love of thy Heart to him; by this Blood he hath bought and purchased thy Soul for a Spouse for himself, *Acts* 20. 28: Now there are two things in the Death of Christ evidential of the fervency of his Desires after us.

1. The greatness of the Sufferings which he endured.
2. The Use and End to which they were designed.

Both these shew how the Heart of Christ is heated with the vehemency of his own Desires after Union with our poor Souls.

1. The greatness of the Sufferings of Christ discover the Ardency of his Affection. Christ's Sufferings are two-fold.

(1.) External, in his Body.
(2.) Internal, in his Soul.

Both together making up the fulness of his Sufferings: When you shall hear what Christ hath endured in both kinds to purchase you to himself, then you may guess what value he put upon you, what desire he hath after you. Now (1.) as to the external Sufferings of Christ in his Body, they were exceeding great, for the Death he died was not a Natural but Violent Death; indeed he could not die a Natural Death, for there was no Sin in his Nature to open a Door to Death that way: His Body was intended for a Sacrifice to God, and as a Sacrifice it died; therefore it is said, 1 *Pet.* 3. 18. *He was put to death in the Flesh*; his Soul and Body were violently rent asunder in the fulness and perfection of his Strength and Vigour. And this violent Death was also a cursed Death; He was made a Curse for us, *For it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree*, Gal. 3. 13. A Ceremonial Curse was affixed to the Death of the Cross; *He that is hanged is accursed of God*, saith the Law: The Intention of that Death was to shew the Person that died, to be so vile, that he was not worthy to touch Heaven or Earth, and therefore was hanged betwixt both. Moreover, this violent Death Christ died was a most painful Death; full of Torture, and very slow and lingering: The Cross was a Rack to the Body of Christ; *I may tell all my bones*, saith he, *they look and stare upon me*, Psal. 22. 17. But yet (2.) the Sufferings of his Body were but the Body of his Sufferings; it were the Sufferings of his Soul, that were the very Soul of his Sufferings. These inward Sufferings of Christ may likewise be considered two Ways. (1.) In his bitter Propassions in the Garden; O what Agonies and Conflicts, what sharp Encounters and Distresses did his Soul there meet with, from the Wrath of God there endured for your sakes! Once and again he cried out, *Abba* Father, all things are possible, let this Cup pass; Father, if it be possible, let this Cup pass; thrice he returned to the same place, rolling himself on the Ground. The Sufferings of his Soul cast his Blessed Body into a bloody Agony. *His sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling to the ground*, Luke 22. 43, 44. (2.) In the fulness of his Passions on the Cross, there was his blessed Soul for a time deserted of the Father, as to any sensible Communications of Joy and Comfort from him; which occasioned that bitter Out-cry, *Mat.* 27. 46. *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?* Never was there such a Cry heard since the Heavens were spread over the Earth; never had Christ seen one Frown in his Father's Face from Eternity before this time: But now the smiling Face of God was hid, and a strong Impression of his Wrath made upon him. And now, Brethren, you see what Christ hath endured both in his Body and in his Soul, and all for the sake of Sinners. What think you now, is not Christ an earnest Suitor? Doth not all this fully and plainly speak the Ardours of his Love, the fervency of his Desires after Union and Communion with us? If this do not, then nothing can demonstrate Love and Desire. That's the first thing, the greatness of the Sufferings he endured.

2. Let us next consider the Use and Intention of these Sufferings of Christ, and how this also demonstrates the earnestness of his Desires after conjugal Union with us. Now there was a double Use and End of the Sufferings of Christ.

(1.) To make us free, that we might be capable of Espousals.
(2.) To win our Affections by the Argument of his Sufferings.

(1.) One end of Christ's Death was to purchase our Freedom, that we might be capable of being espoused to him; for you must know that we were not in a capacity whilst under the Curse of the Law, to be married unto Christ: the Apostle, *Rom.* 7. 2, 3, 4. compares the Law to a Husband, to whom the Wife is bound as long as he liveth, and not capable of a second Marriage until her Husband be dead. The Death of Christ was the Death of the Law, as a Covenant of Works holding us under the Bond of the Curse of it; and so it gave us a *manumission* or freedom from that Bond, and a Capacity of Espousals to Christ, as *vers.* 4. *Wherefore my Brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the Body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead.* A Slave to another is not capable of being disposed in Marriage until made free;

free; you were in Bondage to the Law, the Slaves of Sin and Satan: Christ bought out your Liberty (for his Blood is called a Ransom, *Mat.* 20. 28.) and so put you in the Capacity of being espoused unto himself; here you see Christ loved you not for any Advantage he could have by you, for you had nothing to bring him; nay, he must purchase you, and that with his own Blood, before he can be united to you. O incomparable Love! O fervent Desires!

(2.) Another Design and End of the Death of Christ was to win and gain our Hearts and Affections to himself, by the Argument of his Death; this himself hath declared to be the very End and Intention of it, *John* 12. 32. *And if I be lifted up from the Earth will draw all men unto me; this he said, signifying what death he should die.* Christ endured all that you have heard, and infinitely more than the Tongue or Pen of Man can express; and all to draw thy Soul, and win thy Consent to come unto him: The Lord Jesus by his Sufferings casts a three-fold Cord over the Souls of Sinners to draw them to himself.

1. The Death of Christ obtains compleat Righteousness for guilty Sinners; and if any thing in the World will draw the Heart of a Sinner, this will. The anxious search and enquiry of a convinced Sinner is after a perfect Righteousness to justifie him before God. O that's it the Sinner wants! Conscience saith, thou hast broken all the Laws of God, and art therefore a Law-condemned Wretch; the Sentence of the Law casts thee for Hell. Now what would a poor Sinner give for a Release from this Sentence of the Law? O ten thousand Worlds for a Pardon! Why here it is, saith Christ, Come unto me, and thou shalt receive a free, full, and final Pardon; my Blood cleanseth from all Sin, my Righteousness answers all the Demands of the Law. I have taken away the Hand-writing that was against thee, and nailed it to my Cross, *Col.* 2. 14. Come unto me, and take up thy Bonds, thy cancelled Bonds; come unto me, and that dreadful Attribute of Divine Justice shall never scare or fright thy Conscience any more; nay, thou shalt build thy Hope upon it. You read, *Rom.* 3. 25. *That God hath set forth Christ to be a Propitiation through Faith in his Blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God: To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness; that he might be just, and the justifier of him that believeth in Jesus.* Here you see the Justification and Pardon of a Sinner built upon that very Attribute which was so frightful and dreadful to him before. Well then, poor Sinner, is there guilt upon thy Conscience? And doth thy Soul shake and quiver to think how it shall stand before the just and terrible God in the great Day? Hearken to the Voice of Christ crucified, who calls thee to him to receive thy Discharge; which if thou refuse, the Law still stands in its full force and virtue against thy Soul. This is one Cord Christ casts from the Cross over the Souls of guilty Sinners, to draw them to him.

2. The Death of Christ purchases and procures perfect cleansing from the filth and pollution of Sin, to wash the defiled Souls of Sinners from all their Uncleanness. For *this is he that came by water and by blood; not by blood only, but by water also,* 1 John 5. 6. He comes by way of Sanctification as well as by way of Justification. Lord, saith a convinced Sinner, what an unclean Nature, Heart and Life have I? O I am nothing but a heap of Uncleanness, an abhorrence to God and my self; how shall such a Heart as mine, such an *Augean* Stable be cleansed? Come unto me, saith Christ, I came by Water as well as Blood; in me thou shalt find a Fountain for Sanctification, as well as Justification; come unto me, my Spirit shall undertake the cleansing of thy Heart; he shall take away the Pollutions of Sin perfectly, so that it shall be presented to God without spot.

3. And lastly, The transcendent Love of Christ shines out in its full strength upon the Souls of Sinners from the Cross; and there's nothing like Love to draw Love: When Christ was lifted up upon the Cross, he gave such a glorious demonstration of the Strength of his Love to Sinners, as one would think should draw Love from the hardest Heart that ever lodg'd in a Sinners Breast. *Herein is love* (saith the Apostle) *not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be a Propitiation for our sins.* 1 Joh. 4. 10. *q. d.* Here's the Triumph, the Riches, and Glory of Divine Love, never was such Love manifested in the World. There's much of God's Love in Temporal Providences, but all's nothing to this, this is Love in its highest Elevation, Love in its Meridian Glory; before it was none like it, and after it shall none appear like unto it. And thus you see Christ from the Cross casting forth a threefold Cord (which is not easily broken) to draw the Hearts of Sinners to him.

4. *Demonst.* Fourthly, to conclude, What mighty Demonstration of the Desires of his Heart towards us, did our Redeemer give at, and since his Ascension into Heaven? As the whole Life of Christ upon Earth was a perswasive Argument to draw Sinners to him, so his Ascension to Heaven hath many things in it which are mighty Attractives to the Hearts of Men. I will only mention two,

1. The Gifts he bestowed at his Ascension.
2. The Ends and Designs of his Ascension.

1. The Gifts he bestowed on Men at his Ascension, for this very end and purpose; whereof the *Psalmist* gives this Account, *Psal.* 68. 18. *Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.* He alludes to the *Roman Conquerors*, who in the Day of their Triumph did *spargere missilia*, scatter their Largesses among the People. Thus Christ at his Ascension shed forth the Gifts of the Spirit in various kinds, qualifying Men for the Work of the Ministry; to enable them to plead with your Souls, and carry on his Suit when he should be in Heaven. These Gifts were extraordinary in the first Age; as the Gift of Tongues and Miracles, *&c.* and ordinary, to continue to the end of the World, *Eph.* 4. 8, 9. To some he gives depth of Learning and Judgment, to others a mighty *Pathos*, a melting Influence upon the Affections; but all designed to win over your Hearts to Christ. This shews what Care he took, and what Provision he answerably made, for the Success of his great Design, to draw the Hearts of Sinners to him.

2. The Ends of his Ascension, as they are declared in Scripture, plainly speak the vehemency of Christ's Desire to draw Souls to him. Now the declared Ends of his Ascension were, (1.) To make Way for the Spirit's coming to convince, convert, and comfort the Souls of all that come unto him, *Joh.* 16. 7. *Nevertheless I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment.* Without the Conviction of these things no Man can come to Christ; and no such Convictions can be wrought upon

upon the Conſcience of any Man without the Spirit; and the Spirit could not come to effect theſe things upon Men's Hearts if Chriſt had not aſcended. *John* 7. 39. *But this ſpake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him ſhould receive: for the Holy Ghoſt was not yet given, becauſe that Jeſus was not yet glorified.* Thus Chriſt provided for the carrying on his great deſign upon your Hearts when he was entring into his own Glory: The Thoughts of that Glory made him not to forget his great Deſign upon Earth. (2.) Another End of Chriſt's Aſcenſion was to make Interceſſion with the Father for all and every Soul that ſhould come unto him; that their future Sins might make no breach of the Bond of the Covenant betwixt God and them. A Privilege able to draw the Hearts of all Sinners to him. 1 *John* 2. 1, 2. *My little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſin not:* Mark it, the Interceſſion of Chriſt muſt incourage and embolden no Man to ſin; that would be a vile Abuſe of the Grace of God. *But if any Man ſin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous; and he is the Propitiation for our ſins.* i. e. If Sin ſurprize and deceive any gracious Soul, the bent of whoſe Heart is againſt it, let him not be diſcouraged, he hath a potent Advocate aſcended into the Heavens to continue the Peace betwixt God and that Soul. O what an Encouragement is here to gain the Conſent of a Sinner's Heart to embrace Jeſus Chriſt! (3.) Another declared End of Chriſt's Aſcenſion was to lead Captivity captive, as in the forecited place, *Pſal.* 68. 17. that is, to captivate, and triumph over Satan as a conquered Enemy; who led us captive in the Days of our Vanity: He conquered Satan upon the Croſs, *Col.* 2. 15. but he triumphed over him at his Aſcenſion: And without ſuch a Conqueſt and Triumph no Soul could come to Chriſt. (4.) In a word, Chriſt aſcended into Heaven to prepare Manſions of reſt and Glory for every Soul that ſhould embrace him in the Way of Repentance and Faith in this World. *John* 14. 2. *In my father's houſe are many manſions, if it were not ſo I would have told you; I go to prepare a place for you.* q. d. It ſatisfies me not to enjoy my Glory in Heaven alone, all that come unto me by Faith ſhall be with me where I am; let them know for their Encouragement, that the Glory which God hath given me, I have given them, *John* 17. 22. All theſe Things loudly ſpeak the fervent Deſires of Chriſt's Soul after Union and Communion with poor Sinners; which was the thing to be demonſtrated.

II. Having proved the Point, that Chriſt is an earneſt Suitor for Union and Communion with the Souls of Sinners; we next come to ſhew the marvellous and admirable Grace, and Condeſcenſion of Chriſt that it ſhould be ſo. And this will appear five Ways, to the aſtoniſhment of every conſidering Soul.

1. Tho' Chriſt be thus intent and earneſt in his Suit for your Conſent, yet he gaineth nothing by you when you do conſent; the Gain is to your ſelves, but not to him: *He is over all God bleſſed for ever*, Rom. 9. 5. above all Acceſſions from the Creature. What doth the Sun gain by enlightning and animating the lower World? Or what doth a Fountain gain when Men drink and are refreſhed by its Waters? If any Soul that heareth me this Day, ſhould preſently reſolve henceforth to break aſunder all the Ties and Engagements betwixt him and Sin, to ſubſcribe the Articles of the Goſpel, to give away himſelf, Soul and Body to Chriſt, to live henceforth as a hallowed dedicated Creature to the Lord Jeſus; this indeed would turn to the infinite and everlaſting advantage of ſuch a Soul, but yet Chriſt cannot be profited thereby.

2. And that which ſtill encreaſes the Wonder is this, that tho' Chriſt makes no Gain or Profit by our Converſion, yet hath he impoveriſhed himſelf to gain ſuch unprofitable Creatures as we are to him. He hath made himſelf poor to make us rich; ſo ſpeaks the Apoſtle in 2 *Cor.* 8. 9. *For ye know the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that tho' he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poor, that ye thro' his poverty might be rich.* He expends his Riches, makes no Advantage unto himſelf; his Incarnation impoveriſhed his Reputation, *Phil.* 2. 7. How poor was Chriſt when he ſaid, *Pſal.* 22. 6. *But I am a worm, and no man, a reproach of man, and deſpiſed of the People?* How poor in temporal Comforts, when he ſaid, *Mat.* 8. 20. *The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have neſts; but the ſon of man hath not where to lay his head.* Yea, how poor was he in ſpiritual Comforts, when that aſtoniſhing Out-cry break from him upon the Croſs, *Mat.* 27. 46. *My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?* O let it aſtoniſh us that Chriſt ſhould earneſtly deſire Union with our Souls upon Terms of ſuch deep ſelf-denial to himſelf.

3. Tho' Chriſt gain nothing by you, and impoveriſhed himſelf for you; yet doth he endure many vile repulſes, delays and denials of his Suit, and will not leave it for all that. O aſtoniſhing Grace! One would think that the leaſt delay, and much more a refuſal of an Overture from Chriſt, upon ſuch Terms as you have heard, ſhould make his Indignation preſently to ſmoak againſt ſuch a Soul; and that he ſhould ſay, Thou haſt refuſed my Offer, ſo full of ſelf-denying and condeſcending Grace, never ſhall another Offer be made to ſo unworthy a Soul; and yet you ſee he is contented to wait as well as knock, *Behold I ſtand at the door and knock.*

4. Herein the admirable Grace of this heavenly Suitor appears, that Jeſus Chriſt paſſeth by Millions of Creatures, of more excellent Gifts and Temperaments, and never makes them one Offer of himſelf, never turneth aſide to give one knock at their Door; but comes to thee the vileſt and baſeſt of Creatures, and will not be gone from thy Door without his Errands End.

Knoweſt thou not, Sinner, that among the Unſanctified there are to be found Multitudes of Men and Women of more raiſed and excellent Parts, nimble Wits, ſtrong Memory, ſolid Judgments: yea, Men and Women of cleaner Converſations, ſtrict Morality, adorned with excellent homilitical Virtues, capable if called to do him abundantly more ſervice than thou canſt; yet theſe are paſt by, and he becomes a Suitor to ſuch a poor worthleſs thing as thou art; yea, and rejoices in his Choice, *Mat.* 11. 24. *I thank thee, Father, Lord of Heaven and Earth, becauſe thou haſt hidden theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto Babes.* Here is the Triumph of Free-grace.

5. And laſtly, This juſtly increaſes the Wonder, That ever Jeſus Chriſt ſhould deſire and delight to dwell in ſuch an unclean Heart as thine, which from the beginning hath been the Seat and Throne of Satan, full of all Uncleanneſs and Abominations. O that ever Chriſt ſhould make an Overture of Love to ſuch a polluted Soul! That he ſhould chooſe to erect his Throne where Satan's Seat was! Look into thine Heart Sinner, and think what can Chriſt ſee here to be deſired? Thou knoweſt thy Heart hath been a Sink of Sin, thy Conſcience like the Common Shoar, into which all the Filth of thy Life hath been

been cast; yet Christ passeth by thee, as thou liest in thy Blood and Filthiness, and casteth Love upon thee, and Desire towards thee, as it is *Ezek.* 16. 6. 8. All these things put together make it justly and admirable and astonishing in our Eyes, that ever Jesus Christ, the Lord from Heaven, should become an earnest Suitor for Union and Communion with the Souls of Sinners.

I. *Use for Information.*

Infer. 1. If Christ be such an earnest Suitor for Union and Communion with the Souls of Sinners, then it follows, *That Sinners can justly charge their damnation upon none but themselves.* Your Blood must be upon your own Heads; Salvation by Christ is not only freely offered, but you are with great Importunity perswaded to accept it. Christ offers you Life, you choose rather to die than accept it upon his Terms; where now can your Damnation be charged, but upon your own wilful Obstinacy? *Hos.* 13. 9. *O Israel, thy destruction is of thy self.* Thou art the Author of thine own Ruin: *I would have gathered thy Children,* saith Christ to *Jerusalem, but thou wouldst not*; your ruin therefore lies upon your selves, and upon none beside. Indeed if the Ministers of Christ be negligent in their Duty, they may come in as accessories to your Destruction; but that's a poor Relief to you; as for my self, I hope I may with *Paul* take God to record this Day, that I am free from the Blood of all Men. Now consider what a dismal Aggravation of your Destruction this will be, that you perished by your own Hands; this cuts off all Plea and Apology.

Infer. 2. Hence it also follows, *That distressed Sinners have no reason to question Christ's willingness to receive them, when their Hearts are made willing to come unto him.* It were no less than a blasphemous Imputation of Insincerity to Christ himself to question his willingness to receive broken-hearted Sinners, after so many Protestations as he hath made in the Gospel, of his Zeal and Earnestness for their Salvation; that Scripture, *John* 6. 37. puts it out of doubt, *He that cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out.* I know Guilt breeds many Fears and Jealousies in the Hearts of Sinners; Will Christ ever accept, and receive such a one as I? Try him Soul, he hath said he will; let him have but the deliberate Consent of thy Heart to his Terms, and then if thou be rejected, thou wilt be the first Soul in the World that ever met with a repulse from him.

Infer. 3. *By Christ's earnest Suit for the Souls of Sinners you may estimate the invaluable Worth and precious Nature of the Soul of Man.* Were not the Soul a Creature of great Value, Jesus Christ would never be so deeply concerned about the winning and saving of it. Sinners have a vile Esteem of their own Souls, they will sell them for nought; but Christ knows their true worth, and his solicitude to save them is answerable to his Estimation of them; he counts when he hath gained a Soul, he hath gained a Treasure. Therefore he pleads, woos and waits so earnestly and assiduously for the Salvation of them. Two things speak the great value of the Soul of Man.

1. That it is a marriageable Creature to Christ now.
2. That it is capable of Glory with Christ hereafter.

1. It is a marriageable Creature to Christ now, capable of Espousals to the Son of God; upon which Account it is Christ so earnestly seeks its Love, and sues for its Consent. Now this is a Dignity beyond all other Creatures in Heaven or Earth; no Angels in Heaven, no other Creature but the Soul of Man on Earth, is capable of Espousals to Christ; 'tis a Dignity above that of Angels, for Christ took not on him their Nature, and the Hypostatical Union is the Ground and Foundation of the Mystical Union. They are Members indeed of Christ's Kingdom, and he is to them a Head of Dominion; but this Honour was never conferred upon Angels to be Members of his Body, Flesh and Bones, as the Saints are, *Eph.* 5. 30.

2. As the Soul is capable of Espousals to Christ on Earth, so it is capable of Glory with Christ in Heaven, throughout Eternity, *John* 17. 24. *Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold the glory which thou hast given me.* It hath a natural Capacity of enjoying eternal Blessedness, which the Souls of other Creatures have not. And this will be the aggravation of Hell-torments, that Men capable of the highest Happiness should as it were receive that Capacity in vain; but that which constitutes an actual Right to the everlasting Enjoyment of Christ in Glory, is the Soul's Espousals to him here in the way of Grace. Upon these two Accounts it is that Christ puts such a Price upon them, courts their Love so passionately, laments their Loss so pathetically; and encourages his Ministers to all diligence in perswading and wooing them for him with such abundant Rewards, *Dan.* 12. 3. Know then your own Worth and Dignity, neither pawn nor sell so precious a Thing as thy Soul for any thing Satan can set before thee by way of exchange for it; *What shall a Man give in exchange for his Soul?*

Inference 4. *Is Christ such an earnest Suitor for Union with Sinners? Then certainly they are the Enemies of Christ and the Souls of Men, that any way endeavour to hinder or break off the Match betwixt Christ and them.*

Some there are that labour to create Jealousies, and beget Distastes and Prejudices in the Souls of Men against Christ and his Ways; Men that bring up an evil Report upon Christ, and strict Religion, as that which will begger them, and expose them to all the Miseries of the World: Who, instigated by Satan, whisper such Stories into the Soul's Ear whom Christ is wooing for himself, that the severity of Religion will certainly extinguish all their Joys and Pleasures; they shall never laugh more, never be merry more. Beside, it will expose all their Comforts upon Earth to hazard, their Estates and Lives must fall a Prey to their Enemies; and this is the Estate which Christ will jointer them in if they consent to his Terms: And that this is no groundless jealousie of their own, but that Christ himself hath openly declared as much; *That he that will come after him, must hate Father and Mother, Wife and Children, yea and his own Life also.* This is what they must expect as the Fruit of their Consent to Christ's Proposals. But O what will these Men have to answer, and how will they stand before Christ another Day, who are such professed Enemies to his Cross, and set themselves so directly in Opposition to the great Design Christ is driving on in the World! It is not enough that you will not enter your selves, but you would hinder them that would, *Mat.* 23. 13. Thus Carnal Parents discourage their Children, one Relation another. But to help Souls under this Discouragement, I will leave only this one Caveat with them, *That such seeming Friends are their real mortal Enemies, their Words are Poison to your Souls:* Satan hath feed them to do his Work, hired their Tongues for his Service. But if the serious Cares of Salvation and fervent

Love of Christ be in thy Heart, thou wilt resolve as *Jerom* did, *If my Father who begat me, and my Mother who bare me, should hang about my Neck with Tears and Entreaties, to keep me from Christ, I would fling off my Father, and tread upon my Mother that bare me, to go to Christ.*

To this Head also belong all those Scandals and Offences which loose and careless Professors cast in the Way, to discourage others from coming unto Christ; *Wo to the World* (saith Christ) *because of Offences*, Mat. 18. 7. Wo to the World, this will be their Ruin and Undoing; by this means such Prejudices will be begotten in their Souls against Christ and Religion, as they will never be able to free themselves from. *But wo to them by whom such Offence cometh; it were better a Milstone were hanged about their Necks, and they cast into the bottom of the Sea.* Christians, look carefully to your Conversations, for besides the evil Effects of Sin upon your selves, you see the mischievous Effects of it upon others. And thus we may understand those Words, *Cant.* 2. 7. *I charge you, O ye Daughters of Jerusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hinds of the Field, that ye stir not up nor awake my Love till he please.* *Roes*, and *Hinds*, are timerous Creatures, the least crack of a Stick will startle and fright them away; such are Comers on toward Christ, young Beginners in the Ways of Religion; how small a Matter may damp and discourage them? O friend, you have Sins enough of your own, bring not the Sin and Ruin of other Men upon your Account also.

Infer. 5. To conclude, *How great is the blindness and ignorance of Sinners, that need so much entreaty and importunity to be made happy?* 'Tis your Ignorance, Sinners, that makes the Gospel-importunity necessary; did you know your own Misery, and see Christ in his Necessity, Sutableness, and Excellency, all these Perswasions might be spared; nay, you your selves would become importunate Suitors for Christ, you would not need to be twice offered: There is a Conscience in every Man and Woman set there on purpose by the Lord to give them an Alarm; but the Alarm goes off for want of a Spring, to wit, the knowledge of our Sin and Misery. Ah Soul, didst thou but know who it is that sues for thy Love, what the Benefits of Union with Christ are, thou wouldst answer his first Call in such Language as this: Lord Jesus, write down thine own Terms; be they what they will, I am ready to subscribe them with the fullest consent of Heart and Will; and then how soon would the Match be made betwixt Christ and you! Yea, you would watch for and hang on half a word of encouragement from Christ's Mouth, as *Benhadads* Servant did on that Word of *Ahab, my Brother* Benhadad, 1 *Kings* 20. 32, 33. There is no need of Rhetorick to perswade a condemned Malefactor to accept his Pardon, a hungry Man to sit down at a full Table; but alas, Sin is not felt, Christ is not known, therefore the one is not bewailed, nor the other desired.

II. *Use.*

In the next place, the Point naturally leads us to a Use of *Exhortation*, to perswade Sinners to embrace Christ's Motion, subscribe his Terms, and huckle no more with him, but end the Treaty in a cordial present Consent; and so close up the Match betwixt him and your own Souls. How long Sinner wilt thou be at, shall I, shall I? And thy Will hang undetermined betwixt Christ and Sin, bivious and unresolved in so great and deep a Concernment? O that Christ's next Overture might bring the Matter to an Issue; why will you trifle and dally with him at this Rate? There is indeed a Treaty on Foot betwixt Christ and you, but you may perish for all that; there's no conclusion or agreement made, Christ and you may yet part. The Lord help you therefore to ponder, and deliberate with all speed and seriousness the Terms propounded by Christ in the Gospel: to count the Cost, and yet not always to be deliberating neither, but to bring Matters to an Issue, and that with all the convenient speed you can; in order whereunto I will lay two Things before you, for you to weigh and seriously ponder.

1. What are the Advantages you will gain by Christ?
2. What is the most you can lose by your Consent to his Terms? And then bring your Thoughts to an Issue.

First, Ponder well the Advantages you will gain by Christ; these are so great and manifold, that 'tis impossible for me to enumerate or value them: It shall suffice in this place to shew you one of those Bunches of the Grapes of *Eshcol*, that by it you may estimate the Riches and Fertility of that good Land, settled upon you by Christ as a Dowry or Jointure; and these are four.

1. The Payment of all your Debts to the Law.
2. An Honour above Angels.
3. An Eternal Inheritance in Heaven.
4. A glorious and joyful Presentation of you to the Father in the great Day, by Christ, as his Spouse and Wife.

1. The same Day and Hour you give your Cordial Consent to take Christ upon Gospel-terms, that is to say, Christ with his Yoke of Obedience, and Christ with his Cross of Sufferings, all your Debts to the Law are discharged and paid. What have you been doing ever since you came into the World but running upon Score to God, deeper and deeper every Day? O what a vast Sum owest thou to his Justice? and not able to pay one Farthing. If thou consent not to Christ's Offer, the Bailiff and Executioner, Death and the Devil, will shortly be upon thy Back, and hurry thee away to that Prison from whence thou shalt not come until thou hast paid the last Farthing, *Mat.* 5. 25, 26. If thou consent to Christ's Terms, thy Debts are paid upon thy Marriage Day; thy Bonds cancelled, and thy Discharge in Heaven sealed. *Rom.* 8. 1. *There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ*; and the Reason is given, *vers.* 4. in this, *That the righteousness of the Law is fulfilled in us that believe.* But how in us? certainly the meaning is not, that the τὸ *credere*, the Act of Faith doth, as it is a Work of ours, satisfy the demand of the Law, and fulfil its Righteousness; no, but it apprehends the Righteousness of Christ, applies it, and makes it ours, and so *the righteousness of the Law is fulfilled in us that believe.* Is it an Ease, is it a Comfort to be out of Debt? Then embrace the Offer of Christ, for after thy Espousals to him, the Law cannot touch thee by any Act of Condemnation; it goes to the Husband Christ, thou art discharged. Well then, resolve what to do; Shall the Debt run on and increase till Justice come to levy it upon you in Hell-torments? Or will you accept of Christ and the Riches of Righteousness that are in him, and so be fully and finally acquitted from all your Debts at once, and be able to lie down in Peace, and enjoy your Lives without slavish Fear? He that owes nothing, fears no Bayliffs, but may (as we use to say) wet his Knife upon the *Counter* Threshold.

2. Your Consent to Christ's Terms will advance you to an Honour above and beyond the Honour of Angels: 'Tis said, That the Children of the Resurrection shall be equal unto Angels; and it is most sure that in some Respect their Union with Christ advances them far above Angels; for the Apostle tells us, *Heb.* 1.14. *They are ministring Spirits sent forth for the good of them that shall be heirs of Salvation.* As the great Peers and Nobles in a Kingdom, count it no Dishonour to perform their Service to the Heir apparent. The Ministry of Angels is a Mystery which we little understand, but by it we receive great and manifold Advantages, and it certainly puts a great deal of Honour upon all the Members of Christ.

3. Christ will not only pay all your Debts, and exalt you to a Dignity above Angels; but in that Day wherein you cordially consent to his Terms, he will intitle you to the most glorious Inheritance purchased by his Blood; *You shall be heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ*, Rom. 8. 17. O what an inducement is here to close the Match betwixt Christ and our Souls! If I consent to take Christ upon Gospel-terms, I shall thereby be intitled to all the Glory that is in Heaven; it shall be mine as truly as it is Christ's. 'Tis true, the Glory of Christ will in some respects far surpass the Glory of the Saints; he will shine among them as the Sun compared with the Stars; but yet the Glory which God gave him, that is, the communicable Glory, shall be truly theirs as it is his, *John* 17. 22. *The glory which thou gavest me, I have given them.* Tell me Brethren (saith he) *John* 20. 17. *I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; to my God, and your God.* This you shall gain also by closing this Treaty with a hearty consent to Christ's Terms and Proposals.

4. If you will consider and consent, you shall be presented by him to the Father, pure and spotless, with exceeding Joy and gladness in the great Day. This will be such a Presentation of your Persons to God, as will make your Hearts leap for Joy, to read what the Scriptures speak about it. This methinks should induce every Soul, without farther delay, to present himself, Soul and Body, chearfully and willingly to Jesus Christ. For (1.) Christ will bring you in the great Day to his Father, in the shining Beauty of perfect Holiness, not a Spot or Wrinkle upon your Souls, *Ephes.* 5. 27. The Blood of Christ perfectly washes off every Spot of Guilt, for then the Spirit of Christ hath perfectly cleansed the Soul from all the Defilement and Filth of Sin; so that it shall come to God a pure and beautiful Creature out of Christ's Hand. (2.) This Presentation will be made with greatest Honour and Solemnity; we little think in what State and Triumph Christ intends to bring the poorest Believer to his Father, *Psal.* 45. 14, 15. *With joy and gladness shall they be brought*, &c. So *Jude* vers. 24. *They shall be presented faultless before the presence of his glory, with exceeding joy:* Joy running over, Joy upon all Hands; God himself will rejoice that ever he created such a Soul as hath sincerely bestowed it self upon Christ: Jesus Christ will rejoice that ever he shed his Blood for that Soul, that now places his sole Righteousness therein; the Holy Spirit will rejoice, that ever he came with a Commission from the Father, and the Son, to draw such a Soul to Christ, who hath obeyed his Voice. The Angels will rejoice with Joy unspeakable, *Luke* 15. 10. *There is joy in the presence of the Angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.* If the Consent of any of your Souls shall be this Day gained to Christ, if the Word you have heard this Day shall send any poor Souls hence to his Closet, or into a Corner, there to make his Covenant with Christ, (for that's the way of making up the Match with Christ) in that Hour the News of it will be in Heaven, and excite Joy among the Angels of God. Lay these and many other Privileges together, which I want Time to mention, but the Scriptures will abundantly furnish you with them; and then consider what a rich Bargain, what an advantageous Match Jesus Christ is for your Souls.

Secondly, Upon the other Side cast up the Account, what you may lose by your Consent to be Christ's; and whether those Losses be sufficient to ballance or preponderate the Gain that comes by such a Consent; that so your choice of Christ may be a deliberate and full Choice, and you may never repent afterwards of the Choice you have made. It is a Rule in the Civil Law, *Non consentit qui non sentit*; he cannot consent, that doth not think, understand and deliberate: and this is the Reason of so much flinching from Christ, and shameful Apostacy in Times of Persecution; Men did not think of such Sufferings and Losses, they are meer Surprisals to them. To forelay all such occasions of Offence, our Lord deals candidly and openly with us, and tells us beforehand what are the worst Things that may befal us for his sake, *John* 16. 1, 2. *These things have I spoken unto you, that you should not be offended: they shall put you out of the synagogues; yea, the time cometh that whosoever killeth you will think he doth God service.* But *vers.* 4. he adds, *These things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them*, q.d. Remember your selves in Times of Persecution, that all these Things were propounded, considered and consented to; they were the very Terms you subscribed to me; had you not liked them, you might at the everlasting Damage and Ruin of your immortal Souls have refused and rejected them. Now the Things you are to ballance with the Gain of Christ, must by you be sorted into two Ranks.

1. Things that *must* be parted with.
2. Things that *may* be parted with for Christ.

1. The Things that you must part with, *viz.* your Lusts, and all the vicious Pleasures you have had in them: how much Profit or Pleasure soever they have brought you in, away they must go; they must be devoted to Destruction and Mortification, or you can have no Interest in Christ: you must shake hands for ever with all your sinful Courses and Companions, *Rom. 6. 16. His servants you are to whom you obey.* Be they as pleasant and profitable as your right Hand or Eye, they must be pluckt out, and cut off, *Mat.* 5. 29, 30. Doth this sound harsh and unpleasant to your Ears? Doth this cause the Demur? O consider, what it is to part with Sin; it is but to part with the Disease of your Souls, and the Instruments of your everlasting Ruin. Which of you would not be glad to part with a Fever, the Stone or Dropsie? What is Passion, but the Fever of the Soul? What is a hard Heart, but a Stone? What is Covetousness and Earthly-mindedness, but the insatiable Dropsie of the Soul? Now if Men would be glad to be rid of such dreadful Diseases in their Bodies, and be restored to Soundness, Ease and Health; how much more should you be glad to be rid of your Corruptions, and have the Rectitude, Ease and Pleasure of your Souls restored again? yea, instead of these impure, vitious, brutish Pleasures you have taken in Sin, you shall enjoy the pure, divine, sutable and everlasting Pleasures of Holiness. Consider now, and accordingly make your Choice, whether you will take the Pleasures of Sin which are but for a Season, in exchange for everlasting Joys which are at God's right Hand for ever.

*

2. There

2. There are other Things which you may be called to part with, and give up for Christ; it is uncertain whether God may actually call you to part with your Liberties, Estates, Relations, and Lives for Christ. Many are never actually called forth to such Sufferings; but because many are, and every one of you may be so called, you must reallize them, ponder them, and subscribe those very Terms, making full account of these Things as if they were now before you, *Luke* 9. 23. For so Christ hath propounded them; but then withal, weigh these Troubles with the Gain and Advantages you shall have by them, and not singly and alone by themselves; for so Christ hath presented them to you, *Mat.* 19. 28. *And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name sake, shall receive a hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.*

Now, if you think such gainful Troubles, such Soul-inriching Losses, be worth accepting for Christs sake; then close the Match with Christ, and bring the Matter to a Conclusion: Do not befool your selves with a fond and groundless Presumption that these Things will never befal you. I fear many flatter themselves with such vain Hopes; the Lord knows how soon these Suppositions, at a distance, may be turned into Realities before your Eyes: You have much reason to expect them, and much more to embrace them whenever Christ shall call you to them. This is the great Work you have now to do; and really you cannot safely demur any longer; this Matter must come to a Conclusion, and the sooner the better. For you know (1.) that your Lives are immediately uncertain, and it is an unaccountable madness to let the great Concern of your Salvation lie one Day or Night at hazard; your Breath is continually coming and going, and that which is going, must at last be gone, *James* 4. 14. Your Souls hang over everlasting Dangers by the single Thread of that feeble Breath which plays in your Nostrils, and every Disease is like the Flame of a Candle held under that Thread; and can it either be safe or comfortable, to delay so great a Work as this, upon which all your Expectations of eternal Blessedness depend? (2.) Not only your Lives are hazardous and uncertain, but the Enjoyment of the Gospel, and all the Opportunities and Means of your Conversion, are as uncertain as they. 'Tis true, and to the glory of God be it acknowledged, we now enjoy the freedom and fulness of Gospel-mercies: but where has God made any such Settlement of these Blessings upon you as puts the enjoyment of them out of hazard? The Rain is over, but yet the Clouds may return after the Rain; we are upon our good Behaviour: if it bring forth the Fruits of your Conversion, well; if not, the Ax lieth at the Root of the Tree, *Mat.* 3. 10. And if God removes the Gospel from among us, (as our Delays and Triflings provoke him to do) then the Treaty is ended, and there's little probability that any Thing further will be done betwixt Christ and you, *Luke* 13. 25. (3.) Bring this Matter to an Issue, with all due speed, because you are not capable to give one sound Reason for a moments delay of so great and weighty a Concernment. Can you be safe too soon? Can you be happy too soon? Certainly you cannot be out of the danger of Hell too soon; and therefore why should not your closing with Christ upon the Terms propounded, be your very next Work? For certainly if the Business, the main Work and Business of every Mans Life, be to fly from the Wrath to come, as indeed it is, *Mat.* 3. 7. and to fly for Refuge to Jesus Christ, as indeed it is, *Heb.* 6. 18. then certainly, all Delays are highly dangerous in such a Business as this; the *Manslayer*, when flying to the Refuge-City before the Avenger of Blood, when his Heart was hot within him, did not think he could recover the City too soon. And now set all your own Reason to work upon this Matter; put the Case as really it is: I am fleeing from Wrath to come; the Justice of God, and Curses of the Law are closely pursuing me; is it reasonable that I now sit down in the way to gather Flowers, or play with Trifles? For such are all our other Concernments in this World compared with our Salvation. (4.) Bring this Treaty to an Issue with all due speed, because most Souls that perish, perish by Delays; Men think they have Time enough before them, and that to Morrow will be as to Day, and so Satan gets Part by Part, when he had not Confidence to demand in the whole Lump. Most that perish under the Gospel, had Convictions upon their Consciences, and vain Purposes in their Hearts; but not bringing them to a speedy Execution, that was their undoing, *James* 1. 24. *He beholdeth himself and goeth his way, and straightway forgets what manner of person he was.* It is an Allusion to a Man that looks in the Morning into a Glass, where he discerns a Spot upon his Face, and resolves with himself anon to wash it off; but some Diversion or other falls in, other Matters take up his Thoughts, and so the Spot remains all Day, and he carries it with him to Bed at Night. O these Delays are the undoing of Millions. (5.) Delay not to close this Treaty with Christ, because all delay increases the difficulty, and the longer you neglect, the more will your Hearts be hardned by the deceitfulness of Sin, *Heb.* 3. 13. Continuance in Sin, and quenching of Convictions, do sensibly harden the Heart, and stiffen the Will. Under the first Convictions the Heart is tender, the Affections flowing: O if this Advantage were apprehended, and pursued, how soon might the Work come to a comfortable Conclusion! but after a while those Soul-affecting Words, Sin, Christ, Heaven, Hell, Death and Eternity, will become Words of a common sound. (6.) And lastly, Beware of Delays in this Matter, because you can never expect a fitter and fairer Opportunity and Season for the dispatch of this great Concernment, than by the special Indulgence of Heaven you enjoy this Day, 2 *Cor.* 6. 1, 2. *Now is the accepted time, now is the day of Salvation.* You have now the Wind and Tide with you; if you will not weigh Anchor now, you may lie Windbound to your Dying-Day; what Advantages can you reasonably expect, which God hath not furnished you with at this Day? You have the Means of Grace among you, you have Liberty and Freedom to attend on those Means without fear. Say not, I have such, or such Troubles and Encumbrances in the World; for you must never expect to be without them, except you only shall find the World another Thing than all others find it. Have you Health? O what a precious Season and Advantage is that! Art thou sick? O what a Spur is that! What is to be done must be done quickly.

III. *Use for Direction.*

But it may be some Souls will plead Ignorance, that they know not how to manage and transact so great a Concernment with Christ, and therefore set not about it; and it is very likely there may be much Truth in that Plea. For the help and assistance of such Souls, I will gather up the Sum of what hath been, and ought to be further spoken about this Matter, in the following Directions; so that nothing but your

your Unwillingneſs and Slothfulneſs ſhall remain to hinder you.

Direct. 1. If ever you bring the Treaty betwixt Chriſt and your Souls to a happy Iſſue and Concluſion, you muſt, as before was noted, ſit down and count the Coſt, *Luke* 14. 28. 'twill be in vain elſe to engage your ſelves in the Profeſſion of Religion; it is not Chriſt's deſign to draw you under a raſh inconſiderate Engagement, and ſo to reap more Diſhonour by your Apoſtacy and Hypocriſy than ever he ſhall have Glory by your Profeſſion. No, he would have you to foreſee and ſeriouſly bethink your ſelves of all the outward Troubles and Inconveniences you may afterwards meet with for his ſake. You are to embark your ſelves with Chriſt, and abide with him in Storms, as well as Halcyon Days; you muſt follow the Lamb whitherſoever he goeth, *Rev.* 14. 4. There's no retreating after engagement to Chriſt; *If any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him*, Heb. 10. 38. 'Tis eternal Death by that Martial Law of Heaven to run from Chriſt's Colours in the Day of Battel. Well then, retire thy ſelf into the innermoſt Cloſet of thy Soul; ſit quiet and patiently there till thou haſt debated this Matter fully with thy own Thoughts, and haſt ballanced the Good and the Evil, the Profits and Loſſes of Religion; for want of this the Church is filled with Hypocrites, and Hell with inconſiderate and raſh Profeſſors: the more we deliberate, the better we ſhall conclude.

Direct. 2. Having debated the Matter over and over in thy moſt ſedate and ſerious Thoughts, let not Satan diſcourage thee from caſting thy Soul at Chriſt's Feet with a hearty conſent to all his Terms, for want of ſuch and ſuch Qualifications as thou canſt not find in thine own Soul. 'Tis uſual for Satan to ſuggeſt at this Time, the want of greater Sorrow and Humiliation for Sin; that the Soul hath not lain long enough under the humbling Work of the Law; that the Aggravations of its Sins have been ſuch, that there is no hope of Acceptance. Free thy Soul from theſe Snares of Satan by the Conſideration of this unqueſtionable Truth; That Chriſt expects from thee no more Humiliation than what produceth ſuch a hearty deliberate Conſent, as thy Will is now to give; and ſuch a Conſent once gained, no Aggravation of Sin is pleadable againſt the Duty of Believing.

Direct. 3. Diſtruct not the Sincerity of Chriſt in thoſe gracious Offers he makes unto coming Souls. Be ſatisfied, he ſpeaks his very Heart in them to thee; the Devil labours to ſow Jealouſie and beget Suſpicions in the Hearts of poor convinced Sinners, that they will not find ſuch a welcom Entertainment with Chriſt as he ſeems to promiſe them, in thoſe encouraging Scriptures, *Mat.* 11. 28, 29. *John* 6. 37. but that ſomething elſe lies hid in thoſe Scriptures, as a Myſtery which they underſtand not, and ſo by ſhaking the aſſenting Act, labours to hinder the accepting Act of Faith. This is a Caſe as common as it is ſad; the Lord help poor Souls to avoid this Snare, leſt inſtead of honouring Chriſt by a reſolved Adherence to him, they make him a Lier, and impute Inſincerity to the God of Truth. *For he that believeth not, hath made him a lier.*

Direct. 4. Look up to God for Power to enable you to come to Chriſt in this ſupernatural and difficult Work of Faith. Don't think Faith is of the growth of thine own Heart; *No man can come unto me*, ſaith Chriſt, *except my father, which hath ſent me, draw him.* There is a legal Spirit working under Evangelical Pretences in many Souls; they look within them to find that which is quite above them: the Apoſtle points you to the Fountain of Faith, in *Eph.* 2. 8. *It is not of your ſelves, it is the gift of God.* 'Tis one of the greateſt Difficulties in the World to believe. For if the Power of God muſt be owned as the cauſe of every new Degree of Faith, in the greateſt Believers in the World, as is plain, *Luke* 17. 5. *The Apoſtles ſaid unto the Lord, increaſe our faith:* How much more is the Production of Faith it ſelf, and the firſt vital Act thereof, to be aſcribed to the Almighty Power of God?

Direct. 5. Keeping thine Eye of Expectation upon that Almighty Power, pray and plead with the Lord aſſiduouſly and importunately for the exerting of that Power upon thy Soul; and give not over thy Suit till thou feel that Power coming upon thee. The time of Believing is a time of earneſt pleading thine own Danger and Neceſſity, and the Spirit of the Lord improving them, will abundantly furniſh thee with Pleas, and Arguments to inforce this Suit. Such as theſe, (1.) Lord, I have thy Call and Invitation, yea, I have thy Command to encourage me to believe; it is not Preſumption therefore in thy poor Creature to come after thou haſt invited and commanded me; hadſt thou not encouraged me, I durſt not have moved towards thee: Lord, whoſe Word is it, 1 *John* 3. 23. is it not thine own? This makes my Faith an Act of Obedience. (2.) Yea, Lord, I have thy Promiſe as well as thy Command, made upon no other Condition but my coming to thee: Bleſſed Jeſus, haſt not thou ſaid, *John* 6. 37. *Him that cometh unto me I will in no wiſe caſt out?* An Invitation is much, but thy Promiſe is more. (3.) O my God, I have not only thy Command making it my Duty to believe, and thy Promiſe to encourage me to that Duty, but I have the Examples of other Sinners that came unto thee long ago, and thou didſt not reject them; nor do I abuſe thoſe Examples in drawing Incouragement from them, for it was thy very deſign in recording them, that they might be ſo many Patterns to all that ſhould hereafter believe on thee, 1 *Tim.* 1. 16. (4.) O my God, I am ſhut up under a plain neceſſity, I have no other way to take; thus ſtands the Caſe with me, I am beaten off from all other Refuges, there is no help for me in Angels nor Men, in Duties or Self-righteouſneſs, in thee only my Soul can find Reſt. I am ſhut up to thee as to the only Door of Hope, *Gal.* 3. 23. here I muſt ſpeed or periſh; my Soul is burdened and wearied, I know not how to diſpoſe of it, but into thy Hands; nor where to lay the Burden of my Guilt but upon thee: If I miſs here, I am gone for ever. (5.) Lord, I am willing to renounce and abandon all other Hopes, Refuges and Righteouſneſſes, and to ſtick to, and rely upon thee only. Duties cannot juſtifie me, Tears cannot waſh me, Reformation cannot ſave me; nothing but thy Righteouſneſs can anſwer my End: I come to thee a poor naked Creature, ſaying as the Church, *Hoſ.* 14. 3. Aſſhur *ſhall not ſave us, &c. for in thee do the fatherleſs find mercy.* Thus plead it with God, and ſtill remember you are pleading for Life, yea, for your eternal Life.

Direct. 6. Labour to make a reſolved adventure upon Chriſt amidſt all thoſe Encouragements, let the Iſſue be what it will; reſolve to venture tho' you have not the leaſt degree of Aſſurance that you ſhall be accepted and pardoned. This is that brave and noble Act of Faith which carries the Soul to Chriſt; much as *Heſter* came to the King, *Yet will I go in to the King, and if I periſh, I periſh*, Heſt. 4. 16. It pities me to think how the ſaving Act of Faith is groſly miſtaken in the World; the generality think

it is enough for them to believe that Christ died for Sinners; and therefore for them as well as any other; but you see Faith is another Matter: O there are great Difficulties and mighty Wrestlings in the Work of Believing; 'tis a great Matter for a poor convinced Sinner, in the Face of so much Guilt and Vileness, and amidst such manifold Damps and Discouragements from Satan, to cast and adventure himself upon Christ, and that upon such self-denying Terms: but the pinch of Necessity will bring the Soul to this, for now it reasons with it self as the *Lepers* did, 2 *Kings* 7. 4, 5. If we go to the Camp of the *Assyrians*, we can but die; and if we abide here, we must certainly die: thus here, if I sit still in the State of Nature, and still continue demurring and delaying, my Damnation is unavoidable, to Hell I must go; and if I cast my self upon Christ, I can but be rejected: but he hath said, *He will not cast out those that come unto him*; in this way of Faith there is a possibility of Salvation, yea, there dawns from it a strong Probability; this therefore is my only way, *To him I will go, and if I perish, I perish.*

Direct. 7. Never measure the Grace of God, nor the Mercy of Christ, by the Rule of your own narrow Conceptions and Apprehensions of him; but believe them to be far greater than your contracted narrow Understanding represents them to you. Our casting of the pardoning Power and Mercy of God into the Mould of our own Thoughts, disfigures and alters them, so that they look not like themselves, but with a very discouraging Aspect upon our Souls; by this Satan keeps off many a Soul from coming to Christ; The Lord knows how to forgive thee, tho' thou scarce knowest how to forgive thy self for the Injuries thou hast done against him; that's a very considerable Scripture to this Purpose, in *Isa.* 55. 7, 8, 9. *Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the Heavens are higher than the Earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.* Man lies under a double Misery, one by reason of Affliction, another by reason of Transgression; concerning both these, God's Thoughts are not as ours, but far above what we can think: either (1.) with simple Cogitation; *i. e.* we cannot think such Thoughts to others, under Misery in themselves, or under Transgression against us, as God doth towards us. Or (2.) by way of reflective Comprehension; *i. e.* we cannot conceive what those Thoughts of God are towards us, when we are under Misery or Sin, just as he thinks them; still his Thoughts will be above ours, as the Heavens are above the Earth: such is the altitude of Heaven above the Earth, that the vast Body of the whole Earth is but a small inconsiderable Point to it; the highest Cedars, Mountains, Clouds, cannot reach it. God's Thoughts are infinite, ours finite; his Thoughts are continued, ours interrupted and at a stand; his are immutable, ours changeable; his are intuitive, ours discursive: Therefore never measure his by your own; the Thoughts of pardoning Grace in him, are rich, plenteous, and glorious; but when our unbelieving Hearts have practised upon them, they are quite another Thing. Thou sayest, how can such a Wretch as I obtain Mercy? Thou knowest not, but the Lord knoweth. O if we could take in such a proper Idea and Apprehension of the Mercy and Goodness of God, as he hath given of them himself, in *Exod.* 34. 6, 7. this would bring you to Christ with much incouragement.

Direct. 8. Be not discouraged in the Work of Faith, tho' no Peace or Comfort should come in by the first Act of it; nay, tho' there should be an increase of Trouble for the present: the first saving Act of Faith certainly puts you into a State of Peace, but it may not presently produce the Sense of Peace; you may after you have believed and really closed with Christ, meet with some Discouragements which may make you question whether Christ has received you or no, whether he has any love for your Souls or no? Yet hold on, whether Comfort come or not; tho' Christ and Comfort are inseparable, yet Christ and the sense of Comfort are not so: think not that all your Troubles shall be over as soon as ever you believe, because it is said, *Heb.* 4. 3. *We who have believed do enter into rest:* That Scripture speaks of a State of Rest, and not of the present or continued Sense of Rest. The Woman of *Canaan*, in *Matth.* 15. 26, 27. did really believe in Christ, yet met with sore Trials under the first Act of her Faith; yet this took her not off from the Work of Faith; but rather quickned and inflamed her the more; she was glad of a Word from Christ, and she expected Deeds. O but the Words were discouraging, *It is not meet to take the Childrens Bread and give it to Dogs*; yet this beats not off her Faith, the Dog belongs to the Family, and Crums to the Dog. *O Woman*, saith Christ, *great is thy Faiith.* If you resolve for Christ, you must not be discouraged, a resolute Faith overcomes all Difficulties. You pray, you believe, and yet no Comfort; well, the Vision of Peace is for an appointed Time, at the End it will Speak and not Lie.

Direct. 9. In your treating with Christ have a care of all secret Reserves, that will spoil the Bargain betwixt Christ and you; *If I regard iniquity in my heart, God will not hear my prayer*, saith *David*: If there be but a reserve of one Lust, that Reserve will break off the Treaty; be honest with Christ, and say not of any Sin, *the Lord be merciful to me in this*; and be sure there be no secret Purpose or Reserve in thy Heart for a Retreat in time of Danger, but imbark thy self with Christ for Storms and Tempests, Troubles and Afflictions, as well as Peace and Prosperity. Christ bestows himself wholly upon you, and he expects the same from you; give up all, or you will get nothing from him.

Direct. 10. Close up your Treaty with Christ by a solemn Covenant with him; ingage your selves to be the Lord's: *One shall say I am the Lord's, and another shall subscribe with his hand to the holy one of* Israel. Here you have two Things to do: (1.) To give your selves up to Christ, according to that Expression, 2 *Cor.* 8. 5. *You gave your selves to the Lord.* Make over Soul and Body, Time and Talents, henceforth to be dedicated Things to his Service. (2.) Take Christ in both his Natures, and in all his Offices to be yours; and to this Covenant you are to stand to the last Breath, whatever Times or Troubles shall come. This Consent of thy Heart to be Christ's, this Choice of thy Will in taking him for thine, is but the Eccho of Christ's choice of thee; and I would rather have such an Evidence of my Interest in him, than a Voice from Heaven to assure me that Christ is mine.

SER-

SERMON VII.

REVEL. III. 20.

Behold I ſtand at the Door and knock; [if any Man] hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

If any Man.

Ἐαν τις. Qualiſcunque fuerit peccator, Hypocrita, qui diu obſtitit Evangelio.

THIS Expreſſion extends the gracious Offer of Chriſt, and brings it home to every Hearrer. 'Tis a *Proclamation* with a *Si quis, if any Man*; as if Chriſt ſhould ſay, I will have this Offer of my Grace to go round to every particular Perſon; if thou, or thou, or thou, the greateſt, the vileſt of Sinners, of what Quality or Condition ſoever, old or young, profane or hypocritical, will hear my Voice and open to me, I will come into their Souls. And hereby all Objections are obviated; as for example, I am the greateſt of Sinners, ſaith one; I have been a ſelf-cozening Hypocrite, ſaith another; I have reſiſted Grace too long, and doubt the time of Mercy is paſt, ſaith a third. The ground of all theſe, and a thouſand more Objections, is taken away by the gracious extent of Chriſt's Offer in the Text: For who is he that can limit where Chriſt doth not? This gives us a Seventh profitable and comfortable Obſervation, which is this,

Doct. 7. *That Jeſus Chriſt will not refuſe to come in to the Soul of the vileſt Sinner, when once it is made heartily willing to open to him.*

If any Man open, I will come in to him. It is not *Unworthineſs*, but *Unwillingneſs* that bars any Man from Chriſt: Thouſands have miſt of Chriſt by their unwillingneſs, but Chriſt never put off one Soul upon account of its Unworthineſs; Chriſt is not the Sale, but the Gift of God; you come not to make Bargain, but to receive a free Gift: Faith is a Marriage with Chriſt, wherein nothing but your hearty Conſent is expected; ſo runs the ſtrain of the whole Scriptures, *Iſa.* 55. 1. *Ho every one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters; and he that hath no money, (i. e.* no Merit, no Worthineſs of his own) *let him come.* Behold the Free Grace of Chriſt to the vileſt and unworthieſt of Sinners. So *Rev.* 22. 17. *Let him that is athirſt come; and whoſoever will, let him come, and take the Water of Life freely.* And in the very Phraſe of my Text he ſpeaks again, *John* 7. 37. *If any man thirſt, let him come to me and drink.* 'Tis very obſervable, throughout the whole Goſpel, that Chriſt never made any Objection againſt any Soul that came to him upon the Account of its ſinfulneſs and unworthineſs; but all the Complaints of Chriſt are ſtill upon the Account of their unwillingneſs: So in his Complaint over *Jeruſalem*, *Luke* 13. 34. *I would, but you would not*; ſo again, *John* 5. 40. *You will not come unto me, that you might have life.* The Complaint is ſtill upon their Unwillingneſs. In ſtating this Point, I ſhall Doctrinally Diſcourſe theſe two Things.

1. What it is to be truly willing to receive Jeſus Chriſt.
2. How it appears that they who are ſo, ſhall certainly be received, and graciouſly accepted of him.

Firſt, What it is to be truly willing to recieve Jeſus Chriſt; for this is meant by opening to him. Now this implies and involves in it many great and weighty Things.

1. It implies and neceſſarily includes the right Underſtanding and true Apprehenſion of Goſpel Terms and Articles: Theſe muſt be known, pondered and duly conſidered, before the Will can ſavingly open in an act of Conſent to Chriſt's Offer. I deſire this may be eſpecially obſerved, becauſe Multitudes are miſtaken and deceived about this thing: He that doth not conſider, doth not conſent; you muſt exerciſe your Underſtandings upon the Terms and Articles of Chriſtianity, or elſe your Conſent is raſh, blindfold and unſtable. This in *Luke* 14. 13. is called conſulting; the Conſent of Faith is the Reſult of many previous Conſultations and Debates in the Mind; the Soul that comes to Chriſt muſt take up Religion in his moſt ſedate and ſerious Thoughts; turn both ſides of it, the dark as well as the bright Side of Religion, to the Eye of his Mind; ballance all the Conveniencies and Inconveniencies, Loſſes as well as Gains. If I open to Chriſt, this I ſhall gain, but that I muſt loſe; I cannot ſeparate Chriſt from Sufferings, Chriſt will ſeparate me from my Sins; if I ſeek him, I muſt let them go; if I profeſs Chriſt, Providence will one time or other bring me to this *Dilemma*, either Chriſt or earthly Comforts muſt go: 'tis neceſſary therefore that I now propound to my ſelf what Providence may one time or other propound to me; he hath ſet down his Terms, *Mat.* 16. 24. *If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſs and follow me.* This Self-denial deſerves ſerious Conſideration; for Chriſt extends it to natural ſelf, righteous ſelf, and civil ſelf; and requires that I give up my Life, my Liberty, my Eſtate and Relations, my own Righteouſneſs, as hard to be parted with as any of the former. I muſt take up my Croſs, that is, the Sufferings and Troubles God ſhall appoint for me, and which I cannot avoid or eſcape without Sin; and I muſt follow Chriſt, follow him whitherſoever he goes. I know not what Religion may coſt me before I die; all this it hath coſt others; and there is no bringing down Chriſt's Terms lower than he has laid them. I muſt come up to them, they will not come down to me; if I like them not as Chriſt hath left them, the Treaty between him and me is ended: *Mat.* 10. 37, 38. *He that loveth Father or Mother more than me, is not worthy of me; And he that loveth Son or Daughter more than me, is not worthy of me: And he that taketh not his Croſs, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.* Where by Worthineſs we are not to underſtand the Meritoriouſneſs of theſe Acts, but the neceſſary Qualification of the Will, and due Qualification of a Comer unto Chriſt; theſe previous Conſultations, and Debates in the Mind, prepare and enable the Will to make a ſerious and well adviſed Choice of Chriſt, and for want of this there are ſuch ſwarms of Hypocrites and Apoſtates in the World.

2. It implies ſuch a ſenſe of Miſery in us, and of the neceſſity and excellency of Chriſt, as determines the Will to the choice of him, notwithſtanding all thoſe Difficulties and Troubles which have fallen, or can fall under conſideration and debate in the

the Mind. When the Soul ſees that in Chriſt which preponderates all Sufferings, all Loſſes, all Reproaches, *&c.* and then determines, I will have Chriſt tho' I ſacrifice all that is dear to me in the World for him; this is to be truly willing to open to Chriſt. 'Tis true, the Enjoyments of this World are underſtood by Chriſtians as much as other Men; they have a feeling Senſe of the Sweetneſs and Comfort of Earthly Enjoyments; their Souls have as much Affection to the Body as other Men; they underſtand the charming Language of the World, and their dear Relations in it as well as others; only they ſee a greater Neceſſity of Chriſt, and a greater Worth of Chriſt, than they do in theſe things. You read, *Lam.* 1. 11. that in the Famine of *Jeruſalem* they gave their pleaſant Things for Meat to relieve their Soul; Jewels, Bracelets, Gold, Silver, any thing for Bread: They underſtood the worth of thoſe things, knew the Price and Coſt of them; but away they go to preſerve Life. So 'tis here, no earthly Enjoyment, of what Value ſoever it be, hath ſuch an excellency in it, ſuch an abſolute neceſſity of enjoying it as Chriſt hath.

Obj. But O ſaith the poor Soul, Who can do this? I am willing to have Chriſt, and to come up to every Term he hath laid down in the Goſpel; I am willing to part with every Sin, and to endure any Suffering for Chriſt: But O I tremble to think, if it ſhould come to a Priſon, to a Stake, to an actual ſeparation from all my Comforts and Relations in the World, what ſhall I do for Strength to go thro' ſuch hard and difficult Work as this. Here's the great Rub in the way of many Souls, they find a Willingneſs, but fear the want of Strength.

Anſw. How or where you ſhall find Strength to endure and ſuffer theſe things for Chriſt, is not the Queſtion now before you. God will take care for that, and it ſhall be given you that Hour, and ſo others have found, who have had the very ſame Fears you have. I ſay, the queſtion is not whether you be able, but whether you be heartily willing. Chriſt asks but your Will, he will provide Ability: The greateſt Believer in the World cannot ſay I am able to ſuffer this or that for Chriſt; but the leaſt Believer in the World muſt ſay, I am willing, the Lord aſſiſting me, to endure and ſuffer all things for his ſake. And this is the Second thing including in opening to Chriſt.

3. The Third Thing which perfects and conſummates the whole Act, is an entire Choice of Jeſus Chriſt upon all thoſe Terms preſcrib'd by him: the entireneſs of the Choice, without halving or dividing, excepting or reſerving, makes the Conſent full and effectual. There is a twofold Conſent of the Will to Chriſt.

(1.) One partial, and with Exception.

(2.) The other entire, and without any Reſervation.

(1.) There is a partial Conſent which is always hypocritical, defective, lame and ineffectual; thus the Hypocrite conſents to the Offer of Chriſt: He is really willing to have the Pardons of Chriſt, and the Glory purchaſed by Chriſt; but to part with his beloved Luſts, and to give up his Earthly Enjoyments, that his Will cannot conſent to.

(2.) There is a full and entire Conſent of the Will, called, *A believing with all the Heart*, Acts 8. 37. Now this Integrity and fulneſs of the Will's Choice, is that which cloſes the Match betwixt Chriſt and the Soul, and frees a Man from the Danger of Hypocriſie. And there are three things which make the Conſent to, and Choice of Chriſt compleat and full.

1. When we give up all we are and have to him.
2. When we derive and draw all we want, from him.
3. When we are ready to deny any thing for his ſake.

1. We do then heartily conſent to be Chriſt's when we give up all we are and have, to him; ſo that after this Choice of Chriſt we look upon our ſelves thenceforth as none of our own, but bought with a Price, to glorifie God in our Body and Soul, which are his, 1 *Cor.* 6. 19, 20. Soul and Body is all that we are, and both theſe Parts of our ſelves do now paſs, by an Act of our own Conſent, into the Redeemer's Right; we are not to have the diſpoſe of them, that belongs to him that purchaſed them. You know in all Purchaſes Property is altered: You did live as your own, followed your own Wills, Luſts, Paſſions, were under the Dominion and at the beck of every Luſt; but now the Caſe is altered, *Titus* 3. 3. *We our ſelves were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures*: So many Luſts, ſo many Lords; but now the Caſe is altered, we have given our ſelves to Chriſt, no more to be ſwayed this Way or that, againſt his Word, and the Voice of our own Conſcience. Thus our Souls and Bodies are his, hallowed, dedicated things to Chriſt, Temples for God to dwell in: And then all other things follow of courſe; if I am the Lord's, then my Time, my Talents and all that I have is his.

2. As we muſt give up all to Chriſt, ſo we muſt derive and draw all we want from him; elſe your Choice of Chriſt is not entire and full: God hath ſtored up in Chriſt all that you want, a ſutable and full ſupply for every Need; and made it all communicable to you, 1 *Cor.* 1. 30. *Who of God is made unto us wiſdom and righteouſneſs, ſanctification and redemption.* All the Believer's freſh Springs are in Chriſt: Have I any difficult Buſineſs to do that requires Counſel? Then I muſt repair to Chriſt for Righteouſneſs: Is my Soul defiled by Corruption? Then muſt I go to Chriſt for Sanctification: Do I groan under Troubles of Soul or Body, Temptations, Afflictions? *&c.* then muſt I relieve my ſelf by the Faith and Hope of that compleat Redemption, and final deliverance procured by Chriſt from all theſe. If you conſent to be Chriſt's, you muſt not look for Juſtification, partly upon his Righteouſneſs, and partly upon your own Graces and Duties; but muſt make mention of his Righteouſneſs, even of his only. If there be but one Conduit in a Town, and not a drop of Water to be had elſewhere, then all the Inhabitants of that Town repair thither for Water. In the whole City of God there is but one Conduit, one Fountain, and that is Chriſt; there's not a drop of Righteouſneſs, Holineſs, Strength or Comfort to be had elſewhere: Then do we fetch all from Chriſt, when we live upon him, as the new-born Infant doth upon the Mothers Breaſt.

3. Then is our Conſent to, and Choice of Chriſt intire and full, when we are ready to deny, give up, and part with any thing we have for his ſake; reckoning nothing to be loſt to us, which goes to the Glory of Chriſt; how dear ſoever our Liberties, Eſtates or Lives are to us, if the Lord have need of them, we muſt let them go: Thus you read, *Rev.* 12. 11. *They loved not their lives unto the death.* Theſe three Things ſhew ſaving Faith to be another manner of thing than the World generally underſtands it to be; and it is impoſſible for any Man's

Will to open to, and receive Christ upon Terms of such deep self-denial as these, until there be

1. A Conviction of our Sin and Misery.
2. A Discovery of Christ in his Glory and Necessity.
3. The drawing Power of the Spirit upon the Soul.

1. Conviction of our Sin and Misery makes these Terms of Religion acceptable; poor Sinners stand huckling with Christ, excepting and objecting against his Terms until the Lord hath shaken them by Conviction over Hell, made them to see the dreadful danger they are in; and then the next cry is, *Men and Brethen, what shall we do? Acts* 2.37. q.d. Prescribe any means, impose upon us the greatest Difficulties, we are willing to comply with them.

2. Nor will Souls ever comply with these Terms of the Gospel until a discovery hath been made to them of Jesus Christ in his Glory and Necessity: When a Man feels his Wants, and sees a compleat Remedy, his Will then complies and bows readily and freely; the concinced Sinner sees a full and sutably Supply in Christ for all his Wants, a compleat Saviour in whom there is nothing Defective, but in all respects according to the wish of a Sinners Heart, 1 *Cor.* 1. 24.

3. To all this must be superadded the powerful drawings of the Spirit; in the virtue whereof the Will comes home to Christ, *John* 6. 44. *No man can come unto me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him.* When these things are past upon the Soul, then it hears Christ's Voice, his powerful Call, which breaks asunder all the Ties and Bonds betwixt a Man and his Lusts, a Man and his Earthly Enjoyments; and without these things the Will is unperswadable to comply with the Difficulties and Severities of Religion. This is the first thing, what the opening of the Door, or consent of the Will to receive Christ is.

Secondly, the next Thing to be opened in its order, is, How it appears that Jesus Christ will not refuse to come into the Soul of any Sinner, be his Sins or Unworthiness never so great, when once he is made heartily willing thus to embrace and receive Christ upon his own Terms. O Sinner what good Tidings are these to thy Soul, that Christ will not disdain to be in Union and Communion with thee, as vile as thou art, if thy Will thus stand open to him! The Tidings are sweet, and I hope thou wilt find them as sure and certain, as they are sweet and comfortable, when thou shalt have seriously perused and pondered the following Evidences.

Evidence 1. The truth of this sweet Assertion clearly evidenceth it self from the form and manner of Gospel-Invitations; they are designedly put into large, general, free, and most extensive Terms, to assure Sinners that Christ will not be shy of the worst Sinner in the World, thus made willing to embrace him; they are so framed on purpose to anticipate or take away all Objections from Sinners. No other Condition is put in the Gospel, but this only, Art thou heartily willing to take Christ upon his own Terms? The Offers of Christ are extended to all that thirst and desire after him, *John* 7. 37. to the greatest of Sinners, upon this only Condition, that they be willing and obedient, *Isa.* 1. 18, 19. *Go preach the Gospel to every creature: He that believeth shall be saved*, Mark 16. 15, 16. 'Tis extended to all Nations, *For in Christ Jesus there is neither Greek nor Jew, Circumcision nor Uncircumsion, Barbarian, Scythian, Bond or Free*, Col. 3. 11. If there be any poor Soul, of any Quality or Condition whatsoever, under the Cope of Heaven, whose Will is wrought up to a hearty Compliance with the Terms of the Gospel, Christ will not be shy of coming into that Soul, tho' it have been never so vile and abominable; the Heart of a *Mary Magdalen*, which had been a Habitation of Devils; the Soul of a *Saul*, a bloody raging Persecutor, will make as delightful Habitations for Christ, as the Soul of the most civilized Person in the World, when once the Will is thus opened.

Evidence 2. The truth of this Assertion further appears, from the incouraging Promises made by Christ unto all who are thus made willing to come unto him: All the Promises, with one Mouth, assure the willing Sinner of a welcome with Christ; so doth that glorious Promise to which so many thousand Souls have been beholden for encouragement and help, at their first coming to Christ, *John* 6. 37, 38. *All that the Father hath given me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from Heaven not to do my own will, but the will of him that sent me.* Note here, (1.) That this is not a Promise made to them that are already in Christ, that they shall never be cast out by Apostacy, or final Desertion; but it is a Promise made to coming Souls, to such as are moving towards Christ under great Discouragements, Fears and Tremblings. When a poor Sinner looks to Christ, sees his fulness and sutableness; and feels the pinching need and want of him; O saith he, that I had an Interest in him, tho' I should beg my Bread in desolate Places! But looking into his own Heart, and seeing such a heap of Guilt and Unworthiness there, then saith he, how can I think that ever Jesus Christ will come into such a Heart as this? These are the Persons upon whom this Promise casts an encouraging Aspect. (2.) And because the Fears of such poor Creatures are double to the Fears that others have, Christ hath put a double negative into this Promise, for the Souls Encouragement; *I will not, in no case, or at any hand, cast out such a Soul as this.* (3.) And to put all out of doubt, he doth not only assure the Soul that he will not, but condescends to give it the reason why, *vers.* 38. *I came down from Heaven not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.* As if he should say, This was the very Errand upon which I came from Heaven; it was my great Business to receive all that were made willing to embrace me; for this I had my Father's Commission, *Isa.* 61. 1. *To preach good tidings to the meek, and to bind up the broken-hearted; and to comfort all them that mourn.* I cannot be faithful to the Trust committed to me by my Father, should I shut the Door upon such Souls: How can Christ comfort the Soul that mourns, but by opening his Arms of Mercy to receive it? If Christ should say to a convinced Mourning Sinner, Hold thy Peace Soul, I will give thee Riches, Honours, and Pleasures in the World; but as for me thou canst not have Union with me: I say, this would never comfort the Heart of a convinced Sinner; 'tis Christ, and none but Christ can quiet it. Like unto this is that Testimony and Promise, made on purpose for the incouragement of willing Souls, *Acts* 10. 43. *To him give all the Prophets witness, that through his name, whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.* This you see is a Truth confirmed by the Testimony of all the Prophets, who foretold what his gracious readiness to receive poor broken-hearted Sinners should be; and sure they neither did, nor could conspire to deceive the World: These gracious Assurances and Promises cut off all Pleas against Faith, from the greatness

of Sin; and why ſhould we except, where God hath not excepted? Had Chriſt ſaid, all Sinners of ſuch a ſize and degree may come unto me, but let all others ſtand back, the Caſe had been otherwiſe; but this Promiſe aſſures us, all that are ſincerely willing ſhall be truly welcome to Jeſus Chriſt. Moreover, theſe univerſal Promiſes take away all Fear and Doubt of Preſumption in coming to Chriſt. That's the Caſe of many a poor Soul; I am afraid I am running out of Deſpair into Preſumption; I doubt I am an unbidden, and therefore ſhall be an unwelcome Gueſt to Chriſt. All this is prevented and cut off by thoſe ſweet univerſal Terms inſerted on purpoſe in theſe Promiſes for our Encouragement. That's the ſecond Evidence of this Truth.

Evidence 3. The willingneſs of Chriſt to receive the willing Soul, how many and great ſoever its Sins and Unworthineſs be, appears from the *actual grants* of Pardon and Mercy, even to the vileſt Sinners that ever were upon the Earth, when they thus came unto him. Here you ſee how the Waters of Free-Grace riſe higher and higher; an Invitation is much, a Promiſe of Welcome is more; but the actual grant of Mercy is moſt ſatisfying of all. Come on poor trembling Soul, don't be diſcouraged, ſtretch out the ſmall weak Arms of thy Faith to that great and gracious Redeemer; open thy Heart wide to receive him, he will not refuſe to come in: He hath ſealed thouſands of Pardons to as vile Wretches as thy ſelf; he never yet ſhut the Door of Mercy upon a willing hungering Soul. It is a great Matter to have the Way beaten, and the Ice broken before thee, in thy Way to Chriſt. If thou wert the firſt Sinner that had caſt thy Soul upon Chriſt, I confeſs I ſhould want this Encouragement I am now giving thee; but when ſo many have gone before thee, and all found a Welcome beyond their Expectation, what Encouragement doth this breath into thy trembling diſcouraged Heart, to go on and venture thy ſelf upon Chriſt as they did? What an Example have we in *Manaſſeh*, 2 *Chron.* 33. *from verſ.* 3 *to* 12. an *Idolater*, one that uſed Enchantments and Divinations, familiar Spirits, ſhed innocent Blood in the Streets of *Jeruſalem?* A Man might rake the World, and hardly bring to ſight a viler Wretch, a greater Monſter in Sin and Wickedneſs; yet his Heart being broken, and his Will bowed, this Man found Mercy. How great a Sinner was *Mary*, that came to Chriſt in the Houſe of *Simon* the *Phariſee*, *Luke* 7. 39. ſo notorious a Sinner, that *Simon* took Offence at Chriſt for ſuffering ſo vile a Wretch to come into his Preſence. *If this Man were a Prophet*, ſaith he, *he would have known who, and what manner of Woman this is that toucheth him; for ſhe is a Sinner.* Yet *Mary*'s Heart being broken for Sin, and made willing to accept of a Saviour; what a gracious demonſtration of Welcome did Chriſt give her, and to all other Sinners a ſingular Encouragement in her Example? Once more, you have an eminent Example of the abundant Welcome of another Sinner to Chriſt, who own'd himſelf for the greateſt of Sinners; a Perſecutor, a Blaſphemer, Injurious; but ſaith he, *I obtained Mercy*, 1 *Tim.* 1. 16. And the Example of his gracious Entertainment with Chriſt, is recorded on purpoſe for an Encouragement unto all that ſhould hereafter believe. How many thouſands are now in Hell that never ſtood guilty of greater Enormities than the *Corinthians* did; Fornicators, Idolaters, Adulterers, Thieves, Covetous, Drunkards, Revilers, Extortioners, ſuch were ſome of them; yet Sanctified, Waſhed, Juſtified, in the Name of the Lord Jeſus, and by the Spirit of our God. If ever Chriſt would have ſhut the Door of Mercy upon any; if ever he would have been coy and ſhy of coming into any Souls, certainly theſe were the Souls he would have diſdained to come near. O what a demonſtration is here of that comfortable Point before us! That Chriſt will not refuſe to come into the Soul of the vileſt Sinner when once it is made heartily willing to open to him.

Evidence 4. A further Evidence of this comfortable Truth ſhall be taken from the *Scripture-reſemblances* of the abundant Grace of God, and Riches of Mercy in Chriſt towards all broken-hearted and willing Sinners. There are ſome choſen Reſemblances and excellent Emblems, which bring down the Grace of God before the very Eyes of Men; amongſt which I will ſingle out three glorious Reſemblances of Free Grace, choſen by his Wiſdom on purpoſe for the incouragement of poor drooping Sinners. A Reſemblance from the Heavens, a Reſemblance from the Sun, and a Reſemblance from the Sea; all ſuch as the Wiſdom of Men and Angels could never have choſen for ſuch a Purpoſe as this is.

1. A Reſemblance from the Heavens, thoſe vaſt extended Heavens that cover and compaſs this Earth. What an inconſiderable Spot is the whole Terreſtrial Globe, to thoſe high and all ſurrounding Heavens? And yet theſe Heavens are not at ſo vaſt a diſtance above the Earth, as the pardoning Grace of God is above the Guilt, yea and the very Thoughts of poor Sinners. For of the pardoning Grace of God to penitent and willing Souls, that precious Scripture ſpeaks, *Iſa.* 55. 8, 9. *Let the wicked forſake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.* O ſaith the Soul, I cannot think God will ever have Mercy on ſuch a Wretch as I; why ſaith he, *verſ.* 8. *My Thoughts are not your Thoughts*, and 'tis well they are not; *but as the Heavens are higher than the Earth, ſo are my Thoughts higher than your Thoughts.* You cannot take the Height, nor ſound the Depth of my pardoning Grace. That's one Emblem, from the unconceivable Height of the Heavens above the Earth.

2. Another is taken from the *Sun* in the Heavens, a Creature of admirable Power and Virtue. You know, that anon this part of the World will be the Throne of Darkneſs, the Sable Curtains of the Night will be ſpread over all the Beauties of this part of the Earth, and it may be in the Morning a thick Fog or Miſt will cover it; thick and dark Clouds may darken the Heavens: But behold this glorious Creature the Sun chaſing before him the darkneſs of the Night, breaking up the Miſts and Fogs of the Morning, ſcattering the dark and thick Clouds of Heaven; they are all gone, and there is no appearance of them. Juſt ſo, ſaith God, ſhall it be with thy Sins, and thy Cloudy Fears ariſing out of Sin, *Iſa.* 44. 22. *I have blotted out as a thick cloud thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud thy Sins.* Thy Soul is beclouded, thy Fears have bemiſted thee, ſo that thou canſt not ſee the grounds of thy Encouragement; but my Grace ſhall ariſe upon thee, like the Sun in the Heavens, and ſcatter all theſe diſmal Clouds both of Guilt and Fear, and make a clear Heaven over thee, and a clear Soul within thee. *Unto you that fear my name, ſhall the Sun of righteouſneſs ariſe with healing under his wings*, Mal. 4. 2.

3. Another Reſemblance you have from the *Sea*, the great Abyſs, that vaſt Congregation of Waters, whoſe

whose depth no Line can fathom; Veer out as much Line as you will, you cannot touch the Bottom. To this unfathomable Ocean the pardoning Grace of God is also resembled, *Mich.* 7. 18, 19. *Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage; he retained not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the Sea.* If the loftiest Pyramid, or highest Mountain were cast into the depth of the Sea, it would never be seen more by the Eyes of Men. God hath on purpose chosen these Emblems of his Grace to obviate that common Discouragement of Satan taken from the Greatness and Aggravation of Sin; and in that Case thou art to make use of them, and bless the Lord for them; he never design'd them for Incouragement to Sin, but for Incouragement to Repentance and Faith. That's the fourth Evidence of the Truth before us.

Evidence 5. The Truth of this Conclusion will also evidently appear, from the innate Characters and Properties of the Grace and pardoning Mercy of God towards penitent and hungring Sinners. Now there are three glorious Characters of Divine Grace, which all assure such Sinners welcom to Christ, whatever they have been or done; the Grace of God shines forth in Scripture in three illustrious Characters.

1. As superabounding Grace.
2. As Free Grace.
3. As Grace exercised with Delight.

1. It is superabounding Grace. Waters do not so abound in the Ocean, nor Light in the Sun, as Grace and Compassion do in the Bowels of God towards broken-hearted and hungry Sinners: *Isa.* 55. 6. *Let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.* The Compassions of our God inserted that Word on purpose to relieve poor Souls fainting under the Sense of their abounding Iniquities. Here's abundant Pardon, for abounding Guilt; and yet lest a desponding Sinner should not find enough here to quiet his Fears, the Lord goes yet farther in the Expression of his Grace, *Rom.* 5. 20. *Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.* It overflowed all the Bounds, it rose quite above the Highwater-mark of Sin and Guilt; but these overflowings of Grace run only through that Channel of all Grace, Jesus Christ, to broken-hearted and obedient Sinners.

2. The Grace of God to such Souls is free, every way free; it is the very Design of the Gospel to exhibit it in this its Glory. It costs you nothing but Acceptance; it's free without Merit, yea free against Merit: you can deserve nothing of God, therefore his Grace is free without Merit; yea, you have deserved Hell, as often as you have sinned against him, and so it is free against Merit. If a Pardon were to be purchased by us, we want a Stock for such a Purchase; neither can we borrow from Men or Angels a sufficient Sum for such a Purchase: Blessed be God therefore, that it flows freely to us without Money and without Price, *Isa.* 55. 2.

3. Grace glorious in another Property also; which is very encouraging to the Soul of a drooping Sinner, *viz.* That it is the darling Attribute which God greatly delights to exercise. The tender Mother draws not out her aking Breast with such delight to her hungry crying Child, as the Lord doth his Mercy and Compassion to broken-hearted and hungry Sinners. In this Attribute, and in this Property of it, his People therefore admire him: *Mich.* 7. 18. *Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? He retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.* You cannot put Jesus Christ upon a more delightful Imployment, than to bind up the Wounds, and set the broken Bones of poor convinced humbled Sinners. Let every such Soul come to Christ and welcom, for he greatly delights in such Imployments.

Evidence 6. Such Sinners need not doubt a welcome Reception with Christ: for should he reject and turn back such as these, then none can have the Benefit of his Blood; and consequently it must be shed in vain as Water spilt upon the Ground. The Blood of Christ is invaluably precious, and it cannot be lost; it were a desperate Impeachment of the Wisdom and Goodness of God to think so; yet so it must be, if broken-hearted and willing Souls be rejected and turned back from him. There are but two Sorts of Sinners in all the World, *viz.* hardned and broken-hearted Sinners; willing and unwilling Sinners. The whole World falls into these two Ranks; as for impenitent, hardned, and obstinate Sinners; 'tis certain they can have no Benefit by the Blood of Christ; they shall die in their Sins; the Gospel cuts them off (so continuing) from all expectation of Pardon and Mercy. Now there is but one sort of Sinners more left in the World, and they are convinced and humbled Sinners, who are made heartily willing to receive Christ upon his own Terms; who stretch forth the Hands of their desires to him, and pant after an Interest in him. Should Christ reject these also, who then shall receive the Benefit of his Blood? Did Christ die in vain? Or can the Counsels of Heaven prove abortive? No, no; fear not therefore to go to Christ, thou broken-hearted Sinner, thou poor panting, longing Soul; fear not, he will not cast thee out.

Evidence 7. Moreover, for the Encouragement of all such Souls, Mercy and Pardon are designed for, and bestowed upon the greatest and vilest of Sinners, to enhance and raise the Glory of Free-Grace to the highest Pitch. God picks out such Sinners as you are, on purpose to illustrate the Glory of his Grace in and upon you; he knows that you to whom so much is forgiven, will love much, *Luke* 7. 47. You that have done so much against his Name and Glory, will excel others in Zeal and Obedience, 1 *Cor.* 15. 9, 10. You will go beyond others in Service for God, as you did in sinning against him. All these Things laid together make up a full Demonstration of the Point, *That Jesus Christ will not refuse to come into the soul of the vilest sinner, when once it is made heartily willing to open unto him.* Which was the Thing to be proved; and now our Way is open to the Application of the Point, which will be exceeding useful for Information, Exhortation, and Consolation.

I. *Use for Information.*

Infer. 1. *Learn hence what an invaluable mercy it is to enjoy the Gospel in its light and liberty, which is so great a relief to the distressed Consciences of Sinners.*

Here only that Balm is to be found, that heals your spiritual Wounds. The Gospel hath been a low-prized Commodity in *England*, the Lord pardon the guilt thereof to us. Ah Brethren, if you were in the Heathen World with your sick and wounded Consciences, what would you do? There are no Bibles, Ministers, or Promises, not a Breath of Christ, or the Blood of sprinkling, which are the true and proper Remedies of sick Souls: that's a pitiful Cry,

Mich. 6. 6. Wherewith ſhall I come before the Lord, and bow my ſelf before the high God? Shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old? will the Lord be pleaſed with thouſands of rams, or ten thouſand rivers of oil? ſhall I give my firſt-born for my tranſgreſſion; the fruit of my body for the ſin of my ſoul? Behold here the anguiſh of a diſtreſſed, ſin-burdened Conſcience, it would give up any Thing in the World for Peace and Eaſe; they would caſt their Children, their dearest Children, their Firſt-born, in the burning Flames, if that might be an Atonement for their Sins. O the Efficacy of Conſcience! and the Miſery of an unrelieved Conſcience! But the Goſpel which you enjoy leads you to the Fountain of Pardon and Peace, *Iſa.* 53. 5. *By his ſtripes we are healed.* The Voice of the Goſpel is Peace, Peace to every one that believeth; a rational Peace, founded upon the full Satisfaction of Chriſt, *Epheſ.* 1. 7. *in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveneſs of ſins, according to the riches of his grace.* Here you ſee Juſtice and Mercy kiſſing each other; God ſatisfied, and the Sinner juſtified: for Conſcience demands as much to ſatisfy it, as God demands to ſatisfy him; if God be ſatisfied, Conſcience is ſatisfied. *O bleſſed are the people that hear this joyful ſound,* Pſal. 89. 15. And doubtleſs it is a joyful Sound to every convinced humbled Soul *Beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of them that bring good tidings, that publiſh peace.* It is a Goſpel worthy of all acceptation, 1 *Tim.* 1. 15. it brings with it a fulneſs of Bleſſings among the People. O *England!* O *Dartmouth!* Provoke not thy God to extinguiſh this bleſſed Light. Great is our Wantonneſs, and ominous is our Barrenneſs and Ingratitude; *Yet a little while the light is with you, walk whilſt ye have the light, leſt darkneſs come upon you: for he that walketh in darkneſs, knoweth not whither he goeth,* John 12. 35. Should God blow out this Light, whither will ye go? Who ſhall pour in Balm to your diſtreſſed bleeding Conſciences?

Infer. 2. *Hence in like manner it follows, that the greatneſs, heinouſneſs of paſt ſins is no bar to believing and accepting Chriſt upon Goſpel-terms.* Let no Sinner be diſmay'd by the atrocity and heinouſneſs of Sins paſt, from coming unto Jeſus Chriſt for remiſſion of Peace. I am aware what miſchievous uſe Satan makes of former Sins, to diſcourage Souls from the Work of Faith; by heaping them together, he raiſeth up a Mountain betwixt Chriſt and the diſtreſſed Soul: but behold this Day Chriſt leaping over theſe Mountains, and skipping over theſe Hills. Could this Objection be rolled out of the way, Sinners would go on in Hope; but certainly if God hath given thee a broken Heart, and a willing Mind, the greatneſs of thy Sin need not diſcourage thee from believing. For (1.) thou haſt ſufficient Encouragement from the ſufficiency of the Cauſes of Pardon, whatever thy particular Enormities have been; there is a Sufficiency in the impulſive Cauſe, the Free Grace and Mercy of God, *Exod.* 34. 6, 7. *Micah* 7. 18, 19. *Iſa.* 55. 7, 8, 9. It is well there is Mercy enough in God to heal and cover all: and there is no leſs Sufficiency in the meritorious Cauſe of Pardon, the Blood of Jeſus Chriſt, which taketh away all Sin, 1 *John* 1. 7. *John* 1. 29. And it muſt needs be ſo, becauſe it is Divine Blood, *Acts* 20. 28. Neither is there any defect in the applying Cauſe, the Spirit of God, who hath already begun to work upon thy Heart, and is able to break it and bow it, and bring it home fully to Chriſt, and to compleat the Work of Faith upon thee with Power. Thou complaineſt, thou canſt not mourn, nor believe as thou wouldſt; but he wants no Ability to ſupply all the Defects of thy Repentance and Faith. Well then, if the Mercy of God be ſufficient to pardon the Sin of a Creature; if the Blood of Chriſt, the Treaſures and Revenues of a King be able to pay the Debts of a Beggar; if the Spirit of God, who works by an Almighty Power, be able to convince thee of Righteouſneſs, as well as Sin, *John* 16. 9. I ſay, if all the three Cauſes of Forgiveneſs be ſufficient, every one in its kind, the Firſt to move, the Second to purchaſe, and the Third to apply; what hinders but thy trembling Conſcience ſhould go to Chriſt, and thy diſcouraged Soul move onward, with hope, in the way of Believings, whatever thy former Enormities have been? (2.) If God raiſes Glory to his Name, out of the greatneſs of the Sins he pardoneth, then the greatneſs of Sin can be no diſcouragement to believing; but ſo God doth, as appears from *Jer.* 33. 8, 9. *I will cleanſe them from all their iniquity, whereby they have ſinned againſt me; and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have ſinned, and whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me: And it ſhall be to me a name of joy, a praiſe and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which ſhall hear all the good I do unto them. And they ſhall fear and tremble for all the goodneſs, and for all the proſperity that I procure unto it.* As a Cure performed upon a Man labouring under a deſperate Diſeaſe; it magnifies the Phyſician, and ſpreads his Name far and near. The Devil envies God this Glory, and thy Soul this Comfort; and therefore ſcares thee off from Chriſt, by the Aggravations of thy Sins. *David* was willing to give God the Glory of pardoning his great Iniquities, and with that very Argument moves him for a Pardon, *Pſal.* 25. 11. *Pardon mine iniquity, for it is great.* You ſee there are ſtrange Ways of arguing in Scripture, which are not in uſe among Men; this is one, *Lord pardon my ſin, for it is great:* he doth not ſay, *Lord pardon it, for it is* but a ſmall Offence; no, but pardon it, becauſe it is *great*; and the greater it is, the greater Glory wilt thou have in pardoning it. And then there is another way of arguing for Pardon in Scripture, which is peculiar; and that is to argue from former Pardons unto new Pardons: when Men beg their Pardon one of another, they uſe to ſay, I never wronged you before, and therefore forgive me now; but here it is quite otherwiſe; Lord thou haſt ſigned thouſands of Pardons heretofore, therefore pardon me again: ſuch is that Plea, *Num.* 14. 19. *Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according to the greatneſs of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven them from Egypt even until now.* (3.) As great Sins as thoſe that now ſtare in the Face of thy Conſcience, have been actually forgiven to Men, upon their Humiliation and cloſing with Chriſt. Poor Sinners under trouble of Conſcience, are apt to think, there is no Sin like theirs. God forbid I ſhould diminiſh and extenuate Sin, but certain I am that Free Grace hath pardoned as great Sinners as thou art, upon their Repentance and Faith. What think you, had you had a hand in putting Chriſt to Death, would not that Sin have been as dreadful as any that now diſcourages you? Yea, certainly you would have thought that an unpardonable Sin; and yet behold that very Sin was no Bar to their Pardon, when once they were pricked at their Heart, and made willing to come to Chriſt, *Acts* 2. 36, 37, 38. (4.) If it be the Deſign and Policy of Satan to object the greatneſs of your Sins, to prevent the pardoning of them; then certainly 'tis neither your Duty nor Intereſt to plead it to the ſame End the Devil doth, to lay a Confederacy, and join with your mortal Enemy in a Plot againſt the Honour of Chriſt,

Chriſt, and Salvation of your own Souls: take heed what you do, ſeal not Satan's Concluſions. Do you think it is a ſmall Matter to be Confederate with the Devil? Certainly this is his Deſign, he magnifies your Sins on purpoſe to diſcourage you from Faith: while you were ſecure and carnal, the Devil never aggravated, but diminiſhed your Sins to you; but now the Lord hath opened your Eyes, and you are come near to the Door of Hope, Mercy and Pardon, now he magnifies them; hoping thereby to hamſtring and lame thy Faith, that it ſhall not be able to carry thee to Chriſt. (5.) If thy Sin be really unpardonable, then God hath ſomewhere excepted it in the Goſpel-grant. He hath ſomewhere ſaid, The Man that hath committed this Sin, or continued ſo many Years in Sin, ſhall never be forgiven: but now in the whole Goſpel there is but one Sin that is abſolutely excepted from the poſſibility of Pardon, and that ſuch a Sin as thy Sorrows and Deſires after Chriſt do fully acquit and clear thee from the guilt of; this indeed is excepted, *Mat.* 12. 31. *But the ſin againſt the Holy Ghoſt ſhall never be forgiven.* This is that which the Scripture calls a Sin unto Death. Let Apoſtate Profeſſors, transformed into Perſecutors, Scoffers, and Haters of Godlineſs and the Profeſſors of it, look to themſelves; the dreadful Symptoms of this Sin ſeem to appear upon ſuch. But the humbled, thirſty Soul after Chriſt, ſtands clear of the guilt of that Sin. (6.) If there were no forgiveneſs with God for great Sinners, then great Sinners had never been invited to come to Chriſt. The Invitation of the Goſpel are no Mockeries, but Things of moſt awful Solemnity. Now ſuch Sinners are called and invited under the encouragement of a Pardon; conſult *Iſa.* 1. *from verſ.* 10. *to* 17. and ſee the horrid Aggravations of that Peoples Sins; and yet at *verſ.* 17, 18. you may read the gracious Invitations of God, with conditional Promiſes of a plenary Remiſſion. So in *Jer.* 3. *from* 1 *to* 13. what a ſad Catalogue of Sins, with their horrid Aggravations, do you find there? and yet it is ſaid, *verſ.* 12. *Go and proclaim theſe words towards the north, and ſay, return thou backſliding Iſrael, and I will not cauſe mine anger to fall upon you, for I am merciful.* (7.) If thy Sins had not been capable of Remiſſion, God would never have given thee Conviction and Compunction for Sin, nor have drawn forth the Deſires of thy Heart in this manner after Chriſt. He hath tack'd Remiſſion to Repentance, *Acts* 5. 31. a Bleſſing to gracious Deſires and Hungerings, *Mat.* 5. 6. There is therefore hope that when God hath given the one, he will not long withhold the other. This very wounding of thy Heart by Compunction, and drawing forth thy Will by Inclination, ſhews that Remiſſion is not only poſſible, but even at the Door. (8.) And Laſtly, Let this be thine Encouragement, (whatever Satan, or thine own Heart ſuggeſts to diſcourage thee) that great Sinners are moving in the way of Repentance and Faith to a great Saviour, who hath Merit enough in his Blood, and Mercy enough in his Bowels, to ſave to the uttermoſt all that come unto God by him, *Heb.* 7. 25. The Lord open to the Eyes of your Faith, that rich Treaſury of Free Grace, *Exod.* 34. 6, 7. and give you a Sight of that plenteous Redemption and Forgiveneſs that is with God, *Pſal.* 130. 4, 7. that you may not at once caſt Reproach upon the moſt glorious Attribute of God, impeach the precious Blood of Chriſt, and ſtab your own Souls with a Death-wound of Deſperation; which is that the Devil intends, and the whole Strain of the Goſpel deſigns to prevent.

Infer. 3. *If the vileſt of ſinners ſtand as fair for pardon and mercy upon their cloſing with Chriſt by faith, as the leaſt of ſinners do; then certainly the pardon and ſalvation of ſinners is not built upon any righteouſneſs in themſelves, but purely and only upon the free grace of God in Jeſus Chriſt.* Don't think God hath ſet the Blood of Chriſt to ſale, and that thoſe only are capable of the Benefits of it, who hath lived the ſtricteſt and ſobereſt Lives. No, no; tho' Sobriety, Morality, and Strictneſs in Religious Duties be Things commanded, and commended in the Goſpel; yet no Man by theſe Things can purchaſe a Pardon for the leaſt Sin, *Rom.* 11. 6. *And if by grace, then it is no more of works, otherwiſe grace is no more grace; but if it be of works, then it is no more grace, otherwiſe work is no more work.* See how theſe exclude one another: thus *Titus* 3. 5. *Not by works of righteouſneſs which we have done, but according to his mercy he ſaved us.* No Man can ſatisfy God by any Thing himſelf can do or ſuffer; not by *doing*, for all we do is mixt with Sin, *Job* 14. 4. and that which is ſinful can be no Atonement for Sin. All we do or can do, is due Debt to God, *Luke* 17. 10. and one Debt cannot ſatisfie for another. Nor yet by *ſuffering*, for the Sufferings awarded by the Law are everlaſting; and to be ever ſatisfying, is never to ſatisfie: So then by the Works of the Law ſhall no Fleſh living be juſtified in his Sight. The Saints in all Generations have fled to Mercy for Remiſſion, *Pſal.* 130. *ult.* The two Debtors, *Luke* 7. 43, 44, 45. tho' there were a vaſt difference in the Debts; yet of the leſſer, as well as of the greater, it's ſaid they had nothing to pay; nothing but the Satisfaction of Chriſt can quit your Scores with God.

Infer. 4. *If the grace of Chriſt be thus free to the greateſt of ſinners, then it is both our ſin and folly to ſtand off from Chriſt, and draw back from believing, for want of ſuch and ſuch qualifications, which we yet find not to be wrought in our Hearts.* Poor convinced Souls think, O if they had more humility, tenderneſs, love to God, ſpirituality of Mind, this would be ſome encouragement to believe; but becauſe they have no ſuch Ornaments to dreſs up their Souls withal, they are not fit to go to Chriſt. Now to remove this great Miſtake, let two Things be conſidered.

1. That ſuch a Conceit as this croſſes the very Stream of the Covenant of Grace, where nothing is ſold, but all freely given: this is the very Spirit of the Covenant of Works, fain we would find ſomething in our ſelves to bring to God, to procure his Favour and Acceptance; but the Goſpel tells us we muſt come naked and empty-handed, to be juſtified freely by his Grace, *Rom.* 2. 24. We muſt be juſtified as *Abraham* was, who believed in him that juſtifieth the Ungodly; *Rom.* 4. 5. *But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that juſtifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſs.* The meaning is, to him that worketh not in a Law-ſenſe, to procure Pardon and Acceptance by and for working. Go then poor Sinner unto God through Chriſt, and tell him thou haſt nothing to bring him; thou comeſt not to bring, but to receive: Lord, I am a vile Sinner, I have nothing to plead but thy Mercy, and Chriſt's Merit. This is the Spirit of the Goſpel.

2. By ſtanding off from Faith for want of theſe Qualifications, you invert the ſettled Order of the Goſpel; by putting Conſequents in the Place of Antecedents, and Antecedents in the Place of Conſequents: it is as if a Man ſhould ſay, if I were cured of ſuch and ſuch Diſeaſes, then I would go to the Phyſician; alas, could you otherwiſe procure the healing of your Corruptions, or the gracious Qualifications you ſpeak of, you would have no need to go

to

to Christ at all; nothing is required of us in our coming to Christ, but such a Sense of, and Sorrow for Sin, as makes us heartily willing to accept Christ, and subscribe the Terms on which he is offered in the Gospel.

Infer. 5. *Behold the admirable condescension of Christ, that he will come into the heart of the vilest sinner, and not disdain to take his abode in that soul which hath been the seat of Satan, where he hath ruled, and every unclean lust hath been harbour'd!*

There are two Things wherein the admirable Condescension of Christ appears. (1.) In taking Union with our Nature after Sin had blasted the Beauty of it; this was a marvellous Stoop indeed, and justly admired by the Apostle, *Phil.* 2. 7. *He made himself of no reputation, and was found in the likeness of Man.* Yea, *God sent his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh*, Rom. 8. 3. But (2.) 'tis justly admirable in our Eyes, that Christ should also take Union with our Persons, and take his Habitation and Abode in our Hearts, after Satan and Sin had so long inhabited and defiled them; that he should accept those Members as Instruments of his Service, that very Tongue to praise him that had blasphemed him, *&c.* yet so he is willing to do, and commands us to deliver them up to him, *Rom.* 6. 19. *As ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness, and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.* One would have thought Jesus Christ should have said, Vile Wretch, Satan hath had the use and service of thy Soul and Body from the Beginning to this Day; thy Memory hath been his Storehouse, thy Mouth his Shop, thy Will his Throne, and all thy Members his Tools and Instruments to sin against me; thou hast been a Creature dedicated to Satan, and to him thou shalt go. No, but the merciful Lord declares his willingness, if thou wilt open thy Soul to receive him, to cleanse it by his Spirit, and make it his Temple to dwell in. O admirable Grace!

Infer. 6. Lastly, *How just and inevitable will their damnation be, who consent not to the necessary and reasonable terms of the Gospel, which is the only point on which Christ and their souls part for ever?*

The Terms required by the Gospel are every way equal and reasonable; if a gracious Prince will bestow a Pardon upon a Traitor on this Condition, that he lay down his Arms, acknowledge his Offence, and list himself in his Prince's Service, and he shall refuse so to do, how just and unpitied will his Destruction be? and what else doth God require of thee but only this? *Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts, and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon*, Isa. 55. 7. And as the Damnation of such is just, so it will be inevitable: for if there be no way to Glory but by Christ, as you know there is not, *Acts* 4. 12. *Neither is there Salvation in any other*: And if there be no way to Christ but by our accepting him upon these very Terms, as it plainly appears, from *Luke* 14. 26. there is not: what then remains but inevitable Damnation to all that come not up to the Terms of the Gospel? If you think not Christ a good Bargain with all the Sufferings, Losses and Reproaches that attend him; your Mouths will be stopt, no Plea will be left you in the great Day. You refused a fair Offer when it was seasonably and graciously made you by the Gospel, and now you must expect no more such Offers to Eternity; thy Blood, Sinner, be upon thine own Head; the freeness and importunity of the Tenders of Grace will then only serve to illustrate and clear the Righteousness of God in thy Condemnation.

II. *Use for Exhortation.*

In the next Place, the Point naturally leads me to a vehement perswasive unto all Sinners, of what Rank or Size soever they be, to hearken to the Voice of Christ, who takes them all within the compass of his gracious Invitation in the Text, saying, *If any man open I will come in.* Let all Sorts of Sinners bless God for the extensiveness of this Invitation, and that they find themselves by it as yet within the reach and compass of the Arms of a merciful Redeemer: And that there is nothing wanting to secure their Salvation, but the hearty Consent of their Wills to the reasonable and necessary Terms of the Gospel. Look over the whole Book of God, and you shall there find but one Case absolutely excepted from the possibility of Forgiveness; but one Wound absolutely incurable, of which Christ speaks, *Matth.* 12. 31, 32. And what may be the Reason that this only is an incurable Wound? Certainly it cannot be, because the Malignity of this Sin exceeds the meritorious and pardoning Virtue of the Blood of Christ; but rather because there is no Sacrifice appointed by the Lord for it. God never designed that the Blood of Christ should be an expiatory Sacrifice for that Sin, as the Apostle plainly speaks, *Heb.* 6. 4, 5, 6, 7. Other Sins and Blasphemies shall be forgiven unto Men, saith Christ; that is, they are capable of forgiveness upon sincere and actual Repentance and Faith; yea, they have been actually pardoned unto many: now the greater any Man's Sins have been, the greater need he hath to hasten to Christ for Pardon. There are some of you greater Sinners than others; for tho' no Sin be venial, light and trivial in it self, yet compared one with another, there is a vast difference found betwixt them in the Weight and Aggravations of them. Now I will labour to shew you by what Rules Men are to estimate the Greatness and Aggravations of Sin; and then to convince you that the greatest of Sinners stand yet fair for Mercy, as well as the lesser, and sometimes much fairer: *Publicans and Harlots go into the Kingdom of God before you*, saith Christ, *Mat.* 21. 31. Now the Rules to estimate the Aggravations and Greatness of Sin by, are these.

1. There be Sins of Infirmity, committed out of Weakness, and there are crying Sins in the Ears of the Lord; of the former Sort, Sins of Infirmity, you read *Gal.* 6. 1. where it is called a being overtaken in a Fault; here's no Premeditation, nor deliberate Consent, but a Surprize; these go not to the account of gross and heinous Enormities, called in Scripture crying Sins, such as are the Sin of Oppression, *Hab.* 2. 10, 11. *The stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.* The meaning is, that the Injustice and Oppression which Men have used in raising their own Houses, shall cry in the Ears of the Lord for Vengeance. The Stone in the Wall shall say, I was digged out of the Quarry, hewn, and laid here by the unrewarded Labours of the poor *Mason*; and the Timber out of the Beam shall say, I was hewn, squared and placed here by the unrewarded Hands of the poor *Carpenter.* This is a crying Sin; so also is the Sin of Murder, when our Hands have been defiled with innocent Blood; this makes a dismal cry to Heaven, *Gen.* 4. 10. *The voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.* A Sin that makes a horrid Outcry in both Worlds at once; in Heaven, and in the Sinners Conscience. Such also is the Sin of unnatural Lusts; the Sin of *Sodom* made a Cry which came up

to

to Heaven, *Gen.* 18. 20. *Becauſe thy cry of* Sodom *and* Gomorrah *is great, and their ſin is very grievous.* Compare theſe Sins with the Sins of common Infirmity which come by way of involuntary Surprize, and what vaſt odds will be found in the Weight and Aggravations of them?

2. You find in Scripture a great difference put betwixt Sins committed againſt the clear ſhining light of Knowledge in the Sinners Conſcience, and Sins of Ignorance which are committed for want of Knowledge: Chriſt himſelf puts a great difference betwixt them, *Luke* 12. 47, 48. and ſo doth the Apoſtle, *James* 4. 17. *To him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is ſin*; Sin with a Witneſs.

3. There are ſingle Acts of Sin, and continued or repeated Acts of Sin, Sins committed after Convictions, Promiſes, and Reſolutions. Now there is not ſo much of guilt in a ſingle Act of Sin, as there is in a repeated and continued courſe of Sin, called *Deut.* 29. 19. *Adding of drunkenneſs to thirſt*; and *Iſa.* 30. 1. *Adding ſin to ſin.* For as it is in numbring, ſo it is in ſinning; if the Firſt Figure be 1, the Second is 10, the Third 100, the Fourth 1000; and every Addition makes a greater Multiplication. O what a dreadful Reckoning will here be for the Conſciences of poor Sinners!

4. Contrivers and Studiers of Sin are always in Scripture placed in the firſt Rank of Sinners. The beſt Servant God hath in the World may be ſurpriſed by the deceitfulneſs of Sin, againſt the gracious Bent and Reſolution of his Soul; but the contrivance and plotting of Sin is quite another Thing: therefore it is ſaid of the wicked, *Job* 15. 35. *They conceive miſchief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.* That is, Sin like the *Fœtus* in the Womb, hath its time of Conception, Growth, and Birth; and all this by the deliberate Conſent of the naughty Heart and Will, which foſters and cheriſhes it.

5. There are Ring-leaders in Sin, and ſingle perſonal Sins, which ſpread no farther than our ſelves: a Ring-leader in Sin, is in Scripture reckoned amongſt the greateſt of Sinners, ſo *Rev.* 2. 14. *Thou haſt them that hold the Doctrine of* Balaam, *who taught* Balak *to caſt a ſtumbling-block before the Children of* Iſrael. Thus *Jeroboam* the Son of *Nebat* made *Iſrael* to ſin. There is the ſame difference betwixt theſe and ſingle perſonal Sins, as there is betwixt a Chain-ſhot, and a ſingle Bullet: Mind this, you that have induced others to ſin by your Counſel or Example.

6. There are Sins in which Men Glory and take Pleaſure, and Sins for which Men groan and mourn. Now the more Pleaſure any Man takes in Sin, the greater doth the Sin ariſe in its Aggravation. We read of ſome, *Job* 20 12. in whoſe Mouths *wickedneſs is ſweet, and they hide it under their tongue*: that is, they draw a great deal of contemplative Delight before and after the Commiſſion of ſin, as well as in the Commiſſion of it. 'Tis bad enough to ſin and ſigh, to ſin and weep; but to ſin and boaſt, to ſin and make a Mock of Sin, what a prodigious way of ſinning is this? O Sinner, what a Heart haſt thou, that canſt play and ſport with that which grieves God, crucified Chriſt, and which without deep and ſound Repentance will damn thine own Soul!

7. The more Bonds of Reſtraint any Man breaks aſunder to commit Sin, the greater and more aggravated always that Sin is in the ſight of God. There be ſome Perſons upon whom God hath laid more Bonds of Reſtraint to keep back their Souls from Iniquity, than he hath upon others. The more Mercies he hath beſtowed upon you, the more Reſtraints from Sin. So many Mercies, ſo many Ties, *Jer.* 2. 5, 6. eſpecially ſpiritual Mercies; as Light in your Minds, Pardons ſealed to your Conſciences, Love manifeſted to your Souls. Such alſo are your own Vows, Promiſes and Reſolutions; *Jer.* 2. 20. *Thou ſaidſt, I will no more tranſgreſs.* Didſt not thou promiſe me, ſaith God, more Care and Circumſpection for Time to come? And ſuch are all the Examples and Warnings God hath given us by his Judgments upon others, 1 *Cor.* 10. 11. Theſe Things put an Accent upon Sin, and make it out of meaſure ſinful.

And now my Friends, what have I been driving at all this while, in opening the Greatneſs and Aggravations of Sin? The Deſign of all this is to ſhew you the indiſpenſible need of Repentance and Faith to carry you to Chriſt.

Obj. But I am the Perſon on whom theſe crying aggravated Sins are found. You tell me of going to Chriſt; alas, there is no hope of Mercy for ſuch a Wretch as I am. There it ſticks. Poor Sinners think 'tis to no purpoſe, they had as good go on in Sin, for they conclude there is no hope for them.

Anſw. Come Sinners, give me leave to tell you, you have a Text before you, that clears the way of your Duty and Salvation at once; *If any Man*, be he what he will, be his Sins never ſo great, yet if *he hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him*, ſaith Chriſt. There is Mercy in Jeſus Chriſt for thee who art guilty of crying Sins: For thee, that haſt ſinned againſt Light and Knowledg: For thee, that haſt added Drunkenneſs to Thirſt: For thee, that haſt contrived Sin with Deliberation: For thee, that haſt induced others to ſin by Counſel or Example: For thee, that haſt taken Pleaſure in Iniquity, and made a Sport of Sin: Yea, and for thee alſo, that haſt broken aſunder the Bonds of Mercies, Vows and Warnings, provided thou wilt now hear the Voice of Chriſt, and thy Will open to him with a hearty firm Conſent, *Iſa.* 55. 4. You are great and heinous Sinners, but I ſhew this Day a Great and Almighty Saviour; one that is able to ſave to the uttermoſt all that come unto God by him, *Heb.* 7. 25. There is a Sacrifice laid out and appointed for theſe Sins. O bleſs God for that. They are no where excepted from the poſſibility of Forgiveneſs. Nothing but the Impenitency of thy Heart, and Obſtinacy of thy Will, can bar thee from a full and final Pardon. Jeſus Chriſt can ſave thee to the uttermoſt. Say not within my ſelf, Can the Virtue of his Blood extend it ſelf to the Remiſſion of this or that Sin? He can ſave to the uttermoſt. Look round about thee to the uttermoſt *Horizon* of all thy Guilt, and Chriſt can ſave thee to the uttermoſt that the Eye of thy Conſcience can diſcern, yea and beyond it too; but then thou muſt come unto him. You ſpeak of the Greatneſs of Sin, and you have Cauſe to have ſad Thoughts about it; but in the mean Time you conſider not, that your Unbelief, by which you ſtand off from Chriſt your only Remedy, is certainly the greateſt of all the Sins that ever you ſtood guilty of againſt the Lord. This is the Sin that binds the guilt of all your other Sins upon you. Let me therefore addreſs my ſelf, (1.) To you who cry out of the greatneſs of Sin, that diſcourages you from going to Chriſt. (2.) To leſſer Sinners, who becauſe they are clear of great Enormities, ſee not their need of Chriſt.

1. This Exhortation ſpeaketh to you, whoſe Conſciences are ſeared with the horrid and hideous Aggravations of your Sins, by reaſon whereof your own

own misgiving Hearts, assisted by the Policy of Satan, discourage you from all Attempts to gain Christ and Pardon in the way of Repentance and Faith. Let me at this Time hint three or four Considerations to you by way of Encouragement.

(1.) The sparing Goodness of God till now, gives some encouragement that God may have a reserve of Mercy for so great and vile a Sinner as thou art. O what a Mercy is it that thy Life hath been spared hitherto! Many of thy Companions in Sin are beyond Hope and Mercy, whilst thou art left. I confess this is no sure Sign God's gracious Intention to thee, unless his Goodness and Forbearance do lead thee to Repentance: then the gracious Intention of God in prolonging thy Life would evidently appear. But however, it is in it self a very great Mercy, because without it no spiritual Mercy could be expected.

(2.) 'Tis Matter of Encouragement and Hope, that tho' your Disease be dreadful, yet it is not desperate and incurable. The Text takes it within the compass of Mercy: O bless God for that, *If any Man*, &c.

(3.) As great Sinners as you have been have found Mercy, 1 *Tim.* 1. 16. and God would have it to be recorded for your Encouragement. If now the Lord shall make thy Heart to break, and thy Will to bow, whatever thy Sins have been, they shall not bar thee from Mercy and Forgiveness. But if thou resolve to go on in Sin, or sit down desponding or discouraged, and wilt not come in at the Invitation and Call of Christ, then thy Wound is incurable indeed; and there is but one way with thee, thy *Mittimus* is already made for Hell; and that Scripture in 1 *Cor.* 6. 9. will tell thee whither thou art going. But God forbid that this should be the Issue of Christ's gracious Invitations to thee, and forbearance of thee. Seeing Mercy is tendred to any Man that will accept it upon Christ's Terms; exclude not thy self when he hath not excluded thee.

2. I will close up this Use of Exhortation to another sort of Persons who are not of the notorious, infamous Rank of profane Sinners, but their Lives have been drawn more smoothly through a course of Civility. These have as great need to be prest to Repentance and Faith as the most notorious Sinners in the World. These are a Generation that bless themselves in their own Eyes, and thank God with the *Pharisee*, Luke 18. 11. *That they are not as other men.* They acknowledge Conversion to be the Duty of the Profane; that such Sinners as I last dealt with, stand in apparent need of it. But as for themselves, they scarce know where to find Matter for Repentance, nor do they feel any need of Christ. Now I would lay three Considerations before such Persons, to convince them that their Case is as sad and hazardous, yea, and in some Respect more hazardous than the State of the most notorious Sinners in the World; and that a Change must also pass upon them, or else *it had been good for them they had never been born.*

Consid. 1. Let the civilized part of the World lay this Thought close to their Hearts, That tho' their Sins be not so gross and horrid to appearance as other Mens are, yet continued in, they will prove as Mortal and Destructive, as those greater Abominations of other Men. No Sin absolutely considered is small. Every Sin is mortal and damning without Christ; *Rom. 6. ult. The wages of sin is death.* 'Tis no great odds, if a Man be killed, whether it were by a broad Sword, or by a small Penknife. The least Sin violates the whole Law, *James* 2. 10. *He that offendeth in one point is guilty of all.* The least Transgression of the Law pulls down the Guilt and Curse of the whole Law upon the Sinners Head. And this is your Misery that are out of Christ, and stand under the rigorous Terms of the first Covenant. Moreover, the Law of God is violated grosly and externally, or spiritually and more internally. Thus every unchast Thought is Adultery: And the very inward burning of Malice and Anger in the Heart is Murder. Now if the Lord shall bring the spiritual Sense of the Law home to your Consciences, as he did to *Paul's*, *Rom.* 7. 9. you will certainly give up that Plea, that you have not so much need of Conversion as other Sinners have. There are Sins of greater Infamy, and Sins of deeper Guilt. There may be more Guilt in those Sins that are stifled in thy Heart, and never defamed thee, than there may be in some Sins that make a louder noise in the World.

Consid. 2. You are guilty of one Sin (how civil and blameless soever your Lives are) which is certainly more great and heinous than any outward Act of Sin can ordinarily be, and that is, your trusting to your own Righteousness, as the *Pharisees* did, *Luke* 18. 9. *He spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others.* Here's an Idol of Jealousie set up in the room of Christ. 'Tis true, this Sin makes not so loud a Noise in the World, raises not such a Dust as the Sins of profane ones do. But certainly it is as abominable in the Eyes of God, as the Sins that stink so much in the Nostrils of Nature. Civilized Persons thus trusting to their own Civility, and neglecting Jesus Christ, will be one Day put into the Van of that wretched Crew that are going to Hell; a *portion with unbelievers*, as the Scripture speaks.

Consid. 3. Lastly, It hath been always found a more rare and difficult Thing to convince and bring home to Christ the civilized part of the World, than it is to convince and work upon the profane part of it, *Mat.* 21. 31. *Publicans and harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. Publicans* were reckoned the vilest sort of Men, and *Harlots* the worst sort of Women; yet either of these were easier to be brought to Christ, than Self-righteous *Pharisees.* Well then, away with your vain and idle Pretensions, that your Case is safer and better than others. By what hath been said, it evidently appears that you stand in as much need of Christ as the most infamous Sinners in the World do.

III. *Use.*

This Point winds up in Encouragement to every willing and obedient Soul whom the Lord shall perswade to comply with the Call of the Gospel, whatever his former Rebellions have been. There are some whose Hearts the Lord hath touched with a deep Sense of their Sin and Misery, and of the all-sufficient Remedy that is in Christ; but the Sense of former Rebellions appals and daunts them, they cannot hope for Acceptance with him. Here's good News for such Souls; Christ is at the Door, and former Rebellions are no Bar to him, provided there be now a hearty Compliance with his Voice; *I will come in to him.* A glorious Promise, comprising five inestimable Benefits and Mercies in it. (1.) This is the most glorious Work of God that ever was or can be wrought upon the Heart of a poor Sinner, to open it by Repentance and Faith, and put Christ into the full possession of it. The Power of all the Angels in Heaven, Ministers on Earth, Duties and Ordinances cannot effect this; this is the peculiar

Work of God, 1 *Cor.* 1. 30. *But of him are ye in Christ Jesus.* Look, as it was the marvellous Work of God to unite our Nature unto Christ by an *Hypostatical* Union; so it is no less a marvellous Work of God to unite our Persons to Christ by a *Mystical* Union, to prepare the Soul as a Habitation for Christ, and give him the Possession of it. (2.) This coming of Christ into the Soul is the very Foundation of all our hopes for Glory; till this be done, we are without hope. But in the same Hour Christ comes in to the Soul, a solid Foundation of the hopes of Glory is laid in that Soul, *Col.* 1. 27. *Which is Christ in you the hope of Glory.* I know the unregenerate World is full of Hope, but their Hopes are built upon the Sand. Union with Christ is the steady Foundation on which the Hopes of Heaven are laid. (3.) *I will come in to him*, that is, to dwell in his Soul for ever, never to leave him more: Therefore (*Eph.* 3. 17.) he is said to *dwell in our hearts by faith*; not sojourn for a Night, but abide there for ever: Nothing can separate Christ and that Soul, *Rom.* 8. 35. Thy Soul shall never be an Habitation for Satan any more. When Christ comes in, he saith, as of the Temple, *Here will I dwell for ever.* (4. This coming in of Christ intitles the Soul to all Spiritual Privileges, 1 *John* 5. 12. *He that hath the Son hath life*: and 1 *Cor.* 3. *ult. All is yours, for ye are Christ's.* (5.) This is the highest Honour that ever God put upon a Creature, I will come in to him. O how should the Soul feel it self advanced by such an Honour as this! What, to be the living Temple of Jesus Christ! for Christ to dwell and walk in thy Soul! as it is 2 *Cor.* 6. 16. I tell you this is an Honour beyond and above the Honour done to Angels.

And how near art thou to all these blessed Privileges in the Day that thy Heart is wounded for Sin, thy Thoughts become solicitous about Union with Christ, and thy Will begins to bow, and yield, after a serious debate of the Terms of the Gospel in thy most solemn Thoughts! Now is the Door half open, and Christ ready to make his first entrance into thy Soul. God forbid any Thing should now hinder the compleating of so great a Work.

SERMON VIII.

Revel. III. 20.

Behold I stand at the Door and knock; [if any Man hear my voice] and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

IN the former Sermon Christ's free and general Invitation to Sinners hath been considered; in the next Place, we are to take into consideration the principal Means or Instrument by which the Heart of a Sinner is opened to receive Christ; and that is not by the native Power of his own Will, nor by the alone Efficacy of the Gospel preached, but by *the voice of Jesus Christ*, which opens the Will, and makes the Perswasions of the Gospel effectual. *If any Man hear my voice.*

Hearing is either *External*, or *Internal*; for the Soul hath its Ear, as well as the Body. *He that hath an Ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches*, Revel. 2. 17. *i. e.* He that hath a *Spiritual Ear*, to perceive and judg the Voice of the Spirit by. And it is a sore Judgment when God denies such an Ear to the Soul, *Isa.* 6. 9. *Go tell this people, hear ye indeed, but understand not.* Spiritual hearing is the Work of the inner Man. And tho' we have many *Auditors*, yet in this Sense no more Hearers than Believers; Words of Sense do in Scripture connote Affections. This hearing of Christ's Voice implies not only the receiving of the sound of the Gospel into the external Organ; but it notes the Work of the *Understanding*, which by the Ear trieth Words, as the Mouth tasteth Meat, *Job* 12. 11. And the Work of the *Affections*, which receive the truth in Love, 2 *Thes.* 2. 10. It also implies the *Obedience* of the Soul to what we hear. We cannot be said in this Sense to hear what we obey not. Our Minds may be delighted with the pleasant Air and Melody of the Gospel, and yet it is all one as if we heard it not, when Obedience doth not follow hearing: *Ezek.* 33. 32. *Thou art unto them a very lovely song*, &c. *for they hear thy words, but they do them not.* But in this Place it especially signifies the *vital sound of Christ's efficacious internal voice*, which is the Principle of Spiritual Life to the Souls of dead Sinners; according to that Expression of Christ, *John* 5. 25. *Verily, verily I say unto you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live.*

From hence the Eighth Observation will be this,

Doct. 8. *That no Mans Will savingly and effectually opens to receive Christ, till the Spiritual quickning Voice of Christ be first heard by the Soul.*

Now touching this Almighty Spiritual Voice of Christ, by which the Hearts of Sinners are effectually opened; Six Things must be explained in order.

1. The divers Sorts and Kinds of Christ's Voices.
2. The general Nature of this internal Voice.
3. The innate Characters and special Properties of it.
4. The Objects to whom it is directed.
5. The Motives inducing Christ to speak to one, and not to another.
6. The special Effects wrought and sealed by it upon every Soul that hears it.

First, We will speak of the divers Sorts and Kinds of Christ's Voices. I am here only concerned about two, *viz.*

1. His External.
2. His Internal Voice.

1. There is an *External Voice of Christ*, which we may call his Ministerial Voice in the preaching of the Gospel; the Scriptures are his Word, and Ministers his Mouth, *Jer.* 15. 19. He that heareth them, heareth Christ.

2. There is also an *Internal energetical voice of Christ*, consisting not in Sound, but Power: And betwixt these two, there are two remarkable Differences. (1.) The External or Ministerial Voice of Christ, is but the Organ or Instrument of conveying his Internal

nal and Efficacious Voice to the Soul; in the former he speaks to the Ear, and in or by that Sound conveys his spiritual Voice to the Heart. (2.) The External Voice is evermore ineffectual and successless, when it is not animated by this Internal, Spiritual Voice. It was marvellous to see the Walls of *Jericho* falling to the Ground at the Sound of Rams-horns; there was certainly more than the force of an external Blast, to produce such an Effect; but more marvellous it is, to see at the Sound of the Gospel, not only the Weapons of Iniquity falling out of Sinners Hands, but the very Enmity it self out of their Hearts. Here you see is a Voice in a Vice, an Internal Efficacy in the External Sound; without which the Gospel makes no saving Impression.

Secondly, This Spiritual Voice of Christ must be considered in its general Nature, which implies two Things in it:

1. Almighty Efficacy.
2. Great Facility.

1. Almighty Efficacy, to quicken and open the Heart with a Word, O what manner of Voice is this, which carries such a vital Power along with it! In all the mighty Works of Christ, his Power was still put forth in some Voice, as at the Resurrection of *Lazarus*, John 11. 43. *He cried with a loud voice*, Lazarus *come forth; and he that was dead came forth.* So in curing of the deaf Man, *Mark* 7. 34. *He saith unto him*, Ephphatha, *and straightway his ears were opened.* Thus in the exerting of his Almighty glorious Power in quickning a Soul spiritually dead, and opening the Heart that was lockt up by Ignorance and Unbelief; an Internal Almighty Efficacy passeth from Christ, along with the Voice of the Gospel, to effect this glorious Work upon the Soul; an Emblem whereof we have in *Ezek.* 37. 9, 10. *Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the wind, prophesie son of Man to the wind, saith the Lord God; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breath upon these slain, that they may live. So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great Army.* The animating vital Breath which quickned the dead, came in or with the four Winds of Heaven, as this Almighty Power of Christ doth with the Sound of the Gospel; and before it the Heart opens, the Will bows, *Psal.* 110. 3. Man can no longer oppose the Power of God; Man and Man stand upon equal Ground; the Power of Man can repel the Power of a Fellow-Creature; but when the Power of Christ comes along with the Voice of Man, there is no more Power to resist. * This Voice of Christ then, of which the Text speaks, is an Almighty Impression made upon the Soul instead of a Voice; and as fully expressive of God's Mind concerning it, as any articulate Voice in the World can be. It is a Beam of Light shining immediately from the Spirit, into the Soul of a Sinner; as plainly and evidently discovering both its Danger and Duty, as if a Voice from Heaven had declared them: thus it is said, *Isa.* 8. 11. The Lord spake to *Isaiah* with a strong Hand, that is, by a mighty Impression upon the Prophet's Spirit, which was as a Voice to him. Thus here, the Word not only directs a suitable Word to a Sinners Condition; but also impresses it with such a strong Hand upon his Heart, as leaves no doubt behind it, but that it was the Lord himself that spake to his Soul. This is Christ's way of speaking by his Spirit, to the inner spiritual Ear of the Soul; not by oraculous Voices, which I take to be but the Suppositions of an overtroubled fancy; but by an efficacious Impression upon the Heart. As to oraculous Voices, we may sooner meet Satanical Delusions, than Divine Illuminations in that way. The learned *Gerson* speaks of a good Man who being in Prayer seemed to hear such a Voice as this; *I am come in person to visit thee, for thou art worthy*: but he justly suspecting a delusion of Satan, shut his Eyes and said, *Nolo hic videre Christum*, &c. *I will not see Christ here, it shall suffice me to see him in glory.* I am sure Christ's Voice in the written Word is more sure than a Voice from Heaven, 2 *Pet.* 1. 19. This inward spiritual Impression is Christ's effectual Call from Heaven; and it is a Voice *sine strepitu syllabarum*, without sound of Syllable.

2. As this Voice of Christ implies Almighty Efficacy, so it implies in like manner the *facility* of Conversion unto Christ; he can do it easily with a word of his Mouth: as in the bodily Cures performed by him in the Days of his Flesh, how suddenly and easily did Christ effect them? *Speak the word only*, said the *Centurion*, *and my servant shall be healed.* Thus let the Spirit but speak internally to the deadest Soul, and it lives. *Elijah* did but cast his Mantle upon *Elisha*, as he was plowing in the Field, and he presently entreats the Prophet to give him leave to go home and bid his Friends farewel, and he would follow him; thus it is here, let a Beam of saving Light shine from the Spirit into a Mans Heart, let an effectual Impression be made upon his Soul, and he is presently made willing to quit and give up his dearest Lusts and Interests, and to imbrace Christ upon the severest Terms of the Gospel. Conversion is too difficult a Work for Angels or Men to effect in their own Strength; but Christ can do it with a Word. And thus much of the general Nature of Christ's Spiritual Internal Voice; but all this gives us but a remote imperfect Knowledg of it: Therefore,

Thirdly, I shall indeavour to open the innate Characters and special Properties of this Internal Spiritual Voice of Christ, which must be heard, or there can be no opening the Door of the Heart to receive him.

I. *Character.* And the first Character is this, It is a *secret* and a *still* Voice; whereby somewhat is as it were whispered into the Ear of the Soul, making a particular Application of what is spoken externally to the Ear, much like that of *Nathan* to *David*, *Thou art the Man.* This still Voice sounds throughout the whole Soul, yet none hear it but the Soul concerned in it; it is said, 1 *Sam.* 9. 15. *The Lord told Samuel in his Ear, the night before*, &c. that is, he whispered the Secret into the Prophet's Mind: So the Spirit of Christ whispers a Word into the Ear of a Sinner, which makes his Heart to tremble, after this manner, *This is thy very state and condition; this is thy Sin, which is now opened by the Gospel in thine Ears.* This is a Voice without Sound or Noise to any others, but very intelligible to the Soul unto whom it is spoken. You read in 1 *Kings* 19. 11, 12. when *Elijah* stood upon the *Mount* before the Lord, there came *a great and strong wind which rent the mountains, and brake in Pieces the Rocks before the Lord, but the Lord was not in the wind; and after the wind an earthquake, but the Lord was not in the earthquake; and after the earthquake a fire, but the Lord was not in the fire; and after the fire a still small voice: And it was so, when* Elijah *heard it, that he wrappsd his face in his mantle*, &c. So is it here. Dreadful Things are thundred against Men by the Voice of the Law,

* *Clamor hic & pulsatio significant cogita a Deo objecta, ad incendam auditoris conscientiam; id vis aliquam-modo facit, non proper.* Pools Antiopf. *in loc.*

the Terrors of the Lord are made known, Hell and Damnation are ſet before the Eyes of Sinners; but until the Lord come in the ſtill Voice of his Spirit, and apply thoſe things to the Conſcience, the Sinner never covers his Face with Shame and Confuſion, nor goes aſide to mourn and lament his Miſery. This Voice of God ſounds to the very Center of the Soul. As for the outward Voice of the Goſpel alone, it ſignifies little; *in hearing men hear not*, Mat. 13. 13. They hear the Voice of Man, but not the Voice of God: They hear the Sound, but feel not the Power of the Word. What is ſpoken externally, dies in the Ear that hears it: But this ſtill Voice of the Spirit by ſecret Paſſages makes its way to the Heart, and none knows what God ſpeaks but the Soul to whom he ſpeaks. That is the firſt Character,

II. *Character.* The Internal Spiritual Voice of Chriſt is a *perſonal* and particular Voice, ſpeaking diſtinctly and particularly to the caſe and ſtate of the Soul, as if it were by name. Miniſters do and muſt ſpeak in general; they draw the Bow of the Goſpel at a venture, not knowing to whom God will direct the Arrow; but the Spirit guides it to the Mark. He applies general Truths unto particular Perſons, ſo as the Soul to whom he directs it, is fully convinced and ſatisfied the Lord intends and means it, in ſuch a convictive and threatning Expreſſion. O ſaith the Soul, hath the Lord ſingled me out in ſpecial? This is my very State and Caſe. You read *John* 10. 5. that Chriſt *calleth his Sheep by name.* How doth he call them by Name? But by ſpeaking directly and particularly to their Condition and Caſe, as if he called them by their particular Names. He doth not now in an extraordinary way, as of old, call *Samuel, Samuel*; or *Saul, Saul*; but he ſends a Beam of convincing Light into the Conſcience, plainly diſcovering this or that to be our Sin, Danger, or Duty; and ſo as to the Effect, it is all one as if God named him: And truly, till it comes to this, the Word hath no ſaving Operation upon the Soul. A Man may hear ten thouſand general Truths, aſſent to them, and never be the better for them. How ſtill and quiet was *David*'s Conſcience, till *Nathan* ſtruck the Nail upon the Head, by a home Perſonal Application, and then his Conſcience ſtartled? Thus God ſingles out one Man or Woman from among a thouſand in the Congregation, ſpeaks to the Heart, rips up the ſecure Conſcience; the reſt hear the ſame Words, but feel not the ſame Efficacy. And truly, 'tis a choice Mercy when God ſhall pleaſe thus to ſingle out one Perſon from among many after this manner to ſpeak to his Heart. As Chriſt ſaid in *Luke* 4. 25, 26. *Many Widows were in Iſrael in the days of Elias*, &c. *but to none of them was Elias ſent ſave unto* Sarepta *a City of* Sydon, *unto a woman that was a widow:* So here, Multitudes ſate with you under the ſame Prayer or Sermon, but unto none of them at that time was the Spirit ſent, to make a particular Convictive Application thereof, but unto thee. In this the peculiar Goodneſs of God ſhines out, and ſhould for ever be admired in the Eyes of that Soul.

III. *Character.* This Spiritual Internal Voice of Chriſt is *diſtinguiſhable* by the Soul that hears it from all other Voices, *John* 10. 4. *The ſheep know his voice.* As in the ſtile of the Scriptures, there is a Weight and Majeſty which diſtinguiſhes it from all human Compoſures; ſo in this Voice of Chriſt, there is a Majeſty, a peculiar Efficacy, a divine and awful Authority, by which the Soul diſtinguiſhes it from all human Voices. It was ſaid of Chriſt in the days of his Fleſh, *John* 7. 46. *Never man ſpake like this man.* The ſame may we ſay of his ſpiritual Voice, the Soul never heard ſuch a Voice before; it ſeals the Truth upon the Heart ſo firmly, that no Objections are left againſt it. It was not ſo when we heard the Voice of Man. And there are two things in this inward Voice of Chriſt, which apparently difference it from all human Voices. (1.) A marvellous Light comes into the Soul with it, which diſcovers all the Secrets of the Heart. God ſhines into the Heart the ſame time he ſpeaks unto it, 2 *Cor.* 4. 6. and now the Secrets of the Heart are manifeſt, and God is acknowledged to be in that Word of Truth, 1 *Cor.* 14. 25. (2.) A marvellous Power accompanieth this Voice, to make a deep and firm Impreſſion of what is ſpoken upon the Soul: And this Power is an innate Character of the Voice of God, whereby the Soul receives it as his, with much aſſurance, as the Apoſtle ſpeaks, 1 *Theſſ.* 1. 5. *Our Goſpel came not to you in Word only, but alſo in Power, and in the Holy Ghoſt, and in much Aſſurance.* They could not be more certain of any thing in the World, than they were of this, That it was the Lord that ſpake to them in that Word. 'Tis true, at the firſt inſtant the Soul may be amazed, and at a loſs, as *Peter* when he was delivered out of Priſon, *Acts* 12. 11. thought at firſt he had ſeen a Viſion; but when he was come to himſelf, *Now*, ſaid he, *I know of a ſurety that the Lord hath ſent his Angel*, &c. Thus it is with the Soul, it is amazed, and doubts what manner of Call or Power this is; ſure it is, it never heard ſuch a Voice, nor ever felt any thing like this before: But the Matter is quickly cleared up when the Soul hath reflected duly upon it, and finds (as it quickly doth) ſuch a wonderful change of the frame and temper of the Heart following upon it. I now ſpeak not of thoſe into whom Grace is diſtilled in the way of godly Education in their tender Years, but of adult Perſons, and eſpecially ſuch as have been groſſer Sinners.

IV. *Character.* This Spiritual Internal Voice of Chriſt is a *ſurprizing* Voice, altogether unexpected by the Soul that hears it; *I am found of them that ſought me not*, Iſa. 65. 1. Little do we foreſee the deſigns God hath upon us in bringing us to ſuch a Place, and under ſuch a Sermon, at ſuch or ſuch a time; even as little as *Saul* thought of a Kingdom when he was ſeeking his Father's Aſſes. 'Tis much with us as it was with the Apoſtles when Chriſt called them; little did *Matthew* think when he ſat at the Receipt of Cuſtom, or *Saul* think when poſting unto *Damaſcus* upon the Devil's Errand, that Chriſt and Salvation had then been ſo near them. Some have come to ſcoff and deride the Meſſengers and Truths of God; others to gratify their Curioſity; and many in a cuſtomary Courſe, not knowing where elſe, with Peace to themſelves or Reputation with others, to ſpend that hour: But God's Thoughts were not theirs; the time of Mercy was now come, and whatever ſinful or low Ends brought them thither, the Lord's Deſign was then and there to manifeſt himſelf to them. It is with ſuch Souls in ſome reſpect, as it was with the Spouſe, *Cant.* 6. 12. to whoſe Expreſſion I may here allude, *Or ever I was aware, my Soul made me as the Chariots of Amminadab.* I went to the Congregation for Company, I was ſitting under the Word with a careleſs wandring Heart, as at other times; when lo, above all the thoughts of my Heart, an Arrow of Conviction was ſuddenly ſhot into my Conſcience, which ſo ſtartled, wounded, and diſquieted it, as it is now

beyond the Power of any but Christ himself to settle and satisfie it.

V. *Character.* This Spiritual Internal Voice of Christ is *energetical*, great and mighty in Power, piercing the Heart, cleaving as it were the very Reins; full of Efficacy to the Soul that hears it. The Power of God comes along with this Voice of God. You read *Heb.* 4. 12. *The word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged Sword; piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul and spirit, of the Joints and Marrow.*

Now this Efficacy is not inherent in the Word it self, it works not thus as a natural Agent, then all would feel this Power that comes within the sound of it. No, this comes from the Spirit of Christ, speaking in it to the Sinners Conscience: when it is the Administration of the Spirit, then it becomes thus efficacious. You read in *Psal.* 29. from *v.* 3. *to* 10. of the wonderful efficacy of God's Providential Voice: *The voice of the Lord is powerful; the voice of the Lord is full of majesty; it breaks the Cedars, divides the flames of fire, shakes the wilderness, maketh the Hynds to calve.* This the Providential Voice of God in the Winds, Thunders and Lightnings, can do; but alas, what's this to the Efficacy of his Spiritual Voice? What is the breaking of the Cedars of *Lebanon* to the breaking of the Heart of a Sinner? What is the shaking of the Trees in the Wilderness, to the Fears of Wrath to come, which shake the Souls of convinced Sinners, and make their very Hearts to tremble? *Acts* 16. 30. What is the dividing of the Flames of Fire to the dividing of a Soul from its beloved Lusts? *The weapons of our warfare* (saith the Apostle) *are mighty through God, to the pulling down of strong holds, casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ,* 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5. Here be the glorious Effects of this Voice, which plainly discover from whom it comes. The Voice of God is no less to be admired in its magnificent Effects, in the new Creation, than in the first Creation, with which the Apostle compares it, 2 *Cor.* 4. 6. *God that commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined into our Hearts.* It was marvellous to see, at the Word of Christ, *Lazarus*, that was dead in his Grave, to come forth bound in his Grave-clothes; and no less to see a Soul dead in Sin, bound in the Bonds of Corruption, at a word of Christ to arise, and come forth with Spiritual Life: *John* 5. 25. *The dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear it shall live.*

VI. *Character.* This Spiritual Voice of Christ is so *convictive* to the Conscience of a Sinner, that it puts a final end to all Shifts and Evasions: Whilst Man only spake, the Soul had a thousand shifts to evade and put off what was spoken; but now all Disputes and Debates are at an end; no more Subterfuges and cunning Evasions now. The Spirit, when he cometh, *he shall convince the world of sin*, Joh. 16. 8. The Word signifies to convince by demonstration; and that is, to shew a thing impossible to be otherwise than we represent it to be. Formerly when the Terrors of God were threatned against Sin, the shuffling Heart was wont to say, This concerns me no more than others: if it go ill with me, it will go ill with thousands as well as me. 'Tis true, this is my Evil, and who is without them? I have some Evils in me, but yet I have some Good too. But no sooner doth the Spirit speak Conviction to the Conscience, but all these Pleas are out of doors. It may be the state of the Sinner's Soul was doubtful to him before, but it is not so now. It had some fears of Hell, but ballanced with some vain hopes of Heaven. But now the Debate is ended, the great Question determined, Whatever I am, or have, whatever Duties I have done, and whatsoever Sins I have avoided, I see I am not regenerated, I am in my natural Christless state, and except I be changed I must be damned. This was the Effect of Christ's Convictive Voice unto *Paul*, Rom. 7. 9. *I was alive without the law once; but when the Commandment came, sin revived, and I died.* He had read the Law many a time, and had the literal Knowledge of it: But under these things his vain Hopes lived and flourished, until the Spiritual Sense of the Law came home to his Heart by the teaching Voice of the Spirit, and then his vain Hopes gave up the Ghost, and his Sin and Guilt stared in the Face of his Conscience.

VII. *Character.* The Voice of Christ whereof we now speak is generally and ordinarily conveyed to the Souls of Men thro' the *Word preached*, which is the *chosen Organ* or Instrument of its Conveyance. We cannot absolutely and universally affirm that Christ always speaks to Men this way, but certainly this is his standing and ordinary Course; 1 *Thess.* 1. 5. *Our Gospel came not to you in word only, but in power, and in the Holy Ghost.* Our Gospel, because preached and ministred by us; but had that been all, it had come to you in Word only, as it doth to many thousand others in the World, who hear and feel nothing in it more than what is human: But unto you it came in Power, and in the Holy Ghost; that is, our Words were the *Vehicle* and *Organ* thro' which the vital Power of the Spirit was conveyed into your Souls. Providences have their Voices, as well as the Word; and sometimes the Voice of Christ hath accompanied the Voice of Providence, to the conversion of Mens Souls; but this is more rare and unusual: The established and ordinary way of Christ's speaking to the Hearts of Sinners is by the Word, and especially the Word preached, which upon that very Account and Consideration, as it is the Organ of conveying the Voice and Power of Christ to the Soul, is therefore called *the power of God to salvation*, Rom. 1 16. This Instrument the Lord generally uses and honours for the conveyance of Spiritual Life into the Souls of Men, tho' it be despised and contemned in the World. *The preaching of the Cross is to them that perish foolishness, but unto us which are saved it is the power of God*, 1 Cor. 1. 18. *i. e.* the chosen Instrument by which the saving Power of God communicates it self to the Souls of Men: And although God may exert his saving Power through Providences, yet we seldom or never find he doth so where the Word may be had, but is despised and neglected. And truly herein God consults our Peace and Satisfaction; for suppose he should make use of another *medium*, as a Voice from Heaven, *&c.* and after Calling (which is an usual Case) the called Soul should question all, and say, How do I know but all this may be a Delusion? May not Satan impose upon poor Mortals, and this Voice from Heaven be a counterfeit Voice? My eternal Estate depends upon it, and I had need to be sure it was the very Voice of God himself. In such a Case as this it would be hard to give such clear distinguishing Characters as might have heard and answered the Voice of Christ, *That* might be to the satisfaction of the Soul, and clearly difference one from the other. But now when God makes the Word his Instrument in this Matter, it yields abundantly more satisfaction, *we have a more sure word of prophesie*, surer than a Voice from Heaven, 2 *Pet.* 1. 19. And

19. And tho' *Paul* was converted by a Voice from Heaven, yet the Lord ſends him to *Ananias* to preach the Goſpel to him, *Acts* 9. 17. The Lord will honour his Word. Providences may make way, and prepare the Heart, but the Word is the Inſtrument by which the Lord puts forth his Power ordinarily to Salvation.

VIII. *Character.* The Voice of Chriſt leaves *abiding Effects and laſting Impreſſions* upon the Soul that hears it. The Words of Men are ſcattered into the Wind, but the Effects of Chriſt's Voice are durable and laſting things; *Pſal.* 119. 93. *I will never forget thy word, for by it thou haſt quickened me.* How many hundred Sermons have we heard, and all thoſe excellent Truths vaniſhed away as a Dream? O, but if ever thou heardeſt Chriſt ſpeaking to thy Heart in any Sermon, or Prayer; to be ſure that will ſtick by thee for ever: His Words are ſealed upon the Soul for ever, they are written in the Heart, *Jer.* 31 33. What *Job* wiſhed concerning his Words, that is really performed in the Words of Chriſt, *they are written as in the rock for ever.* We have ſlippery Memories, but the weakeſt Memory will and muſt retain the Words of Chriſt, ſpoken to the Heart by his Spirit, for they are ſealed upon it. *Job* 33. 16. *He ſealed their inſtructions*; and this ſecures them. Thus you have the innate Characters of Chriſt's Voice.

Fourthly, I ſhall next ſpeak to the perſonal Objects unto whom Chriſt ordinarily directs this his internal, efficacious, and ſaving Voice or Call. And although it be true that the Spirit of Chriſt is a free Agent, acting with the greateſt Liberty, and calleth whom he will, according to that, *John* 3. 8. *The wind bloweth where it liſteth:* And it is true *de facto*, That Chriſt hath made ſome of all ſorts and ranks of Men to hear his Voice; yet if we conſider the way he commonly takes, we ſhall find that it is very rare and ſeldom that Chriſt directs this ſaving Voice or Call of his to the Great and Wiſe of this World: 1 *Cor.* 1. 26. *You ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.* He ſaith not *any*, but not *many*. Some Chriſt doth call; *Leſt* (as one notes) *the world ſhould think that Chriſtians were deceived thro' their ſimplicity and weakneſs.* One rich *Joſeph* of *Arimathea*; one honourable *Nicodemus*, but not many. Men of the greateſt Fame and Renown in the World have been the greateſt and fierceſt Enemies againſt Chriſt. *Galen* the chief Phyſician, *Porphyry* the chief *Ariſtotelian*, *Plotinus* the chief *Platoniſt*, *Lybanius* and *Lucian* the chief *Orators*, were all the profeſſed Enemies of Chriſt. Two things make a Man great in the Eye of the World; the external Endowments of Providence, heaping up Riches and Honours upon the outward Man; and internal Gifts and Endowments of the Mind, adorning the inward Man, as ſtrong Reaſon, ſharpneſs of Wit, *&c.* When both theſe meet (as many times they do) in one and the ſame Perſon, they make him great in the Eye of the World, and uſually in his own Eyes too; yea, too great to ſtoop to the ſimplicity of the Goſpel, and the humbling ſelf-denying Terms thereof. Theſe the Lord uſually paſſes by, and directs his Voice to the Poor; the Poor receive the Goſpel: *God hath choſen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom,* James 2. 5. And this Choice of God Chriſt bleſſeth him for, *Mat.* 11. 25. *I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes; even ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemeth good in thy ſight.* And indeed the Wiſdom of God deſerves our admiration in this Diſpenſation: For,

(1.) Hereby the freeneſs of his Grace is vindicated. None can now pretend that any Earthly Excellency commends any Man to God, or that the favour of Heaven is engaged by the ſame Motives that the Reſpects of this World are: For now you ſee the truth of that Scripture, *Job* 34. 19. before your Eyes, *He accepteth not the Perſons of Princes, nor regardeth the Rich more than the Poor, for they are all the work of his hands.* Earthly Riches and Honours, as empty things as they are, yet are too much idoliz'd by Men: What would they be, could they procure our Favour and Acceptance with the Lord? (2.) By ſuch a Choice as this the Lord plainly ſhews us, That Religion needs not worldly Props to ſupport it. As at firſt it was ſpread by the Power of God in the World by poor contemptible Men, ſo it is ſtill upheld without human Policy or Riches. The Church is called *the Congregation of the Poor*, *Pſal.* 74. 20. The Lord will have us know that he is able to maintain and carry on his Counſels in the World without the Wealth of rich Men, the Authority of great Men, or the Policies of wiſe Men; he needs them not (3.) By this Choice he pours Contempt upon thoſe Things which are moſt admired among Men: So he tells us, 1 *Cor.* 1. 27. *God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world to confound the wiſe, and the weak things of the world to confound the things that are mighty.* And certainly, Shame and Confuſion of Face will cover the great Ones of this World, in the World to come; when they ſhall ſee thoſe poor Chriſtians, whom they contemned and ſcorned upon Earth, as not worthy to come into their Preſence, to be ſo infinitely preferred before them in the favour of God. In a Word, this efficacious ſpiritual Voice of Chriſt is directed but to a few, even of the many that ſit within the Sound and Call of the Goſpel, *Matth.* 22. 14. *Many are called, but few are choſen.* Chriſt's Flock is a little Flock. There be many *Birds of prey*, to one *Bird of Paradiſe*: Many common *Pebles*, to one *Saphir* or *Diamond*. 'Tis not for us to diſpute the Reaſon, but to adore the Sovereignty of God in this Matter. And of thoſe few whom he calleth, the greateſt part are of the lower rank and order of Men. The glitter and dazle of this Wold blinds the Eyes of the greateſt. Extremity of pinching Wants diverts the Minds of the very loweſt; but betwixt theſe two Extreams there is a third ſort of Perſons whom the Lord moſt uſually calls.

Fifthly, If it be queried why the Voice and Call of Chriſt ſhould be directed to this Perſon rather than to that? Certainly it is not from any Dignity or Excellency outward, or inward, that Chriſt ſees in one above another; for all are ſhut up under the ſame common Sin and Miſery of the Fall; and therefore the Apoſtle told the *Epheſians*, who had heard and anſwered the Voice of Chriſt, *that they were by nature children of wrath even as others*, Eph. 2. 3. If it were not ſo, Man would have ſomething to glory in before God; but Chriſt reſolves this whole diſpenſation into its proper Cauſe, the good pleaſure of the Divine Will, *Mat.* 11. 26. *Even ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.* This good Pleaſure of the Will of God ſometimes orders thoſe to hear the Voice of his Son, that ſeem to ſtand at a far greater diſtance and improbability to hear it than others do. 'Tis ſaid of the *Epheſians*, that they were afar off, *Eph.* 2. 13. yet they heard the Voice of Chriſt; when that diſcreet Scribe, *Mark* 12. 34. who was not far from the Kingdom of God, and

Agrippa,

Agrippa, Acts 26. 28. who almoſt or within a very little was perſwaded to be a Chriſtian, never heard it; therefore it is ſaid, *Mat.* 8. 11, 12. *Many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall ſit down with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven; but the children of the kingdom ſhall be caſt out into outer darkneſs.* O marvellous Diſpenſation! Many a poor Soul under the greateſt Diſadvantages, a poor Servant that hath but little time and multitudes of Encumbrances, yet ſuch a one is often called effectually by this Voice of Chriſt; when thoſe that enjoy multitudes of Opportunities, and have abundance of time lying upon their Hands, which they know not what to do with; who have the choiceſt Books at command, yet hear nothing, feel nothing amidſt all theſe Advantages to any purpoſe; all this is wholly to be reſolved into the good pleaſure of the Will of God.

Sixthly, In the next place, let us view the Effects of this Voice of Chriſt upon the Souls of Men, and we ſhall find divers remarkable Effects wrought upon the Heart by it.

I. *Effect.* And the firſt Effect of the Voice of Chriſt is *Conviction* upon the Conſcience; Conviction both of Sin and Miſery. *John* 16. 9. *The Spirit when he cometh, ſhall convince the world of Sin.* This is a Voice of Terror, it ſtrikes dead the vain Hopes of a Sinner, *Rom.* 7. 9. Now the Soul that was before ſecure and quiet, becomes the Seat of Trouble and Anxiety. 'Tis true, there was a general Conviction of Sin before, they knew that all are Sinners; that they denied not: But alas, this general Conviction is quite another thing to what the Soul feels now; it can ſhift and wave the Matter no longer. This Voice of Chriſt *ſhews them their iniquities, and how they have exceeded*, as the Expreſſion is, *Job* 36. 8. 9. exceeded in Number, and exceeded in heinouſneſs of Aggravation. A general Conviction of Sin affects a Man no more than the ſight of a painted Lion upon a Sign-poſt; but when a particular Conviction is ſet on upon the Conſcience by this ſpecial inward Voice of Chriſt, Sin is now like a living Lion meeting a Man in the Way, and roaring dreadfully upon him. This is the firſt Effect of Chriſt's Voice, and is introductive unto the

II. *Effect.* Which is *Humiliation*, and Contrition of Heart for Sin; thoſe Threats of Scripture againſt Sin and Sinners, which were wont to be ſlighted, are now trembled at; thoſe *Jews*, Acts 2. 37. to whoſe Hearts Chriſt ſpake in *Peter*'s Sermon, as ſoon as ever they heard his Voice, ſounding Conviction in their Conſciences, they were preſently *pricked at the heart*; no Sword, or Poniard can make ſuch a Wound, and put a poor Creature into ſuch Pain as a Sight of Sin will do; therefore *Zach.* 12. 10. they are ſaid to mourn for Chriſt as for an only Son. Now this is the glorious Prerogative of Jeſus Chriſt, to be able to reach and wound the Heart with a Word: The Voice of Man cannot do it; but the Spirit of a Man lies naked and open both to be wounded and healed by a Word from the Mouth of Chriſt. No ſooner hath a poor Sinner heard the awful Voice of Conviction ſpoken to his Conſcience by the Lord Jeſus, but he feels himſelf ſick at Heart; home he goes from that Sermon, by which Chriſt ſpake effectual Conviction to him, crying, O ſick, ſick; my Soul is diſtreſſed becauſe of Sin. There is indeed a great difference in the depth and degrees of this Contrition and Humiliation; it ſoaks deeper into ſome Hearts than others, and holds them longer under it; but certain it is, whoever hath heard the convincing Voice of Chriſt, he feels ſo much Sorrow for Sin as for ever ſeparates him from the Love of it.

III. *Effect.* This Voice of Chriſt rouzes and awakens the careleſs and ſluggiſh Mind to the greateſt ſolicitude and thoughtfulneſs after deliverance, and eſcape from the danger that hangs over it. *Acts* 16. 30. *Trembling and aſtoniſhed, he cried out, Sirs, what muſt I do to be ſaved?* All the Powers of the Soul run into ſolicitude and care about deliverance. You ſhall generally obſerve in convinced and humble Sinners, three evident Signs of extraordinary ſolicitude about Salvation. (1.) There is a ſtrong Intention of their Minds and Thoughts, they muſe Night and Day like a Bow at the full bent; their Thoughts are ſtill poring upon this Matter, that Sleep departs, for their Sin and Danger is ever before them. (2.) It appears by their ſearching Inquiſitiveneſs about the way of Eſcape; the Queſtion they carry with them from Company to Company, where they meet with any whom they judge able to reſolve or direct them, is this; What courſe ſhall I take? What ſhall I do? Is there any Hope for ſuch a one as I? Did you ever know a Soul in my Condition? (3.) It appears by the little notice they take at this time of their outward Troubles, and Afflictions; which it may be are ſtrong and ſharp enough to overwhelm them at another time; but now they take little notice of them. Sin lies ſo heavy, that it makes heavy Afflictions lie light.

IV. *Effect.* A forth Effect of the Voice of Chriſt, is Encouragement and Hope, putting the Soul upon the uſe of Means in order to the attainment of Chriſt and Salvation; for it is an inviting as well as a convicting Voice: And this is a remarkable difference betwixt the Voice of Chriſt and the Voice of Satan, with reſpect to Sin. Satan labours to cut off all hope, and ſtrike the Soul dead under deſpair of Mercy; as well knowing that if he can cut off Hope, all Emotions and Endeavours of the Soul after Chriſt are effectually ſtopt, and at a dead ſtand: But how much convincing Terrors ſoever there are in the Voice of Chriſt, there is always ſomething left behind it upon the Heart to breed and ſupport Hope. And truly the Soul amidſt theſe ſad Circumſtances hath great need of ſome Encouragement; accordingly the Lord uſually after ſharp Convictions, ſets on upon the Soul ſuch a Word as that, *John* 6. 37. *Him that cometh to me I will in no wiſe caſt out; for I came down from Heaven not to do mine own will, but the will of him that ſent me.* Wherein Chriſt offers the moſt rational Satisfaction, and greateſt Encouragement imaginable, that a poor convinced Sinner, if he be made willing, ſhall certainly find a hearty welcome and acceptation with Chriſt. For mark how he argues it on purpoſe for the ſatisfaction of ſuch Souls; *I came not down from Heaven to do mine own will, but the will of him that ſent me.* The force of the Encouragement lies here, *I and my Father are one*; one in Will, and one in Deſign; our Wills never did, nor poſſibly can jar and claſh one with another; that would be utterly repugnant to the perfect Unity that is betwixt us. *Now* ſaith he, *I came down from heaven not only to do my own will* (which muſt neceſſarily be ſuppoſed to be intently ſet, and ſtrongly enclined to receive and ſave all convinced and willing Sinners, this being the very end of my Incarnation and Death) *but alſo to do the will of my Father*; who hath ſent me to bind up the broken-hearted, and anointed me to preach good Tidings to the Meek, *Iſa.* 61. 1. and therefore no ſuch Soul can rationally doubt of a welcome reception with me. And becauſe the Fears and Jealouſies of a convinced Conſcience are great and many, and the Devil

ſets

ſets in with them to aggravate them beyond the Hopes of Mercy; therefore it is uſual with the Lord, at ſuch a time as this, to direct the convinced and trembling Sinner to ſuch a Scripture as that, *Heb.* 7. 25. *wherefore he is able alſo to ſave them to the uttermoſt that come unto God by him*, &c. making the fulneſs of Chriſt's ſaving Power to ſhine with a chearful Beam into the dark and diſtreſſed Soul of a Sinner, from ſuch a Word as that.

V. *Effect.* A fifth Effect or Conſequent of Chriſt's powerful Voice, is an *attractive efficacy*, or *ſweet alliction* of the Soul to Chriſt, by that Power and efficacy which it communicates to the Soul, *John* 6. 44. 45. *No man can come to me except the father, which hath ſent me, draw him. Every man therefore that hath heard and learned of the father, cometh unto me.* Mark it, this Voice ſpeedily puts the Soul into motion after Chriſt; coming follows hearing: When once the Soul hath heard the Voice of God, away it comes from all the Engagements in the World; all Bonds and Ties betwixt the Soul and Sin break aſunder, and give way; nothing can hold it from Chriſt. There is a ſtrange reſtleſneſs in the Spirit of Man, nothing but Chriſt can center and quiet it.

VI. *Effect.* And then laſtly, The laſt Effect of Chriſt's Voice or Call *is ſweet reſt and conſolation to the inner man.* When once the Soul is come home to Chriſt by the efficacy of this heavenly Call or Voice, it enters into Peace, *Heb.* 4. 3. *We which have believed do enter into reſt*; not only *ſhall*, but *do* enter into reſt. As the firſt Effect of Chriſt's Voice was Terror and great Trouble to the Soul, ſo the laſt Effect is Peace; it puts the Soul into the moſt excellent poſition in the World, for Comfort and Joy; it never ſtood upon ſuch ground before; for this Vocation ſtands betwixt Predeſtination, and Glorification, *Rom.* 8. 30. *Moreover, whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called; and whom he called, them he alſo juſtified; and whom he juſtified, them he alſo glorified.* See here into what a bleſſed Mount of Viſion the Voice of Chriſt calleth the Souls of Sinners! Where let the Soul look backward or forward, from Eternity to Eternity, there is nothing but a Viſion of Peace before its Eyes. This Call of God points it backward to God's eternal Choice, which by this very Call it is now manifeſt he made of that Soul before the World was; and it alſo points forward, to that eternal Glory unto which God is leading it. Theſe are the Effects of this Almighty Voice of Chriſt, and theſe the ſpecial Inſtructions ſealed by it upon the Hearts of Men.

But now, this Voice of Chriſt is not heard at all times, but in ſome ſpecial Seaſon or Hour, as Chriſt calls it, *John* 5. 25. *The hour cometh when the dead ſhall hear the voice of the Son of God.* And elſewhere, by the Apoſtle, it is called *the accepted time, the day of Salvation*, 2 *Cor.* 6. 2. And the Conjunction of the Spirit of Chriſt with the Word, Ordinances, or Providences of God; but eſpecially the Word, makes this bleſſed Hour. The Word alone, tho' never ſo excellently preach'd, conduces no more to the Conviction and Salvation of a Sinner, than the Waters of *Bethesda* did, when the Angel came not down to trouble them, *John* 5. 4. But when the Lord pours out his Spirit with the Word, according to that Promiſe, *Prov.* 1. 23. *I will pour out my Spirit upon you, and make known my words unto you*; then Chriſt ſpeaks to the Heart; this great Conjunction of the Word and Spirit makes that bleſſed Nick, and Seaſon of Salvation. The time of Love, the time of Life. Now the Voice of Chriſt is heard with Effect; the Ordinances impregnated with convincing and converting Efficacy. There was an abundant effuſion of the Spirit in the firſt Age of Chriſtianity, and then the Voice of Chriſt was heard by Multitudes of Souls at once: There hath ſince been a reſtraint of the Spirit, comparatively ſpeaking; whereas three thouſand Souls were then converted at one Sermon, poſſibly three thouſand Sermons have ſince been preached, and not one Soul effectually called. This hath made the Church like a Wilderneſs, a Land of drowth; and ſo 'tis like to remain, *until the Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderneſs be a fruitful field*; according to that Promiſe, *Iſa.* 32. 15. And ſuch a time we expect, Lord haſten it; when the Waters of the Ordinances ſhall be healed, *and every thing that liveth, which moveth whitherſoever the river ſhall come, ſhall live. And fiſhers ſhall ſtand upon it from Engedi even unto Eneglaim, they ſhall be a place to ſpread forth nets; their fiſh ſhall be according to their kinds, as the fiſh of the great Sea, exceeding many*, Ezek. 47. 9, 10. Then Miniſters ſhall no longer fiſh with Angles, catching now one, and then another; but ſhall ſpread forth their Nets, and incloſe whole ſhoals, multitudes of Converts. In the mean time there are ſome ſignal Periods; and happy Seaſons, wherein Chriſt uttereth his Almighty Voice in the Word; but that Seaſon is utterly unforeknown to Man; we cannot ſay when it will come, but are to wait for it, as the Man did at the Pool of *Bethesda*. Miniſters muſt preach in hope, wait in hope, if at any time God will give the People Repentance, 2 *Tim.* 2. 25. We are often miſtaken in our Conjectures; when we have made the beſt Preparations, and find a more than ordinary enlargedneſs of Spirit, we are apt to conclude certainly this is the bleſſed Hour wherein Chriſt will ſpeak to the Heart as we do to the Ear; but we of-times find our ſelves miſtaken, yet we muſt wait in hope, and ſo muſt our People. Such a happy time may come, and when it doth, it will be a day for ever to be remembred; becauſe then the firſt actual Application of Chriſt will be made to your Souls; without which all that the Father had done in Election, and the Son in his meritorious Redemption, had been of no Benefit or Advantage to your Souls. And therefore you ſhall find that this Work of the Spirit ſtands betwixt both thoſe Works, and makes them both effectual to our Salvation, 1 *Pet.* 1. 2. This is that bleſſed hour upon which your eternal bleſſedneſs depends; Eternity will be taken up in bleſſing God for this hour; it will be celebrated for ever in your Praiſes in the World to come. O what an influence hath this Hour into all Eternity! The hearing of this Voice of Chriſt effectually opens the Cabinet Counſels of Heaven, and brings to light the eternal Counſels of God concerning you: 1 Theſ. 1. 4, 5. *Knowing brethren*, beloved, *your election of God: for our Goſpel came not unto you in word only, but alſo in power, and in the Holy Ghoſt.* This gives greater aſſurance of the eternal Love of God to a Man's Soul, than the ſweeteſt ſmile of Providence, or any oraculous Voice from Heaven can do. This is the time of Life, the day of your ſpiritual Reſurrection *John* 5. 25. A greater and more glorious Reſurrection by far than that of your Bodies at the laſt day; ſo much greater as the Value of your Souls is above your Bodies. As alſo, becauſe the bleſſedneſs of your Corporeal Reſurrection depends upon this your Spiritual Reſurrection by the Voice of Chriſt. Dreadful will the Voice of Chriſt be at the Reſurrection of your Bodies, except you firſt hear this vital Voice of Chriſt quickning your Souls on Earth with Spiritual Life. To conclude, this is the great

Æter-

Æra or Head of Account from which you are to reckon and date all your ſpiritual ſanctified Mercies: for as the Lord ſaid unto the *Jews*, Hag. 2. 19. *From henceforth will I bleſs you*; ſo ſaith the Lord to you, from this Hour wherein you have heard and obeyed the Voice of Chriſt, will I bleſs you for ever with all Spiritual Bleſſings in heavenly places in him.

I. *Uſe of Information.*

This Point preſents us with abundant Matter of Lamentation and Mourning over the greateſt part of thoſe that ſit under the ſound of the Goſpel: But yet as Chriſt ſpeaks of the *Jews*, John 5. 37. *who have not heard the voice of God at any time*: the Miniſterial Voice of Chriſt they hear daily; but this efficacious Internal Voice, which makes the Miniſterial Voice the Word of Life and Power, they have not heard. The Goſpel, to the moſt of our Hearers, is but an empty Sound: This is a ſad Symptom, 2 Cor. 4. 3. *If our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt; in whom the God of this World hath blinded the minds of them that believe not*, &c. This hiding of the Goſpel is not oppoſed to the external Miniſtration of it, nor yet to the underſtanding of the true ſenſe and meaning of the Truths delivered by it; but only to that *Internal Efficacy* which is here called the hearing of Chriſt's Voice. Our People are generally well ſatisfied when they have heard a Sermon, much more if they can remember ſomething of it; tho' the Lord hath not ſpoken one Truth they have heard, home to their Hearts. Now this is a ſad Caſe, and God grant it be not that very Judgment threatned, *Iſa. 6. 9: Hear ye indeed, but underſtand not; and ſee ye indeed, but perceive not.* So that hearing the mere Voice of Man, without feeling the Power of God, is all one as if we heard not. Reflect ſadly upon this, you that ſit as unconcerned under the Word as the Seats you ſit upon. God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, but Man perceiveth it not. Well, the eternal Decrees and Counſels of God are now executing upon the Souls of Men under the Goſpel. As many as are ordained to eternal Life, ſhall believe and feel the Power of God's Truths upon their Hearts, *Acts* 13. 48. And methinks it ſhould be of a ſtartling Conſideration, when you ſhall ſee others ſtruck to the Heart, caſt into Fears and Tremblings, by the ſame Word that doth not in the leaſt touch your Hearts. It may be you think this is but Fancy and Melancholy; that very Thought is an Artifice of Satan to blind your Eyes. I am ſure Chriſt makes another uſe of it, when he told the ſecure and ſelf-righteous *Jews*, Matth. 21. 32. *John came unto you in the way of righteouſneſs, and ye believed him not; but the Publicans and Harlots believed him: and ye when ye had ſeen it, repented not afterward that ye might believe him.* q. d. What ſhift did you make to quiet your Conſciences, when you ſaw other poor Sinners ſo humbled, and brought to Faith under *John*'s Miniſtry? 'Tis ſtrange there ſhould be no Reflections in your Conſciences upon your own State and Condition; but thus it muſt be, one ſhall be taken and another left; to ſome it ſhall be ſavour of Life unto Life, and to others the ſavour of Death unto Death. O who can look over ſo great a part of a Congregation, without melting Bowels of Compaſſion? conſidering that unto this Day the Lord hath not given them Eyes to ſee, nor Ears to hear: They have heard multitudes of Sermons; they have heard alſo what Effects they have had upon other Men's Hearts, but none upon theirs. O that ſuch poor Souls would cry to the Lord Jeſus, in ſuch Language as that, *Cant.* 8. 13. *The Companions hearken to thy voice, cauſe me to hear it.* Lord let me not ſit under the Word any longer, deaf to the Voice of thy Spirit in it. Open and unſtop the Ears of my Soul, that I may hear thy Voice, and feel thy Power; otherwiſe the external miniſterial Voice will be ineffectual to my Salvation. 'Twill be but a Rattle to ſtill and quiet my Conſcience for a little while, and a dreadful aggravation of my Miſery in the Iſſue.

II. *Uſe for Information.*

Secondly, The Point before us preſents five other Truths with equal clearneſs to our Eyes.

I. *Inference.* In the firſt place hence it follows, That we have this Day before our Eyes a great Seal and Confirmation of the Truth of the Scriptures. No Miracles can ſeal it firmer than the Events of it do, which are viſible to all that will obſerve them. What you read in the Word, you may ſee every day fulfilled before your Eyes; you read, 2 *Cor.* 2. 15, 16. *We are unto God a ſweet ſavour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaved, and in them that periſh. To the one we are the ſavour of death unto death, and to the other the ſavour of life unto life.* And again, *Acts* 28. 24. it is obſerved, that when *Paul* in his Lodgings had expounded and teſtified the Kingdom of God to the People, and perſwading them to believe, from Morning till Evening; it is obſerved, I ſay, that *ſome believed the things that were ſpoken, and ſome believed not.* Here you ſee the different, yea contrary Events of the preaching of the Goſpel, according to the Scripture-account of it: it quickens ſome, and kills others; it brings ſome to Faith, and leaves others ſtill fixed in Unbelief. Compare this Account with what is daily before your Eyes; do you not ſee Souls differently influenced to contrary Effects under the ſame Word? One melting and tender, another hardened and wholly unconcerned? Tell me, you that are apt to aſcribe all to Nature, how comes it to paſs that Men exerciſing Reaſon alike, Men that have the ſame inbred Fears and Hopes of things eternal, who have the ſame Paſſions and Affections, and are in the ſelf-ſame Condition and State with others; yet one Man's Heart ſhall be wounded and go away trembling from under the ſelf-ſame Word, which affects the other no more than if it had been preached among the Tombs to the Dead that lie there? Say not, ſome have more Courage than others, or clearer Underſtandings; for it is moſt certain the Word hath convinced as rational and courageous Perſons as thoſe upon whom it has had no ſuch Effect. I doubt not but the Jaylor that was caſt into ſuch Tremblings and Aſtoniſhment, *Acts* 16. 30. was as ſtout and rugged a Perſon as any to whom *Paul* uſually preached; his very Office beſpake him ſuch a Man. Wonder not what it is that makes Men fright at ſuch a Sound, which you hear as well as they, but it affects you not: The Lord ſpeaks in that Voice to their Hearts, but not to yours; and ſo it muſt be according to the Account the Scripture gives us of the contrary Events of the Goſpel upon them that hear it; which is, I ſay, a fair and firm Seal of the Truth of the Scriptures, and highly worth the due obſervation of all Men.

II. *Infer.* What Dignity hath God ſtampt on Goſpel Ordinances, in making them the Organs and medium through and by which Chriſt ſpeaks Life to dead Souls? This greatly exalts the Dignity of the Goſpel, and deſervedly endears it to all our Souls, I deny not but God can convey Spiritual Life immediately without them; but tho' he hath not tied up himſelf, yet he hath tied us up to a

diligent and conſtant attendance upon them, and that with the deepeſt Reſpect and Reverence to them. *Luke* 10. 16. *He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me; and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.* Behold, how the Sin is graduated, and aggravated to the height of Sinfulneſs. The Contempt of the Goſpel runs much higher than Men are aware of. We think it no great matter to neglect and contemn a Meſſenger of Jeſus Chriſt; but that Contempt flies in the very Face and Authority of Chriſt, who gave them their Commiſſions; yea, in the very face of God the Father, who gave Chriſt his Commiſſion. Chriſt ſpeaks in and by his Miniſters, they are as his Mouth, *Jer.* 15. 19. Moreover, the Sin ſtrikes at our own Souls, and we injure them as well as Chriſt: For the Word preached is his appointed Inſtrument to convey ſpiritual Life, the beſt of Bleſſings, to our Souls. Upon which Account it is called *the Word of life*, Phil. 2. 16. and *the power of God to ſalvation*, Rom. 1. 16. We then militate againſt our Life and Salvation when we deſpiſe and neglect the Ordinances of God. 'Tis good for Men to lie under them, and continually wait on them; who knows when the Spirit of God will breath Life to your Souls through them? What if yet you have found no ſuch Benefit from them? The very next Opportunity may be the Time of Life, the appointed Seaſon of your Salvation. Bring your Carnal Relations to them, as they did their Sick and Diſeaſed Friends in the Days when Chriſt was on Earth, laying them in the Way he was to paſs. Chriſt will honour his Ordinances; ſee that you don't deſpiſe them. I think no Age was ever deeper drencht in the Guilt of this Sin than the preſent Age is.

III. *Infer.* What a fearful Judgment is the removing the Goſpel from a Nation, ſeeing it is in and by the Goſpel Chriſt ſpeaketh Life to the Souls of Men!

The Spirit of God and the Word of God uſually come and go together: When therefore theſe are gone, no more Converſions are to be expected; dreadful is the Caſe of that People, *Prov.* 29. 18. *Where no viſion is, the people periſh.* Thoſe are direful Menaces, *Iſa.* 8. 16. *Bind up the Law, ſeal up the teſtimony among my Diſciples.* And *Rev.* 2. 5. *I will remove thy candleſtick out of its place.* Better the Sun were taken out of the Heavens, than the Goſpel out of the Church. O *England!* Provoke not thy God to execute upon thee the Judgment here threatned. Think not God hath made ſuch a Settlement of the Goſpel, that it ſhall never be removed however you uſe it. Your Advocate in Heaven hath obtained it for you for a time upon Trial; if you bring forth Fruit, well, you and the Generations to come ſhall be happy in it; if not, this bleſſed Tree which hath brought forth ſo many Mercies to you and yours, muſt and will be cut down, *Luke* 13. 8. yea, and even now *is the ax laid at the root of the tree*, Mat. 3. 10. 'Tis an alluſion to a *Carpenter* that throws down the Ax, and ſaws at the Root of the Tree he intends to cut down. The only ground of Hope which remains with us this day, is that there are ſome Buds appearing, ſome Fruits putting forth; and if there be a Bleſſing in the Bud, the Lord will ſpare it, according to *Iſa.* 65. 8. But theſe Hopes are ballanced with many ſad Symptoms, which may make us tremble to think what God is about to do with ſuch a ſinful Nation.

IV. *Infer.* Thoſe that have heard Chriſt's Voice and Call in the Goſpel, have no reaſon to be diſcouraged from going to Chriſt in the Way of Faith. Chriſt's Call is a ſufficient Warrant to believe. Many poor Souls are ſtaggered in their Work of Faith, by the fear of Preſumption; an ugly Objection which they know not how to clear themſelves of: But certainly, this above all Conſiderations in the World enervates this Objection of Preſumption. Then Men preſume when they act without a Call or Warrant; but if Chriſt have ſpoken to your Hearts by the Voice of his Spirit, you have the beſt Warrant in the World to go to him. What tho' you know not the Iſſue? Yet your Obedience is due to his Call. *By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went*, Heb. 11. 8. So muſt you. It is not neceſſary to your going to Chriſt, that you muſt be aſcertained before-hand what the Event and Iſſue thereof ſhall be: Your believing is an Act of Obedience to the Voice of Chriſt that calls you. When therefore Satan ſhall object, What, ſuch a wretched Soul as thou go to Chriſt! Canſt thou imagine to find Entertainment with him whom thou haſt ſo abuſed and deeply wrong'd? Thy Anſwer ſhould be ready: 'Tis true, I have been a vile Wretch, and deeply wronged the Lord Jeſus; but Chriſt hath ſpoken to my Heart, *he hath called me*, and therefore it can be no Preſumption in me to go at his Call; but contrariwiſe it would be flat Rebellion againſt his Sovereign Command to refuſe to believe, and come unto him; yea, it would be a greater Sin than any of my former Sins have been. Beſides, had the Lord Jeſus no intention of Mercy (as thou malicioufly inſinuateſt) towards my Soul, he would never have ſpoken to my Heart by Conviction and Perſwaſion, as he hath done.

V. *Infer.* If no Soul can open to Chriſt until it hear his powerful ſpiritual Voice, *then the change made upon Men by Converſion is wholly ſupernatural.*

The riſe of Faith is from this Power of Chriſt, not from the Nature of Man, *John* 1. 13. Proud Nature arrogates this Power and Honour to it ſelf, but without any ground; for tho' ſome things may be done by Men in their natural State, which have a remote Tendency to Converſion and ſpiritual Life, yet it can never open to Chriſt ſavingly without a Power communicated from himſelf. There is a total impotence in Nature to produce ſuch an Effect as this. The Scripture ſpeaks it roundly; telling us, *The natural man cannot* (of himſelf) *know the things that are of God*, 1 Cor. 2. 14. *Cannot believe*; for Faith is not of our ſelves, it is the Gift of God, *John* 6. 44. *Cannot obey*, Rom. 8. 7. *The carnal mind is not ſubject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.* Cannot *ſpeak a good word*, Mat. 12. 34. cannot *think a good thought*, 2 Cor. 3. 5. What a poor impotent thing then is the natural Man, who can neither believe nor obey, ſpeak a good word, nor think a good thought by any natural Power of his own?

Say not 'tis againſt Reaſon for God to require Men to do what they cannot, and then damn them for not doing it. For (1.) tho' Man hath loſt his Ability to obey, yet God hath not loſt his Right to command: For at that rate any Man might ſhake off the Yoke of God's Sovereignty by diſabling himſelf through his own Sin, for the Duties of Obedience. (2.) Though Man hath not a ſufficient Power, yet there is in him an intolerable Pride, which puffs him up with a Conceit that he hath what he hath not, and can do what he cannot. The Command is therefore of great uſe to check this

this Pride, and convince Man of his impotency, *Rev.* 3. 17. (3.) Every Man can do more than he doth towards his own Converſion. And therefore it is good for Men to be urged by the Commands to all thoſe Duties, in the uſe and obſervance whereof Chriſt ordinarily comes into the Soul by a ſupernatural Power.

II. *Uſe for Exhortation.*

This Point gives a loud Call to all that are within the ſound of the Goſpel, eſpecially to ſuch as begin to feel ſome Power accompanying the Word to their Hearts, diligently to hearken to the Voice of Chriſt, and obey his firſt Call without further delay: *Rev.* 2. 7. *He that hath an ear to hear, let him hear.* 'Tis a dreadful and dangerous thing to turn away the Ear from him that ſpeaks from Heaven: *Heb.* 12. 25. *See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh; for if they eſcaped not that refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we eſcape, if we turn away from him that ſpeaks from Heaven.* See that ye refuſe not; the Caution implies the Matter to be very weighty, and a neglect or refuſal in this Matter to be highly dangerous. Turn not away your Ear, be not guilty of the leaſt Averſation, Slight, or Neglect in ſo great and important a Concern. And truly this Caution is no more than needs; for Satan is never more buſie with the Souls of Men, than when Chriſt gives them their firſt Call to himſelf.

O what a thick Succeſſion of Diſcouragements do impetuouſly aſſault the Soul at this time! Art thou young? Then he inſinuates that it is too ſoon for thee to mind the ſerious Things of Religion. This will extinguiſh all thy Pleaſure in a dull Melancholy; thou mayeſt have time enough hereafter to mind theſe Matters. This Temptation *Auguſtine* confeſſeth kept him off many Years from Chriſt. But certainly, if thou art old enough to be damned, thou art not too young to mind Chriſt and Salvation. There are Graves juſt of thy length, and abundance of young *Sprigs*, as well as old *Logs*, burning in Hell-flames. Beſides, all thoſe godly young Ones which turned to the Lord betime, as *Joſiah*, *Abijah*, *Timothy*, and many more, will be your Judges, and condemn you in the great Day. Never any repented that they opened to Chriſt too ſoon: Thouſands have repented that they kept him out ſo long. Art thou old? then he ſcares thee with the manifold Sins of thy Youth, and rolls them as Blocks in thy way to Chriſt. And whether young or old, he will be ſure to preſent the Sufferings, Reproaches, and Perſecutions of Godlineſs to diſcourage thee from hearkning to the Voice of Chriſt. But what are the Sufferings of Chriſt here, to thoſe Sufferings from Chriſt hereafter? What are the Pains of Mortification, to the Pains of Damnation? Beſides, all the Promiſes of Chriſt, Promiſes of Strength, Comfort, Succeſs, *&c.* go along with the Command of Chriſt to believe, and ſhall ſurely be performed to the obedient Soul. See therefore that thou refuſe not his Voice.

III. *Uſe for Trial.*

But you will ſay, All that hear this ſpiritual Voice of Chriſt are ſaid to live, *John* 5. 25. Now I am much in the dark, whether ever this vital Voice of Chriſt hath ſounded unto my Soul. Alas, I feel little, if any thing, of the ſpiritual Life in my Soul. I am dead and dark.

Queſt. *By what Signs doth the Life of Chriſt diſcover it ſelf in the Souls of Men?*

Anſw. I anſwer, There are divers Signs of ſpiritual Life, and bleſſed is the Soul that finds them.

1. There is a ſpiritual ſenſe and feeling flowing from, and accompanying the ſpiritual Life. I ſpeak not only of the ſenſe and feeling of Comfort, for many a Soul that is in Chriſt, feels little of that; but certainly there is a ſenſe and feeling of the Burdenſomneſs of Sin, *Rom.* 7. 24. And 'tis well that we can feel that; for there are Multitudes in the World that are paſt feeling, *Iſa.* 6. 9, 10. 'Tis a ſign Chriſt hath ſpoken to thy Heart, if Sorrows for Sin begin to load it.

2. Spiritual *Motions* towards Chriſt are a Sign of ſpiritual Life; at leaſt that God is about that quickning Work of Faith upon thy Soul: *John* 6. 45. *Every man that hath heard and learned of the Father, cometh unto me.* The effectual Voice of God ſets the Soul in motion towards Chriſt; the Will is moving after him; the Deſires are panting for him. The Voice of God makes the Soul that hears it, reſtleſs. As for others, their Wills are fixed, there is no moving of them, *John* 5. 40. Now conſider how it is with thee, Reader: Art thou one that art weighing and pondering the Terms of the Goſpel, ſtrugling through Diſcouragements and Temptations to come to Chriſt upon his own Terms, lifting up thy Heart to him for Power to believe, crying with the Spouſe, *Draw me, I will run after thee?* This is a comfortable ſign Chriſt hath ſpoken to thy Heart.

3. A Spirit of Prayer is an Evidence of ſpiritual Life, as the Effect of Chriſt's Voice to thy Soul. As ſoon as ever Chriſt had ſpoken effectually unto *Paul*'s Heart, the firſt Effect that appeared in him as a ſign of Spiritual Life, was Prayer-breath, *Acts* 9. 11. *Behold he prayeth.* God hath no ſtill-born Children. Meaſure thy ſelf by this Rule: Time was when thou couldſt ſay a Prayer, and waſt very well ſatisfied with it, whether thou hadſt any Communion with God in it, or no; but is it ſo ſtill? Is there not a holy reſtleſneſs of Spirit after God ſince the time that his Word come home to thy Heart? Surely thou canſt remember when it was not with thee as it is now.

4. There is a ſpiritual Reliſh, a divine Guſt reſulting from the ſpiritual Life, which is alſo evidential of it; *Omnis vita guſtu ducitur.* If God have ſpoken Life to thy Soul, there will be in it an agreeable Pleaſure and Delight in ſpiritual Things, *Pſal.* 63. 5. *My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied as with marrow and fatneſs,* &c. Now thy Thoughts can feed with pleaſure upon ſpiritual Things, which they nauſeated before.

5. Spiritual *Averſations*, as well as ſpiritual *Inclinations*, ſpeak a ſpiritual Life. Every Creature hath an averſation to that which is noxious and deſtructive to it. Now there is nothing ſo deſtructive and dangerous to the ſpiritual Life as Sin; that's the deadly Poiſon which the renewed Soul dreads, *Pſal.* 19. 13. *Keep back thy ſervant alſo from preſumptuous ſins.* It cries out as a Man that finds himſelf upon the brink of a Pit, or edge of a Precipice; *Keep back thy ſervant.* Such averſations to Sin, and tremblings under Temptations tending thereunto, are a comfortable Sign Chriſt hath ſpoken Life to thy Soul.

Laſtly, Heavenly Tendencies and *Propenſions* after God are an excellent ſign thy Soul hath heard his Voice, and been quickned with ſpiritual Life by it. Sanctification is a Well of Water ſpringing up into everlaſting Life, *John* 4. 24. If thou haſt ſeen the Beauty, felt the Power, and heard the Voice of

Chriſt, thy Soul, like an uncentred Body, will be ſtill propending, gravitating, and inclining Chriſtward. When thou haſt once heard his effectual Call, *Matth.* 11. 28. *Come unto me*, thy Soul will be continually echoing with the Spouſe, *Rev.* 22. 17. *Come Lord Jeſus. The Spirit and the Bride ſay come, and let him that heareth, ſay come.* A ſweeter Sign of thy hearing Chriſt's Voice can hardly be found in the Soul of Man, than reſtleſs longing to be with Chriſt in a ſtate of perfect freedom from Sin, and full Fruition of the beloved and bleſſed Jeſus.

SERMON IX.

REVEL. III. 20.

——— *If any Man hear my Voice [and open the door.]*

THE powerful Voice of Chriſt is the Key that opens the Door of the Soul to receive him. The opening of the Heart to receive Chriſt is the main Deſign aimed at in all the external and internal Adminiſtrations of the Goſpel and Spirit.

The Goſpel hath two great Deſigns and Intentions. One is, To open the Heart of God to Men, and to ſhew them the everlaſting Counſels of Grace and Peace which were hid in God from Ages and Generations paſt; that all Men may now ſee what God hath been deſigning and contriving for their Happineſs in Chriſt before the World was; *Epheſ.* 3. 9. *To make all men ſee what is the fellowſhip of the Myſtery which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jeſus Chriſt, to the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the Church the manifold wiſdom of God.* The next Intention and Aim of the Goſpel is to ſet open the Heart of Man to receive Jeſus Chriſt, without which all the glorious Diſcoveries of the eternal Counſels and gracious Contrivances of God for and about us, would ſignifie nothing to our real Advantage. Chriſt's ſtanding, knocking, and ſpeaking by his Spirit (of which we have before treated) receive their Succeſs, and attain their End, when the Heart opens it ſelf by Faith to receive him, and not till then. Hence note,

Doct. 9. *That the opening of the Heart to receive Chriſt by Faith, is the great Deſign and Aim of the Goſpel.*

This is the Mark to which all the Arrows in the Goſpel-Quiver are levelled; the Center unto which thoſe bleſſed Lines are drawn. *John* 20. 31. *Theſe things are written that you might believe, and believing might have life through his name.* All thoſe precious Truths that are written in the Scriptures are to bring you to Faith. The great aim of the Spirit in his Illuminations, Convictions, Humiliations, *&c.* are the very ſame Thing, *John* 6. 29. *This is the work of God, that you believe.* 'Tis not only *Opus Deo dignum*, a Work worthy of ſuch an Author, but it is that on which God's Eye is fixed in his workings upon us; the end and aim of his Work.

Great Perſons have great Deſigns. This is the glorious Object of the great God, and every Perſon in the Godhead is engaged and concerned in it. (1.) The Father hath his Hand in this Work, and ſuch a Hand as without it no Heart could ever open or move in the leaſt towards Chriſt: Joh. 6. 44. *No man can come unto me* (ſaith Chriſt) *except my Father, which hath ſent me, draw him.* None but he that raiſed up Chriſt from the dead, can raiſe up a dead Heart unto ſaving Faith in him. (2.) The Son's Hand is in this Work, he is not only the *Object* but the *Author* of our Faith, 1 *John* 5. 20. *We know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an underſtanding that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jeſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternal life.* (3.) And then for the *Spirit*, he comes from Heaven deſignedly and expreſly to convince Sinners of their need of Chriſt, and beget Faith in them, *John* 16. 9. So that this appears to be the great Deſign of Heaven, the Drift and Level both of the Word and Works of God. Touching this Deſign of the Goſpel I ſhall here ſpeak, indeavouring to open this great and glorious Project of Heaven in the enſuing Properties of it; which are,

1. *The Greatneſs of it.*
2. *The Difficulty of it.*
3. *The Inſtruments imployed in it.*
4. *The Scope and Aim of it.* And,

Firſt, Of the *Greatneſs* of this Deſign of God; we little underſtand what a marvellous Thing is done in the Earth, when the Heart of a Sinner is brought to cloſe with Chriſt by Faith. It would tranſport us with Admiration, did we throughly conſider it. Well may the *Apoſtle* place it in the firſt rank of all the glorious and wonderful Works of God, as he doth, 1 *Tim.* 3. 16. *Great is the myſtery of godlineſs, God was manifeſt in the fleſh, juſtified in the Spirit, ſeen of Angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the World.* Obſerve with what Works of wonder Faith is here ranked and aſſociated. It is an aſtoniſhing Work of God that ever God ſhould be manifeſted in Fleſh, that he that thunders in the Clouds ſhould be heard crying in a Cradle; that he who is over all God bleſſed for ever, ſhould become a Man. It is aſtoniſhing that when he was taken down dead from the Croſs, laid in the Sepulcher, and the Stone ſealed upon it; he ſhould riſe on the third Day from the dead by his own Power: That ever the Goſpel ſhould be preached to ſuch a miſerable and forlorn People as the *Gentiles* were, the Scorn and Contempt of the *Jews*. And no leſs marvelous is it to ſee the Hearts of ſuch poor Creatures, glued ſo faſt to Idolatry, ſo perfectly dead in Sin, to open to Chriſt upon ſuch Self-denying Terms, as to let go all they had in the World for a bleſſed Inheritance which they never ſaw. And were not this a marvelous Work of God indeed, there would never be ſuch Joy and Triumph in Heaven among the holy Angels, as there is upon the opening of every Sinners Heart to Chriſt, *Luke* 15. 7. the whole City of God is moved with it. Heaven rings again with the joyful Tidings; as ſoon as ever the Will begins to bow and open to Chriſt, the News is quickly in Heaven, and all the Angels of God rejoice at the

Tidings. As when a young *Prince* is born, the *Conduits* run with Wine, there is Joy in every *City* throughout the Kingdom: So alſo there is in Heaven when Chriſt hath gotten a new Habitation in the Soul of any Sinner upon Earth. Moreover, the greatneſs of this Deſign appears from the great Rewards promiſed by the Lord to every Servant of his who hath but the leaſt hand to help it on. God would never reward the Inſtruments ſo richly, if the Succeſs of the Work were not of great value in his Eyes. The Miniſters of Chriſt may be ill rewarded by Men, perſecuted and reproached for their Labour; but God will bountifully repay their Pains and Faithfulneſs: *Dan.* 12. 3. *They that turn many unto righteouſneſs ſhall ſhine as the ſtars, and as the brightneſs of the firmament for ever and ever.* All theſe Things beſpeak it a very great and important Deſign, upon which the Heart of God is much ſet.

Secondly, And then in the next Place, as it is an exceeding great and important Deſign and Work of God, ſo it is a very *hard and difficult work* in it ſelf; a Work whoſe Difficulties ſurmount the Ability of *Angels*. It is certainly a Work carried on by the mighty Power of God, through the greateſt Oppoſitions imaginable. And therefore it is noted, *Rev.* 3. 7. that it is the peculiar Prerogative of Jeſus Chriſt, who only hath the Key of the Houſe of *David*, to open the Heart of a Sinner by Faith. Men think it is an eaſie Thing to believe; but if you conſult the Scriptures, you will quickly be informed how groſly you miſtake the Nature of this Work. In *Col.* 2. 12. the believing Soul is ſaid to *riſe with Chriſt, through the faith of the operation of God, who raiſed him from the dead.* In the Reſurrection of Chriſt, there was a glorious Operation of the Power of God indeed; you know it aſtoniſhed the World to hear of it. The very ſame Power that wrought that, muſt alſo be put forth to work this, or elſe it would never be wrought. So again, *Eph.* 2. 8. *By grace are ye ſaved through faith, and that not of your ſelves, it is the gift of God*; not of your ſelves. You are no more able to believe in Chriſt, than you were to raiſe him from the dead: No more able to come one Step towards him by Faith in your own Power, than *Lazarus* was able to unbind himſelf in the Grave, and come forth. Yea, in *Eph.* 1. 18, 19, 20. the work of Believing is aſcribed unto the exceeding Greatneſs of the Power of God. Nothing but Power can do it; no other Power but the Almighty Power of God can do it: It exceeds the Power of Miniſters, yea of Angels. Three Things will evince the difficulty of this Work, *viz.*

1. *The Nature of it.*
2. *The Subject of it.*
3. *The Enemies of it.*

1. The Nature of the Work of Faith, which is wholly ſupernatural; it is no leſs than gaining over the hearty and full Conſent of the Will to take Jeſus Chriſt with his Yoke of Obedience, *Matth.* 11. 29. and with his Croſs of Sufferings, *Matth.* 16. 24. And how far theſe will carry a Man into outward Dangers, Loſſes, Torments, and Sufferings, who can tell? And all this upon the Account of an unſeen Happineſs and Glory; deareſt Luſts and Corruptions muſt be mortified, ſweeteſt Pleaſures and Profits in the World abandoned and forſaken, all Reproaches, Loſſes, Pains and Penalties the Devil and the World can lay upon us for Chriſt's ſake, muſt be embraced and welcomed. And can it be ſuppoſed that any Power beneath the Almighty Power of the Lord, any Voice except the efficacious Voice of Chriſt, can prevail with the Will to give its firm explicite Conſent to ſuch difficult and ſelf-denying Terms as theſe?

2. Conſider the *Subject* wrought upon, *viz.* the dead, hard, obſtinate Heart of a blind perverſe Sinner, a Heart harder by Nature than the nether Milſtone. It is as eaſie to melt the moſt obdurate Rock into a ſweet Syrrup, as it is to melt the Heart of a Sinner into penitential Sorrows for Sin. What! to bring a dead Heart to Life! To make that Man bitterly bewail the Sins that were his Pleaſure and Delight, more than ever he bewailed the Death of the neareſt and deareſt Relation in the World! To make a proud Heart renounce its own ſelf-righteouſneſs, which it ſo dotes upon, and take all Shame and Reproach to it ſelf upon the Account of Sin! This is wonderful. You would think it a ſtrange thing to ſee the courſe of the Tide ſtopt with the Breath of a Man; but O what a marvellous thing is here, that at the preaching of the Goſpel by a poor Worm, the Lord ſhould turn the Tide of the Will, and thus work about the Soul to a ready Compliance with his moſt ſelf-denying Terms and Propoſals!

3. And that which farther encreaſeth the difficulty of believing is the fierce and obſtinate oppoſition made by the Enemies of Faith. All the Powers of Hell and Earth, Devils and Men without us, are confederate and in league with the Corruptions within us, to reſiſt and hinder this Work of believing. Never is the Devil more buſie than when Chriſt and the Soul are treating about Union. O the Diſcouragements, Objections and Difficulties that are rolled into the Way of Faith! One while it is the higheſt Preſumption; another while it is impoſſible and utterly too late: Sometimes blaſphemous Injections like fiery Darts are ſhot reeking hot out of Hell into the Soul; otherwhile the invincible Difficulties of Religion are objected, all Loſſes, Torments, *&c.* oppoſed unto this Work: The Tempter caſts himſelf into a thouſand ſhapes to hinder the Souls Paſſage out of Nature unto Chriſt; ſometimes objecting the greatneſs of Sin, and ſometimes the lapſe and loſs of the proper ſeaſon and opportunity of Mercy, together with the want of due *qualifications* to come to Chriſt. Thus and many other ways, he endeavours to rap off the Fingers of Faith from taking hold of Chriſt. And as every Devil in Hell oppoſes this Work, ſo every Carnal Intereſt we have in the World is an Enemy to Faith. We have Enemies enough within us, as well as without us, both conſpiring together to obſtruct this Work: All things increaſe the difficulty of believing.

Thirdly, We are next to ſpeak of the Inſtruments imployed in this great Deſign; and theſe are

1. Principal, or
2. Subordinate.

1. The *Principal Inſtrument* in whoſe Efficacy the Heart is opened, is *the Spirit of God*, without whom it is impoſſible the Deſign ſhould ever proſper; neither Ordinances, Providences, or Miniſters can ſucceſsfully manage it without him. If the Lord will make uſe of any Man for the Converſion and Salvation of anothers Soul, he may rejoice in it; but withal muſt ſay as *Peter* to the *Jews*, Acts 3. 12. *Why look ye ſo earneſtly on us, as though by our own power or holineſs we had made this man to walk?* So may the ableſt Miniſter in the World ſay, when God bleſſes his Labours to the Converſion of any Soul; look not upon me, as though by the ſtrength of my Reaſon, or power of my Gifts, I had opened thy Soul to Chriſt; this is the Work of God's Spirit, in whoſe Hand I am an Inſtrument, 1 *Cor.* 3. 7. *He that plants*

is

is nothing, and he that waters is nothing. Nothing in himself; the very first stroak of Conviction, which is introductive to the whole Work of Conversion, is justly ascribed to the Spirit; *John* 16. 9. *The Spirit when he cometh shall convince the world of sin.* He is the Lord of all sanctifying and gracious Influences; Ordinances are but as the Sails of a Ship, Ministers as the Seamen that manage those Sails; the Anchor may be weighed, the Sails spread, but when all is done, there is no sailing till a Gale come. We preach, and pray, and you hear; but there is no motion Christward, until the Spirit of God (compared to the Wind, *John* 3. 8.) blow upon them; till he illuminate the Understanding with Divine Light, and bow the Will by an Almighty Power, there can be no spiritual Motion Heaven-ward. Now the Spirit of the Lord is a free Agent, not tied to Means, Time or Instruments: but as at a certain time an Angel came down upon the Waters of *Bethesda*, and put a healing Virtue into them; so it is here: Therefore never come to any Gospel-Ordinance, without an Eye to the Spirit, on whom all their Blessing and Efficacy depends. O lift up your Hearts for his Blessing upon the Means, as ever you expect saving Benefits from them.

2. The Subordinate instrumental Means by which this blessed Design is effectually managed in the World, is the Gospel-ministry, 1 *Cor.* 3. 5. *Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but Ministers by whom ye believed?* This is the ordinary stated Method of begetting Faith; and though God hath not tied himself to this or that Minister, Time, or Place, yet he hath tied us to a diligent and constant attendance upon them: *Rom.* 10. 14. *How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?* I confess it seems a very unlikely Means, a weak and foolish Method, according to the dictate of corrupt humane Wisdom; yet by the foolishness of Preaching it pleases God to save them that believe, 1 *Cor.* 1. 21. That which the Wisdom of Men derides, God makes effectual unto Salvation. And O how many are there that will have cause to bless God to all Eternity for gifting and sending such Ministers among them, whose Doctrine the Lord blessed unto the Conversion of their Souls!

Fourthly, In the next Place, let us consider the scope and intention of this great Design, wherein these Instruments are employed: There are no great Designs in the World but aim at some End to be accomplished by them. Now there are two things in the Eye and Intention of this Design, which are worthy of it.

1. The *exaltation of his own grace*, and the Riches of his Goodness before Angels and Men to all Eternity. The Name of God is never made so glorious in this World, as it is by bringing over the Hearts of Men and Women to believe. God reaps more Glory from the Faith of a poor Creature that comes to Christ empty and weary, than he doth from the other Works of his Hands: He hath not the like Glory from the Sun, Moon, and Stars, as from such poor Creatures, whose Hearts open to Jesus Christ under the Gospel-call. Thus they are fitted to manifest the Glory of his Grace, *Eph.* 1. 5, 6. *To the praise of the glory of his grace*, &c. God will have his rich and glorious Grace praised and admired by Angels and Men for evermore; and every converted Soul is as it were a Monument erected unto the Praise of his Grace. Heaven will ring with Praises for ever, that the great God would humble himself to come into the Heart of a vile Sinner, and dwell and walk therein, as the Expression is, 2 *Cor.* 6. 16. O this is admirable, that the high and lofty One, who inhabits Eternity, will take up his dwelling Place in a poor contrite Sinner, that trembles at his Word, *Isa.* 57. 15.

2. The eternal Salvation and Blessedness of the Soul so opened to Christ, is also the Design and Aim of this Work of opening the Heart. *Luke* 19. 9. When the Soul of *Zacheus* was opened by Faith, *This day*, saith Christ, *is salvation come to thy house.* You do not only believe to the Glory of God, but to the Salvation of your own Souls, *Heb.* 10. 39. The opening of our Hearts to Christ now, is in order to the opening of Heaven to us hereafter. This is both the *finis operis & operantis*, the end of the Work, and the intention of the Worker. 1. *Cor.* 1. 21. *It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching, to save them that do believe.* It presently puts them into a state of Salvation, though they be not yet actually and compleatly saved. There is a necessary Connection betwixt Conversion and Salvation; though betwixt Conversion and compleat Salvation there may be many groaning Hours, sick and sad Days and Nights; but full deliverance from Sin and Misery is secured to the Soul in the work of Faith, *Col.* 1. 27. *Christ in you is the hope of glory.*

Thus you see this great and glorious Design projected and managed; and that this is the very scope, aim, and intention of the whole Gospel, even the opening the Hearts of Sinners unto Christ by Faith, will evidently appear by considering the several Parts of the Gospel which have a direct aspect upon this Design, and the declared End of the Spirit who is sent forth to make it effectual to this very end and purpose.

1. To this the *Commands* of the Gospel look; it lies full in the Eye of the preceptive Part of the Gospel, 1 *John* 3. 23. *And this is his Commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ.* And it is a very great Encouragement (if rightly considered) that Faith is constituted a Duty by a plain Gospel-precept; for this cuts off that vain Pretence and Plea of Presumption; What, such a vile Wretch as thou (saith Satan) presume to believe in Christ! But this cuts off the Plea, Here's a *Command* from the highest Sovereignty, the Contempt whereof Men shall answer at their utmost Peril.

2. This also is the declared end and scope of the Gospel-*promises and threatnings*, whereby the Souls of Sinners are assaulted on both Sides. As for *Promises*, how are all the sacred Pages of the *Bible* adorned with them, as the Firmament with radiant Stars! Amongst which that in the Text seems to excel in Glory, *If any man open to me, I will come in to him.* Like unto which is that *John* 6. 35, 37. *I am the bread of life; he that cometh to me shall never hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst; him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.* Such rich and excellent Encouragements to Faith had never been put into the *Promises*, but for Faiths sake. And then for Gospel-*Threatnings*, though they have a dreadful *Sound*, yet they have a gracious Design; what a terrible Thunder-clap is that, *John* 3. 36. *He that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.* To which another Threatning echos with a like terrible Voice, *Mark* 16. 16. *He that believeth not shall be damned.* There be dreadful things, you see, threatned in the Gospel against Unbelievers; but what is the intention of those Threatnings, but to scare Men out of their Unbelief, and carnal Security, unto Christ? And thus both the Promises

Promiſes and the Threatnings, though of far different Natures, conſpire and meet in the ſelf-ſame Deſign, even to open the Heart to Chriſt by Faith.

3. For the ſake of this Deſign all Goſpel-*Ordinances* and *Officers* are inſtituted and appointed, maintained and continued in the World unto this Day: Why did Chriſt at his Triumphant Aſcenſion ſhed forth ſuch variety of Gifts upon Men, but that God might dwell among them? *Pſal.* 68. 18. *Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captivity captive; thou haſt received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell among them.* The whole Frame of Goſpel-Ordinances is declaredly ſet up for this Purpoſe, to bring Men to Chriſt, and build them up in Chriſt, *Eph.* 4. 12.

4. All the Scripture-Records of converted Sinners, whoſe Hearts God hath in any Age opened, were made for this very Purpoſe, to encourage other Souls by their Examples to believe in, or open unto Chriſt as they did. For this purpoſe that famous and momorable Converſion of *Paul* was graciouſly recorded, 1 *Tim.* 1. 16. *Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt Jeſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long-ſuffering, for a pattern to them that ſhould hereafter believe on him to life everlaſting.* Never was any Man's Heart bolted and made faſt with ſtronger prejudices againſt Chriſt, than this Mans was; yet the Spirit of the Lord opened it: O how flexible was his Will! *Lord what wilt thou have me to do?* This gives great encouragement to other Sinners to come in to Chriſt as he did; and therefore when Men ſhall ſee other Sinners receiving Chriſt, and themſelves continue ſtill obſtinate, and unbelieving, thoſe very Examples which God hath ſet before their Eyes put a dreadful Aggravation upon their Unbelief; as you may ſee, *Matth.* 21. 32. *John came unto you in the way of righteouſneſs, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and harlots believed him; and ye when ye had ſeen it, repented not afterward, that you might believe him. q. d.* Though you ſaw *Publicans*, reputed the worſt of Men, and *Harlots*, the worſt of Women, convinced, humbled and brought unto Faith; yet theſe Sights no way affected your Souls; you never had one ſuch Reflection as this, Lord have not I as much need to fly from the Wrath to come, and mind the Salvation of my own Soul as theſe? Will it not be a dreadful aggravation of my Miſery, that ſuch as theſe ſhould obtain Chriſt and Heaven, and I be ſhut out?

5. To conclude: The opening of the Heart to Chriſt is the very End and Errand of the *Spirit of God*, upon whoſe Concurrence and Bleſſing the ſucceſs of all Ordinances depends; upon this Deſign he is ſent expreſly from Heaven, to open the Underſtanding and Conſciences of Sinners by Conviction, *John* 16. 9. For it is not in the Power of the Word alone to produce this Effect; thouſands of excellent Sermons may be preached, and not one Heart opened by Conviction. He is expreſly ſent to this end and purpoſe. What remains, is the Application of this Point.

I. *Uſe of Information.*

Infer. 1. If the opening of the Heart to Chriſt, be the great and direct Intention and End of the Goſpel, *How are they deceived that bleſs themſelves in the attainment of ſome leſſer End and Intentions of the Goſpel, whilſt the great End (the effectual Perſwaſion of the Will to Chriſt) is not at all affected upon them!* There are ſome collateral Stroaks, ſome by-Effects, as I may call them, which the Goſpel hath upon Men. I would pity a wiſe conſiderate Man to ſee, how poor Souls hug themſelves with a conceited Happineſs in theſe leſſer things whilſt they ſtill ſtick faſt in the ſtate of Unregeneracy. I would fain undeceive ſuch miſtaken Wretches, who bow down under the Power of Self-deceit, and that in ſo great and important a Point, in which their eternal Salvation is concerned. There be two things which are exceeding apt to deceive Men in this Matter, *viz.*

1. Partial Convictions on the Underſtanding.
2. Tranſient Motions upon the Affections.

In theſe two Things Multitudes deceive themſelves, as if the whole Deſign of the Goſpel were accompliſhed upon them therein. (1.) Partial Convictions upon the Underſtanding; Light and Knowledge breaking into the Mind, producing Orthodoxy of Judgment; *this ſeems to be the effectual opening of the Underſtanding to Chriſt*, though alas, to this day they never ſaw Sin in its Vileneſs, much leſs their own ſpecial Sin; nor Chriſt in his Sutableneſs and Neceſſity. People that live under the Goſpel, can hardly avoid the Improvement of their Underſtandings by the Light that ſhines upon them: Knowledge grows, Parts thrive; theſe inable them to diſcourſe and defend the Points of Religion excellently. Yea, it may be from the Strength of theſe Gifts, they can pray with commendable variety and largeneſs of Expreſſion: Theſe Things beget Applauſe from Men, and Confidence in your ſelves, whilſt all the while no ſaving Influences are ſhed down to quicken, change, and ſpiritualize the Heart. (2.) There are tranſient Motions and Touches of the Goſpel upon the Affections, which give ſome Men their melting Pangs and Moods, now and then under the Word, though it never ſettles into a ſpiritual Frame, an habitual heavenlineſs of Temper; of ſuch the *Apoſtle* ſpeaks, *Heb.* 6. 5. And this is the more dangerous, becauſe they now ſeem to have attained all that is eſſential to Religion, or neceſſary to Salvation. For when unto the Light of their Underſtandings, there ſhall be added melting Affections; a Man now ſeems to be compleat in all that the Goſpel requires to the Being and Conſtitution of a Chriſtian, as a great Divine ſpeaks: For thus poor Souls are apt to reaſon; If I had only Light in my Mind, and never found any Meltings of my Affections, I might ſuſpect my ſelf juſtly to be a Hypocrite: But there are times when my *Affections*, as well as my *Underſtanding* ſeem to feel the Power of the Goſpel. And yet theſe things may be where the Heart never affectually opens to Chriſt; all this may be but a Morning Dew, an early Cloud that vaniſhes away, as is plain in *John*'s Hearers, *John* 5. 35. and in *Paul*'s Hearers, *Gal.* 1. 14, 15. For except the Convictions upon the Underſtanding be particular, and effectual, and the Motions upon the Affections ſetled to a heavenly Habit and Temper; the Man is but where he was before, as to the real State and Condition of his Soul. Were thy Underſtanding ſo convinced of the evil Nature and dreadful Conſequences of Sin, and thy Affections and Will thereupon ſo effectually determined to chooſe and embrace the Lord Jeſus upon a conſiderate and through Examination of his own Terms and Articles propounded in the Goſpel; then thou mighteſt conclude the great Deſign of it were accompliſhed upon thy Soul: But to reſiſt in general *Convictions*, and tranſient *Affections* without this, is but to mock and deceive thy own Soul. Alas, this comes not home to the main end of the Goſpel.

Mr. A. Burgeſs *in his* Spiritual Refining.

Infer.

Infer. 2. Learn from hence the prodigious ſtubbornneſs and hardneſs of the Hearts of Men living daily under the Goſpel, which ſtill reſiſt it, though it bear upon them in part of it.

You have heard how all its *Commands*, *Promiſes*, *Threatnings* and *Examples*, bear directly and jointly upon the Hearts of Sinners, to get open the Will to Chriſt. And yet how few are there comparatively that obey and anſwer this great Deſign of it! All theſe are like Heavens great *Artillery* planted againſt the Unbelief and Stubbornneſs of the Hearts of Men, to batter down their carnal Reaſonings, overthrow their vain Hopes, and open a fair Paſſage for Chriſt into their Soul. 2 *Cor.* 10. 4, 5. *For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of ſtrong holds, caſting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalts itſelf againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Chriſt.* If a Mount be raiſed, and many *Cannon* planted thereon, and all play'd againſt the Wall of a *Fort*, thouſands of ſhots made, and yet no Breach, not one Stone moved out of its place; you will ſay that's a ſtrong Wall indeed. Beloved, God hath, as I may ſay, raiſed a Mount in the Goſpel, planted the great Ordnance of Heaven upon it, diſcharged many dreadful Vollies of Threatnings; nay he hath, as it were, come under the Walls of the unbelieving Soul, with Terms of Grace and Mercy, and yet no opening; O prodigious obſtinacy! *We have piped unto you, but ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, but ye have not lamented,* Mat. 11. 17. Neither the ſweet Airs of Goſpel-Grace, nor the dreadful Thunders of the Law make any impreſſion upon you. O what an obdurate Rock is the Heart by Nature! Certainly every Chriſtian may ſee enough in others, and find enough in himſelf, without the help of other Books, to confute the *Arminian* Doctrine, which ſo extols and flatters the Nature of Man. It is as poſſible to make an Impreſſion with your Finger upon a Wall of Braſs, as for the beſt Sermon in the World in its own Strength, to make an effectual ſaving impreſſion upon a Sinners Will.

Infer. 3. It is the great Deſign of the Goſpel to open the Hearts of Men to Chriſt? *Then wonder not hat it meets with ſuch ſtrong and fierce oppoſition from Satan where ever it is ſincerely and powerfully preached.* As for general and formal preaching, which comes not to the quick, the *Devil* is not ſo much concerned about it, he knows it will do him no great damage; nay, it faſtens and ſecures his Intereſt in the Souls of Men. But wherever the Goſpel comes with Spirit and Power, laying the Ax to the Root, ſhewing Men the Vanity of their ungrounded Hopes, preſſing the neceſſity of Regeneration and Faith, this preaching quickly gives an alarm to Hell, and raiſes all manner of oppoſition againſt it. *What is it to preach the Goſpel,* ſaid *Luther, but to derive the rage and fury of the whole world upon us?* Satan is the God of this World, all Men by Nature are his born Subjects: No Prince on Earth is more jealous of the revolt of his Subjects than he; and its time for him to beſtir himſelf when the Goſpel comes to dethrone him, as it doth in the faithful preaching of it, *John* 12. 31. *Now is the judgment of this world, now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out.* Now he falls as Lightning from Heaven, *Luke* 10. 18. Now Sinners are made ſenſible of the cruel Tyranny and Bondage of Satan's Government, and of the glorious Liberty offered to them by Jeſus Chriſt. Satan ſuſpecting the Iſſue of theſe things, beſtirs himſelf to purpoſe. O what ſhowers of Calumnies, and ſtorms of Perſecution doth he pour upon the Names and Perſons of Chriſt's faithful Ambaſſadors! Certainly he owes Chriſt's Miniſters a ſpite, and they ſhall know and feel it, if ever he get them within the compaſs of his Chain. But let this diſcourage none employed in this glorious Deſign; the Lord is with them to protect their Perſons, and reward their Diligence.

Infer. 4. If the opening of the Heart be the main Deſign of the Goſpel, *then Chriſt and Faith ought to be the principal Subjects that Miniſters ſhould inſiſt on among their People.*

There are many other uſeful Doctrines, which may and ought to be opened and preſt in their Time and Place. Moral Duties, *&c.* have their Excellencies; but *Chriſt* and *Faith* are the great Things we are to preach. Let Men be once brought to Chriſt, and the reſt will follow; but to begin and end with *Morality* will never make Men Goſpel Chriſtians. Grace teaches *Morality*, *Titus* 2. 11. but *Morality* without Grace ſaves no Man. I doubt not but it has been a grand Artifice of the *Devil* to confound *Grace* with *Morality*, and make Men believe that nothing more is required unto Men's Salvation but a *civil ſober Converſation* in the World, and ſo lay by the principal Part of the Goſpel, which opens and preſſes the neceſſity of Regeneration, Repentance, and Faith in the Blood of Chriſt. Such preaching as this anſwers not the End and Deſign of Chriſt in the Converſion of Souls; ſuch Toothleſs preaching diſturbs not the Conſciences of Men; the Lord help all his *Ambaſſadors* to mind the Example and Charge of their *Redeemer*, and laying aſide all carnal Intereſt, to apply themſelves faithfully unto the Souls and Conſciences of their Hearers, *not as Men-pleaſers, but as the Servants of Chriſt.*

II. *Uſe of Conviction.*

In the next place, This Doctrine is of excellent Uſe to convince Men of the dreadful damning Nature of the Sin of Unbelief: A Sin which defeats and fruſtrates the main Deſign of the bleſſed Goſpel of Chriſt on the Unbelievers Soul.

This is the Sin that keeps the Heart faſt ſhut againſt him. As Faith is the *radical Grace*, ſo Unbelief is the *Radical Sin.* What ſhall I ſay of it? It is the *Traitors Gate* through which thoſe Souls paſs that are to periſh for ever. The Goſpel can do you no good, the Blood of Chriſt can yield you no ſaving Benefit, whilſt your Souls remain under the Dominion and Power of this Sin. When we conſider the mighty Arguments of the Goſpel, we may wonder that all that hear them are not immediately perſwaded to Chriſt by them. And on the other ſide when we conſider the mighty Power of Unbelief, how ſtrongly it holds the Soul in Bondage to Sin; we may admire that any Soul is brought over to Chriſt by the Goſpel. It was not without Cauſe that the *Apoſtle* puts Faith in Chriſt among the great Myſteries and Wonders of the Goſpel, 1 *Tim.* 3. 16. Now the intriſick Evil and fearful Conſequences of this Sin of Unbelief will appear in theſe following Particulars.

1. Unbelief fixes the Guilt of all other Sins on the Perſon of the Unbeliever; it binds them all faſt upon his Soul, *John* 8. 24. *For if ye believe not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſins.* Die in thy Sins Man! it were better for thee to die in a Ditch. What more terrible can God threaten, or Man feel? This is the Sin that makes *the death of Chriſt of none effect to us*, Gal. 5. 4. There is indeed a Sovereign Virtue in the Blood of Chriſt to pardon Sin, but thy Soul cannot have the Benefit of it while it remains under

under the Dominion of this Sin. As it was ſaid of the miraculous Works of Chriſt, *He could do no mighty works there, becauſe of their unbelief*, Matth. 13. 58. ſo none of his ſpiritual Works, no Ordinances can do thy Soul good till the Lord break the Power of this Sin: *Heb.* 4. 2. *The word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.* If a Man were dangerouſly ſick, or wounded, the richeſt *Cordial* or moſt ſovereign *Plaiſters* in the World can never recover him, unleſs received and applied. Unbelief ſpills the moſt ſovereign Cordials of the Goſpel, as Water upon the Ground. The greateſt Sins that ever thou committedſt might be pardoned, did not this Sin lie in the way; were this gone, all the reſt were gone too; but whilſt Unbelief remains, they alſo remain upon thee.

2. Of all the Sins that are upon the Souls of Men, this is the moſt difficult Sin to be removed and cured: Other Sins lie more open to Conviction, but this hath the moſt ſpecious Pretences to countenance and defend it. Men commit this Sin out of a fear of Sin. They will not *believe*, leſt they ſhould *preſume*: They dare not believe becauſe they are not *qualified*. The ſtrength of other Sins meets in this Sin of Unbelief: It is the ſtrongeſt Port wherein Satan truſteth. Take an Adulterer, or a profane Swearer, and you have a fair open Way to convince him of his Sin: Shew him the Command he hath violated, and he hath nothing to ſay in his own defence; but the Unbeliever hath a thouſand plauſible Defences.

3. This is the great damning Sin of the World. I do not ſay but all other Sins deſerve Damnation, (for *the wages of ſin is death*) but this is the Sin in the Virtue whereof other Sins damn and ruin the Soul. *This is the condemnation*, John 3. 19. And as it is a damning Sin, ſo it is a Sin which damns with aggravated Damnation, 2 *Theſſ.* 1. 8. O then let us mourn over, and tremble at this dreadful Sin, which oppoſes and ſo often fruſtrates the great Deſign and main End of the whole Goſpel.

III. *Uſe for Exhortation.*

It is the main ſcope of the Goſpel to bring Men to Chriſt by Faith? *then be perſwaded heartily to comply with this great Deſign of the Father, Son, and Spirit, Miniſters, Ordinances, and Providences, in opening your Hearts to receive Chriſt this Day by Faith unfeigned.*

And O that I could ſutably preſs this great Point, which falls in ſo directly with the main ſtream and ſcope of the whole Goſpel: And O that whilſt I am preſſing it, you would lift up a hearty cry to Heaven, *Lord give me faith whatever elſe thou deny me; open my Heart to Chriſt under the Goſpel-Calls.* I do not only preſs you to a general and common aſſent to the Truths of the Goſpel, *that Chriſt is come in the Fleſh, and laid down his Life for ſinners*; but unto *a hearty Evangelical Conſent to receive him upon Goſpel-Terms; to cloſe with him in all his Offices, ſubjecting Heart and Life unto his Authority, living entirely upon him for Righteouſneſs, and to him by holineſs.* The Value of ſuch a Faith as this, is above all Eſtimation. For (1.) this is the Grace which God hath dignified, and crowned with Glory and Honour above all its Fellow-Graces. Its ſingular Praiſes and Encomiums are in all the Scriptures. This is called *precious faith*, 2 *Pet.* 1. 1. *Soul-enriching faith*, James 2. 5. That's a miſerable poor Soul indeed that is deſtitute of it, whatever the Largeſſes of Providence have been to him. And he is truly rich, to whom God hath given Faith, whatever he hath denied him of the Comforts of this Life. This Chriſt calls the Work of God, *John* 6 29. *This is the work of God, that you believe.* Why ſo are all other Things that your Eyes behold, they are the Works of God; the Earth, the Sea, the Sun, Moon and Stars, they are his Handy-work. True, they are ſo; but this is *the Work*, the moſt eminent, glorious, and admirable Work of God, *ſine pari*, excelling all his other Works which your Eyes behold. And (2.) that which exalts and dignifies it, not only above all the Works of God's Hands, but even above its Fellow-Graces, the Works of his Spirit, is that high Office unto which it is appointed in the juſtification of a Sinner. God hath ſingled out this Grace from among all the other Graces, to be the Inſtrument of receiving and applying the Righteouſneſs of Chriſt for the juſtification of a guilty Soul, *Rom.* 5. 1. You are never ſaid to be juſtified by Love, Hope or Deſire, but by Faith. 'Tis true, all other Graces are ſuppoſed in the Perſon juſtified, but none apprehends and applies the Righteouſneſs of Chriſt for juſtification, but this only. And the juſtifying Act of Faith being a receiving Act, the Glory of God is therein ſecured; *therefore it is of Faith, that it might be by Grace.* (3.) The Grace of Faith, which I am recommending to you this Day, is not only the Inſtrument of your Juſtification, but it is alſo the bond of your Union with Chriſt: *Eph.* 3. 17. *That Chriſt may dwell in your Hearts by Faith.* 'Tis the uniting Grace, the Marriage-knot, 'tis that which gives Intereſt in, and title to the Perſon and Benefits of Chriſt; the great thing upon which the Eyes of all the awakned World are intently and ſolicitouſly fixed. Whatever Apprehenſions you have of an Intereſt in Chriſt, and whatever his Benefits be worth in your Eyes; neither himſelf, nor them can ever be obtained without Faith. O Brethren, there is a Day coming, when they that now ſlight and neglect this Intereſt and Concern of their Souls, would gladly part with ten thouſand Worlds for a good Title to Chriſt, could it be purchaſed therewith: But it is Faith, and nothing without Faith, that intitles you to Chriſt, and to his Benefits. (4.) That which ſhould yet more endear this Grace of Faith to you is this, that it is the *Hand* which receives your Pardon from the Hand of Chriſt, the Meſſenger that brings a ſealed Pardon to a trembling Sinner. *Acts* 10. 43. *And by him all that believe are juſtified from all things, from which they could not be juſtified by the Law of* Moſes. Cleared of all thoſe Sins from which the Law could never cleare them, nor any Repentance, Reſtitution, or Obedience of their own without Faith. O what a welcome Meſſenger is Faith, and what joyful Tidings doth it bring! you would ſay ſo, if ever you had felt the Efficacy of the Law upon your Conſciences; if ever you had lain, as ſome Sinners have, with a cold ſweating Horror upon your panting Boſoms, under the apprehenſions of the Wrath of God. This Fruit of Faith is rather to be admired than expreſt, *Pſal.* 32. 1. (5.) Faith is not only the Meſſenger that brings you a Pardon from Heaven, but it is, as I may ſay, that Heavenly *Herald* that publiſhes Peace in the Soul of a Sinner. O *Peace*, how ſweet a Word art thou! how welcome to a poor condemned Sinner! *Beautiful upon the Mountains are the feet of them that publiſh peace.* Now 'tis Faith that brings this bleſſed News, and publiſhes it in the Soul, without which all the Publiſhers of Peace without us, can adminiſter but little Support, *Rom.* 5. 1. Faith brings the Soul out of the Storms and Tempeſts with which it was toſſed, into a ſweet Reſt and Calm, *Hebr.* 4. 3. *We which have believed do enter into reſt.* Is the quiet

Harbour welcom to poor weather-beaten Seamen after they have paſt furious Storms and many Fears upon the raging Sea? O how welcom then muſt Peace be to that Soul that hath been toſſed upon the tempeſtuous Ocean of its own Fears and Terrors, blown up and incenſed by the terrible Blaſts of the Law and Conſcience? It was a comfortable ſight to *Noah* and his Family to ſee an *Olive-Leaf* in the Mouth of the *Dove*, by which they knew the Waters were abated. But O, what is it to hear ſuch a Voice as this from the Mouth of Faith! *Fury is not in me*, ſaith the Lord; his Anger is turned away, and he comforteth thee. Fear not thou poor tempeſtuous Soul, the God of Peace is thy God. (6.) Faith doth not only bring the tempeſtuous Soul into a Calm, but it is the Grace alſo which opens to the Soul a Door of Acceſs into the gracious preſence of God; without it there is no coming to him acceptably, *Hebr.* 11. 6. *He that cometh unto God muſt believe.* This Liberty and Acceſs to God is indeed the Purchaſe of the Blood of Chriſt; he procured it at a great Sum: But Faith is the Grace that brings the Soul actually into the preſence of God, and there helps it to open and eaſe its Griefs, and with Liberty of Speech to diſcover all its Grievances, Fears, and Burdens to the Lord. And truly, this World were not worth the living in, without ſuch a bleſſed vent to our Troubles as this is. The Believer only hath gotten they Key that opens the Door of Acceſs unto God; if he have any Sins, Wants, Burdens, Afflictions, Temptations, *&c.* here he can eaſe them. Ah Chriſtian, the Time may come when thy Heart may be filled with Sorrows to the brim, and there may not be found a Perſon of thy Acquaintance in all the World, to whom thou canſt turn to eaſe thy Sorrows, or give vent to thy Troubles. Now bleſſed be God for Faith. O the eaſe one Act of Faith gives a troubled Soul, which is like Bottles full of New Wine, and muſt either vent or break! Well may it be ſaid, *The Juſt ſhall live by Faith*; how can we imagine we ſhould live without it? Certainly our Afflictions and Temptations would ſwallow us up, were it not for the ſweet aſſiduous Reliefs that come in by Fath. (7.) And yet farther to inflame your Deſires after Faith, this is the Grace that gives you the Soul-reviving Sights of the inviſible World, without which this World would be a Dungeon to us, *Heb.* 11. 1. 'Tis not only the Subſtance of Things hoped for, but the Evidence of Things not ſeen. O 'tis a precious Eye; how tranſporting are thoſe Viſions of Faith! 1 *Pet.* 1. 8. *Whom having not ſeen we love, whom tho' now we ſee him not, yet believing we rejoice with joy unſpeakable and full of glory.* We that preach of Heaven to you, cannot ſhew you the glorious Perſon of Chriſt there, nor the Thrones, Crowns, and Palms that are above; but Faith can make theſe Things viſible. That's an Eye that can penetrate the Clouds, and ſhew you him that is inviſible, *Heb.* 11. 27. (8.) The Grace of Faith, which I am recommending to you this Day, is inſtrumentally the livelihood of your Souls in this World, *Hab.* 2. 4. *The juſt ſhall live by his faith.* When God gives a Soul Faith, he gives it him for a Livelihood, and expects he ſhould keep Houſe upon it, while he is in this World; and God reckons he hath made plentiful Proviſion for your Souls, when he hath given them Faith, and furniſhed out ſuch variety of precious Promiſes for your Faith to feed upon. *Abraham*, *Moſes*, *David*, and all the Saints kept Houſe upon no other Proviſion but what Faith brought in; and at what a high and excellent Rate did they live? Here Man eateth Angels Food. 'Tis a Store-houſe of *Proviſion*, 'ti a Shop of *Cordials*: *I had fainted, unleſs I had believed*, Pſal. 27. 13. A Believer lives the higheſt Life of all Men upon Earth; and as the Believers Soul is daily fed by Faith, ſo all the other Graces in his Soul are maintained and daily ſupported by the Proviſions Faith brings them in. The other Graces (as one ſaith) like the young Birds in the Neſts, live upon that Proviſion this Grace of Faith gathers for them, and puts into their Mouths. Take away Faith, and you quickly ſtarve the Soul of a Chriſtian; will not all this engage your Deſires after Faith? Why then (9.) conſider this is the Grace whereby we die ſafely, as well as live comfortably; as you cannot live comfortably without it in this World, ſo neither can you die ſafely or comfortably without it when you go out of this World: *Heb.* 11. 13. *Theſe all died in faith, not having the received the promiſes; but having ſeen them afar off, and were perſwaded of them, and embraced them.* Mark here, how theſe excellent Perſons died; they all died embracing the Promiſes in the Arms of their Faith. An Alluſion to two dear Friends, hugging one another at their parting. O precious Promiſes, ſaith the dying Believer; of what unſpeakable Uſe and Benefit have you been to me all the days of my Pilgrimage! You are they to whom I was wont to turn in all my Troubles and Diſtreſſes; but I am now going into the Life of immediate Viſion: Farewel bleſſed Promiſes, Scriptures, Ordinances and Communion of imperfect Saints; I ſhall walk no more by Faith, but by Sight. (10.) In a Word, and that a great Word too; this is the Grace that ſaves you, *Eph.* 2. 8. *By grace are you ſaved, through faith.* Your Salvation is the Fruit of Free-Grace; but Grace it ſelf will not ſave you in any other Method, but that of Believing. The Grace of God runs down through the Channel of Faith; Faith is the Grace that eſpouſes your Soul to Chriſt here, and accompanies it every ſtep of the Way until it comes to its full Enjoyment in Heaven, and then is ſwallowed up in Viſion. It *embarks* you with Chriſt, and *pilots* you through the dangerous Seas, till you drop Anchor in the Haven of everlaſting reſt and ſafety; where you receive the end of your Faith, the Salvation of your Souls. O then in conſideration of the incomparable Worth, and abſolute neceſſity of this precious Grace, make it your great Study, make it your conſtant cry to Heaven Night and Day; Lord give me a believing Heart, an opening Heart to Jeſus Chriſt. If you fail of this, you come ſhort of the great End and Deſign of the whole Goſpel, which is to bring you to Faith, and by Faith to Heaven.

SER-

SERMON X.

REVEL. III. 20.

——If any Man hear my voice, and open the door, [I will come in to him, and sup with him.]

IN the former Sermons we have considered Christ's Suit for a Sinners Heart; we now come to the powerful Arguments and Motives used by him to obtain his Suit, which are two:

1. Union, *I will come in to him, and sup with him.*
2. Communion, *and he with me.*

These are strong and mighty Arguments, and Encouragements, able one would think to open any Heart in the World to Christ; and yet considering how fast the Hearts of Men are glued to their Lusts, fixed and riveted in their Sins until the Spirit come upon them with powerful Convictions; and when under Conviction, what mighty Discouragements they labour under from their former Sinfulness and present Unworthiness: All this is little enough to bring them to Faith; nay, in it self utterly insufficient without the Almighty Power second and set them home with Effect on the Heart; for it is not mere *moral swasion* will do the Work. 'Tis true, Christ will not make a forcible Entrance into the Soul, he will come in by the Consent of the Will; but the Will consents not, till it feel the Power of God upon it, *Psal.* 110. 3. Almighty Power opens the Heart, and determins the Will, but still in a way congruous to the Nature of the Will, *Hos.* 11. 4. *I drew them with the cords of a man, with the bands of love.* When under the influence of this Power the Soul opens unto Christ, he will come in, take that Soul for his everlasting Habitation; refresh and feast it with the sweetest Consolations and Priviledges, purchased by his Blood: Whence the Tenth Observation is,

Doct. 10. *That Christ will certainly come in to the Soul that opens to him; and will not come empty handed, but will bring rich Entertainment with him. I will come in to him, and sup with him.*

When the *Prodigal* (the *Emblem* of a Convert) returned to his Father, *Luke* 15. 22. his Father not only received, but adorned and feasted him. In opening this Point, I shall shew,

First, *What Christ's coming in to the Soul intends.*

Secondly, *How it appears Christ will come in to the opening Soul.*

Thirdly, *What that rich Entertainment is he brings with him.*

Fourthly, *Why he thus entertains the Soul that receives him and opens to him.*

First, *What Christ's coming in to the Soul intends*; and in general I must say, this is a great Mystery, which will not be fully understood till we come to Heaven, *John* 14. 20. *At that day you shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.* Then the *essential Union* of Christ and his Father, and the *mystical Union* between Believers and Christ will be more clearly understood, than we are capable to understand them in this imperfect State: Yet for present so much is discovered as may justly astonish poor Sinners at the marvellous Condescension of the Lord Jesus to them. More particularly, this Expression, *I will come in to him*, imports no less than his uniting such a Soul to himself; for he comes in with a design to dwell in that Soul by Faith, *Eph.* 3. 17. to make such a Man a mystical Member of his Body, Flesh and Bones, *Eph.* 5. 30. which is the highest Honour the Soul of Man is capable of. Indeed this coming of Christ into the Soul of a Sinner doth not make him one *Person* with Christ, that is the singular Honour to which our Nature is advanced by the *Hypostatical Union*; but this makes a Person mystically one with Christ, and tho' it be beneath the *Hypostatical Union*, yet it is more than a mere *Federal Union*. Christ's coming into the Soul signifies more than his coming into Covenant with it; for it is the taking of such a Person into a mystical Union with himself by the imparting of his Spirit unto him. As the Vital Sap of the Stock coming into the Graft, makes it one with the Stock, *John* 15. 5. so the coming of Christ's Spirit into the Soul makes it a Member of his mystical Body; and this is a glorious supernatural Work of God, 1 *Cor.* 1. 30. most honourable, most comfortable, and for ever sure and indissoluble; as I have elsewhere more fully shewed. *Method of Grace*, P. 25.

Secondly, I shall evidence the Truth and Certainty of this most comfortable Point, that Christ will come in, and that with singular Refreshments and Comforts, to every Soul that hears his Voice, and opens to him. No present Unworthiness, or former Rebellions shall bar out Christ, or obstruct his Entrance into such a Soul. Whatever thou hast been, or done; all that notwithstanding, Christ will come in to thee, and dwell with thee, and make thy Soul an Habitation for himself thro' the Spirit, *Eph.* 2. 22. I say, let thy Heart but open to him, and he will both fill and feast thee, with *a non obstante*, as to all thy former Miscarriages.

I know it is the common Discouragement that Multitudes of convinced humbled Sinners lie under, who seeing so much vileness in their Natures, and Practices, cannot be perswaded that ever the Lord Jesus will cast an Eye of favour on them, much less take up his Abode in them. What, dwell in such a Heart as mine, which hath been an Habitation of Devils, a Sink, a Puddle of Sin from my Beginning! This is hard to be believed; but Sinner, thou hast the Word of a King from Heaven for it, a Word whose Credit was never crackt or stained from the first Moment it was spoken, that whatever thy former or present Vileness or Unworthiness hath been, or is, he will not be shy of such a Soul as thou art, if thou be but willing to open to him; thy great Unworthiness shall be no bar to his Union with thee: *If any man open, I will come in to him, &c.* For,

1. If Personal Unworthiness were sufficient to bar Christ out of thy Soul, it would equally bar him out of all the Souls in the World; for all are unworthy as well as thy self. Where-ever Christ finds Sinfulness, he finds Unworthiness; and to be sure he

he finds this where-ever he comes. Christ never expected to find Worthiness in thee, but it highly pleases him to find thee under a becoming Sense of thy Personal Unworthiness, *Jer.* 3. 13. *Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgrest against the Lord thy God*, &c. The returning Prodigal acknowledged to his Father, *I am not worthy to be called thy Son*, Luke 15. 18, 19. But this did not bar his Access to, or hinder his Acceptance by his Father. All that come to God to be justified, must see and confess their own Vileness, and come to him as one that justifieth the Ungodly, *Rom.* 4. 5.

2. Thy former Vileness and present Unworthiness can be no bar to Christ's Entrance, because it can be no *surprize* to him. He knew thou wast an unworthy Soul when he made the first Overture of Grace and Reconciliation to thee; and if thy Unworthiness hindred not the beginning of his Treaty with thee, it shall not hinder the closing and finishing Act thereof in his Union with thee. *I knew that thou wast a transgressor from the womb*, Isa. 48. 8.

3. Christ never yet came into any Soul where Satan had not the Possession before him. Every Soul in which Christ now dwels, was once in Satan's Power and Possession. *Acts* 26. 18. *To turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God.* So Luke 11. 21, 22. *When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him; he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoil.*

4. Thy present Vileness and Unworthiness can be no bar to Christ's Entrance into thy Soul, because Christ never yet objected to any Man his *Unworthiness*, but his *Unwillingness* to come unto him, *John* 5. 40. *You will not come unto me, that you might have life.* And again, *Matth.* 23. 37. *How oft would I have gathered thy Children, and ye would not?* Indeed, you find something like a repulse from Christ to that poor *Cananitess*, *Mat.* 15. 24, 26. *Lord help me*, said that poor distressed Soul; *but he answered and said, it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and cast it to dogs.* However harshly and discouragingly these Words sound, yet certainly it was none of Christ's Intent to damp and discourage her Faith, but to draw it forth to a more excellent and intense degree; which Effect it obtained, *vers.* 27.

5. Neither would Christ have made the Tenders of Mercy so large and indefinite, had he intended to have shut out any Soul upon the single Account of Personal Unworthiness, provided it be but willing to come unto him. Cast thine Eye, poor discouraged Soul, upon Christ's Invitations and Proclamations of Grace and Mercy in the Gospel, and see if thou canst find any thing beside Unwillingness, as a Bar betwixt thee and Mercy, hearken to that Voice of Mercy, *Isa.* 55. 1. *Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters; and he that hath no money, come ye, buy and eat; come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price, (i. e)* without personal Desert, or Worthiness. So again, *Rev.* 22. 17. *The spirit and the bride say come, and let him that is a thirst come; and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.* Here you see personal Vileness and Unworthiness is no obstacle in the way of Christ. Once more, see *John* 7. 37. *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come to me and drink.* Thus you see what Christ's coming into the Soul is, and what Evidences there are, that when once the Soul is made truly willing, Christ will certainly come in to it; and no former Vileness or present Unworthiness shall be a Bar to obstruct his entrance.

Thirdly, In the next place I shall shew you; That when Christ comes into the Soul he will not come empty-handed. 'Tis Christ's *Marriage-day*, and he will make it a good Day, a festival Day; bringing such Comforts along with him, as the Soul never tasted before; he spreads as it were a Table, furnishes it with the Delicates of Heaven: *I will sup with him*, saith the Text. What those Spiritual Mercies are which Christ brings along with him to the opening willing Soul, come next in order to be spoken to. And,

1. When Christ comes into the Soul of a Sinner, he brings a *Pardon* with him, a full, a free, and a final Pardon of all the Sins that ever that Soul committed. This is a Feast of it self, good Cheer indeed: Christ thought it to be so when he told the poor Palsy Man, *Mat.* 9. 2. *Son be of good cheer, thy sins are forgiven thee.* He doth not say, Be of good cheer, thy Palsy is cured, thy Body recovered from the Grave; but *be of good cheer, thy sins are pardoned.* O how sweetly may the pardoned Soul feed upon this! And this is not any peculiar Mercy, designed for some special Favourites, but what is common to all Believers, *Acts* 13. 43. *By him all that believe, are justified from all things.* Christ and Pardon come together: And without a Pardon no other Mercy would relish; no Feast, no Musick, no Money, or Honour, have any Savour or Comfort with them to a condemned Man; but the Comfort of a Pardon reaches to the very Heart, *Isa.* 40. 1, 2. *Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith the Lord; speak comfortably to Jerusalem*, or as in the Hebrew, *speak to the heart of Jerusalem.* But what are the Ingredients of that Cordial that will comfort *Jerusalems* Heart? Why, *Say unto her that her iniquities are pardoned*; that carries along with it the Spirit of all Consolation.

And there are three Things in the Pardon of Sin that make it the sweetest Mercy that ever the Soul tasted; Comfort which is impossible to be communicated to another, with the same Sense that the pardoned Soul hath of it, *Rev.* 2. 17.

(1.) That which makes the Pardon of Sin ravishingly sweet, is the *trouble* that went before it. The Labourings and restless Tossings of the troubled Soul, which were antecedent to this Pardon, make the Ease and Peace that follows by it incomparably sweet. As the bitterness of Hell was tasted in the Sorrows of Sin, so the sweetness of Heaven is tasted in the Pardon of it.

(2.) The Nature of the Mercy it self is incomparably sweet; for it is a Mercy of the first rank. Pardon is such a Mercy as admits no Comfort to come before it, nor any just Cause of Discouragement can follow after it. If God hath not spoken pardon to the Soul, it can have no settled ground for Joy, *Ezek.* 33. 10. And if he have, there can be no just ground for Dejection, whatever the Troubles be that lie upon it. *Isa.* 33. 24. *The inhabitants shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquities.*

(3.) The third Thing that makes this Mercy delicious, and ravishingly sweet to the Soul, are the Properties of it, which are four. (1.) God writes upon thy Pardon, *Frank*; 'tis a free Mercy, which cost thee nothing, *Rom.* 3. 24. *Being justified freely by his grace. Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, yet I, even I am he that blotteth out thy transgression for my own names sake.* (2.) God writes upon thy Pardon *full*, as well as *free*; the Pardon extends to all the Sins that ever thou committedst, *Acts* 13. 43. *By him all that believe, are justified from*

all things. The Sins of thy Nature, and Practice; the Sins of thy Youth and Age; great Sins, and leſſer Sins, are all comprehended within thy Pardon. Thou art acquitted not from one, but from all! Certainly, the Joy of Heaven muſt come down in the Mercy of Remiſſion. O what a Feaſt of fat Things with Marrow, is this ſingle Mercy, a Pardon free without Price, full without Exception! And then (3.) its *final*, without Revocation, the pardoned Soul never more comes into Condemnation: *Thine Iniquities are removed from thee as far as the eaſt is from the weſt.* As thoſe two oppoſite Points of Heaven can never meet, ſo the pardoned Soul and its pardoned Sins can never more meet unto Condemnation, *Pſal.* 103.12. (4.) God writes upon the Pardon another Word, as ſweet as any of the reſt, and that is *ſure.* 'Tis a ſtanding Mercy never to be recall'd, vacated or annulled, *Rom.* 8. 33, 34, 35. The Challenge is ſent to Hell and Earth, Men and Devils; *Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? 'Tis God that juſtifies, who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died*, &c. Who can arreſt, when the Creditor diſchargeth? Who can ſue the Bond, when the Debt is paid? *'Tis Chriſt that died.* The Table is ſpread, and the firſt Mercy ſerved in, is the Pardon of Sin. *Eat, O friends, drink, yea drink abundantly, O beloved.* Now the labouring Conſcience that rolled and toſſed upon the Waves of a thouſand Fears may drop Anchor, and ride quiet in the pacifick Sea of a pardoned State. What Joy muſt ſtream through the Conſcience, when the ſweetneſs of that Scripture, *Rom.* 8. 1. ſhall be preſſed into thy Cup of Conſolation! The pardoned Soul may ſpeak and think of Death and Judgment without Conſternation; yea, may look upon it *as a time of refreſhing from the preſence of the Lord*, Acts 3. 19. This is heavenly Manna, the ſweetneſs of it ſwallows up all Expreſſion, all Conceptions; no Words, no Thoughts can comprehend the Riches of this Mercy.

2. And yet this is not all, behold another Mercy in Conſequence unto this, brought in to refreſh and cheer the conſenting Soul, and that is Peace with God. Pardon and Peace go together, *Rom.* 5. 1. *Being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God.* Peace is a Word of a vaſt Comprehenſion; Peace in the Language of the Old Teſtament, comprehends all Temporal good Things, 1 *Sam* 25.6. And Peace in the New Teſtament, comprehends all Spiritual Mercies, 2 *Theſ.* 3. 16. the Bleſſings of Heaven and Earth are wrapt up in this Word. The Soul that opens to Chriſt hath Peace of Reconciliation in Heaven, the Enmity that was betwixt God and that Soul is taken away through the Blood of Chriſt, *Iſa.* 12. 1, 2. *O Lord, I will praiſe thee; tho' thou waſt angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comforteſt me.* This muſt be an invaluable Mercy, for the purchaſe of it coſt the Blood of Chriſt, *Iſa.* 53. 5. *The chaſtiſement of our Peace was upon him.* He made Peace by the Blood of his Croſs, *Col.* 1. 20. and this Peace of Reconciliation is ſettled by Chriſt upon a firm Foundation. His Blood gives it a more firm and ſteady Baſis and Foundation than that of the Hills and Mountains, *Iſa.* 54.10. And that which makes it ſo firm and ſure, is the *Advocateſhip* of Jeſus Chriſt in Heaven, 1 *John* 2. 1, 2. *If any Man ſin, we have an Advocate with the Father.* There is alſo Peace in the Believers Conſcience, Peace as it were by *Proclamation* from Heaven; and this is built upon the Peace of *Reconciliation.* We cannot have the Senſe of Peace, till we are brought into a ſtate of Peace; the latter is the reſult of the former. And this is a ſpecial Part of that Supper Chriſt provides to entertain the Soul that receives it. How ſweet this is, is better felt and ſpoken. A dreadful Sound was lately in the Ears of the Law-condemned Sinner; but now his Heart is the Seat of Peace. And this Peace is, (1.) the Soul's guard againſt all inward and outward Terrors, *Phil.* 4. 7. *The peace of God ſhall keep* φρουρήσει, or as the Word is, *guard your hearts and minds.* The Perſons of Princes are ſecured by Guards of armed and valiant Men, who watch while they ſleep. Thus *Solomon* had his Royal Guard, becauſe of Fear in the Night, *Cant.* 3. 7, 8. This Peace of God, Chriſtian is thy Lifeguard, and ſecures thee better than *Solomons* threeſcore valiant Men that were about him. Time was when thou waſt afraid to ſleep, for fear thou ſhouldſt awake in Hell: Now thou mayſt ſay with *David, I will both lay me down and ſleep, for thou Lord makeſt me to dwell in ſafety.* Now come Life, come Death; the Soul is ſafe, the Peace of God is its Royal Guard. (2.) This Peace is *eaſe* as well *ſafety* to the Soul; 'tis Hearts eaſe: No ſooner doth God ſpeak Peace to the Conſcience, but the Soul finds it ſelf at eaſe and reſt, *Heb.* 4. 3. *We which have believed, do enter into reſt.* It is with ſuch a Soul as it was with the *Dove Noah* ſent out of the *Ark*; that poor Creature wandred in the Air, as long as her Wings could carry her; had her Strength fail'd, there was nothing but the Waters to receive her. O how ſweet was reſt in the Ark? (3.) This Peace is News from Heaven, and the ſweeteſt Tidings that ever bleſt the Sinners Ear, next unto Chriſt; *Heb.* 12. 24. *The blood of Chriſt ſpeaketh better things than that of Abel.* And you are come to this blood of ſprinkling, the ſame Day and Hour that Chriſt is come in to your Souls. This is the Voice of that Blood, *Thou haſt ſinned, I have ſatisfied; Thou haſt kindled the wrath of God, and I have quencht it.* The Angels of Heaven cannot feed higher; their Joys are not more delicious than thoſe prepared for Believers are, whereof this is a foretaſte: Whatever Circumſtances of Trouble a Man be in, this effectually relieves him. *Paul* and *Silas* were in ſad Circumſtances, ſhut up in the inner Priſon, their Feet made faſt in the Stocks, their cruel Keeper at the Door, their Execution deſigned in a few Days: God did but ſet this Diſh upon the Table before the Priſoners, and they could not forbear to ſing at the Feaſt, *Acts* 16. 25. *At midnight they ſang*, &c.

3. After theſe two Royal Diſhes, *Pardon* and *Peace*, a third will come in, *viz. Joy in the Holy Ghoſt*; this is ſomewhat beyond Peace, 'tis the very Quinteſſence and Spirit of all Conſolation. The Kingdom of God is ſaid to conſiſt in it, *Rom.* 14. 17. 'tis ſomewhat near to the Joy of the Glorified, 1 *Pet.* 1. 8. 'tis Heaven upon Earth. All Believers do not immediately attain it, but one time or other God uſually gives them a taſte of it; and when he doth, it is as it were a ſhort Salvation. O who can tell what that is which the Apoſtle calls, *The ſhedding abroad of the love of God into the heart, by the Holy Ghoſt, which is given to us!* Rom. 5. 5. It is a Joy which wants an Epithet to expreſs the ſweetneſs of it, 1 *Pet.* 1. 8. *Joy unſpeakable and full of glory.* It hath the very Scent and Taſte of Heaven in it, and there is but a gradual difference betwixt it and the Joy of Heaven. This Joy of the Holy Ghoſt is a ſpiritual cheerineſs, ſtreaming through the Soul of a Believer upon the Spirit's Teſtimony, which clears his Intereſt in Chriſt, and Glory. No ſooner doth the Spirit ſhed forth the Love of God into the Believers Heart, but it ſtreams and overflows with Joy. Joy is no more under that Souls command: and this will evidently appear, if you

conſider

conſider the Matter of it; it ariſes from the Light of God's Countenance, *Pſal.* 4. 6, 7. the heavenly Glory, 1 *Pet.* 1. 8. *Whom having not ſeen we love*, &c. The Soul is tranſported with Joy, raviſhed with the Glory and Excellency of Chriſt. Didſt thou ever ſee this Chriſt whom thy Soul is ſo raviſhed with? No, I have not ſeen him; yet my Soul is tranſported with ſo much Love to him; *Whom having not ſeen, we love.* But if thou never ſaweſt him, how comes thy Soul to be ſo delighted and raviſhed with him? why, tho' I never ſaw him by the Eye of Senſe, yet I do ſee him by the Eye of Faith; and by that Sight my Soul is flooded with ſpiritual Joy. *Believing we rejoice.* But what manner of Joy is that which you taſte? why, no Tongue can expreſs that, *for it is joy unſpeakable.* But how are Chriſt and Heaven turned into ſuch raviſhing Joys to the Soul? why, the Spirit of the Lord gives the believing Soul not only a Light to diſcern the tranſcendent Excellency of theſe ſpiritual Objects; but a ſight of his Intereſt in them alſo: This is my Chriſt, and this the Glory prepared for me. Without Intereſt, Heaven it ſelf cannot be turned into Joy. *My Soul rejoiceth in God my Saviour*, *Luke* 1. 47. We read, *Luke* 13. 28. of ſome that ſhall have a Sight of *Abraham*, *Iſaac*, and *Jacob*, and all the Prophets in the Kingdom of God; and yet a Sight without Joy; a dreadful Sight to them, for want of a joint Intereſt with them in that Glory. They ſhall ſee, and yet wail and weep, and gnaſh their Teeth: But an Intereſt ſealed gives Joy unſpeakable. Now as to the Excellency of this Joy, it will be found to be the pleaſant Light of the Soul; Light and Joy are *ſynonimous* Terms in Scripture, *Pſal.* 97. 11. 'Tis as the cheerful Light of the Morning after a ſad and diſmal Night. You that have ſat in Darkneſs and the ſhadow of Death, you that have ſat mourning in the Dark without one glimpſe of a Promiſe, you that have convers'd with nothing but diſmal thoughts of Hell and Wrath; O I ſhall be caſt away for ever! What will you ſay when after all this Darkneſs, the Day-ſtar ſhall ariſe in your Hearts, the Joy of Heaven ſhall beam upon your Souls? Will not this be a glorious Reward for all your Self-denyal for Chriſt, and fully recompenſe for the frowns of carnal Relations for giving Entertainment to Chriſt? This Joy of the Lord, if there were no other Heaven, is an abundant Recompenſe. This Joy of the Lord ſhall be your Strength, *Neh.* 8. 10. Let God but give a Man or Woman a little of this Joy in his Heart, and he ſhall preſently feel himſelf ſtrengthened by it, either to do or to ſuffer the Will of God. Now he can pray with Enlargement, hear with Comfort, meditate with Delight; and if God call him to Suffer, this Joy ſhall ſtrengthen him to bear it. This was it that made the *Martyrs* go ſinging to the Stake. This therefore tranſcends all the Joys of this lower World: There are ſinful Pleaſures Men find in the fulfilling their Luſts: There are ſenſitive Joys that Men find in the good Creatures of God, filling their Hearts with Food and Gladneſs: There are alſo deluſive Joys, falſe Comforts that *Hypocrites* find in their ungrounded hopes of Heaven. The Joys of the Senſualiſt are *brutiſh*, the Joys of the Hypocrite are enſnaring and vaniſhing; but the Joys of the Holy Ghoſt are ſolid, ſweet, and leading to the fulneſs of everlaſting Joy. This is the third heavenly Dainty you may expect to feed on, if you open your Hearts to receive Chriſt by Faith, elſe you have all the Conſolation that ever you muſt expect.

4. We read in Scripture of the *Sealings of the Spirit*, a choice and bleſſed Privilege of Believers conſequent upon believing: *Eph.* 1. 13. *In whom after that ye believed, ye were ſealed*, &c. This then may be expected by every Soul that opens to Chriſt, how rich ſoever the Comforts of it be. The Spirit indeed ſeals not before Faith, for then he ſhould ſet his Seal to a Blank; but he uſually ſeals after believing, and that as the Spirit of Promiſe. Note here, the *Agent* or Perſon ſealing, *the Spirit*, he knows the Counſels, Thoughts, and Purpoſes of God, 1 *Cor.* 2. 10, 11. He alſo is authorized to this Work; and being the Spirit of Truth he cannot deceive us. There is a twofold Seal ſpoken of in Scripture; one referring to God's eternal foreknowledg and choice of Men, 2 *Tim.* 2. 19. *Nevertheleſs, the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, having this ſeal, the Lord knoweth who are his*; *i. e.* the Lord perfectly knows every Soul that belongs to him thro' the World. But now what Comfort is this to a poor Believer, that God knows who are his? Therefore there is another Sealing referring to the *Spirit*, as his Act upon Believers, to make them know that they are his. The firſt is general, *The Lord knoweth who are his*: But this is particular, *The Lord knoweth thee to be his.* This is joyful News indeed: the former makes it ſure in it ſelf, the latter makes it ſure to us. Now this is a moſt glorious Privilege, a Work of the Spirit, which hath a moſt raviſhing delicious Sweetneſs in it; and that which makes it ſo, is,

(1.) The weightineſs of the Matter ſealed to, which is no leſs than Chriſt, and the eternal Inheritance purchaſed by his Blood. This Seal ſecures our Title to Chriſt, and to the eternal Glory: We are *ſealed to the day of redemption.* The ſealed Believer can ſay, Chriſt, how great, how glorious ſoever he be, is my Chriſt; the Covenant of Grace, and all the invaluable Promiſes contained in it are mine.

(2.) The *reſt* and *quietneſs* which follows it, makes it an invaluable Mercy; this brings the anxious ſolicitous Mind and Conſcience to Reſt and Peace. O what a Mercy is it to have all thoſe Knots untied, thoſe Objections anſwer'd, thoſe Fears baniſhed, under which the doubting Soul ſo long laboured, and which kept it ſo many Nights waking and reſtleſs! God only knows at what rate ſome poor Creatures live under the ſcarings of their own Conſciences, and frequent fears of Hell: And what an inconceivable Mercy would it be to them to be delivered at once from their Dangers and Fears, which hold them under a Spirit of Bondage? Open to Chriſt, and thou art in the way to ſuch a Deliverance: *Come unto me and I will give you reſt*, ſaith Chriſt, *Matth.* 11. 28, 29.

(3.) This Sealing of the Spirit, which follows upon Believing, will *eſtabliſh the ſoul in Chriſt*, confirm it and ſettle it in the ways of God, which is an unſpeakable Privilege: 2 *Cor.* 1. 22. *Now he which eſtabliſheth us with you in Chriſt is God, who alſo hath ſealed us.* Mark how Eſtabliſhment follows Sealing. New Temptations may come, great Perſecutions and ſore Afflictions may come; but how well is that Soul provided for them all, that hath the Sealings of the Spirit unto the Day of Redemption? Yea, though the Soul that was ſealed ſhould for the preſent be under new Darkneſs, new Temptations and Fears; yet former Sealing will give Eſtabliſhment and Relief, when the Thoughts run back to the ſealing Day, and a Man remembers how clear God once made his Title to Chriſt. Well then, open to Chriſt, if ever you expect to be ſealed to Salvation. If you continue to deſpiſe and reject the tenders of Chriſt in the Goſpel, whilſt others that embrace him

im are *ſealed to redemption*; your Unbelief and fi-al Rejection of Chriſt will ſeal you up to the *day f damnation.*

5. And laſtly, we read likewiſe in the Scriptures f the *Earneſt of the Spirit.* This is three times men-ioned in the Scriptures. *Eph.* 1. 14. *Which is the ear-eſt of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purcha-ed poſſeſſion.* 2 Cor. 1. 22. Where it is joyned with he former Privilege of Sealing, *Who hath alſo ſealed s, and given the earneſt of the ſpirit in our hearts.* And gain, 2 *Cor.* 5. 5. *He that hath wrought us for the ſelf-ame thing is God, who alſo hath given unto us the earneſt f the ſpirit.* The Word is ἀῤῥαβών, originally a *Sy-iak* Word: The *Greeks* are ſuppoſed to get it from he *Phœnician Merchants*, with whom they traded; nd it notes a part paid in Hand to confirm a Bar-ain for the whole. There are two Things in an *arneſt.* (1.) It is part of the Sum or Inheritance: f it were a Contract for a Sum of Money, then it vas a ſmall part of a greater Parcel; if for an In-eritance, then the Earneſt is a taking a part of he Inheritance, as a Twig or Turf, part of the hole. Now the Spirit of God chooſes this Word n purpoſe to ſignifie two great Things to his Peo-le by it.

(1.) That thoſe Comforts communicated by the pirit to Believers are of the ſame kind with the Joys f Heaven, though in a far inferiour Degree: 1 *Pet.* . 8. called there *Joy unſpeakable and full of glory*; nd *Rom.* 8. 23. called there, *The firſt-fruits of the Spi-t.* The Firſt-Fruits and the Crop or Harveſt are ne in kind. Surely there is ſomething of Heaven s well as Hell taſted by Men in this World; Hell begun here in the Terrors of ſome Mens Con-iences, and Heaven alſo is begun here in the Ab-olution, Peace and Comfort of other Mens Conſci-nces.

(2.) As an Earneſt is part of the Sum or Inheri-nce, ſo the Uſe and End of it is Confirmation and ecurity; as much as to ſay, Take this in Part till he Whole be paid; yea, take it for thy Security hat the Whole ſhall be paid. Believers have a dou-le Pledge or Earneſt for Heaven; one in the Per-n of Chriſt, who is entred into that Glory for em, *John* 14. 2, 3. the other in the Joys and Com-rts of the Spirit, which they feel and taſte in them-lves. Theſe are two great Securities; and the De-gn of God in giving us theſe Earneſts and Foretaſts f Heaven, are not only to ſettle our Minds, but to het our Induſtry, that we may long the more ear-eſtly, and labour the more diligently for the full oſſeſſion. The Lord ſees how apt we are to flag the purſuit of heavenly Glory; and therefore gives s People a taſte, an earneſt of it, to excite their iligence in the purſuits of it. God deals with his eople in this Caſe, as with *Iſrael*; they had been rty Years in the Wilderneſs, many ſore Temptati-ns they had there encountred; at laſt they were me upon the very Borders of *Canaan*, but then eir Hearts began to faint; there were *Anakims*, *ants* in the Land, poor *Iſrael* feared they ſhould not and before them: but *Joſhua* ſends Spies into the and, who returning, bring the Firſt-fruits of *Ca-an* to them, whereby they ſaw what a goodly ountry it was; and then the fear of the *Anakims* gan to vaniſh, and a Spirit of Courage to revive the People. Thus it is even with the *Borderers* on eaven; tho' we be near that bleſſed Land of Pro-iſe, yet our Hearts are apt to faint upon a Pro-ect of thoſe great Sufferings without us, and thoſe nflicts with Corruptions we feel within us: But e taſte of the Firſt-fruits of Heaven, like thoſe Grapes of *Eſhcol*, revive our Spirits, rouze our Zeal, and quicken our Purſuits of Bleſſedneſs. For theſe Reaſons God will not have all of Heaven reſerved till we come thither. And now tell me, you that have taſted theſe Firſt-fruits of the Spirit, (1.) Is there not ſomething in Faith of that *glorified Eye*, by which the pure in Heart do ſee God in Heaven? *Matth.* 5. 8. O that Eye of Faith! that precious Eye! which comes as near to the glorified Eye, as any thing in this imperfect State can come: 1 *Pet.* 1. 8. *Whom having not ſeen ye love, in whom though now ye ſee him not, yet believing ye rejoice with joy unſpeakable and full of glory.* (2.) Is there not ſomething of that glorified *Love* to be felt in an inferiour Degree by the Saints in this World? What elſe can we make of that tranſport of the Spouſe, *Cant.* 2. 5. *Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples, for I am ſick of love?* 'Tis true, our Love to God in Heaven is much more fervent, pure, and conſtant; yet theſe high-raiſed Acts of ſpiritual Love have a Taſte and Reliſh of it. (3.) Is there not ſomething here of that *heavenly delight* wherewith the glorified Delight in God? As the Viſions of God are begun on Earth, ſo the heavenly Delights are begun here alſo. Some drops of that Delight are let fall here, *Pſal.* 94. 19. *In the multitude of the thoughts I had with-in me, thy comforts delight my ſoul. David*'s Heart, 'tis like, had been full of Sorrow and Trouble; a Sea of Gall and Wormwood had overflowed his Soul: God lets fall but a drop or two of heavenly Delight, and all is turned into Sweetneſs and Com-fort. (4.) Is there not ſomething here of that Transformation of the Soul into the Image of God, which is compleat in Heaven, and a ſpecial part of the Glory thereof? 'Tis ſaid in 1 *John* 3. 2. *We ſhall be like him, for we ſhall ſee him as he is.* This is Heaven, this is Glory, to have the Soul moulded into full Conformity with God; ſomething thereof is experienced in this World: O that we had more! 2 *Cor.* 3. 18. *But we all with open face, beholding as in a glaſs the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, as by the ſpirit of the Lord.* (5.) Is there not ſomething felt here of the raviſh-ing ſweetneſs of God's preſence in Ordinances and Duties, which is a faint Shadow at leaſt of the Joys of his glorious Preſence in Heaven? There is cer-tainly a felt Preſence of God, a ſenſible nearneſs unto God at ſome times, and in ſome Duties of Religion, wherein his Name is as an Ointment pour-ed forth, *Cant.* 1. 3. ſomething that is felt beyond and above all the Comforts of this World. (6.) In a Word, the Joys of Heaven are unſpeakable Joys; no words can make known to others what they are. When *Paul* was caught up into *Paradiſe*, he heard unſpeakable Words, 2 *Cor.* 12. 4. And are there not times even in this Life, wherein the Saints do feel that which no words can expreſs? 1 *Pet.* 1. 8. *Rev* 2. 17.

Now if ſuch Earneſt of the Spirit do follow after Believing; if opening the Soul to Chriſt do bring it into theſe Suburbs of Heaven; who then would not receive Chriſt into his Soul, and ſuch an Hea-ven upon Earth with him? And thus I have ſhew-ed you what ſome of thoſe heavenly Rarities are with which Chriſt entertains Believers upon Earth, the fulneſs and perfection whereof is reſerved for Heaven, and hereby ſecured to the opening or be-lieving Soul: which was the third thing to be diſ-covered.

Fourthly, Next we ſhall enquire into the Reaſons, why Chriſt thus entertains, feaſts and refreſhes the Soul that receives him. And,

Reaſ. 1. This he doth to expreſs the great Joy and Satisfaction his Soul hath in the Faith and Obedience of poor Sinners. We read, *Iſa.* 53. 11. of the hard Travel of Chriſt's Soul, and the great Satisfaction he hath in the Fruit and Iſſue thereof: *He ſhall ſee of the travel of his ſoul, and ſhall be ſatisfied.* O what Pleaſure and Satisfaction doth it give him to behold the eternal Counſels of God, and ſore Travels of his Soul brought to ſuch a Birth! there is no Pleaſure like it to the Soul of Chriſt in this World. As it is abundant Satisfaction to a Man, to behold the Accompliſhment of a Deſign upon which he hath laid out many Thoughts, and much Coſt, at laſt happily finiſhed: Or as it is to a Woman that has had a hard Labour, a ſore Travel for a Child, to behold the Fruit of her Womb, to embrace and ſmile upon that Child ſhe travel'd for: So and much more than ſo it is to Chriſt: and therefore as the Father of the Prodigal manifeſted the Joy of his Heart for the return of his Son (who was to him as dead and loſt) by a feaſt and muſick, ſo doth Chriſt here anſwerably manifeſt the Content and Satisfaction of his Soul, by entertaining the Believer with theſe Royal Dainties of Heaven: 'tis the Soul's welcom home to Chriſt.

Reaſ. 2. This Chriſt doth to relieve and refreſh poor diſtreſſed Souls, who have endured ſo many Fears and Sorrows from the time of their firſt Conviction until this Day of their Union with Chriſt by Faith. The way of Faith is a very humble Way; there's much cutting-work in antecedent Convictions and Humiliations, ſad Nights and ſick Days with many poor Souls; and theſe things bring them very low: They ſee the Law broken by Sin, Wrath hanging over them in the Threatnings, the bitter taſt thereof they have in their Conſciences; they have dwelt with Fears and Horrors a long time, and they need Succour and Support, which the Lord Jeſus is now reſolved to give them, leſt the Spirit fail before him, *Iſa.* 57. 16. He delights to comfort them that are caſt down, 2 *Cor.* 7. 6. Chriſt is of a compaſſionate Nature, he is as ready as able to ſuccour them that are tempted, *Heb.* 2. 18. That Word which we render *Succour*, ſignifies to run in by way of help, at the cry of one that is in Diſtreſs. Many emphatical Cries have gone up to Heaven from the diſtreſſed ſin-ſick Soul; theſe the compaſſionate Jeſus hears, and now comes in ſeaſonably to ſuccour and refreſh it: He hath rich Cordials for fainting Hours; the Soul hath had a bitter *Break-faſt*, and therefore Chriſt will give it a comfortable *Supper*, *I will come in to him, and ſup with him.*

Reaſ. 3. Thoſe that open their Hearts to Chriſt muſt expect to meet great Troubles, Sufferings and Temptations in that new courſe whereinto they are entred: Their way to Heaven lies thro' much Tribulation; all our Troubles are not over when we are got into Chriſt; nay, then commonly our greateſt outward Troubles begin, *Heb.* 10. 32. *After ye believed, ye endured a great fight of afflictions.* Carnal Relations now ſcoff, frown and caſt off; the World hates them, and marks them out for Perſecution. Now that poor Chriſtians may not utterly be diſcouraged, when they meet with thoſe Troubles in the way of their Duty; Chriſt will chear and hearten them by theſe ſpiritual Refreſhments: This is a Stock laid in for a rainy Day: Chriſt himſelf had a Voice from Heaven, *Mat.* 17. 5. *This is my beloved Son*, a little before his great Combat; much more do his poor People need ſuch Conſolations to ſupport and encourage them. The wiſe God foreſees, and by this Proviſion forelays the Troubles they are to meet with: An Hour of *Sealing* fortifies the Soul for an hour of *Suffering*. It hath been the Obſervation of ſome Chriſtians, when they have felt more than ordinary Comforts of the Spirit, that ſome great Trial hath been near them; and the Event hath confirmed it. Whatever Comforts Chriſt gives his People at their firſt entrance into his Service, they will have need enough of them all before they finiſh their Courſe. To theſe firſt Sealings they will need often to run back, and have frequent Recourſe to them, and all little enough to ſupport them in after-trials.

Reaſ. 4. Chriſt comes in to the opening Soul with ſuch divine Cordials and Refreſhments, to defeat and countermine the Plot of *Satan*, who hath ſo often, and ſo lately been diſcouraging them, by repreſenting the Ways of Chriſt as ſad melancholy Ways; telling them they ſhall never laugh more, never be merry more, after they have embraced and eſpouſed the Ways of Holineſs: *Spiritus Calvinianus eſt Spiritus melancholicus.* Well, their own Experiences ſhall now confute it, for they now taſte that Pleaſure in Chriſt, in Faith, and Obedience, which they never taſted in the ways of Sin; thus that ſcandalous *Libel* of the Devil is experimentally confuted. They find they were never truly merry till now, *Luke* 15. 24. All true Mirth commences from our cloſing with Chriſt; *and they began to be merry.*

Now theſe ſpiritual Refreſhments are by Chriſt here called *a Supper*, becauſe the Supper among the *Jews* was their beſt Meal, *Luke* 14. 17. and becauſe it is the laſt Meal. This is not only the beſt Meal that ever a Believer made, but upon theſe ſpiritual Comforts (tho' much more refined and perfect) they are to feed for ever in Heaven. O Chriſtian, well mayſt thou be contented with thine outward Lot of Providence, however it ſhall fall in this World with reſpect to thy outward Man; will a King from Heaven come and ſup with thee? Doth he feed thy Soul with Pardon, Peace, and Joy in the Holy Ghoſt, Seal an Earneſt of future Glory? Then thou liveſt at a higher and nobler rate than any of thy carnal Neighbours do. *Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpiritual bleſſings in heavenly places in Chriſt*, Eph. 1. 3. The ſame Perſon that thus bleſſes God with a Heart overflowing with Joy and Comfort, endured as many Perſecutions, felt as many Wants and Straits as any Man. What if Providence do but meanly clothe your Bodies, ſo that you cannot ruffle it out in that Splendor and Gallantry others do? Yet mayſt thou ſay with the Church, *I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my Soul ſhall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſalvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteouſneſs, as a bridegroom decketh himſelf with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her ſelf with Jewels*, Iſa. 61. 10. What if thou fare not ſo deliciouſly as the great ones of this World do? yet if Chriſt will give thee to eat of the *hidden Manna* which he promiſeth, *Rev.* 2. 17. art thou not better clothed and fed than any of the Grandees or Nobles of the World? This takes away all grounds of Complaint. It may be you will ſay, O but we have Bodies, as well as Souls; if God had created us *Angels*, that we could live without material Food, it were another Caſe. I reply, Chriſt never thus intended to feaſt thy Soul, and ſtarve thy Body: he that feeds thy Soul with Bread from Heaven, will take care for all neceſſary Proviſions on Earth, *Iſa.* 41. 17. You have ſought and found the Kingdom of God, and his Righteouſneſs; fear not but all other things ſhall be added to you.

I. *Uſe*

I. *Use for Information.*

The Point before us is full of Uſes; I ſhall begin with Information; in the following Inferences.

Infer. 1. Hence learn, *That it is a vile and groundleſs Slander upon Religion, to ſay or inſinuate, that it deprives Men of the Comfort and Joy of Life.*

The Devil, in deſign to diſcourage Men from the Ways of God, puts a frightful Mask upon the beautiful Face of Religion, pretending there is no Pleaſure or Joy to be expected therein; but this is abundantly confuted and refelled in the Text, *I will come in to him, and ſup with him. Solomon* tells us, *Eccl.* 10. 19. *A feaſt is made for laughter.* I am ſure that Soul that ſits with Chriſt at ſuch a Feaſt as has been deſcribed above, has the beſt Reaſon of any Man in the World to be merry. Religion indeed denies us all ſinful Pleaſure, but it abounds with all ſpiritual Pleaſure. No rational ſolid Mirth can come before Chriſt; the Unſanctified rejoice in Things of nought, and their Joy will be ſoon ended; they are haſtning to that Place where they will find that to be verified of the Wages of Sin, which they now falſly impute to the Wages of Holineſs; they ſhall never rejoice more, never be merry more: But Believers ſhall find that Scripture atteſted by their daily Experience, *Prov.* 3. 17. *Her ways are ways of pleaſantneſs, and all her paths are peace.* And that there are ſuch Pleaſures in the Ways of God as they never experienced in the Ways of Sin; for is it a ſolid ground of Comfort to a Man to be out of Debt, and all fears of Arreſts, and is it not much greater to have our Debts paid to God by Chriſt our Surety? *Mat.* 9. 2. *Be of good cheer, thy ſins are forgiven thee.* Is it matter of Joy to have a Sufficiency of all Things for the ſupply of every Want? He that is in Chriſt hath ſo, 1 *Cor.* 3. 22, 23. *All are yours, and ye are Chriſt's.* Is it a joyful Life to be a Borderer upon Heaven, to confine upon Bleſſedneſs it ſelf? Then it is a joyful Life to be in Chriſt, for they that are ſo, may rejoice in the hopes of Glory, *Rom.* 5. 2. Is it Matter of all Joy to have the *Comforter* himſelf, who is the Spirit of all Conſolation, taking up his Reſidence in thy Heart, cheering, comforting, and refreſhing it with ſuch Cordials as are unknown Things in all the unbelieving World? Then certainly the Life of a Chriſtian, and the Ways of Holineſs, muſt be moſt pleaſant and comfortable; and therefore let none that are looking towards Chriſt be diſcouraged in their Way, by the ſlanderous Reproaches deſignedly caſt upon Religion for that End. Chriſt and Comfort dwell together.

Infer. 2. Hence in like manner it follows, *That Chriſtians uſually meet the greateſt Difficulties at their firſt entrance into Religion.*

The firſt Work of Religion is cutting Work, wounding Work, groaning and weeping Work: Thus Religion uſually begins, *Acts* 2. 37. *Acts* 16. 29. Now the Soul ſeems to be ſtruck dead in the giving up of all its former vain Hopes, *Rom.* 7. 9. *When the commandment came, ſin revived, and I died;* but afterward comes Pardon, Peace, Joy in the Holy Ghoſt. They that go forth Weeping, bearing precious Seed, now come back Rejoicing, bringing their Sheaves with them, *Pſal.* 126. 6. Now that Bleſſing takes place upon the Soul, *Mat.* 5. 4. *Bleſſed are they that mourn, for they ſhall be comforted. Light is ſown for the righteous, and joy for the upright in Heart.* 'Tis quite contrary in the ways of Sin; all the Pleaſures of Sin come firſt, the Terrors and Gripes of Conſcience come after. Sin comes with Smiles in its Face, but a Sting in its Tail. Pleaſures lead the *Van*, Hell and Deſtruction bring up the *Rear*: Job 20. 12, 13, 14. *Tho' wickedneſs be ſweet in his mouth, tho' he hide it under his tongue; yet his meat in his bowels is turned into the gall of Aſps within him.* But here Conviction and Humiliation come firſt, theſe prepare the way for Chriſt; and after him comes Reſt and Peace. *Their ſorrow is turned into joy*, John 16. 20.

Object. *But is this always true? Do not the worſt things of Religion many times come laſt? How many Chriſtians go out of the World in a bloody winding ſheet?*

Sol. Whatever the After-ſufferings of Chriſtians may be, the worſt is paſt when they are once in Chriſt. Great and ſharp Sufferings they may endure, but the Lord ſweetens them with anſwerable Conſolations, 2 *Cor.* 7. 4. *I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.* The loweſt Ebbs are followed with the higheſt Tides; the greateſt Troubles need not give an Interruption to their Peace.

Infer. 3. Hence it follows, *that no Man can be owner of any true Comfort till he be in Chriſt.*

Comfort and Refreſhment in the natural Order follow Faith; 'tis the vaineſt Imagination in the World to expect ſolid ſpiritual Comfort before Union with Chriſt; you may as well expect an Harveſt before a Seed-time. I do confeſs there are two ſorts of Comforts found in the World without Chriſt. (1.) Men may have *ſenſitive* and *ſinful* Comforts and Delights without Chriſt; theſe are common in the unregenerate World, where you may daily ſee rich Men taking comfort in their Riches, voluptuous Men in their Pleaſures, *Jam.* 5. 5. *You have lived in pleaſures upon Earth.* But theſe are the Pleaſures common to Brutes, and beneath the noble immortal Spirit of a Man. (2.) Hypocrites have their Delights and Comforts, in a falſe imaginary Happineſs which they fancy to themſelves; but this is a vaniſhing Shadow: They take Comfort from their groundleſs hopes of Heaven, whither they ſhall never come; 'tis a feaſt in a Dream, *Iſa.* 44. 20. Thus they make a Bridg of their own Shadow, and are drowned in the Waters. Such ſenſitive and falſe Comforts and Pleaſures Men may have; but no true ſolid ſpiritual Joy takes place in any Mans Heart before Chriſt come into it.

Infer. 4. *Gueſs from hence what Heaven is, if there be ſuch a Feaſt to the Soul in the very foretaſts of it.*

If a reliſh, a taſte of Heaven in the earneſt thereof, be ſo tranſporting and raviſhing, what then is the full Fruition of God! If theſe be unutterable, what muſt that be! Give me leave to ſay, Whatever the Comforts and Joys of any Believer in this World may be, yet Heaven will be a ſurprize to him when he comes thither. The Joys of God's Preſence are other manner of Things than our preſent Comforts are; tho' theſe be of the ſame kind with them, yet in a far inferiour Degree. There is a ſix-fold difference betwixt the ſpiritual Comforts of Believers on Earth, and the Joys that are above. They differ,

1. In Quantity.
2. In Conſtancy.
3. In Purity.
4. In Efficacy.
5. In the Society.
6. In the Durability of them.

1. They differ in *quantity*. *Here we know but in part; but when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part ſhall be done away*, 1 Cor. 13. 9, 10. When the Scripture ſpeaks of the Comforts communicated

nicated to Saints on Earth, it uſually expreſſes them in ſome diminutive Terms or other, calling them firſt Fruits, Earneſts, and the like; and indeed it is neceſſary we ſhould receive them here with ſuch Alloys, and in remiſs Degrees, becauſe the Imperfection and Weakneſs of our preſent State will not bear them in their Plenitude and Perfection. Here the Joy of the Lord enters into us, but there we are ſaid *to enter into that joy*, Mat. 25. 21. 'Tis too great to enter into us, therefore we enter into, and are ſwallowed up in it.

2. They differ in *Conſtancy*; the beſt Comforts upon Earth are found to be intermitting Comforts; a Sun-blaſt and a Cloud; a good Day and a bad. You know Houſekeepers feed upon two ſorts of Meat, Daily-bread, and Dainties; Rarities come not every Day to the Table. The Daily-bread upon which Believers live, is the Recumbence, and Affiance of Faith; as for Aſſurance and Joy, thoſe come but now and then.

3. They differ in *Purity*, as well as *Conſtancy*; here we have the Comforts of the Spirit, but we mingle Sin with them, and uſually the Sin of ſpiritual Pride, which ſpoils all. Yea, many times the Lord ſuffers Satan to mingle his Temptations and Injections with them, leſt we ſhould be exalted, 2 *Cor.* 12. 7. But above, the Comforts of the Saints are as the pure Water of Life, clear as Criſtal, *Rev.* 22. 1.

4. They differ in *Efficacy* as well as in *Purity*. The higheſt Comforts of the Spirit here are not perfectly transformative of our Souls into the Image of God, as they are in Heaven: 1 *John* 3. 3. *We ſhall be like him, for we ſhall ſee him as he is.* Here, after we are comforted by him, we grieve the Comforter himſelf by Sin: neither do the Comforts of the Spirit, in this State, produce the Fruits of Obedience in their perfect Maturity, as they do above; there is the ſame difference in point of Efficacy as there is betwixt the influence of the Sun-beams in the Winter Months, and thoſe in *May*, and *June*.

5. There is a great difference in reſpect of *Society*. Here the Believer, for the moſt part, eats his pleaſant Morſels alone; one Chriſtian eats, and another hungers; but in Heaven they all feaſt and feed together at one Table, *Mat.* 8. 11. *They ſhall ſit down with Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of God.* O what is it to rejoice in the fellowſhip of Patriarchs, Prophets, and Apoſtles, where the Joy of one is the Joy of all!

6. They differ alſo in *Durability*; Sin here puts a ſtop to our Comforts, but in Heaven as there is no Comma, ſo there ſhall never be a full Point, or Period: Everlaſting Joy ſhall be upon their Heads: There's an eternal Feaſt, no taking away the Cloth, no riſing from that Feaſt, 2 *Theſſ.* 2. 16. 'Tis everlaſting Conſolation: *We ſhall be ever with the Lord.*

II. *Uſe.*

This Point puts ſerious Matter of Exhortation into my Mouth. The Lord direct it to the Hearts of all, whether they be in Chriſt, or out of Chriſt.

Firſt, To thoſe that are out of Chriſt, and will not yet be perſwaded to open their Hearts and conſent to his Terms. O what a ſpiritual Infatuation is here! What, ſhut the Door of thy Heart againſt Chriſt, and all the Delights and Comforts of this and the coming World! What madneſs is this! Hear me thou poor deluded Sinner, that will not be perſwaded to part with thy ſinful ſenſual Delights in exchange for Chriſt, and the Peace, Comfort, and Joy that follow him: I have a few Things to ſpeak on Chriſt's behalf at this time; O that they might prevail, O that by them the Spirit of the Lord might perſwade thy Spirit, thou poor unregenerate Creature! Let me offer four or five Conſiderations or Pleas on Chriſt's behalf, if haply they may prevail and make way for his Entertainment in thy Soul. And,

Plea 1. Let me plead thine own *neceſſity* with thee; a mighty Argument; which in other Caſes uſeth to make its way through all Oppoſitions, and make all Difficulties fly before it; thou art a poor, neceſſitous, pining, famiſhing Soul; however thy Body be accommodated, thou haſt not one bit of ſpiritual Bread for thy famiſhing Soul to live upon. Chriſt is the Bread that cometh down from Heaven. The ſtarving *Prodigal*, *Luke* 15. *v.* 16, 17. is the lively Emblem of thy Soul; he fed upon Huſks, and thou feedeſt upon that which is not Bread, *Iſa.* 55. 2. Thou art wretched and miſerable, poor, blind, and naked, *Rev.* 3. 17. Thy Body hath often been fill'd and refreſh'd with the good Creatures of God, but thy Soul never taſted one bit of ſpiritual Bread ſince it came into thy Body; it never ſmackt the ſweetneſs of a Pardon, the deliciouſneſs of a Promiſe, the Joy and Comfort of Chriſt; the choiceſt Food that ever thou taſted'ſt, was ſuch as thy Soul cannot live upon.

Plea 2. Chriſt is at the Door of thy Soul with Plenty and variety of heavenly Comforts, coſtly Dainties purchaſed by his Blood; if thou wilt but open to him, *Thou ſhalt be abundantly ſatisfied with the fatneſs of his houſe, and drink the rivers of pleaſure*, Pſal. 36, 7, 8. *He that believeth*, as the Scripture hath ſaid, *out of his belly ſhall flow rivers of living water*, John 7. 38. meaning the Graces and Comforts of the Spirit.

Plea 3. If Chriſt be put off and refuſed now, you may never taſte of thoſe invaluable Mercies for ever, *Luke* 14. 24. *For I ſay unto you, That none of thoſe men which were bidden ſhall taſte of my ſupper.* They were bidden, invited to this Feaſt, and ſo are you; they refuſed to come, God grant you may not; for methinks this Sentence of Chriſt, *Thoſe men which were bidden ſhall not taſte of my ſupper*, is like the Sentence upon a Malefactor that is to be hanged in Chains, and whom the Law permits none to relieve. O 'twill be dreadful to ſee the Saints ſitting at the Royal feaſt in Heaven, and your ſelves ſhut out; as a company of ſtarving Beggars ſtanding in the Streets, and about the Doors where the Marriage-ſupper is kept; they ſee the Lights, they behold the rich Diſhes carried up, they hear the Mirth and Muſick of the Gueſts, but not a bit comes to their ſhare.

Plea 4. The refuſal of Chriſt's Invitation, as it is the greateſt of all Sins, ſo it will be avenged with the ſoreſt Wrath and greateſt Puniſhment; 'tis ſaid of thoſe Gueſts that were bidden, *Matth.* 22. 5. that they made light of it, but it fell heavy upon them, *verſ.* 7. *He was wroth, and ſent forth his armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt up their City.* Have a care of making light of Chriſt.

Plea 5. What light and vain Things are all thoſe Pleaſures of Sin, for the ſake whereof you deprive your Souls of the everlaſting Comforts of Jeſus Chriſt? Deluded Soul, 'tis not the intent of Chriſt to rob thee of thy Comfort, but to exchange thy ſinful for ſpiritual Delights, to thy unſpeakable Advantage. 'Tis true, you ſhall have no more Pleaſure in Sin, but inſtead of that you ſhall have Peace with God, joy in the Holy Ghoſt, and ſolid Comfort for evermore. What are the ſenſitive or ſinful Pleaſures of this World? You have the total Sum of them, in 1 *John* 2. 16, 17. *All that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the father, but is of the world. And the world paſſeth away, and the luſts thereof; but he that doth the will of God abideth for ever.*

Queſt.

Queſt. *But how may a poor unregenerate Soul be prevailed with to make ſuch a bleſſed exchange, to part with the pleaſures of ſin in exchange for the Comforts of Jeſus Chriſt?*

Anſw. Beſides all that hath been offered before, let me briefly add theſe three following Directions and Counſels to ſuch a Soul.

1. Labour to ſee and feel thy need of Chriſt, and then thou wilt quickly be willing to give up all the Pleaſures of Sin for the enjoyment of him. What makes Men ſo tenacious of their Luſts, ſo hard to be perſwaded to give up their ſinful Pleaſures, but this, that they never felt the need of a Saviour! O Sinner, didſt thou but feel thy need of Chriſt, wert thou but a hungry and thirſty for him; thou wouldſt never ſtand upon ſuch Trifles for the enjoyment of him. We read, in the famine of *Jeruſalem*, how they parted with their pleaſant Things for Bread to relieve their Souls; Jewels, Rings, Bracelets, things which coſt dear, and were highly valued at another time, now were willingly parted with for Bread. Chriſt is more neceſſary to thee than thy neceſſary Bread.

2. Conſider the ſpiritual and immortal Nature of thine own Soul, which cannot live upon material Things, and muſt over-live all temporary Things. Now if thy Soul cannot live upon them, and muſt certainly over-live them; what a miſerable Condition will it unavoidably fall into, when all theſe ſenſual and ſinful Enjoyments are vaniſhed and gone, as thou knoweſt they ſhortly will be? 1 *John* 2. 17. *Theſe things paſs away*; and then hath thy Soul nothing to live upon to all Eternity.

3. Hearken to the Reports and Experiences of the Saints, who hath tried both ſorts of Pleaſures, which you never did: They have tried the Pleaſures of Sin, and they have taſted the Pleaſures of Chriſt, and ſo are beſt able to make a true Judgment upon both; and they have accordingly determined, *That one glimpſe of the light of God's countenance, puts more gladneſs into their hearts, than in the time that their corn and their wine increaſed,* Pſal. 4. 7. Nay, the wiſeſt Chriſtians upon trial of both have rightly determined, *That the worſt things in Religion are infinitely to be preferr'd to the beſt things belonging to ſin*; the very Sufferings and Afflictions of the People of God have been pronounced better *than the pleaſures of ſin for a ſeaſon*, Heb. 11. 25. Could you but ſee with their Eyes, and were you but capable of making a right Judgment as they did, there needed not a word more to be ſaid to perſwade you to let go your moſt pleaſant and profitable Luſts in exchange for Chriſt and his beneficial comfortable Sufferings.

Secondly, The Point affords variety of Counſels and Exhortations to the Regenerate, who have opened their Wills to Chriſt, and are thereupon admitted into this comfortable State.

It is found, in Experience a difficult Thing for a Soul after Converſion to bear and duly manage their own Comforts, as it was to bear and rightly manage their troubles at Converſion. My buſineſs here is to adviſe Souls, under their firſt Comforts and Sealings of the Spirit, how to manage and improve their ſpiritual Comforts that they may abide with them, and be growing things continually in their Souls.

Advice 1. And firſt, *See that you humbly admire and adore the condeſcending goodneſs of God to you, in all the Comforts of the Spirit which refreſh you,*

O that ever God ſhould comfort ſuch a Soul as mine, that hath ſo often grieved him! That Chriſt ſhould be a Joy to thee, who haſt been a Sorrow unto him! If you look into *Eph.* 1. 3. you will find the Spirit of the *Apoſtle* there fill'd with the Senſe and Admiration of this Mercy, which breaks forth into this rapturous Expreſſion, *Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpiritual bleſſings in heavenly places* (or things) *in Chriſt.* Some there are that never enjoy an ordinary Degree of Earthly Comforts, *Job* 30. 3, 4, 5. others enjoy abundance of Earthly Comforts, but no ſpiritual Comforts, *Pſal.* 17. 14. Some there are for whom God intends everlaſting Conſolations in the World to come, but are kept low as to ſpiritual Comforts in this World, *Pſal.* 88. 15. O what cauſe have you to admire the bounty of God to you, for whom there is not only fulneſs of Joys prepared in Heaven, but ſuch precious foretaſts and earneſts of it communicated in the way thither.

Advice 2. *Cleave faſt to Chriſt, and thoſe ſweet and comfortable Duties of Religion, wherein you have found and taſted the beſt Comforts that ever your Souls were acquainted with.*

This is one thing God aims at in the Communication of theſe ſpiritual Refreſhments, to glue your Souls faſt by them to the ways of Holineſs. The Lord knows Temptations will befal you, Diſcouragements enough you ſhall be ſure to meet with; but theſe Enjoyments of God, which you have met with in Prayer and Hearing, in Meditations, Sacraments, *&c.* ſhould engage your Hearts for ever to the ways of Obedience. You never found that ſweetneſs in the Ways of Sin, which you have found in Repentance and Faith. When a Temptation comes baited with ſinful Pleaſures, ſay as the *Olive-tree* and the *Vine* in *Jotham*'s Parable, *Judg.* 9. 9, 10, 11. Shall I leave ſuch Soul-refreſhing Comforts as theſe for the inſipid Pleaſures of Sin? God forbid.

Advice 3. *Be communicative of the ſpiritual Comforts you enjoy, for the Benefit and Refreſhment of others.*

The Lord never intended you ſhould engroſs the Comforts of his Spirit to your ſelves, nor eat your pleaſant Morſels alone. 2 *Cor.* 1. 4. *He comforts us, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our ſelves are comforted of God.* 'Tis true, Religion lays not all open, nor yet doth it conceal and hide all. There needs a great deal of Wiſdom, Humility and Caution, to ſecure us from Pride and Vanity in Spirit, whilſt we communicate our Comforts to others: as *Oſtentation*, ſo alſo *Impropriation* of our Comforts are againſt Scripture Law; he may be juſtly ſuſpected that opens all, and ſo may he too that conceals all. Spiritual Comforts are not diminiſht, but improved by a wiſe and humble Communication.

Advice 4. *Be much in renewing the Acts and Exerciſes of Faith; be frequent in that work.*

Your firſt Faith hath brought in your firſt Comfort, your renewing and repeating thoſe precious Acts of Faith will bring you in greater Stores of Comfort than you yet enjoy. We are not to look upon Faith as a ſingle, but a continued Act, 1 *Pet.* 2. 4. *To whom coming as unto a living ſtone.* Thy Soul, Chriſtian, is to be in a continual motion towards Chriſt; the more you believe, the more you will rejoice. You ſee the Door through which Comfort comes into your Souls. Joy is the Daughter of Faith, *Rom.* 15. 13. your preſent Comfort is the firſt Birth of Faith; but there are many Comforts more in the Womb of Faith, which will yet be born to your Souls if unbelief cauſe not a Miſcarriage.

Advice 5. *Take heed you be not a grief to Chriſt who hath already brought ſo much Comfort to you.*

'Twill

'Twill be a ſad Requital, if after he hath given you the Joys of Heaven to drink, you ſhall give him that which is as Wormwood and Gall; the Lord write that Caution upon thy Soul, Reader, Eph. 4. 30. *And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby you are ſealed to the day of redemption.* The Argument of the *Apoſtle* in this Place, ſtrongly infers *Caution* from *Comfort.* Chriſt hath been all Joy, all Peace, Reſt and Comfort to you; take heed you be not a Grief and Shame to him. The Intermiſſions of thy Duties, the falling and flatting of thy Affections in Duties, thy raſh Adventures upon Sin, will be a grief to the Heart of Chriſt, who hath filled thy Heart with ſo much Comfort; and if you grieve him, you cannot expect he ſhould comfort you. A little Sin may rob you of a great deal of Comfort.

Advice 6. *Be not ſtagger'd or dejected, if the firſt Comforts Chriſt gives you ſhould afterwards abate, or be taken away for a time.*

This is a very common Thing in the Experience of moſt Chriſtians. You muſt not think your firſt Comforts are ſuch fixed ſettled Things, that there is no hazard of loſing them. Alas, nothing is more volatile than the Joys of a Chriſtian; you will be apt to loſe your firſt Love, *Rev.* 2. 4. and if you loſe your firſt Love, no wonder that you loſe your firſt Comforts: yet if it ſhould ſo fall out, be not caſt down, and diſcouraged; Chriſt is not gone, tho' Comfort be gone; and tho' Comfort be gone, 'tis not gone for ever: renew thy Repentance, Faith and Obedience, and try if God will not renew thy Comfort. There is a former, and there is a latter Spring of Joy; God will make thy Comforts ſpring again. Beſides, thy *Juſtification* is ſtedfaſt, tho' thy *Conſolation* be not ſo. There are two Things belong to a Chriſtian, one to his Being, *viz. Union* with Chriſt; another to his *well-being*, *viz. Comfort from Chriſt*: The latter is uncertain and contingent, the former fixed and ſtedfaſt.

Advice 7. *Be filled with Compaſſion to others who want thoſe Comforts you enjoy, eſpecially ſuch as God hath knit to you in the Bonds of natural Relation.*

Art thou a Father or a Mother to whom God hath given thoſe Comforts, and Soul-refreſhments that have been opened in this Diſcourſe? And haſt thou no Compaſſion for thy poor Children, who never yet taſted one Drop of theſe ſpiritual Conſolations? Certainly, it will do a Man little good, to be feaſted abroad, whilſt his Wife and Children are ſtarving at home; ſay to them, as *Paul* in another Caſe, *Would to God you were all as I am, except theſe Corruptions.* Religion breeds Bowels of Compaſſion. O tell them what ſweetneſs there is in the ways of Godlineſs: Counſel, plead and pray, that thoſe that are yours may alſo be Chriſt's.

Advice 8. *As ever you expect the Continuance or Enlargement of your Comforts, ſee that you walk circumſpectly.*

'Tis as much as all your Comfort is worth to give way to a little Careleſneſs; that's a remarkable Expreſſion of the Pſalmiſt, *Pſal.* 85. 8. *I will hearken what God the Lord will ſpeak, for he will ſpeak peace to his people, and to his ſaints; but let not them return again to folly.* Sin, in this Text, is fitly called by the Name of *Folly*, for indeed it is the greateſt folly and madneſs in the World to forfeit and deveſt our ſelves of ſuch ſweet Peace and Comfort by returning unto Sin, which hath coſt us ſo much Sorrow and Trouble before. Are you willing to be in your former Darkneſs and Fears, Tears and Troubles, to exchange the pleaſant Light you now enjoy, for the Horrors you have formerly felt? This you muſt do if you return again to folly.

Advice 9. *Long for Heaven, where the fulneſs of thoſe Joys is, whereof theſe you taſte are but the earneſt and First-fruits.*

One Deſign of God in giving them, is to ſet us a longing after Heaven; to help our Conceptions, and raiſe our Affections: if theſe be ſo ſweet, what muſt they be? *Rom.* 8. 23. *We which have the firſt-fruits of the ſpirit, even we our ſelves, groan within our ſelves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.* We are not to ſit down ſatisfied, and ſay we have enough in theſe First-fruits; but they are given to ſet us a groaning after the fulneſs of thoſe Enjoyments. This anſwers God's End in giving them.

Advice 10. Laſtly, *Improve every ſpiritual Comfort you have from Chriſt, unto greater chearfulneſs in the Paths of Obedience to Chriſt.*

This is another End for which God communicates them, that our Souls being refreſhed by them, we might pluck up our Feet the more nimbly in the Paths of Duty: *Pſal.* 119. 32. *Then will I run the ways of thy commandments, when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.* Now God expects that you pray more frequently, meditate more delightfully, and perform every Duty more cheerfully: And this is the way to perpetuate your Comforts. How many Chriſtians go on droopingly in the ways of Duty for want of thoſe Encouragements you enjoy?

SERMON XI.

REVEL. III. 20.

——— *I will ſup with him, and he with me.*

WE have heard the firſt Encouragement or Argument of Chriſt, to perſwade the Hearts of Sinners to open to him, *viz. That he will come in to them*, and that not empty-handed; *He will alſo ſup with them*: and to make the Encouragement compleat and full, he here adds, *And he with me.* This laſt Clauſe ſets forth that ſpiritual Soul-refreſhing Communion which is betwixt Chriſt and Believers; begun in this World, compleated and perfected in the World to come. Hence our eleventh Obſervation is,

Doct. 11. *That there is a mutual, ſweet and intimate Communion betwixt Jeſus Chriſt and Believers in this World.*

Communion with Chriſt is frequent in the Lips of many Men, but a hidden Myſtery to the Souls of moſt Men. This Atheiſtical Age ſcoffs, and ridicules

ridicules it, as Enthuſiaſm, and Fanaticiſm; but the Saints find that reality, and incomparable ſweetneſs in it, that they would not part with it for ten thouſand Worlds. When the *Roman* Soldiers entred the *Temple* at *Jeruſalem*, and found no Image there, as they uſed to have in their own *Idolatrous* Temples; they gave out in a Jeer, that the Jews worſhipped the Clouds. Thus prophane *Atheiſts* ſcoff at the moſt ſolemn, awful and ſweeteſt part of internal Religion, as a mere fancy; but the thing is real, ſure, and ſenſible: If there be truth in any thing in the World, there is truth in this, That there are real intercourſes betwixt the viſible and inviſible World; betwixt Chriſt, and the Souls of Believers, which we here call Communion: 1 *John* 1. 3. *Truly our fellowſhip is with the Father, and with his Son Chriſt Jeſus.* 'Tis really and truly ſo, we impoſe not upon the World, we tell you no more than we have felt. The Life of *Enoch* is call'd *his walking with God*, Gen. 5. 24. O ſweet and pleaſant Walk! All Pleaſures, all Joys are in that Walk with God. *Bleſſed are the people that hear the joyful ſound; they ſhall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance*, Pſal. 89. 15. The joyful ſound there ſpoken of, was the ſound of the Trumpet, which called the People to the ſolemn Aſſemblies, where they walked in the Light of God's Countenance, the ſweet manifeſtations of his Favour; and becauſe the World is ſo apt to ſuſpect the reality and certainty of this Doctrine, the Apoſtle again aſſerts it, *Phil.* 3. 20. *Truly our converſation is in heaven.* We breathe below, but we live above; we walk on Earth, but our Converſation is in Heaven. To open this Point three Things muſt come under Conſideration.

1. What Communion with Chriſt is.
2. That there is ſuch a Communion betwixt him and Believers.
3. The Excellency of this Communion.

Firſt, What Communion with Chriſt is in the general Nature of it. To open this it muſt be conſidered that there is a twofold Communion.

1. A ſtate of Communion.
2. Actual Communion.

The firſt is fundamental to the ſecond; we can have no actual Communion with the Father, Son or Spirit, till we be firſt brought into a ſtate of Communion. This ſtate of Communion is in Scripture called κοινωνία, our Fellowſhip or Partnerſhip with Chriſt: Such a Fellowſhip as Merchants have in one and the ſame Ship and Cargo; where one hath more and another leſs, but however a joint tho' unequal Intereſt; one lives in one Kingdom, another in another Kingdom, but they are jointly intereſted in the ſame Goods. This Compariſon muſt not be ſtretcht beyond its Intention, which is to ſhew nothing but this, that Chriſt and Believers are Co-partners, or Co-heirs in the ſame Inheritance: Hence they are called, *Pſal.* 45. 7. his Fellows; *God even thy God hath anointed thee with oil of gladneſs above thy fellows*: and again, *Rom.* 8. 17. *If Children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Chriſt.* Chriſt ſtates his People, gives them a Right and Title not only to himſelf, but to thoſe good Things purchaſed by him, yea, and the very Glory he now enjoys in Heaven, *John* 17. 22. *The glory which thou gaveſt me, I have given them.*

'Tis true, there are ſome things in Chriſt which are peculiar to himſelf, and incommunicable to any Creature, as his Eternity, Conſubſtantiality with his Father, &c. neither have we Fellowſhip in his mediatorial Works; we have the Fruits and Benefits of them, but no Partnerſhip with him in the Glory and Honour of them; that is peculiarly his own: And tho' it be ſaid in the Scriptures, that Believers *are righteous as he is righteous*, yet the meaning is not that they can juſtifie others, as Chriſt doth; no, they are juſtified by him, but cannot communicate Righteouſneſs to others as Chriſt doth to them. But there are other Things wherein there is a Partnerſhip betwixt Chriſt and his People; among others, they partake with him in the Spirit of Sanctification on Earth, and Glory in Heaven: The ſame Spirit of Holineſs which dwells in Chriſt without Meaſure, is communicated by him to the Saints in Meaſure, 1 *John* 4. 13. *He hath given us of his Spirit.* And as Chriſt communicates his Spirit to the Saints, ſo he communicates the Glory of Heaven to them; not that they ſhall be as glorious in Heaven as Chriſt *is*; no, no, he will be known among the Saints in Glory, as the Sun is known from the leſſer Stars. Thus briefly of the ſtate of Communion, which is called in Scripture *our being made nigh*, Eph. 2. 13. and indeed we muſt be made nigh, before we can actually draw nigh. We muſt be put into a ſtate of Fellowſhip, before ever we can have actual Communion with God.

2. Beſide this ſtate of Communion, there is alſo an actual Communion, which the Saints have in this World with the Father and Son in the Duties of Religion. This is that I am here ingaged to open: This is our ſupping with Chriſt, and him with us; and for clearneſs ſake I ſhall open it both.

1. Negatively, What it is not.
2. Poſitively, What it is.

1. Negatively, What it is not; for I find Perſons are hugely apt to miſtake in this Matter, taking that for Communion with God which is not ſo: and here let it be noted,

(1.) That Communion with God doth not conſiſt in the bare performance of Religious Duties. I do not ſay that Men may have Communion with God in this World without Duties, 'tis a deluſion of Satan to think ſo; but this is what I ſay, that Communion with God conſiſteth not in the mere performance of Duties. Communion and Duties of Religion are two things ſeparable one from the other. Men may multiply Duties, and yet be Strangers to Communion with God in them; even humiliation and faſting days may be kept by Souls that are eſtranged from Communion with the Lord, *Zach.* 7. 5. *Speak unto all the people of the Land, and unto the Prieſts, ſaying, When ye faſted and mourned in the fifth, and ſeventh month; even theſe ſeventy years, did ye at all faſt unto me, even unto me? q. d.* Had your Souls pure Intentions and Reſpects in thoſe Duties to my Glory? Had you ſpecial Communion with me, or I with you in thoſe Duties? Did you ever feel your Souls in theſe Days wounded for Sin? Or did you not faſt out of Cuſtom, and mourn for Company? God may be near in Mens Mouths, and at the ſame time far from their Reins, *Jer.* 12. 2. Religious Words may flow out of Mens Lips, when not one drop of Religion touches their Reins and Hearts; that is, the ſecret inward Powers of their Souls: You cannot therefore ſafely depend upon this, Chriſt rejects this Plea, *Matth.* 7, 22. Get a better Evidence of Communion with God than this, or you will certainly come ſhort of your Expectation. *I know you not*, ſaith Chriſt; there was never any Spiritual Acquaintance betwixt your Souls and me; I know you not in a way of approbation.

(2.) Neither

(2.) Neither do all ſtirrings and workings of the Affections in Duties, infallibly evidence and prove Communion betwixt Chriſt and that Soul; for it is poſſible, yea common, to have the Affections raiſed in a natural way, and by external Motives in the Duties of Religion; this you ſee in that Example, *Ezek.* 33.32. *And lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely ſong, of one that hath a pleaſant voice, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.* The ſweet modulation of the Prophet's Voice was like the skilful touch of a rare muſical Inſtrument, which in a natural way moved and excited their Affections. Thus *John*'s Hearers rejoiced in his Miniſtry for a Seaſon. I confeſs, this is very apt to caſt Souls into a miſtake of their Condition. They diſtinguiſh not betwixt the Influences that come upon their Affections from without, from extrinſick Things, and thoſe that are purely inward, divine, and ſpiritual. But then,

2. To ſhew you *poſitively* what Communion with God is. Here we muſt conſider two Things,

1. What Things it pre-ſuppoſes in us.
2. Wherein the nature of it conſiſts.

1. There are divers Things pre-required and pre-ſuppoſed unto all actual Communion with God in Duties; and where theſe things are wanting, Men can have no Communion with God. You may have Communion with his People, and Communion with his Ordinances, but not Communion with God and Chriſt in them. And theſe pre-requiſites are Three.

(1.) *Union with Chriſt* is fundamentally neceſſary to all Communion with him. All Communion is founded in Union; and where there is no Union, there can be no Communion. *You know* (ſaith an excellent Perſon) *the Member receives nothing from the Head, unleſs it be united to it; nor the Branch from the Root. All is yours, and ye are Chriſt's,* 1 Cor. 3. 23. *Here's a vaſt poſſeſſion, but all founded upon Union: as all Communion is founded upon Union, ſo all Union terminates in Communion; and the cloſer the Union, the fuller is the Communion.*

Dr. Jacomb *on* Rom. 8. p. 69.

Before our Union with Chriſt, we are Strangers unto God, *Eph.* 2. 13. *We live without God in the World*; 'tis in Chriſt that we are made nigh; 'tis in the beloved we are made accepted. Whilſt we are in the ſtate of alienation from Chriſt, we have no more to do with the Communications of Joy and Peace, with the Seals and Earneſts of the Spirit, than a *Native Indian* hath with the Privileges of *London*. *If any man open to me,* ſaith Chriſt, *I will come in to him, and ſup with him, and he with me.*

(2.) Communion with God pre-ſuppoſes the Habits of Grace implanted in the Soul by Sanctification; a ſound and ſincere change of Heart. No Sanctification, no Communion; 1 *John* 1. 6. *If we ſay we have fellowſhip with him, and walk in darkneſs, we lie, and do not the truth.* The Apoſtle gives the Lie to ſuch bold Pretenders. *The Lord is nigh to all that call upon him, unto all that call upon him in truth:* The latter Clauſe reſtrains all ſpiritual Communion unto upright Souls. *For an Hypocrite ſhall not come before him,* Job 13. 16.

(3.) Communion with God doth not only ſuppoſe Grace implanted, but alſo implanted Grace excited, Grace in act: For a Man may have the Habits of Faith, Love and Delight in him, and yet be without actual Communion with God; for by this Grace is awakened and put into act. A Believer when he is aſleep, and acts no Grace, is in a ſtate of Communion with God; but if he will have actual Communion, his Faith, Love, and Delight muſt be awakened; they muſt not lie aſleep in the Habit. *Thou ſaidſt, ſeek my face; my heart ſaid unto thee, thy face Lord will I ſeek,* Pſal. 27. 8. It was in order to actual Communion with Chriſt that the Church ſo earneſtly begs freſh Influences of the Spirit to excite her Graces into act, *Cant.* 4. 16. *Awake O north-wind, and come thou South, blow upon my garden, that the ſpices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.* And tho' Believers are not ſo to wait for the Influences of the Spirit, as in the mean time to neglect all proper outward means of exciting their own Graces, engaging their Hearts to approach to God, *Jer.* 30. 21. yet certainly it is the work of God's Spirit, and without him we can do nothing to any purpoſe. The Seamen may trim the Sails, weigh the Anchor, put all into a ſailing poſture; but till a Gale come from Heaven there is little or no motion. The ſame Spirit that plants the Habits, is he alſo that excites the Acts of Grace. Theſe three Things therefore are pre-requiſites unto all Communion with God.

2. Next let us conſider wherein this Heavenly Privilege of Communion with God conſiſts; and more generally it will be found to lie in a ſpiritual Correſpondency betwixt Chriſt and the Soul. God lets forth Influences upon our Souls, and we by the aſſiſtance of his Spirit make returns again unto God. Communion is a mutual Action; ſo in the Text, *I will ſup with him, and he with me.* We cry to God, and God anſwers that Cry, by the Incomes of Spiritual Grace upon the Soul; *Pſal.* 138. 3. *In the day that I cried thou anſweredſt me, and ſtrengthnedſt me with ſtrength in my Soul.* More particularly, there are many Ways or Methods wherein Men have this Spiritual Correſpondence or Communion with God, *viz.*

1. In the Contemplation of his Attributes.
2. In the Exerciſes of Grace in Religious Duties.
3. In his various Providences. In all theſe the Saints have Communion with him.

1. There is a ſweet and ſenſible Communion betwixt God and his People *in the contemplation of the divine Attributes*, and the Impreſſions God makes by them upon our Souls whilſt we meditate on them. As for inſtance,

(1.) Sometimes the Lord diſcovers and manifeſts to the Souls of his People his *immenſe Greatneſs*; the Manifeſtation of which Attribute makes an awful humbling Impreſſion upon the Soul, makes them ſeem as nothing to themſelves. Thus when *Abraham*, that great Believer, conſidered the greatneſs of that God with whom he had to do; that Sight God ſeems to reduce him to his firſt Principles, to crumble him as it were into Duſt and Aſhes again, *Gen.* 18. 27. *I that am but duſt and aſhes have taken upon me to ſpeak unto God.* He now looks upon himſelf as a heap of Vileneſs and Unworthineſs: ſo *David*, Pſal. 8. 12. *When I conſider thy Heavens, the work of thy hands, the Moon and the Stars which thou haſt made,* (from whence he inferr'd the greatneſs of the Creator) *Lord what is Man, that thou art mindful of him? q. d.* When I conſider what a great God the Creator of the World is, I am juſtly aſtoniſhed that ever he ſhould ſet his Heart upon ſo vile a thing as Man. When Men compare themſelves among themſelves, and meaſure themſelves by themſelves, their Spirits are apt to ſwell with Pride; but would they look up to God, as theſe holy Men did, they would admire his Condeſcenſion. And this is Communion

munion with God in the meditation of his immenſe Greatneſs.

(2.) The Repreſentations and Meditations of the *Purity and Holineſs of God*, working Shame and deep Abaſement in the Soul, for the Pollutions and ſinful Filthineſs that is in it. This is Communion with God, and an excellent way of Fellowſhip with him. Thus when a Repreſentation of God in his Holineſs was made unto the Prophet, *Iſa.* 6. 3, 4, 5. there were the *Seraphims*, covering their Faces with their Wings, and crying one to another, ſaying, *Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God Almighty; the earth is full of his glory.* The Effect this produced, or the Return made by the Prophet to this Manifeſtation of God in his Holineſs, was a deep abaſement of Soul for his unſutableneſs to ſo holy a God: *ver.* 5. *Then ſaid I, Wo is me, for I am undone, becauſe I am a man of unclean lips,* &c. And this is real Communion with God in his Holineſs. Thus *Job* who had ſtifly defended his own Integrity againſt Men, yet when God enters the Liſts with him, and he ſaw what a great and holy God he had to do with, cried out, *Job* 40. 4, 5. *Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth. Once have I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer; yea twice, but I will proceed no further.* q. d. I have done, Lord, I have done; I could anſwer Men, but I cannot anſwer thee: Thou art holy, but I am vile.

(3.) There are ſometimes Repreſentations of the *Goodneſs and Mercy of God* made unto the Souls of his People. When theſe produce an ingenuous thaw and melting of the Heart into an humble, thankful Admiration of it, and an anſwerable Care of pleaſing him in the Ways of Obedience; then have Men Communion with God in his Goodneſs. The Goodneſs of God runs down to Men in a double Channel; his Goodneſs to their Bodies, in external Providences; his Goodneſs to their Souls, in ſpiritual Mercies. When the Goodneſs of God either way draws forth the Love and Gratitude of the Soul to the God of our Mercies; then have we real Communion with him! Thus *Jacob*, Gen. 32. 9, 10. *And Jacob ſaid, O God of my Father Abraham, and God of my Father Iſaac; which ſaidſt unto me, return unto thy Country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee. I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the truth which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant; for with my ſtaff I paſſed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.* Ah Lord, I ſee a Multitude of Mercies round about me, and the leaſt of them is greater than I. So *David*, 1 *Chron.* 17. 16, 17. *And David the king came and ſat before the Lord, and ſaid, Who am I, O Lord God, and what is mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto? And yet this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God,* &c. *what can David ſpeak more to thee?* You ſee in theſe Inſtances what Effects the Goodneſs of God, even in inferiour outward Mercies, uſeth to produce in ſanctified Hearts. But then, if you come to ſpiritual Mercies, and ponder the Goodneſs of God to your Souls, in pardoning, accepting, and ſaving ſuch vile ſinful Creatures as you have been; this much more affects the Heart, and overwhelms it with a holy Aſtoniſhment; as you ſee in *Paul*, 1 *Tim.* 1. 16. *The grace of our Lord was abundant: I was a perſecutor, a blaſphemer, yet I obtained mercy.* So *Mary*, that notorious Sinner, when pardoning Grace appeared to her, into what a flood of Tears, into what tranſports of Love did the ſight of Mercy caſt her Soul! She wept and waſht her Saviours Feet with Tears of Joy and Thankfulneſs, *Luke* 7. 44. No terrors of the Law, no frights of Hell, thaw the Heart, like the apprehenſions of pardoning Mercy.

(4.) Sometimes there are ſpecial Repreſentations of the *Veracity and Faithfulneſs of God*, made unto his People, begetting Truſt and holy Confidence in their Souls; and when they do ſo, then have Men Communion with God in his Faithfulneſs. Thus *Heb.* 13. 5, 6. *I will never leave thee nor forſake thee.* There is a diſcovery of the faithfulneſs of God, and what follows upon this? See *verſ.* 6. *So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is our God; we will not fear what man can do unto us.* Here's Faithfulneſs in God producing Truſt and Confidence in the Believer. This is that reciprocation, that ſweet Fellowſhip and Communion betwixt God and a Believer with reſpect to his Fidelity. *Behold, God is my ſalvation, I will truſt and not be afraid*, Iſa. 12. 2. And truly, Friend, this is what the Lord juſtly expects from thee, even thy Truſt and Confidence in him, thy ſteady dependance on him, in return to all the diſcoveries of his Faithfulneſs to thee, both in his Word and Providences.

(5.) There are Manifeſtations of the *Anger and Diſpleaſure of God*, by the hiding of his Face from them, and the frowns of his Providence: When theſe produce repentance, and deep humiliation for Sin, an unquietneſs, a reſtleſneſs of Spirit till he reſtore his Favour, and manifeſt his Reconciliation to the Soul; even here alſo is real Communion betwixt God and the Soul, *Pſal.* 30. 7. *Thou hideſt thy face, and I was troubled.* Nor will a gracious Soul reſt there, but will take pains to ſue out a freſh Pardon, *Pſal.* 51. 8. *Make me to hear joy and gladneſs, that the bones which thou haſt broken may rejoice; reſtore unto me the joys of thy ſalvation*, verſ. 12.

I cannot omit to detect a great Miſtake here, even amongſt God's own People: Many of them underſtand not what Communion there ſhould be with God, under the Manifeſtations of his diſpleaſure for Sin: They know the affectionate meltings of their Souls into Love, Praiſe, *&c.* to be Communion with God, but that the Shame, Grief, Sorrow, produced in them by the manifeſtations of God's Diſpleaſure; I ſay, that even in theſe things there may be Communion with God they underſtand not. But let me tell thee, that even ſuch things as theſe are the choice Fruits of the Spirit of Adoption, and that in them thy Soul hath as real and beneficial Communion with God, as in the greateſt Tranſports of ſpiritual Joy and Comfort. O 'tis a bleſſed Frame to be before the Lord, as *Ezra* was, after Conviction of thy looſeneſs, careleſneſs, and ſpiritual Defilements, the Conſequents of thoſe Sins, ſaying with him, *O my God, I am aſhamed, and even bluſh to lift up my face unto thee*, Ezra 9. 6. Shame and bluſhing are as excellent Signs of Communion with God, as the ſweeteſt ſmiles.

Laſtly, There are Repreſentations and ſpecial Contemplations of the *Omniſcience of God*, producing Sincerity, comfort in Appeals, and recourſe to it in doubts of our own Uprightneſs. And this alſo is a choice and excellent Method of Communion with God. (1.) When the Omniſcience of God ſtrongly obliges the Soul to Sincerity and Uprightneſs, as it did *David*, *Pſal.* 139. 11, 12. compared with *Pſal.* 18. 23. *I was alſo upright before him.* The conſideration that he was always before the Eye of God, was his preſervative from Iniquity, yea, from his own Iniquity. (2.) When it produceth Comforts in Appeals to it, as it did in *Hezekiah*, 2 Kings 20. 3. *Remember now, O Lord, that I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart.* So *Job* 10. 7. he alſo appeals to this Attribute, *Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked.* So did *Jeremiah*, Chap. 12. 3.

12. 3. *But thou, O Lord, knoweſt me, thou haſt ſeen me, and tried my heart towards thee.* (3.) When we have recourſe to it, under doubts and fears of our own Uprightneſs. Thus did *David*, Pſal. 139. 23. *Search me, O God, and try my heart; prove me, and ſee my reins; ſee if there be any way of wickedneſs in me.* In all theſe Attributes of God, Chriſtians have real and ſweet Communion with him, which was the firſt thing to be opened, Communion with God in the Meditation of his Attributes.

2. The next Method of Communion with God, is *in the Exerciſe of our Graces in the various Duties of Religion*; in Prayer, Hearing, Sacraments, *&c.* in all which the Spirit of the Lord influences the Graces of his People, and they return the Fruits thereof in ſome meaſure to him. As God hath planted various Graces in regenerate Souls, ſo he hath appointed various Duties to exerciſe and draw forth thoſe Graces; and when they do ſo, then have his People ſweet actual Communion with him. And,

(1.) To begin with the firſt Grace that ſhews it ſelf in the Soul of a Chriſtian, to wit, Repentance and Sorrow for Sin. In the exerciſe of this grace of Repentance the Soul pours out it ſelf before the Lord, with much bitterneſs and brokenneſs of Heart caſts forth its Sorrows; which Sorrows are as ſo much Seed ſown, and in return thereto the Lord uſually ſends an anſwer of Peace: *Pſal.* 32. 4, 5. *I ſaid, I will confeſs my tranſgreſſion, and thou forgaveſt the iniquity of my ſin.* Here's a Voice of Sorrow ſent up, and a Voice of Peace coming down; which is real Communion betwixt God and Man in the Exerciſes of Repentance.

(2.) As there are Seaſons in Duty, wherein the Saints exerciſe their Repentance, and the Lord returns Peace; ſo likewiſe the Lord helps them in their Duties to act their *Faith*, in return whereunto they find from the Lord inward Support, Reſt and Refreſhment, *Pſal.* 27. 13. *I had fainted unleſs I had believed.* And oft-times an aſſurance of the Mercies they have acted their Faith about, 1 *John* 5. 14.

(3.) The Lord many times draws forth eminent degrees of our *Love* to him, in the courſe of our Duties; the Heart is filled with Love to Chriſt. The Strength of the Soul is drawn forth to Chriſt in Love; and this the Lord repays in kind, Love for Love: *John* 14. 21. *He that loveth me, my Father will love him; and we will come and make our abode with him.* Here is ſweet Communion with God in the Exerciſes of Love. O what a rich Trade do Chriſtians drive this way in their Duties and Exerciſes of Grace!

(4.) To mention no more, in the Duties of *Paſſive Obedience* Chriſtians are enabled to exerciſe their Patience, Meekneſs, and Long-ſuffering for Chriſt; in return to which, the Lord gives them the ſingular Conſolations of his Spirit, double Returns of Joy; *The ſpirit of glory and of God reſteth upon them*, 1 Pet. 4. 13, 14. The Lord ſtrengthens them with paſſive Fortitude, with all Might in the Inner-man, unto all Long-ſuffering; but the Reward of that Long-ſuffering is Joyfulneſs, *Col.* 1. 11. This is the Trade they drive with Heaven.

3. Beſide Communion with God in the Contemplation of his Attributes, and Graces exerciſed in the courſe of Duties, there is another method of Communion with God in the way of his *Providences*, for therein alſo his People walk with him. To give a taſte of this, let us conſider Providence in a fourfold Aſpect upon the People of God.

(1.) There are *active Providences*, Rods and Rebukes, wherewith the Lord chaſtens his Children; this is the Diſcipline of his Houſe, in anſwer whereunto gracious Souls return meek and Child-like Submiſſion, a fruit of the Spirit of Adoption; they are brought to accept the Puniſhment of their Iniquities. And herein lies Communion with God under the Rod; this return to the Rod may not be preſently made, for there is much ſtubbornneſs unmortified in the beſt Hearts, *Heb.* 12. 7. but this is the Fruit it ſhall yield; and when it doth, there is real Communion between God and the afflicted Soul. Let not Chriſtians miſtake themſelves, if when God is ſmiting they are humbling, ſearching, and bleſſing God for the diſcoveries of Sin made by their Afflictions; admiring his Wiſdom, in timing, moderating, and chuſing the Rod; kiſſing it with a Child-like Submiſſion; and ſaying, it is good for me that I have been afflicted: that Soul hath real Communion with God, though it may be for a time without Joy.

(2.) There are times wherein *Providence ſtreightens* the People of God; when the Waters of Comfort ebb, and run very low; wants pinch. If then the Soul returns filial dependance upon fatherly Care, ſaying with *David*, Pſal. 23. 1. *The Lord is my ſhepherd, I ſhall not want*; It belongs to him to provide, and to me to depend; I will truſt my Father's Care and Love: Here now is ſweet Communion with God under pinching Wants. The Wants of the Body enrich the Soul: Outward Straitnings are the occaſions of inward Enlargements. O ſee from hence how good it is to have an intereſt in God as a Father, whatever Changes of Providence may come upon you.

(3.) There are Seaſons wherein the Lord expoſes his People to eminent and viſible dangers; when to the Eye of Senſe there is no way of eſcape. Now when this produces Truſt in God, and reſignation to the Pleaſure of his Will; here is Communion with God in times of diſtreſs and difficulty: thus *David*, Pſal. 56. 3. *At what time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee*, q. d. Father, I ſee a Storm riſing, thy poor Child comes under his Fathers Roof for ſhelter; for whither ſhould a diſtreſſed Child go but to his Father? And then as to the Iſſues and Events of doubtful Providences, when the Soul reſigns and leaves it ſelf to the wiſe diſpoſal of the Will of God, as *David*, in 2 *Sam.* 15. 25, 26. *Here am I, let him do with me as ſeemeth good in his ſight*: This is real and ſweet Communion with God in his Providences. And ſo much for the nature of Communion with God.

Secondly, In the next place, I ſhall evidence the reality of Communion with God, and prove it to be no fancy. I confeſs it grieves me to be put upon the Proof of this, but the Atheiſm and Profaneneſs of the Age we live in ſeems to make it neceſſary; for many Men will allow nothing for certain but what falls under the cognizance of Senſe. And O that they had their ſpiritual Senſes exerciſed! Then they would ſenſibly diſcern the reality of theſe Things. But to put the Matter out of queſtion, I ſhall evidence the truth and reality of the Saints Communion with God divers ways.

Evid. 1. From the Saints Union with Chriſt: If there be a *Union* betwixt Chriſt and Believers, then of neceſſity there muſt be a *Communion* between them alſo. Now the whole Word of God, which you profeſs to be the rule of your Faith, plainly aſſerts this Union betwixt Chriſt and Believers; a Union like that betwixt the Branches and the Root, *John* 15. 4, 5. or that betwixt the Head and the Members,

bers, *Eph.* 4. 16. Now if Christ be to Believers as the Root to the Branches, and as the Head to the Members; then of necessity there must be a Communion between them: For if there were not a Communion, there could be no Communications; and if no Communications, no Life. For it is by the Communication of vital Sap and Spirits, from the Root and from the Head, that the Branches and Members subsist and live.

Evid. 2. There is a *Co-habitation* of Christ with Believers; he dwells with them, yea, he dwells in them. 2 *Cor.* 6. 16. *I will dwell in them, and walk in them.* The Soul of a Believer is the Temple of Christ, yea, his living Temple, 1 *Pet.* 2. 5. And if Christ dwell with them, yea, if he dwell in them and walk in them, then certainly there must be Communion betwixt him and them; if they live together, they must converse together. A Man indeed may dwell in his House, and yet cannot be said to have Communion with it; but the Saints are a living House, they are the living Temples of Christ; and he cannot dwell in such Temples capable of Communion with him, and yet have no Communion with them.

Evid. 3. The reality of Communion betwixt God and the Saints is undeniably evinced from all the Spiritual Relations into which God hath taken them. Every Believer is the Child of God, and the Spouse of Christ. God is the Believer's Father, and the Church is the Lamb's Wife. Christ calls the Believer not only his Servant, but Friend; Henceforth I call you not Servants, but Friends, *&c.* Now, if God be the Believer's Father, and the Believer be God's own Child, certainly there must be Communion between them. If Christ be the Believer's Husband, and the Believer be Christ's Spouse, there must be Communion between him and them. What, no Communion between the Father and his Children, the Husband and the Wife? We must either renounce and deny all such Relations to him, and therein renounce our Bibles; or else yield the Conclusion, that there is a real Communion betwixt Christ and Believers.

Evid. 4. The reality of Communion with God evidently appears from the institution, and appointment of so many Ordinances and Duties of Religion, on purpose to maintain daily Communion betwixt Christ and his People. As to instance but in that one Institution of *Prayer*, a Duty appointed on purpose for the Soul's meeting with God, and Communion with him: *James* 4. 8. *Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you.* Now to what purpose can it be conceived such an Ordinance is appointed for the Soul's drawing nigh to God, and God to it; if there be no such thing as Communion to be enjoyed with him? If Communion with God were a mere *Phantom*, as the Carnal World thinks it to be, what Encouragement have the Saints to bow their Knees to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ? But surely there is an access to God in Prayer; *Eph.* 3. 12. *In whom we have boldness and an access with confidence.* Access to what? If God be not there, and that there can be no Communion with him, what means that Access? *I will meet with you, saith the Lord, and I will commune with you in every place where I record my name,* Exod. 25. 22. Certainly Duties had never been appointed, but for the sake of God's communing with us.

Evid. 5. This is yet further evidenced from the mutual Desires both of Christ and his People, to be in sweet and intimate Communion one with the other. The Scripture speaks much of the Saints vehement Desires of Communion with Christ, and of Christ's Desires after Communion with the Saints, and of both jointly. The Saints Desires after Communion with him are frequent in all the Scriptures, see *Psal.* 63. 1, 2, 3. *Psal.* 42. 1. *Psal.* 119. 20. and the like throughout the New Testament. And Christ is no less desirous, yea, he is much more desirous of Communion with us than we are with him. Consider that Expression of his to the Spouse, in *Cant.* 8. 13. *O thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.* As if he should say, O my People, you frequently converse one with another, you talk daily together; why shall not you and I converse one with another? You speak often to Men, O that you would speak more frequently to me! *Let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for thy voice is sweet, and thy countenance comely.* And then these Desires are mutually expresst one to another, *Rev.* 22. 20. *Surely* (saith Christ) *I come quickly, Amen; even so come, Lord Jesus,* saith the Church. Now if there be such vehement mutual Desires after Communion betwixt Christ and his People in this World; then certainly there is such a thing as real Communion between them, or else both must live a very restless and dissatisfied Life.

Evid. 6. The mutual Complaints that are found on both sides of the interruption of Communion, plainly prove there is such a Thing. If God complain of his People for their Estrangements from him, and the Saints complain to God about his silence to them, and the hidings of his Face from them; surely then there must be a Communion between them, or else there could be no ground of Complaints for the interruptions of it. But it is manifest God doth complain of his People for their estrangements from him, *Jer.* 2. 5. *Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, and the love of thy espousals. What iniquity have your Fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me?* As if he should say, You and I have been better acquainted in days past; What Cause have I given for your Estrangements from me? And thus Christ in like manner complains of the Church of *Ephesus*; after he had commended many Things in her, yet one thing grieves and troubles him. *Rev.* 2. 4. *Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.* And then on the other side, when the Lord hides his Face, and seems to estrange himself from his People; what sad laments and moans do they make about it, as an Affliction they know not how to bear? Thus *Heman*, Psal. 88. 14. *Lord, why castest thou off my soul? Why hidest thou thy face from me?* So *Psal.* 27. 9. *Hide not thy face from me, put not thy servant away in anger.* This is what they cannot bear.

Evid. 7. The reality of Communion with God is made visible to others, in the sensible Effects of it upon the Saints that enjoy it. There are visible Signs and Tokens of it appearing to the Conviction of others. Thus that marvellous Change that appeared upon the very Countenance of *Hannah*, after she had poured out her Heart in Prayer, and the Lord had answered her, it is noted, 1 *Sam.* 1. 18. *She went away, and her countenance was no more sad.* You might have read in her *Face* that God had spoken Peace and Satisfaction to her *Heart*. Thus when the Disciples had been with Christ, the Mark of Communion with him was visible to others, *Acts* 4. 13. *Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, they marvelled, and took knowledge of them that they had been with Jesus.* 'Tis sweet, Christian, when the

the heavenly Chearineſs, and ſpirituality of thy Converſes with Men, ſhall convince others that thou haſt been with Jeſus.

Evid. 8. We may prove the reality of Communion with God, from the impoſſibility of ſuſtaining thoſe Troubles the Saints do without it. If Prayers did not go up, and Anſwers come down, there were no living for a Chriſtian in this World. Prayer is the out-let of the Saints Sorrows, and the in-let of their Supports and Comforts, *Rom.* 8. 26. Say not, other Men have their Troubles as well as the Saints, and yet they make a ſhift to bear them without the help of Communion with God. 'Tis true, Carnal Men have their Troubles, and thoſe Troubles are often too heavy for them. *The Sorrows of the World work Death*; but Carnal Men have no ſuch Troubles as the Saints have, for they have their inward ſpiritual Troubles, as well as their outward Troubles. And inward Troubles are the ſinking Troubles; but this way the Strength of God comes in to ſuccour them: And except they had a God to go to, and fetch Comfort from, they could never bear them. *Pſal.* 27. 13. *I had fainted unleſs I had believed.* *Paul* had ſunk under the buffettings of Satan, unleſs he had gone once and again to his God, and received this Anſwer, *My Grace is ſufficient for thee*, 2 Cor. 12. 9.

Evid. 9. We conclude the reality of Communion with God, from the end of the Saints *Vocation*. We read frequently in Scripture of effectual Calling; now what is that to which God calls his People out of the State of Nature, but unto Fellowſhip and Communion with Jeſus Chriſt? 1 Cor. 1. 9. *God is faithful, by whom ye are called unto the fellowſhip of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.* They are called, you ſee, into a Life of Communion with Chriſt; therefore certainly there is ſuch a Communion, elſe the Saints are called to the Enjoyment of a Fancy, inſtead of a Privilege, which is the greateſt Reproach that can be caſt upon the Faithful God that called them.

Evid. 10. Laſtly, In a word, the Characters and Deſcriptions given to the Saints in Scripture, evidently prove their Life of Communion with God. The Men of this World are manifeſtly diſtinguiſhed from the People of God in Scripture; they are called, *The Children of this World*; the Saints, *The Children of Light*, Luke 16. 8. They are ſaid to be *after the Fleſh*, Saints to be *after the Spirit*, Rom. 8. 5. They *mind earthly things*, but the Saints *converſation is in Heaven*, Phil. 3. 19, 20. By all which it undeniably appears that there is a Reality in the Doctrine of Communion betwixt Chriſt and his People. We are not impoſed upon, 'tis no cunningly deviſed Fable; but a thing whoſe Foundation is as ſure as its Nature is ſweet.

Thirdly, In the laſt place, I ſhall ſhew you the tranſcendent Excellency of this Life of Communion with God; it is the Life of our Life, the joy of our Hearts, a Heaven upon Earth, as will appear by the Twenty Excellencies thereof following.

I. *Excellency.* It is the *aſſimilating* Inſtrument whereby the Soul is moulded and faſhioned after the Image of God. This is the Excellency of Communion with God, to make the Soul like him. There is a twofold *aſſimilation*, or Conformity of the Soul to God, the one perfect and compleat, the other *inchoate* and in part. Perfect Aſſimilation is the Privilege of the perfect State, reſulting from the immediate Viſion and perfect Communion the Soul hath with God in Glory. 1 *John* 3. 2. *When he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him, for we ſhall ſee him as he is.* Perfect Viſion produceth perfect Aſſimilation; but the Soul's Aſſimilation or imperfect Conformity to God in this World, is wrought and gradually carried on by daily Communion with him. And as our Communion with God here, grows up more and more into Spirituality and Power, ſo in an anſwerable degree doth our Conformity to him advance. 2 *Cor.* 3. 18. *But we all with open face, beholding as in a glaſs the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, as by the ſpirit of the Lord.* All ſorts of Communion among Men have an aſſimilating Efficacy; he that walks in vain Company, is made vainer than he was before; and he that walks in ſpiritual heavenly Company, will be ordinarily more ſerious than he was before: But nothing ſo transforms the Spirit of a Man, as Communion with God doth. Thoſe are moſt like unto God that converſe moſt frequently with him. The Beauty of the Lord is upon thoſe Souls; it figures the Spirit of a Man after the Divine Pattern. That's the firſt Excellency of Communion with God, it aſſimilates them to God.

II. *Excellency.* It is the *Beauty* of the Soul, in the Eyes of God, and all good Men; it makes the Face to ſhine. No outward Splendor attracts like this; it makes a Man the moſt deſirable Companion in the whole World. 1 *John* 1. 3. *Theſe things have I written unto you, that you might have fellowſhip with us; and truly our fellowſhip is with the Father, and with his Son Jeſus Chriſt.* This was the great and only inducement the *Apoſtle* makes uſe of to draw the World into Fellowſhip with the Saints, that their fellowſhip is with God. And if there were Ten thouſand other Inducements, yet none like this. You read of a bleſſed Time, *Zech.* 8. when the Earth ſhall be full of Holineſs; when the *Jews* that are now as a loſt Generation to the Eye of Senſe, ſhall be called, and an eminent Degree of Sanctification ſhall be viſible in them; and then ſee the Effect of this, *verſ.* 23. *In thoſe days ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even ſhall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, ſaying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.* This is the powerful Attractive, *the Lord is with you*; 'tis the effect of Communion with God which makes the Righteous more excellent than his Neighbour, *Prov.* 12. 26. What a vaſt and viſible difference doth this make between one Man and another! How heavenly, ſweet and deſirable are the Converſes and Company of ſome Men! How frothy, burdenſom, and unprofitable is the Company of others! And what makes the difference but only this, the one walks in Communion with God, the other is alienated from the Life of God.

III. *Excellency.* It is the *Center* which reſts the Motions of a weary Soul; 'tis the Reſt and Refreſhment of a Man's Spirit, *Pſal.* 116. 7. *Return unto thy reſt, O my Soul.* When we attain perfect Communion with God in Heaven, we attain to perfect Reſt; and all the Reſt the Spirit of Man finds on Earth, is found in Communion with God. Take a ſanctified Perſon who hath intermitted for ſome time his Communion with the Lord, and ask him, Is your Soul at reſt and eaſe? He will tell you no. The Motions of his Soul are like thoſe of a Member out of joint, neither comely nor eaſy. Let that Man recover his Spiritual Frame again, and with it he recovers his Reſt and Comfort. Chriſtians, you meet with variety of Troubles in this World; many a ſweet Comfort cut off, many a hopeful Project daſht by the Hand of Providence; and what think you is the Meaning of thoſe blaſting, diſap-

disappointing Providences? Surely this is their Design and Errand, to disturb your false Rest in the Bosom of the Creature; to pluck away those Pillows you were laying your Head upon, that thereby you might be reduced unto God, and recover your lost Communion with him; and say with *David, Return unto thy Rest, O my Soul.* Sometimes we are settling our selves to Rest in an Estate, in a Child, or the like: At this time it is usual with God to say, Go Losses, smite and blast such a Man's Estate; go Death, and take away the Desire of his Eyes with a Stroke, that my Child may find Rest no where but in me. God is the Ark, the Soul, like the Dove *Noah* sent forth, let it fly where it will, it shall find no Rest till it come back to God.

IV. *Excellency.* It is the *Desire* of all gracious Souls throughout the World. Wherever there is a gracious Soul, the Desires of that Soul are working after Communion with God. As Christ was called, *The Desire of all Nations*; so Communion with him, is *The Desire of all Saints:* And this speaks the Excellency of it, *Psal.* 27. 4. *One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I might dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to see the beauty of the Lord, and to enquire in his Temple; i. e.* to Enjoy Communion with him in the publick Duties of his Worship. *One thing have I desired,* that is, one thing above all other things; such a one, as if God shall give me, I can comfortably bear the Want of all other things. Let him deny me what he will, if so be he will not deny me *this one thing;* this one thing shall richly recompense the Want of all other Things. Hence the Desires of the Saints are so intense and fervent after this one Thing, *Psal.* 42. 1. *My Soul panteth after thee O God;* and *Psal.* 119. 81. *My Soul fainteth for thy Salvation.* Psal. 101. 2. *When wilt thou come unto me?* No duties can satisfy without it; the Soul cannot bear the Delays, much less the Denials of it. They reckon their Lives worth nothing without it. Ministers may come, Ordinances and Sabbaths may come; but there's no Satisfaction to the Desires of a gracious Heart till God come too. *O when wilt thou come unto me?*

V. *Excellency.* As it is the *Desire*, so it is the *Delight* of all the Children of God both in Heaven and Earth. As Communion with the Saints is the Delight of Christ, *Cant.* 2. 14. *Let me hear thy voice:* And again *Cant.* 8. 13. *The companions hearken to thy voice, cause me to hear it:* So Communion with Christ is the Delight of his People, *Cant.* 2. 3. *I sat under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet unto my taste.* 'Tis the Pleasure of Christ to see the yerning Countenances, the blushing Cheeks, the dropping Eyes of his People upon their Knees. And it is the Delight of the Saints to see a smile upon his Face, to hear a Voice of Pardon and Peace from his Lips. I must tell you Christians, you must look for no such Delights as these in any Earthly Enjoyment; none better than these till you come home to Glory. Communion with God then appears most excellent, in as much as it is found to be the desire and delight of all gracious Souls.

VI. *Excellency.* 'Tis the *Envy* of Satan, that which cuts and grates that wicked Spirit. O how it grates and galls that proud and envious Spirit, to see Men and Women enjoying the Felicity and Pleasure of that Communion with God, from which he himself is fallen, and cut off for ever! To see the Saints embosomed in delightful Communion with Christ, whilst himself feels the pangs of Horror and Despair! This is what he cannot endure to behold. And therefore you shall find in your Experience, that Times of Communion with God are usually busie times of Temptations from the Devil: *Zech.* 3. 1. *And he shewed me Joshua the high-priest standing before the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.* 'Tis well for thee Christian, that thou hast an *Advocate* standing at God's Right Hand to resist and frustrate his Attempts upon thee; otherwise *Satan* would this way destroy your Communion with God, and make that which is now your Delight, to be your Terror. Many ways doth the *Devil* oppose the Saints Communion with God. Sometimes he labours to divert them from it. This Business shall fall in, or that Occasion fall out, on purpose to divert thy Soul's Approach to God; but if he cannot prevail there, then he labours to distract your Thoughts, and break them into a thousand Vanities. Or if he succeed not there, then he attacks you in your return from Duty, with spiritual Pride, Security, *&c.* These fierce Oppositions of Hell discover the Worth and Excellency of Communion with God.

VII. *Excellency.* 'Tis the *End* of all Ordinances and Duties of Religion. God hath instituted every Ordinance and Duty, whether publick or private, to beget and maintain Communion betwixt himself and our Souls. What are Ordinances, Duties, and Graces, but Perspective Glasses to give us a sight of God, and help us to Communion with him? God never intended his Ordinances to be our Rest, but *Mediums* and Instruments of Communion with himself, who is our true Rest. When we go into a *Boat*, 'tis not with an Intention to dwell and rest there, but to ferry us over the Water, where our Business lies. If a Man miss of Communion with God in the best Ordinances or Duty, it yields him little Comfort. He comes back from it, like a Man that hath travelled a great many Miles to meet a dear Friend, upon special and important Business; but met with Disappointment, and returns sad, and disatisfied. God appoints Ordinances to be meeting Places with our God in this World, *Exod.* 25. 21, 22. *Thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the Ark, and in the Ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee; and there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from between the two Cherubims.* It was not the sight of the *golden Cherubims*, or of the *Ark* overlaid with pure Gold, that could have satisfied *Moses*, had not the special Presence of God been there, and he had had Communion with him. *O God* (saith *David*) *my Soul thirsteth for thee, that I might see thy beauty and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary,* Psal. 63. 1, 2. Magnificent Structures, artificial Ornaments, of the Places of Worship, are of little account with a gracious Soul. 'Tis the Presence of God, and Communion with him, which is the Beauty and Glory the Saints desire to behold.

VIII. *Excellency.* 'Tis the *Evidence* of our Union with Christ, and Interest in him. All Union with Christ must evidence it self by a Life of Communion with him, or our Pretensions to it are vain and groundless. There be many of you (I wish there were more) enquiring after Evidences and Signs of your Union with Christ; why, here is an *Evidence* that can never fail you: Do you live in Communion with him? May your Life be call'd a walking with God, as *Enoch*'s was? Then you may be sure you have Union with him; and this is so sure a Sign, as Death it self (which uses to discover the Vanity of false Signs) will never be able to destroy. 2 *Kings* 20. 2, 3. *Remember now, O Lord,* (saith *Hezekiah*) *that*

I have walked before thee in truth, and in a perfect heart. O Profeſſors! 'twill be a dreadful thing (whatever ungrounded Hopes, and falſe Comforts you now have) to find them ſhrinking away from you, as certainly they will do at Death, and all upon this Account; I have been a Man of Knowledge, I have been frequent in the external Duties of Religion, but my Heart was not in them; I had no Communion with the Lord in them, and now God is a Terror to my Soul. I am going to his awful Bar, and have not one ſound Evidence to carry along with me. That's a remarkable Place, *Gal.* 5. 25. *If we live in the ſpirit, let us alſo walk in the ſpirit*; that is, let us evidence the Life of Grace in us by exerciſing that Grace in a Life of Communion with God. When all is ſaid, this is the ſureſt Evidence of our Union with Chriſt, and no Gifts or Performances whatſoever can amount to an Evidence of our Union with Chriſt without it.

IX. *Excellency.* 'Tis *Eaſe* in all Pains; ſweet and ſenſible Eaſe to a troubled Soul. Look as the breathing of a Vein cools, eaſes, and refreſhes a feveriſh Body; ſo the opening of the Soul by Acts of Communion with God, gives ſenſible Eaſe to a burdened Soul. Griefs are eaſed by Groans Heaven-ward. Many Souls are deep laden with their own Fears, Cares and Diſtreſſes; no Refreſhment for ſuch a Soul, no ſuch *Anodine* in the whole World as Communion with God is. *Pſal.* 32. 1, 2, 3. How did Troubles boil in *David*'s Soul? Night and Day God's Hand was heavy on him; his Soul, as *Elihu* ſpeaks, was like Bottles full of new Wine, he muſt ſpeak to God that he may be refreſhed; and ſo he did, and was refreſhed by it. *I ſaid, I will confeſs my tranſgreſſions unto the Lord, and thou forgaveſt the iniquity of my ſin.* It would grieve one to ſee how many poor diſtreſſed Souls carry their Troubles up and down the World, making their Complaints to one, and another; but no eaſe. Away to thy God, poor Chriſtian, get thee into thy Cloſet, pour out thy Soul before him; and that Eaſe which thou ſeekeſt in vain elſewhere, will there be found, or no where.

X. *Excellency.* 'Tis *Food* to the Soul; and the moſt delicious, pleaſant, proper and ſatisfying Food that ever it taſted; 'tis hidden *Manna*, Rev. 2. 17. *By theſe things, O Lord, do men live, and in them is the life of their ſoul*, Iſa. 38. 16. A regenerate Soul cannot live without it; their Bodies can live as well without Bread or Breath, as their Souls without Communion with God; 'tis more than their neceſſary Food. Here they find what they truly call Marrow and Fatneſs, *Pſal.* 63. 5, 6. O the Satisfaction and Support they ſuck out of ſpiritual Things, by Thoughts and Meditations upon them! *To be ſpiritually minded is life and peace*, Rom. 8. 6. The Delicates upon Princes Tables are Huſks and Chaff to this. *Crows* and *Vultures* can live upon the Carrion of this World; but a renewed Soul cannot ſubſiſt long without God. Let ſuch a Soul be diverted for a time from its uſual Refreſhments this way, and he ſhall find ſomething within, paining himſelf, like the ſucking and drawing of an empty Stomach. 'Tis Angels Food, 'tis that your Souls muſt live upon throughout Eternity, and moſt happily too.

XI. *Excellency.* 'Tis the *Guard* of the Soul againſt the Aſſaults of Temptation. 'Tis like a *Shield* advanced againſt the fiery Darts of that wicked One. Your Safety and Security lies in drawing nigh to God, *Pſal.* 73. 27, 28. *They that are far from thee ſhall periſh: But it is good for me to draw near to God.* 'Tis good indeed; not only the Good of *Comfort*, but the Good of *Safety* is in it, *Deut.* 33. 12. *The beloved of the Lord ſhall dwell in ſafety by him.* You know the gracious Preſence of God is your Shield and Safety; and if you will have the Lord thus preſent with you in all your Fears, Straits and Dangers, ſee that you keep near to him in the Duties of Communion: *For the Lord is with you whilſt you are with him*, 2 Chron. 15. 2.

XII. *Excellency.* 'Tis the *Honour* of the Soul, and the greateſt Honour that ever God conferred on any Creature. 'Tis the glory of the holy Angels in Heaven to be always beholding the Face of God, *Matt.* 18. 10. O! that God ſhould admit poor Duſt and Aſhes unto ſuch a nearneſs to himſelf! To walk with a *King*, and have frequent Converſe with him, puts a great deal of Honour upon a *Subject*; but the Saints walk with God, ſo did *Enoch*, ſo do all the Saints: 1 *John* 1. 3. *Truly our fellowſhip is with the Father, and with his Son Chriſt Jeſus.* They have Liberty and Acceſs with Confidence; the Lord as it were delivers them the golden Key of Prayers, by which they may come into his Preſence on all Occaſions, with the freedom of Children to a Father.

XIII. *Excellency.* 'Tis the *Inſtrument* of Mortification; and the moſt excellent and ſucceſsful Inſtrument for that purpoſe in all the World. *Gal.* 5. 16. *This I ſay then, walk in the ſpirit, and ye ſhall not fulfil the works of the fleſh.* Walking in the Spirit is the ſame thing with walking in Communion with God. Now, ſaith that Apoſtle, if you thus walk in the Spirit, in the Actings of Faith, Love and Obedience, throughout the Courſe of holy Duties, the Effect of this will be, that ye ſhall not fulfil the Luſts of the Fleſh. He doth not ſay, You ſhall not feel the Motions of Sin in you, or Temptations to Sin aſſaulting you; but he ſaith, you ſhall not fulfil the Luſts of the Fleſh, Sin ſhall not have Dominion over you; this will let out the Life-blood of Sin. A Temptation overcome this way, is more effectually ſubdued than by all the Vows, Reſolutions, and external Means in the World: As a Candle that is blown out with a puff of Breath, may be re-kindled by another puff; but if it be quencht in Water, 'tis not ſo eaſily lighted again. So it is here; you never find that Power or Succeſs in Temptations, when your Hearts are up with God in their Exerciſes of Faith and Love, as you do when your Hearts hang looſe from him, and dead towards him. The *Schoolmen* aſſign this as one reaſon why the Saints in Heaven are impeccable, no Sin can faſten upon them, becauſe, ſay they, they there enjoy the beatifical Viſion of God. This is ſure, the more Communion any Man hath with God on Earth, the freer he lives from the Power of his Corruptions.

XIV. *Excellency.* 'Tis the *Kernel* of all Duties and Ordinances: Words, Geſtures, *&c.* are but the Integuments, Huſks, and Shells of Duties. Communion with God is the ſweet *Kernel*, the pleaſant and nouriſhing Food which lies within them; you ſee the Fruits of the Earth are covered and defended by Husks, Shells, and ſuch like Integuments; within which lie the pleaſant Kernels and Grains, and that's the Food. The Hypocrite who goes no further than the Externals of Religion, is therefore ſaid to feed on Aſhes, *Iſa.* 44. 20. to ſpend his Money for that which is not Bread, and his Labour for that which ſatisfieth not, *Iſa.* 55. 2. He feeds but upon Huſks, in which there is little Pleaſure or Nouriſhment. What a poor Houſe doth a Hypocrite keep? Words, Geſtures, Ceremonies of Religion will never fill the Soul; but Communion with God is

is substantial Nourishment. *My Soul*, saith *David*, *shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness, whilst I think and meditate on thee*, Psal. 63. 5, 6. It would grieve ones Heart to think what airy Things many Souls satisfie themselves with; feeding like *Ephraim* upon the Wind, well contented if they can but shuffle over a few heartless empty Duties; whilst the Saints feed upon this hidden *Manna*, are feasted as it were with Angels Food.

XV. *Excellency*. 'Tis the *Light* of the Soul in Darkness; and the pleasanteſt Light that ever shone upon the Soul of Man. There's many a Soul which walketh in Darkness; some in Darkness of Ignorance and Unbelief, the most dismal of all Darkness, except that in Hell. There are others who are Children of Light, in a state of Reconciliation, yet walk in the Darkness of outward *Afflictions*, and inward Desertions and Temptations; but as soon as ever the Light of God's Countenance shines upon the Soul in the Duties of Communion with him, that Darkness is dissipated and scattered; 'tis all Light within him, and round about him. *Psal.* 34. 5. *They look unto him, and were enlightned*: They *looked*, there is Faith acted in Duty; and were *enlightned*, there's the sweet effect of Faith. The Horrors and Troubles of gracious Souls shrink away upon the rising of this chearful Light. As wild Beasts come out of their Dens in the darkness of the Night, and shrink back again into them when the Sun ariseth, *Psal.* 104. 20, 21, 22. So do the Fears, and inward Troubles of the People of God, when this Light shines upon their Souls. Nay more, this is a Light which scatters the very Darkness of Death it self. It was the saying of a worthy Divine of *Germany* upon his Death-bed, when his Eye-sight was gone, being ask'd how it was within? *Why*, said he, *tho' all be dark about me*, yet pointing as well as he could to his Breast, *hic sat Lucis, here is Light enough.*

XVI. *Excellency*. 'Tis *Liberty* to the straitned Soul, and the most comfortable and excellent Liberty in the whole World. He only walks at Liberty that walks with God. *Psal.* 119. 45. *I will walk at liberty, for I seek thy precepts.* Wicked Men cry out of Bands and Cords in Religion, they look upon the Duties of Godliness as the greatest Bondage and Thraldom in the whole World. *Psal.* 2. 3. *Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. q. d.* Away with this Strictness and Preciseness, it extinguishes the Joy and Pleasure of our Lives; give us our Cups instead of Bibles, our profane Songs instead of Spiritual Psalms, our Sports and Pastimes instead of Prayers and Sermons. Alas, poor Creatures, how do they dance in their Shackles and Chains! when in Reality the sweetest Liberty is enjoyed in those Duties at which they thus snuff. The Law of Christ is the Law of Liberty; the Soul of Man never enjoys more Liberty, than when it is bound with the strictest Bands of Duty to God. Here's Liberty from enthralling Lusts, and from enslaving Fears. *The Spirit of life which is in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death*, Rom. 8. 2. And here is Freedom indeed; *If the son make you free, then are you free indeed*, John 8. 36. And here is Freedom from Fears, *Luke* 1. 74, 75. Those that will not endure any Restraint from their Lusts, they will have their Freedom to Sin; a Freedom they shall have, such as it is. *Rom.* 6. 20. *When ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.* Let none therefore be prejudiced at the ways of Duty, and strict Godliness. *The Law of Christ is the perfect law of liberty*, James 1. 25. not liberty to Sin, but liberty from Sin.

XVII. *Excellency*. 'Tis a *Mercy* purchased by the Blood of Christ for Believers, and one of the principal *Mercies* settled upon them by the new Covenant-grant. A peculiar Mercy which none but the Redeemed of the Lord partake of; a Mercy which cost the Blood of Christ to purchase it. I do not deny but there are Thousands of other Mercies bestowed upon the Unregenerate; they have Health, Wealth, Children, Honours, Pleasures, and all the Delights of this Life: but for Communion with God, and the Pleasures that result therefrom, they are uncapable of these. No supping with Christ upon such excellent Privileges and Mercies as these, till the Heart be opened to him by Faith; you cannot come nigh to God, until you be first made nigh by Reconciliation, *Eph.* 2. 13. *Heb.* 10. 19, 20, 21, 22. What would your Lives, Christians, be worth to you if this Mercy were cut off from you? There would be little sweetness, or savour in all your outward Mercies; were it not for this Mercy that sweetens them all. And there is this difference, among many others, betwixt this Mercy and all outward Mercies: You may be cut off from the Enjoyment of those, you cannot from this; no Prison can keep out the Comforter. O bless God for this invaluable Mercy.

XVIII. *Excellency*. 'Tis *Natural* to the new Creature; the Inclination and Instinct of the new Creature leadeth to Communion with God. 'Tis as natural to the new Creature to desire it, and work after it, as it is to the new-born Babe to make to the Breast. 1 *Pet.* 2. 2. *As new-born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.* There is a Law upon the regenerate part, which inwardly and powerfully obliges it to Acts of Duty, and Converse with God in them. Communion with God is a Thing that ariseth out of the Principles of Grace. You know all Creatures in this lower World act according to the Laws of Nature; the Sun will rise, and the Sea will flow at its appointed Time; and the gracious Soul will make towards its God in the Times and Seasons of Communion with him. They are not forced on to those Duties by the Frights of Conscience, and the Fears of Hell, so much as by the natural Inclination of the new Creature. Two Things demonstrate Communion with God to be connatural to the regenerate part, called the inner-Man, and the hidden-Man of the Heart, *viz.* (1.) The *Restlesness* of a gracious Soul without it, *Cant.* 3. 2. The Church in the first *Verse* had sought her beloved, but found him not. Doth she sit down satisfied in his absence? No, no, *I will rise now and go about the city, in the streets, and in the broad ways; I will seek him whom my soul loveth.* (2.) The *Satisfaction* and *Pleasure*, the Rest and Delight which the Soul finds and feels in the enjoyment of Communion with God, plainly shews it to be agreeable to the new Nature. *Psal.* 63. 5. *My soul shall be satisfied whilst I think on thee.* And when it is thus, then Duties become easie and pleasant to the Soul. 1 *John* 5. 3. *His commandments are not grievous.* Yea, and such a Soul will be constant and assiduous in those Duties. That which is natural, is constant, as well as pleasant. What's the reason Hypocrites throw up the Duties of Religion in Times of Difficulty, but because they have not an inward Principle agreeable to them? The Motives to Duty lie without them, not within them.

XIX. *Excellency*. 'Tis the *Occupation* and Trade of all sanctified Persons, and the richest Trade that was ever driven by Men. This way they grow rich in spiritual Treasures; the Revenues of it are better than Silver and Gold. There be many of you have traded long for this World, and it comes to little; and

and had you gained your Deſigns, you had gained but Trifles. This is the rich and profitable Occupation. *Phil.* 3. 20. *Our converſation is in heaven.* Our Commerce and Trade lies that way, ſo that Word ſignifies. There be few Chriſtians that have driven this Soul-enriching Trade any conſiderable time, but can ſhew ſome Spiritual Treaſures which they have gotten by it, *Pſal.* 119. 50. *This I had becauſe I kept thy precepts.* As Merchants can ſhew the Gold and Silver, the Lands and Houſes, the rich Goods and Furniture, which they have gotten by their ſucceſsful Adventures Abroad; and tell their Friends ſo much I got by ſuch a Voyage, and ſo much by another: So Chriſtians have invaluable Treaſures, tho' their Humility conceals them, which they have gotten by this heavenly Trade of Communion with God. Their Souls were weak, and by Communion with God they have gotten Strength. *Pſal.* 138. 3. *I cried, and thou ſtrengthnedſt me with ſtrength in my Soul.* They have gotten Peace by it, a Treaſure ineſtimable. *Pſal.* 119. 165. *Great peace have they that love thy law, and nothing ſhall offend them.* They have gotten Purity by it. *Pſal.* 119. 3. *They do no iniquity that walk in thy ways.* O what rich Returns are here! Nay, they get ſometimes full aſſurance by it. The Riches of both the *Indies* will not purchaſe from a Chriſtian the leaſt of theſe Mercies. Theſe are the rich Rewards of our Pains in the Duties of Religion; *In keeping thy Commandments there is great Reward.*

XX. *Excellency.* 'Tis *Oil* to the Wheels of Obedience, which makes the Soul go on chearfully in the Ways of the Lord. *Pſal.* 119. 32. *Then will I run the ways of thy commandments, when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart. Non tardas uncta rota.* Oiled Wheels run trig and nimble. How prompt and ready for any Duty of Obedience, is a Soul under the Influences of Communion with God! Then, as *Iſaiah* having gotten a ſight of God, *Here am I, Lord, ſend me*, Iſa. 6. 8. Now the Soul can turn its Hand to Duties of

1. *Active*; And
2. *Paſſive Obedience.*

1. Hereby the Soul is prepared and fitted for the Duties of *Active Obedience*, to which it applies it ſelf with Pleaſure and Delight. *Pſal.* 43. 3, 4. *Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy*; or as it is in the Hebrew, *the gladneſs of my joy.* It goes to Prayer as a hungry Man to a Feaſt, or as a covetous Man to his Treaſures. *Pſal.* 119. 14. *I have rejoiced in the way of thy commandments as much as in all riches.*

2. It prepares the Soul for *Paſſive Obedience*; makes a Man to rejoice in his Sufferings, *Col.* 1. 24. 'Twill make a Chriſtian ſtand as *Porters* in *London* do, at the Merchants Doors, to receive any Burden or Load they have to lay upon their Shoulders, and thank them to be ſo employed; *This joy of the Lord is their ſtrength*, Neh. 8. 10. A Chriſtian under the chearful Influences of near Communion with God, can with more chearfulneſs lay down his Neck for Chriſt, than other Men can lay out a Shilling for him. In all theſe twenty Particulars you have an account of the Excellency of this Privilege; but O how ſhort an Account have I given of it! What remains, is the Application of this Point; in a double Uſe:

1. *Of Information.*
2. *Of Exhortation.*

Firſt, For *Information* in the following Inferences.

Infer. 1. *How ſure and certain a Thing it is that there is a God, and a State of Glory prepared in Heaven for ſanctified Souls.*

Theſe Things are undeniable, God hath ſet them before our ſpiritual Eyes and Senſes: Beſide the Revelation of it in the Goſpel, which ſingly makes it infallible; the Lord, for our abundant Satisfaction, hath brought theſe Things down to the touch and teſt of our ſpiritual Senſes and Experiences. You that have had ſo many Sights of God by Faith, ſo ſo many ſweet Taſtes of Heaven in the Duties of Religion, O what a Confirmation and Seal have you of the Reality of inviſible Things! You may ſay of Heaven, and the Joys above, as the Apoſtle did of him that purchaſed it, 1 *John* 1. 1. *That which our eyes have ſeen, and our ears have heard, and our hands have handled, &c.* For God hath ſet theſe Things in ſome degree before your very Eyes, and put the Firſtfruits of them into your own Hands. The ſweet reliſh of the Joy of the Lord is upon the very Palate of your Souls. To this ſpiritual Senſe of the believing *Hebrews* the *Apoſtle* appealed, *Heb.* 10. 34. when he ſaid, *Ye took joyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that you have in heaven a better and an enduring ſubſtance.* This knowing in our ſelves is more certain and ſweet than all the traditional Knowledge we get from the reports of others. 1 *Pet.* 1. 8. *Whom having not ſeen ye love; whom though now ye ſee him not, yet believing ye rejoice with joy unſpeakable and full of glory.* There is more of Heaven felt and taſted in this World than Men are aware of; 'tis one thing to hear of ſuch Countries as *Spain, Italy, Smyrna*, by the Diſcourſes and Reports we heard of them in our Childhood, and another thing to underſtand thoſe Countries by the rich Commodities imported from them in the way of our Trade and Commerce. O did we but know what other Chriſtians have felt and taſted, we would not have ſuch ſtaggering Thoughts about inviſible Things! but the ſecret Comforts of Religion are, and ought to be for the moſt part incloſed Things. Religion lays not all open; the Chriſtian Life is a hidden Life.

Infer. 2. *If ſuch a height of Communion with God be attainable on Earth, then moſt Chriſtians live below the Duties and Comforts of Chriſtianity.*

Alas, the beſt of us are but at the foot of this pleaſant Mount *Piſga.* As we are but in the Infancy of our Graces, ſo we are but in the Infancy of our Comforts. What a poor Houſe is kept by many of God's own Children; living between Hopes and Fears, ſeldom taſting the Riches and Pleaſures, the Joys and Comforts of Aſſurance? And will you know the Reaſon's of it? There are five Things which uſually keep them poor and low as to ſpiritual Joys and Comforts. (1.) The Incumbrances of the World, which divert them from, or diſtract them in their Duties of Communion with God, and ſo keep them low in their ſpiritual Comforts: They have ſo much to do on Earth, that they have little time for Heavenly Employments. O, what a noiſe and din do the Trifles of this World make in the Heads and Hearts of many Chriſtians! How dear do we pay for ſuch Trifles as theſe? (2.) A Spirit of Formality creeping into the Duties of Religion, impoveriſhes the vital Spirit thereof, like the wanton Embraces of the Ivy, which binds and ſtarves the Tree it claſps about. Religion cannot thrive under Formality; and 'tis difficult to keep out Formality in a ſettled courſe of Duty, and much more when Duties are intermitted. (3.) The buſineſs of Temptations peſtering the Minds of many Chriſtians, eſpecially ſuch as are of melancholy Conſtitutions. How importunate and reſtleſs are theſe Temptations with ſome Chriſtians? They can make little Comfort o:

or Advantage out of Duty by reason of them. (4.) Heart-Apostacy, inward decays of our first Love, is another Reason why our Duties prosper so little. *Rev.* 2. 4. *Thou hast left thy first love.* You were not wont to serve God with such coldness. (5.) In a word, spiritual Pride impoverishes our Comforts. The Joys of the Spirit, like brisk Wines, are too strong for our weak Heads. For these Causes many Christians are kept low in spiritual Comforts.

Infer. 3. *How sweet and desirable is the Society of the Saints! it must needs be desirable to walk with them, who walk with God,* 1 John 1. 3. No such Companions as the Saints. What Benefit or Pleasure can we find in Converses with sensual Worldlings? All we can carry away out of such Company is Guilt, or Grief. *All my delight,* saith *David, is in the saints, and in the excellent of the earth, which excel in vertue,* Psal. 16. 3. And their Society would certainly be much more sweet and desirable than it is, did they live more in Communion with God than they do. There was a time when the Communion of the Saints was exceeding lovely, *Mal.* 3. 16. *Acts* 2. 46, 47. The Lord restore it to its primitive Glory and Sweetness.

Infer. 4. *What an unspeakable Mercy is Conversion, which lets the Soul into such a State of spiritual Pleasure?*

Here's the beginning of your Acquaintance with God, the first Taste of spiritual Pleasures, of which there shall never be an End. All the time Men have spent in the World in an unconverted State, hath been a time of Estragement and Alienation from God; when the Lord brings a Man to Christ in the way of Conversion, he then begins his first Acquaintance with God, *Job* 22. 21. *Acquaint now thy self with him, and be at peace, thereby good shall come unto thee.* This is your first Acquaintance with the Lord, which will be a growing Thing; every Visit you give him in Prayer increaseth your Acquaintance, and begets more intimacy, and humble holy familiarity betwixt him and you. And O, what a Paradise of Pleasure doth this let the Soul into! The Life of Religion abounds with Pleasures, *Psal.* 16. 11. *All his ways are ways of pleasantness, and his paths are peace,* Prov. 3. 17. Now you know where to go and unload any Trouble that presseth your Hearts: whatever Prejudices and Scandals Satan and his Instruments cast upon Religion: this I will affirm of it, that that Man must necessarily be a Stranger to true Pleasure, and empty of real Comfort, who is a Stranger to Christ and the Duties of Communion with him. 'Tis true, here's no allowance for sinful Pleasures, nor any want of spiritual Pleasures. Bless God therefore for converting Grace, you that have it; and lift up a Cry to Heaven for it, you that want it.

Infer. 5. Lastly, *If there be so much Delight and Pleasure in our imperfect and often interrupted Communion with God here; O then, what is Heaven! What are the immediate visions of his Face in the perfect State?* 1 Cor. 2. 9. *Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entred into the heart of man the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.* You have heard glorious and ravishing Reports in the Gospel of that blessed future State, Things which the Angels desire to look into. You have felt and tasted Joys unspeakable, and full of Glory, in the Actings of your Faith and Love upon Christ; yet all that you have heard, and all that you have felt and tasted in the way to Glory, falls so short of the Perfection and Blessedness of that State, that Heaven will and must be a great surprize to them that have now the greatest Acquaintance with it. Though the present Comforts of the Saints are sometimes as much as they can bear, for they seem to reel and stagger under the weight of them, *Cant.* 2. 5. *Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples, I am sick of love:* Yet, I say, these high Tides of pleasant Joy are but shallows to the Joys of his immediate Presence, 1 *Cor.* 13. 12. And as they run not so deep, so are they not constant and continued as they shall be above, 2 *Thes.* 4. *ult. Ever with the Lord.* And thus much for Information.

II. *Use for Exhortation.*

The last improvement of this Point will be by way of Exhortation.

1. *To Believers.*
2. *To Unbelievers.*

First, *Is this the priviledged State, into which all Believers are admitted by Conversion? Then strive to come up to the highest attainment of Communion with God in this World, and be not contented with just so much Grace as will secure you from Hell; but labour after such a height of Grace and Communion with God, in the exercise thereof, as may bring you into the Suburbs of Heaven on Earth.*

Forget the Things that are behind you, as to Satisfaction in them, and press towards the Mark, for the Prize of your high Calling. 'Tis greatly to your Loss that you live at such a Distance from God, and are so seldom with him. Think not the ablest Ministers, or choicest Books, will ever be able to satisfie your Doubts, and comfort your Hearts, whilst you let down your Communion with God to so low a Degree. O that you might be perswaded now to hearken obediently to three or four necessary Words of Counsel.

I. *Counsel.* Make Communion with God the very level and aim of your Souls in all your approaches to him in the Ordinances and Duties of Religion. Set it upon the Point of your Compass, let it be the very Thing your Souls design; let the desires and hopes of Communion with God be the Thing that draws you to every Sermon and Prayer, *Psal.* 27. 4. *One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after, that I may see the beauty of the Lord, and enquire after him in his Temple.* That was the Mark *David* aimed at. And Men's success in Dutys is usually according to the spiritual Aims and Intentions of their Hearts in them; both Sincerity and Comfort lie much in Men's Ends.

II. *Counsel.* In all your Approaches to God, beg and plead hard with him for the Manifestations of his Love, and further Communications of his Grace. *Hear, O Lord, when I cry with my voice; have mercy also upon me, and answer me. When thou saidst, seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, thy face Lord will I seek. Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger,* Psal. 27. 7, 8, 9. How full and thick of Pleas and Arguments for Communion with God was this Prayer of *David?* Lord, I am come, in Obedience to thy Command; thou saidst, *Seek ye my face,* thou bidst me come to thee, and wilt thou put away thy Servant in Anger? Thou hast been my Help, I have had sweet Experience of thy Goodness, thou dost not use to put me off, and turn me away empty.

III. *Counsel.* Desire not Comfort for Comforts sake, but Comforts and Refreshments for Service and Obedience sake; that by it you may be strengthned to go on in the Ways of your Duty, with more chearfulness, *Psal.* 119. 32. *Then will I run the ways of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.* As if he should say, O Lord, the Comforts thou

shalt

ſhalt give me, ſhall be returned again in chearful Services to thee. I deſire them, as Oil to the Wheels of Obedience, not food for my Pride.

IV. *Counſel.* As ever you expect to be Owners of much Comfort in the Ways of your Communion with God, ſee that you be ſtrict and circumſpect in the Courſe of your Converſations. 'Tis the looſneſs and careleſneſs of our Heart and Lives, which impoveriſhes our ſpiritual Comforts. A little Pride, a little Careleſneſs daſhes and fruſtrates a great deal of Comfort which was very near us, almoſt in our Hands; to allude to that, *Hoſea* 7. 1. *When I would have healed* Iſrael, *then the iniquity of Ephraim was diſcovered.* So here, juſt when the deſire of thy Heart was come to the Door, ſome Sin ſtept in the Way of it. *Your iniquities*, ſaith God, *have ſeparated between you and your God, and your ſins have hid his face from you*, Iſa. 59. 2. The Comforter, the holy Spirit, is ſenſible and tender, he hath quick Reſentments of your Unkindneſs and Offences. As ever therefore you expect Comfort from him, beware of him, and grieve him not.

Secondly, In the laſt Place, this Point ſpeaks neceſſary Counſel and Advice to *Unbelievers*; to all that live eſtranged from the Life of God, and have done ſo from the Womb, *Pſal.* 58. 3. To you the Voice of the Redeemer ſounds a Summons once more, *Behold I ſtand at the door and knock.* O that at laſt you might be prevailed with to comply with the merciful Terms propounded by him. Will you ſhut out a Saviour bringing Salvation, Pardon and Peace with him? Chriſt is thy rightful Owner, and demands Poſſeſſion of thy Soul; if thou wilt now hear his Voice, thy former Refuſals ſhall never be Objected. If thou ſtill reject his gracious Offers, Mercy may never more be tendred to thee; there is a Call of Chriſt, which will be the laſt Call, and after that no more. Take heed what you do; if you ſtill demur and delay, your Damnation is juſt, inevitable and unexcuſable. Hear me therefore you unregenerated Souls, in what Rank and Condition ſoever Providence hath placed you in this World; whether you be rich or poor, young or old, Maſters or Servants, whether there be any ſtirrings of Conviction in your Conſciences or not. For however your Conditions in this World differ from each other at preſent, there is one common Miſery hanging over you all, if you continue in that State of Unbelief you are now fixed in.

And 1. Hearken to the Voice and Call of Chriſt, you that are exalted by Providence above your poorer Neighbours; you that have your Heads, Hands and Hearts full of the World; Men of Trade and Buſineſs; I have a few ſolemn Queſtions to ask you this Day.

(1.) You have made many gainful Bargains in your time, but what will all profit you if the Agreement be not made betwixt Chriſt and your Souls? Chriſt is that Treaſure which only can enrich you, *Mat.* 13. 44. Thou art a poor and miſerable Wretch, whatever thou haſt gained of this World, if thou haſt not gained Chriſt, thou haſt heaped up guilt with thy Riches, which will more torment thy Conſcience hereafter than thy Eſtate can yield thee Comfort here.

(2.) You have made many Aſſurances to ſecure your floating Eſtates, which you call *Policies*; but what aſſurance have you gotten for your Souls? Are not they expoſed to eternal Hazards? O impolitick Man! To be ſo provident to ſecure Trifles, and ſo negligent in ſecuring the richeſt Treaſure.

(3.) You have adjuſted many Accounts with Men, but who ſhall make up your Accounts with God, if you be Chriſtleſs? *What ſhall it profit a man to gain the whole World, and loſe his own Soul?* Mat. 16. 26. Say not you have much buſineſs under your Hands, and cannot allow time; you will have ſpace enough hereafter to reflect upon your Folly.

2. You that are poor and mean in the World, what ſay you, Will you have two Hells, one here, and another hereafter? No Comfort in this World, nor Hope for the next? Your Expectations here laid in the Duſt, and your Hopes for Heaven built upon the Sand? O, if you were once in Chriſt, how happy were you, tho' you knew not where to fetch your next Bread! *Poor in the world, but rich in faith; and heirs of the kingdom which God hath promiſed*, James 2. 5. O bleſſed State! If you had Chriſt, you had then a right to all Things, 1 *Cor.* 3. 22. 23. you had then a Father to take care for you: but to be poor and Chriſtleſs, no Comfort from this World, nor Hopes from the next; this is to be truly miſerable indeed. Your very Straits and Wants ſhould prompt you to the great Duty I am now preſſing on you; and methinks it ſhould be matter of Encouragement that the greateſt Number of Chriſt's Friends and Followers came out of that Rank and Order of Men to which you belong.

3. You that are *Seamen*, floating ſo often upon the great Deeps, you are reckoned a third Sort of Perſons between the Living and the Dead; you belong not to the Dead, becauſe you breath, and ſcarcely to the Living, becauſe you are continually ſo near Death. What think you Friends, have you no need of a Saviour? Do you live ſo ſecure from the reach and danger of Death? Have your Lives been ſo pure, righteous, and innocent, who have been in the thick of Temptations in the World abroad? Ponder that Scripture, 1 *Cor.* 6. 9, 10. *Be not deceived, neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelves with mankind*, &c. Ponder it, I ſay, and think whether you have not as great and preſſing a neceſſity of Jeſus Chriſt, as any poor Souls under Heaven? You have had many temporal Salvations from God, great and eminent Deliverances, and will theſe ſatisfy you? Is it enough that your Bodies are delivered from the danger of the Sea, tho' your Souls ſink and periſh in the Ocean of God's Wrath for ever? If you will yet accept Chriſt upon his Terms, all that you have done ſhall be forgiven, *Iſa.* 55. 2. The Lord now calls to you in a ſtill Voice; if you hear his Voice well, if not, you may ſhortly hear his Voice in the tempeſtuous Storms without you, and a roaring Conſcience within you. Poor Man, think what an Intereſt in Chriſt will be worth, wert thou now (as ſhortly thou may'ſt) floating upon a piece of Wreck, or ſhivering upon a cold and deſolate Rock, crying Mercy, Lord, Mercy! Well, Mercy is now offered thee, but in vain wilt thou expect to find it, if thou continue thus to deſpiſe and reject it.

4. You that are Aged and full of Days, hearken to the Voice of Chriſt, God hath called upon you a long Time: When you were young, you ſaid, 'tis time enough yet, we will mind theſe Things when we are old, and come nearer to the Borders of Eternity. Well, now you are old, and juſt upon the Borders of it; will you indeed mind it now? You have left the great Concernments of your Souls to this Time, this ſhort, very ſhort time: And do the Temptations of your Youth take hold upon your Age? What, delay and put off Chriſt ſtill, as you were wont to do? Poor Creatures, you are almoſt gone out of Time, you have but a ſhort time to deliberate; what you do muſt be done quickly, or

ly, or it can never be done: Your Night is even come upon you, when no Man can work.

5. You that are young, in the Bud or Flower of your Time, Christ is a Suiter for your first Love; he desires the Kindness of your Youth; your Spirits are vigorous, your Hearts tender, your Affections flowing and impressive, you are not yet entred into the Incumbrances and distracting Cares of the World: Hereafter a Crowd and thick Succession of Earthly Employments and Engagements will come on; Sin will harden you by Custom and Continuance. Now is your time; you are in the convertible Age; few that pass the Season of Youth (comparatively speaking) are brought over to Christ afterwards: 'Tis a Rarity, the wonder of an Age, to hear of the Conversion of aged Sinners. Besides, your are the Hopes of the next Generation: Should you be Christ, neglecting and despising Souls; how bad soever the present Age is, the next will be worse. Say not, we have time enough before us, we will not quench the sprightly Vigour of our Youth in melancholy Thoughts: Remember there are Sculls of all Sizes in *Golgotha*; Graves of all Lengths in the Church-yard: You may anticipate those that stand nearer the Grave than you seem to do. O you cannot be happy too soon: As young as you are, did you but taste the Comforts that be in Christ, nothing would grieve you more, than that you knew him no sooner. Behold he standeth at thy Door, in the Morning of thy Age, knocking this Day for Admission into thy Heart.

6. You that have had some slight ineffectual vanishing Convictions upon you formerly; the Lord Jesus once more renews his Call: Will you now at last hear his Voice? 'Tis an infinite Mercy to have a second Call. I doubt not, but there are many among you, whilst you have sat under the Word, have had such Thoughts as these in your Hearts: Sure, my Condition is not right, nor safe; there must another manner of Work pass upon my Soul, or I am lost for ever. External Duties of Religion I do perform, but I am a Stranger to Regeneration: Such inward Convictions as these were the Knocks and Calls of Christ, but they passed away and were forgotten, your Convictions are dead, and your Hearts the more hardened; for it is in putting a Soul under Conviction, as it is in putting Iron into the Fire, and quenching it again, which hardens it the more. You have been near the Kingdom of God, but the more miserable for that, if you be shut out at last. The quicknings of your Convictions is the right Way to the saving of your Souls. The Lord make you this Day to hear his Voice.

7. Such as have come hither upon vain or vile Accounts, for mere Novelty, or worse Ends; to catch Advantages, or reproach the Truths of God; scoffing at the most solemn and awful Voice of Christ. The Word that you have slighted and reproached, the same shall judge you in that great Day, except the Lord give you Repentance unto Life, and make the Heart tremble under it, that hath scoffed at it. *Be not mockers, lest your bands be made strong*, Isa. 28. 22.

8. To conclude; Let all, whose Hearts the Lord hath opened this Day, for the Enjoyments of the Gospel, the blessed Instrument of their Salvation, bless the Lord, that hath made it a Key by Regeneration to open the Door of Salvation to your Souls. And as you have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him.

AN

APPENDIX

To the Foregoing

TREATISE

FROM

ROMANS I. 18.

For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.

IN all the foregoing Sermons I have been pleading and wooing for Christ. And as *Abraham*'s Servant, to win the *Damsel*'s Consent, told her what Treasures his Master's Son had, so have I laboured to shew you some part of the unsearchable Riches of Christ, if by any Means I might allure your Hearts, and be instrumental to close the happy Match betwixt him and you; and (as the *Apostle* speaks) espouse you to one Husband, even to Christ.

But alas! How few stir towards him? The most seem to be immovably fixed in their natural State, and sinful Courses. All our Arguments and Intreaties return to us again, and effect nothing. 'Tis amazing to think what is the Matter, that Souls which have in them the inbred Hopes and Fears of

the World to come, and ſelf-reflecting Powers, cannot for all this be prevailed with to quit the Way of Sin, and to embrace the Way of Holineſs, tho' their Conſciences mean while ſtand convinced, that Eternal Damnation is the Iſſue and Reſult of the one; Life, Peace and Eternal Joys, of the other.

This hath put me upon a ſerious Search what may be the Cauſe and Reaſon of this fixed and unreaſonable Obſtinacy; and in this it ſeems evidently to lie, with moſt that live in an unregenerate State under the Goſpel, that they put a Force upon their own Conſciences, and do impriſon and hold the Truth in Unrighteouſneſs, tho' the Wrath of God be revealed from Heaven againſt all that do ſo.

If by this Diſcourſe I can but ſet Truth at liberty, and looſe the Lord's Priſoners which lie bound in your Souls, I ſhall not doubt but the Value of Chriſt will quickly riſe among you, and free Convictions will make the Work of your Miniſters much more eaſie and ſucceſsful than they now find it. 'Tis hardly imaginable but the Things you have heard muſt leave your Souls under Convictions: but if you ſuppreſs and ſtifle them, they produce nothing but Aggravations of Sin and Miſery. Now in order to the free and effectual working of all your Convictions, and begetting that Reverence which is due to them from every Soul, as to the Voice of God, I have choſen this Scripture, the Scope and Senſe whereof I ſhall next give you.

The true Scope and Aim of this Context is to prove the Juſtification of Sinners to be only by the imputed Righteouſneſs of Chriſt in the Way of Faith. To make this evident, he diſtributes the whole World into *Gentiles* and *Jews*; the one ſeeking Righteouſneſs by the dim Light of Nature, or the Law written in their Hearts; the other, *viz.* the *Jews*, by the Works of the Law, or external Conformity to the Law of *Moſes*: But that neither can find what they ſeek, he diſtinctly and fully proves. He proves it firſt upon the *Gentiles*, from this Verſe to the *17th verſe of the ſecond Chapter*; and then he proves it upon the *Jews* alſo, from thence to the end of the *third Chapter*. As for the *Gentiles*, he acknowledges that they had inbred Notions of God, imprinted in their Nature; they had alſo the Book of the Creatures before them, enough to leave them without Excuſe, *ver.* 20. they have no pretence of Ignorance: But theſe common Notices of God, and of Good and Evil, they did not obey and put in practice, but acted againſt the very Light and Dictates of their natural Conſciences. For which Cauſe the Wrath of God was revealed from Heaven againſt them, as the Text ſpeaks. Wherein note,

1. A clear and dreadful Revelation of Divine Wrath.
2. The Object or Impulſive Cauſe thereof, *Ungodlineſs* and *Unrighteouſneſs*.
3. The ſpecial Aggravation of this their Ungodlineſs and Unrighteouſneſs, *that they held the Truth in Unrighteouſneſs*.

1. Here is a clear and dreadful Revelation of Divine Wrath, *the Wrath of God* (ſaith the *Apoſtle*) *is revealed from Heaven*; ὀργὴ θεοῦ. the Indignation or Vengeance of God. 'Tis a Word of deep and dreadful Signification; the Damned that feel the Weight of it, have the fulleſt Senſe of it. 'Tis ſaid, *Pſal.* 90. 11. *Who knows the power of thine anger? according to thy fear, ſo is thy wrath*: That is, the Fears of an incenſed Deity are no vain Bugbears, nor the Effects of Ignorance and Superſtition, as *Atheiſts* fancy; but let Mens Fears of it be what they will, they ſhall find except they repent, the Wrath of God to be according to, yea and far above their Fears of it. If the Wrath of a King be as the Meſſengers of Death, what then is the Wrath of the great and terrible God? This Wrath is here ſaid to be *revealed*, Ἀποκαλύπτεται. diſcovered, or made manifeſt; and ſo it is divers Ways; it was revealed to them by the Light of Nature, their own Conſciences gave them notice and warning of it. Thus it was revealed to them by an internal Teſtimony, a Witneſs within them; and it was alſo revealed to them by the Inſtances and Examples of Strokes and Puniſhments of Sin in all Ages by the immediate Hand of a juſtly incenſed God. They came not by Chance, but Divine Direction; therefore it's added, ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, *from Heaven*, or from God in Heaven.

2. Here is the *Object*, or impulſive Cauſe of this revealed and inflicted Wrath, 'tis revealed from Heaven *againſt all Ungodlineſs and Unrighteouſneſs of Men.* Ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ἀσέβειαν καὶ ἀδικίαν. The former, ἀσέβειαν, *Ungodlineſs*, comprizeth all Sins againſt the firſt Table; the irreligious Lives and Practices of Men, living in the neglect of the Duties of Religion: The other Word ἀδικία, *Unrighteouſneſs*, comprizeth all Sins againſt the ſecond Table, Acts of Fraud, Uncleanneſs, *&c.* againſt Men. And becauſe theſe two general comprehenſive Words are branched out into many Particulars, therefore he ſaith, *the Wrath of God is revealed againſt all Ungodlineſs and Unrighteouſneſs.* There is not one of the many Sins into which Ungodlineſs and Unrighteouſneſs are branched out, but incenſeth the Lord's Wrath: and tho' he only mentions the Sins in the *Abſtract*, we are to underſtand the *Abſtract* put here for the *Concrete*; the Sins for the Sinners that commit them, or God's puniſhing theſe Sins upon the Perſons of the Sinners.

3. Laſtly, We have here before us the ſpecial aggravation of theſe Sins, or that which made them much more provoking to God than otherwiſe they had been. And it was this, that whilſt they committed theſe Sins, or omitted thoſe Duties, *they held the Truth in Unrighteouſneſs*: κατεχόντων, the Word ſignifies to *detain*, *ſtop*, *hinder*, or put a *Remora* in the Way of that Truth of God, or thoſe common Notions they had of his Being, Power, Goodneſs, Truth, *&c.* as alſo of his Worſhip, and the difference between Good and Evil. Theſe Truths ſtruggled in their Conſciences, as the Child in the Womb, to come to the Birth; Conſcience inſtigated them to Duty, and laboured to reſtrain them from Sin, but all in vain, they over-bear their own Conſciences, and kept thoſe Sentiments and Convictions Priſoners, tho' they ſtruggled for Liberty to break forth into Practice and Obedience. Their Convictions were kept down under the Dominion and Power of Corruptions, as a Priſoner is ſhut up by his Keeper: Their Luſts were too hard for their Light. Thus you have both the Scope and Senſe of the Text. The Point from it is this,

Doct. *That the Wrath of God is dreadfully incenſed againſt all thoſe that live in any Courſe of Sin, againſt the Light and Dictates of their own Conſciences.*

Sins of Ignorance provoke the Wrath of God, yet are they not of ſo heinous a Nature as Sins againſt Light and Conviction are, nor ſhall they be puniſhed ſo ſeverely. *Luke* 12. 47. *That ſervant which knew his Lord's will, and prepared not himſelf, neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes.*

It

It excuſes *a tanto* in ſome Meaſure, when a Man can ſay, Lord, had I known this to be a Sin, I would not have done it: But when the Conſcience is convinced, and ſtrives to keep us from ſuch an Act or Courſe of Sinful Actions, and we ſtop our Ears againſt its Voice and Warnings; here is a high and horrid Contempt of God and his Law, and gives the Sin a Scarlet Dye or Tincture. Sins of Ignorance cannot compare with ſuch Sins as theſe. *Joh.* 3. 19. *Joh.* 15. 22. To open this Point let me.

1. *Shew you what Conſcience is.*
2. *What the Light of Conſcience is, and what its Kinds are.*
3. *How this Light binds the Conſcience, and makes it ſtrive in us.*
4. *Then inſtance in ſome Caſes wherein it doth ſo.*
5. *And laſtly, how and why the impriſoning of theſe Convictions ſo dreadfully incenſeth the Wrath of God.*

Firſt, 'Twill be needful to ſpeak a little to the Nature of Conſcience in general. Conſcience (as our *Divines* well expreſs it) is the Judgment of a Man upon himſelf, as he is ſubject to the Judgment of God. A Judgment it is, and a Practical Judgment too; it belongs to the Underſtanding Faculty, 1 *Cor.* 11. 31. *If we would judge our ſelves*, &c. This Self-judgment is the proper Office of the Conſcience; and to enable it for this its Work and Office, there are (as is generally obſerved) three Things belonging to every Man's Conſcience.

1. A Knowledge of the Rule or Law, according to which it is to judge, called the *Sintereſis*, which is a Treaſury of Rules and Principles, without which Conſcience can no more do its Work, than an *Artificer* that wants his Square or Level, can do his.

2. Knowledge of the Facts or Matters to be judged, called the *Syneideſis*. The Conſcience of every Man keeps a Regiſter of his Actions, Thoughts, and the very Secrets of the Heart.

3. An Ability and delegated Authority to paſs Judgment on our ſelves and Actions, according to the Rule and Law of God, called *Criſis*, Judgment. Here it ſits upon the Bench as God's Vicegerent, abſolving or condemning as it finds the Sincerity or Hypocriſie of the Heart upon Trial, 1 *Joh.* 3. 20, 21.

Conſcience therefore is a high and awful Power, it is *ſolo Deo minor*; next and immediately under God, our Judge; riding as *Joſeph* did in the ſecond Chariot. And concerning Conſcience he ſaith to every Man, as he once did to *Moſes* with reſpect to *Pharaoh*, *See, I have made thee a God to Pharaoh*, Exod. 7. 1. The Voice of Conſcience is the Voice of God. What it bindeth or looſeth on Earth, *Clave non erranſe*, is accordingly bound or looſed in Heaven, 1 *Joh.* 3. 21. the greateſt Deference and preciſe Obedience is due to its Command. Its Conſolations are of all the moſt ſweet, and its Condemnations (only excepting thoſe by the Mouth of Chriſt in the laſt Judgment) moſt terrible. *Zuinglius* ſpake not without ground when he ſaid, *What Death would I not rather chuſe? What Puniſhment would I not rather bear? Yea, into what a profound Abyſs of Hell would I not rather enter, than to witneſs againſt my Conſcience?* 'Tis like he had felt the Terrors of it to be more bitter than Death. How many have choſen ſtrangling rather than Life, under the Terrors of Conſcience? Wherever you go, Conſcience accompanies you. Whatever you ſay, do, or but think, it regiſters and records in order to the Day of Account. When all Friends forſake thee, yea when thy Soul forſakes thy Body, Conſcience will not, cannot forſake thee. When thy Body is weakeſt and dulleſt, thy Conſcience is moſt vigorous and active. Nevermore Life in the Conſcience, than when Death makes its neareſt Approach to the Body. When it ſmiles, chears, acquits, and comforts, O what a Heaven doth it create within a Man? And when it frowns, condemns, and terrifies, how doth it becloud, yea benight all the Pleaſures, Joys and Delights of this World? O Conſcience, how glad would the damned be to have taken their laſt farewell of thee, when they bid this World, and all its Inhabitants farewel at Death! And what had become of all the Sufferers and Martyrs, when ſhut up from Friends in Dungeons, had it not been admifor the chearing Cordials and Comforts thou thereniſtredſt to ſupport them! 'Tis certainly the beſt of Friends, or the worſt of Enemies in the whole Creation. This is Conſcience, theſe are its Powers and Offices; which was the firſt thing.

Secondly, Our next Enquiry muſt be into the Light of Conſcience, and the various Kinds of that Light.

The Lord did not frame ſuch an excellent Structure as the Soul of Man, without Windows to let in light; nor doth he deny the benefit of light to any Soul: But there is a twofold Light which Men have to inform and guide their Conſciences.

1. The Light of Natural Reaſon, which is common.
2. The Light of Scripture-Revelation, which is ſpecial.

1. There is a common Light of Natural Reaſon, which is connate, called by *Solomon*, Prov. 20, 27. *The Candle of the Lord. The Spirit of Man is the Candle of the Lord.* This is affirmed by him that had an extraordinary Portion of Intellectuals, a brighter Lamp of Reaſon and Wiſdom than other Men: And this is not only true of the Soul in general, but of that ſpecial Power of it, which is called *Conſcience*, which is God's Spy, and Man's Overſeer. The *Heathens* had this Light ſhining in their Minds and Conſciences: Some of them by the alone help of this Natural Light, made wonderful Diſcoveries of the Myſteries of Nature; yea, they found its Efficacy and Power great in their Conſciences, to raiſe their Hopes or Fears according to the Good or Evil they had done.

Conſcia mens ut cuique ſua eſt, ita concipit intra
Pectora pro facto, ſpemq; metumq; ſuo. Ovid.

And to the Shame of many that are called Chriſtians, ſome among them paid great Reverence to their own Conſciences.

—— Imprimis reverere teipſum,
Turpe quid auſurus, te ſine teſte time.

But however, the generality of them did not ſo, and are taxed for it in the Text: And beſides, this Light can make no Diſcoveries of Chriſt, and of the Way of Salvation by him. The moſt Eagle-ey'd Philoſophers among them were in the dark here. And therefore.

2. God hath afforded Men a more clear and excellent Light to ſhine in their Minds and Conſciences; even the Light of the Goſpel, which compared with the Light of Natural Reaſon, is as the Light of the Sun to the dim Moon-light. *Pſal.* 147. 20. *He ſheweth his Word to Jacob, his Statutes and his Judgments to Iſrael; he hath not dealt ſo with any Nation, and for his Judgments they have not known them. Praiſe ye the Lord.* Every Creature hath the Name of God engraven on it, but he hath magni-

fied his Word above all his Name, *Pſal.* 138. 2. God who beſt knows the Rate and Value of his own Mercies, accounts this a ſingular favour and privilege to any Nation. Without Revelation we could never have known the Cauſe of our Miſery, the Fall of *Adam*, or the only Way and Means of our Recovery by Chriſt: By this a People are lifted up to Heaven, *Matth.* 11. 21. in reſpect of Means and Advantages of Salvation; and conſequently the Contempt or Neglect of ſuch Light and Love, will certainly plunge the Guilty into proportionable Miſery. *John* 3. 19. *This is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men love darkneſs rather than light.*

Moreover, God doth not only afford the Light of Natural Reaſon, and External Goſpel-Revelation to ſome Men in an eminent Degree; but to both theſe he ſuper-adds the Internal Illumination of his Spirit, which is the cleareſt and moſt glorious Light in the whole World. *He ſhineth into their hearts, to give the light of the Knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Chriſt*, 2 Cor. 4. 6. Theſe are the three Sorts of Light that God makes to ſhine into the Souls and Conſciences of Men, to direct and guide them; the firſt a common and general Light, the two laſt the moſt clear and tranſcendent in Excellency, eſpecially that of the Spirit with the Goſpel: For tho' the Sun be riſen, yet Men may draw the Curtains about them, and lie in Darkneſs; but the Spirit opens them, and makes it ſhine in.

Thirdly, How this Light ſhining into the Conſciences of Men, obligeth them to Obedience; and how Mens Luſts ſtruggle againſt the Obligations of an enlightned Conſcience, is the next Thing to be ſpoken to.

'Tis manifeſt and beyond all Controverſie, that an enlightned Conſcience lays ſtrong and indiſpenſable Obligations and Engagements on the Soul to Obedience: For the Will of God is the Supream Law, 1 *Tim.* 6. 15. 'tis the Will of *the only Potentate, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords:* And the Promulgation and Manifeſtation of it, ſo binds the Conſcience of the Creature to Obedience, as no Authority or Power on Earth can looſe thoſe Bands; no Man can grant a *Superſedeas* in this Caſe, or relieve the Soul ſo bound by a *Noli proſequi*; for Conſcience as God's *Vicegerent* in his Name requireth Obedience, and the Man that heareth the Voice of God from the Mouth of his own Conſcience, preſently thereupon becomes a *Debtor*, *Rom.* 1. 14. put under a neceſſity, 1 *Cor.* 9. 16.

Now Conſcience by Reaſon of the Light that ſhineth into it, feeling it ſelf under ſuch ſtrong Bands and Neceſſities, ſtimulates and urgeth the Soul to Obedience, warns, commands, and preſſes the Soul to its Duty, againſt the contrary Intereſt and Inclinations of the Fleſh: And hence ariſe thoſe Combats and Conflicts in the Boſoms of Men; as the Struggles of the Child in the Womb at the fulneſs of Time cauſe the Throws and Pangs of Travail. Sometimes Conſcience prevails, and ſometimes Luſts and Corruptions prevail, and that with great difficulty; for 'tis not alike eaſie to all Men to ſhake off, or burſt the Bands of their own Conſciences, tho' others can do it eaſily. What a hard Tug had *Saul* to conquer his own Conſcience? *I forced my ſelf*, ſaith he, 1 *Sam.* 13. 12. He knew it belonged not to him to offer Sacrifice, his Conſcience plainly told him it would be his Sin; but yet the Fear of the Philiſtines being ſtronger than the Fear of God, he adventured upon it, *renitente conſcientiâ*, againſt the plain Dictates of his own Conſcience. Thus *Herod* gives Sentence to put *John* to Death, *Matth.* 14. 9. *The King was ſorry; nevertheleſs for his Oaths ſake, and them which ſat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.* His Honour weighed up all his Fears of Sin, his own Word weighed more with him than God's Word: *Nemo ita perplexus tenetur inter duo vitia, quin exitus pateat abſquet ertio:* No Man is held ſo perplexed between two Vices, but he may find an Iſſue, without falling into a Third.

Pilate's Conſcience was convinced of Chriſt's Innocency, *Matth.* 27. 18, 19. yet the Fear of *Cæſar* hurries him on to the greateſt of Wickedneſſes, even to give Sentence againſt Innocent Blood, yea, the Blood of the Son of God. *Darius* in like manner, *Dan.* 6. 14. knew that *Daniel* was not only an Excellent Perſon, but that he was entrapt by the *Nobles* merely for his Conſcience, and that to put him to Death was to ſacrifice him to their Malice: This he and his Conſcience debated all the Day, many Encounters he had with it, for the Text ſaith, He was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelf, and ſet his Heart on *Daniel* to deliver him, and laboured until the going down of the Sun to deliver him; but after a Days ſharp Fight betwixt him and his Conſcience, Luſt prevails at laſt againſt Light, and returns *Victor* out of the Field in the Evening. So it was with poor *Spira*, he ſeemed to hear as it were an inward Voice, *Don't write*, Spira, *don't write*; but the Love of his Eſtate, Wife, and Children drew his Hand to the Paper, tho' Conſcience ſtruggled hard to hold it back.

Thus as the reſtleſs Sea ſtrives to beat down, or break over its Bounds, ſo do impetuous Luſts ſtrive to overbear Light and Conviction; *video meliora proboque, deteriora ſequor:* They know this or that to be a Sin, and that they hazard their Souls by it, but yet they will adventure on it, and ruſh into Sin as the Horſe into the Battel.

Fourthly, I promiſed to give you ſome Inſtances of the Conflicts betwixt Men's Conſciences and their Corruptions, wherein Conſcience is vanquiſhed and overborn, and by what Weapons the Victory over Conſcience is obtained. Now the Convictions of Men are two-fold, *viz.*

1. General, reſpecting their State.
2. Particular, reſpecting this or that Action.

1. There are general Convictions, and Notices given to ſome Men and Women by their Conſciences, that their Condition or State of Soul is neither right, nor ſafe; that they want the main Thing which conſtitutes a Chriſtian, *viz.* Regeneration, or a gracious Change of Heart and Life: They hear and read the Signs and Effects of theſe Things, but their Conſcience plainly tells them, it cannot find them in them; that they enjoy the External Privileges of the Saints, but they belong not to them; that ſomething is ſtill wanting, and that the main Thing too: O my Soul, thou art not right; thou haſt Gifts, thou haſt a Name to live, but for all that thou art dead. Some further Work muſt be done upon thee, or thou art undone to Eternity: Thou paſſeſt for a good Chriſtian among Men, but wo to thee if thou die in the State thou art. Theſe, and ſuch as theſe are the Whiſpers of ſome Men's Conſciences in their Ears, and yet they connot yield themſelves up into the Hands of their Convictions, ſo as to confeſs and bewail their Hypocriſie, and groſs Miſtakes, and ſeek for a better Foundation to build their Hope on. *Felix* his Conſcience gave him ſuch a terrible Rouze and Monition as this, and made him to tremble whilſt *Paul* reaſoned with him about Righteouſneſs, and Temperance, and

and Judgment to come, *Acts* 24. 25. it whiſpered in his Ear ſuch Language as this, O poor Soul, how ſhall ſuch an Oppreſſor, ſuch an intemperate Wretch as thou art ſtand before God in this Day of Judgment, which *Paul* proves in thy Face is certainly future? For as *Tacitus* ſaith of him, He was *inexplebilis Gurges*, an inſatiable Gulph of Covetouſneſs; ſo it was with *Agrippa*, *Acts* 26. 28. he ſtood at half bent, dubious and unreſolved what to do: He ſaw the Heavenly Doctrine of Chriſtianity evidently confirmed by Doctrine and Miracles, his Conſcience pleaded hard with him to embrace it, and had almoſt prevailed. Almoſt, or within a little, as the Word is, thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian: But *Agrippa* had too much Wealth and Honours to deny and forſake for Chriſt; the Love of the preſent World overbore both the Hopes and Fears of the World to come. And thus that excellent Fiſher for Souls, who had throughly converted ſo many to Chriſt, caught but a piece of *Agrippa*; *almoſt* is a great deal for ſo great a Perſon. The Goſpel is a Drag-net, and brings up all Sorts, whole Chriſtians, and half Chriſtians. The Conſcience is caught, and the Will begins to incline, but O the Power and Prevalence of Sin! which like the Rudder, commands all to a contrary Courſe.

If we come a little nearer, and enquire what are thoſe *Remora*'s that ſtop Conſcience in its Courſe, bind and impriſon, ſtifle and ſuppreſs its Convictions; that although a Man ſtrongly ſuſpect his Foundation to be but Sand, his Hopes for Heaven a ſtrong Deluſion, yet he will throw up his vain Hopes, confeſs his Self-deceits, and begin all anew. What is it which over-bears Conſcience in this Caſe? Let Men impartially examine their Hearts, and it will be found that theſe three Things bind and impriſon theſe Convictions of Conſcience, and hold the Truth in Unrighteouſneſs, *viz.* Shame, Fear, and Pride of Heart.

(1.) Shame. Men that have been Profeſſors, and of good Eſteem in the World, are aſhamed the World ſhould know the Miſtakes and Errors of all their Life paſt, and what deluded Fools and Self-deceivers they have been: This is a powerful Reſtraint upon Conviction, how ſhall they look their Acquaintance in the Face? What will Men think and ſay of them? How can ye believe which receive Honour one of another? ſaith Chriſt, *John* 5. 44. *q. d.* What! you be Chriſtians, and yet not able to endure a Cenſure, or a Scoff upon your Names; that ſtand more upon your Reputation, than your Salvation: How can you believe?

O what Madneſs and exalted Folly appears in this Caſe! Men will chuſe rather to go on, though Conſcience tells them the End of that Way will be Death, than ſuffer the Shame of a juſt and neceſſary Retraction, which yet indeed is not their Shame, but their Duty, and Glory. You that are ſo tender of the Shame of Men, how will you be able to endure the Contempt and Shame that ſhall be caſt on you from God, Angels and Men in the great Day? *Luke* 9. 26. 'Tis no Shame to acknowledge your Miſtake, but to perſiſt in it after Conviction, is ſhameful Madneſs.

I knew an excellent Miniſter, who proved an eminent Inſtrument in the Church of God, who in the beginning of his Miniſterial Courſe was not upon the right Foundation of Regeneration. This Man had rare Abilities, excellent Natural and Acquired Gifts, and could preach of Regeneration, Faith, and Heavenly-mindedneſs, though he felt nothing of theſe Things in his own Experience. His Life was very unblamable, and he had no mean Intereſt and Eſteem among good Men. It pleaſed the Lord whilſt this Man was ſtudying an excellent ſpiritual Point to preach to others, his Conſcience firſt preach'd it in his Study to himſelf, and that with ſuch a cloſe and rouſing Application, as made him to tremble at it; telling him, that though he had Gifts above many, and ſobriety in his Converſation, yet one Thing, and that the main Thing, ſanctifying Grace, was wanting. Hereupon the Pangs of the New Birth ſeized his Soul, and the Lord made him a moſt inward, ſearching, experimental Miniſter, and crown'd his Labours with unuſual Succeſs. This Miniſter to his dying Day was not aſhamed in all Companies to acknowledge his Miſtake, and bleſs God for his Recovery out of it; and in moſt of his Sermons, he would endeavour to convince Profeſſors of the neceſſity of a ſecond Converſion.

(2.) *Fear* is another Pull-back, which with-holds Men from executing the Convictions of their own Conſciences, and obeying its Calls in this grand Caſe and Concern of the Soul. They are pretty eaſie and ſafe under the External Profeſſion, and Duties of Religion, and are afraid of throwing up their vain Hopes, and engaging themſelves heartily and thorowly in Religion; and there be two Things ſcare them.

1ſt. The inward Pains and Troubles of Spirit attending the New-Birth; which they have read and heard of, and ſeen the Effects of in others. O 'tis a dreadful Thing to lie under the Terrors that many have felt! and ſo 'tis with them as with one that hath a Bone ill ſet, who if he have any Eaſe, will rather endure a little daily Pain, and be content to halt all his Life, than undergo the Pain of another Fraction or Diſlocation in order to a perfect Cure.

2ly. They are afraid of External Sufferings. The form of Godlineſs leaves Men a Latitude to take or leave according as the Times favour or frown upon the Ways of Religion, but the Power of Godlineſs that will engage and put them beyond retreat: They muſt then ſtand to it, come what will. But, Soul, let me tell thee if the juſt Fears and Apprehenſions of Hell, and the Eternal Wrath of God were upon thee, to which thy Hypocriſie and Formality will expoſe thee; all theſe Fears of inward or outward Troubles would vaniſh the ſame Hour.

(3.) Pride of Heart ſuffers not this Conviction of Conſcience to work out its Effects, but holds this Truth in Unrighteouſneſs, to the hazard and ruin of many Souls. Men that live upon their own Duties, and Self-Righteouſneſs, are not eaſily brought to renounce all this, and live upon the Righteouſneſs of Chriſt alone for Juſtification. Proud Nature will rather venture the hazard of Damnation than ſuch Self-denial, *Rom.* 10. 3. As you ſee it common among poor People, to live meanly on coarſe Fare of their own, than upon the Alms and Bounty of another.

O but if once the Day of God's Power be come, and a Man begins to feel the Commandment come home to his Conſcience, as *Paul* did, *Rom.* 7. 9. when he comes to realize the World to come, the Value of his Soul, and the Danger it is in; then all theſe Remora's are as eaſily ſwept away, as ſo many Straws by the rapid Courſe of a mighty Torrent. Then let Men ſay or think what they pleaſe, I muſt not throw away my own Soul, to maintain a vain Eſtimation among Men. Let inward or outward Sufferings be never ſo great, 'tis better for me to feel them, than to ſuffer the everlaſting Wrath of the great and terrible God. Let my own Righteouſneſs be

be what it will, all is but Dung and Droſs to the pure and perfect Righteouſneſs of Chriſt.

2. As this General Conviction with reſpect to Mens State and Condition is held in Unrighteouſneſs, and Men and Women go with grumbling Conſciences and frequent inward Fears by reaſon of it: So there are many particular Convictions bound and impriſoned in Mens Souls. Particular Convictions I ſay, both as to Sins committed, and known Duties omitted againſt both Tables of the Law of God; called in the Text, *ungodlineſs* and *unrighteouſneſs*. Conſcience labours and ſtrives to bring Men to confeſs, bewail, and reform them, but cannot prevail; contrary Luſts and Intereſts overpower them, and detain them in Unrighteouſneſs. What theſe are, and how they are with-held by thoſe Luſts, I ſhall give ſome Inſtances.

Inſtance 1. And firſt, for Convictions of *Ungodlineſs*. There are many that call themſelves Chriſtians, whoſe Conſciences tell them God is to be daily and duly worſhipped by them, both in Family, and Cloſet Prayer. It ſets before them *Joſhua*'s pious Practice, *Joſh.* 24. 15. *As for me and my houſe, we will ſerve the Lord.* They know God is the *Founder*, the *Owner*, the *Maſter* of their Families; that all Family Bleſſings are from him, and therefore he is to be owned, acknowledged and ſought, in daily Family Prayers and Praiſes. It tells them the Curſe of God hangs over prayerleſs Families, *Jer.* 10. 25. and that they live in the inexcuſable neglect of theſe Duties, ſeldom worſhipping of God with their Families, or in their Cloſets; and that therefore they live without God in the World. And dreadful will the Account and Reckoning be at the Great Day, for their own Souls, which they have ſtarved for want of Cloſet Prayer, and for the Souls committed to their Charge, which periſh for want of Family Duties. This is the Caſe of many who yet will needs paſs for Profeſſors of Chriſtianity.

Lord, how ſad a Caſe is here? How can Men poſſibly live in the daily neglect of ſo great, ſo neceſſary a Duty? Certainly 'tis not for want of Light or Conviction; the very Light of Nature, if we had no Bibles, diſcovers theſe Duties. But three Things hold this Truth of God dictated by Mens Conſciences in Unrighteouſneſs, *viz.*

1. *The Love of the World.*
2. *Conſciouſneſs of Inability.*
3. *A Diſinclined Heart.*

1. *The Love of the World* choaks this Conviction in the Souls of ſome: And they think it enough to plead for their Excuſe, the want of Opportunities, and many Encumberances they have, which will not allow them time for theſe Duties. The World is a ſevere Taskmaſter, and fills their Heads and Hands all the Day with Cares and Toils.

And muſt the Mouth of Conſcience then be ſtopped with ſuch a Plea as this? No, no, God and Conſcience will not be anſwered and put off ſo. The greateſt Number of Perſons in the World, from whom God hath the moſt ſpiritual and excellent Worſhip, are of the lower and poorer Rank, *Pſal.* 74. 20. *Jam.* 2. 5. And its highly probable your Neceſſities had been leſs, if your Prayers had been more. And what ſweeter Outlet and Vent to all theſe Troubles can you find, than Prayer? This would ſweeten all your Labours and Sorrows in the World.

2. *Conſciouſneſs and Senſe of Inability and Want of Gifts*, reſtrains this Conviction in others. Should they attempt ſuch Duties before others, they ſhall but expoſe their own Ignorance and Shame.

But this is a vain Pretence to ſhake off Duty. The neglect of Prayer is a principal Cauſe of that Inability you complain of. Gifts as well as Grace grow by Exerciſe. To him that hath ſhall be given, and he ſhall have more abundantly. And beſides, 'tis the Fruit of Pride, and argues your Eye to be more upon your own Honour than God's. The Lord regards not Oratory in Prayer; your broken Expreſſions, yea, your Groans and Sighs pleaſe him more than all the Eloquence in the World.

3. But the principal Thing that reſtrains Men from obeying their Convictions as to Family and Cloſet Prayer is, *A diſinclined Heart*. That's the Root and true Cauſe of theſe ſinful Neglects and Omiſſions. You ſavour not the ſweetneſs of theſe Things; and what a Man reliſhes no Sweetneſs in, or finds no Neceſſity of is eaſily omitted and let paſs.

But wo to you that go from Day to Day ſelf-condemned for the neglect of ſo known, ſo ſweet, and ſo neceſſary a Duty. If our Hearts condemn us, God is greater than our Hearts, 1 *Joh.* 3. 20. He that lives without Prayer, is dead whilſt he lives; and let Men talk what they pleaſe of ſecret Communion with God, I am ſure, if Religion did thrive in the Cloſet, it could never be baniſhed out of the Family. The time is coming alſo, when Death will disband and break up your Families, ſeparate the Wife from the Husband, the Child from the Parent, the Servant from the Maſter; and then where you ſhall find Relief and Comfort who have ſpent your Time together ſo ſinfully and vainly, I cannot tell, nor what Account you can give to God in the great Day. Think ſadly on theſe Things, they are worth thinking on.

Inſtance 2. A Second Inſtance of *Ungodlineſs* continued in under the Convictions of Conſcience, is *Formality* in all the external Duties of Religion, and Ordinances of God. Have not ſome of your Conſciences often and plainly told you, that though you be often ingaged in the publick Duties of Hearing, Prayer, *&c.* yet your Hearts are not with God in thoſe Duties? They do not work after Communion and Fellowſhip with him therein. 'Tis nothing but the force of Education, Cuſtom, and Care of Reputation brings you there.

Such a Conviction as this, could it work home, and do its Work throughly, would be the Salvation of thy Soul. Were Power added to the Form, as Conſcience would have it, thou wert then a real Chriſtian, and out of the Danger of Hell. The want of this thy Conſcience ſees will be thy Ruin, and accordingly gives thee plain Warning of it. O what Pity is it ſuch a Conviction as this ſhould be held in Unrighteouſneſs! but ſo it is in very many Souls, and that on ſeveral Accounts.

1. Becauſe Hypocriſie is ſo odious and abominable a Sin, that Men are loth to own and acknowledge it, how guilty ſoever they be of it. What, diſſemble with God, and play the Hypocrite with him; 'tis ſo black and foul a Crime, that Men cannot eaſily be brought to charge themſelves with it. They may have the Infirmities which are common to the beſt of Men, but yet they are no Hypocrites. Thus Pride of Heart caſts a Chain upon this Conviction, and binds it that it cannot do its Work.

2. 'Tis a cheap and eaſie Way to give God the external Service and Worſhip of the Body, but Heart-work is hard Work. To ſit or kneel an Hour or two is no great Matter: But to ſearch, humble, and break the Heart for Sin; to work up the dead and earthly Affections into a ſpiritual heavenly Frame, this will coſt many a hard Tug. 'Tis no

ſevere

ſevere Task to ſit before God as his People, whilſt the Fancy and Thoughts are left at liberty to wander which way they pleaſe, as the Thoughts of formal Hypocrites uſe to do, *Ezek.* 33.31. but to ſet a Watch upon the Heart, to ſummon in the Thoughts to God, to retract every wandering Thought with a Sigh; this is difficult, and the Difficulty overpowers Conviction of Duty.

3. The *Atheiſm* of the Heart quenches this Conviction of Mens Souls. Formality is a ſecret inviſible Sin, not diſcernable by Man; the outſide of Religion looks fair to Mans Eye, and ſo long it's well enough, as if there were not a God that trieth the Hearts and the Reins. This, when a Beam of Light and Conviction ſhines into the Soul, a Cloud of natural Atheiſm overſhadows and darkens it.

But, poor ſelf-cozening Hypocrite, theſe Things muſt not paſs ſo; thy Conſcience as well as the Word tell thee that it is not the Place of Worſhip, but the Spirituality of it that God regards, *Joh.* 4. 23, 24. That they are Hypocrites in Scripture account, who have God in their Mouths, but he is far from their Reins, *Jer.* 12. 2. and that Hypocrites will have the hotteſt Place in Hell, *Matth.* 24. 51.

Inſtance 3. A Third Inſtance of Convictions of Ungodlineſs held in Unrighteouſneſs, is in declining or denying to confeſs the known Truths of God, which we our ſelves have profeſſed, when the Confeſſion of them infers Danger.

In times of Danger Conſcience ſtruggles hard with Men to appear for the Truths of God, and upon no Account whatſoever to diſſemble or deny them; and enforceth its Counſels and Warnings upon us with ſuch awful Scriptures as theſe, *Luk.* 9. 62. *No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.* And *Math.* 10. 33. *But whoſoever ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in Heaven.* In this Caſe Conſcience uſeth to ſtruggle hard with Men, yet is many times overborn by the prevalent Temptations of the Fleſh; as,

1. By Carnal Fears. The Fear of Suffering gets the aſcendant of the Fear of God. Men chuſe rather to adventure their Souls upon Wrath to come, than the preſent Wrath of incenſed Enemies. They vainly hope to find Mercy with God, but expect none from Men. Thus the fear of Man brings a Snare, *Prov.* 29. 25. and ſo the Voice of Conſcience is drowned by the louder Clamours and Threats of Adverſaries.

2. As the Fear of Man's Threatnings, ſo the Diſtruſt of God's Promiſes defeats the Deſign of Conſcience. If Men believed the Promiſes, they would never be afraid of their Duties. Faith in a Promiſe would make Men as bold as Lions. If ſuch a Word as that was minded, *Iſa.* 57. 11. *Of whom haſt thou been afraid or feared, that thou haſt lied, and haſt not remembred me?* Men would ſay, as *Zuinglius* in the like Caſe, what Death would I not rather chuſe to die? What Puniſhment would I not rather undergo? Yea, into what Vault of Hell would I not rather chuſe to be caſt, than to Witneſs againſt my own Conſcience?

3. The immoderate and inordinate Love of the World overpowers Conſcience, and drowns its Voice in ſuch an Hour of Temptations. So *Demas* found it, 2 *Tim.* 4. 10. O what a dangerous Conflict is there in an Hour of Temptation betwixt an enlightned Head, and a worldly Heart?

Laſtly, The Examples of others who comply and embrace the ſinful Terms of Liberty to eſcape the Danger, embolden Men to follow their Examples, and Satan will not be wanting to improve their Examples. Don't you ſee ſuch and ſuch Men beating the Road before you? Learned Men, and prudent Men, who it may be have leſs Heat, but more Wiſdom than you. Why will you be Singular? Why will you hazard All for that others will hazard Nothing?

But certainly ſuch Sins as theſe will coſt you dear, 'tis a dreadful Thing to betray the Truths and Honour of God for baſe ſecular Ends; and you will find it ſo, when you and your Conſcience ſhall debate it together in a calm Hour.

Secondly, There are alſo Sins of *Unrighteouſneſs* againſt the *Second Table*, in which many live againſt the plain Dictates and Warnings of their own Conſciences, tho' they know the Wrath of God is revealed from Heaven againſt all Unrighteouſneſs of Men, who hold the Truth in Unrighteouſneſs. To give ſome Inſtances of this.

Inſtance 1. And Firſt, let me inſtance in that Sin of *Defrauding*, and going beyond others in our civil Commerce and Dealings with them; Over-reaching, Cozening, and Cheating the Ignorant or Unwary, who it may be would not be ſo unwary as they are, did they not repoſe Truſt and Confidence in your deceitful Words and Promiſes. Conſcience cannot but ſtartle at ſuch Sins, the very Light of Nature diſcovers the Evil of it, and the ſober Heathens abhor it; but we that live under the Goſpel cannot but feel ſome Terror and Trembling in our Conſciences when we read ſuch a ſevere and awful Prohibition, back'd with ſuch a dreadful Threatning as that is in 1 *Theſſ.* 4. 6. *That no man defraud or go beyond his brother in any matter, becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of all ſuch.* The Word is, τὸ μὴ ὑπερβαίνειν, that no Man overtop, *viz.* by Power, or by Craft and Policy. To this Sin a dreadful Threatning is annexed, the Lord is the *Avenger* of all ſuch. The Word is ἔκδικος, but once more that I remember uſed in the New Teſtament, *Rom.* 13. 4. and is there applied to the Civil Magiſtrate, he muſt ſee Execution done upon Malefactors; but here, the Lord himſelf will do it, he will be this Mans Avenger. This Rod, or rather this Ax, Conſcience ſhews Men, and gives warning of the Danger, and yet its Convictions are overpowered and bound as Priſoners, by

1. The exceſſive Love of Gain; 1 *Tim.* 6. 9. *But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a ſnare; and into many fooliſh and hurtful luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition.* When a Reſolution is made for the World, Men will be Rich by right or wrong, this powerfully arms the Temptation. Set Gain before ſuch a Man, and he will break through the Law of God, and Convictions of Conſcience, but he will have it. This drowns them in Perdition and Deſtruction, that is, it ſurely, throughly, and fully ruins them: As he is a dead Man that is only drowned, but to be drowned in Deſtruction, yea, in Deſtruction and Perdition too; this muſt needs make his Ruin ſure, as ſure as Words can make it, and ſo all ſuch Perſons ſhall ſurely find it, who perſiſt in ſuch a Courſe.

2. Pinching Neceſſities and Straits overbear Conſcience in others. Neceſſity hath no Ears to attend the Voice of the Word and Conſcience. Here Conſcience and Poverty ſtruggle together, and if the Fear of God be not exalted in the Soul, it now falls a Prey to Temptation. This Danger wiſe *Agur* foreſaw, and earneſtly intreated the Lord for a Competency,

petency, to avoid the Snare of Poverty, *Prov.* 30. 8, 9. Poor Wretch! How much better were it for thee to endure the Pains of a griping Stomach, than those of a griping Conscience? Such Gains may be sweet in thy Mouth, but bitter in thy Bowels.

3. The Examples of others who daily venture on such Sins without Scruple, and laugh at such squeamish Consciences as keck at such Things; this emboldens other to follow them, *Psal* 50. 18. and thus the Voice of Conscience is drowned, and Convictions buried for a Time, but it will thunder at last, and thy buried Convictions will have a Resurrection, and it shall be out of thy Power to silence them again.

Instance 2. The Truth of God is held in Unrighteousness, when Mens Lusts will not suffer them to restore what they have sinfully and unjustly gotten into their Hands. This Sin lies boking in the Consciences of some Men, makes them very uneasie, and yet they make a hard shift to rub along under these Regrets of Conscience. Now those Things which make a forcible Entry into the Conscience, take the Truths of God Prisoners, and bind them, that they cannot break forth into the Duty of Restitution, are,

1. The Shame which attends and follows the Duty to which God and Conscience calls the Soul. O 'tis a Shame and Reproach, they think, to get the Name of a *Cheat*. Loth, loth they are, these Works of Darkness should come into the open Light; Men will Point, and Hiss at them; and say, there goes a Thief, a Cheat, an Oppressor; this keeps many from Restitution.

But dost thou not here commit a greater Cheat than the Former? Which is the greater Shame think'st thou, to commit Sin, or to confess and reform it? To tie the Snare upon thy Soul by Commission, or loose it off from thy Conscience by Repentance and Restitution? To be the Derision of wicked Men, (for none else will deride thee for thy Duty) or to be the Contempt and Derision of God, Angels, and all good Men for ever? To attain inward Peace at this hazard, or to lie under the continual Lashes and Wounds of thy own Conscience?

2. Poverty and Inability is sometimes pleaded to quiet the troubled Conscience; and indeed this is a just and very frequent Blast of God upon ill-gotten Goods. The Curse of God is upon them. They melt away. O what a miserable Snare have you now intangled your Souls in? Once you could, but would not restore, a worldly Heart would not part with unjust Gains; now you would, but cannot. Thus a worldly Heart, and an empty Purse holds you first and last under the guilt of a known Sin. A lamentable Case!

3. Vain Purposes do often suppress and silence Convictions: My Condition may alter, I may be in a Capacity hereafter when I can better spare it than at Present. Or I'll do it in my last Will when I die, and charge my Executors with it. Thus do Men bribe their Consciences, to get a little quiet, whilst they continue under known Guilt, and cannot tell how soon Death shall summon them to the awful Bar of a just and terrible God.

Sirs, As you value your Peace, and which is more, your Souls; release the Lord's *Prisoner* which lies bound within you with Cords and Chains of Satan's making; do it, I say, as you hope to see the Face of God in Peace. You know, without Repentance there can be no Salvation; and without Restitution, no Repentance: For how can you repent of a Sin you still knowingly continue in? Repentance is the Soul's turning from Sin, as well as its Sorrow for Sin. You cannot therefore repent of Sin, and still continue in it; *How shall we that are dead to sin, continue any longer therein?* Rom. 6. 2. Trust Providence for the supply of your Wants, and the Wants of yours, in the Ways of Duty and Righteousness. A little that a Righteous Man hath is better than the Riches of many Wicked. You'l have more Comfort in Bread and Water with Peace of Conscience, than in full Tables with God's Curse. You'll lie more at Ease on a burden of Straw, than on a Bed of Down with a grumbling Conscience.

Instance 3. How many lie under the Condemnations of their own Consciences for the Lusts of Uncleanness in which they live? And tho' they read, and their Consciences apply to them such Scriptures as that. 1 *Cor. 6. 9. Be not deceived, neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind*, &c. *shall inherit the kingdom of God*; a dreadful Sentence! And that, *Heb.* 13. 4. *Whoremongers and Adulterers God will judge*: Yet Convictions are overborn and stifled by,

1. The impetuous Violence of carnal Lusts, which permit not of calm Debates, but hurry them on to the Sin, and leave them to consider the Evil and dangerous Consequences afterward. Thus they go, *As an ox to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks*, Prov. 7. 22. Lust besots them. To give Counsel now, is but to give Physick in a *Paroxism*, or Counsel to him that is running a Race. Lust answers Conscience as *Antipater* did one that presented him a Book treating of Happiness, ὐ σχολάζω, *have no leisure to read such Discourses.*

2. Others would feign solve their Scruples, with the sinful failings of good Men, as *David*, *Solomon*, &c. not considering what brokenness of Heart it cost *David*, Psal. 51. and the other, *Sorrow more bitter than death*, Eccl. 7. 26. *Læta venire Venus, tristis abire solet.* This is a presumptuous Way of sinning, and how dreadful that is, see *Numb.* 15. 30.

Instance 4. Truth is often held in Unrighteousness by sinful Silence, in not reproving other Mens Sins, and thereby making them our own. We are sometimes cast into the Company of ungodly Men, where we hear the Name of our God blasphemed, the Truth, Worship or Servants of God reproached; and have not so much Courage to appear for God, as others have to appear against him. In such Cases Conscience useth to instigate Men to their Duty, and charge it home upon them in the Authority of such a Scripture, as that *Lev.* 19. 17. *Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thy heart, thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.* O saith Conscience, thy Silence now will be thy Sin. This poor Wretch may perish for want of a seasonable, plain, and faithful Rebuke. Thy Silence will harden him in his Wickedness. No sooner doth such a Conviction stir in the Conscience, but many Things are ready to lay hold on it; as,

1. A Spirit of Cowardice, which makes us afraid to displease Men; and chuses rather the Wrath of God shoud fall on them, than that their Wrath should fall on us. We dare not take as much Liberty to reprove Sin, as others do to commit it. They glory in their Shame, and we are ashamed of what is both our Glory, and our Duty.

2. Dependance on, or near Relation to the Person sinning. 'Tis a Father, an Husband, a Superior, on whose Favour I depend; and should I displease him, I may ruin my self: This is the Voice of the Flesh. Hence Duty is neglected, and the Soul

Soul of a Friend baſely betrayed; our Intereſt preferr'd to God's, and thereby frequently loſt: For there is no Way to ſecure our own Intereſt in any Mans Heart, as to ſettle it by our Faithfulneſs in his Conſcience, and by being willing to hazard it for God's Intereſt and Glory. The Lord bleſſeth Mens Faithfulneſs above all their ſinful Carnal Policies. *Prov.* 28. 23. *He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall find more favour than he that flattereth with his lips.*

3. Mens own Guilt ſtops their Mouths, and ſilences them. They are aſhamed and afraid to reprove other Mens Sins, leſt they ſhould hear of their own. Fear of Retortion keeps them from the Duty of Reprehenſion. Thus we fall into a new Sin for fear of reviving an old one. *He that reproveth a ſcorner, getteth himſelf ſhame; and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himſelf a blot,* Prov. 9. 7.

But this is the Fruit of our Pride and Ignorance. What we fear might turn to our Benefit. The Reproof given is a Duty diſcharged; and the Retortion in return, a freſh Call to Repentance for Sin paſt, and a Caution againſt Sin to come.

Inſtance 5. Another Inſtance of Convictions of Unrighteouſneſs impriſoned in Mens Souls, is in not diſtributing to the Neceſſities of others, eſpecially ſuch as fear God, when it is in the Power of our Hands to do it, and Conſcience as well as Scripture calls us to our Duty.

Men cannot be ignorant of that Text, *Matth.* 25. 40, 41. where by a *Synecdoche*, Charity to the Saints is by Chriſt put for the whole of Obedience; and Mens Eternal States are caſt according to their obſervance of this Command; tho' I fear few, very few ſtudy and believe it as they ought. Thou canſt, ſaith Conſcience, if thou wilt relieve ſuch or ſuch a poor Chriſtian, and therein expreſs thy Love to Chriſt, yea, refreſh the Bowels of Chriſt; do it, God will repay it: If thou refuſeſt, *how dwelleth the love of God in thee?* 1 Joh. 3. 17. This is the Voice of God and Conſcience, but divers Luſts are ready to lay hold on and bind this Conviction alſo, aſſoon as it ſtirs, *viz.*

1. The exceſſive Love of Earthly Things. The World is got ſo deep in Mens Hearts, that they will rather part with their Peace, yea, and with their Souls too, than part with it. Hence come thoſe churliſh Anſwers like that of *Nabal*, 1 Sam. 25. 11. *Shall I take my bread, and my water, and my fleſh; and give it to men, whom I know not whence they be?*

2. Unbelief, which denies to give Honour and due Credit to Chriſt's Bills of Exchange drawn upon them in Scripture, and preſented to them by the Hands of poor Saints. They refuſe, I ſay, to credit them, tho' Conſcience proteſt againſt them for their Non-compliance. Chriſt ſaith, *Mark* 9. 41. *Whoſoever ſhall give you a cup of cold water to drink in my name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt, verily I ſay unto you, he ſhall not loſe his reward.* He ſhall gain that which he cannot loſe, by parting with that which he cannot keep.

3. The want of Love to Jeſus Chriſt. Did we love Chriſt in Sincerity, and were that Love ſo fervent as it ought to be, it would make thee more ready to lay down thy Neck for Chriſt, than thou now art to lay out a Shilling for him. 1 *Joh.* 3. 16. 'Tis our Duty in ſome Caſes to ſpend our Blood for the Saints. So it was in the primitive Times; Behold (ſaid the Chriſtians Enemies) how they love one another, and are willing to die one for another. But that Spirit is almoſt extinguiſhed in theſe degenerate Days.

Inſtance 6. How many ſtand convinced by their own Conſciences what a Sin it is to ſpend their precious Time ſo idly and vainly as they do? When a Day is loſt in Vanity, Duties neglected, no good done or received; at Night Conſcience reckons with them for it, and asks them what Account they can give of that Day to God, how they are able to ſatisfie themſelves to lie down and ſleep under ſo much Guilt? And yet when the Morrow comes, the Vanity of their Hearts carries them on in the ſame Courſe again the next Day; and whilſt they keep themſelves in vain Company, they are quiet, till Conſcience finds them at leiſure to debate it again with them. Now the Things which maſter Convictions are,

1. In ſome Men, their Ignorance and Inſenſibility of the Preciouſneſs of Time. They know 'tis their Sin, to ſpend their Time ſo vainly, but little conſider that Eternity it ſelf hangs upon this little Moment of Time; and that the great Work of their Salvation will require all the Time they have; and if it be not finiſhed in this ſmall allotment of Time, it can never be finiſhed, *Joh.* 9. 4.

2. The Examples of other vain Perſons, that are as prodigal of their precious Time as themſelves, and entice them to ſpend it as they do.

3. The charming Power of ſenſual Luſts and Pleaſures. O how pleaſantly doth Time ſlide away in Plays, Alehouſes, in relating or hearing, taking Stories, News, *&c.*

4. Inconſiderateneſs of the ſharp and terrible Rebukes of Conſcience for this on a Death-bed, or the Terrors of the Lord in the Day of Judgment.

In all theſe Inſtances you ſee how common this dreadful Evil of holding the Truth in Unrighteouſneſs is; yet theſe are but a few ſelected from among many.

Fifthly, In the next Place I am obliged to ſhew, how and why the impriſoning of Convictions, or holding the Truths of God in Unrighteouſneſs, ſo dreadfully incenſeth his Wrath. And this it doth on ſeveral Accounts:

1. Knowledge and Conviction of Sin is an excellent Means, or choice help to preſerve Men from falling into Sin: There be thouſands of Sins committed in the World, which had never been committed, if Men had known them to be Sins before they committed them. Every Sinner durſt not make ſo bold with his Conſcience as you have done. The *Apoſtle* tells us the Reaſon why the Princes of this World crucified the Lord of Glory, was, becauſe they knew him not, 1 *Cor.* 2. 8. had they known him they would not have dared to do as they did. And ſo it is in Multitudes of lower and leſſer Sins than that, Satan mops their Eyes with Ignorance, then uſes their Hands and Tongues in Wickedneſs; he is the Rular of the Darkneſs of the World, *Eph.* 6. 12. But when Men do know this or that to be Sin, and yet venture on it, here an excellent Antidote againſt Sin is turned into a dreadful Aggravation of Sin, which highly incenſes the Wrath of God.

2. Knowledge and Conviction going before, adds Preſumption to the Sin that follhws after it; and preſumptuous Sin is the moſt provoking and daring Sin; from this way of ſinning *David* earneſtly beſeeches God to keep him, *Keep back thy ſervant* (ſaith he) *from preſumptuous ſins.* When a Man ſees Sin, and yet adventures on it, in ſuch ſinning there is a deſpiſing of the Law of God: A Man may break the Law, whilſt he approves, reverences, and honours it in his Heart, *Rom.* 7. 12, 13. but here the

Commandment is despised, as God told *David*, 2 *Sam.* 12. 9. 'Tis as if a Man should say, I see the Command of God armed with Threatnings in my way, but yet I will go on for all that.

3. Knowledge and Conviction leave the Conscience of a Sinner naked, and wholly without Excuse or Apology for his Sin: In this Case there is no Plea left to extenuate the Offence. *John* 15. 22. *Now they have no cloak for their sin.* If a Man sins ignorantly, his Ignorance is some Excuse for his Sin, it excuses it at least *à tanto*, as *Paul* tells us, thus and thus I did, *but I did it ignorantly*: Here is a Cloak or Covering, an Excuse or Extenuation of the Sin; but Knowledge takes away this Cloak, and makes the Sin appear naked in all the odious Deformity of it, nothing left to hide it.

4. Light or Knowledge of the Law and Will of God, is a very choice and excellent Mercy; 'tis a choice and singular Favour, for God to make the Light of Knowledge to shine into a Man's Mind or Understanding; 'tis a Mercy with-held from Multitudes, *Psal.* 147. 19. and those that enjoy it, are under special Engagements to bless God for it, and to improve it diligently and thankfully to his Service and Glory; but for a Man to arm such a Mercy as this against God, to fight against him with one of his choicest Mercies, this must be highly provoking to the Lord: 'Tis therefore mention'd as a high Aggravation of *Solomon*'s Sin, in 1 *Kings* 11. 9. that he sinned against the Lord, *after the Lord had appeared unto him twice.*

5. This way of sinning argues an extraordinary Degree of hardness of Heart: 'Tis a sign of little Tenderness, or Sense of the Evil of Sin. Some Men, when God shews them the Evil of Sin in the Glass of the Law, they tremble at the sight of it: So did *Paul.* Rom. 7. 13. *When the commandment came, sin revived, and he died*; he sunk down at the sight of it. But God shews thee the Evil of Sin in the Glass of his Law, and thou makest nothing of it: O obdurate Heart! When the Rod was turned into a Serpent, *Moses* fled from it, was afraid to touch it; but tho' God turn the Rod into a Serpent, and discovers the venomous Nature of Sin in his Word, thou canst handle and play with that Serpent, and put it into thy Bosom: This shews thy Heart to be of a strange Complexion.

6. To go against the convincing warning Voice of Conscience, violate and wounds a Man's Conscience more than any other way of sinning doth; and when Conscience is so wounded, who, or what shall then comfort thee? 'Tis a true Rule, *Maxima violatio Conscientiæ, est maximum peccatum*: The more any Sin violates a Man's Conscience, the greater that Sin is: The Sin of Devils is the most dreadful Sin, and what makes it so, but the horrid Violation of their Consciences, and malicious Rebellion against their own Light and clear Knowledge? *James* 2. 19. They know and sin, they believe and tremble; φρίσσουσι, they roar under the Tortures of Conscience like the Rote of the Sea, or Noise of the Rocks before a Storm.

O then, if there be any Degree of Sense and Tenderness left in you, if any Fear of God, or Regard to Salvation; let go all God's Prisoners which lie bound and are imprisoned in any of your Souls this Day. Blessed be God some have done so, and are at ease and rest in their Spirits by so doing: They could have no ease till they unbound them, and yielded Obedience to them. 'Tis said, *Acts* 16. 38. that when the Magistrates of *Philippi* understood, that those Men whom they had bound and imprisoned, were *Romans*, they *feared*, and well they might; for the Punishment was great for any Man that injured a Citizen, or Freeman of *Rome*: But every Conviction you imprison is a Messenger of Heaven, a Commission Officer of God, and woe to him that binds or abuseth it. Do you know what you do? Are you aware of the Danger? Wast thou not afraid (said *David* to the *Amalekite*) to stretch forth thine Hand to destroy the Lord's Anointed? So say I, Art thou not afraid to destroy the immediate Messenger of God sent to thy Soul for good? Conviction is a kind of Embrio of Conversion; the Conversion and Salvation of thy Soul would be the Fruit of it, were it obeyed: Thy striving with it causes it to miscarry, renders it abortive, and thy Life must go for it, except God revive and recover it again; as you know the Law is for striking a pregnant Woman, *Exod.* 21. 22, 23. Loose then every Man the Lord's Prisoners, I mean your restrained stifled Convictions, stifle them no longer; you see what a dreadful aggravation of Sin it is, and that the Wrath of God is revealed from Heaven against all Ungodliness and Unrighteousness of Men, that hold the Truth in Unrighteousness.

I. USE, *for Information.*

Infer. 1. This will prove a fruitful Doctrine to inform us, First, *That Knowledge in it self is not enough to secure the Soul of any Man from Hell.*

No Gifts, no Knowledge, but that only which is operative and influential upon the Heart and Life, and to which we pay Obedience, can secure any Man from Wrath. *John* 13. 17. *If you know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.* The greatest Sins may be found in conjunction with the greatest Knowledge, as you see in the fallen Angels: Light is then only a Blessing, when it guides the Soul into the way of Duty and Obedience: There's many a knowing Head in Hell. Yet from hence let no Man indulge himself in Ignorance, or shun the Means of Knowledge, that he may sin more freely, and less dangerously; for you must account with God for all that Knowledge you might have had, as well as for that you had; for the Means of Knowledge he gave you, as well as for that Knowledge you did actually attain by them.

Infer. 2. What singular and choice Mercy is a tender Conscience! A Conscience yielding Obedience to Conviction! A Drop of such tenderness in the Conscience is better than a Sea of speculative Knowledge in the Head, 1 *Cor.* 12. 31. Many poor Christians are ashamed to see themselves so out-stripped and excelled by others in Gifts, and apt to be discouraged; but if God has blessed thee with a tender obediential Heart to the Will of God, so far as he is pleased to manifest it to thee, thou hast no reason to be discouraged for want of those excellent Gifts and Parts others do enjoy. You cannot discourse *floridly*, or dispute *subtilly*; but can you obey conscientiously, and comply with the manifested Will of God tenderly? Then happy art thou. O! 'Tis far better to feel a Truth, than merely to know it. It was the high Commendation of the *Romans*, that they obeyed from the Heart that Form of Gospel-Doctrine which was delivered them, *Rom.* 6. 17. or into which rather, they were delivered, as melted Metals are into the Moulds. Two Learned Divines travelling to the *Council* of *Constance*, were affected even to Tears at the sight of a Shepherd in the Fields, mourning and melting at the sight of a Toad, and blessing God that he had not made him such a loathsome Creature; whereupon they applyed *Austin's* Words

εἰς ὃν παρεδόθητε.

Words to themſelves, *Surgunt indocti, &c.* The Unlearned will riſe and take Heaven from the Learned. Thy little Knowledge made effectual by Obedience, is more, *ſanctified*, more *ſweet*, and more *ſaving* than other Men's; and therefore of much greater Value: 'Tis more *ſanctified*, for the Bleſſing of God is upon it, *Gal.* 6. 16. 'Tis more *ſweet*, for you reliſh the *Goodneſs*, as well as diſcern the *Truth* of Goſpel-Doctrines, *Pſal.* 119. 103. 'Tis not an inſipid dry Speculation. And then 'tis more *ſaving*, being one of thoſe better Things that accompanieth Salvation, as it is, *Heb.* 6. 9.

Infer. 3. Learn hence in the third Place, *What an uncomfortable Life, knowing, but unregenerate Men and Women do live: They are frequently in Wars and Combats with their own Conſciences.* Iſa. 46. 22. *There is no peace to the wicked, ſaith my God.* They and their Conſciences are ever and anon at Daggers drawing: They have little Pleaſure in Sin, and none at all in Religion: They have none in Religion, becauſe they obey not its Rules; and little in Sin, becauſe their Conſciences are ſtill gauling and terrifying them for impriſoning their Convictions.

'Tis true, ſome Men's Conſciences are ſeared as with a hot Iron, 1 *Tim.* 4. 2. but moſt have grumbling, and ſome have raging and roaring Conſciences; they ſeldom come under the Word, or Rod, but their Conſciences laſh them: And when Death approaches, the Terrors of the Almighty do ſhake and terrifie them. Altogether to neglect Duty they dare not, and how to eſcape a Laſh from their Conſciences they know not. Feign they would have the Pleaſure of Sin, but then like *Balaam* they meet a Sword in the Way; they plunge themſelves into Earthly Diverſions like *Cain*, to be rid of a Fury within them, but all will not do. Is this a Life for thee, Reader, to live? No Peace with God, nor any with thy Self? No, no, expect no Peace whilſt thy Convictions lie bound and impriſoned in thy Conſcience. Sin for a Moment is ſweet in thy Mouth, but it's preſently turned into the Gall of Aſps within thee, *Job* 20. 14. O that you did but know the Pleaſures of a pure peaceable Conſcience, and how much it excels all the Delights of Senſe and Sin!

Infer. 4. *Miniſters had need often to repeat and inculcate the ſame Truths to their Hearers: For the Work is not half done, when Truth is got into the Minds and Conſciences of Men.*

Our Work ſticks at the *Heart*, more than the *Head*: The Underſtanding is many times open'd, when the Heart and Will are lockt, and faſt bar'd againſt it. To open the Paſſages betwixt the Head and Heart is the greateſt Difficulty; this is the Work of Almighty Power. There is Knowledge enough in ſome Men's Heads to ſave them, but it hath not its Liberty: Reſtrained Truth cannot do its Office. 'Tis much eaſier to convince the Mind, than to change the Heart, or bow the Will. The hardeſt Part of the Miniſterial Work is to preach Truths into the Hearts and Lives of Men. This makes the frequent Inculcations of the ſame Truths neceſſary and ſafe to the People's Souls; Phil. 3. 1. *To write the ſame things unto you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is ſafe.*

Infer. 5. *How aſtoniſhing and wonderful is the Power and Strength of Sin, which can hold Men faſt, after their Eyes are open'd to ſee the Miſery and Danger it hath involved them in.*

One would think if a Man's Eyes were but once opened to ſee the *Moral* Evil that is in Sin, and the Everlaſting Train of *Penal* Evils that follow Sin, together with a way of eſcape from both; it ſhould be impoſſible to hold that Sinner a Day longer in ſuch a State of Bondage; the Work were then as good as done: But alas, we are miſtaken; Sin can hold thoſe Men and Women faſt, that ſee all this. They know it is a horrid Violation of God's juſt and holy Laws, they know it brings them under his Wrath and Curſe, and will damn them to all Eternity if they continue in it: They know Chriſt is able to ſave them to the uttermoſt, that come unto God by him, and that he is as willing as he is able; and yet no Arguments can prevail with them to part with Sin. Shew but a Beaſt a flame of Fire, and you cannot drive him into it, if he ſee any way to eſcape it. Tell a Man this is rank Poiſon, and will kill him, and you cannot make him ſwallow it, tho' wrapt up in Sugar, or put into the moſt pleaſant *Vehicle*. But let a Sinner ſee Death and Deſtruction before him, and Sin can make him ruſh on *as a horſe into the battel*, Jer. 8. 6. He goes as an Ox to the Slaughter. His Heart is fully ſet in him to do Evil, *Eccl.* 8. 11. As one ſaid, when his *Phyſician* told him, *If he followed ſuch a courſe of ſin, he would in a little time loſe his Eyes; Then*, ſaid he, *Vale lumen amicum, Farewel ſweet Light, I cannot part with this practice.* So 'tis with others, rather than forgo their Pleaſures, and break their Cuſtoms in Sin, farewel Heaven, Chriſt, and all. O the inchanting Efficacy of Sin! *Jer.* 18. 11, 12. *And they ſaid, There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices.* When a Man conſiders what Viſions of Miſery and Wrath Convictions give Men, he may wonder that all convinced Men are not converted: And on the other Side, when he conſiders the ſtrong hold Sin hath gotten upon the Hearts of Sinners, it may juſtly ſeem as great a Wonder that any are converted.

Infer. 6. *How dreadful is the State and Caſe of Apoſtates, who have had their Eyes opened, their Conſciences awakened, their Reſolutions for Chriſt ſeemingly fixed, and yet after all this, return again to their former courſe of Sin!*

You ſee, Brethren, Sin hath not only Power to hold Men in Bondage to its Luſts, after their Eyes have been open'd, but it hath Power to recover and fetch back thoſe that ſeemed to have clean eſcaped out of its Hands, 2 *Pet.* 2. 18, 19. The unclean Spirit may depart for a time, and make his Re-entry into the ſame Soul with ſeven Spirits worſe than himſelf, *Mat.* 12. 43. Reſtraints by Conviction and Formality do not wholly diſpoſſeſs *Satan*, he ſtill keeps his Propriety in the Soul, for he calls it *my houſe*; and that Propriety he keeps under all thoſe Convictions and partial Reformations, opens to him and all his helliſh Retinue a Door for his Return. But how doleful will the End of ſuch Men be! And how juſt is that *Martial Law* of *Heaven*, that dooms the Apoſtate to Eternal Wrath! *Heb.* 10. 38. Such are twice dead, and will be pluckt up by the Root, *Jude* 12.

Infer. 7. To conclude this Uſe, *How ſure and dreadful will be the Condemnation of all thoſe in the Day of the Lord, who obſtinately perſiſt and continue in Sin, under the Convictions and Condemnations of their own Conſciences!*

Poor Wretches, you are condemned already, *Joh.* 3. 18. condemned by the Law of God, and by the Sentence of your own Conſciences. What thy own Conſcience ſaith according to God's Law, God will confirm, and make it good. 1 *Joh.* 3. 20. *If our hearts condemn us, God is greater than our hearts, and knoweth all things.* His Sentence will be as clear, as it will be terrible; for in the laſt Day the Books

will be opened, the Book of God's *Omniſcience*, and the Book of thine own *Conſcience*. Now the Book of Conſcience is as it were a *Tranſcript* or Counterpart of God's Book, for thee to keep in thine own Boſom. Now when God's Book and thy own Book ſhall be compared, and found exactly to agree, there can be no farther Diſpute of the Equity of the Account. O when God ſhall charge thee, ſaying, Thou knoweſt this and that to be Sin, and yet thy Luſts hurry thee on to commit it; Is it not ſo? Look, Sinner, into thine own Book, and ſee if thy Conſcience have not ſo charged it to thy Account. Thou knoweſt Prayer was thy Duty, when thou neglected'ſt it; and over-reaching the Ignorant, Credulous and Unwary, was thy Sin, when the love of Gain tempted thee to it. You knew I had plainly told you, Theft, Uncleanneſs, Drunkenneſs, and Extortion, would bar you out of the Kingdom of Chriſt and of God, 1 *Cor.* 6. 9, 10. and yet putting that to the venture, you have lived in thoſe Sins; Is it not ſo? Examine the Book in your own Boſom, and ſee. The Lord make Men ſenſible of Wrath, coming for thoſe Sins they live in under Light, for the Wrath of God is revealed from Heaven againſt them.

II. *USE.*

Is the Wrath of God revealed from Heaven againſt all that hold the Truth in Unrighteouſneſs? Then let me exhort and perſwade you, by all the Regard and Love you have for your Souls, by all the Fears you have of the incenſed Wrath of the great and terrible God; that you forthwith ſet your Convictions at liberty, and looſe all the Lord's Priſoners that lie bound within you: Becauſe there is Wrath, beware, *Job* 36. 18. O ſtifle the Voices of your own Conſciences no more, ſlight not the ſofteſt Whiſper, or leaſt Intimation of Conſcience; reverence and obey its Voice. Motives preſſing and perſwading this are many, yet eſtimate them by Weight rather than by Number.

Motive 1. The Wrath of God is revealed from Heaven againſt them that hold the Truth in Unrighteouſneſs; and becauſe there is Wrath, beware. Are you truly informed what the Wrath of God is? *Who knoweth the power of thine anger? according to thy fear, ſo is thy wrath,* Pſal. 90. *v.* 11. O if the Wrath of a King (who in all his Glory is but a mortal Worm) be as the roaring of a Lion, and as the Meſſenger of Death; *Prov.* 20. 2. *Prov.* 16. 14. What then is the Power of his Wrath, at whoſe Frowns the Kings of the Earth tremble, the Captains and the mighty Men ſhrink like Worms into their Holes? If the leſſer Executions of it by Providence in this World be ſo dreadful, that Men, yea good Men, have deſired an hiding Place in the Grave, till it be paſt, *Job* 14. 13. then what is the full Execution thereof upon the ungodly in the Place of Torments? If the Threats and Denunciations of it againſt others, have made an *Habakkuk*, tho' aſſured of perſonal Safety, to quiver with his Lips, and tremble in his Bowels; as you ſee it did, *Hab.* 3. 16. How much more ſhould thoſe tremble and quiver who are to be the Subjects of it, and not the mere Heralds of it as he was? And (which is more than all) if *Jeſus Chriſt* who was to feel it but a few Hours, and had the Power of the Godhead to ſupport him under it, did, notwithſtanding, ſweat as it had been great drops of Blood, and was ſore amazed; think with thy ſelf poor Wretch, how ſhall thy Heart endure, or thy Hands be ſtrong when thou haſt to do with an incenſed Deity?

Motive 2. Till you let your Convictions go, Satan will not let you go. He binds you, whilſt you bind them. Here is the Command of God and the Command of Satan in Competition. Let go my Truths, ſaid God, which thou holdeſt in Unrighteouſneſs; bind and ſuppreſs them, ſaith Satan, or they'll deprive thee of the Liberty and Pleaſure of thy Life. Now, whilſt thou ſlighteſt the Voice of God and Conſcience (for the Voice of Conſcience is the Voice of God) doſt thou not avowedly declare thy ſelf the Bond-ſlave of Satan? *His Servants ye are, to whom you obey*, Rom. 6. 16. Dare not to make one Step further in the way of known Sin, ſaith Conſcience; continue not at thy Peril in ſuch a dangerous State, after I have ſo clearly convinced and warned thee of it: Fear not, ſaith Satan, if it be bad with thee, 'twill be as bad with Millions. God will wound the Heads of ſuch as go on in their Treſpaſſes, ſaith the Scripture, *Pſal.* 68. 21. Tuſh, others do ſo, and eſcape as well as the moſt nice and tender, ſaith Satan. Now, I ſay, the Obedience to Satan's Commands plainly declares thee all this while to be a poor enſlaved Captive to him, acted and carried according to the Prince of the Power of the Air, the Spirit that now worketh in the Children of Diſobedience.

Motive 3. Nay further, until you obey your Convictions, you are *Confederates* with the Devil in a deſperate Plot againſt your own Souls. You join with Chriſt's great and avowed Enemy to diſhonour him, and damn your ſelves.

Two Things make you *Confederates* with the Devil againſt your own Souls. (1.) Your *Conſent* to this his Project, for your Damnation; for ſo your own Conſciences out of the Scriptures inform you it is. Conſent makes you a Party. (2.) Your *Concealment* of this Plot brings you in as a Party with him. Confeſs thy Sin and bewail it, ſaith Conſcience; not ſo, ſaith Pride and Shame, how ſhall I look Men in the Face if I do ſo? Don't you in all this believe Satan, and make God a Liar? Don't you act as Men that hate your own Souls, and love Death? *Prov.* 8. 36. O 'tis a dreadful Thing for Men to be acceſſary to their own Eternal Ruin, and that after fair warning and notice given them by their own Conſciences. Satan (be his Power what it will) cannot deſtroy you without your own Conſent.

Motive 4. Whilſt you go on ſtifling your own Convictions, and turning away your Ears from its Calls to Repentance and Reformation, you cannot be pardoned. You are in your Sins, and the guilt of them all lies at your Door. You may ſee what the Terms of Remiſſion are. *Iſa.* 55. 7. *Let the wicked forſake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts, and let him turn unto the Lord, and he will have mercy on him; and to our God, and he will abundantly pardon.* So again, *Prov.* 28. 13. *He that hardneth his neck ſhall not proſper, but he that confeſſeth and forſaketh ſhall find mercy.* You ſee by theſe, and may ſee by many more plain Scripture-Teſtimonies, there can be no hope of Remiſſion whilſt you go on in this Path of Rebellion; concealing, yea, and perſiſting in your known Wickedneſs. There is a neceſſary and inſeparable Connection betwixt Repentance and Remiſſion, *Acts* 5. 31. and *Luke* 24. 47. And can you endure Guilt to be your Bedfellow during Life, and your Gravefellow after Death?

Motive 5. You can never have Peace with your own Conſciences, whilſt you keep Convictions Priſoners. Now a Man's Conſcience is his beſt Friend, or his worſt Enemy. Thence are the ſweeteſt Comforts,

orts, and thence are the bittereſt Sorrows. 'Tis dreadful Thing for a Man to lie with a cold ſweating Horror upon his panting Boſom. *Tum pallida ens eſt Criminibus, tacita ſudant præcordia culpâ.* And his (or which is worſe) Obduration and Stupidity uſt be the Caſe of them that hold the Truth in Unrighteouſneſs. There can be no ſounding a Reeat to theſe Terrors, till *Sheba*'s Head be thrown ver the Walls; I mean, till that Sin your Conſcience convinceth you of, be delivered up. As *Iſrel* could have no Peace, till *Achan* was deſtroyed; thou ſhalt have no Peace, whilſt thy Sin is coered, and hid. Men may cry Peace, Peace, to emſelves, whilſt they continue in Sin, *Deut.* 29. 8, 19. but the ſharpeſt Troubles of Conſcience are etter than ſuch Peace. Deliver up thy ſelf Man, thou love Peace, into the Hands of thy own Conctions, and thou art in the true Way to Peace. hy rejoicing muſt be in the Teſtimony of thine wn Conſcience, as the *Apoſtle* ſpeaks, 2 *Cor.* 1. 12. thou rejoiceſt in a Dream, in a Deluſion, in a hing of Nought.

Motive 6. What dreadful Charges are you like to eet with upon your Death-Beds, on the Account thoſe Sins you have lived in, againſt Knowledge d Conviction! Conſcience is never more active d vigorous than in the laſt Hours and Moments Life. Now, it will be ſtifled, and over-ruled longer. It whiſpered before, but now it thunrs. If a Man have a clear and quiet Conſcience, s Evening is clear, and his Sun ſets without louds. See *Pſal.* 37. 37. *The end of that man is ace.* In Contemplation of this Felicity, it was at *Balaam* uttered that Wiſh, *Let my laſt End be e his.* This Peace is the Reſult of a Man's Inteity and Obedience to the Voice of Conſcience, is being the Evidence we can moſt ſafely rely upof our Uprightneſs, and Intereſt in Chriſt; but e Reſult of ſuch Violences and Abuſes to thy onſcience, cannot be Peace to thy Soul. 'Tis true, me wicked Men die in ſeeming Peace, and ſome od Men in Trouble, but both the one and the her are miſtaken; the firſt, as to the good Eſtate fancies himſelf in, and the other as to his bad tate; and a few Moments will clear up the Miakes of both.

Motive 7. Obedience to Convictions will not onproduce Peace at Death, but it will give you preent Eaſe, preſent Relief and Refreſhment in Hand. o ſooner did *David* reſolve to obey the Voice of s Conſcience, in confeſſing his Sin, but he had nſible Eaſe in his own Spirit, *Pſal.* 32. 5. So *a.* 32. 17. the Fruit of Righteouſneſs is Peace, uietneſs, and Aſſurance for ever. On the contra-, you find in *Job* 20. 20. wicked Men have no uietneſs in their Bellies, that is, in their Conſciences; for Guilt lies boking there as a Thorn doth the Fleſh. And what is Life worth without aſe? To live ever in Pain, to live upon the Rack, not worth while to live. If then you love Eaſe nd Quietneſs, obey your Conſciences: Pull out hat Thorn, I mean that Sin that ſticks faſts in thy oul, and akes in thy Conſcience. Who would enure ſo much Anguiſh for all the flattering Pleaſures f Sin?

Motive 8. Convictions followed home and obeyd, are the in-lets to Chriſt and Eternal Salvation y him; they are the firſt leading Work of the Spiit, in order to Union with Chriſt. *John* 16. 8. Till ou obey and yield up your ſelves to them, Chriſt ſhut out of your Souls; he knocks, but finds no Entrance. At your Peril therefore be obedient to their Calls: All the while you parly with your Convictions, and demur to their Demands, Chriſt ſtands without, offering himſelf graciouſly to you, but not admitted; ſo that no leſs than your Eternal Happineſs or Miſery depend on your Obedience, or Diſobedience to the Voices and Calls of your Convictions.

Motive 9. Obey your Convictions, honour their Voices, and reſtrain them not; then ſhall your Conſciences give a fair Teſtimony for you at the Judgment-ſeat of Chriſt. You read, 1 *Pet.* 3. 21. *of the anſwer of a good conſcience towards God*; than which nothing can be more comfortable: This gives a Man boldneſs in the Day of Judgment. 1 *John* 4. 17. Believe it, Sirs, 'tis not your Baptiſm, your Church-privileges; the Opinion Men have of you; but the Teſtimony of your Conſciences that muſt be your Comfort. I know Men are not juſtified at God's Bar by their own Obedience, nor any exactneſs of Life, 'tis only Chriſt's Righteouſneſs that is the Sinners Plea; but yet your Obedience to the Calls and Voices of God and Conſcience, are your Evidence that you are in Chriſt.

Motive 10. Laſtly, conſider what a choice Mercy it is to be under ſuch Calls and Convictions of Conſcience as are yet capable of being obeyed: 'Tis not ſo with Men's Convictions after this Life. Conſcience convinceth in Hell as well as here, but all its Convictions there are for Torment, not Recovery. O 'tis a choice Mercy your Convictions are yet *Medicinal*, not purely *Penal*; that you are not *malo obfirmati*, ſo fixed in the State of Sin and Miſery as the Damned are, but may yet enjoy the ſaving Benefit of your Convictions; but this you will not enjoy long, therefore I beſeech you by all that is dear and valuable in your Eyes, reverence your Conſciences, and let go the Lord's Priſoners that lie bound within you.

III. *USE.*

I next come to expoſtulate the Matter with your Conſciences, and propound a few Convictive Queries to your Souls this Day: I cannot but look upon this Aſſembly with Fear, Jealouſie and Compaſſion. I am afraid there be many of you in this wretched Caſe, Men and Women that hold the Truths of God in Unrighteouſneſs, tho' the Wrath of God be revealed from Heaven againſt all them that do ſo. Let me demand,

Demand 1. Do not ſome of you ſtand convinced by your own Conſciences this Day, that your Hearts and Lives, your Principles and Practices, are vaſtly different from the People of God among whom you live, and whoſe Characters you read in Scripture? Do not your own Conſciences tell you, that you never took that Pains for your Salvation you ſee them daily to take; that there be ſome it may be in your Families, nay poſſibly in your Boſoms, that are Serious and Heavenly, whilſt you are Vain and Earthly; that are in their Chambers upon their Knees, wreſtling with God, whilſt you are in your Beds, or about the Things of the World? And doth not Conſcience ſometimes whiſper thus into thine Ear, Soul thou art not right; ſomething is wanting to make thee a Chriſtian: Thou wanteſt that which others have; and except ſomething further be done upon thee, thou wilt be undone for ever? If it be ſo, let me adviſe thee to hearken diligently to this Voice of Conſcience: Don't dare to adventure to the Judgment-ſeat of God in ſuch a Caſe: Ponder that Text, *Matth.* 21. 32. and let the diſparity your Conſcience ſhews you betwixt your own Courſe and others, awaken you to more Diligence and Seriouſneſs

neſs about you own Salvation: How can'ſt thou come from the *Alehouſe*, or thy vain Recreations, and find a Wife, or Child in Prayer, and thy Conſcience not ſmite thee? It may be they have been mourning for thy Sins, whilſt thou haſt been committing them. It may be there lives not far from thee a Godly poor Man, who out of his hard and preſſing Labours redeems more time for his Soul in a Week, than ever thou didſt in thy Life. O hearken to the Voice of thy Conſcience! Elſe thou art he that holdeſt Truth in Unrighteouſneſs.

Demand 2. Did thy Conſcience never meet thee in the Way of Sin, as the Angel of the Lord met *Balaam*, with a drawn Sword brandiſhing the Threatnings of God againſt thee? Did it not ſay to thee as a Captain once ſaid to his Soldiers about to retreat, he caſt himſelf down in their Way, ſaying, If you go this Way, you ſhall go over your Captain, you ſhall trample him firſt under your Feet? Stop Soul, ſtop, ſaid thy Conſcience; this and that Word of God is againſt thee: If thou proceed, thou muſt trample upon the Sovereign Authority of God in this or that Command; yet thy impetuous Luſts have hurried thee forward: Thou wouldſt not fairly debate the Caſe with thy Conſcience; and then did not thy Conſcience ſay to thee, as *Reuben* ſpake to his Brethren, *Gen.* 42. 22. *Spake I not unto you ſaying, do not ſin againſt the child, but you would not hear; therefore alſo his blood is required of you?* If this have been your Courſe of Sinning, verily you are the Perſons that have held the Truths of God in Unrighteouſneſs, and againſt you the Wrath of God is revealed from Heaven.

Demand 3. Have you not ſeen the Wrath of God revealed from Heaven againſt other Sinners that have gone before you in the very ſame Track and Courſe of Sin in which you now go, and yet you perſiſt in it, notwithſtanding ſuch dreadful Warnings? Thus did *Belteſhazzer*, tho' he ſaw all that the God of Heaven had done to his Father, *Dan.* 5. 20, 21, 22. You have ſeen great Eſtates ſcattered, and their Owners that got them by Fraud and Oppreſſion reduced to Beggary; and yet when a Temptation is before you, you cannot forbear to take the Advantage (as you call it) to get the Gain of Oppreſſion. You have ſeen Drunkards cloathed with Rags, and brought to miſerable Ends: Adulterers ſeverely puniſhed, their Names and Eſtates, Souls and Bodies blaſted and waſted by a Secret, but juſt Stroke of God. Have you taken warning by theſe Strokes of God, and hearkned to the Monitions and Cautions your Conſciences have thereupon given you? If not, thou art the Man that holdeſt the Truth of God in Unrighteouſneſs.

Demand 4. Do not you inwardly hate, and do not your Hearts riſe againſt neceſſary and due Reproofs given you by thoſe that love your Souls better than your ſelves? If you hate a Faithful Reprover, tho' you know you juſtly deſerve the Reproof, and are guilty of the Sin he reproves; if you recriminate, or deny in ſuch Caſes, you are certainly ſo far Confederates with Satan againſt your own Souls, and impriſon your own Convictions.

Demand 5. Are not ſome of you Apoſtatized from the firſt Profeſſion, and are not thoſe hopeful Bloſſoms that once appeared upon your Souls blaſted and gone? You had quick Convictions, and melting Affections, Tenderneſs in your Conſciences, and Zeal for Duties: But all is now vaniſhed; your Affections are grown cold, your Duties omitted, tho' Conſcience often bids you remember from whence you are fallen, and do your firſt Works. You are the Perſons guilty of this Sin.

Demand 6. Do none of you preſume upon future Repentance, and ſo make bold with your Conſciences for preſent, thinking to compound that Way with it? This argues thee to be a ſelf-condemned Man, and one that holdeſt Truth in Unrighteouſneſs: Thy Sin is preſent and certain, thy Repentance but a peradventure, 2 *Tim.* 2. 25. This is a high and a daring Way of Preſumptuous Sinning.

Demand 7. Laſtly, Have none of you taken the Vows of God upon you, to reform your Courſe, and break off your Iniquities by Repentance, when you have been under dangerous Sickneſs on Shore, or dreadful Tempeſts at Sea? Have you not ſaid, Lord, if thou wilt but ſpare and ſave me this once, I will never live at the Rate I have lived any more: Try me O Lord this once: And yet when that Affliction hath vaniſhed, your Purpoſes and Promiſes to God have vaniſhed with it: You are the Perſons that hold the known Truths of God Priſoners in your Souls; and to all theſe ſeven Sorts of Sinners, this Text may juſtly be as the Hand-writing upon the Wall once was, even a *Mene Tekel*, that may make thy very Loins to ſhake.

IV. *USE.*

This Doctrine winds up and finiſhes in *Directions* for the prevention of ſuch preſumptuous Sins in Men for time to come; that Truth may have its free Courſe thro' your Souls.

Direct. 1. And to this end, my firſt Counſel and Direction is, that you fail not to put every Conviction in ſpeedy Execution. Don't delay, 'tis a very critical Hour, and Delays are exceeding hazardous: Convictions are fixed and ſecured in Men's Souls four Ways. 1. By deep and ſerious Conſideration, *Pſal.* 119. 59. *I thought upon my ways, and turned my feet to thy teſtimonies.* 2. By earneſt Prayer; thus *Saul* under his firſt Convictions fell preſently on his Knees. *Acts* 9. 11. *Behold he prayeth:* The warm Breath of Prayer foments and nouriſhes the Sparks of Conviction, that it be not extinct. 3. By diligent Attendance on the Word; the Word begets it, and the Word can through God's Bleſſing preſerve it, *Jam.* 1. 23, 24. 4. Preſent Execution, falling without delay on the Duty thou art convinced of, *Jam.* 1. 24. *Be not forgetful hearers but doers of the word; otherwiſe a man is as one that looks into a glaſs, and ſtraightway forgets what manner of man he was.* Take the Senſe thus, a Man looks into the Glaſs in the Morning, and there perhaps he ſees a Spot on his Face, a Diſorder in his Hair, or Cloaths; and thinks with himſelf, well, I will rectifie it anon; but being gone from the Place, one thing or other diverts his Mind, he forgets what he ſaw, and goes all the Day with the Spot on his Face, never minding it any more. O Brethren, Delays are dangerous, Sin is deceitful, *Heb.* 3. 13. Satan is ſubtle, 2 *Cor.* 11. 3. and this Way gains his Point. This *Motto* may be written on the Tomb-ſtones of moſt that periſh, *Here lies one that was deſtroyed by Delays.* Your Life is immediately uncertain, ſo are the Strivings of the Spirit alſo. Beſides, there is a mighty Advantage in the *primus impetus*, the firſt Heat of the Soul. When thy Heart is once up in warm Affections and Reſolutions, the Work may be eaſily done; as a *Bell* if once up goes eaſily, but is hard to raiſe when down. See 2 *Chron.* 29. 36. What Advantage there is in a preſent warm Frame! Beſide, the Nature of theſe Things is too ſerious and weighty to be poſt-pon'd and delayed. You cannot get out of the danger of Hell, or into Chriſt too ſoon. Moreover, every Repetition of Sin after Conviction greatly aggravates it

it. For it is in Sinning, as it is in Numbring, if the First be One, the Second is Ten, the Third a Hundred, the Fourth a Thousand. And to conclude, think what you will, you can never have a fitter Season than the present; the same Difficulties you have to Day you will have to Morrow, and it may be greater. Fall presently therefore to execute your Convictions.

Direct. 2. If you would be clear from this great Sin of holding the Truth in Unrighteousness, then see that you reverence the Voice, and stand in awe of the Authority of your own Consciences; and resolve with *Job*, *My heart shall not reproach me as long as I live*, Job 27. 6. There be two Considerations apt to beget Reverence in Men to the Voice of their own Consciences.

1. *'Tis our best Friend when pure and inviolated.*
2. *'Tis our worst Enemy when wounded and affronted.*

1. Conscience obeyed and kept pure and inviolate is thy best Friend on Earth. 2 *Cor.* 1. 12. *This is our rejoicing, the testimony of our consciences.* The very Heathens could say.

Nil conscire tibi, nulla pallescere culpa,
His murus aheneus esto.

What comforted *Hezekiah* on his supposed Deathbed, but the fair Testimonial his Conscience gave in of his Integrity? 2 *Kings* 2. 3. *A good man* (saith *Solomon*) *shall be satisfied from himself; but the back-slider in heart shall be filled with his own ways.* Mark the Opposition, Conscience gives the Back-slider his Belly full of Sorrow, and the Up-right Man his Heart full of Peace. He is satisfied from himself, that is from his own Conscience, which tho' it be not the Original Spring, yet it is the Conduit at which he drinks Peace, and Joy, and Encouragement.

2. Conscience wounded and abused, will be our worst Enemy. No Poniards so mortal as the Wounds of Conscience. *A wounded Spirit who can bear?* Prov. 18. 14. Could *Judas* bear it, or could *Spira* bear it? What's the Torment of Hell, but the Worm that dies not? And what is that Worm, but the remorse of Conscience? *Mark* 9. 44. O what is that fearful Expectation mentioned, *Heb.* 10. 27. See how you like that Life described, *Deut.* 28. 65, 66. The Primitive Christians chose rather to be cast to the Lions, than into the Paws of an enraged Conscience; *ad Leones, potius quam ad Lenones.* Every little Trouble will be insupportable to a sick and wounded Conscience, as a quart of Water would be to your Shoulder in a great leaden Vessel.

O if Men did but fear their own Consciences, if they did reverence themselves, as the *Moralist* speaks; if they did herein exercise themselves to have always a Conscience void of Offence, as *Paul* did, *Acts* 24. 16. Then would you be clear of this great Sin of holding the Truth in Unrighteousness.

Direct. 3. If you would escape the Guilt and Danger of holding God's Truths in Unrighteousness, then keep your Hearts under the awful Sense of the Day of Judgment, when every secret Thing must come into Judgment, and Conscience like a Register-Book is to be opened and examined. The Consideration of that Day gives your Consciences a sevenfold defensative against Sin. 1. It provokes every Man to get real solid Grace, and not rest in an empty Profession, *Matt.* 25. and this secures us from formal Hypocrisie, that we be not found foolish Virgins. 2. It excites us to the diligent Improvement of our Talents, that we be not found slothful Servants, neglecting any Duty God and Conscience calls us to, *Matt.* 25. 21. 3. It confirms and establishes us in the Ways of God, that we wound not Conscience by Apostacy, 1 *Joh.* 2. 28. 4. It's a loud Call to every Man to Repentance, and not to lie stupid and senseless under Guilt, *Acts* 17. 30, 31. 5. 'Tis a powerful Antidote against Formality in Religion, the general and dangerous Disease of Professors, *Matt.* 7. 22, 23. 6. It excites holy Fear and Watchfulness in the whole Course of Life, 1 *Pet.* 1. 17. 7. It puts us not only to our Watch, but to our Knees in fervent Prayer, 1 *Pet.* 4. 7.

And he that feels such Effects as these from the Consideration of that Day, is fortified against that Sin my Text warns of, and dares never hold the Truth of God in Unrighteousness. 'Tis our Regardlessness of Judgment to come, and Ignorance of the Nature of it, which so emboldens us to neglect known Duties, and commit known Sins, *Amos* 6. 3. 2 *Pet.* 3. 3, 4. If our Thoughts and Meditations were engaged more frequently and seriously on such an awful Subject, you would rather chuse to die than to do Violence to your Consciences.

Direct. 4. Get right Apprehensions of the *Moral* Evil that is in Sin, and of the *Penal* Evil that follows Sin: Then no Temptation shall prevail with you to commit a Sin, to escape a present Trouble, or neglect a known Duty, to accommodate any Earthly Interest, and consequently to hold no Truth of God in Unrighteousness. 'Tis Fear of Loss and Sufferings that so often overbears Conscience; but if Men were once made throughly sensible, that the least Sin is worse for them than the greatest Affliction or Suffering, the Peace of Conscience would be well secured. And that this is really so, appears thus. 1. Afflictions do not make a Man vile in the Eyes of God. A Man may be under manifold Afflictions, and yet very dear and precious in God's Account; *Heb.* 11. 36, 37, 38. but Sin makes a Man vile in the Eyes of God, *Dan.* 11. 2. 2. Afflictions do not put Men under the Curse of God, Blessings and Afflictions may go together; *Psal.* 94. 12. but Sin brings the Soul under the Curse, *Gal.* 3. 10. 3. Afflictions make Men more like unto God, *Heb.* 12. 10. but Sin makes us more like the Devil, 1 *John* 3. 8. *John* 8. 34. 4. Afflictions for Conscience-sake are but the Creatures Wrath inflamed against us; but Sin is the Inflamer of God's Wrath against us, as in the *Text.* 5. Afflictions are but outward Evils upon the Body, but Sin is an internal Evil upon the Soul, *Prov.* 8. 36. 6. Afflictions for Duties sake have many sweet Promises annexed to them, *Mat.* 5. 10. but Sin hath none. 7. The Effects of Sufferings for Christ are sweet to the Soul, 2 *Cor.* 7. 4. but the Fruits of Sin are bitter, it yields nothing but Shame and Fear. 8. Afflictions for Christ are the Way to Heaven, but Sin is the *Road-way* to Hell, *Rom.* 6. *ult.* 9. Sufferings for Duty are but for a Moment, 2 *Cor.* 4. 17. but Sufferings for Sin will be Eternal, *Mark* 9. 44.

If such Thoughts might be suffered to dwell with us, how would they guard the Conscience against Temptations, and secure their Peace and Purity.

Direct. 5. Be throughly perswaded of this great Truth, that God takes great Pleasure in Uprightness, and will own and honour Integrity amidst all the Dangers that befal it, *Psal.* 11. 7. *Prov.* 11. 20. When he would encourage *Abraham* to a Life of Integrity, he engages his Almighty Power for the Protection of him in that Way, *Gen.* 17. 1. *I am God Almighty, walk thou before me and be perfect.* So *Psal.* 84. 11. *The Lord God is a sun and a shield; he will give*

give grace and glory, and no good thing will he with-hold from them that walk uprightly.

An upright Man is the boaſt of Heaven, *Job* 1. 8. He is God's Darling; and the Reaſon is becauſe he bears the Image of God, *Pſal.* 11. 7. *The upright Lord loveth uprightneſs:* Yea, and if Integrity brings them into Trouble, they may be ſure the Lord will bring them out; *Pſal.* 34. 19. *Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth them out of all.* How ſafely then may they leave themſelves in the Hands of his infinite Wiſdom, Power, and Fatherly Care? Nay, God is not only the *Protector*, but he is alſo the *Rewarder* of Conſcientious Integrity, *Pſal.* 18. 20. and that four Ways. 1. In the inward Peace it yields them, *Iſa.* 32. 17. *The work of righteouſneſs ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſs, quietneſs and aſſurance for ever.* But the Effect of Sinful Shifts and Carnal Policies, are Shame and Sorrow. 2. In the Succeſs and Iſſue of it; it not only turns to God's Glory, but it anſwers and accommodates our own Deſigns and Ends far better than our ſinful Projects can do, *Prov.* 28. 23. 3. Great is the Joy and Encouragement reſulting from it in the Day of Death, 2 *King.* 23. 3. *Pſal.* 37. 37. 4. In the World to come, *Pſal.* 49. 14. Were this duly conſidered, and throughly believed, Men would chuſe rather to part with Life, than the Purity and Peace of their own Conſciences. They would ſuffer all Wrongs and Injuries, rather than do Conſcience the leaſt Injury.

Direct. 6. Do not idolize the World, nor overvalue the Trifles of this Life; 'tis the Love of the World that makes Men warp from the Rules of their own Conſciences, 2 *Tim.* 4. 10. 'tis this that makes Men ſtrain hard to get looſe from the Ties and Bonds of their own Conſciences. The Young Man was convinced, but the World was too hard for his Convictions, *Luke* 18. 23. the Degree of his Sorrow was according to the Degree of his Love to the Creature. 'Tis not the having, but the over-loving of the World that ruins us. 'Tis a Worldly Heart which makes Men twiſt and turn, ſhuffle and diſſemble at that rate they do in time of Temptation. Could you once dethrone this Idol, how ſecure and ſafe would your Conſciences be! The Church is deſcribed, *Rev.* 12. 1. as clothed with the Sun, and the Moon under her Feet. The moſt zealous Age of the Church was the Age of Poverty. Try theſe few Conſiderations on your Hearts to looſe them from the inordinate Love of the World. 1. What Good will the World do when you have loſt your Integrity for its ſake, and Peace is taken away from the inner-Man? What Joy of the World had *Judas*, and what Comfort had *Spira?* If you part with your Integrity for it, God will blaſt it, and it ſhall yield you no Joy. 2. Except you renounce the World, you are renounced by Chriſt. Diſclaim it, or he will diſclaim you; *Luke* 14. 33. No Man can be admitted into Chriſt's Service, but by ſealing thoſe Indentures with him. 3. Whatever Loſs or Damage you ſhall ſuſtain for Chriſt and Conſcience-ſake, he ſtands obliged to repair it to you, and that with an infinite over-plus, *Mark* 10. 29, 30. 4. In a word, all the Riches, Pleaſures, Honours, and Liberties in the World are not able to give you that Joy and Heart-refreſhing Comfort, that the acquitting and chearing Voice of your own Conſciences can do. Settle theſe Things in your Hearts, as Defenſatives againſt this Danger.

Direct. 7. Laſtly, Beg of God, and labour to get more Chriſtian Courage and Magnanimity; for want of this Conſcience is often over-born againſt its own Light and Conviction. Chriſtian Magnanimity is Conſcience's Security. 'Tis Excellent and becoming a Chriſtian, to be able to face any Thing but the Frowns of God and his own Conſcience. All the famous Companions of Truth, and Witneſſes for God that came victorious out of the Field of Temptation with ſafe and unwounded Conſciences, were Men of Courage and Reſolution; ſee *Dan.* 3. 16. *Heb.* 11. 27. *Acts* 21. 13. And what is this Chriſtian Courage, but the fixed Reſolution of the Soul to encounter all Dangers, all Sufferings, all Reproaches, Pains and Loſſes in the Strength of aſſiſting Grace, that ſhall aſſault us in the ways of our Duty; and ſo it ſtands oppoſed in Scripture to *the Spirit of Fear*, Heb. 11. 27. to *Shame*, Mark 8. 38. to *Apoſtacy*, Heb. 10. 39. He muſt neither be afraid, nor aſhamed, nor loſe one Inch of Ground for the ſake of whatſoever Dangers he meets with, and that becauſe he hath embraced Chriſtianity upon thoſe Terms, and was told of all this before, *Joh.* 16. 1. becauſe there's no retreating but to our own Ruin, *Heb.* 10. 38. becauſe he ows all this, and much more than this to Chriſt, *Phil.* 1. 29. becauſe he underſtands the Value of his Soul above his Body, and of Eternals above and beyond all Temporals, *Matt.* 10. 28. and in a Word, becauſe he believes the Promiſes of God's Aſſiſtance, and Rewards, *Heb.* 11. 25, 26, 27.

O my Friends, were our Fears thus ſubdued, and our Faith thus exalted, how free and ſafe would Truth be in our Conſciences. He that owns any Truth to live upon it, or accommodate a Carnal Intereſt by it, will diſown that Truth, when it comes to live upon him, let Conſcience plead and ſay what it will: but he that hath agreed with Chriſt upon theſe Terms, to be content to be miſerable for ever, if there be not enough in Chriſt to make him happy; this Man will be a ſteddy Chriſtian, and will rather lie in the worſt Priſons than impriſon God's known Truths in Unrighteouſneſs.

The Concluſion.

I have now done my Meſſage. I have ſet before you the Lord Jeſus in the Glory of his Free-Grace, and condeſcending Love to Sinners; O that I had Skil and Ability to have done it better! I have wooed and expoſtulated with you on Chriſt's Behalf. I have laboured, according to my little Meaſure of Strength, to caſt up and prepare the way by removing the ſtumbling Blocks and Diſcouragements out of it. This hath been a Time of Conviction to many of you; ſome have not been able to hold their Convictions any longer under Reſtraints, but many I fear do ſo, and therefore I have in the Cloſe of all handled this ſtartling and awakening Scripture among you, to ſhew you what an horrid Evil it is to detain God's Truths in Unrighteouſneſs. I have alſo in the Name and Authority of God demanded all the Lord's Priſoners, his ſuppreſſed and reſtrained Truths, at your Hands: If you will unbind your Convictions this Day, cut aſunder the Bonds of Carnal Fear, Shame, *&c.* with which you reſtrain them; thoſe Truths, you ſhall ſo make free, will make you free: If not, but you will ſtill go on ſtifling and ſuppreſſing them in your own Boſoms; remember that there are ſo many Witneſſes prepared to againſt Evidence you in the Great Day. And O that whilſt you delay this Duty, the Sound of this *Text* may never out of your Ears, nor ſuffer you to reſt. *For the wrath of God is reveal'd from heaven againſt all ungodlineſs and unrighteouſneſs of men, who hold the truth in unrighteouſneſs.*

MOUNT

MOUNT PISGAH.

A

SERMON

Preached at the Publick Thanksgiving,

February XIV, $168\frac{8}{9}$.

For *England*'s Deliverance from Popery, &c.
Upon *Deut.* III. 24, 25.

To the Right Honourable
GEORGE Earl of *Southerland*, Lord *Strathnaver*, Heritable Lord of Regality, and Sheriff in the Shire of *Southerland*.

My Lord,

IT was a sweet Refreshment to me in the Days of our late Exile to be providentially cast in to your Lordship's Company and Acquaintance. I savoured in your self, and your most accomplished Lady, those things which are rarely found in Persons of your Eminent Station and Quality in the World.

I have neither forgotten your tender Sympathy with poor distressed Sion, *nor my weak Endeavours to prop up your Faith with respect to a more chearful Aspect of Providence upon the Churches.*

And now my Lord, we that mourned for, and suffered with Sion, *are this Day called to rejoice with her. Yea, you are called to rejoice with a Joy above the common Joy, in as much as your Lordship is not only a partaker of the common Mercy with others, but God hath honoured you in accompanying and assisting the glorious Instrument of our Deliverance.*

My Lord, It is a greater Honour to be serviceable to the Interest of Christ, than to descend from the Blood of Nobles. 'Tis the Honour of Angels, that they are Ministring Spirits for the Churches Good. What my Apprehensions of, and Expectations from this Providence are, your Lordship will measure from the following Discourse.

Let England *rejoice to behold a Protestant King upon its Throne: A King that gives more Honour to the Throne, than it is capable to reflect on him that sits thereon. His soundness in Protestant Principles, his Prudence and Equity in Government, his Zeal for the Interest of Christ at the lowest Ebb, speak him such a Blessing to this Nation as for Ages past it hath not enjoyed: And now my Lord, we may expect, if ever, to find that glorious Description of a Just and Holy King answered in him, that he shall be to us as the Light of the Morning, when the Sun riseth, even a Morning without* Clouds, &c. 2 Sam. 23. 4.

My Lord, Having in my Place performed the Duty of Thanksgiving to God, enjoyned by publick Authority, with the same Alacrity that Moses *his Mother obeyed the Command of* Pharaoh's *Daughter, to nurse her own Child; I am bold (notwithstanding the Imperfections that attend it) to offer it in all Humility to your Lordship's Hands; being confident the design of it will be agreeable to your Spirit, tho' there be nothing of External Ornament to commend it to your Fancy. So heartily congratulating your Lordship's safe and happy Return, with your Pious and Ingenious Lady, in the memorable Year of* England's *Deliverance from the Romish Yoak, I beg your Honour's Pardon for this Presumption, and remain*

Your Honour's most Obliged
Servant to Command,

MOUNT PISGAH.

DEUT. III. 24, 25.

O Lord God, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſervant thy greatneſs, and thy mighty hand; for what God is there in heaven, or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might? I pray thee let me go over and ſee the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly Mountain, and Lebanon.

Dr. Goodwin in Apoc. p. 189.

THIS the Obſervation of a Learned Man, that the Revolution of a Hundred Years hath produced (eſpecially in theſe latter Times) new Motions and Alterations in the Church, like unto thoſe that fell out a Hundred Years before. So it was in *Germany*, and *Bohemia*; *John Hus* at the Stake, about the Year 1417, uttered this remarkable Speech, *After a hundred Years you Papiſts ſhall be called to an account.* The *Bohemians* cauſed *poſt centum annos* to be ſtampt upon their Coin, for the preſervation of ſo memorable a Prediction; and accordingly in a Hundred Years, *viz.* 1517. *Luther* aroſe, and with him the Reformation. It hath been ſo in *England*. Our Fathers deſervedly ſet a ſignal Remembrance upon the Year 1588. *Annus octogeſimus octavus eſt Annus mirabilis*; the Year *Eighty Eight* is a wonderful Year, and it was ſo indeed, for then the Lord defeated the formidable Enemies of his Cauſe and People with a mighty Hand, and an out-ſtretched Arm upon the great Waters. Then did *England* ſing his Praiſes, ſaying, *Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the Gods? Who is like unto thee, glorious in holineſs, fearful in praiſes, doing wonders?* Exod. 15. 11.

A full *Century* is now run out ſince that Year of Wonders, wherein we have reaped the precious and ineſtimable Fruits of that Year's Mercy. And notwithſtanding the great Ingratitude of this Nation for all the Civil and Spiritual Mercies it hath enjoyed in Conſequence to that Mercy, whereby God hath been highly provoked to ſay to *England* as he did to *Iſrael*, *Judg.* 10. 13. *I will deliver you no more*; yet behold another *Eighty Eight* Crowned and Enriched with Mercies, no leſs admirable and glorious than the former; a Year for which the Children yet unborn ſhall praiſe the Lord.

You are called this Day to rejoice; I am not only called to rejoice with you in the Publick Mercies of this Day, but alſo to direct you to the beſt Way of improving the Mercies you rejoice in, that they may prove Introductive to greater Mercies than themſelves. To that End I choſe this Scripture which contains both Parts of the Work and Duty of the Day. The Text contains the Sum of *Moſes* his Prayer at *Edrei*, after the ſignal Victory God there gave him over the laſt Enemy that forbad his Paſſage to the Confines of *Canaan*. This *Edrei* was a Town on this ſide *Jordan*, ſituate in the fruitful Country of *Baſhan*, near unto that famous River by which it was divided from the Land of Promiſe, and afterwards fell to the Lot of *Manaſſeh*. Hither *Moſes* had led the People, and now it was but one Remove more, (their Paſſage over *Jordan*) and they ſhould finiſh their weariſom Peregrination, and arrive at the Deſire of their Hearts, even Reſt and Settlement in that good Land the Lord had promiſed them. And here you may ſee how ſwift and ſtrong the Motion of *Moſes* his Spirit in Prayer is, now it was come ſo nigh the *Center*, almoſt in ſight of that pleaſant Land, where God intended to ſettle his Worſhip and Record his Name. *O Lord, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy Servant thy greatneſs*, &c. *I pray thee let me go over, and ſee the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly Mountain, and Lebanon.* Wherein note,

1. *The Mercy prayed for.*
2. *The Argument pleaded to obtain it.*

1. The Mercy *Moſes* prays for, that he might go over, and ſee the good Land, *&c.* The good Land was *Canaan*, called the Glory of all Lands, *Ezek.* 20. 6. it was a glorious Land in reſpect of its natural Fertility and Amenity; but much more glorious in reſpect of the Preſence of God in his Ordinances. And therefore above all the pleaſant Sights in *Canaan*, he deſires to ſee *that goodly Mountain*, that is *Mount Moriah*, on which *Abraham* offered up his only Son *Iſaac*, and whereon by the Spirit of Prophecy *Moſes* foreſaw the glorious Temple was to be built, whither the Tribes ſhould go up to worſhip, even the Tribes of the Lord, unto the Teſtimony of *Iſrael*. There were to be the Symbols of his Preſence, and the Houſe of Prayer for all People. There the Ark was to reſt, and all the Promiſes made to *Abraham* and his Seed to be fulfilled. This inflames the Deſires of *Moſes* (now upon the very Borders) to have a ſight of that goodly Mountain, and *Lebanon*, that famous Foreſt ſo renowned in Scripture, of whoſe ſtately Cedars the Glorious Temple was to be built, 1 *King.* 5. 6, 9. This Deſire of *Moſes* was not from any ſuperſtitious Opinion he had of the Holineſs of the Place, in reſpect of the *Patriarchs* whoſe Bones were laid in that Land, (as ſome *Popiſh* Gloſſes would have it) but he earneſtly deſired to ſee the Accompliſhment of the Promiſes now ſo nigh the Birth, by the actual Poſſeſſion of that good Land. This was the Mercy he prayed for.

Object. But how could *Moſes* deſire to go over *Jordan* into this good Land, when God had before ſo expreſly told him he ſhould not? *Numb.* 20. 12. *And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye believed*

believed me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the Children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them. Did this Holy Man ſuffer his Deſires to tranſport him beyond his Duty, to go further than God would have him?

Sol. No, he did not, but not being ſure the Threatning was abſolute, but might be ſuch a one as was made of *Hezekiah's* Death, 2 *Kings* 20. 1. or of *Nineveh's* Deſtruction, *Jonah* 3. 4. there was room for Prayer. You ſee the Mercy *Moſes* prayed for.

2. Let us next conſider the Argument by him pleaded for the obtaining of his Suit, and that is taken from the whole Series of former Mercies which were all Introductive to this remaining and compleating Mercy, the planting of them in the Land of Promiſe. *O Lord God, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy Servant thy greatneſs, and thy mighty hand,* &c. Where note,

1. His moſt thankful Acknowledgment and magnifying of paſt and preſent Mercies. His Eyes were not ſo dazled with the Splendor of Mercy to come, and in a near Expectation, as to overlook the former or preſent Mercies as ſmall and inconſiderable. No, he lifts up the Name of God in his Praiſes for them, and tells him he had begun to ſhew him his Greatneſs in them. They are great in *Moſes's* Eye, and he expreſſes a ſuitable Senſe of them. He well knew the Way to engage further Mercies, is thankfully to acknowledge and magnify paſt and preſent ones. But,

2. He reſts not there, but improves theſe Beginnings of Mercies, and pleads them in his Argumentative Prayer for the conſummating and perfecting Mercies yet to come: *q. d.* Lord, thy Works are perfect; thou doſt not uſe to begin and not to finiſh, as Men do; to bring to the Birth, and not cauſe to bring forth, The Gods of the Heathen are a Lie, and Vanity, but thou art the true God, and thy Promiſes are Truth it ſelf. Now Lord, in purſuance of thy Promiſes to *Abraham*, *Iſaac* and *Jacob*, thou haſt begun to fulfil the Mercy promiſed; *Iſrael* is brought with Signs and Wonders and a mighty Hand out of *Egypt*, and upon the very Borders of the Land; Lord compleat the Work now, in giving them the Poſſeſſion of it; And for me Lord, I pray thee (if it be thy Will) let me enter with them; and as I have had my Part in the Troubles of *Egypt*, Straights and Trials theſe Forty Years in the Deſart, let me take my Part alſo in the Joy, Reſt and Comfort of that bleſſed Land to which I am now come so nigh. This ſeems to be the Senſe and Meaning of *Moſes's* Prayer. Divers Excellent Points of Doctrine naturally offer themſelves from the Text,

Doctrine I.

That the Reſt and Proſperity of the Church is a very deſirable Mercy in the Eyes of the Saints.

If any Thing will make a Chriſtian deſirous to abide on Earth, next to the finiſhing of the Work of Grace on him, and the Work of Obedience by him, this is the Thing. *Pſal.* 106. 4, 5. *Remember me, O Lord, with the favour that thou beareſt unto thy people; O viſit me with thy ſalvation: that I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may rejoice with the gladneſs of thy nation; that I may glory with thine Inheritance.*

Doctrine II.

How deſirable ſoever it be to ſee the Churches Glory and Proſperity on Earth, yet the greateſt and beſt of Saints may be denied it.

Moſes the Saint of God, the Favourite of Heaven, earneſtly deſired the Sight of this Mercy, and was denied it. Get thee up to Mount *Nebo*, ſaith God, and die there, thou ſhalt not go over *Jordan*, and yet *Moſes* was no loſer by it. Though God ſhut him out of *Canaan*, he took him into Heaven. We read, *Matth.* 13. 17. of that bleſſed Day when Chriſt was among Men in the Fleſh, preaching, praying, and working Miracles, that many Prophets and Righteous Men deſired to ſee thoſe Things which they ſaw (among whom he walked) and ſaw them not, and to hear the Things which they heard, but did not hear them. *Demarathus* of *Corinth* was wont to ſay, that thoſe *Grecians* loſt a great part of the Comfort of their Lives, that had not ſeen great *Alexander* ſitting upon *Darius's* Throne. St. *Auguſtine* wiſhed to have ſeen three Things, *Rome* in its Glory, *Paul* to the Face, and Chriſt in the Fleſh. But we muſt not be our own chooſers, it ſhall be given to them for whom it is appointed. But I ſtay not upon either of theſe, there are two other Points in the Text which invite my Thoughts and Diſcourſe this Day; *viz.*

Doctrine III.

That great Mercies received (though there be yet greater than they to be expected) call for an anſwerable Senſe and acknowledgment in the Saints.

Doctrine IV.

That the beginnings of Mercy and Deliverance to the Church are convertible into ſo many Pleas and Arguments in Prayer for the perfection and conſummation thereof. I begin with the former, *viz.*

Doctrine III.

That great Mercies received (though there be greater than they to be expected) call for an anſwerable Senſe and Acknowledgment in the Saints.

Moſes magnifies the Mercies received in *Egypt*, and in the *Wilderneſs* at the *Red Sea*, and at *Edrei*, as Things wherein God had begun to ſhow him his Greatneſs, and his mighty Hand, Things on which God had viſibly ſtamp'd and impreſſed his Greatneſs; though he ſtill expected greater Things to come. 'Twas *Elihu's* Counſel to *Job* with reſpect to God's providential Proceedings with him, *Job* 36. 24. *Remember that thou magnifie his work which men behold.* *Elihu* thought it to be *Job's* Duty (and doubtleſs it was ſo) to magnifie or lift up the Name of God even under afflictive Providences, to exalt God when God caſt him down; but you are called this Day to magnifie the Work of God in comfortable Providences, and to lift up his Name, whilſt he is lifting you up in Deliverances, and chearful Providences. 'Tis true, we cannot magnifie any Work of God by making any addition to it, or making it greater than it is; but we ſhould magnifie every Work of God, by giving it its full Dimenſions in our Conſiderations of it, and ſuitable Affections to it. *The works of the Lord are great, ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein,* Pſal. 111. 2. We then magnifie them, when we ſearch them out, ponder and weigh them in all their Circumſtances; and this muſt needs afford ſingular Pleaſure to a ſanctified Soul. O 'tis ſweet to trace the Footſteps of God along thoſe pleaſant Paths of Mercy and Salvation, wherein he hath walked towards his Church, or our ſelves in particular. Two Things invite our Thoughts to dwell upon them at this time.

1. *What makes a Work of Mercy truly great.*
2. *What is that suitable Sense we should have of such Works.*

1. What are the Things that make any Work of Mercy truly great.

Now there are seven Considerations or Properties of a work of Mercy, which make it great indeed. If but one or two of these be found upon such a Work, it deserves the Name of Great; but if there be a concurrence of them all in any Work of God, as there is in that Work which we celebrate this Day, O how great will it then appear!

(1.) Then doth a Work of Mercy or Deliverance deserve the Name of Great and Magnificent, when it involves our Spiritual as well as our Civil and Natural Comforts and Enjoyments in it, and rescues our Souls as well as our Bodies from Ruin and Misery.

Temporal Mercies have their Value, 'tis no small Mercy to have our Estates, Liberties, and Lives secured from Rapine and Violence. *Deborah* celebrated this Mercy in her Song of Praise, *Judg.* 5. 6, 7, 11. *In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the high ways were un-occupied, and the travellers walked through by-ways. The inhabitants of the Villages ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel. They that are delivered from the noise of Archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the Lord, even the righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the Lord go down to the gates.* 'Twas a sad time in *Israel*, when they were barr'd from their Fountains, and forced to creep through By-ways and Woods by Night for fear of the Enemy; when the course of Justice was stopt, and there were no Judges in the Gates: Therefore the People are here excited to praise the Lord for their Deliverance from these Calamities.

But 'tis a far greater Misery to be cut off from the Wells of Salvation, barred from the Springs of Ordinances; forced to creep through by and obscure Ways to get Bread to relieve their Souls; to have our Teachers driven into Corners; which hath been the Case of God's People for many Years in *England*. Now, to be delivered from such Miseries, is a Mercy above all Value.

Liberty to serve the Lord without Fear, Liberty without a Snare or Hook in it, and a well settled durable Liberty, for such is that we may now (if ever) promise our selves; what Soul can dilate it self wide enough, to take in the adequate Sense of such a Mercy? We were glad of Liberty from our Enemies, when we sought it not; we peaceably and thankfully improv'd it, though just Fears and Jealousies much darkned the Lustre of it: But the Lord in this Dispensation of his Providence will, I hope, so establish the just Liberties of his People, that it shall never be in the Power of violent and wicked Men any more to oppress them. There was a Time when the Witnesses of Christ lay dead, and their Enemies rejoiced over them; the Lord hath begun to revive them, and the Time (I trust) even the appointed Time is at hand, when *they shall hear a great voice from heaven* (*jussu Supremi Magistratus*, saith learned *Mede*) saying *Come up hither*; and both *England* and *France* shall rejoice together in their Spiritual as well as Civil Liberties and Mercies. What Soul that loves Jesus Christ in Sincerity doth not feel it self chear'd and raised in proportion to the Hopes and Evidences it hath of the Approach of so great and desirable a Mercy?

(2.) Then is any Work of Mercy and Deliverance to the Church deservedly stiled *Great*, when it is wrought out in an *extraordinary Way*, and the Finger of God evidently seen therein. Thus it was with *Israel* in their Introduction into the Land of Promise, *Psal.* 44. 3. *For they got not the Land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance; because thou hadst a favour unto them.* It was not by the Strength of their own Arm, or the Length of their own Sword, that they subdued and conquer'd; no, it was a smile of Providence that did the Work. The Finger of God in Providence appears in the secret Influences of God upon the Spirits of Men, infusing Courage into the Hearts of some, and sending faintness into the Spirits of others; so that the feeble become as *David*, when mean while the Men of Might cannot find their Hands. This lifts up the Wheels above the Earth, as *Ezek.* 1. 19.

(3.) The sudden Production of Mercy magnifies it. Mercies are highly to be priz'd, how long soever we wait for them; but when they come surprizingly, they come with great Advantage upon us, and have for that the more ravishing Sweetness in them, *Psal.* 126. 1, 2, 3. *When the Lord turned again the captivity of Sion, we were like them that dream. Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing; then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them, The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad.* The change was so great, so sudden, that it amazed them; they took it rather for a *Phantom* that deluded their Senses, than for a Reality. The Deliverance was Incredible, they could not believe themselves to be Delivered, when they really were Delivered. They fancied when they came to *Jerusalem*, that it was rather a pleasant Dream of *Jerusalem* in *Babylon*, than so indeed. Are we indeed set at Liberty to worship God at *Jerusalem*? Or are we mocked with a Dream, and deluded with a pleasant Fancy of such a Mercy? So again we read, *Isa.* 66. 8, 9. *Who hath heard such a thing? Who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? Or shall a nation be born at once? For assoon as Sion travelled, she brought forth her children.* What, sow and reap in the same Day! The Birth to anticipate the Pangs of Travail! Who hath seen or heard such Things, saith the *Prophet*? Surely *England* hath sent it this Day. *Cardinal Pool* once abused this Scripture in his Letter to Pope *Julius* the Third, applying it to the sudden Change of *England* to *Popery* in the beginning of Queen *Mary*'s Reign. But we are called this Day to sanctify the Name of God in a Work of Providence, wherein the Lord hath indeed fulfilled it before our Eyes. So great and sudden! *Great and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, O thou King of saints.* Generations to come will think we do but Hyperbolize, when they shall read the one half of the Wonders of our Days.

(4.) When one Mercy is an introductive leading Mercy to many more, that are greater than it self; that Mercy which is so, though in it self it were never so small, well deserves the Title of a great Mercy, and may we not judge the present Mercy to be such? In the rending off these Kingdoms from Antichrist, the tenth Part of the great City is visibly fallen. *Rome* hath paid her Tenths to Christ already, and that as an Earnest of the whole, which shortly to fall into his Hands. *Rome*'s Glass was turned up by Christ more than 1200 Years past, and in the Judgment of very many Learned and Search-

ing Men, is now almost run down. *Antichrist* hath lately had a Triumph, and said, *I sit as a Queen, and shall not see Widowhood, or loss of Children any more.* The Kings of the Earth have given Δύναμιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν, their Force of Arms, and Power of Laws, unto the *Beast.* But the Lord hath begun to shake Heaven and Earth, that the Things which are made may be shaken down, and so to ruin him by the same means he first arose. He is taking to himself his Power and Reign, that the Kingdom and Dominion under the whole Heavens may be the Lord's; and that Work of Providence which we celebrate this Day, appears to me a great Step towards it. Call it *Gad,* for a Troop follows it. The World hath found, and shall still find much Truth in that Observation of the Learned Dr. *More: I am not ashamed* (saith he) *to profess, that I think it clear out of the* Apocalypse, *that the Scene of things in* Christendom *will in a short time be very much changed for the better; the time of the Churches appearing, that is truly* Apostolical *both in Life and Doctrine, appears by the computation of Prophesies to be very near at hand, when the Witnesses shall arise, and the Woman come out of the Wilderness, and the Kingdoms of the World shall be the Kingdoms of the Lord and his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever. There is no Stability to be expected in the Kingdom of Men (but Vengeance will ever and anon flow in upon them) till that City be raised whose not only Foundation is laid in twelve, but whose Gates, Tribes, Angles, the breadth and height of the Wall, and the solid Continent of the whole City, are nothing else but a Replication still of twelve throughout: That is to say, till that Church appear which is purely Apostolical in Doctrine and Worship.*

Mystery of Godliness. l. 5. c. 17. printed 1660.

England is said to be the first Kingdom that received the Gospel with the Countenance of Supream Authority. This was its Honour; and to be the first that breaks off from Antichrist, will be as great an Honour as the former. The rest are to follow in their Order. O what a leading Mercy is the Mercy of this Day!

(5.) Then may a Work of God be stiled Great and Magnificent, when the Lord carries it on through great Difficulties and seeming Impossibilities. The greater the Difficulties in the way, the greater must the Mercy be when it arrives to us through them all. Thus came the *Israelites* into the Land of Promise, *Psal. 66. 12. Thou causedst men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water; but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.* To pass through Fire and Water, is a Proverbial Speech, noting the greatest Difficulties and deadly Dangers. Such was that at the *Red Sea:* A Deliverance out of such Dangers, may be called Life out of Death, and such have our Deliverances been. Our Enemies have grasped all Power into their Hands, and were full of Confidence. They were folded together as Thorns, and drunk as Drunkards; as the Prophet expresses it, *Nah.* 1. 10. Strong Combinations, and answerable Confidence and Security of the Event; but when the time of Mercy was come, Armies, Navies, Counsels, Foreign Confederates, and all give way to the design of Mercy. And what are all the Mountains before *Zerubbabel?*

(6.) That which exceedingly greatens a Mercy or Deliverance, is the *seasonableness* thereof, when it nicks the proper Season, comes in the most opportune time; *Deut. 32. 36. The Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that their power is gone, and that there is none shut up, or left.* The Lord suffers the Danger to come to an Extremity, and then in the Mount of Difficulties and Straits he appears. If Deliverance should come sooner, it would be less valued; and if later, it would come too late for our Comfort. He is a God of Judgment, and all his Works are made beautiful by their seasonableness. How the Case stood with the *Protestant* Interest in *Europe,* when God began to stir up the Spirits of the Princes to commiserate and relieve it, we all know; our Enemies looked upon us as their sure Prey, and we could not but look upon our selves in great Hazard. The Lord suffered the Mischief conceived to go to the parturient fulness of its time, and then gave it a miscarrying Womb. Who is like unto the Lord? And what Works are like his Works!

(7.) In a Word, then is a work of Mercy truly great, when it brings forth invaluable Blessings at a cheap rate; when Enjoyments and Comforts, more worth than our Lives, come at easie rates to our Hands.

You read, *Isa. 9. 5. Every battle of the warriour is with confused noise and garments roll'd in blood.* War is terrible and costly, especially Civil Wars. When a Nation like a Candle lighted at both Ends quickly consumes and melts down in the Middle. There are confused Noises in Battles, terrible to hear. The thundring of Drums, and sound of Trumpets; the neighing of Horses, and shouts of Armies; the roaring of Canons, the Shrieks and Groans of dying Men; these are confused Noises indeed: And yet it's worth enduring all this to hear the joyful Sound of the Gospel, and preserve the pure Reformed Religion in the midst of us: 'Twere better part with our Blood than the Gospel; exhaust our Treasure, and leave our Children poor, than divest them of the best of Blessings, and leave them to be train'd up in Idolatry, and stretch out their Hands to a strange God.

But lo, what hath God wrought for *England*! you have those Mercies that have cost others Dear, and they have cost you Nothing. You have sold your selves for Nothing, and are redeemed without Price. Your God hath been liberal in Mercy, but sparing of Blood. Such Mercies, so many Mercies without a Stroke! According to this Time it shall be said, *What hath God wrought?*

Thus you see what those Mercies are wherein God shews his Greatness.

Secondly, In the next Place let us consider what that suitable Sense, or those answerable Impressions are, which such great Mercies call for. *Moses* in the *Text* expresses a very becoming Sense of the great Things God hath begun to do for him and his People; O that there were such a Heart in us this Day. Now there are five Things wherein the comely Behaviour of our Souls towards God under great Mercies doth consist.

(1.) In our eying the Hand of God in the Mercy and thankful Ascriptions of all the Glory and Praise to his Name. So doth *Moses* in the *Text, Thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness and thy mighty hand.* The *Israelites* were a great Host, Six Hundred Thousand Men that marched out of *Egypt,* an Army sufficient to invade and subdue a far greater Country than *Canaan* was; but *Moses* looks off from them, and ascribes all their Successes and Victories to the Hand of God: Not my *mighty host,* but *thy mighty hand.* God affects not social Glory; the dividing of the Praise forfeits the Mercy. He that doth all in us and for us, expects justly the Praise and Glory of all from us. *Psal.* 115. 1. *Not unto us, not unto us, but to thy name give glory.* Here's a double

ble Negative, and no more than need; for there is double danger of the Creatures Invading the Rights of Heaven, and sacrilegious Usurpation of God's peculiar Praise. Let us therefore look off from Armies, and Navies, from the prudent Conduct and Courage of Men; and see the Hand of God in all the great and marvellous Things wrought in the midst of us this Day.

(2.) 'Tis decorous and suitable to great Mercies, to have our Hearts filled with a Joy and Chearfulness answerable to them. Praise is comely for the Upright. As it would be our Sin not to mourn when God Smites and Rebukes us, so will it also not to Rejoice when he Chears and Comforts us. 'Tis not our *Liberty* only, but our *Duty* to Rejoice in such Works of Mercy as these are: *Isa.* 65. 18. *But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create; for behold I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.* Methinks Joy should not be under a Christian's Command, when he sees what God is creating for *Jerusalem.* As the Morning-Stars sang together, and all the Sons of God shouted for Joy at the Creation of the World; so should all his Sons and Daughters sing and shout at this new Creation of the new Heavens, and the new Earth.

Mistake not here, I call you not to rejoice in the Miseries or Calamities that are upon any this Day, much less at the Calamities of our late Sovereign. He that searcheth my Heart, knows I commiserate his Condition, and from my Soul desire the Lord to bless his Afflictions to his Illumination, and eternal Salvation. But that which you are to rejoice in this Day, is the Advancement of Christ's Interest in the World, and the Salvation of his Church from the imminent Dangers it was so lately under; and the Prospect the Lord now gives you of far greater Mercies to his People, than ever yet they enjoyed. These are the proper Objects of our Rejoicing.

(3.) Then have we a becoming Sense of great Mercies, when those Mercies kindly thaw and melt our Hearts into Repentance for Sin, and a Sense of our great Unworthiness of them; when we abase our selves under exalting Providences. We greatly mistake our selves if we think *England* hath obliged God to be thus peculiarly favourable to it. 'Tis astonishing to think, that a Nation so swarming with *Drunkards*, *Persecutors*, *Formalists* in Religion, yea, *Atheists* and *Scoffers* at all practical and serious Piety, should nevertheless be thus favoured, delivered and exalted in Mercy above all the Nations round about us. I know God hath a great Number of precious and upright-hearted ones in *England*, that have sighed and cried for the Abominations committed in the midst thereof; but so far are they from *Arrogating*, that they are every where *Admiring* the Goodness of God in unexpected Mercies. They think, if he had given them their Lives for a Prey in some obscure Corner of the World, he had done more for them than they could justly have expected: Or if he had furnish'd them with a sufficient Stock of Faith and Patience to stand quietly at the Stake, and have glorified him in the midst of the Flames; he had done more than they had deserved at his Hands: But to be delivered from all those Fears, to sit down in Peace amidst pure Gospel-Ordinances, and to look on all these but as the beginnings of Mercy, the dawning of a more bright and glorious Day than ever yet this sinful Nation enjoyed; This I say is melting and humbling indeed to all gracious Spirits. 'Tis a lovely Sight to see the Tears of Repentance overtaking the Tears of Joy and Thankfulness; Sighs and Blushes for Sin, mixed with Smiles and Rejoicings in Mercies.

(4.) Then do we answer the Voice of Mercy, and discover a suitable Sense of it, when it strongly obliges us to new Obedience, and more exactness in walking with God for time to come. We find an excellent Example of both these Effects of Mercy, *viz.* Repentance for past Sins, and Resolutions for new Obedience, in the 79th *Psal.* 8, and 13. *Remember not against us former iniquities*, saith *Asaph*, that was the Frame of his Heart as to past Sins; and then *ver.* 13. as to the future, if he would let *the sighing of the prisoners to come before him, and deliver those that were appointed to die*, as he speaks *ver.* the 11*th.* Then saith he, *We thy people, and the sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever, we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.* O *England, England!* Thy God this Day calls thee to thy Knees, tho' it be thy Day of Thanksgiving and Rejoicing. He expects to see thy Tears upon thy Cheeks this Day for thy former Iniquities, and that thou bind thy self to thy God with these Bonds of Mercy, never to return any more to Folly. 'Tis not Bells and Bonfires, but Repentance for thy past Follies, and new Obedience, thy God looks for at thy Hands.

(5.) *Lastly*, Then do we act becomingly to the Mercies of God, when Mercies already brought forth do encourage and strengthen our Faith for those that remain still in the Womb of the Promises. So it was with *Moses* in my Text, and O that it might be so with us all! Our greatest and best Mercies are yet to come, but those we bless God for this Day are Pledges and Earnests of them. You see them not, neither did you see these you are now praising him for six Months ago; hath he caused these Mercies to be brought forth, and will he shut up the Womb? Hath he done Things we looked not for, and shall he not be trusted farther than we can see? Look as the Head of *Leviathan* was served into the *Israelites* Table in the Wilderness, garnished about with rich Experiences of the Goodness and Faithfulness of God, that it might be Food to their Faith in the Wilderness; so, much so are the Mercies and Deliverances of this Day to be improved, for the Encouragement of Faith for further and future Mercies.

USE.

The Point before us is full of Useful Instructions, Cautions and Counsels. Time will permit me to do little more than note them to you; because I have noted to you another Point of Doctrine, which should I omit, I should be wanting to the Duty of the Day, and your just Expectations. Well then, are the Mercies of God already perform'd, such great Things? And do they require such Sense and Improvement of them from us? Then

(1.) Take heed of slighting and despising the Mercies of God which are fresh and new before your Eyes this Day. There are two special Duties incumbent on all the Saints under such Mercies as these, *viz.* to observe the Lord's Providences, and to resound his Praises; and the latter depends upon the former. God can have no Praise, we can have no Comfort from unobserved or slighted Mercies. *Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving kindness of the Lord*, Psal. 107. 43. A due Observation of Mercies will beget a due Valuation of them; and a due Valuation of Mercies is fundamental to all your praises of God for them. Look upon the other side of these Providences, and think what your Condition had been, if

if the Lord had left your Estates, Liberties and Lives to the Wills and Mercies of your Enemies.

(2.) Check all Atheistical Thoughts from this Experiment of the Hand of God so seasonably interposing betwixt his People and their Destruction. *Verily there is a God that judgeth in the Earth*, Psal. 58. 11. Great and Notorious is the Atheism of these Times, all serious Piety is hiss'd and ridicul'd; the very Existence of a Deity, and Divine Providence is denied by some. But would Men open their Eyes, and observe what is before them this Day, they would see enough to stop the Mouth of Atheism for ever. Are these fortuitous Hits and Accidents, or the Effects and Productions of the wise and steady Counsels of Heaven? *The Lord is known by the Judgments that he executeth.* But when his Hand is lifted up, Men will not see. 'Tis convincingly clear, the Hand of God, not the Power or Policy of Men hath done this. There was no Power in the prevailing Part, but what might with far greater Probability be repelled by the other; no Policy in the one, but as great to countermine it in the other. But you see the Race is not to the Swift, nor the Battle to the Strong; 'tis the Hand of God that disposeth these great Events.

(3.) Be not staggered if you should see new Difficulties arising in the way of Mercy, after God hath begun to do great Things for his People, *Moses* and his People encounter'd many such Difficulties, after God had lifted up his Hand in great Signs and Wonders for them in *Egypt*: And so may we, even when we are come upon the Borders of our expected Mercies. Let us not say, we shall never be moved more; there is a great deal of Filthiness in *England* yet unpurged, many Corruptions to be removed; and let us not expect much Tranquillity till God hath refined and reformed us. When the morbisque Matter is not well purged out of the Body Natural or Politick, there is danger of a Recidivation, or Relapse into the old Disease, which God in mercy prevent. Former Sins and Follies will cast us back into former Straits and Miseries. O let us not return again to Folly. We are now upon Trial once more how we will carry it under Mercies and Liberties; God forbid so great an Opportunity as this for settling the Church and State upon the true Foundations of Liberty and Prosperity should be lost. Take heed of a discontented Spirit under gracious Providences, lest you provoke the Lord to turn his Hand of Judgment again upon you. Who could have thought that *Jonah* who was so lately in the *Whales Belly*, called *the Belly of Hell*, and was so greatly humbled there, and so miraculously and graciously delivered thence, should presently fall into a pet of Discontent with God, and that for a Trifle, the withering of a Gourd? Yea, and which was worse, for his Mercy to others. O we know not what manner of Spirits we are of. The greatest Mercies and Deliverances do not long please us, unless our little by-Interest be gratified.

(4.) Let *England* now study to do great Things for God, who hath impressed his greatness upon the Mercies it enjoys this Day. O *England*, God hath done great Things for thee, saved thee with a great salvation; and he expects Returns from thee suitable to thy great Mercies and Obligations. Let me say to thee, as *Elihu* to *Job*, *Chap.* 36. 2. *Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee that I have yet to speak on God's behalf.*

(1.) A National Reformation is now expected by the Lord; he hath strongly obliged us to it this Day, by so glorious and unparallel'd a National Salvation. 'Tis our Reproach that a Land of Ministers, a Land of Bibles, a Land of peculiar Mercies, should be a Land swarming in every part of it with profane *Swearers*, filthy *Adulterers*, beastly *Drunkards*, and Heaven-daring *Atheists*. Do we thus requite the Lord, O foolish People and unwise? Thy God, O *England*, is pleading with thee this Day by the Voice of Mercy, drawing thee out of these Puddles and Pollutions by the Cords of Love, whilst he is pleading against the same Sins in the Nations round about thee by Fire and Sword. He hath now set upon thy *Throne* a great Example of Virtue, to correct thy Lewdness, and effect thy Reformation. O *England*, wilt thou not be made clean? When shall it once be? When, if not now, under such strong Inducements, and signal Advantages.

(2.) The loosing of every Yoke, and undoing of every heavy Burden is now expected from thee. God hath loosed the Yoke of Popery from our Necks, which neither we nor our Fathers could bear; and God forbid we should lay any other Yoke upon our Brethrens Necks, than what Jesus Christ hath laid by his plain Commands upon all his Disciples, or make any Thing a Term or Condition of Communion, which himself hath not made so.

O let the Groans and Cries of oppressed Consciences be heard no more from henceforth in *England*. Did not the Lord lately shake the Rod of our common Enemies over us all? Had we not an *Ecclesiastical Court* erected among us, which made those to tremble, at whose Bars others had trembled? If our God hath been so good to us, beyond all Examples or Expectations, to deliver us from our Fears and Dangers; surely he expects that those who have found Mercy, should be ready to shew Mercy: Else we must expect he will make good his Threatning against us, *James* 2. 13. *He shall have judgment without mercy that shewed no mercy*; or *unmerciful Judgment*, as κρίσις ἀνίλεως may be rendered; and the Instruments and Executioners of his Judgments are not so far off, but he can quickly hiss for them again, if we answer not to the Voice and Call of Mercy.

(3.) A hearty and lasting Union amongst all that fear God, is now justly expected from us. I never expect Union and Coalition betwixt the Godly and Ungodly, 'twill be as much as I can expect to see the wickedness of Men restrain'd and curb'd by good Laws, that they persecute not; but renewing Grace must change their Hearts and destroy their inbred Enmity, before they close with the People of God in Love. Nor do I think *supercilious Pharisees* or *superstitious Bigots* will inwardly and heartily affect the sincere and spiritual Servants of Christ; 'twill be a Mercy they cannot *afflict*, whom they do not *affect*: But I should hope that in such a Time as this, all that love the Lord Jesus in Sincerity, and are animated by the same Spirit of Grace and Adoption, should now every where depose their Wrath, compose their little Differences; and that their Hearts be now melted, in the Sense of these great and common Salvations, into more Love and Union than ever. Such Returns as these will be pleasing to the Lord, and the only Methods of lengthening out *England*'s Tranquillity. And tho' my Infirmities, as well as Age, cut off my Expectations of being much longer serviceable, or of Enjoying long the Mercies God is preparing for his People; yet I should account it an extraordinary Mercy to see these beginnings of Mercy well improved in order to those greater and better ones. Which brings me to the last Observation, which next comes to be opened and applied, *viz.*

Obser

Obſerv. *That the beginnings of Mercy and Deliverance to the Church, are convertible into ſo many Arguments, and Pleas in Prayer for the Perfection and Conſummation thereof.*

The Point lies clear and obvious in the Text: To open it let us conſider,

1. *What the Mercies were which are here called the beginnings of Mercy?*
2. *What the greater Mercies were, he expected beyond* Jordan?
3. *How the former ſtrengthen Faith in Prayer for the latter?*
4. *Why the compleating of Mercies begun is ſo deſirable to the Saints?*

1. What thoſe Mercies were which are here called the beginnings of Mercy? And they were great and manifold: In this *Catalogue* are to be placed all the Mercies they had received for forty Years, from the Day they came out of *Egypt*, unto this great Deliverance at *Edrei* incluſively.

(1.) God began to ſhew his great Power in their wonderful Deliverance out of *Egypt*, with mighty Signs, and an out-ſtretched Arm. This Deliverance from *Egypt* was a Pattern or Model of the future Deliverances of his Churches in New-Teſtament Days. *Micah* 7. 15. *According to the days of thy coming out of the land of* Egypt, *will I ſhew unto him marvellous things.* Which ſeemeth to have relation to the Time of the Reſtitution, and ſaving of all *Iſrael*. After the manner of *Egypt* alſo hath God begun to ſave the Gentile Churches from *Rome*, which is ſpiritually called *Egypt*, *Rev.* 11. 8. And this begun Deliverance from the *Myſtical*, is greater than that from *Literal Egypt*, and ſo much greater, by how much Spiritual Bondage and Slavery of Men's Souls, is worſe than that on their Bodies. The Hand of God was evidently ſeen in that, and is no leſs admirable in this. The Wonders of the *Reformation* are like thoſe in *Egypt*, wrought out by the mighty Hand and Power of God.

(2.) The Hand and Power of God was ſeen in making Proviſion for them in all their Wilderneſs Straits, after they came out of *Egypt*. There were no tilled Fields, or Barns, no Store-houſes in the Wilderneſs, nor *Shops* to furniſh them with Cloaths for Forty Years in the Deſert; yet God took care to ſuſtain them. 'Tis ſaid, *Nehem.* 9. 21. *Forty years didſt thou ſuſtain them in the wilderneſs, ſo that they lacked nothing, their cloaths waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not.* And certainly it would furniſh an admirable Hiſtory of Providence, if the Inſtances of God's Care over his poor ſcattered perſecuted Saints were collected, and how the Lord hath ſuſtain'd them from the beginning of the Reformation, tho' none were ſuffered to buy or ſell that received not the Mark of the Beaſt in their Foreheads, or right Hand, *Rev.* 13. 17. Their Enemies would have ſtarved them, but their God hath wonderfully provided for them.

(3.) The Lord fruſtrated all the Plots of their Enemies to deſtroy them, and there was no Enchantment againſt *Jacob*, nor Divination againſt *Iſrael*: *Remember, O my people* (ſaith God) *what Balak King of Moab conſulted, and what Balaam the Son of Peor anſwerēd him from Shittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know the righteouſneſs of the Lord.* They built many *Altars*, and offered many Sacrifices; what would they not have done, to have gotten but a Word or two out of God's Mouth againſt his People? But their God was true and faithful to them, and would not hearken to *Balaam's* Inſinuations againſt them. There have been Plots upon Plots to deſtroy the begun Reformation. *Rome* and Hell have conſulted our Deſtruction, as they did theirs, but to no purpoſe.

(4.) The Lord diſcomfited and defeated the open Force as well as the ſecret Treachery of their Enemies, and no Weapon formed againſt them ever proſpered. The Kings, ſeveral Kings by whoſe Lands they travelled towards *Canaan*, fell upon them in their Way, but ſtill to their own Coſt, they forfeited their Lives and Lands by their Quarrel with *Iſrael*. And now the laſt of thoſe Kings and Kingdoms that oppoſed their Paſſage, is fallen into the Hands of *Iſrael*: Theſe were the Mercies wherein God had begun to ſhow his Greatneſs to *Moſes* and his People, and after the manner of *Egypt*, unto us alſo.

2. But what were the greater Mercies he expected beyond *Jordan*, which he ſo vehemently deſires to ſee, and in compariſon wherewith he ſtiles all theſe great Things but the beginnings of Mercy? Certainly *Moſes* expected better Things than theſe, as great and glorious as they were: And theſe were,

(1.) The full and free Enjoyment of all God's Ordinances, which the People had not enjoyed for Forty Years before. All that were born by the Way were not Circumciſed, *Joſ.* 5. 5. and for the *Paſſover* we find but three of them Celebrated all that ſpace, the Firſt in *Egypt*, *Exod.* 12. the Second at *Mount Sinai*, *Numb.* 9. the Third at *Gilgal* in *Joſhua's* time, *Joſ.* 5. 10. and as for their other Sacrifices and Offerings appointed by the Lord, they were either omitted, or very diſorderly performed, which becauſe of their many Troubles, and frequent Removes, they could not enjoy; and when they did, they were not performed as he required, which the Lord ſmartly rebuked them for, *Amos* 5. 25. *Have ye offered unto me ſacrifices and offerings in the wilderneſs forty years, O houſe of Iſrael?* No, they had not, at leaſt not in the due Order as God required. But when they ſhould arrive to a ſettled Condition in *Canaan*, then the Ordinances of God ſhould be more frequently enjoyed, and that after the due Order, for ſo *Moſes* had told them, *Deut.* 12. 8. 9. *Ye ſhall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatſoever is right in his own eyes; for ye are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the Lord your God giveth you.* When they ſhould be ſettled in *Canaan*, and the Ark find reſt, *Moſes* knew that all Things ſhould then be reduced to the Rule and Pattern God had given them. And truly nothing is more beautiful, more deſirable in the Eyes of the Saints. For ſo much of God's Order as is found in his Worſhip, ſo much of his Preſence and Bleſſing may be expected, and no more. And as he expected more Purity in Ordinances, ſo

(2.) Reſt and Peace was expected in *Canaan*, a Mercy the People had long wanted. The *Ark* had been ambulatory a long time, removing now here, now there: But in the Temple it was to find Reſt. Therefore you read in *Pſal.* 132. 8. the Temple called the Place of Reſt; *Ariſe O Lord into thy reſt, thou and the Ark of thy ſtrength*, becauſe there it was to have a fixed Abode. And as the Ark was there to find a Place of Reſt, ſo the People alſo, who inſtead of *Tents*, ſhould now be placed in Towns and Cities.

(3.) But eſpecially that which *Moſes* deſired to ſee in *Canaan*, was the Fulfilling and Accompliſhment of the Promiſes of God made to the *Patriarchs*, in the Faith and Comfort whereof they lived and died. This Priviledge *Joſhua* enjoyed, *Chap.* 23. 14. *Not one thing hath failed, all are come to paſs*: O what a lovely and deſirable Sight was this?

But in theſe latter Days, we, for whom better Thing

Things are provided, look for greater Mercies than *Moſes* and the People could expect in *Canaan*. For we according to the Promiſes expect,

(1.) An abundant increaſe of the Church, both *extenſively*, in the Number of Converts; and *intenſively*, in the Power of Religion. The beſt Miniſters every where complain with the Prophet, that they labour in vain, and ſpend their Strength for nought. They now and then at beſt hear but of a ſingle Soul wrought upon; but the time will come, when they ſhall not fiſh with Angle-Rods, but ſpread out their Nets, and incloſe Multitudes, according to that glorious Promiſe, *Ezek.* 47. 10. And as to the *intenſive* Increaſe of the Church in the Spirit and Power of Godlineſs, we expect to ſee a Generation of more Spiritual, Active, and Lively Chriſtians to ſpring up, ſuch as ſhall far excel thoſe of this drowſie, lukewarm Generation, according to that Promiſe. *Iſa.* 60. 21. *Thy people alſo ſhall be all righteous.*

(2.) Greater Peace and Quietneſs from perſecuting Enemies, is yet to be expected. The poor Church hath been afflicted, and toſſed with Tempeſts. Perſecutors have broken in ever and anon upon it, and made havock of it; a tender Conſcience hath caſt Men upon greater Difficulties to preſerve it; but the Days are coming when God will give his Church reſt, either by the Converſion, or Reſtraint of all its Enemies: *The Wolf ſhall lie down with the Lamb.* Antipathies ſhall be depoſed, *Iſa.* 11. 6. not a pricking Briar or grieving Thorn, that ſhall not be rooted up, *Ezek.* 28. 24. Surely this is a ſweet and deſirable Mercy to the weary Saints, and yet a far ſweeter Mercy than that is to be expected, *viz.*

(3.) The pouring out of the Spirit of Unity on the People of God, to conſolidate and ſtrengthen the poor dilacerated Church. For the Diviſions of *Reuben*, there have been great Thoughts of heart. Our Diviſions have darkned the Luſtre of Religion, imbittered and ſpoiled the Communion of Saints, prejudiced the World, and obſtructed Converſion. But God will melt the Hearts of the Saints into one, *Jer.* 32. 39. They ſhall have one Heart, and one Way, and ſerve the Lord with one Conſent. Then ſhall Religion ſhine in its native Glory. One Reaſon of our juſtlings one againſt another hath been the Darkneſs that hath been upon us all. But this Darkneſs ſhall break up: for

(4.) We expect a more Spiritual and Excellent Miniſtry than the Church for many Years hath enjoyed; *Jer.* 3. 15. *I will give you paſtors according to mine heart, which ſhall feed you with knowledge, and underſtanding.* 'Tis a ſore Plague and Judgment upon the World, when Men ſhall be ſet over the People, that are ignorant of Regeneration, Strangers and Enemies to practical Holineſs, Men that break their profane Jeſts upon the very Spirit of Prayer. But theſe unclean Spirits ſhall paſs out of the Land, *Zech.* 13. 2. O what a good Riddance will this be! When God ſhall ſet up in their room, laborious, faithful and godly Miniſters, full of experimental Knowledge of Chriſt; Watchmen that ſhall ſee Eye to Eye, as he ſpeaks, *Iſa.* 52. 8. Then ſhall we ſee another moſt deſirable and ineſtimable Mercy perform'd to the Church, beyond all it hath enjoyed ſince the primitive Days, namely,

(5.) The Purity of Ordinances and Officers in the Church, the whole Worſhip and *Oeconomy* of the Church meaſured by the Scripture-Reed, according to *Rev.* 11. 1, 2. and *Ezek.* 43. 11, all reduced to the pure primitive Rule and Standard, which will diſcover and correct the oblique and corruptive Superadditions of Men; Things under which Men of tender Conſciences, and ſuch as tremble at the Word, in all Ages have groaned. And then will the Ordinances of God ſhine forth in their Beauty, and be mighty in Power and Efficacy; eſpecially when,

(6.) There ſhall be a more eminent Preſence of God among his People. For ſo it is promiſed, *Ezek.* 48. *ult. And the name of the City* (viz. the meaſured regulated Church) *from that day ſhall be, The Lord is there.* This is the true Glory of the Church; this makes the new Heavens, and the new Earth, which according to his Promiſe we look for, and the great and marvellous Things our Eyes behold this Day are the Beginnings and Introduction to it: Which brings us to the third General Head, namely,

3. What Influence theſe begun Works of God have, to ſtrengthen and encourage our Souls in Prayer for theſe greater and more perfect Mercies: And this they do upon a threefold Account.

(1.) As theſe begun introductive Works of Mercy are Indications and Signs that the time of Mercy, even the ſet time is come.

There is an appointed or ſet Time for the Churches Deliverance now, as well as for theirs out of *Egypt*; that was called *the time of the promiſe*, *Acts* 7. 17. Deliverance can neither come before it, nor will it linger when that Time is fully come. Promiſes like a pregnant Woman, have their appointed Months, *Hab.* 2. 3. their ſet and appointed Time, *Pſal.* 102. 13. Now, when we behold ſuch Things done, and doing in the World, as are at this Day before our Eyes, we may rationally conclude the Time of Mercy, even the ſet Time is near; as our Saviour ſpeaks, *Mat.* 24. 32, 33. *Learn a parable of the figtree; when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is nigh: ſo likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is near, even at the door.*

Now, it is a ſingular Encouragement in Prayer, when we know, or can but probably conjecture that the Time is near for the Accompliſhment and Performance of thoſe very promiſed Mercies we pray for. As we ſee in *Daniel, Chap.* 9. 2. 3. when *Daniel* underſtood by ſearching and ſtudying the Sacred Records, ſuch Propheſies as that, *Jer.* 25. 11, 12. that the Time foreſet was near at an End, then he ſet himſelf with extraordinary Fervency to Prayer. And do not the generality of learned and good Men agree, that the ſet Time for *Rome*'s Deſtruction is now near, even at the Door? 'Tis near 1260 Years ſince Chriſt turned up her Glaſs, and you ſee this Day all Things working towards the Accompliſhment of the written Word. This cannot but be a ſtrong Encouragement to ſeek God by Prayer for the full Accompliſhment of what is ſo near us.

(2.) God hath ordered the Deliverances and Mercies of his Church to be birthed out by the Cries and Prayers of his People. When therefore Mercies are come to the Birth, 'tis a ſpecial Seaſon, and ſingular Encouragement to Prayer. *Ezek.* 36. 36, 37. *I the Lord plant that that was deſtroyed, I have ſpoken it, and I will do it: thus ſaith the Lord God, Yet for this will I be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to do it for them.* So again in *Jer.* 29. 11, 12. *I know the thoughts that I think towards you, ſaith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil; to give you an expected end. Then ſhall ye call upon me, and ye ſhall go and pray unto me; and I will hearken unto you.* In both theſe Places, you ſee God will have Prayer to aſſiſt the Birth of Mercy; and never is any Mercy ſo ſweet, as when Prayer comes betwixt our Dangers and Deliverances, our Wants and Supplies. Hence it was that *Hezekiah* ſent that

ſeaſonable Meſſage to the Prophet *Iſaiah*, 2 Kings 19. 3. *Lift up a cry for the remnant that is left, for the Children are come to the birth, and there is no ſtrength to bring forth.* If ever Men will ſtrive with God to purpoſe in Prayer, 'tis when they perceive the greateſt Mercies are at the Birth, and Prayer is the Midwife to bring it forth.

(3.) When God hath begun a Work of Mercy, it gives ſingular Encouragement to Prayer, becauſe that Time is the Time of finding a proper and acceptable Seaſon; as it is *Pſal.* 32. 6. *For this ſhall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayeſt be found:* Or in a time of finding. *Courtiers* who have great Requeſts to make to Kings, do carefully obſerve their *moliſſima fandi tempora*, as they call them; their convenient Seaſons when they find the King moſt propenſe and inclinable to Act of Grace. That which is in Motion, is the more eaſily moved. God is now in the way of Mercy. His Goodneſs is moving ſpontaneouſly towards us; and if ever Prayer be like to ſpeed and prevail, now is the Time. And in the laſt Place,

(4.) Manifold and Weighty are the Reaſons and Motives that ſhould fully engage the moſt fervent Deſires and Prayers of all the Saints to ſee the full Deliverance of *Sion*; and to paſs over *Jordan*, to behold that goodly Mountain and *Lebanon*, I mean thoſe ſix glorious Mercies and Priviledges before mentioned.

Firſt, The Saints Love to Chriſt makes it above meaſure deſirable to them. Nothing is more dear and precious to a Chriſtian, than the Glory and Intereſt of Chriſt; and anſwerable to the Strength of their Love, is the fervor of their Deſires. 'Tis ſaid, *Pſal.* 102. 16. *When the Lord ſhall build up Sion, he ſhall appear in his glory.*

Whilſt the Church groans under Antichriſt, the Glory of Jeſus Chriſt is darkned and much eclipſed in the World. It hath been the chief part of the Saints Sufferings to ſee his Ordinances polluted, and the Rights of Heaven invaded by the Uſurpations of Men; this is it that hath coſt them more Sorrow of Heart than their perſonal Sufferings have done. But to ſee the Accompliſhment of that Propheſie, *Rev.* 11. 19. what will it be but as Life from the dead? *And the Temple of God was opened in Heaven, and there was ſeen in his Temple the Ark of his Teſtament*, &c. As it was an exceeding Joy to the Godly in *Iſrael*, when good *Joſiah* came to the Crown, ſo ſee the Temple opened, which had been neglected in the Days of his Predeceſſors *Manaſſeth* and *Amon*, in whoſe Reigns the Book of the Law had lain in the Rubbiſh, but now the Worſhip of God was Reſtored; ſo it cannot but raviſh a gracious Heart with ſingular Delight and Joy, ſo ſee the pure primitive Worſhip of God reſtored to its firſt Purity and Glory: And the more any Man is ſanctified, the more he is inflamed with Deſires after it, becauſe the Glory of Chriſt is ſo much intereſted and concerned therein.

Secondly, Their Love to the *Church*, of which they are Members, makes this greatly deſirable. *Moſes* was a Man who excelled in Love to the Church, witneſs that tranſcendent Rapture of his, *Exod.* 32. 32. but though he be ſcarcely imitable therein, yet every real Chriſtian doth in his right frame prefer *Jeruſalem* to his chief Joy, *Pſal.* 137. 5, 6. and accordingly, their Love to *Zion* is evidenced in their Prayers for and Deſires of its Proſperity. *Iſa.* 61. 2. *For Zions ſake will I not hold my peace, and for Jeruſalems ſake I will not reſt, until the righteouſneſs thereof go forth as brightneſs, and the ſalvation of it as a lamp that burneth.* So again, *Pſal.* 122. 8. *For my brethren, my companions ſake, I will now ſay, Peace be within thee.* For when the Church ſhall be delivered from the Antichriſtian Yoke, and ſetled in Peace and Purity, great will its Increaſe be. Her Children ſhall ſay again in her Ears, The Place is too ſtrait, give room that we may dwell. She will look forth as the Morning, and her Glory be freſh in her.

Thirdly, The Pity and Compaſſion the Saints have for the poor, miſerable, periſhing World, cannot but make this a deſirable Thing in their Eyes. For whilſt the Goſpel is reſtrained in its full Liberty, or the Ordinances corrupted by the mixture of Humane Inventions and Traditions; 'tis not to be expected that the Church ſhould be much enlarged by addition of Converts.

The Kingdom of our Lord Jeſus is for the preſent confined within ſtrait and narrow Limits; and it is juſt matter of Sorrow to conſider, how ſmall a Part of the habitable World is in ſubjection to him: So many Millions bowing down to Idols; the dark Places of the Earth, are full of the Habitations of Cruelty, *Pſal.* 74. 20. The ſight of precious Souls periſhing for want of the Word, made the Boweis of the compaſſionate Redeemer to yern within him, *Matth.* 9. 36. and the ſame Conſideration and Occaſion cannot but affect and melt every Soul in which is the Spirit of Chriſt: Proportionably to the Compaſſions Men have for the Miſeries of the periſhing World, will their Deſires be for the enlarging and perfecting of Goſpel Priviledges and Mercies.

Fourthly, Love to our ſelves will make us long for ſuch a Sight as this: For what is there in this World more pleaſant to a Chriſtian, than to ſee Chriſt walking amidſt the Golden Candleſticks? The peaceful and ſweet Enjoyment of God in his pure Ordinances, *Pſal.* 27. 4. *One thing have I deſired of the Lord, that will I ſeek after, that I may dwell in the houſe of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his Temple.* This was *David's hoc unicum*, one Thing above all other Things in this World in his Eye, and ſo it is to all that ſee Things with ſuch an Eye as *David* had; and next to that is the ſweet and comfortable Communion of Saints, with one Heart and Mouth glorifying God, and ſerving him with one Conſent. Theſe are the Things which make it worth while to live on Earth: The Pleaſure of Life doth conſiſt in them. Now all theſe deſirable Things cannot be enjoyed in any eminent Degree on this ſide *Jordan*, I mean till the great Promiſes now near their Birth, be accompliſhed.

USE I.

The Point before us frowns upon, and ſeverely reprehends two ſorts of Perſons, *viz.*

1. The Wicked.
2. The Godly.

(1.) It adminiſters juſt Reprehenſion to wicked Men, who inſtead of thankful Acknowledgments of the beginnings of Mercies, and improving them in Prayer for the obtaining of greater, do inwardly repine and fret at the Work of Mercy begun, and are afraid of nothing more than a full and compleat Reformation. Are there not ſuch wretched Creatures to be found this Day in *England*, that would be better pleaſed to be at their old perſecuting Work again, and ſee good Men deſtroyed, than to enjoy a due Liberty to worſhip God according to the Dictates of their Conſciences, after they have ſeriouſly ſtudied and pray'd for Information? Some there are who call themſelves *Proteſtants*, but (bluſh O Heavens at this, and be aſtoniſhed) they have not been aſhamed to ſay, *rather Popery than Presbytery*: And *Haman* like,

like, take no Comfort in their own Liberty, becauſe thoſe they hate enjoy theirs.

Thus it was with the ungodly *Murmurers* in *Iſrael*, when God had brought them out of *Egypt* with Signs and Wonders, and a mighty Hand, yet their Luſts being croſſed, they would needs make them a *Captain*, and return back to *Egypt*, *Numb.* 14. 4. Whas madneſs was here? Could they think God would divide the Red Sea for them in their Return to *Egypt*, as he did at their departure thence? Or that they ſhould find ſuch Welcome in *Egypt*, which they had deſerted, diſobliged, and brought ſo much ruine upon? What ſtupendous madneſs was here!

(2.) It juſtly rebukes the Dead-heartedneſs and ingratitude of good Men, among many of whom is neither found that Fervency of Prayer, nor ſenſe of preſent Mercies which God expects, and the preſent Diſpenſations of his Providences call for.

How inexcuſable at this time, is a flat, diſcouraged and dull Spirit in Prayer? To be found under ſuch a Temper as this, when the Morning of ſo glorious a Day is ſprung up and opened upon us, ſuch Encouragements to enliven Faith and Hope are before our Eyes; this is ſad. The Saints that are gone to Heaven under the late and former Troubles, were mighty Wreſtlers with God in Prayer: They faſted and wept; they pleaded our Cauſe heartily with God, wept and made Supplication for the Mercies we now enjoy, tho' it was not their Lot to ſee them: And ſhall we that are entred into the fruits and Mercies they pray'd for, and are under ſuch ſignal Encouragements, be now remiſs and cold?

Or ſhall we Ungratefully overlook the Beginnings of Mercy, as ſmall and inconſiderable Things? Shall we ſay all this is nothing, becauſe we have not yet all that we would have? God forbid. When *Iſrael* was in *Egypt*, then a little Straw would have been eſteemed as a great Mercy; but afterwards *Quails* and *Mannah* were deſpiſed and ſlighted. Brethren, three or four Years ago, you would have accounted it a ſpecial Mercy to have enjoyed an Hour or two together in Prayer, or to have had a little Spiritual Bread handed to you behind your Enemies Backs: And is it nothing in your Eyes this Day, to behold the Worſhip of God at Liberty? Yea, to ſee the Succeſs of the Goſpel, in the bringing Home of many Souls to Chriſt? The Fears of Popery vaniſhed? The Witneſſes riſen, the tenth Part of the City fallen, and ſuch a Proſpect of far greater and more glorious Things before your Eyes? O let not the conſolations of the Almighty ſeem ſmall.

If wicked Men envy and grudg at our Mercies, and we our ſelves undervalue and ſlight them, then is there a grievous Provocation given to the Lord, to turn his Hand, and bring all our former Miſeries back again upon us.

USE II.

Hath God brought us by a mighty Hand out of ſpiritual *Egypt*, by the Reformation, and hath now led us ſo many Years through the Wilderneſs, till at laſt hath brought us at laſt almoſt in ſight of the Good Things he hath promiſed? Then let us be excited to the Duties, and warned of the Dangers of the preſent State.

(1.) Take heed of provoking God in the Way: Moſes did ſo, and for that was ſhut out of the good Land, *Numb.* 20. 12. his heedleſneſs of the Command deprived him of the good of the Promiſe. Unbelief, Murmuring, and Idolatry ſhut out many thouſands of them that came out of *Egypt*, and for thoſe Sins their Carcaſes fell in the Wilderneſs, 1 *Cor.* 10. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10. And theſe are our Examples, not for Imitation, but Caution. When *Seamen* ſail along the Coaſt, where abundance of Wreck is floating, they ſail the more warily. You are not yet ſo ſecure and ſafe, but that you may quickly fall into as great Dangers and Miſeries as ever, if you provoke the Lord in the Way of Mercies. In the Miſcarriage of others, we get Experience at a cheap rate. After great Deliverances, the greateſt Judgments are to be feared, if God be provoked by the Abuſe of them. So *Joſhua* tells them, *Joſ.* 24. 20. *He will turn again, and do you hurt, after he hath done you good*; for one Mercy can never be pleaded as an Argument to obtain another, if it be abuſed and trampled under Feet. So *Joſ.* 23. 15. and *Jude* 12.

(2.) Be not diſcouraged if you ſhould meet with ſome Difficulties, even on the Borders of the Land of Promiſe. After all their Wilderneſs-ſtraits, Deliverance at the Red Sea, Encounters with the neighbouring Kings, there was a ſwelling *Jordan* at laſt betwixt them and the Place of Reſt and Mercy; and ſo it may fall out with us; but let not our Faith be ſtagger'd, for look as the *Ark* of the Covenant ſtood in the midſt of *Jordan* to ſecure the *Tribes* in their Paſſage thro' it, *Joſ.* 3. 8. ſo doth the Promiſe ſtand this Day in the midſt of Myſtical *Jordan*, I mean the Dangers and Troubles of the Church, to ſecure its Paſſage through them all. Brethren, follow ye the Lord in the Way of Duty, and you ſhall aſſuredly find that *Jordan* ſhall divide when you come to it; and that all Troubles, all Fears, all Difficulties do owe you a ſafe Paſſage through them: The Covenant, yea, Chriſt the Mediator of the Covenant, ſtands in the midſt of them all to ſecure you.

(3.) Bleſs God for caſting the Lot of your Nativity upon ſuch a happy and extraordinary Period of Time as this is. Many Saints have deſired to ſee the Days you are likely to ſee in a little time, and have not ſeen them. The whole Space of Time from the firſt to the ſecond Coming of Chriſt, is by the Prophets called one Day, *Zech.* 14. 7. and the greateſt part of this long Day, very doubtful and changeable; neither Light, nor Dark, nor Day, nor Night; Peace and Trouble, Truth and Errors taking all along their alternate Courſes. *But at Evening time it ſhall be light*: And as the greateſt Darkneſs is a little before the dawning of the Morning, ſo here, the blackeſt and gloomieſt part of the whole Day is to be expected before this lightſom glorious Evening; ſuch Tribulation immediately before the fall and ruin of *Antichriſt*, as Ages paſt never ſaw. *Lactantius* ſpeaking of this very Time, ſays, *That a little before it, the State of Humane Affairs muſt neceſſarily be changed, and all Things grow worſe and worſe; ſo that theſe times of ours* (ſaith he) *in which Iniquity is grown as one would think to the height, yet in compariſon with thoſe Days may even be called golden Times; the Godly ſhall be every where diſtreſſed by the Wicked, they ſhall flouriſh, and the Righteous be in Contempt: All Right and Law ſhall periſh and be confounded; no Man ſhall poſſeſs any Thing but what is ill gotten, or valiantly defended; there ſhall be no Faithfulneſs in Men; no Peace, Humanity, Shame, or Truth left: Wars ſhall rage every where; all Nations ſhall be in Arms; neighbouring Cities ſhall war upon each other; then ſhall Slaughters be in all the World, mowing down all like an Harveſt; of which Confuſions and Deſtructions, this ſhall be the Cauſe: I tremble to ſpeak it, (but it muſt be ſpoken, for it ſhall ſurely come to paſs) that the* Roman *Name by which the World is now ruled, ſhall be taken away from the Earth.*

Theſe Things in themſelves are exceeding dreadful, and yet I ſay, let the Saints rejoice, in that God hath caſt their Lot upon theſe Times. For,

1. Theſe are the laſt Troubles the Church is like to feel from the Hands of that Enemy, and there is much Comfort in that. God never exerciſed ſo great Patience and Long-ſuffering towards any Enemy of his Church as he hath towards this. But the Day is come to avenge the Blood of the Saints upon *Babylon*, and Deſtructions are come, even come to a perpetual End.

2. The Lord will take Care of his People in all theſe Calamities, and National Confuſions. They ſhall be reſerved as a Seed, to continue and inlarge the Church, which is to be the Subject of all the promiſed Liberty and Glory.

(4.) Labour to get ſuitable frames of Spirit to thoſe good Times you expect. Carnal Hearts will not ſuite them, or find any Pleaſure in them. We look according to the Promiſe for new Heavens and a new Earth, wherein dwelleth Righteouſneſs; and ſeeing we look for ſuch Things, O what manner of Perſons ought we to be! 2 *Pet.* 3. 11. You that are Parents, how are you concerned not only for your ſelves, but for the Religious Education of your Children: If you live not to ſee thoſe good Days, in all probability they will; the Hopes of the next Generation depend much upon your Religious and Zealous Care and Diligence. Never were Children born in a more happy and encouraging Time than yours is.

And for you young Ones, I would leave one word of Counſel this Day. Get Principles of Grace implanted in your Hearts betime. For the Days are coming in which the World will be no Place of Pleaſure for profane and carnal Perſons. As ſerious Piety hath been hiſſed at and ridicul'd in theſe late debauched Times, ſo will profaneneſs in future Times. *Holineſs to the Lord ſhall be upon the bells of the horſes*, Zech. 14. 20. that is, *Husbandmen* ſhall have their Hearts in Heaven, whilſt their Hands are on the Plow. *Merchants* and *Seamen* ſhall drive a Trade for Heaven, as well as Earth, *Iſa.* 23. 18. *Iſa.* 60. 5. If you be prophane and ungodly, you ſhall at once be the Contempt of Heaven and Earth.

(5.) Laſtly, Bleſs God for thoſe Inſtruments by which you are brought out of Spiritual *Egypt* to the Borders of *Canaan*.

You muſt not aſcribe more to Inſtruments than is due to them, nor lean and depend too much on them. Many benumb their own Arms, by leaning on them. But on the other ſide, beware of Ingratitude to the Inſtruments by which God works out your Deliverances, and conveys to you ſuch excellent Mercies. Some know no other Way of expreſſing their Joy but by drunken Healths and *Huzza*'s, a Sacrifice ſuitable enough to *Bacchus*, but ſuch as God abhors, and his Vicegerent will not thank you for. There are others Ways of expreſſing your Joy in the Mercy, which will be highly acceptable both to God and the King, *viz.*

(1.) Pray for your Rulers; that God would make Kings to be Nurſing Fathers, and Queens Nurſing Mothers to the Church, according to that Promiſe, *Iſa.* 49. 23. That he would preſerve and ſecure the Heart of the King by his Wiſdom and Fear from thoſe dangerous Temptations and Snares that ſurround the Throne: *That he may be juſt, ruling in the fear of God, and ſo be as the light of the morning when the ſun riſeth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender graſs ſpringing out of the earth, by clear ſhining after rain*, 2 Sam. 23. 3, 4. That the Zeal of God may inflame his Soul, and that he may be a ſecond *Hezekiah* in reſtoring and reforming the Worſhip of God: That God would lengthen the Days of his Life upon the Throne, for the Peace and Proſperity of his Church. In this you will anſwer the great Things God hath done for you and his Church at this Time.

(2.) Be Loyal, Peaceable and Obedient Subjects. Convince the World that Religion breeds the beſt Subjects. *Render to Cæſar the things that are Cæſar's, and to God the things that are God's*, Mark 12. 17. Where you enjoy Protection, you owe Allegiance. Be not *Murmurers*, as the ungrateful *Iſraelites* were, 1 *Cor.* 10. 10. Underſtand and Value the Mercies you enjoy under the Government, and bleſs God for them; leſt he teach you by ſad Experience the difference betwixt his Service, and the Service of the Kingdoms of the Countries, as he did them, 2 Chron. 12. 8. Beware you exchange not the Golden Yoke of *Chriſt* for the Iron Yoke of *Antichriſt*.

(3.) Take heed to order your Converſations aright; let not your Irreligious Lives make the ſolemn Religious Duties of this Day to bluſh. *Whoſo offereth praiſe glorifieth me; and to him that ordereth his converſation aright, will I ſhew the ſalvation of God*, Pſal. 50. ult. And thus your preſent Mercies, how great and glorious ſoever they be in themſelves, ſhall be but as the dawning Light of a much more Glorious Day ſpringing up upon theſe Nations, and all the Churches of Chriſt after ſo long and gloomy a Night of Afflictions and Sorrows; which the Father of Mercies grant for the ſake of Jeſus Chriſt. *Amen.*

DIVIN

DIVINE CONDUCT:
OR, THE
Myſtery of Providence,
Opened in a TREATISE
Upon PSAL. LVII. ii.

To the Right Honourable *William*, Duke of *Bedford*, Lord *Ruſſel* of *Thornehaugh*, and Knight of the Moſt Noble Order of the *Garter*.

My LORD,

Mr. *Iſaac Ambroſe Epiſt.* to his *Ultima.*

IT was a weighty and ſavoury Speech, which a Pious Pen once ſaved from your Lordſhip's Lips, *viz.* That *You accounted the Prayers of God's Miniſters and People, the beſt Walls about your Houſe.* He that ſo accounts, doubtleſs underſtands, that Prayer engageth Providence, *Iſa.* 45. 11. And Providence ſo engaged, is the ſureſt Munition, *Job.* 1. 10.

Many great Men encloſe their Dwellings with an high Wall, but the Foundation (as the wiſeſt of Men obſerves) is laid in their own Conceits, *Prov.* 18. 11. Yea, in Sin, and crying Sin too, *Hab.* 2. 12. Of ſuch Walls we may ſay, as the *Oracle* to *Phocas*, ἐὰν ὑψοῖς τὸ τεῖχος ἕως οὐρανοῦ, ἔνδον τὸ κακόν. If the Building emulate the Skies, yet Sin being in the Bottom, all will totter.

'Tis a fond Vanity, to think of enſuring a Deſtiny that can controul the Stars, and endure the Aſſaults of Fortune, (as they love to ſpeak) whilſt Providence is not engaged for them, no, not ſo much as by a bare Acknowledgment.

My Lord, It is not the vaſt Bulk of an Eſtate, nor the beſt humane Security in the World, but the vigilant Care of Divine Providence that guards both It, and its Owners from the Stroke of Ruine. 'Tis the Fear of God within us, and the Providence of God round about us, which makes the firm and ſolid Baſis of all ſanctified and durable Proſperity. It is beyond all Debate, that there is a Providence of God always enfolding thoſe in Everlaſting Arms, that bear his Image. The Impreſs of that Image upon you, and the Embraces of thoſe Arms about you, will advance you higher, and ſecure you better, than your Noble Birth or Eſtate could ever do.

My Lord, Providence hath molded you, *è meliori luto*, made you both the Off-ſpring and Head of an Illuſtrious Family, Planted you in a rich and pleaſant Soyl, cauſed many Noble Branches to Spring from you, drawn your Life even unto Old Age, through the Delights and Honours of this World. And now that you have tried all thoſe Things that make the faireſt Pretenſions to Happineſs: What have you found in all theſe painted Beauties, and falſe glozing Excellencies which have ſucceſſively courted you? Which of them all can you pronounce Self-deſirable? Which can you call *objectum par amori?* What is it to have the Fleſh indulged, Senſe gratified, Fancy tickled? What have you found in Meats and Drinks, in Stately Houſes and Pleaſant Gardens; in Gold and Silver, in Honour and Applauſe to match the Appetite of your Nobler Soul? Surely (*My Lord*) to turn from them all with a generous Diſdain, as one that knows where to find better Entertainment; is much more *Noble*, than wholly to immerſe, and loſe our Spirits in thoſe ſenſual Fruitions, as many do, alas, too many in our Days!

We are fallen into the Dregs of Time; *Senſuality* runs every where into *Atheiſm. Providentia peperit divitias, ſed filia devoravit matrem.* The Largeſſes of Providence have ſo blinded, and perfectly ſtupified the Minds of ſome, that they neither own a Providence, nor a God who do σαρκοποιεῖν τὸν ἄνθρωπον ὅλον, καὶ τὴν Ψυχὴν ταῖς τοῦ σώματος ἡδοναῖς κατασβεννύειν, as *Plutarch* both Wittily and Judiciouſly reply'd upon *Colotes* the *Epicurean.*

But bleſſed be God, there is a ſincere Part, both of the *Nobles* and *Commons* of *England*, which this Gangrene hath not yet touched, and I hope, never ſhall.

My Lord, It is both your Honour and Intereſt to be ὅλως τοῦ κρείττονος, the entire and devoted Servant of Providence. It was once the wiſh of a good Man, *optarem id me eſſe Deo, quod eſt mihi manus mea.* This is the moſt Noble and Divine Life that can be, to live and act in this World upon eternal Deſigns. To look upon our ſelves and what we have, as Things devoted to God; not to be content that Providence ſhould ſerve it ſelf of us, (for ſo it doth even of thoſe Things which underſtand nothing of it) but to Study wherein we may ſerve Providence, and be inſtrumental in its Hand for the good of many;

many; this is to be truly Honourable; *Quo magis qui Deo vivit, eo evadit nobilior, clarior, divinior.*

How much God hath honoured you in this Reſpect, the World will underſtand better, when your Lordſhip ſhall be gathered to your Fathers, and ſleep in the Duſt, then he that praiſeth, cannot be ſuſpected of Flattery; nor he that is praiſed, be moved with Vain-glory: But the Approbation of God, is infinitely better than the moſt glorious Name among Men, before, or after Death.

And as it is moſt *honourable* to *ſerve*, ſo you will find it moſt comfortable to *obſerve* the Ways of God in his Providence: To compoſe our ſelves to think of the *Conduct of Providence* through all the *Stages* of Life we have hitherto paſſed. To note the Reſults of its profound Wiſdom, the Effects of its tender Care, the diſtinguiſhing Fruits of its ſpecial Bounty: To mark how Providences have gone along ſtep by ſtep with the Promiſes, and both with us till they have now brought us near to our Everlaſting Reſt, Oh! How Delectable! How Tranſporting are ſuch Meditations as theſe!

My Lord, It is the Deſign of this *Manual*, to aſſert the *Being* and *Efficacy* of Providence againſt the *Atheiſm* of the Times; and to diſplay the Wiſdom and Care of the Providence of God in all the Concerns of that People who are really his. 'Tis probable, if your Lordſhip will ſtoop to ſuch a Vulgar Compoſure, ſomewhat may occur of a grateful Reliſh to your pious Mind. I confeſs, It is not accommodated, either in Exactneſs of Method, or Elegancy of Style, to gratifie the Curious; nor yet is it deſtitute of what may pleaſe and profit the truly Gracious.

Should I here recite the Pleaſures and Advantages reſulting from an humble and heedful eyeing of the Methods of Providence, it would look more like a *Book* in an *Epiſtle*, than an *Epiſtle* in a *Book*. One Taſte of ſpiritual Senſe will ſatisfie you better, than all the accurate Deſcriptions and high *Encomiums* that the moſt Elegant Pen can beſtow upon it.

My Lord, It is not that Eminent Station that ſome Perſons retain (in Civil Reſpects) above the Vulgar, that will enable them to penetrate the Myſteries, and reliſh the Sweetneſs of Providence better than others; (for doubtleſs many that live immediately upon Providence for daily Bread, do thereby gain a nearer Acquaintance with it, than thoſe, whoſe outward Enjoyments flow to them in a more plentiful and ſtated Courſe) but thoſe that excel in Grace and Experience, thoſe that walk and converſe with God in all his Diſpenſations towards them; theſe are the Perſons who are moſt fully and immediately capable of theſe high Pleaſures of the Chriſtian Life. The daily Flow and Increaſe whereof in your Lordſhips Noble Perſon and Family, is the hearty Deſire of

From my Study at *Dartmouth*, *Aug.* 10. 1677.

Your Lordſhip's moſt Humble Servant,

JOHN FLAVELL.

To the Ingenuous READERS, thoſe eſpecially who are the Heedful *Obſervers* of the Ways of PROVIDENCE.

READER,

THERE *are two Ways whereby the bleſſed God condeſcends to manifeſt himſelf to Men,* His Word, *and his* Works. *Of the written Word we muſt ſay, No Words like theſe were ever written ſince the beginning of Time, which can (as one ſpeaks) take Life and Root in the Soul, yea, doth it as really as the Seed doth in the Ground: and are fitted to be engraffed and naturalized there, ſo as no coalition in Nature can be more real than this,* James 1. 21. *This is the moſt tranſcendant and glorious* medium *of Manifeſtation;* God hath magnified his Word above all his Name, *Pſal.* 138. 2.

However, the Manifeſtations of God by his Works, whether of Creation *or* Providence *have their Value, and Glory: But the prime Glory and Excellency of his* Providential Works *conſiſts in this, that they are the very Fulfillings and real Accompliſhments of his written Word. By a wiſe and heedful attendance hereunto, we might learn that excellent Art, which is (not unfitly called by ſome* Scientia architectonica, *an Art to clear the Myſterious* Occurrences *of Providence, by reducing them to the written Word, and* there *lodge them as* Effects *in their proper* Cauſes. *And doubtleſs, this is one of the rareſt Eſſays Men could purſue againſt* Atheiſm, *to ſhew, not only how Providences concur in a moſt obvious tendency to confirm this great Concluſion,* Thy Word is Truth; *but how it ſometimes extorts alſo the Confeſſion of a* God, *and the Truth of his* Word, *from thoſe very Tongues which have boldly denyed it.* Æſchyles *the* Perſian *relating their diſcomfiture by the* Grecian *Army, makes this notable Obſervation, "When the* Gre- "cian *Forces hotly purſued us, (ſaith he)* Æſchiles "*and we muſt needs venture over the great* in Tragæd. "*Water* Strymon, *then frozen, but beginning to thaw, when a hundred to one we had all dyed for it, with mine Eyes I then ſaw many of thoſe* Gallants *whom I had heard before ſo boldly maintain,* there was no God, *every one upon their Knees, with Eyes and Hands lifted up, begging hard for Help and Mercy, and entreating that the Ice might hold till they got over. Many thouſand Seals hath Providence forced the very Enemies of God to ſet to his Truth, which greatly tends to our Confirmation therein; but eſpecially, to ſee how the* Word *and* Providences *of God do enlighten each other; and how the Scriptures contain all thoſe Events, both great and ſmall, which are diſpoſed by Providence in their Seaſons: And how not only the Promiſes of the Word, are in the general faithfully fulfilled to the Church in all her Exigences and Diſtreſſes; but in particular every Member of it; they being all furniſhed by Providence with multitudes of Experiences to this Uſe and End. O how uſeful are ſuch Obſervations!*

And as the Profit and Uſe, ſo the Delight and Pleaſure reſulting from the Obſervations of Providence, is exceeding great. It will doubtleſs be a part of our Entertainment in Heaven, *to view with tranſporting Delight, how the*

the Designs and Methods were laid to bring us thither: And what will be a part of our Blessedness in Heaven, *may well be allowed to have a prime Ingrediency into our* Heaven *upon Earth. To search for Pleasure among the due Observations of Providence, is to search for Water in the Ocean: For Providence doth not only, ultimately design to bring you to Heaven, but (as intermediate thereunto) to bring (by this means) much of Heaven into your Souls in the way thither.*

How great a Pleasure is it to discern how the most wise God is providentially steering all to the Port of his own Praise, and his People's Happiness, whilst the whole World is busily employed in managing the Sails, and tugging at the Oars, with a quite opposite Design and Purpose? To see how they promote *his Design by* opposing *it, and* fulfil *his Will by* resisting *it,* enlarge *his Church by* scattering *it, and make their Rest come the more sweet to their Souls, by making their Condition so restless in the World. This is pleasant to observe in General: But to Record and Note its particular Designs upon our selves; with what profound Wisdom, infinite Tenderness, and incessant Vigilancy it hath managed all that concerns us from first to last, is ravishing and transporting.*

O what an History might we compile of our own Experiences, whilst with a melting Heart we trace the Footsteps of Providence all along the way it hath led us to this Day; and set our Remarques upon its more eminent Performances for us in the several Stages of our Life!

Here it prevented, *and there it* delivered: *Here it* directed, *and there it* corrected. *In this it* grieved, *and in that it* relieved. *Here was the* Poison, *and there the* Antidote. *This Providence* raised *a dismal Cloud, and that* dispelled *it again. This* straitned, *and that* enlarged. *Here a* Want, *and there a* Supply. *This Relation* withered, *and that* springing *up in its room. Words cannot express the high Delights and Gratifications, a gracious Heart may find in such Employment as this.*

O what a world of Rarities are to be found in Providence! The blind heedless World makes nothing of them: They cannot find one sweet Bit, *where a gracious Soul would make* a rich Feast. Plutarch *relates very exactly, how* Timoleon *was miraculously delivered from the conspiracy of two Murderers, by their meeting in the very nick of time a certain Person, who to revenge the death of his Father, killed one of them, just as they were ready to give* Timoleon *the fatal Blow, though he knew nothing of the Business, and so* Timoleon *escaped the danger. And what did this wonderful Work of Providence think you, yield the Relater? Why, though he was one of the most Learned and Ingenious among the* Heathen Sages, *yet all he made of it, was only this.* The Spectators *(saith he)* wondered greatly at the Artifice and Contrivance which Fortune uses. *This is all he could see in it. Had a spiritual and wise Christian had the* Dissecting *and* Anatomizing *of such a Work of Providence, what Glory would it have yielded to God! What Comfort and Encouragement to the Soul! The* Bee *takes a sweeter Meal upon one single Flower, than the Ox doth upon the whole Meadow, where thousands of them grow.*

O Reader, if thy Heart be spiritual and well stock'd with Experience, if thou hast recorded the Ways of Providence towards thee, and wilt but allow thy self time to reflect upon them; what a Life of Pleasure maist thou live! What an Heaven upon Earth doth this way lead thee into! I will not here tell thee, what I have met in this Path, lest it should seem to savour of too much Vanity; non est religio ubi omnia patent. *There are some Delights and Enjoyments in the Christian Life, which are and must be enclosed. But Try it thy self, Taste and See, and thou wilt need no other Inducement; thine own Experience will be the most powerful Oratory to perswade thee to the Study and Search of Providence.*

Histories are usually read with Delight: When once the Fancy is catcht, a Man knows not how to disengage himself from it. I am greatly mistaken, if the History of our own Lives, if it were well drawn up, and distinctly perused, would not be the pleasantest History that ever we read in our Lives.

The ensuing Treatise is an Essay to that Purpose, in which thou wilt find some Remarks set upon Providence, in its Passage through the several Stages of our Life. But Reader, thou only art able to compile the History of Providence for thy self, because the Memorials *that furnish it, are only in thine own Hands. However, here thou may'st find a Pattern, and general Rules to direct thee in that great and difficult Work, which is the very End, and Design of this* Manual.

I have not had much regard to the Dress, and Ornament into which this Discourse is to go abroad, for I am Debtor both to the Strong and Weak, the Wise and Foolish: And in all my Observation I have not found, that ever God hath made much use of laboured Periods, Rhetorical Flowers, and Elegancies to improve the Power of Religion in the World: Yea, I have observed, how Providence hath sometimes rebuked good Men, when upon other Subjects they have too much affected those pedantick Fooleries in withdrawing from them its usual Aids, and exposing them to Shame; and much more may it do so, when it self is the Subject.

Reader, If thy Stomach be Nice and Squeasie, and nothing will Relish with thee, but what is Spruce and Elegant, there are store of such Composures in the World, upon which thou may'st even forfeit thy curious Fancy: Mean time there will be found some that will bless God for what thou despisest, and make many a sweet Meal upon what thou loathest.

I will add no more, but my hearty Prayers that Providence will direct this Treatise to such Hands, in such Seasons, and so bless and prosper its Design, that God may have Glory, thou may'st have Benefit, and my self Comfort in the Success thereof, who am

Thine and the Churches Servant, in the Hand of Providence,

JOHN FLAVEL.

PSAL.

PSAL. LVII. ii.

I will cry unto God most high, unto God that performeth all things for me.

THE Greatneſs of God is a glorious, and unſearchable Myſtery. *The Lord moſt high is terrible; he is a great king over all the Earth*, Pſal. 47. 2. The Condeſcenſion of the moſt high God to Men is alſo a profound Myſtery. *Though the Lord be high, yet hath he reſpect unto the lowly*, Pſal. 138. 6. But when both theſe meet together (as they do in this Scripture) they make up a matchleſs Myſtery. Here we find the moſt high God performing all Things for a poor diſtreſſed Creature.

It is the great Support and Solace of the Saints in all the Diſtreſſes that befall them here, that there is a wiſe Spirit ſitting in all the Wheels of Motion, and governing the moſt excentrical Creatures and their moſt pernicious Deſigns, to bleſſed and happy Iſſues. And indeed it were not worth while to live in a World κενῶ Θεᾶ καὶ προνοίας, devoid of God and Providence.

How deeply we are concerned in this Matter, will appear by that great Inſtance, which this *Pſalm* preſents us with.

It was compoſed (as the Title notes) by *David* Prayer-Wiſe, when he hid himſelf from *Saul* in the *Cave*: And is inſcribed with a double Title, *Altaſchith Michtam of David*. *Altaſchith* refers to the *Scope, and Michtam* to the Dignity of the Subject Matter.

Altaſchith *ne perdas, ſcil. vel* 1. Saulem; *repreſſit enim ſuos* David *qui incitabant ipſum ut* Saulem *perderet. Vel.* 2. *ne ô Deus.* Geirus in loc. Mich. tam *ornamentum aureum vel aurcolum carmen à* כתם (i. e.) *aurum optimum; quia Pſalmus hic precioſius eſt inſtar auri.* Burgenſis.

The former ſignifies *deſtroy not*, or let there be no Slaughter, and may either refer to *Saul*, concerning whom he gave charge to his Servants not to deſtroy him; or rather, it hath reference to God, to whom in this great Exigence he poured out his Soul in this Pathetical Ejaculation, *Altaſchith* deſtroy not.

The latter Title *Michtam* ſignifies a Golden Ornament, and ſo is ſuited to the choice and excellent Matter of the *Pſalm*, which much more deſerves ſuch a Title, than *Pythagoras* his Golden Verſes did.

Three Things are remarkable in the former part of the *Pſalm*, *Viz.* (1.) His extream Danger. (2.) His earneſt Addreſs to God in that Extremity. (3.) The Arguments he pleads with God in that Addreſs.

1. His extream Danger, expreſſed both in the Title, and Body of the *Pſalm*. The Title tells us, this *Pſalm* was compoſed by him when he hid himſelf from *Saul* in the *Cave*. This Cave was in the Wilderneſs of *Engedi* among the broken Rocks where the wild Goats inhabited, an obſcure and deſolate Hole; yet even thither the Envy of *Saul* purſued him, 1 *Sam.* 24. 1, 2. And now he that had been ſo long hunted as a Partridge upon the Mountains, ſeems to be encloſed in the Net; for the Place was begirt with his Enemies, and having in this Place no Out-let another Way, and *Saul* himſelf entring into the Mouth of this Cave, in the Sides and Creeks whereof he and his Men lay hid, and ſaw him; judge to how great an Extremity, and to what a deſperate State Things were now brought: Well might he ſay, as it is, Ver. 4. *My ſoul is among Lyons, and I lie even among them that are ſet on fire.* What Hope now remained? What but immediate Deſtruction could be expected?

Cùm autem locum in quo latebat cinctum eſſe ab exercitu Saulis videret, nec jam ullum effugium pateret, quod antea ſemper in ſimilibus periculis fecerat: Nunc quoque ad deum confugit. Molerus in loc.

2. Yet this frights him not out of his Faith and Duty, but betwixt the Jaws of Death he prays, and earneſtly addreſſes himſelf to God for Mercy, *v.* 4. *Be merciful to me, O God, be merciful unto me.* This excellent *Pſalm* was *compoſed* by him, when there was enough to *diſcompoſe* the beſt Man in the World. The Repetition notes both the Extremity of the Danger, and the Ardency of the Supplicant. Mercy! Mercy! Nothing but Mercy, and that exerting it ſelf in an extraordinary Way, can now ſave him from Ruin.

3. The Arguments he pleads for obtaining Mercy in this Diſtreſs, are very conſiderable.

(1.) He pleads his Reliance upon God as an Argument to move Mercy. *Be merciful to me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my Soul truſteth in thee; yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until theſe calamities be overpaſt*, ver. 1. This his Truſt and Dependance on God, though it be not Argumentative in Reſpect of the Dignity of the *Act*; yet it is ſo in Reſpect, both of the Nature of the *Object*, a Compaſſionate God, who will not expoſe any that take Shelter under his Wings; and in Reſpect of the *Promiſe*, whereby Protection is aſſured to them that fly to him for Sanctuary. *Iſa.* 26. 3. *Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whoſe mind is ſtayed on thee, becauſe he truſteth in thee.* Thus he encourages himſelf from the Conſideration of that God to whom he betakes himſelf.

(2.) He pleads former Experiences of his Help in paſt Diſtreſſes, as an Argument encouraging Hope under the preſent Strait, *ver.* 2. *I will cry unto God moſt high, unto God that performeth all things for me.*

In which Words I ſhall conſider two Things.

1. The Duty reſolved upon.
2. The Encouragement to that Reſolution.

1. The Duty reſolved upon; *I will cry unto God.* Crying unto God, is an Expreſſion that doth not only denote *Prayer*, but *intenſe* and *fervent* Prayer.

To *Cry*, is to Pray in a holy Paſſion; and ſuch are uſually ſpeeding Prayers, *Pſalm* 18. 6. and *Heb.* 5. 7.

2. The Encouragements to this Reſolution, and theſe are Twofold.

1. Objective, taken from the Soveraignty of God.
2. Subjective, taken from the Experience he had of his *Providence*.

1. The Soveraignty of God, *I will cry unto God moſt high.* Upon this he acts his Faith in extremity of Danger. *Saul* is high, but God the moſt High, and without his Permiſſion, he is aſſured *Saul* cannot touch him. He had none to help; and if he had, he knew God muſt firſt help the Helpers, or they cannot help him. He had no Means of Defence or Eſcape before him, but the moſt High is not limited by Means. This is a ſingular Prop to Faith, *Pſalm* 59. 9.

2. The Experience of his *Providence* hitherto: *Unto God that performeth all things for me.*

The

The Word which we translate [*performeth*] comes from a Root, that signifies both to *perfect*, and to *desist* or *cease*. For when a Business is performed and perfected, the Agent then ceases and desists from working: He puts to the last Hand, when he finishes the Work. To such an happy Issue the Lord hath brought all his doubtful and difficult Matters before; and this gives him Encouragement, that he will still be gracious, and perfect that which concerneth him now, as he speaks, Psal. 138. 8. *The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me.*

גמר *perfecit, defecit, desiit,* Pagnin. Buxtorf.

The *Septuagint* renders it by τὸν ἐυεργετοῦντά με who *profiteth*, or *benefiteth* me. And it is a certain Truth, that all the Results and Issues of Providence are profitable and beneficial to the Saints. But the Supplement in our Translation well receives the Importance of the Place, *Who performeth all things.* And it involves the most strict and proper Notion of *Providence*, which is nothing else but the Performance of God's gracious Purposes, and Promises to his People. And therefore *Vatablus* and *Muis* supply and fill up the Room which the Conciseness of the Original leaves, with *quæ promisit*, I will cry unto God most high, unto God that performeth *the things which he hath promised.* Payment is the Performance of Promises. Grace makes the Promise, and Providence the Payment.

Piscator fills it with *benignitatem & misericordiam suam*, unto God that performeth *his Kindness and Mercy*. But still it supposes the Mercy performed, to be contained in the Promise. Mercy is sweet in the Promise, and much more so in the *Providential Performance* of it to us.

Castalio's Supplement comes nearer to ours, *rerum nearum Transactorem*, I will cry unto God most high, unto God *the Transactor of my Affairs.*

But our *English*, making out the Sense by an universal Particle, is most fully agreeable to the Scope of the Text. For it cannot but be a great Encouragement to his Faith, that God had transacted *all Things*, or performed *all Things* for him; this *Providence* that never failed him in any of the Straits that ever he met with (and his Life was a Life of many Straits) he might well hope it would not now fail him, tho' this were an extraordinary and matchless one.

Bring we then our Thoughts a little closer to this Scripture, and it will give us a fair and lovely Prospect of *Providence.*

In its 1. *Universal.* 2. *Effectual.* 3. *Beneficial.* 4. *Encouraging* Influence upon the Affairs and Concerns of the Saints.

1. The Expression imports the *Universal* Interest and Influence of *Providence* in and upon all the Concerns and Interests of the Saints. It hath not only its Hand in this or that, but *in all* that concerns them. It hath its Eye upon every Thing that relates to them throughout their Lives, from first to last. Not only great, and more important, but the most minute and ordinary Affairs of our Lives are transacted and managed by it. It touches all Things that touch us, whether more nearly or remotely.

2. It displays the *Efficacy* of *Providential Influences. Providence* doth not only undertake, but [performeth] and perfects what concerns us. It goes through with its Designs, and accomplishes what it begins. No Difficulty so clogs it, no cross Accident falls in its way, but it carries its Design through it. Its Motions are irresistible and uncontrollable; he *performs* it for us.

3. And (which is sweet to consider) all its Products and Issues are exceeding *beneficial* to the Saints: It performs all Things [for them.] 'Tis true we often prejudge its Works, and unjustly censure its Designs, and under many of our Straits and Troubles we say, *all these Things are against us*: But indeed *Providence* neither doth, nor can do any Thing that is really against the true Interest and good of the Saints: For what are the Works of *Providence*, but the Execution of God's Decree, and the fulfilling of his Word? And there can be no more in Providence, than is in them. Now there is nothing but *good* to the *Saints* in God's *Purposes* and *Promises*; and therefore, whatever *Providence* doth in their Concernments, it must be (as the Text speaks) *the performance of all things for them.*

4. And if so, how chearing, *supporting, and encouraging* must the Consideration of these Things be in a Day of Distress and Trouble? What Life and Hope will it inspire our Hearts and Prayers withal, when great Pressures lie upon us? It had such a chearing Influence upon the *Psalmist* at this Time, when the State of his Affairs was to the Eye of Sense, and Reason forlorn, and desperate: There was now but a Hairs breadth (as we say) betwixt him and Ruin.

A potent, enraged, and implacable Enemy had driven him into the Hole of a Rock, and was come after him into that Hole, yet now whilst *his Soul is among Lions*, whilst he lies in a Cranny of the *Rock*, expecting every Moment to be drawn out to Death, the Reflections he had upon the gracious Performances of the Most High for him, from the Beginning to that Moment, support his Soul and inspire Hope and Life into his Prayers, *I will cry unto God most high, unto God that performeth all things for me.*

The amount of all you have in this Doctrinal Conclusion.

Doct. *That it is the Duty of the Saints, especially in Times of Straits, to Reflect upon the Performances of Providence for them in all the States, and through all the Stages of their Lives.*

The Church in all the Works of Mercy, owns the *hand of God.* Isa. 26. 12. *Lord thou hast wrought all our Works in* (or for) *us.* And still it hath been the pious, and constant Practice of the Saints in all Generations, to preserve the Memory of the more famous, and remarkable *Providences* that have befallen them in their Times, as a precious Treasure. *If thou be a Christian indeed, I know thou hast, if not in thy Book, yet certainly in thy Heart, a great many precious Favours upon Record; the very Remembrance and Rehearsal of them is sweet: How much more sweet was the actual Enjoyment?* Baxters Saints Rest, p. 768. Thus *Moses* by Divine Direction wrote a Memorial of that Victory obtained over *Amalek*, as the Fruit and Return of Prayer, and built there an *Altar* with this Inscription, *Jehovah Nissi, The Lord my Banner*, Exod. 17. 14, 15. Thus *Mordecai* and *Hester* took all care to perpetuate the Memory of that signal Deliverance from the Plot of *Haman*, by ordaining the Feast of *Purim*, as an *Anniversary throughout every Generation, every Family, every Province, and every City, that those Days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their Seed*, Esth. 9. 28. For this end you find *Psalms* indited, to bring to remembrance, *Psal.* 70. the Title. Parents giving suitable Names to their Children, that every time they looked upon them, they might refresh the Memory of God's Mercies, 1 *Sam.* 1. 20. The very Places where eminent Providences have appeared; new named upon no other Design, but to perpetuate the Memorial of those sweet Providences which so refreshed them

them there: Thence *Bethel* took its Name, *Gen.* 28. 19. And that Well of Water where *Hagar* was seasonably refreshed by the Angel in her Distress, *Beer-la-hai-roi*, the Well of him that liveth and looketh on me, *Gen.* 16. 14. Yea, the Saints have given, and God hath assumed to himself new Titles upon this very Score and Account; *Abraham*'s *Jehovah jireh*, and *Gideon*'s *Jehovah shallum* were ascribed to him upon this Reason. And sometimes you find the Lord stiles himself, The God that brought *Abraham* from *Ur* of the *Chaldees*: Then the Lord God that brought them out of *Egypt*: Then the Lord that gathered them out of the North Country: Still minding them of the gracious Providences which in all those Places he had wrought for them.

Now there is a twofold Reflection upon the *Providential Works of God.*

1. One entire and full, in the whole Complex and perfect Frame thereof. This blessed Sight is reserved for the perfect State. It is in that Mount of God, where we shall see both the *Wilderness* and *Canaan*: The glorious Kingdom into which we are come, and the way through which we were led into it. There the Saints shall have a ravishing View of that beautiful Frame, and every Part shall be distinctly discerned, as it had its particular Use, and as it was connected with the other Parts, and how effectually and orderly they all wrought to bring about that blessed Design of their Salvation, according to the Promise, *Rom.* 8. 28. *And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God*, &c. For it is certain no Ship at Sea keeps more exactly by the Compass which directs its Course, than *Providence* doth by that *Promise*, which is its *Cynosura* and *Polestar.*

When the Records of Eternity shall be exposed to View, all the Counsels and Results of that profound Wisdom looked into; how will it transport when it shall be discerned! Lo, thus were the Designs laid: Here were the apt Junctures and admirable Dependencies of Things, which when acted upon the Stage of Time seem'd so perplext and intricate, Howe's *Blessedness*. p. 76.

2. The other partial and imperfect in the Way to Glory, where we only view it in its single Acts, or at most, in some Branches and more observable Course of Actions.

Betwixt these two is the same Difference, as betwixt the Sight of the disjointed Wheels, and scattered Pins of a Watch, and the Sight of the whole united in one Frame, and working in one orderly Motion: Or betwixt an ignorant Spectators viewing some more observable Vessel or Joint of a dissected Body, and the accurate *Anatomist*'s discerning the Course of all the Veins and Arteries of the Body, as he follows the several Branches of them through the whole, and plainly sees the proper Places, Figure, and Use of each, with their mutual Respect to one another.

O how Ravishing and Delectable a Sight is that! To behold at one View the whole Design of Providence, and the proper Place and use of every single Act, which we could not understand in this World: For what Christ said to *Peter*, *John* 13. 7. is as applicable to some Providences in which we are now concerned, as it was to that particular Action; *What I do thou knowest not now, but hereafter thou shalt know it.* All the dark intricate puzzling Providences at which we were sometimes so stumbled, and sometimes amazed, which we could neither reconcile with the Promise, nor with each other; nay, which we so unjustly censured and bitterly bewailed, as if they had fallen out quite cross to our Happiness: We shall then see to be unto us, as the difficult Passage through the Wilderness was unto *Israel*. *The right way to a city of habitation*, Psal. 107. 7.

And yet tho' our present Views and Reflections upon Providence be so short and imperfect, in comparison of that in Heaven, yet such as it is under all its present Disadvantages, it hath so much Excellency and Sweetness in it, that I may call it a little Heaven, or as *Jacob* called his *Bethel*, *the Gate of Heaven*. 'Tis certainly an High way of walking with God in this World, and as sweet Communion may a Soul enjoy with him in his *Providences*, as in any of his *Ordinances*. How often have the Hearts of its Observers been melted into Tears of Joy, at the beholding of its wise and unexpected Productions! How often hath it convinced them, upon a sober Recollection of the Events of their Lives, that if the Lord had left them to their own Counsels, they had as often been their own Tormentors, if not Executioners? Into what and how many fatal Mischiefs had they precipitated themselves, if Providence had been as short sighted as they? They have given it their hearty Thanks for considering their *Interest* more than their *Importunity*, and not suffering them to perish by their own Desires.

Luther *was bold to prescribe to God, but at last said*, Rid haud dubie hanc sapientiam Dominus, & dixit, Deus sum, non sequar.

The Benefits of adverting the Works of Providence are manifold and unspeakable; as in its Place we shall shew you. But not to entangle the Thread of the Discourse, I shall cast it into this Method.

First, I shall prove, that the Concernments of the Saints in this World, are certainly conducted by the Wisdom and Care of special Providence.

Secondly, I will shew you, in what particular Concernments of theirs this Providential Care is evidently discovered.

Thirdly, That it is the Duty of Saints to advert and heedfully observe these Performances of Providence for them in all their Concernments.

Fourthly, In what Manner this Duty is to be performed by them.

Fifthly, What singular Benefits result to them from such Observations.

And then apply the whole in such Uses, as offer themselves from the Point.

The First General Head.

First, I shall undertake the Proof and Defence of this great Truth, *That the Affairs of the Saints in this World are certainly conducted by the Wisdom and Care of special Providence.*

And herein I address my self with Chearfulness, to perform (as I am able) a Service for that Providence, which hath throughout my Life performed all Things for me as the Text speaks.

There is a twofold Consideration of Providence according to its twofold Object, and Manner of Dispensation; the one is *General*, exercised about all Creatures, Rational and Irrational, Animate and Inanimate; the other *Special* and Peculiar. Christ hath an universal Empire over all Things, *Ephes.* 1. 22. The Head of the whole World, by way of *Dominion*; but an Head to the Church by way of *Union* and *special Influence*, Joh. 17. 2. *The Saviour of all Men, but especially of them that believe*, 1 Tim. 4. 10. The Church is his *special* Care and Charge; he Rules the World for its good, as an Head consulting the Welfare of the Body.

Heathens generally denied Providence, and no wonder, since they denied a God: For the same Arguments that prove one, will prove the other. *Aristotle* the Prince of *Heathen Philosophers*, could not by

the utmost search of Reason, find out the Worlds Original, and therefore concludes, it was from Eternity. The *Epicureans* did in a sort acknowledge a God, but yet denied a Providence, and wholly excluded him from any Interest or Concern in the Affairs of the World, as being inconsistent with the Felicity and Tranquility of the Divine Being to be diverted and cumbered with the Care and Labour of Government. This Assertion is so repugnant to Reason, that it is a wonder themselves blusht not at its Absurdity; but I guess at the Design, and one of them speaks it out in broad Language. *Itaque imposuistis cervicibus nostris sempiternum dominum, quem dies & noctes timeremus. Quis enim non timeat omnia providentem, & cogitantem, & animadvertentem, & omnia ad se pertinere putantem, curiosum & plenum negotii Deum? Vell. apud Cicer. de Natura Deorum.* They foresaw, that the Concession of a Providence would impose an Eternal Yoke upon their Necks, by making them accountable for all they did to an higher Tribunal: And that they must necessarily pass the time of their Sojourning here in Fear, whilst all their *Thoughts*, *Words*, and *Ways* were strictly Noted and Recorded, in order to an account by an All-seeing and Righteous God: And therefore laboured to perswade themselves that was not, which they had no mind should be. But these Atheistical and foolish Conceits fall flat before the undeniable Evidence of this so great and clear a Truth. Now,

My Business here, is not so much to deal with professed *Atheists*, who deny the Existence of God; and consequently deride all Evidences brought from Scripture, of the extraordinary Events, that fall out in favour of that People that are called His: But rather to convince those, that professedly own all this; yet never having tasted Religion by Experience, suspect at least, that all these Things which we call *special Providences* to the Saints, are but *natural Events*, or meer *Contingencies*: And thus whilst they profess to own a God, and a Providence, (which Profession is but the effect of their Education) they do in the mean Time live like *Atheists*; and both think and act, as if there were no such Things: And really I doubt, this is the Case of the far greatest part of the Men of this Generation.

But if it were indeed so, that the Affairs of the World in General, and more especially those of the Saints, were not conducted by Divine Providence, but (as they would perswade us) by the steady course of natural Causes: Besides which, if at any time we observe any Event to fall out, it's meerly Casual and Contingent, or that which proceeds from some hidden and secret Cause in Nature: If this indeed were so, let them that are tempted to believe it, rationally satisfie the following Demands.

First Demand.

How comes it to pass that so many signal Mercies and Deliverances have befallen the People of God, above the Power, and against the Course of natural Causes: To make way for which, there hath been a sensible suspension and stop put to the Course of Nature? It is most evident, that no natural Effect can exceed the Power of its natural Cause. Nothing can give to another, more than it hath in it self: And it is as clear, that whatsoever Acts naturally, Acts necessarily: Fire burns *ad ultimum sui posse*, to the uttermost of its Power: Waters overflow, and drown all that they can. Lions and other Rapacious and cruel Beasts, especially when hungry, Tear and Devour their Prey: And for *arbitrary* and rational Agents, they also Act according to the Principles and Laws of their Natures. A wicked Man when his Heart is fully set in him, and his Will stands in a full bent of Resolution, will certainly (if he have Power in his Hand, and Opportunity to execute his conceived Mischief) give it vent, and perpetrate the wicked Devices of his Heart: For having once conceived Mischief, and *traveling in Pain with it* (according to the Course of Nature) he must *bring it forth*, as it is *Psal.* 7. 14. But if any of these Inanimate, Brutal, or Rational Agents, when there is no natural Obstacle or *Remora*, have their Power suspended, and that when the Effect is near the Birth, and the Design at the very Article of Execution, so that though they would, yet cannot hurt; to what think you is this to be assigned and referred? Yet so it hath often been seen, where God's Interest hath been immediately concerned in the Danger and Evil of the Event. The Sea divided it self in its own Channel, and made a Wall of Water, on each Side, to give Gods distressed *Israel* a safe Passage, and that not in a Calm, but when the Waves thereof roared; * as it is *Isa.* 51. 15. The Fire when blown up to the most intense and vehement Flame, had no Power to singe one Hair of God's faithful Witnesses, when at the same Instant it had Power to destroy their intended *Executioners* at a greater Distance, *Dan.* 3. 22. Yea, we find it hath some time been sufficient to consume, but not to torment the Body; as in that known Instance of blessed *Bayneham*, who told his Enemies, the Flames were to him as a Bed of Roses. The hungry Lions put off their natural Fierceness, and became gentle and harmless, when *Daniel* was cast among them for a Prey. The like Account the Church Story gives us of *Polycarp*, and *Dionysius Areopagita*, whom the Fire would not touch, but stood after the manner of a Ship-man's Sail, filled with the Wind about them.

* *How hard was* Porphyry *put to it, when instead of a better, this Pretence must serve the turn, That* Moses *taking the Advantage of a low Water unknown to the* Egyptians, *passed over the People thereat: As if* Moses *a Stranger, were better acquainted there, than the* Egyptian *Natives.* Acts *and* Mon. *Vol.* 1. *p.* 55.

Are these Things according to the Course und Law of Nature? To what secret natural Cause can they be ascribed? In like manner, we find the vilest and fiercest of wicked Men, have been with-held by an invisible Hand of Restraint from injuring the Lord's People. By what secret Cause in Nature was *Jeroboam*'s Hand dried up, and made Inflexible at the same Instant it was stretched out against the Man of God? *1 Kings* 13. 4. No wild Beasts rend and devour their Prey more greedily, than wicked Men would destroy the People of God that dwell among them, were it not for this Providential Restraint upon them. So the *Psalmist* expresses his Case in the Words following my Text, *My soul is among Lyons, and I lye among them that are set on fire.* The *Disciples* were sent forth as Sheep into the midst of *Wolves*, *Mat.* 10. 16. It will not avail in this Case to Object, Those miraculous Events depend only upon Scripture Testimony, which the *Atheists* is not concluded by: For besides all that may be alledged for the Authority of that Testimony (which is needless to produce to Men that own it) what is it less that every Eye sees, or may see at this Day? Do we not behold a weak defenceless handful of Men, wonderfully, and (except this way) unaccountably preserved from Ruine in the midst of potent, enraged and turbulent Enemies, that fain would, but cannot destroy them; when as yet, no natural Impediment can be assigned why they cannot?

And if this poſe us, what ſhall we ſay, when we ſee the Events produced in the World for the good of God's Choſen, by thoſe very Hands and Means which were intentionally imployed for their Ruine? Theſe Things are as much beſide the Intentions of their Enemies, as they are above their own Expectations; yet ſuch things are no Rarities in the World. Was not the Envy of *Joſeph*'s Brethren, the curſed Plot of *Haman*, and the Decree procured by the envy of the *Princes* againſt *Daniel*, with many more of the like Nature, all turned by a ſecret and ſtrange Hand of Providence, to their greater Advancement and Benefit? Their Enemies lifted them up to all that Honour and Preferment they had.

Second Demand.

How is it (if the Saints Concerns are not ordered by a ſpecial Divine Providence) *that natural Cauſes unite and aſſociate themſelves for their Relief and Benefit in ſo ſtrange a manner as they are found to do?* It is undeniably evident, that there are marvellous Coincidencies of Providence, confederating and agreeing as it were, to meet and unite themſelves to bring about the good of God's Choſen. There is a like Face of Things ſhewing it ſelf in divers Places at that Time, when any Work for the good of the Church is come upon the Stage of the World. As when the *Meſſiah* the capital Mercy came to the *Temple*, then *Simeon* and *Anna* were brought thither by Providence, as Witneſſes to it. So in Reformation-work, when the Images were pulled down in *Holland*, one and the ſame Spirit of Zeal poſſeſſed them in every *City* and *Town*, that the Work was done in a Night. He that heedfully reads the *Hiſtory* of *Joſeph*'s Advancement to be the Lord of *Egypt*, may number in that Story twelve remarkable Acts or Steps of Providence, by which he aſcended to that Honour and Authority: If but one of them had failed, in all likelyhood the Event had done ſo too: But every one fell in its Order, exactly keeping its own Time and Place. So in the Churches Deliverance from the Plot of *Haman*, we find no leſs than ſeven Acts of Providence concurring ſtrangely to produce it, as if they had all met by Appointment and Conſent, to break that Snare for them: One Thing ſo aptly ſuiting with, and making way for another, that every heedful Obſerver muſt needs conclude, this cannot be the Effect of *Caſualty*, but wiſe *Counſel*. Even as in viewing the accurate Structure of the Body of a Man, the Figure, Poſition, and mutual Reſpects of the ſeveral Members and Veſſels, hath convinced ſome, (and is ſufficient to convince all) that it was the Effect of divine Wiſdom and Power: In like manner, if the admirable Adaption of the Means and Inſtruments employed for Mercy to the People of God be heedfully conſidered, who can but confeſs, that as there are Tools of all ſorts and ſizes in the Shop of Providence: So there is a moſt skilful Hand that uſes them, and that they could no more produce ſuch Effects of themſelves, than the Ax, Saw, or Chiſel can cut or carve a rude Log into a beautiful Figure, without the Hand of a skilful Artificer.

We find by manifold Inſtances, that there certainly are ſtrong Combinations, and Prediſpoſitions of Perſons and Things, to bring about ſome Iſſue and Deſign for the Benefit of the Church, which themſelves never thought of: They hold no Intelligence, communicate not their Counſels to each other, yet meet together, and work together as if they did: Which is, as if ten Men ſhould all meet together at one Place, and in one Hour, about one and the ſame Buſineſs, and that without any Fore-appointment betwixt themſelves; can any Queſtion, but ſuch a meeting of Means and Inſtruments is certainly, though ſecretly over-ruled by ſome Wiſe inviſible Agent?

Third Demand.

If the Concerns of God's People be not governed by a ſpecial Providence, *Whence is it, that the moſt apt and powerful Means imployed to deſtroy them are rendered ineffectual, and weak contemptible Means imployed for their Defence and Comfort, crowned with Succeſs?* This could never be, if Things were wholly ſwayed by the Courſe of Nature. If we judge by that Rule, we muſt conclude, the more apt and powerful the Means are, the more Succeſsful and Proſperous they muſt needs be; and where they are Inept, Weak and Contemptible, nothing can be expected from them: Thus Reaſon lays it according to the Rules of Nature; but Providence croſſes its Hands, as *Jacob* did in Bleſſing the Sons of *Joſeph*, and Orders quite contrary, Iſſues and Events. Such was the mighty Power and deep Policy uſed by *Pharaoh* to deſtroy God's *Iſrael*, that to the Eye of Reaſon, it was as impoſſible to ſurvive it, as for crackling Thorns to abide unconſumed amidſt devouring Flames; by which Emblem, their miraculous Preſervation is expreſt, *Exod.* 3. 2. the Buſh was all in a Flame, but no Conſumption of it. The Heathen *Roman* Emperors, who made the World tremble, and ſubdu'd the Nations under them, have employ'd all their Power and Policy againſt the poor, naked, defenceleſs Church, to ruin it; yet could not accompliſh it, *Rev.* 12. 3, 4. O the Seas of Blood that *Heathen Rome* ſhed in the ten Perſecutions! Yet the Church lives, and when the Dragon gave his Power to the Beaſt, *Rev.* 13. 2. (*i. e.*) the State of *Rome* became Anti-Chriſtian, O what Slaughters have been made by the Beaſt in all his Dominions; ſo that the Holy Ghoſt repreſents him as drunken with the Blood of the Saints, *Rev.* 17. 6. And yet all will not do: The Gates, (*i. e.*) the Powers and Policies of Hell cannot prevail againſt it. How manifeſt is the Care and Power of Providence herein? Had half that Power been employ'd againſt any other People, it had certainly ſwallow'd them up immediately, or in the hundredth Part of the time worn them out, How ſoon was the *Perſian* Monarchy ſwallowed up by the *Grecian*, and that again by the *Roman*? *Dioclefian* and *Maximin* in the height of their Perſecution found themſelves ſo baffl'd by Providence, that they both reſign'd the Government, and liv'd as private Men. But in this wonderful Preſervation God makes good that Promiſe, Jer. 30. 11. *Though I make a full end of all Nations, yet will I not make a full end of Thee:* and that in Iſa. 54. 17. *No weapon form'd againſt thee ſhall proſper.* *Acts and Mon. Vol. 3. p. 974.*

On the contrary, how ſucceſsful have weak and contemptible Means been made for the good of the Church? Thus in the firſt planting of Chriſtianity in the World, by what weak and improbable Inſtruments was it done? Chriſt did not chuſe the eloquent *Orators*, or Men of Authority in the Courts of *Kings* and *Emperors*, but twelve poor *Mechanicks*, and Fiſhermen; and theſe not ſent together in a Troop, but ſome to take one Country to conquer it, and ſome another: The moſt ridiculous Courſe (in appearance) for ſuch a Deſign as could be imagin'd; and yet in how ſhort a time was the Goſpel ſpread, and the Churches planted by them in the ſeveral Kingdoms of the World? This the *Pſalmiſt* foreſaw by the Spirit of Prophecy, when he ſaid, *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou ordained*

dained ſtrength, to ſtill the enemy and the avenger, Pſal. 8. 2. At the ſound of Rams Horns *Jericho* is deliver'd into the Hands of *Iſrael*: See *Joſh.* 6. 20. By three hundred Men with their Pitchers and Lamps, the huge Hoſt of *Midian* is diſcomfited, *Judges* 6. 19. The *Proteſtants* beſieg'd in *Beziers* in *France* are deliver'd by a drunken *Drummer*, who going to his Quarters at Midnight, rang the Alarm-Bell of the Town, not knowing what he did; and juſt then were their Enemies making their Aſſault. And as weak and improbable Means have been bleſſed with Succeſs to the Church in general, ſo to the Preſervation of its particular Members alſo. A Spider by weaving her Web over the Mouth of an Oven ſhall hide a Servant of Chriſt, *Du Moulin*, from his Enemies, who took Refuge there in that bloody *Pariſian* Maſſacre. A Hen ſhall ſuſtain another many Days at the ſame time, by lodging her Egg every Day, in the Place where he had hid himſelf from the Cutthroats. Examples might be eaſily multiply'd in the Caſe; but the Truth is too plain and obvious to the Obſervation of all Ages to need them. And can we but acknowledge a divine and ſpecial Providence over-ruling theſe Matters, when we ſee the moſt apt and potent Means for the Churches ruin fruſtrated, and the moſt ſilly and contemptible Means ſucceeded and proſper'd for its good?

Fourth Demand.

If all Things be govern'd by the Courſe of Nature, and Force of natural Cauſes, *How then comes it to paſs, that Men are turned (like a Bowl by a Rub) out of the way of Evil, unto which they were driving on with full ſpeed?* Good Men have been engag'd in the Way to their ruin, and knew it not; but Providence hath met them in the way, and preſerv'd them by ſtrange Diverſions, the meaning of which they underſtood not, till the Event diſcover'd it. *Paul* lay bound at *Cæſarea*, the *High Prieſt* and chief of the *Jews* requeſt *Feſtus*, that he might be brought bound to *Jeruſalem*, having laid wait in the way to kill him: But *Feſtus* (tho' ignorant of the Plot) utterly refuſes it, but chuſes rather to go with them to *Cæſarea*, and judge him there: By this rub, their bloody Deſign is fruſtrated, *Acts* 25. 3, 4.

Poſſidonius in the Life of *Auguſtine*, tells us, that the good Father going to teach the People of a certain Town, took a Guide with him, to ſhew him the Way; the Guide miſtook the uſual Road, and ignorantly fell into a By-path, by which means he eſcap'd Ruin by the Hands of the bloody *Donatiſts*, who knowing his Intention, way-laid him to kill him in the Road.

Poſſid. in vit. Aug cap. 15.

And as memorable and wonderful are thoſe Rubs and Diverſions wicked Men have met with, in the way of perpetrating the Evils conceiv'd and intended in their own Hearts. *Laban* and *Eſau* came againſt *Jacob* with miſchievous Purpoſes; but no ſooner are they come nigh him, but the Shackles of Reſtraint immediately clapt upon them both, ſo that their Hands cannot perform their Enterprizes. *Balaam* runs gredily for Reward to curſe *Iſrael*; but meets with an unexpected Check at his very Out-ſet, and though that ſtopt him not, but he eſſay'd every way to do them Miſchief, yet he ſtill finds himſelf fetter'd by an effectual Bond of Reſtraint, that he can no way ſhake off, *Numb.* 22. 25, 38. *Saul* the High-Prieſt's Blood-hound, breaths out Threatnings againſt the Church, and goes with a bloody Commiſſion towards *Damaſcus*, to hale the poor Flock of Chriſt to the Slaughter; but when he comes nigh the Place, he meets an unexpected Stop by the way, by which the Miſchief is not only diverted, but himſelf converted to Chriſt, *Acts* 9. 1, 2, 3, 4. Who can but ſee the Finger of God in theſe Things?

Gen. 31. 24.

Fifth Demand.

If there be not an Over-ruling Providence ordering all Things for the good of God's People; *How comes it to paſs, that the Good and Evil which is done to them in this World, is accordingly repaid into the Boſoms of them that are inſtrumental therein?*

1. How clear is it to every Man's Obſervation, that the Kindneſſes and Benefits any have done to the Lord's People, have been rewarded with full Meaſure into their Boſoms? The *Egyptian Midwives* refus'd to obey *Pharaoh*'s inhumane Command, and ſav'd the Male-Children of *Iſrael*: For this the Lord dealt well with them, and built them Houſes, *Exod.* 1. 21. The *Shunamite* was Hoſpitable, and careful for *Eliſha*, and God Recompenc'd it with the enjoyment of a Son, 2 *Kings* 4. 9, 17. *Rahab* hid the Spies, and was exempted from the common Deſtruction for it, *Heb.* 11. 31. *Publius*, the chief Man of the Iſland *Melita*, courteouſly receiv'd and lodg'd *Paul* after his Shipwrack: The Lord ſpeedily repaid him for that Kindneſs, and heal'd his Father, who lay ſick at that time of a Bloody-Flux and Fever, *Acts* 28. 7, 8.

In like manner, we find the Evils done to God's People have been repaid by a juſt Retribution to their Enemies.

Si ab exordio mundi, ad noſtram uſque memoriam percurramus hiſtorias, inſignia divinæ ultionis in peccatores occurrent indicia. Alſtedii Nat. Theol. p. 196.

Pharaoh and the *Egyptians* were cruel Enemies to God's *Iſrael*, and deſign'd the ruin of their poor innocent Babes; and God repaid it, in ſmiting all the Firſt-born of *Egypt* in one Night, *Exod.* 12. 19.

Haman erected a *Gallows* fifty Cubits high for good *Mordecai*, and God ſo order'd it, that himſelf and his ten Sons were hang'd on it. And indeed it was but meet, that he ſhould eat the Fruit of that Tree which himſelf had planted, *Eſther* 7. 10.

Achitophel plots againſt *David*, and gives Counſel like an *Oracle*, how to procure his Fall; and that very Counſel, like a ſurcharg'd Gun, recoils upon himſelf, and procures his ruin: For ſeeing his good Counſel rejected (good politically, not morally) it was now eaſie for him, to gueſs at the Iſſue, and ſo at his own Fate, 2 *Sam.* 17. 23.

Charles the *Ninth*, moſt inhumanely made the very Canals of *Paris* to ſtream with Proteſtant Blood, and ſoon after he dy'd miſerably, his Blood ſtreaming from all Parts of his Body.

Stephen Gardiner, that burnt ſo many of Gods dear Servants to Aſhes, was himſelf ſo ſcorch'd up by a terrible Inflammation, that his very Tongue was black, and hung out of his Mouth, and in dreadful Torments ended his wretched Days.

Maximinus that cruel *Emperor*, who ſet forth his *Proclamation* engraven in Braſs, for the utter aboliſhing of the Chriſtian Religion, was ſpeedily ſmitten like *Herod*, with a dreadful Judgment, ſwarms of Lice preying upon his Entrails, and cauſing ſuch a Stench, that his Phyſicians could not endure to come nigh him, and for refuſing it were ſlain. Hundreds of like Inſtances might eaſily be produc'd, to confirm this Obſervation. And who can but ſee by theſe Things, that *verily there is a God that judgeth in the Earth.*

Yea, ſo exact have been the *Retributions* of Providence, to the Enemies of the Church, that not only the ſame Perſons, but the ſame Members that have been

been the *Inſtruments* of *Miſchief*, have been made the *Subjects* of *Wrath*.

The ſame *Arm* which *Jeroboam* ſtretch'd out to ſmite the Prophet, God ſmites. *Euſeb l. 7. cap 29.* The Emperor *Aurelian* when he was ready to ſubſcribe the *Edict* for the Perſecution of the *Chriſtians*, was ſuddenly crampt in his Knuckles, that he could not Write.

M. *Greenhil* in his Expoſition upon *Ezek.* 11. 13. tells his Auditory, that there was one then preſent in the Congregation, who was an Eye-witneſs of a Woman ſcoffing at another for purity and holy walking, who had her Tongue ſtricken immediately with the Palſie, and dy'd thereof within two Days.

Henry the Second of *France* in a great rage againſt a *Proteſtant Counſellor*, committed him to the Hands of one of his Nobles to be impriſon'd, and that with theſe Words, that *he would ſee him burnt with his own Eyes*: But mark the righteous Providence of God, within a few Days after, the ſame Nobleman, with a Lance put into his Hands by the King, did at a *Tilting Match*, run the ſaid King into one of his Eyes, whereof he dy'd.

Yea, Providence hath made the very Place of Sinning, the Place of Puniſhment, 1 *Kings* 21. 19. *In the place where dogs lick'd the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs lick thy blood*: And it was exactly fulfill'd, 2 *Kings* 9. 26. Thus *Tophet* is made a burying for the *Jews*, till there was no room to bury; and that was the Place where they had offer'd up their Sons to *Moloch*, *Jer.* 7. 31, 32. The Story of *Nightingale* is generally known which Mr. *Fox* relates, how he fell out of the Pulpit and brake his Neck, whilſt he was abuſing that Scripture, 1 *John* 1. 10.

And thus the Scriptures are made good by Providence, *Whoſo diggeth a Pit ſhall fall therein, and he that rolleth a ſtone, it ſhall return upon him*, *Prov.* 26. 27. and *Matth.* 7. 2. *With what meaſure you mete, it ſhall be meaſur'd to you again.*

If any ſhall yet ſay, *Theſe Things may fall out caſually; That many thouſands of the Church's Enemies have dy'd in Peace, and their End been like other Men.* *Object.*

We anſwer with *Auguſtine*, If no Sin were puniſh'd here, no Providence would be believ'd; and if every Sin ſhould be puniſhed here, no Judgment would be expected. But, that none may think theſe Events to be merely Caſual and Accidental, we yet further demand; *Solut.*

Sixth Demand.

If theſe Things be meerly Caſual, *How is it that they ſquare and agree ſo exactly with the Scriptures in all Particulars?*

We read, Amos 3. 3. *Can two walk together except they be agreed?* If two Men travel in one Road, it's like they are agreed to go to the ſame Place. Providences and Scriptures go all one Way: And if they ſeem at any time to go divers or contrary Ways; be ſure, they will meet at the Journeys End. There is an Agreement betwixt them ſo to do.

Doth God miraculouſly ſuſpend the Power of natural Cauſes, as in the *firſt Demand* was open'd? Why, this is no accidental Thing, but what harmonizeth with the Word. Iſa. 43. 2. *When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I will be with thee, and through the rivers, they ſhall not overflow thee. When thou walkeſt through the fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt, neither ſhall the flame kindle upon thee.*

Do natural Cauſes unite and aſſociate themſelves for the good of God's People? Why, this is no more than what is contain'd in the Promiſes, and is but the fulfilling of that Scripture, 1 Cor. 3. 22. *All is yours, for ye are Chriſts; (i.e.)* the Uſe, Benefit and Service of all the Creatures is for you, as your need ſhall require.

Are the moſt apt and powerful Means employ'd for their ruin fruſtrated? Who can but ſee the Scriptures fulfill'd in, and expounded by ſuch Providences? See *Iſa.* 45. 15, 16, 17. and 8. 8, 9, 10. expounded by 2 *Kings* 18. 17. *& ſeq.*

See you at any time a rub of Providence diverting the Courſe of good Men from falling into Evil, or wicked Men from committing Evil; how loudly do ſuch Providences proclaim the Truth and Certainty of the Scriptures, which tells us, *That the way of man is not in himſelf, neither is it in him that walks to direct his ſteps*, Jer. 10. 23. and that in Prov. 16. 9. *A man's heart deviſeth his way, but the Lord directeth his ſteps.*

Do you ſee adequate Retributions made to thoſe that injure or befriend the People of God? Why, when you ſee all the Kindneſs and Love they have ſhown the Saints, return'd with an Overplus into their Boſoms? How is it poſſible, but you muſt ſee the Accompliſhment of theſe Scriptures in ſuch Providences? Iſa. 32. 8. 2 Cor. 9. 6. *The liberal ſoul deviſeth liberal things, and by liberal things he ſhall ſtand.*

And when you ſee the Evils Men have done, or intended to do to the Lord's People, recoiling upon themſelves; he is perfectly blind, that ſees not the harmony ſuch Providences bear with theſe Scriptures, *Pſal.* 140. 11, 12. *Pſal.* 7. 14, 15, 16. *Pſal.* 9. 16.

O what exact proportions do Providences and Scriptures hold! Little do Men take notice of it. Why did *Cyrus*, contrary to all Rules of State Policy, freely diſmiſs the Captives, but to fulfil that Scripture, *Iſa.* 45. 13. So that it was well obſerv'd by one, That as God hath ſtretch'd out the *Expanſum* or Firmament over the natural; ſo he hath ſtretch'd out his Word over the rational World. And as the Creatures on Earth are influenc'd by thoſe Heavenly Bodies, ſo are all Creatures in the World influenc'd by the Word, and do infallibly fulfil it, when they deſign to croſs it.

Seventh Demand.

If theſe Things be contingent, *How is it that they fall out in ſuch remarkable nicks and junctures of Time, which makes them ſo greatly obſervable to all that conſider them.*

We find a multitude of Providences ſo tim'd to a Minute, that had they faln out never ſo little ſooner or later, they had ſignify'd but little what now they do. Certainly, it cannot be caſually, but Counſel, that ſo exactly nicks the Opportunity. Contingencies keep to no Rules.

Contingentia rerum æſtimanda eſt è cauſis proximis, ſecundis, & particularibus, non è cauſa prima, & univerſali, reſpectu cujus nihil contingens eſt, ſed omnia neceſſaria, neceſſitate immutabilitatis non cauſæ. Wendeli. Theol. p. 13.

How remarkable to this Purpoſe, was the Tidings brought to *Saul*, that the *Philiſtines* had invaded the Land? 1 *Sam.* 23. 27. juſt as he was ready to graſp the Prey. The Angel calls to *Abraham*, and ſhews him another Sacrifice, juſt when his Hand was giving the fatal Stroke to *Iſaac*, *Gen.* 22. 10, 11. A Well of Water is diſcover'd to *Hagar*, juſt when ſhe had left the Child, and not able to ſee its Death, *Gen.* 21. 16, 19. *Rabſhaketh* meets with a blaſting Providence, hears a Rumour that fruſtrated his Deſign, juſt when ready to give the Shock againſt *Jeruſalem*, *Iſa.* 27. 7, 8. So when *Haman*'s Plot againſt the *Jews* was ripe, and all Things ready for Execution; *On that night could not the King ſleep*, Eſth. 6. 1.

When

When the Horns are ready to gore *Judah*; immediately Carpenters are prepar'd to fray them away, *Zech.* 1. 18, 19, 20, 21. How Remarkable was the Relief of *Rochel*, by a *Shoal* of *Fish* that came into the Harbour, when they were ready to perish with Famine, such as they never observ'd before, nor after that time. Mr. *Dod* could not go to Bed one Night, but had a strong Impulse to visit, (though unseasonably) a Neighbour Gentleman, and just as he came, he meets him at his Door, with an Halter in his Pocket, just going to hang himself. Dr. *Tate* and his Wife in the *Irish Rebellion*, flying through the Woods with a Sucking-Child, which was just ready to expire; the Mother going to rest it upon a Rock, puts her Hand upon a Bottle of warm Milk, by which it was preserv'd. A good Woman (from whose Mouth I receiv'd it) being driven to a great Extremity, all Supplies failing, was exceedingly plung'd into unbelieving Doubts and Fears, not seeing whence Supplies should come; when lo! in the nick of Time, turning some Things in a Chest, unexpectedly lights upon a Piece of Gold, which supply'd her present Wants, till God open'd another Door of Supply. If these Things fall out casually, how is it, they observe the very nick of Time so exactly? As that it is become Proverbial in Scripture, *Gen.* 22. 14. *In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.*

Eighth Demand.

Lastly, *Were these Things Casual and Contingent, how can it be, that they should fall out so immediately upon, and consonantly to the Prayers of the Saints? So that in many Providences, they are able to discern a very clear Answer to their Prayers, and are sure they have the Petitions they asked of him,* 1 John 5. 15.

Thus when the Sea divided it self, just upon *Israels* Cry to Heaven, *Exod.* 14. 10. When so signal a Victory is given to *Asa*, immediately upon that Pathetical cry to Heaven, *Help us O Lord our God*, 2 Chron. 14. 11, 12. When *Ahitophel* shall go and hang himself, just upon that Prayer of distressed *David*, 2 Sam. 15. 31. When *Haman* shall fall and his Plot be broken, just upon the Fast kept by *Mordecai* and *Hester*, Esth. 4. 16. Our own *Speed*, in his History of *Britain*, tells us, that *Richard* I. besieged a Castle with his Army, they offer'd to surrender if he would save their Lives; he refuses, and threatens to hang them all; upon this an *Arbalaster* charg'd his Bow with a squere Arrow, making first his Prayer to God, that he would direct the Shot, and deliver the Innocent from Oppression; it struck the King himself, whereof he dy'd, and they were deliver'd. *Abraham*'s Servant pray'd for Success; and see how it was answer'd, *Gen.* 24. 45. *Peter* was cast into Prison, and Prayer was made for him by the Church, and see the Event, *Acts* 12. 5, 6, 7, 12. I could easily add to these, the wonderful Examples of the Return of Prayers which was observ'd in *Luther*, and Dr. *Winter* in *Ireland*, and many more; but I judge it needless, because most Christians have a Stock of Experience of their own, and are well assur'd, that many of the Providences that befal them, are, and can be no other than the Return of their Prayers.

And now who can be dissatisfy'd in this Point, that wisely consider these Things? Must we not conclude as it is, *Job.* 36. 7. *He withdraweth not his eye from the righteous*: And as 2 *Chron.* 16. 9. *The eyes of the Lord run to and fro through the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect towards him.* His Providences proclaim him to be a God hearing Prayers.

The Second General Head.

Having prov'd, That the Concernments of the Saints in this World, are certainly conducted by the Wisdom and Care of a special Providence; my next Work is to shew you, *In what Affairs and Concerns of theirs, the Providence of God doth more especially appear; or what are the most remarkable Performances of Providence for them in this World.*

And here I am not led directly by my Text, to speak of the most internal and spiritual Performances of Providence, immediately relating to the Souls of his People; though they all relate to their Souls mediately and eventually; but of the more visible and external Performances of Providence for them: And it is not to be suppos'd, I should touch all these neither; they are more than the Sands; but that which I aim at, is to Discourse to you some more special and more observable Performances of Providence for you. And we shall begin at the beginning.

The first Performance of Providence.

Providential Performances in our Formation and Protection in the Womb.

I. And *First*, Let us consider, how well Providence hath perform'd the first Work that ever it did for us, in our *Formation* and *Protection* in the *Womb*. Certainly this is a very glorious and admirable Performance; it's that the *Psalmist* admires, *Psalm.* 139. 15. *My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lower parts of the earth.* The Womb is so call'd upon this Account, because as curious Artists, when they have some choice Piece in hand, perfect it in Private, and then bring it into the Light for all to gaze at; so it was here. And there are two Things admirable in this Performance of Providence for us.

Metaphora ab acupictoribus in opere Phrygionico. Omnia operatus est dominus in pondere, numero & mensura.

1. The rare Structure and excellent Composition of the Body; *I am wonderfully made*; that Word *Ruchampti*——is very full. The Vulgar renders it; *painted as with a Needle*, (*i. e.*) richly embroider'd with Nerves and Veins. O the curious Workmanship that is in that one Part the Eye! How hath it forc'd some to acknowledge a God upon the Examination of it! Providence, when it went about this Work, had its Model or Pattern before it, according to which it molded every Part, as it is, *Ver.* 16. *In thy Book were all my members written.* Hast thou an integral Perfection and fulness of Members? It is because he wrote them all in his Book, or limned out thy Body, according to that exact Model which he drew of thee in his own gracious Purpose, before thou hadst a Being: Had an Eye, an Ear, a Hand, a Foot been wanting in the Platform, thou hadst now been sadly sensible of the Defect: This World had been but a Dungeon to thee, without those Windows: Thou had'st liv'd, as many do, an Object of Pity to others: If thou hast low Thoughts of this Mercy, ask the Blind, the Deaf, the Lame and the Dumb, the Value and Worth of those Mercies, and they will tell thee. There is a world of Cost bestow'd upon thy very Body. Thou mightst have been cast into another Mould, and created a

Worm

Worm or a Toad. I remember *Luther* tells us of two Cardinals, riding in great Pomp to the Council of *Constance*, and by the way they heard a Man in the Fields bitterly weeping and wailing: When they came to him, they found him intently viewing an ugly Toad; and asking him, why he wept so bitterly, he told them, his Heart was melted with this Consideration, that God had not made him such a loathsom and deform'd Creature; *hoc est quod amare fleo*, said he; Whereupon one of them cries out, well said the Father, *Surgunt indocti, & rapient Cœlum*, the unlearned will rise and take Heaven, and we with all our Learning shall be cast into Hell. No part of the *common Lump* was so figur'd and polish'd as *Man* is. *Galen* gave *Epicurus* an hundred Years time to imagine a more commodious Situation, Configuration, or Composition of any one Member of a Human Body. And if all the *Angels* had study'd to this Day, they could not have cast the Body of *Man* into a more curious Mould.

Luther in tertium Præcept. *There are some Members that are* Radical. *as the Liver, Heart and Brain, in these are placed the natural, vital and animal Spirits; these Spirits are carried by the Veins, Arteries and Nerves. The Veins carry the natural Spirits from the Liver, the Arteries the vital Spirits from the Heart, the Nerves the animal Spirits from the Brain: Other Members are* Official, *as the Hands and Feet: The Superiour doth rule the Inferiour, and the Inferiour, support the Superiour.* In Wisdom hast thou made them all.

2. And yet all this is but the enamelling of the Case, or polishing the Casket wherein the rare Jewel lies. Providence hath not only built the House, but brought the Inhabitant (I mean the Soul) into the possession of it. A glorious Piece it is, that bears the very Image of God upon it, being all in all, and all in every Part. How noble are its Faculties and Affections? How nimble, various and indefatigable are its Motions? How comprehensive is its Capacity? Its a Companion for *Angels*, nay, capable of Espousals to *Christ*, and eternal Communion with God. It's the Wonder of Earth, and the Envy of Hell.

Suppose now (and why should you not suppose, what you so frequently behold in the World?) that Providence had so permitted and order'd it, that thy Soul had entred into thy Body with one or two of its Faculties wounded and defective: Suppose its *Understanding* had been crack'd; what a miserable Life hadst thou liv'd in this World? Neither capable of *Service* nor *Comfort*. And truly, when I have consider'd those Works of Providence, in bringing into the World in all Countries and Ages some such Spectacles of Pity; some depriv'd of the use of Reason, and differing from Beasts in little more than Shape and Figure; and others, though found in their Understandings, yet deform'd or defective in their Bodies, monstrous, mishapen and loathsom Creatures; I can resolve the Design of this Providence, into nothing beside a Demonstration of his Sovereign Power; except they be design'd as Foils, to set off the Beauty of other rare and exquisite Pieces, and intended to stand before your Eyes, as Monitors of God's Mercy to you, that your Hearts (as oft as you beheld them) might be melted into thankfulness for distinguishing favour to you.

Look then (but not proudly) upon thy Out-side and In-side, see and admire what Providence hath done for thee, and how well it hath *perform'd* the first Service that ever it did for thee in this World. And yet, this was not all it did for thee, before thou saw'st this World. It preserv'd thee, as well as form'd thee in the Womb: Else thou hadst been as those *Embryos Job* speaks of, Job 3. 11, 12. *that never saw the light. Abortives* go for nothing in the World, and there are Multitudes of them, some that never had a reasonable Soul breath'd into them; but only the Rudiments and rough Draught of Body: These come not into the Account of Men, but perish as the Beast doth. Others that die in, or shortly after they come out of the Womb: and though their Life was but for a Moment; yet that Moment entails an Eternity upon them: And had this been your Case, as it is the Case of Millions, then (supposing your Salvation) yet had you been utterly unserviceable to God in the World: None had been the better for you, nor you the better for any in the World. You had been utterly uncapable of all that good, which, throughout your Life you have either done to others, or receiv'd from others.

And if we consider the Nature of that obscure Life we liv'd in the Womb; how small an Accident (had it been permitted by Providence) had extinguish'd our Life, like a Bird in the Shell? We cannot therefore but admire the tender Care of Providence over us, and say with the *Psalmist*, Psal. 139. 13. *Thou hast covered me in my mother's womb*: And not only so, but as it is, Psal. 22. 9. *Thou art he that took me out of my mother's womb.* He preserv'd thee there to the fulness of Time, and when that Time was come, brought thee safely through manifold Hazards, into that Place in the World, which he from Eternity espy'd for thee. Which leads us to the Second Performance.

The Second Performance of Providence.

Providential Performances with Respect to the Time and Place of our Nativity.

II. *The Second great Performance of Providence, for the People of God, respects the Place, and Time in which it order'd their Nativity to fall.* And truly, this is no small Concernment to every one of us, but of vast Consequence, either to our Good or Evil, tho' it be little minded by most Men. I am perswaded, the thoughts of few Christians penetrate deep enough into this Providence, but slide too slightly and superficially over an Abyss of much Mercy, rich and manifold Mercy wrapt up in this gracious *Performance* of Providence for them.

Ah Friends! Can you think it an indifferent Thing, into what Part of the World the Womb of of Nature had cast you out? Is there no odds, upon what Spot of the Creation, or in what Age of the World your Lot had fall'n? It may be you have not seriously bethought your selves about this Matter. And because this Point is so seldom touch'd, I will therefore dive a little more particularly and distinctly into it, and endeavour to warm your Affections with a Representation of the many and rich Benefits you owe to this one *Performance* of *Providence* for you.

And we will consider it under a double Respect or Relation, as it respects your present Comfort in this World, and as it relates to your eternal Happiness in the World to come.

1. This Performance of Providence for you doth very much concern your *present Comfort* in this World. All the Rooms in this great House are not alike pleasant and commodious for the Inhabitants of it. You read *Psal.* 74. 20. of *the dark places of the earth*, which *are full of the habitations of cruelty*: And many such dismal Places are found in the habitable Earth. What a vast Tract of the World lies as a waste Wilderness?

Suppose your Mothers had brought you forth in *America* among the *Salvage Indians*, who herd toge-

ther

ther as brute Beaſts; are ſcorch'd with Heat, and ſtarv'd with Cold; being naked, deſtitute and defenceleſs. How poor, miſerable, and unprovided of earthly Comforts and Accommodations, are many Millions of the Inhabitants of this World? What Mercies do you enjoy, in Reſpect of the Amenity, Fertility, Temperature and Civility of the Place of your Habitation? What is it but a Garden enclos'd out of a Wilderneſs? I may without Partiality or Vanity ſay, God hath (even upon temporal Accounts) provided you with one of the healthfulleſt, pleaſanteſt, and in all Reſpects, the beſt furniſh'd Room in all the great Houſe of this World. Hear what our own *Chronicler* ſaith of it; *It is the fortunate Iſland, the Paradiſe of Pleaſure, the Garden of God; whoſe Vallies are like* Eden, *whoſe Hills are as* Lebanon, *whoſe Springs are as* Piſgah, *whoſe Rivers are as* Jordan, *whoſe Wall is the Ocean, and whoſe Defence is the* Lord Jehovah.

Speed's Chron.

You are here provided of neceſſary and comfortable Accommodations for your Bodies, that a great Part of the World are unacquainted with. It is not with the pooreſt among us, as it is ſaid to be with the poor *Ruſſians*, whoſe Poverty pinches and bites with ſuch ſharp Teeth, that their Poor cry at the Doors, *Give me and cut me, give me and kill me.*

Say not, The barbarous Nations in this excel you: That they poſſeſs the *Mines* of Silver and Gold, which it may be you think enough to ſalve all other Inconveniencies of Life. Alas poor Creatures! better had it been for them, if their Country had brought forth *Bryers* and *Thorns*, inſtead of *Gold*, *Silver*, and *precious Stones*; for this hath been the occaſion of ruining all their other Comforts in this World: This hath invited their cruel avaritious Enemies among them, under whoſe Servitude they groan, and die without Mercy: And Thouſands of them have choſen Death rather than Life, on the Terms they enjoy'd it. And why might not your Lot have fall'n there as well as where it is? Are not they made of the ſame Clay, and endow'd with as good a Nature as your ſelves? O what a Diſtinction hath divine Mercy made, where Nature made none? Conſider ungrateful Man, thou mightſt have fall'n into ſome of thoſe Regions, where a tainted Air frequently cloys the Jaws of Death, where the Inhabitants differ very little from the Beaſts in the manner of their Living: But God hath provided for thee, and given the pooreſt among us far better Accommodations of Life, than the greateſt among them are ordinarily provided with. O what hath Providence done for you?

But all that I have ſaid is very inconſiderable, in compariſon with the *ſpiritual Mercies*, and Advantages you here enjoy for your Souls. Oh, this is ſuch an advantageous Caſt of Providence for you, as obliges you to a thankful Acknowledgment of it, to to all Eternity. For let us here make but a few Suppoſitions in the Caſe before us, and the Glory of Providence will ſhine like a Sun Beam full in your Faces.

(1.) Suppoſe it had been your Lot to have fall'n into any of thoſe vaſt *Continents* poſſeſs'd by *Pagans* and *Heathens* at this Day, who bow down to the Stock of a Tree, and worſhip the Hoſt of Heaven. This is the Caſe of Millions, and Millions of Millions: For *Pagan Idolaters*, (as that ſearching Scholar Mr. *Brierwood* informs us) do not only fill the Circumference of nine hundred Miles in *Europe*, but almoſt the one half of *Africa*, more than the half of *Aſia*, and almoſt the whole of *America*.

Brierwoods Enquiries, chap. 13. p. 118, 119.

Oh how deplorable had thy Caſe been, if a *Pagan Idolatreſs* had brought thee forth, and Idolatry had been ſuck'd in with thy Mother's Milk! Then in all probability, thou hadſt been at this Day worſhiping *Devils*, and poſting with full ſpeed in the direct road to Damnation: For theſe are the People of God's Wrath, Jer. 10. 25. *Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not upon thy name.* How dreadful is that Imprecation againſt them? *Pſal.* 97. 7. which takes hold of them and all that's theirs, *Confounded be all they that ſerve graven images, that boaſt themſelves of idols.*

(2.) Or ſuppoſe your Lot had fall'n among *Mahometans*, who next to Pagans ſpread over the greateſt Tract of the Earth, for though *Arabia* bred that unclean Bird, yet it was not that Cage, that could long contain him; for, not only the *Arabians*, but the *Perſians*, *Turks* and *Tartars*, do all bow down their Backs under that grand Impoſtor. This Poiſon hath diſpers'd it ſelf through the Veins of *Aſia*, over a great part of *Africk*, even the Circumference of ſeven thouſand Miles, and ſtops not there, but hath tainted a conſiderable part of *Europe* alſo.

Had your Lot fall'n here, O what unhappy Men and Women had you been, notwithſtanding the natural Amenity and Pleaſantneſs of your native Soil? You had then ador'd a *grand Impoſtor*, and dy'd in a Fools *Paradiſe*. Inſtead of God's lively *Oracles*, you had been (as they now are) deceiv'd to your eternal Ruine with ſuch fond, mad and wild Dreams, as whoſo conſiders, would think, the *Authors* had more need of Manacles and Fetters, than Arguments or ſober Anſwers.

(3.) Or if neither of theſe had been your Lot, but you had been empty'd by the Womb of Nature into this little Spot of the Earth which is *Chriſtianiz'd* by Profeſſion, but nevertheleſs for the moſt part over-run by *Popiſh Idolatry*, and *Antichriſtian* Deluſions; what unhappy Men and Women had you been, had you ſuck'd a Popiſh Breaſt? For this People are to be the Subjects of the *Vials* of God's Wrath to be poured out ſucceſſively upon them, as you may read *Rev.* 16. and the Scriptures in round and plain Language tells us, what their Fate muſt be, 2 Theſſ. 2. 11, 12. *And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould believe a lye, that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſs.*

Nay, you might have fall'n into the ſame *Land* in which your Habitation now is, and yet have had no Advantage by it as to Salvation, if he that choſe the Bounds of your Habitations, had not only graciouſly determin'd the Times for you, *Acts* 17. 26. For,

(4.) Suppoſe your Lot had fall'n where it is, during the *Pagan* State of *England*, who for many hundred Years were groſs and vile Idolaters. Thick darkneſs overſpread the People of this *Iſland*, and as in other Countries, the *Devil* was worſhipped, and his lying Oracles zealouſly attended upon.

The ſhaking of the Top of *Jupiter's* Oak in *Dodona*, the Caldron ſmitten with the Rod in the Hand of *Jupiter's* Image, the *Laurel* and *Fountain* in *Daphne*: Theſe were the Ordinances on which the poor deluded Wretches waited. So in this Nation they worſhipped Idols alſo: The Sun and Moon were ador'd for Gods, with many other abominable Idols which our Anceſtors worſhipped, and whoſe Memorials are not to this Day quite obliterated among us.

Vide Verſtegan's Britiſh Antiquities.

(5.) Or ſuppoſe our Lot had fall'n in thoſe later

miſerable Days, in which Q. *Mary* ſent ſo many Hundreds to Heaven in a fiery Chariot, and the poor *Proteſtants* skulk'd up and down in Holes and Woods, to preſerve them from *Popiſh Inquiſitors*, who like Blood-hounds, hunted up and down through all the Cities, Towns and Villages of the Nation, to ſeek out the poor Sheep of Chriſt for a Prey.

But ſuch hath the ſpecial Care of Providence towards us been, that our turn to be brought upon the Stage of this World was graciouſly reſerv'd for better Days: So that if we had had our own Option, we could not have choſen for our ſelves, as Providence hath. We are not only furniſh'd with the beſt Room in this great Houſe; but before we were put into it, it was ſwept with the Beſom of National Reformation, from *Idolatry*, yea, and waſhed by the Blood of *Martyrs* from Popiſh Filthineſs; and adorn'd with Goſpel-lights, ſhining in as great Luſtre in our Days, as ever they did ſince the *Apoſtles* Days. You might have been born in *England* for many Ages, and not have found a *Chriſtian* in it: Yea, and ſince *Chriſtianity* was here own'd, and not have met a *Proteſtant* in it. O what an Obligation hath Providence laid you under, by ſuch a merciful Performance as this for you?

Obj. If you ſay, *All this indeed is true; but what is this to eternal Salvation; Do not Multitudes that enjoy theſe Privileges, eternally periſh notwithſtanding them? Yea, and periſh with an aggravation of Sin and Miſery beyond other Sinners?*

Sol. True, they do ſo; and it is of very ſad Conſideration that it ſhould be ſo; but yet we cannot deny this to be a very choice and ſingular Mercy, to be born in ſuch a Land, and at ſuch a Time. For let us conſider what Helps for Salvation Men here enjoy, beyond what they could enjoy, had their Lot fall'n according to the fore-mention'd Suppoſitions.

(1.) Here we enjoy the ordinary Means of Salvation, which elſewhere Men are denyed and cut off from. So that if any among the *Heathens* be ſaved and brought to *Chriſt*, it muſt be in ſome miraculous or extraordinary way: For, *How ſhall they believe in him of whom they have not heard, and how ſhall they hear without a Preacher?* Rom. 10. 14. Alas! Were there a Deſire awakened in any of their Hearts after a Goſpel diſcovery of Salvation, (which ordinarily is not, nor can be rationally ſuppoſed) yet, poor Creatures, they might travel from Sea to Sea, to hear the Word, and not find it! Whereas you can hardly miſs the Opportunities of hearing the Goſpel: Sermons meet you frequently, ſo that you can ſcarcely ſhun or avoid the Ordinances and Inſtruments of your Salvation. And is this nothing? Chriſt even forces himſelf upon us,

(2.) Here in this Age of the World, the common Prejudices againſt Chriſtianity are removed, by the Advantage it hath of a publick Profeſſion among the People, and Protection by the Laws of the Country. Whereas, were your Habitation among *Jews*, *Mahometans*, or *Heathen Idolaters*, you would find *Chriſt* and *Chriſtianity* the common *odium* of the Country; every one defying and deriding both Name and Thing; and ſuch your ſelves likely had been, if your Birth and Education had been among them. For you may obſerve, that whatever is κατ' ἐξοχὴν traditionally delivered down from Father to Son, every one is fond of, and zealous in its Defence. The *Jews*, *Heathens* and *Mahometans* are at this Day ſo Tenacious of their Errors, that with Spitting, Hiſſing, and Clapping of Hands, and all other Signs of Indignation and Abhorrence they chaſe away all others from among them.

Is it not then a ſpecial Mercy to you to be caſt into ſuch a Country and Age, where (as a learned Divine obſerves) the true Religion hath the ſame Advantages over every falſe one, as in other Countries they have over it? Here you have the Preſence of precious Means, and the Abſence of Soul-deſtroying Prejudices, two ſingular Mercies. Mr. *Pink.*

(2.) Here, in this Age of the World, Chriſtianity beſpeaks you as ſoon as you are capable of any Senſe, or Impreſſions of Religion upon you? And ſo by an happy *Anticipation*, blocks up the Paſſages, by which a falſe Religion would elſe certainly enter. Here you ſuck in the firſt Notions and Principles of Chriſtianity, even with the Mothers Milk: And certainly, ſuch a Pre-poſſeſſion is a choice Advantage. *Quo ſemel eſt imbuta recens ſervabit odorem Teſta diu. Train up a child in the way he ſhould go, and when he is old he will not depart from it*, Prov. 22. 6.

(4.) Here you have, or may have the Help and Aſſiſtance of Chriſtians to direct your Way, reſolve your Doubts, ſupport your Burthens, and help you through thoſe Difficulties that attend the new Birth. Alas! If a poor Soul had any Beginnings or faint Workings and Stirrings after Chriſt and true Religion, in many other Countries the Hand of every Man would preſently be againſt him, and none would be found to relieve, aſſiſt or encourage, as you may ſee in that Example of *Galeacius*; the neareſt Relations would, in that Caſe, prove the greateſt Enemies, the Country would quickly hoot at him as a Monſter, and cry, Away with the *Heretick* to the Priſon or Stake.

Whether theſe eventually prove Bleſſings to your Souls or no, certain I am, that in themſelves they are ſingular Mercies, and Helps to Salvation, that are deny'd to Millions beſides you. So that if *Plato* when he was near his Death, could bleſs God for three Things, *viz.* That he was a Man, and not a Beaſt: That he was born in *Greece*; and brought up in the time of *Socrates*: Much more cauſe have you to admire Providence, that you are Men, and not Beaſts, that you were born in *England*, and brought up in Goſpel Days here. This is a Land the Lord hath *Eſpied* for you, as the Expreſſion is, *Ezek.* 20. 6. and concerning it, you have abundant cauſe to ſay, as in another Caſe the *Pſalmiſt* doth, Pſal. 16. 6. *The lines are fallen to me in pleaſant places, and I have a goodly heritage.*

The Third Performance of Providence.

Providential Performances with reſpect to the Stock and Family out of which we ſprang.

The next obſervable Performance of Providence, which muſt be heedfully adverted and weighed, is the Deſignation of the Stock and Family out of which we ſhould ſpring and riſe. And truly, this is of ſpecial Conſideration, both as to our Temporal and Eternal Good: For whether the Families in which we grew up, were great or ſmall in *Iſrael*; whether our Parents were of a higher or lower *Claſs*, and rank among Men, yet if they were ſuch as feared God and wrought Righteouſneſs, if they took any care to Educate youtReligiouſly, and trained you up *in the Nurture and Admonition of the Lord*, you are bound to reckon it among your chief Mercies, that you ſprung from the Loins of ſuch Parents: For from this Spring a double Stream of Mercy riſes to you.

(1.) Temporal and External Mercies to your outward Man. You cannot but know, that as Godlineſs entails a Bleſſing, ſo Wickedneſs and Unrighteouſneſs

ousness a Curse upon Posterity. An Instance of the former you have in *Gen.* 17. 18, 20. On the contrary, you have the threatning. *Zech.* 5. 4. and both together, Prov. 3. 33. *The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked, but he blesseth the habitation of the just.* True it is, That both these imply the Childrens treading in the Steps of their *Parents*, according to *Ezek.* 18. but how frequently is it seen, that wicked Men breed their Children vainly and wickedly; so that it's said of *Abijam*, 1 Kings 15, 3. *He walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him*; and so the Curse is entail'd from Generation to Generation. To escape this Curse, is a choice Providence.

(2.) But especially take notice, what a Stream of *Spiritual Blessings* and Mercies, flows from this Providence to the Inner Man. O it's no common Mercy, to descend from pious Parents: Some of us do not only owe our natural Life to them, as Instruments of our Beings, but our Spiritual and Eternal Life also. It was no small Mercy to *Timothy*, to be descended from such Progenitors, 2 *Tim.* 1. 5. nor to *Augustine*, that he had such a Mother as *Monica* who planted in his Mind the Precepts of Life with her Words, watered them with her Tears, and nourished them with her Example. We will a little more particularly inspect this Mercy, and in so doing, we shall find manifold Mercies contained in it.

(1.) What a Mercy was it to us, to have Parents that prayed for us before they had us, as well as in our Infancy, when we could not pray for our selves? Thus did *Abraham*, *Gen.* 15. 2. and *Hannah*, 1 *Sam.* 1. 10, 11. and some here likely are the Fruits and Returns of their *Parents* Prayers. This was that holy Course they continued all their Days for you, carrying all your Concerns, especially your Eternal Ones before the Lord with their own; and pouring out their Souls to God so affectionately for you, when their Eye-strings and Heart-strings were breaking. Oh put a Value upon such Mercies; for they are Precious. It's a greater Mercy, to descend from praying Parents, than from the Loyns of Nobles. See *Job*'s pious Practice, *Job* 1. 5.

(2.) What a special Mercy was it to us, to have the Excrescencies of Corruption nipt in the Bud by their pious and careful Discipline? We now understand, what a critical and dangerous Season Youth is, the wonderful Proclivity of that Age to every Thing that is Evil. Why else are they called Youthful Lusts? 2 *Tim.* 2. 22. When *David* asketh, *Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way?* It's plainly enough implyed in the very Question, that the Way he takes, lieth through the Pollutions of the World in his Youth, *Psal.* 119. 9. When you find a *David* praying, that God would *not remember the sins of his youth*, Psal. 25. 7. and a *Job* bitterly complaining, that God *made him to possess the sins of his youth*, Job 13. 26. Sure you cannot but reflect, with a very thankful Heart, upon those happy Means, by which the Corruption of your Nature was happily prevented, or restrained in your Youth.

(3.) And how great a Mercy was it, that we had Parents, who carefully instilled the good Knowledge of God into our Souls in our tender Years? How careful was *Abraham* of this Duty? *Gen.* 18. 19. And *David?* 1 Chron. 28. 9. We have some of us had Parents, who might say to us, as the *Apostle*, Gal. 4. 19. *My little Children, of whom I travail again in Birth till Christ be formed in you.* As they longed for us before they had us, and rejoyced in us when they had us; so they could not endure to think, that when they could have us no more, the Devil should. As they thought no Pains, Care or Cost too much for our Bodies to Feed them, Cloath and Heal them; so did they think no Prayers, Counsels or Tears, too much for our Souls, that they might be saved. They knew a parting Time would come betwixt them and us, and did strive to make it as easie and comfortable to them as they could, by leaving us in *Christ*, and within the blessed Bond of his Covenant.

They were not glad that we had Health, and indifferent whether we had Grace.

They as sensibly felt the Miseries of our Souls, as of our Bodies; and nothing was more desirable to them, than that they might say in the great Day, *Lord, here am I, and the Children which thou hast given me.*

(4.) And was it not a special Favour to us, to have *Parents* that went before us as Patterns of Holiness, and beat the Path to Heaven for us by their Examples? Who could say to us, as *Phil.* 4. 9. *Those Things ye have heard and seen in me, that do*; and as 1 *Cor.* 11. 1. *Be ye followers of us, as we are of Christ?* The *Parents* Life is the *Child's* Copy. O 'tis no common Mercy, to have a fair Copy set before us, especially in the moulding Age: We saw what they did, as well as heard what they said. It was *Abraham*'s Commendation, that he commanded his Children, and his Household *after him*, to keep the Way of the Lord. And such Mercies some of us have had also.

Ah my Friends, let me beg you, that you will set special Remarks upon this Providence, which so graciously wrought for you: And that your Hearts may be more throughly warmed in the Sense of it, compare your Condition with others, and seriously bethink your selves;

(1.) How many Children there be among us, that are drawn headlong to Hell by their cruel and ungodly Parents, who teach them to Curse and Swear as soon as they can speak? Many Families there are, wherein little other Language is heard, but what is the Dialect of Hell. These, like the old Logs and small Spray, are preparing for the Fire of Hell, where they must burn together. Of such Children, that Scripture, *Psal.* 49. 19. will one Day be verified, except they repent, *They shall go to the generation of their fathers, where they shall not see light.*

(2.) And how many Families are there, though not so prophane, who yet breed up their Children vainly and sensually, as *Job* 21. 11, *&c.* take no Care what becomes of their Souls, so they can but provide for their Bodies? If they can but teach them to carry their Bodies, no matter if the Devil act their Souls: If they can but leave them Lands or Moneys, they think they have very fully discharged their Duties. O what will the Language be, wherewith such Parents and Children shall greet each other at the Judgment-Seat, and in Hell for ever?

(3.) And how many be there, who are more *sober*, and yet hate the least Appearances of Godliness in their *Children?* Who instead of Cherishing, do all they can to break bruised Reeds, and quench smoaking Flax, to stifle and strangle the first Appearances, and Offers they make towards Christ? Who had rather accompany them to their *Graves*, than to *Christ*, doing all that in them lies, *Herod* like, to kill *Christ* in the *Cradle?* Ah Sirs, ye little know, what a Mercy ye do or have enjoyed in Godly Parents, and what a good Lot Providence cast for you in this Concernment of your Bodies and Souls.

Obj. If any shall say, *This was not their Case, they had little help Heaven-ward from their Parents:* To such I shall only reply three Things.

(1.) If you had little furtherance, yet † *Sol.* own it as a special Providence, that you had no Hinderance; or, if you had Opposition, yet

(2.) Admire the Grace of God, in plucking you out by a wonderful distinguishing Hand of Mercy from among them, and keeping alive the languishing Sparks of Grace amidst the Floods of Opposition.

(3.) And learn from hence, if God give you a Posterity of your own, to be so much the more strict and careful of Relational Duties, by how much your have sensibly felt the want of it in your selves.

But seeing such a Train of Blessings, both as to this Life, and that to come, follow upon an holy Education of Children; I will not dismiss the Point till I have discharged my Duty, in exhorting Parents and Children to their Duties.

And first for you that are *Parents*, or to whom the Education of Children is committed, I beseech you mind, how concerning a Duty lies on you: And that I may effectually press it, consider,

(1.) How near the Relation is betwixt you and your Children, and therefore how much you are concerned in their Happiness or Misery. Consider but the Scripture account of the dearness of such Relations, expressed, 1. By longings for them, as *Gen.* 15. 2. *Gen.* 30. 1. And, 2. By our Joy when we have them, as Christ expresses it, *John* 16. 21. 3. The high value set on them, *Gen.* 42. 38. 4. The Sympathy with them in all their Troubles, *Mark* 9. 22. And, 5. By our Sorrow at parting, *Gen.* 37. 35. Now shall all this be to no Purpose? For to what purpose do we desire them before we have them, rejoyce in them when we have them, value them so highly, sympathize with them so tenderly, grieve for their Death so excessively; if in the mean time no Care be taken what shall become of them to Eternity?

(2.) How God hath charged you with their Souls as well as Bodies: And this appears by two sorts of Precepts. 1. Precepts directly laid upon you, *Deut.* 6. 6, 7. and *Eph.* 6. 4. 2. By Precepts laid on them to obey you, *Eph.* 6. 1. which plainly implies your Duty, as well as expresses theirs.

(3.) What shall comfort you at the parting Time, if they die through your neglect in a Christless Condition? Oh this is the cutting Consideration, My *Child* is in *Hell*, and I did nothing to prevent it; I helped him thither. Duty discharged, is the only Root of Comfort in that Day.

(4.) If you neglect to instruct them in the Way of *Holiness*, will the Devil neglect to instruct them in the Way of *Wickedness?* No, no, if you will not teach them to *Pray*, he will to *Curse*, *Swear* and *Lye*. If Ground be Uncultivated Weeds will Spring.

(5.) If the Season of their Youth be neglected, how little Probability is there of any good Fruit afterwards? That is the Moulding Age; *Prov.* 22. 6. How few are Converted in old Age? A Twig is brought to any Form, but grown Limbs will not bow.

(6.) You are instrumental Causes of all their spiritual Misery; and that, 1. By *Generation*: 2. *Imitation*, they lie spiritually dead of the Plague which you brought home among them, *Psalm* 51. 5. *Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive* (or warm) *me.*

(7.) There's none in the World so likely as you, to be Instruments of their eternal Good. You have peculiar Advantages that none other hath; as, 1. The Interest you have in their Affections. 2. Your Opportunities to instil the Knowledge of Christ into them, being daily with them; *Deut.* 6. 7. 3. Your Knowledge of their Tempers: If therefore you neglect, who shall help them?

(8.) The Consideration of the great Day, should move your Bowels of Pity for them. O remember that Text, *Rev.* 20. 12. &c. *I saw the dead small and great stand before God.* What a sad Thing will it be, to see your dear Children at Christ's left Hand? O Friends, do your utmost to prevent this Misery. *Knowing the terrors of the Lord, we perswade men.*

2. And you *Children*, especially you that sprang from religious *Parents*, I beseech you, obey their Counsels; and tread in the Steps of their pious Examples. To press this, I offer these Considerations;

(1.) Your Disobedience to them, is a resisting of God's Authority, *Ephes.* 6. 1. *Children, obey your Parents in the Lord*: There's the Command: Your Rebellion therefore runs higher than you think. It is not Man, but God that you disobey; and for your Disobedience God will punish you. It may be, their tenderness will not suffer them, or you are grown beyond their Correction: All they can do, is to complain to God; and if so, he will handle you more severely than they could do.

(2.) Your Sin is greater than the Sin of young *Heathens* and *Infidels*; and so will your Account be also. O better (if a wicked Child) that thou hadst been the Off-spring of salvage *Indians*, nay, of Beasts, than of such Parents. So many Counsels disobey'd, Hopes and Prayers frustrated, will turn to sad Aggravations.

(3.) It's usual with God, to retaliate Men's Disobedience to their Parents in kind: Commonly our own Children shall pay us home for it. I have read in a grave *Author*, of a wicked Wretch that dragg'd his Father along the House: The Father begg'd him not to draw him beyond such a Place; *for*, said he, *I dragg'd my Father no farther.* O the sad, but just Retributions of God!

And for you, in whose Hearts Grace hath been planted by the Blessing of Education, I beseech you to admire God's goodness to you in this *Providence*. O what an unhappy Lot hath God cast for you! How few Children are Partakers of your Mercies!

See that you Honour such Parents; the Tie is double upon you so to do. Be you the Joy of their Hearts, and Comfort of their Lives, if living: If not, yet still remember the Mercy while *you* live, and tread in their pious Path; that you and they may both rejoyce together in the great Day, and bless God for each other to all Eternity.

The Fourth Performance of Providence.

Providential Performances about our Conversion to God.

IV. *The next remarkable Performance of Providence for the People of God which I will Instance, shall be with Respect to its ordering the Occasions, Instruments and Means of their Conversion.*

In nothing doth *Providence* shine forth more gloriously in this World, than it doth in this Performance for the People of God. How curiously soever its Hand had moulded your Bodies, how tenderly soever it had preserved them, and how bountifully soever it had provided for them; if it had not also order'd some Means or other for your Conversion, all the former Favours and Benefits it had done for you, had signified little. This, O this is the most excellent Benefit you ever received from its Hand. You are more beholden to it for this, than for all your other Mercies. And in opening this Performance of Providence, I cannot but think your Hearts, must be deeply affected. This is a Subject which every gracious

gracious Heart loves to ſteep its Thoughts in. It's certainly the ſweeteſt Hiſtory that ever they repeated: They love to think and talk of it. The Places where, and Inſtruments by whom this Work was wrought, are exceedingly endear'd to them for the Work's ſake: Yea, endear'd to that Degree, that for many Years after their Hearts have melted, when they have but paſſed occaſionally by thoſe Places, or but ſeen the Faces of thoſe Perſons, that were uſed as Inſtruments in the Hand of Providence for their good. As no doubt, but *Jacob's Bethel* was ever after that Night ſweet to his Thoughts: So other Saints have had their *Bethels* as well as he. O bleſſed Places, Times and Inſtruments! O the deep, the ſweet Impreſſions, never to be razed out of the Memory or Heart, that this Providence hath made upon thoſe on whom it wrought this bleſſed Effect at Years of Diſcretion, and in a more ſenſible way!

Gen. 48. 3.

But leſt any poor Soul ſhould be diſcourag'd under the diſplay of this Providence, becauſe he cannot remember the Time, Place, Inſtruments and Manner wherein, and by which Converſion work was wrought? I will therefore premiſe this neceſſary Diſtinction, to prevent Injury to ſome, whilſt I deſign Benefit to others.

Converſion, as to the Subjects of it, may be conſider'd two ways; either as it is more ſenſibly wrought in Perſons of riper Years, who in their youthful Days were more prophane and vile; or upon Perſons in their tender Years, into whoſe Hearts Grace was more inſenſibly and undiſcernably inſtill'd by God's Bleſſings upon pious Education. In the former ſort, the diſtinct Acts of the Spirit, as *illuminating, convincing, humbling, drawing* them to *Chriſt*, and *ſealing* them are more evident and diſcernable: In the latter, more obſcure and confuſed; they can remember, that God gave them an eſteem and liking of godly Perſons, Care of Duty, and Conſcience of Sin: But as to the Time, Place, Inſtruments and Manner of the Work, they can give but a ſlender Account of them: However, if the Work be ſavingly wrought in them, there is no reaſon they ſhould be troubled, becauſe the Circumſtances of it are not ſo evident to them as they are to others. Let the Subſtance and Reality of the Work appear, and there is no Reaſon to afflict your ſelves, becauſe of the inevidence of ſuch Circumſtances.

But yet where the Circumſtances as well as Subſtance are clear to a Man: When we can call to remembrance, the Time when, the Place where, the Inſtrument by whom that Work was wrought, it muſt needs be exceeding ſweet: And they cannot but yield a freſh Delight to the Soul every Time they are reflected upon.

There are many of the following Occaſions, which it may be, we took for *Straglers* when they firſt befel us: But they proved *Scouts* ſent out from the main Body of Providence, which they make way for.

Now there be divers Things in thoſe Providences, that are verſant about this Work, which are exceeding ſweet, and taking: As namely,

1. The wonderful *ſtrangeneſs* and unaccountableneſs of this Work of Providence, in caſting us into the way, and ordering the occaſions, yea, the minuteſt Circumſtances about this Work. This you find in *Acts* 8. 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, &c. The *Eunuch* at that very Inſtant when he was reading the Prophet *Iſaiah*, hath an Interpreter, one among a Thouſand, that joins his Chariot, juſt as his Mind was by a fit occaſion prepared to receive the firſt Light of the Knowledge of *Chriſt*.

And how ſtrange was that Change (how far ſoever it went) upon *Naaman* the *Syrian*? Recorded 2 *Kings* 5. 1, 2, 3, 4. That the *Syrians* in their Incurſion ſhould bring a way this Girl (likely her Beauty was the Inducement) and ſhe muſt be preſented to *Naaman's* Wife, and relate to her the Power of *God* that accompany'd the *Prophet*; though you find in that particular Caſe there had never been an Inſtance given before; *Luke* 4. 27. Doubtleſs the whole of this Affair was guided by the ſignal Direction of Providence.

So for the Converſion of the *Samaritans*, it's obſerv'd *John* 4. 4. Chriſt muſt needs go that way, (*i. e.*) it lay juſt in the Road betwixt *Judea* and *Galilee*, and at the ſixth Hour (*i. e.*) high Noon, he reſts himſelf upon *Jacob's* Well, ſtill ſeeming to have no other Deſign, but his own Refreſhment, by ſitting and drinking there: But O what a Train of bleſſed Providences follow this, which ſeem'd but an accidental Thing! Firſt the Woman of *Samaria*, and then many more in that City are brought to believe in *Chriſt*, as you find *Verſe* 29 and 41.

It is noted by *Melchior Adams* in the Life of *Junius*, how very an *Atheiſt* he was grown in his younger Years; but in order to his Converſion to God, firſt, a wonderful Preſervation of his Life in a publick Tumult at *Lyons* in *France* muſt make way, which forces from him the Acknowledgment of a Deity? Then his Father ſends for him home, and with much gentleneſs perſwades him to read the Scriptures; he lights upon the firſt of *John*, and with it he ſenſibly feels a Divine Supernatural Majeſty and Power ſeizing his Soul, which brought him over by a compleat Converſion to *Jeſus Chriſt*. Thus, as the Woman of *Tekoa* told *David*, *doth God deviſe means to bring back his baniſhed.*

Melch. Adams Vitæ Theol. Part. 2. *p.* 194.

Levater tells us, that many *Spaniſh* Soldiers, going into the Wars of *Germany*, were there converted to Chriſt, by falling into the Cities and Towns, where godly Miniſters and Chriſtians were.

Mr. *Robert Bolton*, though an excellent Scholar, yet in his younger Years he was a very irreligious Perſon, and a Jeerer of Holy Men; but being caſt into the Company of Godly Mr. *Peacock*, was by him brought to Repentance, and proved a famous Inſtrument in the Church of Chriſt.

A ſcrap of Paper accidentally coming to view, hath been uſed as an occaſion of Converſion. This was the Caſe of a Miniſter in *Wales*, who had two Livings, but took little care of either. He being at a Fair, bought ſomething at a Pedlers Standing, and rent off a Leaf of Mr. *Perkin's* Catechiſm to wrap it in, and reading a Line or two in it, God ſet it home, ſo as it did the Work.

See Firmin's Real Chriſtian, p. 119.

The Marriage of a Godly Man into a Carnal Family, hath been ordered by Providence, for the Converſion and Salvation of many therein. Thus we read, in the Life of that Renown'd Engliſh Worthy Mr. *John Bruen*, that in his ſecond Match it was agreed, that he ſhould have one Years Diet in his Mother-in-Law's Houſe: During his abode there that Year (ſaith Mr. *Clark*) the Lord was pleas'd by his Means, graciouſly to work upon her Soul, as alſo upon his Wife's Siſter, and half Siſter, their Brothers, Mr. *William* and Mr. *Thomas Fox*, with one or two of the Servants in that Family.

The reading of a good Book, hath been the means of bringing others to Chriſt. And thus we find many of the *German* Divines Converted by read-

ing

Sleydan's. Comment: p. 476.

ing *Luther*'s Books: Yea, and what is more ſtrange, Mr. *Sleydan* in his Commentary tells us, that *Vergerius*, though he were preſent an Eye and Ear-witneſs to that doleful Caſe of *Spira*, which one would think ſhould move a Stone, yet ſtill continu'd ſo firm to the Pope's Intereſt, that when he fell into ſome Suſpicion among the Cardinals, he reſolv'd to purge himſelf, by writing a Book againſt the *German Apoſtates*: But whilſt he read the *Proteſtant* Books, out of no other Deſign but to confute 'em; whilſt he is weighing the Arguments, is himſelf convinc'd and brought to *Chriſt*. He finding himſelf thus overcome by the Truth, imparts his Conviction to his *Brother*, a zealous *Papiſt* alſo: This *Brother* deplores the Miſery of his Caſe, and ſeeks to reclaim him; but *Vergerius* entreating him to weigh well the *Proteſtant* Arguments, he alſo yields; and ſo both immediately betook themſelves to preach Juſtification by the free Grace of God through the Blood of Chriſt.

Yea, not only the reading of a Book, or hearing a Miniſter, but (which is moſt remarkable) the very Miſtake or Forgetfulneſs of a Miniſter, hath been improv'd by *Providence* for this End and Purpoſe. *Auguſtine* once Preaching to his Congregation, forgot the Argument which firſt he propos'd, and fell upon the Error of the *Manichees*, beſide his firſt Intention; by which Diſcourſe he converted one *Firmus* his *Auditor*, who fell down at his Feet weeping, and confeſſing he had liv'd a *Manichee* many Years. Another I knew, who going to Preach, took up another *Bible* than than that he deſign'd, in which, not only miſſing his *Notes*, but the *Chapter* alſo in which his *Text* lay, was put to ſome Loſs thereby: But after a ſhort pauſe, he reſolv'd to ſpeak to any other Scripture that might be preſented to him, and accordingly read that Text, 2 *Pet.* 3. 9. *The Lord is not ſlack concerning his Promiſe, &c.* And tho' he had nothing prepar'd, yet the Lord help'd him to ſpeak both methodically and pertinently from it: By which Diſcourſe, a gracious Change was wrought upon one in the Congregation, who hath ſince given good Evidence of a ſound Converſion, and acknowledg'd this Sermon to be the firſt and only Means thereof.

Poſſidonius in vita Auguſtini cap. 15.

The accompanying of others in a neighbourly civil Viſit, hath been over-rul'd to the ſame End. Thus many of the *Jews* accompany'd *Mary* unto *Bethany* (deſigning only to manifeſt their civil Reſpect) but there they met Chriſt, ſaw the Things which he did, and believed on him, *John* 11. 45.

Mr. *Firmin*, in his *Real Chriſtian*, Pag. 97, 98. tells us of one, who had liv'd many Years in a *Town* where *Chriſt* had been as clearly, and as long Preached, as in any *Town* in *England*. This Man when he was about ſeventy ſix Years of Age, went to viſit a ſick Neighbour. 'A Chriſtian Friend of 'mine (ſaith mine Author) came to ſee him alſo, 'and finding this Old Man there; whom he judg-'ed to be one that liv'd upon his own Stock, Civi-'lity, Good Works, &c. he purpoſely fell into that 'Diſcourſe, to ſhew how many Perſons liv'd upon 'their Duties, but never came to *Chriſt*. The Old 'Man ſitting by the Bed-ſide, heard him; and God 'was pleaſed to convince him, that he was ſuch a 'Perſon, who had liv'd upon himſelf without Chriſt 'to that Day; and would ſay afterwards, had I 'dy'd before threeſcore and ſixteen, I had periſh'd, 'for I knew not Chriſt.

The committing of a godly Man to *Priſon*, hath been the Method of Providence, to ſave the Soul of a poor Keeper. So *Paul*, *Act.* 16. 27. was made a *Priſoner*, to make his Keeper a ſpiritual *Freeman*. The like Succeſs had Dr. *Barns* in Q. *Mary*'s Days, who afterwards celebrated the *Lords Supper* in Priſon with his converted Keeper.

The ſcattering of *Miniſters* and *Chriſtians* by Perſecution from *Cities* and *Towns*, into the ignorant and barbarous Parts of the Country, hath been the Way of Providence, to find out and bring home ſome loſt Sheep that were found there, to Jeſus Chriſt, *Jer.* 23. 1, 4. The like ſignal Event hath ſince followed the like ſcattering of godly *Miniſters*, whereof there are many pregnant Inſtances at this Day.

A *Servant* running away from his Maſter, (like upon no other Deſign but to live an idle Life) by falling into ſuch Places and Companies, as Providence order'd (in a Deſign to him unknown) hath thereby been brought to be the Servant of *Chriſt*. This was the very Caſe of *Oneſimus*, who ran away from his Maſter *Philemon*, to *Rome*; where by a ſtrange Providence (poſſibly a meer Curioſity to ſee the Priſoners) he there falls into *Paul*'s Hands, who begat him to Chriſt in his Bonds, *Philemon*, ver. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16,

Going to hear a Sermon in Jeſt, hath proved ſome Mens Converſion in Earneſt. The aforeſaid Mr. *Firmin*, in the fore-cited Book, tells us of a notorious *Drunkard*, whom the Drunkards themſelves ſaid, that one Day would needs go to hear a Lay Man ſaid, out of no other Deſign it ſeems, but to Scoff at that holy Man: But in the Prayer before Sermon, his Heart began to thaw; and when he read his Text, which was *John* 5. 14. *Sin no more, leſt a worſe thing come unto thee*: He could not contain; and in that Sermon the Lord changed his Heart, though ſo bitter an Enemy, that the Miniſter on Lecture-days was afraid to go to Church before his Shop-door. *Lo, theſe are parts of his ways, but how ſmall a Portion is known of him?*

The dropping of ſome grave and weighty Word accidentally, in the Preſence of vain, carnal Perſons, the Death of an Husband, Wife, or Child, a Fit of Sickneſs, with a thouſand other ſuch like Occaſions, have been thus improv'd by Providence to the Converſion of Souls.

And no leſs Remarkable and Wonderful are the Deſigns of Providence in ordering the *Removes*, and governing the *Motions* of Miniſters, from Place to Place in order unto the Converſion of Souls. Thus oftentimes it carries them to Places where they intended not to go; God having (unknown to them) ſome elect Veſſels there, who muſt be call'd by the Goſpel.

Thus *Paul* and *Timothy* (a ſweet and lovely Pair) when they were travelling thro' *Phrygia* and *Galatia*, were forbid to Preach the Word in *Aſia*, to which probably their Minds inclin'd, *Acts* 16. 6. And when they eſſay'd to go into *Bithynia*, the Spirit ſuffer'd them not, *Verſe* 7. But a Man of *Macedonia* (*i. e.*) an *Angel* in the Shape or Habit of a Man of that Country) appear'd to *Paul* in a Viſion, and pray'd him, ſaying, *Come over into* Macedonia, *and help us*, ver. 9. and there did God open the Heart of *Lydia*.

I knew a pious *Miniſter* now with God, who falling in his Study upon a very rouſing Subject, intended for his own Congregation, was ſtrongly moved, when he had finiſhed it, to go to a rude, vile, prophane People, about five Miles off, and firſt Preach it to them; after many wreſtlings with himſelf, not being willing to quench any Motion that might be ſuppoſed to come from the Spirit of God, he obey'd, and went to this People, who had then no Miniſter of their own, and few dare come among them

them. And there did the Lord, beyond all expectation, open a Door, and several prophane Ones received *Christ* in that Place, and engaged this *Minister* to a Weekly Lecture among them, in which many Souls were won to God.

The same holy Man, at another Time, being upon a Journey, past by a Company of vain Persons, who were wrestling upon a Green near the Road: And just as he came against the Place, one of them had thrown his *Antagonist*, and stood Triumphing in his Strength and Activity. This good Man rode up to them, and turning his Speech to this Person; told him, Friend, I see you are a strong Man; but yet let not the strong Man glory in his Strength: You must know, that you are not to wrestle with Flesh and Blood, but with Principalities and Powers, and Spiritual Wickednesses: How sad will it be, that *Satan* should at last trip up the Heels of your Hope, and give you an eternal Overthrow? And after about a quarter of an Hour's serious Discourse upon this Subject, he left them, and went on his Journey: But this Discourse made such an Impression, that the Person had no rest, till he opened his Trouble to a godly Minister, who wisely following the Work upon his Soul, saw at last the blessed Issue thereof in the gracious Change of the Person, whereof he afterwards gave the *Minister* a joyful Account. O how unsearchable are the Methods of Providence in this Matter!

Nay, what is yet more wonderful, the Providence of God hath sometimes ordered the very Malice of *Satan*, and Wickedness of Men, as an occasion of eternal Good to their Souls. A very memorable Example whereof, I shall here give the Reader, faithfully relating what not many Years past fell out in my own Observation in this Place, to the Astonishment of many Spectators.

In the Year 1673, there came in this *Port* a Ship of *Pool*, in her return from *Virginia*; in which Ship was one of that Place, a lusty young Man of twenty three Years of Age, who was *Chirurgeon* in the Ship. This Person in the Voyage fell into a deep Melancholy, which the *Devil* greatly improved to serve his own Design for the ruin of this poor Man; however, it pleased the Lord to restrain him from any Attempts upon his own Life, until he arrived here. But shortly after his arrival, upon the Lords Day early in the Morning, (being in Bed with his Brother) he took a Knife prepared for that Purpose, and cut his own Throat, and withal leapt out of the Bed, and though the Wound was deep and large, yet thinking it might not soon enough dispatch his wretched Life, desperately thrust it into his Stomach, and so lay wallowing in his own Blood, till his *Brother* awakening, made a cry for Help: Hereupon a *Physician* and a *Chirurgeon* coming in, found the Wound in his Throat mortal; and all they could do at present, was only to stitch it and apply a Plaister, with Design, rather to enable him to speak for a little while, than with any Expectation of Cure; for before that, he breathed through the Wound, and his Voice was inarticulate.

In this Condition I found him that Morning, and apprehending him to be within a few Minutes of Eternity, I laboured to work upon his Heart the Sense of his Condition, telling him, I had but little time to do any Thing for him, and therefore desired him to let me know, what his own Apprehensions of his present Condition were: He told me, he hoped in God for Eternal Life; I replied, that I feared his Hopes were ungrounded, for that the Scripture tells us, *No murderer hath eternal life abiding in him,* but this was Self-murther, the grossest of all Murthers: And insisting upon the aggravation and heinousness of the Fact, I perceived his vain Confidence began to fall, and some Meltings of Heart appeared in him. He then began to lament with many Tears his Sin and Misery, and asked me, if there might yet be Hope for one that had destroyed himself, and shed his own Blood. I replied, the Sin indeed is great, but not unpardonable; and if the Lord gave him Repentance unto Life, and Faith to apply *Jesus Christ*, it should be certainly pardoned to him: And finding him unacquainted with these Things, I opened to him the Nature and Necessity of Faith and Repentance, which he greedily sucht in, and with great Vehemency cried to God, that he would work them upon his Soul, and intreated me also to pray with him and for him, that it might be so. I pray'd with him, and the Lord thawed his Heart exceedingly in that Duty: Loth he was to part with me; but the Duties of the Day necessitating me to leave him, I briefly summed up what was most necessary in my parting Counsel to him, and took my leave, never expecting to see him more in this World. But beyond my own, and all Mens Expectation, he continued all that Day, and panted most ardently after *Jesus Christ*: No Discourses pleased him but *Christ* and Faith; and in this Frame I found him in the Evening. He rejoiced greatly to see me again, and intreated me to continue my Discourses upon these Subjects; and after all told me, Sir, the Lord hath given me Repentance for this Sin; yea, and for every other Sin. I see the Evil of Sin now, so as I never saw it before. O! I loath my self; I am a vile Creature in my own Eyes. I do also believe; *Lord help my unbelief.* I am heartily willing to take Christ upon his own Terms. One Thing only troubles me, I doubt this bloody Sin will not be pardoned. Will Jesus Christ (said he) apply his Blood to me, that have shed my own Blood? I told him, Christ shed his Blood even for them that with wicked Hands had shed the Blood of Christ; and that was a Sin of deeper guilt than his. Well, (saith he) I will cast my self upon Christ; let him do by me what he will. And so I parted with him that Night.

Next Morning the Wounds were to be opened; and then the Opinion of the *Chirurgeons* was, he would immediately expire.

Accordingly, at his desire, I came that Morning and found him in a most serious Frame. I prayed with him, and then the Wound in his Stomach was opened, but by this time the *Ventricle* it self was swoln out of the *Orifice* of the Wound, and lay like a livid discoloured *Tripe* upon his Body, and was also cut through, so that all concluded, it was impossible for him to live; however they stitch'd the Wound in the Stomach, enlarged the Orifice, and fomented it, and wrought it again into his Body, and so stitching up the Skin, left him to the Dispose of Providence.

But so it was, that both the deep Wound in his Throat, and this in his Stomach healed: And the more dangerous Wound *Sin* had made upon his *Soul*, was, I trust, effectually healed also. I spent many Hours with him in that Sickness; and after his return Home, received this Account from Mr. *Samuel Hardy*, a Minister in that Town. Part whereof I shall transcribe.

DEAR SIR,

I was much troubled at the sad Providence in your Town; but did much rejoice, that he fell into such Hands for his Body and Soul. You have taken much pains with him, and I hope to good Purpose. I think, if ever a great, and

and thorough Work were done ſuch a way, *it is now; and if never the like, I am perſwaded now it is. Never grow weary of ſuch good Works. One ſuch Inſtance is (methinks) enough to make you to abound in the Work of the Lord all your Days*, &c.

O how unſearchable are the Ways of Providence, in leading Men to Chriſt! Let none be encouraged by this to Sin, that Grace may abound. Theſe are rare and ſingular Inſtances of the Mercy of God, and ſuch as no preſumptuous Sinner can expect to find. Its only recited here, to the Honour of Providence, which Works for the Recovery of Sinners in Ways that we underſtand not. O what a fetch hath Providence beyond our Underſtandings!

2. And as it orders very ſtrange Occaſions to awaken and rouſe Souls at firſt, ſo it works no leſs wonderfully in carrying on the Work to Perfection; and this it doth two ways.

(1.) By quickning and reviving dying Convictions and Troubles for Sin. Souls after their firſt awakening, are apt to loſe the Senſe and Impreſſion of their firſt Troubles for Sin; but Providence is vigilant to prevent it; and doth effectually prevent it ſometimes, by *directing the Miniſter* to ſome Diſcourſe or Paſſage, that ſhall fall as pat, as if the Caſe of ſuch a Perſon had been ſtudy'd by him, and deſignedly ſpoken to. How often have I found this in the Caſes of many Souls, who have profeſſed they have ſtood amazed, to hear the very Thoughts of their Hearts diſcovered by the Preacher, who knew nothing of them? Sometimes by directing them to ſome proper rouſing Scripture, that ſuits their preſent Caſe. And ſometimes by ſuffering them to fall into ſome new Sin, which ſhall awaken all their former Troubles again, and put a new Efficacy and Activity into the Conſcience. The World is full of Inſtances in all theſe Caſes, and becauſe moſt Chriſtians have Experience of theſe Things in themſelves, it will be needleſs to recite them here. Search but a few Years back, and you may remember, that according to this Account (at leaſt in ſome Particulars) Providence order'd the Matter with you. Have you not found ſome Rod or other prepar'd by Providence, to rouze you out of your Security? Why, this is ſo common a Thing with Chriſtians, that they many times preſage an Affliction coming from the Frames they find their own Hearts in.

(2.) It gives alſo great Aſſiſtance to the Work of the Spirit upon the Soul, by ordering, ſupporting, relieving and cheering Means, to prop up and comfort the Soul, when it is overburthen'd, and ready to ſink in the Deeps of Troubles. I remember Mr. *Bolton* gives us one Inſtance, which fits both theſe Caſes, the *Reviving of Convictions*, and *ſeaſonable Supports in the Deeps of Troubles*. And it is of a Perſon that by Convictions had been fetcht off from his wicked Companions, and entred into a reform'd Courſe of Life; but after this, through the Enticement of his old Companions, the Subtilty of Satan, and Corruption of his own Heart, did again relapſe into the Ways of Sin. Then was Providentially brought to his view that Scripture, *Prov.* 1. 24, 25, 26, *&c.* this renew'd his Trouble; yea, aggravated it to a greater height than ever: Inſomuch that he could ſcarcely think (as it ſeems by the Relation) his Sin could be pardon'd. But in this Plunge, that Text, *Luke* 17. 4. was preſented to him, which ſweetly ſettled him in a ſure and glorious Peace.

Nor can we here forget that miraculous Work of Providence, in a time of great Extremity, which was wrought for that good Gentlewoman Mrs. *Honeywood* (and is ſomewhere mention'd by the ſame Author) who under a deep and ſad Deſertion, refus'd and put off all Comfort, ſeeming to deſpair utterly of the Grace and Mercy of God. A worthy Miniſter being one Day with her, and reaſoning againſt her deſperate Concluſions, ſhe took a *Venice-glaſs* from the Table, and ſaid, *Sir, I am as ſure to be damn'd, as this Glaſs is to be broken*; and therewith threw it forcibly to the Ground: But to the Aſtoniſhment of both, the Glaſs remain'd whole and ſound, which the Miniſter taking up with Admiration, rebuk'd her Preſumption, and ſhew'd her what a Wonder Providence had wrought for her Satisfaction, and it greatly alter'd the Temper of her Mind. O how unſearchable are his Ways! And his Paths paſt finding out! Lo, theſe are part of his Ways; but how ſmall a Portion do we know of him?

And now ſuffer me to Expoſtulate a little with thy Soul. Reader, haſt thou been duly ſenſible of thy Obligation to Providence, for this ineſtimable Favour? O what hath it done for thee! There are divers kinds of Mercies conveyed to Men by the Hand of Providence, but none like this: In all the Treaſury of its Benefits, none is found like this. Did it caſt thee into the Way of Converſion, and order the Means and Occaſions of it for thee, when thou little thoughteſt of any ſuch Thing? How dear and ſweet ſhould the remembrance of it be to thy Soul! Methinks it ſhould aſtoniſh and melt you every time you reflect upon it. Such Mercies ſhould never grow ſtale, or look like common Things to you: For do but ſeriouſly conſider the following Particulars.

1. How *ſurprizing* the Mercy was, which it performed for you in that Day. Providence had a Deſign upon you, for your eternal Good, which you underſtood not. The Time of Mercy was now fully come; the Decree was now ready to bring forth that Mercy, with which it had gone big from Eternity, and its gracious Deſign muſt be executed by the Hand of Providence, ſo far as concerned the external Means and Inſtruments: And how aptly did it cauſe all Things to fall in with that Deſign, though you knew not the Meaning of it (Look over all the before-mentioned Examples, and you ſhall ſee the bleſſed Work of Converſion begun upon thoſe Souls, when they minded it no more, than *Saul* did a Kingdom, that Morning he went out to ſeek his *Father's Aſſes*, 1 *Sam.* 9. 3. 20.) Providence might truly have ſaid to you in that Day, as Chriſt ſaid to *Peter*, John 13. 7. *What I do thou knoweſt not now, but hereafter thou ſhalt know it. Gods thoughts are not as our thoughts; but as the heavens are higher than the earth, ſo are his thoughts higher than ours, and his ways than our way.* Little did *Zacheus* think, when he climbed up into the *Sycamore-tree*, to ſee *Chriſt* as he paſſed that way, what a Deſign of Mercy *Chriſt* had upon him, who took thence the occaſion of becoming both his *Gueſt* and *Saviour*, Luke 19. 5, 6, 7, 8. And as little did ſome of you think, what the Aim of Providence was when you went (ſome out of Curioſity, others out of Curioſity, if not worſe Ends) to hear ſuch a Sermon. O how ſtupendious are the Ways of God!

2. What a diſtinguiſhing and ſeaſonable Mercy was uſher'd in by Providence in that Day. It brought you to the Means of Salvation in a good Hour. At that very nick of Time, when the *Angel* troubled the Waters, you were brought to the *Pool*, to alluded to that, *John* 5. 4. Now the accepted Day was come, the *Spirit* was in the Ordinance, or Providence that converted you, and you were ſet in the way of it. It may be you had heard many hundred Sermons before, but nothing would ſtick till now, becauſe the Hour was not come. The Lord did, as

were, call in the Word for such a Man, such a Woman; and Providence said, Lord, here he is, I have brought him before thee. There were many others under that Sermon, that received no such Mercy. You your selves had heard many before, but not to that Advantage, as it is said, Luke 4. 27. *There were many lepers in Israel in the days of Elizeus, but to none of them was the Prophet sent, save unto Naaman the Syrian.* So there were many poor unconverted Souls besides you under the Word that Day, and it may be, to none of them was Salvation sent that Day, but to you. O blessed Providence, that set you in the way of Mercy at that time!

What a weighty and important Mercy was Providentially directed to your Souls that Day. These are Mercies of all Sizes and Kinds in the Hands of Providence to dispense to the Sons of Men: It's Left Hand is full of Blessings, as well as its Right. It hath Health and Riches, Honours and Pleasures, as well as Christ and Salvation to dispense. The World is full of its *Left-hand* Favours; but the Blessings of the *Right-hand* are invaluably Precious, and few there are that receive them. It doth thousands of kind Offices for Men; but among them all, this is the chiefest, to lead and direct them to Christ. For consider.

(1.) Of all Mercies, this comes through most and greatest Difficulties, *Eph.* 1. 19, 20.

(2.) This is a spiritual Mercy, excelling in Dignity of Nature all others, more than *Gold* excels the *dirt* under your Feet, *Rev.* 3. 18. One such Gift, is worth thousands of other Mercies.

(3.) This is a Mercy immediately flowing out of the Fountain of Gods *electing Love*, a Mercy never dropt into any, but an elect Vessel, 1 *Thess.* 1. 4, 5.

(4.) This is a Mercy, that infallibly secures Salvation; for as we may argue from Conversion to Election, looking back, so from Conversion to Salvation, looking forward, *Heb.* 6. 9.

(5.) Lastly, This is an eternal Mercy, that which will stick by you, when Father, Mother, Wife, Children, Estate, Honours, Health and Life shall fail thee, *John* 4. 14.

O therefore set a special Mark upon that Providence, that set you in the way of this Mercy. It hath performed that for thee, which all the Ministers on Earth, and Angels in Heaven could never have performed. This is a Mercy, that puts Weight and Value into the smallest Circumstance that relates to it.

The Fifth Performance of Providence.

V. Thus you hear, how instrumental Providence hath been, in ordering the Means and Occasions of the greatest Mercies for your Souls. Let us now take into Consideration, another excellent Performance of Providence respecting the good of your Bodies and Souls too, *in respect of that Imployment and Calling it ordered for you in this World*; for it hath not only an Eye upon your well-being in the *World to come*, but upon your well-being in *this World* also, and that very much depends upon the Station and Vocation to which it calls you.

Providential Performances with respect to our Civil Calling.

Now the Providence of God with Respect to our Civil Callings, may be displayed very takingly in the following Particulars.

1. In directing you to a Calling in your Youth; and not suffering you to live an idle, useless and sinful life, as many do, who are but burthens to the Earth, *Inutiles consumere nati*, the Wens of the Body Politick, serving only to disfigure and drein it, to eat what others earn. Sin brought in Sweat, *Gen.* 3. 19. but now, not to Sweat increaseth Sin, 2 *Thess.* 3. 12. He that lives *idly*, cannot live *honestly*; as is plainly enough intimated, 1 *Thess.* 4. 11, 12. But when God puts Men into a lawful Calling, wherein the Labours of their Hands or Heads is sufficient for them, it is a very valuable Mercy: For thereby they *eat their own Bread*, 2 Thess. 3. 12. Many a sad Temptation is happily prevented; and they are ordinarily furnished by it, for Works of Mercy to others, and surely it is more blessed to give, than to receive.

2. In ordering you to such *Callings* and *Imployments* in the World, as are, not only *lawful* in themselves, but most *suitable* to you. There be many Persons imployed in *sinful* Trades and Arts, meerly to furnish other Mens Lusts: They do not only Sin in their Imployments; but their very Imployments are sinful: They Trade for Hell, and are Factors for the Devil. *Demetrius* and the Crafts-men at *Ephesus*, got their Estates by making *Shrines* for *Diana*, Acts 19. 24, 25. (*i. e.*) little Cases, or Boxes with folding Leaves, within which the *Image* of that *Idol* sate enshrined. These were carried about by the People in Procession, in Honour of their Idol. And at this Day how many wicked Arts and Imployments are there invented, (and Multitudes of Persons maintained by them) meerly to gratifie the Pride and Wantonness of a debauched Age?

Now to have an honest lawful Imployment, wherein you do not dishonour God in benefiting your selves, is no small Mercy.

But if it be not only lawful in it self, but suited to your *Genius* and Strength, there is a double Mercy in it. Some poor Creatures are engaged in Callings, that eat up their Time and Strength, and make their Lives very uncomfortable to them: They have not only *spending* and wasting Imployments in the World; but such as allow them little or no time for their *general Calling*: And yet all this doth but keep them and theirs alive. Oh therefore, if God have fitted you with an honest Imployment, wherein you have less Toil than others, and more time for Heavenly Exercises, ascribe this Benefit to the special Care of Providence for you.

3. In setling you in such an *Imployment* and Calling in the World, as possibly neither your selves nor *Parents* could ever expect you should arrive to. There are among us such Persons, as on this Account are signally obliged to Divine Providence. God hath put them into such a Way, as neither they nor their Parents ever Projected. For, look as the *Flower-de-luce* in the Compass, turns now this way, then that way, and never ceases moving, till it settle to the *North-point*; just so it is in our Settlement in the World. A Child is now designed for this, then for that, but at last settles in that way of Imployment which Providence designed him to. How strangely are Things wheeled about by Providence! Not, what we, or our Parents, but what God designed shall take Place. *Amos* was very meanly employed at first, but God designed him for a more honourable and comfortable Calling, *Amos* 7. 14, 15. *David* followed the Ewes, and likely never raised his Thoughts to higher Things in the Days of his Youth; but God made him the Royal Shepherd of a better Flock, *Psalm* 78. 70, 71. *Peter* and *Andrew* were imployed as Fisher-men, but *Christ* calls them from that to an higher Calling, *Matth.* 4. 18, 19. to be fishers of Men. *Parens* when he was fourteen Years old, was by the Instigation of his *Step-mother*, placed with an *Apothecary*; but Providence so wrought, that he was taken off from that, and fitted for the Ministry;

wherein he became a fruitful and eminent Inſtrument to the Church. *James Andreas* was by reaſon of his Father's Inability to keep him at School, deſigned for a *Carpenter*, but was afterwards by the perſwaſion of Friends, and Aſſiſtance of the Church-ſtock ſent to *Stutgard*, and thence to the Univerſity, and ſo arrived to a very eminent Station of Service to the Church. A Maſter-builder *Oecolampadius*, was by his *Father* deſigned for a *Merchant*; but his *Mother* by earneſt Entreaties, prevailed to keep him at School: And this Man was a bleſſed Inſtrument in the Reformation of Religion. I might eaſily cite Multitudes of ſuch Inſtances; but a Taſte may ſuffice.

4. In ſecuring your Eſtates from ruine, Job 1. 10. *Haſt thou not made an hedge about him, and all that he hath?* This is the Encloſure of Providence, which ſecures to us, what by its Favour we acquire in the way of honeſt Induſtry.

5. In making your Calling ſufficient for you. It was the Prayer of *Moſes* for the Tribe of *Judah*, Exod. 33. 7. *Let his hands be ſufficient for him*; and it is no ſmall Mercy, if yours be ſo to you. Some there be that have Work, but not Strength to go through with it; others have Strength, but no Imployment for it. Some have Hands, and work for them; but it's not ſufficient for them and theirs. If God bleſs your Labours, ſo as to give you and yours neceſſary Supports and Comfort in the World by it, it's a choice Providence, and with all Thankfulneſs to be acknowledged.

Object. 1. If any that fear God ſhall complain, *That although they have a Calling, yet it is an hard laborious one, which takes up too much of their Time, which they would gladly imploy in other, and better Work.* I anſwer,

Solut. (1.) It's like, the Wiſdom of Providence foreſaw this to be the moſt ſuitable and proper Imployment for you: And if you had more Eaſe and Reſt, you might have more Temptations than now you have: The Strength and Time which is now taken up in your daily Labours, wherein you ſerve God, might otherways have been ſpent upon ſuch Luſts wherein you might have ſerved the Devil.

(2.) Hereby it may be, your Health is the better preſerved, and natural Refreſhments made the ſweeter to you, Eccleſ. 5. 12. *The Sleep of a Labouring Man is ſweet to him, whether he eat little or much: But the abundance of the Rich, will not ſuffer him to ſleep.*

(3.) And as to the Service of God, if your Hearts be ſpiritual, you may enjoy much Communion with God in your very Imployments, and you have ſome Intervals and Reſpits for that Purpoſe. Have you not more ſpare Hours, than you imploy to that End?

Object. 2. *But all my Labours will ſcarcely ſuffice, to procure me and mine the Neceſſaries of Life. I am kept ſhort and low to what others are; and this is a ſad Affliction.*

Though the Wiſdom of Providence hath ordered you a lower, and poorer Condition than others, yet (1.) Conſider how many there be that are lower than you in the World: You have but little of the World, yet others have leſs. Read the Deſcription of thoſe Perſons, *Job* 30. 4, *&c.* (2.) If God had given you but a ſmall Portion of the World; yet if you be Godly, he hath promis'd never to forſake you, *Heb.* 13. 5. (3.) Providence hath order'd that Condition for you, which is really beſt for your eternal Good. If you had more of the World than you have, your Heads and Hearts might not be able to manage it to your Advantage. A ſmall *Boat* muſt have but a narrow *Sail*. You have not wanted hitherto the Neceſſaries of Life, and are commanded; *having Food and Rayment* (though none of the fineſt) *to be therewith content. A little that a righteous Man hath, is better than the Riches of many wicked*, Pſal. 37. 16. better in the *Acquiſition*, ſweeter in the *Fruition*, and more comfortable in the *Account*.

Well then, if Providence hath ſo diſpos'd of you all, that you can eat your own Bread, and ſo advantageouſly directed ſome of you to Imployments, that afford not only Neceſſaries for your ſelves and Families, but an Overplus for Works of Mercy to others, and all this brought about for you in a way you did not Project; let God be own'd, and honour'd in this Providence. Will you not henceforth call him, *My father, the guide of my youth?* as it is *Jer.* 3. 4. Surely it was the Lord that guided you to ſettle as you did in thoſe Days of your Youth: You reap at this Day, and may to your laſt Day, the Fruits of thoſe early Providences in your Youth.

Now ſee that you walk anſwerable to the Obligations of Providence in this Particular; and ſee to it in the fear of God, that you abuſe not any of thoſe Things to *his Diſhonour*, which he hath wrought for *your Comfort*. To prevent which, I will here drop a few needful Cautions, and ſhut up this Particular.

1 Caution. Be not Slothful and Idle in your *Vocations*. It's ſaid, *Auguſtus* built an *Apragapolis*, a City void of Buſineſs; but I am ſure God never erected any City, Town or Family to that End. The Command to *Adam*, *Gen.* 3. 19. no doubt reaches all his Poſterity. And Goſpel-Commands back and ſecond it upon Chriſtians, *Rom.* 12. 11. and 1 *Theſſ.* 4. 11. If you be Negligent, you cannot be Innocent. And yet,

2 Caution. Be not ſo intent upon your *particular* Callings, as to make them interfere with your *general* Calling. Beware you loſe not your God in the Crowd and Hurry of earthly Buſineſs, Mind that ſolemn Warning. 1 Tim. 9. 6. *But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtful luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition.* The Inhabitants of *OEnoc*, a dry Iſland near *Athens*, beſtow'd much Labour to draw in a River to water it, and make it Fruitful, but when the Sluces were open'd, the Waters flow'd ſo abundantly, that it overflow'd the Iſland and drown'd the Inhabitants. The Application is obvious. It was an excellent ſaying of *Seneca*, *rebus non me trado, ſed commodo*, I don't give, but lend my ſelf to Buſineſs.

3 Caution. Remember always the Succeſs of your Callings and earthly Employments is by Divine Bleſſings, not humane Diligence alone, *Deut.* 8. 18. *Thou ſhalt remember the Lord thy God; for it is he that gave thee power to get wealth.* The Devil himſelf was ſo far Orthodox, as to acknowledge it, *Job* 1. 10. *Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? Thou haſt bleſſed the works of his hands*, &c. Recommend therefore your Affairs to God by Prayer, according to Pſalm 37. 4, 5. *Delight thy ſelf alſo in the Lord, and he ſhall give thee the deſires of thine heart. Commit thy way unto the Lord; truſt alſo in him, and he ſhall bring it to paſs.* And touch not with that which you cannot recommend to God by Prayer for a Bleſſing.

4 Caution. Be well ſatisfied in that Station and Employment in which Providence hath plac'd you, and do not ſo much as wiſh your ſelves in another, 1 *Cor.* 7. 20. *Let every man abide in the ſame calling, wherein he was called.* Providence is wiſer than you, and you may be confident hath ſuited all Things better to your eternal Good, than you could do, had you been left to your own Option.

The

The Sixth Performance of Providence.

VI. Thus you see, the Care Providence hath had r you in your Youth, in respect of that Civil Emyment to which it guided us in those Days.

vidential Performces with Respect ur Civil Rela-

We will in the next Place consider it *as our Guide and the Orderer of our Relations for us.* That Providence hath a special Hand in this Matter, is evident both from Scire Assertions, and the Acknowledgments of holy en, who in that great Concernment of their Lives, ve still owned, and acknowledg'd the directing nd of Providence. Take an Instance of both. he Scripture plainly asserts the Dominion of Province over this Affair in *Prov.* 19. 14. *A prudent wife from the Lord:* And *Prov.* 18. 22. *Whoso findeth a fe, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the rd.* So for Children, see *Psalm* 127. 3. *Lo, Chilen are an heritage of the Lord; and the fruit of the mb is his reward.*

And it hath ever been the Practice of holy Men, seek the Lord for Direction and Counsel, when ey have been upon the Change of their Condition. o doubt but *Abraham*'s Encouragement in that ase was the Fruit of Prayer, *Gen.* 24. 7. His pious rvant also, who was employ'd in that Affair, did th earnestly seek Counsel of God, *Gen.* 24. 12. and ankfully acknowledge his gracious Providence in iding it, *Ver.* 26, 27.

The same we may observe in Children, the Fruit Marriage, 1 *Sam.* 1. 20. *Luke* 1. 13, 14. Now the ovidence of God may be divers ways display'd, the engaging of our Hearts in Love to the God our Mercies.

(1.) There is very much of Providence seen in pointing the Parties each for other. In this, the rd goes oftentimes beyond our Thoughts and Proctions; yea, and oftentimes crosses Mens Desires and esigns to their great Advantage. Not what they ncy, but what his infinite Wisdom judges best, and ost beneficial for them takes Place. Hence it is, at Probabilities are so often dash'd; and Things mote and utterly improbable are brought about very strange and unaccountable Methods of Proidence.

(2.) There is much of Providence seen in the hary and agreeableness of Tempers and Dispositins; from whence a very great part of the Tranquity and Comforts of our Lives results: Or at least, hough natural Tempers and Educations did not so uch harmonize before, yet they do so after they ome under the Ordinance of God, *Gen.* 2. 24. *They two shall be one flesh,* not one only in Respect f God's *Institution,* but one in Respect of Love nd *Affection,* that those who so lately were meer trangers to each other, are now endear'd to a Degree beyond the nearest Relations in Blood. *Ubi supra, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, nd shall cleave to his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.*

(3.) But especially, Providence is remarkable, in making one instrumental to the Eternal Good of the other, 1 *Cor.* 7. 16. *How knowest thou, O wife, but thou may'st save thy husband? Or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?* Hence is that grave Exhortation to the Wives of unbelieving Husbands, 1 *Pet.* 3. 1. *To win them by their Conversation, which should be to them instead of an Ordinance.*

Or if both be Gracious, then what singular Assistance and mutual Help is hereby gained to the furtherance of their eternal Good? Whilst they live together *as heirs of the grace of life,* 1 *Pet.* 3. 7. O blessed Providence! That directed such into so intimate Relation on Earth, who shall inherit together the *common Salvation* in Heaven!

(4.) How much of Providence is seen in *Children* the Fruit of *Marriage?* To have any Posterity in the Earth, and not be left altogether as a dry Tree: To have Comfort and Joy in them, is a special Providence, importing a special Mercy to us. To have the Breaches made upon our Families repair'd, is a Providence to be own'd with a thankful Heart. When God shall say to a Man, as he speaks in another Case to the *Church,* Isa. 49. 20. *The Children which thou shalt have after thou hast left the other, shall say again in thine ears, the place is too strait for me,* &c.

And these Providences will appear more affectingly sweet and lovely to you, if you but compare its Allotments to you, with what it hath allotted to many others in the World. For do but look Abroad, and you shall find,

(1.) Multitudes unequally yoked, to the imbittering of their Lives, whose Relations are Clogs and Hindrances both in Temporals and Spirituals. Yea, we find an Account in Scripture of gracious Persons, a great part of whose Comfort in this World hath been split upon this Rock. *Abigal* was a *discreet* and *vertuous* Woman, but very unsuitably match'd to a *churlish Nabal,* see 1 *Sam.* 25. 25. What a Temptation to the neglect of a known Duty, prevail'd upon the renown'd *Moses,* by the means of *Zipporah* his Wife? *Exod.* 4. 24, 25. *David* had his scoffing *Michal,* 2 *Sam.* 6. 20. And patient *Job* no small Addition to all his other Afflictions, from the Wife of his Bosom, who should have been a Support to him in the Day of his Trouble, *Job.* 19. 17.

No doubt, but God sanctifies such Rods to his Peoples Good. If *Socrates* knew how to improve his Affliction in his *Zantippe,* to the increase of his Patience; much more will they who converse with God under all Providences, whether sweet or bitter. Nevertheless this must be acknowledg'd to be a sad Stroke upon any Person, and such as maims them upon the working Hand, by unfitting them for Duty, 1 *Pet.* 3. 7. and cuts off much of the Comfort of Life also.

(2.) How many are there who never enjoy the comfortable Fruits of Marriage? But are deny'd the Sight, at least, the Enjoyment of Children, *Jer.* 22. 30. *Thus saith the Lord, write this man childless,* &c. or if they have Children, yet cannot enjoy them, *Hosea* 9. 12. *Though they bring up Children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left;* who only bear for the Grave, and have their Expectations rais'd for a greater Affliction to themselves.

(3.) And it is no rare or unusual Thing to see Children and near Relations the greatest Instruments of Affliction to their Parents and Friends: So that after all their other Sorrows and Troubles in the World, nearest Relations bring up the Rear of Sorrows (as one speaks) and prove greater Griefs than any other. O how many *Parents* have complain'd with the Tree in the Fable, that their very Hearts have been riv'd asunder with those Wedges that were cut out of their own Bodies? What a Grief was *Esau* to *Isaac* and *Rebeckah?* Gen. 26. 34, 35. What a Scourge were *Absalom* and *Amnon* to *David?*

Mr. *T. C. in his Isagoge.*

Well then, if God have set *the solitary in Families,* as it is *Psalm* 68. 6. Built an House for the Desolate, given you comfortable Relations, which are Springs of daily Comfort and Refreshment to you, you are upon many accounts engag'd to walk answerably to these gracious Providences. And that you may understand wherein that *decorum* and agreeable

Comportment with these Providences consists, take up the Sense of your Duty in these brief Hints.

(1.) Ascribe to God the Glory of all those Providential Works which yield you Comfort. You see a wise, directing, governing Providence, which hath dispos'd and order'd all Things beyond your own Projections and Designs. *The way of man is not in himself, nor is it in him that walketh to direct his own steps*, Jer. 10. 23. Not what you Projected, but what an higher Counsel than yours determin'd, is come to pass. Good *Jacob* when God had made him the Father of a Family, admir'd God in the Mercy, Gen. 32. 10. *With my staff* (said he) *I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.* And how doth this Mercy humble and melt him? *I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shew'd unto thy servant.*

(2.) Be exact in discharging the Duties of those Relations which so gracious a Providence hath led you into. Abuse not the Effects of so much Mercy and Love to you. The Lord expects Praise where-ever you have Comfort. This aggravated *David*'s Sin, that he should dare to abuse so great Love and Mercy, as God had shewn him in his Family Relations, 2 *Sam.* 12. 7, 8, 9.

(3.) Improve Relations to the end Providence design'd them. Walk together as Coheirs of the Grace of Life: Study to be mutual Blessings to each other: So walk in your Relations, that the parting Day may be sweet. Death will shortly break up the Family; and then nothing but the Sense of Duty discharged, or the Neglects pardoned, will give Comfort.

The Seventh Performance of Providence.

Providential Provision for us and ours.

VII. You have heard how well Providence hath performed its Part for you, in planting you into Families, who once were Solitary. Now let us in the next Place view another gracious Performance of Providence for us, *in making Provision from Time to Time for us and our Families.* I the rather put these Providences together in this Place, because I find the Scripture doth so, *Psalm* 107. 41. *He setteth the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.*

You know the Promises God hath made to his People, *Psal.* 34. 10. *The young lions shall lack, and suffer hunger; but they that seek the Lord, shall not want any good thing.* And have you not also seen the constant Performance of it? Cannot you give the same Answer, if the same Question were propounded to you that the Disciples did, *Luke* 22. 35. *Since I sent you forth, lacked ye any thing? And they said, nothing.* Can ye not with *Jacob*, call him, *the God that fed you all your life long?* Gen. 48. 15. Surely *he hath given bread to them that fear him, and been ever mindful of his Covenant*, Psal. 111. 5.

To display this Providence, we will consider it in the following Particulars.

(1.) The *Assiduity* and *Constancy* of the Care of Providence for the Saints, *Lam.* 3. 23. *His mercies are new every morning.* It is not the Supply of one or two pressing Needs, but all your Wants, as they grow from Day to Day through all your Days, *Gen.* 48. 15. *The God that fed me all my life long.* The Care of Providence runs parallel with the Line of Life. See *Isa.* 46. 3, 4, *Hearken unto me, O House of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb: And even to your old age I am he, and even to hoary hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and will deliver you.* So that as God bid *Israel*, Micah 6. 5. *To remember from Shittim unto Gilgal, that they might know the faithfulness of the Lord*; so would I perswade thee, Reader, to Record the Ways of Providence, from first to last, throughout thy whole Course to this Day, that thou may'st see what a God he hath been to thee.

(2.) The Seasonableness, and Opportuneness of Provisions for them: For so runs the Promise, Isa. 41. 17. *When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them*; and so hath the Performance of it been. And this hath been made good to distressed Saints sometimes in more *ordinary Way*, God secretly Blessing a little, and making it sufficient for Us and Ours: *Job* tells us, *the secret of God upon his tabernacle*, Job 29. 4. (i.e. his secret Blessing is in their *Tabernacles*; by Reason whereof it is that they subsist; but is in an unaccountable way that they do so. And sometimes in an *extraordinary* Way it breaks forth for their Support. So you find in 2 *Kings* 17. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 16. The Cruise and Barrel fail not.

Mr. *Samuel Clark*, in the Life of that painful and humble Servant of Christ Mr. *John Fox*, Records a memorable Instance of Providence, and it is this; That toward the End of King *Henry* the Eighth his Reign, he went to *London*, where he quickly spent that little his Friends had given him, or he had acquired by his own Diligence, and began to be in great Want. As one Day he sate in *Paul*'s *Church*, spent with long Fasting, his Countenance thin, and his Eyes hollow after the ghastly manner of dying Men, every one shunning a Spectacle of so much Horror: There came one to him, whom he had never seen before, and thrust an untold Sum of Money into his Hand, bidding him be of good Cheer, and accept that small Gift in good part from his Country-man; and that he should make much of himself, for that within a few Days, new Hopes were at hand, and a more certain Condition of Livelihood. Three Days after the *Dutchess* of *Richmond* sent for him to live in her House, and be *Tutor* to the *Earl* of *Surry*'s Children, then under her Care. *Clark's Lives, Part* 1. *p.* 34.

Mr. *Isaac Ambrose* a worthy Divine, whose Labours have made him acceptable to his Generation, in his Epistle to the *Earl of Bedford* prefixed to his *Last Things*, gives a pregnant Instance in his own Case; his Words are these; *For mine own Part* (saith he) *however the Lord hath seen Cause to give me but a poor Pittance of outward Things, for which I bless his Name; yet in the Income thereof, I have many times observed so much of his peculiar Providence, that thereby they have been very much sweetned, and my Heart hath been raised to admire his Grace. When of late under a hard Dispensation (which I judge not meet to mention) wherein I suffered conscientiously, all Streams of wonted Supplies being stopt, the Waters of Relief for my self and Family did run low: I went to Bed with some Staggerings and Doubtings of the Fountains letting out it self for our Refreshing; but e're I did awake in the Morning, a Letter was brought to my Bed-side, which was Signed by a choice Friend Mr.* Anthony Ash, *which reported some unexpected breakings out of God's Goodness for my Comfort. These are some of his Lines——Your God who hath given you an Heart thankfully to Record your Experiences of his Goodness, doth renew Experiences for your Encouragement. Now I shall report one, which will raise your Spirit toward the God of your Mercies.* Whereupon he sweetly concludes, *One Morsel of God's Provision, especially when it comes in unexpected, and upon Prayer, when Wants are most, will be more sweet to Spiritual Relish, than all former Enjoyments were.*

(3.) The

(3.) The Wisdom and Providence in our Provisions. And this is discovered in two Things: (1.) In proportioning the Quantity, not satisfying our Extravagant *Wishes*, but answering our real *Needs*; consulting our *Wants*, not our *Wantonness*, Phil. 4. 19. *My God shall supply all your wants*; and this hath exactly suited the Wishes of the best and wisest Men, who desired no more at his Hands. So *Jacob*, *Gen.* 28. 20. and *Agur*. *Prov.* 30. 8, 9. Wise Providence considers our Condition as *Pilgrims* and *Strangers*, and so allots the *Viaticum* Provision, that is needful for our Passage Home. It knows the mischievous Influence of Fulness and Redundancy upon most Men, though sanctified; and how apt it is to make them remiss, and forgetful of God, *Deut.* 6. 12. That their Hearts, like the *Moon*, suffers an Eclipse when it is at the Full; and so suits and orders all to their best Advantage. (2.) Its Wisdom is much discovered in the manner of dispensing our Portion to us. It many times suffers our Wants to pinch hard, and many Fears to arise, out of Design to magnifie the Care and Love of God in the Supply, *Deut.* 8. 3. Providence so orders the Case, that Faith and Prayer coming betwixt our Wants and Supplies, the Goodness of God may be the more magnified in our Eyes thereby.

And now let me beg you to consider the good Hand of Providence that hath provided for, and suitably supplyed you and yours all your Days, and never failed you hitherto: And labour to walk suitably to your Experiences of such Mercies. In order whereunto, let me press a few suitable Cautions upon you.

1. Beware, that you forget not the Care and Kindness of Providence which your Eyes have seen in so many Fruits and Experiences thereof. It was God's Charge against *Israel*, *Psal.* 106. 3. *That they soon forgat his wondrous works.* A bad Heart and a slippery Memory, deprive Men of the Comfort of many Mercies, and defraud God of the Glory due for them.

2. Do not distrust Providence in future Exigencies. Thus they did, *Psal.* 78. 20. *Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his People?* How unreasonable and absurd are these Queries of Unbelief, especially after their Eyes had seen the Power of God in such extraordinary Effects?

3. Do not murmur and regret under new Straits. This is a vile Temper; and yet how incident to us, when Wants press hard upon us! Ah! Did we rightly understand what the Demerit of Sin is, we would rather admire the Bounty of God, than complain of the strait-handedness of Providence. And if we did but consider, that there lies upon God no Obligation of Justice or Gratitude to reward any of our Duties, it would cure our Murmurs, *Gen.* 32. 20.

4. Do not shew the least Discontent at the Lot and Portion Providence carves out to you: O that you would be well pleased and satisfied with all its Appointments. Say as *Psal.* 16. 6. *The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.* Surely that is best for you, which Providence hath appointed, and one Day you your selves will judge it so to be.

5. Do not neglect Prayer when Straits befal you. You see it's Providence dispenses all you live upon it; therefore apply your selves to God in the Times of Need. This is evidently included in the *Promise*, Isa. 41. 17. as well as expressed in the Command, Phil. 4. 6. *Remember God, and he will not forget you.*

6. Do not distract your Hearts with sinful Cares, *Matth.* 6. 25, 26. Consider *the Fowls of the Air*, (saith Christ) not the Fowls at the *Door*, that are daily fed by Hand; but those of the *Air*, that know not where to have the next Meal; and yet God provides for them. Remember your Relation to Christ, and his Engagements by Promise to you, and by these Things, work your Hearts to Satisfaction and Content with all the Allotments of Providence.

The Eighth Performance of Providence.

VIII. The next great Advantage and Mercy the Saints receive from the Hand of Providence, is *in their Preservation from the Snares and Temptations of Sin, by its preventing Care over them.* That Providence wards off many a deadly Stroke of Temptation, and puts by many a mortal Thrust which Satan makes at our Souls, is a Truth as manifest as the Light that shineth. This is included in that Promise, 1 *Cor.* 10. 13. God will *with the temptation make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.* Providence gives an Out-let for the Souls escape, when it is shut up into the dangerous Straits of Temptation. There are two eminent Ways whereby the Force and Efficacy of Temptation is broken in Believers. One is by the Operation of internal Grace, *Gal.* 5. 17. *The Spirit lusteth against the flesh*; so that ye cannot do the Things that ye would (*i. e.*) Sanctification gives Sin a miscarrying Womb after it hath conceived in the Soul. The other Way, is by the external working of Providence; and of this I am here engaged to speak.

Providential Performances in our Preservation from the Power of Temptation.

The Providence of God is the great *Obex* and hinderance to a World of Sin, which else would break forth like an overflowing Flood from our corrupt Natures. It prevents abundance of Sin, which else wicked Men would commit, *Gen.* 19. 11. The *Sodomites* were greedily pursuing their Lusts: God providentially hinders it by smiting them blind. *Jeroboam* intends to smite the *Prophet*; Providence interpos'd, and wither'd his Arm, 1 *Kings* 13. 4. Thus you see, when wicked Men have contrived, and are ready to execute their Wickedness, Providence claps on its Manacles, *That their hands cannot perform their enterprizes* as it is *Job* 5. 12.

And so much Corruption there remains on good Men, that they would certainly plunge themselves under much more Guilt than they do, if Providence did not take greater Care of them than they do of themselves: For though they make Conscience of keeping themselves, and daily watch their Hearts and Ways, yet such is the Deceitfulness of Sin, that if Providence did not lay Blocks in their way, it would (more frequently than it doth) entangle and defile them. And this it doth divers Ways.

(1.) Sometimes by stirring up others to interpose with seasonable Counsels, which effectually dissuaded them from prosecuting an Evil Design. Thus *Abigal* meets *David* in the nick of Time, and dissuades him from his Evil Purpose, 1 *Sam.* 25. 34.

And I find it Recorded (as on another Account was noted before) of that holy Man Mr. *Dod*, that being late at Night in his Study, he was strongly moved (though at an unseasonable Hour) to visit a *Gentleman* of his Acquaintance; and not knowing what might be the Design of Providence therein, he obeyed and went; when he came to the House, after a few knocks at the Door, the *Gentleman* himself came to him and askt him, whether he had any Business to him: Mr. *Dod* answered, no; but that he could not be quiet till he had seen him. O Sir, reply'd

reply'd the *Gentleman*) you are ſent of God at this Hour, for juſt now (and with that, takes the Halter out of his Pocket) I was going to deſtroy my ſelf. And thus was the Miſchief prevented.

(2.) Sometimes by hindering the Means and Inſtruments, whereby the Evil it ſelf is prevented. Thus, when good *Jehoſaphat* had joined himſelf with that wicked King *Ahaziah*, to build Ships at *Ezion-Gaber* to go to *Tarſhiſh*, God prevents the Deſign, by breaking the Ships with a Storm, as you read, 2 *Chron.* 20. 35, 36, 37.

We find alſo in the Life of Mr. *Bolton*, written by Mr. *Bagſhaw*, That whilſt he was in *Oxford*, he had familiar Acquaintance with Mr. *Anderton*, a good Scholar, but a ſtrong *Papiſt*, who knowing Mr. *Bolton*'s good Parts, and perceiving that he was in ſome outward Wants, took this Advantage, and uſed many Arguments to perſwade him to be Reconciled to the Church of *Rome*, and to go over with him to the *Engliſh Seminary*, aſſuring him he ſhould be furniſhed with all Neceſſaries, and have Gold enough. Mr. *Bolton* being at that time, poor in Mind and Purſe, accepted the Motion, and a Day and Place was appointed in *Lancaſhire*, where they ſhould meet and take Shipping and be gone: But Mr. *Anderton* came not, and ſo he eſcaped the Snare.

Some Afflictions are πμωρίαι, *Puniſhments others are* παιδεῖαι, *chaſtiſements, and theſe are both* δοκιμεῖα, *Tryals of Grace, and* προσυλάκτικα *preſervatives from Sin.*

(3.) Sometimes by laying ſome ſtrong Affliction upon the Body, to prevent a worſe Evil. And this is the Meaning of *Hoſea* 2. 6. *I will hedge up her way with thorns.* Thus *Baſil* was a long time exerciſed with a violent Head-ach, which (as he obſerved) was uſed by Providence to prevent Luſt. *Paul* had a Thorn in the Fleſh, a Meſſenger of Satan ſent to Buffet him: And this Affliction, whatever it was, was ordained to prevent Pride in him, 2 *Cor.* 13. 7.

(4.) Sometimes Sin is prevented in the Saints, by the better Information of their Minds at the Sacred *Oracles* of God. Thus, when ſinful Motions began to riſe in *David*'s Mind, from the Proſperity of the Wicked, and his own afflicted State, and grew to that height, that he began to think, all he had done in the Way of Religion, was little better than loſt Labour; he is ſet right again, and the Temptation diſſolved, by going into the *Sanctuary*, where God ſhewed him how to take new Meaſures of Perſons and Things; to judge them by their Ends and Iſſues, not their preſent Appearances, *Pſalm* 73. 12, 13, 17.

(5.) And ſometimes the Providence of God prevents the Sins of his People, by removing them out of the Way of Temptation by Death. In which Senſe we may underſtand that Text, *Iſa.* 57. 1. *The righteous is taken away from the evil to come*; the Evil of *Sin* as well as *Sufferings*. When the Lord ſees his People Low-ſpirited, and not able to grapple with ſtrong Tryals and Temptations which are drawing on, it is with Reſpect to them a merciful Providence, to be diſbanded by Death, and ſet out of harms way.

Now conſider and admire the Providence of God, O ye Saints, who hath had more Care of your Souls, than ever ye had of them. Had not the Providence of God thus wrought for you in a way of Prevention, it may be you had this Day been ſo many *Mager Miſſabibs*. How was the Heart of *David* melted under that preventing Providence fore-mentioned in 1 *Sam.* 25. 34. He bleſſes the Lord, the Inſtrument, and that Counſel by which his Soul was preſerved from Sin. Do but ſeriouſly bethink your ſelves of a few Particulars about this Caſe. As,

(1.) How your corrupt Natures have often impetuouſly hurried you on towards Sin, ſo that all the inherent Grace you had, could not withſtand its Force, if Providence had not prevented it in ſome ſuch Method as you have heard, *Jam.* 1. 14. *Every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own luſts, and enticed.* You found your ſelves but Feathers in the Wind of Temptation.

(2.) How near you have been brought to the Brink of Sin, and yet ſaved by a merciful Hand of Providence. May you not ſay with him in Prov. 5. 14. *I was almoſt in the midſt of all evil:* Or as Pſal. 73. 2. *My feet were almoſt gone, my ſteps had well nigh ſlidden?* O merciful Providence, that ſteps in ſo opportunely to your Relief.

(3.) How many have been ſuffered to fall by the Hand of Temptations to the Reproach of Religion, and wounding of their own Conſciences to that Degree, that they have never recovered their former Peace again; but lived in the World devoid of Comfort to their dying Day?

(4.) How woful your Caſe had been, if the Lord had not mercifully ſaved you from many thouſand Temptations, that have aſſaulted you? I tell you, you cannot eſtimate the Mercies you poſſeſs by Means of ſuch Providences. Are your Names ſweet, and your Conſciences peaceful, two Mercies as dear to you as your two Eyes? Why ſurely, you owe them, if not wholly, yet in great Meaſure, to the Aids and Aſſiſtances Providence hath given you all along the Way you have paſſed through the dangerous tempting World to this Day.

Walk therefore ſuitably to this Obligation of Providence alſo: And ſee,

(1.) That you thankfully own it. Don't impute your Eſcapes from Sin to Accidents, or to your own Watchfulneſs or Wiſdom.

(2.) See that you tempt not Providence on the other Hand, by an irregular Reliance upon its Care over you, without taking all due Care of your ſelves. *Keep your ſelves in the love of God*, Jude 21. *Keep your hearts with all Diligence*, Prov. 4. 23. Though Providence keep you, yet it is in the Way of your Duty.

The Ninth Performance of Providence.

Thus you ſee what care Providence hath had over your Souls, *in preventing the ſpiritual Dangers and Miſeries that elſe would have befallen you in the way of Temptations:* In the next Place I will ſhew you, that it hath been *no leſs careful for your bodies, and with how great tenderneſs it hath carry'd them in its Arms through innumerable Hazards and Dangers alſo.* He is call'd *the keeper of Iſrael that never ſlumbereth nor ſleepeth*, Pſal. 121. 4. *The preſerver of Men*, Job 7. 20. To diſplay the Glory of his Providence before you, let us take into Conſideration, the Perils into which the beſt of Men ſometimes fall, and the Ways and Means by which Providence preſerves them in thoſe Dangers.

Providential Preventions of bodily Dangers, Pſal. 17. 8. Thou keepeſt me as the apple of thine Eye. *The Eye hath five Tunicks to guard it againſt Danger.* (1.) Aranea tunica, *like a Spiders Web* (2.) Retiformis, *like a Net.* (3.) Uvea, *like a Berry.* (4.) Cornea, *like an Horn.* (5.) Adnata tunica, *the Cover or Lid of the Eye: Here is Guard upon Guard, reſembling the various Ways Providence hath to ſecure us from Ruin.*

There are manifold Hazards into which we are often caſt in this World. The Apoſtle *Paul* gives us a general Account of his Dangers in 2 *Cor.* 11. 26. And how great a wonder is it, that our Lives have not been extinguiſh'd in ſome of thoſe Dangers we have been in? For,

(1.) Have not ſome of us faln, and that often, into

into very dangerous Sickneſſes and Diſeaſes, in which we have approach'd to the very Brink of the Grave? and have or might have ſaid with *Hezekiah*, Iſa. 38. 10. *I ſaid in the cutting off of my Days, I ſhall go to the gates of the grave: I am depriv'd of the residue of my Years.* Have we not often had the Sentence of Death in our ſelves? And our Bodies at that Time been like a leaky Ship in a Storm (as one aptly reſembles it) that hath taken in Water on every Side, till it was ready to ſink? Yet hath God preſerv'd, careen'd and launch'd us out again as well as ever. Oh what a Wonder is it, that ſuch a crazy Body ſhould be preſerv'd for ſo many Years, and ſurvive ſo many Dangers! Surely, it is not more admirable to ſee a *Venice-glaſs* paſs from Hand to Hand in continual uſe for forty or fifty Years, and ſtill to remain whole, notwithſtanding many Knocks and Falls it hath had. If you enjoy Health, or recover out of Sickneſſes, it is becauſe *he puts none of theſe Diſeaſes upon thee*, or becauſe he is the *Lord thy Phyſician*, Exod. 15. 26.

See Job 33. 18, 19, 20, 21, & 28.

Mr. Thomas Goodwin *in his Aggravation of Sin againſt Mercy*, p. 30.

The Eye is but a ſmall Part of the Body, yet Phyſicians reckon no leſs than thirty Diſeaſes incident to it. Naſcuntur in eo leucoma, glaucoma, lippitando, exerophalmia, ficus, lithiaſis, epiphora & triginta id genus vitia.

(2.) And how many deadly Dangers hath his Hand reſcu'd ſome of you from, in thoſe Years of Confuſion and publick Calamity, when the Sword was bath'd in Blood, and made horrid Slaughter, when it may be, your Lives were often given you for a Prey? This *David* put a ſpecial Remark upon, Pſal. 104. 7. *O God the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſalvation; thou haſt covered my head in the day of battle.*

Beza being in *France* in the firſt *Civil War*, and there toſs'd up and down for twenty two Months, recorded ſix hundred Deliverances from Dangers in that Space, for which he ſolemnly gave God thanks in his laſt Teſtament. If the Sword deſtroy'd you not, it was becauſe God did not give it a Commiſſion ſo to do.

(3.) Many of you have ſeen Wonders of Salvation upon the Deeps, where the Hand of God hath been ſignally ſtretch'd forth for your Reſcue and Deliverance. This is elegantly expreſs'd in *Pſal.* 107. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27. (which I have elſewhere open'd at large) concerning which, you may ſay in a *proper* Senſe what the *Pſalmiſt* doth *Metaphorically*, Pſal. 124. 1. & 4. *If it had not been the Lord who was on our ſide, then the waters had over-whelmed us, the ſtream had gone over our ſoul.* To ſee Men that have ſpent ſo many Years upon the Seas (where your Lives have continually hung in ſuſpenſe before you) attain to your Years, when you could neither be reckon'd among the *Living* nor the *Dead* (as Seamen are not:) Oh, what Cauſe have you to adore your great Preſerver! Many thouſands of your Companions are gone down, and you yet here to praiſe the Lord among the Living. You have border'd nearer to Eternity all your Days than others, and often been in imminent Perils upon the Seas, ſurely ſuch and ſo many Salvations call aloud upon you for moſt thankful Acknowledgment.

See my *Seaman's Companion* p. 41.

(4.) To conclude, how innumerable Hazards and Accidents (the leaſt of which hath cut off others) hath God carry'd us all through! I think I may ſafely ſay, your privative and poſitive Mercies of this Kind are more in Number than the Hairs of your Heads. Many thouſands of theſe Dangers we never ſaw, nor were made particularly ſenſible of; but though we ſaw them not, our God did, and brought us out out of *Danger*, before he brought us into *Fear*. Some have been evident to us, and thoſe ſo Remarkable, that we cannot think, or ſpeak of them to this Day, but our Souls are freſhly affected with thoſe Mercies.

It is Recorded of our famous *Jewel*, that about the beginning of Q. *Mary*'s Reign, the Inquiſition taking hold of him in *Oxford*, he fled to *London* by Night; but providentially loſing the Road, he eſcap'd the *Inquiſitors*, who purſu'd him: However, he fell that Night into another imminent hazard of Life; for, wandering up and down in the Snow, he fainted, and lay ſtarving in the way, panting and labouring for Life, at which Time Mr. *Latimer*'s Servant found and ſaved him.

Clarke's Lives, p. 262.

It were eaſie to multiply Examples in this Kind, Hiſtories abounding with them; but I think there are few of us, but are furniſh'd out of our own Experience abundantly; ſo that I ſhall rather chuſe to preſs home the Senſe of theſe Providences upon you, in order to a ſuitable Return to the God of your Mercies for them, than add more Inſtances of this kind. To this Purpoſe, I deſire you ſeriouſly to weigh the following Particulars.

(1.) Conſider what you owe to Providence for your Protection, by which your Life hath been protracted unto this Day, with the Uſefulneſs and Comfort thereof. Look abroad in the World, and you may daily ſee ſome in every Place, who are Objects of Pity, bereav'd by ſad Accidents of all the Comforts of Life, whilſt in the mean time Providence hath tenderly preſerv'd you, *keeping all your bones, ſo that none of them are broken*, Pſalm 34. 20. Is not the elegant and comely Structure of thy Body ſpoil'd, thy Members diſtorted, and made ſo many Seats of Torment, the Uſefulneſs of any Part deprived? Why, this is becauſe Providence never quitted his Hand of thee ſince thou cameſt out of thy Womb, but with a watchful Eye and tender Hand hath guarded thee in every Place, and kept thee as its Charge.

The Learned Alſted *ſets himſelf to enumerate the manifold Hazards thro' which the Life of Man is carried in the Hand of Providence, in* Theol. Catechet. *p.* 191, 192, *&c. and piouſly concludes in theſe Words*, Denique, quod ab innumeris malis, quæ ab omnibus creaturis omni tempore tibi impendent mirabiliter liberaris; in his omnibus, inquam, quo ſcimus crebro evenire ſolita, ac proinde ita ſe habent, ut nobis quoque poſſint evenire, ſolam Dei providentiam debes ſuſpicere & prædicare.

(2.) Conſider, how every Member which hath been ſo tenderly kept, hath nevertheleſs been an Inſtrument of Sin againſt the Lord: and that, not only in the Days of your Unregeneracy, when *ye yielded your Members as Inſtruments of Unrighteouſneſs unto Sin* (as the Apoſtle ſpeaks in *Rom.* 6. 13.) but even ſince you gave them up in Covenant unto the Lord, as dedicated Inſtruments to his Service: And yet how tender hath Providence been over them! You have often provok'd him to afflict you in every Part, and lay *Penal* Evil upon every Member that hath been inſtrumental in *moral* Evil; but O how great have his Compaſſions been towards you, and his Patience admirable!

(3.) Conſider what is the Aim of Providence in all the tender Care it hath manifeſted for you? Why doth it protect you ſo aſſiduouſly, and ſuffer no Evil to befal you? Is it not that you ſhould employ your Bodies for God, and cheerfully apply your ſelves to that Service he hath call'd you to? Doubtleſs, this

is the End and Level of these Mercies; for else to what Purpose are they offered you? Your Bodies are a part of Christ's Purchase, as well as your Souls, 1 *Cor.* 6. 19. They are committed to the Charge and Tutelage of Angels, *Heb.* 1. 14. who have perform'd many Services for them. They are dedicated by your selves to the Lord, and that upon the highest Account, *Rom.* 12. 1. They have already been the Subjects of manifold Mercies in this World, *Psal.* 35. 10. and shall partake of singular Glory and Happiness in the World to come, *Phil.* 3. 21. And shall they not then be employ'd, yea, cheerfully worn out in his Service? How reasonable is it they should be so? Why are they so tenderly preserv'd by God, if they must not be us'd for God?

The Tenth Performance of Providence.

Providential Assistances in the Work of Mortification.

X. You have heard many and great Things perform'd for you by divine Providence, in the former Particulars; but there is an eminent Favour it bestows on the Saints, which hath not yet been consider'd, and indeed is too little minded by us, and that is, *The Aid and Assistance it gives the People of God in the great Work of Mortification.*

Mortification of our sinful Affections and Passions, is the one half of our Sanctification, Rom. 6. 11. *Dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God.*

It's the great Evidence of our Interest in Christ. See *Gal.* 5. 24. *Rom.* 6. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9.

It's our Safety in the Hour of Temptation. The Corruptions in the World are through Lust, 2 *Pet.* 1. 4.

Our instrumental fitness for Service, depends much upon it, 2 *Tim.* 2. 21. *John* 15. 2. How great a Service to our Souls therefore must that be, by which this blessed Work is carried on upon them?

Now there are two Means or Instruments employ'd in this Work. The *Spirit*, who effects it *Internally*, *Rom.* 8. 13. And *Providence* which assists it *Externally*. The *Spirit* indeed is the principal Agent, upon whose Operation the Success of this Work depends; and all the Providences in the World can never effect it without him. But these are secondary and subordinate Means, which by the Blessing of the Spirit upon them, have a great Stroke in the Work. How they are so Serviceable to this End and Purpose, I shall open in the following Account.

(1.) More generally. The most wise God orders the Dispensations of Providence in a blessed Subordination to the Work of his Spirit. There is a sweet Harmony betwixt them in their distinct Workings. They all meet in that one blessed Issue which God hath by the Counsel of his Will directed them to, *Eph.* 1. 11. *Rom.* 8. 28. Hence it is, that the Spirit is said to be in, and order the Motions of the Wheels of Providence, *Ezek.* 1. 20. and so they move together by Consent. Now, one great Part of the Spirit's internal Work, being to destroy Sin in the People of God; see how conformable to his Design, external Providences are steer'd and order'd in the following Particulars.

(1.) There is in all the Regenerate a strong Propension and Inclination to Sin, and in that lies a principal part of the Power of Sin. Of this *Paul* sadly complains, Rom. 7. 23. *But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members:* And every Believer daily finds it to his Grief. O it's hard, it's hard to forbear those Things that grieve God. God hath made an Hedge about us, and fenc'd us against Sin by his Laws; but there is a proneness in Nature to break over the Hedge, and that against the very Reluctations of the Spirit of God in us. Now, see in this Case, the Concurrence and Assistance of Providence for the prevention of Sin; look, as the Spirit internally resists those sinful Inclinations, so Providence externally lays Bars and Blocks in our Way to hinder and prevent Sin: And this is the Meaning of those Places lately cited, *Hosea* 2, 6. & 2 *Cor.* 12. 7. so *Job* 33. 17, 18, 19. There is many a bodily Distemper inflicted on this very Score, to be a Clog to prevent Sin: O bear them patiently upon this Consideration. *Basil* was sorely grieved with an inveterate Headach, he earnestly prays it might be remov'd; God remov'd it: But no sooner was he freed of this Clog, but he felt the inordinate Motions of Lust; which made him pray for his Headach again. So it might be with many of us, if our Clogs were of.

Quest. A Question may be mov'd here, *Whether it be the Genius and Property of a gracious Spirit, to forbear Sin, because of the Rod of Affliction?* They have surely higher Motives and nobler Principles than these. This is the Temper of a carnal and slavish Spirit.

Sol. Indeed it is so, when this is the sole or principal Restraint from Sin: When a Man abhors not Sin, because of the intrinsick *Filth*, but only because of the troublesome *Consequents* and *Effects*. But this is vastly different from the Case of the Saints under sanctify'd Afflictions? For as they have *higher* Motives and *nobler* Principles, so they have *lower* and more *sensible* Ones too; and these are, in their Kind and Place very useful to them. (2.) Besides, you must know, that Afflictions work in another Way upon gracious Hearts to restrain them from Sin, or warn them against Sin, than they do upon others. It is not so much the Smart of the Rod which they feel, as the Tokens of God's Displeasure, which affright and scare them, Job 10. 17. *Thou renewest thy witnesses against me*, &c. and this is that which principally affects them. See Psal. 6. 1. *O Lord rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure*; and Jer. 10. 24. *O Lord, correct me, but with judgment, not in thy anger, lest thou bring me to nothing:* And surely this is no low and common Argument.

(2.) Notwithstanding this double Fence of Gods Command, and preventive Afflictions, yet Sin is too hard for the best of Men: Their Corruptions carry them through all to Sin. And when it is so, not only doth the *Spirit* work internally, but *Providence* also works externally, in order to their *Reduction.* The Ways of Sin are not only made bitter unto them, by the remorse of Conscience, but by those afflictive Rods upon the outward Man, with which God also follows it; and in both these Respects, I find that Place expounded Eccles. 10. 8. *Whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.* If, as some expound it, the *Hedge* be the *Law* of God, then the *Serpent* is the *remorse* of Conscience, and the sharp Teeth of *Affliction*, which he shall quickly feel, if he be one that belongs to God.

The Design and Aim of these afflictive Providences, is to purge and cleanse them from that Pollution into which Temptations have plunged them, Isa. 27. 9. *By this shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit, to take away his sin.* To the same purpose is that Place, Psal. 119. 67. *Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now have I kept thy word.* These Afflictions have the same Use and End to our Souls, that frosty Weather hath upon those Clothes that are laid a Bleaching; they alter the hue, and make it

it whiter, Dan. 11. 35. *And some of them of understanding shall fall to try them, and to purge, and to make them white.*

And here it may be queried, *Upon what account Afflictions are said to purge away the Iniquities of the Saints. It is not unwarrantable, and very dishonourable to Christ, to attribute that to Affliction, which is to the peculiar Honour of his Blood?*

It is confessed, that the Blood of Christ is the only *Lavatory*, or Fountain opened for Sin, and that no Afflictions how many, or strong, or continual soever they be, can in themselves purge away the Pollution of Sin, as we see in wicked Men, who are afflicted and afflicted, and again afflicted; and yet, nevertheless sinful: And the Torments of Hell, how extream, universal and continual soever they are, yet shall never fetch out the Stain of one Sin.

But yet, this hinders not, but that a sanctified Affliction, may in the Efficacy and Vertue of *Christ*'s Blood, produce such blessed Effects upon the Soul. Though a *Cross* without a *Christ*, never did any Man Good, yet thousands have been beholden to the *Cross*, as it hath wrought in the Vertue of his Death for their Good. And this is the Case of those Souls that this Discourse is concerned about.

(3.) We find the best Hearts, if God bestow any comfortable Enjoyment upon them, too apt to be over-heated in their Affections towards it, and to be too much taken up with these outward Comforts. This also sheweth the great Power and Strength of Corruption in the People of God, and must by some Means or other be mortified in them.

This was the Case of *Hezekiah*, his Heart was too much affected with his Treasures; so that he could not hide a vain-glorious Temper, as you find *Isa.* 39. 2. and so good *David*, *Psal.* 30. 7. he thought his Mountain, (*i. e.* his Kingdom, and the Splendor and Glory of his present State) had stood so fast, that it should never be moved.

The same good Man, how did he let out his Heart and Affections upon his beautiful Son *Absalom*; as appears by the doleful Lamentation he made at his Death, prizing him above his own Life, which was a thousand times more worth than he.

So *Jonah*, when God raised up a *Gourd* for him to shelter him from the Sun, how excessively was he taken with it, and was exceedingly glad of it?

But will God suffer Things to lie thus? Shall the Creature purloin, and draw away our Affections from him? No, this is our Corruption, and God will purge it. And to this End he sends forth Providence to smite those Creatures, on which our Affections are either inordinately or excessively let out, or else to turn them into Rods, and smite us by them.

Is *Hezekiah* too much puffed up with his full Exchequer? Why, those very *Babylonians* to whom he boasted of it, shall empty it, and make a Prey of it, *Isa.* 39. 6.

Is *David* hugging himself in a fond Conceit of the Stability of his earthly Splendor? Lo, how soon God beclouds all, *Psal.* 30. 7. Is *Absalom* doted on, and crept too far into his good Father's Heart? This shall be the Son of his Sorrow, that shall seek after his Father's Life.

Is *Jonah* so transported with his *Gourd?* God will prepare a Worm to smite it, *Jonah* 4. 6, 7.

How many Husbands, Wives and Children hath Providence smitten upon this very Account? It might have spared them longer, if they had been loved more regularly, and moderately. This hath blasted many an Estate, and hopeful Project; and it is a merciful Dispensation for our good.

(4.) The Strength of our unmortified Corruption shews it self in our Pride, and the swelling Vanity of our Hearts when we have a Name and Esteem among Men? When we are applauded and honoured, when we are admired for any Gift or Excellency that is in us, this draws forth the Pride of the Heart, and shews the Vanity that is in it. So you read, Prov. 27. 21. *As the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold, so is a man to his praise: (i. e.)* As the Furnace will discover what Dross is in the Metal when it is melted, so will Praise and Commendations discover what Pride is in the Heart of him that receives them. This made a good Man say, *He that praises me, wounds me.* And which is more strange, this Corruption may be felt in the Heart, even when the last Breath is ready to expire. It was the saying of one of the *German Divines*, when those about him recounted for his Encouragement the many Services he had done for God, *auferte ignem* (saith he) *adhuc enim palcas habeo. Take away the fire, for there is still the chaff of pride in me.* To crucifie this Corruption, Providence takes off the Bridle of Restraint from ungodly Men, and sometimes permits them to traduce the Names of God's Servants, as *Shimei* did *David*'s. Yea, they shall fall into Disesteem among their Friends, as *Paul* did among the *Corinthians*; and all this to keep down the Swelling of their Spirits at the Sense of those Excellencies that are in them: The Design of these Providences being nothing else, but to *hide pride from man.* Yea it deserves a special Remark, that when some good Men have been engaged in a publick and eminent Work, and have therein, it may be, too much sought their own Applause, God hath with-held usual Assistance at such Times from them, and caused them to falter so in their Work, that they have come off with Shame and Pity at such Times, how ready and presential soever they have been at other Times. It were easie to give divers remarkable Examples to confirm this Observation. But I pass on.

(5.) The Corruption of the Heart shews it self, in raising up great Expectations to our selves from the Creature, and projecting abundance of Felicity and Contentment from some promising and hopeful Enjoyments we have in the World. This we find to have been the Case of holy *Job* in the Days of his Prosperity, Job 28. 19. *Then I said, I shall dye in my nest, I shall multiply my days as the sand.* But how soon were all these Expectations dasht by a gloomy Providence that benighted him in the Noon-tide of his Prosperity: And all this for his Good, to take off his Heart more fully from Creature Expectations. We often find, the best Men to over-reckon themselves in worldly Things, and over-act their Confidences about them. They that have great and well-grounded Expectations from *Heaven*, may have too great and ungrounded Expectations from the *Earth.* But when it is so, it's very usual for Providence to undermine their Earthly Hopes, and convince them by Experience how vain they are. Thus *Haggai* 2. 9. the People's Hearts were intently set upon prosperous Providences, full Harvests, and great Increase! whilst in the mean while no regard was had to the Worship of God, and the Things of his House; therefore Providence blasts their Hopes, and brings them to little.

(6.) Corruption discovers it self in dependance upon Creature Comforts and sensible Props. Oh how apt are the best Men, to lean upon those Things, and stay themselves upon them! Thus did *Israel* stay themselves upon *Egypt*, as a feeble Man

would lean upon his Staff; but God suffered it both to fail them, and wound them, *Ezek.* 29. 6, 7, 8. So for single Persons, how apt are they to depend upon their sensible Supports? Thus we lean on our Relations, and the inward Thoughts of our Hearts are, that they shall be to us so many Springs of Comfort to refresh us throughout our Lives; but God will shew us by his Providence our Mistake and Error in these Things. Thus an Husband is smitten, to draw the Soul of a Wife nearer to God in dependance upon him, 1 *Tim.* 5. 5. So for Children, we are apt to say of this or that *Child*, as *Lamech* of *Noah*, Gen. 5. 29. *This same shall comfort us*; but the Wind passes over these Flowers and they are withered, to teach us, that our Happiness is not bound up in these Enjoyments. So for our *Estates*, when the World smiles upon us, and we have got a warm Nest, how do we propheſie of Rest and Peace in those Acquisitions, minding with good *Baruch* great Things for our selves; but Providence by a particular or general Calamity over-turns our Projects, as *Jer.* 45. 4, 5. and all this to reduce our Hearts from the Creature, to God, our only Rest.

(7.) Corruption discovers its Strength in Men, by their *Adherence* to Things below, and lothness to go hence. This often proceeds from the engaging Enjoyments, and pleasant Fruitions we have here below. Providence mortifies this Inclination in the Saints, (1.) By killing those ensnaring Comforts before-hand, making all or most of our pleasant Things to die before us. (2.) By imbittering this World to us, by the Troubles of it. (3.) By making Life undesirable, through the Pains and Infirmities we feel in the Body and so loosing our Root, in order to our more easie Fall by the fatal Stroke.

And thus I have finished the Second General Head; but before I pass from this, I cannot but make a pause, and desire you with me, to stand in an holy Amazement, and wonder at the Dealings of God with such poor Worms as we are! Surely God deals familiarly with Men! His Condescensions to his own Clay are astonishing! All that I shall note at present about it, shall be under these three Heads, wherein I find the Matter of my present Meditations summed up by the *Psalmist*, Psal. 144. 3. *Lord what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? Or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?* And in this Scripture you have represented,

1. The immense and transcendent Greatness of God, who is infinitely above us and all our Thoughts, Job 11. 7, 8, 9. *Canst thou by searching, find out God? Canst thou find out the Almighty to perfection? It is as high as heaven; what canst thou do? Deeper than hell, what canst thou know? The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea,* 2 Chron. 2. 6. *The heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him.* Exod. 15. 11. *He is glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders.* When the Scripture speaks of him comparatively, see how it expresses his Greatness, Isa. 40. 15, 16, 17. *Behold the nations are as the drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the ballance: Behold he taketh up the Isles as a very little thing. And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering. All nations before him are as nothing, and they are accounted to him less than nothing and vanity.* When the holiest Men have addrest themselves to him, see with what Humility and deep Adoration they have spoken of him and to him! Isa. 6. 5. *Wo is me for I am undone, because I am a man of unclean lips, and I will dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips; for mine eyes have seen the king the Lord of hosts.* Nay, what Respects the very Angels of Heaven have of that glorious Majesty, you may see, Ver. 2, 3. *Each one had six wings, with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. And one cryed unto another, and said, holy, holy, holy is the Lord of Hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.*

The Baseness, Vileness and utter Unworthiness of Man, yea, the holiest and best of Men before God, Psal. 39. 5. *Verily every man, at his best estate, is altogether vanity. Every man,* take where you will: And every Man *in his best estate*, or standing in his freshest Glory, is, not only *Vanity*, but *altogether* Vanity. *Col Adam col Hebel*, every Man is every Vanity. For do but consider the best of Men in their *Extraction*, in their *Constitution*, and in their outward *Condition*.

(1.) In their *Extraction*, Eph. 2. 3. *By Nature Children of wrath even as others.* The Blood that runs in our Veins, is as much tainted as theirs in Hell,

(2.) Consider them in their *Constitution* and natural Temper, and it is no better, yea, in many a worse Temper than in Reprobates: And though Grace depose Sin in them from the Throne; yet Oh what offensive and God provoking Corruptions daily break out of the best Hearts;

(3.) Consider them in their *outward Condition*, and they are inferiour (for the most part) to others, 1 *Cor.* 1. 26, 27, 28, *&c.* and *Matth.* 11. 25. *I thank thee, O Father* (saith Christ) *that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.*

And now let us consider and admire, that ever this great and blessed God should be so much concerned as you have heard he is in all his Providences about such vile despicable Worms as we are! He needs us not, but is perfectly Blessed and Happy in himself without us. We can add nothing to him, Job 22. 2. *Can a man be profitable to God?* No, the holiest of Men add nothing to him; yet, see how great Account he makes of us. For,

1. Doth not his eternal electing Love bespeak the dear Account he made of us, *Eph.* 1. 4, 5. How ancient, how free, and how astonishing in this Act of Grace! This is that Design which all Providences are in pursuit of, and will not rest till they have executed.

2. Doth not the Gift of his *only Son* out of his Bosom bespeak this Truth, That God makes great account of this vile Thing Man? Never was Man so magnified before. If *David* could say, Psal. 8. 3. *When I consider the heavens the work of thy hands, the moon and Stars which thou hast ordained, Lord, what is man?* How much more may we say? When we consider thy *Son*, that lay in thy Bosom, his infinite Excellency, and unspeakable dearness to thee; Lord, what is Man, that such a *Christ* should be delivered to Death for him! for *him*, and not for fallen *Angels!* Heb. 2. 19. for *him* when in a State of Enmity with God! *Rom.* 5. 8.

3. Doth not the assiduity of his Providential Care for us, speak his Esteem of us? Isa. 37. 3. *Lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day. He withdraweth not his eye from the righteous,* Job 36. 7. no, not a Moment all their Days; for did he so, a thousand Mischiefs in that Moment would rush in upon him, and ruin him.

4. Doth not the tenderness of his Providence speak his Esteem of us? Isa. 66. 13. *As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you.* He Comforts his (*viz.* by refreshing Providences) as an indulgent Mother her tender Child. So Isa. 31. 5. *As birds flying, viz.* to their Nests, when their Young are in Danger, *so he defends his.* No סוכנות tenderness in the

the Creature can shadow forth the tender Bowels of the Creator.

5. Doth not the variety of the Fruits of his Providence speak it? Lam. 3. 23. *Our mercies are new every morning.* See *Psal.* 40. 5. It is a Fountain from which do stream forth spiritual and temporal, ordinary and extraordinary, publick and personal Mercies, Mercies without Number.

6. Doth not the Ministration of *Angels* in the Providential Kingdom speak it? Heb. 1. ult. *Are they not all ministring Spirits sent forth.* &c.

7. Doth not the Providence, which this Day calls us to celebrate the Memory of, bespeak the great account God hath for his People? O if not so, why had we not been given up as a Prey to their Teeth? See *Psal.* 124. If the Lord had not been on our Side, then wicked Men, there compar'd to Fire, Water, wild Beasts, had devoured us. O blessed be God for that teeming Providence that hath already brought forth more than seventy Years Liberty and Peace to the Church of God. I shall move in behalf of this Providence, that you would do by it, as the Jews by their *Purim*, *Esth.* 9. 27, 28. and the rather, because we seem now to be as near Danger by the same Enemy, as ever since that time: And if such a Mercy as this be forgotten, God may say, as *Judges* 10. 13. *I will deliver you no more.*

Preached *November* v.

The Third General Head.

Having proved the Concernments of the People of God to be conducted by the Care of special Providence, and given Instances in the last ten named Heads, what influence Providence hath upon those Interests and Concerns of theirs among the rest; we come in the next Place, to prove it to be the Duty of the People of God, to reflect upon these Performances of Providence for them, at all Times; but especially in Times of Straits and Troubles.

This I will evidence to be your unquestionable Duty, by the following Particulars.

1. This is our Duty, because God hath expresly commanded it, and called his People to make the most serious Reflections, and Animadversions upon his Works, whether of Mercy or Judgment. So when that dreadfullest of all Judgments was executed upon his professing People for their Apostasie from God, and God had removed the Symbols of his Presence from among them, the rest are bid to go, (*i. e.*) by their Meditations, (to send at least their Thoughts) to *Shiloh*, and *see what God did to it*, Jer. 7. 12. So for Mercies, God calls us to consider and review them, Micah 6. 5. *Remember O my people from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the faithfulness of the Lord: q. d.* if you reflect not upon that signal Providence, my Faithfulness will be covered, and your Unfaithfulness discovered. So for God's Works of Providence about the Creatures, we are called to consider them, that we may prop up our Faith by those Considerations for our own Supplies, *Matth.* 6. 28. consider the Fowls and Lillies.

2. It's plain, that this is our Duty, because the neglect of it is every where in Scripture condemned as a Sin. To be of a heedless in-observant Temper is very displeasing to God; and so much appears by that Scripture. Isa. 26. 11. *Lord, when thy hand is lifted up they will not see.* Nay, it is a Sin, which God threatens and denounces Woe against in his Word, *Psal.* 28. 4, 5. and *Isa.* 5. 12, 13. Yea, God not only threatens, but smites Men with visible Judgments for this Sin, *Job* 34. 26, 27.

And for this End and Purpose it is, that the Holy Ghost hath affixed those Notes of Attention to the Narratives of the Works of Providence in *Scripture*, all which do invite and call Men to a due and dear Observation of them. So in that great and celebrated Work of Providence, in delivering *Israel* out of *Egyptian* Bondage, you find a Note of *Attention* twice affixed to it, *Exod.* 3. 2, 9. So when that daring Enemy *Rabsheka* (that put *Hezekiah* and all the People into such a Consternation) was defeated by Providence, there is a Note of *Attention* prefix'd to that Providence, 2 Kings 19. 7. *Behold, I will send a blast upon him*, &c. So when God glorifies his Wisdom and Power, in delivering his People from their Enemies, and ensnaring them in the Works of their own Hands, a double Note of *Attention* is affixed to that double Work of Providence, *Psal.* 9. 16. *Higgaion selah.* So at the opening of every Seal which contains a remarkable Series or Branch of Providence, how particularly is Attention commanded to every one of them, Rev. 6. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. *Come and see, come and see.* All these are very useless and superfluous Additions in Scripture, if no such Duty lies upon us. See *Psal.* 66. 5.

4. Without due Observation of the Work of Providence, no praise can be rendered to God for any of them. Praise and Thanksgiving for Mercies depend upon this Act of Observation of them, and cannot be performed without it. *Psalm* 107. is spent in Narratives of God's Providential Care of Men: To his People in Straits, *Ver.* 4, 5, 6. To Prisoners in their Bonds, *Ver.* 10, 11, 12. To Men that lie languishing upon Beds of Sickness, *Ver.* 17, 18, 19. To Seamen upon the stormy Ocean, *Ver.* 23, *&c.* To Men in Times of Famine, *Ver.* 33. to *Ver.* 40. Yea, his Providence is displayed in all those Changes that fall out in the World, debasing the High, and exalting the Low, *Ver.* 40, 41. and at every Paragraph, Men are still called upon to praise God for each of these Providences: But *Ver. ult.* shews you what a necessary Ingredient to that Duty, Observation is, *Whoso is wise, and will observe these things; even they shall understand the loving kindness of the Lord.* So that of Necessity, God must be defrauded of his Praise, if this Duty be neglected.

5. Without this, we lose the Usefulness and Benefit of all the Works of God for us or others, which would be an unspeakable Loss indeed to us. This is the Food our Faith lives upon in Days of Distress, Psal. 74. 14. *Thou breakest the heads of the Leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting in the wilderness (i. e.)* Food to their Faith. From Providences past, Saints use to argue to fresh and new ones to come. So *David*, 1 Sam. 17. 37. *The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lyon, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine.* So *Paul*, 2 Cor. 1. 10. *Who hath delivered, and in whom also we trust, that he will yet deliver.* If these be forgotten, or not considered, the Hands of Faith hang down. See Matth. 16. 9. *How is it that ye do not remember, neither consider?* This is a *Topick* from which the Saints had used to draw their Arguments in Prayer for new Mercies. As *Moses*, Numb. 14. 19. when he prays for continued or new Pardons for the People, he argues from what was past, *As thou hast forgiven them from Egypt until now.* So the Church, *Isa.* 51. 9, 10. argues for new Providences; upon the same ground *Moses* pleaded for new Pardons.

It is a vile slighting of God, not to observe what of himself he manifests in his Providences. For in all Providences, especially in some, he comes nigh to us. He doth so in his Judgments, Mal. 3. 5. *I will come nigh to you in judgment.* He comes nigh in Mer-

Mercies alſo, Pſal. 145. 18. *The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him*, &c. Yea, he is ſaid to viſit us by his Providence when he corrects, *Hoſea* 9. 7. and when he ſaves and delivers, *Pſal.* 106. 4. Theſe Viſitations of God preſerve our Spirits. *Job.* 10. 12. And it is a wonderful Condeſcenſion in the great God to viſit us ſo often, Job 7. 18. *Every morning and every moment.* But not to take notice of it, is a vile and brutiſh Contempt of God, *Iſa.* 1. 3. *Zeph.* 3. 2. You would not do ſo by a Man for whom you have any Reſpect. It's the Character of the Wicked, not to regard Gods Favours, *Iſa.* 26. 10. or Frowns, *Jer.* 5. 3.

7. In a Word, Men can never order their Addreſſes to God in Prayer ſuitable to their Conditions, without due *Obſervation* of his Providences. Your Prayers are to be ſuitable to your Conditions: Sometimes we are called to Praiſe, ſometimes to Humiliation. In the Way of his Judgments you are to wait for him, *Iſa.* 26. 8. to prepare to meet him, *Zeph.* 2. 1, 2. *Amos* 4. 12. Now your Buſineſs is, to turn away his Anger which you ſee approaching. And ſometimes you are called to praiſe him for Mercies received, *Iſa.* 12. 1, 2. but then you muſt firſt obſerve them.

Thus you find the Matter of *David's* Pſalms ſtill varied, according to the Providences that befell him: But an in-obſervant heedleſs Spirit can never do it. And thus you have the Grounds of the Duty briefly repreſented. We paſs on to

The Fourth General Head.

Let us next (according to our Method propos'd) proceed to ſhew in what Manner we are to reflect upon the *Performances of Providence* for us. And certainly it is not every ſlight and tranſient Glance, nor every cold Hiſtorical, unaffecting Rehearſal, or Recognition of his Providences towards you, that will paſs with God for a diſcharge of this great Duty. No, no, it is another manner of Buſineſs than the moſt of Men underſtand it to be. O that we were but acquainted with this heavenly ſpiritual Exerciſe! How ſweet would it make our Lives! How light would it make our Burdens! Ah Sirs! You live eſtranged from the Pleaſure of the Chriſtian Life, while you live in the Ignorance or Neglect of this Duty. Now to lead you up to this heavenly, ſweet and profitable Exerciſe, I will beg your Attention to the following Directions.

The Firſt Direction.

Labour to get as full and through Recognitions of the Providences of God about you from firſt to laſt, as you are able. O fill your Hearts with the Thoughts of him and his Ways. If a ſingle Act of Providence be ſo Raviſhing and Tranſporting, what would many ſuch be, if they were preſented together to the view of the Soul? If one *Star* be ſo beautiful to behold, what is a *Conſtellation!* Let your Reflections therefore upon the Acts and Workings of Providence for you, be full *extenſively* and *intenſively.*

(1.) Let them be as *extenſively* full as may be. Search backward into all the Performances of Providence throughout your Lives. So did *Aſaph* in Pſal. 77. 11, 12. *I will remember the works of the Lord: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old: I will meditate of all thy works, and talk of thy doings.* He laboured to recover and revive the ancient Providences of God's Mercies many Years paſt, and ſuck a freſh Sweetneſs out of them by new reviews of them. Ah Sirs, let me tell you, there is not ſuch a pleaſant *Hiſtory* for you to read in all the World, as the *Hiſtory* of your own Lives, if you would but ſit down, and Record to your ſelves from the Beginning hitherto, what God hath been to you, and done for you; what ſignal Manifeſtations, and outbreakings of his Mercy, Faithfulneſs and Love, there have been in all the Conditions you have paſt through: If your Hearts do not melt before you have gone half through that Hiſtory, they are hard Hearts indeed. *My Father, the Guide of my Youth.*

(2.) Let them be as *intenſively* full as may be: Let not your Thoughts ſwim like *Feathers* upon the Surface of the Waters, but ſink like *Lead* to the Bottom. *The works of the Lord are great, ſought out of them that have pleaſure therein*, Pſal. 111. 2. Not that I think it feaſible to ſound the depth of Providence by our ſhort Line, Pſal. 77. 19. *Thy way is in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footſteps are not known*; but it's our Duty to dive as far as we can; and to admire the Depth, when we cannot touch the Bottom. It is in our viewing Providences, as it was with *Elijah's* Servant, when he looked out for Rain, 1 *Kings* 18. 44. he went out once and viewed the Heavens, and ſaw nothing; but the *Prophet* bids him go again and again, and look upon the Face of Heaven ſeven times; and when he had done ſo, what now, ſaith the *Prophet?* O now, ſaith he, I *ſee a cloud riſing like a Mans hand*, and then, keeping his Eye upon it intent, he ſees the whole Face of Heaven covered with Clouds. So you may look upon ſome Providences once and again, and ſee little or nothing in them; but look *ſeven times*, (i. e.) *meditate often* upon it, and you ſhall ſee its increaſing Glory, like that increaſing Cloud.

There are divers Things to be diſtinctly pondered, and valued in one ſingle Providence, before you can judge the Amount and Worth of it; as (1) The *ſeaſonableneſs* of Mercy may give it a very great Value. When it ſhall be timed ſo opportunely, and fall out in ſuch a Nick, as may make it a thouſand fold more conſiderable to you than the ſame Mercy would have been at another Time. Thus when our Wants are ſuffered to grow to an Extremity, and all viſible Hopes fail, then to have Relief given in, wonderfully enhances the Price of ſuch a Mercy, *Iſa.* 41. 17, 18.

(2.) The *peculiar Care* and Kindneſs of Providence to us, is a Conſideration which exceedingly heightens the Mercy in it ſelf, and endears it to us. So, when in general Calamities upon the World, we are exempted by the Favour of Providence, covered under its Wings, when God ſhall call to us in evil Days, *Come my people, enter thou into thy Chambers*, as it is in *Iſa.* 26. 20, 19. When ſuch *Promiſes* ſhall be fulfilled to us in Times of Want and Famine, as *Pſal.* 33. 18, 19. When others are abandoned and expoſed to Miſery, who have every way as much, it may be much more viſible Security againſt it; and yet they delivered up, and we ſaved: Oh, how endearing are ſuch Providences! *Pſal.* 91. 7, 8.

(3.) The *Introductiveneſs* of a Providence, is of ſpecial Regard and Conſideration, and by no Means to be neglected by us. There are leading Providences, which how ſlight and trivial ſoever they may ſeem in themſelves, yet in this reſpect, juſtly challenge the firſt Rank among Providential Favours to us; becauſe they uſher in a Multitude of other Mercies, and draw a bleſſed Train of happy Conſequences after them. Such a Providence was that of *Jeſſe's* ſending *David* with Proviſions to his Brethren that lay encamped in the Army, 1 *Sam.* 17. 17. And thus every Chriſtian may furniſh himſelf out of his own Stock of Experience, if he will but reflect, and conſider, the Place where he is, the Relations that

he hath, and the Way by which he was led into them.

(4) The *Instruments* imployed by Providence for you, are of a special Consideration. And the Finger of God is clearly seen by us when we pursue that Meditation. For,

Sometimes great Mercies shall be conveyed to us by very improbable Means, and more probable ones laid aside. A *Stranger* shall be stirred up to do that for you, which your near Relations in Nature had no Power or Will to do for you. *Jonathan*, a meer Stranger to *David*, clave closer to him, and was more Friendly and Useful to him, than his own Brethren who despised and slighted him. Ministers have found more Kindness and Respect from Strangers, than their own People that are more obliged to them, Mark 6. 4. *A Prophet* (saith Christ) *is not without honour, save in his own country, among his own kin, and in his own house.*

Sometimes by the Hands of *Enemies*, as well as Strangers, Rev. 12. 16. *The earth helped the woman.* God hath bowed the Hearts of many wicked Men, to shew great Kindness to his People, *Acts* 28. 2.

Sometimes God makes use of Instruments for good to his People, who designed nothing but Evil and Mischief to them. Thus *Joseph*'s Brethren were instrumental to his Advancement in *that very thing*, wherein they designed his *ruin*, *Gen.* 50. 20.

(5.) The *Design* and *Scope* of Providence must not escape our thorough Consideration, what the Aim and Level of Providence is. And truly this, of all others, is the most warming and melting Consideration. You have the general Account of the Aim of all Providences, in Rom. 8. 28. *And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God.* A thousand friendly Hands at work for them, to promote and bring about their Happiness. O this is enough to sweeten the bitterness of Providence to us, that we know it shall turn to our Salvation, *Phil.* 1. 19.

(6.) The *Respect* and *Relation* Providence bears to our *Prayers*, is a singular Consideration, and a most taking and sweet Meditation. *Prayer* honours Providence, and Providence honours Prayer. Great notice is taken of this in Scripture, *Gen.* 24. 45, *Dan.* 9. 20. *Acts* 12. 12. You have had the *very Petitions* you *asked* of him. Providences have born the very Signatures of your Prayers upon them. O how affectingly sweet are such Mercies?

The Second Direction.

In all your Observation of Providence, have special Respect to that Word of God, which is fulfilled and made good to you thereby.

This is a clear Truth that all Providences have Relation to the written Word. Thus *Solomon* in his Prayer, acknowledges, that the Promises and Providences of God went along Step by Step with his Father *David* all his Days; and that his Hand (put there for his Providence) had fulfilled whatever his Mouth had spoken, 1 *Kings* 8. 24. So *Joshua* in like manner acknowledges, that *not one good thing had failed of all the good things which the Lord had spoken*, Jos. 23. 14. He had carefully observed what Relation the *Works* of God had to his *Word*. He compared them together, and found an exact Harmony. And so may you too, if you will compare them as he did.

This I shall the more insist upon, because it is by some *Interpreters* supposed to be the very Scope of the Text. For (as was noted in the Explication) they supply and fill the Sense with *quæ promisit*, the Things which he hath promised; and so read the Texts thus, *I will cry unto God most high, to God who performeth* the Things he hath promised *for me.*

Now though I see no Reason to limit the Sense so narrowly, yet it cannot be denyed, but this is an especial Part of its Intendment. Let us therefore in all our Reviews of Providence, consider, what Word of God, whether it be of Threatning, Caution, Counsel, or Promise, is at any Time made good to us by his Providences. And hereby a twofold excellent Advantage will result to us.

(1.) This will greatly confirm to us the Truth of the Scripture, when we shall see its Truth so manifest in the Events. Certainly had *Scripture* no other Seal or Attestation, this alone would be an unanswerable Argument of its Divinity. When Men shall find in all Ages the Works of God wrought so exactly according to this Model, that we may see. As we have read or heard, so have we seen. O how great a Confirmation is here before our Eyes!

(2.) This will abundantly direct and instruct us in our present Duties under all Providences. We shall know hereby what we have to do, and how to carry our selves under all Changes of Conditions. You can learn the Voice and Errand of the *Rod* only from the Word, *Psal.* 94. 12. The Word interprets the Works of God. Providences in themselves are not a perfect Guide. They often puzzle and entangle our Thoughts; but bring them to the Word, and your Duty will be quickly manifested, as *Psal.* 73. 16, 17. *Until I went into the sanctuary, then I understood their end:* And, not only their *End*: But his own *Duty*, to be quiet in an afflicted Condition, and not envy their Prosperity.

Well then, bring those Providences you have past through, or are now under, to the Word; and you will find your selves surrounded with a marvellous Light; and see the Verification of the Scriptures in them. I shall therefore here appeal to your Consciences, whether you have not found these Events of Providence falling out agreeable in all Respects with the Word.

1. The Word tells you, that it is your Wisdom and Interest, to keep close to its Rules, and the Duties it prescribes, that the Way of Holiness and Obedience, is the wisest Way, Deut. 4. 5, 6. *This is your wisdom.*

Now let the Events of Providence speak, whether this be true or not. Certainly it will appear to be so, whether we respect our *present Comfort*, or *future Happiness*, both which we may see daily exposed by departure from Duty, and secured by keeping close to it. Let the Question be asked of the *Drunkard*, *Adulterer*, or prophane *Swearer*, when by Sin they have ruined body, Soul, Estate and Name, whether it be their Wisdom to walk in those forbidden Paths after their own Lusts? Whether they had not better consulted their own Interest and Comfort, in keeping within their own Bounds and Limits of God's Commands? And they cannot but confess, that *this their way is their Folly. What Fruit* (saith the Apostle) *had ye in those things, whereof you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death*, Rom. 6. 21. Doth not the Providence of God verifie upon them those Threatnings that are written, in the Experience of all Ages? *Prov.* 23. 29. *Prov.* 23. 21. *Prov.* 5. 9. *Job* 31. 12. *Prov.* 5. 10. All which Woes and Miseries they escape, that walk in God's Statutes. Look upon the ruined Estates and Bodies you may every where see, and behold the Truth of the Scriptures evidently made good in those sad Providences.

2. The Word tells you, that your departure from the Way of Integrity and Simplicity to make use of

sinful

ſinful Policies; ſhall never profit you, 1 *Sam.* 12. 21. *Prov.* 3. 5.

Let the Events of Providence ſpeak to this alſo: Ask your own Experience, and you ſhall have a full Confirmation of this Truth. Did you ever leave the Way of Simplicity and Integrity, and uſe ſinful ſhifts, to bring about your own Deſigns, and proſper in that Way? Certainly God hath curſed all the Ways of Sin; and whoever finds them to thrive with them, his People ſhall not. *Iſrael* would not rely upon the Lord, but truſt in the Shadow of *Egypt*; and what Advantage had they by this ſinful Policy? See *Iſa.* 30. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. *David* uſed a great deal of ſinful Policy to cover his wicked Fact; but did it proſper? See 2 *Sam.* 12. 12. It is an excellent Note of *Livy*, *Conſilia callida, primâ ſpecie lata tractatu dura, eventu triſtia.* Sinful policies in their firſt Appearances, are pleaſant and promiſing, in their Management difficult, in their Event ſad. Some by ſinful Ways have gotten Wealth; but that Scripture hath been verified in their Experience, *Prov.* 10. 2. *Treaſures of wickedneſs profit nothing.* Either God hath blown upon it by a ſecret Curſe, that it hath done them no good, or given them ſuch diſquietneſs in their Conſciences, that they have been forced to vomit it up, e're they could find Peace, *Job* 11. 13, 14, 15.

That which *David* gave in Charge to *Solomon*, hath been found experimentally true by thouſands, 1 *Chron.* 22. 12, 13. That the true Way to Proſperity, is to keep cloſe to the Rule of the Word. And that the true Reaſon why Men cannot proſper, is their forſaking that Rule, 2 *Chron.* 24. 20.

It's true, if God have a Purpoſe to deſtroy a Man, he may for a Time ſuffer him to ſucceed and proſper in his Sin, for his greater hardening, *Job* 12. 6. But it is not ſo with thoſe whom the Lord loves, their ſinful ſhifts ſhall never thrive with them.

3. The Word prohibits your *Truſt* and *Confidence* in the *Creature*, even the greateſt and moſt powerful among Creatures, *Pſalm* 146. 3. It tells us, that 'tis better to truſt in the Lord, than in them, *Pſalm* 118. 8. It forbids our Confidence in thoſe Creatures that are moſt narrowly ally'd, and related in the Bonds of Nature to us, *Micah* 7. 5. It curſeth the Man that gives that Relyance to the Creature, which is due to God, *Jer.* 17. 5.

Conſult the Events of Providence in this Caſe, and ſee whether the Word be not verified therein? Did you ever lean upon an *Egyptian* Reed, and it did not break under you, and pierce as well as deceive you? O how often hath this been evident in our Experience! Whatſoever we have over-loved, idolized, and leaned upon, God hath from time to time broken it, and made us to ſee the Vanity of it; ſo that we find, the readieſt Courſe to be rid of our Comforts, is to ſet our Hearts inordinately or immoderately upon them: For our God is a jealous God, and will not part with his Glory to another. The World is full of Examples of Perſons deprived of their Comforts, Husbands, Wives, Children, Eſtates, *&c.* upon this Account, and by this Means. If *Jonah* be over-joyed in his Gourd, a *Worm* is preſently prepared to ſmite it. Hence it is, that ſo many Graves are opened for the burying of our *Idols* out of our Sight. If *David* ſay, *My mountain ſhall ſtand ſtrong, I ſhall not be moved*; the next News he ſhall hear, is of Darkneſs and Trouble, *Pſalm* 30. 6, 7. O how true and faithful do we find theſe Sayings of God to be! Who cannot put to his Seal, and ſay, *Thy words are truth?*

4. The Word aſſures us, that Sin is the Cauſe and Inlet of Affliction and Sorrow, and that there is an inſeparable Connection betwixt them, *Numb.* 32. 23. *Be ſure your ſin will find you out*: (*i. e.*) the ſad Effects and Afflictions that follow it ſhall find you out. So *Pſal.* 89. 30, 31, 32. *If his ſons forſake my Law, I will viſit their iniquities with rods.*

Enquire now at the Mouth of Providence, whether this be indeed ſo, according to the Reports of the Word. Ask but your own Experiences, and you ſhall find, that juſt ſo Providence hath ordered it all along your way. When did you grow into a ſecure, vain, carnal Frame, but you found ſome rouzing ſtartling Providence ſent to awaken you? When did you wound your Conſciences with Guilt, and God did not wound you for it, in ſome or other of your beloved Enjoyments? Nay, ſo ordinary is this with God, that from the Obſervations of their own Frames and Ways, many Chriſtians have fore-boded and preſaged Troubles at Hand.

I do not ſay, that God never Afflicts his People, but for their Sin; for he may do it for their Tryal, 1 *Pet.* 4. 12. Nor do I ſay, that God follows every Sin with a Rod; for who then ſhould ſtand before him? *Pſalm* 130. 3. But this I ſay, that it is God's uſual Way, to viſit the Sins of his People with Rods of Affliction, and this is in Mercy to their Souls. Upon this Account it was, that the Rod of God was upon *David* in a long Succeſſion of Troubles upon his Kingdom and Family, after that great Prevarication of his, 2 *Sam.* 12. 10. And if we would carefully ſearch out the Seeds and Principles of thoſe Miſeries under which we or ours do groan; we ſhould find them to be our own turnings aſide from the Lord, according to that *Jer.* 2. 19. and *Jer.* 4. 18. Have not all theſe Cautions, and Threatnings of the Word been exactly fulfilled by Providence in your own Experience? Who can but ſee the infallible Truth of God in all that he hath threatned! And no leſs evident is the Truth of the Promiſes to all that will obſerve how Providence makes them good every Day to us; for conſider,

5. How great Security God hath given to his People in the Promiſes, that no Man ſhall loſe any Thing by Self-denial for his Sake. He hath told us, Mark 10. 29, 30. *Verily, I ſay unto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my ſake, and the goſpels; but he ſhall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houſes, and brethren and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands with perſecutions, and in the world to come eternal life.*

Though that vile Apoſtle *Julian* derided this Promiſe, yet Thouſands and ten Thouſands have experienced it, and do at this Day ſtand ready to ſet their Seal to it. God hath made it good to his People, not only in *Spirituals*; inward Joy, and Peace; but even in *Temporals* alſo: Inſtead of natural Relations who took Care for them before, hundreds of *Chriſtians* ſhall ſtand ready to aſſiſt and help them: So that though they have left all for *Chriſt*, yet they may ſay with the *Apoſtle*, 2 Cor. 6. 10. *As having nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all Things.* O the admirable Care and Tenderneſs of Providence over thoſe that for Conſcience ſake have left all, and caſt themſelves upon its immediate Care! Are there not at this Day to be found many provided for, even to the Envy of their Enemies, and their own Admiration? Who ſees not the faithfulneſs of God in the Promiſes, that hath but an Heart to truſt God in them!

6. The Word of Promiſe aſſures us, that whatever Wants and Straits the Saints fall into, their God *will*

never leave them, nor forsake them, Heb. 13. 5. hat he *will be with them in trouble*,

ma hæc est, cum ia bona suppedi- ur a deo in om- us vitæ humanæ quibus, nostri offi- rit, in calami- bus nos erigere deratione Provi- iæ divinæ. ted. Theol. Ca- het. p. 192.

Consult the various Providences of your Life in this Point, and I doubt not, but you will find the Truth of these Promises as often confirmed, as you have been in trouble. Ask your own Hearts, where, or when was it that your God forsook you, and left you to sink and perish under your Burdens? I doubt not, but most of you have been at one Time or her plunged in Difficulties, Difficulties out of ich you could see no way of escape by the Eye Reason; yea, such, as it may be, staggered your th in the Promise, as *David's* was, 1 *Sam.* 27. 1. en he said, *I shall one day perish by the hand of Saul. Men are Lyars*, (even *Samuel* himself) and yet twithstanding all, we see him emerge out of that of Trouble, and the Promises made good in every le to him. The like doubtless you may observe your own Cases. Ask your own Souls the Queon, and they will satisfie it. Did God abandon d cast you off in the Day of your Straits? Cerly you must belye your one Experience, if you uld say so. 'Tis true, there have been some nges and Difficulties you have met with, wherein) You could see no way of Escape, but conclu- you must perish in them. (2.) Difficulties that e staggered your Faith in the Promises, and de you doubt, whether the Fountain of Allciency would let out it self for your Relief.) Yea, such Difficulties as have provoked you to rmuring and Impatience, and thereby provoked Lord to forsake you in your Straits; but yet you he did not. He hath either (1.) Strengthned r Back to bear, or (2.) Lightened your Burden, (3.) Opened an unexpected Door of Escape, acding to that Promise, 1 *Cor.* 10. 13. so that the l which you feared, came not upon you.

7. You read that the Word of God is the only pport and Relief to a gracious Soul in the dark y of Affliction, *Psalm* 119. 50, 92.—2 *Sam.* 23. 5. at for this very Purpose it was written, *Rom.* 15. 4. Rules of moral Prudence, no sensual Remedies perform that for us, which the Word can do. And is not this a sealed Truth, attested by a thoud of undeniable Experiences? Hence have the nts fetcht their *Cordials*, when fainting under the d. One Word of God can do more than ten usand Words of Men to relieve a distressed Soul. Providence have at any Time directed you to h Promises, as either assure you that the Lord l be with you in Trouble, *Psalm.* 91. 15. Or that ourage you from inward Peace, to bear chearfulutward Burdens, *John* 16. 33. or satisfie you of ds tenderness and moderation in his Dealings h you, *Isa.* 27. 8. Or that you shall reap blessed its from them, *Rom.* 8. 28. Or that clear up your erest in God, and his Love under your Afflicti-, 2 *Sam.* 7. 14. O what sensible Ease and Relief ues! How light is your Burthen, compared with at it was before!

8. The Word tells us, that there is no such Way improve our Estates, as to lay them out with a arful Liberality for God; and that our with-hold- our Hands, when God and Duty calls to distrite, will not be for our Advantage. See *Prov.* 25. *Isa.* 32. 8. *Prov.* 19. 17. *Prov.* 11. 24. Consult Providence now, and you shall find it in all spects according to the Report of the Word. O how true is the Scripture Testimony herein! There are many thousand Witnesses now living, that can set their Seals to both Parts of this Proposition. What Men save (as they count saving) with one Hand, Providence scatters by another Hand: And what they scatter Abroad with a liberal Hand and single Eye for God, is surely repay'd to them or theirs. Never did any Man lose by distributing for God. He that lends to the Poor *fœneratur Domino*, as some expound that Text, puts his Money to Interest to the Lord. Some have observed how Providence hath doubled all they have laid out for God, in Ways unexpected to them.

9. The Word assures us, that the best Expedient for a Man to settle his own Interest in the Consciences and Affections of Men, is to direct his Ways, so as to please the Lord, *Prov.* 16. 7. and doth not Providence confirm it? This the three *Jews* found by Experience, *Dan.* 3. 28, 29. and so did *Daniel*, chap. 6. *v.* 20, 21, 22. This kept up *John*'s Reputation in the Conscience of *Herod*, *Mark* 6. 20. So it fell out, when *Constantius* made that exploratory Decree; those that were Conscientious were preferred, and those that changed their Religion, expelled. Never did any Man lose at last by his Fidelity.

10. The written Word tells us, that the best Expedient to inward Peace and Tranquillity of Mind under puzzling and distracting Troubles, is to commit our selves and our Case to the Lord; so you read, *Psalm* 37. 5, 6, 7. and *Prov.* 16. 3.

And as you have read in the Word, so you have found it in your own Experience. Oh, what a Burden is off your Shoulders, when you have resigned the Case to God! Then doth Providence issue your Affairs comfortably for you. The Difficulty is soon over, when the Heart is brought to this.

Thus you see, how Scriptures are fulfilled by Providence in these few Instances I have given of it. Compare them in all other Cases, and you shall find the same: For all the Lines of Providence lead from the Scripture, and return thither again, and do most visibly begin and end there.

The Fourth Direction.

In all your Reviews and Observations of Providence, be sure that you Eye God as the Author or Orderer of them all, Prov. 3. 6.

1. In all the *comfortable* Providences of your Lives, Eye God as the *Author* or Donor of them. Remember he is *the Father of Mercies*, that begets every Mercy for you, 2 *Cor.* 1. 3. *The God of all Comfort*, without whose Order no Mercy or Comfort can come to your Hands. And think it not enough thus to acknowledge him in a general Way; but when you receive Mercies, take special Notice of the following Particulars.

(1.) Eye the Care of God for you, 1 *Pet.* 5. 7. *He careth for you. Your father knows you have need of these things*, Matth. 6. 32. It is but to acquaint him what you want, and your Wants are supplied, *Phil.* 4. 6. μὴ μεριμνᾶτε, torture not your selves about it: You have a Father that cares for you.

(2.) Eye the Wisdom of God, in the Way of dispensing his Mercies to you, how *suitably* they are ordered to your Condition, and how seasonably. When one Comfort is cut off and removed, another is raised up in its room. Thus *Isaac* was comforted in *Rebecka* after his *Mother*'s Death, *Gen.* 24. 67.

(3.) Eye the Free Grace of God in them, yea, see Riches of Grace in every bequest of Comfort to so vile and unworthy Creatures as you are. See your selves over-topt by the least of all your Mercies, *Gen.* 32. 10. *I am not worthy of the least*, said *Jacob.*

(4.) Eye the Condescension of God to your Requests

Requeſts for thoſe Mercies, *Pſalm* 34. 6. This is the ſweeteſt Bit in any Enjoyment, in which a Man can ſenſibly reliſh the Return and Anſwer of his Prayers, and greatly inflames the Soul's Love to God, *Pſalm* 116. 1.

(5.) Eye the Deſign and End of God in all your Comforts, Know that it is not ſent to ſatisfie the cravings of your ſenſual Appetite, but to quicken and enable you for a more chearful Diſcharge of your Duty, *Deut.* 28. 47.

(6.) Eye the Way and Method in which your Mercies are conveyed to you. They all flow to you through the Blood of *Chriſt* and *Covenant* of Grace, 1 *Cor.* 3. 22, 23. Mercies derive their Sweetneſs from the Channel through which they run to us.

(7.) Eye the diſtinguiſhing Goodneſs of God, in all the comfortable Enjoyments of your Lives. How many thouſand better than you, are denied thoſe Comforts? See *Heb.* 11. 37.

(8.) Eye them all as Comforts appointed to refreſh you in your Way to far better and greater Mercies than themſelves. The beſt Mercies are ſtill reſerved till laſt, and all theſe are introductive to better.

2. In all the ſad and afflictive Providences that befal you, Eye God as the Author and Orderer of them alſo. So he repreſents himſelf to us, *Jer.* 18. 11. *Behold, I create evil, and deviſe a device againſt you.* And *Amos* 3. 6. *Is there evil in the city, and the Lord hath not done it?* More particularly,

1. Set before you the *Sovereignty* of God. Eye him as a Being infinitely ſuperiour to you, at whoſe Pleaſure, you, and all you have is, *Pſalm* 115. 3. which is the moſt concluſive Reaſon and Argument of Submiſſion, *Pſal.* 46. 10. For if we, and all we have, proceeded from his Will, how equal is it, that we reſigned up to it? It is not many Years agone ſince we were not, and when it pleaſed him to bring us upon the Stage of Action, we had no Liberty of indenting with him, on what Terms we would come into the World; or refuſe to be, except we might have our Being on ſuch Terms as we deſired. His *Sovereignty* is glorioufly diſplayed in his *Eternal Decrees and Temporal Providences.* He might have put you into what Rank of Creatures he pleaſed. He might have made you the moſt deſpicable Creatures, *Worms* or *Toads*: Or, if Men, the moſt vile, abject and miſerable among Men: And when you had run through all the Miſeries of this Life, have damned you to Eternity, made you miſerable for ever, and all this without any Wrong to you. And ſhall not this quiet us under the common Afflictions of this Life?

2. See the *Grace* and *Goodneſs* of God before you in all afflictive Providences. O ſee him paſſing by you in the cloudy and dark Day, proclaiming his Name, *the Lord, the Lord merciful and gracious.* There are two ſorts of Mercies that are ſeldom eclipſed by the darkeſt Affliction that befals the Saints in their temporal Concerns, *ſc. ſparing Mercy* in this World, and *ſaving Mercy* in that to come. It is not ſo bad now as it might, and we deſerved it ſhould be, and it will be better hereafter. This the Church obſerved, and reaſoned her ſelf quiet from it, *Lam.* 3. 22. Hath he taken ſome? He might have taken all. Are we afflicted? It's a Mercy we are not deſtroyed. Oh if we conſider what Temporal Mercies are yet ſpared, and what Spiritual Mercies are beſtowed, and yet continued to us, we ſhall find Cauſe to admire Mercy, rather than complain of Severity.

3. Eye the Wiſdom of God in all your Afflictions, behold it in the choice of the *kind* of your Affliction, this, and not another: The *Time*, now and not at another Seaſon: The *Degree*, in this meaſure only, and not in a greater: The *Supports* afforded you under it, not left altogether the Helpleſs: The *Iſſue* to which its over-rul'd, it's to your Good, not Ruin. Look upon all theſe, and then ask thy Heart that Queſtion God ask'd *Jonah*, *Doſt thou well to be angry?* Surely, when you conſider all, what need you had of theſe Rods, that your Corruptions would require all this, it may be much more to mortify them; that without the periſhing of theſe Things you might have periſhed for ever; you will ſee great Reaſon to be quiet and well ſatisfied under the Hand of God.

4. Set the *faithfulneſs* of the Lord before you under the ſaddeſt Providences. So did *David*, *Pſal.* 119. 75. This is according to his Covenant faithfulneſs, *Pſalm* 89. 32. Hence it is, that the Lord will not with-hold a Rod when need requires it, 1 *Pet.* 1. 6. Nor will he forſake his People under the Rod, when he inflicts it, 2 *Cor.* 4. 9.

Oh what Quietneſs will this breed! I ſee my God will not loſe my Heart, if a Rod can prevent it; he had rather hear me Groan here, than Howl hereafter: His Love is judicious, not Fond: He conſults my *Good*, rather than my *Eaſe*.

5. Eye the *All-ſufficiency* of God in the Day of Affliction. See enough in him ſtill, whatever be gone. Here is the *Fountain* ſtill as full as ever, though the *Pipe* be cut off, which was wont to convey ſomewhat of it to me. O Chriſtians, can't you make up any Loſs this way? Can't you ſee more in God than in any, or all the Creature Comforts you have loſt? With what Eyes then do you look upon God?

6. *Laſtly*, Eye the *Immutability* of God. Look on him as the Rock of Ages, *James* 1. 17. *The Father of Lights, with whom is no variableneſs, nor ſhadow of turning.* Eye *Jeſus Chriſt*, as *the ſame Yeſterday, to Day and for ever.* Oh how quietly will you then behave your ſelves under the Changes of Providence? It may be, two or three Days have made a ſad change in your Condition: The Death of a dear Relation hath turned all Things upſide down: The Place is empty where lately they were, as it is, *Job* 7. 10. *The place ſhall know him no more*: Well, but God is what he was, and where he was: Time ſhall make no change upon him, as it is in *Iſa.* 40. 6, 7, 8. *The Graſs withereth, the flower fadeth; but the word of the Lord endureth for ever.* O how compoſing are thoſe Views of God to our Spirits under dark Providences.

The Fifth Direction.

Laſtly, *Work up your Hearts to thoſe Frames, and Exerciſe thoſe Affections which the ſeveral Providences of God that are verſant about you call for*, Eccleſ. 7. 14. Suit your ſelves to anſwer the Deſign and End of God in all Providences. As there are various Affections planted in your Souls, ſo are there ſeveral Graces planted in thoſe Affections, and ſeveral Providences appointed to draw forth, and exerciſe theſe Graces.

1. When the Providences of God are ſad, and afflictive either upon the Church in General, or your Families and Perſons in particular, *then it is ſeaſonable for you to exerciſe Godly Sorrow and Humility of Spirit*: For in that Day, and by thoſe Providences God doth call to it, *Iſa.* 22. 12. *Mich.* 6. 9. Now, ſenſitive Pleaſure and natural Joy, is out of Seaſon, *Ezek.* 21. 10. *Should we then make mirth?* If there be either, (1.) A filial Spirit in us, we cannot be light and vain, when our *Father* is Angry; or (2.) If any real Senſe of the Evil of Sin which provokes God's Anger, we muſt be heavy-hearted when God is ſmiting for it; or (3.) If any Senſe and Compaſſion for the Miſeries that Sin brings upon the World,

will make us to say with *David*, Psalm 119. 158. *I beheld the transgressors and was grieved.* 'Tis said to consider the Miseries that they pull down upon themselves in this World and that to come. (4.) If there be any Care in us to prevent utter Ruin, and stop God in the Way of his Anger, we know this is the means to do it, *Amos* 4. 12.

How sad and dismal soever the Face of Providence be, yet still maintain Spiritual Joy and Comfort in God under all. Though there be no Herd in the Stall (said *Habakkuk*, chap. 3. 17.) *yet will I rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my Salvation.*

There are two Sorts of Comforts, *Natural* and *Sensitive*, *Divine* and *Spiritual*. There is a Time when it becomes *Christians* to exercise both; so *Esth.* 9. 22. and there is a Time when the former is to be suspended and laid by, *Psalm* 137. 2. But there is no Season, wherein spiritual Joy and Comfort in God is unseasonable, as appears by those Scriptures, *1 Thess.* 5. 16. *Phil.* 4. 4. This spiritual Joy or Comfort, is nothing else but the cheerfulness of our Heart in God, and the Sense of our Interest in him, and in his Promises. And it's sure, that no Providence can render this unseasonable to a Christian. Let us suppose the most afflicted and calamitous State a Christian can be incident to, yet,

(1.) Why should sad Providence make him lay by his Comforts in God? When as those are but for a Moment, but these Eternal, 2 *Cor.* 4. 17.

(2.) Why should we lay by our Joy in God, upon the account of sad Providences without, when at the very worst and lowest Ebb, the Saints have infinitely more cause to rejoice, than to be cast down? There's more in one of their Mercies to comfort them, than in all their Troubles to deject them. All your Losses are but as the Loss of a *Farthing* to a Prince, *Rom.* 8. 18.

(3.) Why should they be sad, as long as their God is with them in all their Troubles? As *Christ* said, *Matth.* 9. 15. *Can the children of the bride-chamber be sad, whilest the bridegroom is with them?* So say I, Can the Soul be sad, whilest God is with it? Oh methinks, that one Promise, *Psalm* 91. 15. *I will be with him in trouble*, should bear you up under all Burdens. Let them be cast down, that have no God or trouble to turn to.

(4.) Why should they be sad, as long as no outward dispensation of Providence, (be it never so sad) can be interpreted as a Mark or Sign of God's Hatred or Enmity, *Eccl.* 9. 2, 3. *There is one event to the righteous and wicked.* Indeed, if it were a Signification of the Lord's Wrath against a Man, it would justifie our Dejection; but this cannot be so: His Heart is full of Love, whilest the Face of Providence is full of Frowns.

(5.) Why should we be cast down under sad Providences, whilst we have so great Security, that even by the Hands of these Providences God will do us good, and all these Things shall *turn to our Salvation?* Rom. 8. 28. By these God is but killing your Lusts, weaning your Hearts from a vain World, preventing Temptations, and exciting your Desires after Heaven; this is all the hurt they shall do you, and shall that sadden us?

(6.) Why should we lay by our Joy in God, when the Change of our Condition is so nigh? It's but a little while, and Sorrows shall flee away: You shall never suffer more; *God will wipe away all Tears*, Rev. 7. 17. Well then, you see there's no Reason upon the account of Providence, to give up your Joy and Comfort in God. But if you will maintain it under all Providences, then be careful,

(1.) To clear up your Interest in, and Title to God. *Faith* may be separated from Comfort, but Assurance cannot.

(2.) Mortifie your inordinate Affections to earthly Things. This makes Providences that deprive and cross us so heavy. Mortifie your Opinion and Affection, and you sensibly lighten your Affliction. It is strong Affection that makes strong Affliction.

(3.) Dwell much upon the Meditation of the Lord's near Approach; and then all these Things will seem but Trifles to you. *Let your Moderation be known unto all Men, the Lord is at hand.*

3. *Exercise heavenly mindedness, and keep your hearts upon things eternal, under all the providences with which the Lord exercises you in this World*, Gen. 6. 9. *Noah* walked with God, yet met with as sad Providences in his Day, as any Man that ever lived since his Time. But alas! we find most Providences, rather *stops*, than *steps* in our Walk with God. If we be under comfortable Providences, how sensual, wanton and worldly do our Hearts grow! And if sad Providences befal us, how dedolent or distracted are we! And this comes to pass partly through the *narrowness*, but mostly, through the *deceitfulness* of our Spirits. Our Hearts are narrow, and know not how to manage two Businesses of such different Natures, as Earthly and Heavenly Matters are without Detriment to one. *Pectora nostra duas curas non admittunt.* But certainly such a Frame of Spirit is attainable that will enable us to keep on in an even and steady Course with God, whatever befal us. Others have attained it, and why not we? Prosperous Providences are for the most part a dangerous State to the Soul. The *Moon* never suffers an *Eclipse*, but at full; yet *Jehosaphat*'s Grace suffered no *Eclipse* from the fulness of his outward Condition, who *had riches in abundance, and his Heart was lifted up in the way of God's commandments*, 2 Chron. 17. 5, 6. *David*'s Life was as full of Cares, Turmoils, and Incumbrances, as most Men we read of; yet how spiritual the Temper of his Heart was, that excellent *Book of Psalms*, (which was mostly composed amidst those Distractions) will acquaint us. The *Apostles* were cast into as great Necessities, and suffered as hard Things, as ever Men did; yet how raised and heavenly their Spirits were amidst all, who sees not? And certainly, if it were not possible to maintain Heavenly-mindedness in such a State and Posture of Affairs, God would never exercise any of his People with such Providences: He would never give you so much of the World to lose your Hearts in the Love of it, or so little to distract you with the Cares of it. If therefore we were more deeply sanctified, and the Tendencies of our Hearts Heaven-ward more Ardent and Vigorous; If we were more mortified to Earthly Things, and could but keep our due Distance from them; our outward Conditions would not at this rate draw forth and exercise our inward Corruptions, nor would we hazard the Loss of so sweet an Enjoyment as our Fellowship with God is, for the sake of any Concernment our Bodies have on Earth.

4. *Under all Providences maintain a contented Heart with what the Lord allots you, be it more or less of the Things of this World.* This Grace must run parallel with all Providences. *Learn how to be full, and how to suffer want, and in every state to be content*, Phil. 4. 12.

In this Duty all Men are concerned at all Times, and in every State, not only the People of God, but even the Unregenerate also. I will therefore address some Considerations proper to both. And first to the Unregenerate, to stop their Mouths from repining

ning, and charging God fooliſhly, when Providence croſſes them. Let them ſeriouſly conſider theſe four Things.

(1.) That Hell and Eternal Damnation are the Portion of their Cup, according to the Tenor of Law and Goſpel Threatnings. Whatſoever therefore is ſhort of this is to be admired as the Fruit of God's ſtupendious Patience, and Forbearance towards them. Ah poor Souls! Know you not, that you are Men and Women condemned to Wrath by the plain Sentence of the Law? *Mark* 16. 16. *John* 3. 36. 2 *Theſſ.* 1. 6, 7. And if ſo, ſure there are other Matters to exerciſe your Thoughts, Deſires, Fears and Cares about than theſe. Alas! If you cannot bear a Frown of Providence, a light Croſs in theſe Things, how will you bear the Everlaſting Burnings! A Man that is to loſe his Head to Morrow, is not very ſolicitous what Bed he lies on, or how his Table is furniſh'd the Night before.

(2.) Conſider, though you be condemned Perſons, and have no Promiſe to entitle you to any Mercy; yet there are very many Mercies in your Poſſeſſion at this Day. Be your Condition as afflictive as it will, is Life nothing? Eſpecially conſidering whither you muſt ſink, when that Thread is cut. Are the neceſſary Supports of Life nothing? Doth not Providence miniſter to you theſe Things, tho' you daily diſoblige it, and provoke God to ſend you to your own Place? But above all, is the *Goſpel* and precious Means of Salvation nothing, by which you yet are in a Capacity of eſcaping the Damnation of Hell? O what would the damned ſay, if they were but put into your Condition once more? What! and yet fret againſt God, becauſe every thing elſe ſuits not your Deſires?

(3.) Conſider, that if ever you be reſcued out of that miſerable Condition you are in, ſuch croſs Providences, as theſe you complain of are the moſt probable Means to do it. Alas! Proſperity and Succeſs is not the way to ſave, but deſtroy you, *Prov.* 1. 32. You muſt be bound in Fetters, and holden in Cords of Affliction, if ever your Ear be opened to Inſtruction, *Job* 36. 8, 9, 10. Wo to you, if you go on ſmoothly in the Way in which you are, and meet with no Croſſes.

(4.) *Laſtly*, Conſider, all your Troubles under which you complain, are pulled down upon your Heads by your own Sins. You turn God's Mercies into Sin, and then fret againſt God, becauſe he turns your Sins into Sorrow. Your Ways and Doings procure theſe Things to you. Lay your Hand therefore upon your Mouth and ſay, *Why doth the living man complain, a man for the puniſhment of his Sin*, Lam. 3. 39. But I muſt turn to the Lord's People, who have leaſt Pretences of all Men to be diſſatisfied with any of God's Providences, and yet are but too frequently found in that Temper. And to them I ſhall offer the following Conſiderations.

(1.) *Conſider your ſpiritual Mercies and Privileges with which the Lord Jeſus hath inveſted you, and repine at your Lot of Providence if you can.* One of theſe Mercies alone, hath enough in it to ſweeten all your Troubles in this World. When the Apoſtle conſidered them, his Heart was overwhelmed with Aſtoniſhment; ſo that he could not forbear in the midſt of all his outward Troubles to cry out, *Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath abounded to us in all ſpiritual Bleſſings*, &c. *Eph.* 1. 3. Oh, who that ſees ſuch an Inheritance ſetled upon him in *Chriſt*, can ever open his Mouth more to repine at his Lot of Providence!

(2.) *Conſider your Sins, and that will make you contented with your Lot.* Yea, conſider two Things in Sin. (1.) What it deſerves from God, and (2.) What it requires to mortifie and purge it in you. It deſerves from God Eternal Ruin: The Merit of Hell is in the leaſt vain Thought. Every Sin forfeits all the Mercies you have; and if ſo, rather wonder your Mercies are ſo many, than that you have no more. Beſides, you cannot doubt, but your Corruptions require all the Croſſes, Wants and Troubles that are upon you, and it may be, a great deal more to mortifie and ſubdue them. Don't you find, after all the Rods that have been upon you, a proud Heart ſtill, a vain and earthly Heart ſtill? O how many bitter Portions are but neceſſary to purge out this tough malignant Humour!

(3.) *Conſider how near you are to the Change of your Condition*: Have but a little Patience, and all will be as well with you as your Hearts can deſire. It is no ſmall Comfort to the Saints, that this World is the worſt Place that ever they ſhall be in: Things will be better every Day with them. If the *Traveller* have ſpent all his Money, yet it doth not much trouble him, if he know himſelf within a few Miles of his own Home. If there be no *Candles* in the Houſe, we do not much matter it, if we are ſure it's almoſt break of Day; for then there will be no uſe for them. This is your Caſe; *Your ſalvation is nearer than when you believed*, Rom. 13. 11.

I have done with the directive Part of this Diſcourſe; but before I paſs to this fifth Head, I judge it neceſſary to leave a few Cautions to prevent the Abuſe of Providence, and your Miſcarriages in your Behaviour towards it. And,

Firſt Caution.

If Providence delay the Performance of any Mercy to you, that you have long waited and prayed for; yet ſee that you deſpond not; nor grow weary of waiting upon God for that Reaſon. It pleaſes the Lord oftentimes to try, and exerciſe his People this Way, and make them cry, *How long Lord, how long?* Pſalm. 13. 1, 2.

Theſe Delays both upon Spiritual and Temporal Accounts are frequent, and when they befal us, we are too apt to interpret them as Denials, and fall into a ſinful Deſpondency of Mind, though there be no Cauſe at all for it, *Pſalm* 31. 12. *Lam.* 3. 8, 44. It is not always that the Returns of Prayer are diſpatch'd to us in the ſame Hour they are asked of God; yet ſometimes it falls out ſo, *Iſa.* 65. 24. *Dan.* 9. 23. But though the Lord means to perform to us the Mercies we deſire; yet he will ordinarily exerciſe our Patience to wait for them; and that for theſe Reaſons.

(1.) Becauſe our Time is not the proper Seaſon for us to receive our Mercies in. Now the Seaſon of Mercy is a very great Circumſtance that adds much to the Value of it. God Judges not as we do; we are all in haſte, and will have it now, *Numb.* 22. 13. *But he is a God of Judgment, and bleſſed are they that wait for him*, Iſa. 30. 18.

(2.) Afflictive Providences have not accompliſhed that Deſign upon our Hearts they were ſent for, when we are ſo earneſt and impatient for a Change of them; and till then the Rod muſt not be taken off, *Iſa.* 10. 12.

(3.) The more Prayers and Searchings of Heart come between our Wants and Supplies, our Afflictions and Reliefs, the ſweeter are our Reliefs and Supplies thereby made to us, *Iſa.* 25. 9. *This is our God, we have waited for him, and he will ſave us: This is the Lord, we have waited for him, we will rejoice and be glad in his ſalvation.* This recompences the Delay, and pays us for all the Expences of our Patience.

But

But though there be ſuch weighty Reaſons for the Stop and Delay of refreſhing comfortable Providences; yet we cannot bear it, our Hands hang down and we faint. *Pſal.* 69. 3. *I am weary of my crying, my Throat is dry, mine Eyes fail while I wait for my God.* For alas! we judge by Senſe and Appearance, and conſider not, that God's *Heart* may be *towards* us, whilſt the *Hand* of his Providence ſeems to be *againſt* us. If Things continue at one Rate with us, we think our Prayers are loſt, and our Hopes periſhed from the Lord: Much more when Things grow worſe and worſe, and our Darkneſs and Trouble encreaſes, as uſually it doth juſt before the Break of Day and Change of our Condition, then we conclude, God is angry with our Prayers. See *Gideon*'s Reply, *Judges* 6. 13. This even ſtagger'd a *Moſes*'s Faith, *Exod.* 5. 22, 23. O what groundleſs Jealouſies and Suſpicions of God are found at ſuch Times in the Hearts of his own Children! *Job* 9. 16, 17. *Pſal.* 77. 7, 8, 9.

But this is our great Evil, and to prevent it in future Tryals, I will offer a few proper Conſiderations in the Caſe.

1. The Delay of your Mercies, is really for your Advantage. You read, *Iſa.* 30. 18. *The Lord waits, that he may be gracious.* What is that? Why, its nothing elſe but the Time of his Preparation of Mercies for you, and your Hearts for Mercy, that ſo you may have it with the greateſt Advantage of Comfort. The fooliſh Child would pluck the Apple while it's Green; but when it's Ripe, it drops of it's own Accord, and is more pleaſant and wholſome.

2. It's a greater Mercy, to have an Heart willing to refer all to God, and be at his Diſpoſe; than to enjoy preſently the Mercy we are moſt eager and impatient for. In that God pleaſes *you*, in this you pleaſe *God*. A Mercy may be given you as the Fruit of common Providence; but ſuch a Temper of Heart is the Fruit of ſpecial Grace: So much as the glorifying God is better than the Content and Pleaſure of the Creature, ſo much is ſuch a Frame better than ſuch a Fruition.

3. Expected Mercies are never nearer, than when the Heart and Hopes of God's People are loweſt. Thus, in their Deliverance out of *Egypt* and *Babylon*, Ezek. 37. 11. So we have found it in our own perſonal Concerns: *At evening time it ſhall be light*, Zach. 14. 7. When we look for encreaſing Darkneſs, Light ariſes.

4. Our unfitneſs for Mercy, is the Reaſon why they are delayed ſo long. We put the Blocks into the Way of Mercy, and then repine, that they make no more haſte to us, *Iſa.* 59. 1, 2. *The Lord's hand is not ſhortned, but our iniquities have ſeparated betwixt him and us.*

5. Conſider, the Mercies you wait for, are the fruits of pure Grace; you deſerve them not, nor can claim them upon any Title of Deſert; and therefore have Reaſon to wait for them in a patient and thankful Frame.

6. Conſider how many *Millions* of Men, as good as you by Nature, are cut off from all Hope and Expectation of Mercy for ever, and there remains to them nothing but a *fearful Expectation of Wrath.* This might have been your Caſe; and therefore be not an impatient Spirit under the Expectations of Mercy.

Second Caution.

Pry not too curiouſly into the Secrets of Providence, nor offer your ſhallow Reaſon arrogantly to judge and cenſure Deſigns.

There be hard Texts in the *Works*, as well as in the *Word* of God. It becomes us modeſtly and humbly to *Reverence*, but not *Dogmatize* too bold and poſitive upon them: A Man may eaſily get a Strain by over-reaching. *When I thought to know this* (ſaith *Aſaph*) *it was too wonderful for me.* I thought to know this; there was the arrogant Attempt of Reaſon, there he pry'd into the *Arcana* of Providence; but it was too wonderful for me, it was *labor inutilis*, as *Calvin* expounds it. He pry'd ſo far into that puzzling Myſtery of the *Afflictions* of the *Righteous*, and *Proſperity* of the *Wicked*, till it begat *Envy* towards *them*, and *Deſpondency* in himſelf, *Pſalm* 73. 3, 13. And this was all he got by ſummoning Providence to the Bar of Reaſon. Holy *Job* was guilty of this Evil, and ingenuouſly aſhamed of it, *Job* 42. 3.

Scriptura oppoſuit hic curioſitati noſtræ repagula quædam, quæ perfringere nemini licet, neque poteſt; cui non ſit conſtitutum deumin judicium vocare: hinc eſt quod judicia Dei dicuntur ἀνεξιχνίαστα ne ſe fruſtra fatiget non ſine ſummo periculo in eo inveſtigandomens humana. Cameronis prælect. *p.* 112.

I know, there is nothing in the Word or in the Works of God, that is repugnant to ſound Reaſon: But there are ſome Things in both, which are oppoſite to carnal Reaſon; as well as above right Reaſon; and therefore our Reaſon never ſhews it ſelf more unreaſonable, than in ſummoning thoſe Things to its Bar, which tranſcends its Sphere and Capacity. Manifold are the Miſchiefs which enſue upon this Practice.

1. By this we are drawn into an unworthy Suſpicion and Diſtruſt of the Faithfulneſs of God in the Promiſes. *Sarah* laught at the Tydings of the Son of Promiſe, becauſe Reaſon contradicted, and told her, it was naturally impoſſible, *Gen.* 18. 13, 14.

2. Hence comes Deſpondency of Mind, and Faintneſs of Heart under afflictive Providences; Reaſon can diſcern no good Fruits in them, nor Deliverance from them, and ſo our Hands hang down in a ſinful Diſcouragement, ſaying, all theſe Things are againſt us, 1 *Sam.* 27. 1.

3. Hence flow Temptations to deliver our ſelves by indirect and ſinful *Mediums*, Iſa. 30. 15, 16. When our own Reaſon fills us with a diſtruſt of Providence, it naturally prompts us to ſinful Shifts, and there leaves us entangled in the Snares of our own making.

Beware therefore you lean not too much to your own Reaſons and Underſtandings. Nothing is more plauſible, nothing more dangerous. In other Matters it is appointed the Arbiter and Judge, we make it ſo here, and therefore we are ſo diffident and diſtruſtful, notwithſtanding the fulleſt Security of the Promiſes, whilſt our Reaſon ſtands by unſatisfied.

The Fifth Head.

Having given Direction for the due Management of this great and important Duty, what remains, but that we now ſet our Hearts to it, and make it the conſtant Work of every Day throughout our Lives? O what Peace, what Pleaſure, what Stability, what holy Courage and Confidence would reſult from ſuch an Obſervation of Providence as hath been directed to! But alas! we may ſay with Reference to the Voices of Divine Providence, as it is, *Job* 33. 14. *God ſpeaks once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.* Many a Time Providence hath ſpoken *Inſtruction* in Duty, *Conviction* for Iniquity, *Encouragement* under Deſpondency, but we regard it not. How greatly are we all wanting to our Duty, and Comfort by this Neglect! It will be but needful therefore to ſpread before you, the Lovelineſs and Excellency of Walking with God in a due and

daily Observation of his Providences, that our Souls may be fully engaged to it.

First Motive.

And first, let me offer this, as a moving Argument to all Gracious Souls; *That by this Means you may maintain sweet and sensible Communion with God from Day to Day.* And what is there desirable in this World, in comparison therewith! *Thou Lord hast made me glad through thy Works: I will triumph in the Works of thy Hands*, Psal. 92. 4. Your Hearts may be as sweetly and sensibly refresht by the Works of God's Hands, as by the Words of his Mouth, *Psal.* 104. *per totum*, is spent in the Consideration of the Works of Providence, which so filled the *Psalmist*'s Heart, that, by way of Ejaculation, he expresses the Effect of it, *Ver.* 34. *My Meditation of him shall be sweet.*

Communion with God, properly and strictly taken, consists in two Things; *viz.* God's Manifestation of himself to the Soul, and the Souls answerable Returns to God. This is that κοινωνία, *Fellowship*, we have here with *God*. Now *God* manifests himself to his *People* by *Providences* as well as Ordinances; neither is there any Grace in a sanctified *Soul* hid from the *gracious* Influences of his *Providential Manifestations*. Sometimes the *Lord* manifests his Displeasure and Anger against the Sins of his *People* in correcting and rebuking *Providences*. His *Rods* have a chiding Voice, *Micah 6. 9. Hear the Rod, and who hath appointed it.* This Discovery of God's Anger kindly melts and thaws a gracious Soul, and produces a double sweet Effect upon it, namely, *Repentance* for Sins past, and due *Caution* against future Sins. (1.) It thaws and melts the Hearts for Sins committed. Thus *David*'s Heart was melted for his Sin, when the Hand of God was heavy upon him in Affliction, *Psal.* 32. 4, 5. Thus the *Captive Church*, upon whom fell the saddest and most dismal Providence that ever befel any of God's People in any Age of the World; see how their Hearts are broken for Sin under this severe Rebuke, *Lam.* 2. 17, 18, 19. And then, (2.) For Caution against Sin for the time to come; it's plain, that the Rebukes of Providence leave that Effect also upon gracious Hearts, *Ezra* 9. 13, 14. *Psalm* 85. 8.

Sometimes he cheers and comforts the Hearts of his People with smiling and reviving Providences, both publick and personal. There are Times of lifting up, as well as casting down by the Hand of Providence. The Scene changes, the Aspects of Providence are very cheerful and encouraging: Their Winter seems to be over: They put off their Garments of Mourning; and then, ah, what sweet Returns are made to Heaven by gracious Souls! Doth God lift them up by Prosperity? They also will lift up their God by Praises. See *Psal.* 18. *Title*, and *v.* 1, 2, 3. So *Moses*, and the People with him, *Exod.* 15. when God had delivered them from *Pharaoh*, how do they exalt him in a Song of Thanksgiving, which for the Elegancy and Spirituality of it, is made an Emblem of the Doxologies given to God in Glory by the Saints! *Rev.* 15. 3.

Upon the whole, whatever effects our Communion with God in any of his Ordinances doth use to produce upon our Hearts, the same we may observe to follow our conversing with him in his Providences. For,

1. It is usually found in the Experience of all the Saints, that in what Ordinance or Duty soever they have any sensible Communion with God, it naturally produces in their Spirits a deep Abasement and Humiliation from the Sense of Divine Condescentions to such vile poor Worms as we are. Thus *Abraham*, Gen. 18. 27. *I am but dust and ashes.* The same Effect follows our Converse with God in his Providences. Thus when God had in the Way of his Providence prospered *Jacob*, how doth he lay himself at the Feet of God, as a Man over-whelmed with the Sense of Mercy! See *Gen.* 32. 5. 10. *And Jacob said, I am not worthy of the least of all thy mercies, and of all the truth which thou hast shewed thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now am become two bands.* Thus also it was with *David*, 2 Sam. 7. 18. *Who am I, and what is my father's house, that thou hast brought me hitherto!* And I doubt not, but some of you have found the like Frame of Heart upon you that these Holy Men here expressed. Can you not remember when God lifted you up by Providence, how you cast down your selves before him, and have been viler in your own Eyes than ever! Why, thus do all gracious Hearts! What am I, that the Lord should do thus and thus for me! O that ever so great and holy a God should thus be concerned for so vile and sinful a Worm!

2. Doth Communion with God in Ordinances melt the Heart into Love to God? *Cant.* 2. 3, 4. So. Why, so doth the Observation of his Providences also. Never did any Man *converse* with *God's Works of Providence* aright, but found his Heart at sometimes melted into *Love* to the *God* of his Mercies, *Psalm* 18. 1. compared with the Title. When God had delivered him from the Hand of *Saul*, and all his Enemies, he said, *I will love thee, O Lord, my Strength.* Every Man *loves* the Mercies of *God*, but a Saint *loves* the *God* of his Mercies. The Mercies of *God*, as they are the Fuel of a wicked Man's Lusts, so they are Fuel to maintain a good Man's *Love* to *God*; not that their *Love* to *God* is grounded upon these external Benefits. Not thine, but thee, O *Lord*, is the *Motto* of a *gracious Soul*; but yet these Things serve to *blow* up the Flame of *Love* to God in their Hearts, and they find it so.

3. Doth *Communion* with *God* set the keenest Edge upon the *Soul* against Sin? You see it doth: And have a pregnant Instance of it in *Moses*, when he had been with *God* in the *Mount* for forty Days, and had there enjoyed *Communion* with him; when he came down and saw the *Calf* the *People* had made; see what an holy *Paroxysm* of Zeal and Anger it cast his *Soul* into, *Exod.* 32. 19, 20. Why, the same Effect you may discern to *follow* the Saints *Converse* with *God* in his *Providences*. What was that which pierced the Heart of *David* with such a deep Sense of the Evil of his Sin, which is so abundantly manifested in *Psalm* 51. throughout? Why, if you look into the Title you shall find, it was the Effect of what *Nathan* had laid before him: And if you consult 2 *Sam.* 12. 7, 8, 9, 10. you shall find, it was the *Goodness* of *God* manifested to him in the several endearing *Providences* of his Life, which in this he had so evil requited the *Lord* for, that broke his Heart to pieces in the Sense of it: And I doubt not, but some of us have sometimes found the like Effects, by comparing *God's* Ways and our own together.

4. Doth *Communion* with the *Lord* enlarge the Heart for Obedience and Service? Surely it is as Oyl to the Wheels, that makes them run on freely and nimbly their Course. Thus, when *Isaiah* had obtained a special *Manifestation* of *God*, and the *Lord* askt, *Whom shall I send?* He presents a ready Soul for the Employment. *Isa.* 6. 8. *Here am I, Lord, send me.* Why, the very same Effect follows sanctified Providences, as you may see in *Jehoshaphat*, 2 Chron. 17. 5, 6. And in *David*, Psalm 116. 12. O when a Soul consider

conſiders what *God* hath done for him, he cannot chuſe but ſay, What ſhall I return? How ſhall I anſwer theſe Engagements?

And thus you ſee, what ſweet Communion a Soul may have with God in the Way of his Providences. O that you would thus walk with him! How much of Heaven might be found on Earth this way! And certainly, it will never repent the Lord he hath done you Good, when his Mercies produce ſuch Effects upon your Hearts: He will ſay of every Favour thus improved, it was well beſtowed, and will Rejoyce over you to do you Good for ever.

Second Motive.

A great Part of the Pleaſure and Delight of the Chriſtian Life is made out of the Obſervations of Providence. It is ſaid, *Pſalm* 111. 2. *The works of the Lord are great, ſought out of all them that have Pleaſure therein: (i. e.)* the Study of Providence is ſo ſweet and pleaſant, that it invites and allures the Soul to ſearch and dive into it. How pleaſant is it to a well tempered Soul to behold and obſerve.

1. The ſweet Harmony and Conſent of Divine Attributes in the Iſſues of Providence! They may ſeem ſometimes to jarr and claſh, to part with each other, and go contrary Ways: But they only ſeem ſo to do; for in the winding up, they always meet and embrace each other, *Pſal.* 85. 10. *Mercy and truth have met together: righteouſneſs and peace have kiſſed each other.* It is ſpoken with an immediate Reference to that ſignal Providence of *Iſrael*'s Deliverance out of the *Babyloniſh* Captivity, and the ſweet Effects thereof: Wherein the Truth and Righteouſneſs of God in the Promiſes, did as it were kiſs and embrace the Mercy and Peace that was contained in the Performance of them, after they had ſeemed for ſeventy Years to be at a great Diſtance from each other. For it is an Alluſion to the uſual Demonſtrations of Joy and Gladneſs, that two dear Friends are wont to give and receive, after a long Abſence and Separation from each other: They no ſooner meet, but they ſmile, embrace and kiſs each other. Even thus it is here. The Word וּשְׁקָרָה may be, (and by ſome is) rendered, *have met us*, and that alſo is true; for when-ever theſe bleſſed Promiſes and Performances meet and kiſs each other, they are alſo joyfully embraced and kiſſed by believing Souls. There is, I doubt not, a mediate Reference of this Scripture to the *Meſſiah* alſo, and our Redemption by him: In him it is that theſe Divine Attributes which before ſeemed to claſh and contradict one another in the Buſineſs of our Salvation, have a ſweet Agreement and Accompliſhment. Truth and Righteouſneſs do in him meet with Mercy and Peace in a bleſſed Agreement. What a lovely Sight is this! And how pleaſant to behold! O if with *Habbakuk*, *chap.* 2. *v.* 3. we would but ſtand upon our Watch-Tower to take true Obſervations of Providence; what rare Proſpects might we have! *Luther* underſtands it of the Word of God, *q. d.* I will look into the Word, and obſerve there how God accompliſheth all Things, and brings them to paſs, and how his Works are the fulfilling of his Word. Others (as *Calvin*) underſtand it of Man's own retiring Thoughts and Meditations, wherein a Man carefully obſerves what Purpoſes and Deſigns God hath upon the World in general, or upon himſelf in particular, and how the Truth and Righteouſneſs of God in the Word, work themſelves through all Difficulties and Impediments, and meet in the Mercy, Peace and Happineſs of the Saints at laſt. Every Believer (take it in which Senſe you will) hath his *Watch-Tower* as well as *Habakkuk*: And give me leave to ſay, it's an *Angelical Employment* to ſtand upon it, and behold the Conſent of God's Attributes, the Accompliſhment of his Ends, and our own Happineſs in the Work of Providence. For this is the very Joy of the Angels and Saints in Heaven, to ſee God's Ends wrought out, and his Attributes glorified in the Mercy and Peace of the Church, *Rev.* 14. 1, 2, 3. & 8.

Occurrunt nobis, Syriac.

2. And as it's a pleaſant Sight to ſee the Harmony of God's Attributes, ſo it is exceeding pleaſant to behold the Reſurrection of our own Prayers and Hopes as from the Dead. Why, this you may often ſee, if you will duly obſerve the Works of Providence towards you. We Hope and Pray for ſuch and ſuch Mercies to the Church, or to our ſelves: But God delays the Accompliſhment of our Hopes, ſuſpends the Anſwer of our Prayers, and ſeems to ſpeak to us, as *Hab.* 2. 3. *For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeak and not lye: though it tarry, wait for it, becauſe it will ſurely come, it will not tarry.* But we have no Patience to wait the Time of the Promiſe, our Hopes languiſh and die in the Interim; and we ſay with the deſpondent Church, *Lam.* 3. 18. *Our hope is periſhed from the Lord*; but Oh, how ſweet and comfortable is it to ſee theſe Prayers fulfilled, after we have given up all Expectation of them! May we not ſay of them, as the Scripture ſpeaks of the Reſtoration of the *Jews*, it is even *life from the dead.* This was *David*'s Caſe, *Pſal.* 31. 22. He gave up his Hopes and Prayers for loſt, yet lived to ſee the comfortable and unexpected Returns of them. And this was the Caſe of *Job*, *chap.* 6. 11. he had given up all Expectation of better Days, and yet this Man lived to ſee a Reſurrection of all his loſt Comforts with an Advantage. Think how that Change and unexpected Turn of Providence affected his Soul: It is with our Hopes and Prayers as with our *Alms*, *Caſt thy bread on the waters, for thou ſhalt find it after many days*, Eccleſ. 11. 1. Or as it was with *Jacob*, who had given over all hopes of ever ſeeing his beloved *Joſeph* again, but when a ſtrange and unexpected Providence had reſtored that hopeleſs Mercy to him again, Oh how raviſhing and tranſporting was it! *Gen.* 46. 29, 30.

3. What a tranſporting Pleaſure is it, to behold great Bleſſings and Advantages to us wrought by Providence, out of thoſe very Things that ſeemed to threaten our Ruin or Miſery? And yet by due obſerving the Ways of Providence, you may to your ſingular Comfort find it ſo. Little did *Joſeph* think his Tranſportation into *Egypt*, had been in order to his Advancement there; yet he lived with Joy to ſee it, and with a thankful Heart to acknowledge it, *Gen.* 45. 5. Wait and obſerve, and you ſhall aſſuredly find that Promiſe, *Rom.* 8. 28. working out its way through all Providences. How many times have you been made to ſay, as *David*, Pſal. 119. 71. *It is good for me that I have been afflicted.* O what a Difference have we ſeen betwixt our Afflictions at our firſt meeting with them, and our parting from them! We have entertained them with Sighs and Tears, but parted from them with Joy, bleſſing God for them, as the happy Inſtruments of our Good. Thus our Fears and Sorrows are turned into Praiſes and Songs of Thankſgiving.

4. What unſpeakable Comfort is it for a poor Soul, that ſees nothing but Sin and Vileneſs in it ſelf, at the ſame Time to ſee what an high Eſteem and Value the Great God hath for him! This maybe diſcerned by a due Attendance to Providence, for there a Man ſees *goodneſs and mercy following* him through all his Days, as it is *Pſal.* 23. 6. Other Men proſe-

cute

cute Good, and it flies from them, they can never overtake it; but Goodneſs and Mercy follow the People of God, and they cannot avoid or eſcape it: It gives them Chaſe Day by Day, and finds them out, even when they ſometimes put themſelves by Sin out of the way of it. In all the Providences that befal them, Goodneſs and Mercy purſues them. O with what a melting Heart do they ſometimes reflect upon theſe Things! *And will not the Goodneſs of God be diſcouraged from following me, notwithſtanding all my vile Affronts and Abuſes of it in former Mercies? Lord, what am I, that Mercy ſhould thus purſue me, when Vengeance and Wrath purſue others as good by Nature as I am?* It certainly argues the great Eſteem God hath of a Man, when he thus follows him with ſanctified Providences (whether they be Comforts or Croſſes) for his Good. And ſo much is plain, from *Job* 7. 18. *Lord what is man, that thou ſhouldſt viſit him every morning, and try him every moment?* Certainly, God's People are his Treaſure, and by this it appears that they are ſo, that he withdraws not his Eye from them, *Job* 36. 7. I ſay not, that God's Favour and Reſpect to a Man, may be concluded ſingly from his Providences; but ſanctified Providences may very much clear it to us: And when it doth ſo, it cannot but be Matter of exceeding great Joy.

5. To conclude, What is there in all this World, that can give a Soul ſuch Joy and Comfort, as to find himſelf by every Thing ſet on and farthered in his way to Heaven? And yet this may be diſcerned, by an heedful Attendance to the Effects and Iſſues of Providences.

How croſs ſoever the Winds and Tides of Providence at any time ſeems to us, yet nothing is more certain, than that they all conſpire to haſten ſanctified Souls to God, and fit them for Glory.

S. *Paul* knew, that both his Bonds, and the Afflictions added to them ſhould turn to, or (as the Word ἀποβήσεται imports) finally iſſue in his Salvation, *Phil.* 1. 19. Not that in themſelves they ſerve to any ſuch Purpoſe; but as they are over-ruled and determined to ſuch an End, *through Prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt.* When *Prayer* the external, and the *Spirit*, the internal Means, are joined with them, then Afflictions themſelves become excellent Means to promote Salvation. And have we not with Joy obſerved, how thoſe very Things, that Senſe and Reaſon tells us are oppoſite to our Happineſs, have been the moſt bleſſed Inſtruments to promote it? How hath God bleſſed *Croſſes* to mortifie *Corruption*, *Wants* to kill our *Wantonneſs*, *Diſappointments* to wean us from the *World!* O we little think how comfortable thoſe Things will be in the Review, which are ſo burdenſome to preſent Senſe!

The Third Motive.

In the next Place, I beſeech you conſider, *What an effectual Means the due obſervation of Providence will be to over-power and ſuppreſs the natural Atheiſm that is in your Hearts.*

There is a natural Seed of Atheiſm in the beſt Hearts, and this is very much nouriſhed, by paſſing a raſh and falſe Judgment upon the Works of Providence. When we ſee wicked Ones proſper in the World, and godly Men cruſhed and deſtroyed in the Way of Righteouſneſs and Integrity; it may tempt us to think, there is no Advantage by Religion, and all our Self-denial and Holineſs, to be little better than loſt Labour. Thus ſtood the Caſe with good *Aſaph*, Pſal. 73. 12, 13. *Behold, theſe are the ungodly that proſper in the world; they increaſe in riches.* And what doth the Fleſh infer from thence? Why, no leſs than the unprofitableneſs of the Ways of Holineſs; *Verily, I have cleanſed my heart in vain, and waſhed my hands in innocency.* This irreligious Inference, carnal Reaſon was ready to draw from the Diſpenſations of outward Proſperity to wicked Men; but now if we would heedfully obſerve, either the ſignal Retributions of Providence to *many* of them in *this World*, or to *all* of them in the *World to come*, O what a full Confirmation is this to our Faith! Pſal. 9. 16. *The Lord is known by the judgments that he executeth.* The fifty eighth *Pſalm* contains the Characters of the moſt prodigious Sinners, whoſe Wickedneſs is aggravated,

By the Deliberation with which it's committed, *V.* 2.

By their Habit and Cuſtom in it, *V.* 3.

By their Incorrigibleneſs and Perſiſtance in it, *V.* 4, 5.

And the Providence of God is there invited.

To deſtroy their Power, *V.* 6. and that either,

By a gradual and inſenſible Conſumption of them, *V.* 7, 8. or

By a ſudden and unexpected Stroke, *V.* 9.

And what ſhall the Effects of ſuch Providences be to the Righteous? Why, it ſhall be matter of Joy, *V.* 10. And great Confirmation to their Faith in God, *V.* 11. *Verily there is a God that judgeth in the earth.*

And on the contrary, how convincingly clear are thoſe Providences, that demonſtrate the Being, Wiſdom, Power, Love and Faithfulneſs of God, in the ſupporting, preſerving and delivering of the Righteous, in all their Dangers, Fears and Difficulties? In theſe Things the Lord ſhews himſelf to his People, *Pſal.* 94. 1. Yea, he ſhews himſelf to ſpiritual Eyes in the Providences, as clearly, as the Sun manifeſts himſelf by his own Beams of Light, *Hab.* 3, 4. *His brightneſs was as the light, and he had horns coming out of his hands, and there was the hiding of his power.* It's ſpoken of the Lord's going forth for his People in their Deliverance from their Enemies: And then he had Horns or Rays and Beams of Power and Mercy coming out of his Hands. By his Hands are meant his providential Adminiſtrations and Diſpenſations, and the Horns that came out of them are nothing elſe but the glorious Diſplay of his Attributes in thoſe Providences. How did God make himſelf known to his People in that ſignal Deliverance of them out of *Egypt?* See *Exod.* 6. 3 then he was known to them by his Name *Jehovah*, in giving Being by his Providences to the Mercies promiſed.

Thus when *Chriſt* ſhall give his People the laſt and greateſt Deliverance from *Antichriſt*, he ſhall ſhew himſelf to his People in a Veſture dipt in Blood, and his Name ſhall be called, *The Word of God*, Rev. 19. 13. His Name was the Word of God before; but then he was the Word *revealing* and diſcovering the Promiſes and Truths of God; now *accompliſhing* and fulfilling them. That his Name is near, his wonderful Works declare, *Pſal.* 75. 1.

But more particularly, let us bring it home to our own Experience. It may be, we find our ſelves ſometimes aſſaulted with Atheiſtical Thoughts: We are tempted to think God hath left all Things below to the Courſe and Sway of Nature; that our Prayers reach him not, as it is *Lam.* 3. 44. that he regards not what Evils befall us. But, tell me, Saints, have you not enough at hand to ſtop the Mouths of all ſuch Temptations? O do but reflect upon your own Experiences, and ſolemnly ask your own Hearts!

1. Have you never ſeen the All-ſufficient God in

in the Provisions he hath made for you and yours, throughout all the way that you have gone? Who was it that supplied to you whatever was needful in all your Straits? Was it not the Lord? *'Tis he that hath given bread to them that fear him, and hath been ever mindful of his Covenant*, Psal. 111. 5. O do but consider the Constancy, Seasonableness, and at sometimes the Extraordinariness of these Provisions, and how they have been given in upon Prayer, and shut your Eyes if you can, against the convincing Evidence of that great Truth, Job 36. 7. *He withdraweth not his eye from the righteous.*

(2.) Have you not plainly discerned the Care of God in your Preservations from so many and great Dangers as you have escaped and been carried through hitherto? How is it, that you have over-lived so many mortal Dangers, Sicknesses, Accidents, Designs of Enemies to ruin you? It is I presume, beyond question with you, that the very Finger of God hath been in these Things, and that it is by his Care alone, you have been preserved. When God had so signally delivered *David* from a dangerous Disease and the Plots of Enemies against him, *by this* (saith he) *I know thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me*, Psal. 41. 11. he gathered from those gracious Protections, the Care God had over him.

(3.) Have you not plainly discerned the Hand of God, in the Returns and Accomplishments of your Prayers? Nothing can be more evident than this, to men of Observation, Psal. 34. 4, 5, 6. *I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears. They looked unto him and were lightned, and their faces were not ashamed. This poor man cryed, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.* Parallel to this, runs the Experience of thousands and ten thousands of Christians this Day; they know they have the Petitions they asked of him. The *Mercy* carries the very Impress and Stamp of the *Duty* upon it. So that we can say, This is the *Mercy*, the very Mercy I have so often *sought* God about. O how satisfying, and convincing are these things!

(4.) Have you not evidently discerned the Lords Hand, in the guiding and directing of your Paths, to your unforeseen Advantage? Things that you never projected for your selves, have been brought about beyond all your Thoughts. Many such Things are with God; and which of all the Saints hath not found that Word, *Jer.* 10. 23. verified by clear and undeniable Experience? *The way of man is not in himself.* I presume, if you will but look over the Mercies you possess this Day, you will find three to one, may be ten to one thus wrought by the Lord for you. And how satisfying beyond all Arguments in the World are these Experiences, That there is a God to whom his People are exceeding dear, *a God that performeth all things for them!*

(5.) Is it not fully convictive, that there is a God who takes care of you, in as much as you have found in all the Temptations and Difficulties of your lives his Promises still fulfilled, and faithfully performed in all those Conditions? I appeal to your selves, if you have not seen that Promise made good, Psal. 91. 15. *I will be with him in trouble*; and that 1 Cor. 10. 13. *God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.* Have not these been as clearly made out in Providence before your Eyes, as the Sun at noon-day? What room then is left for Atheistical suggestions in your Breasts?

The Fourth Motive.

The Recording and Recognizing of the Performances of Providence, will be a singular Support to Faith in future Exigencies. This excellent Use of it lies full in the very Eye of the Text. There never befell *David* in all his Troubles, a greater Strait and Distress than this; and doubtless his Faith had staggered, had not the Considerations of former Providence come in to its Relief. From this *Topick* Faith argues, and that very strongly and conclusively. So did *David's* Faith in many Exigencies: When he was to encounter the *Champion* of the *Philistins*, it was from former Providence that he encouraged himself, 1 *Sam.* 17. 37. And the Apostle *Paul* improves his Experiences to the same purpose, 2 *Cor.* 1. 9, 10. Indeed the whole Scripture is full of it: What Christian understands not the exceeding usefulness of those Experiences he hath had to relieve and enliven? But I shall not satisfie my self with the common Assertion, than which nothing is more trite in the Lips of Professors; but will labour to shew you, wherein the great usefulness of our recorded Experiences, for encouraging Faith labouring under Difficulties, consists. To this purpose, I shall desire the Reader to ponder seriously these following Particulars.

Diligenter perpendamus res præteritas, tum præsentes; ut ad futura parati, & accincti simus: fides argumentare solet à præterito ad præsens; & ab utroque ad futurum. Alsted.

1. How much advantage those Things have upon our Souls, which we have already felt and tasted, beyond those which we never relished by any former Experience? What is Experience, but the bringing down of the Objects of Faith to the dijudication and test of spiritual Sense? Now when any Thing hath been once tasted, felt and judged by former Experience, it is much more easily believed and received when it concurs again. It's much easier for Faith to travel in a Path that is well known to it, having formerly trod it, than to beat out a new one which is never trod, nor can see one Step before it. Hence it is, though there be a difficulty in all the Acts of Faith, yet scarce in any like the first Adventure it makes upon *Christ*; and the Reason lies here, because in the *subsequent* Acts it hath all its former Experiences to aid and encourage it; but in the *first Adventure* it hath none at all of its own, it takes a Path which it never knew before.

To trust God without any Trial or Experience, is a more noble Act of Faith; but to trust him after we have often try'd him, is known to be more easie. O 'tis no small Advantage to a Soul in a new Plunge and Distress, to be able to say, This is not the first time I have been in these Deeps, and yet emerged out of them: Hence it was, that *Christ* rub'd up his Disciples Memories with what Providence had formerly wrought for them in a Day of Straits, Matth. 16. 8, 9, 10, 11. *O ye of little Faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread? Do ye not yet understand, neither remember? q. d.* Were ye never under any strait for Bread before now? Is this the first Difficulty that ever your Faith combated with? No, no, you have felt Straits, and experienced the Power and Care of God in supplying them, before now; and therefore I cannot but call you Men of *little Faith*; for a very ordinary and small measure of Faith, assisted with so much Experience as you have had, would enable you to trust God. There is as much difference betwixt believing before, and after Experience, as there is betwixt swimming with Bladders, and our first venture into the deep Waters without them.

What

What a ſingular encouragement to Faith do former Experiences yield it, by anſwering all the Pleas and Objections of Unbeliet drawn from the Object of Faith? Now there be two Things that Unbelief ſtumbles at in *God*: One is his Power, the other his Willingneſs to help.

(1.) Unbelief objects the Impoſſibility of relief in deep Diſtreſſes, Pſal. 78. 19. *Can God furniſh a table in the wilderneſs? Can he give bread alſo? Can he provide fleſh for his people?* O vile and unworthy Thoughts of God! Proceeding from our meaſuring the immenſe and boundleſs Power of God, by our own Line and Meaſure: Becauſe we ſee not which way Relief ſhould come, we conclude, none is to be expected. But all theſe reaſonings of Unbelief are vanquiſh'd by a ſerious Reflection upon our own Experiences: God hath helped, therefore he can, *Iſa.* 59. 1. *His hand is not ſhortned*: *i. e.* he hath as much Power and Ability as formerly.

(2.) Unbelief objects againſt the Will of *God*, and queſtions, whether he will now be gracious, though he hath formerly been ſo. But after ſo many Experiences of his readineſs to help, what room for doubting remains? Thus *Paul* reaſoned from the Experience of what he had done, to what he could do, 2 *Cor.* 1. 10. and ſo did *David*, 1 Sam. 17. 36. Indeed if a Man had never experienced the Goodneſs of God to him, it were not ſo heinous a Sin to queſtion his willingneſs to do him good? But what Place is left after ſuch frequent Trials?

2. It gives great encouragement to Faith, as it anſwers the Objections of Unbelief drawn from the *Subject*. Now theſe Objections are of two ſorts alſo.

(1.) Such as are drawn from our great Unworthineſs. How (ſaith Unbelief) can ſo ſinful and vile a Creature expect, that ever God ſhould do this or that for me? 'Tis true, we find he did great Things for *Abraham*, *Iſaac*, *Jacob*, *Moſes*, &c. but theſe were Men of eminent Holineſs, Men that obeyed God, and denied themſelves for him, and lived more in a Day to his Glory, than ever I did all my Days.

Well, but what ſignifies all this to a Soul, that under all its ſenſible Vileneſs and Unworthineſs hath taſted the Goodneſs of God as well as they? As unworthy as I am, God hath been good to me notwithſtanding: His Mercy appeared firſt to me, when I was worſe than I am now, both in *Condition* and *Diſpoſition*; and therefore I will ſtill expect the Continuance of his Goodneſs to me, though I deſerve it not. *If when we were Enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, how much more being reconciled, we ſhall be ſaved by his Life?* Rom. 5. 10.

(2.) Such as are drawn from the Extremity of our preſent Condition; if Troubles or Dangers grow to an Height, and we ſee nothing but Ruin and Miſery in the Eye of Reaſon before us; now Unbelief becomes importune and troubleſome to the Soul: Now where are thy Prayers, thy Hopes, yea, where is now thy God?

But all this is eaſily put by and avoided, by conſulting our Experiences in former Caſes. This is not the firſt time I have been in theſe Straits, nor the firſt time I have had the ſame Doubts and Deſpondencies; and yet, God hath carried me through all, *Pſal.* 77. 7, 8, 9, &c. This is it that ſuffers not a Chriſtian to unravel all his Hopes in an Hour of Temptation. O how uſeful are theſe Things to the People of God!

The Fifth Motive.

The Recognition of former Providences will miniſter to your Souls continual Matter of Praiſe and Thankſgiving, which is the very Employment of the Angels in Heaven, and the ſweeteſt part of our Lives on Earth.

See *Pſal.* 61. 7, 8. If God will prepare Mercy and Truth for *David*, he will prepare Praiſes for his God, and that daily. So Pſal. 71. 6. *By thee have I been holden up from the womb, thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels*; (there Mercies from the Beginning are recognized.) *My praiſe ſhall be continually of thee*: There the natural Reſult of thoſe Recognitions is expreſſed.

There be five Things belonging to the Praiſe of God, and all of them have Relation to his Providences exerciſed about us.

1. A careful Obſervation of the Mercies we receive from him, *Iſa.* 41. 17, 18, 19, 20. This is fundamental to all Praiſe: God cannot be glorified for the Mercies we never noted.

2. A faithful Remembrance of the Favours received, *Pſal.* 103. 2. *Bleſs the Lord, O my ſoul, and forget not all his benefits.* Hence the Lord brands the Ingratitude of his People, *Pſal.* 106. 13. *They ſoon forgat his works.*

3. A due Appreciation and Valuation of every Providence that doth us good, 1 *Sam.* 12. 24. That Providence that fed them in the Wilderneſs with Manna, was the moſt remarkable Providence to them; but they not valuing it at its Worth, God had not that Praiſe for it which he expected, *Numb.* 11. 6.

4. The Excitation of all the Faculties and Powers of the Soul in the acknowledgement of theſe Mercies to us. Thus *David*, Pſal. 103. 1. *Bleſs the Lord, O my ſoul, and all that is within me bleſs his holy name.* Soul-praiſe is the very Soul of Praiſe: This is the Fat and Marrow of that Thank-offering.

5. A ſuitable Retribution for the Mercies received. This *David* was careful about, *Pſal.* 116. 12. And the Lord taxes good *Hezekiah* for the neglect of it, 2 *Chron.* 32. 24, 25. This conſiſts in a full and hearty Reſignation of all to him: That we have received by Providence from him: And in our willingneſs actually to part with all for him, when he ſhall remand it.

Thus you ſee, how all the Ingredients to Praiſe have reſpect to Providences. But more particularly I will ſhew you, that as all the Ingredients of Praiſe have reſpect to Providences, ſo all the Motives and Arguments obliging and engaging Souls to Praiſe, are found therein alſo. To this End conſider, how the Mercy and Goodneſs of God is exhibited by Providence, to excite our Thankfulneſs.

1. That the Goodneſs and Mercy of God is let out upon his People in his Providences about them: And this is the very Root of Praiſe. It is not ſo much the poſſeſſion that Providence gives us of ſuch or ſuch Comforts, as the Goodneſs and Kindneſs of God in the diſpenſing of them, that engages a gracious Soul to praiſe, *Pſal.* 63. 3. *Becauſe thy loving-kindneſs is better than life, my lips ſhall praiſe thee.* To give, maintain, and preſerve our Life, are choice Acts of Providences: But to do all this in a way of Grace and Loving-kindneſs, this is far better than the Gifts themſelves; Life is but the ſhadow of Death without it: This is the Mercy that crowns all other Mercies, *Pſal.* 103. 4. It's this a ſanctified Soul deſires God would manifeſt in every Providence about him, *Pſal.* 17. 7. and what is our praiſing of God elſe, but our ſhewing forth that Loving-kindneſs, which he ſheweth us in his Providences? *Pſal.* 92. 1, 2.

2. As to the Loving-kindneſs of God manifeſted in

Providences, is a Motive to Praise; so the *free* d *undeserved* Favours of God, dispensed by the land of Providence, oblige the Soul to Praise. This as the Consideration that melted *David*'s Heart to a thankful praising Frame, even the Consideration of the free and undeserved Favours cast in upon m by Providence, 2 *Sam.* 7. 18. *What am I? O rd God: And what is my fathers house, that thou hast ought me hitherto?* (*i. e.*) raised me by Providence om a mean Condition to all this Dignity: *From llowing the ewes, to feed Jacob his People*, Psalm 78. 71. O this it is that engages Thankfulness! *en.* 32. 10.

3. As the freeness of Mercies dispensed by Provi- nce, engageth Praise; so the multitudes of Mer- es heaped this way upon us, strongly oblige the oul to Thankfulness. Thus *David* comes before e Lord encompassed with a multitude of Mercies praise him, *Psalm* 5. 7. We have our Loads of Mercies, and that every Day, *Psalm* 68. 19. O what rich Heap will the Mercies of one Day make, eing laid together!

4. As the multitudes of Mercies dispensed by Pro- dence, oblige to Praise; so the *tenderness* of God's ercy manifested in his Providence, leaves the Soul der a strong Obligation to Thankfulness. We see hat tender Resentments the Lord hath of all our ants, Straits, and Burdens, *Psalm* 103. 13. *Like as father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that r him.* He is full of Bowels, as that Word πολύ- λαγχν@ in *James* 5. 11. signifies. Yea, there are t only Bowels of Compassion in our God, but the nderness of Bowels, like those of a Mother to r sucking Child, *Isa.* 49. 15. He feels all our Pains, if the Apple of his Eye were touched, *Zech.* 2. 8. d all this is discovered to his People in the Way his Providences with them, *Psalm* 111. 1, 2, 3, 4. who of all the Children of God hath not often und this in his Providences? And who can see it, d not be filled with Thankfulness: All these are many Bands clapt by Providence upon the Soul, oblige it to a Life of Praise. Hence it is, that e Prayer of the Saints are so full of Thanksgivings on these Accounts: 'Tis sweet to recount them the Lord in Prayer: To lie at his Feet in an holy stonishment at his gracious Condescensions to poor orms.

The Sixth Motive.

The due Observation of Providence will endear Jesus rist every Day more and more to your Souls. Christ is e Channel of Grace and Mercy; through him are the *decursus & recursus gratiarum*, all the Streams Mercy that flow from God to us, and all the re- rns of Praise from us to God, 1 *Cor.* 3. 21, 22. All hings are ours upon no other Title, but our be- g his.

Now there be six Things in Providence that are ceedingly endearing of the *Lord Jesus Christ* to s People: And these are the most sweet and deli- ous Parts of all our Enjoyments.

1. The Purchase of all those Mercies which Pro- dence conveys to us, is by his own Blood: For t only Spiritual and Eternal Mercies, but even all r Temporal ones, are the Acquisition of his lood. Look, as Sin forfeited all, so *Christ* restored l these Mercies again to us by his Death. Sin had shut up the Womb of Mercy, that had not *Christ* ade an Atonement by his Death, it could never ve brought forth one Mercy to all Eternity for us. It is *with him* that God *freely gives us all things*, Rom. 8. 32. Heaven it self, and all Things needful to bring us thither, among which, is principally included the Tutelage and Aid of Divine Providence: So that whatever Good we receive from the Hand of Providence, we must put it upon the Score of Christ's Blood; and when we receive it, we may say, 'Tis the Price of Blood: 'Tis a Mercy rising up out of the Death of Christ: It cost him dear, though it come to me freely: It's *sweet* in the *Possession*, but costly in the *Acquisition*: Now this is a most endearing Consideration: Did *Christ* die, that these Mercies might Live? Did he pay his invaluable Blood to purchase these Comforts, that I possess? O what transcendent, matchless Love, was the Love of Christ! You have known Parents that have laid out all their Stock of Money to purchase Estates for their Children; but when did you hear of any that spent the whole Stock and Treasure of their Blood, to make a Purchase for them? If the Life of Christ had not been so afflictive and sad to him, ours could not have been so sweet and comfortable to us: 'Tis through his Poverty we are enriched, 2 *Cor.* 8. 9. These sweet Mercies that are born of Providence every Day, are the Fruits of *the travail of his soul.*

Bona gratiæ & gloriæ, ac præ omnibus divinæ tutelæ opus, ac providentiæ suæ scutum. Poli Synopsis in loc.

2. The Sanctification of all, is by our Union with Christ: 'Tis by vertue of our Union with his Person, that we enjoy the sanctified Gifts and Blessings of Providence. All these are Mercies, additional to to that great Mercy *CHRIST*, *Matt.* 6. 33. They are given with him, as in *Rom.* 8. 32. This is the Tenure by which we hold them, 1 *Cor.* 3. 21, 22, 23. Look, what we lost in *Adam*, is restored again with Advantage in *Christ*: Immediately upon the Fall, that Curse, *Gen.* 2. 17. seized upon all the miserable Posterity of *Adam*, and upon all their Comforts, *outward* as well as *inward*; and this still lies heavy upon them: All that Providence doth for them that are Christless, is but to feed so many poor condemned Wretches, till the Sentence they are under be executed upon them: It is indeed bountiful and open-handed to many of them, and fills them with earthly Comforts; But not one special sanctified Mercy is to be found among all their Enjoyments: These Gifts of Providence do but deceive, defile and destroy them through their own Corruptions, and for want of Union with Christ, *Prov.* 1. 32. *The prosperity of fools shall destroy them.*

But when a Man is once in Christ, then all Providences are sanctified and sweet, *Tit.* 1. 15. *Unto the pure, all things are pure. A little that a righteous man hath, is better than the treasures of many wicked*, Psalm 37. 16. Now Christ becomes an Head of *Influence*, as well as of *Dominion*; and in all Things he consults the Good of his own Members, *Eph.* 1. 22.

3. The Dispensation of all our Comforts and Mercies, is by his Direction and Appointment. It's true, the *Angels* are employed in the Kingdom of Providence, they move the Wheels, (*i. e.*) are instrumental in all the Revolutions in this lower World; but still they receive Directions and Orders from Christ, as you may see in that admirable Scheme of Providences, *Ezek.* 1. 25, 26, &c. Now what an endearing Meditation is this! Whatever Creature be instrumental for any Good to you, it's your Lord Jesus Christ that gave the Orders and Commands to that Creature to do it; and without it, they could have done nothing for you: It's your Head in Heaven that

conſults your Peace and Comfort on Earth. Theſe be the Fruits of his Care for you. So in the Prevention and Reſtraints of Evil; 'tis he that bridles in the Wrath of Devils and Men, he holds the Reins in his own Hands, *Rev.* 2. 10. 'Twas the Care of Chriſt over his poor Sheep at *Damaſcus*, that ſtopt the raging Adverſary who was upon the Way, deſigning to deſtroy them, *Acts* 9.

4. The *Continuation* of all your Mercies and Comforts, outward as well as inward, is the Fruit of his Interceſſion in Heaven for you. For look, as the offering up of the Lamb of God a Sacrifice for Sin, opened the Door of Mercy at firſt; ſo his appearing before God as a Lamb that had been ſlain, ſtill keeps that Door of Mercy open, *Rev.* 5. 6. *Heb.* 9. 24. By this his Interceſſion, our Peace and Comforts are prolonged to us, *Zech.* 1. 12, 13. Every Sin we commit, would put an end to the Mercies we poſſeſs, were it not for that Caution which is put in for us by it, 1 *John* 2. 1, 2. *If any man ſin, we have an advocate with the father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous: And he is the propitiation for our ſins*, &c. This ſtops all Pleas, and procures new Pardons for new Sins. Hence it is *he ſaves to the uttermoſt*, to the laſt compleating Act, *Heb.* 7. 25. New Sins do not irritate our former Pardons, nor cut off our Privileges ſettled upon us in Chriſt.

5. The Returns and Anſwers of all your Prayers and Cries to Heaven for the removing of your Afflictions, to ſupply your Wants, are all procured and obtained for you by Jeſus Chriſt. He is the Maſter of your Requeſts; and were it not that God had Reſpect to him, he would never regard your Cries to him, nor return any Anſwer of Peace to you, how great ſoever your Diſtreſſes ſhould be, *Rev.* 8. 3, 4. 'Tis his Name that gives our Prayers their Acceptance, *John* 15. 16. Becauſe the Father can deny him nothing, therefore your Prayers are not denied. Doth God condeſcend to hear you in the Day of Trouble? Doth he convince you by your own Experience, that your Prayers have *Power with God, and do prevail?* O ſee how much you owe to your dear Lord Jeſus Chriſt, for this high and glorious Privilege!

6. The Covenant of Grace, in which all your comfortable Enjoyments are comprized, and by which they are ſecured, ſanctified, and ſweetned to you, is made in Chriſt, and ratified by him betwixt God and you. Your Mercies are all comprized in this Covenant, even your daily Bread, *Pſalm* 111. 5. as well as your Juſtification, and other ſpiritual Mercies.

'Tis your Covenant Intereſt, that ſecures to you whatever it comprizes, *Iſa.* 55. 3. Hence they are called the ſure Mercies of *David*.

Nay, this is it that ſanctifies them, and gives them the Nature of ſpecial and peculiar Mercies. One ſuch Mercy is worth a thouſand common Mercies. And being ſanctified and ſpecial Mercies, they muſt needs be exceeding ſweet beyond all other Mercies. On theſe Accounts it was, that *David* ſo rejoyced in his Covenant Intereſt, though laden with many Afflictions, 2 *Sam.* 23. 5.

But now all this hangs entirely upon Chriſt. The *New Teſtament* is in his Blood, 1 *Cor.* 11. 25. And whatever Mercies you reap from that Covenant, you muſt thank the Lord Jeſus Chriſt for them. Put all this together, and then think how ſuch Conſiderations will endear Chriſt to your Souls!

The Seventh Motive.

The due Obſervation of Providence have a marvellous Efficacy to melt the Heart, and make it thaw and relent ingeniouſly before the Lord.

How can a ſanctified Heart do leſs, than melt into Tears, whilſt it either *conſiders* the dealing of God from Time to Time with it; or *compares* the Mercies received, with the Sins committed; or the *different* Adminiſtrations of Providence towards *ſelf* and *others*.

Let a Man but ſet himſelf to think deliberately and cloſely of the Ways of Providence towards him, let him but follow the Tract of Providence, as it hath led him all along the way that he hath gone; and if there be any Principle of gracious Tenderneſs in him, he ſhall meet with variety of Occaſions to excite and draw it forth. Reader, go back with thy ſerious Thoughts, (1.) To the beginning of the Ways of God with thee, the Mercies that break out early in thy Youth, even the Firſt-born Mercies from the Womb of Providence; and thou wilt ſay, What need I go farther? Here is enough, not only to move, but over-whelm my Heart. *May I not from this time cry unto thee, my father, thou art the guide of my youth*, Jer. 3. 4. What a critical Time is the Time of Youth? It's the moulding Age; and (ordinarily) according to the Courſe of thoſe leading Providences, after-Providences do ſteer their Courſe. What Levity, Raſhneſs, Ignorance, and ſtrong Propenſions to Sin and Ruin accompanied that Age! How many, being then left to the ſway of their own Luſts, run themſelves into thoſe Sins and Miſeries which they never recover themſelves from to this dying Day? Theſe, like the Errors of the firſt Concoction, are rarely rectified afterwards. Did the Lord guide thee by his Providence, when but a Child? Did he then preſerve thee from thoſe Follies and Miſcarriages, which blaſt the very Bloſſom, and nip the Bud, ſo that no good Fruit is to be expected afterwards? Did he then caſt thee into ſuch Families, or among ſuch Company and Acquaintance, as moulded and formed thy Spirit to a better Temper? Did he then direct thee into that way of Employment, wherein thou haſt ſeen ſo large a Train of happy Conſequents ever ſince following thee? And wilt thou not from henceforth ſay, *My Father, my Father, thou art the guide of my Youth?*

Or (2.) Let us but bring our Thoughts cloſe to the Providences of After-times, and conſider how the ſeveral Changes and Removes of our Lives have been ordered for us: Things we never foreſaw nor deſigned (but much better for us, than what we did deſign) have been all along ordered for us. *The way of man is not in himſelf. God's thoughts have not been our thoughts, nor his ways our ways.* Among the eminent Mercies of thy Life, Reader, how many of them have been meer *Surprizals* to thee? Thy own Projects have been thruſt aſide, to make way for better Things deſigned by Providence for thee.

Nay, (3.) Do but obſerve the *Springs* and *Autumns* of Providence, in what Order they have *flouriſhed* and *faded* with thee, and thou wilt find thy ſelf overpowered with the Senſe of Divine Wiſdom and Goodneſs: When Neceſſity required, ſuch a Friend was ſtirred up to help thee, ſuch a Place opened to receive thee, ſuch a Relation raiſed up or continued to refreſh thee: And no ſooner doth Providence deprive thee of any of them, but either thy Need of them ceaſes, or ſome other Way is opened to thee. O the depth of God's Wiſdom and Goodneſs! O the matchleſs Tenderneſs of God to his People!

4. Compare the Dealings of Providence with you and others; yea, with others that ſprang up with you in the ſame Generation, it may be, in the ſame Families, and from the ſame Parents, it may be in Families greater and more flouriſhing in the World than

han yours, and ſee the Difference, upon many great Accounts, it hath made betwixt you and them. I knew a *Chriſtian*, who after many Years Separation, was viſited by his own Brother, the very Sight of whom, wrought upon him, much as the ſight of *Benjamin* did upon *Joſeph*, ſo that he could not refrain to fall upon his Neck, and weep for Joy; but after a few Hours ſpent together, finding the Spirit of his Brother, not only eſtranged from all that's ſpiritual and Serious, but alſo very Vain and Prophane, he haſtened to his Chamber, ſhut the Door upon him, threw himſelf down at the Feet of God, and with flowing Eyes, and a melting Heart, admired the diſtinguiſhing Grace of God, ſaying, Was not *Eſau Jacob*'s Brother O Grace, Grace, aſtoniſhing Grace!

5. Compare the Carriage of Providence towards you, with your own Carriage towards the Lord; and it muſt needs melt your Hearts to find ſo much Mercy beſtowed, where ſo much Sin hath been committed. What Place did you ever live in, where you cannot remember great Provocations committed, and manifold Mercies notwithſtanding that, received? O with how many *Notwithſtandings* and *Nevertheleſſes*, hath the Lord done you good in every place! What Relation hath not been abuſed by Sin; and yet both raiſed up and continued by Providence for your Comfort? In every Place God hath left the Marks of his Goodneſs, and you the Remembrances of your Sinfulneſs: Give your ſelves but leave to think of theſe Things, and it's ſtrange if your Hearts relent not at the Remembrance of them.

6. Or, Laſtly; Do but compare your Dangers with your Fears, and both with the ſtrange Outlets and Doors of Eſcape Providence hath opened, and it cannot do leſs than over-power you with a full Senſe of Divine Care and Goodneſs.

There have been dark Clouds ſeen to riſe over you, Judgment even at your Door, ſometimes threatning your Life, ſometimes your Liberty, ſometimes your Eſtates, and ſometimes your deareſt Relations, in whom it may be, your Life was bound up; remember in that Day, what faintneſs of Spirit ſeized you, what charges of Guilt ſtirring up fears of the Iſſue within you: You turned to the Lord in that Diſtreſs, and hath he not made a way to eſcape, and delivered you from all your Fears? *Pſalm* 34. 4.

O! is your Life ſuch a continued Throng, ſuch a diſtracted Hurry, that there is no room to be found with Chriſtians to ſit alone, and think on theſe things, and preſs theſe marvellous Diſcoveries of God in his Providences upon their own Hearts? Surely, might theſe Things but lie upon our Hearts, talk with our Thoughts by Day, and lodge with us by Night; they would even force their Paſſage down to our very Reins.

The Eighth Motive.

Due Obſervation of Providence will both beget and ſecure inward Tranquility in your Minds amidſt the Viciſſitudes and Revolutions of Things in this unſtable vain World.

Pſalm. 4. 8. *I will both lay me down in peace, and ſleep, for the Lord only maketh me dwell in ſafety.* He reſolves the ſinful Fears of Events ſhall not rob him of his inward Quiet, nor torture his Thoughts with anxious Preſages: He will commit all his Concerns into that faithful fatherly Hand that had hitherto wrought all Things for him, and he means not to loſe the Comfort of one Night's reſt, nor bring the evil of to Morrow upon the Day, but knowing in whoſe Hand he was, wiſely enjoys the ſweet Felicity of a reſigned Will.

Now this Tranquility of our Minds, is as much begotten and preſerved by a due Conſideration of Providence, as by any thing whatſoever. Hence it was, that our *Lord Jeſus Chriſt*, when he would cure the *Diſciples* anxious and diſtracting Solicitudes about a Livelihood, bids them conſider the Care Providence hath over the Birds of the Air, and the Lilies of the Field, how it feeds the one, and cloaths the other, without any anxious Care of theirs; and would have them well conſider thoſe Providences, and reaſon themſelves into a calm and ſweet Compoſure of Spirit from thoſe Conſiderations, *Matt.* 6. 27, 28, 29, 30, 31.

Two Things deſtroy the Peace and Tranquility of our Lives, our *bewailing paſt Diſappointments*, or *fearing future ones.* But would we once learn Previſion and Proviſion to be Divine Prerogatives, and take notice how often Providence baffles thoſe that pretend to it, cauſing the Good they foreſaw (according to their Conjectures) coming to their Hand, yet to balk them and flee from them; and the Evil they thought themſelves ſufficiently ſecured from, to invade them. I ſay, would we conſider how Providence daily baffles theſe Pretenſions of Men, and aſſerts its own Dominion, it would greatly conduce to the Tranquility of our Lives.

This is a great Truth, that there is no Face of Adverſity ſo formidable, but being viewed from this Station, would become amicable. Now there be ſeveral Things in the Conſideration of Providence, that naturally and kindly compoſe the Mind of a Chriſtian to Peace, and bring it to a ſweet Reſt, whilſt Events hang in a doubtful Suſpence.

1. As Firſt; The Supremacy of Providence, and its uncontroulable Power in working. This is often ſeen in the Good that it brings us in a way that's above the Thoughts and Cares of our Minds, or Labours of our Hands. *I had not thought* (ſaid *Jacob*) *to have ſeen thy face; and lo, God hath ſhewed me thy ſeed alſo*, Gen. 48. 11. There is a frequent Coincidency of Providences in a way of Surprizal, which from no Appearance, or the remoteſt Tendency of outward Cauſes could be foreſeen, but rather falls viſibly croſs to the preſent *Scheme* and Poſture of our Affairs. Nothing tends to convince us of the Vanity and Folly of our own Solicitudes and Projections, more than this doth.

2. The profound Wiſdom of Providence in all that it *performeth* for the People of God. The Wheels are full of Eyes, *Ezek.* 1. 18. (*i. e.* there is an intelligent and wiſe Spirit that ſits upon, and governs the Affairs of this World.

Non cæco impetu volvuntur rotæ.

This Wiſdom ſhines out to us in the unexpected, yea, contrary Events of Things. How often have we been courting ſome beautiful Appearance that invited our Senſes, and with trembling ſhun'd the formidable Face of other Things, when notwithſtanding the Iſſues of Providence have convinced us, that our Danger lay in what we courted, and our Good in what we ſo ſtudiouſly declined? This alſo is a ſweet Principle of Peace, and Quiet to the Chriſtians Mind, that he knows not, but his Good may be imported in what ſeemed to threaten his Ruin. Many were the Diſtreſſes and Straits of *Iſrael* in the Wilderneſs, but all was *to humble them, that he might do them good in the latter end*, Deut. 8. 16. Sad and diſmal was the Face of that Providence that ſent them out of their own Land, into the Land of the *Chaldeans*; yet even this was a Project to do them good, *Jer.* 24. 5. How often have we retracted our raſh and headlong Cenſures of Things upon Ex-

perience of this Truth! And been taught to bleſs our Afflictions and Diſappointments in the Name of the Lord. Many a time have we kiſſed thoſe Troubles at parting, which we met with trembling. And what can promote Peace under doubtful Providences more effectually than this?

3. The Experiences we have had throughout our Lives, of the Faithfulneſs and Conſtancy of Providence, are of excellent uſe to allay and quiet our Hearts in any Trouble that befals us. *Hitherto God hath helped*, 1 Sam. 7. 12. We never found him wanting to us in any Caſe hitherto: This is not the firſt Strait we have been in; the firſt time that our Hearts and Hopes have been low. Surely, he is the ſame God now as heretofore, his Hand is not ſhortned, neither doth his Faithfulneſs fail. O recount in how great Extremities former Experience hath taught you not to deſpair!

4. The Conjectures Chriſtians may make of the Way of Providence towards them, from what its former Methods have been towards them, is exceeding quieting and comfortable. It's uſual with Chriſtians, to compare Times with Times, and to gueſs at the Iſſue of one Providence by another. The Saints do know what Courſe Providence uſually holds, and accordingly with great Probability collect, what they may expect from what in like Caſes they have formerly obſerved. Chriſtian, examine thine own Heart, and its former Obſervations, and thou wilt find, as *Pſal.* 89. 30, 31, 32. that it's uſually the Way of God to prepare ſome ſmart Rods to correct thee, when either thy Heart hath ſecretly revolted from God, and is grown in vain, careleſs and ſenſual; or when thy Steps have declined, and thou haſt turned aſide to the Commiſſion of Iniquity. And then when thoſe Rods have been ſanctified to humble, reduce, and purge thy Heart, it's uſually obſerved, that thoſe ſad Providences are then upon the Change, and then the Lord changes the Voice of his Providence towards thee, *Jer.* 3. 12, 13. *Go, and proclaim theſe words towards the North, and ſay, return thou backſliding Iſrael, ſaith the Lord, and I will not cauſe mine anger to fall upon you, for I am merciful, ſaith the Lord, and I will not keep anger for ever. Only acknowledge thine iniquity*, &c.

If therefore I find the bleſſed Effects of the Rod upon me, that it hath done its Work, to break the hard Heart, and pull down the proud Heart, and awaken the drowſie Heart, and quicken the ſlothful, negligent, lazy Heart; now with great Probability I may conjecture, a more comfortable Aſpect of Providence will quickly appear, the refreſhing and reviving Time is nigh.

5. It is uſual with Chriſtians, to argue themſelves into freſh reviving Hopes, when the State of Things is moſt forlorn, by comparing the Providences of God one with another.

1. It is a mighty compoſing Meditation, when we compare the Providences of God towards the inanimate and irrational Creatures, with his Providences towards us. Doth he take Care for the very Fowls of the Air, for whom no Man provides, as well as thoſe at the Door which we daily feed? Doth he ſo cloath the very Graſs of the Field? Hear the young Ravens, when they cry for Meat? And can it be ſuppoſed, he ſhould forget his own People, that are of much more Value than theſe?

2. Or if we compare the Bounty and Care that Providence hath expreſſed to the Enemies of God, how it feeds and cloaths and protects them, even whilſt they are fighting againſt him with his own Mercies, it cannot but quiet and ſatisfie us, that ſurely he will not be wanting to that People upon whom he hath ſet his Love, to whom he hath given his Son, and for whom he hath deſigned Heaven itſelf.

3. Or laſtly, It muſt needs quiet us, when we conſider, what the Lord did for us in the Way of his Providence, when we our ſelves were in the State of Nature, and Enmity againſt God. Did he not then look after us, when we knew him not? Provided for us, when we owned him not in any of his Mercies? Beſtowed thouſands of Mercies upon us, when we had no Title to Chriſt or any one Promiſe? And will he now do leſs for us, ſince we are reconciled and become his Children?

Surely, ſuch Conſiderations as theſe, cannot but fill the Soul with Peace, and preſerve the Tranquility of it under the moſt diſtracting Providences.

The Ninth Motive.

Due Obſervations of the Ways of God in his Providences towards us, have an excellent Uſefulneſs and Aptitude to advance and improve Holineſs in our Hearts and Lives. For,

1. The Holineſs of God is manifeſted to us in all his Works of Providence, *Pſalm* 145. 17. *The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.* The Inſtruments uſed by Providence may be very ſinful and wicked, they may aim at baſe Ends, and make uſe of wicked Mediums to attain them; but it's certain God's Deſigns are moſt pure, and all his Workings are ſo too. Though he permits, limits, orders, and over-rules many unholy Perſons and Actions; yet in all he works like himſelf; and his Holineſs is no more defiled and ſtrained by their Impurity, than the Sun-beams are by the noiſom Exhalations of a Dunghil, *Deut.* 32. 4. *He is the rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment, a God of truth, and without iniquity: Juſt and right is he.* So that in all his Providences he ſets before us a perfect Patron of Holineſs, that we might be Holy in all our Ways, as our Father is in all his Ways. But this is not all.

2. His Providences, if duely obſerved, promote Holineſs, by ſtopping up our Way to Sin. O if Men would but note the Deſigns of God in his preventive Providences, how uſeful would it be to keep them upright and holy in their Ways! For why is it, that the Lord ſo often hedges up our way with Thorns, as it is *Hoſea* 2. 6. But that we ſhould not find our Paths to Sin? Why doth he clogg us, but to prevent our ſtraying from him? 2 *Cor.* 12. 7. *Leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure, there was given me a thorn in the fleſh, a meſſenger of Satan to buffet me.* O 'tis good to attend to theſe Works of God, and ſtudy the meaning of them! Sometimes Providence croſſeth a hopeful thriving Project to advance our Eſtate, and fruſtrates all our Labours and Cares; Why is this? But to hide Pride from Man. Shouldſt thou proſper in the World, that Proſperity might be thy Snare, and make thee a proud, ſenſual, vain Soul; the Lord Jeſus ſees this, and therefore withdraws the Food and Fuel from thy Corruptions.

It may be thou haſt a crazy, diſeaſed, weak Body; thou laboureſt often under Infirmities: In this, the Wiſdom and Care of God over thy Soul is manifeſted; For wert thou not ſo cloged, how probable is it, that much more Guilt might be contracted? Your Poverty doth but clog your Pride; Reproaches clog your Ambition; Want prevents Wantonneſs; ſickneſs of Body conduces to the Prevention of many inward Gripes of Conſcience and Groans under Guilt.

3. The

God would not rub so hard, if it were not to fetch out the Dirt that is ingrained in our Natures: He loves Purity so well, he had rather see a Hole, than a Spot in his Childs *Garment. Gurnal's* Christian Armour, *P. 2. p. 221.*

3. The Providences of God may be observed to conduce to our Holiness, not only preventing Sin, that we may not fall into it; but also purging our Sins when we are fallen into them, *Isa.* 27. 9. *By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; and this is all the fruit to take away his sin.* So *Dan.* 11. 33, 34, 35. they are of the same use that Fire and Water are for purging and cleansing; not that they can purge us from Sin in their own Vertue and Power, for if so, those that have most Afflictions, would have most Grace also: But it is in the Vertue of Christ's Blood, and God's Blessing upon afflictive Providences, that they purge us from Sin. A *Cross* without a *Christ* never did any Man good. Now in God's Afflictive Providences for Sin there are many Things that tend to the purging of it. For,

1. Such Rebukes of Providence discover the Displeasure of God against us: The Lord frowns upon us in those Providences. Our Father is angry, and these are the Tokens of it; and nothing works more to the melting of a gracious Heart than this. Must not the Heart of a Child melt and break whilst the Father is angry? O this is more bitter to our Spirits than all the smart and anguish of the Affliction can be to our Flesh. See *Psal.* 38. 1, 2, 3. *O Lord rebuke me not in thy wrath; neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure: for thine arrows stick fast in me; and thine hand presseth me sore. There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger: Neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin.*

2. By these Rebukes of Sin, the Evil of Sin is discovered more sensibly to us, and we are made to see more clearly the Evil of it in these Glasses of Affliction which Providence at such times sets before us, than formerly we ever saw. *Jer.* 2. 19. *Thine own wickedness shall correct thee; and thy backsliding shall reprove thee; know therefore, and see, it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord of Hosts.* O the Gall and Wormwood that we taste in under God's Rebukes for it!

3. Providence blasts and frustrates all sinful Projects to the People of God: Whoever thrives in them, they shall not, *Isa.* 30. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. And this so convinces them of the Folly that is in Sin, and takes them cleave to the way of Simplicity and Integrity.

4. Holiness is promoted in the Soul by cautioning and warning the Soul against Sin for time to come, *Job.* 34. 31. *I have born chastisement, I will not offend any more.* O happy Providences, how smart soever, that make the Soul for ever afraid of Sin! Surely such Rods are well bestow'd. This gives God his end: And if ever we sorrowed after a godly sort, in the Day of our Troubles it will work this Carefulness, 2 *Cor.* 7. 11. *Behold, this self same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you?* &c. O if ever a Man have been under a sanctified Rod which hath shewed him the Evil of Sin, and kindly humbled him for it; and a Temptation should again solicite him to the same Evil: Why thinks he, what a madness is it for me to buy Repentance at so dear a rate? Have I not smarted enough already? You may as well ask me, whether I will run again into the Fire, after I have been already scorch'd in it?

5. To conclude; *Providences* do greatly improve and promote Holiness by drawing the Soul into the Presence of God, and giving it the Opportunity and Occasion of much Communion with him. Comfortable Providences will do this, they will melt a Man's Heart in love to the God of his Mercies, and so pain his Bowels, that he shall not be quiet till he have found a Place to pour out his Soul in thankfulness to the Lord, 2 *Sam.* 7. 18.

Afflictive Providences will drive us to the Feet of God, and there make us to judge and condemn our selves. And all this hath an excellent use to destroy Sin, and promote Holiness in the Soul.

The Tenth Motive.

Lastly, *The Consideration and Study of Providence will be of singular use to us in a dying Hour.*

Hereby we treasure up that which will singularly sweeten our Death to us, and greatly assist our Faith in the last Encounter. You find when *Jacob* died, what Reflections he had upon the dealing of God, with him in the various Providences of his Life; See *Gen.* 48. 3, 7, 15, 16. In like manner you find *Joshua* recording the Providences of God when at the brink of the Grave: They were the Subject of his dying Discourse, *Jos.* 24. And I cannot but think it a sweet close to the Life of any Christian: It must needs sweeten a Death-bed to recount there the several remarkable Passages of God's Care and Love to us from our Beginning to that Day: To reflect upon the Mercies that went along with us all the way, when we are come to the End of it. O Christians, treasure up these Instances for such a time as that is; that you may go out of the World blessing God for *all the goodness of truth* he hath performed to you all your Life long. Now the Meditations of these Things must needs be of great use in that Day, if you consider the following Particulars.

1. The Time of Death, is the Time when Souls are usually most violently assaulted by Satan with horrid Temptations and black Suggestions. We may say of that figurative, as 'tis said of the natural Serpent, *nunquam nisi moriens, producitur in longum*; he never exerts his utmost rage till the last Encounter: And then his great Design is to perswade the Saints, that God loves them not, hath no Care nor Regard for them, nor their Cries; though they pray for Ease, and cry for sparing Mercy, they see none comes. He handles them with as much Roughness and Severity as other Men; yea, many of the vilest and most dissolute Wretches endure less Torments, and are more gently handled than they. *Psal.* 73. 4. *there are no bands in their death*, when as thou must go through a long Lane of Sickness to the Grave, and endure many Deaths in one.

But what Credit can these plausible Tales of Satan obtain with a Christian who hath been treasuring up all his Life long the *Memorials* of God's tender regard both to his Wants and Prayers, and that hath carefully remarked the evident Returns of his Prayers, and gracious Condescensions of God to him from his Beginning to that Moment? In this Case his Faith is mightily assisted by thousands of Experiences which back and encourage it, and will not suffer the Soul to give up so easily a Truth which he hath so often sensibly felt and tasted. I am sure (saith he) God hath had a tender fatherly Care of me ever since I became his; he never failed me yet in any former Strait; and I cannot believe he will do so now. I know his Love is like himself, unchangeable. *John* 13. 1. *Having loved his own which were in the world he loved them unto the end: for this God is our God for ever and ever, he will be our guide even unto death.* Psal. 48. 14. Did he love me in my Youth, and will he cast me off in my decrepit Age? O God;

O God, (ſaith the Pſalmiſt) *thou haſt taught me from my youth, and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works; now alſo when I am old and grey headed, O God, forſake me not,* Pſal. 71. 17, 18.

At Death the Saints are engaged in the laſt, and one of the moſt eminent Works of Faith; even the committing themſelves into the Hands of God, when we are launching forth into that vaſt Eternity, and entring into that new State which will make ſo great a Change upon us in a Moment. In this Chriſt ſets us a Pattern, *Luke* 23. 46. *Father into thy hand I commend my ſpirit; and having ſaid thus, he gave up the ghoſt.* So *Stephen* at his Death, *Lord Jeſus, receive my ſpirit, and immediately fell aſleep,* Act. 7. 59.

There be two ſignal and remarkable Acts of Faith, both exceedingly difficult, *viz.* its firſt Act, and its laſt. The firſt is a great Venture that it makes of it ſelf upon Chriſt; and the laſt is a great Venture too, to caſt it ſelf into the Ocean of Eternity upon the Credit of a Promiſe. But yet I know the firſt Adventure of the Soul upon Chriſt, is much more difficult than the laſt Adventure upon Death; and that which makes it ſo is, in great Meaſure, the manifold recorded Experiences that the Soul hath been gathering up from the Day of its Eſpouſals to Chriſt, unto its dying, which is (in a Senſe) its Marriage-day. Oh! with what Encouragement may a Soul throw himſelf into the Arms of that God with whom he hath ſo long converſed and walked in this World; whoſe Viſits have been ſweet and frequent, with whom the Soul hath contracted ſo intimate Acquaintance in this World; whom he hath committed all its Affairs to formerly, and ſtill found him a faithful God; and now hath no reaſon to doubt, but it ſhall find him ſo in this laſt Diſtreſs and Exigence alſo!

3. At Death the People of God receive the laſt Mercies that ever they ſhall receive in this World by the Hand of Providence, and are immediately to make up their Accounts with God for all the Mercies that ever they received from his Hand. What can be more ſuitable therefore to a dying Perſon, than to recount with himſelf the Mercies of his whole Life, the manifold Receipts of Favour for which he is to reckon with God ſpeedily; and how ſhall this be done without a due and ſerious Obſervation and Recording of them now? I know there are thouſands of Mercies forgotten by the beſt of Chriſtians: A Memory of Braſs cannot contain them: And I know alſo that Jeſus Chriſt muſt make up the Account for us, or it will never paſs with God; yet it is our Duty to keep the Accounts of our own Mercies, and how they have been improv'd by us, for we are Stewards, and then are to give an Account of our Stewardſhip.

4. At Death we owe an Account alſo to Men, and ſtand obliged (if there be Opportunity for it) to make known to them that ſurvive us what we have ſeen and found of God in this World, that we may leave a Teſtimony for God with Men, and bring up a good Report upon his Ways. Thus dying *Jacob,* when *Joſeph* was come to take his laſt Farewel of him in this World, ſtrengthned himſelf, and ſate upon the Bed, and related to him the eminent Appearances of God to him, and the Places where, *Gen.* 48. 2, 3. as alſo an account of his Afflictions, *Ver.* 7. So *Joſhua* in his laſt Speech to the People makes it his Buſineſs to vindicate and clear the Truth of the Promiſes, by recounting to them how the Providence of God had fulfill'd the ſame to a tittle in his Day. *Joſh,* 23. 14. *And behold* (ſaith he) *this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your ſouls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God ſpake concerning you; all are come to paſs unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.*

And certainly 'tis of great Importance to the World, to underſtand the Judgments, and hear of the Experiences of dying Men. They of all Men are preſumed to be moſt wiſe and moſt ſerious: Beſides, this is the laſt Opportunity that ever we ſhall have in this World to ſpeak for God. O then what a ſweet Thing would it be to cloſe up our Lives with an honourable Account of the Ways of God! to go out of the World bleſſing him for all the Mercies and Truth which he hath here performed to us! how would this encourage weak Chriſtians, and convince the Atheiſtical World, that verily there is a Reality, and an Excellency in the Ways and People of God!

5. At Death we begin the *Angelical Life* of Praiſe and Thankſgiving. We then enter upon that everlaſting ſweet Employment; and as I doubt not but the Providences in which we were concerned in this World will be a part of that Song which we ſhall ſing in Heaven, ſo certainly it will become us to tune our Hearts and Tongues for it whilſt we are here, and eſpecially when we are ready to enter upon that bleſſed State. O therefore let it be your daily Meditation and Study what God hath been to you, and done for you, from the beginning of his Way hitherto.

And thus I have ſpread before you ſome Encouragements to this bleſſed Work. O that you would be perſwaded to this lovely and every way beneficial Practice! This I dare preſume to ſay, that whoever finds a careful and a thankful Heart to record and treaſure up the daily Experiences of God's Mercy to him, ſhall never want new Mercies to record to his Dying-day. It was ſaid of *Claudian,* that he wanted Matter ſuitable to the Excellency of his Parts; but where is the Head or Heart that is ſuitable to this Matter? *What can utter the mighty acts of the Lord? Who can ſhew forth all his Praiſe?* Pſal. 106. 2.

Thus I have through the Aid of Providence diſpatched the main Deſign I aimed at in the Choice of this Subject. All that remains will now be ſpeedily finiſhed in ſome few Corollaries to be briefly noted upon the whole, and three or four practical Caſes to be ſtated. You have heard how Providence *performeth all things for you.* Learn thence,

Firſt Corollary.

That God is therefore to be owned by you in all that befalls you in this World, whether it be in a way of Succeſs and Comfort, or of Trouble and Affliction. O 'tis your Duty to obſerve his Hand and Diſpoſal: When God gives you Comforts, 'tis your great Evil not to obſerve his Hand in them. Hence was that Charge againſt *Iſrael, Hoſ.* 2. 8. *She did not know that I gave her corn and wine and oil, and multiplied her ſilver and gold,* (*i. e.*) ſhe did not actually and affectionately conſider my Care over her, and Goodneſs to her, in theſe Mercies. And ſo for Afflictions, 'tis a great Wickedneſs, when God's Hand is lifted up not to ſee it. *Iſa.* 26. 11. *The ox knows its owner; and the aſs his maſters crib,* Iſa. 1. 3. The moſt dull and ſtupid Creatures know their Benefactors. O look to the Hand of God in all; and know, that neither your Comforts nor Afflictions do ariſe out of the Duſt, or ſpring up out of the Ground!

Second Corollary.

If God perform all Things for you, *how great his Condeſcenſion and Care over his People? What is man* (ſaith

(saith Job, chap. 7. 17, 18.) *that thou shouldst magnifie him, and set thine heart upon him? and that thou shouldst visit him every morning, and try him every moment?* Such is his tender Care over you, that he withdraws not his Eye from you. See *Job* 36. 7. Lest any hurt you, he himself will guard and keep you Day and Night, *Isa.* 27. 3. Should he withdraw his Eye or Hand one Moment from you, that Moment would be your Ruin. Ten thousand Evils watch but for such an Opportunity to rush in upon you, and destroy you and all your Comforts. You are too dear to him to be trusted in any Hand but his own. *Deut.* 33. 3. *All his Saints are in thy hand.*

Third Corollary.

Learn hence how you are obliged to perform all Duties and Services for God, who performeth all Things for you. It was the Wish of a good Man, *Optarem id me esse Deo, quod est mihi manus mea,* O that I could be to God what my Hand is to me, *viz.* a serviceable useful Instrument. Shall God do all Things for you, and will you do nothing for God? Is Providence every Moment at work for you, and will you be idle? To what purpose then is all that God hath done for you? Is it not the Aim and Design of all, to make you a fruitful People? If God Plant, and dence, and water you by Providence, sure he looks you should bring forth Fruit, *Isa.* 5. 1, 2, 3, 4. O that in return for all the Benefits of Providence, you would say to God, as grateful *Elisha* said to the *Shunamite*, behold thou hast been careful for us with all this Care, what is to be done for thee? 1 *Kings* 4. 13. and with *David*, *Psal.* 116. 12. *What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits towards me!* He is ever doing you good; be you always abounding in his Work. His Providence stands by you in your greatest Distresses and Dangers; don't you flinch from God when his Service and your Duty is compassed about with Difficulties. O be active for that God, who is acting every Moment for you.

Fourth Corollary.

Doth God perform all Things for his People? Do not distrust him then as often as new or great Difficulties arise. Why should you think he that hath done so many Things for you, will now do no more? Surely the Lord's Hand is not shortned that it cannot save, *nor his Ear heavy that it cannot hear*; if any thing put a stop to his Mercy, 'tis your Iniquities, your Distrust and Infidelity *Isa.* 59. 1. *How long will it be e'er you believe him?* If a thousand and ten thousand of Tryals and Experiences of his tender Care, Faithfulness and Love will cure this Distemper in you, you have them at hand to do it. If the frequent Confutations of this your Distrust be the unexpected Breakings out of Mercy for you under like Discouragements will cure it, look back, and you may see them. Certainly you have been often forced by Providence with Shame and Repentance to retract your rash Censures of his Care; and yet will you fall into the same Distemper again? Oh! that you would once learn this great Truth, That no Man ever wanted that Mercy, which he wanted not an heart to trust and wait quietly upon God for. You never yet sought God in vain, except when you sought him vainly.

The Fifth Corollary.

Doth God perform all Things for you? Then seek God for all by Prayer, and never undertake any Design without him: Certainly, if he do not perform it for you, you can never have what you desire and labour for: And tho' he have designed to perform this or that Mercy for you, yet for these Things he will be enquired of that he may do it for you: *Ezek.* 36. 37. I reckon that Business as good as done, that Mercy as good as if it were in hand, that Trouble as good as over, for the doing, enjoying, or removing whereof we have engaged God by Prayer. 'Tis our folly to engage this Instrument, and that for us, to attempt this way and that to compass our Design, and all the while forget him, upon whose Pleasure all Instruments and Means entirely depend. That which begins not with Prayer, seldom winds up with Comfort. *The way of Man is not in himself*; if it were, Prayer might then be reckon'd lost Labour. O let him that performs all, be owned and acknowledged in all!

Consilia & preces eo fine adhiberi, dei, per hæc quæ mpedimenta, mutur decreta & de- tus providentiæ cursus inhibeatur: sed ut obsequium divinæ le- præstando, & consuetum providentiæ ordinem observando conscientia nquilletur, & spe bonâ impleatur. Wendelin. Theol. p. 186.

The Sixth Corollary.

Lastly, *If God performs all Things for us, then it is our great Interest and Concernment in all Things to study to please him, upon whom we depend for all Things.*

It is a grave and weighty Observation of *Chrysostome.* Nothing (saith he) should be grievous and bitter to a Christian, but to provoke the Displeasure of God. Avoid that, and no Affliction or Trouble whatever can cast down such a prudent Soul; but even as a Spark is easily extinguish'd in the Sea, so will the Favour of God extinguish those Troubles. It is with such a Soul (saith he) as it is with the Heavens; we think the Heavens suffer when they are over-spread with Clouds, and the Sun suffers when it is eclipsed; but there is no such Thing, they suffer not when they seem to suffer. *Tranquillus Deus, tranquillat omnia.* Every Thing is well, and shall be well, when all is well betwixt us and God. The great Consolation of the Saints lies in this, that all that concerns them is in the Hands of their Father. *Pene desperassem nisi Christus esset caput Ecclesiæ.* I had utterly despaired (saith *Luther*) had not Christ been Head of the Church. When he that *performs all Things is our God, even our God* that delights in our Prosperity, that rejoyces over us to do us Good, what ample Security is there in the greatest Confusions and Dangers? When one told *Borromeus* that there were some that laid wait for his Life, his Answer was, *An Deus est in mundo pro nihilo?* What, is God in the World for nothing? And as notable was the reply of *Silentiarius* in a like Case, *Si Deus mei curam non habet, quid vivo?* If God take no care of me, how do I live, how have I subsisted hitherto? Though it seems a *Romance* to many (saith a late grave Author,) yet we must either quit the Scripture, or give credit to this, that the most infallible Rules for one to raise his Fortune and ensure a Destiny that can controul the Stars, are given forth there (*viz.* in the Scriptures) where that evidently is found, *Sapiens dominabitur Astris, & quomodo unusquisq; faber potest esse fortunæ suæ.* A good Man may even be his own Carver. O that we would but steer our Course according to those rare Politicks of the Bible, those Divine Maxims of Wisdom. Fear nothing but Sin. Study nothing so much as how to please God. Warp not from your Integrity under any Temptation. Trust God in the Way of our Duty. These are sure Rules to secure your selves and your Interest in all the Vicissitudes of this Life.

Chrysost. Hom. in 2 Cor. 7.

Author of the Fulfilling of Scripture, 2 Part. p. 223.

My last Work will be to state Three or Four practical Cases about this Subject, and so I shall shut up this Discourse of Providence.

First

First Case.

How may a Christian discover the Will of God and his own Duty under dark and doubtful Providences?

In order to the clearing of this Case, we are to consider, what is meant by the Will of God; what by those doubtful Providences, that make the Discovery of his Will difficult, and what Rules are to be observed for the clearing up of God's Will to our selves under such difficult and puzzling Providences.

As to the Will of God, it falls under a twofold Consideration of his *secret* and *revealed* Will. This Distinction is found in that Scripture, Deut. 29. 29. *The secret things belong unto the Lord our God, but those things which are revealed belong unto us*, &c. The first is the Rule of his own Actions; the later of ours: And this only is concerned in the *Quære*.

This *revealed* Will of God is either manifested to us in his *Word*, or in his *Works*. The former is his *commanding* Will, the latter his *effecting* or *permitting* Will; the one versant about Good, the other about Evil.

In these Ways God manifests his Will to Men, but yet with great Variety and Difference, both as to the Things revealed, the Persons to whom he reveals them, and the Degrees of Clearness in which they are revealed.

1. As to the Things revealed, there is great Difference: For the great and necessary Duties of Religion are revealed to us in the Word, with greatest Perspicuity and Evidence. About these there can be no Hesitation; but Things of a lower Nature and lesser Concern are left more obscure.

2. As to the Persons to whom God reveals his Will, there is great Difference; some are strong Men, others Babes, 1 *Cor.* 3. 1. Some have Senses exercised, others are of weak and dull Understanding; and we know every Thing is received according to the Ability and Measure of the Person receiving it. Hence it is that one Man's Way is very plain before him, he knows what he ought to do: The other is ever and anon at a loss, bivious and uncertain what to do.

3. The Manner of God's revealing his Will to Men is also very different. Some have had special, personal, and peculiar Discoveries of it made to them. So had *Samuel* about the Choice of the Person whom he should anoint King, 1 *Sam.* 9. 15. And so had *David*, 1 *Sam.* 23. 2, 4, 9, 10, 11, 12. where you find upon his Enquiry of God (likely by the *Urim* and *Thummim*) God told him what was his Duty as to that Expedition, and what would be the Event of it.

But now, all are tied up to the ordinary standing Rule of the written Word, and must not expect any such extraordinary Revelations from God. The Way we now have to know the Will of God concerning us in difficult Cases, is to search and study the Scriptures, and where we find no particular Rule to guide us in this or that particular Case, there we are to apply general Rules, and govern our selves according to the Analogy and Proportion they bear towards each other.

But now it often falls out, That in such doubtful Cases we are entangled in our own Thoughts, and put to a loss what Course to take. We pray with *David*, that God would *make his way plain before us*, Psal. 5. 8. Afraid we are of displeasing God, and yet doubtful we may do so; whether we resolve this way, or that. And this comes to pass not only thro' the Difficulty of the Case, but from their own Ignorance and Inadvertency: And very frequently from those *Providences* that lie before us, wherein God seems to hint his Mind to us, this Way or that, and whether we may safely guide our selves by those Intimations of Providence, is doubtful to us.

That God doth give Men secret Hints and Intimations of his Will by his Providence, cannot be doubted; but yet Providences in themselves, are no stable Rule of Duty, nor sufficient Discovery of the Will of God. We may say of them, as it is, Job 23. 8, 9. *Behold, I go forward, but he is not there: And backward, but I cannot perceive him: On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: He hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.*

If Providence in it self be allowed to be a sufficient Discovery of God's Will to us, then we shall be forced often times to justifie and condemn the same Cause or Person, forasmuch as there is *one Event happens to all*; and as it falls out to the Good, so to the Wicked, *Eccles.* 9. 2. Beside, if Providence alone were the Rule to judge any Action or Design by, then a wicked Undertakement would cease to be so, if it should succeed well: But Sin is Sin still, and Duty is Duty still, what ever the Events and Issues of either be.

3. The safest Way therefore to make use of Providence in such Cases is, to consider them as they follow the Commands or Promises of the Word, and not singly and separately in themselves. If you search the Scriptures with an indifferent and unbyassed Spirit, in a doubtful Case, pray for Counsel and Direction from the Lord, attend to the Dictates of Conscience; And when you have done all, shall find the Providences of God falling out agreeably to the Dictates of your own Conscience, and the best Light you can find in the Word, you may in such Case make use of it as an Encouragement to you, in the Way of your Duty: But the most signal Demonstrations of Providence are not to be accepted against a Scripture Rule; no Smiles or Successes of Providence may in this Case encourage us to proceed, and on the other side, no Frowns or Discouragements of Providence should dishearten us in the Way of our Duty, how many soever we should encounter therein. Holy *Job* could not find the Meeting of God in his Works, yet would he not *go back from the Commandments of his Lips*, Job 23. 9. The like Resolution you find in *David*, to proceed in his Duty, and cleave to the Word, how many Stumbling-blocks soever Providence should permit to be laid in his way. *I am become* (saith he) *like a Bottle in the Smoke* (not only blackt, but withered up by Troubles) *yet do I not forget thy Statutes*, Psalm 119. 13. and again *Ver.* 87. *They had almost consumed me upon Earth: But I forsook not thy precepts.*

Paul by the Direction of the Spirit was engaged to go to *Jerusalem*, Acts 20. 22. After a clear Revelation of the Mind of God to him in that Matter, how many difficult and discouraging Providences beset him in his Way? The *Disciples* of *Tyre* said to him *by the Spirit* (tho' in that they followed their own Spirits) *that he should not go to Jerusalem*, Acts 21. 4. Then at *Cæsarea* he met *Agabus* a Prophet, who told him what should befal him when he came thither, *Chap.* 21. 10, 11. All this will not dissuade him. And after all this, how passionately do the Brethren beseech him to decline that Journey? Ver. 12, 13. Yet knowing his Rule, and resolving to be faithful to it, he puts by all and proceeds in his Journey.

Well then, Providence in Concurrence with the Word may give some Encouragement to us in our Way; but no Testimony of Providence is to be accepted

accepted against the Word. If Scripture and Conscience tell you, such a way is sinful, and may not venture upon it, how many Opportunities and Encouragements soever Providence may suffer to offer themselves to you, for they are only permitted for your Trial, not your Encouragement: Take this therefore for a sure Rule, That no Providence can legitimate, or justifie any mortal Evil. Nor will it be a Plea before God for any Man to say, The Providence of God gave me Encouragement to do it, though the Lord gave me none. If therefore in doubtful Cases, you would discover God's Will, govern your selves in your Search after it by these Rules.

1. Get the true Fear of God upon your Hearts; be really afraid of offending him; God will not hide his Mind from such a Soul, *Psalm* 25. 14. *The Secret of the Lord is with them that fear him, and he will shew them his Covenant.*

2. Study the *Word* more, and the Concerns and Interests of the World less. The *Word* is a Light to your Feet, *Psal.* 119. 10. 5. (*i. e.*) it hath a discovering and directive Usefulness as to all Duties to be done, and Dangers to be avoided: It is the great Oracle at which you are to enquire: Treasure up its Rules in your Hearts, and you will walk safely, *Psalm* 119. 11. *Thy word have I hid in my heart that I might not sin against thee.*

3. Reduce what you know into Practice, and you shall know what is your Duty to Practice, *John* 7. 17. *If any man do his will he shall know of the Doctrine.* Psalm 111. 10. *A good understanding have all they that do thereafter.*

4. Pray for *Illumination* and *Direction* in the Way that you should go; beg the Lord to guide you in Straits, and that he would not suffer you to fall into Sin. This was the holy Practice of *Ezra*, chap. 8. 21. *Then I proclaimed a fast there at the River* Ahava, *that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.*

Read the obscure Texts of Providence with the Comment of the Word, and we cannot make a false Interpretation of them.

5. And this being done, follow Providence so far as it agrees with the Word, and no farther. There is no Use to be made of Providence against the *Word*, but in subserviency to it. And there are two excellent Uses of Providence in subserviency to the *Word*. (1.) Providences as they follow Promises and Prayer are Evidences of God's Faithfulness in their Accomplishment. When *David* languished under a Disease, and his Enemies began to triumph in the Hopes of his Downfal, he prays, *Psalm* 41. 10. That God would be merciful to him, and raise him up; and by that, he saith, *He knew the Lord favoured him, because his Enemy did not triumph over him*, ver. 11. This Providence he looked upon as a Token for Good, and elsewhere he calls it, *Psal.* 86. 17. And (2.) Providences give us loud Calls to those Duties which the Command lays upon us, and tells us when we are actually and presently under the Obligation of the Commands as to the Performance of them. Thus, when sad Providences befal the Church or our selves, they call us to Humiliation, and let us know that then the Command upon us to humble our selves at the Feet of God is in force upon us, *Micah* 6. 9. *The Lords voice cryeth to the City, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name; hear the rod, and who hath appointed it.* The Rod hath a Voice; and what doth it speak? Why now is the Time to humble your selves under the mighty Hand of God: This is the Day of Trouble in which God hath bid you to call upon him. And, *è contra*, when comfortable Providences refresh us, it now informs us, this is the Time to rejoyce in God according to the Rule, *Eccles.* 7. 14. *In the day of prosperity be joyful.* These Precepts bind *always*, but not *to always*. It's our Duty therefore and our Wisdom to distinguish Seasons, and know the proper Duties of every Season: And Providence is an *Index* that points them out to us. Thus of the first Case.

Præcepta affirmativa obligant semper, non ad semper.

The Second Case.

How may a Christian be supported in waiting upon God whil'st Providence delays the Performance of the Mercies to him for which he hath long pray'd and waited?

Two Things are supported in this Case.

I. That Providence may linger and delay the Performance of those Mercies to us that we have long waited and prayed for.

II. That during that Delay and Suspension, our Hearts and Hopes may be very low, and ready to fail.

1. Providence may long delay the Performance of those Mercies we have prayed and waited upon God for.

For the right Understanding of this, know that there is a twofold Term or Season fixed for the Performance of Mercy to us. One by the Lord our God, in whose hand Times and Seasons are, *Acts* 1. 7. Another by our selves, who raise up our own Expectations of Mercies sometimes merely through the Eagerness of our Desires after them, and sometimes upon uncertain conjectural Grounds and Appearances of Encouragement that lie before us.

Now nothing can be more precise, certain, and punctual, than is the Performance of Mercy at the Time and Season which God hath appointed, how long soever it be, or how many Obstacles soever lie in the way of it. There was a Time prefixed by God himself for the Performance of that Promise of *Israel*'s Deliverance out of *Egypt*; and it's said, *Exod.* 12. 41. *At the end of the four hundred and thirty Years, even the self same day, it came to pass, that all the host of the Lord went out of the Land of* Egypt. Compare this with *Acts* 7. 17. and there you have the Ground and Reason why their Deliverance was not, nor could be delayed one Day longer, because *the time of the promise was now come.* Promise like a pregnant Woman must accomplish their appointed Months, and when they have so done, Providence will Midwife the Mercies they go big withal into the World, and not one of them shall miscarry.

But for the Seasons which are of our own fixing and appointment, as God is not tied to them, so his Providences are not governed by them: And hence are our Disappointments. *We look for peace, but no good came; for a time of health, and behold trouble*, Jer. 8. 15. And hereupon is it that we fret at the Delays of Providence, and suspect the Faithfulness of God in their Performance. *But his thoughts are not our thoughts*, Isa. 55. 8. *The Lord is not slack concerning his promise as men count slackness*, 2 Pet. 3. 9. It is Slackness if you reckon by our own Rule and Measure, but it is not so, if you reckon and count it by God's. The Lord doth not compute and reckon his Seasons of working by our *Arithmetick*. You have both these Rules compared, and the Ground of our Mistake detected in that Scripture, *Hab.* 2. 3. *The vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lye: Though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry.*

God appoints the Time: When that appointed

Time is come, the expected Mercies will not fail: But in the mean Time, *though it tarry* (saith the Prophet) *wait for it, for it will not tarry*. Tarry, and not tarry, how shall this be reconciled? The Meaning is, it may tarry much beyond *your Expectation*, but not a Moment beyond *God's Appointment*.

2. During this Delay of Providence, the Hearts and Hopes of the People of God may be very low, and much discouraged. This is too plain from what the Scriptures have recorded of others, and every one of us may find in our Experiences. We have an Instance of this in *Isa.* 49. 13, 14. in the 13. *ver.* you have God's faithful Promise, that *he will comfort his people, and have mercy upon his afflicted*. Enough one would think to raise and comfort their Hearts. But the Mercy promised was long in coming; they waited from Year to Year, and still the Burthen pressed them, and was not removed. And therefore *ver.* 14. Zion *said, the Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me*: (q. d.) It's in vain to look for such a Mercy, God hath no regard to us, we are out of his Heart and Mind, he neither Cares for us, nor Minds what becomes of us.

So it was with *David*, after God had made him such a Promise, and in the Time thereof so faithfully performed it, that never was Mercy better secured to any Man; for they are call'd, *the sure mercies of* David, *Isa.* 55. 3. Yet Providence delayed the Accomplishment of them so long, and suffered such Difficulties to intervene, that he even despairs to see the Accomplishment of them, but even concludes God had forgotten them too, *Psalm.* 13. 1. *How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord, for ever?* And what he speaks here by way of *Question*, he elsewhere turns into a positive *Conclusion*, Psal. 116. 11. *All men are lyars; I shall one day perish by the hand of* Saul. And the Causes of these Despondencies and Sinkings of Heart, are partly from our selves, and partly from Satan. If we duly examine our own Hearts about it, we shall find that these Sinkings of Heart are,

1. The immediate Effects of Unbelief. We do not depend and rely upon the Word with that full Trust and Confidence that is due to the infallible Word of a faithful and unchangeable God. You may see the Ground of this Faintness in that Scripture, *Psalm* 27. 13. *I had fainted unless I had believed.* Faith is the only Cordial that relieves the Heart against these Faintings and Despondencies. Where this is wanting, or is weak, no wonder our Hearts sink at this rate, when Discouragements are before us.

2. Our judging and measuring Things by the Rules of Sense; this is a great Cause of our Discouragements. We conclude, according to the Appearances of Things will by their Issues. If *Abraham* had done so, in that great Tryal of his Faith, he had certainly lost his Footing; *but against Hope*, (*i. e.*) against natural Probability, *he believed in Hope, giving glory to God*, Rom. 4. 18. If *Paul* had done so, he had fainted under his Tryals, 2 *Cor.* 4. 16, 18. *We faint not* (saith he) *whilst we look not at the things that are seen*: (q.d.) That which keeps up our Spirits, is our looking off from Things present and visible, and measuring all by another Rule, *viz.* The Power and Fidelity of God firmly engaged in the Promises.

3. In all these Things *Satan* manages a Design upon us. Hence he takes Occasions to suggest hard Thoughts of God, and to beat off our Souls from all Confidence in him, and Expectations from him. He is the great Make-bate betwixt God and the Saints. He reports the Difficulties and Fears that are in our way with Advantage, and labours to weaken our Hands, and discourage our Hearts in waiting upon God. And these Suggestions gain the more Credit with us, because they are confirm'd and attested by Sense and Feeling.

But here is a desperate Design carrying on under very plausible Pretences against our Souls. It concerns us to be watchful now, and maintain our Faith and Hope in God. Now blessed is he that can resign all to God, and quietly wait for his Salvation. To assist the Soul in this Difficulty, I shall offer some farther Help, beside what hath been formerly given under the *first Caution*, in the following Considerations.

First Consideration.

Though Providence do not yet perform the Mercies you wait for, yet you have no Ground to entertain hard Thoughts of God; for it's possible God never gave you any Ground for your Expectation of these Things from him. It may be you have no *Promise* to bottom your Hope upon; and if so, why shall God be suspected and dishonoured by you in a *Case* wherein his *Truth* and *Faithfulness* was never engaged to you? If we are crossed in our outward Concernments, and see our Expectations of Prosperity dashed; if we see such or such an outward Comfort removed, from which we promised our selves much; why must God be accused for this? These Things you promised your selves: But where did God promise you Prosperity, and the Continuance of those comfortable Things to you? Produce his Promise, and shew wherein he hath broken it. It is not enough for you to say, There are general Promises in the Scripture, that *God will with-hold no good thing*, and these are good Things which Providence withholds from you; for that Promise, *Psal.* 48. 11. Hath its Limitations, it is expresly limited to such as *walk uprightly*; and it concerns you to examine whether you have done so, before you quarrel with Providence for Non-performance of it. Ah! Friend, search thine own Heart, reflect upon thine own Ways; seest thou not so many Flaws in thine Integrity, so many Turnings aside from God, both in Heart and Life, that may justifie God, not only in with-holding what thou lookest for, but in removing all that thou enjoyest? And besides this Limitation as to the *Object*, it's limited (as all other Promises relating to Externals are) in the Matter or Things premised by the Wisdom and Will of God, which is the only Rule by which they are measured out to Men in this World, (*i. e.*) such Mercies in such Proportions as he sees needful and most conducible to your Good; and these given out in such Times and Seasons as are of his own Appointment, not yours.

God never came under an absolute unlimited Tie for outward Comforts to any of us; and if we be disappointed, we can blame none but our selves. Who bid us expect Rest, Ease, Delight, and Things of this kind in this World? He hath never told us, we shall be Rich, Healthy and at Ease in our Habitations; but on the contrary, he hath often told us, we must expect *troubles in the world*, John 16. 33. And that *through many tribulations we must enter into his kingdom*, Acts 14. 22. All that he stands bound to us by Promise for, is to *be with us in trouble*, Psal. 91. 15. to supply our real and absolute Needs, *Isa.* 41. 17. *When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them*; and to sanctifie all these Providences to our Good at last, *Rom.* 8. 28. *All things shall work together for good to them that love God.* And as to all these Things not one Tittle ever did, or shall fail

Second

Second Consideration.

But if you say you have long waited upon God for spiritual Mercies to your Souls according to the Promise, and still those Mercies are deferred, and your Eyes fail whilst you look for them; I would desire you seriously to consider of what kind those spiritual Mercies are, for which you have so long waited upon God. Spiritual Mercies are of two Sorts; such as belong to the *Essence*, the very Being of the new Creature, without which it must fail: Or to its *well-being*, and the Comfort of the inner Man; without which you cannot live so chearfully as you would. The Mercies of the former kind are absolutely necessary, and therefore put into absolute Promises, as you see, *Jer.* 32. 40. *And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.* But for the rest they are dispensed to us in such Measures, and at such Seasons as the Lord sees fit, and many of his own People live for a long Time without them. The Donation and Continuation of the Spirit, to quicken, sanctifie and unite us with Christ is necessary, but his Joys and Comforts are not so. A Child of Light may *walk in darkness*, Isa. 50. 10. He lives by Faith, and not by Feeling.

Third Consideration.

You complain, Providence delays to perform to you the Mercies you have prayed and waited for; but have you right Ends in your Desires after these Mercies? It may be that's the Cause, you ask and receive not, *James* 4. 3. The want of a good *Aim*, is the Reason why we want good *Success* in our Prayers. It may be we pray for Prosperity, and our End is to please the Flesh; we look no higher than the Pleasure and Accommodation of the Flesh; we beg and wait for Deliverance from such a Trouble and Affliction, not that we might be the more expedite and prepared for Obedience, but freed of what is grievous to us, and destroys our Pleasure in the World.

Certainly, if it be so, you have more need to judge and condemn your selves, than to censure and suspect the Care of God.

Fourth Consideration.

You wait for Good, and it comes not; but is your Will brought to a due Submission to the Will of God about it? Certainly God will have you come to this before you enjoy your Desires. Enjoyment of your Desires is the Thing that will please you, but Resignation of your Wills, is that which is pleasing to God: If your Hearts cannot come to this, Mercies cannot come to you. *David* was made to wait long for the Mercy promised him, Psa, and to be content without it before he enjoyed it, *Psalm* 131. 2. He was brought to be *as a weaned child*, and so must you.

Fifth Consideration.

Your betters have waited long upon God for Mercy, and why should not you? *David* waited till his *Eyes failed*, Psal. 69. 3. The Church *waited for him in the way of his judgments*, Isa. 26. 8. Are you better than all the Saints that are gone before you? Is God more obliged to you, than to all his People? They have quietly waited, and why should not you?

Sixth Consideration.

Will you lose any Thing by patient waiting upon God for Mercies? Certainly, not at all: Yea, it will turn to a double Advantage to you to continue a quiet submissive waiting posture upon God; For,

(1.) Though you do not yet enjoy the good you wait for, yet all this while you are exercising your Grace; and its more excellent to act Grace, than to enjoy Comfort. All this while the Lord is training you up in the Exercise of Faith and Patience, and bending your Wills in Submission to himself; and what do you lose by that? Yea, and (2). When ever the desired Mercy comes, it will be so much the sweeter to you: For, look how much Faith and Prayer hath been employed to produce it, how many Wrestlings you have had with God for it, so many more Degrees of Sweetness you will find in it, when it comes. O therefore faint not, how long soever God delay you.

Seventh Consideration.

Are not those Mercies you expect from God worth the waiting for? If not, it is your folly to be troubled for the want of them: If they be, why don't you continue waiting? Is it not all that God expects from you for the Mercies he bestows upon you, that you wait upon him for them? You know you have not deserved the least of them at his Hands. You expect them not as a *Recompence*, but a *free Favour*, and if so, then certainly the least you can do, is to wait upon his Pleasure for them.

Eighth Consideration.

Consider how many Promises are made in the Word to waiting Souls. One Scripture calls them *blessed that wait for him*, Isa. 30. 18. Another tells us, *none that wait for him shall be ashamed*, Psalm 25. 3. (*i. e.*) they shall not be finally disappointed, but at last be Partakers of their Hopes. A third Scripture tells us, *they that wait upon the Lord, shall renew their strength*, Isa. 40. 31. a Promise you had need make use of in such a fainting Time, with many more of like Nature; and shall we faint at this rate in the midst of so many Cordials as are prepared to revive us in these Promises?

Ninth Consideration.

How long hath God waited upon you when you will comply with his Commands, come up to your Engagements and Promises? You have made God wait long for your Reformation and Obedience; and therefore have no Reason to think it much, if God make you wait long for your Consolation. We have our *How longs*, and hath not God his? We cry, *Psalm 6. 3. But thou O Lord, how long?* Psalm 13. 1, 2. *How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord, for ever? How long wilt thou hide thy face from me? How long shall I take Counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? How long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?* But surely we should not think these Things long, when we consider, how long the Lord hath exercised his Patience about us. We have made him say, How long, how long? Our *unbelief* hath made him cry, *How long will it be e'er they believe me?* Numb. 14. 11. Our corrupt Hearts have made him cry, *How long shall vain thoughts lodge within thee?* Jer. 4. 14. Our impure Natures and Ways have made him cry, *How long will it be e'er they attain to innocency?* Hosea 8. 5. If God wait upon you with so much Patience for your Duties, well may you wait upon him for his Mercies.

Tenth Consideration.

This Impatience and Infidelity of yours, expres'd in your weariness to wait any longer, as it is a great Evil in it self, so very probably it is that Evil which obstructs the way of your expected Mercies: You might have your Mercies sooner, if your Spirits were quieter and more submissive.

And thus of the Second Case.

The Third Case.

How may a Christian discern when a Providence is sanctified, and comes from the Love of God to him?

There are two Sorts or Kinds of Providences versant about Men in this World, the Issues and Events of which are vastly different, yea, contrary to each other.

1. To some all Providences are over-ruled and ordered for good, according to that blessed Promise, *Rom.* 8. 28. Not only Things that are good in themselves, as Ordinances, Graces, Duties and Mercies; but Things that are Evil in themselves, as Temptations, Afflictions, and even their Sins and Corruptions shall turn in the Issue to their Advantage and Benefit. For though Sin be so *intrinsically* and *formally* Evil in its own Nature, that in it self it be not capable of Sanctification; yet out of this worst of Evils God can work Good to his People; and though he never make Sin the *Instrument* of Good, yet his Providence may make it the occasion of Good to his People; so that spiritual Benefits may by the wise over-ruling of Providence, be occasioned to the People of God by it.

And so for Afflictions of all kinds, the greatest and sorest of them; they do work in the Influence of Providence a great deal of good to the Saints, and that not only as the Occasions, but as the Instruments and Means of it, *Isa.* 27. 9. *By this shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged,* (*i. e.*) by the Instrumentality of this sanctified Affliction.

2. To others nothing is sanctified either as an Instrument or Occasion of any spiritual Good; but as the worst Things are ordered to the Benefit of the Saints, so the best Things wicked Men enjoy do them no good. Their Prayers are turned into Sin. *Psalm* 109. 7. The Ordinances are the Savour of Death, 2 *Cor.* 2. 16. The Grace of God turned into Wantonness, *Jude* 5. 4. Christ himself a Rock of Offence, 1 *Pet.* 2. 8. Their Table a Snare, *Psal.* 69. 22. Their *Prosperity* their Ruin, *Prov.* 1. 32. As Persons are, so Things work for Good or Evil, *Tit.* 1. 15. *To the pure all things are pure, but to them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure.*

Seeing therefore the Events of Providence fall out so opposite to each other upon the Godly, and Ungodly; every Thing farthering the Eternal Good of the one, and the Ruine of the other; it cannot but be acknowledged a most important Case in which every Soul is deeply concern'd, whether the Providences under which he is, be sanctified to him or no?

For the clearing of which, I shall Premise two necessary Considerations, and then subjoin the Rules which will be useful for the Determination of the Question.

And first, Let it be considered, that we cannot know from the Matter of the Things before us, whether they be sanctified or unsanctified to us; for so consider'd, *All things come alike to all; and no man knoweth either love or hatred by all the things that are before him, Eccles.* 9. 1, 2. We cannot understand the Mind and *Heart* of God, by the Things he dispenseth with his *Hand*. If prosperous Providences befal us, we cannot say, Herein is a sure Sign that God loves me; for who have more of those Providences than the People of his Wrath? *Psalm* 73. 7. *They have more than their hearts can wish.* Sure that must be a weak Evidence for *Heaven*, which accompanies so great a part of the World to *Hell*. By these Things we may testifie our Love to God; but from ten Thousand such Enjoyments we cannot get any solid Assurance of his Love to us.

And from adverse afflictive Providences we cannot know his hatred. If Afflictions, great Afflictions, many Afflictions, long continued. Afflictions should set a Brand, or fix a Character of God's hatred upon the Persons on whom they fall; where then shall we find God's People in the World? We must then seek out the proud, vain, sensual Wantons of the World, who spend their Days in Pleasure, and say these are the Men whom God loves.

Outward Things are promiscuously dispensed, and no Man's spiritual Estate is discernable by the view of his Temporal. When God draws the Sword, it may *cut off the righteous* as well as *the wicked, Ezek.* 21. 3.

2. Tho' the Providences of God *materially* considered afford no Evidence of God's love to us, yet the *manner* in which they befal us, and the Effects and Fruits they produce in us, do distinguish them very manifestly; and by them we may discern whether they be sanctified Providences, and Fruits of the Love of God, or no. But yet these Effects and Fruits of Providences by which we discern their Nature, do not always presently appear; but Time must be allowed for the Souls Exercise under them. As it is *Heb.* 12. 11. *Now no affliction for the present seemeth joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterwards it yieldeth the peaceable fruits of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.*

The Benefit of a *Providence* is discern'd as that of a *Medicine* is, for the present it gripes, and makes the Stomach sick and loathing; but afterwards we find the Benefit of it in our recovery of Health and Chearfulness. Now the Providences of God being some of them comfortable, and others sad and grievous to Nature, and the way to discern the Sanctification and Blessing of them, being by the Manner in which they come, and their Operations upon our Spirits; I shall consider the Case as it respects both sorts of Providences, and shew you what Effects of our Troubles or Comforts, will speak them to be sanctified and blessed to us.

And first for sad and afflictive Providences, in what Kind or Degree soever they befal us, we may warrantably conclude, they are Blessings to us, and come from the Love of God, when

1. They come in a proper Season, when we have need of them, either to prevent some Sin we are falling into, or recover us out of a remiss, supine, and careless Frame of Spirit into which we are already fallen, 1 *Pet.* 1. 6. *if need be, ye are in heaviness.* Certainly, it is a good sign that God designs your Good by those troubles which are so fitted and wisely order'd to nick the Opportunity. If you see the Husbandman lopping a Tree in the proper Season, it argues he aims at the Fruitfulness and Flourishing of it; but to do the same Thing at *Midsummer* speaks no regard to it, yea, his design to destroy it.

2. When they are fitted both for *Quality* and *Degree* to work properly upon our most predominant Corruptions, then they look like sanctified Strokes. The Wisdom of God is much seen in the choice of his Rods. It is not any kind of Trouble that will work upon and purge every Sin; but when God chuses for such Afflictions, as, like Physick, are appropriated to the Disease the Soul labours under; this speaks divine Care and Love. Thus we may observe, its usual with God to smite us in those very Comforts which stole away too much of the Love and Delight of our Souls from God: To cross us in those Things from which we raised up too great Expectations of Comfort. These Providences speak the jealousie of God over us, and his Care to prevent far worse Evils by these sad but needful Strokes. And so for the Degrees of our Troubles, sanctified

Strokes are *ordinarily* fitted by the Wiſdom of God to the Strength and Ability of our inherent Grace, *Iſa.* 17. 8. *In meaſure when it ſhooteth forth thou wilt debate with it: he ſtayeth his rough wind in the day of the eaſt wind.* It is an *Alluſion* to a *Phyſician*, who exactly weighs and meaſures all the Ingredients which he mingles in a Potion for his ſick Patient; that it may be proportionate to his Strength and no more; and ſo much the next Words intimate, *by this therefore ſhall the iniquity of Jacob be purged.*

3. It is a good ſign our Troubles are ſanctified to us, when they turn our Hearts againſt Sin, and not againſt God. There be few great Afflictions which befal Men, but they make them quarrelſome and diſcontented. Wicked Men quarrel with God, and are filled with Diſcontent againſt him. So the Scripture deſcribes them, *Rev.* 17. 9. *They were ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the name of God, which hath power over theſe plagues.* But godly Men to whom Afflictions are ſanctified, they juſtified God, and fall out with Sin, they condemn themſelves, and give glory to God, *Dan.* 9. 7. *O Lord, righteouſneſs belongeth unto thee, but unto us confuſion of faces,* &c. And *Lam.* 3. 39. *Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the puniſhment of his ſins!* Happy Afflictions, which make the Soul fall out and quarrel only with Sin.

4. It is a ſure ſign afflicting Providences are ſanctified when they purge the Heart from Sin, and leave both Heart and Life more pure, heavenly, mortified, and humble than they found them. Sanctified Afflictions are cleanſers, they pull down the Pride, refine the Earthlineſs, and purge out the Vanity of the Spirit. So you read, *Dan.* 11. 35. it purifies and makes their Soul white: Hence it's compar'd to a *Furnace* which ſeparates the Droſs from the pure Metal, *Iſa.* 48. 10. *Behold I have refined thee, but not with ſilver: I have choſen thee in the furnace of affliction.* But for wicked Men, let them be never ſo long in the *Furnace*, they loſe no Droſs, *Ezek.* 24. 6. How many Chriſtians can bear witneſs to this Truth! After ſome ſharp Affliction hath been upon them, how is the earthlineſs of their Hearts purged! They ſee no Beauty, taſte no more Reliſh in the World than in the white of an Egg. Oh how ſerious, humble, and heavenly are they, till the impreſſions made upon them by Afflictions be worn off, and their deceitful Luſts have again entangled them! And this is the Reaſon why we are ſo often under the Diſcipline of the Rod. Let a Chriſtian (ſaith a late writer) be but two or three Years without an Affliction, and he is almoſt good for nothing: He cannot Pray, nor Meditate, nor Diſcourſe at that rate he was wont to do: But when a new Affliction comes, now he can find his Tongue, and come to his Knees again, and live at another rate.

5. It is a good ſign afflicted Providences are ſanctified to us, when we draw near to God under them and *turn to him that ſmites us.* A wicked Man under Affliction *revolts more and more*, Iſa. 1. 5. *turns not to him that ſmites him*, *Iſa.* 9. 13. but grows worſe than before; Formality is turned into Stupidity and Pedolency.

But if God afflict his own People with a ſanctified Rod, it awakens them to a more earneſt ſeeking of God: It makes them pray more frequently, ſpiritually and fervently than ever. When *Paul* was buffeted by Satan, he *beſought the Lord thrice*, 2 Cor. 12. 8.

6. We may conclude our Afflictions to be Sanctified, and to come from the Love of God to us, when they do not alienate our Hearts from God, but enflame our Love to him. This is a ſure Rule, whatever Ends in the increaſe of our Love to God, proceeds from the Love of God to us. A wicked Man finds his Heart riſing againſt God, when he ſmites him; but a gracious Heart cleaves the cloſer to him: He can Love, as well as juſtifie an afflicting God. *All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falſly in thy Covenant: Our heart is not turned back, neither have our ſteps declined from thy way: Though thou haſt ſore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the ſhadow of death,* Pſal. 44. 17, 18, 19. Here you have a true Account of the Temper and Frame of a gracious Soul under greateſt Afflictions. To be *broken in the place of dragons and covered with the ſhadow of death*, imports the moſt diſmal State of Affliction: Yet even then a gracious Heart turns not back (*i. e.*) doth not for all this abate one drachm of Love to God: God is as good and dear to him in Afflictions as ever.

7. Laſtly, We may call our Afflictions ſanctified when *divine teachings* accompany them to our Souls, *Pſal.* 94. 12. *Bleſſed is the man whom thou chaſteneſt, O Lord, and teacheſt him out of thy law.* Sanctified Afflictions are *Eye-ſalves*, they teach us ſenſibly and effectually when the Spirit accompanies them; the Evil of Sin, the Vanity of the Creature, the Neceſſity of ſecuring Things that cannot be ſhaken. Never doth a Chriſtian take a truer Meaſure both of his Corruptions and Graces, than under the Rod. Now a Man ſees that Filthineſs that hath been long contracting in Proſperity, what Intereſt the Creature hath in the Heart, how little Faith, Patience, Reſignation, and Self-denyal we can find, when God calls us to the Exerciſe of them. O 'tis a bleſſed Sign, that trouble is ſanctified, that makes a Man thus turn it upon his own Heart, ſearch it and humble himſelf before the Lord for the Evils of it!

2. In the next Place let us take into Conſideration the other Branch of Providences which are Comfortable and Pleaſant. Sometimes it ſmiles upon us in Succeſſes, Proſperity, and the Gratification of the deſires of our Hearts. Here the Queſtion will be how the Sanctification of theſe Providences may be diſcovered to us? For Reſolution in this Matter, I ſhall for clearneſs ſake lay down two Sorts of Rules; one Negative, the other Poſitive.

Firſt Negative.

1. It is a ſign, that Comfort is not ſanctified to us, which comes not ordinarily in the way of Prayer. *The wicked boaſteth of his hearts deſire, and bleſſeth the covetous whom the Lord abhorreth. The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeek after God; God is not in all his thoughts,* Pſal. 10. 3, 4. Here you ſee Providence may give Men *their hearts deſire*, and yet they never once open their Deſires to God in Prayer about it. But then thoſe Gifts of Providence are only ſuch as are beſtowed on the worſt of Men, and are not the Fruits of Love.

2. Whatever Succeſs, Proſperity or Comfort, Men acquire by ſinful *Mediums*, and indirect Courſes, are not ſanctified Mercies to them. This is not the Method in which thoſe Mercies are beſtowed. *Better is a little with righteouſneſs, than great revenues without right*, Prov. 16. 8. Better upon this Account, that it comes in God's Way, and with his Bleſſing, which never follows the Way of Sin. God hath curſed the Ways of Sin, and no Bleſſing can follow them.

3. Whatever Proſperity and Succeſs makes Men forget God, and caſt off the Care of Duty, is not ſanctified to them. It is unſanctified Proſperity which lulls Men aſleep into a deep Oblivion of God, *Deut.* 32. 13, 14, 15, 18. *He made him ride on the high places of the earth that he might eat the increaſe of the fields;*

fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oyl out of the flinty rock, butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape; but Jesurun waxed fat and kicked; thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness: Then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation. Of the rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee. Rare fumant fœlicibus aræ.

4. When Prosperity is abused to Sensuality, and meerly serves as Fuel to maintain Fleshly Lusts, is is not Sanctified. See *Job* 21. 11, 12, 13. *They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance. They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the Organ. They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.*

5. It's a Sign that Prosperity is not sanctified to Men, when it swells the Heart with Pride and Self-conceitedness, *Dan.* 4. 29, 30. *At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of babylon. The king spake and said, is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?*

6. That Success is not sanctified to Men, which takes them off from their Duty, and makes them wholly Negligent, or very much Indisposed to it, *Jer.* 2. 31. *O generation, see the word of the Lord; have I been a wilderness unto Israel? A land of darkness? Wherefore say my people, we are Lords, we will come no more unto thee?*

7. Nor can we think that Prosperity sanctified, which wholly swallows up the Souls of Men in their own Enjoyments, and makes them regardless of publick Miseries or Sins, *Amos* 6. 4, 5, 6. *They lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall. They chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick like David. They drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments; but they are not grieved for the afflictions of* Joseph.

But then *Positively.*

1. Those Mercies and Comforts are undoubtedly sanctified to Men, which humble their Souls kindly before God in the Sense of their own Vileness and Unworthiness of them, Gen. 32. 10. *And Jacob said, I am not worthy of the least of all thy mercies,* &c.

2. Sanctified Mercies are commonly turned into Cautions against Sin, *Ezra* 9. 13. they are so many Bands of Restraint upon the Soul that hath them, to make them shun Sin.

3. They will engage a Man's Heart in Love to the God of his Mercies, *Psal.* 18. 1. compared with the *Title.*

4. They never satisfie a Man as his Portion, nor will the Soul accept all the Prosperity in the World upon that Score, *Heb.* 11. 26. *Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: For he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.*

5. Nor do they make Men regardless of publick Sins or Miseries, *Neh.* 2. 1, 2, 3. compared with *Acts* 7. 23.

6. It's a sure Sign that Mercies are sanctified, when they make the Soul more expedite and enlarged for God in Duty, 2 Chron. 17. 5, 6. *Therefore the Lord established the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance. And his heart was lift up in the ways of the Lord,* &c.

7. To conclude, That which is obtained by Prayer, and returned to God again in due Praise, carries his own Testimonials with it, that it came from the Love of God, and is a sanctified Mercy to the Soul.

And so much of this Third Case.

The Fourth Case.

How may we attain unto an evenness and steddiness of Spirit under the Changes and contrary Aspects of Providence upon us?

Three Things are supposed in this Case.

1. That Providence hath various and contrary Aspects upon the People of God.
2. That it is a common Thing with them, to experience great Disorders of Spirit under those Changes of Providence.
3. That these Disorders may be (at least in a great Measure) prevented, by the due Use and Application of those Rules and Helps that God hath given us in such Cases.

1. That Providence hath various, yea, contrary Aspects upon the People of God, is a Case so plain, that it needs no more than the mentioning, to let it in to all our Understandings. Which of all the People of God have not felt this Truth? Providence rings the Changes all the World over. *He increaseth the Nations, and destroyeth them; he enlargeth the Nations, and straitneth them again,* Job 12. 23. The same it doth with Persons, *Psal.* 102. 10. *Thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.* See what a sad Alteration Providence made upon the Church, *Lam.* 1. 1, 12. *How doth the city sit solitary that was full of people! How is she become as a widow! She that was great among the nations, and princess among the provinces, how is she become tributary! Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? Behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.* And how great an Instance was *Job* of this Truth, *Job* 29. *per tot.* and 30. compared? How many thousands have complained with *Naomi*, whose Condition hath been so strangely altered, that others have said as the People of *Bethlehem* did of her, *Is this Naomi?* Ruth 1. 19, 20, 21.

2. These Vicissitudes of Providence commonly cause great Disorders of Spirit in the best Men. Look as intense *Heat* and *Cold* try the Strength and Soundness of the Constitution of our Bodies, so the *Alterations* made by Providence upon our Conditions try the Strength of our Graces; and too often discover the Weakness and Corruption of holy Men. *Hezekiah* was a good Man: But yet his Weakness and Corruption was bewrayed by the Alterations Providence made upon his Conditions. When Sickness and Pains summoned him to the Grave, what bitter Complaints and Despondencies are Recorded? In *Isa.* 38. *per tot.* and when Providence lifted him up again into a prosperous Condition, what Ostentation and Vain-glory did he discover? *Isa.* 39. 2. *David* had more than a common Stock of inherent Grace, yet not enough to keep him in an equal Temper of Spirit under great Alterations, *Psalm* 30. 6, 7. *In my prosperity I said I shall never be moved; thou hidest thy face and I was troubled.* It is not every Man can say with *Paul, I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound, every where, and in all things I am instructed both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need,* Phil. 4. 12. He is truly Rich in Grace, whose Riches or Poverty neither hinders the acting, nor impoverisheth the Stock of his Graces.

3. Though the best Men be subject to such Disorders of Heart under the Changes of Providence; yet these Disorders may in a great Measure be prevented by the due Application of such

such Rules and Helps, as God hath given us in such Cases.

Now, these *Helps* are suited to a threefold *Aspect* of Providence upon us; *viz.*

1. Comfortable,
2. Calamitous,
3. Doubtful.

To all which I shall speak particularly and briefly.

Quest. 1.

How may we attain to an Evenness and Steddiness of Heart under the *Comfortable* Aspects of Providence upon us?

Under Providences of this kind, the great Danger is, lest the Heart be lifted up with Pride and Vanity, and fall into a drowsie and remiss Temper. To prevent this, we had need urge humbling and awakening *Considerations* upon our own Hearts; such are these that follow.

First Consideration.

These Gifts of Providence are common to the worst of Men, and are no special distinguishing Fruits of God's Love. The vilest of Men have been filled even to Satiety with these Things. *Psal.* 73. 7. *Their eyes stand out with fatness: They have more than heart could wish.*

Second Consideration.

Think how unstable and changeable all these Things are. What you glory in to Day, may be none of yours to Morrow, *Prov.* 23. 5. *Riches make themselves wings, and flee away as an eagle towards heaven.* As the Wings of a Fowl grow out of the Substance of the Body, so the Cause of the Creatures Transitoriness is in it self: It's subjected to *Vanity*, and that Vanity, like Wings, carries it away: They are but *fading Flowers*, Jam. 1. 10.

Third Consideration.

The Change of Providences is never nearer to the People of God, than when their Hearts are lifted up, or grown secure by Prosperity. Doth *Hezekiah* glory in his Treasures? The next News he hears, is of an impoverishing Providence at hand, *Isa.* 39. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. Others may be left to perish in unsanctified Prosperity, but you shall not.

Fourth Consideration.

This is a great Discovery of the Carnality and Corruption that is in thy Heart: It argues an Heart little set upon God, little mortified to the World, little acquainted with the Vanity and ensnaring Nature of these Things. O you know not what Hearts you have, till such Providences try them! And is not such a Discovery Matter of deep Humiliation?

Fifth Consideration.

Was it not better with you in a low Condition, than it is now: Reflect, and compare State with State, and Time with Time. How is the Frame of your Hearts altered with the Alteration of your Condition? So God complains of *Israel*, Hosea 13. 5. *I did know thee in the wilderness, the land of great drought; according to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therefore have they forgotten me saith the Lord:* (*q. d.*) You and I were better acquainted formerly, when you were in a low Condition; Prosperity hath estranged you, and altered the Case. How sad is it, that God's Mercies should be the Occasion of our Estrangement from him?

Quest. 2.

Upon the other Side, it's worth considering how our Hearts may be established and kept steddy under *Grievous and adverse Providences*, where we are in equal danger of the other Extream; *viz.* Despondency and sinking under the Frowns and Strokes of cross Providences. Now to support and establish the Heart in this Case, take three Helps.

First Consideration.

First, Consider, that afflictive Providences are of great use to the People of God; they cannot live without them. The Earth doth not more need chastening Frosts, and mellowing Snows, than our Hearts do nipping Providences. Let the best Christian be but a few Years without them, and he will be sensible of the Want of them; he will find a sad *Remission* and Declining upon all his Graces.

Second Consideration.

No Stroke of Calamity upon the People of God, can *separate* them from Christ. *Rom.* 8. 35. *Who shall separate us from the Love of Christ? Shall Tribulation?* There was a time when *Job* could call nothing in this World but *Trouble* his own: He could not say, my Estate, my Honour, my Health, my Children; for all these were gone; yet then he could say, *my Redeemer*, Job 19. 25. Well then, there is no Cause to sink, whilst Interest in Christ remains sure to us.

Third Consideration.

All your Calamities will have an End shortly. The longest Day of the Saints Troubles hath an End; and then, no more Troubles for Ever. The Troubles of the Wicked will be to Eternity; but you shall *suffer but a while*, 1 Pet. 5. 10. If a *thousand* Troubles be appointed for you, they will come to *one* at last, and after that no more: Yea, and though our Troubles *be but for a moment, yet they work for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.* Let that support your Heart under all your Sufferings.

Quest. 3.

Lastly, Let us consider, what may be useful to support and quiet our Hearts under *doubtful Providences*, when our dear Concernments hang in a doubtful Suspence before us, and we know not which Way the Providence of God will cast and determine them.

Now the best Hearts are apt to grow solicitous and pensive, distracted with Thoughtfulness about the Event and Issue. To relieve and settle us in this Case, the following Considerations are very useful.

First Consideration.

First, Let us consider the Vanity and Inutility of such a Solicitude, *Matth.* 6. 27. *Which of you* (saith our Lord) *by taking thought can add one cubit?* We may break our Peace, and waste our Spirits, but not alter the Case. We cannot turn God out of his Way, *Job* 23. 13. *He is in one mind.* We may, by struggling against God, increase, but not avoid or lighten our Troubles.

Second Consideration.

How often do we afflict and torment our selves by our own unquiet Thoughts, when there is no real Cause or Ground for so doing? *Isa.* 51. 13.—*and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy, and where is the fury of the oppressor!* O what abundance of Disquiet and Trouble might we prevent, by waiting quietly till we see the Issues of Providence, and not bringing, as we do, the Evils of the Morrow upon the Day!

Third Consideration.

How great Ground of Quietness is it that the whole Dispose and Management of all our Affairs and Concerns is in the Hand of our own God and Father! No Creature can touch us without his Commission or Permission. *I know* (saith Christ) *thou couldst have no power against me, except it were given thee from*

from above, John 19. 11. Neither Men nor Devils can act any thing without God's Leave; and be sure he will sign no Order to your Prejudice.

Fourth Consideration.

How great Satisfaction must it be to all that believe the Divine Authority of the Scripture, that the Faithfulness of God stands engaged for every Line and Syllable found therein? And how many blessed Lines in the Bible may we mark, that respects even our outward Concerns, and the happy Issue of them all? Upon these two Grounds, *viz.* That our outward Concerns, with their steddy Direction to a blessed End, is found in the Word; and this Word being of Divine Authority, the Faithfulness and Honour of God stands good for every Tittle that is found there. I say, these are Grounds of such Stability, that our Minds may repose with greatest Security and Confidence upon them, even in the cloudiest Day of Trouble. Not only your Eternal Salvation, but your Temporal Interests are there secured. Be quieted therefore in the Confidence of a blessed Issue.

Fifth Consideration.

How great and sure an Expedient have the Saints ever found it to their own Peace, to commit all doubtful Issues of Providence to the Lord, and devolve all their Cares upon him, *Prov.* 16. 3. *Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established.* By *Works* he means any doubtful, intricate, perplexing Business, about which our Thoughts are rack'd and tortur'd. Roll all these upon the Lord by Faith; leave them with him, and the present immediate Benefit you shall have by it (besides the Comfort in the last Issue) shall be Tranquility and Peace in your Thoughts. And who is there of any Standing or Experience in Religion that hath not found it so?

The Fifth Case.

How may a Christian work his Heart into a resigning frame unto the Will of God, when sad Providences approach him, and presage great Troubles and Afflictions coming on towards him?

For the right stating and resolving of this important *Case*, it will be needful to shew (1.) What is not included and intended in the Question. (2.) What it doth suppose and include in it; and lastly, what Helps and Directions are necessary for the due Performance of this great and difficult Duty.

First, *Negatively:*

As to the first; It must be premised that the Question doth not suppose the Heart or Will of a Christian to be at his own Command and Dispose in this Matter: We cannot resign it, and subject it to the Will of God when-ever we desire so to do: The *Duty* indeed is *ours*, but the *Power* by which alone we perform it is *God's*: We act, as we are acted by the Spirit. It is with our Hearts, as with *Meteors* hanging in the Air by the Influence of the Sun; while that continues they abide above; but when it fails, they fall to the Earth: We can do this, and all Things else, be they never so difficult, *through Christ that strengthens us*, Phil. 4. 13. But *without him we can do nothing*, John 15. 5. He doth not say, without me ye can do but little, or without me ye can do nothing but with great difficulty, or without me ye can do nothing perfectly; but without me ye can do nothing at all. And every Christian hath a Witness in his own Breast to attest this Truth: For there are Cases frequently occurring in the Methods of Providence, in which, notwithstanding all their Prayers and Desires, all their Reasonings and Strivings, they cannot quiet their Hearts fully in the Dispose, and Will of God; but on the contrary find all their Endeavours in this Matter, to be but the rolling of a returning Stone against the Hill: Till God say to the Heart be still, and to the Wa give up, nothing can be done.

Secondly, *Affirmatively.*

Next, Let us consider what this Case doth suppose, and include in it, and we shall find.

1. That it supposeth the People of God to have a Foresight of Troubles and Distresses approaching and drawing near to them. I confess 'tis not always so, for many of our Afflictions, as well as Comforts come by way of *Surprizals* upon us: But oft-times we have Fore-warnings of Troubles both *Publick* and *Personal*, before we feel them: As the Weather may be discerned by the Face of the Sky, when we see a Morning-Sky red and lowring, this is a natural Sign of a foul and rainy Day, *Matth.* 16. 3. And these are as certain Signs of the Times, whereby we may discern when Troubles is near, even at the Door. And these Fore-warnings are given by the Lord to awaken us to our Duties, by which they may either be prevented, *Zeph.* 2. 1, 2. or sanctified and sweetned to us when they come. These Signs and Notices of approaching Troubles are gathered partly from the *Observation* and Collation of parallel Scripture Cases and Examples; God generally holds one Tenour and steddy Course in the Administrations of his Providences in all Ages, 1 *Cor.* 10. 6. Partly from the *Reflections* Christians make upon the Frame and Tempers of their own Hearts, which greatly need awakening, humbling and purging Providences. For let a Christian be but a few Years or Months without a Rod, and how formal, earthly, dead and vain will his Heart grow? And such a Temper presages Affliction to them that are beloved of the Lord, really as the giving or sweating of the Stones do Rain. Lastly, The ordering and disposing of the Causes into a Posture and Preparation for our Trouble, plainly premonisheth us that Trouble is at the Door. Thus when the Symptoms of Sickness begin to appear upon our own Bodies, the Wife of our Bosom, or our Children, that are as our own Souls, Providence herein awakens our Expectations of Death and doleful Separations: So when Enemies combine together, and plot the Ruin of our Liberties, Estates, or Lives, and God seemeth to loose the Bridle of Restraint upon their Necks, now we cannot but be alarmed with the near Approach of Troubles, especially when at the same Time our Consciences shall reflect upon the Abuse and Non-improvement of these our threatned Comforts.

2. The Case before us supposeth, that these Premonitions and Fore-runners of Affliction, do plainly very much disturb the Order, and break the Peace of our Souls; they put the Mind under great Discomposure, the Thoughts under much Distraction, and the Affections into Tumults and Rebellion.

Ah! how unwilling are we to surrender to the Lord the Loan which he lent us! To be disquieted by Troubles when at Ease in our Enjoyments! How unwelcome are the Messengers of Affliction to the best Men! We are ready to say to them as the Shunamite to *Elijah*; *What have I to do with thee, O man (or messenger) of God; art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?* 1 *Kings* 17. 18. And this ariseth partly from the Remains of Corruption in the best Souls; for though every sanctified Person be come by his own Consent into the Kingdom, and under the Government and Scepter of Christ, and every Thought of his Heart *de Jure*, and of Right

uſt be ſubjected to him, 2 *Cor.* 13. 5. Yet *de facto* e Conqueſt and Power of Grace is but incompleat d in part, and natural Corruption, like *Jeroboam* ith his vain Men, riſeth up againſt it, and cauſeth any Mutinies in the Soul, whilſt Grace, like young *bijah*, is weak-handed, and cannot reſiſt them. And rtly from the Advantage Satan makes upon the aſon to irritate and aſſiſt our Corruptions: He ows that which is already in Motion is the more ſily moved. In this Confuſion and Hurry of houghts he undiſcernedly ſhuffles in his Temptati- s. Sometimes aggravating the Evils which we ar, with all the ſinking and over-whelming Circum- nces imaginable. Sometimes divining and fore- ſting ſuch Events and Evils, as (haply) never fall t. Sometimes repining at the Diſpoſes of God as ore ſevere to us than others. And ſometimes flecting, with very unbelieving and unworthy houghts, upon the Promiſes of God, and his Faith- lneſs in them; by all which the Affliction is made ſink deep into the Soul before it actually comes. he Thoughts are ſo diſordered, that Duty cannot duly performed. And the Soul is really weakned, d diſabled to bear its Tryal when it comes indeed: ſt as if a Man ſhould be kept waking and reſtleſs the Night with the Thoughts of his hard Journey hich he muſt travel to Morrow, and ſo when to orrow is come, he faints for want of Reſt, mid- y his Journey.

3. It is here ſuppoſed to be the Chriſtians great uty, under the Apprehenſions of approaching Trou- s, to reſign his Will to God's, and quietly com- t the Events and Iſſues of all to him, whatever ey may prove. Thus did *David* in the like Caſe d Circumſtances, 2 *Sam.* 15. 25, 26. *And the King d unto Zadock, carry back the ark of God into the city. I ſhall find favour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring back again, and ſhew me both it and his habitation: t if he ſhall thus ſay, I have no delight in thee, behold e am I, let him do to me as ſeemeth good to him.*

O lovely and truly Chriſtian Temper! *q. d.* Go *dock*, return with the Ark to its Place, though I ve not the *Symbol*, yet I hope I ſhall have the *real eſence* of God with me in this ſad Journey: How will diſpoſe the Events of this ſad and doubtful ovidence I know not: Either I ſhall return again *Jeruſalem*, or I ſhall not: If I do, then I ſhall it again, and enjoy the Lord in his Ordinances ere. If I do not, then I ſhall go to that Place here there is no need or uſe of thoſe Things. And her way it will be well for me, I am content to er all to the Divine Pleaſure, and commit the ue, be it whatever it will be, to the Lord.

And till our Hearts come to the like Reſolve, we n have no Peace within. *Commit thy works unto the rd, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed*, Prov. 16. 3. Works he means not only every Enterprize and ſineſs we *undertake*, but every puzzling, intricate, d doubtful Event we *fear*. Theſe being once com- tted by an Act of Faith, and our Wills reſigned to his, beſides the Comfort we ſhall have in the ue, we ſhall have the preſent Advantage of a well- mpoſed, and peaceful Spirit.

But this Reſignation is the Difficulty; no doubt Peace, could we once bring our Hearts to that. d therefore,

4. I ſhall here ſubjoyn ſuch Helps and Directions, may, through God's Bleſſing, in the faithful Uſe them, aſſiſt and facilitate this great and difficult ork.

Firſt Help.

And firſt, *Labour to work into your Hearts a deep and fixed Senſe of the infinite Wiſdom of God, and your own Folly and Ignorance.* This will make Reſignation eaſie to you: Whatſoever the Lord doth is by Counſel, *Eph.* 1. 11. His Underſtanding is infinite, *Pſal.* 147. 5. His Thoughts are very deep, *Pſal.* 92. 5. But as for Man, yea, the wiſeſt among Men, how little doth his Underſtanding penetrate the Works and Deſigns of Providence? And how oft are we forced to re- tract our raſh Opinions, and confeſs our Miſtakes? Acknowledging that if Providence had not ſeen with better Eyes than ours, and looked farther than we did, we had precipitated our ſelves into a thouſand Miſchiefs, which by its Wiſdom and Care we have eſcaped. It's well for us that the *ſeven Eyes of Providence* are ever awake, and looking out for our Good. Now if one Creature can and ought to be guided and governed by another that is more wiſe and skil- ful than himſelf, as the *Client* by his learned *Counſel*, the *Patient* by his skilful *Phyſician*, much more ſhould every Creature give up his weak Reaſon, and ſhal- low Underſtanding to the infinite Wiſdom of the Omniſcient God.

It's nothing but our Pride and Arrogance over-ruling our Un- derſtandings that makes Reſig- nation ſo hard. * Carnal Reaſon ſeems to it ſelf a wiſe Diſputant about the Concerns of the Fleſh, but how often hath Providence baffled it? The more Humility, the more Reſig- nation.

* O *quam ſapiens argumentatrix ſibi videtur arrogantia humana; præſertim cùm aliquid de gaudiis metuit amittere.* Tert.

How few of our Mercies and Comforts have been foreſeen by us? Our own Projects have come to no- thing, and that which we never thought on, or con- trived, hath taken Place; not our Choice of the Ground, or Skill in weighing and delivering the *Bowl*, but the unforeſeen Providence, like a Rub in the *Green*, was that which made the Caſt.

Second Help.

Deeply conſider the Sinfulneſs and Vanity of torturing your own Thoughts about the Iſſues of doubtful Providences.

1. There is much Sin in ſo doing: For all our anxious and ſolicitous Emotions, what are they other than the immediate Iſſues and Fruits of Pride and Unbelief? There is not a greater Diſcovery of Pride in the World, than in the Conteſts of our Wills with the Will of God. It's a preſumptuous invading of God's Prerogative, to dictate to his Providence, and preſcribe to his Wiſdom.

2. There is a great deal of Vanity in it: All the Thoughtfulneſs in the World will not make one Hair white or black: All our Diſcontents will not pre- vail with God to call back (or as the Word may be rendered) make void his Word, *Iſa.* 31. 2. He is in one Mind, *Job* 23. 13. The Thoughts of his Mind are from Everlaſting, *Pſalm* 33. 11.

Third Help.

Set before you thoſe choice Scripture Patterns of Submiſſion to the Lord's Will in as deep, yea, much deeper Points of Self-denial than this before you, and ſhame your ſelves out of this quarreling Temper with Providence.

You know what a cloſe Tryal that Providence was to *Abraham*, that called him from his Native Country and Father's Houſe, to go he knew not whither; and yet it's ſaid in *Iſa.* 41. 2. He came to God's Foot, as readily obeying his Call, as a Servant when his Maſter knocks for him with his Foot.

Paul's Voyage to *Jeruſalem*, had a diſmal Aſpect upon himſelf; he could expect nothing but Bonds and Priſons, as he tells us, *Acts* 20. 23. And a great Tryal it was to the *Saints*, who could not tell how to give up ſuch a *Miniſter*, yet he reſigns up his

Will to God's, *Acts* 20. 22. And so do they, *Acts* 21. 14. *The will of the Lord be done.*

But far beyond these, and all other Patterns, what an Example hath our dear *Lord Jesus* set before us in the deepest Point of Self-denial that ever was in the World. When the Father gave the Cup of Sufferings into his Hands in the Garden, *Mark* 14. 36. A Cup of Wrath, the Wrath of the great and terrible God, and that without Mixture; the very Taste whereof, put Nature into an Agony and Astonishment, a sore Amazement, a bloody Sweat, and forc'd from him that vehement and sad Cry, *Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass*; yet still with Submission, *nevertheless not my will, but thine be done.* O blessed Pattern of Obedience, and Resignation to the Pleasure of God! What is your Case to this?

Fourth Help.

Study the singular Benefits and Advantages of a Will resigned up, and melted into the Will of God.

1. Such a Spirit hath a continual *Sabbath* within it self: The Thoughts are established, *Prov.* 16. 3. And truly, till a Man come to this, he doth but too much resemble the *Devil*, who is a restless Spirit, seeking Rest, but finding none.

It was an excellent Expression of *Luther*, to one that was much perplexed in his Spirit about the doubtful Events of some Affairs of his that were then depending: *Dominus tua omnia faciat, & tu nihil facias, sed sis Sabbatum Christi*: (*i. e.*) The Lord shall do all for thee, and thou shalt do nothing, but be the Sabbath of Christ. It is by this Means that the Lord *gives his beloved sleep*, Psalm 127. 2. He means not the Sleep of the Body, but of the Spirit. *Fideles* (saith One upon that Place) *etsi Vitam agant laboriosam, compositis tamen & tranquillis animis in fidei silentio se continent, ac si dormirent*: (*i. e.*) Though Believers live in the midst of many Troubles here, yet with quiet and composed Minds they keep themselves in the Silence of Faith, as though they were a-sleep.

2. Besides, it fits a Man's Spirit for Communion with God in all his Afflictions, and this aleviates and sweetens them beyond any Thing in the World.

3. And surely a Man is never nearer the Mercy he desires, or the Deliverance he expects (as One truly observes) than when his Soul is brought into a submissive Temper. *David* was never nearer the Kingdom, than when he became as a weaned Child.

Fifth Help.

Lastly, *Think how repugnant an unsubmissive Temper is both to your Prayers and Professions.*

You pray that the Will of God may be done on Earth, as it is in Heaven; and yet when it seems to cross your Wills or Interests, you struggle and fret against it. You profess to have committed your Souls to his keeping, and to leave your eternal Concerns in his Hands; and yet cannot commit Things infinitely less valuable unto him. How contradictory are these Things!

Your Profession, as Christians, speaks you to be led by the Spirit, but this Practice speaks you to follow the perverse Counsels of your own Spirits. O then regret no more, dispute no more, but sit down meekly at your Father's Feet, and say in all Cases, and at all Times, *the will of the Lord be done.*

And thus I have, through the Aid of Providence, performed what I designed to speak from this Scripture. I acknowledge, my Performances have been accompanied with much Weakness, yet have endeavoured to speak of Providence the Things that are right. Blessed be the Lord, who hath thus far assisted and protected me in this Work.

How Providence will dispose of my Life, Liberty and Labours for Time to come, I know not, but I chearfully commit all to him, who hath hitherto performed all Things for me.

Postscript.

IN Consideration of the great and manifold Advantages resulting from an humble and needful Observation of Providence, I cannot but judge it the Concernment of Christians that have Time and Ability for such a Work, to keep written Memorials, or *Journals*, of Providences by them, for their own and others Use and Benefit. For want of collecting and communicating such Observations, not only our selves, but the Church of God is damnified and impoverished.

Some say, the Art of *Medicine* was thus acquired and perfected: When any one had met with some rare *Physical Herb*, and accidentally discovered the Virtues of it, he would post it up in some publick Place; and so the *Physician* attained his Skill, by a Collection of those posted Experiments of Receipts.

I am not for posting up all that a Christian knows or meets with in his Experience, for (as I have said before) *Non est religio, ubi omnia patent.* Religion doth not lay all open; but yet there is a prudent, humble and seasonable Communication of our Experiences and Observations of Providence, which is exceeding beneficial both to our Selves and our Brethren.

If Christians in reading the Scriptures, would judiciously collect and record the Providences they shall meet with there, and (if destitute of other Helps) but add those that have fallen out in their own Time and Experience; O what a precious Treasure would these make! How would it antidote their Souls against the spreading Atheism of these Days, and satisfie them, beyond what many other Arguments can do, that *The Lord he is God, the Lord he is God.*

Whilst this Work was under my Hand, I was both delighted and assisted by a pious and useful *Essay* of an unknown Author, who hath to very good Purpose improved many Scriptural Passages of Providence, which seem to lye out of the Road of common Observation: Some Passages I have noted out of it, which have been sweet to me. And O that Christians would every where set themselves to such Work! Providence carries our Lives, Liberties and Concernments in its Hand every Moment. Your Bread is in its *Cupboard*, your Money in its *Purse*, your Safety in its enfolding *Arms*; and sure it is the least Part of what you owe, to record the Favours you receive at his Hands. More particularly,

Mr. *T. C.* in his *Usages.*

1. Trust not your slippery Memories with such a Multitude of remarkable Passages of Providence as

you have, and ſhall meet with in your way to Heaven. It's true, Things that greatly affect us, are not eaſily forgotten by us; and yet, how ordinary is it for new Impreſſions to raze out former ones? It was a Saying of that worthy Man, Dr. *Harris*, My Memory (ſaid he) never failed me in all my Life; for indeed, I durſt never truſt it. Written Memorials ſecure us againſt that hazard; and beſides, makes them uſeful to others when we are gone. So that you carry not away all your Treaſure to Heaven with you, but leave theſe choice Legacies to your ſurviving Friends. Certainly it were not ſo great a loſs, to loſe your Silver, your Goods and Chattels, as it is to loſe your Experiences which God hath in his way given you in this World.

2. Take heed of claſping up thoſe rich Treaſures in a Book, and thinking it enough to have noted them there; But have frequent Recourſe to them, as oft as new Wants, Fears, or Difficulties ariſe, and aſſault you. Now, it's ſeaſonable to conſider and reflect, was I never ſo diſtreſſed before? Is this the firſt Plunge that ever befel me? *Let me conſider the days of old, the years of ancient times, as Aſaph* did, *Pſalm* 77. 5.

3. Laſtly, Beware of ſlighting former Straits and Dangers in Compariſon with preſent ones. That which is next us, always appears greateſt to us: And as Time removes us farther and farther from our former Mercies or Dangers, ſo they leſſen in our Eyes, juſt as the Land from which they ſail doth to *Seamen*. Know that your Dangers have been as great, and your Fears no leſs formerly than now. Make it as much your Buſineſs to preſerve the Senſe and Value, as the Memory of former Providences, and the Fruit will be ſweet to you.

A Faithful and Succinct Narrative of ſome late and Wonderful SEA-DELIVERANCES.

The PREFACE.

THIS a certain Truth, that Religion doth not expoſe all to publick View; and as true, that it doth not impropriate and conceal all within the Limits of a Man's private Breaſt. To oſe all would be too Phariſaical, and to conceal all would ighly Injurious and Uncharitable; by the former a Man ngs himſelf, and by the latter many others.

ome Works of Providence have a Deſignation for geal Uſe and publick Good in the very Nature of them; o I apprehend theſe to be contained in the following Narves:

Tis ſaid the Art of Phyſick was advanced and perfected his Mannner: In the ruder and more ignorant Age of World, when a Perſon, either by Deſign or Accident, diſcovered the Virtue of any Herb or Mineral, the Exment was poſted up in ſome publick Place for all to , and take notice of it; till at laſt, out of the Multi of theſe poſted Experiments, an orderly Syſtem was ned, wherein every Thing was reduced to its proper ce and Uſe.

am convinced, that if an orderly Collection were made he more remarkable and eminent Acts of Divine Provie, it would be an excellent Compendium *or* Syſtem *piritual* Phyſick *to purge and cure this Atheiſtical Getion, wherein the very Being of a God and Providence are denied by ſome, and left diſputable and uncertain by others.*

The ſame Senſe and Affection is not to be expected in thoſe that read, as in thoſe that have been the Subject of theſe aſtoniſhing Works of God; nor is it to be ſuppoſed the ſame deep and lively Senſe of the Goodneſs of God will be found in their own Hearts, in reading their own Story, as they found in the Day of their Deliverance: Even Mercies of the higheſt Rank ſuffer Abatements by Time, through the Corruption of Nature; but the Reader mould put himſelf into the Caſe of the concerned, and they who are perſonally concerned in it, would review it with ſuch an Affection and Senſe as becomes ſuch awful and glorious Works of God. What good Effects and Impreſſions might then be expected from this little Manual?

All I ſhall further add is, That as there is not one Circumſtance added or ſtretch'd beyond its due Proportion to engage any Man's Affection, ſo I perſwade my ſelf, the true Aim and Deſign of the Concerned is to rear it up as a Stone of Remembrance in Gratitude to their great Deliverer, and to aſſiſt ſo pious a Deſign, is the only Aim of

Thy Friend and Servant,

JOHN FLAVEL.

ON the *6th* of *May*, 1679. a Ship of *Dartmouth*, called the *Thomas* and *Anne*, *Joſeph Curtis*, of the ſame Town being Maſter, loaden with Salt, Wine, and Brandy, *Bourneufe* in *France*, for *Newfoundland*, and beabout 24 Leagues off that Coaſt, in Latitude 47 rees, 40 Minutes, having for many Days ſeen ndance of floating Iſlands of Ice at ſome Diſtance: Morning, ſays the Relater, we diſcern'd a many Lumps of Ice, of various Sizes, ſcattered nd down the Sea; the Wind being at N. W. the ther clear, and hoping to ſee Land before Night, tood in to the Weſtward, now and then bearup to avoid thoſe little floating Iſlands which came in our way. But about Noon we found our ſelves beſet on every ſide with thouſands of theſe dangerous Enemies, threatning Deſtruction to us from every Quarter; and at the ſame time, the Wind fell Calm, (except now and then a little Breeze) and ſo continued till almoſt Night.

We now began to apprehend more than ordinary Danger, well knowing how fatal one Blow might prove, and how improbable it was to eſcape many, the Danger being equal on every Side, whether we ſtood Seaward or Shoreward; had we been thus inviron'd with fixed Rocks, our Hazard had been great, but theſe did float as well as we, and the Calm ſo clipt and pinion'd our Wings, that we

could not fly any way from them; ſo that now Ruin ſeem'd inevitable: The Wind ſeem'd to be commiſſionated to bring us into the midſt of Danger, and there to leave us.

Indeed toward Evening it began to ſpring up at North, but, alas! too late to do us any Service; move we could, but no way from Danger of imminent Deſtruction.

In this Strait we conſulted what Courſe to ſteer. Debates muſt have quick Diſpatch, when Danger is at Hand. Our Caſe and Reſolve was much like that of the *Lepers* at the Siege of *Samaria*, if we linger here we Periſh, if we make Sail and try to extricate our ſelves out of theſe innumerable Difficulties, we can but Periſh: And therefore upon Advice, and with general Conſent, we ſtood Shoreward under a ſmall Sail, *viz.* our two Coaſts. About ten at Night, a great Fog began to encompaſs us, which increaſed in a little Time to that Degree, that we could not ſee the Length of our Ship before us, and the Wind freſhed up, and began to blow a brisk Gale: Thus all Things ſeem'd to conſpire our Deſtruction; the Fog hood-wink'd our Eyes that we could not diſcern the Approach of our Enemies, and the Wind put them into a more quick and violent Motion, ſo that now we were in continual Expectation of a Blow, which we could neither diſcern nor prevent.

All that could be done was done, for immediately we halled up our Foreſail, and drove under our Mainſail and Mizen, our Foreſail being in the Broyleſs, lying a back, hoping that by retarding our Motion, and looking out with all poſſible Vigilance and Care, we might ſhun the Danger. And indeed our Men needed no Cautions or Quicknings to their Watch; the great and imminent Danger of Life, was Motive enough to every Man to do his utmoſt that way.

Thus we continued every Man in his proper Poſt about an Hour's Time, when we eſpied one of theſe Iſlands juſt at Head, and ſo near, that we knew not how to eſcape it, unleſs by backing our Mainſail, which was done immediately; but notwithſtanding we received a terrible Blow upon the Weather-bow, juſt upon the Deſcent of the Sea, and ſo it drove away a-long the Side of the Ship.

Hereupon the Carpenter, and ſome others, going down to ſee whether we had received any Damage by this Blow, (whilſt others plied the Pump, which would not ſuck) preſently they came up with diſtracted terrible Cries, and the Sentence of Death in their *Looks*, as well as *Lips*, ſaying, They found the Cask ſwiming about the Hole, upon the Salt; whereupon we all perceived the Wound to be mortal and incurable, and our Caſe upon the Matter deſperate; for we were encompaſſed with thouſands of the like; and what Expectation could remain of Safety in our Boat, when one touch of one only Lump had deſtroyed ſo ſtrong and ſtout a Ship under us? It was very improbable ſo ſmall a *Sconce* ſhould hold out, when our main Fort was ſurrendred upon the firſt Attack. The Night was dark, and the Sea boiſterous, our Ship ſinking under us, and our Hopes of Safety with it; yet as Men in Extremity of Danger, we greedily catch'd at the next Means of Safety, or rather of prolonging Life a few Hours; and therefore all Hands to work for Life; we firſt hoiſted out out ſmall Boat, which was a *Norway Yawle*, with a half Strake built upon her, of which indeed we made little Account, but our Eyes were, under God, upon our great Boat, yet not knowing of what uſe the ſmall Boat might be to us in ſo great an Extremity, two Men ſtept into her, to veer her under the Quarter, whilſt the reſt were all buſied in hoiſting out the Long-boat; which was done with all Expedition imaginable.

But in this confuſed haſte, it ſo fell out, that either the Boat received ſome Injury, or the Men forgot to put in the *Scuttle*; for no ſooner was ſhe clear of the *Tackles*, and the Men got into her (which it was eaſie to do, the Ship ſinking ſo faſt, that her Side was almoſt even with the Boat) but preſently ſhe began to fill with Water, and we found our ſelves going down as faſt as the Ship, by whoſe Side we lay.

The *Mate*, in the mean time, fearing the Ship would be gone, before the Long-boat was clear, ſtept into the *Yawle*, which as yet lay under the Ship's Quarter, with the two Men before-mentioned in her, and providentially took with him a ſmall Remnant of Brandy, being about five Pints, and ſo put off in haſte from the Ship, wherein were five Men, who utterly deſpairing of Safety among us, choſe rather to go down with the Ship.

When we were thus ſinking in the Long-boat, the *Yawle* was fallen from us at leaſt half a Cables length; we were thirteen of us gotten into the Long-boat, and finding our ſelves almoſt gone, we paſſionately cry'd, to the three Men in the *Yawle*, For the Lord's ſake haſten to us, and ſave us.

They had only two Oars with them, and poor Hearts, they made all haſte to us, tho' they could not but know how much they encreaſed their own Dangers by mingling them with our Extremities; if indeed, either theirs or ours may be ſaid to be capable of an Increaſe.

It pleaſed God, our Long-boat continued about Water, till the Bow of the *Yawle* touch'd the Stern upon which all that ſat afore in the Head of the Long-boat, running with all haſte to get hold of the *Yawle*, the Long-boat immediately ſunk away after an end, under the *Yawle*, and carried down three of our Company with her; the other ten, ſome of them leapt into the Boat, others hung by the Side, of which Number I was one, with about ſix more in the ſame Condition with me, which by the friendly Hands of our compaſſionate Companions were pluck'd into the Boat; tho', alas! neither they nor we could reckon our ſelves to have gained any more Advantage hereby, than a few Hours to prepare our ſelves for Eternity, which yet was a Mercy above what was granted to our poor Companions that went down by our Side in a Moment.

In this firſt Scene of Providence, many Wonders of Mercy appear'd to us and for us; ſuch was,

1. The enclining of the Hearts of our three Men in the *Yawle* to adventure to us in ſuch a deſperate State as we were. Had they had time to exercise their Reaſon, they would never have come near us, though their deareſt Relations had been among us; for the Principle of Self-preſervation, will make every Man carve firſt for himſelf. No Man ordinarily loving another to that Degree, as to die with him for Company, if he have any Means, tho' never ſo ſmall, to eſcape preſent Ruin. But certainly Providence conſulted our Good, by denying them Time to conſult their own Reaſon in this Caſe.

2. It was alſo Mercy to us, that our three Companions periſhed when they did, for had they lived but a Minute longer, in all probability we had periſhed all together in that Minute; for ſhe could receive no more, than ſhe did receive, and had the Men leapt in, or hung by the Side, as we did, we muſt have been forced to an Act of Cruelty in turning ſome over, or inevitably have ſunk together, for the Boat was as deep with the thirteen that were

her as ever she could swim; but the Hand of God put them off, who were Supernumeraries, and our Hand was not upon them.

3. Those three that perish'd in the Long-boat, were the most nimble and active in the whole Company, and in such an Extremity the most likely of all to have saved themselves, yet these perished, when the feeblest and most unactive were preserved. *Let not the strong Man therefore glory in his Strength*, nor the most Weak and Feeble despair of Help from God in Extremity. *He taketh not pleasure in the lungs of a man*, Psal. 147. 10. *The race is not to the swift*, Eccles. 9. 11.

4. 'Tis little less than a Miracle of Providence, that so small a Boat had not over-set, when about seven of us hang'd by her Side, with our Bodies in the Water, in a tumbling Sea, and in the Night too, when we could not see what was fit to be done for our Preservation; surely it was the Hand of God that steddied and preserved the Boat and us in that Danger.

5. Upon the whole, we cannot but judge God had a Design upon us, to glorifie his Mercy, and make his Power and Providence known, in casting away both our Ship and Long-boat together, (the most apt and probable Means of our Preservation) and saving us by so contemptible and improbable a Means as our little *Yawle* was. Little Things in the Hand, and under the Blessing of a Great God, produce Effects proportionable to the greatest and most potent Instruments; the same God who prepar'd a great Fish to save *Jonah*, can make a little Fish as effectual to that End as a Whale, if he please so to order it. As I remember I have read of a Ship that had sprung a Leak: Some pious Passengers pray, whilst others ply the Pump, and all to little Purpose, till at last, on a sudden, they espy the Waters within to be at a stand, and then take Heart fresh, and ply the Pump with good Success. They get into their Harbour, the Ship put into the Dock, and upon search, there is found a certain Hole, with a Fish sticking fast in it, exactly commensurate to the Hole. God shews himself great in the smallest Instruments of Preservation! Our Case seem'd so desperate, even when we were in Possession of our Long-boat, that five of our Company, then despairing of Safety, chose rather to perish in and with the Ship; three more (as before was noted) of our ablest Seamen went down with the Long-boat, and thirteen poor forlorn Persons now left almost even with the Sea in a poor small Boat, destitute of Compass to guide us, or Provisions to sustain us, in a dark Night, in Extremity of Cold, and among innumerable Mountains of Ice surrounding us, which occasion'd it.

Mr. Cran's Prospect of Providence. p. 216.

In this miserable Case we put our Boat's Head to Windward, as much as we could, with our two small Oars, being all we had, not expecting to live one Hour, by Reason of the raging of the Sea, incensed by a strong Wind, every Surge threatning to swallow us up; this was all the Comfort which remained to us, that we had a little Time given us to beg Mercy, before we went after our eight Companions, to whom that Favour was denied.

This Opportunity we endeavoured to improve to that End; but, alas! how confusedly, by reason of the frequent fresh Alarms that every Sea gave us, and the necessity of often Consultations about what was necessary to be done; some must be at work to cast out Water which brake in continually upon us, and yet we had little Opportunity or Room for that Work of Necessity, being wedg'd in so fast, that none could move out of the Place in which he was fixed, being like so many Statues almost immoveable. Yet this was a signal Mercy, that though we took in a great deal of Water all this Night, yet no Sea brake full home upon us to fill us at once.

Thus we continued all the first Night driving, and keeping our Boat's Head to the Windward, which was then at North, as well as we could guess by the run of the Sea, for the Night was very dark, not a Star to be seen, nor a Compass to guide us; the want of which we much lamented. Every Man's Heart was filled with Fear and Sorrow, and thus we passed the *Tuesday* Night, admiring the Power and Goodness of God when we saw the Dawning of the next Morning.

Wednesday the 7th of *May*.

In the Morning as soon as it was Light, the Wind blowing still very hard, and a great Sea, we began to look yar about us, and saw abundance of floating Islands of Ice round about us, and finding the Sea so tempestuous and lofty, we would fain have sheltered our selves if possible under some of those Mountains, but they afforded us no Succour, though we try'd many; for that to Leewards of them, there was a cockling Sea as in a Race, so that we there shipt more Water than before, and the Cold was insufferable; so that we were forced to lie against the Sea, tugging at the Oar, and casting up our Cries to Heaven for help. Thus we sat all wet and frozen, shivering and gnashing our Teeth one upon another; seldom or never could the Ocean shew a Company of more miserable and forlorn Wretches, than it had at that time upon its Back.

Now it was that we began this Morning to examine our Store, and the total Amount was but the fore-mention'd five Pints of Brandy, and six Bisket Cakes among us all, and the Cakes all sopt like Toast in salt Water. This we looked upon as the poor Widow upon her handful of Meal, and Cruse of Oil, which she was making her last Meal upon before she died, 1 *King.* 17. 12.

However, we were resolved to be good Husbands upon a small Stock, Frugality being most effectually learnt in the School of Necessity. This Morning every one had a Morsel of wet Bread, which had it not been soaked before in salt Water, there was enough in every one's Eye to have done it; and after this Meal, which was ended in a Minute, we began to think how to proportion our Brandy, for we durst trust the Firkin to no Man's Mouth or Modesty. It was in a proper Sense our *Aqua Vitæ*; we had no Dram-Cup to divide it; but searching our Pockets, one of our Company found the Bole of a Tobacco-pipe, which though it were neither a very large, comely, or cleanly Cup, yet we were glad of it, it served us as a Measure to divide it equally amongst us; and after this Cordial, when Thirst encreased, every one took a Lump of Ice, (of which we had enough every where at hand) and dissolv'd it in our Mouths, or rather our Mouths in it, for we were even Jaw-fallen and starv'd with the extream Cold, against which we had no other but this cold Comfort.

About Noon the Wind began to lie, and towards Night it fell calm, the Sea pretty quiet and smooth, but no sight of the Sun, the Sky all close, and so continued all the Night, by reason of which we could not have the least Benefit or Direction from the Moon or Stars; and therefore only rowed to and agen, sometimes one way, and sometimes another, rather to keep our selves in Exercise, than in Hope to gain any Port.

Now

Now we began exceedingly to bewail the want of a Compaſs, without which (the Weather ſo continuing) our Labour was in vain; and now to ſhew to what Degree, Hunger, Fear, and Cold, had ſtupified and benumb'd, not the Limbs only, but Brains; a poor Seaman hearing the Lamentations that were made for want of a Compaſs, very ſeriouſly directing his Speech to the Maſter, ſaid, Why, Sir, cannot you make a Compaſs? The Maſter reply'd, Wherewith ſhall I make one? Why, quoth he, with a piece of Chalk upon a Board. Yes, reply'd the Maſter, ſuch a one may be made, but how ſhall we make it work? Nay, quoth he, that I cannot tell.

Had ſuch an Occaſion of Mirth offer'd in a Seaſon when our Fancies had been in a Condition to Sport themſelves with it, it might have been an innocent and pleaſant Entertainment to them, but now it had little more Power to refreſh them, than the Lumps of Ice had to warm and refreſh our Stomachs: Our Fancies were out of Tune to be pleaſant with any Thing, nothing but the ſight of Shore could make us Smile, but that was out of Sight, and almoſt out of Hope, and in this deplorable State we ſpent the following Night, which indeed prov'd Calm, but exceeding Dark, ſo that we could make little or no Progreſs.

Thurſday the 8th of *May*.

Having ſuſtained the Burthens of Cold, Hunger, and Fear, one Night more, by the ſupporting and preſerving Power of God, we had this Morning a little Refreſhment by the moſt welcome Sight of the Sun, a little after his Riſing, which though our Religion forbad us to adore, as the Heathens do, yet it taught us to bleſs God for the guiding Uſefulneſs of it to us in ſuch a bewildred State as it looked that Morning upon us in: And as an additional Providence to the former, the Wind ſprang up at N. E. and we rowed away due Weſt as we judged, in ſome Hopes that we might that Day ſee, if not get the Land, but the Sight of the Sun was ſoon cut off from us by a cloſe and lowering Sky which threatned more Danger and Diſtreſs; however, we had the Benefit of Information from the Sight we had of it, to guide our Courſe, which was a great Mercy. Upon this little Encouragement, we put to it with all our Might, and made what way poſſible we could, keeping the Wind on our Starboard-Quarter, hoping that it ſtill ſtood upon the ſame Point it did when we ſaw the Sun.

But all this while we had no Sight either of Ship or Land, and towards Night we had much Wind and Rain, and the Sea began to make great, ſo that our flattering Hopes began to vaniſh, our Strength almoſt quite ſpent, a diſmal Night at hand, which then we feared would be our laſt Night in this World. We had rowed by Eſtimation about Eight or Nine Leagues, and paſt by ſeveral Iſlands of Ice, and at laſt met with a great Iſland, whoſe Magnitude, above Water, was far greater than any Cathedral we had ever ſeen; and Night being at hand, we reſolved to ſhelter our ſelves under it that Night from the Rage and Fury of the Seas, which was very great; and indeed it pleaſed God to make it ſomewhat Uſeful to us upon that Account.

O the Wiſdom and Goodneſs of God! to make a greater Iſland our ſhelter in a Boat, when one far leſs, had been the Occaſion of our Danger and Miſery in the Ship. In this cold Harbour we floated that Night, a Night for ever to be remembred by us. I think never poor Creatures encounter'd more Miſeries together in one Night, the Seas raged, the Rain powered down inceſſantly, the Cold was ſo extream, that we ſat all the Night gnaſhing our Teeth, our Strength ſpent with Famine and continual Labour, a bit of Ice diſſolv'd in our Mouth was all we had to allay our Thirſt; ever and anon a great Piece of the Iſland would fall off into the Sea with a moſt dreadful Noiſe, which frequently cauſed us to put farther off, and then we were ready to be devoured by the Sea, ſo that we durſt neither come near, nor ſtand far off. In a Word, Death and Ruin were before us which way ſoever we looked; if we came too near, the Fall of thoſe Rocks of Ice threatned our Death, and beſide the Cold was inſufferable; if we ſtood far off, the Sea threatned to ſwallow us up every Minute; and that middle Diſtance we kept from both, ſeemed only to lengthen our miſerable Lives a few Hours, to die as it were by Inch-meal.

O how little do others, nay, how little have we our ſelves been ſenſible of thoſe comfortable Providences which provide Fire, Food, warm Houſes and Beds to reſt in! Never do the Value of thoſe common Mercies appear as they do in ſuch Extremities. The Accommodation of a Beggar in a Barn, was a princely Entertainment to what we found, and yet there was much Mercy mingled with all theſe Judgments, our Breath was yet in our Noſtrils, and there was yet farther Space to repent and prepare. God alſo wonderfully ſupported Nature, that it utterly failed not under theſe over-whelming Calamities, tho' we were all ready to perish, none yet actually periſhed, we yet continued our full Number, tho' ſoon after it was leſſened, as will appear hereafter; this doleful comfortleſs Night we alſo paſs'd by the Care of God over us, a Night of ſhort Fare, but long Hours.

Friday the 9th Day.

And now the *Friday* Morning was come, which was ſo long and earneſtly deſired, and to make it the more welcome, it proved pretty fair, the Weather ſomewhat clear, and the Wind freſh in the Eaſter Board; yea, we alſo had a Sight of the Sun again, which tho' it were far leſs than that of a Shore, yet it deſervedly had its Value with us; then we rowed away Weſt as due as we could judge, and fed our ſelves ſtill with a little Hope, though we had nothing elſe left to feed upon.

But after Noon, a very cloſe Sky and thick Weather again, and about that time we met with abundance of Rock-weed, or Oar-weed, which we took up and fed upon. This was but an unſavoury pickled Sallad, but Hunger made it ſweet; it verified that Obſervation experimentally.

In time of Famine courſeſt Fare contents,
The barking Stomach ſtrains no Complements.

But towards Night, we were much more refreſhed and chear'd with a ſight of Land, as we all ſuppoſed: So it repreſented it ſelf to our View for about half an Hour, at which we were all tranſported with Joy; it put freſh Spirits into our tired Bodies, and every Man's Countenance ſeemed to be enlightned by it. When the *Italians*, after a long and tireſome Voyage, got the firſt Sight of their own Country, the *Poet* deſcribes the Tranſports and Extaſies of Joy into which that Sight caſt them; for with loud and united Voices they cried out, *Italy! Italy!* like Men in a Rapture,

Italiam, Italiam læto clamore vocabant.

But certainly we had much more reaſon to Rejoice than they, had the Ground of our Joy been as certain,

tain, as the Matter of it was ſweet, for they re ſafe in their Ships, but we Shipwreckt, and ſtitute of all Comfort; they were returned from ood Voyage, we had loſt our Goods and Voy- too, and our Lives were often loſt in our own prehenſions; they were come nigh their Homes, Friends, we had no Hopes ever to ſee them again. d indeed, the greater our Extremities were, the re we ſurfeited our ſelves upon the Comfort of h a Sight, it being as natural to the Soul ſo to when it hath been long exerciſed with Fears and rows, as it is to the Body, when it hath been long ing and ſtarved, to ſurfeit upon Food when it nes firſt to it.

But this our exceſſive Joy was ſoon rebated and yed; for making with all the Speed we could to rds it, like Men putting forth the laſt Effort and uggle of Nature for Life; after a while we began doubt whether it were Land or no; and ſurely, t fatal Lump of Ice that ſank our Ship, did not e a more dreadful Knock to our Veſſel, than this ubt did to our Minds; it even ſhatter'd our arts, with our vain Hopes, to pieces; and then the b of our Fears and Sorrows was as low, as the de of our groundleſs Joy was high; for we plain- diſcerned, after half an Hour, that thoſe pleaſant ſs, and indented Shoar which we beheld with h Joy, were nothing elſe but Iſlands of Ice, which e a colder Damp of Deſpair and Sorrow to our arts, than it had done, or could do to our be- mmed Limbs, which by this Time were much rtified, and almoſt wholly uſeleſs; and yet as a her Addition to our Fear and Sorrow (if yet y might be reckon'd capable of any Addition) Sky again began to lowre, and look full of foul ſtormy Weather.

And now every Man's Heart deſponded, and all pe ſeemed utterly to periſh from us. We were uced to that Extremity by Cold, Famine, and nſtant Toil and Fear ſo many Days and Nights thout Reſt or Refreſhment (no Man being able move from the Place in which he firſt ſate down) t we concluded a little more Time would have de us as ſo many dead Statues fixed in our Places, as ſo many Carcaſſes dried up in the Sands which the *Egyptians* make their *Mummy*; only h this Difference, they are ſo dried and parch'd h Heat, but we with Cold.

We were now come nigh to our miſtaken Land, ſeeing bad Weather appearing again, and Night wing on, we thought to ſhelter our ſelves again der this Iſland, as we had formerly under others; found it impoſſible ſo to do, becauſe the Shoals ce that lay off at a Diſtance from it, which for- our Approach any nearer. And truly it was a od Providence which ſo ordered it for us; for could have found Shelter near it, in all likelihood there had abode all that Night, and even yielded our ves, as by Conſent, into the Hands of Deſpair Death; whereas, finding no Place there, it put upon this final Reſolution, That we would once re put to it with that poor Stock of Strength ich was left, and tugg hard for it that Night, not owing what God might do for us the next Day; was yet poſſible we might ſee the Shoar, but if we erly deſponded, and ceaſed from ſtriving, there s no Hope.

And now with renewed Cries to God, our Eyes Heaven, and Hands to the Oar, we once more de an Eſſay for our Deliverance. It ſeemed to e ſome Footing to our feeble Hopes, that God already wrought ſo many Wonders of Mercy in our Preſervation ſo long, and made us yet to over- live ſo many Sentences of Death as we had paſſed (and not without Reaſon) upon our ſelves. Beſide, we knew that Man's Extremity, is God's Opportu- nity, and we knew not but the next Day might give us a real and true Proſpect of a Shoar, as this had given us a falſe and imaginary one.

In this Hope we ſet to it, truſting God for Strength and Safety; and in a World of Danger, Fear, and Weakneſs, we endured one ſad and ſor- rowful Night more, concluding that the next Day muſt either give us freſh Hopes of Life, or End our miſerable Days by a double Death, Famine, and Drowning.

It pleaſed God in his merciful Providence, to or- der the Weather this Night better for us than our Fears; it proved indifferent Calm, and now and then we had a View of the Moon, which was of ſome Uſe and Comfort to us; and thus we weather'd out the *Friday* Night alſo, and though all were as dying, yet not one dead Man yet among us.

Saturday the 10th of *May*.

The Morning opening upon us, was entertained with ſome Hope; we looked out yar, but what we expected was ſtill out of Sight; but about nine or ten of the Clock we ſaw the Land to our great Joy and Comfort, and grew ſtill more and more Confident, that we were not again deceived, and that now our over-eager Deſires did not again impoſe upon our Underſtandings and Judgments. This Sight was to us Life from the Dead. No Circumſtances could make any temporal Mercy ſweeter, than our long and ſad Condition made this to us, and therefore with Hearts over-whelmed with Joy, and Mouths filled with Praiſe, we bleſſed and magnified our great *Deliverer*; and that which further ſtrengthened our Hope was, that the Weather proved indifferent fair, and the Wind Northerly. And as we rowed in with the Land, to our farther Joy we eſpied two Ships, coming away before the Wind from the North- wards. Hereupon we went away directly for their Forefoot, and about Noon ſpake with the head- moſt, which was a *French* Ship, belonging to *Croſique*, one *Peter Leborrow* Maſter.

This *Peter* proved a benign and courteous Man to us. I am ſure he let us out of a kind of Hell, into an Heaven upon Earth, when he received us into his Ship, and did more for us than ever S. *Peter* will or can do for them that deveſt not *Paul*, but *Chriſt* himſelf of his Mediatorial Honour and Authority, to cloath *Peter* with it. This good *Samaritan* find- ing us neither among the Living, nor the Dead, but betwixt both, had Compaſſion on us, and with the help of his Men, rather dragg'd than handed us in- to the Ship. I knew the Genius of that Nation, and had the Language, but had no Power to Com- plement him, or make any long Narrative of our Troubles to him. He gave us Bread and Wine, and ſuch other Things as he had, treating us with much Humanity, and compaſſionating our ſad Condition. And now we taſted the Sweetneſs of theſe good Creatures in a Degree peculiar to Men in our Cir- cumſtances; a Sweetneſs which is unknown to them that like *Dives* fare deliciouſly every Day.

We tarried on Board about an Hour, and found our ſelves within two Leagues of the Shoar, and conferring together what Part of the Land it was, both he and we concluded it to be *Renouſe*; and find- ing the *Frenchman* bound for *Placentia*, and the Wea- ther calm, we being a little refreſhed, bleſſed God, and thanked the Maſter for his great Civility, we went again into our Boat, hoping in two Hours to

be

be at *Renouſe* among the *Engliſh Planters*; and ſo took our Leave of Mr. *Peter*, with more Joy for the Deliverance from Dangers paſt, than Conſideration of what might be yet to come; for reckoning our ſelves near *Renouſe*, an *Engliſh* Plantation, we concluded our Streights and Wants were as good as over, and that two or three Hours time would bring us to Reſt, and a full Supply of all our Wants; but the kind and conſidering *Maſter* (no doubt directed and guided by an higher Counſel) gave us at parting a Score of large Cakes, a dry Fiſh, a Fathom of lighted Match, Pipes, Tobacco, and about a Gallon of Wine and Brandy together in our ſmall Cask, before exhauſted; and when we were in our little Boat, taking notice that we had but two Oars, he threw us out one Oar more, to help us the ſooner a-ſhoar.

This Proviſion, the Effect of the Maſter's Care and Kindneſs, or rather of God's gracious Providence inclining his Thoughts to it, was our Preſervation at laſt; and without it, we muſt have all periſhed, for our Hope and Comfort was again built upon a falſe Hypotheſis: We put away from the Ship, and ſtood in for *Renouſe* as faſt as we could row, and about three of the Clock we got a-ſhoar; but to our Amazement we found, it was a deſolate Place, about a League to the Weſtward of *Cape Razo*, with a Cove, called *Cripple Cove*, as if it had been ſo denominated *à poſteriori*, for I think it never received ſuch a Company of Cripples ſince it firſt received that Name.

We now were a-ſhoar, which was the Mercy we ſo much and ſo long deſired, but found our ſelves in as bad Caſe upon the Matter, as when we were at Sea. Here was a barren Cove, deſtitute of all Relief and Comfort, far from any Inhabitants or Fiſhery; not a Tree or Buſh to ſhelter us, only we pick'd up ſome few looſe Sticks to make us one Fire, and had a Freſh-water River near us, and being unable to fetch any other Place, we were neceſſitated to lodge there that Night; and now we ſaw what a good Providence it was, that the kind Maſter had furniſhed us with a little Bread and Wine, but eſpecially with a lighted *Match* to kindle a Fire, for we were all well nigh ſtarved and crippled; we therefore preſently ſcraped together ſome withered Graſs, and with ſwinging the *Match* in it, made it Flame, and ſearch'd about the Cove, and got ſo much Wood as made us an indifferent good Fire; which being done, our firſt Work was to get off our Shoes and Stockings, to waſh them, and ſee in what Caſe our Feet and Legs were: And this proved a more difficult Task than we imagined, for they were all prodigiouſly Swoln, and ſome of them burnt ſadly with the Cold; ſo that we ſtood and went rather like Men upon Stilts, than their own Feet; but there was a Neceſſity to put our benummed Stumps to it, to get in a Fire; which done, we lay round about it in the Ice and Snow, of which the Cove was full, and warmed and dried our ſelves (as well as the Place and Weather would admit) by the Fire, and there we broiled our Fiſh, and ſhared the Roaſt-meat, (a Dainty we had been long Strangers to) among us, and it was a great Refreſhment to our tired, waſted Bodies. It was well for us we had ſo much Time to do theſe Things before Night, for towards Night it came in full of Rain and Storm again, and much Wind at Eaſt, and a great Sea fell into the Cove, as if it had reſolv'd to recover and waſh back thoſe Priſoners that were newly eſcaped from it.

Here was a new Diſtreſs befallen us, and not leſs hazardous to Life, than any of the former; we were ſhut up in a Cove from whence there was no Eſcape by Land, the Cliffs being inacceſſible, and our Strength quite ſpent; no putting out for any Plantation by Sea, for a ſtormy Night was in hand, and to lie there we thought would be very dangerous. It being extream Cold, full of Ice and Snow, the Rain pouring down furiouſly, quickly put out our Fire, no Shelter at all from the Fury of the Weather, and to lie but a few Hours expoſed to it, would quickly quite ſtarve ſuch as were three parts ſtarved before.

Here was our Streight, and this Extremity put us upon this Shift, (which was the beſt our Circumſtances admitted) we put our united Strength together, (which God knows was but little) and hall'd up our *Boat* above High-water Mark, and overturned her, and ſo crept, as many of us as could, under her for Shelter, and there lodg'd that Night: A ſad Lodging, and a dreadful Night it proved, but ſtill we comforted our ſelves with this, that the next Morning we ſhould be among our Friends, where we ſhould be better accommodated, and find Food, *Phyſick*, and *Chirurgeons* to preſerve our Lives and Limbs. In this Hope we weathered out the *Saturday* Night with a world of Difficulty.

Lord's-Day the 11th of *May*.

This Morning ſo eagerly deſired came, but alas, what we hoped for was as far as ever, for it began with a ſtrong Eaſterly Wind, which rolled in a great Sea into the Cove. Our Fire was out, and we were upon the Matter blocked up in this diſmal Hole by abundance of Ice driven in upon us. So that Death ſeem'd cloſely to beleaguer us in this Hold to which we had betaken our ſelves; and indeed there needs no great Aſſault to conquer thoſe who were almoſt dead before.

This was our ſad Condition that Day. A *Sabbath* it was, but without Reſt to us; yet we wanted not the Teaching and Convincing Voice of God in his dreadful Providences, had our Hearts been in a fit Capacity to improve it. We now ſaw how near we were brought to Safety, and even there like to periſh. When we thought all Danger over, then, even then, our greateſt Danger befel us. To abide in that ſtarved Condition much longer we could not, and to get out was impoſſible till God ſhould allay the Storm, and change the Wind. Patience and Hopes were encouraged by the many Wonders which God had wrought in our Preſervation hitherto. We therefore waited that Day for an Opportunity of Eſcape, but there was none, *Cripple Cove* muſt be our diſmal Lodging one Night more at leaſt, if not our Grave alſo. Towards Night indeed the Wind began to veer to the N.W. but there was no putting out, the Sea was ſo lofty, and the Place block'd up with ſo much Ice. This almoſt put us into utter Deſpair, concluding, that ſo long Continuance in Extremity of Cold, which had ſo ſwoln our Legs and Feet, and burnt ſome of them already, would have perfectly mortified them all in one Night more; and that if at laſt God brought us out of this dreadful Place, yet none but Cripples ſhould come out of *Cripple Cove* at laſt; but God had ſhut us up under this Neceſſity, and there was no Eſcape till his Providential Hand ſhould open the Door of a moſt deſired Opportunity. It pleaſed God to ſupport us under the Severities and Miſeries of that Night alſo and lengthen our Lives unto

Monday the 18th of *May*.

As ſoon as the Morning came we look'd out with eager Deſires, to find, or force our Way thence if it were poſſible. The Wind was this Morning ſo

off the Shoar, but ſtill a great Sea came into the Cove, and abundance of Ice had block'd it up. But our Neceſſities were ſo preſſing and urgent upon us, that we muſt (like Soldiers in a beſieged *Garriſon*, whoſe Proviſion is ſpent) ſally out and force our Paſſage through all Dangers, or periſh there with Hunger and Cold. But ſo great was the Sea, that it was concluded our Boat could not poſſibly live in it, if we all ventured again in her; and therefore by Conſent eight of us reſolved to venture out, and the other five were content to tarry, ſeeing it could not be otherwiſe, until we ſent Help from the firſt Place we could get to fetch them off.

Now we found the Benefit of our third Oar, for no ſooner were we put out, but we found the Sea ſo great, and ſuch a multitude of Ice, that we even wiſh'd our ſelves back with our miſerable Companions again in the *Cove*. However, we put hard to it, and by the good Providence of God, at laſt diſintangled our ſelves out of the Ice, but with a world of Difficulty and Danger.

No ſooner was that done, but we laboured hard to get a good Diſtance off from the Shoar, and ſo rowed away to the North. About nine of the Clock little Wind, but within one Hour a Gale ſprang up at North-Eaſt, juſt in our Teeth, at which Time being got a little to the Northward of *Glamp Cove*, and ſo faint, that we could not poſſibly make any more Way forwards, we were forc'd (though with moſt unwilling and heavy Hearts) to bear up and put in there.

We were troubled for our ſelves, and the Diſappointment of our poor Companions, at leaſt the long Delay of their Expectations of Relief, increaſed our Trouble. Poor Hearts! they looked for a Dove with an Olive Branch; but now what would they conclude, but that like the *Raven* ſent out by *Noah*, they ſhould ſee no more of us.

However, it pleaſed God about Two in the Afternoon, the Wind ceaſed, immediately we put out of *Glamp Cove*, and rowed along, tho' faint and feeble as we could live, and about an Hour in the Night we all came alive to *Renouſe*, *bleſſed be the Lord*, where ſome crawl'd, and others were help'd up to Mr. *Kirk*'s Houſe, Eſquire, who with much Compaſſion and Humanity refreſhed us with ſuch Things as the Place afforded.

Immediately we acquainted him with the periſhing State of our five Companions left in *Cripple Cove*, begging him paſſionately to get a Boat, Men, and neceſſary Proviſions forthwith, and diſpatch to them; which he promiſed to endeavour; and accordingly next Morning they were to go to them, to fetch them off; but there being a Boat bound that Night for *Trepaſſe*, we ſent them twenty Biskets, a Flacket of Beer, and a Bottle of *Rum*, which was delivered them timely the next Day. But to our great Trouble it ſo fell out, that partly for Want of Men acquainted with the *Cove*, and partly by the Omiſſion of the Maſters of Ships that fiſhed there, the Boat deſigned to fetch them off proceeded not the next Day, and foul Weather hinder'd them the following Day. So that it was *Thurſday* the 15th of *May* before the Boat departed. Upon the Arrival of the Boat, they found one dead, whom they there buried, and carried away the remaining four for *Trepaſſe*, the Wind not ſerving to bring them to *Renouſe*.

Being come thither, the *Admiral*, Captain *Berry*, of *Barnſtaple*, called the *Harbour* together, not ſo much to behold a *Prodigy* (though ſcarce a greater had ever been ſeen there) but to contribute to their Relief, and Cure, if it were poſſible, by encouraging the *Chirurgeons* that were to be preſently employed about them. There were two or three upon the Place, who did their uttermoſt to preſerve their Lives and Limbs, but found three of them ſo mortified, that they were forced preſently to diſmember two of them, cutting off both Legs from one, and one Leg from another, the third refuſing to be diſmember'd, died, and likewiſe thoſe that ſuffer'd it, in four or five Days; one only of thoſe four recovered.

Thoſe that went in the Boat to *Renouſe* were all in a miſerable Caſe alſo. One of them died in three Weeks time, his Feet and Hands being burnt with the Cold, and the reſt of us in a ſad Condition; one loſt four Toes, the reſt had their Legs as black as a Coal, but by the Goodneſs of God, and ſpeedy uſe of what Means could be had, their Lives were preſerved to declare the Wonders of God among Men. So that of twenty one Perſons that were firſt in the Ship, five went down with the Ship, three periſh'd in the Long-Boat, one in the *Cove*, and three more at *Trepaſſe*, and one at *Renouſe*. So that eight only of the twenty one ſurvived, of which Number the unworthy Relater is one; and O! that our Lives may be dedicated entirely to his Praiſe, who hath ſo graciouſly, yea, ſo miraculouſly delivered them out of the Jaws of Death!

The Second NARRATIVE.

MAſter *Thomas Read*, yet living to atteſt the Truth of this *Narrative*, (an Abſtract whereof I procured from his neareſt Relations from *Ratcliff*, himſelf at that Time being at Sea) was ſome Years ſince in *Carolina*-Bay in *Newfoundland*, to load Fiſh, with which he deſign'd to go for the *Straights*. The Ship accordingly being loaded, he took up his Powder, and made what Room he could in his Bread-Room to ſtow away what Fiſh he could; and this being done, the Powder was put down again, and all Things being put in Order, they went to Supper, and ſo to their Cabbins.

At Supper-time, the Maſter had no Diſpoſition at all to eat, he therefore retires himſelf into his Cabbin, to take his Reſt, but could not Sleep. Whereupon he called in the Boy, to bring a Light, which no ſooner came, but he perceived Smoak to come out of the Ceiling, which gave him an Apprehenſion of Danger, and taking more notice of it, he haſted out of his Cabbin, and cryed, Fire! Fire!

The Mate being by, fear'd it might be in the Gun-Room, and would have gone down immediately to examine it; but before he could ſtir a Foot farther, the Ship blew up.

The terrible Blow was given juſt behind the Maſter's Back, which rent and carried away all the Cloaths from his Back-parts, and blew him up upon the Main-yard, where it laid him in a Trance, but ſo equally and exactly poized, that he fell not; the Mate fell alſo upon his Back, and lay upon him: But the Maſter recovering at laſt ſome Senſe, and feeling an heavy Weight upon his Back, he began to ſtruggle to take hold of the Shrowds, which turn'd over the Mate, who fell into the Sea, and was ſeen no more.

The Ship ſank immediately, and that with ſuch a Noiſe in the Water, that he was forced to climb as faſt, and as high as he could, and ſo to hang till a Boat from another Ship came and ſaved him. Thus one among many was miraculouſly pluck'd out of the Jaws of Death, and he ſo bruiſed and weak with the Blow, that it was long before he recovered; yet at laſt his Lameneſs was cured, and he return'd to the Wonder of all Men.

Advertiſements.

1. IN this Relation there is a Concurrence of rare and wonderful Circumſtances: As firſt, the Indiſpoſedneſs of the Maſter that Evening both to Meat and Sleep, though he knew no Reaſon to hinder him from the one or other. Here ſeems to be a plain Preſage of approaching Danger, whilſt as yet there was not the leaſt ſuſpicious Circumſtance in ſight. This ſome aſcribe to a certain unuſual *Craſis* of the Body, others to an Over-poiſe of Complection, which is much the ſame: For my own Part, I am ſatisfied that ſuch Preſages as this, (the like whereunto hath been obſerved in divers others before their Death, or ſome imminent Danger) is from the Inſpiration of ſome Spirit, in a ſupernatural Way.

Bodinus tells us of a good Man of his Time and Acquaintance, who had many remarkable and ſtrange Premonitions given him of approaching Danger; and that one time being in very great Danger, and newly gone to Bed, he was unquiet, and could by no means reſt, but was forced to riſe again, and ſpend the Night in Watching and Prayer. The Day following he eſcaped the Hands of his Perſecutors in a wonderful manner; which being done, in his next Sleep, he ſeem'd to hear a Voice, ſaying, *Now ſing*, Qui ſedet in latibulo Altiſſimi. *He that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt High, ſhall abide under the ſhadow of the Almighty.*

2. The Providence of God was alſo wonderful in nicking the very Minute, wherein he was to be preſerved, which had it been ſlipt, there had been no eſcape from Deſtruction: For had he ſtaid a Minute longer in the Cabbin, he had been ſhatter'd to Pieces, and had he come out ſooner, he and the Mate had certainly gone down into the Gun-Room, and both had periſhed there. O how many ſubſtantial Documents and Inſtructions may that one Circumſtance of Time afford to the wiſe and ſerious Obſervers of Providence!

3. It was little leſs than a Miracle of Providence, that the ſame Blow which ſhatter'd a ſtout Ship in pieces, blew others away to Deſtruction in a Moment; had its Commiſſion from Heaven only to blow off the Cloaths from his Back, and place him in a perfect Equipoize upon the Yard of the Ship, where he was ſettled as the Earth it ſelf is, *Ponderibus librata ſuis*; Evenly balanced or poized with its own Weight; the leaſt ſtruggle of a Man deprived of Senſe as he was, had been his Ruin.

I do heartily wiſh a Life made ſo remarkable by the Wonders of Providence, may be no leſs remarkable for eminent and ſerious Godlineſs, and that his Life may be devoted to God, which hath been ſo miraculouſly preſerved by him.

Antipharmacum Saluberrimum: Or, a Serious and Seaſonable CAVEAT to all the SAINTS in this Hour of Temptation.

The PREFACE.

READER,

AS God hath ſtretched out the Expanſum, *or Firmament of Heaven, over the natural World, ſo hath he ſtretch'd out his Word over the rational World; and as in that he hath placed the Stars and Luminaries, to enlighten the Earth, and to be for* Signs, *and for Seaſons,* Gen. 1. 14. *So hath he placed a Conſtellation of Scriptures in this alſo, by which they that are skilful in the Word of Righteouſneſs, may diſcern very much of the Deſigns and Iſſues of thoſe rouling and amazing Providences that are over our Heads.*

And doubtleſs, nothing more ſettles and ſupports the Hearts of Saints, under terrible and tempeſtuous Providences, than to view them in their Reference and Relation to the World; for of theſe we may ſay as David *doth,* Pſal. 148. 8. *of the ſtormy Winds, that they fulfil his Word, and are the undoubted Accompliſhments of its Predictions and Prophecies.*

Now to thoſe that heedfully obſerve the Scripture-Prophecies, relating to the Ruin and Deſtruction of Antichriſt, it cannot but appear that their Accompliſhment is nigh, and that glorious Deſign come even to the Birth. * *But then, as the darkeſt part of the Night is that which immediately precedes the dawning of the Day, ſo before the Vial of the Lord's Indignation be poured out upon the Throne of the Beaſt, it will be a Time of Trouble to the Saints, ſuch as never was ſince Man was upon the Earth,* Dan. 12. 1. † Rev. 11. 7, 8. *The Witneſſes of Jeſus muſt firſt be ſlain, and their dead Bodies for a Time lye in the Streets of the great City: And as the Naturaliſts obſerve, that a Beaſt never bites more furiouſly, and deadly, than when dying; even ſo it is with this Beaſt alſo which hath Iron Teeth, and is terrible above all that were before it,* Dan. 7. 7. *And when the ſtrong God ariſeth to judge Babylon, ſhe ſhall be found quite drunk with the Blood of the Saints and Martyrs of Jeſus,* Rev. 17. 6. *So that we, whoſe Lots are fallen into ſuch a Day as this, wherein the fierceſt Rage of the laſt and moſt furious of all the Beaſts, is falling in a dreadful Storm upon all the Reformed Churches of Chriſt, had need of a more than ordinary Degree of Faith and Patience, to eſtabliſh us in the Truth, and*

* *Confundetur omne jus, & leges intercidunt, non fides in hominibus, non pax, non pudor, neque ſecuritas, neque regimen; & hujus confuſionis, hæc erit cauſa, quod Romanum nomen quo nunc regitur orbis, deterra tolletur.* Lactan. pag. 576.

† It is obſervable, that *Rome* in this Prophecy, bears the Name of *Egypt* and *Babylon*, in reſpect of the Miſery and Bondage exerciſed upon God's People by it; by which alſo, is not obſcurely hinted, the Time and Manner of their Deliverance from it; for both from the one, and the other, were the *Jews* delivered, when reduced to the greateſt Extremity. See *Exod.* 6. 9. and *Ezek.* 37. 11, 12.

and enable us to bear a glorious Teſtimony for the Lord Jeſus.

If any Man's Heart now ſhall fail him, and to avoid the Fury of Antichriſt, ſhall baſely betray the Truth, and forſake the Camp of Chriſt, and receive the Mark of the Beaſt, though not in his Forehead, yet in his Hand by a politick and ſecret Compliance with his Worſhip, that Man is adjudged by the dreadful Sentence of the Great God, to drink the Cup of his pure and unmixed Wrath and Indignation, Rev. 14. 10. *even ſuch as the Devils and damned drink: For we may ſay of that Wrath, which is ordinarily poured out upon Sinners in this Life, as they ſay of Darkneſs,* Non dantur puræ tenebræ; *there is no pure or perfect Darkneſs here; ſo neither is there any pure unmixed Wrath here, it hath in this Life an Allay of ſparing Mercy in it; but this is pure.*

To prevent this ſad Iſſue, and preſerve thee from this terrible Wrath of the Lamb, are the following Counſels and Cautions deſigned and intended: And Oh! that they might be bleſſed to eſtabliſh the ſliding Feet of tempted Saints; For I cannot without trembling obſerve, how many forward Profeſſors begin to give ground already, and fall into a Compliance with Antichriſtian Abominations; ſurely this is the worſt Time that ever they could have choſen for it, now that the Day of Vengeance is in the Heart of Chriſt againſt Her, and the Year of his Redeemed even come; his Righteouſneſs ſo nigh at hand, and his Salvation ready to be revealed.

I ſhall detain thee no longer, but entreat thee to weigh theſe Things, brought to thy Hand by Providence, and with the Spirit of Love, to cover the Weakneſſes of the Author, who is ſenſible of his own Infirmities, and continual Need of divine Aſſiſtance, to enable him to ſtand; And to that End earneſtly begs a Remembrance in thy Prayers, when thy Heart is moſt * *warmed, enlarged, and raiſed in Communion with thy God.*

* *Dulce commercium, ſed breve momentum, cum talis fueris, memento mei.* Bern.

Farewel.

Antipharmacum Saluberrimum.

DEAR CHRISTIANS,

WHEN our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the great Shepherd of the Sheep, beheld the Multitude, he had * *Compaſſion* on them, becauſe they *fainted*, †, and were as Sheep having no Shepherd, *Matth. 9. 36.*

After the Pattern of thoſe tender Bowels of Chriſt, the chief Shepherd, do the Bowels of Compaſſion infuſed by him into his Miniſters, the under Shepherds, work and move towards the Flock, in like Caſes and Exigencies. *God is my Record* (ſaith the great Apoſtle) how greatly I long after you all * [*In*] or after the Manner of *the Bowels of Jeſus Chriſt*, Phil. 1. 8. And truly, conſidering the deep Diſtreſſes, and anguiſhing Conditions, to which many thouſands of the Lord's Flock are at this Day expoſed, how many among you are wandering from Mountain to Hill, ſeeking Paſture, but finding none; and like thoſe Troops of *Tema*, *Job 6. 19.* return aſhamed, and diſappointed, from thoſe Places where you were ſent to be refreſhed, enlarged, quickned, and how your pretended Shepherds have taken to themſelves the † Inſtruments of a fooliſh Shepherd, ruling you with Force and Rigor, *Ezek. 34. 4. not ſparing the Flock*, it makes my Heart melt within me, and Compaſſions for you flow together.

And further, apprehending what a deep and deſtrate Deſign your Adverſary the Devil hath upon you in this Hour of Temptation, to overthrow your Faith, quench your Love, and undermine the very Foundation of your Profeſſion; and what ſingular and extraordinary Advantages he hath now upon him, engaging you ſingly and apart; your faithful Teachers being removed into Corners, your Societies broken, Dangers threatning on every Side, carried by Neighbours and Relations, by Perſwaſions, Examples, and dangerous Inſinuations digging about you, looſening your Roots, and ſo preparing for your further Subverſion, by the next Guſt of Temptation: I thought it high Time to come in to your Aſſiſtance and Relief, with a Word of Counſel and Support, though I venture for you, as *David*'s Worthies did, to bring him the Waters of the Well of *Bethlehem* through the Hoſt of the *Philiſtines*.

And may I but preſerve the Peace of mine own Conſcience, by diſcharging faithfully a Duty to which it impels me, and have the Bleſſing of ſome poor Soul ready to periſh come upon me, I ſhall little regard the Pains or Hazard of this Enterprize for you.

The plain Deſign of theſe few Sheets, is to countermine the Enemy of your Souls in his preſent grand Deſigns againſt you; either in point of Stability, by unſettling you; or of Duty, by affrighting you; or of Comfort, by diſcouraging you.

To prevent the Succeſs of the Tempter, in all, or either of theſe, I ſhall offer you my beſt Aſſiſtance, under theſe Eight enſuing Heads of Advice and Counſel; beſeeching you, by all the dear Regard you have to the dreadful and glorious Name of God, which is called upon you, *Epheſ. 4. 1. Col. 1. 10, 11. 2 Tim. 2. 19.* or to your own precious and immortal Souls, whoſe eternal Happineſs is not a little engaged in theſe Things, *Matth. 10. 33. Gal. 6. 9.* or to the Comfort and Encouragement of your ſuffering and afflicted Miniſters and Brethren Abroad, a great part of whoſe Joy (yea Life) lies at your Mercy, 1 *Theſ. 3. 8. Col. 2. 5.* and is, as it were, bound up in your Stability, that you will heedfully obſerve and embrace theſe Admonitions, according to the Weight and Evidence that is in them, and let not any fleſhly Intereſt in the World, carry you againſt the Convictions that may hereby be left upon your Conſciences.

And the firſt Advice or Counſel is this:

COUNSEL I.

Cleave faſt to Chriſt, and the Profeſſion you have formerly made of him, what Aſpect ſoever Times have upon you.

Pſal. 44. 18, 19, 20, 21. *Our heart is not turned back, neither have our ſteps declined from thy way, though thou haſt ſore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the ſhadow of death. If we have forgotten the name of the Lord, or ſtretch'd out our hands to a ſtrange God, ſhall not God ſearch out this? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.* Hence thoſe new Converts, who were

* His Bowels yerned, * ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, Bowels are a Metaphor, to ſignifie fatherly and tender Mercies, *Luke* 1. 78.

† ἐκλελυμένοι καὶ ἐρριμμένοι quite ſpent, tired, and fallen down.

[*In*] put for [*into*].

Forcipes, & mulctas.

turned to the Lord in a Time of great Temptation and Perſecution, were ſo earneſtly perſwaded, *Acts* 11. 23. *That with purpoſe of heart they would cleave unto the Lord*; (*i. e.*) as they had made a good Choice, ſo now, to ſtick to their Choice, and not repent of it, whatever afterward they ſhould meet with. Oh take heed, leſt after you have lifted up your Hand to God, you ſhould lift up your Heel againſt him. Though the * Hypocrite will not pray always, yet the † upright Soul abhors to flinch from his Duty, let come on him what will. It is now *Autumn* with many flouriſhing Profeſſors, but if thou be a Tree planted by the River-ſide, thy Leaf ſhall not wither, *Pſal.* 1. You look for Happineſs as long as God is in Heaven, and be ſure God looks for Holineſs, as long as you be on Earth. What Duty is more importunately urged upon you by every Part of the Goſpel, than Stability? The preceptive Part peremptorily requires it. See *Rev.* 2. 10. *Heb.* 4. 14. *Rev.* 3. 11. theſe be Commands flowing from Sovereignty, cloathed with the higheſt Authority. The Minatory part urges us: See *Heb.* 10. 38. *Mat.* 10. 33. *Rev.* 21. 8. and theſe dreadful Threats are diſcharged againſt the Soul, and levelled at the very Breaſt of the Apoſtate. The Promiſſory part marvellouſly encourages to it, a ſweet Voice ſeems to come down from Heaven in theſe Promiſes, ſaying, *Good ſouls hold faſt, if ever you hope to poſſeſs the glory that is here, hold faſt*, Gal. 6. 9. Mat. 10. 22. Rev. 3. 12, 21. Rev. 21. 7.

* *Job* 27. 10.

† *Dan.* 6. 10. *Omnia de me præſumes, præter fugam, qui odium & impetum totius orbis ſuſtinui.* Luther.

Now, leſt all this ſhould leave but a floating and ineffectual Conviction upon you, give me leave to follow it a little farther, and endeavour to work it in by a few warming Conſiderations upon your Hearts.

1. Conſider, God hath hang'd the whole Weight of Eternal Happineſs upon this Wyer; ſo that the deepeſt, deareſt, and everlaſting Intereſt of thy Soul is bound up in thy Perſeverance, *Rom.* 2. 7. *Gal.* 6. 9. *Heb.* 3. 14. and if ſo, methinks this ſhould make thee cling faſt, deſpiſe Dangers, face the Storm, and make a Stand for Chriſt, let come on thee what will: For conſider Soul, what Compariſon betwixt a Moment Suffering, and this Eternal Glory? *Rom.* 8. 18. 2 *Cor.* 4. 16, 17, 18. Oh that vaſt Eternity! that amazing Word! which none but He that was from Eternity, and is to Eternity, comprehenſively underſtands: When a Soul is ſwallowed up in it, yea, or when it ſits in a dying Hour trembling upon the Brink of it, how are its Apprehenſions of preſent Things altered!

2. Conſider how conſtant and faithful Jeſus Chriſt was to thee, when he conflicted in the Days of his Fleſh, with Sufferings, Dangers, and Difficulties infinitely beyond thine; and what a Motive that ſhould be, to perſwade thee to a bold and conſtant owning of him in this Day of thy Tryal? 1 *Tim.* 6. 12, 13, 14. *Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes. I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickneth all things, and before Jeſus Chriſt, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſeth a good confeſſion, that thou keep this commandment without ſpot.* He flinch'd not when the Terrors of Death and Hell beſet him round: He was faithful to the Truſt committed to him, till Death beat the laſt Breath out of his Breaſt. If thou now ſtart from him, may not he ſay to thee, as that *Roman* Soldier ſaid to his General, who refuſed his Petition after the War was ended, *Well* (ſaith he) *I did not ſerve you ſo at the Battel of* Actium.

3. Never imagine to be owned and acknowledged by him in that great Day, if thou diſſert his Cauſe and Intereſt now, *Mat.* 10. 33. *He that is aſhamed of me before men, of him will I be aſhamed*, when I come in my Father's Glory, and mine own Glory, and the Glory of the Holy Angels. Oh, Sirs, one of theſe Days the Lord will break out of Heaven with a * Shout, accompanied with † Myriads of Angels, and ten thouſands of his Saints, thoſe gliſtering Courtiers of Heaven, * the Heavens and Earth in a dreadful Conflagration round about him; † the Graves ſhall open, the Sea and the Earth give up their Dead: * Thou ſhalt ſee him aſcend the awful Seat of Judgment, † his faithful Ones ſitting on the Bench as Aſſeſſors with him: * All Fleſh gathered before him, † even Multitudes, Multitudes in that Valley of Deciſion; and then to be publickly diſowned by him in the Face of that great Aſſembly, and proclaimed a Traytor and Delinquent to him, that fearedſt not to deny him, and betray his Truths into his Enemies Hands, becauſe of the Frowns of a poor Worm that ſhall die, and be made as Graſs: Oh what Confuſion and everlaſting Shame ſhall cover thee! This, this is the Portion of all ſuch from the Hand of the Lord; 2 *Tim.* 2. 12. *If we deny him, he alſo will deny us.*

* 1 *Theſ.* 4 16. † *Jude* 14.

* 2 *Pet.* 3. 10. † *Joh.* 5. 28.

* *Mat.* 25. 31. † 1 *Cor.* 6. 2.

* *Mat.* 25. 32. † *Joel* 3. 14.

4. Conſider e'er thou let go thy Profeſſion, how remarkably the righteous Hand of Heaven hath met with and paid home the Apoſtate, even in this Life; which nevertheleſs, is but as a few Drops upon them before the Cloud diſſolve, and the whole Storm falls, but as the perboiling of them, before they be roaſted in the eternal Flames. See what is becomed *Judas*, *Mat.* 27. 3, 4, 5. compared with *Acts* 1. 18. Poor *Spira*, though I determine not of his final State, yet what a living Monument of Wrath was he, whilſt he lived; *I feel* (ſaid he) *the very Torments of Hell in my Soul.* *Lucian* and *Julian*, two ſcoffing Apoſtates, the one torn to pieces by Dogs; the other, when mortally wounded by a Dart, flings up his Blood towards Heaven in a way of Revenge, and crys, *Thou haſt overcome, O* Galilean.

5. Suppoſe thou eſcape ſuch a Stroke, yet never expect a comfortable Hour in this World any more, unleſs the Lord give thee unfeigned Repentance of Life, which in ſuch Caſes is but ſeldom: Thou mayeſt have as much Comfort in thy Enjoyments here, for which thou haſt ſold Chriſt, as *Judas* had in his thirty Pieces, or *Spira* in his Wife and Children; *Mark* 8. 35. *Whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it* (i.e. at leaſt, its Comfort.

COUNSEL II.

Touch not with Idolatry and Superſtition; under what Name or Notion ſoever it be preſented to you.

1 John 5. 21. *Little Children, keep your ſelves from Idols.* Here you had need be exceeding Cautelous, and * Circumſpect, (1.) becauſe it is a creeping Thing, which works in it ſelf by plauſible Pretences and Inſinuations, 2 *Pet.* 2. 1. *Epheſ.* 4. 14. *Col.* 2. 23. In which Reſpect [*Myſtery*] is written in the Whores Forehead, *Rev.* 17. 5. For Dr. *Uſher* well obſerves, *The Roman Apoſtacy ſtole in the Church diſguiſed, and by degrees.* It is a Myſtery of Iniquity (ſaith the Apoſtle) and a working Myſtery, 2 *Theſ.* 2. 7. *Iniquitas ſed Myſtica, pietatis, fidelitatis nomine palliata*; (*i. e.*) Iniquity, but a myſtical Iniquity, becauſe palliated, and cloaked under

* *Qui cavet ne decipiatur, vir eſt vet, cum etiam ſe vet, & cum ſe ratus eſt ſæpe ſit tor captus eſt.*

the Name and Pretence of Piety and Fidelity. Idolatrous Practices have a shew of Wisdom, *Col.* 2. 23. (*i. e.* saith *D'avenant* on the Place) *They are more modest than to pretend an immediate Revelation of the Spirit:* Yet lest their Placets and Inventions should want a Pretext of divine Wisdom, they are wont to say, that their Doctrines and Traditions are not indeed consigned to Writing by the Apostles, but delivered by lively Voice, according to that, *We speak Wisdom among them that are perfect:* And by the Name of this Wisdom, every one calls his own Fictions. Saith *Irenæus, lib.* 3. *cap.* 3. *Thus sometimes under the Pretext of Wisdom, Order, Decency, Apostolical Traditions, Antiquity, the Power of the Church,* &c. *it steals upon Men* * *insensibly, especially being so advantaged by the Pronity of corrupt Nature to it.* To this Purpose it is observable, that *Babylon* the Mother of Harlots, is said, *Rev.* 17. 4. to give the Wine of her Fornication in a golden Cup. Wine in it self is temptingly pleasant, but more, when presented in a golden Cup; the † Brims whereof are sugared and sweetned, to make it the more grateful. Therefore little Children, I mean you simple, plain, credulous Souls, apt to be taken with fine glistering Things, look to your selves; (2.) because nothing more provokes and inflames the fierce Wrath of the Lord, who is a jealous God, than this doth; it makes his Anger come up in his Face, as that Expression is, *Ezek.* 38. 18. and kindles consuming Wrath, *Ezek.* 43. 7, 8, 9. Upon this Account the blessed God complains, after the Manner of Men, as if his Heart were broken, *Ezek.* 6. 9. *I am* [*broken*] *with their whorish hearts, and with their* [*eyes*] *which go a whoring after their idols.* If it be but an unchaste Glance upon an Idol, it goes to the very Heart of God: When he seeth his People yielding to the Temptations of it, he Shreeks as it were, and cries out, *Oh! do not this abominable thing that I hate*; Oh! if there be in you the Hearts of Children, do not do that, which doth as it were break the Heart of your Father.

* *Peditentim, usu ipso, & tacita doctorum approbatione cæpit esse in prætio, hac æstimatione, sensim sine sensu crescente.*

† *Velati pueris absynthia tetra medentes, Cum dare conantur prius oras pocula circum: Contingunt dulci mellis, flavoque liquore.*

Quest. *But what mean you by Idolatry and Superstition? We hope there are no such Things practised among us; Pagans and Papists may be guilty of it?*

Sol. Give me leave here to open these Things unto you, and then perhaps you may see them nearer to you, than you are aware of; and that this Caution is a word in Season.

What Idolatry is.

* *Cultus Religionis qui exhibetur rei, quæ non est verus deus: Vel etiam ipsi vero Deo, sed aliter quam ipse præscripsit in Verbo suo.* Ravanelus.

Idolatry then, according to the the true and generally received Definition of it, is * a religious Worship, given either to that which is not the true God, or to the true God himself, but otherwise than he hath prescribed in his Word. From hence we plainly see that Worship may be idolatrous two Ways; (1.) In respect of the Object, if it have any Thing besides the true God for its Object, it's gross Idolatry; such as the first Commandment condemns. Pagan Idolatry, which the Light of the Gospel hath long since profligated, and expelled out of these Parts of the World. Or, (2.) in Respect of the Manner, when we worship the true God, but in a Way and Manner which he hath not prescribed in his Word, but is invented and devised by our selves; and this is condemned as Idolatry in the † second Commandment; *Thou shalt not* [*make to thy self*;] (*i. e.*) out of thine own Brain, or of thine own Head, any [*graven Image*;] under which Title all humane Inventions, corrupting the pure and simple Worship of God, are prohibited, as *Idolatrous*; for * Images are here by a Synecdoche put for all false Ways of worshipping God, as the best Expositors tell us. See *Ames. Medulla*, lib. 2. p. 334. *Holland* on the second *Com. Willet, Hexapla in loc.* This inventing or making to our selves, is that which makes it Idolatry, *Amos* 5. 26. *Numb.* 15. 39. Hence the Molten Calf became an Idol to the *Israelites*, not because it was the Object of their Worship; for it's evident, it was *Jehovah*, the true God, they intended to Worship by it; as appears from *Exod.* 32. 4, 5. *To morrow is a feast to the Lord.* And as Dr. *Willet* observes, it had been impossible, that so good a Man as *Aaron*, would have yielded to them, if they had intended to worship it as a God: But yet it being a Way or Manner of worshipping the true God, which was of their own devising, it became Idolatry. And this Worship of God in Ways of our own Invention, becomes idolatrous upon a double Ground: (1.) As it is Will-worship; (*i. e.*) such Worship as hath no other Ground, or Warrant, but the Will of Man † *Col.* 2. 23. and so dethrones God, by setting up the Will of the Creature above his, and bestowing the peculiar Honour, and incommunicable Sovereignty, and Glory of the Blessed God upon the Creature: For the absolute Sovereignty of God, which is his Glory, 1 *Tim.* 6. 15. is manifested in two Things especially; In his Decrees, *Rom* 9. 20. and in his Laws, *Isa.* 33. 22. *James* 4. 12. The Lord is our King, and Law-giver; and there is one Law-giver. Now by prescribing any Thing by our own Authority, in the Worship of God, the Commands of God are made void, *Mat.* 15. 6. his Royal Law is slighted, the Throne of God invaded by the Creature; who will be a Law-giver too, which can no more be born, than the Heavens can bear two Suns; and God is hereby forgotten; as *Hos.* 8. 14. *Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples*; (*i. e.*) by building [*Temples*] when God had appointed but one Temple. This is as *Malecton* observes, *Cum Deo certare, aliud instituendo*; To strive with God, by instituting something of our own. And *Chrysostom* notes, *Hom.* 2. in *Rom.* That *it is a greater Sin, in God's Worship, to do what we should not, than to omit what we should: For*, saith he, *by the one we shew the Difficulty of the Law; but by the other, we charge the Law and Lawgiver with folly; make our selves wiser than God: In the one we shew our Weakness, in not doing the Will of God; but in the other, our Impudence to controul the Wisdom of God.* And it is, as *Lactantius* phrases it, *Lib.* 3. *cap.* 13.

† *Est autem idololatria, cum vel fingitur esse Deus, & colitur pro Deo quod non est, vel cum verus Deus colitur aliter quam vult coli.* Pareus. Com. in *Rom.* 1. 23.

* In this Command the Question is answered, which hath so disquieted the Church in all Ages. *sc.* Who shall prescribe the Form of God's Worship, shall Angels? shall Men? Shall the Church? Shall Councils? The Answer is, that when we have chosen *Jehovah* for our God, and Rejected all false Gods, according to his first Law, lest our Minds should invent him any Service, he hath here prescribed Laws himself, for his own most divine and spiritual Service. *Holland's* Fourfold State of Man, pag. (*mihi*) 31.

† *Deum amare quidem cultorem voluntarium, hoc est eum qui lætus & lubens ea facit quæ ipse fieri jussit, sed odisse cultum voluntarium, hoc est, illa opera quæ pro immediato Dei cultu illi offerantur cum ab ipso non fuerint præscripta & mandata ad hunc finem, hoc enim est fornicari in inventionibus suis.* Psal. 106. 39. Davin. in loc.

Summam

Summam arrogantiam, ſibi vindicare quod humana conditio non recipit : The higheſt Arrogance, to challenge that to our ſelves, which the Condition of a Creature is not capable of. And upon this Account it is, that the Indignation and Wrath of God ſmoaks ſo dreadfully againſt ſuch Uſurpers, as in the ſad Story of *Nadab* and *Abihu*, you ſee, becauſe God is a jealous God : And Jealouſie is the Rage of a Man. *Zelotes eſt, nolens habere conſortium in amando*, can endure no Co-rival. This God looks upon as the greateſt, and moſt daring Wickedneſs, that a Creature can lightly commit, *Heſ.* 9. 15. All their Wickedneſs is in *Gilgal.* [בגל *pro ſummo*] (*i. e.*) the Height of their Wickedneſs is there, becauſe there they worſhip'd him according to their own Device; which was ſuch an Affront to the Wiſdom and Sovereignty of God, that he could by no means bear it. This is called, a ſetting our Threſhold beſides the Lord's Threſhold, *Ezek.* 43. 8. and the nearer this comes to him, the more it provokes him : Therefore it is ſaid in the ſame Text, *There was a Wall betwixt me and them*; (*i. e.*) either, it cauſed a Wall of Separation betwixt me and them, as it's generally expounded; or elſe it Notes, how God is provoked, by bringing their own Inventions ſo near him : For in the *Hebrew* it is, *There was but a Wall betwixt me and them.* And hence it is evident, that doctrinal ſymbolical Ceremonies, I mean ſuch Rites and Ceremonies, as are brought into the Worſhip of God, with a ſpiritual Signification, meerly upon the Authority of Man, are idolatrous Mixtures and Additions, and ſuch, by which the Lord is dreadfully provoked. It's true, Men pretend Order and Decency, and the Power of the Church in ſuch Caſes : But as Learned *Ameſius* well notes; * *Thoſe Things which pertain to Order and Decency, are not ſo left to the Will of Man, that they may, under that Name, obtrude what they pleaſe upon the Churches.* All the Liberty that Scripture, 1 *Cor.* 15. 40. gives us, is but this, To obſerve and perform thoſe Things which God hath inſtituted, in an orderly and comely Manner; and not to innovate new Things, what, and as many as we pleaſe. And then (2.) it becomes idolatrous upon this Ground alſo, becauſe this daring Impudence of Men, in worſhipping God in their own Way, argues groſs and carnal Notions and Conceptions of God. When we deviſe a carnal pompous Way of Worſhip for him, it's an Argument we have ſet up an Idol-god firſt in our Imaginations, one like our ſelves, and utterly unlike the true God; who is a moſt ſimple, pure, ſpiritual Being; and as ſuch, will be worſhipped, *John* 4. 24. But by deviſing ſuch a fleſhly Way of Worſhip, I ſay, it is manifeſt, we have fanſied to our ſelves another God, altogether different from that God revealed to us in the Word. Hence it was that *Joſhuah* told the People, *Joſh.* 24. 19. *Ye cannot ſerve the Lord, for he is a jealous God, and will not forgive your ſins*; q. d. you cannot ſerve the true God, till you have gotten right Apprehenſions of him : You fanſie to your ſelves a God made up all of Mercy, as if he had no Juſtice nor Righteouſneſs to call you to an Account for your Sins; and ſo do but worſhip an Idol, formed in your own Imagination, inſtead of the true God. And if the Thing be duly weighed, it will appear as well Idolatry to ſubmit to, and acknowledge the † So-

* *Illa igitur quæ pertinent ad ordinem & decorem, non ita relinquuntur hominum arbitrio, ut poſſint quod ipſis libet, ſub illo nomine Eccleſiis obtrudere.* Medulla, *p.* 345.

† *Hinc implicite & per interpretationem Dei ipſius, illum nobis deum conſtituimus & honorem Deo debitum deferimus illi, cujus authoritati vel inſtitutis noſmetipſos ſubjicimus in religioſo cultu.* Amef. Medulla, *lib.* 2. *p.* 335.

vereign Authority of a Creature, in appointing Laws for Worſhip; or falling down before an imaginary God, or Idol, formed in our own Phantaſie; as to bow to, and worſhip a graven Image, or the Stock of a Tree.

Now hence you may come to ſee at once, both the Nature of this ſecond Sort of Idolatry, and alſo the Riſe and Original of it; which is nothing elſe but the proud and carnal Heart of Man, which not willing to contain it ſelf within the Limits of the Word, wherein a plain, ſimple, and ſpiritual Way of Worſhip is ruled out; invents to its ſelf new Rites, Ceremonies, and Ways of worſhipping God, more ſuitable and pleaſing to the Fleſh. And hence it is, that Idolatry is in Scripture reckoned a Work of the Fleſh, *Gal.* 5. 20. becauſe Man naturally having a proud Heart, and a working Imagination, which depending upon Senſe, and not elevated and rectified by Faith, firſt forms it ſelf carnal Conceptions and Notions of God; and then deviſeth a Way of Worſhip ſuitable to thoſe Notions of him. So that as one well obſerves; * *This is the Fountain and Principle of all Error, that Men think that thoſe which pleaſe them, muſt needs pleaſe God; and what diſpleaſeth them, muſt alſo diſpleaſe him.* So that this Brat, *Idolatry*, is begotten betwixt a proud carnal Heart, and the Devil; who ſince he cannot draw Men to the former Sort of Idolatry, endeavours all he can to entangle and defile them with this, and that partly out of Malice to God, knowing what a dear Thing his Worſhip is to him, and partly out of a Deſign of ruining ſuch as he can entice to it : For he knows their Sorrows ſhall be multiplied, *Pſal.* 16. 4. and God ſeldom lets it eſcape without ſome remarkable Stroke.

* *Erroris hoc eſt Principium quod quæ nobis placent, Deo etiam placere putamus; & quæ nobis diſplicent Deo etiam diſplicere putamus.*

Upon the whole then, you plainly ſee, Worſhip may be right as to its Object, and yet idolatrous in Reſpect of the Manner; becauſe the aſſuming of a deſpotical Power in this Caſe, is not only a ſlighting of that νόμον βασίλικον, that Royal Law, but as high a Piece of Treaſon againſt Jeſus Chriſt, as can lightly be committed by a Creature. I will ſhut up this with two worthy and full Teſtimonies to the Truth of the Point in Hand. The firſt is *Melancton in loc. Com. de Ceremon. Humanis.* His Words are theſe, and they are grave and weighty.

Accedit & hoc, quod Epiſcopi arrogant ſibi poteſtatem condendi traditiones, quam tamen non concedit eis, Evangelium, &c. non eſt leve crimen tentare Deum, eſt enim non infirmitate labi, ſed contemptu Dei, propoſito ipſius verbo, quaſi cum eo certare, aliud inſtituendo, καὶ φιλονικεῖν, & illius ſapientiæ noſtram anteferre. The Biſhops arrogate to themſelves a Power of making Traditions, which the Goſpel hath not given them. It is no ſmall Crime to tempt God, for this is not to ſlide by Infirmity, but by Contempt of God, his Word being ſet before them as it were to contend with it, by inſtituting another Thing, and overcome it. This is to prefer our Wiſdom to his.

Phil. Melan. in loc. com. p. 631, 632.

And a little after (having given ſome Inſtances of it) he proceeds thus;

Tales fuerunt & ſunt fontes cultus idolorum. Hæc ſunt arcana mala, quæ politica ſapientia non poteſt judicare, ſed nos in Eccleſia, ea conſiderare debemus; ut moniti, ſubjiciamus nos verbo Dei, nec noſtris opinionibus regi velimus. Such have been, and are the Fountain of the Worſhip of Idols. Theſe are ſecret Evils, which political Wiſdom cannot judge : But we in the Church ought to conſider theſe Things, that being warned we

e may ſubmit our ſelves to the Word of God, and ot be willing to be ruled by our own Opini-ns; *&c.*

To this I ſhall add the moſt worthy Teſtimony of hat Right Honourable Lord *Brook.*

> ' A Biſhop's wearing a Surplice,
> ' Cope, Mitre, uſing the Croſs,
> ' bowing to the Altar, *&c.* (though
> ' they may be Errors) yet all, or

ord Brook's Treaſe of Epiſcopacy, 60, 61.

one of theſe make him not a Pope, or Popling, or properly Antichriſtian; but receiving theſe from he Pope's Dictates, doing them becauſe he commands, acknowledging his Power in commanding hem, preſſing them on others in ſuch a deſpotical Power, makes a true Pope, a real Antichriſt: Nor may our Biſhops evade by this, which I eaſily ſee will be anſwered, That though indeed they do, nd command theſe Things; yet they neither do hem from the Pope's Command, nor command hem in the Pope's Power.

Though I ſhould grant this, which yet many wiſe Men will not grant (for our Biſhops firſt Power come from the Pope; and of late alſo, we ave found Letters, Advice, Commands, Dictates rom the Pope, to ſome of our Biſhops, and that in Matters of greateſt Conſequence, both for Church nd State:) But grant all this they ſay, yet they nay be Antichriſtian, and ſo ſuch (*in re*) as the ope is; though not literally *Romaniſts*, except ney do or command in the Power of *Rome*. This ſhall be bold to affirm, and maintain, till I ſee etter Reaſon, that he, (who ever he be) that commands the leaſt Tittle of Doctrine, or Diſcipline, neerly *ex imperio voluntatis*, in his own Power and uthority, without Licence or Warrant from cripture, or right Reaſon (where the Scripture ath been ſilent) though the Thing he ſo commandeth, ſhould happen to be good in it ſelf, yet e in his ſo commanding, is not only Tyranical, but Antichriſtian, properly Antichriſtian, encroaching on the Royal Office of Chriſt; which truly High-Treaſon againſt God, and moſt properly Antichriſtianiſm.

By all which, you ſee where the Idolatry of Worlies: The inſtituting of any, though the ſmalpart of Worſhip, in and by our own Authority, hout Scripture-Warrant, makes it idolatrous, as l as if we worſhipped an Idol. And hence it is, God gives his People the ſame Call from this er ſort of *Romiſh* Idolatry; See *Rev.* 18. 4. as he from the more groſs Pagan Idolatry, 2 *Cor.* 6. 17. hat if that Worſhip you perform to God, be cored by a Mixture of meer humane, doctrinal, bolical Rites and Ceremonies, which God hath appointed in his Worſhip by the Word; though Worſhip be right for the Object, yet it is idous in the Manner. Here you had need to be ad, and careful, for you are upon a tickliſh Point.

at Superſtition.

And for Superſtition, that is nothing elſe, but an *Exceſs in Religion.* For the better underſtandwhereof, conſider three Things.

That all and every Part of God's inſtituted ſhip, depends intirely upon his own Sovereign and Pleaſure: So that no Man can appoint any of it, but God alone, foraſmuch as no Man ws either what will be acceptable to God, but himſelf; that which is highly eſteemed among is an Abomination to God: Beſides, none give Efficacy to a Creature, as Bread, Wine, er, or raiſe them up to ſuch high ſupernatural and Uſes, but God.

2. The Will of God, which is the Foundation and Rule of his Worſhip, is only revealed to us in the Scriptures; whence it is manifeſt, that in Worſhip, all Men are bound to keep cloſe to the Word; and beſides the Reaſon that is in the Thing it ſelf, the Command is expreſs, *Exod.* 23. 13. *Deut.* 4. 2. *Gal.* 6. 10. [τῷ κανόνι τούτῳ] according to this Canon, or Rule: This is the true Canonical Obedience. So *Rom.* 12. 7. [λογικὴ λατρεία] is properly Word-Service; (*i. e.*) ſuch as the Word preſcribes.

3. Hence then you may ſee the Door at which Superſtition enters, even Addition of new and uncommanded Things. When we invent new Rites and Ceremonies, and bring them into the Worſhip of God, with a ſpiritual Signification and Uſe, this is Superſtition; being [*Supra Statutum*] ſomething above and beyond what God appoints and requires. And as all the Water in *Tyber*, cannot waſh the Papiſts from the Filth of their Idolatry and Superſtition, in their *Maſs*, *Altars*, *Surplice*, *Croſs*, &c. So neither can any Thing beſides the Blood of Jeſus, cleanſe us from the ſame, if we do like them.

Having thus opened the Nature of Idolatry and Superſtition to you, I ſhall reinforce that Apoſtolical Caution upon you; *Little Children, keep your ſelves from Idols*; I beſeech you get Senſes exerciſed, *Heb.* 5. 14. and ſuffer not your ſelves to be abuſed by an eaſie Credulity: *The ſimple believeth every word*, Prov. 14. 15. There is no Idolatry or Superſtition in *Rome* ſo groſs, but is gloſs'd over with plauſible Pretences, and many ſubtile * Diſtinctions invented to defend it. But take not you any Thing upon truſt in God's Worſhip; be like thoſe well-bred *Bereæans*, *Acts* 17. 11. examine the Grounds of your Practice. It was a good Saying of Sir *Thomas Moor*, *I will pin my Faith* (ſaith he) *upon no Man's Sleeve, becauſe I know not whither he will carry it.* See that you be provoked with an Anſwer, if God ſhould ſpeak to you, when you are at your *Divine Service*, as he did to *Elijah*, 1 *Kings* 19. 9. when he was hid in the Cave at *Horeb*, *What doſt thou here*, Elijah? Or as to the *Jews*, *Iſa.* 1. 12. *Who hath required this at your hands?* See that you be able by the Word, to juſtifie your Practice: And as you love your Souls, defile them not with Idolatry or Superſtition. And the rather;

* *Additio corrumpens, & conſervans. Additio accidentalium, & eſſentialium.*

Becauſe, ſhould you be found in a falſe Way of Worſhip, you betray a ſpecial Truſt committed to you by the Lord. *Arg.* 1.

Chriſtians, unto you hath the Lord committed his precious Goſpel-Truths and Appointments, as precious Treaſures to defend and keep for him, *Rev.* 3. 10. *Jude* 3. 1 *Phil.* 7. 17. and one ſpecial Means of its Preſervation, is by witneſſing againſt all thoſe Errors and Innovations, that corrupt and endanger it: O ſee that none of Chriſt's Jewels be embezled, if you can help it. You your ſelves have committed a Truſt to Jeſus Chriſt, 2 *Tim.* 1. 12. and expect he ſhould be faithful in what you have committed to him; and he expects the ſame from you. O conſider what precious Things the pure Inſtitutions of Chriſt are: All the Good in this World, cannot compenſate the Loſs of one of them. *Let Heaven ruſh* (ſaid *Luther*) *rather than one crumb of Truth ſhould periſh.* O what hard Things have the Saints in all Generations ſuffered, to preſerve and tranſmit it to us: And ſhall we now betray it? Would not the Generations to come curſe us, and abhor our Remembrance? And then to

Ruat Cœlum potius quam una mica veritatis pereat. Luth.

ſpeak

ſpeak nothing of any ſolemn Bond or Engagement under which you have put your Souls to the contrary.

Arg. 2. Shall we not hereby oppoſe and croſs the great Deſign which God is carrying on in the World, by his preſent Providences? O 'twill be ſaid to be found oppoſing God's Deſign. Now what is that but, by * ſhaking Heaven and Earth, to remove the Things that are [*made*,] *viz.* by Man invented in his Worſhip, *Heb.* 12. 27. To pluck up by the Roots, every [*Plant*;] (*i. e.*) Ceremony and Tradition not of his planting, *Mat.* 15. 13. Are not all theſe Things appointed to Perdition? *Col.* 2. 22. and dareſt thou then by thy Preſence, or pleading for them, go about to ſupport and eſtabliſh them, and ſo ſtrive againſt God? O conſider it ſadly.

* *Tali concuſſione ad primam Chriſti adventum viam paravit, tali etiam ad ſecundum. Magnas antehac fecit rerum mutationes, ſed reſtat, longe major.* Grotius.

Arg. 3. Is it not dangerous to be found amongſt Idolaters? Doth not Judgment ſometimes ſweep away the whole Community and Neighbourhood of ſuch Sinners? Read 1 *Sam.* 6. 19, 20. 1 *Chron.* 15. 13. And hath not God given thee timely warning of the Danger before it come? *Rev.* 18. 4. And is it not more than ordinary dangerous, to be found among them now, when God is preparing his Troops to invade *Babylon*; I mean ready to pour forth the Vials of his Wrath upon Her?

Arg. 4. And may not your Example have a miſchievous Influence upon others? May it not harden Sinners in their Ways? And even compel and draw away the weak Chriſtian? *Gal.* 2. 13, 14. and ſo draw the Guilt of their Sins upon thine own Soul? And what a dreadful Thing is that! † Actors and Conſenters are all alike guilty and puniſhable: O you have too much perſonal Guilt of your own, add not the Guilt of others Sins to it: Nay, by this Means thou mayeſt be ſinning in another, when thou lyeſt in the Duſt.

† *Acceſſorium ſequitur naturam Principalis. Agentes & Conſentientes, pari pœna plectuntur.*

Laſtly, conſider how careful God hath always been to keep his People off at the greateſt Diſtance from Idolatry. Compare theſe Scriptures, 2 *Kings* 17. 15. *Ezek.* 44. 20. *Numb.* 32. 38. 1 *Theſ.* 5. 22. *Heb.* 4. 1. O let theſe Arguments be impartially weighed, and let not any low fleſhly Intereſt be ſet up to oppoſe them.

COUNSEL III.

Beware of ſuch Perſons as are Factors and Agents for Antichriſt, and keep off from ſuch a Miniſtry, the Tendency and Scope of which, is to entice and draw you to Idolatry, Mat. 7. 15. and 10. 17. Phil. 3. 2. Col. 2. 8.

There is a * Generation of Men now abroad, skilful to deſtroy Souls, who would make Merchandize of you, and by good Words and fair Speeches, deceive the Hearts of the ſimple [ἀκάκων,] ſuch as mean well, but want Prudence to diſcern ſuch as mean ill. Theſe are of two Sorts; the generality of them are by a righteous Hand of God, given over to ſuch Diſſoluteneſs and Debauchery, that their Folly and Madneſs is made manifeſt to all Men, 2 *Tim.* 3. 9. And others that have Gifts and Parts, how few are there of them, but employ them in defending abominable Superſtitions, and perſwading their Congregations to ſubmit to them: So that you have your Choice, whether you will drink Poyſon mixt with Water, or infuſed into brisk and generous Wine, which will give it a ſpeedier Acceſs to the Spirits. Theſe are † Wells without Water, deceiving the Hope of weary and thirſty Souls: Clouds they are without Rain, that ſend not forth one gracious Shower to refreſh the Inheritance of the Lord: The beſt of them is a Bryar, and the moſt upright of them ſharper than a Thorn-Hedge, *Mic.* 7. 4.

† *Jactant cripas quæ Scripturam, ſed eam non intelligunt, imo pervertunt ejus. riunt quaſi ſolis ſcientiæ, qui aquam non habent doctrinarum, præmittunt imbrem, velut nubes prophetiæ.* Hieron. contra. Jov.

I believe there be many among you that are ſharp ſet, and by this Time have felt the Miſery of a ſpiritual Famine. 'Tis Bread you come for, but your Father hath ſhut up Houſe, and is gone for a Time, the Glory is departed; they are become Wells without Water, Breaſts without Milk: Is there not a Vanity in theſe, as well as in the Creatures, when God is withdrawn from them? We may ſay concerning them, as *Iſaac* did to his Father, *Gen.* 22. 7. *Behold the fire and the wood, but where is the ſacrifice?* Here you may ſee the Skin, and Shadow of an Ordinance, but where is the Power? Where is the Life, quickening, and Soul-Refreſhment, that was wont to accompany them? Ah poor *England!* what haſt thou loſt! what a Miniſtry haſt thou ſinned away! Waſt thou not renowned among the Nations for the Power and Purity of Ordinances? Were not thy Miniſters as Sheep coming up from the Waſhing, whereof every one bare Twins, and none was barren among them? How was the Lord Jeſus lifted up in thy Miniſtry, that all might ſee the Neceſſity, Beauty and Excellency of him! and did not the Pangs of the *New-Birth*, frequently come upon Souls in thine Aſſemblies? But alas, thoſe Days are over, they are gone, they are gone; ah woe is us, that we muſt ſay, *So it was!* Well then, what will you do in this Caſe? Will you ſeek the Living among the Dead? Will you ſuck empty Breaſts, whence you draw nothing but Wind or Blood? O no, but rather ſay, as *Cant.* 1. 7. *Tell me, O thou whom my ſoul loveth, where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt thy flocks to reſt at noon; for why ſhould I be as one that turns aſide by the flocks of thy companions?* Theſe Companions of Chriſt, muſt be none of yours.

Arg. 1. Becauſe it is the manifeſt Drift, and Deſign of their Miniſtry, to unteach, and beguile you of thoſe precious Goſpel-Truths which you have formerly received, and learnt, This ſome of them have not ſhun'd to declare in the Face of their Congregations; and nothing is more apparent than that it is the Deſign they all manage. I appeal to your own Obſervations, what is more common with them, than to tell you, you have been miſguided by your Teachers theſe twenty Years, and now muſt return to the good Old Way, which themſelves are utterly unacquainted with?

Now what do you by Attendance on ſuch a Miniſtry, but run your Souls upon a Temptation to Unſettlement, and Apoſtacy, and dig a Grave (as I may ſay) to bury all the precious Truths you have learn'd under your former faithful Miniſters? Who may Sigh over you, and ſay as *Peter Martyr* did when he was in *Oxford*, at the coming in of Queen *Mary*; he heard a College-Bell ring to Maſs, and looking out at his Study-Window, ſaw the Scholars flocking apace to it; being ſtruck to the Heart with this Sight, he brake out into this Expreſſion, *Hæc una notula* (ſaid he) *omneum meam*

Pet. Mart.

doctrin

* It is not my Deſign to aſperſe any godly Perſon, that by the Prevalency of Temptation may joyn with them; the Lord I hope will recover ſuch out of the Snare: But I ſpeak of the Body and Generality of them.

doctrinam evertit; (*i. e.*) This Bell rings a Paſſing-peal to all my Doctrine: And upon ſerious Conſideration, this will appear to be no ſmall Evil. For you cannot but be convinced that it is your Duty to be immoveably fixed in the Truths of the Goſpel, which you have received, and ſo ſuffer no Man to ſpoil you of them: If you doubt that, read 2 *Pet.* 3. 17, 18. *Col.* 1. 23. *Epheſ.* 3. 17. *Col.* 2. 6, 7. 1 *Cor.* 15. 58.

And if this be your Sin, to be moved away from it, then it muſt needs be your Duty, to avoid the Temptations, Means and Occaſions of ſuch Unſettlement. And this is that which is intended in all thoſe Cautions given in the Word, and but lately recited.

I am againſt the Prophets that [*ſteal*] the Word, every Man from his Neighbour, *Jer.* 23. 30. He means the falſe true Prophets that enticed the People from thoſe Truths, which the Prophets had taught them. There be ſpiritual Cut-purſes abroad, pray look to your ſelves: The old *Chemarims* are revived again in this Generation: The Word, *Zeph.* 1. 4. is conceived to come from כמר *incaluit*; (*i. e.*) Men more zealous and hot than ordinary, for their ſuperſtitious Traditions; inflamed with Deſires to draw you to it: *Ut multitudine ſequacium, ſeſe efferunt:* Which the Apoſtle engliſhes, *Gal.* 6. 13. that they may glory in your Fleſh: And therefore beware of Men.

Arg. 2. Doth not your Attendance upon, and following of ſuch a Miniſtry, help to midwife and bring forth all thoſe Evils with which their Miniſtry travails, and is in Pain to be delivered of? Could they do any hurt, if they were generally declined and avoided? Their Strength lyeth in you: As a great Commander once ſaid to his Souldiers, *That he flew upon their Wings.* Hence it was the *Phariſees* were ſo often diſappointed in their Attempts to lay Hands upon Chriſt; they had a ſtrong Deſign to do it, but the Text ſaith, *They could not becauſe of the People, Mark* 14. 2. *Acts* 4. 21. So the falſe Teachers in *Jeroboam's* Time, *Hoſ.* 7. 6, 7. were as hot as an Oven, with Deſires and Deſigns to draw the People to falſe Worſhip, but the People were a great Lump, and could not preſently be leavened; and therefore in the mean time, till that were done, the Baker ſlept, and ceaſed from raiſing. This for a Time, obſtructed the Deſign; but here is the Miſery, the People are *materia diſpoſita*, Matter fit for them to work into any Form, if they give them but a heat or two in a plauſible Sermon, they are malleable, and fit to be hammered into any Shape, *Jer.* 5. *ult. The People love to have it ſo:* And *Amos.* 4. 5. This liketh you, *O houſe of Iſrael.* Fear of Perſecution makes them comply with any Thing, *Gal.* 6. 12.

Arg. 3. Can you attend lawfully and comfortably upon ſuch a Miniſtry, upon which you cannot pray for, or expect a Bleſſing? Doubtleſs, you will readily confeſs you may not. And can you pray for, or expect a Bleſſing, where you have no Promiſe in all the Book of God, to warrant or encourage you ſo to do? 'Tis as clear you cannot. Now produce but one Promiſe made to the Labours of ſuch as God hath not ſent. A Curſe upon their Labours you may find, *Jer.* 23. 32. and upon their Gifts and Parts. And a prohibition of hearing them, you may find, *Jer.* 23. 16. But no Promiſe of a Bleſſing; that only attends to a Miniſtry of Chriſts own ſending, *Mat.* 28. 19, 20.

Object. *But hath not Chriſt ſent them? How ſhall we be ſatisfied in that?*

Sol. Conſider what is requiſite and neceſſary in the ſending, or due Call of a Miniſter. (1.) Whether it be perſonal Qualifications, deſcribed, 1 *Tim.* 3. 7. 2 *Tim.* 3. 16, 17. 1 *Tim.* 3. 2. 2 *Tim.* 2. 2. *John* 21. 15, 16, 17: (2.) Or free Election by the Church, to which the Miniſtry is given. See *Acts* 1. 23, 24. *Acts* 6. 5. (3.) Or (according to true *Presbyterian* Principles) Ordination, by Faſting, Prayer, and Impoſition of Hands, *Acts* 6. 6. and 13. 3. and 14. 23. 1 *Tim.* 5. 22. and 4. 14. 2 *Tim.* 1. 6.

If the Sending or Call of a Miniſter, conſiſt in all or either of theſe, then judge your ſelves whether theſe Men are ſent. For their Gifts and Qualifications neceſſary to fit them for ſuch a Work, let their Congregation Witneſs, who are fed upon Huſks, and ſtarved under them.

For their Election by the Church, let the Godly in their reſpective Pariſhes witneſs, whether they were elected by them, or obtruded upon them, and ſo ſtand upon the Ruins of their own lawful and godly Paſtours.

And for their Ordination, their own Canons may inform you: Wherein it is ordered; (1.) That they be made Deacons; (2.) Then after a years Space, they muſt be preſented to the Biſhop, or his Suffragan, by an Arch-Deacon or his Deputy, ſaying, *Reverend Father in God, I preſent theſe Perſons to be admitted to the Order of Prieſthood.* (3.) Then after the Letany and ſome Collects, the *Prelate* aſketh them, *Do you think in your Hearts, that you be truly called according to the Will of Chriſt, and the Order of this Church of* England, *to the Miniſtry of Prieſthood?* And every one of them anſwers, *I think it.* (4.) Then they promiſe reverently, to obey their Ordinary and other chief Miniſters of the Church, (5.) And then kneeling down at the Prelates Feet, he, with the Prieſts preſent, lay their Hands on their Heads, ſaying, *Receive the Holy Ghoſt. Whoſe Sins thou doſt forgive, they are forgiven; and whoſe Sins thou doſt retain, they are retained: And be thou a faithful Diſpenſer of the Word of God, and of his holy Sacraments; In the Name of the Father, Son and holy Ghoſt.* Amen. (6.) Then delivering to each of them a Bible, he ſaith, *Take thou Authority to preach the Word of God, and to adminiſter the holy Sacraments, in the Congregation where thou ſhalt be ſo appointed.* (7.) And after all this, by the Canons of 1603. none of them are to be admitted to any Eccleſiaſtical Living, or ſuffered to preach, except he be Licenſed ſo to do, by the Arch-Biſhop, or Biſhops of the Dioceſs, and ſhall ſubſcribe, *That the Book of Common-Prayer, and of ordering Biſhops, Prieſts and Deacons, contains in it nothing contrary to the Word of God, and that it may be lawfully uſed, and that he himſelf will uſe the ſame; And that he alloweth the Book of Articles of Religion.* (8.) And then laſtly, having abjured the Covenant, &c. he is a compleat Prieſt to all Intents and Purpoſes.

Judge now what a fair and regular Call here is to the Miniſtry. I remember *Aquinas* tells us, that, *If the Artificers Hand were his Rule, he could never work amiſs.* And ſo, if the Prelates Hand be the Rule or Ordination, they cannot but be well ordained; but if the Scriptures be indeed the Rule, I am at a loſs where to find a Text parallel to this Practice, unleſs it be that in 2 *Chron.* 13. 9. which, I confeſs, ſuits it to an Hairs breadth.

Object. *But this will invalidate and nullifie the Call of our former ancient and godly Miniſters, for they came in the ſame way: Yet God hath owned them, and they have made full proof of their Miniſtry.*

Sol. Not at all. For (1.) though it muſt be confeſt (and themſelves will not deny, but there were many grand Irregularities in their Ordination; yet it was (comparatively) a time of Ignorance and Darkneſs; and in ſuch Caſes, God is more Indulgent, and the Sin receives not ſuch Aggravations, *Acts* 17. 30. *Heb.* 5. 2. *Heb.* 6. 5, 6, 7. *Jam.* 4. 17. (2.) As hard as the Terms then were, they are harder now by far; ſeveral Things ſince that, have intervened, which are conſiderable. (3.) They were holy Men, qualified with Graces and Gifts, able and apt to teach, which is mainly conſiderable in a Miniſter's Call. (4.) Laſtly, they generally came into their Places at the Deſire, and upon the Call, of the moſt godly Perſons in the Places where they lived

lived. And this, if they had no more, makes them true Miniſters (in the Judgment of many judicious Divines) altho' their Epiſcopal Ordination ſhould be a Nullity. Let us hear what is ſaid in this Caſe by others. *Ameſius*, his Words are theſe, ſpeaking to this Queſtion; In whom is this Right, and Power of calling the Miniſters? He Anſwers; (1.) *Summum jus vocationis, eſt penes Chriſtum ſolum, qui eſt Eccleſiæ caput, & Miniſterij auctor, ac Dominus Miniſtrorum. (2.) Jus delegatum non poteſt proprie eſſe vel Epiſcoporum Diœceſanorum vel Patronorum, vel Magiſtratuum, qua ſunt tales; quia Chriſtus qui Miniſterium inſtituit, de iſtis ordinibus nihil ſingulare præſcripſit, nihil novi juris ipſis communicavit, & Eccleſiam ſine illis optime ordinatam reliquit. (3.) Jus delegatum eſt penes Eccleſiam illam totam, cui Miniſter vocandus debet inſervire, &c.* (1.) The chief Right of Calling, is the Power of Chriſt alone, who is Head of the Church, Author of the Miniſtry, and Lord of Miniſters. (2.) The delegated Right cannot properly be, either of Dioceſan Biſhops, or Patrons, or Magiſtrates (as ſuch) becauſe Chriſt, who inſtituted Miniſtry, preſcribed nothing Singular, concerning thoſe Orders, communicated nothing of any new Right to them, and left his Church well ordered without them. (3.) The delegated Right is in the Power of that whole Church, to which the Miniſter that is to be called, ought to ſerve, &c. which he proves by many weighty Arguments. To this I ſhall join the Teſtimony of that bleſſed Man, now with God, Mr. *Jer. Burroughs*, his Words are theſe;

Ames. Caſ. conſci lib. 4. p. 233.

Burroughs on the 11th of *Mat.* 12. 2d Book, p. 110.

" For their Calling, I make no queſtion, but there are many Miniſters in *England*, as they were, and as they are, that are the true Miniſters of Jeſus Chriſt, and have a true Call from Chriſt.

" Object. *But how can that be? They hold their ſtanding from the Biſhops, and ſo from Antichriſt.*

Anſw. " Take it for granted, that their Authority from the Biſhops was wholly naught, and ſinful, yet that doth not follow, but that many Miniſters, that had their Ordination from them, are true Miniſters of Chriſt: Why? Not becauſe of that they had from them, but they had their Calling likewiſe from the People of God, as well as in a ſeeming way from them: For we will take that for granted, that that they had from them, there was ſuch Corruption in it, that they ſinned againſt God; but yet mark, that doth not nullifie their Call, becauſe they had ſomewhat ſuper-added, wherein they ſinned againſt God.

Mr. Colling's vindiciæ Miniſt. p. 73.

" This he farther illuſtrates in the ſame Place by this Similitude, *If a Man have two Deeds or Evidences for a piece of Land, and one be naught, yet if the other be good and ſound, he hath a true Title.* Mr. *Collings* alſo, anſwering this Objection, *Miniſters had their Ordination from Biſhops, and they from* Rome. Rome *is no true Church, and hath no true Miniſtry; and thoſe that were not Miniſters themſelves, could not make others:* Having inferr'd ſeveral Abſurdities from the Objection, gives this Anſwer; " Suppoſe the Reformers had no Ordination, but the " Call of the People, it was a plain Caſe of Neceſſity; and they had Power doubtleſs, to reſtore that " Ordinance to the Church again.

So that as long as they were holy Men, ſo eminently qualified, and fairly called by good People, far be it from me, to queſtion the Validity of their Call. But the Caſe before us, differs Heaven-wide from this.

Object. *But they are not worſe than the Scribes and Phariſees were? Yet Chriſt commands his Diſciples to hear them,* Mat. 23. 2, 3.

Sol. Becauſe this is the *Achilean* Argument, I ſhall endeavour to ſatisfie you in this Scripture, and deſtroy the Argument commonly drawn from this Place, by theſe plain and (as I judge) Satisfactory Replies to it.

1. Thoſe that infer from this Text a Duty or a Liberty of attending on, or joyning with a prophane and corrupt Miniſtry, do thereby (though perhaps unawares) gratifie the Popiſh Cauſe and Intereſt; for from this very Text, they draw many of their Arguments to condemn our Separation from them, and alſo to convince us of the Neceſſity of obeying the Mandates of their Prelates, and hearing their Jeſuits and Monks, notwithſtanding their Corruptions in Worſhip, and filthy ſodomitical Lives. *Huc enim torquent verba Chriſti,* ſaith *Calvin*, To this Sence they wreſt the Words of Chriſt. And to the ſame Sence *Pareus* ſpeaks, *Ut hodie Papa, & Epiſcopi clamant, omnia, omnia ſervate*; As the Pope and the Biſhops cry out at this Day, all Things, all Things they bid you do, obſerve and do. So that by taking the Words in ſuch a large unlimited Senſe, we do the Cauſe of Chriſt more diſſervice, than we are aware of.

2. It is further Conſiderable, that the Arguments drawn from this Text, are commonly Fallacious, taking it for granted, that religious hearing, as an Act of Worſhip, is here injoyned; whereas there is not a Syllable of any ſuch Thing in the Text: Indeed Chriſt bids them obſerve and do whatſoever they bid them; but it doth not thence follow, they ſhould Religiouſly attend on their Miniſtry: (1.) Becauſe it's evident, theſe Scribes and Phariſees ſuſtained a double Capacity; they were Expoſitors of the Law, that we allow; and they were alſo of the Sanedrim, in a civil Capacity, as Rulers; that appears from, *John* 3. 1, 10. *Acts* 5. 34. In this civil Capacity, they are moſt properly ſaid, to ſit in *Moſes's* Seat: For the 70 Elders which made up this Sanedrim came in upon a civil Score at firſt, as appears from, *Numb.* 11. 16, 17. and ſo were joyned with *Moſes* in the Government. Now then, this Command ſeems moſt properly to reſpect them as Rulers; who in that Capacity both opened the judicial Laws of *Moſes*, and enjoyned the People to obey them. (2.) Becauſe Chriſt had before warned them, to take heed of their Leaven (*i. e.*) their Doctrine, *Mat.* 16. 6, 12. and told them they were blind Guides, and what the fatal Iſſue of them and their Diſciples that followed them, would be, *Mat.* 15. 14. both ſhould fall into the Ditch; and that their Worſhip was vain, *Mat.* 15. 9. and it is not like he would afterwards encourage them to attend on it.

3. But admit it were ſo, that Chriſt gives them Liberty to hear them as Miniſters, though they were Corrupt, yet it is no good Conſequence, that therefore we may hear any Miniſters, though never ſo corrupt in Principles and Practice now. And the Reaſon which deſtroys this Conſequence, is this, becauſe there is a vaſt difference betwixt the Infant State of the Goſpel-Church in the Days of Chriſt on Earth, and its more perfect State after his Death; we know the firſt Tabernacle was then ſtanding, the Veil of the Temple not then rent in Twain, the Goſpel Miniſtry not then Inſtituted: And therefore during that State, as Chriſt himſelf ſubmitted to the Ordinances of the Law (*for it became him to fulfill all Righteouſneſs:*) So did his Diſciples ſubmit to them alſo: Yea, and he exhorts others alſo to obſerve the Rites appointed by it; as *Mat.* 8. 4. bids him that was cleanſed, to go and ſhew himſelf to the Prieſt, and offer his Gift which the Law of *Moſes* required. But ſince the Death of Chriſt, and the taking down of that firſt Tabernacle, and the Inſtitution of the Goſpel-Miniſtry, none of theſe Precepts bind: For as Judicious *Pareus* on the Place notes, this was but [*Mandatum temporale*] a temporal Command; which ceaſed to oblige upon the Commiſſionating and full Inſtruction of the New Goſpel-Miniſtry: *And then its manifeſt* (ſaith he) *they made a Separation from the Phariſees, and the Jewiſh Synagogue.*

Now

Now we are to attend upon no Miniſtry, but of Chriſt's Inſtitution; for to them only hath he promiſed his Preſence, *Mat.* 28. *ult.* and none can preach, (*i. e.*) lawfully, except he be ſent, *Rom.* 10. And I have proved before, theſe are not his Miniſtry, nor ſent by him.

COUNSEL IV.

Give your uttermoſt Diligence to promote Religion, and the Power of Godlineſs, in your reſpective Families, and Neighbourhoods; and the rather do this with all your Might, becauſe the ordinary and more publick Means of their Converſion and Edification, is cut off.

This Counſel conſiſts of two Branches; the firſt concerns your Families, the ſecond your Neighbours; a word diſtinctly to each.

1. As to your Families, O ſhine as Lights there; lay out your Talents as many Ways as they may poſſibly be improveable for the Good of all about you, eſpecially thoſe under your Guardianſhip and Charge, *Exod.* 20. 10. By this the Power of Godlineſs muſt be diſcovered in you, and begotten and kept alive in them. The *Jews* have a Tradition, that the Fire of the Altar was miraculouſly preſerved Under-ground, during the *Babiloniſh* Captivity. I am ſure this is the Way to preſerve Religion alive, now the publick ordinary Means are ceaſed. Precepts are not wanting to enforce this Duty upon you; *Deut.* 4. 9, 10. & 6. 6, 7. *Exod.* 12. 24, 26, 27. *Joſh.* 4. 6, 7, 21, 22. *Pſal.* 78. 5, 6. *Prov.* 22. 6. *Epheſ.* 6. 4. nor yet worthy Examples to encourage to it; *Gen.* 18. 19. 1 *Chron.* 28. 9. *Prov.* 31. 26. 2 *Tim.* 3. 15. 2. *Joh.* 1. 4. *Aquila* and *Priſcilla* had a Church in their Houſe, 1 *Cor.* 16. 19. *Nymphas* and *Philemon* in theirs, *Col.* 4. 15. *Philem.* 2. *Hence it is*, ſaith * *Davenant* on the place, *that the Apoſtle ſends a ſpecial Salutation to them, by Name; becauſe of their ſingular Piety, which manifeſted it ſelf in their Family Government.* And indeed, how freſh and glorious a Remembrance in the Scriptures have thoſe worthy Saints unto this Day, and ſo ſhall have, where-ever the Goſpel is preached, unto the End of the World, who have burned with an holy Zeal, not only to offer up themſelves, but their Families alſo unto God! *David* well underſtood how near this Duty lay to the Heart of Religion, when he puts his Soul under the Bond of ſuch a ſolemn Engagement to the Lord, *Pſal.* 101. 2. It doth not a little affect me to read what a † learned Man obſerves of the *Jews*; *Although Religion be miſerably deformed among them, yet it ſeems there are ſome prints of their ancient Family-Diſcipline to this Day remaining among them; for* (ſaith he) *they are ſo careful to teach their Children in their tender Years, the Law, and Books of Moſes, and after that their Talmudical Traditions, as that their Skill in Judaiſm at* 17. *exceeds the Knowledge of many among us in Chriſtianity at* 70. Nay, the very *Jeſuits* boaſt themſelves, the grand Conſervators of the *Romiſh* Religion, in that they are Catechizers. Oh let this provoke Chriſtians! we ſee how Light breaks out more and more in every Age; as *Luther* ſaid, *I ſee more than bleſſed Auſtin ſaw; and they that come after me, will ſee more than I ſee.* And we have great Hopes and Expectations of the young Generation, that they may enter into the good Land, though we ſhould die in this Wilderneſs. O then let us labour to prepare and make them ready for the Lord; and that not only by inſtructing them in the Principles of Religion in a Catechiſtical way, (though that be an Ordinance of God, and of ſingular uſe in its kind) but by endeavouring to the utmoſt, by Counſels, Perſuaſions, Prayers for, and with them, to have the Power of Godlineſs wrought in their Hearts, to travail with them again in Pain, till Chriſt be formed in them. And to this Duty, theſe Arguments among many others, may perſuade.

* *Adjungit ſpecialem Salutationem, ſpecialem & exiſtimo hujus viri pietatem, equum enim eſt extraordinarium his deferre honorem, quorum egregia virtus præ cæteris emicat & effulget in Eccleſia.* Dav. in Loc.

† *Buxtorf.* in Synag. Judaic. Cap. 3.

From the Relation it ſelf, which is betwixt you and them, look but into your own Bowels, and you ſhall find Arguments enough to provoke your utmoſt Care and Induſtry for their Good: What is a Child but a piece of your ſelf (as one ſaith) wrapt up in another Skin? What an ineſtimable Value doth Nature it ſelf teach you to ſet upon them? The Life of *Jacob* is ſaid to be bound up in *Benjamin*'s, *Gen.* 44. 30. This dear and ardent Affection to them, we uſe to expreſs by our earneſt Deſires of them, till we have them, *Gen.* 15. 2. *What wilt thou give me, ſeeing I go childleſs*, ſaid *Abraham*, *Gen.* 30. 1. *Give me Children, or elſe I die*, ſaid *Rachel*, 1 *Sam.* 1. 10, 11. How earneſtly did *Hannah* pray in the bitterneſs of her Soul, for a Child. Alſo by the ſingular Contentment we take in them, when we have them, *John* 16. 21. and the wonderful Tenderneſs of our Affections to them, and earneſt deſires to keep them, no Value can be ſet upon a Child, *Gen.* 42. 36, 38. *Luke* 8. 41, 42. *John* 7. 47, 49. Alſo by our Sympathizing with them in all Conditions; their Comfort is ours, *Gen.* 45. 27, 28. and their Miſery is ours, *Mark* 9. 22. And laſtly, by our extream Grief when we loſe them, *Gen.* 37. 33, 34, 35. *Mat.* 2. 18.

Arg. 1. *See Exhortation to Catech. by the Miniſters of the* Iſle of Wight. p. 17.

Now are they ſuch near and dear Things to you! Oh then how many Motives doth this dear and tender relation wrap up in it, to endeavour the Eternal Salvation of their poor Souls! 'Tis the Soul of the Child, that is the Child; and if that periſh for want of Knowledge, where is the Mercy of having Children? Surely an untimely Birth is better than they: Ah! when you ſhall ſeem them Enemies to God, thoſe that came out of your Bowels to be in Rebellion againſt him; will it not make you take up *Job*'s Wiſh, and apply it to them, let the Day periſh wherein they were born, and the Night in which it was ſaid they are conceived; let the Darkneſs and the Shadow of Death ſtain it; let a Cloud dwell upon it; let the blackneſs of the Day terrifie it, why died they not from the Womb? Why did they not give up the Ghoſt when they came out of the Belly? Why did the Knees prevent them? Or why the Breaſts that they ſhould ſuck? Ah! if you have the Hearts of Parents in you, think how ſad a Conſideration this will be to you, that thoſe who are ſo dear to you, ſhould be the Objects of God's Wrath; thoſe you have been ſo tender over, and have ſo often put into your Boſoms, muſt underlie eternal Torments, and their Bed be made in Hell? If you have any good Thing your ſelves, you cannot with-hold it from them; if you be feaſted Abroad, and they pining at Home, the greateſt Dainties do you no good. Why now, unleſs they be taught the Knowledge of Chriſt, and a ſaving Change paſs upon them, when you ſhall ſit down with *Abraham*, *Iſaac* and *Jacob* in the Kingdom of God, abundantly ſatisfied with the Fatneſs of his Houſe, and drinking of the Rivers of his Pleaſure, they ſhall be ſhut out: Nature teacheth you to feel the Pains of their Bodies, and cannot Grace teach you to ſympathize with the Miſery of their poor wretched Souls? Well, the Day is coming, if they die Chriſtleſs, that they will wiſh they had been the Generation of *Tygers*, or Off-ſpring of *Dragons*, rather than your Children: And when you can have them no more, you know who muſt, and will.

Job 3. 1. 5.

From that exceeding Joy, it muſt needs be to a godly Parent, to ſee his Children and Relations gracious. May not every godly Parent ſay as *John* did of the Children of the Elect Lady, *I have no greater joy, than to ſee them walk in the truth*, 2 John 1. 4. Is it pleaſing to you to ſee your own Image in them? And will it not much more delight you, to ſee

Arg. 2.

the Image of Christ in them? Grace doubles the Relation, and so must needs exceedingly increase your Joy in them. This is the true Way to build up the Felicity of your Issue. How many anxious Thoughts and sollicitous Cares will this discharge thy Heart of! O if thou leave them in the Covenant of Grace, thy Heart may be at rest concerning them; if thou leave them not a Groat, they shall not want a Father to care for them, when thou art in the Dust. Besides, Grace will effectually teach them the Duties of their Relation to you, while you live; hereby you will provide, not only for their eternal Good, but your own Joy also.

Arg. 3. The Work lies now upon your Hand more than ever, as I hinted before; and truly you have many singular Advantages above all others, to do the Work. (1.) You are continually with them, and so may take the fittest Seasons to drop your Admonitions upon them, *Deut.* 6. 6, 7. (2.) You best know their Tempers and Dispositions, and so can apply your selves with more Advantage to them. (3.) You have the deepest Interest in their Hearts and Affections, which is a great Matter; this will make your Words, (especially if dropt upon them with much Affection) sink deep. Oh what Child can choose but relent, while a Parent is speaking with a melting Heart to him, about his eternal Concernments. I remember *Austin* writes of his Mother *Monica*, that she planted the Precepts of Life in his Mind by her Words, watered them with her Tears, and nourished them with her Example. A precious Pattern for all Mothers.

Methinks these Arguments should excite you to your Duty; O if you have in you the Bowels of Parents, let them impel you to it; you cannot plead Danger here, as in other Duties; against such there is [*yet*] no Law.

2. As to your Neighbourhood. You should study to be useful in your Generation; are there any poor carnal Neighbours about you? O visit them, and be ever dropping some serious Words of Counsel upon them: How do you know but there may be some sleeping Conviction left upon them by the Ministry they once sat under, which you may be instrumental to awaken? And are there any that fear the Lord near you? O be often together, strengthen the Hands that hang down. The *Jews* have a Proverb, that *One dry Stick will set two green ones on fire.* A lively Christian may be of singular use in such a Day as this. In *Mal.* 3. 16. we find what the Practice of Christians was in an evil Day, as it appears that was, by the 15*th Verse*, *They that work Wickedness, are set up, yea, they that tempt God, are even delivered.* And yet, *Then they that feared the Lord, spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkened and heard it, and a Book of Remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his Name.* — *And they shall be mine, &c.* Oh how well doth God take it, when his People will not be terrified from their Duty by the Fear of Men! *The Lord hearkned and heard it*; *They did not whisper so in one anothers Ear* (saith a modern Divine) *but God over-heard them*, the Lord listned, as it were, at the Key-hole, he was under the Window, and kept it upon Record; a Book of Remembrance was written. Oh how pleasant is it to God, to see his secret Ones making hard Shifts to get together to worship him! *Cant.* 2. 14. *Oh my Dove that art in the Clefts of the Rocks, in the secret Places of the Stairs; let me see thy Countenance, let me hear thy Voice; for sweet is thy Voice, and thy Countenance is comely.* What are these * Clefts of Rocks, and secret Places of the Stairs, but those secret retiring Places, where the People of God get together in difficult Times to seek their God? There they † poured out their Souls together in broken-hearted Confessions of Sin. The *Primitive Christians*, saith *Hilary*, *were not to be sought, in* Tectis & exteriori Pompa, (i. e.) *in Palaces and outward Pomp, but rather in Desarts and Mountains, in Dens and Caves of the Earth*; as Heb. 11. 38. *In Queen* Mary's *Time*, (saith Mr. *Fox*) *there were sometimes* 40, *sometimes an* 100, *sometimes* 200, *came together as they could, in private Places in* London, *for mutual Edification.*

And though Men call this by hard Names, and load it with Reproach, as if it were Faction and Sedition, yet it undergoes another Censure in Heaven. I remember * *Tertullian*, about 1400 Years ago, in his Apology vindicates this Practice of theirs, against the Calumnies of the Heathen; *When good Men meet together* (saith he) *it is not to be called a Faction, but a Court. And on the contrary, the Name of Faction is to be applied to them, who conspire in Hatred against good and honest Men. And what Place is accounted so Honourable, and abounds with Delights, as the Courts of Princes?* Yea, let us hear what a † Bishop of our own speaks of such Meetings; *Sometimes* (saith he) *the Rage of Persecution suffers not the Church to meet in the publick sight of all, but forces them as it were to creep into private Holes*; as Rev. 12. 6. as *Athanasius* and other Orthodox Christians, were fain to seek hiding Places from the *Arians*.

Every Meeting of the Faithful, although for their fewness they may be included within the Walls of a private House, although by the Fury of the Enemies, they keep their Meeting by Night, yet it is a true Church. Thus Bishop *Davenant*. And truly if the Saints had nothing else but the gracious Presence of Christ, (which is by Promise engaged to be among them) it were enough to oppose to all the Difficulties and Dangers attending on such a Duty. What a sweet Promise is that, *Mat.* 18. 20. *Where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them: That is*, saith *Cameron*, *not only with them, but as a President among them*: Christ will be there to Defend, Teach and Bless them. How often hath this Promise been made good to the Experiences of the Saints! *John* 20. 19. *Then the same Day at Evening, being the first Day of the Week, when the Doors were shut, where the Disciples were assembled, for fear of the* Jews, *came Jesus and stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.* Oh if Jesus be in the midst of you, no matter how many Enemies combine against you: If he speak Peace to you, no matter who prepares War against you: 'Tis worth the venturing far, to meet with Jesus Christ, and enjoy Fellowship with him in such Duties.

And beside, this is the Way to prevent the decay and cooling of thy Affections: In Times of abounding Iniquity, the Love of many will wax cold, *but he that endureth to the End, the same shall be saved.* Lo it is but an [*He*] (saith one upon the Text) a single Man, a very few, that hold out in Comparison of the Apostates. The whole World went wandring after the Beast, Rev. 13. 3, 4. Such was the Paucity and Obscurity of Christians in the *Arian* Times, that *Basil* cries out, *An Ecclesias suas prorsus dereliquit Dominus?* Hath the Lord utterly forsaken his Churches? The Ship of the Church was then almost overwhelmed, saith *Hierom*; when the Storm is at its height, thou shalt see Professors fall like the Leaves in Autumn, or as rotten Fruit in a windy Day. The Dragon's-Tail shall sweep down the third part of the Stars. Now to fix thee in such a Day the Communion of Saints is of singular Use, they do wedge in and fasten one another; all the Enemies Rage could

* *Cum boni, cum probi coeunt, non dicenda, sed Curia, & è contrario, illis nomen factionis accommodandum est, qui in odium bonorum & proborum conspirant.* Ter. Apol. cap. 39.

† *Quævis collectio fidelium, etiam sit paucitatem suam intra, privatæ domus parietes includi possit, etiamsi furorem hostium nocturnos conventus agant, est vera Ecclesia.* Dav. in Loc. p. 410.

* *Non in domicilio sed in latibulo versatur.* Brightman in loc.

† *Hoc est illud os totum oppletum lachrymis, cujus in aspectum mirifice delectatur Deus*; *ibid.* Acts & Mon. fol. 1881.

could not ſever them; in the Primitive Times, *Acts* 4. 23. being let go, they went to their Company: * *Two* (ſaith *Solomon*) *are better than one, becauſe they have a good reward for their labour, for if they fall, the one will help up his fellow: But woe to him that is alone,* Eccleſ. 4. 9, 10. *If two lie together, then they have heat; but how can one be warm alone?* Communion with ſpiritual Chriſtians, affords this double Benefit; if one ſtumble, yea fall, another will recover him; if ones Affections grow chill, another's Zeal will warm them again: The Benefit of ſuch Society, is unſpeakable, and truly the nearer you keep to God, the cloſer you will cleave to one another, as Lines are nearer at the Center.

* *In Spirituali ſocietate, hoc etiam locum præcipue habet, ut maturis cohortationibus animorum in pietate frigus & Congelationem inducto Dei zelo repellamus* Cartwright in loc.

COUNSEL V.

Study to keep your ſelves pure from the Corruptions of the preſent World.

It is not only a great Sin, but an ill Sign, to be carried away with the Streams of the Times. A Sin, becauſe directly oppoſite to the Command, *Rom.* 12. 2. *Be not conformed to this world,* [τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ,] to this Age; the Meaning is, do not get into the Garb of the Times: And an ill Sign, becauſe the Scripture makes it the Character of a wicked Man, *Epheſ.* 2. 2. *They walk according to the courſe of this world.* In the Original [κατὰ αἰῶνα] according to the Age, as the manner of the Times went: It is as dangerous living in ill Company, as breathing in an infectious Air; for as * one obſerves well, *No Peſt doth ſooner infect the Air, than Sin infects and defiles the Mind:* It is as hard a Matter to preſerve your ſelves from Guilt among wicked Men, as it is to keep your ſelves clean, where many dirty Dogs are leaping and fawning upon you: The Diſeaſes of the Soul are very catching. How great a Commendation was it to *Noah,* that he was upright, and walked with God, when all Fleſh had corrupted their Ways! And how beautiful a Sight it is to ſee Chriſtians ſhine as Lights in the midſt of a crooked and perverſe Generation! *Phil.* 2. 15. to continue a Lilly among Thorns. The World is a Sea, and every particular Perſon in it a Drop: Now to ſee a Drop of Water in the Sea carried in a counter Motion to the Tyde, is marvelous. Chriſtians are a diſtinct Company of themſelves, *Acts* 4. 23. *You are of another world,* John 17. 14. and your Converſes ſhould be in Heaven, *Col.* 3. 1, 2. and with heavenly Spirits, *Pſal.* 16. 3. Oh how hard is it to eſcape Partnerſhip with them in Sin, if we converſe unneceſſarily among them! If fine Bread be in the ſame Oven with courſe, the finer partakes of that which is courſe, but the courſe ſeldom partakes of the fine: If you lay bright and clean Armour among that which is ruſty, the ruſty Armour communicates its Ruſt to the clean, but the bright communicates not its brightneſs to the ruſty. There are more Ways than one by which thou mayeſt be involved into Guilt by them. Suppoſe thou conſenteſt not with them, much leſs inſtigateſt them to Sin, yet mayeſt thou be defiled by their Sin, if it be but by thy Silence when thou oughteſt to reprove them, *Lev.* 5. 1. or by not being ſo grieved, and tenderly affected with their Sins, as thou oughteſt, 2 Cor. 5. 1, 2. Thus did *David, Pſal.* 119. 136. And *Lot,* 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8. that they might free their own Souls. From this I might diſſuade you by many Arguments; As,

* *Peccatum adeo facile alios invadit, ut nulla Peſtis tam ropere aerem inficere poteſt* Chem. Har.

Nemo erat ſibi ipſi ſed dementiam ſpargit in proximos. Seneca.

Arg. 1. The expreſs Command of God laid upon you; he hath forbidden you to follow a * Multitude to do Evil, *Exod.* 23. 2. it may be underſtood either of Multitude or Magnitude.

* It may miſſe either *quantitatem continuam, diſcretam*; either *magnitudinem*, or *multitudinem.*

tude. Many Men, or great Men (for the Will of God is not revealed to Men with reſpect either to their Numbers, or Greatneſs; but his Secret is with them that fear him;) to go in the Way of evil Men, *Prov.* 4. 14. to have no Fellowſhip with the unfruitful Works of Darkneſs, *Eph.* 5. 11. to ſave your ſelves from this untoward Generation, *Acts* 2. 40. with many of like Importance. And this is reaſon enough to make you cautelous, ſeeing God hath given ſuch expreſs Prohibitions in this Caſe.

Arg 2. The ſpecial Eye of Favour which God hath always caſt upon ſuch as have been upright in their Generation, and kept themſelves pure from the Corruptions of the Times they lived in. *Noah* walked with God, when the Earth was over-ſpread with an Inundation of Wickedneſs, *Gen.* 6. 9. and *Noah* is ſaved by the Lord when the Earth is over-whelmed with an Inundation of Water, *Gen.* 6. 8. *Lot* his righteous Soul is vexed with the filthy Converſation of the *Sodomites,* and he is graciouſly exempted from the Deſolation that came upon them, *Gen.* 19. 16. he would not join Hands with Sinners, and God will take him by the Hand, as a Friend, to reſcue him out of the Danger; *Elijah* will walk with and appear for God, when he could ſee none to ſtand by him, when Idolatry had over-ſpread the Face of the whole Country; and what miraculous and wonderful Providences did he experience in his Protections and Suſtentations! Either the Lord will hide him in the Grave, from the Troubles that ſhall be among the Living, *Iſa.* 57. 1. (ſo *Auguſtin* was taken away a little before the Sacking of *Hippo*; *Pareus* a little before the taking of *Heidelburg*; *Luther* before the Wars brake forth in *Germany*; *Methuſelah* juſt before the Flood) or elſe he ſets ſome ſpecial Mark upon them, that they may be diſtinguiſh'd in the general Calamity, *Ezek.* 9. 4, 5. *Go through the midſt of Jeruſalem, and ſet a mark upon the foreheads of them that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.* And to the other he ſaid, *Go after him and ſmite. let not your eye ſpare, neither have ye pity.* So *Rev.* 7. before the Vials come to be poured out upon the Earth, the Servants of God are ſealed; even ſuch as had kept themſelves pure from Antichriſtian Polutions.

Arg. 3. The Danger we run our ſelves into thereby, Dangers I ſay, not only of Deſtruction (for *a companion of fools ſhall be deſtroyed,* Prov. 13. 20.) but of Defilement alſo; the Devil hath his Agents and Factors in every Corner, to entice you to Sin, and you have corrupt Hearts, as apt to receive Impreſſions from the Examples and Perſwaſions of Sinners, as Tinder is to receive Fire; and it is no Wiſdom, you know, for him that carries Gun-powder about him, to come too near the Fire, where the Sparks fly.

Now to prevent this Danger of being infected with the Sins and Evils of the Time, I ſhall lay down a few Directions.

1. If you would prevent Infection in theſe evil Days, begin every Day with God; ſeaſon your Hearts every Morning by Communion with the Lord. This was *David's* Practice, *Pſal.* 139. 18. *When I awake, I am ſtill with thee.* It was bleſſed Counſel which a worthy Perſon gives in this Caſe; *Before earthly Things* (ſaith he) *break in upon us, and we receive Impreſſions from abroad, 'tis good to ſeaſon the Heart with Thoughts of God, and to conſecrate the early and virgin Operations of the Mind, before they are proſtituted to baſer Objects. When the World gets the ſtart of Religion in the Morning, it can hardly overtake it all the Day; and ſo the Heart is habituated to Vanity all the Day long: But when we begin with God, we take him along with us to all the Buſineſſes and Comforts of the Day; which being ſeaſoned with his Love and Fear, are the more ſweet and ſavoury to us.*

Mr. *T. Caſe* in Epiſtle to the Morning Exerciſe.

2. Be choice in your Company. Chriſt indeed converſed

verſed frequently with Publicans and Sinners, but it was ſtill in order to their Good, and there was no danger of receiving any Evil from them, there was nothing in him to faſten a Temptation upon; but we can ſeldom get off without a Taint.

3. Quicken up your Zeal for God; this will be a Spur to the diſcharge of your Duty in all Places, Times, and Companies. *Love* (ſaith Mr. *Gurnal*) *ever goes armed with Zeal, this is her Dagger ſhe draws againſt all Oppoſers of Truth. Qui non zelat non amat.* Many times we hear the Name of God prophan'd, and dare not take as much liberty and boldneſs to reprove Sin, as they do to commit it; whence is this but from the want of Zeal? O it would make thee, as it did *Jonathan*, to caſt a Kingdom at thy Heels, to appear againſt Sin: And methinks thy Intereſt in God, ſhould provoke thy Zeal. We muſt not neglect the Duty of a Friend, for fear of incurring the Suſpicion of an Enemy: 'Tis better to loſe the Smiles than the Souls of Men: If thou diſcharge thy Duty, the Sin is his; if not, 'tis thine too.

4. Furniſh your Hearts with ſuch Principles, as are Antidotes and Preſervatives againſt Infections. As Phyſicians adviſe in Times of Infection, to carry ſome Preſervatives ſtill about you. Of this Sort I ſhall commend four or five, and ſhut up this Head.

1. Nothing muſt lie nearer thy Heart, if thou be a Chriſtian, than the Glory of thy God; all Ends, Intereſts and Deſigns, muſt be ſubjected to that; and whatſoever cannot be ſubordinated, muſt be rejected. If this Principle were but well ſettled upon the Heart, what brave Spirits would it breed and raiſe in thy Breaſt! It would untie thy Tongue, like *Cræſus* his dumb Son, to plead for thy Father. It was a brave Speech of *Hierom*, in an evil Day, when the Rage of the Enemy was great againſt the Name and People of God; *O that they would turn their Weapons upon me, and be ſatisfied with my Blood.* And a ſweet one is that of *Bernard* to the ſame Purpoſe, *Malo in nos murmur hominum, quam in Deum*; Rather let their Reproach fall on Us, than on God. *Bonum eſt mihi ſi dignetur Deus, me uti pro Clypeo*; I ſhould account it a Mercy, if God would vouchſafe to uſe me as a Shield. Much like that of *David*, *The Reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen on me.* If God's Glory be thy principal End, thus it will ſubject all other Ends and Intereſts to it, and then it will open thy Mouth to plead for him, and appear in all the Concernments of his Name.

2. The Peace of thine own Conſcience, is to be preferred to the Favour of any Man, and will abundantly recompence the Frowns of Men. *This is our Rejoycing, even the Teſtimony of our Conſcience.* This is the ſweeteſt Friend, Sacrifice it not to any Man's Luſt or Will.

3. The greateſt Expreſſion of Love to another, is to hate his Sin. *Prov.* 27. 6. *Faithful are the wounds of a friend*; and the greateſt Injury to another, is to connive at his Wickedneſs, *Lev.* 19. 17.

4. No Man ſhall be a Loſer at laſt, by being faithful to God, and to his Duty; if you have no Reward from Men, yet to be ſure you ſhall from God: And yet God ſo orders it often-times, that Men ſhall love you better for your Faithfulneſs; *Prov.* 28. 23. *He that rebukes a man afterwards, ſhall find more favour than he that flatters with his lips.*

5. A Chriſtian ſhould do that, and nothing but that now, which he judges will be comfortable to him in a calm Review at Death and Judgment: This would make you accurate Chriſtians indeed. O treaſure up theſe Principles, and live in the daily Exerciſe of them.

COUNSEL VI.

Prepare for fiery Tryals, whilſt the Lord gives you ſuch a gracious Seaſon of Peace and Liberty.

Eccleſ. 8. 5. *A wiſe man's heart diſcerneth both time and judgment.* And indeed it is a ſpecial Point of Wiſdom, to apprehend and improve Seaſons aright. Chriſtian, thou muſt uſe thy foreſeeing Faculties, to diſcover Dangers at a * Diſtance, and ſo prevent Surpriſals; *A prudent man foreſeeth the evil*, Prov. 22. 3. Yea, Senſe it ſelf teacheth the brute Beaſts to get to the Hedge, when a Storm is coming; and canſt not thou foreſee a Storm in the Clouds, do they not gather blacker and blacker over thy Head? O prepare for it; get thy ſuffering Graces, thy Winter Garments on. *Put them in mind* (ſaith the Apoſtle) *to be ready to every good work*, Tit. 3. 1. be it active or paſſive Obedience, you muſt be ready for it. Bleſſed *Paul* had fitted and provided himſelf, *Acts* 21. 13. *I am* [*ready*] *not only to be bound, but to die at Jeruſalem for the name of the Lord Jeſus*; he had, as I may ſay, laid his Neck on the Block beforehand, 2 *Tim.* 4. 6. *I am ready*, ſaith he, *to be offered up.* Thus Chriſt was ready for his Sufferings, *Loe I come*, ſaith he; *upon the Fathers Call, Pſal.* 40. 7. And as this is an Argument of an Heart truly gracious, ſo is it a ſingular Advantage to the Chriſtian when Troubles come; it is as the Shoe, *Epheſ.* 6. 15. *And your feet ſhod with the preparation of the goſpel of peace.* Ah when you come off theſe Plains of Peace and Liberty, into the hard rugged Paths of Suffering, you will find what a Benefit it will be to you, to be well ſhod with this Preparation of the Goſpel of Peace. *Habakkuk* had it, *Chap.* 3. 16. *I trembled in my ſelf, that I might reſt in the day of trouble:* And then when Difficulties and Straits came, he could go away ſinging under them, *Ver.* 17. *Though the Fig-tree, &c.* yea, he could walk ſecurely through the Thickets of Trouble, and over the craggy Rocks and Precipices of Danger, as is intimated, *Ver.* 19. *The Lord God is my ſtrength, and he will make my feet like hinds feet,* (*i. e.*) to paſs with Eaſe, *per montes, per rupta*, in ſuch Ways of Difficulty as would diſtract others: *And he will ſet me upon my high Places*; (*i. e.*) † he will enable me to go without fear over Mountains of Trouble. O Chriſtian, how ſoon a Storm may riſe thou knoweſt not, *Gen.* 22. 2. *Acts* 12. 1. to be ſure it will not be long, the Heavens are black, and ſome Drops already fallen: Prepare therefore for it, and have your ſuffering Graces ready.

* *Non facile inveniuntur præſidia in adverſitate quæ non fuerint in pace quæſita.* Aug.

† *Libere & abſque metu incedere in locis excelſis.*

Queſt. *But what are they? And how muſt they be prepared?*

Sol. Though every Grace is neceſſary in its Place, and in the Courſe of a Chriſtian's Converſation, comes to take his turn; as every Spoak in a Wheel bears a Streſs, and is of Uſe in the whole Turn and Round thereof; yet as thoſe Spoaks which are undermoſt at preſent, do preſent Service, ſo thoſe Graces which are now exerciſed, and are to bear the preſent Burthen of this Day, are ſuch as theſe:

1. *Faith.* This hath a Precedency given it to all other Graces; as in Point of Juſtification, ſo of Suſtentation in a ſuffering Hour; *Epheſ.* 6. 16. *Above all, taking the ſhield of faith:* This is like the Liver-vein, that goes to Chriſt, and conveys Blood and Life to the Soul from him; now *the juſt ſhall live by faith*, *Heb.* 10. 38. It was by Faith thoſe renowned Worthies, *Heb.* 11. performed ſuch glorious Actions. By Faith it is that a poor Chriſtian gets a glimpſe of the inviſible God and Glory, which marvellouſly ſupports him under Diſtreſſes, *Heb.* 11. 27. 2 *Cor.* 4. 18. By this the Soul is filled with Peace, and inward Tranquility, *Rom.* 5. 1, And this is a ſingular Preparation for Suffering, *Eph.* 6. 15. *Smite Lord, ſmite* (ſaith *Luther*) *for my ſins are forgiven me.* By Faith a poor Soul rouls its ſelf and its Burden upon God, 2 *Tim.* 1. 1. and ſo quits and diſcharges it ſelf of all that Anxiety and Perplexity of Spirit, which puts the ſinking Weight into Affliction. Oh then look to thy Faith

Feri Domine ſed nam à peccatis meis abſolutus ſum. Lut.

ſee it be not only alive, but *lively*; keep that Grace in thy Heart, and thou ſhalt do well.

2. *Patience*; a Grace fitted for the Purpoſe: It is not only a Grace it ſelf, but the Conſervatory of other Graces. As God hath placed Temperance on the Right-hand of Godlineſs, to defend it from Injury by the Flatteries and Allurements of the World, ſo hath he placed Patience on the Left, to defend it from the Wrong it might receive by Adverſity, 2 *Pet.* 1. 5, 6. a Grace ſo neceſſary in an evil Day, that the Spirit hath ſet it in Equipage with Faith it ſelf, *Heb.* 6. 12. and the Crown promiſed to it, *Rom.* 2. 7. 'Tis an hardy Grace, bred by Tribulation, *Rom.* 5. 3. will make a Chriſtian long-winded in his Race to Glory. Oh then beg that you may be ſtrengthened with all Might in the Inner-man, unto all Patience; if not, though you may be ſet out with much ſeeming Gallantry of Reſolution, yet you muſt needs faint in the Way, and fall ſhort at laſt.

3. *Holy Courage* and *Magnanimity*. This Grace muſt now ſay in thy Heart, as *Elijah* once did; *As the Lord lives I will ſhew my ſelf*. How Conſpicuous hath this Grace been in thoſe worthy Heroes that are paſt on before us. See *Dan.* 3. 16, 17. *Heb.* 11. *per tot. Acts* 20. 24. and 21. 13. When *Valens* the Emperor endeavoured to draw *Baſil* from the Faith, he firſt offers him great Preferments, but his Spirit was raiſed above that; *Offer theſe things* (ſaid he) *to Children*: Then he tries him by Threatnings of grievous Torments, but his Spirit was above that alſo; *Threaten theſe Things* (ſaid he) *to your purple Gallants, that give themſelves to Pleaſure*. The ſame *Baſil* relates the Anſwer of the forty Martyrs (whoſe Story he writes:) When the Perſecutors, ſaith he, offered them great Preferments to draw them from Chriſt, this was their Anſwer; *Why offer you to us theſe ſmall Things of the World, when you know the whold World is contemned by us?* One of the Nobles of *Julian* preſent at the tormenting of *Marcus* Biſhop of *Arethuſa*, was forced to ſay, *We are aſhamed, O Emperor, the Chriſtians laugh at your Cruelty, and grow the more Reſolute. Our very Women and Children, not to ſpeak of Men* (with *Lactantius*) *do overcome their Tormentors and the fire can not fetch ſo much as a ſigh from them*. The ſame glorious Spirit of Courage for the Lord Jeſus, reſted alſo upon *Luther*, †*Zuinglius*, and thoſe bleſſed Souls that freely offered themſelves to the Lord in *Queen Mary's* Time. And truly, Chriſtian, not only Neceſſity which lies upon thee, ſhould provoke Courage, for there is no Retreating, unleſs thou reſolve to periſh, *Heb.* 10. 38. but methinks the infinite Excellency of Chriſt, in whoſe Cauſe and Quarrel thou art engaged, exacts it of thee, and ſhould make thee lay down all at his Feet, not by Conſtraint, but willingly, looking upon it as thy Privilege, *Phil.* 1. 29.

† *Quas non oportet mortes præeligere quod non ſupplicium potius ferre, in quam profundam inferni aciem non intrare, vel contra conſcientiam atteſtari.* Zuing. 3 Epiſt.

4. Laſtly, to Name no more, *Self-denial* muſt now be promoted; *If any Man will come after me, he muſt deny himſelf, Mark* 8. 34: both ſinful Self, which muſt abſolutely and univerſally be denyed; and *natural*, yea, *religious* Self, which muſt reſpectively, and in ſome Caſes be denyed alſo. The Want of this, hath been the downfall and Ruin of many an eminent Profeſſor. The moſt dangerous Nick and Opportunity of Temptation is when a Man is tryed in his darling Luſt; now he falls by the Root, if that be not Mortified. This was the Ruin of *Judas*; Covetouſneſs was his predominant Luſt; and when he was tryed there, he falls immediately, *Mat.* 26. 16. *What will you give me, and I will betray him?* This overturned *Demas* alſo. Oh conſider theſe Things.

COUNSEL VII.

Let your Hearts deeply affected with Sions Miſery, and pray earneſtly with the Lord on its behalf.

Pſal. 137. 5. *If I forget thee, O Jeruſalem, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth.* The pouring out of this Spirit of Compaſſion, will be a Token for good to us: *Pſal.* 102. 13. *Thou wilt ariſe and have mercy upon Sion, for the time to favour her, yea the ſet time is come*: But how knew he that? *For thy ſervants take pleaſure in her ſtones, and favour the duſt thereof.* Upon which Words one gloſſeth thus; 'It 'is as if he ſhould ſay, would you 'have me give an Account of my 'Hope and Confidence, that God will ariſe and have 'Mercy upon *Sion*; why (ſaith he) do you not ſee the 'Servants of God every where troubled for *Sion*, and 'bemoan *Sion*, and weep over her, crying out over her 'Ruins, *O is this Sion!* What, the City of our Solemnities! What, ſhe that was the Praiſe and Beauty of the 'whole Earth! Ah Lord, who can hold his Peace at 'ſuch a Sight as this? Oh, who can look upon *Sion* 'with dry Eyes? Are theſe her Stones that lie thus 'ſcattered in the Duſt? Oh it is a thouſand pities to 'ſee *Sion* in ſuch a ſad and mournful Condition? Oh 'that our Heads were Waters, and our Eyes Rivers of 'Tears! Come, Sirs, what ſhall we do for Sion? Is 'there nothing we can do by our Counſels, our Prayers 'for repairing of theſe Breaches? O thus it ſhould be with us at this Day: *Non ſunt iſta litigandi ſed orandi tempora*, as Mr. *Perkins* ſaid of his Day, Theſe are not Times of Striving, but Praying; its no Time now to ſtrive with one another, but to unite our Strength, and like the true Generation of *Jacob*, to be ſtriving with our God. To be minding the World, and ſeeking of great Things for our ſelves now, is no ſmall Evil: God expects his Saints ſhould now be cloathed in Black, and walk as true Mourners under the great and ſore Rebukes of their Father: Should we now make Mirth? *Ezek.* 21. 10. *It contemneth the rod of my ſon, as every Tree.* God brings it in as an heavy Charge upon the People, *Amos* 6. 6. that they are not grieved for the Afflictions of *Joſeph*; or as the *Hebrew*, over the renting and tearings in pieces of *Joſeph*, that is the Church. It is a lively Alluſion to the ſad Lamentation that old *Jacob* made over the ſuppoſed renting of his dear *Joſeph*, *Gen.* 42. 21. *Joſeph is not*, I will go down to the Grave to my Son Mourning: But his Brethren ſaw the Anguiſh of his Soul, and pitied him not. And may not many of the Lord's own People, charge the ſame Thing upon their Hearts at this Day, that they did upon themſelves, *We are verily guilty* (ſay they) *concerning our Brother Joſeph*. Ah! have we not heard of the Anguiſh of *Sion*, and the ſore Diſtreſs upon many of her Children at this Day, and yet have not been ſo tenderly touch'd with the due Senſe of it? Oh write that Man Bowelleſs, that hath no Compaſſion in his Spirit now for *Sion*: You may promiſe to your ſelf Immunity from the common Calamity, but God hath ſaid, *Amos* 6. 7. *You ſhall go captive with the firſt that go captive*. Ah! is this a time, as God ſaid to *Baruk*, *Jer.* 45. to ſeek great Things for your ſelves, it is enough if you have your Life for a prey: Are you now building and feathering your Neſts, when the Ax of Judgment lies at the Root of that Tree you build in, to cut it down? Surely we may ſay of ſuch Deſigns now, as *Huſhai* did of the Counſel of *Achitophel*, *It is not good at this time*. In that Day did the Lord call to Mourning; and is there not as loud a Call at this Day? *The voice of the rod cryeth to the City, Micah.* 6. 9. Oh be not deaf to the Cry: Now go to the Lord with an holy Importunity, under a quick Senſe of *Sions* Miſery, and give him no Reſt till he ariſe and have Mercy on her. And among many other, theſe Arguments may perſwade to it.

Arg. 1. The gracious Nature of that God to whom you go for Help and Mercy; Oh remember you lie down at the Feet of a tender-hearted Father, willing to be overcome by you: *Amos* 4. 12. *Therefore thus*

thus will I do unto thee, and becauſe I will do thus, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael, (*i.e.*) in a Way of Humiliation to prevent him: So *Luke* 18.7. And ſhall not God avenge his [*own Elect*] that cry unto him Day and Night, though he bear long with them? Mark the Motive [*his own*] *q. d.* Can a Father ſhut up the Bowels of Mercy from his own Fleſh? How much leſs God, to whoſe Compaſſions, the moſt dear and tender Affections of all the Parents in the World, is but a drop o the Ocean. This *Jonah* well underſtood, *Jonah* 4. 2. *Was not this my ſaying when I was yet in my Country, therefore I fled before unto* Tarſhiſh, *for I knew that thou art a gracious God, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſs, and repenteſt thee of the evil*; *q. d.* yea Lord, I knew beforehand what it would come to; I muſt go to *Niniveh*, and denounce thy Judgments againſt it, and then if they do but humble themſelves a little, thy Mercies and Compaſſions are ſo tender and abundant, that thou canſt not ſmite them, if they do but come upon the Knee, the Rod falls out of thy Hand; I knew it would be ſo, I was perſwaded before-hand, that Free-Grace would make me appear as a lyar to them, therefore I fled to *Tarſhiſh*. Oh what a Motive is this to bring you upon the Knee before God at this Day!

Arg 2. Conſider how dear an Intereſt it is that you eſpouſe and plead for, dear to God, and therefore the greater probability of Succeſs; you may ſay to God, as *Mary* and *Martha* did to Chriſt concerning their Brother *Lazarus*, *Lord he whom thou loveſt is ſick.* Ah the Intereſt of his Son, which I perſwade you to plead with him, lies near his Heart, and dear to you, if you be real Saints: For alas, what Joy can you have to ſurvive *Sions* Proſperity? Would you not in ſuch a Caſe ſay as the Prophet, 1 *Kings* 19. 4. *Ah Lord God, it is enough, take away my life alſo.* O therefore ſtrive with God for it.

Arg. 3. Conſider how much you have contributed to the provoking and procuring Cauſe of its preſent Miſery; 'tis *Sions* own Sons and Daughters that have procured this unto her; and ſhall there be none among all the Sons ſhe hath brought up to take her by the Hand, and comfort her? 'Tis our Conteſts and Wranglings one with another, our barrenneſs under the Goſpel, our abuſe of Deliverances, and moſt precious Goſpel-Enjoyments, that have procured all this: Ah Sirs! will you not ſtrive to pray back the Mercies, you have helped to Sin away?

Arg. 4. Thoſe that are moſt deeply humbled, and do moſt fervently interceed for *Sion* now, ſhall have a peculiar ſhare in her Joy when the Lord reſtores it: *When the Lord turned again the captivity of Sion, we were like them that dream'd, then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging, Pſal.* 126. 1, 2. But who were theſe that Laugh and Rejoice at *Sions* Mercy? Were they not ſuch as had mourned for her; yes, yes, they that thus reap in Joy, are ſuch as had before ſown in Tears, *Ver.* 5. 6. to ſuch indeed the Promiſe is made, *Iſa.* 58. 18. and *66.* 10. Rejoyce for Joy with her, all ye that mourn for her. Let theſe Things affect your Souls.

COUNSEL VIII.

That ſeeing a Day of great Trouble is approaching, and all outward Comforts, ready to take their farewel of you, you would now give all diligence to clear up your Title to Chriſt, and Intereſt in that Kingdom that cannot be ſhaken.

If ever we had need to make all honeſt haſt to Heaven, and to clear up our Intereſt in it, this is the Time, what have we beſides this to oppoſe to all our Troubles here? What will you do when all Earthly Comforts are fled? And are they not upon the Wing? When it comes to reſiſting to Blood, and giving up all, can you fadge with ſuch Work as this, while your Spirits are dubious and cloudy in this Point? O my Friends believe it, its nothing but this that can make a Saint triumph and glory in Abuſes and Tribulations, 2 *Cor.* 4. 16, 17, 18. *Heb.* 10. 34. *Rom.* 5. 1, 2, 3. And little do you imagin how inſupportable Troubles are, when the Spirit is low and dubious in Point of Intereſt. The Devil, like a true Coward, falls upon a poor Saint, when he is proſtrate in his Spirit, and under Trouble, then he pours in Diſcouragements from all Hands; he loves to fall upon them, as *Simeon* and *Levi* did upon the *Shechemites* when they were ſore, *Gen.* 34. 25. Satan knows Men will hardly part with their preſent ſenſible Comforts, till they be aſſured of better: It's eaſier without doubt, for an aſſured Chriſtian to lay down his Neck for Chriſt, than for another to part with a piece of his Eſtate, or bear a Reproach for him: And truly whether we conſult Safety or Comfort, whether we conſider the ineffable Sweetneſs of that Peace and Joy begotten by Aſſurance; or the Miſery of being ſubjected in a Day of Trouble to the Miſgivings, Doubts and Fears of a perplexed Spirit, you will find that all theſe Conſiderations do put a Neceſſity, a Solemnity, a Glory upon this Work: But oh the Difficulties and Dangers attending it! what Judgment, Faithfulneſs, Reſolution, Watchfulneſs doth it require! ſuch is the Darkneſs, Deceitfulneſs, Inconſtancy of the Heart; and ſuch the Malice, Policy, and Diligence of Satan to improve it, that he who attempts this Work, had need both to watch his Seaſons for it, frequently to look up to God for Guidance and Illumination; and to ſpend many ſad and ſerious Thoughts before he determine this Buſineſs.

To the End therefore, that this moſt weighty and important Work may not miſcarry in thy Hands, I intreat thee carefully to obſerve theſe ſix Directions following.

Direction 1.

Be ſure thou try thy ſelf by ſound and approved Marks of Sincerity, and not by ſuch as are only probable and common to Hypocrites, for theſe will fail when any Streſs is laid upon them, and like the Reeds of *Egypt*, pierce into thine Hand.

To help thee herein, I have collected the beſt Scripture-Marks illuſtrated and prepar'd for thy Uſe, by the Labours of ſome of our moſt skilful Heart Anatomiſts, The Subſtance of which I ſhall here tranſcribe, leſt you ſhould not have the Book at hand.

Four Signs of a ſincere Heart, by Mr. Gurnal, *in the ſecond part of his Treatiſe on* Epheſ. 6. p. 127, &c.

1ſt. *Mark.* A ſincere Heart, is a *new Heart*, Ezek. 11. 19. whereas it was formerly divided among the Creatures, now it is gathered into God: It hath but one Deſign, which above all it purſues; and that is to approve it ſelf to God; as one that having many Pieces of old Silver lying by him, which he intends to put into one Bowl; he firſt reſolves to caſt it anew, and to that End throws it into the Fire to melt, and ſo at laſt ſhuts up all in one Piece.

2d. *Mark.* A ſincere Heart, is a *ſimple plain Heart*, 2 *Cor.* 1. 12. and this Simplicity appears in three Things. (1.) In ranſacking it ſelf, in which it is exceeding diligent, and fearful of a Miſtake, willing to know the worſt of himſelf; in judging it ſelf, when the Sin is found, and proceeds to Sentence a Luſt, as well as to ſearch diligently for it. (2.) In Plain-dealing with God as well as with it ſelf: An Hypocrite asks what he would not thank God to give him, but a ſincere Soul is deeply affected, when his Prayers are not anſwered and uſes the Means to obtain his Deſires. (3.) In Plain-dealing with Men, he will not ſubject his Conſcience to Fleſhly Intereſts, nor ſhape his Courſe to the Times.

3d. *Mark.* The ſincere Chriſtian is *Uniform*; and that (1.) As to the Object; (2.) The Subject; (3.) The Circumſtances of his Obedience. For the firſt, his Heart lies cloſe to the whole Law of God, *Pſal.* 26.

hath respect to all the Commands: As for the Subject, the whole Man (so far as renewed) moves one Way; Judgment, Will, Affections, move uniformly: As to Circumstances, he is holy in all Times, Places, &c.

4th. *Mark.* The sincere Christian, is *Progressive*, is not content with any Measure of Grace, *Phil.* 3.13,15. never at his Journeys End, till he get to Heaven, *Psal.* 17. 15.

Five Marks of Uprightness, by Mr. Obadiah Sedgwick, *in his Anatomy of Uprightness*, p. 202, &c.

1st. *Mark.* If a Man be upright, he will mostly strive for an inward reformation of his Heart, *Psal.* 119. 10. *Jam.* 4. 8. *Rom.* 1. 9. it is not sufficient his outward Actions look well, unless his Heart were better: Oh, saith he, that this Heart were better, more holy, more humble, more believing: The principal regard of the Hypocrite is to Externals.

2d. *Mark.* If a Man be upright, a little holiness will not serve his turn, *Phil.* 3. 12, 13, 14, 15.

3d. *Mark.* A Person may know his uprightness by the conscionable disposition of his Heart about all Sins, *Psal.* 18. 23. *Job* 1. 1. Hypocrites have still some way of Wickedness. Such a Soul as is upright, will make conscience of Secret, as well as open Sins, *Job* 31. 26, 27, &c. *Prov.* 12. 5. yea, of the least Sins. *David's* Heart smote him for cutting off the Skirt of *Saul's* Garment; yea, of Sins, which are in a sort more connatural to him, *Psal.* 18. 23. In a Word, Uprightness appears in nine Things about Sins. (1.) It will endure tryal, *Psal.* 139. 23. (2.) It will often try it self. (3.) It scares it self, and is suspicious. (4.) It will bless God for being kept from Sin: As *David* did for *Abigail's* Counsel. (5.) It is more severe against its own Sins, than another. (6.) It condemns Sin in all; in Parents, as *Jonathan* in *Saul:* In Children, as *Jacob* in *Simeon* and *Levi:* In great Ones, as *John Baptist* in *Herod.* (7.) It grieves for its own Sins, and the Sins of others also. Rivers of Water ran down *David's* Eyes upon that Account. (8.) It's more moved for Sins against God, than Injuries done to it self: As *David* cannot bear *Goliah's* Blasphemies, yet can bear *Shimei's* Railings. (9.) Abstinence sufficeth not without Hatred; and Hatred sufficeth not without Mortification.

4. *Mark.* Uprightness is known by a Man's Disposition about holy Duties, and in holy Duties, five Things manifest the Uprightness of the Heart.

1. *Universality. Psal.* 119. 6. *Acts* 24. 16. *Heb.* 13. 18. An Hypocrite's Obedience cannot be Universal, because his Grounds and Motives are but Particular.

2. By its *Constancy*, *Job* 2. 3. still he holdeth fast his integrity. There are three times in which an Hypocrite may express great forwardness; (1.) When Straits of Conscience are on him, *Isa.* 26. 16. (2.) When Duties are not dangerous, *Mat.* 13. 5, 6, 20. (3.) In the presence of others; as *Joash*, while *Jehojadah* lived.

3. By *Simplicity* of Obedience, when a Man looks not at himself, but at God's Command, 2 *Cor.* 1. 12. and 5. 14.

4. By the *Spirituality* of Obedience, when the very Heart and Soul, the Spirit and Affections act themselves, and co-operate with our Services, 2 *Cor.* 14, 15. *Rom.* 1. 9. *Eph.* 6. 5, 6.

5. by the *Humility* of Obedience, Hypocrites are proud of their Work. When God enlarges the Heart, a Saint may rejoyce; but the Hypocrite will boast. A Saint gives all to God, 1 *Chron.* 29. 13, 14.

5. *Mark.* A fifth Tryal of Uprighteousness is, if the bent or Purpose of the Heart be unto God, *Psal.* 119. 5. *Psal.* 40. 8. 1 *Chron.* 19. 31. *Acts* 11. 23. and this Bent or Purpose of the Heart implies three Things. (1.) An inward Desire, joyned with Love, *Psal.* 119. 5. (2.) An habitual Inclination, not a sudden Pang, *Psal.* 119. 20. (3.) An active Purpose, *Acts* 24. 16.

Six Tryals of Sincerity, such as no Hypocrite in the World can have; By Mr. Sydenham, *in his Treatise of Hypocrisie.*

Trial 1. To hate Sin as Sin, to hate it in its whole Nature, in its first Motions, not because it troubles the Conscience, or brings me to Hell, or renders me unsuitable to my Designs and Relations in the World, but as it is Sin.

Trial 2. No Hypocrite can delight to be made ashamed by God in its Duties, to be made purely Nothing in its own Eyes, and the Eyes of others. This a sincere Soul can do, can take Pleasure in the Lord's humbling of him. An Hypocrite cannot endure to be outshined; the Principle that acts him, is Self-love: But a Saint loves to be laid low before God.

Trial 3. No Hypocrite can bless God, and love him from his Heart: When God smites him in his dearest Enjoyments, or nearest Lusts; strike him in any Thing that the Eye or Heart of him is upon, and he secretly hates Christ. Now a Saint in such a Case, will cling to Christ, he cannot but love him for all that.

Trial 4. No Hypocrite can love the Person of Christ, nor a Saint, as a Saint; he only loves to be pardoned by him, and have some Comfort from him; but never finds his Heart to work in Love to Christ, and have Union with him, as the ground of all his Comforts. And so, for a Saint, loves him not as such, but as so and so tempered and qualified.

Trial 5. No Hypocrite can go on in any spiritual Work or Service for Christ with any Contentment, without sensible Comforts, or outward Respects, the Wind of Men fills his Sails: But a Saint can take Pleasure in the poorest Work of Christ, wherein he is least seen.

Trial 6. No Hypocrite in the World can long to be like Christ, as to be respected by Christ; he cannot love the Holiness of Christ, as the good Things he gets by Christ: But a sincere Heart, if he have never so much Comfort, yet if he be not like Christ, is not pleased. And this is the first Direction, try by sound Evidences of Sincerity.

Direct. 2. Make choice of the fittest Seasons for this great Work, and set about this, when you find your Hearts in the most quiet and seriousest Frame, for as he that will see his Face in a Glass, must be fixed, and not in Motion, or in the Water, must not disturb or make any Commotion in it; so it is in this Case; *Psal.* 4. 4. *Commune with your own Heart upon your Bed, and be still.*

Direct. 3. Endeavour to cast out and watch against *Self-love*, lest thy Heart being prepossest thereby, thy Judgment be blinded, and become Partial in passing Sentence upon thy Estate: Labour to bring thy Heart to be willing to know the worst of it self; yea, and if thou hast all this while been deceived, to bless the Lord, that now at last thy Mistake is discovered, and to be willing to lay the Foundation new again. This you must do, for he that will put on the Person of a Judge, must put off the Person of a Friend.

Direct. 4. Labour to keep upon thy Heart a deep and lively Sense, of the approaching Judgment, throughout this Work, knowing what a potent Influence this hath upon the Conscience to make it deliberate, serious, and faithful in its Work; and therefore demand of thine own Conscience, upon the Resolution of each Question, Whether it will own and stand to that it now speaks in the Great Day, when the Counsels of all Hearts shall be made manifest.

Direct. 5. Go to the Lord by Prayer when thou art going about this Work, and earnestly beg Guidance and Assistance from him therein: It is the Work of the Spirit to seal and assure thee; and he hath promised him to that Purpose to such as seek him, *Luke* 11. 13. *John* 14. 26.

Direct. 6. Condemn not thy self presently for an Hypocrite, upon the Discoveries of thy many Weaknesses and Imperfections in Obedience; these should humble, but not discourage thee; it is not thine inevitable Weaknesses, thy sensible Dulness, thy lamented Roavings,

ings, thine oppoſed Diſtractions, thy miſtaken Unbelief (as one well notes) that argues thee Chriſtleſs, or excludes thee from the Promiſes, *Numb.* 15. 27, 28, 29, 30. *Heb.* 5. 2. Theſe break not the Bond of the Covenant: The Lord expects no Angelical Perfection from you in this Eſtate, but looks at your Sincerity, and knows, as a Father, how to pity your lamented Infirmities, *Pſal.* 103. 11, 12, 13, 14.

CONCLUSION.

And now I have given you my beſt Advice and Counſel to preſerve you from the Snares and Evils that are, and are coming upon the World; what Uſe you will make of it, I know not. I doubt not but it will find a welcome Reception among humble and hungry Souls, though the full and wanton Soul deſpiſe it. *He that hearkeneth unto Counſel* (ſaith *Solomon*) *is wiſe*, *Prov.* 12. 15. And if thy Heart be ſhut by Pride or Intereſt againſt it, it is an ominous Sign to thy Soul, 2 *Chron* 25. 16. and preſages Ruin. Which ſad Event, I ſhall beg the Lord in mercy to avert.

Tydings from ROME:

OR

ENGLAND'S Alarm.

Ezek. 3. 17. Acts 28. 28.

EVERY faithful Miniſter of Chriſt ſuſtains the Relation of a Watchman unto the Nation wherein he lives, as well as of a Paſtor to the particular Flock over which the Holy Ghoſt hath ſet him; and therefore not only ought to be of a publick Spirit, to obſerve the firſt Approaches of National Calamities; but alſo a couragious and faithful Spirit, to give warning of them. Being thus a Debtor to my dear Native Country, and hearing round about me the Noiſe of bloody *Papiſts* rallying together, and preparing themſelves to make a Slaughter; and finding the Fears and Jealouſies of the Nation (lately awakened by the Flames of *London*, and the Inſtruments of Cruelty there diſcovered) beginning to abate, though their Dangers are ſtill encreaſing upon them; I could not but preſent to the publick View, theſe awakening *Conſiderations* and *Counſels* following; If haply thereby true Zeal for the *Proteſtant* Intereſt might be provoked, and the growing Deſign of the common Enemy detected and retarded. For alas! *How can I endure to ſee the evil that ſhall come upon my people, and upon my kindred?* As *Eſther* ſaid in a like Caſe of common Danger: Yea, were I ſure of perſonal Safety in ſuch a Day of Slaughter and Deſolation, yet how terrible a Thing would it be to ſtand upon the Shore, and ſee ſo glorious a Veſſel as *England* is, to be caſt away! The Golden Candleſtick removed, and the Doctrines of Devils preached and profeſſed in thoſe Places where Jeſus Chriſt hath been ſo purely and ſweetly worſhipped.

Eſth. 8. 6.

Iſa. 62. 6.

O England! God hath ſet Watchmen upon thy Walls, who will not hold their Peace Day nor Night: And though Men have endeavoured to muzzle and gag them, yet like *Craſſus* his dumb Son, they will cry out when they ſee thee in Danger.

If thou enquire of thy Watchmen in this Night of thy Trouble, as it is *Iſa* 21, 11, 12. * *Watchmen, what of the Night?* They all with one Voice return thee the ſame Anſwer, *The morning cometh, and alſo the night.* There is indeed a glorious Morning of Salvation and Mercy which will ſhortly dawn upon thee *England*; But before that, there will be a Night of diſmal Darkneſs and Diſtreſs upon thy Children: *For we have heard a Voice of Trembling, of Fear, and not of Peace; We ſee every Man with his Hands upon his Loins, as a Woman in travail, and all Faces are turned into paleneſs: Alas! For that Day is great, ſo that none is like it, it is even the Day of* Jacob's *Trouble; but he ſhall be delivered out of it.* They ſpeak unto thee as *Elijah* ſpake to *Ahab*, *Ariſe, get thee up, for there is a ſound of abundance of rain*; and there came a Shower indeed: And that there is a ſound of Judgment and Wrath coming upon us, will appear, if you have any regard either, *Firſt*, to the *Predictions* of Friends; or *Secondly*, to the *Preparations* of Enemies; or *Thirdly*, to the *preſent State and Poſture of* Things among our ſelves at this Day.

1 King. 18. 41.

* *Fingit reſpondere Cuſtodem deſperatis civibus, & augere dolorem.* Luth.

Venit quidem mane, verum ſimul cum illo venit nox iſta craſſior ac terribilior. Muſcul. *in loc.*

1. As for the Predictions of Friends, you have had many, both Ordinary and Extraordinary.

Firſt *Ordinary*, Upon the Obſervations which the Meſſengers of God have made of your Barrenneſs, Wantonneſs, and unchriſtian Diviſions, under the fulleſt Goſpel-light and Liberty, that ever was enjoyed by an unthankful Nation; amongſt which I cannot omit what a grave and worthy Divine upon the Grounds forementioned for divers Years paſt, gave us warning of: And O that we had been ſo wiſe and happy to have improved ſuch a ſeaſonable Admonition! His Words were theſe:

Gurnels Chriſtian Armour, 2d *part, page* 429.

" Conſider where you are, and among whom; are you not in your " Enemies Quarters? If you fall out, " what do you but kindle a Fire for them to warm " their Hands by? *Aha! ſo would we have it*, ſay they; " The Sea of their Rage will weaken this Bank faſt " enough, you need not cut it for them. The unſeaſonableneſs of the Strife betwixt *Abraham's* Herdſmen and *Lots*, is aggravated by the neer Neighbourhood of the Heathens to them, *Gen.* 13. 7. *And there was ſtrife betwixt them, and the Cananites and Perizites dwelt in the land.* To fall out when theſe Idolaters look on, this would be Town-talk preſently, and put themſelves and their Religion both to Shame. And I pray who have been in our Land all the while the People of God have been ſcuffling? Thoſe that have curiouſly obſerved every uncomly Behaviour among them, and told all the World of it; ſuch as have Wit and Malice enough to make uſe of it for their wicked Purpoſes; they ſtand on Tip-toe to be at Work, only we are not yet quite laid up and diſabled (by the ſoreneſs of thoſe our Wounds which we have given our ſelves) from withſtanding their Fury; they hope it will come to that, and then they will cure us of our own Wounds, by giving one if they can, that ſhall go deep enough to the Heart of our Life, Goſpel, and all. O Chriſtians! ſhall *Herod* and *Pilate* put you to Shame? They clapt up Peace to ſtrengthen their Hands againſt Chriſt; and will not you unite againſt your common Enemy? This an ill Time for Mariners to be fighting, when a

" Enem

Enemy is boring a Hole at the Bottom of the Ship." How often have you been told both from the Pulpit nd Preſs, what the ſad Fruit and Iſſue of theſe Things ould be? And as God hath given you timely warngs of this Enemy by your faithful Watchmen in an orinary way, ſo hath he vouchſafed us ſome extraordinaones too, amongſt which I cannot here omit a ſtrange nd remarkable Paſſage, which for divers Years ſince ll from the Pen of an *Engliſh* Prophet; and becauſe I ve to ſee one Part thereof ſadly verified, and the other ſpoſing it ſelf towards its Accompliſhment (if Provience ſtep not out of its ordinary Path to prevent it) ſhall tranſcribe ſome of the moſt remarkable and bearg Paſſages of it for you; my Author having repro- d the wantonneſs and vanity of Profeſſors, particuly thoſe of *London*, breaks forth into this threatning d terrible Prediction.

'*London* was *Troy novant*, it is *Troy l'grand*; it will be *Troy l'extinct*, p. 217. I ſee you bringing Pickaxes to dig down your own Walls, and ſpringing Mines to blow up your own Houſes, and kindle Sparks that will ſet all in a Flame, *p.* 215. they which were rich Owners, muſt then wander abroad for Relief, and be glad to beg Gratuities, or be glad to kiſs the Feet of the Adverſary for an Alms, out of his own fulneſs; and happy were I, if I could here make an End, and the laſt Poſt were arrived. But after all other Extremities, Conſcience at laſt comes to her Puniſhment, this muſt be nade a Captive. Men are not only lockt out of their Houſes, but out of their Temples; their Goods are ot only enforced from them, but they are deprived f the Pearl; their Liberties are not only loſt, but the reedom of the Ordinances, pure Doctrine, Worſhip nd Faith are in Bondage, and the Soul enthralled. Men that will not permute a God, and ſuffer their Faith to be new ſtamped, muſt either run, or dye for t: Your Looking-glaſs will be ſnatch'd away, your bright Diamond ſhiver'd in pieces; this goodly City f yours all in Sheards; ye may ſeek for a Threſhold f your ancient Dwellings, for a Pillar of your pleaant Habitations, and not find them; nothing left ut naked Streets, or naked Fields of ſhelter, *&c.* But this is but the miſery of Stonework, of Arches, Dormans, and Roofs; but what will you ſay, when comes to Skin-work, Arms, Necks and Bowels? Ye hich have walked the Streets in State, may then un the Streets in Diſtractions, with one Leg, or half n Arm, they may beg the Preſervation of the reſt of our Members: What Inventions will ye then be put o, to ſave your Lives? Your Tears will not reſcue, or your Gold redeem you; but your Veins muſt eep, as well as your Eyes; and your Sides be wared, as well as your Cheeks; when they allow you o Showers of Rain, but Showers of Blood to waſh our Streets; when you ſhall ſee no Men in your Corration, but the mangled Citizen; and hear no Noiſe the Street, but the Cryes, and Shrecks, Yells, and ants of gaſping, dying Men: When ye ſhall ſee your indred ſlain in one place, your Wives in another, ur Children in a third, and your ſelves at laſt (it ay be) cut in two, to encreaſe the Number of the ead Carcaſſes.

Mr. Reeves *Gods a for* Niniveh; *nted about eight rs ſince.*

As populous as ye are, ye ſhall then be numbred to e Sword; as Puiſſant as ye are, the Valiant ſhall be ept away; as fine fed as ye are, ye ſhall be fed ith your own Fleſh, and made drunk with your own lood; your Polititians can no longer help you, but ave their ſubtil Brains daſht in Pieces with yours; r your Lecturers can no longer ſave you; but you uſt meet together at the Congregation near the *ambles*, when this great City ſhall be but a great hopping-Board to quarter out the Limbs of Sinners, or the great Altar, whereon a whole City is to be Sacrificed. O doleful Day! when your Breaſts ſhall try the Points of Spears, your Sides the keenneſs of Swords, your Heads the Weight of Poll-axes, your Bodies made Foot-ſtools, and your dead Carcaſſes Stepping-ſtones for truculent Foes, to tread and trample on; when there will be no Pity upon the Aged, nor Compaſſion upon the Young, but Heaps upon Heaps; tumbling of Garments in Blood, and Swords made fat with Slaughter. Oh! ſee what a Crimſon City, Crimſon Sins will make!

'Or if you do eſcape the Dint of the Sword, and your Lives be given you for a Prey; Shall not your Goods be made a Prey? Yes, ſome may be reſerved out of the greateſt Maſſacre; when Men are weary with killing, a Retreat may be Sounded, and Men called off from the Slaughter; yet can ye then challenge your own Houſes, or bring your Keys to your old Cheſts? No, your Title's gone, your Intereſt loſt, ye have traded your ſelves out of your Eſtates, or ſinned your ſelves out of your Proprieties: The Enemy is now Houſe-keeper, Land-holder; ye have forfeited all to the Sword; farewel Inheritances, Purchaſes, Leaſes, Wares, Wardrobe, Furniture, Jewels. As you have gotten theſe Goods unjuſtly, ſo they ſhall be taken away unjuſtly; and if they be not ſlain in the Heap, yet they do but live to ſee their own Miſery; their Sins have made them Bankrupts, they are undone, ruin'd.

'And Oh! if the Loſs of Money were the greateſt Miſchief; But there is a Treaſure of greater Value in Danger; there is not an abſolute Conqueſt made, till the inner Man be in Fetters; thou muſt be a ſlave in Principles. Oh! it is an hard Thing at that time to be a *Jew* inwardly, to keep the Girdle of Truth about thy Loins; thou muſt then bare the Fruit of the degenerate Plant, or ſtrange Vine; pour out the Drink-offerings of other Sacrifices, follow the Sorcery of the Miſtreſs of Witchcrafts, or learn Magick with them that are brought up in the Doctrine of Devils; thou muſt limp with the halting Age; fit thy Mouth to anſwer the general Shout, That great is *Diana* of the *Epheſians*; thou muſt taunt thy own Father, ſpit in the Face of thine own Mother, and hiſs away all thy true Brethren; thou muſt be divorced from thy own Faith, though never ſo chaſt; and deny *Sarah* to be thy Wife, though thy Eſpouſals with her were never ſo ſolemn. There will be no Safety for incontaminate Faith; thou wilt be either a *Nicodemus* to come to Chriſt by Night; or if with *Daniel* thou open the Windows towards *Jeruſalem*, thou wilt be caſt into the Den of Lyons. Thus far he.

An Inundation of *Popery* was alſo predicted by the learned Biſhop of *Armagh*, immediately before his Death, as is well known to many. And where is the Heart that hath any ſpiritual Senſe or Tenderneſs in it, that trembles not in a fearful Expectation of theſe Things? *Surely, the Lord will do nothing, but he revealeth his Secrets to his Servants the Prophets.* This is one ground of Fear. Dr. *Uſher.* Amos. 3. 7.

2. And your Fears cannot chuſe but encreaſe, when you conſider the Preparation and Progreſs theſe Enemies have already made; Have they been ſleeping think you, all this while? No, no, they have digged as deep as Hell in their Counſels, their Numbers among us are already formidable, their Combinations ſtrong, their Confidences high, and their Foreign Aſſiſtants ready. *As the keepers of a field, ſo are our enemies round about us; the Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behind to devour* England *with open mouth.* Two conſiderable Advantages they have already obtained: (*Firſt*) The removal of ſo many able and godly Miniſters out of the way. This is done to their Hands by a ſad Providence: It is an old and true Obſervatio Jer. 4. 17. Iſa. 9. 11.

ſervation, that whoſoever will attempt the Overthrow of Religion, muſt begin with the Miniſtry Firſt. *Theſe are ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.* It was the Counſel that *Adam Contzen* (a Deep-pated *Ahithophel* of theirs) long ſince gave in this Caſe; Suppreſs (ſaith he) the Miniſters; (*Et error cui patrocinium deerit, ſine pugna concedet;*) and then the Error that hath none to patronize it, will fall off of it ſelf: So he calls the precious Truth of Jeſus Chriſt; I dare not affirm that this was intentionally done to open a Door of Opportunity to them; but that eventually 'tis like to prove ſo; who that exerciſes Reaſon ſees not? When ſo many pious Miniſters went off the Stage, it was apparent enough what an Opportunity theſe Men had to aſcend it, and act their Part.

2. *Secondly*, The Deſtruction of our famous City, the Strength and Glory of the Nation, which they have laid in the Duſt; A Deſign, no doubt, contrived in the Popiſh Conclave: They well enough knew how able *London* was to give check to their Deſigns.

My Heart bleedeth for thee *London*, to ſee thee made *of a City an Heap, of a defenced City a Ruin; a Palace of Strangers to be no City.* And if they can have their Will, that which follows in the Text ſhould be added; *It ſhall never be built.* If Parliaments will hearken to them, they will perſwade like *Rehum* and *Shimſhai*, *Ezra.* 4. 14. That it may ſtill lye in its Aſhes, and upon the ſame Pretenſions, *let ſearch be made* (ſay they) *in the Book of Records of thy Fathers, ſo ſhalt thou find in the Book of Records, and know, that this City is a rebellious City, and hurtful unto Kings and Provinces, and that they have moved Sedition within the ſame of old Time, for which Cauſe it was deſtroyed.* But I truſt, the Lord will make our Rulers wiſe, to diſcover their bloody Intentions, how ſpeciouſly ſo ever palliated with Pretences of Loyalty and Fidelity.

A Lamentation for *London.*

But mean while *London* is ruin'd! That Goodly Mountain laid waſt! The moſt Glorious City in all Reſpects, that ever the Sun look'd upon, now a deſolate Wilderneſs! *O London!* Who can ſufficiently bewail thy Miſery! For mine own Part, as the Orator ſolemnizing a ſad Funeral, deſired to have learned Mortality from another Subject, rather than that of *Scaliger*: So (might it have pleaſed the Lord) I ſhould have been glad to have learned the Vanity of all Worldly Glory from another Example, than that of *London.*

How doth the City ſit Solitary, that was full of People? She that was great among the Nations, and Princeſs among the Provinces, Lam. 1. 1. Lam. 2. 15. *O London!* Thou ſealedſt up the Sum, and waſt perfect in Beauty: *Thou waſt perfect in thy way, from the day thou waſt created, until iniquity was found in thee*, Ezek 28. 15. *Thy renown went forth among the* Heathen *for thy beauty, for it was perfect through the comlineſs thy God had put upon thee*, Ezek. 16. 14. *But thy Heart was lifted up becauſe of thy beauty, thou didſt corrupt thy wiſdom by reaſon of thy brightneſs*, Ezek. 28. 17. *Therefore the Lord hath caſt thee to the ground, and brought forth a fire from the midſt of thee, which hath brought thee to aſhes*, Ezek. 28. 18. London *hath grievouſly ſinned, therefore is ſhe removed*; Lam. 1. 8. All that knew thee among the People, are aſtoniſhed at thee, thou art a Terror to them. *London* may now ſit down by her Siſter *Jeruſalem* in the Duſt, and ſay, *Is it nothing to you, all ye that paſs by, ſee and behold, was there ever any ſorrow like unto my ſorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger*; Lam. 1. 12. *They have heard that I ſigh, there is none to comfort me: All mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done it; thou wilt bring the day that thou haſt called, and they ſhall be like unto me*, Lam. 1. 21. *Let all their wickedneſs come before thee, and do unto them, as thou haſt done unto me*, Ver. 22. *Mine enemies have devoured me, they have cruſhed me, and made me an empty veſſel; they have ſwallowed me up like a dragon*, Jer. 51. 34. *The violence done unto me and to my fleſh be upon Babylon, ſhall the inhabitants of London ſay,* Ver. 35. *Remember O Lord, the inhabitants of Babylon, in the day of London, who ſaid, raſe it, raſe it even to the Foundation.* Pſal. 137. 7. Ver. 8. *O Daughter of Babylon, that art to be deſtroyed, happy ſhall he be, that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerved us.*

Let no Man think that I endeavour to obſcure the righteous Hand of God, which is to be own'd and trembled at in ſuch a Judgment. Though *London* muſt acknowledge his Juſtice in all that is come upon her; yet the Wickedneſs of Inſtruments, is not in the leaſt to be excuſed thereby. God and Man may concur in the ſame Action, and yet neither his Holineſs have any Fellowſhip with their Wickedneſs; nor their Injuſtice be excuſed by his Righteouſneſs; *Idem quod duo faciunt non eſt idem; His work is perfect, for all his ways are judgment; a God of truth, and without iniquity; juſt and right is he; they have corrupted themſelves*, Deut. 32. 4, 5. Wilt thou not confeſs, *London*, that thy Sins were the Sparks that kindled thy Flames? Doubtleſs thou wilt, ſuch was thy Pride, Epicuriſm, Formality, and Barrenneſs, under ſuch precious Waterings as thou once enjoyedſt, above all the Cities in the World, that thou mayeſt ſay, it is of the Lord's Mercy thine Inhabitants had not all periſhed with their Habitations; and that God had not made thee like *Sodom*; for what couldſt thou expect when thy *Lots* were going, but that devouring Flames were coming?

But to return from this ſad (though neceſſary) Digreſſion; hereby it is manifeſt, the common Enemy hath obtained a ſingular and long expected Advantage to their Deſign; often have they in vain attempted it, but now God hath delivered it into their Hands. Well might they rejoice (as they did) to ſee its Flames aſcend, and drink Healths to its Aſhes. For upon diverſ politick Conſiderations it might eaſily be demonſtrated, that their Cauſe and Intereſt is revived and warmed by that Fire.

3. *Laſtly*, It cannot but much more heighten our Fears, if we conſider the ſad Poſture we are in at this Day of our imminent Danger. Three or four ſad Particulars I ſhall here ſuggeſt, and let none think it to be a laying open of our Nakedneſs and Weakneſs to the Enemies; for I ſhall tell them no News, in telling you that.

1. They are much encouraged, in that the Ceremonies of their Religion find ſuch Acceptation among us. It was long ſince obſerved, That as the Morning ſhowers in the Day, ſo the Ceremonies of any Religion ſerve to bring in the Religion it ſelf; if we are heartily reſolved againſt Popery, What do we with their Garments, Geſtures, Altars, Croſſes, Liturgies, and Officers among us? Upon this Reaſon the Divines of *Hamburg* withſtood the Ceremonies of the *INTERIM*, of which they give this Accompt to *Melanthon.* Ep. ad M. 'Theſe indifferent Things (ſay they) 'are nothing elſe but the Seeds of Corruption, the 'Nerves of Papiſtical Superſtition, and the little Paſ'ſages, by which the Adverſaries endeavour to creep 'into our Churches, that they may turn them off the 'Foundation.' To the ſame Purpoſe the Divines of *Saxony* ſpeak; 'Satan '(ſay they) from thoſe ſmall Begin-Daniel. Saxon Ed. 1560. 'nings of the Ceremonies, makes Progreſs to the Cor'ruption of Doctrine it ſelf.' If any ſay, theſe are but groundleſs Surmiſes, a fighting with our own Shadows, the Papiſts themſelves are more charitable than ſuch Objectors; and cannot but know, that although we uſe theſe Ceremonies, yet not in the ſame Senſe that they do. Pray hear what a *Jeſuit* hath obſerved concerning it. 'Proteſtantiſm (ſaith Mr. *Chillingworth* in 'his Preface, Sect. 20.) waxeth weary of it ſelf, the 'Profeſſors of it, they eſpecially of greateſt Worth 'Learning and Authority, Love, Temper and Mo'deration; and are at this Time more unreſolved 'where to faſten, than at the Infancy of the 'Church

'Church. Their Churches begin to look with a new 'Face, their Walls to ſpeak a new Language, their Do-'ctrines to be altered in many Things.' If it be again objected, this is but the groundleſs Conſtruction of a peeviſh Adverſary. To conclude the Controverſie; hear what a Prelate of our own, ſaith in the Caſe, they are the Words of the learned Primate of *Ireland*. 'The Kings and Queens 'of *England* (ſaith he) impoſed theſe 'Ceremonies, that thereby they might decline the 'Charge of Schiſmaticks, wherewith the Church of '*Rome* laboured to brand them, ſeeing it did appear 'hereby, they only left them in ſuch Doctrinal Points, 'wherein they left the Truth. Again, hereby they would 'teſtifie, how far they would ſtoop to win and gain 'them, by yielding as far as they might in their own 'Way: But (ſaith he) the Experience of many Years 'hath ſhew'd, that this Condeſcenſion hath rather 'harden'd them in their Errors, than brought them to 'a liking of our own Religion; this being their uſual 'ſaying, If our Fleſh be not good, why do you drink 'of our Broth?

Dr. *Uſher*, of the Cerem. *pag.* 209.

And have we not Grounds for our Fears, think you now? If we are blamed for our Jealouſies, we muſt blame them that give Cauſe for them. Would Biſhops caſt out thoſe Popiſh Ceremonies, our Fears of Popery would by ſo much be abated; but thoſe that nurſe up theſe *Romiſh* Brats, we cannot but ſuſpect to have too much Love for that Harlot that begot them.

2. We are at this Day perſecuting and ſuppreſſing the Faithful in the Land, even thoſe that ſtand in the Gap to intercede for it; and are the moſt conſiderable Perſons, both for Parts and Piety, to oppoſe the Deſigns of this Enemy. How are we hacking at the Bough we ſtand upon; and pulling down our Walls, whilſt the Enemy lies round about them? Is this a Time to ſtop the Mouths of ſo many able and faithful Miniſters? To drive them into Corners, and not only ſo, but to pull them out of thoſe Corners too; and thruſt them out of the Breach, where they ſtand with Prayers and Tears, which are their only Weapons, and the Nations beſt Defence againſt the common Enemy? Would any Phyſician that regards the Life of his Patient, having to do with a weak conſumptive Perſon, that hath but little Blood, and few Spirits left, open a Vein, and let out a Drop thereof? It may be you look not upon them ſo, but rather as the Diſeaſe of *England*, than the good Blood thereof: But God judges otherwiſe concerning them: *The innocent preſerve the Iſland, and it is delivered by the pureneſs of his hands*, Job 22. *ult.* You think if you were once rid of theſe, you ſhould quickly be a proſperous Nation: But verily, *except the Lord of hoſts had left unto us a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould have been as Sodom, we ſhould have been like unto Gomorrah*, Iſa. 1. 9.

Ah! how little do our bold Informers think whoſe Work they are doing! Little do Conſtables think they are breaking down of the Walls and Gates of the Nation; when breaking up the peaceable Meetings of God's People. Poor Men! did you but ſee how the Papiſts laugh among themſelves, to ſee their Work ſo induſtriouſly performed by your Hands, it would ſurely cool your Courage, and check your irregular Zeal: Alas! they are not ſo much afraid of your Swords, as of theſe Mens Prayers. That Popiſh *Queen* of *Scotland* ſpake out, and profeſſed, ſhe dreaded more the Prayers of Mr. *Knox* (a godly *Nonconformiſt*) than an Army of Ten Thouſand Men. And will you ſo officiouſly ſerve them, by diſarming ſo many Ten Thouſands of your Friends of their beſt Weapons? Oh ungrateful *England!* Doſt thou thus requite the Saints for all the Good they have been Inſtruments to procure unto thee? Wilt thou make them enter an Appeal in Heaven againſt thee, in the Words of the Prophet? *Jer.* 18. 20. *Shall evil be recompenſed for good? For they have digged a pit for our ſouls*; *Remember O Lord, how we ſtood before thee to ſpeak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.*

3. Are not the profeſſing Part of the Nation at this Day divided, both in their Judgments and Affections? And what a ſingular Advantage the Enemy hath thereby, is obvious to every conſidering Perſon; we have been often told, That except the Spirit of *Love* did ſpeedily cloſe up thoſe unchriſtian Breaches, the common Adverſary would enter in at them. It was a worthy Speech of *Brentius*, when the Divines of *Germany* were ſcuffling one with another, in the midſt of the Popiſh Party, '*Tollendo merito*, &c. Let all Quarrelling and 'Bitterneſs be laid aſide, and let us ſubject our Judg-'ments to our Lord Jeſus Chriſt: Our Adverſaries yet 'live, and are daily more bold; Night and Day they 'labour to extinguiſh the Light of the Goſpel which is 'riſen among us, and to bring back the ancient Dark-'neſs; mean while, we, who in the Beginning, by the 'Grace of God, profeſſed the Goſpel unanimouſly, 'turn our Weapons one againſt another, and exhibit a 'grateful Spectacle to our Enemies; who place more 'Truſt and Confidence in our Contentions, than in the 'vain Foundation of their own Cauſe; and all their 'own Art and Power.

I have a long Time looked upon our Contentions as upon a blazing Comet, portending utter Deſolation, if the Lord heal it not ſpeedily. Think upon this, you that fear the Lord, and tremble at his Judgments: How have we beaten our Fellow-ſervants? Unſainted thoſe that jump'd not with us in our Opinions? This Saint was too high, and that too low; but here is an Enemy that like *Procruſtes* the Tyrant, will cut you all of a length: If you were Ten Thouſand more than you are, you were no Match for them, as long as you lye in this Poſture. How eaſily did *Gideon* with his little handful, vanquiſh the huge Hoſt of the *Mediantes*; when every Man ſet his Sword to the Breaſt of his Fellow, and inſtead of oppoſing him, ſlew every Man his Brother? *Judg.* 7. 22. I make no Queſtion but the Papiſts have blown up theſe Sparks of Diſſention among us, to warm their own Fingers by our Flames; they have animated and fomented that Spirit of Bitterneſs and Wrath among us; as one that ſets two Cocks a fighting, that having kill'd each other, he may ſup upon them both at Night. This was the ſad Poſture of *Jeruſalem*, when the Enemy entred in her Gates. O *England! England!* thy Deſtruction is of thy ſelf. *If the hearts of the fathers be not turned to the children, and the hearts of the children to the fathers, what can we expect, but that God ſhould come and ſmite the earth with a curſe?* Mal. 4. *ult. Lord heal the breaches of* England, *for it ſhaketh*, Pſal. 60. 2.

Procruſtes.

4. Fourthly and laſtly, That which much appals and daunts my Spirit, is, They find us as deeply guilty of the Abuſe of the beſt Mercies, as ever any Nation was. So that I am afraid this Enemy will prove the *Flagellum Dei*, the Scourge of God, (as *Totilas* of old, from his cruel Perſecution of the Chriſtians was called) to avenge our Unthankfulneſs for thoſe choice Favours, which Heaven hath ſhower'd down upon this ungrateful Nation. Saint *Jerom* ſpeaking of the Churches Enemies, *By our ſins* (ſaith he) *our Enemies are made ſtrong*: And Hiſtory tells us, that when *Veſpaſian* had conquered *Jeruſalem*, he refuſed to have the Crown ſet upon his Head, ſaying, *I indeed am the Rod in the hand of God, but it is their Sins only that have ſubdued them.* Upon what Nation under Heaven hath God more richly heap'd his Bleſſings, than upon *England?* And what People have more wantonly abuſed them? Or more contemptuouſly ſpurned at the tender Mercies of him that conferr'd them? What Bleſſing is it, which deſerves to be ſtyled Matchleſs, Tranſcendent, Glorious, that *England* hath not enjoyed? If Peace be it, we have had it; if Plenty, we have had it; if the Light of the bleſſed Goſpel

ſhining

shining in its Meridian Splendor be it, we have had it: *But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked*; O dreadful fore-runner of National Ruin! What was it that gave the *Saracens* footing in the Eastern Empire, but the Wantonness of those Churches, abusing the Light which they enjoyed? How impatiently did the People of God in former times, thirst for Liberty to worship God purely! and when they had obtained it, what was the Use they made of it? *Horresco referens*, I tremble in speaking it; Did we not play with our Light, fight with our Brethren by it, till God blowed out the Candle? And so (I wish I could say) ended the Quarrel.

We may say of our Liberty, as the Philosopher speaks of Waters, *Suis terminis difficile continentur*, They are difficultly kept within their Bounds; Why, Brethren, did you think that God could suffer such precious Mercies to run at the Wast-spout much longer? Did you think he was weary of his Mercies, to continue them to such as little regarded them? Or that it was not as grievous to the blessed God, that his Children should smite one another, as to see the Enemy smiting them? No Darkness is more formidable than that of an Eclipse, which assaults the very Vessels of Light; no Taste more unsavoury, than that of sweet Things when corrupted; and no Sin more hideous, than that which darkens the brightness of God's Love, and corrupts the Sweetness of his Mercy. O *England!* thou hast abused a darling Attribute of God, thou hast sinned against the most deeply ingraven Principle, and Law of Nature: The very irrational Creatures, yea, the heaviest and dullest among them, the Ox and Ass are not so deficient in Gratitude to their Owners, as thou hast been to thy God, *Isa.* 1.3. justly therefore may he upbraid thee, and say, *Be astonished O ye Heavens at this, and be ye horribly afraid*, &c. *Sicne rependis?* Is this thy kindness to the God of thy Mercies? Marvel not then if God pluck up the Hedge of his Protection from about thee, and let in cruel Foes upon thee, to chastise thee for thine Ingratitude; and though he will not make a full end of of thee, yet may he say concerning thee, as of *Israel*, 2 Chro. 12. 7, 8. *I will not utterly destroy them, but will grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishack; nevertheless they shall be his servants, that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the Countries.* The Lord I trust will not utterly forsake his Dwelling-place in *England*; but verily I fear he may permit *Antichrist* for a time to afflict us, that we may know the Difference between the sweet and easie Yoke of Christ, which we would not endure, and the Yoke of *Antichrist* that shall gall our Necks and Consciences with cruel Servitude: And *because we served not the Lord our God with joyfulness and gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things, that therefore we shall serve our enemies, which the Lord shall send against us, in hunger, and thirst, and nakedness, and the want of all things*; *Deut.* 28. 47. That so we may return to God with the Church, and say, as it is *Isa.* 26. 19. *O Lord our God, other Lords besides thee have had dominion over us, but by thee only, will we make mention of thy Name*; and as Hos. 2. 7. *I will return to my first husband, for it was better with me then, than now.*

These are some of the principal Grounds of *England*'s fear at this Day, in reference to the popish Party. Let the serious and considering Reader lay them together, allow them but a just and even Ballance, and doubtless it will hereby appear, That how great soever our Fears are, yet our Dangers much exceed them.

Having thus hinted the Grounds of our Fears, what remains but that next I address my self to the principal Work design'd in these Papers; which is to call upon *England* to awake out of her destructive Security, and not to suffer her Enemies to surprise her sleeping? And I would do it in the Words of the Prophet, *Zeph.* 2. 1, 2. *Gather your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired, before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon thee.* O that I could sound this Admonition so loud, that all in the Nation might hear it! had I any hopes that these poor Papers might be honoured with the glance of his Majesty's Eye, I would, as it were, prostrate my self at his Feet, and cry as that Woman did, 2 *Kings* 6. *Help my Lord, O King.*

An humble Address to the King.

Great Sir, The Lord hath done great Things for You, and you are scarcely capable of doing a greater Service for him, and his People, than vigorously to withstand the Attempts and Encroachments of this subtil and formidable Enemy; in that it hath pleased the Lord to move your Heart to send forth your Royal Proclamation against them, we accept it always, and in all Places, with all Thankfulness; and pray, That he would not only secure your Royal Person from their Attempts, but also make you a Shield to his People in these Nations.

It is not hid from your Majesty, what a perfidious and bloody Enemy this is, whose Principles as well as Practice, tend to the Subversion both of Kings and Kingdoms. One of them affirms it lawful to murder any one (though his own Prince) if the Pope hold him Excommunicate; and another sets down Rules how it may be done; and thinks Poysoning to be the best Way. What but Treason and Rebellion can flow from those bloody Doctrines of the Popes temporal Jurisdiction over Princes, and his Power to dissolve all Oaths and Tyes of Allegiance? So that neither your Person nor Honour can be safe in their Hands; Or should your Royal Person be exempt from Danger, yet if this Enemy prevail, how many Thousands of your poor innocent Subjects may fall by their mercileſs Hands; What a Field of Blood will they make your Kingdom? And surely *the enemy can never countervail the Kings damage* herein, *Esth.* 6. 16. Most gladly at your Command, would we offer our Lives on the high Places of the Field against them; but to fall by Treachery, and be butchered in our Beds, is horrible to think.

Em. Sa.

Mariana.

An humble Supplication to the Parliament.

And O that God would make our Honourable Representatives in Parliament still vigilant to observe, and zealous to oppose the Motions of this Enemy! We bless the Lord for what you have already done, in detecting them so far; but yet we cannot think our Danger over, whilst they swarm in such Numbers among us. *Hanibal* was wont to say, *Magis se a non pugnante Fabio, quam a pugnante Marcello timere*; he more feared *Fabius* not fighting, than fighting *Marcellus*. O be as zealous for the Protestant Interest, as they are against it, if they dare to smite with the Fist of Wickedness, we hope you will not be afraid to smite them with the Sword of Justice. Remember what a matchless Salvation was once given to our *English* Parliament, I mean from the Powder-plot, that *Catholick Villany*, as one aptly calls it: Such a Deliverance as Ages past cannot parallel in any History, and of which we may say, as the Historian in another Case, *Si in annalibus non foret fabula videretur*. Had it not been Recorded in our own Annals, Posterity would never believe it; they have indeed studiously endeavoured in their late *bold Remonstrance*, to hide from your Eyes the Goodness of God in that Deliverance, that so by forgetting his Goodness, they might bury in Silence their own Wickedness; we hope none of your actings against this Enemy, will be stained with Luke-warmness; if Justice be sprinkled with a favourable Hand, like a few drops of Water upon Fire, we doubt instead of quenching, it will rather encrease the Flame. *Rome* is a Nettle, the more gently it's handled, the more it Stings. My Lords and Gentlemen, here is an Enemy that deserves your hottest Zeal and greatest Vigilance, much better than honest loyal

loyal *Nonconformists*, who plead with God Night and Day on your behalf.

'Tis acknowledged they differ in leſſer Matters, from the eſtabliſhed Worſhip of the Nation; but from the Toleration of ſuch Differences, no publick Danger can ariſe. Some differences in Opinion (ſaith an Honourable Author) are as the ſtriving of one *Iſraelite* with another; and theſe *Moſes* quiets and parts them fairly; and ſome are like the *Egyptian* ſtriving with the *Iſraelite*, whom *Moſes* ſmites down. It was a noble Speech of *Anthony* of *Burbon* King of *Navarre*, to the *Daniſh Ambaſſador*; this King being a Peer of *France*, and firſt Prince of the Blood, challenged the Regency of that Kingdom during the *French* Kings Minority: He told the *Ambaſſador*, *That he hoped in a ſhort Time to procure a free Paſſage for the Goſpel throughout* France; *and the Ambaſſador was pleaſed with it*; but deſired that *Luthers* Doctrine, not *Calvins*, *might paſs for current: The King replyed*, Luther and Calvin agree in forty Points, and differ but in One. *Let thoſe therefore that follow the tenets of theſe two, unite their Strength againſt the common Enemy, and at better leiſure, in a more convenient Seaſon, compound their own Differences:* Grant that *Nonconformiſts* be in an Error, yet the Difference is not Fundamental; and the famous Emperor *Theodoſius*, did not only bear with the *Novations*, but familiarly conſult with their learned Paſtors about Church-matters, though differing in ſeveral Points of Diſcipline; and *Conſtantine*, although he made a Law *in errorem*, yet in Point of Execution he ſpared them. O that with one Shoulder you might ſupport the tottering Intereſt of Chriſt in theſe Nations! and be ſtyled the Saviours of *England* in this time of Danger; which will be a more honourable Title, than any other you are, or can be dignified with.

Ld. Verulam Orliand. *Comment de ſtatu relig. & rel. Cent. 16.*

Soz. Lib. 7. Cap. 12.

I would alſo propound it as a Matter of ſerious Conſideration to the Prelates; Whether this be a time to vex and perſecute the Conſcientious and Faithful in the Land, for Ceremonies and Trifles, when the Subſtance of Religion lies expoſed? Will not the late dreadful Alarms by the Popiſh Party ſound a Retreat, and put an End to this Work? Suffer me to propound two or three Queries to your Conſciences.

Queries to the Bishops.

1 *Quer.* Are not Papiſts hereby hardened in their Errors, and confirm'd in their Cruel and Tyrannical Impoſitions upon Conſcience, whilſt they ſee you to uſe the ſame Medium? What Plea is left you againſt their Tyranny, if ever God permit them to re-kindle the Flames of Martyrdom in *England?* If your Way be good, why is not theirs? *Magis & minus non variant ſpeciem*; Is there not as much Strength in their Arguments of Fire and Faggot to convince you, as in your Excommunications, Impriſonments, Mulcts and Penalties, to convince us of the lawfulneſs of your Ceremonies? It's ſaid of *Molineus Bonifacius*, that his ſilly Reaſons for the Popes Supremacy did well enough, being propounded with a Sword in his Hand; a keen Sword will make a dull Argument cut to the quick; and if you cannot anſwer ſuch Arguments your ſelves, methinks you ſhould be tender of urging them againſt others. Sure I am, Confiſcations, Impriſonments, and Death are the moſt refragable Arguments for Popery, and it is a thouſand pities we ſhould tell the World, that the reformed Religion muſt be ſupported by the like Artifices: It would better ſerve their Deſign in *Spain*, than Chriſt's Intereſt in *England*. I am ſure 'tis the proper Cognizance of Antichriſt; and O that I might remain with them only.

Liberty of Profeſy, *p.* 109.

Hear what a Man of your own Character ſaith, 'It is obſervable (ſaith 'Dr. *Taylor*) that the Reſtraint of Propheſying, and impoſing upon other Men's Understandings, being Maſters of their Conſciences, and Lording it over their Faith, came in with the Retinue and Train of Antichriſt; that is, they came as other Abuſes and Corruptions of the Church did, when the Churches Fortunes grew better, and her Sons worſe, and ſome of their Fathers worſt of all; for in the firſt three hundred Years, there was no ſign of perſecuting any Man for his Opinion, though at that time there were many horrid Opinions.——A Wolf may as well give Laws to the Underſtanding, as he whoſe Dictates are only propounded in Violence, and written in Blood: And a Dog is as capable of a Law, as a Man, if there be no Choice in his Obedience, no Diſcourſe in his Choice, nor Reaſon to ſatiſfie his Diſcourſe.

2 *Quer.* Are you not like to have the ſame Meaſure, you mete to us, meted back to you again with an Overplus, if this Enemy prevail? And then you'l find how good it is to afflict for Conſcience ſake. Certainly, if you reſolve to be faithful to Proteſtant Principles, you will eſcape upon no eaſier Terms, than us.

3 *Quer.* Are not theſe very Perſons againſt whom you diſcharge your Cannons, and worry up and down by your Apparritors, like to prove as ſtiff Aſſertors of the Proteſtant Cauſe, (if God call for more Blood to witneſs to it) as your ſelves? You find them (I believe) inflexible enough to your Ceremonies; all your Menaces and Puniſhments cannot cudgel them into Conformity with them, becauſe they find *aliquid commune cum Antichriſto*, a Spice and Tang of Popiſh Superſtition in them; and doubtleſs, they will as freely lay down their Lives in defence of the fundamental and weightier Points of Religion, as their Places, Liberties, and Earthly Comforts, for the leſſer circumſtantial Truths thereof: And is it not Pity, that you ſhould (eſpecially at ſuch time as this) ſuppreſs, afflict, and ſilence ſuch Men, whoſe Abilities might now be improved to ſuch ſingular Advantage?

An Application to the Nation in General.

But *Aquila non capit muſcas*; Lordly Spirits ſcorn to ſtoop to ſuch mean Compoſures, or take notice of a creeping Pamphlet; Let me therefore ſpeak to the Body of the People, and eſpecially to thoſe among the People, who profeſs to fear the Lord, and tremble at his Judgments. Will you ſhut your Ears to ſeaſonable Counſel alſo? Will you deſpiſe your Dangers, till you are ſurprized by them? O *England!* Wilt thou not begin to fear, till thou art paſt Hope? Shall thine Enemies find thee Sleeping, and leave thee Dead? Wretched *England!* here is thy Miſery, that thou *knoweſt not thy time; but as the fiſhes are taken in an evil net, and as the birds are caught in the ſnare; ſo wilt thou be ſnared in an evil time, when it falleth on thee ſuddenly*, Eccleſ. 8. 12. May I freely expreſs my Apprehenſions in the Caſe; I much doubt thine Enemies have ſo contrived and laid their Deſign againſt thee, that (in their Apprehenſions at leaſt) all thy Struglings now, are but as the fluttering of a Bird in the Net, which inſtead of freeing, doth but the faſter intangle her. However, if God at laſt, will but open thine Ears to ſeaſonable Counſel, and perſwade thine Heart to thy preſent Duties, who can tell, but the Lord may yet be gracious to his Land, and ſpare his People?

It is not ſo much their Confidence, as our Impenitence that is to be feared. *Haman* was as confident as they can be, and had *caſt Pur* for the *Jews*, as well as they for us, *Eſth.* 3. 7. So was *Pharaoh* too, when he ſaid, I will purſue, I will purſue; God can quickly give their pregnant Deſigns a miſcarrying Womb, ſo that they which have conceived Miſchief, ſhall bring forth but a Lye; and thou that feareſt continually, becauſe of the Enemy, ſhalt yet praiſe him, and ſay, *The heathen are ſunk down into the pit that they made, in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken: The Lord is known*

by

by the judgments which he executeth; the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands; Higgaion *Selah*, Pſal. 9. 15, 16. and when the Enemy cometh in like a Flood; the Spirit of thy God can ſet up a Standard againſt him: If Men cannot, Wind and Waves ſhall fight for thee, as they have done in former Exigencies.

O nimium dilecte Deo cui militat æther
Et conjurati veniunt ad claſſica venti.

Only obey the Counſels of God, and let thine Ear be circumcifed; and as ever you expect that a Door of Hope ſhou'd be open'd to you in this Valley of *Achor*, let theſe following Counſels be ſpeedily and heartily practiſed.

1. *COUNSEL.*

Abhor Popery, and be eminent in your Zeal againſt it. *Rome* is that *Amalek*, with whom God will never make Peace; neither ſhould we: It was *Queen Elizabeth's* Motto, *No Peace with Spain*; and it ſhould be ours, No Peace with *Rome*. My dear Countrymen, I beſeech you, be not deceived with vain Words; ſuffer not your ſelves to be circumvented by a Stratagem of the Enemy; let not Prejudices, and Diſcontents which they endeavour to beget and foment in you, againſt your real Friends, cauſe any of you to fall in with the Deſign and Intereſt of your Enemies: It is a dangerous Thing to comply with that Intereſt which God hath engaged himſelf againſt, and as ſure as Chriſt ſits at his Fathers right Hand, ſhall be deſtroyed: And what Cauſe you have to abhor Popery, you will ſee by that time I have ſhewed you, that it is a FALSE, BLOODY, BLASPHEMOUS, UNCOMFORTABLE, AND DAMNABLE RELIGION.

Firſt, It is a falſe Religion, and that's Reaſon enough to abhor it. You would be loth to be cheated with Counterfeit Coin, (eſpecially if you were to receive your whole Portion in it) how much more with a falſe Faith, when it amounts to as much as all your Souls are worth in another World! the falſity of the Popiſh Religion (if it yet remain a Queſtion with any among us) may be thus evinced.

1 *Argum.* That Religion which is not built upon the Prophets and Apoſtles, but ſtands in the Wiſdom of Man, is a falſe Religion.

But the Popiſh Religion is not built upon the Foundation of the Prophets and Apoſtles, but ſtands in the Wiſdom of Man; therefore the Popiſh Religion is a falſe Religion.

The Major Propoſition is undeniable, and ſtands upon the Authority of theſe Scriptures, *Eph.* 2. 20. *And are built upon the foundation of the Prophets and Apoſtles, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner ſtone*, 1 Cor. 2. 5. *That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſdom of men, but in the power of God.* Iſa. 8. 20. *To the Law and to the Teſtimony, if they ſpeak not according to this word, it is becauſe there is no light in them.*

The Minor Propoſition is as evident, for (1.) The Papiſts themſelves acknowledge, that their Worſhipping of Creatures, Maſs, Purgatory, the Popes Supremacy, and moſt other Doctrines, wherein they differ from us, cannot be confirm'd by Scripture, *Azorius, Inſtit. mor. par.* 2d. *lib.* 4. *C.* 18. (2.) They ſet up the Pope, as a Judge above the Scriptures, ſubjecting them to the Popes Authority: This many of the Learned Doctors are not aſhamed expreſly to affirm and defend; *Pighius Hierarchus*, Lib. 1. Chap. 2, 3, 4. *Card. Cuſan.* Epiſt. 7*th* and Bohem. *Cocleus Hollius*, &c. (3.) They Reproach and Deprave the Scripture, calling it an uncertain Thing, dead Letter, an inſufficient Guide of it ſelf, without their Tradition; or unwritten Word, *Bellar. de ſuf. Scrip.* (4.) They add to, and detract from the Scriptures at Pleaſure. *Bellarmin* ſaith, *Pontificem poſſe mutare prout Eccleſiæ expedit poſitiva precepta Apoſtolorum*, (i. e.) The Pope can change the poſitive Precepts of the Apoſtles, for the behoof of the Church. (5.) They will not ſtand to Scripture Tryal and Judgment for the Deciſion of Controverſies, but cry out to the Fathers, to Counſels, to School-men, as appears in our own *Acts and Mon.* in multitudes of Examples. (6.) They reſtrain the People by Penalties, from reading the Scriptures, perſwading them to reſolve their Faith into the Authority of the Pope, and believe Implicitly, as the Church believes, *Ergo.*

2 *Argum.* That Religion which aſcribes the Glory of Mans Salvation to himſelf, and not to Chriſt alone, is a falſe Religion. But the Popiſh Religion aſcribes the the Glory of Man's Salvation to himſelf, and not to Chriſt alone; therefore 'tis a falſe Religion.

The Major is undeniable; the End of Religion is the Glory of God; the Chriſtian Religion utterly excludes the Glorifying of Man in himſelf, *Rom.* 3. 27. *Where is boaſting then? It is excluded; by what Law? Of works? Nay, but by the law of faith.* Tit. 3. 5. *Not by works of righteouſneſs which we have done, but according to his mercy he ſaved us*, &c.

The Minor is evident, for themſelves teach, that the proper certainty of Hope is in Merits, that Certainty which is not Preſumption, is of Merits, and to be meaſured by Merits, *Alexand. Ales.* Queſt. 3*d.* 65. Merits (ſaith another) are the Foundation of our Hope, *Fluvius.* Tract. 22. n. 244. Therefore,

That which is the Religion of Antichriſt, is a falſe Religion; but the Popiſh Religion, is the Religion of Antichriſt; *Ergo.*

The Major is evident, for the Doctrine of Antichriſt is a Lye, 2 *Theſ.* 2. 11. *A myſtery of iniquity*, ver. 7.

The Minor appears as evidently, in that the Notes and Characters by which Antichriſt is deſcribed and indigitated in Scripture, agree to Popery, and to it only. The Pope is that ὁ ἄνομος, that *lawleſs one*, 2 *Theſ.* 2. 8. He ſits in the Temple of God, challenging Supremacy over all Churches. He ſits there *as God*, exalting himſelf above all that is called *God*, ver. 4. They attribute to him the Name of the Lord our God.

Oraclo vocis mundi moderaris habenas,
Et merito in terris crederis eſſe Deus. Sixtus 4th.

His coming is after the working of Satan, with all Power and Signs, and laying Wonders, of which there are numberleſs Multitudes in Popery, their Legends ſwarm with them. *He hath horns as a Lamb*, (viz.) Pretences of Meekneſs and Innocency, but *ſpeaks like a Dragon*, *Rev.* 13. 11. He *aroſe out of the earth*, *Stirpium more*, after the manner of Plants, growing by inſenſible Degrees to this monſtrous Greatneſs; to him only agree all other Characters in *Rev.* 17. *& alibi.* Therefore.

4 *Argum.* That Religion which tolerates and countenances all manner of Pride, Covetouſneſs, Luſt, Murders, *&c.* is a falſe Religion; but the Popiſh Religion tolerates and countenances theſe, and many other Fleſhly Luſts; therefore it is a falſe Religion.

The Major (if doubted) may eaſily be proved by all thoſe Scriptures which ſhew the Purity of true Religion as *Jam.* 1. 27. *Pure Religion and undefiled before God*, &c. *Tit.* 2. 12. *Teaching us, that denying ungodlineſs, and worldly luſts*, &c. *Pſal.* 19. 9. *The fear of the Lord* (which is there put for his Worſhip) *is clean*, &c.

The Minor may be as eaſily proved from their own Hiſtories and Writings, and many other credible Authors. As for their Pride, let an Inſtance or two ſuffice: Sir *Richard Baker* in his Chron. *p.* 30. tells us That *Aldred* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, upon the Repulſe of his Suit by King *William* the Firſt, grew diſcontent, and offered to depart, when the King in awe of his Diſpleaſure ſtaid him, fell down at his Feet, deſired Pardon, and promiſed to grant him his Suit; the King being all this while down at the Arch-Biſhop's Feet, the Nobles that were preſent put him in mind that he ſhould cauſe the King to riſe; Nay, ſaith the Arch

Arch-Biſhop, let him alone, let him find what it is to anger St. *Peter: Richonius* that prov'd Papiſt, was not aſhamed to tell the World in Print, That a Prieſt is as much above a King, as a King is above a Beaſt; yea, as God is above a Prieſt. Their *Covetouſneſs* is alſo inſatiable, all Things are vendible at *Rome*, even the Blood of Chriſt is ſet to ſale for Money; they have vaſt Revenues from the very Stews and Brothels. The blindeſt Times took ſo much notice of their Covetouſneſs, that though they durſt not ſpeak out, yet expreſt their Apprehenſions, and juſt Indignation againſt them in Pictures. There was found in the Abby of *Fulva* (beſides other Emblems taxing Popiſh Prelates) the Picture of a Wolf in a Monks Cowl, and ſhaven Crown, preaching to a Flock of Sheep, with theſe Words coming in a Pendant out of his Mouth, *God is my Witneſs, how I long for you all in my Bowels*; and underneath was written, This hooded Wolf is the Hypocrite, of whom in the Goſpel, *beware of falſe Prophets:* This Picture was made two Hundred Years before the Reformation by *Luther*. Another like this was found at *Ptortzhem*, only with this Difference, that the Wolf was preaching to a Flock of Geeſe, every one holding in his Bill a Pair of praying Beads. *Prodigious Luſts* are found among them: They forbid Marriage, and ſcatter Luſts like brute Beaſts promiſcuouſly. St. *Gregory* commanded that their Prieſts ſhould not marry; but underſtanding what Filthineſs they committed, and finding in one Fiſh-pond ſix thouſand Heads of young Infants that had been murder'd, he repeal'd his Decree: Yea, their own Writers tell us ſuch Stories of their Wickedneſs in this kind, that I am aſham'd my Pen ſhould Engliſh; the Learned Reader may find more than enough in *Bernard*, in Cant. Serm. 66. *Alvarez. Paleg.* de plancſt. Eccleſ. Lib. 2d. Artic. 24. *Peter Aleacu, Palingenius, Cornelius Mus*, &c. Moſt horrid Murders are frequently practiſed by them, yea, and encouraged with promiſed Rewards in Heaven.

John Woiſe *lect. memor. Tom. 1. advan.* 1300.

Valeret Lives of the Popes. *p.* 33.

Hoſpinian ſhews us how the *Jeſuits* animate him whom they imploy for the murdering of Kings; they bring him into a Chappel, where the Knife lyes wrapt up in a Cloath with *agnus Dei* engraven on it; then they open the Knife and ſprinkle it with Holy Water, faſtning to the Haft ſome Conſecrated Beads, with this Indulgence; that ſo many Stabs as he gives the King, ſo many Souls he ſaves out of *Purgatory:* Then they commend to him the Knife in theſe Words, O thou choſen Son of God, take to thee the Sword of *Jephte, Sampſon, David, Gideon, Judith of Maccabeus*, of *Julius* the Second, who defended himſelf from the Princes by his Sword; go, and be wiſely couragious, and God ſtrengthen thy Hand; then they all fall upon their Knees with this Prayer, Be preſent, O ye Cherubims and Seraphims, be preſent ye Thrones, Powers, Holy Angels, fill this Holy Veſſel with Glory, give him the Crown of all the Holy Martyrs; he is no longer ours, but your Companion; and thou, O God, ſtrengthen his Arm, that he may do thy Will; give him thy Helmet and Wings, to flye from his Enemies; ——then they ſhew him a Crown of Glory, and ſay, Lord reject this thy Arm, and Executioner of thy Juſtice: —— then they tell him they ſee a Divine Luſtre in his Face, which moves them to fall down and kiſs his Feet, and now he is no more a mortal Man, *&c.*

Hoſpin. Hiſt. Jeſuit. *p.* 125.

Theſe, and all other Luſts are indulged, even by the Doctrines and Principles of Papiſts; for, if Venial Sins do not render a Man unworthy of the Love of God, are but Trifles, Toyes, Gnats, as *Bellermin* calls them, *Lib. 2d. de pecatorem:* If the Pope can grant Indulgences for certain Days, or Years, ſome Partial, ſome Plenary; for all Sins, yea, *interdum plena plenior*, far more than all; ſome for this Life, ſome for ever: What ſhould hinder, but that they ſhould take the Bit in the Mouth, and ruſh into all Wickedneſs, as the Horſe into the Battel? Eſpecially adding, what *Navarrus Cordubenſis*, and others by *Bellarimin's* own Confeſſion, teach, that if Men ruſh into Sin, upon the Hope of ſuch Indulgences, they may be nevertheleſs abſolved. But I have ſtood too long upon this Head; our Proteſtant Writers have clearly and learnedly envinced the Falſity of this Religion; only becauſe many of their Arguments are in *Latin*, I thought it not amiſs to add ſomewhat for the Satisfaction of vulgar Readers.

Belar. de indulge. Ch. 4*th.* Qu. 5. *loc. cit.*

2. Abhor Popery, for it is a bloody Religion; *Rev.* 17. 6. and *I ſaw the woman drunk with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Jeſus.* The Pope writes his Law in Blood, whenever he erects his Throne; he is the Son of Perdition in an active, as well as in a paſſive Senſe. Poor *England* hath had Experience of Popiſh Cruelty, and ſo hath *Ireland* too; in one of whoſe *Provinces* 140000 Proteſtants were maſſacred by them in the late Rebellion. Popiſh Cruelty ſpares none, pities none; how have Proteſtants been compelled by Tortures to diſcover their deareſt Relations! Wives (being firſt defiled) have been forced to give the Deaths-wound to their dear Husbands, bloody Villains, putting the Sword into their Hands, and guiding them in the Execution: Godly Chriſtians compelled to carry Faggots, to burn their own faithful Paſtors: Children of eight Years old, whipt to death for Religion: Yea, ſuch hath been their Rage againſt the ſincere Profeſſors of the Truth, that beyond all Example of Malice, (for *paſcitur in vivos livor poſt fata quieſcit*) they have not only hunted after the Living, but violated the Graves, and burnt the Bones of dead Saints: Thus they dealt with *Bucer, Fagius, Wickliffe*, &c. O *England!* what cauſe haſt thou to bleſs the Lord, for ſo long a reſpite from Popiſh Cruelty! Thine own Hiſtories may ſufficiently inform thee, what Rivers of precious Blood have ſtreamed through thee; what Flames of Martyrdom have raged within thy Cities and Villages, when theſe ravenous Wolves and bloody Tygers were let looſe to ravage in all thy Borders? And what cauſe haſt thou to tremble at the firſt Approaches of theſe truculent Foes, whoſe Rage is boiled up to a greater height than ever? And ſhould they return upon thee again, (which Heaven prevent) they would exceed all former Examples of Cruelty. Poor *England!* Thoſe Knives which lately Providence put in thine Hands, were intended to be ſheath'd in thy Bowels: Art thou able to endure ſuch another Bout, as the laſt Age did? Hear how one of the faithful Watchmen, (now out of their reach) Expoſtulated upon the ſame account with thee.

Mr. Strong.

'Can you (ſaith he) endure to ſee a Stranger to Lord it in your Habitations and your Dwellings? To caſt you out? For your pleaſant and well-tilled Fields to be made a Prey? For you to Sow, and another to Reap? *Impius has ſegettes*, &c. For the delicate Woman, upon whom the Wind muſt not blow, that ſcarce dare venture to ſet the Sole of her Foot upon the Ground for Tenderneſs, to be expoſed to the Luſts and Cruelty of an Enemy; to be glad to flye away naked, to prolong a miſerable Life, which would gladly be parted with for Death, were it not for fear of the Exchange? For the tender Mother to look upon the Child of her Womb, and conſider, Muſt this Child in whom I have placed the Hopes of mine Age, (for *omnis in Aſcanio ſtat chari cura parentis*) he that hath been ſo tenderly bred up, muſt he fall into the rough Hands of a bloody Soldier, skilful to deſtroy? It had been well for me, if God had given me a miſcarrying Womb, and dry Breaſts, 'rather

'rather than to bring forth Children unto Murtherers. 'Or if you could be ſafe, how could you endure to 'ſee the Evil that ſhall come upon your People, and 'the Deſtruction of your Kindred? I do not rheto-'rize and fawn to draw Affection, your Brethren are a 'ſad Comment upon what I have ſpoken, and *Ireland* 'the Stage upon which you may ſee this Tragedy 'acted before your Eyes.

3. O hate Popery: For it is not only a bloody, but a blaſphemous Religion. If we be Chriſtians indeed, the diſhonour of God's Name ſhould affects us more than the ſhedding of the warmeſt Blood in our Veins; this Scarlet Whore is *full of the Names of Blaſphemy*, Rev. 17. 3. Popery is a meer Rapſodie of Blaſphemies: *Luther* hath gathered ſeveral of their blaſphemous Doctrines out of their own Canons to our Hands, of which let a few ſuffice: (1.) *Papa & ſui*, &c. (*i.e.*) The Pope and his, are not bound to be ſubject and obedient to the Commands of God. (2.) *Sole ſignificari*, &c. (*i.e.*) By the Sun is ſignified the Papal, and by the Moon the Imperial, or Secular Power in the *Chriſtian Commonwealth*. (3.) *Papam habere in Scrinio pectoris ſui*, &c. (*i. e.*) That all Laws are in the Coffer of the Pope's Breaſt, and full Power over all Laws. (4.(*Si Papa ſuæ*, &c. (*i. e.*) If the Pope be ſo negligent of his own Salvation, ſo negligent and remiſs in Office, that he ſhould draw innumerable Multitudes to Hell with him, to be there ever tormented; yet may no mortal Man reprove him of any Fault in ſo doing. (5.) *Papam habere proteſtatem*, &c. (*i. e.*) The Pope hath Power to commute and diſſolve Vows made to God, and then if any Man deferr to pay his Vow according to God's Command, he is not held guilty. (6.) *Quod non Papa à Scriptura*, &c. (*i. e.*) That the Pope hath not his Authority from the Scriptures, but the Scriptures from the Pope. (7.) *Summa Summarum*, &c. (*i. e.*) The Sum of all their *Canonical Law* is this, that the Pope is a God in the Earth, Superiour to all Cœleſtial, Terreſtrial, Spiritual and Secular Perſons; that all Things are his, and none may ſay unto him, What doſt thou? I am loth to offend Chriſtian Ears with more of their blaſphemous Tenets, this is enough to turn the Stomachs of Chriſtians with Indignation againſt them.

2d. *Tome Oper.* Luth. *Lat.* p. 125.

4. 'Tis a moſt uncomfortable Religion; 'tis impoſſible to get, or keep true Peace of Conſcience in that Way. *Rev.* 9. 5, 6. *And their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion when he ſmiteth a man: And in thoſe days, ſhall men ſeek death, and ſhall not find it, but death ſhall flee from them:* That is, (ſaith a worthy Divine) the Conſciences of poor Sinners being ſtung with Guilt and Horror of Sin, and finding no Satisfaction nor Remedy in their Way, ſhall be endleſly perplext and tortured with inward Troubles of Spirit, which are like the ſtinging of a Scorpion; ſo that they ſhall chuſe Death rather than Life: For do but conſider, (1.) They are Enemies to Free-grace and all Goſpel-preaching. *Gardiner* would not have *this gap of Free-grace open'd to the people.* See (ſaith *Contzen* a Jeſuit) *The fruit of Proteſtantiſm and their Goſpel-preaching.* (2.) They deprive the People of the Scriptures, wherein are treaſured up all the Cordial and Soul-reviving Comforts of a poor diſtreſſed Sinner: *If thy law* (ſaith *David*) *hath not been my delight, I ſhould have periſhed in my affliction*; And again, *This is my comfort in my affliction, thy word hath quickned me*, Pſal. 119. (3.) They lay the Streſs of their Hopes of Salvation (as you have heard) upon their own Merits, and the Merits of others like themſelves; ſo that all the Comforts they build upon that Foundation, muſt needs be looſe and deluſory Things: *Debile fundamentum fallit opus*, Every Thing is as its Foundation is. *Laſtly*, They deny the Poſſibility of the Aſſurance of Salvation in this Life; and ſo conſequently, their Conſciences muſt be always cauterized and dead, or fructuating and dubious; O what a Religion is this!

Contz. in *Math.* 24.

5. *Laſtly*, It is a *Damnable* Religion; we have no Ground from Scripture to conclude the Salvation of any among them, that knows the Depth, of Satan, and live and die in thoſe deſtructive Opinions. Hear what the Scriptures ſay, *Rev.* 17. 8. *The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſs pit, and go into perdition; and they that dwell on the earth, ſhall wonder (whoſe names are not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world)* when they ſee the Beaſt that *was*, and is *not, and yet is:* And 2 *Theſ.* 2. 21. *And for this cauſe, God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſions that they ſhould believe a lie, that they all might be damned that believe not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſs.* When their ſoreſt Plague ſhall come upon them, they ſhall not have a Heart given them to repent; but *ſhall blaſpheme the name of God, becauſe of them*, Rev. 16. 9. And therefore to ſhut up this firſt Counſel, you that love the Lord, hate that by which he is ſo much diſhonoured; it will make your Blood boil in your Veins, to ſee how he is crucified, dethroned, and trampled on by theſe his Enemies.

2. COUNSEL.

Uſe all proper preventive Means to avert this threatning Judgment; of which Sort I ſhall recommend theſe three in Special.

1 *Means.* Mourn for the Abuſe of former Light and Liberty, and ſay, *O remember not againſt us former iniquities; let thy tender mercy ſpeedily prevent us; for we are brought very low*, Pſal. 79. 8. O *England!* what a Day of Mercy haſt thou had! how haſt thou been exalted to Heaven with *Capernaum!* thou mighteſt once have worſhip'd God as purely as thou would'ſt, you might have been as holy as you would; the Lot of his Generation was caſt upon ſuch an happy Nick of Time as is ſcarce to be found in the Hiſtory of Ages paſt; but the moſt glorious Morning hath his Evening, the brighteſt Sun its Clouds, and Time of ſetting. We knew not the Time of our Viſitation, but were both wanton and barren under thoſe precious Mercies. God is now coming with his Axe in his Hand, to hew down barren Trees. Nothing but unfeigned Repentance and ſpeedy Reformation can reprieve us. *Romanæ leges pœnam pregnanti deferunt.* Nothing but thoſe Fruits can be a good Sign of Mercy to *England.* And will you not yet mourn for the Loſs of ſuch a Day? Such Peace neglected, and not mourn! ſuch Liberties abuſed, and for their Abuſes removed, and not a Tear! So many flouriſhing Churches broken, and the Heart not broken! So many ſhining Lights extinct, and none lay it to Heart! Such black Clouds of Popiſh Darkneſs and Blood gathering over us, and none tremble! Lord! what Hearts have we? How wonderful is the ſtupifying Power of Sin! O ye Profeſſors of *England*, that ye had known at leaſt in that your Day the Things of your Peace! But now they are hid from your Eyes. You once had thoſe Mercies, now you have them not; and the Lord only knows whether ever you ſhall ſee them again. I am out of hopes of them, till I ſee the People of God more humble for the Sins that removed them.

2 *Means.* Make up your Breaches ſpeedily; 'tis time (I think) when the Enemy is entring in at them. Hear me, all ye Friends of Chriſt, by what Names ſoever diſtinguiſhed among your ſelves; Will you come and be Friends one with another (Have you yet enough of your Diviſions? How do the Fruits of your Animoſities, Contentions and Reproaches reliſh now with you? Do you ſee who God is ſending to part you? Can you yet pray together, mourn together, ſtrive with God together? Why then, can you go to Priſon together? Will you ſtand quietly at the Stake together? What ſay you Friends? You profeſs to be the Children of the God of Peace, and I am ſure Chriſt is the Prince of Peace, and the Goſpel, the Goſpel of Peace; and will

not you be the Sons of Peace? If you will not yet unite, let the ruine of *England* lie upon your Score. Do you make no more of the Command of Christ, the Credit of Religion, the Safety of the Nation? Ah! methinks, as *Tertullian* told *Scapula*, *Si non vis tibi parcere, parce Carthagini.* If you have no Pity for your selves, have Pity for the Nation; don't sacrifice all to your unruly Lusts. If you profess Love to Christ, and yet have no Love for those in whom is his Image; if you pretend to be Saints, and yet had rather hazard the Honour of Christ, than deny your Passions and Lusts, pray pull off your Vizards, fall into your Places, and appear as you are.

Brethren, I beseech you seriously to consider these three Particulars, and if there be any force in them, or tenderness in your Consciences, let them at last perswade you to Love one another. 1. That Scripture makes your Love to the Brethren a positive Mark of your Regeneration; 1 *Joh.* 3. 14. *We know that we are passed from death to life, because we love the brethren: He that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.* And 1 *Joh.* 5. 1. *Every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.* And to speak truth, it is (ordinarily) the dreadest Sign that many poor Christians can find in their own Breasts: Upon the hazard thereof of your own Peace and Assurance be it, if still you continue to bite and devour one another. 2. I will farther add, that this endeared and mutual Love of the Saints, is the Charge, yea, the Dying-charge of Christ to them; they were some of the last Words of Christ in this World, *Joh.* 15. 12. *This is my Commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.* Dying-charges are commonly received with greatest Veneration, and Men (whatever they neglect) will be sure to fulfil the Will of the Dead. So *Gen.* 50. 16. when *Josephs* Brethren were afraid lest (his Father being now dead) he would remember the old Injuries they had done him, urge this pacifying Argument upon him, *Thy father did command, before he dyed, saying, forgive I pray thee now the trespasses of thy brethren.* And *ver.* 21. you see how it prevailed with him. *He comforted them, and spake kindly to them.* O my Brethren! will you not fulfil the Will of the Dead; your dead Friend, even Jesus that left it as his last Dying-charge upon you? 3. To conclude, Will you not lay down your private Differences and Animosities, when God threatens you with a common Ruin? When a common Danger is upon you all? In the Year 1607. when by the Irruption of the *Severn-Sea*, the Country of *Somersetshire* was overflown almost 20 Miles in Length, and four Miles in Breadth, and many Persons drowned: It was then observable (saith Mr. *Fuller*) that Creatures of contrary Natures, as *Dogs*, and *Hares*, *Foxes*, and *Conies*, yea, *Cats* and *Mice*, getting up the tops of some Hills dispensed at that Time with their Antipathies, remaining peaceably together, without sign of Fear, or any Violence one towards another. Readers Thoughts will doubtless anticipate me in the Application of this strange Passage. Our want of Love hath cut the Banks, and let in an Inundation of Calamities upon us, and a more fearful Flood of Judgments is yet expected; and will not such publick Danger yet cause us to depose our private Differences? Shall we act below *Dogs*, *Cats*, and *Foxes*? Shall we prefer private Revenge, before common Safety? If so, I much doubt God will still us, and part the fray in a more terrible manner than most think of. I doubt it will be said of us e're long, as he said who saw the Carkasses of Enemies that had been slain in a Battle lie quietly together, as if they had embraced each other, *Quanta amicitia se invicem amplectantur, qui mutua & cabili inimicitia perierunt?* How lovingly do they embrace each other being dead, who perished through mutual and implacable Enmity? How justly may the Lord sweep away this Generation of Professors, and raise up others in their room who will agree, and Love one another better?

(*orthies of Eng-*, in his Fare-*l to Somerset-*

What shall I say more? *If there be any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the spirit, if any bowels and mercies, fulfil ye my joy; that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, and of one mind,* Phil. 2. 12.

Strive Day and Night with God by importunate Prayers, for the prevention of those imminent Judgments, but strive no more one with another; no more of that Work I pray. O 'tis a thousand pities to see the Sheep of Christ to push and gore each other. *Non Secus ac,*

Cum duo conversis inimica in prælia tauri
Frontibus incurrunt.

O rather put on, as the Elect of God, Bowels of Mercy and Compassion; let the People of God be but once heartily united, and then *Rome* do thy worst. *Associate your selves, O ye People, and you shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far Countreys; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; take Counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the Word, and it shall not stand; for God is with us.*

3 *Means.* Lie Day and Night at the Throne of Grace, interceding with God for your selves, and for the Nation. What Mr. *Perkins* said of his Times, it is no less suitable to these, *Non sunt ista litigandi, sed orandi tempora:* These are not times for Contention, but Prayer: This will be a good Omen of Mercy and Deliverance at hand; we may say of the Spirit of Prayer, as Christ said of the budding of the Fig-tree, *Mat.* 24. *When ye see the figtree, and all the trees of the field put forth tender leaves, ye know that summer is nigh.* So the reviving and budding forth of the Spirit of Prayer, is a sign that Salvation is nigh: The *Psalmist* knew the time to favour *Sion* was come, and that God would arise and have Mercy upon her, because he found a Spirit of Compassion and Prayer for *Sion* poured out, *Psal.* 102. 13, 14. When the Decree for Judgment is gone forth, and God will not be stopt, he usually shuts up and straitens the Spirits of praying ones, *Jer.* 7. 16. He never shuts out Prayer till the Case become Desperate and Remediless; *Jer.* 15. 1. O Friends, great is the Efficacy of Prayer; Prayer will ruin all your Enemies: *David* put up but one Petition against *Achitophel, Lord turn the Counsel of* Achitophel *into foolishness*, and it ruined both him and his Design, 2 *Sam.* 15. 3. Prayers and Tears will do more than Guns or Swords, 2 *Chron.* 14. 9, 11.

O be not discouraged, because you presently see not the Effects and Returns of your Prayers; your Prayers are heard, though their Answers be suspended, and be confident in due time they shall be answered also. O how many Millions of Prayers are upon the File in Heaven, as a Memorial before God upon this Account! not a good Man all the World over but joins with you in this cry, Lord, raise the Foundations of Antichrist, pull down *Babylon*, and build up *Sion.* Yea, the Prayers of Thousands, who are now in Heaven, are yet to be answer'd in that Matter. For though we say of their Persons, as the Church speaks of *Abraham*, they know us not; yet we may say of their Prayers as the Church speaks of *Abel*, though they be dead, their Prayers are not dead, they live, and yet speak. O then stir up your selves to take hold of God, weep and make Supplication.

Two Things exceedingly discourage our Spirits in Prayer, great *guilt* in us, and long *delays* of Answers from God; against both these, the Lord hath laid up Encouragements and sweet Supports in the Word: Are we under great Guilt? Have we abused Mercies? So did *Israel*, Ps. 106. 7, 8, 16, 17, 18, 19, 28. Yet Mercy comes triumphing over all their Unworthiness with a *non obstante*, *ver.* 44. *Nevertheless he regarded their affliction when he heard their cry.* What though *England* like *Israel*

be a polluted Nation; *yet Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God; though their Land was filled with sin against the holy one of Israel*, Jer. 51. 5. Or doth God exercise your Faith and Patience by delaying the returns of Prayer; so that you are ready to look at your Prayers as lost? See another *Nevertheless*, in that Case to raise up your Hearts and Hopes, *Psal.* 31. 22. *I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes; Nevertheless, thou heardst the voice of my supplication when I cryed unto thee.* Up therefore every one in whom is the Spirit of Prayer, pour out your Hearts before him in this time of common Danger, your God will hear you; but if you are Speechless now, 'tis a sad fore-runner of Death, and National Ruin.

3. *COUNSEL.*

Prepare your selves for the worst, that if Times should alter (for there are Changes in the right Hand of the Most High, yet your Hearts may not be turned back, nor your Steps decline from those Paths of Truth and Holiness wherein you have been engaged.

O cleave to the Lord with purpose of Heart, and when fiery Tryals come (whereof most serious and considering Christians are in a trembling Expectation) then do not basely desert Christ in open Field. To do Evil (saith *Metellus*) where there is neither Pain nor Danger, is easie and common; but to do Good in the face of Danger, is vertuous and truly Noble. It was the saying of a *Martyr* to his Persecutors, *Though you pluck my Heart out of my Bowels, yet you shall never pluck the Truth out of my Heart.* O how is Christ honoured, Enemies daunted, and your Souls secured by your Constancy in a time of Danger! hold fast what you have received, and though you lose your Heads, yet save your Crowns. It was a resolute and noble Saying of *Luther*, when hard put to it to defend the Truth of Christ against so many Enemies, *Ego Martinus Lutherus*, &c. 'I *Martin* 'Luther, an unworthy Preacher of the Gospel of Christ, 'do believe and hold, that this Article, *viz.* That we 'are justified before God, by Faith alone without 'Works, shall never be overthrown, neither by the Ro- 'man *Cæsar*, nor by the *Turk*, *Tartar*, *Persian*, *Pope*, with 'all his *Cardinals*, *Priests*, and *Monks*, Kings, Princes, 'Potentates, and all the Devils in Hell, will they, nill 'they, shall leave me this Article unshaken.

Brethren, I much doubt the Wantonness, Scepticisme, and Contentions of the Professors of this Age, have so weakned the Authority and Reputation of Religion in the World, that God will once more call for Christian Blood to seal his Truths, and convince the World that there is Reality in Godliness. And if it should come to that, I even tremble to think what shrinking will be among Professors. To prevent which, all that I shall add, shall be in these two Words. 1. See the Ground you stand on be good. I do not speak of the Cause, for it is beyond dispute the most glorious Cause that was ever sealed by the Blood of any Witness; but of your *Condition*. O see that be good also! look to it that you die in, as well as for the Faith; are you upon sure and safe Grounds, as to your Eternal State? if not, but that you be still dubious, it's time to make both sure and quick Work. 2. Stand your Ground; he deserves to be hanged in everlasting Chains in Hell, that relinquishes such a Cause, and such a Christ on Earth. Christians, I would fain know, how thou canst imagine to close up thy Life more honourably, or more comfortably, than by offering it up in Defence of the precious Truths of Christ, against his bold and blaspheming Enemies? The very Heathens heated with Love to their Country, have made many brave, and bold Adventures for it; and will you shrink? *Ephes.* 6. 13. *O take unto you the whole armour of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore*, &c.

HUSBANDRY Spiritualiz'd:

OR, THE

Heavenly Use of EARTHLY THINGS.

Consisting of many Pleasant *Observations*, Pertinent *Applications*, and Serious *Reflections*; and each Chapter concluded with a *Divine* and Suitable *Poem*. Directing *Husbandmen* to the most Excellent Improvements of their common Imployments. Whereunto are added, by way of *Appendix*, several Choice *Occasional Meditations*, upon *Birds*, *Beasts*, *Trees*, *Flowers*, *Rivers*, and several other Objects; fitted for the help of such as desire to Walk with God in all their Solitudes and Recesses from the World.

THE EPISTLE DEDICATORY.

To the Worshipful Robert Savery, *and* William Savery, *of* Slade, *Esquires.*

Honoured Friends.

IT hath been long since observ'd, That the World, below, is a Glass to discover the World above; *Seculum est Speculum.* And although I am not of their Opinion, that say, The Heathens may spell Christ out of the Sun, Moon and Stars; yet this I know, That the irrational and inanimate, as well as rational Creatures have a Language; and though not by Articulate Speech, yet in a Metaphorical Sense, they preach unto Man the Wisdom, Power and Goodness of God, *Rom.* 1. 20. *There is* (saith the Psalmist,) *Psal.* 19. 3.) *no speech, nor language where their voice is not heard.* Or (as *Junius* renders) there is no Speech, nor Words, yet without these, their Voice is understood; and their Line (*i.e.* saith *Diodate*) their writing in gross and plain Draughts, is gone out through all the Earth.

As Man is compounded of a fleshly and spiritual Substance, so God hath endowed the Creatures, with spiritual, as well as fleshly Usefulness; they have only a natural Use in Alimental and Physical Respect, but also a spiritual Use, as they bear the Figures and Similitudes of many sublime and heavenly Mysteries. Believe me (saith contemplative *Bernard*) thou shalt find more in the Woods, than in a Corner; Stones and Trees will teach thee what thou shalt not hear from Learned Doctors. By a skilful and industrious improvement of the Creatures (saith Mr. *Baxter* excellently) we might have a fuller taste of Christ and Heaven, in every bit of Bread that we eat, and in every draught of Beer that we drink, than most Men have in the use of the Sacrament.

And as the Creatures teach divine and excellent Things, ſo they teach them in a perſpicuous and taking manner: *Duo illa nos maxime movent* Cicero. *ſimilitudo, & exemplum*, ſaith the Orator; Theſe two Things, Similitude and Example, do eſpecially move us. Notions are more eaſily conveyed to the Underſtanding, by being firſt cloathed in ſome apt Similitude, and ſo repreſented to the Senſe. And therefore Jeſus Chriſt the great Prophet, delighted much in teaching by Parables; and the Prophets were much in this way alſo, *Hoſ.* 12. 10. *I have uſed ſimilitudes by the miniſtry of the prophets.* Thoſe that can retain little of a Sermon, yet ordinarily retain an apt Similitude.

I confeſs it is an humbling Conſideration, That Man, who at firſt was led by the Knowledge of God, to the Knowledge of the Creature, muſt now by the Creatures learn to know God. That the Creatures (as one ſaith) like *Balaam's* Aſs, ſhould teach their Maſter. But though this be the unhappineſs of poor Man in his collapſed State, yet it is now his Wiſdom to improve ſuch Helps; and whilſt others, by the abuſe of the Creatures, are furthering their Perdition, to be, by the Spiritual Improvement of them promoting our own Salvation.

It's an excellent Art to diſcourſe with Birds, Beaſts and Fiſhes, about ſublime and ſpiritual Subjects, and make them anſwer to our Queſtions; and this may be done, *Job* 12. 7, 8. *Ask now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee, and the fowls of the air, and they ſhall tell thee; or ſpeak to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee, and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare unto thee.* That is (ſaith *Caryl* in loc. neat and accurate *Caryl*) the Creatures teach us when we think of them: 'They teach 'us, though not formally, yet virtually; they anſwer 'and reſolve the Queſtion put to them, though not 'explicitely to the Ear, yet convincingly to the Con'ſcience. So then, we ask the Creatures, when we 'diligently conſider them, when we ſearch out the Per'fections and Virtues that God hath put into, or ſtampt 'upon them. To ſet our Mind thus upon the Crea'ture, is to diſcourſe with the Creature; the Queſtions which Man asks of a Beaſt, are only his own Meditations. Again, the Creatures teach us; when we in Meditation make our Collections, and draw down a Demonſtration of the Power, Wiſdom, and Goodneſs of God in making them, or the frailty of Man in needing them: Such Concluſions and Inferences, are the teachings of the Creatures.

Dr. Manton. Common Objects (ſaith another) may be improved two Ways; *viz.* In an Argumentative, and in a repreſentative Way; by reaſoning from them, and by viewing the Reſemblance that betwixt them and ſpiritual Matters.

First, In Meditation argue thus, as in the preſent caſe and Similitude of the Apoſtle. If an Husbandman upon the ordinary Principles of Reaſon can wait for the Harveſt, ſhall not I wait for the coming of the Lord? The Day of Refreſhing; the Corn is precious to him, and ſo is the coming of Chriſt to me. Shall he be ſo patient, and endure ſo much for a little Corn? and not I for the Kingdom of Heaven? He is willing to ſtay till all Cauſes have had their Operations, till he hath received the former and the latter Rain, and ſhall not I, till the Divine Decrees be accompliſhed?

Secondly, In Meditation, make the Reſemblance, and diſcourſe thus within your ſelves: This is my Seed-time, Heaven is my Harveſt; here I muſt Labour and toyl, and there Reſt. I ſee the Husbandmans Life is a great Toyl: No excellent Thing can be obtained without Labour, and an obſtinate Patience. I ſee the Seed muſt be hidden in the Furrows, rotten and corrupted, e'er it can ſpring forth with any Encreaſe. Our Hopes are hidden, Light is ſown for the Righteous; our Comforts are buried under the Clods and after this there muſt be long waiting; we cannot ſow and reap in a Day; Effects cannot follow, till all neceſſary Cauſes have firſt wrought. 'Tis not in the Power of Husbandmen to ripen Fruits at Pleaſure, our times are in the Hands of God, therefore 'tis good to wait; a long-ſuffering Patience will reap the deſired Fruit. Thus you have ſome hints of this heavenly Art of improving the Creatures.

Navigation Spiritualized. The Motives inducing me to this Undertakement, was the Lord's owning, with ſome Succeſs, my Labours of a like Nature, together with the Deſire and Inclination (ſtir'd up in me, I hope, by the Spirit of the Lord, to devote my vacant Hours to his Service in this kind.) I conſidered, that if the *Phariſees* in a blind Zeal to a Faction, could compaſs Sea and Land to proſelyte Men to their Party, though thereby they made them Seven-fold more the Children of the Devil than before: How much more was I obliged, by true Love to God, and Zeal to the everlaſting Happineſs of Souls, to uſe my uttermoſt Endeavours, both with *Seamen* and *Husbandmen* to win them to Chriſt, and thereby make them more than ſeventy-ſeven fold happier than before? Not to mention other Incouragements to this Work, which I received from the earneſt Deſires of ſome Reverend and Worthy Brethren inviting thereunto; all which I hope the Event will manifeſt to be a Call from God to this Work.

I confeſs I met with ſome Diſcouragement in my firſt Attempt, from my unacquaintedneſs with rural Affairs; and becauſe I was to travel in a Path (to me) untrodden; but having once engaged in it, thoſe Diſcouragements were ſoon overcome; and being now brought to what you here ſee, I offer to your Hands theſe firſt Fruits of my ſpare Hours.

I preſume you will account it no diſparagement, that I dedicate a Book of Husbandry to Gentlemen of your Quality. This is *Spiritual Husbandry*, which is here taught you; and yet I muſt tell you, that great Perſons have accounted that Civil Employment (which is much inferiour to this) no diſparagement to them. *The King himſelf is ſerved by the field*, Eccleſ. 5. 9. Or as *Montanus* renders the *Hebrew* Text, *Rex agro ſit ſervus*; The King himſelf is a Servant to the Field. And of King *Uzziah* it is written, (2 *Chron.* 26. 10.) *That he loved Husbandry.* And *Amos* 7. 1. we read of the *Kings Mowings.* Yea, *Pliny* hath obſerved, That Corn was never ſo plentiful at *Rome*, as when the ſame Men Tilled the Land that Rul'd the *Commonwealth. Quaſi gauderet terra laureato vomere, ſcilicet & aratore triumphali*; As though the Earth it ſelf rejoyced in the Laurel'd Plow-ſhare, and the Triumphant Plowman.

What Pleaſure you will find in reading it, I know not; but to me it hath been a pleaſant Path, from firſt to laſt; who yet have been at far greater expence of Time and Pains in compiling it, than you can be in reading it. The Husbandman's Work, you know, is no eaſie Work, and the Spiritualizing of it hath greater Difficulties attending it; but yet the Pleaſure hath abundantly recompenced the Pains. I have found *Eraſmus* his Obſervation experimentally true; *Qui litteris addicti ſumus, animi laſſitudinem à ſtudiis gravioribus contractum; ab iiſdem ſtudiis, ſed amœnioribus recreamus:* Thoſe that are addicted to Study, (ſaith he) when they have wearied their Spirits with Study, can recreate them again with Study, by making a Diverſion from that which is ſevere and knotty, to ſome more facile and pleaſant Subject.

But to hear that God hath uſed and honoured theſe Papers to the good of any Soul, will yield me the higheſt Content and Satisfaction imaginable.

May you but learn that Leſſon, which is the general Scope and Deſign of this Book, *viz.* How to walk with God from Day to Day, and make the ſeveral Objects you behold, *Scalæ & alæ*, Wings and Ladders to mount your Souls nearer to him, who is the Center of all bleſſed Spirits. How much will it Comfort me;

me, and confirm my Hope, that it was the Call of God indeed, which put me upon theſe Endeavours!

O Sirs! What an excellent Thing would it be for you, to make ſuch holy Improvements of all theſe earthly Objects which daily occur to your Senſes, and cauſe them to proclaim and preach to you Divine and Heavenly Myſteries; whilſt others make them groan, by abuſing them to Sin, and ſubjecting them to their Luſts. A Man may be caſt into ſuch a Condition, wherein he cannot enjoy the Bleſſing and Benefit of a pious and powerful Miniſtry; but you cannot (ordinarily) fall into ſuch a Condition, wherein any Thing (except a bad Heart) can deprive you of the Benefits and Comforts of thoſe excellent Sermons, and Divinity Lectures, which the Creatures here offer to preach and read to you.

Content not your ſelves, I beſeech you, with that natural ſweetneſs the Creatures afford; for thereof the Beaſts are capable, as much, if not more, than you; but uſe them to thoſe Spiritual Ends you are here directed, and they will yield you a Sweetneſs far tranſcending that natural Sweetneſs you ever reliſhed in them; and indeed, you never uſe the Creatures as their *Lord's* till you come to ſee *your Lord*, in and by them. I confeſs the Diſcoveries of God in the Word are far more excellent, clear and powerful; *He hath magnified his Word above all his Name.* And therein are the unſearchable *Riches of Chriſt*, or rich Diſcoveries of that Grace that hath no footſteps in Nature, as the Apoſtle's Expreſſion ſignifies, *Epheſ.* 3. 8.

And if that which might be known of God by the Creatures, leave Men without Excuſe; as it's manifeſt, *Rom.* 1. 10. How inexcuſable than will thoſe be, who have received not only the Teachings of the Creature, but alſo the Grace of the Goſpel in vain! *How ſhall we eſcape, if we neglect ſo great a Salvation?* They that are careleſs in the Day of Grace, ſhall be ſpeechleſs in the Day of Judgment.

I am ſenſible of many Defects in theſe Papers, (as well as in my ſelf;) they have doubtleſs a Taſte of the Diſtractions of the Times wherein they were written; nor was I willing to keep them ſo long under-hand, as the accurateneſs and exactneſs with which ſuch a Subject ought to be handled, did require. Had I deſigned my own Credit, I ſhould have obſerved that Counſel, —*Nonnumque prematur in annum*, (*i. e.*) To have kept it much longer under the File, before I had expoſed it to publick view; but I rather inclined to *Solomon's* Counſel, *Whatever thy hand finds out to do, do it with all thy might; for there is no wiſdom, nor knowledge, nor device in the grave, whether thou art going*, Eccleſ. 9. 10.

I apprehend a neceſſity of ſome ſuch Means to be uſed, for the Inſtruction and Conviction of Country People; who either are not capable of underſtanding Truth in another Dialect, or at leaſt, are leſs affected with it. The *Propoſition* in every Chapter conſiſts of an Obſervation in Husbandry; wherein, if I have failed in uſing any improper Expreſſion, your Candour will cover it, and impute it to my unacquaintedneſs in rural Affairs,——*In magnis voluiſſe ſat eſt.*

The *Reddition*, or Application, you will find (I hope) both pertinent and cloſe. The *Reflections* ſerious, and ſuch (as I hope) your Conſciences will faithfully improve. I have ſhut up every Chapter with a *Poem*, an innocent Bait to catch the Reader's Soul.

That of *Herbert* is Experimentally true:

A Verſe may find him that a Sermon flies,
And turn Delight into a Sacrifice.

I ſhould never have been perſwaded (eſpecially in this ſcribling Age, wherein we may complain with the Poet,

Scribimus indocti, doctiq; poemata paſſim.)

To have ſet my dull Fancy upon the Rack to extort a Poem to entertain my Reader; for I cannot ſay with *Ovid*, *Sponte ſua carmen*, &c. but that I have been informed, that many Seamen induced by the Pleaſure of a Verſe, have taken much Pains to learn the *Poems* in their *Compaſs* by heart; and I hope both the Children at Home, and the Servants in the Fields, will learn to exerciſe themſelves this way alſo. O, how much better will it be ſo to do, than to ſtuff their Memories with obſcene Ballads, and filthy Songs, which corrupt their Minds, and diſpoſe them to much Wickedneſs, by irritating their natural Corruption! But theſe are purer Flames, you will find nothing here of ſuch a Tendency.

'Tis Guilt, not Poetry, to be like thoſe
Whoſe Wit in Verſe, is downright Sin in Proſe.
Whoſe Studies are Prophaneneſs, as if then
They only were good Poets, when bad Men.

D. DIGS.

I ſhall add no more, but to beg that God who inſtructeth the Husbandman in his civil Calling, to teach him Wiſdom ſpiritually to improve it; and particularly, that you may reap a Crop of much Spiritual Benefit, from that Seed which is here ſown by the Hand of the Lord's unprofitable Servant, and in him,

Your very Affectionate
Friend and Servant,
JOHN FLAVEL.

To the Chriſtian READER.

THere are three Things wherein (as it hath been ſaid, long before my Day) the Exerciſe of Godlineſs doth chiefly conſiſt: Prayer, Temptation, Meditation: Meditation is the Subject of this following Manuel. The Object of Meditation is twofold. Firſt, The Word. Secondly, The Works of God. The Works of God are twofold. Firſt, Internal. Secondly, External. The External Works of God are twofold. Firſt, of Creation. Secondly, Of Providence. The Works of Providence are likewiſe twofold. Firſt, In Things Civil, the Lord ordering and over-ruling all the Affairs and Motions of ſingle Perſons, Families and Nations, in a ſubſerviency to his own moſt holy Ends, Deſigns and Purpoſes. Secondly, In Things Natural, the Lord inſtructing the Husbandman to Diſcretion, and teaching him how to Dreſs and Till the Earth, that it may give Seed to the Sower, and Bread to the Eater; as alſo how to breed up and manage the Beaſts of the Field, both greater and leſſer Cattel, for the uſe and ſervice of Man.

Meditation upon this lower part of the Works of God, and his wonderful Providences about them, may raiſe our Souls very high; and while we wiſely conſider theſe natural Things we may grow more and more wiſe, in and for Spirituals and Eternals.

The worthy and ingenious Author of the enſuing Diſcourſe hath ſupplied us with an excellent Help, for the Spiritualizing of the Providential Works of God in natural Things, by Godly Meditations; we chiefly want the Help of the Holy Spirit (without which all other Helps and Helpers are altogether inſufficient) to frame and wind up our Hearts, for this both profitable and delightful Duty; yet the Help which the Lord hath pleaſed to give us for our Direction in it, by the Miniſtry of Man, is not only not to be refuſed, but thankfully received and improved; and all little enough to bring our minds to, or keep them at this Work: The beſt of Saints (on this ſide Heaven) have (though they are not earthly-minded) much Earth in their Minds; which like a heavy Clog at their Heels, or a Weight at their Hearts, preſſeth them down when they would make an eſſay to mount upward in Meditation. We find no eaſie Matter to keep off earthly Thoughts, when we

ust seriously engaged in heavenly Work; how hard it is then o get in, and be fixed upon heavenly Thoughts, while we are ngaged about earthly Work; yea, are (for so is the Husband-man) working the very Earth, and raking in the Bowels of it. 'Tis a great part of our Holiness to be Spiritually-minded, while we are conversing with God through Jesus Christ in Spiritual Duties; but to be Spiritually-minded, and to mind Spiritual Things, when we are conversing with the Clods of the Earth, nd the Furrows of the Field; when we have to do with Corn nd Grass, with Trees and Plants, with Sheep and Oxen; hen we behold the Birds and Fowls of the Air, the Worms, nd all that creep upon the Ground; then (I say) to be Spiritu-lly-minded, and thence to have our Thoughts ascending and oaring up to God, in heart-affecting and quickning Contem-lations, witnesseth an high degree of Holiness, and of graci-us Attainments. To make a Ladder out of earthly Materi-ls, for the raising of our selves in Spirit up to Heaven, is the Art of Arts. *Holy and happy indeed are they, who (being aught of God) have learned this Art, and live in the daily ractise of it. Earthly Objects usually hinder us in our Way, metimes turn us quite out of our Way to Heaven. Many low and sow, dig and delve the Earth, till their Hearts be-me as earthly as the Earth it self: Many deal about the easts of the Field, till themselves become even brutish. Is it t then a blessed Design which this Author aims and drives , so to spiritualize all Sorts, or the whole Compass of earth-Husbandry, that all sorts of Husband-men may become Spi-tual and Heavenly? It seems to me a Token for Good, that od hath an Intendment of some special Good to the Souls of ch as are by Profession proper Husband-men, seeing he hath lately put it into the Hearts of two faith-ful Ministers (who with all of that Pro-fession, are Husband-men in a Figure) to undertake, tho' in a different Way, this Subject, and to pub-lish their Labours in Print, that they may be of Use, not only for the present Age, but for Posterity.*

Mr. *Richard Steel*, d this Author.

And that the Husband-man may be pleased, as well as pro-fited, in perusing the Labours of this Author; he hath, with singular aptness and acuteness, contrived and contracted the Sum and Scope of every Chapter into an Elegant Distich, or Pair of Verses, placed at the Head of it, and concluded it with a choice melodious Poem suitable to, and dilating upon the whole Matter of it. These the Husband-man, who can but read, may quickly learn and sing for his Solace, instead of those vain Ballads and corrupting Rhimes, which many of that Rank are apt to buy, and solace themselves withal, with-out any Benefit, yea, much to their Hurt, making their Hearts more corrupt, carnal and vain thereby.

Let me add one Word more to the Reader. This Book of Husbandry Spiritualiz'd, *is not calculated only for the com-mon Husband-man; Persons of any Calling or Condition may find the Author working out such searching Reflections and strong Convictions, from almost every Part and Particular of the Husband-mans Work, as may prove, if faithfully impro-ved, very useful to them; to some for their awakening, to con-sider the State of their Souls, whether in Grace or in Nature; to others for their Instruction, Consolation and Encouragement in the Ways of Grace, as also for their Proficiency and Growth in those Ways. That the Blessing of the Lord, and the Breathings of his good Spirit may go out with it, for all those gracious Purposes, is the Heart's Desire and Prayer for him, who is,*

Christian Reader, a sincere Well-wisher to thy Preci-ous and Immortal Soul,

JOSEPH CARYL.

o his Reverend and Learned Friend, Mr. *John Flavell*, on his Spiritual Navigation and Husbandry.

Etters of Mart to his dear Servant given,
By him that fists the ruffling Winds of Heaven:
fight, and take all such as would not dain
acknowledge him the Sea's great Sovereign.
e launch'd his little Pinace, *and began*
attacque the Vassals of Leviathan.
uspicious Gales swelling his winged Sails,
arches all Creeks, and every Bark he hails;
at scarce a Ship our Western Coast afford,
hich this brave Pinace *hath not laid aboard.*
nd what among our Riddles some might count,
as seen at once at Berwick, *and the* Mount.
a, in more Ports *hath in one* Lustre *been,*
an Hawkins, Drake, *or* Cavendish *have seen.*
nd Prizes of more Worth brought home again,
an all the Plate-Fleets *of the King of* Spain.
t that which makes the Wonder swell the more,
ose whom he took were Beggars *all before.*
t rests he here? No, no, our Friend doth know,
is good to have two Strings unto his Bow.
r rare Amphibion *loves not to be pent*
thin the bounds of one poor Element.
sides, the Learned Author understood,
hat of an idle Hand there comes no good.
e Law to him no Pulpit *doth allow,*
d now he cannot Preach, *he means to* Plow.
ough Preaching were a Crime, yet he foresaw
ainst the Plowman there could be no Law.
r stays he on Resolves, but out of hand
yoaks his Teem, plows up the stubborn Land:
s it with precious Seed, harrows again
tougher Clods, takes Pleasure in his Pain.
ilst, Orpheus-*like, (which doth his Art advance)*
ks Fields, and Woods, after his Pipe do dance.
ndustrious Spirit, to what a rich Account
th thy blest Lord, will all these Labours mount?
t every Nerve of thy best Soul dost ply,
urther Heaven's Spiritual Husbandry.
kind of Tillage which thou teachest us,
never dreamt of by Triptolemus.
Reader, turn the Leaves; and me allow
ray (whilst at my Work) God speed the Plow.

NICHOLAS WATTS.

In Authoris OPERA.

LET Paracelsus *and* Van Helmonts *Name,*
No more ride triumph on the Wings of Fame.
Lo, here's a Chymist, *whose Diviner skill*
Doth hallowed, *from unhallowed Things distil.*
Spiritualizeth Sea-affairs, agen,
Makes the rude Ground turn Tutor unto Men.
Shews Mariners, *as by a Compass, how*
They may unto the Port *of Glory row.*
Teacheth the Plowman, *from their Work, to know*
What Duties unto God, and Man they owe.
Rare Artist! who, when many Tongues are mute,
Mak'st Things, that are inanimate, confute
The Ages sins: By preaching unto Eyes,
Truths, which, in other Modes, their Ease despise.
Prosper his Pious Labours, Lord! howe'er
Do not forget to Crown the Labourer.

Sic raptim canit,
DAN. CONDY.

To his Reverend and Invaluable Friend Mr. *J. F.* upon his *Husbandry Spiritualiz'd.*

INgenious Sir, What do I see? What now!
Are you come from the Pulpit to the Plow?
If so, then pardon me, if I profess,
The Plow deserves to be sent to the Press.
'Tis not long since you went to Sea, they say,
Compos'd a Compass, which directs the Way,
And steers the Course to Heaven, O blest Art!
And bravely done, that you did that impart;
To us, who take it kindly at your Hand,
And bless the Lord that you are come to Land,
To be an Husbandman, wherein your Skill,
With Admiration doth your Readers fill.
One Grain will yield Increase, it's ten times ten,
When the Earth's manur'd by such Husbandmen.
We may expect rich Harvests, and full Crops,
When Heavenly Dew descendeth in such Drops
Of Spiritual Rain, to water every Field,
That it full heaps of Grace to God may yield.
I must adore the Wisdom of that God
That makes Men wise, who, even from a Clod
Of Earth, can raise such Heavenly Meditation
Unto a pitch of highest Elevation.

Besides

Beſides, I mark the Goodneſs of the Lord,
Performing unto us his faithful Word,
That all ſhall work for good unto the Saints,
Which, in ſome meaſure, leſſens our Complaints.
For though our Pulpit-mercies be grown leſs,
We have ſome gracious Helps yet from the Preſs.
And herein all the World may plainly ſee,
That faithful Servants will not idle be.
We have ſome Bricks, although the Straw be gone,
The Church, at laſt, ſhall be of poliſht Stone.
What-ever Men or Devils act, or ſay;
Sion, *at laſt, will have a Glorious Day.*
The wretched Muck-worm that from Morn to Night,
Labours, as if 'twere for an heavenly Weight;
And, when he hath got all he can, the moſt
Amounts to little more than a poor Cruſt;
To feed his tired Carcaſe, if himſelf
Have, by his carking, got a little Pelf,
Leave it he muſt, to one he knows not whom,
And then muſt come to an eternal Doom;
And hear his poor neglected wretched Soul
Tell him, at laſt, that he hath play'd the Fool.
But here he's taught, how he, before he dye,
May lay up Treaſure for Eternity;
Wherein he may be rich, yea, much much more,
Than they that do poſſeſs whole Mines of Oar.
When Earths more worth than Heaven, and Gold than Grace
Then let the Worldling run his brutiſh Race;
But not before, unleſs he do intend
To meet with Soul-deſtruction in the End.
But I muſt leave him, and return again
To gratulate the Author for his Pain.
And here I can't forbear to let my Pen
To tell the World of all the Husbandmen,
That e're I met, he, he hath hit the Vein
To recompence the Labourers hard Pain,
And taught him how to get the greateſt Gain.
Wherein he treads a Path not trod before;
By which indeed, his Skill, appears the more.
I might Encomiums *give him, great and true,*
And yet come very ſhort of what's his due;
But I muſt not walk in forbidden Ways,
For, thereby, I'm ſure I ſhould diſpleaſe
His pious Mind, who doth, and freely can
Give all the Praiſe to the great Husbandman,
Who will his Graces in his Servants own,
But doth expect himſelf to wear the Crown.
Farewel, dear Sir, I take my leave, and now,
Will ſay no more than this, God ſpeed the Plow.

EDWARD JEFFERY.

The EPISTLE to the Intelligent Country READER.

THOU haſt here the Fruit of ſome of my ſpare Hours, which were thus imployed, when by a ſad Providence I was thruſt from the Society of many dear Friends, into a ſolitary Country Dwelling. I hope none will envy me theſe innocent Delights, which I made out of my lonely Walks, whereby the Lord ſweetned my Solitudes there. 'Tis like thou wilt find ſome Paſſages here, that are harmleſly Pleaſant; yet, I aſſure thee, I know of none that the moſt *Cynical Reader* can cenſure, as ſinfully light and vain. I muſt acknowledge, to the Praiſe of God, that I have found ſome of thoſe (which poſſibly ſome of my Readers will call the ſlighteſt and moſt trifling Subjects of Meditation) to be the Ordinances for *Inſtruction*, *Caution* and *Conſolation* to my own Soul: Yea, ſuch a degree of Comfort, I do profeſs to have found by theſe Things, as hath much endeared the Country Life to me, and made me much better to underſtand that ſaying of *Horace*, than when I learn'd it at School,

Noviſtine locum potiorem rure beato?
Eſt ubi plus tepeant hymes? Ubi gratior aura?
Orus, quando te adſpiciam? Quandoque licebit
Nunc veterum libris, nunc ſomno, & inertibus hortis
Ducere ſolicitæ jucunda oblivio vitæ. (*i. e.*)
What Life can with the Country Life compare?
Where Breath's the pureſt and moſt healthful Air.
Where undiſturb'd, my Study, I purſue;
And when I ſleep, bid all my Cares adieu. *Hor. Sat. 6.*

And what I have found ſo beneficial to my ſelf, I cannot but think may be ſo to others. I aſſure thee, Reader, I am not fond of any of theſe Conceptions; and yet I think I may modeſtly enough ſay, That the emptieſt Leaf in this Book, may ſerve for more and better Uſes than a meer Diverſion, when thou canſt find leiſure to peruſe it. I know, your Troubles and Cares are many, and though your Condition of Life hath many innocent Comforts, and outward Mercies to ſweeten it, yet believe moſt of you have found, that ancient ſaying of *Anacreon* experimentally true. Ἔχει τι πικρὸν τῆς γεωργίας γλυκύ.

Some bitter Troubles Countrymen do meet,
Wherewith the Lord doth intermix the ſweet.

The *Cares* of your *Minds*, are commonly no leſs than the *Pains* of your *Bodies*; it concerns you therefore to *ſweeten* what you cannot *avoid*; and I know no better Way for that than what is here directed to. O Friends! What Advantages have you for a Spiritual Life? Why may you not have two Harveſts every Year? One for your Souls, another for your Bodies; if you could thus learn to husband your Husbandry. Methinks Spiritual Meditations do even put themſelves upon you: Husbandmen of old were generally preſumed to be honeſt and good Men; what elſe means that ſaying of *Menander*, Ἀγροῖκος εἶναι πρόσωπον πόνος ὢν.

Profeſs thy ſelf an Husbandman,
And wicked too! believe't that can.

What you are, godly or wicked, is not for me (that am a Stranger to moſt of you) to determine; but if you are not godly, it's my Deſire and Deſign to make you ſo; and I could not think on a more probable Means to accompliſh this honeſt Deſign, than what I have here uſed. Methinks it ſhould be a Pleaſure to you, when you come out weary out of the Fields from Plow, or any other Labour, to ſit down in the Evening, and read that Chapter which concerns that particular Buſineſs, and *refreſh* your *Souls* even from that which hath *wearied* your *Bodies*. Were your Hearts but Heavenly, and more Time allowed for Spiritual Husbandry, your inward Comforts would be much more, and your outward Gains not a jot leſs; for if the Succeſs of all your Civil Labours and Employments depend upon the Pleaſure and Will of God (as all that are not Atheiſts do acknowledge) then certainly, your Buſineſs can ſucceed never the worſe, for your Endeavours to pleaſe him, upon whoſe Pleaſure it ſo entirely depends. I have many times lifted up my Heart to Heaven, whilſt theſe Papers were under my Hand, for a ſpecial Bleſſing to accompany them, when they ſhould be in yours. If the Lord accompliſh my Deſires by them upon your Souls, you ſhall enjoy two Heavens, one here, and another hereafter. Would not that be ſweet? The *Hiſtorian* tell us, that *Altitius* was ſowing Corn in the Field, when *Q. Cincinnatus* came to him bare-headed, with Letters from the *Senate*, ſignifying, that he was choſen to the Dictatorſhip. I hope the Lord will ſo bleſs and ſucceed theſe Labours, that many of you will be called from holding the *Plow* on Earth, to wear the *Crown* of Glory in Heaven; which is the ſincere Deſire of,

Your hearty Well-wiſher,
JOHN FLAVEL.

THE

The *Author* to the READER.

COme you, whoſe liſt'ning Ears do even itch
To hear the way preſcrib'd of growing rich;
I'll ſhew you how to make your Tenements
Ten thouſand times more worth, and yet your Rents
Not rais'd a Farthing; here my Reader ſees,
A way to make his dead and barren Trees
Yield precious Fruit; his Sheep, though ne're ſo bad,
Bear Golden Fleeces, ſuch ne'er Jaſon *had:*
In every Thing your Gain ſhall more than double,
And all this had with far leſs Toil and Trouble.
Methinks I hear thee ſay, this cannot be,
I'll ne're believe it; well, read on, and ſee.
Reader, hadſt thou but Senſes exercis'd
To judge aright; were Spiritual Things but priz'd
At their juſt value, thou wouldſt quickly ſay,
'Tis ſo indeed; thou wouldſt not go thy way
Like one that's diſappointed, and ſo fling
The Book aſide. I thought 'twas ſome ſuch Thing.
Time was when Countrey Chriſtians did afford
More Hours and Pains about God's Holy Word:
Witneſs the Man who did moſt gladly pay
For ſome few Leaves his whole Cart-load of Hay.
And time ſhall be when Heavenly Truth that warms
The Heart, ſhall be preferr'd before your Farms;
When Holineſs, as ſacred Scripture tells,
Shall be engraven on the Horſes Bells.
Lord, haſten on thoſe much deſired Times,
And, to that purpoſe, bleſs theſe Rural Rhimes.

THE

PROEM.

1 COR. III. 9.
Ye are God's Husbandry.

THE Scope and Deſign of the following Chapters, being the Spiritual Improvement of Husbandry, it will be neceſſary by way of *Proem*, to acquaint the Reader with the Foundation and general Rules of this Art in the Scriptures, thereby to procure greater Reſpect unto, and prevent Prejudice againſt Compoſures of this kind.

To this End I ſhall entertain the Reader a little while upon what this Scripture affords us, which will give a fair Introduction to the following Diſcourſe.

The Apoſtle's Scope in the Context being to check and repreſs the vain Glory and Emulation of the *Corinthians*, who inſtead of Thankfulneſs for, and an humble and diligent Improvement of the excellent Bleſſings of the Miniſtry, turn'd all into vain Oſtentation and Emulation, one preferring *Paul*, and another *Apollos*; in the mean time depriving themſelves of the choice Bleſſings they might have received from them both.

To cure this growing Miſchief in the Churches, he checks their Vanity, and diſcovers the Evil of ſuch Practices; by ſeveral Arguments, amongſt which this is one.

Ye are God's Husbandry. q. d.

What are ye, but a Field, or Plod of Ground, to be manured and cultivated for God? And what are *Paul*, *Apollo*, and *Cephas* but ſo many Workmen and Labourers, employed by God, the great Husbandman, to plant and water you all?

If then, you ſhall glory in ſome, and deſpiſe others, you take the ready way to deprive your ſelves of the Benefits and Mercies you might receive from the joint Miniſtry of them all. God hath uſed me to plant you, and *Apollo* to water you; you are obliged to bleſs him for the Miniſtry of both, and it will be your Sin if you deſpiſe her. If the Workmen be diſcouraged in their Labours, 'tis the Field that loſes and ſuffers by it; ſo that the Words are a Similitude, ſerving to illuſtrate the Relation,

1. Which the Churches have to God.
2. Which God's Miniſters have to the Churches.
1. The Relation betwixt God and them, is like that of an Husbandman to his Ground or Tillage. The Greek Word ſignifies God's * *Arabe*, or that Plot of Ground which manures by the Miniſtry of Paſtors and Teachers.

* *Fidcles vocantur γεώργιον, quia Deo per paſtores, quam arvum excolitur.* Rav.

2. It ſerves to illuſtrate the Relation that the Miniſters of Chriſt ſuſtain to the Churches which is like that the Husbands Servants to him, and his Fields; which excellent Notion carries in it the perpetual Neceſſity of a Goſpel-Miniſtry. (For what Fruit can be expected, where there are none to Till the Ground?) As alſo the Diligence, Accountableneſs, and Rewards, which theſe Labourers are to give to, and receive from God, the great Husbandman. All runs into this,

That the Life and Employment of an Husbandman, excellently ſhadows forth the Relation betwixt God and his Church, and the relative Duties betwixt its Miniſters and Members.

Or more briefly thus.

The Church is God's Husbandry, about which his Miniſters are employed.

I ſhall not here obſerve my uſual Method, (intending no more but a Preface to the following Diſcourſe) but only open the Particulars wherein the reſemblance conſiſts; and then draw ſome Corolearies from the whole. The firſt I ſhall diſpatch in theſe twenty Particulars following.

1. *Prop.* The Husbandman purchaſes his Fields, and gives a valuable Conſideration for them, *Jer.* 32. 9, 10.

Red. So hath God purchaſed his Church with a full valuable Price, even the precious Blood of his own Son, *Acts* 20. 28. *Feed the church of God, which he hath purchaſed, or acquired with his own blood.* O dear-bought Inheritance, how much doth this beſpeak it worth? Or rather, the high eſteem God hath of it, to pay down Blood, and ſuch Blood for it; never was any Inheritance bought at ſuch a rate: Every particular elect Perſon, and none but ſuch are comprehended in this Purchaſe, the reſt ſtill remain in the Devil's Right. Sin made a Forfeiture of all to Juſtice, upon which Satan entered and took Poſſeſſion, and as a ſtrong Man armed, ſtill keeps it in them, *Luk.* 11. 21. but upon payment of this Sum to Juſtice, the Elect (who only are intended in this Purchaſe) paſs over into God's Right and Propriety, and now are neither Satans, *Act.* 26. 18. nor their own, 1 *Cor.* 6. 19. but the *Lord's peculiar*, 1 *Pet.* 2. 6. And to ſhew how much they are his own, you have two *Poſſeſſives* in one Verſe, *Cant.* 8. 12. *My vineyard, which is mine, is before me, Mine, which is mine.*

Prop. Husbandmen divide and ſeparate their own Lands from other Mens, they have their Land-marks and Boundaries, by which Propriety is preſerved, *Deut.* 27. 17. *Prov.* 22. 28.

Red. So are the People of God wonderfully ſeparated and diſtinguiſht from all the People of the Earth, *Pſal.* 4. 3. *The Lord hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelf, and the Lord knoweth who are his*, 2 Tim. 2. 19. It is a ſpecial

Act of Grace, to be incloſed by God out of the waſt howling Wilderneſs of the World, *Deut.* 33. 16. This God did *intentionally*, in the Decree before the World was; which Decree is executed in their Sanctification and Adoption.

3. *Prop.* Corn-fields are carefully fenced by the Huſband-man with Hedges and Ditches, to preſerve their Fruits from Beaſts that would otherwiſe over-run and deſtroy them——*Non minus eſt virtus quam querere parta tueri.* It is as good Husbandry to keep what we have, as to acquire more than we had.

Red. My well-beloved hath a Vineyard in a very fruitful Hill, and he fenced it, Iſa. 5. 1, 2. No Inheritance is better defended and ſecured, than the Lord's Inheritance, *Pſal.* 125. 2. *As the mountains are round about* Jeruſalem, *ſo the Lord is round about his people.* So careful is he for their Safety, *that he createth upon every dwelling-place of mount* Sion, *and upon her Aſſemblies, a cloud and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of flaming fire by night: For upon all the glory ſhall be a defence*, Iſa. 4. 5. Not a particular Saint, but is hedged about and incloſed in arms of Power and Love, *Job* 1. 10. *Thou haſt made a hedge about him.* The Devil fain would, but by his own Confeſſion could not, break over that Hedge to touch *Job*, till God's Permiſſion made a Gap for him: Yea, he not only made an Hedge, but a Wall about them, and that of Fire, *Zech.* 2. 5. Sets a guard of Angels *to encamp round about them that fear him*, *Pſal.* 34. 7. And will not truſt them with a ſingle Guard of Angels neither, though their Power be great, and Love to the Saints as great; but watches over them himſelf alſo, *Iſa.* 27. 2, 3. *Sing ye unto her a Vineyard of red wine, I the Lord do keep it, I will water it every moment; leſt any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.*

4. *Prop.* Husband-men carry out their Compoſt; to fertilize their Arable Ground, they dung it, dreſs it, and keep it in Heart; and in theſe Weſtern Parts are at great Charges to bring Lime, and Salt-water Sand to quicken their thin and cold Soil.

Red. Lord, let it alone this year alſo, till I ſhall dig about it and dung it; and if it bear fruit, well; if not, cut it down, Luk. 13. 8. O the rich dreſſing which God beſtows upon his Churches! they are coſtly Fields indeed, dreſt and fertilized, not only by precious Ordinances and Providences, but alſo by the Sweat, yea, Blood of the Diſpenſers of them. 'You *Londoners* (ſaith Mr. *Lockier in Coloſ. p.* 552) 'are Trees watered choicely indeed; 'tis ſtoried of the Palmtree, that at its firſt tranſplanting into *Italy*, 'twas watered with Wine, I cannot ſay (ſaith he) that you have been ſo watered by me, I dare not; but this I can humbly and truly ſay, that if our choiceſt Strength and Spirits may be named inſtead of Water, Wine; or if the Bleſſing which hath gone along with theſe Waters, at any time, hath turned them into Wine, in vigour upon your Souls, then hath God by me, watered your Roots with Wine.

5. *Prop.* The Husband-man builds his Houſe, where he makes his Purchaſe, dwells upon his Land, and frequently viſits it; he knows, that ſuch as dwell far from their *Lands*, are not far from *loſs*.

Red. So doth God; where-ever he plants a Church, there doth he fix his Habitation, intending there to dwell, *Pſal.* 46. 5. *God is in the midſt of her*, ſhe ſhall not be moved. Thus God came to dwell upon his own Fee and Inheritance, in *Judea*, Levit. 26. 11, 12. *And I will ſet my Tabernacle amongſt you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.* Which Promiſe is again renew'd to his Churches of the New Teſtament, 2 *Cor.* 6. 16. And when the Churches ſhall be in their greateſt Flouriſh, and Purity, then ſhall there be the fulleſt and moſt glorious manifeſtation of the Divine Preſence among them, *Rev.* 21. 3. *And I heard a great voice out of Heaven, ſaying, Behold the tabernacle of God is with Men, and he will dwell with them, and be their God.* Hence the Aſſemblies are called, the Places of his Feet——And there they *behold the beauty of the Lord*, Pſal. 27.

6. *Prop.* Husband-men grudge not at the Coſt they are at for their Tillage; but as they lay out vaſt Sums upon it, ſo they do it cheerfully.

Red. And now, O Inhabitants of Jeruſalem, *and Men of* Judah, *judge I pray you, betwixt me and my Vineyard; what could have been done more to my Vineyard, that I have not done in it?* And as he beſtows upon his Heritage, the choiceſt Mercies, ſo he doth it with the greateſt cheerfulneſs; for he ſaith, *Jer.* 32. 41 *I will rejoice over them, to do them good; and I will plant them in this Land aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoul.* It is not the giving out of Mercy (ſaith one) that griveth God, but the recoiling of his Mercies back again upon him by the Creatures Ingratitude.

7. *Prop.* When Husband-men have been at Coſt and Pains about their Husbandry, they expect Fruit from it, anſwerable to their Pains and Expences about it: *Behold* (ſaith *James*) *the Husband-man waiteth for the precious fruits of the earth*, Jam. 5. 7.

Red. And he looked that it ſhould bring forth fruit, *Iſa.* 5. 2. This heavenly Husband-man waits for the Fruits of his Fields alſo; never did any Husband-man long for the deſired Harveſt, more than God doth for the Fruits of Holineſs from his Saints: Great are the Expectations of God from his People: *And when the time of the fruit drew near, he ſent his ſervants to the Husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.*

8. *Prop.* Husbandmen are much delighted, to ſee the Succeſs of their Labours, it Comforts them over all their hard Pains, and many weary Days, to ſee a good Increaſe.

Red. Much more is God delighted in beholding the flouriſhing Graces of his People; it pleaſes him to ſee his Plants laden with Fruit, and his Valleys ſing with Corn, *Cant.* 6. 2. *My beloved is gone down to the garden, unto his beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.* Theſe Beds of Spices (ſay Expoſitors) are the particular Churches, the Companions of Believers; he goes to feed in theſe Gardens, like as Men go to their Gardens to make Merry, or to gather Fruit, *Cant.* 4. 16. *He eats his pleaſant fruit*, *viz.* His Peoples holy Performances, ſweeter to him than any *Ambroſia*; thus he feeds in the Gardens, and he gathers Lillies when he tranſlates good Souls into his Kingdom above; *For the Lord taketh pleaſure in his Saints, and will beautifie the meek with Salvation.*

Paſcitur Chriſtus quando ſuorum virtutes videt, lilia decerpit, quando eorum quemquam de vita traducit. Tirin. *in loc.*

9. *Prop.* The Husband-man is exceedingly grieved when he ſees the hopes of a good Crop diſappointed, and his Fields prove barren, or blaſted.

Red. So the Lord expreſſes his Grief for, and Anger againſt his People, when they bring forth no Fruits, or wild Fruits, worſe than none, *Hoſ.* 9. 16. *Ephraim is ſmitten, their root is dried up.* Chriſt was exceedingly diſpleaſed with the Figtree, and curſed it for its Barrenneſs; it grieves him to the Heart when his Servants repair to him with ſuch Complaints as theſe, *We have labored in vain, we have ſpent our ſtrength for nought.*

10. *Prop.* Husband-men imploy many Labourers to work in their Fields, there is need of many Hands for ſuch a multiplicity of Buſineſs.

Red. God hath diverſity of Workmen alſo in his Churches, whom he ſends forth to labour in his Spiritual Fields, *Eph.* 4. 12. *He gave ſome Apoſtles, ſome Prophets, and ſome Evangeliſts; and ſome Paſtors and Teachers for the perfecting of the Saints, for the work of the Miniſtry.* *Amos* 3. 7. I have ſent [*my ſervants*] *the Prophets.* 'Tis uſual with the Apoſtles to place this Title of a Servant among their honourary Titles, though a profane Man once called it, *Probroſum artificium*, a ſordid Art. Chriſt hath ſtampt a great deal of Dignity upon his Miniſters, in retaining them for the neareſt Service to him

himself, 1 *Cor.* 4. 1. *Let a Man so account of us, as the Ministers of Christ*; they are workers together of God: The Husbandman works in the Field among his Labourers, and the great God disdaineth not to work in and with his poor Servants, in the work of the Ministry.

11. *Prop.* The Work about which Husbandmen imploy their Servants in the Field, is toylsome and spending. You see they come home at Night as weary as they can draw their Legs after them.

Red. But God's Workmen have a much harder Task than they. Hence are they set forth in Scripture by the laborious Ox, 1 *Cor.* 9. 9. *Rev.* 4. 7. Some derive the Word Διάκονος, ἀὸ κόνις, *Deacon* from a word that signifies Dust, to shew the laboriousness of their Imployment, labouring till even choaked with Dust and Sweat. 'Tis said of *Epaphroditus*, *Phil.* 2. 13. *That for the work of Christ he was sick, and nigh unto death; not regarding his life, to supply their lack of service.* The Apostles Expression, *Col.* 1. *ult.* is very emphatical, *Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working; which worketh in me mightily.* The Word ἀγωνιζόμενος signifies, such spending Labour as puts a Man into an Agony; and blessed is that Servant, whom his Lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

12. *Prop.* The immediate End of the Husbandmans Labour, and his Servants Labour, is for the Improvement of his Land, to make it more Flourishing and Fruitful.

Red. The Scope and End of the Ministry is for the Churches Benefit and Advantage. They must not lord over God's Heritage, as if the Church were for them, and not they for the Church; nor serve themselves of it, but be the Churches Servants for Jesus sake, 2 *Cor.* 4. 6. The Power they have received being for Edification, and not for Destruction, 2 *Cor.* 10. 8. Christ hath given them to the Churches, their Gifts, their Time, their Strength, and all their Ministerial Talents are not their own, but the Churches Stock and Treasure.

13. *Prop.* The Workmen that labour in the Fields are accountable for their Work to him that imploy'd them.

Red. Church-Officers are also accountable to God for the Souls committed to them. They are Stewards of the Mysteries of God, 1 *Cor.* 4. 1. and Stewards are accountable. *We watch for your Souls* (saith the Apostle) *as they that must give an account*, *Heb.* 13. 7. If these Servants prove unfaithful in their Work and Trust, the Blood of Souls shall be required at their Hands, *Ezek.* 3. 17, 18. Which are *fulmina*, *non verba*, (saith *Erasmus*) Thunderbolts, rather than Words. The guilt of Blood is the greatest Guilt; and of all Blood, the Blood of Souls.

14. *Prop.* Those that spend their Time and Strength in their Days, in manuring and plowing the Fields, do maintain themselves and their Families by their Labours; their Hands are sufficient for themselves and theirs.

Red. *Even so hath God ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should live of the Gospel*, 1 Cor. 9. 14. *The workman is worthy of his meat*, *Mat.* 10. 10. 'Tis a sad Thing, if those who break the Bread of Life to Souls, should be forced to want Bread themselves. God would not have the Mouth of an Ox muzled that treads out the Corn, but have liberty to Eat as well as Work: Yet if any tender to the Ministry be like the Heifer that loves to tread out the Corn, (*i. e.*) cares to do no Work, but that as brings in present Pay; he therein sufficiently discovers his Beast-like Disposition. Ministers must be careful in their Masters Work, and if Men do not, God will reward them. For, *He is not unrighteous to forget your work, and labour of love*, Heb. 6. 10.

15. *Prop.* It is a great trouble to Husbandmen in a wet time, to be put off from their Labours by stormy weather, which drives them out of the Fields, and makes them let all lye, till it clear up again; yet, in the while, they are not idle, but imploy themselves at home-work.

Red. Even so in God's Husbandry, 'tis an unspeakable affliction to God's Workmen, to be rendred useless and unserviceable to the Churches, by those Storms of Trouble, which drive them from their publick Ministerial Work. With what a heavy Heart did *Paul* go off from his Work at *Ephesus*, *Acts* 20. It spends a Minister to preach, but more to be silent. 'Tis a loud speaking Judgment, when God shall say to them as to *Ezekiel*, *Son of Man, 'twill make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, and thou shalt be dumb*, *Ezek.* 3. 26. Such silencing Providences, speaking thundring Language to gracious Hearts; yet even then, the keepers of the Vineyard have a private Vineyard of their own to look after, they have much Home-work, when no Out-work.

16. *Prop.* There is a vast difference betwixt those Fields which have been well husbanded, and drest by a Skilful and Diligent Husbandman; and those that have been long out of Husbandry. How fragrant is the one? How dry and barren the other? When you pass by a Field well dressed and fenced, every Thing Prosperous, and in exquisite Order, you may know without farther enquiry, that a good Husband lives there.

Red. Thus stands the Case betwixt those Places which God hath blest with a faithful painful Ministry, and such as have none, or worse than none: For as the Husbandmans Cost and Pains appears in the verdant, and fragrant hew of his Fields; so a Ministers Pains and Diligence is (ordinarily) seen in the heavenly Lives, and flourishing Graces of the People. The Churches of *Corinth* and *Thessalonica*, where *Paul* and other holy Instruments spent much of their Time and Pains, became famous and flourishing Churches, 2 *Cor.* 9. 2. A special Blessing comes along with a godly Minister, to the Place where special Providence assigns him. Such Places like *Gideon's* Fleece, have the Dew of Heaven lying on them, whilst others round about are dry and barren.

17. *Prop.* The Husbandman is not discouraged, tho' the Seed lye long under the Clods, he knows it will spring up at last, and reward him, or those that comes after him, for their Pains and Patience in waiting for it.

Red. Ministers should not be presently discouraged in their Work, because they see but little or no appearance of all the Seed they have sown among the People. The *servant of the Lord must be patient towards all, waiting if at any time God will give them repentance*, 2 *Tim.* 24, 25. And if it never spring up in his Time, it may after his Death; and if so, he shall not fail of his Reward, *John* 4. 36, 37. *And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal, that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth may rejoice together; and herein is that saying true, one soweth, and another reapeth.* Though Ministers dye, yet their Words live; yea, their Words take hold of Men when they are in the Dust, *Zech.* 1. 6.

18. *Prop.* Husbandmen find low Grounds and Valleys, most fertile. Hills, how lofty soever, they overtop the lower Grounds, yet answer not the Husbandmans Pains, as the Valleys do. These are best watered and secured from the scorching heat of the Sun.

Red. Experience shews us, that the humblest Saints are most fruitful under the Gospel. *These are they that receive with meekness the ingrafted word*, *Jam.* 1. 21. whose Influences abide in them, as the Rain doth in the low Valleys. Happy is that Minister, whose Lot falls in such a pleasant Valley. *Blessed are they that sow beside all such waters, that send forth thither the foot of the ox and the ass*, *Isa.* 32. 20. Among these Valleys run the pleasant Springs, and Purling-Brooks, which fertilize the Neighbouring Ground. Heavenly Ordinances there, leave fruitful Influences.

19. *Prop.* The first Crop is usually the best: And the longer the Husbandman tills his Ground, the less it produces. After a few Years its Vigour and Strength is spent.

Red. The first Entertainment of the Gospel is commonly the best; and what Good is done by the Ministry, is often done at its first Entrance. New Things are pretty, and very taking. John *at first was to the Jews a burning*

burning and shining light, and they were willing [*for a season*] *to rejoice in his light, Joh.* 5. 35. *Paul* was highly valued among the *Galatians* at first: Such was their Zeal, that they could have pluckt out their Eyes, and have given them to him; but how quickly did this full Tide ebb again? For he complains, *Gal.* 4. 15. *Where then is the blessedness you spake of?*

20. *Prop.* Lastly, When Fields prove barren, and will not quit the Husbandmans Cost, nor answer the Seed he sows in them, he plucks up the Hedges, and lays it Waste.

Red. So when Churches grow Formal and Fruitless, the Lord removes his Gospel-presence from them; plucks up the Hedge of his Protection from about them, and lays them open, as waste Ground, to be over-run by their Enemies, *Jer.* 7. 12. *Go to* Shiloh, *and see what I did unto it.* What is become of those once famous and flourishing Churches of *Asia?* Are they not laid Waste, and trodden down by Infidels? And now go to (saith the great Husbandman) *I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will pull up the hedge thereof, and it shall be laid waste,* Isa. 5. 5.

Thus you see the Alegory opened in its Particulars: From the whole, I shall present you with these five ensuing *Corrolaries.*

The First Corrolary.

How great then are the Dignities and Priviledges of the Churches of Jesus Christ, whom he hath appropriated to himself, above all the people of the earth, to be his peculiar inheritance? The rest of the World is a waste Wilderness; all other Places, how pleasant soever, in respect of their natural Amænity and Delights, are truly enough called the dark Places of the Earth; dismal, solitary Cells, where *Ziim* and *Iim*, *Bitterns*, *Cormorants*, and every doleful Creature dwells. But the Church is the Paradise of the Earth, *a Garden enclosed, Cant.* 4. 12. in whose Hedges the Gospel-birds chirp and sing melodiously, *Cant.* 2. 12. Its Beds, are Beds of Spices, *Cant.* 6. 2. and betwixt its pleasant Banks, a Chrystal River of living Water runs, *Rev.* 22. 1. the Stream whereof make glad the City of God, in the midst thereof the Lord himself delights to walk. O *Sion*, with what Pleasures dost thou abound! If *Bernard* were so ravished with the Delights of his *Monastery*, because of it's green Banks, and shady Bowers, and Herbs, and Trees, and various Objects to feed his Eyes, and fragrant Smells, and sweet and various tunes of Birds, together with the Opportunities of devout Contemplation, that he cryed out admiringly, *Lord! what delight dost thou provide, even for the poor!* How much more should we be ravished with *Sion*'s Glory? For *beautiful for Scituation, is mount* Sion. Of whom it may much more truly be said, what a Chronicler of our own once said of *England*, That it is the Fortunate Island, the Paradise of Pleasure, the Garden of God, whose Valleys are like *Edon*, whose Hills are as *Lebanon*, whose Springs are as *Pisgah*, whose Rivers are as *Jordan*, whose Wall is the *Ocean*, and whose Defence is the Lord *Jehovah*. Happy art thou, O *Israel*, who is like unto thee? Who can count the Priviledges wherewith Christ hath invested his Churches? O let it never seem a light Thing in our Eyes, that we grow within his blessed Inclosure. How sweet a Promise is that, *Exod.* 19 5. *Ye shall be to me a peculiar treasure, above all people; for all the earth is mine.*

Speed's Chron.

The Second Corrolary.

Hence it follows, That Spiritual Barrenness is a great Reproach and Shame to Christians. Shall God's Husbandry, which is planted, watered, fenced, filled with Favours and Mercies, be like the barren Heath in the Desart? Surely it should be said of every Soul that grows here, as the *Historian* saith of *Spain*, that there is *nihil infructuosum, nihil sterile*; nothing barren or unfruitful in it. God's Vineyard is planted in a very fruitful Hill, *Isa.* 5. 1. *And surely they that are planted in the house of the Lord, should flourish in the court of our God; they should bring forth fruit, even in old age, to shew that God is upright,* Psal. 92. 13, 14. *They are created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath ordained they should walk in,* Eph. 2. 10. *They are married unto Christ, that they might bring forth fruit to God, Rom.* 7. 4. An empty Branch is a Dishonour to the Root that bears it, a barren Field to the Husbandman that owns it; God cannot endure that in his Fields, which he suffers in the Wilderness.

The Third Corrolary.

If the Church be God's Husbandry, then there is such a special gracious Presence of the Lord in his Churches, as is not to be found in all the World beside. Where may you expect to find the Husbandman, but in his own Fields? There lyes his Business, and there he delights to be. And where may we expect to find God, but in the Assemblies of the Saints? *He walks among the golden Candlesticks, Rev.* 2. 1. I will walk among you (saith he) and be your God, 2 *Cor.* 6. 16. Upon this Account the Church is called *Jehovah Shammah*, the Lord is there, *Ezek.* 48. *ult.* You may see the *Footsteps* of God in the *Creatures*; but the *Face* of God is only to be seen in his *Ordinances*. Hence *Psal.* 27. 4. David *long'd for the Temple, that he might see the beauty of the Lord.* Now, what is Beauty, but a symetry and proportion of Parts? In the Work of *Creation*, you see one Attribute manifested in one Thing, and another, in another Thing; but in the *Sanctuary* you may see Beauty, even all the Attributes of God, displayed there: And indeed, we find in Scripture such astonishing Expressions about the Visions of God in his Church, that in reading them, a Man can see little difference betwixt it and Heaven; for as the Church is called Heaven, *Mat.* 25. 1. so its Description is like that of Heaven, *Heb.* 12. 22, 23. *You are come to the heavenly* Jerusalem, *and to an innumerable company of Angels, &c.* And *Rev.* 4. 22. *They shall see his face, and his name shall be written in their foreheads.* And v. 24. *The Saints are represented, standing nearer to the throne of God, than the Angels themselves.* Hence also Ordinances are called *Galleries*, in which both Saints and Angels walk, beholding the Glory of him that sits upon the Throne, *Zech.* 3. 7. *If you will keep my ways, I will give you galleries to walk in, among them that stand by.*

The Fourth Corrolary.

If the Church be God's Husbandry, then those that be imployed in Ministerial Work ought to be Men of great Judgment and Experience in Soul affairs; for these are the Labourers whom God, the Mystical Husbandman imploys and entrusts about his Spiritual Husbandry. Should Husbandmen imploy ignorant Persons, that neither understand the Rules nor proper Seasons of Husbandry; how much would such Workmen damnifie and prejudice him? He will not imploy such to weed his Fields, as know not Wheat from Tares; or to prune his Trees, that think *Midsummer* as fit for that Work as *December*; much less will God. He qualifies all that he sets with Wisdom for their Work. *His workmen approve themselves workmen indeed, such as need not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth,* 2 *Tim.* 2. 15. As *Bezaleel* was furnished with Wisdom, before he was imployed in Tabernacle-work; so Christ instructs his Servants, with Skill and Insight, before they are imployed in Ministerial-Work. He gives them a Mouth and Wisdom, *Luke* 21. 15. indues them with Power from on high: As Christ was filled abundantly with the Spirit for his Work, so according to Proportion are those that are sent by him, *John* 20. 21, 22. *As my Father hath sent me, so send I you.* And as for those that run before they are sent, and understand not the Mysteries of the Gospel, I shall say no more of them but this; *Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.*

Reader this Emblem darkly represents
The Books cheif scope, and principall contents,
Yet since these Birds, Beasts, Heart, Stone, String, and Tree
Doe more imply than at first glance you see,
Our courteous Muse which cannot be unkinde,
Intends more plainly to divulge her minde.
You see the Shadows, would you see the Things
She couches under them? then view her Wings.

A gracious heart
here learnes the art
Of soaring up on high
Upon the Wings
of earthly things
That Underfoot doe lye
Noe Bird that flies
beneath the skies
But by this holy craft
will find a feastfull
To help it thither
And give the heart a waft.

The string and stone
shews every one
When faith mounts up and prayer
How carnall sence
can draw it thence
Pinion and clip its wings
Birds beasts and trees
teach mysteries
If sinners be not blocks
The dull earthly mind
when God doth send
Teachers in droves and flocks

Fross Sculpsit

The Fifth Corrolary.

To conclude, If the Church be God's Husbandry, that is, if Husbandry have ſo many Reſemblances of God's Works about the Church in it; then how inexcuſable is the Ignorance of Husbandmen in the Things of God, who beſides the Word of the Goſpel, have the teaching of the Creatures; and can hardly turn their Hands to any part of their Work, but the Spirit hints one ſpiritual Uſe or other from it to their Souls? How do the Scriptures abound with Parables, and lively Similitudes taken from Husbandry? From the Field, the Seed, the Plow, the Barn, from threſhing and winnowing; Similitudes alſo from planting, grafting, and pruning of *Trees*; and not a few from the ordering of Cattel. So that to what Buſineſs ſoever you turn your Hands, in any part of your Calling, ſtill God meets you with one heavenly Inſtruction or other. But alas! How few are able to improve their Civil Imployments to ſuch excellent Ends? Theſe Things are but briefly hinted in the Scriptures, and thoſe hints ſcattered up and down, that they know not where to find them; and if they could, yet would it be difficult ſo to methodize them, as it is neceſſary they ſhould be, in order to their due Improvement by Meditation.

And therefore I judg'd it neceſſary to collect and prepare them for their Uſe; and in this manner to preſent them to you, as you find them in the following Chapters. Read, conſider, and apply; and the Lord make you good Husbands for your own Souls.

THE FIRST PART. OF Husbandry Spiritualized.

CHAP. I.

Upon the Induſtry of the Husbandman.

In the laborious Husband-man you ſee.
What all-true Chriſtians are, or ought to be.

OBSERVATION.

THE Imployment of the Husbandman is by all acknowledged to be very Laborious; there is a multiplicity of Buſineſs incumbent on him. The End of one Work ut the beginning of another. Every Seaſon of the r brings its proper Work with it: Sometimes you him in his *Fields*, dreſſing, plowing, ſowing, haring, weeding, or reaping; and ſometimes in his n, threſhing or winnowing, ſometimes in his *Or*d, planting, grafting or pruning his Trees; and etimes among his *Cattel*; ſo that he hath no time e Idle. And as he hath a multiplicity of Buſi-, ſo every part of it is full of Toyl, and ſpend-Labour: He eats not the Bread of Idleneſs, but s it before he eats it; and as it were, dips it in own Sweat, whereby it becomes the ſweeter to Though Sin brought in the Husbandmans Sweat, 3. 19. yet now not to Sweat would increaſe his *Ezek.* 16. 49.

APPLICATION.

ehold here the Life of a ſerious Chriſtian, ſhared forth to the Life. As the Life of a Husband-, ſo the Life of a Chriſtian is no idle, or eaſie They that take up Religion for *Oſtentation*, and not for an *Occupation*; and thoſe that place the Buſineſs of it in Notions, and idle Speculations, in Forms, Geſtures, and external Obſervances, may think, and call it ſo: But ſuch as devote themſelves unto it, and make Religion their Buſineſs, will find it no eaſie Work, to exerciſe themſelves to Godlineſs. Many there are, that affect the Reputation and *Sweet* of it, who cannot endure the Labour, and *Sweat* of it. If Men might be indulged to divide their Hearts betwixt God and the World, or to cull out the cheap and eaſie Duties of it, and neglect the more difficult and coſtly Ones, it were an eaſie Thing to be a Chriſtian: But ſurely to have a Reſpect to all God's Commandments, to live the Life, as well as ſpeak the Language of a Chriſtian; to be holy in all manner of Converſation, is not ſo eaſie. This will be evident, by comparing the Life of a Chriſtian, with the Life of a Husbandman, in theſe five Particulars; wherein it will appear, that the Work of a Chriſtian, is by much the hardeſt Work of the two.

1. The Husband-man hath much to do, many Things to look after; but the Chriſtian more: If we reſpect the extenſiveneſs of his Work, he hath a large Field indeed to labour in, *Pſal.* 119. 96. *Thy commandment is exceeding broad*; of a vaſt Extent and Latitude, comprizing not only a multitude of external

nal Acts and Duties, and guiding the Offices of the outward Man about them, but also taking in every Thought and Motion of the inner Man within its Compass.

You find in the Word, a world of Work cut out for Christians; there's Hearing-work, Praying-work, Reading, Meditating, and self-examining-work; it puts him also upon a constant watch over all the Corruptions of his Heart. Oh, what a world of Work hath a Christian about him? For of them he may say, as the *Historian* doth of *Hannibal*, They are never quiet, whether conquering, or conquered. How many weak languishing Graces hath he to recover, improve and strengthen? There is a weak Faith, a languishing Love, dull and faint Desires to be quickened and invigorated. And when all this is done, what a multitude of Work do his several Relations exact from him? He hath a world of Business incumbent on him, as a Parent, Child, Husband, Wife, Master, Servant, or Friend, yea, not only to Friends, but Enemies. And besides all this, how many difficult Things are there to be born and suffered for Christ? And yet will not God allow his People in the Neglect of any one of them: Neither can he be a Christian that hath not respect to every Command, and is not holy in all manner of Conversation, *Psal.* 119. 6. 2 *Pet.* 3. 11. every one of these Duties, like the several Spokes in a Wheel come to bear in the whole round of a Christians Conversation: So that he hath more Work upon his Hands than the Husbandman.

2. The Husbandman's Work is confessed to be spending Work, but not like the Christians. What *Augustus* saith of the young *Roman*, is verified in the true Christian, *Quicquid, vult, valde vult.* Whatsoever he doth in Religion, he doth to Purpose. Under the Law, God rejected the *Snail* and the *Ass*, *Levit.* 11. 30. *Exod.* 13. 13. And under the Gospel, he allows no sluggish lazy Professor, 1 *Tim.* 5. 11, 13. Sleepy Duties are utterly unsuitable to the living God; he will have the very Spirits distilled and offered up to him in every Duty, *John* 4. 24. he bestows upon his People, the very Substance and Kernel of Mercies, and will not accept from them the Shells and Shadows of Duties; not the Skin, but the Inwards, and the fat that covereth the Inwards, was required under the Law, *Exod.* 29. 30. And every Sacrifice under the Gospel, must be *sacrificium medullatum*, a Sacrifice full of Marrow; observe the manner in which their Work is to be performed.

Rom. 12. 11. In serving God, fervent in Spirit, or hissing hot.

2 *Pet.* 1. 10. In securing Salvation, diligent; or doing it throughly, and enough.

1 *Tim.* 4. 7. In Godliness, exercising or stripping themselves; as for a Race.

Luke 13. 24. in the pursuit of Happiness, striving even to an Agony.

Acts 26. 7. In Prayer, serving God instantly; or in a stretched out manner; yea, pouring out their Hearts before him, *Psalm* 62. 8. as if the Body were left like a dead Corps upon the Knees, whilst the Spirit is departed from it, and ascended to God. This is the manner of his Work: Judge then how much harder this Work is, than to spend the sweat of the Brow in manual Labour.

3. The Husbandman finds his Work as he left it, he can begin one Day where he left the other; but it is not so with the Christian, a bad Heart and a busie Devil, disorder and spoil his Work every Day. The Christian finds not his Heart in the Morning, as he left it at Night; and even when he is about his Work, how many Set-backs doth he meet with? Satan stands at his Right-hand (the Working-hand) to resist him, *Zech.* 3. 1. when he would do good, Evil (the Evil of his own Heart and Nature) is present with him.

4. The Husbandman hath some Resting-day, when he throws aside all his Work, and takes his Recreation; but the Christian hath no Resting-day, till his Dying-day; and then he shall rest from his Labours. Religion allows no idle Day, *but requires him to be always abounding in the work of the Lord*, 1 *Cor.* 15. 58. When one Duty is done, another calls for him; the Lord's Day is a Day of Rest to the Husbandman, but no Day in the Week so laborious to the Christian. O 'tis a spending Day to him. When he hath gathered in the Crop of one Duty, he is not to sit down satisfied therewith, or say as that rich Worldling did, *Luke* 12. 19. *Soul take thine ease, thou hast goods laid up for many years*; but must to Plow again, and count it well if the Vintage reach to the Seed-time, *Levit.* 26. 5. I mean, if the Strength, Influence, and Comfort of one Duty, hold out another Duty; and that it may be so, and there be no room left for Idleness, God hath appointed Ejaculatory Prayer, to fill up the Intervals, betwixt stated and the more solemn Duties. These are to keep in the Fire, which kindled the Morning Sacrifice, to kindle the Evening Sacrifice. When can the Christian sit down and say, *Now all my Work is ended, I have nothing to do Without-doors, or within?*

Lastly, There is a time when the Labour of the Husbandman is ended; old Age and Weakness takes him off from all Employment; they can only look upon their Labourers, but cannot do a stroke of Work themselves; they can tell you what they did in their younger Years, but now (say they) we must leave it to younger People: We cannot be young always; but the Christian is never superannuated as to the Work of Religion; yea, the longer he lives, the more his Master expects from him. When he is full of Days, God expects he should be full of Fruits, *Psal.* 92. 14. *They shall bring forth fruit in old age, they shall be fat and flourishing.*

REFLECTIONS.

The Worldlings Reflection.

1. How hard I laboured for the Meat that perisheth? Prevented the dawning of the Day, and laboured as in the very Fire, and yet is the Christians Work harder than mine? I surely never yet understood the Work of Christianity. Alas, my sleepy Prayers, and formal Duties, even all that ever I performed in my Life, never cost me that Pains, that one Hour at Plow hath done. I have either wholly neglected, or at best, so lazily performed Religious Duties, that I may truly say, I offer to God what cost me nothing. Wo is me poor Wretch! How is the Judgment of *Corah* spiritually executed upon me? The Earth opened her Mouth, and swallowed up his Body; but it hath opened its Mouth and swallowed up my Heart, my Time, and all my Affections. How far am I from the Kingdom of God!

The Formalists Reflection.

2. And how little better is my Case, who have indeed professed Religion, but never made it my Business? Will an empty (though splendid) profession save me? How many brave Ships have perished in the Storms, notwithstanding their fine Names, the *Prosperous*, the *Success*, the *Happy Return*? A fine Name could not protect them from the Rocks, nor will it save me from Hell. I have done by Religion, as I should have done by the World; prayed, as if I prayed not; and heard, as if I heard not. I have given to God but the shadow of Duty, and can never expect from him a real Reward.

The Reflection of a sloathful Christian.

3. How unlike a Christian dost thou also (O my Soul) go about thy Work; though upright in the main, yet how little Zeal and Activity dost thou express in thy Duties? Awake Love and Zeal, seest thou not the Toyl and Pains Men take for the World? How do they prevent the dawning of the Day? And labour as in the very Fire till Night; and all this for a Trifle! Should not every drop of Sweat which I see trickle from their Brows, fetch (as it were) a drop of Blood from my Heart? Who am thus convinced and reproved of shameful Lazyness, by their indefatigable Diligence. Do they pant after the Dust of the Earth? *Amos* 2. 7. And shall not I pant after God? *Psal.* 42. 1. Ah, my Soul! it was not wont to be so with thee, in the Days of my first Profession. Should I have had no more Communion with God in Duties then, it would have broken my Heart: I should have been weary of my Life. Is this a time for one to stand idle, who stands at the Door of Eternity? What, now slack-handed, when so near to my Everlasting Rest, *Rom.* 13. 11, or hast thou found the Work of God so unpleasant to thee? *Prov.* 3. 17. Or the Trade of Godliness so unprofitable? *Psal.* 19. 11. Or knowest thou not, that Millions now in Hell perished for want of serious Diligence in Religion, *Luke* 13. 34. nor doth my Diligence for God, answer to that which *Christ* hath done and suffered, to purchase my Happiness: Or to the Preparations he hath made in Heaven for me? Or dost thou forget that thy Masters Eye is always upon thee, whilst thou art lazing and loytering? Or would the Damned live at this rate as I do if their Day of Grace might be recalled? For shame (my Soul) for shame! rouze up thy self, and fall to thy Work, with a Diligence answerable to the Weight thereof; for it is no vain Work concerning thee, it is my Life.

The POEM.

Religion When *advanc'd in Power*,
Will make you Husband *every Hour.*
'Twill make Men *strive with all their might*,
And therein Find *a sweet Delight.*
If there were Nought *besides their Pay*
Christ gives To *chear us in our Way*;
Should we not Do *the best we can?*
For there's No *such Reward from Man:*
Shall others Work, *and not regard*
Their Strength; To *get a small Reward?*
Whilst we Turn *Slugs, and loyter thus?*
Oh that Their *Zeal might quicken us!*
Why are our Hands, *and Feet so slow*,
When we Unto *our Business go?*

H

How can we
And yet the
If this, then
Them both:
Some if
'Twould
But if they
As good
Rouze up
Thee to thy
O strive,
The pain they
But yet
Their Rest, and

Then *Christ's Pay expect,*
Christians *Work reject?*
Also *that embrace*
If *not, we both disgrace.*
They *could these two divide,*
Please *them well, with Christ to side!*
May *not, then it were*
Cease *pleading, they'll not hear.*
From *Sloth, (my Soul) betake*
Work, *no Cavils make.*
And *try! Saints say that even,*
Take, *hath much of Heaven.*
Their *best Wine's kept till last,*
Ease *comes all so fast.*

CHAP. II.

Upon the Thriftiness of the Husbandman.

The hardest Labours are the thriving Men,
If soul have thriving Souls, be active then.

OBSERVATION.

INdustry and Diligence is the way to thrive and grow Rich in the World. The Earth must be manured, or its Increase is in vain expected; *Qui fugit molam, fugat farinam*; He that refuses the Mill, refuses the Meal, (saith the Proverb) *The diligent Soul shall be made fat.* *Solomon* hath two Proverbs concerning Thriftiness and Increase in the World. In *Prov.* 10. 4. he saith, *The hand of the diligent maketh rich.* And *ver.* 22. he saith, *The blessing of the Lord maketh rich.* These are not *Contradictory*, but *Confirmatory* each of other; one speaks of the *Principal*, the other of the *instrumental* Cause. Diligence without God's Blessing will not do it; and that Blessing cannot be expected without diligence; therefore Husbandmen ply their Business with unwearied Pains, they do even lodge in the midst of their Labours as that good Husband *Boaz* did, *Ruth* 2. 3. They are *parsimonious* of their Time, but *prodigal* of their Sweat and Strength, because they find this to be the thriving Way.

APPLICATION.

As Nature opens her Treasures to none but the Diligent, so neither doth Grace. He that will be *Rich*, must be a *painful* Christian; and whosoever will closely ply the Trade of Godliness, shall comfortably and quickly find, *That in keeping Gods Commands, there is great reward*, Psal. 19. 11. God is a *bountiful rewarder of such as diligently seek him*, *Heb.* 11. 6. They must not indeed work for Wages, nor yet will God suffer their Work to go unrewarded; yea, it sufficiently rewards it self, 1 *Tim.* 6. 6. And its Reward is Twofold; (1.) Present, and in Part; (2.) Future, and in Full, *Mark* 10. 29, 30. Now in this time an hundred Fold, even from Suffering, which seems the most unprofitable part of the Work, and in the World to come Life Everlasting. If you ask what present Advantage Christians have by their Diligence? I Answer, as much and more than the Husbandman hath from all his Toyls and Labours. Let us compare the Particulars, and see what the Husbandman gets, that the Christian gets not also. Compare your Pains, and you'll quickly see the odds.

Non mercenarii sed operarii.

1. You get Credit and Reputation by your Diligence; 'tis a Commendation and Honour to you, to be active and stirring Men: But how much more Honour doth God put upon his laborious Servants? 'Tis the highest honour of a Creature, to be active and useful for its God. Saints are called *Vessels of Honour*, as they are fitted for the Masters use, 2 *Tim.* 2. 21. Wherein consists the Honour of Angels but in this; that they are ministring Spirits, serviceable Creatures? And all the *Apostles* gloried in the Title of Servants. The lowest Office in which a Man can serve God, even that of *Nithinim*, or Doorkeeper; which was the lowest Order or Rank of Officers in the House of God, *Ezek.* 44. 10, 11. is yet preferred by *David* before the Service of the greatest Prince on Earth, *Psal.* 34. 10. 'Tis no small Honour to be active for God.

2. You have this Benefit for your Labour, that thereby you avoid loose and evil Company, which would draw you into mischief. By Diligence for God, the Christian also is secured from Temptations; *God is with them, while they are with him*, 2 *Chron.* 15. 2. Communion with God in the way of Duty, is a great Preservative against Temptations. The *Schoolmen* put the question, how the *Angels* and glorified Saints become impeccant? And resolve it thus: That they are secured from Sin, by the beatifical Vision; and sure I am that the Visions of God, not only in Glory, but now also in Duty, are marvellous Defences against Sin; and they are most active for God, have the clearest and clearest Visions of God, *John* 14. 21.

3. You have this Benefit by your Labour, that it tends much to the health of your Bodies. The Christian hath this Benefit by his Labour, that it tends to a healthful State of Soul; *The way of the Lord is strength to the upright*, *Prov.* 10. 29. As those that follow their daily Labours in the Field, have much more health than Citizens that live idely, or Scholars that live a sedentary Life. So the Active Christian enjoys more Spiritual Health, and is troubled with fewer Complaints than others.

4. By Diligence in your civil Imployments, you preserve your Estates, and are kept from running behind-hand in the World. *Bayliffs* trouble not such Mens Doors; they usually have the fore-foot of their Neighbours. And by Activity and Diligence for God, Souls are kept from Backsliding, and running back in their Graces and Comforts. Remissions and Intermissions in our Duties, are the first Steps and Degrees by which a Soul declines and wastes as to his Spiritual Estate.

5. Your Pains and Diligence in the Fields, makes your Bed sweet to you at Night, *Eccles.* 5. 12. *Rest is sweet to a labouring man, whether he eat little or much.* But the diligent Life of a Christian makes the clods of the Valley, his Grave sweet to him, 2 *Cor.* 1. 12. 2 *Kings* 20. 3. *Remember now, O Lord, how I have walked before thee*, &c. Think Christian, how sweet it will be for thee, when thou comest to die; to say then as thy Redeemer did, when near his Death, *John* 17. 4, 5. *I have finished the work that thou gavest me to do; and now; O Father, glorifie me with thine own self.*

6. The expence of your Sweat fills your Purses, you get Estates by your Diligence and Labour; but what are your Gains to the Gains of Christians? They can get in an Hour, that which they will not part with for all the Gold and Silver on Earth, *Prov.* 3. 14.

So that compare these Labourers, as to all their Advantages, and you shall see, that there is no Trade like that which the diligent Christian drives.

REFLECTIONS.

Reflections of the slothful Soul.

2. Blush then, O my Soul, at the Consideration of thy Laziness and Sloth which is attended with so many spiritual Wants!
And can I wonder at it, when I refuse the painful way of Duty, in which the precious Fruits of Godliness, are only to be found? If these Fruits lay upon the surface of Duty, or could be had with Wishes, I should not want them; but to dig deep and take Pains I cannot. My Desires, like those of the sloathful Man kill me, because my Hands refuse to Labour, *Prov.* 21. 25. If every Duty were to be rewarded presently with Gold, would I not have been more assiduous in them, than I have been? And yet I know that a Heart full of the Grace and Comfort of the Holy Ghost, is better than a House full of Gold and Silver. O what a composition of Stupidity and Sloth am I! I have been all for the short cut to Comfort, when constant Experience teacheth, that the further Way about, by painful Duty, is the nearer Way to it. What Pains do Husbandmen take? What Peril do Seamen run for a little Gain? O sluggish Heart! wilt thou do nothing for Eternal Treasures?

Secondly, If there be such great Reward attending Diligence in Duty, then why art thou so apt (O my Soul) to cast off Duty, because thou findest not present Comfort in it? How quickly am I discouraged, if I presently find not what I expect in Duty? Whereas, the Well is deep, and much Pains must be taken to draw up those Waters of Joy, *Isa.* 12. 3. There is a golden Vein in the Mount of Duty, but it lyes deep; and because I meet not with it as soon as I expect, my lazy Heart throws by the Shovel, and cries, dig I cannot.

The Worldlings Reflection.

Thirdly, If this be indeed the rich and thriving Trade, why do I peddle about the poor low Things of the World so much, neglecting the rich Trade of Godliness for it? O, how much of my Time and Strength have these Things devoured? Had I employed that time in Communion with God, would it not have turn'd to a better Account? Think'st thou in earnest, O my Soul, that God hath endowed thee with such excellent Faculties, capable of the most Divine and Heavenly Imployments, or that Jesus Christ had shed his invaluable precious Blood, or that he hath sent forth the glorious Spirit of Holiness, and all this to fit Men for no higher or nobler Employments than these?

Is this the End of thy wonderful Creation? Doth God whirl about the Heavens in endless Revolutions, to beget time for this? Or doth he not rather expect that the weightiest Work should engross thy greatest Strength, and choicest Hours? O, that I could once consider, what a good Master Christians serve, who will not only abundantly reward them at Night? But brings them their Food into the Field to incourage them in their Labour! What pity is it, that so good a Master should be so badly served as he hath been by me! Hark how he pleads to gain my Heart.

The

The *POEM*, by way of Dialogue betwixt Chriſt and the World.

CHRIST.

O Why ſo free of Sweat and Time?
For what ere long will not be thine.
Or if it might, thou ſell'ſt to loſs,
A precious Soul, for laſting Dross.
Thoſe weary Hands, and toyling Brains,
Might be employ'd for better Gains.
Wouldſt thou but work as hard for me,
As for the World, which cozens thee;
Thy Gains ſhould be a thouſand fold:
For my Revenues more than Gold.

WORLD.

Soul, I have always found thee willing,
Rather by me to earn a Shilling,
Than truſt uncertain Things which lye
Beyond thee in Eternity.
Shall Things unſeen now tempt thee? Tuſh,
A Bird in Hand's worth two i' th' Buſh.
I pay thy Wages down in hand,
This thou canſt feel, taſte, underſtand.
O let not ſuch a vain Pretence
Prevail againſt thy very Sence.

CHRIST.

Thus Beaſts are led, thus Birds are ſnar'd,
Thus Souls for ruin are prepar'd.
What! Truſt no farther than you ſee,
You'll truſt a Thief as far as me.
Deluded Wretch, will ought but Sight
And Sence convince thee? O how right,
How juſt is God? whoſe direful Scourge
Such Arguments in Hell ſhall urge.

WORLD.

Chriſt threatens wrath to come, but I
Do threaten thee with Poverty.
And why wilt thou thy ſelf, and thoſe
That are ſo dear, to Wants expoſe?
Come, ſee the Saints; for all their brags,
How well they thrive, they'r cloath'd with Rags.

CHRIST.

If my dear Saints in Rags do go,
'Tis not Religion cloaths them ſo;
But by ſuch Wants the Lord prepares
Their Souls, againſt the killing Snares:
They all are Heirs, though under Age,
Expectants of their Heritage:
Kept ſhort for preſent, yet contemn
A change with thoſe that ſcoff at them.

WORLD.

It is in vain to plead, for I
With preſent Things charm powerfully.
What e're thou offer'ſt they'll deſpiſe;
I hold them Priſoners by their Eyes.

CHRIST.

If they will ſerve no other Lord,
Then let it ſtand upon Record
Againſt their Souls, that they refus'd
My Wages, and my Grace abus'd.

ANOTHER.

NOne will deny but thoſe are bleſſed Pains,
Which are attended with the richeſt Gains.
Grant this, and then moſt clearly 'tis inferr'd,
Soul-work to all deſerves to be preferr'd.
This is an unknown Trade, Oh, who can count
To what the Gains of Godlineſs amount?
For one poor Shilling, O, what riſques ſome run?
Some toyling as i' th' Fire from Sun to Sun.
Whereas one Hour ſpent with God brings in
Such heavenly Treaſures, that poor Souls have been
Enrich'd for ever. Even as you ſee
A Prince's Favourite upon the Knee,
Can in an Hours time more Wealth obtain
Than all your Lives by Labour you can gain.
Prayer-gains are great, and quick Returns are made,
Sure then the Chriſtian drive the richeſt Trade.
'Tis true the Hypocrite that never drove
A ſerious Trade for Heaven, may Bankrupt prove:
But holy Souls, which mind, and cloſely ply
Their Buſineſs, greatly are enrich'd thereby.
The difference 'twixt the one, and t'other's beſt
By ſuch a Simile as this expreſt.
As in a Summers-Day you often ſee,
The wanton Butterfly, and painful Bee;
On fragrant Flowers fix, whence one doth ſtrive
To bear his precious Burden to the Hive;
The others pains no Profit with it brings,
His Time is ſpent in painting of his Wings.
When Winter comes the Bee hath full ſupplies,
The other creeps into a Hole and dies.
Like different Events ſhall be betwixt
The painful Saint, and lazy Notioniſt.

CHAP. III.

Upon the Chearfulneſs of the Husbandman.

The Plowman ſings and whiſtles though he ſweat,
Shall Chriſtians droop becauſe their Work is great?

OBSERVATION.

THough the Labours of Husbandmen are very great and toyl-ſome, yet with what chearfulneſs do they go through them? It is very delightful to hear the Melody they make by Whiſtling, as they follow the Plow; yea, the very Horſes have their Bells, which make a pleaſant Noiſe. *Horſes* (ſaith Mr. *Fuller*) *will do more for a Whiſtle, than a Whip*; and their Bells do, as it were, gingle away their wearineſs. I have been often delighted with this Country Muſick, whereby they ſweeten their hard Labours with an innocent Pleaſure, and verifie the ſaying of the *Poet*;

Tempus in argorum cultu conſumere dulce eſt. Ovid.

Altho' they Plow from Morning until Night,
Time ſteals away with Pleaſure and Delight.

APPLICATION.

BUT how much greater cauſe have the People of God to addreſs themſelves unto his Work with all chearfulneſs of Spirit? And indeed, ſo far as the Heart is ſpiritual, it delights in its Duties. 'Tis true, the Work of a Chriſtian is painful, and much more ſpending, than the Husbandmans (as was opened *Chap.* 1.) but then it as much exceeds in the Delights and Pleaſures that attend it. What is the Chriſtians Work, but with *joy to draw water out of the wells of ſalvation? Iſa.* 12, 3. You may ſee what a pleaſant Path the Path of Duty is, by the chearfulneſs of thoſe that have walked in them, *Pſal.* 119. 14. *I have rejoiced in the way of thy judgments, as much as in all riches.* And by the Promiſes that are made to ſuch, *Pſal.* 138. 5. *Yea they ſhall ſing in the ways of the Lord, for great is the glory of the Lord.* And again, *You ſhall have a ſong as in the night, when an holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladneſs of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe, to come to the mountain of the Lord, to the mighty one of* Iſrael, *Iſa.* 30. 29.

And laſtly, By the many Commands, whereby Joy in the way of the Lord is made the Duty of the Saints, *Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous, for praiſe is comely for the upright*, Pſal. 97. 12. *Rejoice, and again I ſay rejoice*, Phil. 4. 4. Where the Command is doubled; yea, not only ſimple Rejoycing, but the higheſt degree of that Duty comes within the Command, *Pſal.* 132. 2, 16. *Shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.* And *Luke* 6. 22, 23. they are bid *to leap for joy*, when about the difficulteſt part of this Work. And that you may ſee there is a ſufficient Ground for it, and that it is not like the mad Mirth of Sinners, be pleaſed to conſider;

1. The Nature of the Work about which they are employed; it is the moſt excellent and heavenly Employment that ever Souls were acquainted with. O what a raviſhing and delightſome Thing it is to walk with God! And yet by this, the whole Work of a Chriſtian is expreſſed, *Gen.* 17. 1. Can any Life compare with this for Pleaſure? Can they be chill that walk in the Sun-ſhine? Or ſad, that abide in the Fountain of all Delights? And walk with him whoſe Name is the God of all Comfort, 2 *Cor.* 1. 3. *In whoſe preſence is the fulneſs of joy*, Pſal. 16. 11. O what an Angelical Life doth a Chriſtian then live?

Or, 2*dly*, If we conſider the Variety of Spiritual Employments *varietas delectat.* Change of Employment takes off the Tediouſneſs of Labour. Variety of Voices pleaſe the Ear; Variety of Colours delight the Eye; the ſame Meat prepared ſeveral ways, pleaſes the Palate more, and clogs it leſs. But O the variety of choice Diſhes wherewith God entertains his People in a Sabbath! As the Word, Prayer, Sacraments, *&c. Iſa.* 58. 13. If thou call the Sabbath thy Delights; or, as, *Tremelius* renders it, thy delicate Things. *My ſoul* (ſaith *David*) *ſhall be ſatisfied, as with marrow and fatneſs*, Pſal. 63. 5.

3*dly*, Or laſtly, If we conſider the Suitableneſs of this Work to a regenerate Soul. Is it any pain for a Bird to fly? Or a Fiſh to ſwim? Is the Eye tired with beautiful Objects? Or the Ear with melodious Sounds? As little can a ſpiritual Soul be wearied with ſpiritual and heavenly Exerciſes, *Rom.* 7. 22. *I delight in the Law of God after the inner man. Gravia non graviant ſi* [illegible] *corum*

eorum loco (saith the *Philosopher*) weighty things are not heavy in their own Element or Center. And surely, God is the Center of all gracious Spirits. A Saint can sit from Morning to Night to hear discourses of the love and loveliness of Jesus Christ. The sight of your thriving Flocks, and flourishing fields, cannot yield you that pleasure which an upright Soul can find in one quarter of an Hours Communion with God. *They that are after the flesh*, (saith the Apostle, *Rom.* 8. 5.) *do mind the things of the flesh, but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.* But then, look how much Heavenly Objects transcend earthly ones, and how much the Soul is more capable of delight in those Objects, than the gross and duller senses are in theirs; so much doth the pleasure arising from the Duty, excel all sensitive delights on Earth.

REFLECTIONS.

The Carnal Heart's Reflection.

How am I cast and condemned by this, may I say; who never favoured this spiritual delight in holy Duties. When I am about my Earthly Employments, I can go on unweariedly from day to day; all the way is down-hill to my Nature; and the wheels of my Affections being oyled with carnal delight, runs so fast, that they have need most times of trigging. Here I rather need the Curb than the Spur. O! how fleet and nimble are my Spirits in these their pursuits! But O, what a slug am I in Religious Duties! Sure if my Heart were renewed by Grace, I should delight in the Law of God, *Rom.* 7. 22. All the World is alive in their ways, every Creature enjoys his proper pleasure; and is there no delight to be found in the parts of holiness? Is godliness only a dry Root that bears no pleasant Fruits? No, no, there are doubtless incomparable pleasures to be found therein; but such a carnal Heart as mine savours them not.

The Hypocrite's Reflection.

I cannot say but I have found delight in Religious Duties, but they have been only such as rather sprang from the ostentation of Gifts and Applauses of Men, than any sweet and real Communion I have had with God through them; they have rather proved Food and Fuel to my Pride, than Food to my Soul. Like the Nightingale I can sing sweetly, when I observe others to listen to me, and be affected with my musick. O, false deceitful Heart, such delight as this will end in howling! Were my Spirit right, it would as much delight in Retirements for the injoyment of God, as it doth in those Duties that are most exposed to the observation of Man. Will such a spring as this maintain a stream of Affections, when carnal motives fail? What wilt thou answer (O my Soul) to that Question, *Job* 27. 9, 10. *Will God hear his cry when trouble comes upon him? Will he delight himself in the Almighty? Will he always call upon God?* What wilt thou reply to this question? Deceive not thou thy self, O my Soul! thou wilt doubtless be easily perswaded to let go that thou never delightest in; and from an Hypocrite in Religion, quickly become an Apostate from Religion.

The upright Heart's Reflection.

From all this, the upright Heart takes advantage to rouze up its delight in God; and thus it expostulateth with it self: Doth the Plowman sing amidst his drudging labours, and whistle away his weariness in the Fields, and shall I droop amidst such Heavenly Employment? O my Soul, what want'st thou here, to provoke thy delight? If there be such an Affection as delight in thee, methinks, such an object as the blessed Face of God in Ordinances should excite it. Ah, how would this ennoble all my Services, and make them Angel-like! How glad are those blessed Creatures to be imployed for God? No sooner were they created but they sang together, and shouted for Joy, *Job* 38. 7. How did they fill the Air with heavenly Melody, when sent to bring the joyful Tydings of a Saviour to the World? Ascribing glory to God in the highest of their Powers: Yea, this delight would make all my Duties Christlike; and the nearer that pattern, the more excellent. He delighted to do his Father's Will, it was to him meat and drink, *Psal.* 40. 7. *John* 4. 32. 34.

Yea, it would not only enoble, but facilitate all my Duties, and be to me as Wings to a Bird in flying, or Sails to a Ship in motion. *Non tardat uncta rota*; oyled Wheels run freely; *Or e'er I was aware, my Soul made me like the Chariots of* Aminadab. O! what is the reason (my God) my delight in thee should be so little? Is it not, because my unbelief is so great? Rouze up my delights, O thou Fountain of Pleasure! And let me swim down the stream of holy Joys in Duty, into the boundless Ocean of those immense Delights that are in thy presence, and at thy Right Hand for evermore.

The POEM.

O What a dull, despondent heart is mine?
That takes no more delight in things Divine.
When all the Creatures, both in Heaven and Earth,
Enjoy their pleasures, and are big with mirth.
Angels and Saints that are before the Throne;
In extasies and raptures every one
Perpetually is held; each blessed Spirit
The purest highest joys doth there inherit;
The Saints on Earth in their imperfect state;
Those Peerless Joys by Faith do antidate.
To natural Men, who savour not this Pleasure,
Yea bounteous nature doth unlock her Treasure
Of sensitive delights. Yea, strange to tell,
Bold sinners rant it all the way to Hell.
Like Fish that play in Jordan's *Silver stream,*
So these in sensual Lusts; and never dream
Of that dead Sea, to which the stream doth tend;
And to their pleasures puts a fatal end.
Yea Birds, and Beasts as well as Men, enjoy
Their innocent delights. These chirp and play;
The cheerful Birds among the Branches sing,
And make the neighbouring Groves with Musick ring;
With various warbling notes they all invite
Our ravish'd Ears, with pleasure and delight.
The new fal'n Lambs will in a Sun-shine day,
About their feeding Dams jump up and play.
Are Cisterns sweet? And is the Fountain bitter?
Or can the Sun be dark when Glow-worms glitter?
Have Instruments their sweet melodious Airs?
All Creatures their delights, and Saints not theirs?
Yea, theirs transcend these sensual ones as far,
As noon-day Phebus *doth a twinkling Star.*
Why droop I then, may any Creature have
A life like mine for pleasure? Who e'er gave
The like incouragement that Christ hath given,
To do his will on Earth as 'tis in Heaven.

CHAP. IV.

Upon the due quality of Arable Land.

Corn Land muſt neither be too fat, nor poor;
The middle ſtate ſuits beſt with Chriſtians ſure.

OBSERVATION.

HUsbandmen find by experience, that their Arable Lands may be dreſs'd too much as well as too little. If the Soil be over rank, the Seed ſhoots up ſo much into the ſtalk, that it ſeldom ears well; and if too thin and poor, it wants its due nutriment, and comes not to perfection. Therefore their care is to keep it in Heart, but not to over-dreſs or underdreſs it. The end of all their coſt and pains about it is Fruit; and therefore reaſon tells them, that ſuch a ſtate and temperament of it, as beſt fits it for Fruit, is beſt both for it and them.

APPLICATION.

AND doth not Spiritual Experience teach Chriſtians, that a mediocrity and competency of the things of this Life, beſt fits them for the Fruits of obedience, which is the end and excellency of their beings? A Man may be over-mercied, as well as over-afflicted, *Rare famant fœlicibus aræ*, the Altars of the Rich ſeldome ſmoke. When our outward Enjoyments are by Providence ſhaped and fitted to our Condition, as a Suit is to the Body, and ſits cloſe and neat, neither too curt nor long; we cannot deſire a better condition in this World. This was it that wiſe *Agur* requeſted of God, Prov. 30.8, 9. *Give me neither Poverty nor Riches, but feed me with Food convenient for me, leſt I be full and deny thee, and ſay who is the Lord? Or leſt I be poor and ſteal, and take the name of my God in vain.* Againſt both he prays *equally*, not *abſolutely*; that had been his ſin, but comparitively and ſubmiſſively to the will of God. He had rather, if God ſee it fit, to avoid both of theſe extreams; But what would he have then? why, Food convenient. Or, according to the *Hebrew*, give me my prey or ſtatute bread; which is a Metaphor from Birds which fly up and down to prey for their young, and what they get they deſtribute among them; they bring them enough to preſerve their lives, but not more than enough to lye mouldering in the Neſt. Such a proportion *Agur* deſired; and the reaſon why he deſired it, is drawn from the danger of both the extreams. He meaſured (like a wiſe Chriſtian) the conveniency or inconveniency of his Eſtate in the World, by its ſuitableneſs or unſuitableneſs to the end of his being; which is the ſervice of God. He accounted the true excellency of his Life to conſiſt in its reference and tendency to the glory of his God; and he could not ſee how a *redundancy*, or too great a *penury* of earthly comforts, could fit him for that; but a middle ſtate equally removed from both extreams, beſt fitted that end. And this was all that good *Jacob*, who was led by the ſame Spirit, look'd at, *Gen.* 28. 20. *And* Jacob *vowed a vow, ſaying, if God will be with me, and keep me in the way that I go, and give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, ſo that I come again to my Father's Houſe in peace, then ſhall the Lord be my God.* Poor *Jacob*, he deſires no great matters in the World, Food and Raiment will ſatisfie him; in Spiritual things his deſires are boundleſs, he is the moſt greedy and unſatisfied Man in the World, *Hoſ.* 12. 4. but in the matters of this Life, if he can get from God but *Offam & Aquam*, a morſal of Meat, and a mouthful of Water, he will not envy the richeſt *Cræſus* or *Craſſus* upon Earth. *Cibus & potus ſunt divitiæ Chriſtianorum.* *Meat* and *Drink* are the riches of Chriſtians. *Divitiæ ſunt ad legem naturæ compoſita paupertas* (ſaith *Pomponius Atticus*) Riches are ſuch a Poverty or Mediocrity, as hath enough for Nature's uſes; and ſuch a ſtate is beſt accommodated, both to the condition and to the deſires of a Saint.

1. To his Condition, for what is a Saint but a Stranger and Pilgrim upon Earth, a Man in a ſtrange Country travelling homeward? So *David* profeſſed himſelf, *Pſal.* 119. 19. *I am a ſtranger in this Earth.* And ſo thoſe Worthies, who are now at Home in Heaven, *Heb.* 11. 13. they profeſſed themſelves to be Strangers and Pilgrims upon Earth, and to ſeek a Country; a *viaticum* contents a Traveller, he will not cumber himſelf with ſuperfluous things which would rather clog and tire than expedite and help him in his Journey.

2. It ſuits beſt with his deſires, I mean his regular and adviſed deſires. For,

1. A gracious Soul earneſtly deſires a free condition in the World, he is ſenſible he hath much work to do, a race to run, and is loth to be clog'd, or have his Foot in the Snare of the Cares or Pleaſures of this Life. He knows that fulneſs expoſes to wantonneſs and irreligion, *Deut.* 6. 12. *Hoſ.* 13. 6. 'Tis hard, in the midſt of ſo many tempting objects, to keep the golden Bridle of moderation upon the Affections. The Heart of a Chriſtian, like the Moon, commonly ſuffers an Eclipſe when it is at the full, and that by the interpoſition of the Earth.

It was *Solomon*'s fulneſs that drew out and diſſolved his Spirits, and brought him to ſuch a low ebb in Spirituals, that it remains a queſtion with ſome, Whether he ever recovered it to his dying day. As it is the miſery of the poor to be neglected of Men, ſo it is the miſery of the rich to neglect God. Who can be poorer, than to have the World, and love it? Or richer, than to enjoy but little of it, and live above it?

And on the other ſide, extream poverty is no leſs expoſed to ſin and danger, *Levit.* 6. 2, 3, 4. As high and lofty Trees are ſubject to Storms and Tempeſts, ſo the loweſt Shrubs to be brows'd on by every Beaſt; and therefore, a Saint deſires a juſt competency as the *fitteſt*, becauſe the *freeſt* ſtate.

2. A gracious Perſon deſires no more but a competency, becauſe there is moſt of God's love and care diſcovered in giving in our daily Bread, by a daily Providence. It is betwixt ſuch a condition and a fulneſs of Creature-proviſions in our land, as it was betwixt *Egypt* and *Canaan*; *Egypt* was watered with the foot from the River *Nilus*, and little of God was ſeen in that mercy; but *Canaan* depended upon the dews and ſhowers of Heaven; and ſo every ſhower of rain was a refreſhing ſhower to their Souls as well as Bodies. Moſt Men that have a ſtock of Creature-comforts in their hands look upon all as coming in an ordinary natural courſe, and ſee very little of God in their mercies. Pope *Adrian* built a Colledge at *Louvain*, and cauſed this Inſcription to be written in Letters of Gold on the Gates thereof; *Trajectum plantavit, Louvanium rigavit, Cæſar dedit incrementum.* (i. e.) *Utrecht* planted me, *Louvain* water'd me, and *Cæſar* gave the increaſe. One to reprove his folly wrote underneath, *Hic Deus nihil fecit*; Here God did nothing. Carnal Men, they ſow, and reap, and eat, and look no further. But

But now, when a Man sees his Mercies come in by the special and assiduous Care of God for him, there is a double Sweetness in those Mercies; the natural Sweetness which comes from the Creature it self, every one, even the Beasts, can taste that as well as thee; but besides that there is a Spiritual Sweetness, far exceeding the former, which none but a Believer tastes; and much of that comes from the manner in which he receives it, because it comes (be it never so course or little) as a Covenant-Mercy to him. *He hath given bread to them that fear him, he is ever mindful of his Covenant*, Psal. 111. 5. *Luther*, who made many a Meal upon a broiled Herring, was wont to say, *Mendicato Pane hic vivamus, an non hoc pulchre sarcitur in eo, quod pascimur pane cum angelis & vita aterna, Christo & Sacramentis:* Let us be content with course Fare here, have we not the Bread that came down from Heaven? Do we not feed with Angels? A pregnant Instance of the Sweetness of such Mercies, is given us by a worthy Divine of of our own, Mr. *Isaac Ambrose*. 'For 'mine own part (saith he) however 'the Lord hath seen cause to give 'me but a poor pittance of outward 'things (for which I bless his Name) yet in the Income thereof, I have many times observ'd so much of his peculiar Providence, that thereby they have been very much sweetened, and my Heart hath been raised to admire his Grace. When of late under an hard Dispensation (which I judge not meet to mention, wherein I suffer'd with inward Peace conscientiously) all Streams of wonted supplies being stopt, the Waters of Relief for my self and Family did run low. I went to Bed with some staggerings and doubtings of the Fountains letting out it self for our refreshing; but e'er I did awake in the Morning, a Letter was brought to my Bedside, which was signed by a choice Friend, Mr. *Anthony Ash*, which reported some unexpected breakings out of God's Goodness for my Comfort. These are some of his Lines, —— Your God, who hath given you an Heart thankfully to record your Experiences of his Goodness, doth renew Experiences for your Encouragement. Now I shall report one which will raise your Spirit towards the God of your Mercy, *&c.* Whereon he sweetly concludes, 'One Morsel of God's Provision, (especially if it comes unexpected, and upon Prayer, when Wants are most) will be more sweet to a spiritual Relish, than all former full Enjoyments were.

Epistle to the Earl of Bedford; ante ultima.

Many Mercies come unask'd for, and they require Thankfulness, but when Mercies come in upon Prayer, and as a Return of Prayer, their sweetness more than doubles; for now it's both God's Blessing upon his own Institution, and a Seal set to his Promise at once, *Psal*, 66. 16, 17. Doubtless *Hannah* found more comfort in her *Samuel*, and *Rachel* in her *Napthali*, (the one being ask'd of God, and the other wrestled for with God, (as their Names import) than Mothers ordinarily do their Children.

REFLECTIONS.

The Reflection of the deluding Hypocrite.

Do the People of God desire only so much of the Creature as may fit them for the Service of God? What a Wretch am I that have desired only so much of Religion as may fit to gain the Creature! As God's People have subjected all their Creature-Enjoyments to Religion, so oppositely, O my Soul, thou hast subjected Religion to thy Wordly Interest and Designs: Instead of eating and drinking to serve God, I have served God that I might eat and drink; yea, I have not only acted below Religion, but below Reason also; for Reason dictates plainly, that the means must never be more excellent than the end. Wretch that I am, to make Religion a Slave to my Lust, a Stirrup to Advancement, an Artifice to carry on my carnal Designs: Verily I have my reward; and this is all the good I am ever like to get by it.

The Worldlings Reflection.

And no less should the Wordling tremble, to consider how he hath cast off the Duties of Religion, made them stand aside, and give place to the World. Instead of desiring so much only as might make him serviceable to God, he thrusts aside the Service of God to get as much of the World as he can, who is so far from making Godliness the end of his Creature-Comforts, that he rather looks upon it as an Obstacle and Hindrance to them. May not the very Heathens make me blush? Could *Aristotle* deliver this as a true Rule to Posterity, to make Religion our first and chief Care? Could *Aristippus* say, He would rather neglect his Means than his Mind? His Farm than his Soul? Will the very *Mahometans*, how urgent soever their Business be, lay it all aside five times in the Day to pray? Yea, is it common to a Proverb among the very *Papists*, that Mass and Meat hinders no Man; and yet I that profess my self a Christian, thrust out Duty for every trifle? O wretched Soul! how hath the God of this World blinded mine Eyes? Can the World indeed do that for me, that Christ can do? Hath it ever proved true to them that trusted it and doated on it? Hath it not at last turn'd them off, as Men turn off a Sumpter-Horse at Night, that hath been a Drudge to carry their Gold and Silver for them all Day, and at last is turn'd out with an empty Belly, and a galled Back? O how righteous will that Sentence of God be? Go cry to the Gods whom thou hast served.

The Gracious Soul's Reflection.

And may not many gracious Hearts turn in upon themselves with shame and sorrow, to consider how unsatisfied they have been in that condition, that others have prefer'd and esteem'd as the greatest of all outward Mercies? I have indeed been fed with Food convenient, but not contented: Now hath mine Heart been tortured from day to day with anxious Thoughts, what I shall eat and drink, and wherewith I and mine shall be cloathed? I pretend indeed that I care but for a competency of the World, but sure I am, my cares about it have been incompetent. Come my distrustful Earthly Heart, let me propound a few Questions to thee about this matter, and answer truly to what I shall demand of thee.

Quest. 1. Hast thou here a continuing City? Art thou at home, or upon thy Journey, that thou art so sollicitous about the World? Thy Profession indeed speaks thee a Stranger upon Earth, but thy Conversation a Home-dweller. *Erasmus* said, he desired Honours and Riches no more than a weary Horse doth a heavy Cloak-bag. Wouldst thou not account him a Fool that would Victual his Ship as much to cross the Channel to *France*, as if she were bound for the *East-Indies*? Alas! it will be but a little while, and then there will be no more need of any of those things. 'Tis said,

that a Soul which ſtands at the door of Eternity, ſhould not be perplexing it ſelf about Food and Raiment.

Queſt. 2. Which of all the Saints haſt thou known to be the better for much of the World? It hath been ſome Mens utter ruin. Seldom doth God ſuffer Men to be their own Carvers, but they cut their own Fingers. *To give Riches and Pleaſure to an evil Man* (ſaith *Ariſtotle*) *is but to give Wine to one that hath a Feaver.* Where there is no *want*, there is uſually much *wantonneſs*. What a ſad Story is that of *Pius Quintus*; When I was in a low condition (ſaid he) I had ſome comfortable Hopes of my Salvation, but when I came to be a Cardinal I greatly doubted of it; but ſince I came to the Popedom, I have no Hope at all. Though this poor undone Wretch ſpake it out, and others keep it in, yet doubtleſs he hath many thouſand Fellows in the World that might ſay as much, would they but ſpeak the Truth.

And even God's own People, though the World hath not excluded them out of Heaven, yet it hath ſorely clogg'd them in the way thither. Many that have been very Humble, Holy and Heavenly in a low Condition, have ſuffered a ſad Ebb in a full Condition. What a cold Blaſt have they felt coming from the Cares and Delights of this Life, to chill both their Graces and Comforts! It had been well for ſome of God's People, if they had never known what Proſperity meant.

Queſt. 3. Is not this a ſad Symptom of a declining ſtate of Soul, to be ſo hot, eager and anxious about the ſuperfluous Trifles of this Life? Think'ſt thou, O my Soul! that one who walks in the views of that Glory above, and maintains a Converſation in Heaven, can be much taken with theſe Vanities? Do not the Viſions of God veil the tempting Splendor of the Creature! It was the Opinion of ſome of the *School-men*, that the reaſon why *Adam in Paradice* was not ſenſible of his Nakedneſs, was becauſe he was wholly taken up in converſing with God. But this is certain, lively and ſweet Communion with God, blunts and dulls the edge of the Affections to earthly things; and canſt thou be ſatisfied, my Soul, with ſuch Gains as as are attended with ſuch Spiritual Loſſes?

Queſt. 4. To conclude, Is it not diſhonourable to God, and a juſtification of the way of the World, for me that profeſs my ſelf a Chriſtian to be as eager after Riches as other Men? *After all theſe things do the Nations ſeek*, Mat. 6. 32. If I had no Father in Heaven, nor Promiſe in the Word, it were another matter; but ſince my heavenly Father knows what I have need of, and hath charged me to be careful in nothing, but only to tell him my Wants, *Phil.* 4. 6. How unbecoming a thing is it in me to live and act as I have done! Let me henceforth learn to meaſure and eſtimate my condition, rather by its uſefulneſs to God, than its content and eaſe to my Fleſh.

The POEM.

IF Fruit and Service be indeed the end
To which my Being and Redemption tend,
Reaſon concludes, that ſtate of all the reſt
Which is moſt ſerviceable to be beſt.
And ſuch a State Experience ſhews to lye
'Twixt Fulneſs, and a pinching Poverty.
This golden Mean *is worth a golden* Mine;
He that hath this, ſhould be aſham'd to whine.
The full-fed Chriſtian, like the Ox i'th' Stall
Is no way fit to Work or Plough withal.
And Penury, like Pharaoh's *leaner Kine,*
Devours the fatteſt Portions of our time.
That Man with whom this earthly Pleaſure's found,
Or in whoſe Heart thoſe anxious Cares abound;
And yet can walk by Scripture-Rule and Line,
Will need a better Head and Heart than mine;
A ſingle Staff the Traveller may finde
Of uſe and ſervice; but if you ſhould binde
A bundle of them to his Back, they'll make
Him ſlack his pace, and cry my Shoulders ake.
I am a Traveller, this World's my way,
A ſingle Staff may be of uſe to ſtay
My feeble Body, if it do not crack
By too hard leaning on it; but my Back
Will bear no more; Alas, I ſoon ſhall tire,
And more than one I cannot well deſire.
Lord, to preſcribe to thee becomes me not,
I rather do ſubmit unto my Lot;
But yet let condeſcending Grace admit
The Servant's Suit this once, and this is it.
The Staff of Bread convenient let me have,
And manage it diſcreetly; ſo 'twill ſave
Thy feeble Servant from the Mire and Dirt,
But more or leſs than this may do me hurt.
Or if thou ſay, thy Servant ſhall have none,
Then ſtrengthen Faith, that I may go alone.

CHAP. V.

Upon the Improvement of bad Ground.

Spent barren Land you can reſtore and nouriſh,
Decayed Chriſtians God can cauſe to flouriſh.

OBSERVATION.

WHere Land is ſpent out by Tillage, or for want of Manuring, the careful Husbandman hath many ways to recover and bring it in heart again. He lets it lye fallow to give it reſt, and time to recover it ſelf, carries out his Sand, Lime and Compoſt, to refreſh and quicken it again; and in Paſture and Meadow-ground, will waſh it (if poſſible) with a current of Water, or the float of the Ways after a fall of Rain, which is to the Earth as a Spring of new Blood to a Conſumptive Body. He cuts down and kills the Weeds that ſuck it out, and cauſes them to make Reſtitution of what they have purloined from it by rooting upon the Place where they grew. As careful are they to recover it when it is ſpent, as an honeſt Phyſician is of his Patient in a languiſhing Condition, for he knows his Field will be as grateful to him, and fully requite his Care and Coſt.

APPLICATION.

AS Man's ſo God's Husbandry is ſometimes out of caſe, not by yielding too many Crops but too few. The myſtical Husbandman hath ſome Fields, (I mean particular Societies and Perſons who were once flagrant and fruitful like a Field which God had bleſſed, but are now decayed and grown barren; whoſe gleanings formerly, were more than their Vintage now; the things that are in them are ready to dye, *Rev.* 3. 3. 'Tis poſſible, yea, too common for gracious Souls to be reduced to a very low Ebb, both of Graces and Comforts how low I will not ſay: Our *Britiſh Divines* tell us, That Grace indeed cannot be totally intermitted, nor finally loſt; but there may be an omiſſion of the Act, though not an omiſſion of the Habit. The Act may be perverted, though the Faith cannot be ſubverted; it may be ſhaken in, though not ſhaken out; its Fruits may fall, but its Seed lyes hid in the Root; they demerit the loſs

the Kingdom, but lose it not effectively; the effect of Justification may be suspended, but the state of the Justified cannot be dissolved.

How far true Grace in a Believer may fail.

Gratia nec totaliter intermittitur, nec finaliter amittitur, Actus amittitur, habitus non amittitur. Actio pervertitur, fides non subvertitur, Concutitur, non excutitur Defluit fructus, latet succus. Justus ad regnum amittunt demeritorie, non effective, effectus justificationis suspenditur, at status justificati non dissolvitur. Soff Britt.

Certain it is, one that like *Paul* hath been rapt up with joy, even to the third Heavens, and cryed, *I am more than a Conqueror who shall separate me from the love of God?* May at another time lye mourning at the Gates of Death, crying, *O wretched Man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?* One that hath walked in sweet Communion with God, sunning himself in the light of his Countenance, may afterwards *walk in darkness, and see no light, Isa.* 50. 10. He that hath cast Anchor within the Veil and rode securely in the peaceful harbour of assurance, may seem to feel his Anchor of Hope come home to him, and go adrift into the stormy Ocean again, crying with the Church, *Lam.* 3. 18. *My hope is perished from the Lord.* His calm and clear Air may be over-cast and clouded, yea, filled with Storms and Tempests, Lightnings and Thunders; his Graces, like underground Flowers in the Winter, may all disappear, and hide their beautiful heads.

To *God* he may say, I am cast out of thy sight; I know thou canst do much, but wilt thou shew wonders to the dead?

To the *Promises* he may say, you are sweet things indeed, but what have I to do with you? I could once indeed rejoyce in you as my portion; but now I doubt I grasped a shadow, a fancy instead of you. To *Saints* he may say, turn away from me, labour not to comfort me, O do not spill your precious Ointments of Consolation upon my Head; for what have I to do with Comfort. To former *Experiences*, he may say in his haste, you are all Lyars. To the *light of God's Countenance*, he may say, farewell sweet light, I shall behold thee no more. To *Satan*, he may say, O mine Enemy, thou hast at last prevailed against me, thou art stronger than I, and hast overcome me. To *Duties* and *Ordinances*, he may say, where is the sweetness I once found in you? You were once sweeter to me than the Honey-comb; but now tasteless as the white of an Egg. O sad relapse! O colored change! *quantum mutatus ab illo?*

But will God leave his poor Creatures helpless in such a case as this? Shall their Leaf fall, their Branches wither, their Joy, their Life, their Heart depart? Will he see their Graces fainting, their Hopes gasping, the new Creature panting, the things that are in them ready to die, and will he not relieve it? Yes, yes, *There is hope of a Tree if it be cut down, and the root thereof wax old in the earth, yet by the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant*, Job 14. 8. 9. This poor declined Soul, sad as it sits at the Gates of Hell, may rouze up itself at last, and say to *Satan* that stands triumping over him, *Rejoyce not over me, O mine Enemy, though I fall, yet I shall arise; though I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me*, Mic. 7. 8. He may raise up himself upon his Bed of languishing and all this, and say to God, *Though thou hast chastened me sore, yet hast thou not given me over unto death.* He may turn about to the Saints that have mourned for him, and with a lightsome Countenance, say, *I shall not die but live, and declare the works of the Lord.* He may say to the *Promises*, you are the true and faithful sayings of God, my unbelief did belye you: I said in my haste you were Lyars, but I eat my words, I am ashamed of my folly. Surely, O Soul, there is yet hope in thine end, thou may'st be restored, *Psal.* 23. 3. thou may'st yet recover thy verdure, and thy Dew be as the Dew of Herbs. For,

1. Is he not thy Father, and a Father full of Compassions and Bowels? And can a Father stand by his dying Child, see his fainting Fits, hear his melting groans, and pity-begging looks; and not help him, especially having Restoratives by him, that can do it? Surely, *As a Father pitties his own Children, so will thy God pity thee*, Psal. 103. 12, 13. *He will spare thee as a Father spareth his own Son that serves him*, Mark 3. 17. Hark, how his Bowels yearn! *I have surely heard* Ephraim *bemoaning himself, is not* Ephraim *my dear Son? Is he not a pleasant Child? For since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still, I will surely have mercy on him*, Jer. 31. 20.

2. Doth he not know thy Life would be altogether useless to him, if he should not restore thee? What service art thou fit to perform to him, in such a condition? *Thy days will consume like smoke, whilst thy heart is smitten and withered like grass, Psal.* 102. 3, 4. Thy Months will be Months of Vanity, they will fly away, and see no good, *Job.* 7. 3. If he will but quicken thee again, than thou must call upon his Name, *Psal.* 80. 18. but in a dead and languishing condition, thou art no more fit for any work of God, than a sick Man is for manual Labours; and surely he hath not put those precious and excellent Graces of his Spirt within thee for nothing; they were planted there for Fruit and Service, and therefore doubtless he will revive thee again.

2. Yea, Dost thou not think he sees thine inability to bear such a condition long? He knows *thy Spirit would fail before him, and the Soul which he hath made*, Isa. 57. 16. *David* told him as much, in the like condition, *Psal.* 143. 7. 8. *Hear me speedily, O Lord, for my Spirit faileth; hide not thy Face from me, lest I be like unto those that go down into the Pit; q. d.* Lord, make haste and recover my languishing Soul; otherwise, whereas thou hast now a *sick Child*, thou wilt shortly have a *dead Child.*

And in like manner *Job* expostulated with him, *Job* 6. 1, 2, 3. 11, 12. *My grief is heavier than the sand of the Sea, my words are swallowed up, for the Arrows of the Almighty are within me; and the poyson thereof drinks up my spirits: The Terrors of God do set themselves in array against me, what is my strength that I should hope? is my strength the strength of stone? or are my bones of brass?* So *Chap.* 7. 12. *Am I a Sea, or a Whale? &c.* Other Troubles a Man may, but this he cannot bear, *Prov.* 18. 14. And therefore doubtless seasonable and gracious revivings will come, *He will not stir up all his wrath, for he remembers thou art but flesh, a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again*, Psal. 78. 38, 39. He hath ways enough to do it, if he do but unvail his blessed Face, and make it shine again upon thee, Thou art saved, *Psal.* 80. 3. The manifestations of his love, will be to thy Soul, as showers to the parched Grass; thy Soul that now droops and hangs the Wing, shall then revive and leap for joy, *Isa.* 61. 1. A new Face shall come upon thy Graces, they shall bud again, and blossom as a Rose if he do but send a spring of Auxiliary Grace into thy Soul to actuate the dull habits of inherent Grace, the work is done; then shalt thou return to thy first works again, *Rev.* 2. 4, 5. and sing, as in the days of thy youth.

Gratia gratiam postulat.

* RE-

REFLECTIONS.

O this is my very caſe, ſaith many a poor Chriſtian; this my Soul languiſhes and droops from day to day. 'Tis good news indeed, that God both can and will reſtore my Soul, but ſad that I ſhould fall into ſuch a ſtate. How unlike am I to what once I was? Surely, as the old Man wept, when they ſaw how ſhort the ſecond *Temple* came of the glory of the firſt, ſo may I ſit down and weep bitterly, to conſider how much my firſt Love, and firſt Duties excelled the preſent. For,

A Convictive Reflection.

1. Is my Heart ſo much in Heaven now, as it was wont to be? Say, O my Soul! doſt thou not remember, when, like the beloved Diſciple, thou layeſt in *Jeſus*'s Boſom? How didſt thou ſweeten Communion with him? How reſtleſs and impatient waſt thou in his abſence! Divine withdrawments were to thee as the Hell of Hell: What a burden was the World to me in thoſe days! Had it not been for Conſcience of my Duty, I could have been willing to let all lye, that Communion with Chriſt might ſuffer no interruption. When I awaked in the Night, how was the darkneſs inlightned by the heavenly glimpſes of the Countenance of my God upon me? How did his Company ſhorten thoſe hours, and beguile the tediouſneſs of the night? O my Soul, ſpeak thy experience, is it now as it was then! No, no, thoſe days are paſt and gone, and thou become much a ſtranger to that Heavenly Life. Art thou able with truth to deny this charge; When occaſionally I paſs by thoſe places, which were once to me as *Jacob*'s *Bethel* to him; I ſigh at the remembrance of former paſſages betwixt me and Heaven there, and ſay with *Job*, Chap. 29. *O that it were with me as in months paſt, as in the days when God preſerved me, when his Candle ſhined upon my head, when by his light I walked through darkneſs, when the Almighty was yet with me, when I put on righteouſneſs and it cloathed me, when my glory was freſh in me! When I remember theſe things, my Soul is poured out within me.*

2. Is thy obedience to the commands of Chriſt, and motions to Duty, as free and chearful as they were wont to be? Call to mind, my Soul, the Times when thou waſt born down the ſtream of love to every Duty, if the Spirit did but whiſper to thee, ſaying, *Seek my face*, How did my Spirit eccho to his calls? ſaying, *Thy face Lord will I ſeek*, Pſal. 27. 8. If God had any work to be done, How readily did I offer my ſervice? Here am I, Lord, ſend me. My Soul made me like the Chariots of *Aminadab*; Love oyled the Wheels of my Affections, and *his commandments were not grievous*, 1 *John* 5. 3. *Non tardat uncta rota.* There were no ſuch quarrellings with the Command, no ſuch excuſes and delays as there are now. No, ſuch was my Love to Chriſt, and delight to do his will, that I could no more keep back my ſelf from Duty, than a Man that's carried away in a Crowd.

Or laſtly, tell me, O my Soul, doſt thou bemoan thy ſelf, or grieve ſo tenderly for Sin, and for grieving the Holy Spirit of God, as thou waſt wont to do? When formerly I had fallen by the hand of a Temptation. How was I wont to lye in Tears at the Lord's Feet, bemoaning my ſelf? How did I haſten to my Cloſet, and there cry, like *Ezra*, Chap. 9. 6. *O my God, I am aſhamed, and bluſh to look up unto thee.* How did I ſigh and weep before him, and, like *Ephraim*, ſmite upon my Thigh, ſaying, *What have I done?* Ah my Soul! How didſt thou work, ſtrive, and caſt about how to recover thy ſelf again? Haſt thou forgotten how thou wouldſt ſometimes look up and ſigh bitterly, Ah! What a God have I provoked? What Love and Goodneſs have I abuſed? Sometimes look in and weep, Ah! What motions did I withſtand? What a good Spirit have I grieved? Ah, my Soul, thou wouldſt have abhor'd thy ſelf, thou could'ſt never have born it, had thine Heart been as ſtupid and as rentleſs then as now, if ever a poor Soul had reaſon to diſſolve it ſelf into Tears for its ſaid Relapſes, I have.

A Supporting Reflection.

2. But yet Mourn not, O my Soul, as one without hope. Remember, *There is hope in* Iſrael *concerning this thing.* As low as thy condition is, it is not deſperate, it is not a Diſeaſe that ſcorns a Remedy; many a Man that hath been ſtretch'd out for dead, hath revived again, and lived may a comfortable Day in the World; many a Tree that hath caſt both Leaf and Fruit, by the skill of a prudent Husbandman, hath been recovered again, and made both flouriſh and fruitful. Is it not eaſier, think'ſt thou, to recover a languiſhing Man to health, than a dead Man to Life? And yet this God did for me, *Eph.* 2. 1. Is any thing too hard for the Lord? *Tho' my Soul draw nigh to the Pit, and my Life to the deſtroyers, yet he can ſend me a meſſenger, one among a thouſand, that ſhall declare to me my uprightneſs; then ſhall he deliver me from going down into the Pit, my fleſh ſhall be freſher than a Child's, and I ſhall return to the days of my youth*, Job 33. 22. Though my flouriſh, and much of my Fruit too be gone, and I am a withering Tree, yet as long as the Root of the matter is in me, there is more hope of ſuch a poor, decayed, withered Tree, than of the Hypocrite that wants ſuch a Root in all his glory and bravery. His Sun ſhall ſet, and never riſe again; but I live in expectation of a ſweet Morning, after this dark Night.

Rouze up therefore, O my Soul, ſet thy Faith to work on Chriſt for quickning Grace, for he hath Life in himſelf, and quickens whomſoever he will, *John* 7. 38. Stir up that little which remains, *Rev.* 3. 2. Haſt thou not ſeen lively flames proceed from glimmering and dying ſparks, when carefully collected and blown up? Get amongſt the moſt lively and quickning Chriſtians; *as iron ſharpens iron, will theſe ſet an edge upon thy dull affections*, Prov. 27. 17. Acts 18. 15. But above all, cry mightily to the Lord for quickning, he will not diſpiſe thy cry. The moans of a diſtreſſed Child, work upon the Bowels of a tender Father. And be ſure to keep within thy view, the great things of Eternity, which are ready to be revealed; live in the believing and ſerious Contemplations of them, and be dead as thou canſt. 'Tis true, thou haſt reaſon enough from thy condition, to be for ever humbled; but no reaſon at all from thy God, to be in the leaſt diſcouraged.

The POEM.

THou art the Husbandman, and I
A worthleſs plot of Husbandry.
Whom ſpecial Love did ne'ertheleſs
Divide from Nature's Wilderneſs.
Then did the Sun-ſhine of thy Face,
And ſweet Illapſes of thy Grace
Like April *Showers, and warming gleams*
Diſtil its Dews, reflect its Beams.
My dead Affections then were green,
And hopeful Buds on them were ſeen:
Theſe into Duties ſoon were turn'd,
In which my heart within me burn'd.
O halcyon days! thrice happy ſtate!
Each place was Bethel, *Heavens Gate.*
What ſweet diſcourſe! What heavenly talk!
Whilſt with thee I did daily walk!

Mine Eyes o'erflow, my Heart doth ſink,
As oft as on thoſe Days I think.
For Strangeneſs now is got between
My God and me, as may be ſeen
By what is now, and what was then;
'Tis juſt as if I were two Men.
My fragrant Branches blaſted be,
No Fruits like thoſe that I can ſee.
Some Canker-worm lies at my Root,
Which fades my Leaves, deſtroys my Fruit.
My Soul is baniſh'd from thy Sight,
For this it mourneth Day and Night,
Yet why doſt thou deſponding lye?
With Jonah *caſt a backward Eye.*
Sure in thy God help may be had,
There's precious Balm in Gilead.
That God that made me ſpring at firſt,
When I was barren, and accurſt,
Can much more eaſily reſtore
My Soul to what it was before.
'Twas Heman's, Job's, *and* David's *caſe,*
Yet all recover'd were by Grace.
A Word, a Smile on my poor Soul;
Will make it perfect, ſound, and whole.
A Glance of thine hath ſoon diſſolv'd
A Soul in Sin and Grief involv'd.
Lord, if thou canſt not work the Cure,
I am contented to endure.

CHAP. VI.

Upon the Uncurableneſs of ſome Bad Ground.

No skill can mend the Miry Ground, and ſure
Some Souls the Goſpel leaves as paſt a Cure.

OBSERVATION.

ALtho' the Induſtry and Skill of the Husbandman can make ſome Ground that was uſeleſs and bad, good for Tillage and Paſture, and improve that which was barren; and by his Coſt and Pains make an Acre worth ten; yet ſuch is the Nature of ſome rocky or miry ground, where the Water ſtands, and there is no way to cleanſe it, that it can never be made fruitful. The Husbandman is fain to let it alone, as an incurable Piece of waſte and worthleſs ground; and though the Sun and Clouds ſhed their Influences on it, as well as upon better Land, yet that doth not at all mend it. Nay, the more Showers it receives, the worſe it proves. For theſe do no ways fecundate or improve it; nothing thrives there, but worthleſs Flags and Ruſhes.

APPLICATION.

MAny alſo there are under the Goſpel, who are given over by God to judicial Blindneſs hardneſs, of Heart, a reprobate Senſe, and perpetual Barrenneſs; ſo that how excellent ſoever the Means are which they enjoy, and how efficacious ſoever to the Converſion, Edification and Salvation of others; yet they ſhall never do their Souls good, *Ezek.* 47. 9. 11. *Every thing whereſoever the River comes ſhall live, but the miry Places thereof; and the Marſhes thereof ſhall never be healed, but be given to Salt*; *(i. e.)* given to an obſtinate and everlaſting Barrenneſs. Compare *Deut.* 9. 23. By theſe Waters, ſaith Judicious Mr. *Strong*, underſtand the Doctrine of the Goſpel, as *Rev.* 22. 1. a River of Water of Life, clear as Cryſtal. *Hic fluvius eſt uberrima doctrina Chriſti*, ſaith Mr. *Brightman.* This River is the moſt fruitful Doctrine of Chriſt, yet theſe Waters do not heal the miry Marſh Places, *(i. e.)* Men that live unfruitfully under Ordinances, who are compared to miry Marſh Places in three reſpects.

Spiritual Barrenneſs, p. 8.

(1.) In miry Places the Water hath not free Paſſage, but ſtands and ſettles there. So it is with theſe barren Souls; therefore the *Apoſtle* prays, that the Goſpel may run and be glorified, 2 *Theſ.* 3. 1. The Word is ſaid to run, when it meets with no ſtop, *Cum libere propagator*, when it is freely propagated, and runs through the whole Man; when it meets with no ſtop either in the Mouth of the Speaker, or Hearts of the Hearers, as it doth in theſe.

(2.) In a miry Place, the Earth and Water is mix'd together; this mixture makes mire. So when the Truths of God do meet with the Corruptions of Men, that they either hold ſome Truths, and yet live in their Luſts; or elſe when Men do make uſe of the Truths of God to juſtifie and plead for their Sins. Or,

(3.) When as in a miry Place, the longer the Water ſtands in it, the worſe it grows; ſo the longer Men abide under Ordinances, the more filthy and polluted they grow: Theſe are the miry Places that cannot be healed, their Diſeaſes incurable, deſperate.

O this is a ſad Caſe, and yet very common! many Perſons are thus given over as incorrigible and hopeleſs, Rev. 22. 11. *Let him that is filthy be filthy ſtill.* Jer. 6. 29. *Reprobate Silver ſhall Men call them, for the Lord hath rejected them.* Iſa. 6. *Go make the Heart of this People fat, their Ears dull,* &c.

Chriſt executes, by the Goſpel, that Curſe upon many Souls, which he denounced againſt the Fig-tree, Mat. 21. 19. *Let no fruit grow on thee henceforth for ever, and immediately the Fig-tree withered away.* To be given up to ſuch a condition, is a fearful Judgment indeed, a Curſe with a witneſs; the ſum of all Plagues, Miſeries and Judgments, a fatal ſtroke at the Root it ſelf. It's a Woe to have a bad Heart (ſaith one) but its the depth of Woe to have a Heart that ſhall never be made better. To be barren under the Goſpel is a ſore Judgment, but to have that *pertinax ſterilitas*, a pertinacious Barenneſs; this is to be twice dead, and pluck'd up by the Root, as *Jude* ſpeaks.

And to ſhew you the woeful and miſerable ſtate and plight of ſuch Men, let the following Particulars be weighed.

(1.) It's a ſtroke at the Soul it ſelf; and inward ſpiritual Judgment; and by how much the more inward and ſpiritual any Judgment is, by ſo much the more dreadful and lamentable. As Soul-mercies are the beſt of Mercies, ſo Soul-judgments are the ſaddeſt of all Judgments. If it were but a Temporal ſtroke upon the Body, the loſs of an Eye, an Ear, a Hand, a Foot, tho' in it ſelf it would be a conſiderable Loſs, yet it were nothing to this. *Omnia Deus dedit auplicta* (ſaith *Chryſoſtom*) ſpeaking of bodily Members; God hath given Men double Members, two Eyes, if one be loſt the other ſupplies its wants; two Hands, two Ears, two Feet, that the failing of one, may be ſupplied by the help of the other; *Animam vero unam*; but one Soul, if that periſh, there is not another to ſupply its loſs. The Soul, ſaith a *Heathen*, is the Man, that which is unſeen is not the Man. The Apoſtle calls the Body a vile Body, *Phil.* 3. 21. and ſo it is compared with the Soul; and *Daniel* calls it the *Sheath*; which is but

Οὐκ ἔστιν ἄνθρωπος τὸ ὁρώμενον. *Plato.*

[a] contemptible thing to the *Sword*, which is in it. O it were far better that many Bodies periſh, than one Soul; that every Member were made the ſeat and ſubject of the moſt exquiſite Torture, than ſuch a Judgment ſhould fall upon the Soul.

(2.) It's the ſevereſt ſtroke God can inflict upon the Soul in this Life, to give it up to barrenneſs; becauſe it cuts off all Hopes, fruſtrates all Means, nothing can be a Bleſſing to him. If one come from the Dead, if Angels ſhould deſcend from Heaven to preach to him, there is no hope of him. If God ſhut up a Man who can open? *Job* 12. 14. As there was none found in Heaven or Earth that could open the Seals of the Book, *Rev.* 5. 5. ſo is there no opening by the Hand of the moſt able and skilful Miniſtry, thoſe Seals of Hardneſs, Blindneſs and Unbelief, thus impreſſed upon the Spirit. Whom Juſtice ſo locks up, Mercy will never let out. This is that which is makes up the *Anathema Marenatha*, 1 *Cor.* 16. 22. which is the dreadfulleſt Curſe in all the Book of God, accurſed till the Lord come.

(3) 'Tis the moſt indiſcernable Stroke to themſelves that can be, and by that ſo much the more deſperate. Hence there is ſaid to be poured out upon them the Spirit of Slumber, *Iſa.* 29. 10. *The Lord hath poured out upon you the Spirit of deep Sleep, and hath cloſed your Eyes.* *Montanus* renders it, The Lord hath mingled upon you the Spirit of deep Sleep. And ſo it is an Alluſion to a Soporiferous Medicine mingled, and made up of *Opium*, and ſuch-like ſtupefactive Ingredients, which caſts a Man into ſuch a deep Sleep, that do what you will to him, he feels, he knows it not. *Make their Eyes heavy and their Ears dull; leſt they ſhould ſee, and hear, and be converted*, Iſa. 6. 9, 10. This is the Heart that cannot repent, which is ſpoken of, *Rom.* 2. 5. For Men are not ſenſible at all of this Judgment, they do not in the leaſt ſuſpect it, and that is their Miſery. Though they be curſed Trees which ſhall never bear any Fruit to Life, yet many times they bear abundance of other fair and pleaſant Fruits to the Eye, excellent Gifts, and rare Endowments; and theſe deceive and undo them. *Mat.* 7. 22. *We have Propheſied in thy Name*; this makes the Wound deſperate, that there is no finding of it, no Probe to ſearch it.

(4.) 'Tis a Stroke that cuts off from the Soul all the Comfort and Sweetneſs of Religion. A Man may pray, hear and confer, but all thoſe Duties are dry Stalks to him, which yield no Meat, no ſolid ſubſtantial Nutriment; ſome common Touches upon the Affections he may ſometimes find in Duty, the melting Voice or Rhetorick of the Preacher may perhaps ſtrike his natural Affections, as another Tragical Story pathetically delivered may do; but to have any real Communion with God in Ordinances, any Diſcoveries or Views of the Beauty of the Lord in them, that he cannot have; for theſe are the ſpecial Effects and Operations of the Spirit, which are always reſtrained.

God hath ſaid to ſuch, as he did to them, *Gen.* 6. 3. *My Spirit ſhall no longer ſtrive with them*; and then what ſweetneſs is there in Ordinances? What is the Word ſeparated from the Spirit but a dead Letter? It's the Spirit that quickens, 2 *Cor.* 3. 2. Friend, thou muſt know that the Goſpel works not like *a natural Cauſe* upon thoſe that hear it; if ſo, the Effect would always follow, unleſs miraculouſly ſtopt and hindred; but it works like *a moral inſtituted Cauſe*, whoſe Efficacy and Succeſs depends upon the Arbitrary Concurrence of the Spirit with it. *The Wind blows where it liſteth, ſo is every one that is Born of the Spirit*, John 3. 8. *Of his own Will begat he us by the Word of the Truth.* Ordinances are as the Pool of *Betheſda*, which had its healing Virtue only when the *Angel* moved the Waters; but the Spirit never moves ſavingly upon the Waters of Ordinances, for the healing of their Souls, how many Years ſoever they lye by them. Though others feel a Divine Power in them, yet they ſhall not. As the Men that travelled with *Paul*, when Chriſt appeared to him from Heaven, they ſaw the Light, but heard not the Voice which he heard to Salvation: So it is with theſe, they ſee the Miniſters, hear the Words, which are Words of Salvation to others, but not ſo to them. Concerning theſe miſerable Souls, we may ſigh and ſay to Chriſt, as *Martha* did concerning her Brother *Lazarus*: Lord, if thou hadſt been here, in this Sermon, or in this Prayer, his Soul had not remained Dead. But here is the Woe that lyes upon him, God is departed from the Means, and none can help him.

(5.) 'Tis ſuch a Stroke upon the Spirit of Man, as is a fearful Sign of his Eternal Reprobation. 'Tis true, we cannot poſſitively ſay of a Man in this Life, he is a Reprobate, one that God will never ſhew Mercy to; but yet there are ſome probable Marks of it upon ſome Men in this World, and they are of a trembling Conſideration where ever they appear; of which this is one of the ſaddeſt, 2 *Cor.* 4. 3. *If our Goſpel be hid, 'tis hid to thoſe that are loſt, in whom the God of this World hath blinded the Minds of them which believe not; leſt the Light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the Image of God, ſhould ſhine unto them.* So *Acts* 13. 48. *As many as were ordained unto eternal Life believed, Ye believe not, becauſe ye are not of my Sheep*, John 10. 26. And again, *Mat.* 13. 11. *To you it is given to know the Myſteries of the Kingdom, but to them it is not given.* There cannot be a more dreadful Character of a Perſon marked out for Wrath, than to continue under the Ordinances, as the Rocks and Miry Places do under the natural Influences of Heaven. What bleſſed Opportunities had *Judas?* He was under Chriſt's own Miniſtry, he often heard the gracious Words that proceeded out of his Mouth; he was Day and Night in his Company, yet never the better; And why? Becauſe he was the *Son of Perdition*, that is, a Man appointed to Deſtruction and Wrath.

(6.) And laſtly, To add no more. 'Tis ſuch a ſtroke of God upon the Souls of Men, as immediately fore-runs Hell and Damnation, *Heb.* 6. 8. *But that which beareth Thorns and Briers is rejected, and is nigh unto Curſing, whoſe end is to be burnt.* So that look as ſome Saints in this World, who have had a prelibation or foretaſte of Heaven, which the Scripture calls *the earneſt of the Spirit*; ſo this is a precurſor of Hell, a ſign of Wrath at the Door. We may ſay of it as 'tis ſaid of the Pale Horſe in the *Revelation*, that Hell follows it. *If a Man abide not in me*, (ſaith Chriſt) *John* 15. 6. *he is caſt forth as a Branch and withered*; which is the very ſtate of theſe barren, curſed Souls. And what follows? Why, ſaith he, Men gather them, and caſt them into the Fire, and they are burned. Lo, this is the Vengeance which the Goſpel executes upon this barren Ground.

REFLECTIONS.

The ſincere Soul's Reflection.

1. Well then, bleſſed be God that made me feel the ſaving Power of the Goſpel. O, let God be exalted for ever for this Mercy! that how

defectiv

defective soever I am in common Gifts, though I have a dull Understanding, a leaking Memory, a stammering Tongue; yet I have felt, and do feel the Power of the Gospel upon my Heart. I bless thee (my God) that although I labour under many Spiritual Infirmities, yet I am not Sick of this incurable Disease. I have given thee indeed just cause to inflict and execute this dreadful Curse upon me also, but thou hast not dealt with me after my Deserts; but according to the Riches of thy Mercy. Some little Fruit I bring forth, and what it is, is by virtue of my Union with Jesus Christ, *Rom.* 7. 4. And this hath more in it as to my Comfort, than all the glittering Gifts and splendid Performances of the most glorious Hypocrite can yield to him: If I might have my choice (saith one) I would chuse and prefer the most despicable and sordid work of a rustick Christian, before all the Victories of *Alexander*, and the triumphs of *Cæsar*. *Blessed therefore be the Lord, who hath abounded unto me in all spiritual Blessings, in heavenly things in Christ Jesus.*

I cannot remember a Sermon as another can, but blessed be God that I am able to savour it, and feel it; that I have an Heart to love, and Will to obey all that God discovers to be my duty.

The Formal Professor's Reflection.

2. O, then how little cause have I to make my boast of Ordinances, and glory in my External Priviledges, who never bear Spiritual Fruit under them? If I will consider my Condition, there is matter of *trembling*, and not of *glorying* in these things. It may be, while I have been glorying in them, and lifting up my secure Heart upon them, the Lord hath been secretly blasting my Soul under them, and insensibly executing this horrid curse by them. Shall I boast with *Capernaum, I am exalted up to Heaven*, since that I may with them at last be cast down to Hell? And if so, Lord, what Hell will my Hell be! It will be more tolerable for *Sodom* and *Gomorrah* than for me. It drew Tears from the Eyes of *Christ*, when he was looking from *Jerusalem*, under the same consideration that I doubt have cause to look upon my own Soul, *Luke* 19. 41. *He wept over it, saying, if thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong to thy Peace, but now they are hid from thine eyes.* So long have I been a Hearer, a Professor of the Gospel, so many Years I have enjoyed its distinguishing Ordinances, but have they not been dry and empty things to me; hath not the Spirit of Formality acted me in them? Have not Ends and wordly respects lain at the bottom of my best Duties? Have not my Discourses in Communion with the Saints been Trade Words, talking what I have learnt, but not felt? Sad is my condition now, but it would be desperate and irrecoverable, should'st thou execute this Curse upon me.

Fruitless fruit. Christian's Reflection.

3. And what may I think of my condition? Lord, I acknowledge my unprofitableness under the Means hath been shameful; and this hath made my condition doubtful. I have often trembled for fear, lest my Root had been blasted by a Curse; but if so, whence is this trembling? whence these Fears and Sorrows about it? Doth Fruit grow in that Soyl which thou hast Cursed? I am told but now, that on whom this Judgment falls, to them thou giv'st an Heart that can repent. Lord, I bless thee for these Evidences of freedom from the Curse! For the Fruits of Fear, Sorrow and holy Jealousy. The Laws of Men spare for the Fruits sake, and wilt thou not spare me also, my God, if there be found in me a Blessing in the Bud, *Isa.* 65. 8.

Romane leges pœnam prægnanti differunt Chrysost.

4. To conclude, what a serious Reflection should this occasion in every dispenser of the Gospel? How should he say when he goes to Preach the Gospel, I am now going to Preach that Word which is to be *a savour of Life or Death to these Souls*; upon how many of my poor Hearers may the Curse of perpetual Barenness be executed this day! O how should such a Thought melt his Heart into Compassion over them, and make him beg hard, and plead earnestly with God for a better Issue of the Gospel than this upon them?

The Gospel Preacher's Reflection.

The POEM.

YOU that besides your pleasant fruitful Fields,
Have useless Bogs, and rocky Ground, that yields
You no advantage, nor doth quit your cost,
But all your Pains and Charges on them's lost:
Hearken to me, I'll teach you how to get
More Profit by them, than if they were set
At higher Rents than what your Tenants pay
For your most fertile Lands; and here's the way.
Think when you view them, why the Lord hath chose
These, as the Emblem to decipher those
That under Gospel-Grace grew worse and worse;
For Means are fruitless when the Lord doth curse.
Sweet Showers descend, the Sun his Beams reflects,
On both alike, but not with like Effects.
Observe, and see how after those sweet Showers
The Grass and Corn revive; the flagrant Flowers
Shoot forth their beauteous heads, the Valleys sing,
All fresh and green, as in the verdant Spring.
But Rocks are barren still, and Bogs are so;
Where nought but Flags, and worthless Rushes grow.
Upon these Marsh Grounds there lies this Curse,
The more Rain falls, by so much more the worse.
Even so the Dews of Grace, that sweetly fall,
From Gospel Clouds, are not alike to all.
The gracious Soul doth germinate and bud,
But to the Reprobate it doth no good.
He's like the withered Fig-tree, void of Fruit;
A fearful Curse hath smote his very Root.
The Heart's made fat, the Eyes with blindness seal'd;
The piercing'st Truths the Gospel are reveal'd,
Shall be to him but as the Sun and Rain
Are to obdurate Rocks, fruitless and vain.
Be this your Meditation when you walk
By Rocks and Fenny-Grounds, thus learn to talk
With your own Souls; and let it make you fear
Lest that's your case that is described here.
This is the best Improvement you can make
Of such bad Ground, good Soul, I pray thee take
Some pain about them; though they barren be,
Thou seest how they may yield sweet Fruits to thee.

CHAP. VII.

Upon the Plowing of Corn-Land.

The Plowman guides his Plow with care and skill,
So doth the Spirit in sound Conviction still.

OBSERVATION.

IT requires not only Strength, but much Skill and Judgment, to manage and guide the Plow. The Hebrew Word חרש which we Translate to

Plow, signifies to be intent, as an Artificer is about some curious piece of Work. The Plow must neither go too shallow nor too deep in the Earth; it must not indent the Ground by making crooked Furrows, nor leap and make baulks in good Ground; but be guided as to a just depth of Earth, so to cast the Furrow in a straight Line, that the Floor or Surface of the Field may be made plain. As it is, *Isa.* 28. 25. And hence that Expression, *Luke* 9. 62. *He that puts his hand to the Plow, and looks back, is not fit for the Kingdom of Heaven.* The meaning is, that as he that Plows must have his Eyes always forward, to guide and direct his hand in casting the Furrows straight and even; (for his Hand will be quickly out when his Eye is off.) So that he that heartily resolves for Heaven, must addict himself wholly and intently to the Business of Religion, and not have his Mind entangled with the things of this World, which he hath left behind him; whereby it appears, that the right management of the Plow, requires as much Skill as Strength.

APPLICATION.

THis Observation in *Nature*, serves excellently to shadow forth this Proposition in *Divinity*. That the work of the Spirit in convincing and humbling the Heart of a Sinner, is a work wherein much of the Wisdom as well as Power of God, is discovered. The work of Repentance and saving Contrition, is set forth in Scripture by this Metaphor of Plowing, *Jer.* 4. 3. *Hos.* 10. 12. *Plow up your fallow Ground*; that is, be convinced, humbled, and broken-hearted for Sin. And the Resemblance betwixt both these Works, appears in the following Particulars.

Glassius Rhet. sacra. p. 300.

Caryl in *Job* Chap. 4. v. 8.

(1.) 'Tis a hard and difficult work to Plow, it's reckoned one of the painfullest manual Labours. It is also a very hard thing to convince and humble the Heart of a secure, stout and proud Sinner, indurate in Wickedness. What *Luther* saith of a dejected Soul, *That it is as easie to raise the Dead, as to comfort such a one.* The same I may say of the secure, confident Sinner. 'Tis as easie to rend the Rocks, as to work saving Contrition upon such a Heart. *Citius ex pumice aquam*; all the melting Language and earnest Intreaties of the Gospel, cannot urge such a Heart to shed a Tear: Therefore it's called a Heart of Stone, *Ezek.* 36. 26. a firm Rock, *Amos*, 6. 12. *Shall Horses run upon the Rock? will one Plow there with Oxen?* Yet when the Lord comes in the Power of his Spirit, these Rocks do rend and yield to the Power of the Word.

(2.) The Plow pierces deep into the bosom of the Earth, makes (as it were) a deep Gash or Wound in the Heart of it. So doth the Spirit upon the Hearts of Sinners; he pierces their very Souls by Conviction, *Acts* 2. 37. *When they heard this they were pricked*, (or pierced point blank) *to the Heart. Then the Word divides the Soul and Spirit*, *Heb.* 4. 12. It comes upon the Conscience with such piercing *Dilemma*'s, and tilts the Sword of Conviction so deep in their Souls, that there is no stenching the Blood, no healing this Wound, till Christ himself come and undertake the Cure. *Hæret lateri lethalis arundo*; this barbed Arrow cannot be pulled out of their Hearts by any, but the Hand that shot it in. Discourse with such a Soul about his Troubles, and he will tell you, that all the Sorrows that ever he had in this World, loss of Estate, Health, Children, or whatever else, are but Flea-bitings to this; this swallows up all our Troubles. See how that Christian *Niobe*, *Luke* 7. 38. is dissolved into Tears. *Now Deep calleth unto Deep at the noise of his Water-Spouts, when the Waves and Billows of God go over the Soul.* Spiritual Sorrows are deep Waters, in which the Stoutest and most Magnanimous Soul would sink and drown did not *Jesus Christ*, by a secret and supporting Hand, hold it up by the Chin.

Κατὰ ὄγκωσαν punctim cedo pungendi penetro.

(3.) The Plow rends the Earth in parts and pieces, which before was united, and makes those parts hang loose, which formerly lay close. Thus doth the Spirits of Conviction rend in sunder the Heart, and its most beloved Lusts, *Joel* 2. 13. *Rend your Hearts and not your Garments*; that is, rather than your Garments; for the Sense is comparative though the Expression be negative. And this renting implies not only acute Pain; Flesh cannot be rent asunder without Anguish, nor yet only Force and Violence; the Heart is a stubborn and knotty Piece, and will not easily yield, but it also implies a disunion of Parts united: As when a Garment or the Earth, or any contiguous Body is rent; those parts are separated which formerly cleaved together. Sin and the Soul were glewed fast together before, there was no parting of them, they would as soon part with their *Lives* as with their *Lusts*; but now when the Heart is rent from them truly it is also rent from them everlastingly, *Ez.* 7. 16 to 19.

(4.) The Plow turns up, and discovers such things as lay hid in the Bosom of the Earth before and were covered under a fair green Surface, from the Eyes of Men. Thus when the Lord plows the Heart of a Sinner by Conviction, then the Secrets of his Hearts are made manifest, 2 *Cor.* 14. 25. the most secret and shameful Sins will then out; for *the Word of God is quick and powerful, sharper than any two-edged Sword, piercing even to the dividing of the Soul and Spirit, the Joints and Marrow, and is a quick Discerner of the Thought and secret intents of the Heart*; *Heb.* 4. 12. It makes the Heart burn inwardly, so that the Soul hath no rest till Confession give a vent to Trouble. Fain would the shuffling Sinner conceal and hide his shame, but the Word follows him through all his sinful Shifts and brings him at last to be his own, both Accuser, Witness and Judge.

(5.) The work of the Plow is but *opus ordibile*, a preparative Work in order to Fruit. Should the Husbandman plow his Ground never so often, yet if the Seed be not cast in and quickned, vain is the Harvest expected. Thus Conviction also is but a Preparative to a farther Work upon the Soul of a Sinner. If it stick there, and go no farther, it proves but an abortive or untimely Birth. Many have gone thus far, and there they have stuck, ; they have been like a Field plowed but not sowed, which is a matter of tremblous Consideration; for hereby their Sin is greatly aggravated, and their Eternal Misery so much more increased. O when a poor Damned Creature shall with horror reflect upon himself in Hell how near was I once under such a Sermon to Conversion? My Sins were set in order before me, my Conscience awakened and terrified with the guilt of them; many Purposes and Resolves I had then to turn to God, which had they been effected by answerable Executions, I had not come to this place of Torment; but there I stick, and that was my Eternal Undoing. Many

have I known so terrified with the guilt of Sin, that they have come roaring under horrors of Conscience to the Preacher; so that one would think such a breach had been made betwixt them and sin, as could never be reconciled; and yet as angry as they were in that fit with sin, they have hugg'd and imbraced them again.

(6.) 'Tis best plowing when the Earth is prepared and mollified by the Showers of Rain, then the work goes on sweetly and easily. And never doth the Heart so kindly melt, as when the Gospel Clouds dissolve, and the free Grace and Love of *Jesus Christ* comes sweetly showring down upon it; then it relents and mourns ingenuously, *Ezek.* 16. 63. *That thou may'st remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified towards thee for all that thou hast done.* So it was with that poor Penitent, *Luke* 7. 38. when the Lord Jesus had discovered to her the super-abounding riches of his Grace, in the pardon of her manifold Abominations; her Heart melted within her, she washed the Feet of *Christ* with Tears. And indeed, there is as much difference betwixt the Tears which are forced by the Terrors of the Law, and those which are extracted by the Grace of the Gospel, as there is betwixt those of a condemned Malefactor, who weeps to consider the misery he is under, and those of a pardoned Malefactor, that receives his pardon at the foot of the Ladder, and is melted by the Mercy and Clemency of his gracious *Prince* towards him.

(7.) The Plow kills those rank Weeds which grew in the Field, turns them up by the Roots, buries and rots them. So doth saving Conviction kill sin at the Root, makes the Soul sick of it, begets indignation in the Heart against it, 2 *Cor.* 7. 11. The word Ἀγανάκτησιν there signifies the rising of the Stomach, and being angry even unto sickness, religious wrath is the fiercest wrath, now the Soul cannot endure Sin, trembles at it. *I find a woman more bitter than death,* (saith Penitent *Solomon*) *Eccl.* 7. 26. Conviction, like a Surfeit, makes the Soul to loath what it formerly loved and delighted in.

(8.) That Field is not well plowed, where the Plow jumps and skips over good Ground; and makes baulks, it must run up the whole Field alike; and that Heart is not savingly convicted where any Lust is spared and left untouched. Saving Conviction extends it self to all sins, not only to sin in general, with this cold confession, *I am a sinner*; but to the particulars of sin, yea, to the particular circumstances and aggravations of time, place, manner, occasions, thus and thus have I done; to the sin of *nature*, as well as *practice*; *Behold I was shapen in iniquity*, *Psal.* 51. 5. There must be no *baulking* of any sin; the sparing of one sin, is a sure Argument thou art not truly humbled for any sin. So far is the convinced Soul from a studious concealment of a beloved sin, that it weeps over that more than over any other actual sin.

(9.) New ground is much more easily plowed than that, which by long lying out of Tillage, is more consolidated and clung together, by deep-rooted Thorns and Brambles, which render it difficult to the Plowman. This old ground is like an old Sinner, that hath lain a long time hardening under the means of Grace. O the difficulty of convincing such a Person! Sin hath got such rooting in his Heart, he is so habituated to the reproofs and calls of the World, that few such are wrought upon. How many young Persons are called to one obdurate, invetarate Sinner? I do not say but God may call home such a Soul at the eleventh Hour, but I may say of these, compared with others, as *Solomon* speaks, *Ecc.* 7. 28. *One Man among a Thousand have I found, &c.* Few that have long resisted the Gospel, that come afterwards to feel the saving efficacy thereof.

REFLECTIONS.

The true Convert's Reflection.

1. O Grace, for ever to be admired! that God should send forth his Word and Spirit to plow up my hard and stony Heart! yea, mine, when he hath left so many of more tender, ingenuous, sweet, and melting Tempers, without any any Culture, or means of Grace. Oh blessed Gospel: Heart-dissolving Voice! I have felt thine Efficacy, I have experienced thy Divine and Irresistable Power; thou art indeed sharper than any two-edged Sword, and woundest to the Heart; but thy wounds are the wounds of a Friend. All the wounds thou hast made in my Soul, were so many doors opened to let in Christ; all the blows thou gavest my Conscience, were but to beat off my Soul from sin, which I embraced and had retained to my everlasting ruin, hadst thou not seperated them and me. O Wise and Merciful Physician, thou didst indeed bind me with Cords of Conviction and Sorrow; but it was only to cut out that Stone in my Heart, which had killed me if it had continued there. Oh, how did I struggle and oppose thee, as if thou hadst come with the Sword of an Enemy, rather than the Lance and Probe of a skilful and tender-hearted Physician? Blessed be the Day wherein my sin was discovered and imbittered! O happy Sorrows which prepared for such matchless Joys! O blessed Hand which turned my Salt Waters into Pleasant Wine! And after many pangs and sorrows of Soul didst bring forth the Manchild of Deliverance and Peace.

The Stubborn Heart's Reflection.

2. But O, what a Rock of Adamant is this Heart of mine! that never yet was wounded and savingly pierced for sin by the Terrors of the Law, or melting voice of the Gospel! long have I sate under the Word, but when did I feel a relenting pang? O my Soul! my stupified Soul! thou hast got an *Antidote* against Repentance, but hast thou any against Hell? Thou canst keep out the sense of sin now, but art thou able to keep out the Terrors of the Lord hereafter? If thou couldst turn a deaf Ear to the sentence of Christ in the Day of Judgement, as easily as thou dost to the intreaties of Christ in the Day of Grace, it were somewhat; but surely there is no defence against that. Ah, *Fool* that I am, to quench these *Convictions*, unless I knew how to quench those flames they warn me of.

The Miscarrying Soul's Reflection.

3. And may not I challenge the first place among all the Mourners in the World, who have lost those Convictions which at several times came upon me under the Word? I have been often awakened by it, and filled with terrors and tremblings under it; but those troubles have soon worn off again and my Heart (like Water removed from the Fire) return'd to its native coldness. Lord, What a dismal case am I in? Many Convictions have I choaked and strangled, which it may be shall never more be reviv'd, until thou revive them against me in Judgment. I have been in pangs, and brought forth nothing but Wind; my Troubles have wrought no deliverence, neither have my Lusts fallen before them? My Con-

ſcience indeed hath been ſometimes ſick with ſin, yea, ſo ſick as to vomit them up by an external, partial reformation; but then with the Dog, have I turned again to my Vomit, and now I doubt I am given over to an Heart that cannot repent. Oh that thoſe travelling pangs could be quickned again! but alas! they are ceaſed. I am like a Priſoner eſcaped, and again recovered, whom the Jayler loads with double Irons. Surely, O my Soul! if thy Spiritual Troubles return not again, they are but gone back to bring Eternal Troubles. It is with thee, O my Soul! as with a Man whoſe Bones have been broken, and not well-ſet; who muſt, (how terrible ſoever it appear to him) endure the pain of breaking and ſetting them again, if ever he be made a ſound Man. O that I might rather chuſe to be the Object of thy wounding mercy, than of thy ſparing Cruelty! If thou Plow not up my Heart again by compunction, I know it muſt be rent in pieces at laſt by deſperation.

The POEM.

THere's skill in Plowing, that the Plowman knows,
For if too ſhallow, or too deep he goes,
The ſeed is either buried, or elſe may
To Rooks and Daws become an eaſie prey.
This, as a lively Emblem, firmly may
Deſcribe the bleſſed Spirits work and way:
Whoſe work on Souls, with this doth ſymbolize;
Betwixt them both, thus the reſemblance lyes.
Souls are the Soyl Conviction is the Plow,
God's Workmen draw, the Spirit ſhews them how.
He guides the work, and in good ground, doth bleſs
His Workmen's pains, with ſweet and fair ſucceſs.
The heart prepar'd, he ſcatters in the ſeed,
Which, in its ſeaſon, ſprings, no Fowl nor Weed
Shall pick it up, or choak this ſpringing Corn,
Till it be houſed in the heavenly Barn.
When thus the Spirit plows up the fallow ground,
When with ſuch fruits his Servants work is crown'd;
Let all the Friends of Chriſt, and Souls ſay now;
As they paſs by the Fields, God ſpeed the Plow.
Sometimes this Plow, thin ſhelfy ground doth turn;
That little ſeed which ſprings, the Sun-beams burn.
The reſt uncovered lyes, which Fowls devour:
Alas! their hearts were touch'd, but not with power.
The cares and pleaſures of this World have drown'd
The ſeed, before it peep'd above the ground.
Some ſprings indeed, the Scripture ſaith that ſome
Do taſte the powers of the World to come.
Theſe Embrios never come to timely Birth,
Becauſe the ſeed that's ſown wants depth of Earth.
Turn up, O God, the bottom of my heart;
And, to the ſeed that's ſown do thou impart
Thy choiceſt bleſſing. Though I weep and mourn;
In this wet ſeed-time, if I may return
With ſheaves of joy; theſe fully will reward
My pains and ſorrows, be they ne'r ſo hard.

CHAP. VIII.

Upon the Seed-Corn.

The choiceſt Wheat is ſtill reſerv'd for Seed,
But gracious Principles are choice indeed.

OBSERVATION.

HUsbandmen are very careful and curious about their Seed Corn, that it may not only be clean and pure, but the beſt and moſt excellent in its kind. Iſa. 28. 25. *He caſteth in the principal Wheat.* If any be more full and weighty than other, that is reſerved for Seed. 'Tis uſual with Husbandmen to pick and leaſe their Seed-Corn by hand, that they may ſeparate the Cockel and Darnel, and all the lighter and hollow Grains from it, wherein they manifeſt their diſcretion, for according to the vigour and goodneſs of the Seed, the fruit and production is like to be.

APPLICATION.

THE choice and principal Seed-corn with which the Fields are ſow'd, after they are prepared for it, doth admirably ſhadow forth thoſe excellent principles of Grace infuſed into the regenerate Soul. Their agreement, as they are both Seed, is obvious in the Ten following Particulars, and their excellency above other Principles in Seven more.

1. The Earth at firſt naturally brought forth Corn, and every Seed yielding Fruit, without humane Induſtry; but ſince the Curſe came upon it, it muſt be plowed and ſowed, or no Fruit can be expected. So Man at firſt had all the Principles of Holineſs in his Nature, but now they muſt be infuſed by Regeneration, or elſe his Nature is as void of Holineſs as the barren and untilled Deſart is of Corn.

2. The earlier the Seed is ſown, the better it is rooted and enabled to endure the Aſperities of the Winter; ſo when Grace is early infuſed, when Nature is ſanctified in the Bud, Grace is thereby exceedingly advantaged? 'Twas *Timothy*'s ſingular advantage, that he knew the Scriptures of a Child.

3. Froſts and Snows conduce very much to the well-rooting of the Seed, and makes it ſpread, and take Root much the better. So do ſanctified Afflictions, which uſually the People of God meet with after their Calling, and often in their very Seed-time, 1 Theſ. 1. 6. *And you became followers of us and of the Lord, having received the Word in much affliction.* But if they have fair Weather then, to be ſure they ſhall meet with Weather hard enough afterwards, Heb. 10. 32. *But call to remembrance the former days, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great ſight of afflictions.*

4. When the Seed is caſt into the Earth, it muſt be covered up by the Harrow; the uſe whereof in Husbandry, is not only to lay a plain floor (as they ſpeak) but to open and let in the Corn to the Boſom of the Earth, and there cover it up for its ſecurity, from Birds that would devour it. Thus doth the moſt wiſe God provide for the ſecurity of that Grace, which he at firſt diſſeminated in the Hearts of his People. He is as well the finiſher as the Author of their Grace, *Heb.* 12. 2. And of this they may be confident, that he that hath begun a good work in them, will perform it unto the day of Chriſt. The care of God over the Graces of his People, is like the covering of the ſeed for ſecurity.

5. Seed-corn is in its own nature, of much more value and worth than other Corn; the Husbandman caſts in the principal Wheat. So are the Seeds of Grace ſown in the renewed Soul; for it's called *The ſeed of God*, 1 John 3. 9. *The divine nature*, 2 Pet. 1. 4. One dram of Grace is far beyond all the glory of this World; it's more precious than Gold which periſhes, 1 Pet. 1. 7. *The price of it is above Rubies, and all that thou canſt deſire is not to be compared with it*, Prov. 3. 15.

6. There

6. There is a great deal of ſpirit and vigour in little Seed, though it be ſmall in bulk, yet it is great in vertue and efficacy. Gracious habits are ſo vigorous and efficacious things. Such is their efficacy that they overcome the World, 1 John 5. *Whatſoever is born of God, overcometh the World.* They totally alter and change the Perſon in whom they are. *He that perſecuted us in times paſt, now preacheth the Faith which once he deſtroyed.* They enable the Soul to do and ſuffer great things for God, *Heb.* 11. 33, 34, 35.

7. The ſtalk and ear are potentially and virtually in a ſmall Grain of Corn. So are all the fruits of obedience which Believers afterwards bring forth to God, virtually contained in thoſe habits or ſeeds of Grace. 'Tis ſtrange to conſider, that from a *Muſtard-ſeed* (which, as Chriſt ſaith, is the leaſt of all Seed) ſhould grow ſuch great Branches, that the Birds of the Air may build their Neſts in them. Surely, the Heroical and Famous Acts and Atchievements of the moſt renowned Believers ſprang from ſmall beginnings at firſt, to that eminency and glory.

8. The fruitfulneſs of the Seed depends upon the Sun and Rain, by which they are quickned, as is opened largely in the next Chapter. And the Principles of Grace in us have as neceſſary a dependance upon the aſſiſting and exciting Grace without us. For though it be true, they are Immortal Seeds; yet that is not ſo much from their own ſtrength as from the Promiſes made to them, and that conſtant influx from above, by which they are revived and preſerved from time to time.

9. The Seed is fruitful in ſome Soyls more than others, proſpers much better, and comes ſooner to maturity. So doth Grace thrive better, and grow faſter in ſome Perſons than in others. *Your faith groweth exceedingly*, 2 Theſ. 1. 3. *Whilſt the things that are in others are ready to dye*, Rev. 3. 2. Though no Man's Heart be naturally a kind Soyl for Grace, yet doubtleſs Grace is more advantaged in ſome diſpoſitions than in others.

10. And laſtly, their Agreement as Seed appears in this, the Seed-corn is ſcattered into all parts of the Field, as proportionably and equally as may be. So is Grace diffus'd into all the Faculties, Judgment, Will, and all the Affections are ſeaſoned with theſe new Principles. *The God of Peace ſanctifie you wholly*, 1 Theſ. 5. 23.

And thus you ſee, why Principles of Grace are called Seed. Now in the next place (which is the ſecond thing promiſed, and mainly deſigned in this Chapter) to ſhew you the choiceneſs and excellency of theſe holy Principles with which Sanctified Souls are embelliſh'd and adorned; and to convince you that true Grace excels all other Principles, by which other Perſons are acted, even as the Principal Wheat doth the Chaff, and refuſe it, I ſhall here inſtitute a compariſon betwixt Grace and the moſt ſplendid, common Gifts in the World, and its tranſcendent excellency above them all will evidently appear in theſe ſeven following particulars.

1. The moſt excellent common Gifts come out of the common Treaſury of God's bounty, and act in a natural way. They are but the Improvement of a Man's natural Abilites, or (as one calls them) the ſparks of Nature blown up by the Wind of a more benign and liberal Education; but Principles of Grace are of a Divine and Heavenly Original and Extraction, not induced or raiſed from nature, but ſupernaturally infuſed by the Spirit from on high, John 3. 6. *That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the ſpirit is ſpirit.* When a Soul is ſanctified by them, *he partakes of the divine nature*, 2 Pet. 1. 4. *Is born not of fleſh, nor of blood, nor of the will of Man, but of God*, John 1. 13. In this reſpect they differ from Gifts, as the heavenly *Manna* which was rained down from Heaven differs from common Bread, which by pains and induſtry the Earth produces in a natural way.

2. The beſt natural Gifts afford not that ſweetneſs and ſolid comfort to the Soul that Grace doth; they are but a dry ſtalk that affords no Meat for a Soul to feed on. A Man may have an underſtanding full of light, and an heart void of comfort at the ſame time; but Grace is a fountain of pureſt living ſtreams of peace and comfort, 1 *Pet.* 1. 8. *Believing we rejoyce with joy unſpeakable and full of glory: Light is ſown for the righteous, and joy for the upright in heart.* All true pleaſures and delights are ſeminally in Grace, *Pſal.* 97. 11. They are ſown for them in theſe Divine and Heavenly Graces, which are glory in the bud.

3. Gifts adorn the Perſon, but do not ſecure the Soul from wrath. A Man may be admitted for them among Men, and rejected Eternally by God. Who can confidently read that ſixth Chapter of the *Hebrews*, and not tremble to think in what a foriorn caſe a Soul may be, though ſet off and accompliſh'd with the rareſt Endowments of this kind, *Mat.* 7. 22. We read, that many ſhall ſay to *Chriſt* in that day, *Lord, Lord, have we not propheſied in thy name, and in thy name caſt out Devils*, &c. and yet themſelves at laſt caſt out as a prey to Devils. How Divinely and Rhetorically did *Balaam* ſpeak, and propheſy, *Numb.* 23. What rare and excellent Parts had the *Scribes* and *Phariſees*? Who upon that account were ſtiled *principes ſeculi*, the Princes of the World, 1 *Cor.* 2. 8. What profound and excellent Parts had the Heathen *Sages* and *Philoſophers*? Theſe things are ſo far from ſecuring the Soul againſt the wrath to come, that they often expoſe it unto wrath, and are as Oyl to increaſe the Eternal Burnings; but now gracious Principles are the τὰ ἐχόμενα σωτηρίας, as the Apoſtle calls them, *Heb.* 6. Things that accompany and have ſalvation in them. Theſe are the things on which the Promiſes of Salvation run; and theſe Treaſures are never found but in Elect Veſſels. Glory is by promiſe aſſured and made over to him that poſſeſſes them. There is but a little point of Time betwixt him and the glorified Spirits above. And how inconſiderable a matter is a little time, which contracts and winds up apace? For *now is our Salvation nearer than when we believ'd.* And hence the Scriptures ſpeak of them as already ſaved, *Rom.* 8. 24. *We are ſaved by hope*, becauſe its as ſure as if we were in Heaven. We are made to ſit in heavenly places.

Like a precious Stone in a Toad's Head.

4. Gifts may damnify the Perſon that poſſeſſes them, and it may be better in reſpect of a Man's own condition he had never had them. *Knowledge* (ſaith the Apoſtle) *puffeth up*, 1 *Cor.* 8. 1. makes the Soul proud and flatulent. 'Tis a hard thing to know much, and not to know it too much. The Saint's knowledge is better than the Scholar's; for he hath his own heart inſtead of a Commentary to help him. *Ariſtotle* ſaid, a little knowledge about heavenly things, though conjectural, is better than much of earthly things, though certain. *The world by wiſdom knew not God*, (ſaith the Apoſtle, 1 *Cor.* 1. 12.) (*i. e.*) Their Learning hanged in their light, they were too wiſe to ſubmit to the ſimpli-

city of the Goſpel. The excellent Parts of the old Hereticks, did but ſerve to Midwife into the World the Monſtrous Birth of Soul-damning Hereſies. *Capit abs te ornari diabolus*, as *Auſtin* ſaid to that ingenious young Scholar; The Devil deſires to be adorned by thee. But now Grace in it ſelf is not ſubject to ſuch abuſes, it cannot be the proper *univocal cauſe* of any evil effect: It cannot puff up the Heart, but always humbles it; nor ſerve the Devil's deſigns, but ever oppoſes them.

5. Gifts may be given a Man for the ſake of others, and not out of any love to himſelf, thy are but as an excellent Diſh of Meat which a Man ſends to a Nurſe, not for her ſake ſo much as for his Child that ſucks her. God indeed makes uſe of them, to do his Children good, the Church is benefited by them, though themſelves are but like Cooks, they prepare excellent Diſhes on which the Saints feed and are nouriſhed, though themſelves taſte them not. They are *dona miniſtrantia, non ſanctificantia*, miniſtring but not ſanctifying Gifts, proceeding not from the good will of God to him that hath them, but to thoſe he benefits by them. And Oh, what a ſad conſideration will this be one day to ſuch a Perſon, to think, I helped ſuch a Soul to Heaven, while I my ſelf muſt lodge in Hell?

6. Sin in the reign and power of it, may cohabit with the moſt excellent natural Gifts under the ſame roof, I mean in the ſame Heart. A Man may have the Tongue of an *Angel*, and the Heart of a *Devil*. The wiſdom of the Philoſophers (ſaith *Lactantius*) *non excindit vitia ſed abſcondit*, did not root out, but hide their Vices. The Learned *Phariſees* were but painted Sepulchers: Gifts are but as a fair Glove drawn over a foul hand. But now Grace is incompatible with ſin in dominion; it purifies the Heart, *Acts* 15. 9. cleanſes the Conſcience, *Heb.* 9. 14. crucifies the Affections and Luſts of the Fleſh, *Gal.* 5. 24. is not content with the concealment, but ruin of Corruptions.

7. And laſtly, Gifts muſt leave us at laſt. *Whether there be knowledge, that ſhall ceaſe. All fleſh is graſs, and the goodlineſs of it as the flower of the graſs; the graſs withereth, the flower fadeth, but the word of the Lord abideth for ever*, Iſa. 40. 6. 8. Many times they leave a Man before death. One knock, if it hit right (as one ſaith) may make a Wiſe Man a Fool. But to be ſure, they all leave us at Death. *Doth not his excellency which is in him go away*, Job 4. 21. yea, then all natural excellency departs. Death ſtrips the Soul of all thoſe ſplendid Ornaments, then the Rhetorical Tongue is ſtruck dumb; the nimble Wit and curious Fancy ſhall entertain your Ears with no more pleaſant diſcourſes. *Nunquam jucos dabis*, as *Adrian* ſaid to his departing Soul; but Grace aſcends with the Soul into Eternity, and there receives its perfection and accompliſhment. Gifts take their leave of the Soul, as *Orpha* did of *Naomi*; but Grace ſaith then as *Ruth*, Where thou goeſt I will go, and *where thou lodgeſt I will lodge, and nothing ſhall ſeparate thee and me.* Now put all this together, and then judge whether the Apoſtle ſpoke Hyperboles, when he ſaid, *Covet earneſtly the beſt gifts, and yet I ſhew unto you a more excellent way*, 1 *Cor.* 12. *ult.* And thus you have the choiceneſs of theſe Principles alſo.

R E-

REFLECTIONS.

The Gracious Soul's Reflection.

The Lines are fallen to me in a pleaſant place, may the gracious Soul ſay. How defective ſoever I am in Gifts, yet bleſſed by the Lord, who hath ſown the Seeds of true Grace in my Hea What though I am not famed and honoured amo Men, let it ſuffice me that I am precious in t Eyes of the Lord. Though he hath not aboun ed to me in Gifts of Nature, *Yet bleſſed be the G and Father of my Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bounded to me in all ſpiritual bleſſings, in heave places, in Chriſt Jeſus*, Eph. 1. 3. Is not a true Jew though ſpurn'd in the dirt, more precious than falſe one, though ſet in Gold? Why art th troubled, O my Soul, for the want of theſe thin which Reprobates may have? And are not rath admiring and bleſſing God for thoſe things whi none but the Darlings and Favourites of Heav can have? Is not an an Ounce of pure Gold mo valuable than many Pounds of gilded Braſs? Wh though the Dews of *Helicon* deſcend not upon t *Head*, if in the mean time the ſweet influences *Sion* fall upon my *Heart?* O my God! how mu ſoever others are elated by the light of th knowledge, I have cauſe with humility to ado thee for the heavenly heat with which thou h warmed my Affections.

The Deceit Soul's Re ction.

Pauſe a while my Soul upon this point. With what Seed is my Heart ſown, and of what kind are thoſe things wherein I excel others? Are they indeed ſpecial Seeds of Grace, or comm Gifts and natural Excellencies? If the latter, lit cauſe have I to pride my ſelf in them, were th Ten thouſand times more than they are. If th things be indeed the things that accompany S vation, the Seed of God, the true and real wo of Grace, then (1.) How comes it to paſs, tha never found any throws or travailing pangs in production of them? It's affirmed, and gener ly acknowledged, that the *new Creature* is ne brought forth without ſuch pains and compun ons of *Heart*, *Acts* 2. 37. I have indeed often f an aking *Head*, whilſt I have read and ſtudied increaſe my knowledge? but when did I feel aking *Heart* for ſin? Oh, I begin to ſuſpect, th it is not right. Yea, (2.) And my ſuſpicion creaſes whiles I conſider that Grace is of an hu bling nature, 1 *Cor.* 15. 10. Lord, how hav been elated by my Gifts, and valued my ſelf bove what is meet? O, how have I delighted the noiſe of the *Phariſees* Trumpet! *Mat.* 6. 2. Muſick ſo ſweet as that. Say, O my Conſcien have I not delighted more in the Theater t the Cloſet? In the praiſe of Men than the probation of God? Oh, how many evidences c thou produce againſt me? Indeed theſe are ſymptoms that I have ſhewed thee, but there is another which renders my caſe more ſuſpici yet; yea, that which thou canſt make no ratio defence againſt, even the ineffectualneſs of all Gifts and Knowledge to mortify any one of all Luſts. It's beyond all diſpute, that Gifts m but Grace cannot conſiſt without mortification ſin, *Gal.* 5. 24. Now what Luſt hath fallen be theſe excellent parts of mine? Doth not Pri Paſſion, Covetouſneſs, and indeed the whole b of ſin live and thrive in me as much as ev Lord, I yield the Cauſe, I can defend it no lo aga

againſt my Conſcience, which caſts and condemns me by full Proof, to be but in a wretched, curſed, lamentable ſtate, notwithſtanding all my Knowledge and flouriſhing Gifts. O ſhew me a more excellent way. Lord! that I had the Sincerity of the pooreſt Saint, though I ſhould loſe the Applauſe of all my Parts: With theſe I ſee I may go to Hell, but without ſome better thing no hope of Heaven.

The POEM.

GReat difference betwixt that Seed is found,
With which you ſow your ſeveral plots of ground.
Seed-Wheat doth far excel in Dignity,
The cheaper Barley, and the courſer Rye.
Though in themſelves they good and wholeſome are;
Yet theſe with choiceſt Wheat may not compare.
Mens Hearts like Fields are ſow'd with different Grain;
Some baſer, ſome more noble, ſome again
Excelling both the former, more than Wheat
Excels that Grain your Swine and Horſes eat.
For Principles of meer Mortality,
Like Cummin, Barley, Fitches, Peaſe or Rye,
In thoſe Men's Hearts are often to be found,
Whom yet the Scripture calleth curſed Ground.
And nobler Principles than theſe ſometime
Call'd common Grace, and ſpiritual Gifts which ſhine
In ſome Mens Heads, where is their Habitation;
Yet they are no Companions of Salvation.
Theſe purchaſe Honour both from great and ſmall;
But I muſt tell thee that if this be all;
Though like an Angel in theſe Gifts thou ſhine,
Among blind Mortals for a little time:
The day's at hand, when ſuch as thou muſt take
Thy Lot with Devils in th' infernal Lake.
But Principles of ſpecial ſaving Grace.
Whoſe Seat is in the Heart, not Head or Face:
Like ſolid Wheat ſown in a fruitful Field,
Shall ſpring and flouriſh, and at laſt will yield
A Glorious Harveſt of Eternal Reſt,
To him that nouriſh'd them within his Breaſt.
O Grace! how Orient art thou! how Divine!
What is the glory of all Gifts to thine!
Diſſeminate this Seed within my Heart,
My God, I pray thee, though thou ſhouldſt impart
The leſs of Gifts; then I may truly ſay,
That thou haſt ſhew'd me the more excellent way.

CHAP. IX.

Upon Springing-Weather after Seed-time.

By Heaven's Influence Corn and Plants do ſpring,
God's ſhowers of Grace do make his Valleys Sing.

OBSERVATION.

THE Earth after that it is plowed and ſowed muſt be watered and warm'd with the Dews and Influences of Heaven, or no Fruit can be expected. If God do not open to you his good Treaſure, the Heavens to give Rain unto the Land in its ſeaſon, and bleſs all the work of your hands, as it is, *Deut.* 28. 12. The Earth cannot yield her increaſe. The order and dependance of natural Cauſes in the productions of Fruit, is excellently deſcribed, *Hoſ.* 2. 21, 22. *I will hear the Heavens, and they ſhall hear the Earth; and the Earth ſhall hear the Corn, and Wine, and Oyl, and they ſhall hear Jezreel.* *Jezreel* muſt have Corn, and Wine, and Oyl, or they cannot live; they cannot have it unleſs the Earth bring it forth, the Earth cannot bring it forth without the Heavens, the Heavens cannot yield a drop unleſs God hear them; that is, unlock and open them. *Nature and natural Cauſes are nothing elſe but the Order in which God works. This ſome *Heathens* by the Light of Nature acknowledged, and therefore when they went to plow in the Morning they did lay one hand upon the Plow (to ſpeak their own part to be Painfulneſs) and hold up the other hand to *Ceres*, the Goddeſs of Corn to ſhew, that their Expectation of Plenty was from their ſuppoſed Deity. I fear many *Chriſtians* lay both Hands to the Plow, and ſeldom lift up Heart or Hand to God, when about that work.

**Naturæ nihil aliud eſt quam divinorum operum ordo.* Berentius.

There was an Husbandman (ſaith Mr. *Smith*) that always ſowed good *Seed*, but never had good Corn; at laſt, a Neighbour came to him, and ſaid, I will tell you what probably may be the Cauſe of it; it may be (ſaid he) you do not ſteep your Seed; No truly, ſaid the other, nor ever did I hear that Seed muſt be ſteeped: Yes ſurely, ſaid his Neighbour, and I will tell you how, it muſt be ſteeped in Prayer. When the Party heard this, he thanked him for his Counſel, reformed his Fault, and had as good Corn as any Man whatſoever. Surely, it is not the Husbandman's, but God's ſteeps that drop Fatneſs. *Almator terra*, the Earth indeed is a fruitful Mother, but the Rain which fecundates and fertilizes it, hath no other Father but God, *Job.* 38. 28.

Smith's Eſſex Dove.

Weem's Cerem. Law.

APPLICATION.

AS it is impoſſible (in an ordinary way) for Souls to be made fruitful in Grace and Holineſs, without the Dews and Influences of Ordinances, and the bleſſing of God upon them, as for the Earth to yield her Fruit without the natural Influences of Heaven; for look, what Dews, Showers, and clear Shinings after Rain are to the Fields, that the Word and Ordinances of God are to the Souls of Men. *My Doctrine ſhall drop as the Rain, my Speech ſhall diſtil as the Dew, as the ſmall Rain upon the tender Herb, and as the Showers upon the Graſs,* Deut. 32. 2. *For as the Rain and Snow cometh down from Heaven, and watereth the Earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud; ſo ſhall my Word be that goeth forth of my Mouth, Iſa.* 55. 10, 11. And as the Doctrine of the Goſpel is Rain, ſo Goſpel Miniſters are the Clouds in which thoſe heavenly Vapours are bound up. The Reſemblance lyes in the following Particulars.

1. The Rain comes from Heaven, *Acts* 14. 17. *He gave us Rain from Heaven and fruitful Seaſons,* &c. The Doctrine of the Goſpel is alſo of an heavenly Extraction and Deſcent, they are Heavenly Truths which are brought to you in earthen Veſſels, things that were hid in God, and come from his Boſom, *Epheſ.* 3. 8, 9. What *Nicodemus* ſaid of Chriſt is in a Proportion true of every faithful Diſpenſer of the Goſpel, *Thou art a Teacher come from God, John* 3. 2. You are not to look upon the Truths which Miniſters deliver, as the meer Effects and Fruits of their Inventions and Parts, they are but the Conduits through which thoſe Celeſtial Waters are conveyed to you. 'Tis all Heavenly, the *Officers* from Heaven, *Eph.* 4. 12. Their *Doctrine* from Heaven, *Eph.* 3. 8, 9. The *Efficacy* and *Succeſs* of it from Heaven, 1 *Cor.* 3. 3. *What I received of the Lord* (ſaith *Paul*) *that have I delivered unto you,* 1 *Cor.* 11.

11. 23. The ſame may every Goſpel Miniſter ſay too. That's the firſt.

And then *(2dly.)* The Rain falls by Divine Direction and Appointment; *He cauſes it to Rain upon one City and not upon another*, *Amos* 4. 7. You ſhall often ſee a Cloud diſſolve and ſpend it ſelf upon one Place, when there is not a Drop within a few Miles of it. Thus is the Goſpel ſent to ſhed its rich Influences upon one Place, and not upon another; it pours down Showers of Bleſſings upon one Town or Pariſh, whilſt others are dry like the Ground which lay near to *Gideon*'s wet Fleece. *To you is the Word of this Salvation ſent*, Acts 13. 26. *Sent*, it comes not by *chance*, but by *commiſſion* and appointment, and it's ſent *to you* by ſpecial direction. Miniſters can no more go whither they pleaſe, than the ſailing Clouds can move againſt the Wind. *Paul* and *Timothy*, two fruitful Clouds (that ſent down many ſweet refreſhing Showers upon every Place whither they came) the Lord ſent them through *Phrygia* and *Galatia*, but forbad them to Preach the Word in *Aſia*, *Acts* 16. 6. *And when they eſſayed to go into* Bithynia, *the Spirit ſuffered them not*, *v.* 7. But a Man of *Macedonia* appears to *Paul* in a Viſion, and prayed him, ſaying, *Come over to* Macedonia *and help us*, *v.* 9. Thus you ſee how the *Myſtical* as well as the *Natural* Clouds, are moved according to Divine Counſel; and though Miniſters are not now diſpoſed to their reſpective Places, in ſuch an extraordinary way, yet there is ſtill a ſpecial Hand of the Spirit guiding their Motions, which is ſeen partly in qualifying them for ſuch a People, and partly in drawing out their Hearts to elect and call them, and inclining their Hearts to accept the Call.

3. There is a great deal of difference in the Showers of Rain that fall upon the Earth. Sometimes you have an haſty Shower, which makes the Ways float, and the Streets run, but it's gone preſently, the Earth hath but little Benefit by it; and ſometimes you have a ſweet, gentle, ſoaking Rain, that moderately ſoaks to the Roots, and refreſhes the Earth abundantly. This is called the *ſmall Rain*, and the former, *the great Rain of his Strength*, *Job* 37. 6. So it is in theſe ſpiritual Showers, the effects of ſome Sermons (like a ſudden ſpout of Rain) are very tranſient, that touch the Heart a little for the preſent, by way of Conviction or Comfort, but it fleets away immediately, *Jam.* 1. 23. At other times the Goſpel, like a ſettled moderate Rain, ſoaks to the Root, to the very Heart. So did that ſweet Shower which fell, *Acts* 2. 37. It ſearched the Root, it went to the Heart; the Influences of it are ſometimes abiding, and do much longer remain in, and refreſh the Heart than the Rain doth the Earth. There be Effects left in ſome Hearts, by ſome Sermons and Duties that will never out of it as long as they live, *I will never forget thy Precepts, for by them thou haſt quickned me*, Pſal. 119. 93.

The Rain is moſt beneficial to the Earth, when there come ſweet, warm Sun blaſts with, or after it. This the Scripture calls, *a clear Shining after Rain*, 2 *Sam.* 23. 4. by which the *ſeminal Virtue* of the Earth is drawn forth, and then the Herbs and Flowers, and Corn ſprout abundantly. So it is with Goſpel-ſhowers, when the Sun of Righteouſneſs opens upon poor Souls under the Word, darting down the Beams of Grace and Love upon them, whilſt they are attending on it, (juſt as you ſometimes ſee a ſweet Shower fall while the Sun ſhines out) O how comfortable is this! and effectual to melt the Heart! And as the warm Rain is moſt refreſhing, ſo when the word comes warmly, from the melting Affection of the Preacher, who imparts not only the Goſpel, but his own Soul with it, 1 *Theſ.* 2. 8. This doth abundantly more good than that which drops coldly from the Lips of the unaffected Speaker.

5. Showers of Rain do exceedingly refreſh the Earth, as a Man is refreſhed by a draught of Water, when his Spirits are even ſpent, O how welcome is a Shower to the thirſty Ground! Hence the little Hills are ſaid to rejoice on every ſide, yea to ſhout for joy, and ſing when a Shower comes. *Pſal.* 65. 12, 13. But never was ſhower of Rain ſo ſweetly refreſhing to the thirſty Earth as Goſpel-Showers are to gracious Hearts, *Col.* 4. 8. it comforts their very Hearts. What joy was there in *Samaria*, when the Goſpel came to that place? *Acts* 8. 8. It revives the Soul, 'tis *mel in ore*, *melos in aure*, *jubilum in corde*, Honey in the Mouth, Melody in the Ear, and a very Jubilee in the Heart.

6. Rain is neceſſary at Seed-time, to make ready the Earth to receive the Seed, *Pſal.* 65. 9, 10. *Thou viſiteſt the Earth, and watereſt it; thou greatly inricheſt it with the River of God, which is full of Water; thou prepareſt them Corn, when thou haſt ſo provided for it; thou watereſt the Ridges thereof abundantly, thou ſetteſt the Furrows thereof, thou makeſt it ſoft with Showers, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.* And this the Scripture calls the former Rain. And as this is neceſſary about Seed-time, ſo the latter Rain is as needful about Earing-time, to diſcloſe the Ear, and to bring it to Perfection; both theſe are great Bleſſings to the Earth, and conduce to a plentiful Harveſt, *Joel* 2. 23, 24. *Be glad then ye Children of* Sion, *and rejoice in the Lord your God for he hath given you the former Rain moderately, and he will cauſe to come down for you the Rain, the former and the latter Rain in the firſt Month, and the Floors ſhall be full of Wheat, and the Fates ſhall overflow with Wine and Oyl.* Thus the Goſpel hath a double Uſe and Benefit alſo. It's neceſſary as the former Rain at Seed-time, it cauſes the firſt ſpring of Grace in the Heart, *Pſal.* 19. 7. And there could be (in an ordinary way) no ſpring of Grace without it, *Prov.* 29. 18. And as the former Rain is neceſſary to cauſe the firſt ſpring of Grace, ſo alſo it hath the uſe of the latter Rain to ripen thoſe precious Fruits of the Spirit in the Souls of Believers, *Eph.* 4. 11, 12, 13. *He gave ſome Apoſtles, and ſome Prophets, and ſome Evangeliſts, and ſome Paſtors and Teachers, for the perfecting of the Saints for the Work of the Miniſtry, for the edifying of the Body of Chriſt, till we all come in the unity of the Faith, and the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect Man, unto the meaſure of the Stature of the Fulneſs of Chriſt.* Were all the Elect converted unto God, yet ſtill there would be a neceſſity of a Goſpel Miniſtry.

7. After a great glut of Rain, uſually there comes a Drought; 'tis a common Country Proverb *Wet and Dry pay one another.* And truly when a People are glutted with a fulneſs of Goſpel-Mercies, it's uſual with God to ſhut up and reſtrain the Goſpel-Clouds, that for a time (at leaſt) there be no dews upon them, and thereby teach them to prize their deſpiſed (becauſe common) Mercies at an higher Rate. For as a good Man once ſaid, Mercies are beſt known by the Back, and moſt prized when moſt wanted. *In thoſe days the Word of the Lord was precious, there was no open Viſion* 1 *Sam.* 3. 1. It is with ſpiritual as with temporal Food, ſlighted when Plenteous, but if a Famine once come, then every bit of Bread is precious. *Jeruſalem* remembred in the days of her Affliction

fliction, and of her Misery, all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, *Lam.* 1. 7. 'Tis both a sinful and dangerous thing to wantonnize with Gospel-Mercies, and despise the plainest (if faithful) Ministers of the Gospel. The time may come when you may be glad of the plainest Sermon, from the Mouth of the meanest Embassador of Christ.

8. To conclude, The Prayers of Saints are the Keys that open and shut the natural Clouds, and cause them either to give out, or with-hold their Influences, *Jam.* 5. 17, 18. Elias *was a Man subject to like Passions, as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not Rain, and it Rained not on the Earth for the space of three years; and he prayed again, and the Heavens gave Rain, and the Earth brought forth her Fruit.* God hath subjected the works of his hands to the Prayers of his Saints, *Isa.* 45. 11. Prayer is also the golden Key which opens these Mystical Gospel-Clouds, and dissolves them into sweet gracious showers. God will have the whole work of the Ministry carry'd on by the Prayers of his People, they first obtain their Ministers by Prayer, *Luke,* 10. 2. *Pray ye the Lord of the Harvest, to send forth Labourers into the Vinyard.* It is by the help of Prayer that they are carried on, and enabled to exercise their Ministry: They may tell their People as a great General once told his Soldier, *That he flew upon their Wings. Pray for me,* (saith the great Apostle) *that utterance may be given me, that I may open my Mouth boldly, to make known the mysteries of the Gospel,* Eph. 6. 19. Yea, by the Saints Prayers it is, that Ministers obtain the success and fruits of their Labours, 2 *Thes.* 3. 1. *Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the Word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified even as it is with you.* And thus you have the Metaphor opened. Now, O! that these Truths might come down in sweet showers upon the Heads both of *Ministers* and People, in the following Reflections.

REFLECTION.

Reflections for Gospel-Ministers.

1. Am I then a Cloud? And is my Doctrine as Rain to water the Lord's Inheritance? And yet do I think it much to be tossed up and down by the furious Winds and Storms of Persecution? Do I see the Clouds above me in continual Motions and Agitations? And shall I dream of a fixed settled state? No, false Teachers, who are Clouds without Rain, are more likely to enjoy that than I, which of all the Prophets have not been tossed and hurried worse than I? *Acts* 7. 52. He that will not let Men alone to be quiet in their Lusts, must expect but little quiet from Men in this Life. But 'tis enough Lord, that a Rest remaineth for thy Servant, let me be so wise to secure a Rest to me, and not so vain to expect it on Earth.

2. And, O that I might study those instructing Clouds, from which, as from the Bottles of Heaven, God pours down refreshing showers to quench and satisfy the thirsty Earth! In this I may resemble them, and come amongst the People of the Lord, *in the fulness of the Blessing of the Gospel of Christ,* Rom, 15. 29. O let not those thirsty Souls wait for me as for the Rain, Job. 29. 23. *Re-open like the Troops of* Tema, *ashamed with their heads covered,* Job 6. 19. O that my Lips might refresh many! Let me never be like those empty Clouds, which deceive the hopes of thirsty Souls; but let my Doctrine descend as the Rain, and distil as the dew, and let that Plot of thine Inheritance which thou hast assigned to me, be as a Field which the Lord hath blessed.

3. Once more, lift up thine Eyes to the Clouds, and behold, to how great an heigth the Sun hath mounted them, for by reason of their sublimity it is that they are called the Clouds of Heaven, *Mat.* 24. 20. Lord, let me be a Cloud of Heaven too: Let my Heart and Conversation be both there! Who is more advantaged for an heavenly Life than I? Heavenly Truths are the subjects of my daily study, and shall earthly things be the objects for my daily Delights and Loves? God forbid that ever my earthly Conversation should contradict and shame my heavenly Calling and Profession, shine forth thou glorious Sun of Righteousness, and my Heart shall quickly be attracted and mounted above these visible Clouds, yea, and above the aspectable Heavens.

3. Reflections for private Christians.

1. Is the Gospel Rain, and its Ministers Clouds? Woe is me then, that my Habitation is upon the Monntains of *Gilboa*, where there are no Dews! Ah sad Lot, that I should be like *Gideon*'s dry Fleece, whilst the ground round about me is wet with the Dew of Heaven; O thou that commandest the Clouds above, and openest the Windows of Heaven, remember, and refresh this parched Wilderness, wherein I live, with showers of Grace, that we may not be as the Hearth in the Desart, which seeth not when good cometh, nor inhabit the parched Places of the Wilderness.

For those that want a Gospel Ministry.

2. O Lord, thou hast caused the Heavens above me to be black with Clouds, thou openest the Cœlestial Casements from above and daily sendest down showers of Gospel-Blessings: O that I might be as the parched Earth under them! Not for barrenness, but for thriftness, Let me say, *My Soul longeth, yea, and fainteth for the Courts of the Lord*; that I might there see the Beauty of the Lord. Doth the spungy Earth so greedily suck up the Showers, and open as many Mouths as there are clefts in it, to receive what the Clouds dispense? And shall those precious Soul-enriching showers fleet away unprofitably from me? If so, then,

For those that enjoy a Gospel-Ministry.

3. What an account have I to make for all those Gospel-blessings that I have enjoyed; for all those Gospel-dews and showers wherewith I have been watered! Should I be found fruitless at last, it will fare better with the barren and uncultivated Wilderness than with me; more tolerable for *Indians* and *Barbarians* that never heard the Gospel, than for me that have been so assiduously and plenteously water'd by it. Lord! What a difference wilt thou put in the great Day, betwixt simple and pertinacious barrenness? Surely, if my Root be not barrenness, such heavenly waterings and Influences as these will make it sprout forth into fruits of Obedience.

For unprofitable Hearers.

The POEM.

THE Vegetables here below depend
Upon those Treasures which the Heavens do spend
Most bounteously upon them; to preserve
Their Being and their Beauty. This may serve
To shadow forth a Heavenly Mystery,
Which thus presents it self before your Eye.
As when the Sun draws near us in the Spring,
All Creatures do rejoice, Birds chirp and sing.

The face of Nature ſmiles, the Fields adorn
Themſelves with rich Embroideries. The Corn
Revives, and ſprouteth up, the warm ſweet Rain
Makes Trees and Herbs ſprout forth and ſpring amain.
Walk but the Fields in ſuch a fragrant Morn,
How do the Birds your Ears with Muſick Charm!
The Flowers their flaming Beauties do preſent
Unto your Captiv'd Eyes; and for their Scent,
The ſweet Arabian *Gums cannot compare;*
Which thus perfumes the circumambient Air.
So, when the Goſpel ſheds its chearing Beams
On gracious Souls; like thoſe ſweet-warming gleams,
Which God ordains in nature; to draw forth
The vertue ſeminal that's in the Earth:
It warms their Hearts, their languid Graces chears;
And, on ſuch Souls, a ſpring-like Face appears.
The gracious Showers theſe ſpiritual Clouds do yield,
Inriches them with ſweetneſs; like a Field
Which God hath bleſt. Oh! 'tis exceeding ſweet,
When gracious Hearts and heavenly Truths do meet.
How ſhould the Hearts of Saints within them ſpring,
When they behold the Meſſengers that bring
Theſe gladſome Tydings? Yea, their very Feet
Are beautiful; becauſe their Meſſage ſweet.
Oh what a Mercy do theſe Souls enjoy,
On whom ſuch Goſpel-dews fall day by day!
Thrice happy Land which in this pleaſant Spring,
Can hear theſe Turtles in her Hedges ſing.
O prize ſuch Mercies, if you ask'd me, why?
Read on, you'll ſee there's Reaſon by and by.

CHAP. X.

Upon a Dearth through want of Rain.

If God reſtrain the Showers you howl and cry;
Shall Saints not mourn when Spiritual Clouds are dry?

OBSERVATION.

'TIS deſervedly accounted a ſad Judgment, when God ſhuts up the Heavens over our Heads, and makes the Earth as Braſs under our Feet, *Deut.* 28. 23. Then the Husbandmen are called to Mourning, *Joel* 1. 11. All the Fields do languiſh, and the bellowing Cattel are pined with thirſt. Such a ſad ſtate the Prophet Rhetorically deſcribes, Jer. 14. 3, 4, 5, 6. *The Nobles have ſent their littles ones to the Waters, they came to the Pits and found no Water; they returned with their Veſſels empty, they were aſhamed and confounded, and covered their Heads; becauſe the Ground is chapt, for there was no Rain in the Earth, the Plowmen were aſhamed, they covered their Heads: Yea, the Hind alſo Calved in the Field, and forſook it, becauſe there was no graſs: And the wild Aſſes did ſtand in the High Places, they ſnuffed up the Wind like Dragons, their Eyes failed becauſe there was no Graſs.*

And that which makes the want of Rain ſo terrible a Judgment, is the Famine of Bread, which neceſſarily follows thoſe extraordinary Droughts, and is one of the ſoreſt Temporal Judgments which God inflicts upon the World.

APPLICATION.

AND truly, as much cauſe have they to weep and tremble, over whoſe Souls God ſhuts up the Spiritual Clouds of the Goſpel, and thereby ſending a Spiritual Famine upon their Souls. Such a Judment the Lord threatens in *Amos* 8. 11. *Behold the day is come, ſaith the Lord, that I will ſend a Famine in the Land, not a Famine of Bread, nor a Thirſt for Water; but of hearing the Word of the Lord.* The meaning is, I will ſend a more fearful Judgment, than that of the Famine of Bread; for the Particle [not] is not *excluſive* but *exceſſive*; implying, that a Famine of Bread is nothing, or but a light Judgment, compared with the Famine of the Word. Parallel to which is that Text, *Iſa.* 5. 6. *I will lay it waſte,* (ſaith God of the fruitful Church) *it ſhall not be pruned nor digged, but there ſhall come up Briars and Thorns; I will alſo command the Clouds, that they Rain not upon it.* And we find both in Human and Sacred Hiſtories, that when God hath ſhut up the Spiritual Clouds, removing or ſilencing his Miniſters, ſenſible Chriſtians have ever been deeply affected with it, and reckon'd it a moſt tremendous Judgment. Thus the Chriſtians of *Antioch*, when *Chryſoſtom* their Miniſter was baniſhed, *they judged it better to loſe the Sun out of the Firmament, than loſe that, their Miniſter. And when *Nazienzen* was taking his leave of *Conſtantinople*, as he was Preaching his *Farewel-Sermon*, the People were exceedingly afflicted with his Loſs; and among the reſt, an old Man in the Congregation fell into a bitter Paſſion, and cryed out, *Aude Pater, & tecum Trinitatem ipſam ejice.* (*i. e.*) Go, farther, if you dare, and take away the whole Trinity with you; meaning, that God would not ſtay when he was gone. How did the Chriſtians of *Antioch* alſo weep and lament, when *Paul* was taking his farewel of them? *Acts.* 20. 37, 38. He had been a Cloud of Bleſſings to that Place, but now they muſt expect no more Showers from him. Oh, they knew not how to give up ſuch a Miniſter! When the Ark of God (which was the Symbol of the Divine Preſence among the *Jews*) was taken, *all the City cried out*, 1 *Sam.* 4. 14. O the loſs of a Goſpel-Miniſter is an ineſtimable loſs! Not to be repaired by its own return, or by Heaven. Mr. *Greenham* tells us that in the times of Popiſh Perſecution, when godly Miniſters were halled away from their Flocks to *Martyrdom*, the poor Chriſtians would meet them in the way to the Priſons, or Stake, with little ones in their Arms, and throwing themſelves at their Feet, would thus beſpeak them: "What "ſhall be our Eſtate, now you are gone to *Martyrdom?* Who ſhall inſtruct theſe poor Babes? "Who ſhall eaſe our afflicted Conſciences? Who "ſhall lead us in the way of Life? Recompence "unto them, O Lord, as they have deſerved, who "are the cauſes of this, Lord give them ſad "Hearts. *Quis talia fando, temperet a lachrymis?* And to let you ſee there is ſufficient ground for this ſorrow, when God reſtrains the Influences of the Goſpel, ſolemnly conſider the following particulars.

1. That it is a dreadful Token of God's great Anger againſt that People from whom he removes the Goſpel. The Anger of God was fearfully incenſed againſt the Church of *Epheſus*, when he did but threaten to come againſt her, and remove the Candleſtick out of its place, *Rev.* 2. 5. 'Tis a ſtroke at the Soul, a blow at the Root; uſually the laſt and therefore the worſt of Judgments. There is a Pedigree of Judgments, firſt *Gomer* bears *Jezreel*, next *Loruhama*, and at laſt brings forth *Loammi*, Hoſ. 1. 6. 8, 9.

2. There is cauſe of mourning, if you conſider the deplorable eſtate in which all the unregenerate Souls are left, after the Goſpel is removed from them. What will become of theſe? Or by whom ſhall

* *Sarius eſt ſol non lucere quam ut non doceat.* Chryſoſtomus.

shall they be gathered? It made the Bowels of Christ yearn within him, when he looked upon the scattered multitude that had no Shepherd, *Mat.* 9. 36. What an easie Conquest doth the Devil now make of them? How fast doth Hell fill in such Times? Poor Souls being driven thither in droves, and none to rescue them! *Matthew Paris* tells us, that in the year 1073. when Preaching was suppress'd at *Rome*, Letters were then framed as coming from Hell; wherein the Devil gave them thanks for the multitude of Souls they had sent to him that year. But truly we need not talk of Letters from Hell, we are told from Heaven, how deplorable the condition of such poor Souls is. See *Prov.* 28. 19. *Hos.* 4. 6. Or,

3. The Judgment will yet appear very heavy, if you consider the loss which God's own People sustain by the removal of the Gospel; for therein they lose (1.) Their chief glory, *Rom.* 3. 2. the principal thing in which the peculiar glory of *Israel* consisted was this, *That unto them was committed the Oracles of God.* On that account it was called the glorious Land, *Dan.* 11. 6. This made them greater than all the Nations round about 'em, *Deut.* 4. 7, 8. (2.) By losing the Ordinances they lose their quicknings, comforts, and Soul-refreshments; for all these are sweet streams from the Gospel-Fountain, *Psal.* 119. 50. *Col.* 4. 8. No wonder then to hear the people of God complain of dead hearts when the Gospel is removed. (3.) In the loss of the Gospel they lose their defence and safety. This is their Hedge, their Wall of Protection, *Isa.* 5. 5. Walls and Hedges (saith *Musculus in loc.*) are the Ordinances of God, which served both *ad separationem & munitionem*, to distinguish and to defend them. When God plucks up this Hedge, and breaks down this Wall, all mischiefs break in upon us presently, 2 *Chron.* 15. 3, 4, 5, 6. *Now for a long season* Israel *hath been without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law* ——— *And in those times there was no peace to them that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the Inhabitants of the Countries, and Nation was destroy'd of Nation, and City of City; for God did vex them with all adversity.* How long did *Jerusalem* remain after that voice was heard in the Temple, *migremus hinc?* Let us be gone? (4.) With the Gospel, we lose our Temporal Enjoyments and Creature-comforts. These usually come and go with the Gospel. When God had once written *Loammi* upon *Israel* the next News is this, *I will recover my Wool and my Flax*, *Hos.* 2. 9. (5.) And lastly, to come up to the very case in hand, they lose with it their Spiritual Food and Soul-substistance, for the Gospel is their *feast of fat things*, Isa. 25. 6. their Spiritual Wells, *Isa.* 12. 3. a dose distributed among the Lord's poor, *Rom.* 1. 11. In a word, it is as the Rains and Dews of Heaven, as hath been shewed, which being restrained, a Spiritual Famine necessarily follows; a Famine of all the most terrible. Now to shew you the analogy between this and a Temporal Famine, that therein you may see what cause you have to be deeply affected with it, take it in these six following particulars.

1. A Famine is caused by the failing of Bread, or that which is in the stead, and hath the use of Bread. Dainties and superfluous Rarities may fail, and yet Men may subsist comfortably: As long as People have Bread and Water, they will not famish; but take away Bread once, and the Spirit of Man faileth. Upon this account Bread is called a Staff, *Psal.* 105. 16. because what a Staff is to an aged or feeble Man, that Bread is to the faint and feeble Spirits, which even so do lean upon it. And look what Bread is to the natural Spirits, that, and more than that, the Word is to gracious Spirits, *Job* 23. 13 *I have esteemed the words of thy mouth, more than my necessary food.* If once God break this Staff, the inner Man, that hidden Man of the Heart, will quickly begin to fail and faulter.

2. It is not every degree of scarcity of Bread that presently makes a Famine, but a general failing of it; when no Bread is to be had, or that which is, yields no nutriment. For a Famine may as well be occasioned by God's taking away *panis nutrimentum*, the nourishing vertue of Bread, that it shall signifie no more as to the end of Bread, than a Chip. *Hag.* 1. 6. as by taking away *panem nutrientem*, Bread it self, *Isa.* 3. 1. And so it is in a Spiritual Famine, which is occasioned either by God's removing all the Ordinances, and making Vision utterly to fail; or else, though there be Preaching, Prayer, and other Ordinances left, (at least, the names and shadows of them) yet the presence of God is not with them. There is no Marrow in the Bone, no Milk in the Breast; and so, as to Soul-subsistence, 'tis all one, as if there were no such things.

3. In a Corporeal Famine, mean and course things become sweet and pleasant; Famine raises the price and esteem of them. That which before you would have thrown to your Dogs, now goes down pleasantly with your selves. To the hungry Soul every bitter thing is sweet, *Prov.* 27. 7. 'Tis the *Dutch* Proverb, and a very true one, *Hunger is the best Book.*

Jejunus stomachus raro vulgaria temnit. Horat.

In time of Famine courscst fare contents,
The barking stomach strains no complements.

'Tis storied of *Artaxerxes Memor*, that when he was flying before his Enemies, he fed hungrily upon Barley-bread, and said, *Cujusmodi voluptatis hactenus inexpertus fuit?* Oh, what pleasure have I hitherto been ignorant of? When great *Darius* drank the puddled Water, that had been defiled with Dead Carcasses, which had been slain in that famous Battel, he professed he never drank more pleasant Drink. And Famous *Hunniades* said, He never fared more daintily, than when (in a like exigence) he supped upon Bread, Onions, and Water, with a poor Shepherd in his Cottage.

Just so doth the Famine of the Word raise the price and esteem of vulgar and despised Truths. O what would we give for one of those Sermons, one of those Sabbaths we formerly enjoyed? *In those Days the Word of the Lord was precious*, When God calls to the Enemy to take away and remove his contemned, but precious Dainties, from his wanton Children, and a Spiritual Famine hath a little pinched them, they will then learn to prize their Spiritual Food at a higher rate.

4. In time of Famine some Persons suffer more than others. It falls heaviest and pincheth hardest upon the poorer sort; as long as any thing is to be had for Money, the Rich will have it. So it falls out in a Spiritual Famine; although the most experienced and best furnished Christian will have enough to do to live in the absence of Ordinances, yet they are like to subsist much better, than weak, ignorant, and unexperienced ones. Some Christians have husbanded their time well,

and like *Joseph* in the seven years *plenty*, laid up for a *scarcity*. The Word of God dwells richly in them. Some such there are, as *John* calls young Men, who are strong, and the Word of God remaineth in them, of whom it may be said, as *Jerom* spake of *Nepotianus*, that by long and assiduous meditation of the Scriptures, he had made his Breast the very Library of Christ. But others are Babes in Christ; and though God will preserve that good work which he hath begun in them, yet those poor Babes will soonest find, and be most concerned in the loss of their Spiritual Fathers and Nurses.

5. In time of Famine there are pitiful cries, and heart-beaking complaints where-ever you go. O the many pale Faces you shall then see, and the sad Language that rings in your Ears in every place! One cries, Bread, Bread, for Christ's sake, one bit of Bread; another faints and falls down at your Door. *All her People sigh*, Lam. 1. 11. Yea, the poor little ones are brought in, *v.* 12. crying to their Mothers, where is the Corn and Wine? And then pouring out their Souls into their Mothers Bosom. Just so it is in a Famine of the World; poor Christians every-where sighing and crying, O where are our godly Ministers? Our sweet Sabbaths, Sermons, Sacraments, my Fathers, my Fathers, the Chariots of *Israel* and the Horsemen there? How beautiful were your Foot upon the Mountains! And then weeping, like the People at *Paul*'s *departure*, to think they shall see their *faces* no more.

6. Lastly, In time of Famine, there is nothing so costly or precious, but People will part with it to purchase Bread. *They have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve their Souls*, Lam. 1. 11. And doubtless when a Spiritual Famine shall pinch hard, those that have been close-handed to maintain a Gospel-ministry, will account it a choice Mercy to enjoy them again at any rate, *Though the Lord feed you with the bread of affliction, and give you the waters of adversity, yet it will sweeten that bread and water to you, if your treachers be no more removed into corners*, Isa. 30. 20.

REFLECTIONS.

The Ungrateful Soul's Reflection.

1. Is the Famine of the Word such a fearful Judgment? Then Lord pardon my unthankfulness, for the plentiful and long-continued enjoyment of such a precious and invaluable Mercy. How lightly have I esteemed the great things of the Gospel? O that with Eyes and Hands lifted up to Heaven, I might bless the Lord, that ever I was brought forth in an Age of so much light. In a Valley of Visions, in a Land flowing with Gospel-mercies. *Hath not God made of one Blood all the Nations of Men, to dwell on the face of the Earth? And determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation?* Acts 17. 26. Many of these great and populous Nations are involved in gross darkness. Now that of all the several Ages of the World, and places in it; God should espy the best place for me, and bring me forth in it, in such a happy nick of time, as can hardly be parallel'd in History, for the plenty of Gospel-mercies, that this Age and Nation hath enjoyed; that my Mother did not bring me forth in the Desarts of *Arabin*, or wastes of *America*, but in *England*, where God hath made the Sun of the Gospel to stand still, as the natural Sun once did over *Gideon*; and that such a Mercy should no more affect my Soul, let shame cover my Face for this, and trembling seize my Heart.

The deprived Christi in's Reflection.

2. Is the Gospel indeed departed? Its sweet influences restrained? And a Famine worse than that of Bread come upon us. *Alas! for the day, for it is a great day, so that none is like it; it is even the day of* Jacob's *trouble.* Woe is me, that ever I should survive the Gospel, and the precious Liberties and Mercies of it! What horried sins have been harboured amongst us, for which the Lord contends by such an unparellel'd Judgment? Lord, let me justifie thee even in this severe dispensation; the provocation of thy Sons, and of thy Daughters have been very great, and amongst them none greater than mine. May we not this Day read our sin in our Punishment? O what nice and wanton Appetites, what curious and itching Ears had thy People in the Days of Plenty? methods, tones and gestures, were more regarded than the excellent Treasures of Divine Truths. Ah my Soul! I remember my fault this Day, little did I then consider, that Sermons work not upon Hearts, as they are thus elegant, thus admirable, but as they are Instruments in the Hand of God appointed to such an end. Even as *Austin* said of the Conduits of Water, though one be in the shape of an Angel, another of a Beast, yet the Water refreshes as it is Water, and not as it comes from such a Conduit; By this also, O Lord, thou rebukest the supineness and formality of thy People. How drowsie, dull, and careless have they been under the most excellent and quickning means? Few more than I. Alas! I have often presented my Body before the Lord in Ordinances, ἀ ὃ ψυχῶ ἐξῶ; but my Soul hath been wandring abroad, as *Chrysostom* speaks. I should have come from under every Sermon as a Sheet comes from the Press, with all the stamps and lively impressions of the Truths I heard upon my Heart. But alas, if it had been demanded of me, as once it was of *Aristotle*, after a long and curious Oration, how he liked it, I might have answered as he did, truly I did not hear it; for I was all the while minding another matter. Righteous art thou, O Lord, in all that is come upon us.

The Silent Minister's Reflection.

3. I am now as a Spring shut up, that can yield no refreshment to thirsty Souls ready to perish. Thou hast said to me as once to *Ezekiel*, *Son of Man, behold, I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, and thou shalt be dumb.* This is a very heavy Judgment, but thou must be justified and cleared in it. Although Men may not, yet God, if he please, may put a lighted Candle under a Bushel. And herein I must acknowledge thy Righteousness. Many times have I been sinfully silent, when both thy Glory and the interest of Souls engaged me to speak. Most justly therefore hast thou made my Tongue to cleave to its Roof. Little did I consider the preciousness of Souls, or the tremendous Account to be given for them, at the appearing of the great Shepherd. I have now time enough to sit down and mourn over former miscarriages, and lost opportunities. Lord restore me once again to a serviceable Capacity, to a larger Sphere of Activity for thee, for I am now become as a broken Vessel. It grieves me to the Heart to see thy Flock scattered, to hear the People cry to me, as once to *Joseph*, *Give us Bread*, *why should we dye in thy presence?* The Word is like Fire shut up in my Bones, and I am weary with forbearing. Oh, that thou would once again

pen the Doors of thine Houſe, that there may be Bread enough in thine Houſe for all thy Children.

The POEM.

When God doth make the Heavens above as Braſs,
The Earth's like Iron, Flowers, Herbs and Graſs
Have loſt their fragrant green, are turned yellow.
The Brooks are dry, the pining Cattel bellow.
The Fat and Flowry Meadows ſcorch'd and burn'd.
The Country's mirth is into mourning turn'd.
The clefted Earth, her thirſty Mouth ſets ope
Unto the empty Clouds; as 'twere in hope
Of ſome refreſhing drops, that might allay
Her fiery thirſt; but they ſoon paſs away.
The penſive Husbandman with his own Eyes
Bedews his Land, becauſe he ſees the Skies
Refuſe to do it; juſt ſo ſtands the caſe,
When God from Souls removes the means of Grace.
God's Miniſters are Clouds, their Doctrine Rain;
Which when the Lord in Judgment ſhall reſtrain:
The Peoples Soul in ſhort time will be found
In ſuch a Caſe, as this dry parched ground.
When this ſad Judgment falls on any Nation,
Let Saints therein take up the Lamentation.
O dreadful, dark, and diſmal Day!
How is our glory fled away?
Our Sun gone down, our Stars o'ercaſt;
God's Heritage is now laid waſte.
Our pining Souls no Bread can get,
With Wantons God hath juſtly met.
When we were fed unto the full,
This Man was tedious, that was dull.
But they are gone, and there remain
No ſuch occaſion to complain.
Stars are not now for lights, but ſigns,
God knows of what, heart-breaking times.
Sure Heaven intends not Peace, but Wars;
In calling Home Ambaſſadors.
How long did Sodom's *Judgment ſtay,*
When righteous Lot *was ſnatched away?*
How long remain'd that ſtately Hall,
When Sampſon *made the Pillars fall?*
When Horſemen and Commanders fly
Woe to the helpleſs Infantry.
This is a ſad and fatal blow,
A publick loſs and overthrow.
All that ſo long have wiſh'd them gone,
Be quiet now the thing is done.
Did they torment you e'er your day?
God hath remov'd them out o' th' way.
Now ſleep in ſin, and take your caſe,
Their Doctrine ſhall no more diſpleaſe.
But Lord! what ſhall become of us?
Our Teacher's gone and left us thus:
Whom ſhall we our ſelves addreſs,
When Conſcience labours in diſtreſs?
Who ſhall help us at our need?
Pour in Balm when Wounds do bleed?
Help Lord, for unto thee our Eyes
Pour out tears; our groans, our cries
Shall never ceaſe till thou reſtore
Thy Mercies which we had before,
And Sion's paths where Graſs now grows
Trodden by the feet of thoſe
That love thy Name; and long t' enjoy
Thy Mercies they have ſinn'd away.

CHAP. XI.

Upon the Corruption of the Seed before it Spring.

Seeds dye and rot, and then moſt freſh appear,
Saints Bodies riſe more Orient than they were.

OBSERVATION.

AFter the Seed is committed to the Earth, it ſeems to periſh and dye, as our Saviour ſpeaks, John 12. 24. *Except a Corn of Wheat fall into the ground and dye, it abideth alone; but if it dye, it brings forth much fruit.* The death of the Corn in the Earth is not a total death, but only the corruption or alteration of it: For if once the ſeminal Life and Vertue of it were quite extinguiſh'd, it could never put forth blade or ear without a Miracle. Yet, becauſe that alteration is a kind of death, therefore Chriſt here uſes it as a fit illuſtration of the Reſurrection. And indeed there is nothing in Nature more apt to illuſtrate that great Myſtery. What a fragrant, green and beautiful blade do we ſee ſpring up from a corrupted Seed? How black and mouldy is that? How beautiful, and verdant is this?

APPLICATION.

EVen thus ſhall the Bodies of the Saints ariſe in beauty and glory at the Reſurrection. *They are ſown in diſhonour, they are raiſed in glory, they are ſown natural bodies, they are raiſed ſpiritual bodies,* 1 *Cor.* 15. 43, 44. The Husbandman knows that though the Seed rot in the Earth, yet it will riſe again. And the Believer knows, *that though after his skin worms deſtroy his body, yet in his fleſh he ſhall ſee God, Job.* 19. 25. *&c.* And the reſemblance betwixt the Seed ſown, and ſpringing up; and the Bodies of the Saints dying, and riſing again, lies in theſe following Particulars.

1. The Seed is committed to the Earth from whence it came, ſo is the day of a Saint; Earth it was, and to Earth it is again reſolved. Grace exempts not the Body of the beſt Man from ſeeing corruption, *Rom.* 8. 10. Though Chriſt be in him, yet the body is dead; that is, ſentenced to death, becauſe of ſin, *Heb.* 9. *But it is appointed for all Men once to dye.*

2. The Seed is caſt into the Earth in hope, 1 *Cor.* 9. 10. Were there not a Reſurrection of it expected, the Husbandman would never be willing to caſt away his Corn. The Bodies of Saints are alſo committed to the Grave in hope, 1 Theſ. 4. 13, 14. *But I would not have you to be ignorant brethren, concerning thoſe which are aſleep, as them which have no hope; for if we believe that Jeſus died and roſe again, even ſo alſo them which ſleep in Jeſus ſhall the Lord bring with him.* This bleſſed hope of a Reſurrection ſweetens not only the troubles of Life but pangs of Death.

3. The Seed is caſt into the Earth ſeaſonably, in its proper ſeaſon. So are the Bodies of the Saints, *Job* 5. 26. *Thou ſhalt come to thy Grave in a full age, as a ſhock of Corn cometh in, in its full ſeaſon.* They always dye in the fitteſt time, though ſometimes they ſeem to dye immaturely. The time of their death was from all Eternity prefixed by God, beyond which they cannot go, and ſhort of which they cannot come.

4. The Seed lies many Days and Nights under the Clods, before it riſe and appear again, *even ſo man lyeth down, and riſeth not again till the Heavens be no more*, *Job* 14. 12. The days of darkneſs in the Grave are many.

5. When the time is come for its ſhooting up, the Earth that covered it can hide it no longer, it cannot keep it down a day more; it will find or make way through thoſe Clods. So in that day when the great Trump ſhall ſound, Bone ſhall come to his Bone, and the Graves ſhall not be able to hold them a minute longer. Both Sea and Earth muſt render the Dead that are in them, *Rev.* 20. 13.

6. When the Seed appears above-ground again, it appears much more freſh and orient than when it was caſt into the Earth. God cloaths it with ſuch beauty, that it is not like to what it was before. Thus riſe the Bodies of Saints, marvellouſly improved, beautified, and perfected with Spiritual Qualities and rich Endowments; in reſpect whereof they are called Spiritual Bodies, 1 *Cor.* 15. 43. not properly, but analogically Spiritual; for look as Spirits ſubſiſt without Food, Raiment, Sleep, know no laſſitude, wearineſs or pain; ſo our Bodies after the Reſurrection ſhall be above theſe Neceſſities and Diſtempers; for we ſhall be as the Angels of God, *Mat.* 22. 30. Yea, our vile Bodies ſhall be changed, and made like unto Chriſt's glorious Body; which is the higheſt pitch, and aſcent of Glory and Honour, that an human Body is capable of, *Phil.* 3. 21. Indeed the glory of the Soul ſhall be the greateſt glory; that's the Orient invaluable Jem; but God will beſtow a diſtinct glory upon the Body, and richly enamel the very Caſe in which that precious Jewel ſhall be kept. In that glorious Morning of the Reſurrection, the Saints ſhall put on their new freſh Suits of Fleſh, richly laid and trimmed with glory. Thoſe Bodies which in the Grave were but duſt and rottenneſs, when it delivers them back again, ſhall be ſhining and excellent pieces, abſolutely and everlaſtingly freed, (1.) From all natural Infirmities and Diſtempers; Death is their good Phyſician, which at once freed them of all Diſeaſes. 'Tis a great affliction now to many of the Lord's People, to be clog'd with ſo many bodily Infirmities which render them very unſerviceable to God. *The ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh is weak.* A crazy Body retorts and ſhoots back its Diſtempers upon the Soul with which it is ſo cloſely conjoined; but though now the Soul (as *Theophraſtus* ſpeaks) pays a dear rent for the Tabernacle in which it dwells, yet when Death diſſolves that Tabernacle, all the Diſeaſes and Pains under which it groaned ſhall be buried in the Rbbiſh of its Mortality; and when they come to be re-united again, God will beſtow rich Gifts and Dowries, even upon the Body, in the day of its Re-eſpouſals to the Soul. (2.) It ſhall be freed from all deformities, there are no breaches, flaws, montroſities in glorified Bodies; but of them it may much rather be ſaid, what was once ſaid of *Abſolom*, 2 Sam. 14. 25. *That from the crown of his head, to the ſole of his foot, there was no blemiſh in him.* (3.) It ſhall be freed from all natural neceſſities, to which it is now ſubjected in this its Animal ſtate. How is the Soul now diſquieted and tortured with cares and troubles, to provide for a periſhing Body? Many unbelieving and unbecoming fears, it is now vexed with. What ſhall it eat? And what ſhall it drink? And wherewithal ſhall it be cloathed? *But meats for the belly, and the belly for meats; God ſhall deſtroy both it and them*, 1 Cor. 6. 13. (*i. e.*) as to their preſent uſe and office; for as to its exiſtence, ſo the Belly ſhall not be deſtroyed. But even as the Maſts, Poop and Stern of a Ship abide in the Harbour after the Voyage is ended, ſo ſhall theſe bodily Members, as *Tertullian* excellently illuſtrates it. (4.) They ſhall be freed from Death, to which thenceforth they can be ſubject no more; that formidable Adverſary of Nature ſhall aſſault it no more. *For they which ſhall be accounted worthy to obtain that World, and the reſurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage, neither can they dye any more; for they ſhall be equal to the Angels, and are the Children of God, being the Children of the Reſurrection*, Luke 20. 35, 36. Mark it (equal to the Angels) not that they ſhall be ſeperate, and ſingle Spirits without Bodies, as the Angels are, but equal to them in the way and manner of their living and acting. We ſhall then live upon God, and act freely, purely, and delightfully for God; for all kind of living upon, and delighting in Creatures, ſeems in that Text (by a Synecdoche of the part which is ordinarily in Scripture put for all Creature-delights, Dependencies, and Neceſſities) to be excluded. Nothing but God ſhall enamour and fill the Soul, and the Body ſhall be perfectly ſubdued to the Spirit. Lord, what haſt thou prepared for them that love thee?

Ἰσαγγελῶι βίωντες.

REFLECTIONS.

The Healthful Saint's Reflection.

1. If I ſhall receive my Body again ſo dignified and improved in the World to come, then Lord let me never be unwilling to uſe my Body now for the Intereſt of thy Glory, or my own Salvation. Now, O my God, it grieves me to think how many precious opportunities of ſerving and honouring thee, I have loſt under pretence of endangering my Health.

I have been more ſolicitous to live long and healthfully, than to live uſefully and fruitfully; and like enough my Life had been more ſerviceable to thee, if it had not been ſo fondly overvalued by me.

Fooliſh Soul, hath God given thee a Body for a living Tool or Inſtrument? And art thou afraid to uſe it; Wherein is the Mercy of having a Body, if not in ſpending and wearing it out in the Service of God? To have an active vigorous Body, and not to imploy and exerciſe it for God, for fear of endangering its Health, is, as if one ſhould give thee a handſom and ſprightful Horſe, upon condition thou ſhouldſt not ride or work him. O! If ſome of the Saints had enjoyed the bleſſing of ſuch an healthy active Body as mine, what excellent Services would they have performed to God in it?

The Sickly Saint's Reflection.

2. If my Body ſhall as ſurely riſe again in glory, vigour and excellent endowments, as the Seed which I ſow doth, Why ſhould not this comfort me over all the pains, weakneſſes and dulneſs with which my Soul is now clogged? Thou knoweſt, my God, what a grief it had been to my Soul, to be fettered and entangled with the Diſtempers and manifold Indiſpoſitions of this vile Body. It hath made me ſigh and ſay, with holy *Anſelme*, when he ſaw the mounting Bird weighed down by the Stone hanging at her Leg. Lord, thus it fares with the Soul of thy Servant! Fain would I ſerve, glorify, and enjoy thee, but a diſtempered Body

Body will not let me. However, it is reviving to think, that though I am now forced to crawl like a Worm, in the discharge of my Duties, I shall shortly fly, like a Seraphim, in the Execution of thy Will. Chear up, drooping Soul, the time is at hand, when thou shalt be made more willing than thou art, and thy Flesh not so weak as now it is.

The Dying Saint's Reflection.

3. And is it so indeed? Then let the dying Saint, like *Jacob*, rouze up himself upon his Bed, and encourage himself against the fears of Death by this refreshing Consideration. Let him say with holy dying *Musculus*, Why trembleſt thon (O my Soul) to go forth of this Tabernacle to the Land of Rest? Hath thy Body been such a pleasant Habitation to thee, that thou shouldst be so loth to part with it, though but for a time? And with Assurance of receiving it again with such a glorious Improvement? I know (O my Soul) that thou hast a natural Inclination to this Body, resulting from the dear and strict Union which God himself hath made betwixt thee and it? Yea, even the holiest of Men do sometimes sensibly feel the like in themselves, but beware thou love it not immoderately or inordinately; 'tis but a Creature, how dear soever it be to thee: Yea, a fading Creature, and that which now stands in the way to the full enjoyment of God. But say, my Soul, Why are the thoughts of parting with it so burdensom to thee? Why so loth to take Death by its cold Hand? Is this Body thy old and dear Friend? True, but yet thou parteſt not with it upon such sad terms, as should deserve a Tear at parting. For may'st thou not say of this Departure, as *Paul* at the departure of *Onesimus*, Philem. *v.* 15. *It therefore departeth for a season, that thou may'st receive it forever.* The day of Re-Espousals will quickly come, and in the mean time as thy Body shall not be sensible of the tedious length of interposing time, so neither shalt thou be sollicitous about thine absent Friend: For the Fruition of God in thine unbodied state, shall fill thee with infinite satisfaction and rest.

Or is it not so much simply for parting with it, as for the manner of thy parting, either by the slow and lingring approaches of a Natural, or the quick and terrible approaches of a Violent Death: Why, trouble not thy self about that; for if God lead thee through the long dark Lane of a tedious sickness, yet at the end of it is thy Father's House. And for a violent Death, 'tis not so material, whether Friends or Enemies stand weeping or triumphing over thy dead Body. *Nihil corpus sentit in nervo cum anima sit in cælo.* When thy Soul shall be in Heaven, 'twill not be sensible how the Body is used on Earth.

The ungodly Soul's Reflection.

4. But Oh! What an uncomfortable parting will mine be? And how much more sad our Meeting again! How will this Soul and Body blush, yea, tremble, when they meet, who have been Co-partners in so much guilt? I Damn'd my Soul to please my Flesh, and now have ruin'd both thereby: Had I denied my Flesh to serve Christ, worn out my Body in the Service of my Soul; I had thereby happily provided for them both, but I began at the wrong end, and so have ruin'd both eternally.

The POEM.

Are Seeds have no great Beauty, but inhum'd
That which they had is lost, and quite consum'd;
They soon corrupt, and grow more base by odds,
When dead, and bury'd underneath the Clods,
It falls in baseness, but at length doth rise
In glory; which delights beholders Eyes.
How great a difference have a few days made
Betwixt it, in the Bushel and the Blade!
This lovely, lively Emblem aptly may
Type out the glorious Resurrection-day.
Wherein the Saints that in the dust do lye,
Shall rise in Glory, Vigour, Dignity.
With Singing in that Morning they arise,
And dazling Glory; such as mortal Eyes
Ne'er view'd on Earth. The sparkling Beauties here,
No more can equalize their Splendor there
Than glimmering Glow-worms do the fairest Star
That shines in Heaven, or the Stones that are
In every Street, may competition hold
With glittering Diamonds in Rings of Gold.
For unto Christ's most glorious Body they
Shall be conform'd in glory at that day;
Whose lustre would, should it on Mortals fall,
Transport a Stephen, *and confound a* Paul.
'Tis now a course and crazy house of Clay?
But O! how dear do Souls for Lodging pay!
Few more than I, for thou, my Soul hast been
Within these Tents of Kedar *cooped in.*
Where, with Distempers clogg'd, thou mak'st thy Moans,
And, for Deliverance, with tears and groans
Hast often su'd; Cheer up, the time will be,
When thou, from all these Troubles shall be free,
No jarring Humours, cloudy Vapours, Rheums,
Pains, Aches, or whatever else consumes
My days in grief; whilst in the Christian Race,
Flesh lags behind, and can't keep equal pace
With the more equal Spirit; none of these
Shall thencefore clog thee, or disturb thine ease.

CHAP. XII.

Upon the Resemblance of Wheat and Tares.

As Wheat resembled is, by viler Tares,
So vile Hypocrisy like Grace appears.

OBSERVATION.

IT is *Jerom*'s Observation, that Wheat and Tares are so much alike in their first springing up, that it is exceeding difficult to distinguish the one from the other, these are his Words, *Inter triticum & lolium quamdiu herba est, & nondum culmus venit ad spicam; grandis similitudo est: & indiscernendo aut nulla, aut per difficilis distantia.* The difference (saith he) between them, is either none at all, or wonderful difficult to discern, which those words of Christ, *Mat.* 13. 30. plainly confirm. Let them both alone till the Harvest; thereby intimating, both the difficulty of distinguishing the Tares and Wheat; as also the unwarrantable rashness of bold and hasty Censures of Men's Sincerity or Hypocrisy, which is thereby shadowed by them.

APPLICATION.

HOW difficult soever it be to discern the difference betwixt Wheat and Tares, yet doubtless the Eye of Sence can much easier discriminate them, than the most quick and piercing Eye of Man can discern the difference betwixt special and common Grace; for all saving Graces in the Saints have their Counterfeits in Hypocrites. There are *similar works* in these, which a spiritual and very judicious

judicious Eye may easily mistake for the *saving and genuine Effects* of the Sanctifying Spirit.

Doth the Spirit of God convince the Consciences of his People of the evil of Sin? *Rom.* 7. 9. Hypocrites have their Convictions too, *Exod.* 10. 16. *Then* Pharaoh *called for* Moses *and* Aaron *in haste, and he said, I have sinned against the Lord your God, and against you.* Thus was *Saul* also convicted, 1 *Sam.* 15. 24.

Doth true Conviction and Compunction work Reformation of Life in the People of God? Even Hypocrites also have been famous for their Reformations. The unclean Spirit often goes out of the formal Hypocrite, by an external Reformation; and yet still retains his Propriety in them, *Mat.* 12. 43, 44. For that departure is indeed no more than a politick Retreat. Many that shall never escape the Damnation of Hell, have yet escaped the pollutions of the World, and that by the knowledge of the Son of God, 2 *Pet.* 2. 20.

Doth the Spirit of the Lord produce that glorious and supernatural work of Faith in convinced and humble Souls? In this also the Hypocrite apes and imitates the Believer, Acts 8. 13. *Then* Simon *himself believed also*, Luke 8. 13. *These are they which for a while believe, and in time of Temptation fall away.*

Doth the precious Eye of Faith, discovering the transcendent excellencies that are in Christ, inflame the Affections of the believing Soul with vehement desires and longings after him? Strange Motions of Heart have also been found in Hypocrites towards Christ and Heavenly things, *Job* 6. 34. *Lord, evermore give us this Bread*, Mat. 25. 8. *Give us of your Oyl, for our Lamps are gone out.* With what a Rapture was *Balaam* transported, when he said, *Let me dye the death of the Righteous, and my last end be like his*, Numb. 23. 10.

Doth the work of Faith in some Believers bear upon its top Branches, the full ripe Fruits of a blessed Assurance? Lo! What strong confidences, and high-built perswasions of an interest in God, have sometimes been found even in unsanctified ones? John 8. 54. *Of whom you say, that he is your God, and yet ye have not known him.* To the same height of Confidence arrived those vain Souls, mentioned in *Rom.* 2. 19. Yea, so strong may this false Assurance be, that they dare boldly venture to go to the Judgment-seat of God, and there defend it, *Mat.* 7. 22. *Lord, Lord, have we not Propheſied in thy Name?*

Doth the Spirit of God fill the Heart of the Assured Believer with Joy unspeakable and full of Glory, giving them, *through Faith*, a prelibation, or foretaste of Heaven it self, in those first Fruits of it! How near to this comes that which the *Apostle* supposes may be found even in *Apostates?* Heb. 6. 8, 9. who are there said, *to taste the good Word of God, and the Powers of the World to come.* What shall I say, if real Christians delight in Ordinances, those that are none may also delight in approaching to God, *Ezek.* 33. 32. It may be you will say, though the difference be not easily discernable in their active Obedience; yet when it shall come to suffering, there every Eye may discern it: The false Heart will then flinch, and cannot brook that work. And yet even this is no infallible Rule neither: for the Apostle supposes, that the *Salamander* of Hypocrisy may live in the very Flames of Martyrdom, 1 *Cor.* 13. 3. *If I give my Body to be Burnt, and have not Charity.* And it was long since determined in this case, *Non pœna, sed causa facit Martyre*; so that without Controversy, the difficulty of distinguing them is very great.

And this differerce will yet be more subtle and undiscernable, if I should tell you, that as in so many things, the Hypocrite resembles the Saint: So there are other things in which a real Christian may act too like a Hypocrite. When we find a *Pharaoh* confessing, an *Herod* practising, as well as hearing, a *Judas* preaching Christ, an *Alexander* venturing his Life for *Paul*; and on the other side, shall find a *David* condemning that in another, which he practised himself; an *Hezekiah* glorying in his Riches, a *Peter* dissembling, and even all the Disciples forsaking Christ in an hour of trouble and danger. O then how hard is it for the Eye of Man to discern betwixt Chaff and Wheat? How many upright Hearts are now censured, whom God will clear? How many false Hearts are now approved, whom God will condemn? Men ordinarily have no clear Convictive Proofs, but only probable Symptons, which, at most can beget but a conjectural Knowledge of anothers State. And they that shall peremptorily judge either way, may possibly wrong the Generation of the Upright; or on the other side, absolve and justify the Wicked. And truly, considering what hath been said, it's no great wonder that dangerous Mistakes are so frequently made in this matter. But though Man cannot, the Lord both can, and will, perfectly discriminate them. *The Lord knoweth who are his*, 2 Tim. 2 19. He will have a day perfectly to sever the Tares from the Wheat, to melt off the Varnish of the most resplendent and refined Hypocrite, and to blow off the Ashes of Infirmities, which have covered and obscured the very sparks of Sincerity in his People. He will make such a Division as was never yet made in the World, how many Divisions soever there have been in it. *And then shall Men indeed return, and discern between the Righteous and the Wicked, betwixt him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.* Mean while (my Soul) thou canst not better imploy thy self, whether thou be sound or unsound, than in making these Reflections upon thy self.

REFLECTION.

The Censorious Soul's Reflection.

And is this so? Then Lord pardon the rashness and precipitancy of my Censorious Spirit; for I have often boldly anticipated thy Judgment, and assumed thy Prerogative, although, thou hast said *Why dost thou judge thy Brother? And why dost thou set at nought thy Brother? We shall all stand before the Judgment-seat of Christ; for it is written, as I live (saith the Lord) every Knee shall bow to me, and every Tongue shall confess to God. Let us not therefore judge one another any more*, Rom. 14. 10, 11, 12, 13. And again, *He that judgeth me is the Lord. Let us therefore judge nothing before the time until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and make manifest the counsels of the Heart; and then shall every Man have praise of God*, 1 Cor. 4. 4, 5.

What if God will own some of them for his Sons to whom I refuse to give the respect of Brethren? I may pass hasty and headlong Censures upon others, but where is my Commission for so doing? I want not only a Commission, but fit Qualifications for such a work as this. Can I pierce into the Heart as God? Can I infallibly discover the hidden motives, ends and principles of action? Besides, O my Soul! Thou art conscious of

much falseness in thy self, that were there no other consideration, that alone might restrain thee from all uncharitable and hasty Censures. If others did but know but what I know of my self, would they not judge as severely of me, as I do of others?

The Presumptuous Soul's Reflection.

2. Though I may not judge the final state of another, yet I may and ought to judge the state of my own Soul; which is doubtless a more necessary and concerning work to me. For since every saving Grace in a Christian hath its Counterfeit in the Hypocrite, how needful is it, for thee, O my self, to make a stand here, and solemnly to ponder this great question, Whether those things whereon I depend as my best Evidences for the Life to come, be the real, or only the common works of the Spirit? Whether they be such as can now endure the Test of the Word and abide a fair Tryal at the Bar of my own Conscience?

Come then, my Soul, set the Lord before thee, to whom the secrets of all Hearts are manifest; and in the awful sence of that great day, make true answer to these Heart-discovering Queries! for though thou canst not discern the difference betwixt these things in another, yet thou mayest and oughtest to discern it in thy self; for what Man knows the things of a Man, save the Spirit of Man that is in him?

1st. Is my obedience uniform? Am I the same Man at all Times, Places and Companies? Or rather, am I not exact and curious in open and publick; remiss and careless in private and secret Duties? Sincere Souls are uniform Souls, *Psal.* 119. 6. the Hypocrite is no Closet-man, *Mat.* 6. 5.

2. Doth that which I call Grace in me oppose and mortify, or doth it not rather quietly consist with, and protect my Lusts and Corruptions? True Grace tolerates no Lust, *Gal.* 5. 17. No not the Bosom Darling Corruptions, *Psal.* 18. 23.

3. Doth that which I call my Grace, humble, empty and abase my Soul? Or rather, doth it not puff it up with Self-conceitedness? All saving Grace is humbling Grace, 1. *Cor.* 15. 10. *But the Soul which is lifted up is not upright*, Hab. 2. 4.

Lastly, Canst thou, my Soul, rejoice and bless God for the Grace imparted to others? And rejoice if any design of Christ be carryed on in the World by other Hands? Or rather, dost thou not envy those that excel thee, and carest for no work in which thou art not seen?

But stay my Soul, it is enough: If these be the substantial differences betwixt special and common Grace, I more than doubt, I shall not endure the day of his coming, *Whose Fan is in his Hand.* Do not those spots appear upon me, which are not the spots of his Children? Woe is me, poor Wretch, the Characters of Death are upon my Soul! Lord, add power to the Form, Life to the name to live, practice to the knowledge, or I perish eternally! O rather give me the *Saint's Heart* than the *Angel's Tongue*; the poorest breathing of thy Spirit, than the richest Ornaments of common Gifts! Let me neither deceive my self or others, in matters of so deep and everlasting consequence!

The POEM.

IN Eastern Countries, as good Authors write,
Tares in their springing up appear to sight;
Not like it self, a Weed, but real Wheat,
Whose shape and form it counterfeits so neat,
That 'twould require a most judicious Eye
The one from t' other to diversify.
Till both to some maturity be grown,
And then the difference is eas'ly known.
Even thus Hypocrisy, that cursed Weed,
Springs up like true Grace, that he will need
More than a common insight in this Case,
That saith this is not, that is real Grace.
Ne'er did the cunning Actor, tho' a Slave
Array'd in Princely Robes, himself behave
So like a King, as this doth act the Part
Of saving Grace, by its deep hellish Art.
So, gracious Souls, melt, mourn and weep for Sin?
The like in Hypocrite observ'd hath been.
Have they their comforts, joys and raptures sweet?
With them in comforts Hypocrites do meet.
In all Religious Duties they can go
As far as Saints, in some things farther too.
They speak like Angels, and you'll think within
The very Spirit of Christ and Grace hath been.
They come so near, that some, like Isaac, *take*
Jacob *for* Esau, *this for that mistake.*
And boldly call (their Eyes with his being dim)
True Grace Hypocrisy, and Duty Sin.
Yea, many also, Jacob-*like, embrace*
Leath *for* Rachel, *common Gifts for Grace.*
And in their Bosoms hug it, till the Light
Discover their mistake, and clear their sight.
And then, like him, confounded, they will cry,
Alas! 'tis Leath, *curs'd Hypocrisy.*
Guide me my God, that I may not instead
Of saving Grace, nurse up this cursed Weed.
O let my Heart at last by thee be found
Sincere, and all thy workings on it sound.

CHAP. XIII.

Upon the dangers incident to Corn from Seed-time to Harvest.

Fowls, Weeds, and Blastings do your Corn annoy;
Even so Corruptions would your Grace destroy.

OBSERVATION.

THere are, amongst many others, three critical and dangerous periods betwixt the Seed-time and Harvest. The first, when Corn is newly committed to the Earth, all that lies uncovered is quickly picked up by the Birds; and much of that which is but slightly covered, is stocked up as soon as it begins to sprout, by Rooks and other devouring Fowls, *Mat.* 13. 4, but if it escape the Fowls, and gets root in the Earth, yet then it is hazarded by noxious Weeds, which purloin and suck away its nourishment, whilst it is yet in the tender blade. If by the care of the vigilant Husbandman it be freed from choaking Weeds; yet lastly, as great a danger as any of the former still attends it; for often times, whilst it is blowing in the ear, blastings and mildews smite it in the stalk, which cuts off the juice and sap that should ascend to nourish the ear; and so shrivels and dries up the Grain whilst it is yet immaturate, whereby it becomes like those ears of Corn in *Pharaoh*'s Vision, which were thin and blasted with the East-wind; or like the ears the *Psalmist* speaks of upon the House-top, wherewith the Reaper filleth not his Arms.

APPLICATION.

TRue Grace from the Infancy to the Perfection thereof, conflicts with far more greater dangers, amongst which it answerably meets with

three dangerous periods which marvellously hazard it: So that it is a much greater wonder that it ever arrives at its just perfection. For, (1.) No sooner hath the great Husbandman disseminated these holy Seeds in the regenerate Heart, but multitudes of impetuous Corruptions immediately assault, and would certainly devour them like the Fowls of the Air, did not the same Arm that sowed them, also protect them. It fares with Grace, as with *Christ* its Author, whom *Herod* sought to destroy in his very Infancy. The new Creature is scarce warm in its seat, before it must fight to defend it self. This Conflict is excellently set forth in that famous Text, *Gal.* 5. 17. *The Flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the Flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.*

By Flesh here understand the Corruption of Nature by Original Sin, and the sinful motions thereof; by *Spirit*, not the Soul, or natural Spirit of Man, but the Spirit of God in Man, *viz.* those Graces in Man which are the Workmanship of the Spirit, and therefore called by his Name. The opposition betwixt these two is expressed by lusting, (*i. e.*) desiring the mutual ruin and destruction of each other; for even when they are not acting, yet then they are lusting, there is an opposite disposition against each other; which opposition is both a *formal* and an *effective* opposition. There are two contrary forms, two men in every Saint, *Col.* 3. 9, 10. From hence an effective opposition must needs follow; for as things are in their Natures and Principles, so they are in their Operations and Effects; Workings always follow Beings; Fire and Water are of contrary qualities, and when they meet, they effectually oppose each other. Sin and Grace are so opposite, that if Sin should cease to oppose Grace, it would cease to be Sin; and if Grace should not oppose Sin it would cease to be Grace. And this doth much more endanger the work of Grace than any other Enemy it hath; because it works against it more *inwardly*, *constantly* and *advantageously*, than any thing else can do. (1.) More inwardly, for it hath its being and working in the same Soul where Grace dwells; yea, in the self-same Faculties, so that it not only sets one Faculty against another, but the same Faculty against it self, the Understanding against the Understanding, and the Will against the Will; so that ye cannot do the Good nor yet the Evil that ye would; not the good that ye would, because when the Spirit moveth to good, and beats upon the Heart by Divine Pulsations, exciting it to Duty, the Flesh crosses and opposes it there; and if it cannot totally hinder the performance of a Duty, yet it lames the Soul upon the working hand, whereby the Performance is not so Spiritual, free and composed, as it desires; nor yet the evil that you would commit, if Grace were not there, because when Lust stirs in its first motions, Grace puts a rub in its way. *How can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God? Gen.* 39. 9. And if it cannot (which for the most part it doth) hinder the acting of Sin, yet it so engages the Will against it, that it is not committed with complacency and full consent, *Rom.* 7. 15. *What I do I allow not*, (2.) It opposes it more constantly, it's like a continual dropping; a Man can no more fly from his Enemies than from himself. There is a time when the Devil leaves tempting, *Mat.* 4. 11. but no time when Corruption ceases from working. And lastly it opposes Grace more *advantageously* than any other Enemy can do, for it is not always in the same Soul with it, but it is there naturally; it hath the advantage of the Soyl which suits with it. And yet, Oh the wonder of free Grace! It is not swallowed up in Victory, but it escapes this hazard.

But (2.) It soon meets with another, though it escape this, even by Temptations which strike desperately at the very Life of it; for these, like the Weeds, which, seemingly, lovingly embrace, clasp about it; and did not the faithful God now make a way to escape, instead of an Harvest, we should have an heap? For alas, what are we! to wrestle with Principalities and Powers, and Spiritual Wickednesses in high Places?

Lastly, sad Relapses, like blasts and rustings, do often fade, and greatly endanger it when it's even ready for the Harvest. Thus it fell out with *David*, whose last ways were not like his first; and yet by this, these holy Fruits are not utterly destroyed, because it is the Seed of God, and so is Immortal, 1. *John* 5. 4, 5. And also because the Promises of Perseverance and Victory made to it, cannot be frustrated, amongst which these are excellent, *Isa.* 54. 10. *Jer.* 34. 40. 1 *Cor.* 1. 8. *Psal.* 1. 3. *Psal.* 125. 1 *John* 4. 14. So that here is matter of unspeakable Comfort; though the Flesh say, *Ego deficiam*, I will fail thee; though the World say, *Ego decipiam*, I will deceive thee; though the Devil say, *Ego eripiam*, I will snatch thee away; yet as long as *Christ* saith, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee, thy Graces are secure in the midst of all these Enemies.

REFLECTION.

The Apostate's Reflection.

1. This Soul of mine was once plowed up by Conviction, and sown (as I thought) with the Seed of God. In those days many purposes and good resolutions began to chink and bud forth, promising a blessed Harvest: But O! (with what consternation and horror should I speak it) the Cares and Pleasures of this Life, the Lusts and Corruptions of my base Heart springing up, have quite destroyed and choaked it; by which it appears it was not the Seed of God, as I then imagined it to be; and now my expected Harvest shall be in an heap in the day of grief and desperate sorrow, *Isa.* 17. 11. I had Convictions, but they are gone: Troubles for Sin, Conscience of Duties, but all is blasted, and my Soul is now as a barren Field, which God hath cursed.

Woe is me! I have revolted from God, and now that dreadful word, *Jer.* 17. 5. 9. is evidently fulfilled upon me; *for I am like the Heath in the desart, that seeth not when good cometh; my Soul inhabits the parched places of the Wilderness.* Alas! all my formal and heartless duties were but as so many scarecrows in the Field, which could not defend these slight workings from being devoured by the Infernal Fowls. Had these Principles been the Seed of God, no doubt they would have continued and overcome the World, 1 *John* 2. 19. Wretched Soul! thy Case is sad, it will be better with the uncultivated Wilderness, than with such a Miscarrying Soyl, unless the great Husbandman plow thee up the second time, and sow thy Heart with better Seed.

The Careless Soul's Reflection.

2. And are the Corruptions of my Heart to Grace, what Fowls, Weeds, and Mildews are to the Corn? O what need have I then to watch my Heart, and keep it with all diligence; for in the Life

Life of that Grace is wrapt up the Life of my Soul. He that carries a Candle in his Hand in a bluſtring ſtormy Night, had need to cover it cloſe, leſt it be blown out, and he left in darkneſs. O let me never ſay, God hath promiſed it ſhall perſevere, and therefore I need not be ſo ſollicitous to preſerve it; for as this Inference is quite oppoſite to the nature of true Grace and Aſſurance, which never encourage to carefulneſs, but provoke the Soul to an induſtrious uſe of Means to preſerve it. So it is in it ſelf an irrational and ſenceleſs Concluſion, which will never follow from any Scripture Promiſe: For although it is readily granted, that God hath made many comfortable and ſweet Promiſes to the Graces of his People, yet we muſt expect to enjoy the Benefits and Bleſſings of all thoſe Promiſes, in that way and order in which God hath promiſed them; and that is in the careful and diligent uſe of thoſe means which he hath preſcribed, *Ezek.* 36. 36, 37. for Promiſes do not exclude, but imply the uſe of means, *Acts* 27. 31. I know my Life is determined to a day, to an hour, and I ſhall live out every Minute God hath appointed; but yet, I am bound to provide Food, Rayment and Phyſick to preſerve it.

The Doubting Soul's Reflections.

To conclude, Let all doubting Chriſtians reflect ſeriouſly upon this Truth, and ſuck Marrow and Fatneſs out of it to ſtrengthen and eſtabliſh them againſt all their Fears; your Life, your Spiritual Life, hath for many Years hanged in ſuſpence before you; and you have often ſaid with *David*, I ſhall one day fall by the Hand of *Saul*. Deſponding, trembling Soul, lift up thine Eyes and look upon the Fields, the Corn lives ſtill, and grows up; though Birds have watch'd to devour it, Snows have cover'd it, Beaſts have crop'd it, Weeds have almoſt choacked it, yet it's preſerved. And hath not God more care of that precious Seed of his own Spirit in thee, than any Husbandman hath of his Corn? Hath he not ſaid, *That having begun a good work in thee, he will perfect it to the day of Chriſt?* Phil. 1. 6. Hath he not ſaid, *I give unto them eternal Life, and they ſhall never periſh?* John 10. 28. Haſt thou not many times ſaid, and thought of it, as thou doſt now, and yet it lives? O what matter of unſpeakable Joy and Comfort is this to upright Souls! Well then, be not diſcouraged, for thou doſt not run as one uncertain, nor fight as one that beats the Air, 1 *Cor.* 9. 26. but the Foundation of God ſtands ſure, having this Seal, the Lord knows who are his, 2 *Tim.* 2. 19. Though thy Grace be weak, thy God is ſtrong; though the Stream ſeem ſometimes to fail, yet it's ſupply'd by an ever-flowing Fountain.

The POEM.

'TIS juſtly wonder'd that an Ear of Corn,
Should come at laſt in ſafety to the Barn.
Thus through many hazards, threatning harms,
Betwixt the Sower's Hands, and Reaper's Arms.
Earth no ſooner takes it from the Sack,
But you may ſee behind the Sower's Back
A troop of Thieves, which would at once deſtroy
The Seed in which lies hid the Seed of joy.
This dangerous Period paſt, it ſoon doth fall
Into a ſecond, no leſs Critical.
For coveteth forth the tender Blade, and then
The noxious Weeds endanger it agen.
Some claſp about it till they kindly choak
The Corn, as flatt'ring Ivy doth the Oak.
Are Weeds deſtroyed, and all that danger paſt?
Lo now another comes, the worſt at laſt.
For when i'th' Ear it blows, begins to kern,
A Mildew ſmites it which you can't diſcern;
Nor any way prevent till all be loſt;
The Corn deſtroy'd, with all your hopes and coſt.
Thus ſaving Grace, that precious Seed of Joy,
Which Hell and Nature plot how to deſtroy,
Eſcapes ten thouſand Dangers firſt and laſt?
O who can ſay, now all the Danger's paſt?
'Tis like a crazy Bark toſs'd in a Storm,
Or like a Taper which is ſtrangely born
Without a Lanthorn in a bluſt'ring Night;
Or like to glimmering Sparks, whoſe dying light
Is ſtill preſerv'd: The roaring Waves ſwell high
Like moving Mountains in the darkned Sky.
On their proud backs, the little Bark is even
Mounted unto the Battlements of Heaven,
From thence diſmounted to the Deeps doth ſlide,
Receiving Water upon every ſide;
Yet he whoſe Voice the proudeſt Waves obey,
Brings it at laſt unto the quiet Key.
The bluſtring Winds ſtrive with a fatal Puff,
To bring the Taper to a ſtinking Snuff;
Their churliſh Blaſts extinguiſh it, and then
Our gentle Breath recovers it agen.
The fainting Sparks beneath the Aſhes lye,
Where choak'd and ſmother'd they begin to die;
But theſe collected we do gently blow,
Till from faint Sparks to lively Flames they grow.
Even thus is Grace preſerv'd, thus kept alive.
By conſtant wonders Grace doth live and thrive.

CHAP. XIV.

Upon the Patience of the Husbandman for the Harveſt.

Our Husbandmen for Harveſt wait and ſtay,
O let not any Saint do leſs than they.

OBSERVATION.

THE Expectation of a good Harveſt at laſt, makes the Husbandman with untired Patience to digeſt all his Labours. He that plows, plows in hope, 1 *Cor.* 6. 19. and they are not ſo irrational to think they ſhall preſently be partakers of their hope, nor ſo fooliſh to anticipate the Harveſt by cutting down their Corn before it be fully ripened, but are content to Plow, Sow and Weed it, and when it is fully ripe, then they go forth into their Fields and reap it down with joy.

APPLICATION.

CAN a little Corn cauſe Men to digeſt ſo many difficult labours, and make them wait with invincible Patience till the Reaping time come; Much more ſhould the Expectation of Eternal Glory ſteel and fortify my Spirit againſt all intercurrent Hardſhips and Difficulties. It leaſt of all becomes a Chriſtian to be of an haſty and impatient Spirit. *Light is ſown for the Righteous, and joy for the upright in heart*, Pſal. 92. 11. *Behold the Husbandman waiteth*, &c. Jam. 5. 7. *Be patient therefore my Brethren, for the coming of the Lord draws near.* There are three great Arguments to perſwade Chriſtians to a long-ſuffering and patient frame under ſufferings. (1.) The Example of Chriſt, *Iſa.* 53. 7. to think how quietly he ſuffered all Injuries and Difficulties with invincible Patience, is

ſufficient to ſhame the beſt of Chriſtians, who are of ſuch ſhort Spirits. I have read of one *Elezarius*, a Nobleman, that when his Wife wondered at his exceeding great Patience in bearing Injuries, he thus anſwered her, You know ſometimes my Heart is ready to riſe with indignation againſt ſuch as wrong me, but I preſently begin to think of the Wrongs that Chriſt ſuffer d, and ſay thus to my ſelf, Although thy Servant ſhould pluck thy Beard, and ſmite thee on thy Face, this were nothing to what the Lord ſuffered: He ſuffered more and greater things; and aſſure your ſelf (Wife) I never leave off thinking on the Injuries done to my Saviour, till ſuch time as my Mind be ſtill and quiet. To this purpoſe it was well noted by *Bernard* ſpeaking of Chriſt's Humiliation: Was Chriſt the Lord of Glory thus emptied of his fulneſs of Glory? And ſhall ſuch a Worm as I ſwell? (2.) The deſert of Sin, *Lam.* 3. 39. *Why doth the Living Man complain?* It was a good Saying of the Bleſſed *Greenwham:* When Sin lies heavy, Affliction lyes light. And it is a famous Inſtance which Dr. *Taylor* gives us of the Duke of *Conde*; I have read (ſaith he) when the Duke of *Conde* had voluntarily entered into the Incommodities of a Religious Poverty and Retirement; he was one Day ſpyed and pitied by a Lord of *Italy*, who out of tenderneſs wiſhed him to be more careful and nutritive of his Perſon; the good Duke anſwered, Sir, be not troubled, and think not that I am ill provided of Conveniences, for I ſend an Harbinger before me that makes ready my Lodgings, and takes care that I be Royally entertained. The Lord asked him who was his Harbinger? He anſwered, the Knowledge of my ſelf, and the Conſideration of what I deſerve for my Sins, which is Eternal Torments; and when with this Knowledge I arrive at my Lodgings, how unprovided ſoever I find it, methinks it is ever better than I deſerve; and as the ſenſe of Sin, which merits Hell, ſweeteus preſent Difficulties; ſo, (to come home to the preſent Similitude) do the Expectations and Hopes of a bleſſed Harveſt and Reward in Heaven. This made *Abraham* willing to wander up and down many years as a Stranger in the World; for he looketh for a City that hath Foundations, whoſe Builder and Maker is God. The hopes of ſuch a Harveſt is Encouragement enough to work hard, and wait long; yet ſome Chriſtians are ſo impatient of it, that they would fain be reaping before the time; but as God hath, by on unalterable Law of Nature, appointed both the Seaſons of Seed-time and Harveſt (which are therefore called the appointed Weeks of the Harveſt) *Jer.* 5. 24. and theſe cannot be haſten'd; but when we have done all that we can on our part, muſt wait till God ſend the former and the latter Rain, and given every natural Cauſe its effect. So it is in reference to our Spiritual Harveſt; we are appointed to ſweat in the uſe of all God's Appointments, and when we have done all, muſt patiently wait till the Divine Decrees be accompliſhed, and the time of the Promiſe be fully come; *In due time we ſhall reap, if we faint not.* To which patient Expectation, and quiet waiting for the Glory to come, theſe following Conſiderations are of excellent uſe.

Dr *Taylor's Great Examplar*, p. 103.

1. As the Husbandman knows when the Seed-time is paſt, it will not be long to the Harveſt; and the longer he waits, the nearer ſtill it is. So the Chriſtian knows, *It is but yet a little while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tarry*, Heb. 10. 37. *And that now his Salvation is nearer than when he firſt believed*, Rom. 13. 11. What a ſmall point of time is our waiting time, compared with Eternity? Yet a few days more, and then comes the long expected and welcome Harveſt.

2. The Husbandman can find other work to do, before the Reaping time come; he need not ſtand idle, though he cannot yet Reap. And cannot a Chriſtian find any work to do for God, till he come to Heaven? O, there is much work to do, and ſuch work as is only proper to this Seaſon. You may now reprove Sin, exhort to Duty, ſuccour the Diſtreſſed; this is good work, and this is your only time for ſuch work; the whole of Eternity will be taken up in other Employments. *I think it meet* (ſaith *Peter*) *as long as I am in this Tabernacle, to ſtir up your Minds, knowing ſhortly that I muſt put off this Tabernacle.* 2 Pet. 1. 13, 14. *q. d.* I know I have but a little time to work among you, I am almoſt at Heaven; and therefore am willing to husband this preſent Moment as well as I can for you. O Chriſtians! you need not ſtand idle, look round about you upon the Multitude of forlorn Sinners, ſpeak now to them for God, ſpeak now to God for them; for ſhortly you ſhall ſo ſpeak no more, you ſhall ſee them no more till you ſee them at Chriſt's Bar; God leaves you here for their ſakes, up and be doing: If you had done all you were to do for your ſelves and them, he would have you to Heaven immediately, you ſhould not wait a moment longer for your Glory.

3. Husbandmen know, though they cannot yet gather in the precious Fruits of the Earth, yet all this while they are ripening and preparing for the Harveſt; they would not houſe it green, or take it before its time. And is not this alſo my Preparation time for Glory? As God prepared Heaven for his People, by an Eternal *Decree*, Mat. 25. 34. by an Act of *Creation*, Heb. 11. 10. by the Death of Chriſt, which made a purchaſe of it, *Heb.* 10. 19, 20. and by his Aſcenſion into it, *John* 14, 2, 3. So the reaſon why we are kept here, is in order to our fitting for it. Heaven is ready, but we are not fully ready; the Barn is fit to receive the Corn, but the Corn is not fit to be gathered into it. *But for this ſelf-ſame thing God is now working us*, 2 Cor. 5. 5. he is every day at work, by Ordinances, and by Providences, to perfect his work in us; and as ſoon as that is finiſhed, we ſhall hear a Voice like that, *Rev.* 11. 12. *Come up hither, and immediately we ſhall be in the Spirit*; for how ardently ſoever we long for that deſireable day, Chriſt longs for it more than we can do.

4. The Husbandman is glad of the Firſt-fruits that encourages him, though the greateſt part be yet out; and have not you received the Firſt-fruits of that Glory? Have you not Earneſt Pledges, and Firſt-fruits of it? 'Tis your own fault, if every day you feed not upon ſuch bleſſed Comforts of the Spirit, *Rom.* 8. 23, *Rom.* 5. 1 *Pet.* 8, 9. O how might the interpoſing time even all the days of your Patience here, be ſtrengthned with ſuch prelibations of the Glory to come!

5. Husbandmen know 'tis beſt to Reap, when 'tis fit to Reap; one handful fully ripe is worth many Sheaves of green Corn. And you know Heaven will be ſweeteſt to you when you are ripeſt for it; the Child would pluck the Apple while it's green, but he might gather it eaſier, and taſte it ſweeter, by tarrying longer for it. We would fain be glorified *per ſaltum*. When we have but a taſte of Heaven, we are all in haſte to be gone. Then, O that I had Wings as a Dove! I would fly away and be at reſt. Then we cry to

for our ſelves, as *Moſes* for his Siſter *Miriam*, *Heal her* [*now*] *O God, I beſeech thee*, Numb. 12. 13. Glorify me now, O Lord, I pray thee! But ſurely, as God hath contrived thy Glory in the beſt of ways, ſo he hath appointed for thee the fitteſt of Seaſons; and whenever thou art gathered into Glory, thou ſhalt come as a ſhock of Corn in its Seaſon.

REFLECTIONS.

The Longing Soul's Reflexion.

I have waited for thy Salvation, O God! Having received thy Firſt-fruits, my Soul longs to fill its Boſom with the full ripe Sheaves of Glory. *As the Hart panteth for the Water-brooks, ſo panteth my Soul for thee, O God!* O, when ſhall I come and appear before God? I deſire to be diſſolved, and to be with Chriſt. When ſhall I ſee that moſt lovely Face? When ſhall I hear his Soul-tranſporting Voice? Some need Patience to dye, I need it as much to live! Thy ſights, O God, by Faith, have made this World a Burthen, this Body a Burthen, and this Soul to cry like thirſty *David*, O that one would give me of the Waters of *Bethlehem* to drink! The Husbandman longs for his Harveſt, becauſe it is the Reward of all his Toyl and Labour; but what is his Harveſt to mine? What is a little Corn to the Enjoyment of God? What is the joy of Harveſt to the joy of Heaven? What are the ſhoutings of Men in the Fields to the acclamations of glorified Spirits in the Kingdom of God? Lord, I have gone forth bearing more precious Seed than they? When ſhall I return rejoycing, bringing my Sheaves with me? Their Harveſt comes when they receive their Corn, mine comes when I leave it. O much deſired Harveſt! O day of the Gladneſs of my Heart! How long Lord! How long! Here I wait as the poor Man at *Bethſaida*'s *Pool*, looking when my turn will come, but every one ſteps into Heaven before me; yet Lord, I am content to wait till my time be fully come. I would be content to ſtay for my *Glorification*, till I have finiſh'd the work of my *Generation*; and when I have done the Will of God, then to receive the Promiſe. If thou have any work on Earth to uſe me in, I am content to abide: Behold, the Husbandman waiteth, and ſo will I; for thou art a God of Judgment, and bleſſed are all they that wait for thee.

The Lingring Soul's Reflexion.

2. But how doth my ſlothful Soul ſink down into the Fleſh, and ſettle it ſelf in the Love of this Animal Life? How doth it hug and wrap up it ſelf in the Garment of this Mortality, not deſiring to be removed hence, to the more perfect and bleſſed ſtate? The Husbandman is indeed content to ſtay till the appointed Weeks of the Harveſt; but would he be content to wait always? O my ſenſual Heart! Is this Life of Hope as contentful to thee, as the Life of Viſion will be? Why doſt thou not groan within thy ſelf, that this Mortality might be ſwallowed up of Life? Doth not the Scripture deſcribe the Saints by their earneſt looking for the Mercy of our Lord Jeſus unto Eternal Life? Jude 21. *By their haſtening unto the coming of the day of God*, 2 Pet. 3. 12. What is the matter that my Heart hangs back? Doth Guilt lye upon my Conſcience? Or have I gotten into a pleaſant condition in the World, which makes me ſay as *Peter* on the Mount, *It's good to be here?* Or want I the Aſſurance of a better State? Muſt God make all my Earthly Comforts dye? Before I ſhall be willing to dye? Awake Faith, awake my Life; beat up the drowſy deſires of my Soul, that I may ſay, make haſte, my Beloved, and come away.

The POEM.

NO prudent Husbandman expects
The Fruit of what he ſows,
Till every cauſe have its effects,
And then he reaps and mows.
He works in hope the Year throughout,
And counts no Labour loſt;
If when the Seaſon comes about,
His Harveſt quit his coſt.
His rare Example juſtly may
Rebuke and put to ſhame;
My Soul which ſows its Seed one day,
And looks to reap the ſame.
Is curſed Nature now become
So kinde a Soyl to Grace,
That to perfection it ſhould come
Within ſo ſhort a ſpace.
Grace ſprings not up with ſpeed and eaſe,
Like Muſhroms in a Night,
But rather by degrees increaſe,
As doth the Morning-light.
Is Corn ſo dear to Husbandmen?
Much more is Heaven to me,
Why ſhould not I have Patience then?
To wait as well as he.
To Promiſes appointed Years,
By God's Decrees are ſet;
Theſe once expir'd, beyond its fears
My Soul ſhall quickly get.
How ſmall a part of haſty time
Which quickly will expire,
Doth me within this World confine,
And then comes my deſire.
Come, Lord, how long my Soul hath gaſp'd,
Faith my Affections warms;
O when ſhall my poor Soul be claſp'd
In its Redeemer's Arms.
The time ſeems long, yet here I'll lye
'Till thou my God do call,
It is enough, Eternity
Will make amends for all.

CHAP. XV.

Upon the Harveſt Seaſon.

Corn fully ripe, is reap'd, and gather'd in,
So muſt your Selves, when ripe in Grace or Sin.

OBSERVATION.

WHEN the Fields are white to Harveſt, then Husbandmen walk through them, rub the Ears; and finding the Grain full and ſolid, they preſently prepare their Scythes and Sickles, ſend for their Harveſt-men, who quickly Reap and Mow them down; and after theſe follow the Binders, who ſtitch it up; from the Field where it grew its carryed to the Barn, where it is threſhed out; the good Grain gathered into an heap, the Chaff ſeparated and burnt, or thrown to the Dunghil. How bare and naked do the Fields look after Harveſt, which before were pleaſant to behold? When the Harveſt-men enter into the Field, it is (to alludo to that *Joel* 2. 3.) before them, like the Garden of *Eden*, and behind them a deſolate Wilderneſs; and in ſome places it's uſual

to set a Fire to the dry Stubble, when the Corn is housed; which rages furiously, and covers all with Ashes.

APPLICATION.

THE Application of this, I find made to my Hands by Christ himself, in *Mat.* 13. 38, 39. *The Field is the World; the good Seed are the Children of the Kingdom, the Tares are the Children of the Wicked one, the Enemy that sowed them is the Devil, the Harvest is the end of the World, the Reapers are the Angels.*

The Field is the World; there both the godly and ungodly live and grow together, till they be both ripe, and then they shall both be reaped down by Death; Death is the Sickle that reaps down both. I will open this Allegory in the following Particulars.

1. In a catching Harvest, when the Husbandman sees the Clouds begin to gather, and grow black, he hurries in his Corn with all possible haste; and houses day and night.

So doth God, the great Husbandman, he hurries the Saints into their Graves, when Judgments are coming upon the World, Isa. 57. 1. *The Righteous perish, and no Man layeth it to Heart, and merciful Men are taken away; none considering that the Righteous is taken away from the Evil to come. Methuselah* dyed the Year before the Flood, *Augustine* a little before the sacking of *Hippo*, *Pareus* just before the taking of *Heidelberge*, *Luther* a little before the Wars broak out in *Germany*; but what speak I of single Saints? Sometimes the Lord houses great numbers together, before some sweeping Judgment comes. How many bright and glorious Stars did set almost together, within the compass of a few years, to the astonishment of many wise and tender Hearts in *England*. I find some of them thus ranked in a Funeral *Elegy*.

The learned Twisse *went first (it was his Right)*
Then holy Palmer, Burroughs, Love, Gouge White,
Hill, Witaker, *grave* Gitaker, *and* Strong,
Perne, Marshal, Robinson, *all gone along.*
I have not nam'd them half, their only Strife,
Hath been (of late) who should first part with Life.
These few who yet survive, sick of this Age,
Long to have done their parts, and leave the Stage.

The Lord sees it better for them to be underground than above-ground, and therefore by a merciful Providence sets them out of harms way.

2. Neither the Corn, or Tares, can possibly resist the sharp and keen Sickle, when it's applyed to them by the Reaper's Hand; neither can the godly or ungodly resist the stroke of Death when God inflicts it, *Eccles.* 8. 8. *No Man can keep alive his own Soul in the day of Death, and there is no discharge in that War.* The frail Body of Man is as unable to withstand that stroke, as the weak Reeds, or feeble Stalks of the Corn are to resist the keen Scythe and sharp Sickle.

3. The Reapers receive the Wheat which they cut down, into their Arms and Bosom. Hence that Expression by way of Imprecation upon the wicked, *Psal.* 129. 7. *Let them be as the Grass upon the House-top, which withers before it grows up, wherewith the Mower filleth not his Hand, nor he that bindeth Sheaves, his Bosom.* Such withered Grass are the Wicked, who are never taken into the Reaper's Bosom; but as soon as Saints are cut down by Death, they fall into the Hands and Bosoms of the Angels of God, who bear them in their Arms and Bosoms to God their Father, *Luke* 16. 22. For look, as these blessed Spirits did exceedingly rejoice at their Conversion, *Luke* 15. 10. and thought it no dishonour to minister to them whilst they stood in the Field, *Heb.* 1. 14. So when they are cut down by death, they will rejoice to be their Convoy to Heaven.

4. When the Corn and Weeds are reap'd or mowed down, they shall never grow any more in that Field; neither shall we ever return to live an Animal Life any more after Death, *Job* 7. 9, 10. *As the Cloud is consumed and vanisheth away; so he that goeth down to the Grave, shall come up no more; he shall return no more to his House, neither shall his Place know him any more.*

Lastly, (to come home to the particular subject of this Chapter) the Reapers are never sent to cut down the Harvest, till it be fully ripe; neither will God reap down Saints or Sinners, till they be come to a Maturity of Grace or Wickedness. Saints are not reap'd down till their Grace be ripe, *Job.* 5. 26. *Thou shalt come to thy Grave in a full Age, as a Shock of Corn cometh in its Season.* 'Not that 'every godly Man dies in such a full old Age (saith 'Mr. *Caryl* on that place) but yet in one sense it 'is an universal Truth, and ever fulfilled; for 'whensoever they dye, they dye in a good Age; 'yea, though they dye in the Spring and Flower 'of their Youth, they dye in a good old Age, '(*i. e.*) they are ripe for Death whenever they 'dye. Whenever a godly Man dyes, it's Harvest 'time with him, though in a natural capacity he 'be cut down while he is green, and cropped in the 'Bud or Blossom; yet in his spiritual Capacity, 'he never dyes before he be ripe. God ripens 'him speedily, when he intends to take them out 'of the World speedily; he can let out such 'warm Rays and Beams of his Spirit upon them, 'as shall soon maturate the Seeds of Grace into 'a preparedness for Glory.

The Wicked also have their ripening time for Hell and Judgment; God doth with much long-suffering endure the Vessels of Wrath prepared for Destruction. Of their ripeness for Judgment the Scripture often speaks, *Gen.* 15. 16. *The Sin of the* Amorites *is not yet full.* And of *Babylon* it's said, *Jer.* 51. 13. *O thou that dwellest upon many Waters, thine end is come, and the Measure of thy Covetousness.*

'Tis worth remarking, that the measure of the Sin, and the end of the Sinner come together. So *Joel* 3. 13. *Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest of the earth is ripe, for the Press is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedness it great.* Where, note, Sinners are not cut down till they be ripe and ready. In deed, they are never ripe for death, nor ready for the Grave; that is, fit to dye: Yet they are always ripe for wrath, and ready for Hell before they dye. Now as Husbandmen judge of the ripeness of their Harvest, by the colour and hardness of the Grain; so may we judge of the ripeness both of Saints and Sinners, for Heaven or Hell, by the following Signs.

Three Signs of the Maturity of Grace.

1. WHen the Corn is near ripe, it bows the head, and stoops lower than when it was green. When the People of God are near ripe for Heaven, they grow more humble and self-denying, than in the days of their first Profession. The longer a Saint grows in this World, the b

ter he is ſtill acquainted with his own Heart. and his Obligations to God; both which are very humbling things. *Paul* had one foot in Heaven, when he called himſelf the chiefeſt of Sinners, and leaſt of Saints, 1 *Tim.* 1. 15. *Epheſ.* 3. 8. A Chriſtian in the progreſs of his Knowledge and Grace, is like a Veſſel caſt into the Sea, the more it fills the deeper it ſinks. Thoſe that went to ſtudy at *Athens* (ſaith *Plutarch*) at firſt coming ſeemed to themſelves to be wiſe men; afterwards only Lovers of Wiſdom, and after that, only Rhetoricians, ſuch as could ſpeak of Wiſdom, but knew little of it, and laſt of all, Ideots in their own Apprehenſions; ſtill with the increaſe of Learning, laying aſide their Pride and Arrogancy.

2. When Harveſt is nigh, the Grain is more ſolid and pithy than ever it was before; green Corn is ſoft and ſpungy, but ripe Corn is ſubſtantial and weighty: So it is with Chriſtians, the Affections of a young Chriſtian perhaps is more fervorous and ſprightly, but thoſe of a grown Chriſtian are more judicious and ſolid; their love to Chriſt abounds more and more in all Judgment, *Phil.* 1. 9. The Limbs of a Child are more active and pliable, but as he grows up to a perfect ſtate, the Parts are more conſolidated and firmly knit. The Fingers of an old Muſician are not ſo nimble, but he hath a more judicious Ear in Muſick, than in his Youth.

3. When Corn is dead ripe, it's apt to fall of its own accord to the ground and there ſhed; whereby it doth as it were anticipate the Harveſtman, and calls upon him to put in the Sickle. Not unlike to which are the lookings and longings, the groanings and haſtnings of ready Chriſtians to their expected Glory; they haſten to the coming of the Lord, or as *Montanus* more fitly renders it, They haſten the coming of the Lord; (*i. e.*) they are urgent and inſtant in their deſires, and cries to haſten his coming; their deſires ſally forth to meet the Lord, they willingly take Death by the hand; as the Corn bends to the Earth, ſo do theſe Souls to Heaven. This ſhows their Harveſt to be near.

Six Signs of the Maturity of Sin.

WHen Sinners are even dead ripe for Hell, theſe Signs appear upon them, or by theſe at leaſt, you may conclude thoſe Souls not to be far from wrath, upon whom they appear.

1. When Conſcience is waſted and grown paſt feeling, having no remorſe for ſin; when it ceaſes to check, reprove and ſmite for ſin any more, the day of that Sinner is at hand, his Harveſt is even come. The greateſt violation of Conſcience is the greateſt of ſins; this was the caſe of the forlorn Gentiles, among whom *Satan* had ſuch a plentiful harveſt; the patience of God ſuffered them to grow till their Conſciences were grown ſeared, and paſt feeling, *Epheſ.* 4. 19. When a Member is ſo mortifyed, that if you lance and cut it never ſo much, no freſh Blood, or quick fleſh appears, nor doth the Man feel any pain in all this, then 'tis time to cut it off.

2. When men give themſelves over to the ſatisfaction of their Luſts, to commit ſin with greediness, then are they grown to a maturity of ſin; when Men have ſliped the Reins of Conſcience, and ruſh headlong into all Impiety, then the laſt dayes of God's patience are running down. Thus *Sodom* and *Gomorrah*, and the Cities about them, in like manner gave themſelves over to wickedneſs and ſtrange ſins; and then Juſtice quickly truſt them up for an example, ſuffering the vengeance of Eternal Fire.

3. That Man is even ripe for Hell, that is become a Contriver of ſin, a Deſigner, a Student in wickedneſs; one would think it ſtrange, that any Man ſhould ſet his Invention on work upon ſuch a ſubject as ſin is; that any ſhould ſtudy to become a dexterous Artiſt this way, and yet the Scripture frequently ſpeaks of ſuch, *whoſe bellies prepare deceit*, Job 15. 35. *who travail in pain to bring forth*, this deformed Birth, *ver.* 20. *who wink with their eyes*, whilſt plodding wickedneſs, as Men uſed to do when they are moſt intent upon the ſtudy of any knotty Problem, *Prov.* 6. 13. Theſe have ſo much of Hell already in them, that they are more than half in Hell already.

4. He that of a forward Profeſſor is turned a bitter Perſecutor, is alſo within a few rounds of the top of the Ladder; the contempt of their light the Lord hath already puniſhed upon them, in their obduracy and madneſs againſt the light. Reader, if thou be gone thus far, thou art almoſt gone beyond all hope of recovery. Towards other Sinners God uſually exerciſes more patience, but with ſuch he makes ſhort work. When *Judas* turns Traytor to his Lord, he is quickly ſent to his own place. Such again as are intangled and overcome of thoſe Luſts they once ſeemed to have clean eſcaped, theſe bring upon themſelves ſwift damnation, and their judgmennt lingers not, 2 *Pet.* 2, 3. 30.

5. He that can endure no reproof or controul in the way of his ſin, but derides all counſel, and, like a ſtrong current, rages at, and ſweeps away all obſtacles in his way, will quickly fall into the dead Lake, *Prov.* 29. 1. *He that being often reproved hardeneth his neck, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.* This is a Death-ſpot, a Hell-ſpot, where-ever it appears. From this very ſymptom the Prophet plainly predicted the approaching ruin of *Amazia*, 2 *Chron.* 25. 16. *I know that God hath determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened to my Voice.* He that will not be timely counſelled, ſhall be quickly deſtroyed.

Laſtly, When a Man comes to glory in his Sin, and boaſt of his Wickedneſs, then it's time to cut him down, *whoſe end is deſtruction, whoſe glory is in their ſhame*, *Phil.* 3. 19. This is a braving, a daring of God to his Face, and with whomſoever he bears long, to be ſure theſe are none of them.

You ſee now what are the ſigns of a full ripe Sinner, and when it comes to this, either with a Nation, or with a ſingle Perſon, then ruin is near, *Joel.* 3. 13. *Gen.* 15. 6. It is in the filling up of the meaſure of ſin, as in the filling a Veſſel caſt into the Sea, which rowls from ſide to ſide, taking in the Water by little and little till it be full, and then down it ſinks to the bottom. Mean while, admirable is Divine Patience, which bears with theſe Veſſels of Wrath, whilſt fitting for Deſtruction.

REFLECTIONS.

The Reflection of a Growing Chriſtian.

1. Chear thy ſelf, O my Soul! with the Heart-ſtrengthening Bread of this Divine Meditation. Let Faith turn every drop of this Truth into a Soul-reviving Cordial. God hath ſown the precious ſeed of Grace upon my Soul; and though my Heart hath been an unkind Soyl which hath kept it back, and much hindred its growth, yet, bleſſed be

be the Lord, it ſtill grows on, though by ſlow degrees; and from the ſpringing of the Seed, and ſhooting forth of thoſe gracious habits, I may concluds an approaching Harveſt: Now is my Salvation nearer than when I believed; every day I come nearer to my Salvation, *Rom.* 13. 11. O that every day I were more active for the God of my Salvation! Grow on my Soul, and add to thy Faith Vertue, to thy Vertue Knowledge, *&c.* Grow on from Faith to Faith; keep thy ſelf under the ripening influences of heavenly Ordinances; the faſter thou groweſt in Grace, the ſooner thou ſhalt be reaped down in Mercy, and bound up in the bundle of Life, 1 *Sam.* 25. 29. I have not yet attained the meaſure and proportion of Grace aſſigned to me, neither am I already perfect, but am reaching forth to the things before me, and preſſing towards the mark for the Prize of my Heavenly Calling, *Phil.* 3. 12, 13. O Mercy to be admired! that I who lately had one Foot in Hell, ſtand now with one Foot in Heaven!

The Reflection of the decaying Chriſtian.

2. But the Caſe is far different with me, whilſt others are ripening apace for Heaven, I am withering; many a Soul plowed up by Conviction, and ſown by Sanctification long after me, hath quite over-toped and out-grown me; my ſweet and early Bloſſoms are niped and blown off, my bright Morning overcaſt and clouded; had I kept on according to the rate of my firſt growth, I had either now been in Heaven, or at leaſt in the Suburbs of it on Earth; but my Graces wither and languiſh, my Heart contracts and cools to Heavenly things; the Sun and Rain of Ordinances and Providence improve not my Graces; how ſad therefore is the ſtate of my Soul?

The Reflection of a hardning Sinner.

3. Thy Caſe O declining Saint, is ſad! but not like mine; thine is but a temporary remiſſion of the Acts of Grace, which is recoverable; but Im judicially hardening, and *treaſuring up to my ſelf wrath againſt the day of Wrath*, *Rom.* 2. 5. Time was when I had ſome tender ſenſe of Sin, when I could mourn and grieve for it, now I have none at all. My heart is grown ſtupid and ſottiſh. Time was when I had ſome conſcientious care of Duty, and my Heart would ſmite me for the neglect of it; but now none at all. Wretched Soul! what wilt thou do? Thou art gone far indeed, a few ſteps further will put thee beyond hope; hitherto I ſtand in the Field, the long ſuffering God doth yet ſpare me; yea, ſpare me, while he hath cut down many of my Companions in Sin round about me. What doth this admirable Patience, this long ſuffering drawn out to a wonder, ſpeak concerning me? Doth it not tell me, that the Lord is not willing I ſhould periſh, but rather come to Repentance? 2 *Pet.* 3. 9. And what Argument is like his Pity and Patience, to lead a Soul to Repentance? *Rom* 2. 4. O that I may not fruſtrate at laſt the end of a long ſuffering God! leſt he proportion the degrees of his Wrath, according to the length of his Patience.

The POEM.

WHen Fields are white to Harveſt forth you go.
With Scythes and Sickles to reap down and mow.
Down go the laden Ears flat to the Ground,
Which thoſe that follow having ſtitch'd and bound,
It's carted home unto the Barn, and ſo
The Fields are rid where lately Corn did grow.
This World's the Field, and they that dwell therein
The Corn and Tares, which long have ripening been.
Angels the Reapers, and the Judgment Day
The times of Harveſt, when, like Corn and Hay,
The fading Flowers of earthly Glory muſt
Be mowed down, and levell'd with the duſt.
The Barns are Heaven and Hell; the time draws nigh
When through the darkned Clouds and troubled Sky
The Lord ſhall break, a dreadful Trumpet ſhall
Sound to the Dead, the Stars from Heaven fall.
The rowling Spheres with horrid flames ſhall burn,
And then the Tribes on Earth ſhall wail and mourn.
The Judgment ſet, before Chriſt's awful Throne
All fleſh ſhall be conven'd, and every one
Receive his Doom; which done, the Juſt ſhall be
Bound in Life's bundle, even as you ſee
The full ripe ears of Wheat bound up, and born
In Sheaves with Joy into the Owner's Barn.
This done the Angels next in bundles binde
The Tares together, as they had combin'd
In acting Sin, ſo now their lot muſt be
To burn together in one miſery.
Drunkards with Drunkards pinion'd ſhall be ſent
To Hell together in one Regiment.
Adulterers and Swearers there ſhall lye
In Flames amongſt their old Society.
O dreadful howling! O the hideous moans!
Of fetter'd Sinners! O the Tears! the Groans!
The doleful lamentation as they go
Chain'd faſt together to their place of woe.
The World thus clear'd, as Fields when Harveſt's in,
Shall be no more a Stage for acting Sin.
With purify'd Flames it ſhall be burn'd,
Its ſtately Fabricks into Aſhes turn'd.
Ceaſe then, my Soul, to dote on or admire
This ſplendid World, which is reſerv'd for Fire.
Decline the Company of Sinners here,
As thou would'ſt not be ſhackl'd with them there.

CHAP. X.

Upon the Care of Husbandmen to provide for Winter.

Your Winter ſtore in Summer you provide;
To Chriſtian Prudence this muſt be apply'd.

OBSERVATION.

GOod Husbands are careful in Summer to provide for Winter, then they gather in their Winter ſtore; Food and Fewel for themſelves, and Fodder for their Cattle. *He that gathers in Summer is a wiſe Son, but he that ſleeps in Harveſt is a Son that cauſes ſhame*, *Prov.* 10. 5. A well choſen Seaſon is the greateſt advantage of any to Action, which as it is ſeldom found in haſte, ſo it is often loſt by delay. 'Tis a good Proverb which the frugal *Dutch* have among them; *Bonus ſervatim, facit Bonum Bonifacium*; a good Saver, will make a good Benefactor. And 'tis a good Proverb of our own, he that neglects the occaſion, the occaſion will neglect him. Husbandmen know that Summer will not laſt all the Year, neither will they truſt to the hopes of a milde and favourable Winter, but in ſeaſon provide for the worſt.

APPLICATION.

WHat excellent Chriſtians ſhould we be, were we but as provident and thoughtful for our Souls? 'Tis doubtleſs a ſingular point of Chriſtia

stian Wisdom to foresee a day of Spiritual Straits and Necessities, and during the day of Grace to make provision for it. This great Gospel-truth is excellently shadowed forth in this natural Observation, which I shall branch out into these seven Particulars.

1. Husbandmen know there is a change and vicissitude of Seasons and Weather; though it be pleasant Summer Weather now, yet Winter will tread upon the Heel of Summer: Frosts, Snows, and great falls of Rains must be expected. This alternate Course of Seasons in Nature is settled by a firm Law of the God of Nature, to the end of the World, *Gen.* 8. 22. *Whilst the Earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, cold and heat, winter and summer, day and night, shall not cease.*

And Christians know, that there are changes in the Right-hand of the most High, in reference to their spiritual Seasons. If there be a *Spring-time* of the Gospel, there will be also an *Autumn*; if a day of *Prosperity*, it will set in a Night of *Adversity*; *for God hath set the one over against the other*, Eccles. 7. 14. In Heaven there is a day of everlasting serenity, in a Hell a night of perfect endless horror and darkness; on Earth light and darkness take their turns, Prosperity and Adversity, even to Souls as well as Bodies, succeed each other. If there be a Gospel-day, a day of Grace now current, it will have its period and determination, *Gen.* 3. 6.

2. Common Prudence and Experience enables the Husbandman in the midst of Summer to foresee a Winter, and provide for it before he feel it; yea, natural Instinct teaches this to the very Birds of the Air, and Beasts of the Field.

And spiritual Wisdom should teach Christians to exercise their foreseeing Faculties, and not suffer them to feel Evil before they fear it. But O the stupifying nature of Sin! Though the Stork in the Heavens know her appointed time, and the Turtle, Crane and Swallow, the time of their coming, yet Man, whom God hath made wiser than the Fowls of the Air, in this acts quite below them. *Jer.* 8. 7.

3. The end of God's ordaining a Summer Season, and sending warm and pleasant Weather, is to ripen the Fruits of the Earth, and give the Husbandman fit opportunity to gather them in.

And God's design in giving Men a day of Grace, is to furnish them with an opportunity for the everlasting Happiness and Salvation of their Souls, *Rev.* 2. 21. *I gave her a space to repent.* It is not a meer reprieval of the Soul, or only a delay of the Execution of threatned Wrath, though there be much Mercy in that; but the peculiar aim of this Patience and Bounty of God, is to open for them a way to escape the Wrath to come, *by leading them to Repentance*, Rom. 2. 4.

4. The Husbandman doth not find all Harvest-seasons alike favourable, sometimes they have much fair Weather, and meet with no hindrance in their Business; other times 'tis a catching-harvest, but now and then a fair Day, and then they must be nimble, or all is lost.

There is also great difference in Soul seasons, some have had a long and fair season of Grace; a hundred and twenty years did God wait upon the old World, in the Ministry of *Noah*. Long did God wait on the gainsaying *Israelites*, Isa. 42. 14. *I have a long time held my Peace, I have been still and refrained my self.* Others have a short and catching season, all lyes upon a day, upon a nick of time, *Acts* 17. 30.

5. A proper season neglected and lost, is irrecoverable. Many things in Husbandry must be done in their season, or cannot be done at all for that year; if he plow not, and sow not in the proper time, he loses the Harvest of that Year.

'Tis even so as to spiritual seasons, Christ neglected, and Grace despised, in the season when God offers them, are irrecoverably lost, *Prov.* 1. 28. then (that is when the Season is over) they shall call upon me but I will not hear. O, there is a great deal of time in a short opportunity, that may be done or prevented, in an hour rightly timed, which cannot be done or prevented in a Man's Life-time afterwards. There was one resolved to kill *Julius Cæsar* such a day; the night before a Friend sent him a Letter to acquaint him with it, but he being at Supper, and busy in Discourse, said, To morrow is a new Day, and indeed it was, *dies novissima*, his last day to him; whence it became a Proverb in *Greece*, *To morrow is a new day.* Our Glass runs in Heaven, and we cannot see how much or little of the Sand of God's Patience is yet to run down; but this is certain, when that Glass is run, there is nothing to be done for our Souls, *Luke* 19. 42. *O that thou hadst known, at least, in this thy day, the things that belong to thy Peace, but now they are hid from thine Eyes.*

6. Those Husbandmen that are careful and laborious in the Summer, have the Comfort and Benefit of it in Winter; he that then provides Fewel, shall sit warm in his Habitation, when others blow their Fingers. He that provides Food for his Family, and Fodder for his Cattel in the Harvest, shall eat the Fruit of it, and enjoy the Comfort of his Labours, when others shall be exposed to shifts and straits. And he that provides for Eternity, and lays up for his Soul a good Foundation against the time to come, shall eat when others are hungry, and sing when others howl, *Isa.* 65. 13. A day of Death will come, and that will be a day of straits to all negligent Souls; but then the diligent Christian shall enjoy the Peace and Comfort that shall flow in upon his Heart, from his holy Care and sincere Diligence in Duties; as 2 *Cor.* 1. 12. *This is our rejoycing, the Testimony of our Conscience, that in all Sincerity and godly Simplicity, we have had our Conversion in this World.* So *Hezekiah*, 2 Kings 20. 3. *Remember now, O Lord, how I have walked before thee with Truth and with a perfect Heart.* A day of Judgment will come, and then foolish Virgins, who neglected the Season of getting Oyl in their Lamps, will be put to their Shifts; then they come to the Wise, and say, Give us of your Oyl, *Mat.* 25. 8, 9. but they have none to spare, and the season of buying is then over.

7. No wise Husbandman will neglect a fit opportunity of gathering in his Hay and Corn, upon a presumption of much fair Weather to come; he will not say, The Weather is settled, and I need not trouble my self, though my Corn and Hay be fit for the House, yet I may get it in another time as well as now.

And no wise Christian will lose a present Season for his Soul, upon the Hopes of much more time, yet to come; but will rather say now is my time, and I know not what will be hereafter; hereafter I may wish to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and not see it, *Luke* 17. 22. 'Tis sad to hear how cunning some Men are to dispute themselves out of Heaven, as if the Devil had hired them to plead against their own Souls; sometimes urging the Example of those that were called at the Ele-

venth Hour, *Mat.* 20. 6. and ſometimes that of the penitent Thief: But, O! to how little purpoſe is the former pleaded; they that were called at the eleventh Hour, were never called before, as theſe have been; no Man had hired, that is, called or invited them to Chriſt, and for the Thief, (as Mr. *Fenner* rightly obſerves) it was a ſingular and extraordinary Example. It was done when Chriſt hang'd on the Croſs, and was to be Inaugurated; then Kings manifeſt ſuch Bounty, and pardon ſuch Crimes as are never pardoned afterwards. Beſides, God was then in a way of working Miracles; then he rent the Rocks, open'd the Graves, raiſed the Dead, and converted this Thief; but God is now out of that way.

REFLECTIONS.

The Careleſs Soul's Reflection.

1. I have indeed been a good Husband for the World; with what Care and Providence have I looked out for my ſelf and Family, to provide Food to nouriſh them, and Cloaths to defend them againſt the Aſperities of Winter? Mean while, neglecting to make proviſion for Eternity, or take care for my Soul. O my deſtitute Soul! how much have I ſlighted and undervalued thee? I have taken more care for an Horſe, or an Ox, than for thee; a well ſtored Barn, but an empty Soul. Will it not ſhortly be with me as, with that careleſs Mother, who, when her Houſe was on fire, buſily beſtir'd her ſelf to ſave the Goods, but forgot the Child? (though it were ſaved by another hand) and then minding her Child, ran up and down like one diſtracted, wringing her Hands, and crying, O my Child, my Child! I have ſaved my Goods, and loſt my Child. Such will be the caſe of thee, my Soul, *Mat.* 16. 26. Beſides, how eaſy will my Conviction be at the Bar of Chriſt? Will not my Providence and Care for the things of this Life, leave me ſpeechleſs and ſelf-condemned in that day? What ſhall I anſwer when the Lord ſhall ſay, Thou couldſt foreſee a Winter, and ſeaſonably provide for it? Yea, thou hadſt ſo much care of thy very Beaſts, to provide for their Neceſſities; And why tookeſt thou no care for thy Soul? Was that only not worth the caring for?

The Preſumptuous Soul's Reflection.

2. Is it ſo dangerous to neglect a preſent proper ſeaſon of Grace? What then have I done, who have ſuffered many ſuch ſeaſons to dye away in my hand, upon a groundleſs hope of future opportunities? Ah, deluded Wretch! what if that ſuppoſition fail? Where am I then? I am not the Lord of Time, neither am I ſure, that he who is, will ever vouchſafe an hour of Grace in old Age, to him that hath neglected many ſuch hours in youth; neither indeed is it ordinary for God ſo to do. 'Tis ſtoried of *Caius Marius Victorius*, who lived about three hundred Years after Chriſt, and to his Old Age continued a *Pagan*, but at laſt being convinced of the Chriſtian Verity, he came to *Simplicianus*, and told him, He would be a Chriſtian; but neither he, nor the Church could believe it, it being ſo rare an Example for any to be converted at his Age: But at laſt, ſeeing it was real, there was a ſhouting and gladneſs, and ſinging of Pſalms in all Churches, the People crying, *Caius Marius Victorius* is become a Chriſtian. This was written for a wonder, and what ground have I to think, that God will work ſuch wonders for me, who have neglected his ordinary means of Salvation?

The Induſtrious Soul's Reflection.

3. Bleſs the Lord, O my Soul! who gave thee a ſeaſon, a day for Eternal Life, which is more than he hath done for thouſands; yea, bleſs the Lord for giving thee an Heart to underſtand and improve that ſeaſon. I confeſs I have not improved it as I ought; yet this I can (through Mercy) ſay, that however it fare in future times, with my outward Man, tho' I have no Treaſures or Stores laid up on Earth; or if I have, they are but corruptible, yet I have a bleſſed Hope laid up in Heaven, *Col.* 1. 5. I have Bags that wax not old. Whilſt Wordlings rejoyce in their Stores and Heaps, I rejoyce in theſe Eternal Treaſures.

The POEM.

OBſerve in Summers ſultry heat,
How in the hotteſt day,
The Husbandman doth toyl and ſweat
About his Corn and Hay.
If then he ſhould not reap and mow,
And gather in his ſtore,
How ſhould he live, when for the Snow
He can't move out of door?
The little Ants and painful Bees,
By Nature's Inſtinct led;
Theſe have their Summer Granaries,
For Winter furniſhed.
But thou, my Soul, whoſe Summers day
Is almoſt paſt and gone;
What Soul-Proviſion doſt thou lay
In ſtock to ſpend upon?
If Nature teacheth to prepare,
For Temporal Life, much rather
Grace ſhould provoke to greater care,
Soul-food in time to gather.
Days of Affliction and Diſtreſs
Are haſting on apace,
If now I live in careleſsneſs,
How ſad will be my caſe:
Unworthy of the Name of Man,
Who for that Soul of thine,
Wilt not do that which others can
Do for their very Kine.
Think frugal Farmers, when you ſee
Your Mows of Corn and Hay;
What a Conviction this will be
To you another day.
Who ne'er were up before the Sun,
Nor break an Hours reſt
For your poor Souls, as you have done
So often for a Beaſt.
Learn once to ſee the difference,
Betwixt eternal things,
And thoſe poor tranſient things of Senſe
That fly with Eagles Wings.

CHAP. XVII.

Upon Reaping the ſame we Sow.

When with Tare-Seeds you ſee choice Wheat to grow:
Then from your Luſts may Joy and Comfort flow.

OBSERVATION.

GOD gives to every Seed its own Body, 1 Co 15. 38. At firſt he Created every Tree an Herb of the Field, having its Seed in its ſelf, fo the Converſation of their *Species*, and they all inv lably obſerve the Law of their Creation. A Fruits naturally riſe out of the Seeds and Roo prop

proper to them. *Men do not gather Grapes of Thorns, nor Figs of Thistles.* Such Productions would be monstrous in Nature; and altho' the Juice or Sap of the Earth be the common matter of all kind of Fruits, yet it is specificated according to the different sorts of Plants and Seeds it nourishes. Where Wheat is sown, it's turned into Wheat; in an Apple-tree, it becomes an Apple; and so in every sorts of Plants or Seeds, it's concocted into Fruit proper to the kind.

APPLICATION.

TRanslate this into Spiritual, and the Proposition shadowed forth by it, is fully expressed by the Apostle, Gal. 6. 7. *What a Man sows, that shall he reap; they that sow to the Flesh, shall of the Flesh reap Corruption; and they that sow to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap Life everlasting.* And as sure as the Harvest follows the Seed-time, so sure shall such Fruits and Effects result from the Seeds of such actions. *He that soweth Iniquity, shall reap Vanity,* Prov. 22. 8. *And they that now go forth Weeping, and bearing precious Seed, shall doubtless come again rejoycing, bringing their Sheaves with them,* Psal. 1. 26. 5. The sum of all is this, That our present Actions have the same Respect and Relation to future Rewards and Punishments, as the Seed we sow in our Fields, hath to the Harvest we reap from it. Every gracious Action is the Seed of Joy, and every sinful Action the Seed of Anguish and Sorrow, to the Soul that sowed it. Two things are sensibly presented to us in this similitude.

1. That as the Seed sown is presently covered from our sight under the Clods, and for some time after we see no more of it, and yet at last it appears again, by which it's evident to us, that it is not finally lost: So our present Actions, though *Physically* transient, and perhaps forgotten, yet are not lost, but after a time shall appear again, in order to a Retribution.

If this were not so, all good and holy Actions would be to the loss of him that performed them. All the self-denial, spending Duties, and sharp sufferings of the People of God, would turn to their damage; though not in point of Honesty, yet in point of Personal Utility; and then also, what difference would there be betwixt the Actions of a Man and a Beast, with respect to future good or evil? Yea, Man would then be more feared and obeyed than God, and Souls be swayed in all their Motions, only by the Influence of present things; and where then would Religion be found in the World? 'Tis an excellent Note of *Drexellius*; "Our Works (saith he) "do not pass away as soon as they are "done, but as Seed sown, shall after a time, rise up to all Eternity; whatever we think, speak or do, once spoken, thought or done, is Eternal, and abides for ever.

Drexellius *de aeternitate prope fin.*

What *Zeuxes*, the Famous Limner, said of his Work, may be truly said of all of our Works; *Æternitati pingo*, I Paint for Eternity. O, how careful should Men be of what they speak and do, whilst they are commanded so to speak, and so to do, as those that shall be judged by the perfect Law of Liberty, *Jam.* 2. 12. What more transient than a vain Word: And yet for such Words, Men shall give an account in the day of Judgment, *Mat.* 12. 36. That's the first thing: Actions, like Seed, shall rise and appear again in order to a retribution.

2. The other thing held forth in this similitude is, That according to the Nature of our Actions now, will be the Fruit and Reward of them then. Though the Fruit or Consequence of holy Actions, for the present may seem bitter, and the Fruit of sinful Actions sweet and pleasant, yet there is nothing more certain, than that their future fruits shall be according to their present nature and quality, 2 *Cor.* 5. 10. Then *Dyonisius* shall retract that saying, *Ecce quam prospera navigatio à Deo datur sacrilegis*, Behold how God favours our Sacrileges. Sometimes indeed (though but rarely) God causes Sinners to reap in this World, the same that they have sown; as hath been their Sin, such hath been their Punishment. It was openly confessed by *Adonidebezek*, *Judg.* 1. 7. as I have done, so hath God requited me.

Socrates in his Church History furnishes us with a pertinent Passage to this purpose, concerning *Valens* the Emperor, who was an *Arrian*, and a bitter Persecutor of the Christians: This Man, when eighty of the Orthodox Christians sailed from *Constantinople* to *Nicomedia*, to treat with him about the Points of *Arianism*, and to settle the matter by way of dispute; the Emperor hearing of their arrival, while they were yet in the Harbour, and not a Man landed, caused the Ships to be fired wherein they were, and so consumed them all. Not long after, in his Wars against the *Goths*, he was overthrown; and hiding himself in a little Cottage, the Enemy coming by, burnt it and him together. Thus this Wretch reap'd what he sow'd, burning for burning, the very same in kind paid him again; it is not always so in this World, but so it shall be in that to come; the Table shall then be turned, and the *Scene* altered; for shall not the Judge of all the World do righteously? *Diogenes* was tempted to think, that God had cast off the Government of the World, when he saw the Wicked prosper in their Wickedness. On the same Ground many have been tempted to *Atheism*; but then the World shall see distributive Justice shining out in its glory, *Tribulation, Anguish and Wrath to every Soul of Man that doth evil; but Glory, Honour and Peace, to every Man that worketh good*, Rom. 2. 9, 10. Then 'twill appear what Seed we sowed, what lives we lived; *For God shall bring every work into Judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good or evil*, Eccles. 12. 14.

Cum video mala fata bonis, ignoscite quæso: Sollicitor nullos esse putare Deos. Ovid.

REFLECTIONS.

The Profane Person's Reflection.

1. This Meditation may be to me what the Hand-writing upon the Wall was to that profane Prince, *Dan.* 5. 5, 6. and a like effect it should have upon me; for if all the Actions of this Life be Seed sown for the next, Lord, what a Crop, what a dreadful Harvest am I like to have? How many Oaths and Curses, Lies and vain Words, have I sown with my Tongue? How have I wronged, oppressed, and over-reached in my Dealings? Rushed into all Profaneness, Drunkenness, Uncleanness, Sabbath-breaking, *&c.* *As the Horse rusheth into the Battle*; and what shall I reap from such Seed as this, but Vengeance and Fury? These Sins seemed pleasant in the Commission, but O, how bitter will they be in their Account: *What shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?* Job 31. 14. Is it not reasonable and just, (O my Soul) that thou shouldest eat the fruit of thine own planting, and reap what thou hast sown? I thought nothing but Profit and Pleasure,

would ſpring from my Luſts, but now I ſee 'tis a Root bearing Gall and Wormwood, *Deut.* 29. 18. Wretched Soul, what ſhall I do? If theſe Actions be not, then am I undone. I have been the Author of mine own Ruin, twiſted an Halter with mine own Fingers, for the Execution of mine own Soul! O, let me rather taſte the bitterneſs of Sin, by Repentance now, than enjoy its preſent Pleaſures, which betray the Soul to endleſs Wrath?

The Moral Man's Reflection.

2. How have I alſo been deceived in this matter? I verily thought that Glory and Immortality would have been the fruit and product of my Moral Honeſty and Righteouſneſs, that Joy and Peace had been ſeminally contained in thoſe Actions; but now I ſee ſuch fruit can ſpring from no other Root but ſpecial Grace. Glory is diſcloſed from no other Bud but Holineſs. Alas! all my planting and ſowing was to little purpoſe, becauſe I ſowed not the right kind of Seed; the beſt Fruit I can expect from this, is but a leſſer degree of Damnation.

Deluded Soul, thy Seed is no better than what the *Moral Heathens* ſowed; and do I expect better Fruit than what they reaped? Civility without Chriſt, is but a freer Slavery; and Satan holds me as faſt in Captivity by this, as he doth the prophane by the pleaſure of their Luſts; either I muſt ſow better Seed, or look to reap bitter Fruit.

The Holy Soul's Reflection.

3. Mean while, bleſs the Lord (O my Soul) who inabled thee to ſow better Seed! Who kept thee watching, humbling thy ſelf, and praying, whilſt others have been Swearing, Drinking and Blaſpheming. This will yield thee the Fruit of Joy in the World to come; yea, it already yields preſent Peace to thy Conſcience. Theſe Revenues are better than Gold, ſweeter than the Honey, and the Honey comb; not that ſuch Fruits are meritoriouſly contained in theſe Actions, I ſow to my ſelf in Righteouſneſs, but I reap in Mercy, *Hoſ.* 10. 12. This is the way in which God will ſave and glorify me. O then, let me be ever abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that my Labour ſhall not be in vain in the Lord.

The POEM.

'TWould be a ſtrange and monſtrous thing to ſee
Cherries, or Plumbs grow on an Apple-tree.
Whoever gather'd from the Thiſtle, Figs?
Or fruitful Grapes from off the worthleſs Twigs
Of pricking Thorns? in nature ſtill we find
All its Productions anſwering to their kind.
As are the Plants we ſet, or Seeds we ſow;
Such is the Fruit we ſhake, and Corn we mow,
And canſt thou think that from Corruptions root,
Thy Soul ſhall pluck the ſweet and pleaſant Fruit
Of ſpiritual Peace? whoever that was wiſe,
Abus'd himſelf with ſuch Abſurdities?
Look what you ſow, the very ſame you'll reap,
The Fruit of what you plant be ſure you'll eat.
How are they baffled by a ſubtle Devil?
That hopes for Heaven, whilſt their ways are evil.
Such reaſonings there their credulous Souls beguile,
At which in other things themſelves would ſmile.
Our preſent Acts though ſlightly paſſed by,
Are ſo much Seed ſown for Eternity.
The Seeds of Prayers, ſecret Groans and Tears?
Will ſhoot at laſt into the full-blown Ears.
Of Peace and Joy. Bleſſed are they that ſow
Beſide theſe Waters, yea, thrice bleſs'd that go
Bearing ſuch precious Seed; though now they mourn,
With Joyful Sheaves they ſhortly ſhall return.
Needs muſt the full-ripe Fruits in Heaven be good,
When as the Seed was glory in the bud.
But O, the bitter, baneful Fruits of Sin!
When all the Pleaſure Sinners have therein,
Like faded Bloſſoms to the ground ſhall fall,
Then they will taſte the Wormwood and the Gall.
What God and Conſcience now of Sin report,
You ſlight, and with their dreadful Threatnings ſport.
But he'll convince you then your ways were naught.
As Gideon *the Men of* Succouth *taught.*
If Sermons cannot, Fire and Brimſtone muſt
Teach Men how good it is to pamper Luſt.
When Conſcience takes thee by the Throat, and cries,
Now Wretch, now Sinner, thou that didſt deſpiſe
My Warnings; learn, and ever learning be
That Leſſon, which thou ne'er wouldſt learn of me.
The ſtouteſt Sinner then would howl and roar,
O Sin! I never ſaw thy face before.
Is this the Fruit of Sin? Is this the Place
Where I muſt lye? Is this indeed the Caſe
Of my poor Soul! muſt I be bound in Chains
With theſe Companions? Oh, is this the Gains
I get by Sin? poor Wretch, I that would never
See this before, am now undone for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

Upon the Joy of Harveſt-men.

Great is the Joy of Husbandmen, yet leſs
Than theirs, whom God doth with his favour bleſs.

OBSERVATION.

AMong all Earthly Joys, theſe four ſorts are noted in Scripture, as the moſt excellent and remarkable. (1.) *Nuptial Joys*, the day of Eſpouſals is the day of the Gladneſs of a Man's Heart, *Cant.* 3. 11. (2.) *The Joy of Children*; Though now it ſeems but a common *Mercy* to moſt, and a Burden to ſome, yet the People of God were wont to eſteem it a choice *Mercy*, and rejoyced greatly in it, *John* 16. 21. there's Joy that a Man is Born into the World. (3.) *The Joy of Conqueſts and Victories*, when Men divide the Spoil. And laſtly, *The Joy of Harveſt*; theſe two we find put together as principal matters of Joy, *Iſa.* 9. 3. *They Joy before thee, according to the Joy in Harveſt, and as Men rejoyce when they divide the Spoil.* The Joy of Harveſt is no ſmall joy; *Gaudium meſſis, eſt meſſis gaudii*; the Joy of Harveſt, is the Harveſt of their Joy. 'Tis uſual with Men, when they have reaped down their Harveſt, (or cut the Neck, as they call it) to demonſtrate their joy by ſhouting, and loud acclamations.

APPLICATION.

THUS, and unſpeakable more than thus, do Saints rejoyce and ſhout for joy; when they reap the favour and love of God, for which they labour'd in many a weary Duty. This Joy of Harveſt, as great as it is, and as much as carnal Hearts are lifted up with it, is but a trifle, a thing of nought, compared with yours; after they have ſown to themſelves in Righteouſneſs, and waited for the effects and returns of their Duties with Patience, and at laſt come to reap in Mercy, either the full Harveſt in Heaven, or but the Firſt-Fruits of it on Earth, yet rejoyce, *with Joy unſpeakable and full*

full of glory, 1 Pet. 1. 8. *This puts more gladness into their Hearts, than when Corn and Wine increases*, Psal. 4. 7. Carnal Joys are but as Soul-Fevers, the Agues of the inward Man; there is a great difference betwixt the unnatural Inflamations of a Feverish Body which wastes the Spirits, and drinks up the radical Moisture; and the kindly well-tempered Heat of an healthy Body; and as much between the sweet, serene and Heavenly Joys, which flow from the Bosom of Christ into the hearts of Believers, and those earthly Delights which carnal Hearts in a sensual way suck out of Creature-enjoyments. I will shew you the transcendency of spiritual Joys, above the Joy of Harvest, in these eight Particulars following.

1. You that joy with the Joy of Harvest, are glad, because now you have Food for your selves and Families to live upon all the Year; but the Christian rejoyceth, because he hath Bread to eat that the World knows not of, *Rev.* 2. 17. Christ is the Food of his Soul, and his Flesh is Meat indeed, and his Blood drink indeed, *John* 5. 55. (*i. e.*) the most real and excellent Food. You read, *Psal.* 78. 25. that Man did eat Angels Food (*i. e.*) *Manna*, which was such excellent Bread, that if Angels did live upon material Food, this would be chosen for them; and yet this is but a type and dark shadow of *Jesus Christ*, the Food of Believers.

2. You rejoyce when your Harvest is in, because Corn is virtually many other things besides Food; you can turn it into Cloaths to keep you warm, and many other necessaries may be purchased by it: But yet it is not like Christ, the object of a Saint's Joy; though it answers many things, it doth not answer all things as Christ doth; turn it into what you will, it hath but a limitive and respective Usefulness: But Jesus Christ is all in all to Believers, and out of him their Faith can fetch all supplies; he is their health in sickness, their strength in weakness, their ease in pain, their honour in reproach, their wealth in poverty, their friend in friendlessness, their habitation when harbourless, their enlargement in bonds, the strength of their hearts, and life of their life. O, he is a full Christ, and whatever excellencies are scattered among all the Creatures, do meet all in him, and much more.

3. You rejoyce when you have gotten in your Harvest, because now you can free those Engagements, and pay those Debts which you have contracted. 'Tis a comfort to be out of Debt, and you may lawfully rejoyce that God gives you wherewith to quit your Engagements, that you may owe no Man any thing but love: But still the joy of Harvest falls short of the Joy of Saints; for you rejoyce that you are, or have wherewith to help your selves out of Mens Debts: But they rejoyce that they are out of God's Debt; that his Book is cancelled, and their Sins pardoned; that by reason of the imputed Righteousness of Christ, the Law can demand nothing from them, *Rom.* 8. 1. O, what matter of Joy is this!

4. You rejoyce, because now your Corn is out of danger, all the while it was abroad it was in hazard, but now it's housed you fear not the Rain. But Christians rejoyce, not because their Corn is safe, but because their Souls are so. All the while they abode in an unregenerate state, they were every moment in danger of the Storms of Wrath; but now being in Christ, that danger is over; and what compare is there betwixt the safety of a little Corn, and the security of an Immortal Soul?

5. Your Joy is but in a Gift of common Providence. *Turks* and *Heathens* can rejoyce with your Joy, but the Joy of a Christian is a peculiar favour and gift of God. Corn is given to all Nations, even the most Barbarous and Wicked have store of it; but Christ is the portion but of a few, and those the dearly beloved of God. *Luther* said of the whole *Turkish Empire* (where is the best and greatest store of Corn) that it is but a Crumb which the Master of the Family throws to the Dogs. He that had more Corn than his Barns could hold, now wants a drop of Water to cool his Tongue. Christ is a Gift bestowed only upon God's Elect.

6. Your Joy will have an end; the Time is coming, that when you have reaped down your Harvests, your selves must be reaped down by Death, and then you shall rejoyce in these things no more; but when your Joy is ended, then is the Joy of Saints perfected; they reap their Harvest, when you leave your Harvest; their Consolation is everlasting.

7. God can separate your Joy from these Enjoyments, even while you have them, as well as when you leave them. 'Tis one thing for a Man to have Riches and full Barns, and another thing to have comfort in them, *Eccles.* 5. 19, 20. But now the Joy of Christians is a thing inseparable from their enjoyment of Christ; indeed the Sense of their interest may be lost, and so the Acts of their Joy intermitted; but they always have it in the Seed, if not in the Fruit, *Psal.* 97. 11. *Joy is sown for the Upright*; he hath it still in the Principle, and in the Promise.

The Joy of Harvest-men, for the most part, is only in their Harvest, and in such earthly things; take that away, and their Joy ceases. Earthly Hearts are acquainted with no higher Comforts; but the People of God can joy in him, and take Comfort in their Earthly Enjoyments too; and what Comfort they take in these things, is much more refined and sweet than yours; for they enjoy all these things in God, and his love in giving them, puts a sweetness into them, that you are unacquainted with. Thus you see, how far your Joy falls short of theirs.

REFLECTIONS.

A Reflection for one that hath a full Barn, but no Christ.

1. How have I rejoyced in a thing of nought, and pleased my self with a Vanity? God hath blessed me in my Fields, and in my Stores; but not with Spiritual Blessings in Heavenly places in Christ. My Barns are full of Corn, but my Soul is empty of Grace; common Bounty hath given me a fulness of the things of this Life, but what if the meaning of it should be to fat me for the day of Slaughter? What if this be the whole of my Portion from the Lord? What if the Language of his Providences to my Soul should be this? Lo, here I have given thee (with *Ishmael*) the fatness of the Earth? Thou shalt not say, but thou hast tasted of thy Creator's Bounty; but make the most of it, for this is all that ever thou shalt have from me: There be others in the World, to whom I have denyed these things, but for them I have reserved better; for the most part they are poor in this World, but rich in Faith, and Heirs of the Kingdom? Is not this enough to damp all my carnal Mirth? Should my Conscience give me such a *Memento* as *Abraham* in the Parable gave to *Dives*; *Remember that thou in thy life-time*

receivedſt thy good things. Ah, what a cut would that be to all my Comforts? A Man in a Fever hath a lively Colour, but a dying Heart. I have an appearance, a ſhadow of Comfort, but a ſad ſtate of Soul.

A Reflection for one that hath Chriſt but no Barn.

2. *Bleſſed be the God the Father of my Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed me with all ſpiritual Bleſſings in heavenly places in Chriſt*, Eph. 1. 3. Though he hath not ſeen fit to give me much of this World in hand, yet it hath pleaſed him to ſettle a Rich Inheritance upon me by Promiſe; the Hopes and Expectations whereof, yield my Soul more true Comfort than all the preſent Enjoyments of this World could have done. Bleſſed be the Lord, who hath not given me my Portion in this Life; that by keeping me from the *Enjoyment*, hath alſo preſerved me from the *Snares* of a proſperous Eſtate.

Lord Jeſus, I have no Bags, I have no Barns; but thou ſhalt be to me inſtead of thoſe things. When others rejoyce in the fulneſs of their Earthly Comforts, I will rejoyce in the fulneſs of my Chriſt; they have that which (though I have not) I ſhall not want; and I have that which all their Riches cannot purchaſe. Bleſs the Lord, O my Soul!

A Reflection for one that hath a full Barn, and Chriſt too.

But Lord, how am I obliged, above Thouſands, to love and praiſe thee? to bleſs and admire thee, who haſt not only plentifully provided for my Soul, but for my Body too. Who haſt given me both the upper and the nether Springs, Heaven and Earth, things preſent, and things to come: Thou haſt not dealt ſo with all, no not with all of thy own People; many of them are Strangers to the Mercies which I enjoy. God hath done great things for me, O my Soul! What wilt thou do for God? The freer the condition is, he hath placed me in, the more am I both obliged and advantaged for his ſervice; and yet I doubt it will be found, that many a poor Chriſtian that labours with his Hands to get his Bread, redeems more hours for God than I do. Lord, make me wiſe to underſtand, and anſwer the double end of this gracious Diſpenſation? Let me beſtow the more of my time on God, and ſtand ready to miniſter to the Neceſſities of his People.

A Reflection for one that hath neither a Barn, nor a Chriſt.

4. O! what an unhappy Wretch am I! that have nothing either in hand, or in hope; am miſerable here, and like to be ſo for ever: Had I but an Intereſt in Chriſt, as the godly Poor have, that would ſweeten all preſent Troubles, and ſhew me the end of them. But alas! I am poor and wicked, contemned of Men, and abhorred of God; an object of contempt both to Heaven and Earth. Lord, look upon ſuch a truly miſerable Object with Compaſſion, give me a Portion with thy People in the World to come, if thou never better my outward condition here! O ſanctify this Poverty! bleſs theſe ſtraits and wants, that they may neceſſitate my Soul to go to Chriſt; make this Poverty the way to Glory, and I ſhall bleſs thee to Eternity that I was poor in this World.

The POEM.

OFT have I ſeen, when Harveſt's almoſt in,
The laſt Load coming, how ſome Men have bin
Rapt up with joy, as if that welcome Cart
Drew home the very Treaſure of their Heart.
What joyful ſhoutings! hooping! hollowing noiſe,
With mingled voices both of Men and Boys?
To carnal minds there is no greater mirth,
No higher joy, nor greater heaven on earth.
He ſpeaks pure Paradoxes, that ſhall ſay
Theſe are but Trifles to what Saints enjoy.
But they deſpiſe your ſparks, as much as you
Contemn their Sun. Some that could never ſhew
A full ſtuft Barn, on which you ſet your heart;
But glean perhaps the Ears behind your Cart.
Yet are the gleanings of their comfort more,
Than all your Harveſt, and admired ſtore.
Your mirth is mixt with ſorrow, theirs is pure,
Yours like a ſhadow fleets, but theirs endure.
God gives to you the Husk, to them the pith;
And no heart-ſtinging Sorrow adds therewith.
Though at the Gates of death they ſometimes mourn,
No ſooner doth the Lord to them return,
But ſorrow's baniſh'd from their penſive Breaſt;
Joy triumphs there, and ſmiles their Cheeks inveſt.
Have you beheld when with perfumed wings,
Out of the balmy Eaſt bright Phebus *ſprings;*
Mounting th' Olympick *Hill, with what a Grace*
He views the Throne of Darkneſs; and doth chaſe
The ſhades of Night before him; having hurl'd
His golden Beams about this lower world,
How from ſad Groves, and ſolitary Cells,
Where horrid darkneſs and confuſion dwells.
Batts, Owls, and doleful Creatures fly away,
Reſigning to the chearful Birds of day,
Who in thoſe places now can ſit and chant,
Where lately ſuch ſad Creatures kept their haunt.
Thus grief reſigns to joy; ſighs, groans and tears
To ſongs triumphant when the Lord appears.
O matchleſs Joy! O countenance divine!
What are thoſe trifles, to theſe ſmiles of thine!
May I with poor Mephiboſheth *be bleſt*
With theſe ſweet Smiles, let Ziba *take the reſt.*
My Life, my Treaſure, thou ſhalt ne'er be ſold
For Silver Hills, or Rivers pav'd with Gold.
Wer't thou but known to Worldlings, they would ſcorn
To ſtoop their Hearts to ſuch poor things as Corn.
For ſo they do, becauſe thou art above
That Sphere wherein their low Conceptions move.

CHAP. XIX.

Upon the Threſhing out of Corn.

More ſolid Grain with greater ſtrength you thraſh,
The ableſt Chriſtians have the hardeſt laſh.

OBSERVATION.

HUsbandmen having to do with divers ſorts of Grain, ſome more tough and ſtubborn, others more free and tender, do not beat all alike on the Threſhing-floor; but as they have Threſhals of ſeveral ſizes, ſo they beſtow on ſome Grain more, on others fewer ſtrokes, according to the different qualities of the Grain to be threſhed. This obſervation the Prophet *Iſaiah* hath, *chap.* 28. *v.* 27. *The Fitches are not threſhed with a threſhing inſtrument, neither is the Cart-wheel turn'd about upon the Cummin, but the Fitches are beaten out with a ſtaff and the Cummin with a Rod.* The manner of beating out the Corn in ancient times, was far different from that which is now in uſe among us; they had the Cart-wheel, which was full of Iron Spokes or Teeth, and the Hoofs of Beaſts for the harder

harder ſort of Grain, as Wheat, Rye and Barley; a Staff or Flayl for the Fitches; and a Rod or Twig for the Cummin; all which Inſtruments were proportioned according to the nature of the Grain.

APPLICATION.

GOD having to do in a way of Correction with divers ſorts of Offenders, doth not uſe the like ſeverity with them all, but proportions his Correction to their abilities and ſtrength, *Jer.* 30. 11. I will not make a full end of thee, but will [correct thee in meaſure] and will not leave thee altogether unpuniſhed, (*q. d.*) afflicted thou muſt be, by reſpect to my own glory and thy good, puts a neceſſity upon that; but yet I will do it moderately, I will not lay on without meaſure or mercy, as I intend to do upon the Enemies; but will mete out your ſufferings in a due proportion, even as a careful Phyſician in preſcribing Pills or Potions to his Patient, hath regard as well to the ability of the Patient, as to the nature and quality of the Diſeaſe; even ſo thy God, O *Iſrael*, will not afflict thee according to the greatneſs of his Power and his wrath anſwerable thereunto, *Pſa.* 90. 11. that would break thee to pieces, *Pſa.* 78. 38. Nor yet will he afflict thee according to the demirit of thy ſin. As it ſhall be much leſs than what I could inflict, ſo it ſhall be leſs than thine Iniquities deſerve, Ezra 9. 13. Neither my power, nor thy deſert, ſhall be the rule of my proceedings; but I will do it with moderation and mercy, as thou art able to bear. I that have inſtructed the Husbandman to proportion his Inſtrument to the quality of the Grain before him, will exerciſe the like wiſdom and mildeneſs towards thee. And the ſimilitude betwixt the Husbandman's threſhing his Corn and the Lord's afflicting his People, ſtands in theſe particulars.

1. The Husbandman's end in threſhing the Corn is to ſeparate it from the Husks and Chaff, and God's end in afflicting his People, is to ſeparate them from their ſins, *Iſa.* 27. 9. In meaſure when it ſhooteſh forth, he will debate with it, (*i. e.*) I will moderately correct them; and what the end of thoſe Corrections are, the next words inform us, *By this therefore ſhall the iniquity of* Jacob be purged, *and this is all the fruit to take away his ſin.* God uſes Afflictions, as we uſe Soap, to cleanſe any filthineſs, and fetch out ſpots, *Dan.* 11. 35. He aims not at the deſtruction of their Perſons, but of their Luſts.

2. If the Husbandman have Cockle, Darnel, or other vicious Tares before him on the Floor among the Corn, he little regards whether it be bruiſed or battered to pieces by the Threſher or no; 'tis a worthleſs thing and he ſpares it not. Such Cockles and Tares are the Enemies of God; and on theſe come under his Flayl, he ſtrikes them without mercy; for theſe the Lord prepares a new ſharp threſhing Inſtrument, having Teeth which will beat them to duſt, *Iſa.* 41. 15. *The daughter of Babylon is like a Threſhing-Floor, 'tis time to threſh her,* Jer. 51. 33. And when that time is come, he (in alluſion to the Beaſt that was to tread out the Corn) Sion's *horn ſhall be of iron, and her hoofs of brass,* Mic. 4. 13. He ſmites not his People according to the ſtroke of them that ſmote them; the meaning is, his ſtrokes on them ſhall be deadly ones. They ſhewed no mercy to *Sion*, and God will ſhew no mercy to them.

When the Husks and Chaff are perfectly ſeparated from the Grain, then the Husbandman beats it no more. When God hath perfectly purged and ſeparated the ſins of his people, then afflictions ſhall come to a perpetual end, he will never ſmite them again; there is no noiſe of the threſhing Inſtrument in Heaven; he that beat them with his Flayl on Earth, will put them into his Boſom in Heaven.

4. Though the Husbandman lays on, and beats his Corn, as if he were angry with it, yet he loves and highly prizes it; and though God ſtrike and afflict his People, yet he ſets a great value upon them; and it is equally abſurd to infer God's hatred to his People from his afflicting of them, as the Husbandman's hatred of his Corn, becauſe he threſhes and beats it, *Heb.* 12. 6. *Whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, and chaſtneth every ſon whom he receiveth.*

5. Though the Husbandman threſh and beat the Corn, yet he will not bruiſe or hurt it, if he can help it; though ſome require more and harder ſtrokes than others, yet none ſhall have more than it can endure. And though the Lord afflict his Servants, yet he will do them no hurt, *Jer.* 25. 6. Some need more Rods than others, but none ſhall have more than they can bear; the Lord knows the meaſures and degrees of his Servant's Faith and Patience, and accordingly ſhall their tryals be, *Pſa.* 103. 13, 14. *Like as a Father pities his Children, ſo the Lord pitieth them that fear him; for he knows their frame, he remembers they are but duſt; he makes a way to eſcape, that they may be able to bear it,* 1 Cor. 10. 13. This care and tenderneſs of God over his Afflicted, is eminently diſcovered in three particulars.

(1.) In not expoſing them to, till he hath prepared them, for their tryals, *Luke* 24, 49. *Tarry ye at* Jeruſalem, *until ye be endued with power from on high,* He gives them ſometimes eminent diſcoveries of his love immediately before, and as a preparative to their ſufferings; in the ſtrength whereof they are carryed through all.

(2.) Or if not ſo, then he intermixeth ſupporting Comfort with their Troubles, as yon ſometimes ſee the Sun ſhine out while the Rain falls. 'Twas ſo with *Paul*, Acts 27. 23. *This night* (and it was a ſad night indeed) *there ſtood by me the Angel of the Lord, whoſe I am.*

(3.) In taking off the Affliction, when they can bear it no longer, 1 *Cor.* 10. 13. *He makes a way to eſcape, that they may be able to bear it,* Pſa. 125. 3. The Rod is taken off, *when the righteous is even ready to put forth his hand to iniquity.* 'Tis a *Jewiſh* Proverb, When the Bricks are doubled then comes *Moſes.* And it is a Chriſtian experience, When the Spirit is ready to fail, then comes *Jeſus*; according to that Promiſe, *Iſa.* 57. 16.

REFLECTIONS.

A Reflection for Perſecutors.

1. How unlike am I to God, in the afflicting of his People? The Lord is pitiful when he ſmites them, but I have been cruel. He is kind to them, when moſt ſevere; but the beſt of my kindneſſes to them, may fitly enough be called ſeverity. God ſmites them in love, I have ſmitten them in hatred. Ah, What have I done? God hath uſed me as his hand, *Pſal.* 17. 14. or as his Rod to afflict them, *Jer.* 10. 7. but his end and mine have widely differed in that action, *Iſa.* 10. 7. I am but the Scullion, or rather the Whiſp to ſcour and cleanſe theſe Veſſels of Glory, and when I have done that dirty work, thoſe bright Souls ſhall be ſet up in Heaven,

Heaven, and I caſt into the Fire. If he ſhall have Judgment without Mercy that ſhewed no Mercy; How can I expect mercy from the Lord, whoſe People I have perſecuted mercileſly for his ſake?

A Reflection for ſuch as meet with no Afflictions.

2. Is the Lord's Wheat thus threſhed on the *floor* of *Afflictions*? What then ſhall I think of my condition, who proſper and am let alone in the way of ſin? Surely the Lord looks on me as on a Weed, and not as his Corn; and 'tis too probable, that I am rather reſerved for burning, than threſhing. Some there are whom God loves not ſo well as to ſpend a rod upon them, but ſaith, *Let them alone*, Hoſ. 4. 17. but miſerable is their condition, notwithſtanding their impunity, For what is the interpretation but this? I will come to a reckoning with them altogether in Hell. Lord, how much better is thy afflicting mercy, than thy ſparing ſeverity! Better is the condition of an afflicted Child, than of a rejected Baſtard, *Heb.* 12. 7. O, let me rather feel thy Rod now, as the Rod of a loving Father, than feel thy Wrath hereafter, as the Wrath of an Omnipotent Avenger.

A Reflection for an afflicted Saint.

3. Well then, deſpond not, O my Soul! Thou heareſt the Husbandman loves his Corn, though he threſheth it; and ſurely the Lord loves thee not the leſs, becauſe he afflicts thee ſo much. If Affliction then be the way to Heaven, bleſſed be God for Affliction. The threſhing ſtrokes of God have come thick upon me, by which I may ſee, what a tough and ſtubborn Heart I have; if one ſtroke would have done the work, he would not have lifted up his hand the ſecond time. I have not had a ſtroke more than I had need of, 1 *Pet.* 1 6. and by this means he will purge my ſin, bleſſed be God for that. The Damned have infinitely more then and harder ſtrokes than I, and yet their ſin ſhall never be ſeparated by their ſufferings. Ah, ſin, curſed ſin, I am ſo much out of love with thee, that I am willing to endure more than all this to be well rid of thee; all this I ſuffer for thy ſake, but the time is coming when I ſhall be rid of ſin and ſuffering together. Mean while, I am under my own Father's hand, ſmite me he may, but hate me he cannot.

The POEM.

THE Sacred Records tell us, heretofore
God had an Altar on a Treſhing-floor,
Where Threſhing Inſtruments devoted were
To Sacred ſervice, ſo you find them here.
I now would teach the Threſher to beat forth,
A notion from his Threſhold much more worth
Than all his Corn; and make him underſtand
That Soul-inſtructing Engine in his hand.
With fewer ſtrokes, and lighter will you beat
The Oats and Barley than the ſtubborn Wheat,
Which will require and endure more blows
Than freer Grain. Thus deals the Lord by thoſe
Whom he afflicts. He doth not uſe to ſtrike
Offending Children with his Rod alike:
But on the ableſt Shoulders doth impoſe
The heavieſt Burthens, and the leſs on thoſe
Of weaker Grace. He ſhews himſelf a God
Of Judgments in his handling of the Rod.
God hath a Rate-book by him, wherein he
Keeps juſt Accounts how rich his People be;
What Faith, Experience, Patience, more or leſs,
Each one poſſeſſeth, and doth them aſſeſs
According to their ſtock. Such as have not
A Martyr's Faith, ſhall have no Martyr's Lot.
The Kinds, Degrees, and the Continuance
Of all their Sufferings to a Circumſtance,
Preſcribed are by him, who wiſely ſways
The World, and more than's right on no Man lays.
Be Man, or Devil, the Apothecary,
God's the Phyſician; who can then miſcarry
In ſuch a hand? he never did, or will
Suffer the leaſt Addition to his Bill.
Nor Meaſure, nor yet Mercy he obſerves
In threſhing Babylon, *for ſhe deſerves*
His heavieſt Strokes; and in his Floor he muſt
Be beaten ſhortly with his Flayl to duſt.
But Sion's *God, in meaſure, will debate,*
His Children he may ſmite but cannot hate.
He beats them, true, to make their Chaff to fly,
That they, like purged Golden Grains, may lye
In one fair heap, with thoſe bleſs'd Souls that here
Once in like manner threſh'd, and winnowed were.

CHAP. XX.

Upon the Winnowing of Corn.

The Fan doth cauſe light Chaff to fly away,
So ſhall th Ungodly in God's winnowing day.

OBSERVATION.

WHén the Corn is threſhed out in the Floor where it lyes mingled with empty Ears and worthleſs Chaff, the Husbandman carries it out altogether into ſome open place, where having ſpread his ſheet for the Preſervation of the Grain, he expoſes it all to the Wind; the good by reaſon of its ſolidity, remains upon the ſheet but the Chaff, being light and empty, is partly carried quite away by the Wind, and all the rest ſeparated from the good Grain into a diſtinct heap which is carried away, either to the Fire or the Dunghil as a worthleſs thing.

APPLICATION.

MEN have their winnowing days, and God hath his; a day to ſeparate the Chaff from the Wheat, the Godly from the Ungodly, who ſhall be held up to the Wind, but only the Wicked ſhall be driven away by it. Such a day God hath in this World, wherein he winnows his Wheat, and ſeparates the Chaff. There is a double fanning or winnowing of Men here in the World; one is *doctrinally*, in which ſenſe I underſtand that Scripture, *Mat.* 3. 12. ſpoken of Chriſt when he was entring upon his Miniſterial Work *His fan is in his hand, and he ſhall thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner, but will burn up the Chaff with unquenchable Fire.* The preaching of the Goſpel is as a Fan in Chriſt's Hand, and it is as much as if *John* had thus told the *Jews*, that tho' there were many hypocritical ones among them, that had now a place and name among the People of God, and gloried in their Church-Priviledges, yet there is a purging blaſt of truth coming, which ſhall mall, make them fly out of the Church, as faſt as Chaff out of the Floor. Thus Chriſt winnows or fans the World *doctrinally*: The other is *judicially*, by bringing ſore and grievous Tryals and Suffereings upon the Churches, for this very end, that thoſe which are but Chaff, (*i. e.*,) empty and vain Profeſſors may

such Winds as these be separated from the People.

The Church increases two ways, and by two divers means, *extensively*, in breadth and numbers; and *intensively*, in vigour and power; Peace and Prosperity causes the first, sufferings and adversity the last; and well may a day of Persecution be called a winnowing Day, for then are the People of God tossed to purpose, as Corn in the Sieve, though nothing but Chaff be lost thereby. Of such a winnowing day the Prophet speaks, *Amos* 9. 9, 10. *I will sift the house of* Israel *among all Nations, like as Corn is sifted in a Sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the Earth; all the Sinners of my People shall dye.* (*q. d.*) I will cause great agitations and tossings among you, by the hands of the *Assyrians* and *Babylonians*, into whose Countries you shall be dispers'd and scattered; yet I will so govern those your dispersions by my *Providence*, that not one good Grain, one upright Soul shall eternally perish, but the Sinners of my People, the refuse stuff, that shall perish.

To the same purpose speaks another Prophet, *Zeph.* 1. 1, 2. *Gather your selves together*, (or as some read) *fan your selves*, yea, fan your selves, *before the decree bring forth, and the day pass as the Chaff.* He doth not mean that the time shall pass as the Chaff, but there is a day of Affliction and Distress coming, in which the Wicked shall pass as the Chaff before the Wind; and yet notwithstanding all these winnowings upon Earth, much Chaff will still abide among the Corn; therefore God hath appointed another day for the winnowing of the World, even the day of Judgment, in reference to which it is said, *Psal.* 1. 4, 5. *The ungodly are not so, but are like the Chaff which the Wind drives away; therefore the ungodly shall not stand in judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the Righteous*; (*i. e.*) God hath a day wherein he will sift the World, like Corn in a Sieve, and then the wicked shall appear to be but Chaff, which God will eternally separate from his Wheat. I will not strain the similitude, but fairly display it in these Seven Particulars.

1. The Chaff and Wheat grow together in the same Field, and upon the same Root and Stalk. In this, wicked Man are like Chaff, who not only associate with the People of God, but oftentimes spring up with them in the same Family, and from the same Root, or immediate Parents, *Mal.* 1. 2. *was not* Esau Jacob's *Brother?* Yet the one was Wheat, the other Chaff. Instances of this are infinite.

2. The Husbandman would never endure the Husks, Chaff, and dry Stalks to remain in the Field, if it were not for the good Corn's sake, he would quickly set fire to it, but that the Corn is among it, which he highly prizeth; and be assured, God would never suffer the wicked to abide long in this World, were it not for his own Elect that are dispersed among them. Except the Lord had such a Remnant dispersed in the World, he would quickly set fire to the four Quarters, and make it like *Sodom*, Isa. 1. 9.

3. The Chaff is a very worthless thing, the Husbandman cares not what becomes of it, and of as little worth are Wicked Men, *Prov.* 10. 20. *The Heart of the Wicked is little worth.* The Heart is the principal part of the Man, and yet that's but Chaff, no worth in it; his Lands, his Cloaths, &c. are worth somewhat, but his Heart is worth nothing.

4. Though Chaff in it self be nothing worth, yet, it is of some use to the Corn while 'tis standing in the Field; the Stalk bears up the Ear, and the Chaff covers the Grain, and defends it from the Injury of the Weather. Thus God makes wicked Men of use to his People, in outward Society; they help to support and protect them in this World, *Rev.* 12. 16. The Earth helped the Woman, (*i. e.*) worldly Men for carnal Ends help'd the Church, when a Flood of Persecution was poured out. The Church often helps the World, it receives many benefits from the People of God; and sometimes God over-rules the World to help his Church.

5. When the Chaff and Wheat are both brought forth and held up to the Wind in one Sieve, they fall two ways; the Wheat falls down upon the Floor or Sheet, the Chaff is carried quite away: So although for a time godly and ungodly abide together, yet when this winnowing time comes, God's Wheat shall be gathered into his Garner in Heaven, the Chaff shall go the other way, *Mat.* 3. 12.

6. If there be any Chaff among the Corn, it will appear when it is sifted in a windy day, it cannot possibly escape if it be well winnowed; much more impossible it is for any wicked Man to escape the critical search of God in that day; the closest Hypocrite shall then be detected, for God will judge the secrets of Men, 2 *Cor.* 16. *He will then bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and make manifest the counsels of the Heart*, 1 Cor. 4. 5.

7. Lastly, After Corn and Chaff are separated by the winnowing Wind, they shall never lye together in one heap any more. The Wicked shall see *Abraham*, and *Isaac*, and *Jacob*, and all the Prophets in the Kingdom of God, but themselves thrust out; there is no Chaff in Heaven.

REFLECTION.

A Reflection for a close Hypocrite.

1. Am I an empty vain Professor, that want the Pith and Substance of real Godliness? Then am I but Chaff in God's Account, though I grow among his Corn; the Eye of Man cannot discern my Hypocrisy, but when he comes whose Fan is in his Hand, then how plainly will it be detected? Angels and Men shall discern it and say, *Lo, this is the Man that made not God his hope*; how shall I abide the day of his coming? Christ is the great Heart-Anatomist; things shall not be carried then by Names and Parties, as they are now; every one shall be weighed in a Just Ballance, and a *Mene Tekel*, written upon every false Heart; great will be the perspecuity of that Tryal: My own Conscience shall joyn with my Judge, and shall then acknowledge, that there is not one drop of Injustice in all that Sea of Wrath; and though I am Damned, yet I am not wronged; the Chaff cannot stand before the Wind, nor I before the Judgment of Christ.

A Reflection for one that neglects Self-examination.

2. Is there such a fanning time coming? Why do not I then sift my Heart every day by serious Self-Examination? No work more important to me, and yet how much have I neglected it? O my Soul! thou hadst been better imployed, in searching thine own Estate in reference to that day, than in prying sinfully into the Hearts, and censuring the conditions of other Men: Judge thy self, and thou shalt not be condemned with the World; the work indeed is difficult, but the neglect dangerous: Were I within a few days to

to ſtand at Man's Bar, there to be tryed for my Life, how buſy ſhould I be every hour of the day in writing to any that I thought could befriend me? And ſtudying every Advantage to my ſelf? And yet, what a vaſt difference is there betwixt Man's Bar and God's? Betwixt a Tryal for my Life, and for my Soul? Lord, rouſe up my ſluggiſh Heart, by awful and ſollicitous Thoughts of that day, leſt I be found among that Chaff which ſhall be burnt up with unquenchable Fire!

A Reflection for a Sincere Soul.

3. Fear not, O my Soul! though there be a Blaſt coming which ſhall drive all the Chaff into Hell, yet it ſhall blow thee no harm. *I know that when he hath tryed me, I ſhall come forth as Gold*, *Job* 23. 10. I confeſs I have too much Chaff about me, but yet I am not altogether Chaff; there is a ſolid work of Grace upon my Soul that will abide the Tryal: Let the Judgment to come be as impartial and exact as it's poſſible to be, yet a Grain of Sincerity cannot be loſt in it; for *God will not caſt away a perfect* (*i. e.* an Upright-hearted) *Man*, Job 8. 20. He that's appointed to Judge the World is mine; and his imputed Righteouſneſs will make full weight in the Ballance. Bleſs the Lord (O my Soul) for Sincerity, this will abide, when common Gifts and empty Names will flee as Chaff before the Wind.

The POEM.

THE winnowing Wind firſt drives the Chaff away,
Next light and hollow Grains; thoſe only ſtay
Whoſe weight and ſolid Subſtance can endure
This Tryal, and ſuch Grains are counted pure.
The Corn for uſe is carefully preſerv'd,
The uſeleſs Chaff for burning Flames reſerv'd.
No Wind but blows ſome good, *a Proverb is,*
Glad ſhall I be if it hold true in this.
O, that the Wind when you to winnowing go,
This ſpiritual good unto your Souls might blow!
To make you pauſe, and ſadly ruminate,
In what a doleful plight and wretched ſtate
Their Souls are in, who cannot hope to ſtand
When he ſhall come, whoſe Fan is in his hand.
His piercing Eyes infallibly diſcloſe
The very Reins, and inward parts of thoſe
Whiſe outſide ſeeming Grace ſo neatly paints,
That with the beſt they paſs for real Saints.
No Hypocrite with God acceptance finds,
But like the Chaff diſpers'd by furious Winds:
Their guilt ſhall not that ſearching day endure,
Nor they approach th' Aſſemblies of the Pure.
Have you obſerv'd in Autumn Thiſtle-down
By howling Æolus ſcatter'd up and down
About the Fields? Even ſo God's ireful ſtorm
Shall chaſe the Hypocrite, who now can ſcorn
The breath of cloſe Reproofs; and like a Rock
Rep l Reproofs, and juſt Reprovers mock.
How many that in ſplendid Garments walk,
Of high Profeſſions! and like Angels talk,
Shall God diveſt, and openly proclaim
Their ſecret guilt, to their eternal ſhame!
This is the day wherein the Lord will rid
His Church of thoſe falſe Friends, who now lye hid
Among his People. There will not be one
Falſe Heart remain, to loſe our Love upon.
O, bleſſed Aſſembly! glorious State! when all
In their Uprightneſs walk, and ever ſhall.
O make my Heart ſincere, that I may never
Prove ſuch light Chaff as then thy Wind will ſever
From ſolid Grain! O let my Soul diteſt
Unſoundneſs, and abide thy ſtricteſt Teſt.

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE SECOND PART OF *HUSBANDRY.*

HOw is it Reader? have I tired thee? (with me.
Whilſt through theſe pleaſant Fields thou walk'ſt
Our path was pleaſant, but if length of way
Do weary thee, we'll ſlack our pace, and ſtay,
Let's ſit a while, under the cooling ſhade
Of fragrant Trees; Trees were for ſhadow made.
Lo here a pleaſant Grove, whoſe ſhade is good;
But more than ſo, 'twill yield us fruit for food.
No dangerous fruits do on theſe branches grow,
No Snakes among the verdant Graſs below.
Here we'll repoſe a while, and then go view
The pleaſant Herds and Flocks; and ſo adieu.

CHAP. I.

Upon the Ingrafting of Fruit Trees.

Ungrafted Trees can never bear good Fruit,
Nor we, till grafted on a better Root.

OBSERVATION.

A Wilde Tree naturally ſpringing up in the Wood or Hedge, and never grafted or removed from its native Soil, may bear ſome Fruit, and that fair and beautiful to the Eye; but it will give you no content at all in eating, being always harſh, ſower and unpleaſant to the taſte; but if ſuch a ſtock be removed into a good Soyl, and grafted with a better kind, it may become a good Tree, and yield ſtore of choice and pleaſant Fruit.

APPLICATION.

UNregenerate Men who never were acquainted with the Myſtery of Spiritual Union with Jeſus Chriſt, but ſtill grow upon their natural Root, old *Adam*, may by the force and power of natural Principles, bring forth ſome Fruit, (which like the wilde Hedge-fruit we ſpeak of) may indeed be fair and pleaſant to the Eyes of Men, but God takes no pleaſure at all in it; it's ſower, harſh, and diſtaſteful to him, becauſe it ſprings not from the Spirit of Chriſt, *Iſa.* 1. 13. *I cannot away with it, it is iniquity, &c.* But that I may not intangle the Thread of my Diſcourſe, I ſhall (as in the former Chapters) ſet before you a parallel betwixt the beſt Fruits of natural Men, and thoſe of a wilde ungrafted Tree.

1. The Root that bears this wilde Fruit is a degenerate Root, and that's the cauſe of all this ſowerneſs and harſhneſs in the Fruit it bears; it's the Seed of ſome better Tree accidentally blown, or caſt

caſt into ſome waſte and bad Soyl, where not being manured and ordered aright, it's turned wilde: So all the Fruits of unregenerate Men flow from the firſt *Adam*, a corrupt and degenerate Root; he was indeed planted a right Seed, but ſoon turned a wilde and degenerate Plant; he being the Root from which every Man naturally ſprings, corrupts all the Fruit that any Man bears from him: It's obſerved by *Gregory*, pertinent to my preſent purpoſe, *Genus humanum in parente primo, tunc in radice putruit?* Mankind was putrified in the Root of his firſt Parent. *Mat.* 7. 18. *A corrupt Tree cannot bring forth good Fruit.*

This corrupt Root ſpoils the Fruit, by the tranſmiſſion of its ſower and naughty Sap into all the Branches and Fruits that grow on them; they ſuck no other Nouriſhment, but what the Root affords them, and that being bad ſpoils all: For the ſame cauſe and reaſon, no meer natural or unregenerate Man can ever do one holy or acceptable Action, becauſe the Corruption of the Root is in all thoſe Actions. The neceſſity of our drawing Corruption into all our Actions, from this curſed Root *Adam*, is expreſſed by a quick and ſmart Interrogation, *Job* 14. 4. *Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? Not one.* The Senſe of it is well delivered us (by Mr *Caryl in loc.*) This queſtion (ſaith he) may undergo a threefold Conſtruction; Firſt, thus: Who can bring a morally clean Perſon, out of a Perſon originally unclean? And ſo it lays his Hand upon his Birth-ſin: Or, Secondly, (which ſpeaks to my purpoſe) it may refer to the Action of the ſame Man, Man being unclean, cannot bring forth a clean thing; (*i. e.*) a clean or holy Action; that which is originated, is like its Original. And that this ſower Sap of the firſt Stock (I mean *Adam*'s Sin) is tranſmitted into all Mankind, not only corrupting their Fruit, but ſtaining and withering all the Branches; the Apoſtle ſhews us in that excellent parallel betwixt the two *Adams*, Rom. 5. 12. *Wherefore as by one Man Sin entred, not only in individuo, ſed in ſpecie*, one representing the whole Root or Stock,] *Sin entred into the World.* Not by Imitation only, but by propagation; and this brought Death and Ruin on *all the* Branches.

3. Although theſe wilde Hedge-fruits be unwholſome and unpleaſant to the taſte, yet they are fair and beautiful to the Eye; a Man that looks on them, and doth not know what Fruit it is, would judge it by its ſhew and colour to be excellent Fruit, for it makes a fairer ſhew oftentimes than the beſt and moſt wholeſome Fruit doth: Even ſo, thoſe natural Gifts and Endowments which ſome unregenerate Perſons have, ſeem exceeding fair to the Eye, and a Fruit to be deſired. What excellent qualities have ſome meer natural Men and Women? What a winning Affability, amiable Condeſcention, Meekneſs, Righteouſneſs, ingenuous Tenderneſs and Sweetneſs of Nature! Of it was (Hyperbolically enough) ſaid of one, *Non hoc homine, non peccavit Adam*; *Adam* never ſinned in this Man; meaning that he excelled the generality of *Adam*'s Children in ſweetneſs of temper and natural Endowments. What curious Phantaſies, nimble Wits, ſolid Judgments, tenacious Memories, rare Elocution, *&c.* are to be found among meer natural Men? By which they are aſſiſted in diſcourſing, praying, preaching and writing to the Admiration of ſuch as hear them! But that which is highly eſteemed among Men, is abomination to God, *Luke* 16. 15. It finds no acceptance with him, becauſe it ſprings from that curſed Root of Nature, and is not the Production of his own Spirit.

4. If ſuch a ſtock were removed into a better Soyl, and grafted with a better kind, it might bring forth Fruit, pleaſant and grateful to the Husbandmen; and if ſuch Perſons (before deſcribed) were but regenerated and changed in their Spirits and Principles, what excellent and uſeful Perſons would they be in the Church of God? And then their Fruits would be ſweet and acceptable to him. One obſerves of *Tertullian*, *Origen* and *Jerom*, that they came into *Canaan* laden with *Egyptian* Gold, (*i. e.*) they came into the Church full of excellent humane Learning, which did Chriſt much Service.

5. When the Husbandman cuts down his Woods or Hedges, he cuts down theſe Crab-ſtocks with the reſt, becauſe he values them not any more than the Thorns and Brambles among which they grow; and as little will God regard or ſpare theſe natural Branches, how much ſoever they are laden with ſuch Fruit. The threatning is univerſal, *John* 3. 3. *Except you be regenerate and born again, you cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.* And again, *Heb.* 12. 14. *Without holineſs, no Man* (be his natural Gifts never ſo excellent) *ſhall ſee God.* Imbelliſhed Nature, is Nature ſtill; *That which is born of the fleſh, is but fleſh*, however it be ſet off with advantage to the Eye of Man.

REFLECTIONS.

A Reflection for an Accompliſhed Naturaliſt,

1. To what purpoſe then do I glory in my natural Accompliſhments? Though I have a better nature than ſome others have, yet it is a curſed nature ſtill. Theſe ſweet Qualities and excellent Gifts, do only hide, but not kill the corruption of Nature. I am but a rotten Poſt gilded over, and all my Duties but Hedge-fruit, which God makes no account of. O cutting Thought! that the unlearned ſhall riſe and take Heaven, when I with all my excellent Gifts ſhall deſcend into Hell. Heaven was not made for Scholars, as ſuch, but for Believers; as one ſaid, when they comforted him upon his Death-bed, that he was a knowing Man, a *Doctor of Divinity*: O, ſaid he, I ſhall not appear before God as a *Doctor*, but as a Man; I ſhall ſtand upon a level with the moſt Illiterate in the Day of Judgment; what doth it avail me that I have a nimble Wit, whilſt I have none to do my ſelf good? Will my Judge be charm'd with a Rhetorical Tongue? Things will not be carried in that World as they are in this. If I could with *Berengarius* diſcourſe *de omni ſcibile*, of every thing that is knowable; or with *Solomon* unravel Nature, from the *Cedar* to the *Hyſop*, what would this advantage me, as long as I am ignorant of Chriſt, and the Myſtery of Regeneration? My Head hath often aked with Study, but when did my Heart ake for Sin? Methinks, O my Soul, thou trimmeſt up thy ſelf in theſe natural Ornaments to appear before God, much as that delicate *Agag* did, when he was to come before *Samuel*, and fondly conceited that theſe things will procure favour, or (at leaſt) pity from him; but yet, think not for all that, *the bitterneſs of Death is paſt*; ſay not within thy ſelf, Will God caſt ſuch a one as I into Hell? Shall a Man of ſuch Parts be Dammed? Alas! Juſtice will hew thee to pieces, as *Samuel* did that ſpruce King,

and

and not abate thee the leaſt, for theſe things; many Thouſand Branches of Nature, as fair and fruitful as thy ſelf, are now blazing in Hell, becauſe not tranſplanted by Regeneration into Chriſt; and if he ſpared not them, neither will he ſpare thee.

A Reaſon why God takes ſome, but leaves others.

2. I am a poor deſpiſed Shrub, which have no beauty at all in me, and yet ſuch a one hath the Lord choſen to tranſplant into Chriſt, whilſt he left many fragrant Branches ſtanding on their native ſtock, to be fuel of his wrath to all Eternity! O Grace! for ever to be admired! Ah, what cauſe have I to be thankful to free Grace, and for ever to walk humbly with my God; the Lord hath therefore choſen an unlikely, rugged, unpoliſh'd Creature as I am, that Pride may for ever be hid from mine Eyes, and that I may ever glory in his Preſence, 1 *Cor.* 1. 29. I now have the advantage of a better Root and Soyl than any carnal Perſon hath, it will therefore be a greater ſhame to me, and a reproach to the Root that bears me, if I ſhould be out-ſtripp'd and excelled by them; yet Lord, how often do I find it ſo? I ſee ſome of them meek and patient, whilſt I am proud and paſſionate; gentle and affable, whilſt I am rough and ſurly; generous and noble, whilſt I am baſe and penurious. Truly, ſuch a Branch as I am, is no honour to the Root that bears it.

The POEM.

I Am a Branch of that fair Eden *Tree*
Which to Mankind God had ordain'd to be
The common ſtock, his ſituation good,
His Branches many, of himſelf a Wood.
And like a Cedar by the River fed,
Unto the Clouds his ample Branches ſpread.
Sin ſmote his Root, then Juſtice cut him down;
And levell'd with the Earth his lofty Crown.
What hope of Branches when the Tree's o'erturn'd?
But like dry Fagots to be bound and burn'd.
It had been ſo, had not tranſcendent love,
Which in a ſphere above our thoughts doth move,
Prepar'd a better ſtock to ſave and nouriſh
Tranſplanted Twigs, which in him thrive and flouriſh.
In Adam *all are curs'd, no ſaving Fruit*
Shall ever ſpring from that Sin-blaſted Root.
Yea all the Branches that in him are found,
How flouriſhing ſoever muſt be bound
And pil'd together, horrid News to tell!
To make an everlaſting blaze in Hell.
God takes no pleaſure in the ſweeteſt bud
Diſclos'd by nature, for the Root's not good:
Some boughs indeed richly adorned are
With natural fruits, which to the Eye are fair;
Rare Gifts, ſweet Diſpoſitions, which attracts
The love of Thouſands, and from moſt exacts
Honour and Admiration. You'll admire
That ſuch as theſe are fuel for the Fire.
Indeed ten Thouſand pities 'tis to ſee
Such lovely Creatures in this caſe to be.
Did they by true Regeneration draw,
The Sap of Life from Jeſſe's *Root, the Law*
By which they now to wrath condemned are
Would ceaſe to curſe, and God ſuch Buds would ſpare.
But out of him there's none of theſe can move
His unrelenting Heart, or draw his love.
Then cut me off from this accurſed Tree,
Leſt I for ever be cut off from thee.

CHAP. II.

Upon the Union of the Graft with the Stock.

Whether you Bud or Graft, therein you ſee
How Chriſt and Souls muſt here united be.

OBSERVATION.

WHen the Husbandman hath prepared his Grafts in the Seaſon of the Year, he carries them, with the Tools that are neceſſary for that work, to the Tree or Stock he intends to ingraft, and having cut off the top of the Limb, in ſome ſtrait ſmooth part, he cleaves it with his Knife or Chiſſel a little beſide the pith, knocks in his Wedge to keep it open, then (having prepared the Graft, he carefully ſets it into the Cleft, joining the inner ſide of the Barks, of Graft or Stock together (there being the main current of the Sap) then pulls out his wedge, binds both together (as in Barking) and Clays it up, to defend the tender Graft and wounded Stock from the injuries of the Sun and Rain.

Theſe tender Cyens quickly take hold of the Stock, and having immediate Coalition with it, drinks in its Sap, concoct it into their own nouriſhment, thrive better, and bear more and better Fruits than ever they would have done upon their natural Root; yea, the ſmalleſt Bud, being carefully inoculated and bound cloſe to the Stock, will, in ſhort time, become a flouriſhing and fruitful Limb.

APPLICATION.

THis carries a moſt ſweet and lively reſemblance of the Soul's Union with Chriſt by Faith; and indeed there is nothing in nature that ſhadows for this great Goſpel-myſtery like it: 'Tis a Thouſand pities that any who are employed about, or are but Spectators of ſuch an action, ſhould terminate their thoughts (as too many do) in that natural Object, and not raiſe up their Hearts to theſe Heavenly Meditations, which it ſo fairly offers them.

1. When a Twig is to be ingrafted, or a Bud inoculated, it's firſt cut off by a keen Knife from the Tree on which it naturally grew.

And when the Lord intends to graft a Soul into Chriſt, the firſt work about it is cutting work, *Acts* 2. 37. their Hearts were cut by Conviction and deep Compunction; no Cyen is ingrafted without cutting, no Soul united with Chriſt, without a cutting ſenſe of Sin and Miſery, *John* 16. 8, 9.

2. When the tender ſhoot is cut off from the Tree, there are (ordinarily) many more left behind upon the ſame Tree, as promiſing and vigorous as that which is taken; but it pleaſeth the Husbandman to chuſe this, and leave them.

Even ſo it is in the removing or tranſplanting of a Soul by Converſion, it leaves many behind it in the ſtate of Nature, as likely and promiſing as it ſelf; but ſo it pleaſeth God to take this Soul and leave many others; yea, often ſuch as grew upon the ſame Root; I mean, the immediate Parent, Mal. 1. 2. *Was not* Eſau Jacob's *Brother (ſaith the Lord) yet I loved* Jacob, *and I hated* Eſau.

3. When the Grafts are cut off, in order to this work, 'tis a Critical Seaſon with them; if they ly to

too long before they are ingrafted, or take not with the Stock, they dye, and are never more to be recovered; they may ſtand in the Stock a while, but are no part of the Tree.

So when Souls are under a work of Conviction, it is a Critical time with them, many a one have known then to miſcarry, and never recovered again; they have indeed for a time ſtood like dead Grafts in the Stock, by an external dead-hearted Profeſſion, but never came to any thing; and as ſuch dead Grafts, either fall off from the Stock, or moulder away upon it, ſo do theſe, 1 *John* 2. 19.

4. The Husbandman when he hath cut off Grafts or tender Buds, makes all the convenient ſpeed he can to cloſe them with the Stock; the ſooner that's done, the better; they get no good by remaining as they are. And truly it concerns the Servants of the Lord, who are imployed in this work of ingrafting Souls into Chriſt, to make all the haſte they can, to bring the convicted Sinner to a cloſure with Chriſt. As ſoon as ever the trembling Jaylor cried, *What ſhall I do to be ſaved? Paul* and *Silas* immediately direct him to Chriſt, *Acts* 16. 30, 31. They do not ſay, it's too ſoon for thee to act Faith on Chriſt, thou art not yet humbled enough, but believe in the Lord *Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved.*

5. There muſt be an Inciſion made in the Stock before any Bud can be inoculated, or the Stock muſt be cut and cleaved, before the Cyen can be ingranted, according to that in the Poet. *Venerit inſitio, fac ramum ramus ad optet*, (i. e.)

To Grafts, no living Sap the Stocks impart,
Unleſs you wound and cut them near the Heart.

Such an Inciſion or Wound was made upon Chriſt, in order to our ingrafting into him, *John* 19. 34. the opening of that deadly Wound gives Life to the Souls of Believers.

6. The Graft is intimately united, and cloſely conjoyned with the Stock, the conjunction is ſo cloſe, that they become one Tree.

There is alſo a moſt cloſe and intimate Union betwixt Chriſt and the Soul that believeth in him. It is emphatically expreſſed by the Apoſtle, 1 *Cor.* 6. 17. *He that is joyned to the Lord, is one Spirit.* The word imports the neareſt, cloſeſt and ſtricteſt Union. Chriſt and the Soul cleave together in a bleſſed oneneſs, as thoſe things do that are glued one to another; ſo that looks as the Graft is really in the Stock, and the Spirit or Sap of the Stock is really in the Graft; ſo a Believer is really (though myſtically) in *Chriſt*, and the Spirit of *Chriſt* is really communicated to a Believer. *I live*, ſaith *Paul, yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me*, Gal. 2. 20. *He that dwelleth in Love, dwelleth in God, and God in him*, 1 John 4. 16.

7. Grafts are bound to the Stock by Bands made of Hay or Flags; theſe keep it ſteddy, elſe the Wind would loſe it out of the Stock.

The Believing Soul is alſo faſtened to Chriſt by Bands, which will ſecure it from all Danger of being looſed off from him any more. There are two Bands of this Union; the Spirit on God's part, this is the firm Bond of Union, without which we could never be made one with Chriſt, *Rom.* 8, 9. *If any Man hath not the Spirit of Chriſt, he is none of his*; and *Faith* on our part, *Eph.* 3. 17. *That Chriſt may dwell in your Hearts by Faith.* Theſe hold ſtrongly.

8. Tho' the Stock be one and the ſame, yet all Grafts do not thrive and flouriſh alike in it, ſome out-grow the reſt; and thoſe that grow not ſo well as the others do, the fault is in them, and not in the Stock: So it is with Souls really united to Chriſt; all do not flouriſh alike in him, the Faith of ſome grows exceedingly, 2 *Theſ.* 1. 3. the things that be in others are ready to dye, *Rev.* 3. 2. and ſuch Souls muſt charge the fault upon themſelves. *Chriſt* ſends up living Sap enough, not only to make all that are in him living, but fruitful Branches.

REFLECTIONS.

Four Comfortable Reflections for a Regenerate Soul.

1. Is it ſo indeed betwixt Chriſt and my Soul, as it is betwixt the ingrafted Cyen and the Stock? What Honour and Glory then hath Chriſt conferred upon me, a poor unworthy Creature? What! to be made one with him, to be a living Branch of him, to be joyned thus to the Lord. Oh! what a Preferment is this! It is but a little while ſince I was a wilde and curſed Plant, growing in the Wilderneſs amongſt them that ſhall ſhortly be cut down and faggotted up for Hell; for me to be taken from amongſt them, and planted into Chriſt, O my Soul! fall down and kiſs the Feet of Free Grace, that moved ſo freely towards ſo vile a Creature! The Dignities and Honours of the Kings and Nobles of the Earth, are nothing to mine; 'twas truly confeſſed by one of them, that it is a greater Honour to be a Member of Chriſt, than the Head of an Empire. Do I ſay, a greater Honour than is put upon the Kings of the Earth? I might have ſaid, it's a greater Honour than is put upon the Angels of Heaven; for to which of them ſaid Chriſt at any time, thou art Bone of my Bone, and Fleſh of my Fleſh? *Behold! what manner of Love is this!* 1 *John* 3. 1.

2. Look again upon the Ingrafted Gyens, O my Soul! and thou ſhalt find, that when once they have taken hold of the Stock, they live as long as there is any Sap in the Root; and becauſe he liveth, I ſhall live alſo, for my Life is hid with Chriſt in God, *Col.* 3. 3. The Graft is preſerved in the Stock, and my Soul is even ſo *preſerved in Chriſt Jeſus*, Jude 1.

3. Am I joined to the Lord as a Myſtical part or Branch of him? How dear art thou then, O my Soul, to the God and Father of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt! What! a Branch of his dear Son! What can God with-hold from one ſo ingratiated? *Eph.* 1. 6. *All is yours* (ſaith my God) *for ye are Chriſt's, and Chriſt is God's*, 1 *Cor.* 3. 23.

4. Once more, draw matter of Inſtruction, as well as Comfort, from this ſweet Obſervation. Seeing God hath put all this Honour upon thee, by this moſt intimate Union with his Chriſt, look to it (my Soul) that thou live and walk as becomes a Soul, thus one with the Lord; be thou tender over his Glory; doth not that which ſtrikes at the Root, ſtrike at the very Life of the Graft? And ſhall not that which ſtrikes at the very Glory of Chriſt, tenderly touch and affect thee? Yea, be thou tenderly affected with all the Reproaches that fall upon him from abroad, but eſpecially with thoſe that redound to him from thine own unfruitfulneſs. O, diſgrace not the Root that bears thee; let it never be ſaid, that any Evil Fruit ſhall be found upon a Branch that lives and is fed by ſuch a Root.

The POEM.

O H what conſidering ſerious Man can ſee
The cloſe conjunction of the Graft and Tree;
And whilſt he contemplates, he doth not find
This Meditation grafted on his Mind?
I am the Branch, and Chriſt the Vine,
Thy gracious hand did pluck
Me from that native Stock of mine,
That I his Sap might ſuck.
The bloody Spear did in his Heart
A deep Inciſion make,
That Grace to me he might impart,
And I thereof partake.
The Spirit and Faith is that firm Band
Which binds us faſt together,
Thus we are claſped Hand in Hand,
And nothing can us ſever.
Bleſs'd be that Hand which did remove
Me from my native Place,
This was the wonder of thy Love,
The triumph of thy Grace.
That I a wilde and curſed Plant
Should thus preferred be,
Who all thoſe Ornaments do want,
Thou may'ſt in others ſee.
As long as e'er the Root doth live,
The Branches are not dry,
Whilſt Chriſt hath Grace and Life to give,
My Soul can never dye.
O Bleſſed Saviour! never could
A Graft cleave to the Tree,
More cloſe than thy poor Creature would
United be with thee.
My Soul, diſhonour not thy Root,
'Twill be a ſhame for thee,
To want the choiceſt ſorts of Fruit,
And yet thus grafted be.

Thus you may ſhake from Grafts before they blow,
More precious Fruit than e'er on Trees did grow.

CHAP. III.

Upon the Gathering in of Fruits in Autumn.

When Trees are ſhak'd, but little Fruit remains,
Juſt ſuch a Remnant to the Lord 'pertains.

OBSERVATION.

IT is a pleaſant ſight in Autumn to ſee the fruitful Branches hanging full of Cluſters, which weigh the Bows to the Ground.

Aſpice curvatos pomorum pondere ramos
Ut ſua quod peperit vix ferat arbor onus.

Which I thus may Engliſh;

O what a pleaſant ſight it is to ſee,
The fruitful Cluſters bowing down the Tree.

But theſe laden Branches are ſoon eaſed of their burden, for as ſoon as they are ripe, the Husbandman aſcends the Tree, and ſhaking the Limbs with all his might, cauſes a fruitful ſhower to fall like Hail-ſtones upon the Ground below, which being gather'd to a heap, are carried to the Pound, broken all to Pieces in a Trough, and ſqueez'd to a dry lump in the Preſs, whence all their juice and moiſture runs into the Fat. How few eſcape this Fat, of all thoſe multitudes that grew in the Orchard? If you now look upon the Trees, you may poſſibly ſee here one and there another, two or three upon the utmoſt Branches, but nothing in comparison to the vaſt numbers that are thrown down.

APPLICATION.

THis ſmall remains of Fruit, which are only left upon the Tree, or gather'd in the hoard, do well reſemble that ſmall number of God's Elect in the World, which Free Grace hath reſerved out of the general ruin of Mankind. Both things are excellently ſhadowed forth to us by this ſimilitude.

1. You ſee in a fruitful Autumn, the Tree even oppreſs'd and over-laden with the weight of their own Fruits before the ſhaking time come, and then they are eaſed of their Burden. Thus, the whole Creation groans under the weight of their Sins who inhabit it, *Rom.* 8. 22. the Creatures are in Bondage, and by an Elegant *Proſopeia*, are ſaid both to groan and wait for deliverance. The Original Sin of Man brought an Original Curſe, which burdens the Creature, *Gen.* 3. 7. *Curſed is the Ground for thy ſake*; and the Actual Sin of Man brings Actual Curſes upon the Creature, *Pſal.* 107. 34. Thus the Inhabitants of the World load and burden it, as the Limbs of a Tree are burdened, and ſometimes broken with the weight of their own Fruit.

2. You may obſerve in your Orchards every Year, what abundance of Fruits daily fall, either by Storms, or of their own accord; but when the ſhaking time comes, then the Ground is covered all over with Fruit. Thus it is with the World, that Myſtical Tree, with reſpect to Men that inhabit it; there is not a Year, a Day or Hour, in which ſome drop not, as it were, of their own accord by a natural Death; and ſometimes Wars, and Epidemical Plagues blow down thouſands together into their Graves; theſe are as high Winds in a fruitful Orchard, but when the ſhaking time, the Autumn of the World comes, then all its Inhabitants ſhall be ſhaken down together, either by Death, or a Tranſlation equivalent thereunto.

3. When Fruits are ſhaken down from their Trees, than the Husbandman ſeparates them, the far greater part for the Pound, and ſome few he reſerves for an hoard, which are brought to his Table, and eaten with Pleaſure. This excellently ſhadows forth that great ſeparation, which Chriſt will make in the end of the World, when ſome ſhall be caſt into the Wine-preſs of the Almighty's Wrath, and others preſerved for Glory.

4. Thoſe Fruits which are preſerved on the Tree, or in the hoard, are comparatively but a handful to thoſe that are broken in the Pound. Alas! 'tis ſcarce one of a thouſand, and ſuch a ſmall Remnant of Elected Souls hath God reſerved for Glory.

I look upon the World as a great Tree, conſiſting of four large Limbs or Branches; this Branching or Diviſion of it on which we grow, hath doubtleſs a greater number of God's Elect upon it, than the other three; and yet, when I look with a ſerious and conſidering Eye upon this fruitful *European* Branch, and ſee how much rotten and withered Fruit there grows upon it, it makes me ſay as *Chryſoſtom* did of his populous *Antioch*. Ah, how ſmall a Remnant hath *Jeſus Chriſt* among theſe vaſt numbers! *Many* indeed *are called*, but, ah, *how few are choſen!* Mat 20. 16. Alas! they are but as the gleanings when the Vintage is done; here a

...ere one upon its outmoſt Branches. To allude ...t at *Is.* 17. 6. It was a ſad Obſervation which ...t ſtarching Scholar (Mr. *Boxhorn*) long ſince ...de upon the World, that dividing it into thirty ...al parts, he found no leſs than nineteen of ...em wholly overſpread with Idolatry and Hea- ...ſh darkneſs; and of the eleven remaining parts, ...o leſs than ſix are *Mahometans*; ſo that there re- ...mains but five of thirty which profeſs the Chri- ...an Religion at large; and the far greater part ...theſe remaining five, are involv'd and drown- ...d in Popiſh Darkneſs; ſo that you ſee the Re- ...formed *Proteſtant Religion* is confined to a ſmall ſpot ...f Ground indeed. Now, if from theſe we ſub- ...ract all the grolly ignorant, openly profane, ...merly civil, and ſecretly hypocritical, judge then ...yourſelves, how ſmall a ſcantling of the World ...is to Chriſt's ſhare.

Well might Chriſt ſay, *Mat.* 7. 14. *Narrow is the way, and ſtrait is the gate, that leadeth unto Life, and few there be that find it.* And again, *Luke* 12. 32. *Fear not, little flock.* The large piece goes to the Devil, a little remnant is Chriſt's, *Rom.* 9. 27. Saints in Scripture are called *Jewels*, Mal. 3. 17. Precious Pearls and Diamonds, which the Lapidaries call *Dilores. Quia nulli duo ſimul reperiuntur* (ſaith *Pliny*) becauſe Nature gives them not by pairs, but one by one. How many Pebbles to one Pearl? Suitable to this notion, is that complaint of the Prophet, *Mic.* 7. 1, 2. *Woe is me, for I am as when they have gathered the Summer Fruits, as the Grape gleanings of the Vintage, there is no cluſter to eat; my Soul deſired the firſt ripe Fruits; the good Man is periſhed out of the Earth, and there is none,* (*i. e.* none comparitively) *upright among Men.* The *Prophet* alludes to a poor hungry Man, that after the gathering time is paſt, comes into an Orchard deſiring ſome choice Fruit to eat, but alas! he finds none; there is no Cluſter; poſſibly here and there a ſingle Saint, like a ſingle Apple, here and there one after the ſhaking time. True Saints are the World' Rarities.

REFLECTIONS.

A Reflection for one that follows the example of the Multitude.

1. What then will be my Lot, when that great ſhaking time ſhall come, who have followed the multitude, and gone with the Tyde of the World? How, even when I have been preſſed to ſtrictneſs and ſingular diligence in the matters of Salvation, and told what a narrow way the way of Life is, have I put it off with this; if it be ſo, then woe to Thouſands. Ah, fooliſh heart! Thouſands and ten Thouſands ſhall be woeful and miſerable indeed to all Eternity. Will it be any mitigation to my Miſery, that I ſhall have Thouſands of miſerable Companions with me in Hell? Or will it be admitted for a good Plea at the Judgment-ſeat; Lord, I did as the generality of my Neighbours in the World did; except it were here and there a more preciſe Perſon, I ſaw none but lived as I lived. Ah, fooliſh Sinner! is it not better to go to Heaven alone, than to Hell with Company? The worſt Courſes, have always the moſt Imitators, and the Road to Deſtruction is thronged with Paſſengers.

A Reflection for an abuſer of Mercy.

2. And how little better is my Condition? Who have often fathered the Wickedneſs of my own Heart, upon the Incouragement of Mercy. Thus hath my Heart pleaded againſt Strictneſs and Duty. God is a merciful God, and will not be ſo ſevere with the World to damn ſo many Thouſands as are in my Condition; deluded Soul, if God had damned the whole Race of *Adam*, he had done them no wrong; yea, there is more Mercy in ſaving but one Man, than there is of ſeverity and rigour in Damning all: How many Drunkards and Adulterers have lived and dyed with thy Plea in their Mouths? *God is a Merciful God*; but yet his Word expreſly ſaith, *Be not deceived, ſuch ſhall not inherit the Kingdom of God*, 1 Cor. 6. 9. God indeed, is a God of infinite Mercy; but he will never exerciſe his Mercy to the prejudice of his Truth.

A Reflection for the Elect Soul.

3. O, what rich Grace is here! That in a general Shipwrack *Mercy* ſhould caſt forth a Line or Plank to ſave me! That when Millions periſh, I with a few more ſhould eſcape that Perdition! Was it the Father's good Pleaſure to beſtow the Kingdom upon a little Flock, and to make me one of that Number? What ſingular Obligations hath *Mercy* put upon my Soul! The fewer are ſaved, the more cauſe have they that are, to admire their Saviour! If but one of a Thouſand had been Damned, yet my Salvation would have been an act of infinite Grace; but when ſcarce one of a Thouſand are Saved, what ſhall I call that Grace, that caſt my Lot among them.

The POEM.

HE that with ſpiritual Eyes in Autumn ſees
The heaps of Fruit that falls from ſhaken Trees,
Like ſtorms of Hail-ſtones; and can hardly find
One of a thouſand that remains behind.
Methinks this Meditation ſhould awake
His Soul, and make it like thoſe Trees to ſhake.
Of all the Cluſters which ſo lately grew
Upon theſe Trees, how few can they now ſhew?
Here one, and there another; two or three
Upon the outmoſt Branches of a Tree.
The greateſt numbers to the Pound are born,
Squeez'd in the Trough, and all to pieces torn:
This little handful's left to ſhadow forth
To me God's Remnant in this peopl'd Earth.
If o'er the whole Terreſtial Globe I look,
The Goſpel viſits but a little nook.
The reſt with horrid Darkneſs over-ſpread,
Are faſt aſleep, yea, in Tranſgreſſion dead.
Whole droves to Hell the Devil dayly drives;
Not one amongſt them once reſiſts or ſtrives.
And in this little Heaven-enlightned ſpot,
How vaſt an Intereſt hath Satan got?
But few of Holineſs profeſſion make,
And if from thoſe that do profeſs I take
The ſelf-deluding Hypocrites, I fear
To think how few remain that are ſincere.
O tax not Mercy that it ſaves ſo few,
But rather wonder that the Lord ſhould ſhew
Mercy to any; quarrel not with Grace,
But for thy ſelf God's gracious Terms embrace.
When all were Shipwrack'd, thou ſhouldſt wonder more
To find thy ſelf ſo ſtrangely caſt aſhore,
And there to meet with any that can tell
How narrowly they alſo 'ſcap'd from Hell.
The ſmaller number Mercy ſaves, the higher
Engagements lye on thee ſtill to admire.
Had the whole ſpecies *periſh'd in their Sin,*
And not one individual ſaved been;
Yet every Tongue before him muſt be mute,
Confeſs his Righteouſneſs, but not diſpute.
Or had the hand of Mercy, which is free,
Taken another, and paſs'd over me;

I shall not justify him, and my Tongue
Confess my Maker had done me no wrong.
But if my Name be please to let me see
Enroll'd among those few that saved be,
What admiration should such Mercy move!
What Thanks, and Praise, and everlasting Love.

CHAP. IV.

Upon the cutting down of Dead Trees.

Dead barren Trees you for the Fire prepare.
In such a Case all fruitless Persons are.

OBSERVATION.

AFter many years patience, in the use of all means to recover a Fruit-Tree, if the Husbandman see it be quite dead, and that there can be no more expectation of any Fruit from it, he brings his Axe, and hews it down by the Root; and from the Orchard it's carried to the Fire, it being then fit for nothing else; he reckons it imprudent to let such a useless Tree abide in good Ground, where another may be planted in its room that will better pay for the Ground it stands in. I my self once saw a large Orchard of Fair but Fruitless Trees, all rooted up, rived abroad, and ricked up for the Fire.

APPLICATION.

THus deals the Lord by useless and barren Professors, who do but cumber his Ground, *Mat.* 3. 10. *And now also the Axe is laid to the Root of the Trees; therefore every Tree that brings not forth good Fruit, is hewn down and cast into the Fire.* And Luke 13. 7. *Then said the dresser of the Vineyard, Behold this three years I came seeking Fruit on this Fig-tree, and find none; cut it down, why cumbreth it the Ground?* These three years, alluding to the time of his Ministry, he being at that time entring upon his last half year, as one observes, by harmonizing the Evangelists; so long he had waited for the Fruit of his Ministry among those dead hearted *Jews*; now his Patience is even at an end, cut them down (saith he) why cumber they the ground? I will plant others, (*viz.* the *Gentiles*) in their Room. This hewing down of the barren Tree doth in a lively manner shadow forth God's judicial Proceedings against formal and empty Professors under the Gospel; and the Resemblance clearly holds in these following Particulars.

1. The Tree that is to be hewn down for the Fire, stands in the Orchard among other flourishing Trees, where it hath enjoyed the Benefit of a good Soyl, a strong Fence, and much Culture; but being barren, these Priviledges secure it not from the Fire. It is not our standing in the visible Church by a powerless Profession among real Saints with whom we have been associated, and enjoyed the rich and excellent waterings of Ordinances, that can secure us from the wrath of God, *Mat.* 3. 8, 9. *Bring forth fruits meet for repentance, and think not to say within your selves, we have* Abraham *to our father.* Neither *Abraham*, nor *Abraham*'s God, will acknowledge such degenerate Children; if *Abraham*'s Faith be not in your Hearts, it will be no advantage that *Abraham*'s Blood runs in your Veins. 'Twill be a poor plea for *Judas*, when he shall stand before Christ in Judgment, to say, Lord, I was one of thy Family, I Preached for thee, I did eat and drink in thy presence. Let these Scriptures be consulted, *Mat.* 7. 22. *Mat.* 25. 11, 12. *Rom.* 2. 17. and 25.

2. The Husbandman doth not presently cut down the Tree, because it puts not forth as soon as other Trees do, but waits as long as there is any hope, and then cuts it down. Thus doth God wait upon barren dead hearted Persons, from Sabbath to Sabbath, and from Year to Year; for the Lord is long-suffering to us-ward, and not willing that any should perish, but all come to Repentance, 2 *Pet.* 3. 9. Thus the long-suffering of God waited in the days of *Noah* upon those dry Trees, who are now smoaking and flaming in Hell, 1 *Pet.* 3. 20. He waits long on Sinners, but keeps exact Accounts of every year and day of his Patience, *Luke* 13. 7. *These three Years.* And *Jer.* 25. 3. The Twenty three Years.

3. When the time is come to cut it down, the dead Tree cannot possibly resist the stroke of the Axe, but receives the blow, and falls before it. No more can the stoutest Sinner resist the fatal stroke of death, by which the Lord hews him down, *Eccl.* 8. 8. *There is no Man that hath power over the Spirit, to retain the Spirit; neither hath he power in the day of Death, and there is no discharge in that War.* When the pale Horse comes, away you must into the Land of Darkness: Though thou cry with *Adrian*, O my poor Soul, whither art thou going! Dye thou must, thou barren Professor; though it were better for thee to do any thing else than to dye. What a dreadful screech will thy Conscience give, when it sees the Axe at thy Root! And say to thee as it is, *Ezek.* 7. 6. *An end is come, the end is come; it watcheth for thee, behold it is come.* O! said *Henry Beauford*, (that rich and wretched Cardinal, Bishop of *Winchester*, and Chancellor of *England*, when he perceived whereto he must) where-fore must I dye? If the whole Realm would save my Life, I am able either by Policy to get it, or by Riches to buy it, Fye, (quoth he) will not Death be hired? Will Riches do nothing? No, neither Riches nor Policy can then avail.

4. That side to which the Tree leaned most while it stood, that way it will fall when it is cut down; and as it falls so it lyes, whether to the South or North, *Eccles.* 11. 3. So it fares with these Mystical Trees, I mean fruitless Professors. Had their Hearts and Affections inclined and bended Heaven-ward whilst they lived that way no doubt they had fallen at their death; but as their Hearts inclined to Sin, and even bended to the World, so when God gives the fatal stroke, they must fall Hell-ward and Wrath-ward; and how dreadful will such a fall be?

5. When the dead Tree is carried out of the Orchard, it shall never be among the living Trees of the Orchard any more; many years it grew among them, but now it shall never have a place there again. And when the barren Professor is carried out of the World by Death, he shall never be associated with the Saints any more. He may then say, Farewel all ye Saints among whom I lived, and with whom I so often heard, fasted, and prayed. I shall never see your Face more, *Mat.* 8. 11, 12. *I say unto you, that many shall come from the East, and West, and North, and South, and shall sit down with* Abraham, Isaac *and* Jacob, *in the Kingdom of Heaven; but the Children of the Kingdom*

... be cast forth into outer Darkness, there shall be ... and wailing, and gnashing of Teeth.

6. When the dead Tree is carried out of the Orchard, the Husbandman cuts off his Branches, rives him asunder with his Wedges. This also the Lot of barren Professors. *The Lord of that ... will come in a day when he looketh not for him, ... will cut him asunder*; he shall be disaffected, or ... broad, *Luke* 12. 46.

Now therefore consider this, ye that forget God, ... tear (or rend) you in pieces, *Psal.* 50. 22. ... dreful day! when the same hand which plant- ... pruned, and watered thee so long, and so ... dly, shall now strike mortal strokes at thee, ... at without pity: *For he that made them will ... mercy on them, and he that formed them will ... them no favour.* Isa. 27. 11. For the day of ... cy is over, and the day of his Wrath is fully ...e.

When this Tree is cleav'd abroad, then its ... hollow inside appears, which was the cause ... Barrenness; it looked like a fair, and found ... Tree, but now all may see how rotten it ... the Heart: So will God in that day, when he ... discover the barren Professor, discover the rot- ...ss of his Heart, and unsoundness of his Prin- ...ks and End; then they who never suspected ... before, shall see what a hollow and rotten- ...ted Professor he was.

5. Lastly, The fruitless Tree is cast into the ...re. This also is the end and sad issue of Forma- ..., *John* 15. 6. *He is cast forth as a Branch, and is ... ed, and Men gather them and cast them into the ..., and they are burned.* This is an undoubted ...uth, that there is no Plant in God's Vineyard, ...t he will have glory from it by bearing Fruit, or ...ry on it by burning in the Fire. In this Fire ...all they lye *gnashing their Teeth*, Luke 13 38. and ...at both in indignation against the Saints, whom ...ey shall see in glory, and against Jesus Christ, ...o would not save them; and against them- ...ves, for losing so foolishly the opportunities of ...lvation. Do you behold when you sit by the ...re, the Froth that boyls out of those flaming ...gs? O think of that foam and rage of those un- ...ne Creatures, foaming and gnashing their Teeth ...that Fire which is not quenched, *Mark* 9. 44.

REFLECTIONS.

Reflection a formal ...ame.

How often have I passed by such barren Trees with a more barren Heart? As little thinking such a Tree to be the *Emblem* of my self, as *Nebuchadnezzar* did, when he saw that Tree in a ...eam which represented himself, and shadowed ...th to him his ensuing Misery, *Dan.* 4. 13. But ... my Conscience! my drousy, sleepy Conscience! ...rt thou but tender and faithful to me, thou ...uldst make as round and terrible an Applicati- ...of such a Spectacle to me, as the faithful Pro- ...et did to him, *v.* 22. And thus wouldst thou, ... my Soul, bemoan thy condition!

Poor Wretch, here I grow for a little time, a- ...ng the Trees of Righteousness, the Plants of ...nown; but I am none of them, I was never ...nted a right Seed; some green and flourishing ...ves of Profession indeed I have, which deceive ...rs, but God cannot be deceived; he sees I am ...tless and rotten at the Heart. Poor Soul, what ... thine end be but burning? Behold, the Axe, ...h by thy Root, and wonder it is, that there ...ould lye so long, and I yet standing! still

Mercy pleads for a fruitless Creature; Lord, spare it one year longer. Alas! he need strike no great blow to ruin me, his very Breath blows to Destruction, *Job* 4. 9. A Frown of his Face can blast and ruine me, *Psal.* 80. 6. He is daily sollicited by his Justice to hew me down, and yet I stand Lord, cure my Barrenness; I know thou hadst rather see Fruit than Fire upon me.

The POEM.

IF after Pains and Patience you can see
No hopes of Fruit, down goes the barren Tree.
You will not suffer Trees that are unsound,
And barren too, to cumber useful ground.
The fatal Axe is laid unto the Root,
It's fit for Fire, when unfit for Fruit.
But though this be a dead and barren Tree,
Reader, I would not have it so to thee.
May it to thee this serious Thought suggest,
In all the Orchard this dead Tree's the best;
Think on it sadly lay it close to Heart,
This is the Case in which thou wast or art.
If so thou wast, but now dost live and grow
And bring forth fruit, what praise and thanks dost owe
To that wise Husbandman that made thee so!
O think when Justice lifted up its hand,
How Mercy did then interceeding stand!
How pity did on thy behalf appear,
To beg Reprieval for another Year.
Stop Lord, forbear him; all hope is not past,
He can but be for fire at the last.
Though many Sermons, many a gracious call
He hath resisted like a brazen Wall.
The next may win him, when thy Grace shall raise
Unto it self a Monument of Praise.
How should this Meditation thaw and melt
The Heart of him that hath such Mercy felt.
But if thou still remain a barren Tree,
Then here, as in a Mirror, thou mayst see
Thy wretched State, when Justice at a blow,
Requites God's Patience in thine overthrow.
And canst thou bear it, can thy Heart endure
To think of everlasting Burnings? sure
This must thy Lot, thy fearful Portion be,
If thou continue still a barren Tree.

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE THIRD PART OF *HUSBANDRY.*

NOW from the pleasant Orchard let us walk
A turn i'th' Fields, and there converse and talk
With Cows and Horses, they can teach us some
Choice Lessons, though irrational and dumb.
My Reader's weary, yet I do not fear
To be forsaken by one Reader here.
He'll doubtless stay to hear what questions I
Propound to Beasts, and how they make reply.
The fatted Ox, and pamper'd Horse you ride;
Their careless Master for his care thus chide.

CHAP. I.

Upon the Husbandman's Care for his Cattel.

More care for Horse and Oxen many take
Than for their Souls, or dearest Childrens sake.

OBSERVATION.

MAny Husbandmen are exceſſively careful about their Cattel, riſing themſelves early, or cauſing their Servants to riſe betimes to provinder and dreſs them. Much time is ſpent in ſome Countries, in trimming and adorning their Horſes with curious Trappings and plumes of Feathers; and if at any time a Beaſt be ſick, what care is taken to recover and heal them? You will be ſure they ſhall want nothing that is neceſſary for them; yea, many will chuſe rather to want themſelves, than ſuffer their Horſes ſo to do; and take a great deal of Comfort to ſee them thrive and proſper under their hands.

APPLICATION.

WHat one ſaid of Bloody *Herod*, who ſlew ſo many Children at *Bethlehem*, That it were better to be his Swine than his Son, may be truly enough applyed to ſome Parents and Maſters, who take leſs care for the ſaving the Souls of their Children and Servants, than they do for the Bodies of thoſe Beaſts which dayly feed at their Stalls and Cribs. Many there be who do in reference to their Souls, as *Jacob* did, with reſpect to the preſervation of their Bodies, when he put all the Herds of Cattel before, and his Wives and little ones behind, as he went to meet his Brother *Eſau*. 'Tis a weighty ſaying of a grave Author;

Jenk. on *Jude*, part. 2. p. 170.

It's vile Ingratitude to rejoyce when Cattel multiply, and repine when Children increaſe; its Heatheniſh diſtruſtfulneſs to fear, that he who provides for your Beaſts, will not provide for your Children; and it's no leſs than unnatural cruelty to be careful of the Bodies of Beaſts, and careleſs of the Souls of Children. Let us but a little compare your care and diligence in both reſpects, and ſee in a few Particulars, whether you do indeed value your own, or your Children and Servants Souls, as you do the Life and Health of a Beaſt.

1. Your care for your very Horſes is expreſſed early, whilſt they are but Colts, and not come to do you any Service; you are willing to be at pains and coſt, to have them broken and brought to their way. This is more than ever many of them did for their Children; they can ſee them wilde and profane, naturally taking a ſtroke or way of Wickedneſs, but yet never were at any pains or coſt to break them; theſe muſt be fondled and cockered up in the natural way of their own Corruption and Wickedneſs, and not a Rod or Reproof uſed to break them of it.

Clark's Mir. *p.* 506.

'Tis obſerved of the *Perſians*, that they put out their Children to School as ſoon as they could ſpeak, and would not ſee them in ſeven years after, leſt their Indulgence ſhould do them hurt.

2. You keep your conſtant ſet times, *Morning* and *Evening*, to feed, water, and dreſs your Cattel, and will by no means neglect it once; but how many times have you neglected *Morning* and *Evening* Duties in your Families! Yea, how many be there, whoſe very Tables, in reſpect of any Worſhip God hath there, do very little differ from the very Cribs and Mangers at which their Horſes feed? As ſoon as you are up in a Morning, you are with your Beaſts, before you have been with your God; how little do ſuch differ from Beaſts? And happy were it, if they were no more accountable to God than their Beaſts are?

The end of your care, coſt and pains about your Cattel is, that they may be ſtrong for labour, and the more ſerviceable to you; thus you comply with the end of their Beings. But how rare a thing is it to find theſe Men as careful to fit their Poſterity to be uſeful and ſerviceable to God in their Generations, which is the end of their Beings? If you can make them rich, and provide good Matches for them, you reckon that you have fully diſcharged the Duty of Parents; if they will learn to hold the Plow, that you are willing to teach them? but when did you ſpend an hour to teach them the way of Salvation?

Now to convince ſuch careleſs Parents of the heinouſneſs of their Sin, let theſe four Queries be ſolemnly conſidered.

Qu. 1. Whether this be a ſufficient diſcharge of that great Duty which God hath laid upon Chriſtian Parents, in reference to their Families? That God hath charged them with the Souls of their Families is undeniable. *Deut.* 6. 6, 7. *Eph.* 6. 4. God had not cloathed you with his Authority to command them in the way of the Lord, he would never have charged them ſo ſtrictly to yield you obedience as he hath done, *Eph.* 6. 1. *Col.* 3. 20. Well, a great Truſt is repoſed in you, look to your Duty, for, without diſpute, you ſhall anſwer for it.

Qu. 2. Whether it be likely, if the time of Youth (which is the moulding Age) be neglected they will be wrought upon to any good afterwards? Husbandmen, let me put a ſenſible Caſe to you? Do not you ſee in your very Horſes, that whilſt they are young, you can bring them to any way; but if once they have got a falſe ſtroke and by long cuſtom it be grown natural to them then there is no breaking them of it: Yea, you ſee it in your very Orchards, you may bring a tender twig to grow in what form you pleaſe; but when its grown to a ſturdy Limb, there is no bending it afterwards to any other form than what it naturally took. Thus it is with Children, *Prov.* 22. 6. *Train up a Child in the way he ſhould go, and when he is old he will not depart from it.*

Qu. 3. Whether if you neglect to inſtruct them in the way of the Lord, *Satan*, and their own natural Corruptions will not inſtruct them in the way to Hell? Conſider this, ye careleſs Parents, if you will not teach your Children, the Devil will teach them; if you ſhew them not how to Pray, he will ſhew them how to Curſe and Swear, to take the Name of the Lord in vain; if you grudge time and pains about their Souls, the Devil does not. Oh, 'tis a ſad conſideration, that ſo many Children ſhould be put to School to the Devil!

Qu. 4. What comfort are you like to have from them when they are old, if you bring them not up in the Nurture and Admonition of the Lord when they are young? Many Parents have lived to reap in their old Age, the Fruit of their own Folly and Careleſneſs, in the looſe and vain Education of their Children. By *Licurgus* his Law a Parent was to be relieved by his Children in Age, if he gave them not good Education in

You

Youth; and it is a Law at this day among the *Switzers*, That if any Child be condemned to dye for a Capital Offence, the Parents of that Child are to be his Executioners; these Laws were made to provoke Parents to look better to their Charge. Believe this as an undoubted Truth; That that Child which becomes (through thy default) an Instrument to dishonour God, shall prove sooner or later a Son or Daughter of Sorrow to thee.

A Reflection for Careless Parents.

1. God hath found out my sin this day. This hath been my practice ever since I had a Family committed to my Charge; I have spent more time and pains about the Bodies of my Beasts, than the Souls of my Children; Beast that I am for so doing; little have I considered the preciousness of my own, or their Immortal Souls. How careful have I been to provide Fodder to preserve my Cattel in the Winter, whilst I leave my own and their Souls to perish to Eternity, and make no provision for them? Surely my Children will one day Curse the time that ever they were Born unto such a cruel Father, or such a mercileſs Mother. Should I bring home the Plague into my Family, and live to see all my poor Children lie dead by the Walls, if I had not the Heart of a Tyger, such a sight would melt my Heart; and yet the death of their Souls, by the Sin which I propagated to them, affects me not! Ah, that I could say, I had done as much for them, as I have done for a Beast that perisheth.

A Reflection for the Disobedient Child of a Gracious Parent.

2. But unhappy Wretch that I am, God cast a better Lot for me, I am the Off-spring of *Religious* and tender Parents, who have always deeply concerned themselves in the everlasting *state of my Soul*; many Prayers and Tears have they poured out to God for me, both in my hearing as well as in secret; many holy and wholesome Counsels have they from time to time dropt upon me; many precious Examples have they set in their own practice before me; many a time when I have sinned against the Lord, have they stood over me, with a Rod in their Hands, and Tears in their Eyes, using all means to reclaim me, but, like an ungracious Wretch, I have slighted all their Counsel, grieved their Hearts, and imbitrered their Lives to them by my sinful Courses. Ah, my Soul! thou art a degenerate Plant; better will it be with the Off-spring of Infidels than with thee, if Repentance prevent not; now I live in one Family with them, but shortly I shall be separated from them, as far as Hell is from Heaven; they now tenderly pity my Misery, but then they shall approve and applaud the Righteous Sentence of Christ upon me: So little Priviledge shall I then have from my Relation to them, that they shall be produced as Witnesses against me, and all their rejected Counsels, Reproofs and Examples, charged home upon me, as the Aggravations of my Wickedness; and better it will be, when it shall come to that, that I had been brought forth by a Beast, than sprung from the Loins of such Parents.

The POEM.

YOur Cattel in fat Pastures thrive and grow,
There's nothing wanting that should make them so.
The pamper'd Horse commends his Master's care,
Who neither Pains or Cost doth grudge or spare.
But art not thou mean while the veriest Fool,
That pamper'st Beasts, and starves thy precious Soul?
'Twere well if you could dye as now you live
Like Beasts, and had no more account to give.
O that these Lines your folly might detect!
Who both your own and Children's Souls neglect
To care for Beasts. O Man, prepare to hear
The doleful'st Language, that e'er pierc'd thine Ear!
When you your Children once in Hell shall meet,
And with such Language their Damn'd Parents greet,
" *O cursed Father, wretched Mother, why*
" *Was I your Off-spring? Would to God that I*
" *Had sprung from Tygers, who more tender be*
" *Unto their Youngs than you have been to me.*
" *How did you spend your thoughts, time, care and cost*
" *About my Body, whilst my Soul was lost?*
" *Did you not know I had a Soul that must*
" *Live, when this Body was dissolv'd to dust?*
" *You could not chuse but understand if I,*
" *Without an Interest in Christ did dye,*
" *It needs must come to this; O how could you*
" *Prove so remorseless, and no pity shew:*
" *Oh cruel Parents! I may curse the day*
" *That I was born of such as did betray*
" *Their Child to endless Torments. Now must I*
" *With, and through you, in Flames for ever lye.*
Let this make every Parent tremble, lest
He lose his Child, whilst caring for his Beast.
Or lest his own poor Soul do starve and pine,
Whilst he takes thoughts for Horses, Sheep and Kine.

CHAP. II.

Upon the hard Labour and cruel Usage of Beasts.

When under Loads your Beasts do groan, think then
How great a Mercy 'tis that you are Men.

OBSERVATION.

THough some Men be excessively careful and tender over their Beasts (as was noted in the former Chapter) yet others are cruel and mercileſs towards them, not regarding how they ride or burden them. How often have I seen them fainting under their Loads, wrought off their Legs, and turned out, with galled Backs, into the Fields or High-ways to shift for a little Grass; Many times have I heard and pitied them, groaning under unreasonable Burdens, and beaten on by mercileſs Drivers, till, at last, by such cruel Usage, they have been destroyed, and then cast into a Ditch for Dog's Meat!

APPLICATION.

SUch sights as these should make Men thankful for the Mercy of their Creation, and bless their bountiful Creator, that they were not made such Creatures themselves. Some Beasts are made *ad esum*, only for Food, being no otherwise useful to Man, as *Swine*, &c. these are only fed for slaughter, we kill and eat them, and regard not their cries and strugglings when the Knife is thrust to their very Hearts; others are only *ad usum*, for service, whilst living, but unprofitable when dead; as *Horses*, these we make to drudge and toyl for us from day to day, but kill them not; others are both *ad esum, & usum*, for Food when Dead, and service whilst alive, as the *Ox*. These we make to Plow our Fields, draw our Carriages, and afterwards prepare them for slaughter.

But Man was made for nobler ends, created

Lord

Lord of the lower World; not to ſerve, but to be ſerved by other Creatures; a Mercy able to melt the hardeſt Heart into thankfulneſs. I remember, *Luther* preſſing Men to be thankful, that they are not brought into the loweſt condition of Creatuers, and to bleſs God that they can ſee any Creature below themſelves, gives us a famous Inſtance in the following Story: Two *Cardinals* (ſaith he) riding in a great deal of Pomp to the Council of *Conſtance*, by the way they heard a Man in the Fields, weeping and wailing bitterly, they rode to him, and ask'd him what he ailed? Perceiving his Eye intently fixed upon an ugly Toad, he told them that his Heart was melted with the conſideration of this Mercy, that God hath not made him ſuch a deformed and loathſome Creature, though he were forced out of the ſame Clay with it: *Hoc eſt quod amare fleo*, ſaid he, This is that, that makes me weep bitterly. Whereupon one of the *Cardinals* cries out, Well, ſaid the Father, the unlearned will riſe and take Heaven, when we with all our Learning ſhall be thruſt into Hell. That which melted the Heart of this poor Man ſhould melt every Heart when we behold the Miſery to which theſe poor Creatures are ſubjected. And this will appear a Mercy of ſlight conſideration, if we but draw a Compariſon betwixt our ſelves, and theſe irrational Creatures, in theſe three Particulars.

Luther in 3. *Precept.*

1. Though they and we were made of the ſame Mould and Clay, yet how much better hath God dealt with us, even as to the outward Man? The Structure of our Bodies is much more excellent, God made other Creatures by a word of Command, but Man by Counſel; it was not be Thou, but let Us make Man. We might have been made Stones without Senſe, or Beaſts without Reaſon, but we were made Men. The noble Structure and Symetry of our Bodies invites our Souls not only to thankfulneſs but admiration. *David* ſpeaking of the curious frame of the Body, ſaith, *I am wonderfully made*, Pſal. 139. 13. or as the vulgar reads it, painted as with a Needle; like ſome rich piece of Needle-work curiouſly embroidered with Nerves and Veins. Was any part of the common lump of Clay thus faſhioned? *Galen* gave *Epicurus* an hundred years time to imagine a more commodious Situation, Configuration or Compoſition of any one part of a humane Body; and (as one ſaith) if all the Angels in Heaven had ſtudied to this day, they could not have caſt the Body of Man into a more curious Mold.

2. How little eaſe or reſt have they? They live not many years, and thoſe they do is in Bondage and Miſery, groaning under the effects of Sin; but God hath provided better for us, even as to our outward condition in the World; we have the more reſt, becauſe they have ſo little. How many Refreſhments and Comforts hath God provided for us, of which they are uncapable? If we be weary with labour, we can take our reſt; but freſh or weary, they muſt ſtand to it, or ſink under it from day to day.

3. What a narrow Capacity hath God given to Beaſts! What a large Capacity to Man! Alas, they are only capable of a little ſenſitive Pleaſure; as you ſhall ſee ſometimes, how they will frisk in a green Paſture, this is all they be capable of, and this Death puts an end to; but how comprehenſive are our Souls in their Capacities? We are made in the Image of God; we can look beyond preſent things, and are capable of the higheſt happineſs, and that to all Eternity; the Soul of a Beaſt is but a material form, which wholly depending upon, muſt needs dye with the Body; but our Souls are a Divine Spark or Blaſt; and when the Body dyes, it dyes not with it, but ſubſiſts even in its ſeparated State.

REFLECTIONS.

A Reflection for an Unthankful Sinner.

1. How great a Sin is Ingratitude to God, for ſuch a common, but choice Mercy of Creation, and Proviſion for me in this World? There is no Creature made worſe by kindneſs, but Man. There is a kind of Gratitude which I may obſerve even in theſe brute Beaſts; they do in their way acknowledge their Benefactors; *the Ox knows his Owner, and the Aſs his Maſter's Crib.* How ready are they to ſerve ſuch as feed and cheriſh them? But I have been both unthankful and unſerviceable to my Creator and Benefactor, that hath done me good all my days; thoſe poor Creatures that ſweat and groan under the Loads that I lay upon them, never ſinned againſt God, nor tranſgreſſed the Laws of their Creation, as I have done; and yet God hath dealt better with me than with them. Oh that the Bounty of God, and his diſtinguiſhing Mercy between me and the Beaſts that periſh, might move and melt my Heart into thankfulneſs! O that I might conſider ſeriouſly what the higher and more excellent end of my Creation is, and might more endeavour to anſwer and live up to it! Or elſe (O my Soul) it will be worſe with thee than with the Beaſts. 'Tis true, they are under Bondage and Miſery; but it is but for a little time, Death will end all their Pains, and eaſe them of all their heavy loads; but I ſhall groan to all Eternity, under a heavier burden than ever they felt? they have no account to give, but ſo have I. What comfort is it that I have a larger Capacity than a Beaſt hath? That God hath endowed me with Reaſon, which is denied to them? Alas, this will but augment my Miſery, and enlarge me to take in a greater meaſure of anguiſh.

A Reflection for an Elect Soul.

2. But how many Steps (O my Soul) mayſt thou aſcend in the Praiſes of thy God, when thou conſidereſt the Mercies that God hath beſtowed upon thee! Not only in that he made thee, not a Stone or Tree without ſenſe, or an Horſe, or Dog without reaſon; but that thou art not an Infidel without light, or an unregenerate Perſon without grace. What! to have ſenſe, and all the delight of it, which Stones have not; reaſon, which the more high and noble Pleaſures of it, which Beaſts have not; the light and knowledge of the great things of the Goſpel, which the Heathens have not; and ſuch an expectation and hope of unconceiveable Glory and Felicity, which the unſanctified have not. O my Soul! how rich! how bountiful hath thy God been to thee! Theſe are the overflowings of his love to thee, who was moulded out of the ſame Lump with the *Beaſts* that groan on Earth, yea, with the Damned that howl in Hell; well may I ſay that God hath been a good God to me.

The POEM.

WHen I behold a tyred Jade put on
With Whip and Spur, till all his ſtrength is gone;
See ſtreams of Sweat run down his bleeding Sides,
How little Mercy's ſhewn by him that rides.

Am I more thankful to my God don't prove,
Than such a Rider's mercileſs, 'twill move
My Soul to praiſe; for who ſees this, and can
But bleſs the Lord that he was made a Man.
And ſuch a ſight the Rider ought to move,
This Meditation duly to improve.
What hath this Creature done that he ſhould be
Thus beaten, wounded, and tyr'd out by me?
He is my Fellow-Creature, 'tis meer Grace
I had not been in his, he in my caſe.
Ungrateful, ſtupid Man, God might have made
Me bear the Saddle, as I ſee this Jade.
He never ſinn'd, but for my Sin doth lye
Subjected unto all this Miſery.
Lord, make my Heart relent, that I ſhould be
To thee more uſeful, than my Horſe to me.
He did his utmoſt, went as long as ever
His Legs cou'd bear him; but for me I never
Thus ſpent my Strength for God, but oft have been
Too prodigal thereof in ways of ſin;
Though he's the Horſe, and I the Man, 'twill be
Far better with my Horſe one day than me,
Unleſs thy Grace prevent, and ſuperadd
A new Creation unto that I had.
Could every Rider fix a ſerious thought
On ſuch a ſubject, and hereby be taught
To ſpiritualize it, and improve it thus;
How ſweet would tedious Journeys be to us!
But ſuch a Task a graceleſs Heart digs out
More than the tyred Horſe I write about.

CHAP. III.

Upon the ſeeking of loſt Cattel.

When ſeeking your loſt Cattel, keep in mind
That thus Chriſt Jeſus ſeeks your Souls to find,

OBSERVATION.

WHen Cattel are ſtrayed away from your Fields, you uſe all care and diligence to recover them again, tracing their footſteps, crying them in Market-Towns, ſending your Servants abroad, and enquiring your ſelves of all that you think can give news of them. What care and pains men will take in ſuch caſes, was exemplifyed in Saul, 1 *Sam.* 9. 4, 5. who with his Servant paſſed through *Mount Ephraim*, to ſeek the Aſſes that were strayed from his Father, and through the Land of *Shalisha*, and through the Land of *Shalim*, and they were not there, and through the Land of the *Benjamites*, but found them not.

APPLICATION.

THE care and pains you take to recover your loſt Cattel, carries a ſweet and lively repreſentation of the love of *Jeſus Chriſt*, in the recovery of loſt Sinners. *Jeſus Chriſt* came on purpoſe from Heaven upon a like Errand, to ſeek and to ſave that which was loſt, *Matt.* 18. 11. There are ſeveral Particulars in which this glorious deſign of Chriſt, in ſeeking and ſaving loſt Man, and the care and pains of Husbandmen in recovering their loſt Cattel, do meet and touch, though there are as many particulars alſo in which they differ; which I ſhall open under the following heads.

1. We ſometimes find that Cattel will break out of thoſe very Fields where they have been bred, and where they want nothing that is needful for them. Juſt thus, loſt Man departed from his God, brake out of that pleaſant Incloſure where he was abundantly provided for, both as to Soul and Body; yet then he brake over the Hedge of the Command, and went aſtray, *Eccleſ.* 7, 29. *Lo this only have I found, that God made Man upright, but he ſought out to himſelf many Inventions.* He was not content and ſatisfyed with that bleſſed ſtate God had put him into, but would be trying new concluſions to the loſs and ruin both of himſelf and his Poſterity.

2. Strayers are evermore ſufferers for it; all they get by it, is to be pinned and pounded; and what did Man get by departing from his God, but Ruin and Miſery to Soul and Body? Will you have an Abreviate of his Sufferings and Loſſes? (the full Account none can give you) why? By ſtraying from his God, he loſt the rectitude and holineſs of his Nature; (like a true ſtrayer) he is all dirty and miry, overſpread and beſmeared both in Soul and Body, with the odious filthineſs of Sin; he loſt the liberty and freedom of his will to good; a precious Jewel of ineſtimable value: This is a real Miſery incurred by the Fall, though ſome have ſo far loſt their underſtandings and humility, as not to own it; he hath loſt his God, his Soul, his Happineſs, and his very Bowels of Compaſſion towards himſelf in this miſerable ſtate.

3. When your Cattel are ſtrayed, yea, though it be but one of the Flock or Herd, you leave all the reſt, and go after that which is loſt: So did *Jeſus Chriſt*, who in the fore-cited place, *Mat.* 18. 12. compares himſelf to ſuch a Shepherd; he left Heaven it ſelf, and all the bleſſed *Angels* there, to come into this World to ſeek loſt Man. O the precious eſteem, and dear love that Chriſt had to poor Man; How did his Bowels yearn towards us in our loſt ſtate! How did he pity us in our Miſery! As if he had ſaid, Poor Creatures they have loſt themſelves and are become a Prey to the Devil, in a periſhing ſtate; I will ſeek after them, and ſave them. The Son of Man is come to ſeek and to ſave.

4. You are glad when you have found your ſtrayers, much more is Chriſt, when he hath found a loſt Soul. O 'tis a great ſatisfaction to him to ſee the fruit of the travel of his Soul. *Iſa.* 53. *Yea, there is more joy in Heaven over one Sinner that repenteth, than ninety nine juſt Perſons that need no Repentance.* What demonſtrations of joy and gladneſs did the Father of the Prodigal give, when he had found his Son that was loſt? *Luke* 15. 20.

5. When you have brought home your Strayers, you ſometimes clog them, to prevent their wandering again, and ſtop up the gaps with Thorns; and ſo doth God oftentimes by ſuch Souls as are recovered and brought home to Chriſt; he hangs a clog of affliction to prevent their departure from God again, 2 *Cor.* 12. 7.

But then there are five Particulars in which Chriſt's ſeeking loſt Souls, and your ſeeking loſt Cattel differ.

1. Your Cattel ſometimes find the way home themſelves, and return to you of their own accord; but loſt Man never did, nor can do ſo; he was his own Deſtroyer, but can never be his own Saviour; it was impoſſible for him not to have loſt his God, but having once loſt him, can never find him again of himſelf. Alas! his Heart is bent to backſliding, he hath no will to return. Hear how Chriſt complains, *John* 5. 40. *Ye will not come unto me.* Man's Recovery begins in God, not in himſelf.

2. Your Servants can find, and bring back your loſt Cattel as well as you; but ſo cannot Chriſt's

Servants. Miniſters may diſcover, but cannot recover them; they dayly ſee, but cannot ſave them; lament them they can, but help them they cannot; intreat and beg them to return they can, and do, but prevail with them they cannot. *Melanćthon*, thought when he began to preach, to perſwade all; but old *Adam* was too hard for young *Melanćthon*.

3. You ſeek all the Cattel that are ſtrayed from you, eſpecially the beſt; but Jeſus Chriſt only ſeeks poor loſt Man. There were other Creatures, and ſuch as by Nature were more excellent, that loſt their God and themſelves; I mean, the Apoſtate Angels; hut he came not to ſeek them: Herein his ſingular love to Man appears.

4. When you have recovered and brought home your loſt Cattel, you may loſe them the ſecond time, and never recover them again, but ſo cannot Chriſt. Man once recovered is for ever ſecured by him. *All that thou haſt given me I have kept, and not one of them is loſt, but the Son of Perdition*; and he was never ſavingly found, *John* 17. 12.

5. Though you prize your Cattel, yet you will not venture your Life for the recovery of them; rather let them go than regain them with ſuch an hazard; but Jeſus Chriſt not only ventured, but actually laid down his Life to recover, and ſave loſt Man: He redeemed them at the price of his own Blood; he is that good Shepherd that laid down his Life for the Sheep. O the ſurpaſſing love of Chriſt to loſt Souls!

REFLECTIONS.

A Reflection for a loſt Soul.

1. Lord, I am a loſt Creature, an undone Soul; and herein lies my Miſery, that I have not only loſt my God, but have no Heart to return to him! Nay, I fly from Chriſt, who is come on purpoſe from Heaven to ſeek and to ſave me; his Meſſengers are abroad ſeeking for ſuch as I am, but I avoid them, or at leaſt refuſe to obey their call and perſwaſions to return. Ah, what a miſerable ſtate am I in! Every ſtep I go is a ſtep towards Hell; my Soul, with the Prodigal, is ready to periſh in a ſtrange Countrey! But I have no mind, with him, to return home; wretched Soul, what will the end of this be? If God have loſt thee, the Devil hath found thee; he takes up all ſtrayers from God: Yea, Death and Hell will ſhortly find thee, if Chriſt do not; and then thy recovery (O my Soul!) will be impoſſible: Why ſit I here periſhing and dying! I am not yet as irrecoverably loſt as the Damned are. O let me delay no longer, leſt I be loſt for ever.

A Reflection for one that was loſt, but is found.

2. O my Soul! for ever bleſs and admire the love of Jeſus Chriſt, who came from Heaven to ſeek and ſave, ſuch a loſt Soul as I was. Lord, how matchleſs is thy Love! I was loſt, and am found. I am found, and did not ſeek; nay, I am found by him from whom I fled. Thy love, O my Saviour, was a preventing love, a wonderful love; thou lovedſt me much more than I loved my ſelf; I was cruel to my own Soul, but thou waſt kinde; thou ſoughteſt for me, a loſt Sinner, and not for loſt Angels; thy hand of Grace caught hold of me, and hath let go Thouſands, and the Thouſands as good as my ſelf by nature. Like another *David*, thou didſt reſcue my poor loſt Soul out of the Mouth of the Deſtroyer; yea, more than ſo, thou didſt loſe thine own Life to find mine: And now, dear Jeſus, ſince I am thus marvelouſly recovered, ſhall I ever ſtraggle again from thee? O let it for ever be a warning to me, how I turn aſide into by-paths of Sin any more.

The POEM.

When Cattel from your Fields are gone aſtray,
And you to ſeek them through the Country ride,
Enquiring for them all along the way,
Tracking their Foot-ſteps where they turn'd aſide.

One Servant this way ſent, another that,
Searching the Fields and Country round about;
This Meditation now falls in ſo pat,
As if God ſent it to enquire you out.

My Beaſts are loſt, and ſo am I by Sin;
My wretched Soul from God thus wandering went,
As I ſeek them, ſo was I ſought by him,
Who from the Father's Boſom forth was ſent.

Purſu'd by Sermons, follow'd cloſe by Grace,
And ſtrong Convictions Chriſt hath ſought for me,
Yea, though I ſhun him ſtill he gives me Chaſe,
As if reſolv'd I ſhould not Damned be.

When Angels loſt themſelves it was not ſo,
God did not ſeek, or once for them enquire;
But ſaid, let theſe Apoſtate Creatures go,
I'll plague them for it with eternal Fire.

Lord, what am I, that thou ſhouldſt ſet thine Eyes,
And ſtill ſeek after ſuch a Wretch as I?
Whoſe matchleſs Mercy, and rich Grace deſpiſe,
As if in ſpight thereof reſolv'd to dye.

Why ſhould I ſhun thee? Bleſſed Saviour, why
Should I avoid thee thus? Thou doſt not chaſe
My Soul to ſlay it; O that ever I
Should fly a Saviour that's ſo full of Grace.

Long haſt thou ſought me, Lord, I now return;
O let thy Bowels of Compaſſion ſound,
For my departure I ſincerly mourn;
And let this day thy wandring Sheep be found.

CHAP. IV.

Upon the Feeding of fat Cattel.

Fat Beaſts you kill, the Lean you uſe to ſave;
God's Diſpenſations ſome ſuch meaning have.

OBSERVATION.

IT is a good Obſervation of a Father, and well applyed; *Vituli triturantes quotidie ligantur, vituli mactandi quotidie in paſcuis libere relinquuntur.* Oxen for uſe are dayly yoaked and kept ſhort, whilſt thoſe that are deſigned for the Shambles, are let looſe in green Paſtures to feed at Pleaſure. Store Beaſts fare hard, and are kept lean and low; feeding Beaſts are excuſed from the Yoak, whilſt others are laboured and wrought hard every day; the one hath more than he can eat, the other would eat more if he had it.

APPLICATION.

THus deals the Lord of-times with his own Elect, whom he deſigns for Glory; and with the wicked, who are preparing for the Day of Wrath

Wrath. Thus are they filled with earthly Prosperity, and Creature enjoyments, like rusty and wanton Beasts turned out at liberty in a fat Pasture, whilst poor Saints are kept hard and short, *Amos* 1. 4. *Hear this word ye kine of* Bashan, *that are in the Mountains of* Samaria, *which oppress the Poor, crush the Needy.* These Metaphorical Kine of the prosperous Oppressors of the World, are fulled, and wanton wicked Men. 'Tis true, Heaven hath not all the Poor, nor Hell all the Rich; but it's a very common Dispensation of Providence, to bestow most of the things of this World upon them that have no Portion in Heaven; and to keep them short on Earth, for whom that Kingdom is provided. Let me draw forth the Similitude a few Particulars.

1. The Beast of slaughter have the fattest Pastures; so have the ungodly in the World; *Their Eyes stand out with Fatness, they have more than Heart could wish, Psa.* 73. 7. Their Hearts are as fat as *grease, Psal.* 119. 70. These be they that fleet off the Cream of earthly Enjoyments, *whose Bellies are filled with hidden Treasures, Psal.* 17. 14. *The Earth is given into the hand of the Wicked, Job* 9. 24. O, what full Estates? What an affluence of Earthly delights hath God cast in upon some wicked Men? There is much wantonness, but no want in their dwellings; some that know not which way to turn themselves in Hell, once knew not where to bestow their Goods on Earth.

2. Feeding, grow wanton in their full Pastures; there you shall see them tumble and frisk, and kick up their Heels. The same effect hath the prosperity of the wicked, it makes them wanton; their Life is but a diversion from one Pleasure to another, *Job* 21. 11, 12, 13. *They send forth their little ones like a Flock, and their Children dance; they take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the Organ; they spend their Days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the Grave.* The same Character doth the Prophet *Amos* give of them, *Amos* 6. 4, 5, 6. *They stretch themselves upon Beds of Ivory, drink Wine in bowls, &c.* and no sorrow goes to their Hearts. These are they that live in Pleasures upon Earth, as a Fish in the Water, *Jam.* 5. 5.

3. These fat Pastures do but the sooner hasten the death of these Cattel; the sooner they are fatted, the sooner they are slaughtered; and the prosperity of the wicked serves to the same end. The prosperity of Fools shall destroy them, (*i. e.*) shall be the means and instrument of heating and lightning their Lusts, and thereby fitting them for Destruction; their Prosperity is Food and Fuel to their Corruptions. Many wicked Men have not been so ripe for Hell, had they not grown in the Sun-shine of Prosperity.

4. Fatted Beasts do not in the least understand the intent and meaning of the Husbandman, in allowing them such large and fat Pastures, which he denies to his other Cattel; and as little as Beasts, wicked Men understand the scope and end of God's Providences, in casting Prosperity and Wealth upon them; little do they think their Table are a Snare, a Gin, and a Trap for their Souls, they only (like Beasts) mind what is before them, but do not at all understand the tendency and end of these their sensual Delights.

5. Though the Husbandman keep his store-Cattel in short Commons, yet he intends to preserve them: These shall remain with him, when the others are driven to the slaughter.

Such a design of Preservation is carryed on in all the outward straits, wants and hardships which the Lord exposes his People to. I confess, such Dispensations for present, are very stumbling and puzzling things, even to gracious and wise Persons. To see wicked Men, not only exempted from their Troubles, but even oppressed with Prosperity; to see a godly Man in Wants and Straits, and a wicked Man have more than his Heart can wish, is a case that poses the wisest Christian, till he considers the designs and issues of both those Providences, and then he acquiesces in the Wisdom of God so ordering it, *Psal.* 73. 5. 14. 18. 23.

REFLECTIONS.

A Reflection for a Voluptuous worldling.

1. Doth my Prosperity fat me up for Hell, and prepare me for the Day of slaughter? Little cause have I then to glory in it, and lift up my Heart upon these things. Indeed, God hath given, (I cannot say blessed be with) a fulness of Creature-enjoyments; upon these my carnal Heart seizeth greedily and securely, not at all suspecting a Snare lying in these things, for the ruin of my Soul. What are all these charming Pleasures, but so many Rattles to quiet my Soul, whilst its Damnation steals insensibly upon it? What are all my Businesses and Imployments in the World, but so many Diversions from the Business of Life? There are but two differences betwixt me, and the poorest Slave the Devil hath on Earth, such are whiped on to Hell by outstard Miseries, and I am coached to Hell in a little more Pomp and Honour; these will have a less, and I a greater account in the Day of Reckoning. O that I had never known Prosperity! I am now tumbling in a green Pasture, and shortly shall be hanging up in the Shambles in Hell; if this be the best fruit of my Prosperity, if I were taken captive by cruel *Canibals*, and fed with the richest fare, but withal understood, that the design of it were to fat me up like a Beast for them to feed upon; how little Stomach should I have to their Dainties? O my Soul! it were much better for thee to have a sanctify'd Poverty, which is the Portion for many Saints, than an ensnaring Prosperity, set as a trap to ruin thee for ever.

A Reflection for a poor Christian.

2. The Wisdom of my God hath allotted me but short commons here, his Providence feeds me but from hand to mouth; but I am (and well may be) contented with my present state; that which sweetens it, is, that I am one of the Lord's preserved. How much better is a Morsel of Bread, and a Draught of Water here, with an expectancy of Glory hereafter, than a fat Pasture given in, and fitting for the Wrath to come? Well, since the case stands thus, blessed be God for my present Lot; though I have but a little in hand, I have much in hope; my present Troubles will serve to sweeten my future Joys; and the sorrows of this Life will give a Lustre to the Glory of the next; that which is now hard to suffer, will then be sweet to remember; my Songs will then be louder than my Groans now.

The POEM.

THose Beasts which for the Shambles are design'd,
In fragrant flowery Meadows you shall find,
Where they abound with rich and plenteous fare,
Whilst others graze in Commons thin and bare.
Those live a short and pleasant Life, but these
Protract their lives in dry and shorter leas.

Thus

Thus lives the Wicked, thus they do abound
With earthly glory, and with honour crown'd.
Their lofty heads unto the Stars aspire,
And radiant beams their shining brows attire.
The fattest portion's serv'd up in their Dish;
Yea, they have more than their own hearts can wish.
Dissolv'd in pleasures, crown'd with buds of May;
They, for a time, in these fat Pastures play,
Frisk, dance and leap, like full-fed Beasts; and even
Turn up their wanton Heels against the Heaven.
Not understanding that this pleasant Life,
Serves but to fit them for the Butcher's Knife.
In fragrant Meads they tumbling are to day,
To morrow to the slaughter led away
Their pleasure's gone, and vanish'd like a Bubble,
Which makes their future Torments on them double.
Mean while God's little Flock is poor and lean,
Because the Lord did ne'er intend or mean
This for their portion; and besides doth know
Their Souls prove best where shortest Grass doth grow.
Chear up, poor Flock, although your Fare be thin,
Yet here is something to take Comfort in:
You here securely feed, and need not fear
Th' infernal Butcher can't approach you here.
'Tis somewhat that, but O, which far transcends,
Your glorious Shepherd's coming, who intends
To lead you hence unto that fragrant Hill,
Where with green Pastures he his Flocks will fill.
On which he from Celestial Casements pours
The sweetest Dews, and constant gracious showers.
Along whose Banks Rivers of pleasures slide,
There his bless'd Flocks for ever shall abide.
O envy not the Worldlings present Joys,
Which to your future Mercies are but Toys.
Their Pasture now is green, your's dry and burn'd,
But then the Scene is chang'd, the Tables turn'd.

CHAP. V.

Upon the Husbandman's Care for Posterity.

Good Husbands labour for Posterity,
To after-Ages Saints must have an Eye.

OBSERVATION.

PRovident and careful Husbandmen do not only labour to supply their own Necessities while living, but lay up something for their Posterity when they are gone; they do not only leave to their Children what their Progenitors left them, but they desire to leave it improv'd and better'd. None but bad Husbands and Spend-thrifts are of the Mind with that Heathen Emperor *Tiberius*, who having put all into such Confusions in the Empire, that it might be thought the World would end with him; yet pleased himself with this apprehension, That he should be out of the reach of it; and would often say, when I am dead, let Heaven and Earth mingle; if the World will but hold my time, let it break when I am gone: But provident Men look beyond their own time, and do very much concern themselves in the good or evil of their Posterity.

APPLICATION.

WHat careful Husbands do, with respect to the Provisions they make for their Children, that all prudent Christians are bound to do, with respect to the Truths committed to them, and by them, to be transmitted to succeeding Saints.

In the first Ages of the World, even till the Law was given, faithful Men were in stead of Books and Records; they did by Oral Tradition convey the Truths of God to Posterity; but since the Sacred Truth hath been consigned to Writing, no such Tradition (except full consentient with that written word) is to be received as Authentick; but the Truths therein delivered to the Saints, are by verbal *Declarations*, open *Confessions*, and constant *Sufferings*, to be preserved and delivered from Age to Age. This was the constant care of the whole Cloud of Witnesses, both Ancient and Modern, who have kept the Word of God's Patience, and would not accept their own Lives, Liberties or Estates; no, nor the whole World in exchange for that invaluable Treasure of Truth; they have carefully practised *Solomon*'s Counsel, *Prov.* 23. 23. *Buy the Truth, but sell it not*; they would not alienate that fair Inheritance for all the Inheritances on Earth. Upon the same reasons that you refuse to part with, or imbezzel your Estates, Christians also refuse to part with the Truths of God.

1. You will not waste or alienate your Inheritance, because it's precious, and of great value in your Eyes; but much more precious are God's Truths to his People. *Luther* professed, he would not take the whole *World* for one Leaf of the *Bible*. Though some profane Persons may say with *Pilate*, What is Truth? Yet know, that any one Truth of the Gospel is more worth than all the Inheritances upon Earth; they are the great things of God's Law, and he that sells them for the greatest things in this World, makes a Soul-undoing Bargain.

2. You will not waste or part with your Inheritance, because you know your Posterity will be much wronged by it. They that baffle or drink away an Estate, drink the Tears of their sad Widows, and the very Blood of their impoverish'd Children. The People of God do also consider, how much the Generations to come are concerned in the conservation of the Truths of God for them: It cuts them to the Heart, but to think that their Children should be brought up to worship Dumb Idols, and fall down before a Wooden and Breaden God. The very Birds and Beasts will expose their own Bodies to apparent danger of Death to preserve their young. Religion doth much more intender the hearts and bowels than Nature doth.

3. You reckon it a foul Disgrace to sell your Estates, and become Bankrupts; 'tis a word that bears ill among you: And a Christian accounts it the highest reproach in the World, to be a *Traytor* to, or an Apostate from the Truths of God. When the Primitive Saints were strictly required to deliver up their Bibles, those that did so, were justly branded, and hush'd out of their Company, under the odious Title of *Traditores*, or Deliverers.

4. You are so loth to part with your Estates, because you know its hard recovering an Estate again when once you lost it. Christians do also know, how difficult it will be for the People of God in times to come, to recover the Light of the Gospel again, if once it be extinguish'd. There is no Truth of God recovered out of Antichrist's hands without great wrestlings and much Blood. The Church may call every Point of Reformed Doctrine and Discipline so recovered, her *Nepthalies*; for with great wrestlings she hath wrestled for them. *Earnestly contending for the Faith once delivered to them*, Jude 3.

5. To conclude, rather than you will part with your Estates, you will chuse to suffer many Wants and Hardships all your Lives; you will fare hard and

and go bear to preſerve what you have for your Poſterity: But the People of God have put themſelves upon far greater hardſhips than theſe to preſerve Truth; they have choſen to ſuffer Reproaches, Poverty, Priſons, Death, and the moſt cruel Torments, rather than the loſs of God's Truth. All the Martyrologies will inform you what their Sufferings have been, to keep the word of God's Patience; they have boldly told their Enemies, that they might pluck their Hearts out of their Bodies, but ſhould never pluck the Truth out of their Hears.

REFLECTIONS.

A Reflection of cowardly and faint-hearted Profeſſors.

1. Baſe unbelieving Heart! How have I flinched and ſhrunk from Truth when it hath been in danger? I have rather choſen to leave it, than my Life, Liberty or Eſtate, as a prey to the Ene-y. I have left Truth, and juſt it is that the God f Truth ſhould leave me. Cowardly Soul, that urſt not make a ſtand for Truth! Yea, rather old and daring Soul, that wouldſt rather venture look a wrathful God, than an angry Man, in e Face. I would not own and preſerve the ruth, and the God of Truth will not own me, Tim. 2. 12. *If we deny him, he will deny us.*

Reflection ſuch as fit for ruth.

2. Lord! unto me haſt thou committed the precious Treaſure and Truſt of Truth; and as I receiv'd it, ſo do I deſire to deliver it to the Generations to come, that the People hich are yet unborn may praiſe the Lord. God rbid I ſhould ever part with ſuch a fair Inheriince, and thereby beggar my own, and thouſands Souls! Thou haſt given me thy Truth, and the orld hates me; I well know that it is the ground the quarrel; would I but throw Truth over the alls, how ſoon would a Retreat be ſounded to all rſecutors? But, Lord! thy Truth is invaluably ecious; what a vile thing is my Blood, compared th the leaſt of all thy Truths? Thou haſt arged me not to ſell it, and in thy ſtrength I reve never to paſs a Fine, and cut off that Golden ne, whereby thy Truths are entailed upon thy ople, from Generation to Generation: My ends may go, my Liberty go, my Blood may but as for thee, precious Truth, thou ſhalt er go.

Reflection ſuch as in quiet ſſion of ab.

3. How dear hath this Inheritance of Truth coſt ſome Chriſtians? How little hath it coſt us? We are entered into their Labours; we reap in Peace, what they ſowed in Tears; yea, in Blood. O the grievous ſufferings that y choſe to endure! rather than to deprive us ſuch an Inheritance, thoſe noble Souls, heated h the Love of Chriſt, and Care for our Souls, de many bold and brave Adventures for it; and at what a low rate do we value what coſt them dear? Like young Heirs, that never knew the ring of an Eſtate, we ſpend it freely. Lord, p us thankfully and diligently to improve thy ths, while we are in quiet poſſeſſion of them. h Intervals of peace and reſt are uſually of no continuance with thy People.

The POEM.

Publick Spirit ſcorns to plant no Root,
But ſuch, from which himſelf may gather fruit.

For thus he reaſons, if I reap the gains
Of my laborious Predeceſſors pains,
How equal is it, that Poſterity
Should reap the fruits of preſent Induſtry?
Should every Age but ſerve it's turn, and take
No thought for future times? It ſoon would make
A Bankrupt World, and ſo entail a Curſe
From Age to Age, as it grows worſe and worſe.
Our Chriſtian Predeceſſors careful thus
Have been to leave an Heritage to us,
Chriſt's precious Truth conſerved in their Blood,
For no leſs price thoſe Truths our Fathers ſtood.
They have tranſmitted, would not alienate
From us their Children ſuch a fair Eſtate.
We eat what they did ſet, and ſhall Truth fail
In our days? Shall we cut off th' entail?
Or end the Line of Honour? Nay, what's worſe,
Give future Ages cauſe to hate, and curſe
Our Memories? Like Naboth, *may this Age*
Part with their Blood ſooner than Heritage.
Let pity move us, let us think upon
Our Childrens Souls when we are dead and gone.
Shall they, poor Souls, in darkneſs grope, when we
Put out the light, by which they elſe might ſee
The way to glory? yea, what's worſe? Shall it
Be ſaid in time to come, Chriſt did commit
A precious Treaſure purchas'd by his Blood,
To us, for ours, and for our Childrens good?
But we, like Cowards, falſe, perfidious Men,
For carnal eaſe, loſt it, our ſelves, and them.
O let us leave, to carnal Ages, more
Than we received from all that went before.
That thoſe, to come, may bleſs the Lord, and keep
Our Names alive, when we in duſt ſhall ſleep.

CHAP. VI.

Upon the Husbandman's Care to prove and preſerve his Deeds.

Deeds for your Lands you prove, and keep with care;
O that for Heaven you but as careful were.

OBSERVATION.

WE generally find Men are not more careful in trying Gold, or in keeping it, than they are in examining their Deeds, and preſerving them; theſe are virtually their whole Eſtate, and therefore it concerns them to be careful of them: If they ſuſpect a flaw in their Leaſe or Deed, they repair to the ableſt Counſel, ſubmit it to his Judgment, make the worſt of their Cauſe, and query about all the ſuppoſeable danger with him; if he tell them their caſe is ſuſpicious and hazardous, how much are they perplexed and troubled? They can neither eat, drink, or ſleep in peace, till they have a good Settlement; and willing they are to be at much coſt and pains to obtain it.

APPLICATION.

THeſe cares and fears, with which you are perplexed in ſuch caſes, may give you a little glimpſe of thoſe troubles of Soul, with which the people of God are perplexed about their Eternal Condition, which perhaps you have been hitherto unacquainted with, and therefore ſlighted them, as Fancies and Whimſies. I ſay, your own fears and troubles, if ever you were engaged by a cunning and powerful Adverſary in a Law Suit for your Eſtate, may give you a little glimpſe of Spiritual

Troubles; and indeed it is no more but a glimpse of it: For, as the loss of an earthly (though fair) Inheritance, is but a trifle to the loss of God, and the Soul to Eternity; so you cannot but imagine, that the cares, fears, and sollicitudes of Souls about these things, are much, very much beyond yours. Let us compare the Cases, and see how they answer to each other.

1. You have Evidences for your Estates, and by them you hold what you have in the World. They also have Evidences for their Estate, in Christ, and Glory to come; they hold all *in capite*, by vertue of their Intermarriage with Jesus Christ; they come to be instated in that glorious Inheritance, contained in the Covenant of Grace. You have their Tenure in that Scripture, 1 *Cor.* 3. 22. 23. *All is yours, for ye are Christ's, and Christ is God's.* Faith unties them to him, and after they believe, they are sealed by the Spirit of Promise. *Eph.* 1. 13. They can lay claim to no Promise upon any other ground; this is their Title to all that they own as theirs.

2. It often falls out, that after the sealing and executing of your Deads or Leases an Adversary finds some dubious Clause in them, and thereupon commences a Suit of Law with you. Thus it frequently falls out with the People of God, who after their believing and sealing time, have doubts and scruples raised in them about their Title. Nothing is more common, than for the Devil and their own Unbelief to start Controversies, and raise strong Objections against their Interest in Christ, and the Covenant of Promises. These are cunning and potent Adversaries, and do maintain long Debates with the gracious Soul, and reason so cunningly and sophistically with it, that it can by no means extricate and satisfy it self; always alledging, that their Title is worth nothing, which they, poor Souls, are but too apt to suspect.

3. All the while that a Suit of Law is depending about your Title, you have but little Comfort or Benefit from your Estate; you cannot look upon it as your own, nor lay out Moneys in Building or Dressing, for fear you should lose all at last. Just thus stands the case with doubting Christians, they have little comfort from the most comfortable Promises, little benefit from the sweetest Duties and Ordinances; they put off their own comforts, and say, If we were sure that all this were ours, we could then rejoice in them; but alas! our Title is dubious, Christ is a precious Christ, the Promises are comfortable things, but what if they be none of ours? Ah! how little doth the doubting Christian make of his large and rich Inheritance?

4. You dare not trust your own Judgments in such cases, but state your case to such as are Learned in the Laws; and are willing to get the ablest Counsel you can to advise you: So are poor doubting Christians, they carry their cases from Christian to Christian, and from Minister to Minister, with such requests as these. Pray tell me, what do you think of my condition? deal plainly and faithfully with me; these be my grounds of doubting, and these my grounds hope. O hide nothing from me! And if they all agree that their Case is good, yet they cannot be satisfyed till God say so too, and confirm the word of his Servants; and therefore they carry the case often before him in such words as those, *Psal.* 139. 23, 24. *Search me, O God, and know my Heart; try me, and know my Thoughts, and see if there be any way of Wickedness in me.*

5. You have little quiet in your Spirits, till the Case be resolved, your Meat and Drink doth you little good; you cannot sleep in the Night, because these troubled Thoughts are ever returning upon you, What if I should be turn'd out of all at last? So it is with gracious Souls, their Eyes are held waking in the Night, by reason of the troubles of their Hearts, *Psal.* 77. 4. Such Fears as these are frequently returning upon their Hearts, What if I should be found a Deceiver at last? What if I do but hug a Phantasm instead of Christ? How can this, or that, consist with Grace? The Meat and Drink doth them little good; their Bodies are often macerated by the troubles of their Souls.

6. You will not make the best of your condition when you state your Case to a faithful Counsellor, neither will they, but oft-times (poor pensive Souls) they make it much worse than indeed it is; charge themselves with that which God never charges them with, though this be neither their Wisdom nor their Duty, but the fears of miscarrying make them suspect Fraud in all they do or have.

7. Lastly, When your Title is cleared, your Hearts are eased; yea, not only eased, but overjoyed; though not in that degree, nor with the same kind of Joy that the Hearts of Christians are over-flowed, when the Lord speaks Peace to their Souls. O welcome the sweet Morning light after a tedious Night of darkness; now they can eat their Bread with Comfort, and drink their Wine (yea, if it be but Water) with a merry Heart, *Eccles.* 9. 7.

REFLECTIONS.

The Case of Soul's Reflection.

1. O how hath my Spirit been tossed and hurried, when I have met with troubles and clamors about my Estate! But as for spiritual Troubles, and those Soul-perplexing Cases, that Christians speak of, I understand but little of them. I never called my Everlasting State in question, nor lost an hour's Sleep upon any such account. Ah, supine and careless Soul! little hast thou regarded how matters stand in reference to Eternity! I have strongly conceited, but never thorowly examined the validity of my Title to Christ, and his Promises; nor am I able to tell, if my own Conscience should demand whereupon my demand is grounded.

O my Soul! why art thou so unwilling to determine how matters stand betwixt God and thee? Art thou afraid to look into thy condition, lest by finding thine Hypocrisy, thou shouldst lose thy Peace; or rather, thy Security? To what purpose will it be, to shut thine Eyes against the Light of Conviction, unless thou couldst also find out a way to prevent thy Condemnation? Thou seest other Souls, how attentively they wait under the Word, for any thing that may speak to their Conditions. Doubtless thou hast heard, how frequently and seriously they have stated their condition, and opened their Cases to the Ministers of Christ. But thou, O my Soul! hast no such cases to state, no doubts to be resolved; thou wilt leave all to the decision of the great day, and not trouble thy self about it now. Well, God will decide it to little to thy comfort.

The Case of doubting Christians.

2. I have heard how some have been perplexed by litigious Adversaries, but I believe none have been so tossed with fears, and distracted with Doubts, as I have been about the state

Soul. Lord, what I ſhall I do? I have often carried my doubts and ſcruples to thine Ordinances, waiting for ſatisfaction to be ſpoken there. I have carried them to thoſe I have judged skilful and faithful, begging their reſolution and help, but nothing will ſtick. Still my fears are dayly renewed. O my God, do thou decide my Caſe! tell me how the ſtate ſtands betwixt thee and me; my days conſume in trouble, I can neither do nor enjoy any good, whilſt things are thus with me; all my earthly Enjoyments are dry and uncomfortable things? yea, which is much worſe, all my Duties and thine Ordinances prove ſo too, by reaſon of the troubles of my Heart! I am no Ornament to my Profeſſion, nay, I am a diſcouragement and ſtumbling-block to others? I will hearken and hear what God the Lord will ſpeak; O that it might be peace! If thou do not ſpeak it, none can; and when thou doſt, keep thy Servant from returning again to folly, leſt I make freſh work for an accuſing Conſcience, and give new matter to the Adverſay of my Soul!

The Aſſured Chriſtian's Reflection.

3. But thou (my Soul) enjoyeſt a double Mercy from thy bountiful God, who hath not only given thee a ſound Title, but alſo the clear Evidence and Knowledge thereof. I am gathering, and dayly feeding upon the full-ripe fruits of Aſſurance, which grow upon the top Boughs of Faith, whilſt many of my poor Brethren drink their own Tears, and have their Teeth broken with Gravel-ſtones. Lord, thou haſt ſet my Soul upon her high-places but let me not exalt my ſelf, becauſe thou haſt exalted me; nor grow wanton, becauſe I walk at liberty, leſt for the abuſe of ſuch precious liberty, thou clap my old chains upon me, and ſhut up my Soul again in Priſon.

The POEM.

MEN can't be quiet till they be aſſur'd
That their Eſtate is good, and well ſecur'd.
To able Counſel they their Deeds ſubmit,
Intreating them with care t' examine it.
Fearing ſome Clauſe an Enemy may wreſt,
Or find a Flaw, whereby he may diveſt
Them, and their Children. O who can but ſee
How wiſe Men in their Generation be!
But do they equal Cares and Fears expreſs
About their everlaſting Happineſs?
In Spiritual things 'twould grieve one's Heart to ſee
What careleſs Fools theſe careful Men can be.
They act like Men of common Senſe bereaven,
Secure their Lands, and they'll truſt God for Heaven.
How many Caſes have you to ſubmit
To Lawyer's Judgments? Miniſters may ſit
From Week to Week, and yet not ſee the Face
Of one that brings a Soul-concerning Caſe.
Yea, which is worſe; how ſeldom do you cry
To God for Counſel? Or beg him to try
Your Hearts? and ſtricteſt Inquiſition make
Into your ſtate, diſcover your miſtake.
O ſtupid Souls! clouded with Ignorance,
Is Chriſt and Heaven no fair Inheritance,
Compar'd with yours? or is Eternity
A ſhorter term than yours? that you ſhould ply
The one ſo cloſe, and totally neglect
The other, as not worth your leaſt reſpect.
Perhaps the Devil, whoſe Plot from you's conceal'd,
Perſwades your Title's good, and firmly ſeal'd
By God's own Spirit; though you never found
One act of ſaving Grace to lay a ground
For that Perſwaſion. Soul, he hath thee faſt,
Though he'll not let thee know it till the laſt.
Lord, waken Sinners, make them underſtand
'Twixt thee and them how rawly matters ſtand.
Give them no quiet reſt until they ſee
Their Souls ſecur'd better than Lands can be.

Occaſional Meditations upon Birds, Beaſts, Trees, Flowers, Rivers, and other Objects.

MEDITATIONS on Birds.

MEDIT. I.

Upon the Singing of a Nightingal.

WHO that hears ſuch various, raviſhing and exquiſite Melody, would imagine the Bird that makes it to be of ſo ſmall and contemptible a Body and Feather? Her charming Voice engaged not only my attentive Ear, but my Feet alſo, to make a nearer approach to that ſhady Buſh, in which that excellent Muſician ſat veiled, and the nearer I came, the ſweeter the Melody ſtill ſeemed to be; but when I had deſcribed the Bird her ſelf, and found her to be little bigger, and no better Feather'd than a Sparrow, it gave my Thoughts the occaſion of this following Application.

This Bird ſeems to me the lively Emblem of the formal Hypocrite, (1.) In that ſhe is more in ſound than ſubſtance, a loud and excellent Voice, but a little deſpicable Body; and it recall'd to my Thoughts the Story of *Plutarch*, who hearing a Nightingal, deſired to have one killed to feed upon, not queſtioning but ſhe would pleaſe the Palate as well as the Ear; but when the Nightingal was brought him, and he ſaw what a poor little Creature it was, Truly, ſaid he, thou art *vox & preterea nihil*, a meer Voice and nothing elſe: So is the Hypocrite; did a Man hear him ſometimes in more publick Duties and Diſcourſes, O, thinks he, what an excellent Man is this! What a choice and rare Spirit is he of? But follow him home, obſerve him in his private Converſation and Retirements, and then you will judge *Plutarch*'s Note as applicable to him as the Nightingal. (2.) This Bird is obſerved to Charm moſt ſweetly, and ſet her Spirits all on work, when ſhe perceives ſhe hath engaged attention; ſo doth the Hypocrite, who lives and feeds upon the Applauſe and Commendation of his Admirers, and cares little for any of thoſe Duties which bring in no returns of Praiſe from Men; he is little pleaſed with a ſilent Melody and private Pleaſure betwixt God and his own Soul.

Scire tuum nihil eſt niſi te ſcire hoc ſciat alter.

Alas! his Knowledge is not worth a Pin,
If he proclaim not what he hath within.

He is more for the Theater than the Cloſet; and of ſuch Chriſt ſaith, *Verily they have their Reward.* (3.) Naturaliſts obſerve the Nightingal to be an ambitious Bird, that cannot endure to be outvied by any; ſhe will rather chuſe to dye than be excell'd; a notable Inſtance whereof we have in the following pleaſant Poem, tranſlated out of *Strada*, concerning the Nightingal and Lutaniſt.

Now

Now the declining Sun did downward bend
From higher Heavens, and from his Looks did send
A milder Flame, when near to Tyber's *flow,*
A Lutanist allayed his careful woe,
With sounding Charms, and in a greeny seat
Of shady Oak, took shelter from the heat:
A Nightingal o'erheard him that did use
To sojourn in the neighbour Groves, the Muse
That fill'd the place, the Syrene of the Wood
(Poor harmless Syrene) stealing near, she stood
Close lurking in the Leaves, attentively
Recording that unwonted Melody.
She con'd it to her self, and every strain
His Fingers play'd, her Throat return'd again.
The Lutanist perceiv'd, an answer sent
From th' imitating Bird, and was content
To shew her play more fully, then in haste
He tries his Lute, and giving her a taste
Of the ensuing Quarrel, nimbly beats
On all his Strings, as nimbly she repeats,
And wildly raging o'er a Thousand Keys,
Sounds a shrill warning for her after-lays:
With rowling hand the Lutanist then plies
The trembling Threads, sometimes in scornful wise
He brushes down the Strings, and strikes them all
With one even stroke, then takes them several
And culls them o'er again, his sparkling Joints
With busy discant mincing on the Points,
Reach back again with nimble touch, then stays;
The Bird replies, and Art with Art repays.
Sometimes as one unexpert, and in doubt
How she might wield her voice, she draweth out
Her tone at large, and doth at first prepare
A solemn Strain, nor wear'd with winding Air,
But with an equal Pitch, and constant Throat,
Makes clear the Passage for her gliding Note;
Then cross-division diversly she plays,
And loudly chanting out her quickest lays,
Poyses the Sound, and with a quivering Voice
Falls back again; he wondring how so choice,
So various Harmony could issue out
From such a little Throat, doth go about
Some harder Lessons, and with wondrous Art
Changing the Strings doth up the Trebble dart,
And downward smite the Base, with painful stroke
He beats; and as the Trumpet doth provoke
Sluggards to fight, even so his wanton skill
With mingled discord joins the hoarse and shrill,
The Bird this also tunes, and whilst she cuts
Sharp Notes with melting Voice, and mingled puts
Measures of middle sound, then suddenly
She thunders deep, and jugs it inwardly
With gentle murmur, clear and dull she sings
By course, as when the Martial warning rings;
Believ't the Minstrel blusht, with angry mood;
Inflam'd (quoth he) thou Chantress of the Wood,
Either from thee I'll bear the Prize away
Or vanquisht, break my Lute without delay.
Unimitable Accents then he strains,
His hand flies on the Strings, in one he chains
Far different numbers, chasing here and there,
And all the Strings he labours every where;
Both flat and sharp he strikes, and stately grows
To prouder strains, and backward as he goes
Doubly divides, and closing up his Lays
Like a full Quire, a shivering Consort plays;
Then pausing stood in expectation
Of his Corrival, nor durst answer on.
But she, when practice long her Throat had whet,
Enduring not to yield, at once doth set
Her Spirits all to work, and all in vain;
For whilst she labours to express again,
With Nature's simple Voice, such divers Keys,
With slender Pipes such lofty Notes as these,
O'er-match'd with high-designs, o'er-match'd with woe,
Just at the last Encounter of her Foe,
She faints, she dies, falls on his Instrument
That conquer'd her, a fitting Monument.
So far even little Souls are driven on,
Struck with a vertuous Emulation.

And even as far are Hypocrites driven on by their Ambition and Pride, which is the Spur that provokes them in their Religious Duties.

MEDIT. II.

Upon the sight of many small Birds chirping about a dead Hawk.

HEaring a whole Quire of Birds chirping and twinking together, it engaged my Curiosity a little to enquire into the occasion of that Convocation, which mine Eye quickly imform'd me of; for I perceived a dead Hawk in the Bush, about which they made such a noise, seeming to triumph at the Death of their Enemy; and I could not blame them to sing his Knell, who like a *Canibal* was wont to feed upon their living Bodies; tearing them limb from limb, and scaring them with his frightful appearance. This Bird which living was so formidable, being dead, the poorest Wren or Titmouse fears not to chirp or hop over. This brings to my thoughts the base and ignoble ends of the greatest Tyrants and greedy Ingrossers of the World, of whom (whilst living) Men were more afraid than Birds of a Hawk, but dead became objects of contempt and scorn. The death of such Tyrants is both inglorious and unlamented; *When the Wicked perish, there is shouting,* Prov. 11. 12. which was exemplifyed to the Life at the Death of *Nero*, of whom the Poet thus sings,

Cum mors crudelem rapuisset sæva Neronem
Credibile est multos Romam agitasse jocos.

When Cruel Nero *dyed, th' Historian tells,*
How Rome *did mourn with Bonefires, Plays and Bells.*

Remarkable for Contempt and Shame have the ends of many Bloody Tyrants been; so *Pompey* the Great, of whom *Claudian* the Poet sings.

Nudus pascit aves jacet en qui possidet orbem
Exiguæ telluris inops. ——— ———

Birds eat his Flesh? lo, now he cannot have,
Who rul'd the World, a space to make a Grave.

The like is storied of *Alexander* the Great, who lay unburied thirty days, and *William* the Conqueror, with many other such Birds of Prey; whilst a beneficial and holy Life is usually closed up in an honourable and much lamented Death.

For mine own part, I wish I may so order my Conversation in the World, that I may live when I am dead in the Affections of the best, and leave an honourable Testimony in the Consciences of the worst; that I may oppress none, do good to all, and say when I dye, as good *Ambrose* did, I am neither ashamed to live, or afraid to dye.

MEDIT.

MEDIT. III.

Upon the sight of a Black-bird taking Sanctuary in a Bush, from a pursuing Hawk.

WHen I saw how hardly the poor Bird was put to it to save her self from her Enemy, who hovered just over the Bush in which she was flutter-ing and squeeking, I could not but hasten to relieve her, (pity and succour being a due debt to the di-stressed) which when I had done, the Bird would not depart from the Bush, though her Enemy were gone; this act of Kindness was abundantly repaid by this Meditation, with which I returned to my walk. My Soul, like this Bird, was once distressed, pursued, yea, seized by Satan, who had certainly made a Prey of it, had not Jesus Christ been a San-ctuary to it in that hour of danger. How ready did I find him to receive my poor Soul into his protecti-on? Then did he make good that sweet Promise to my experience, Those that come unto me, I will in no wise cast out. It call'd to mind that pretty and pertinent Story of the Philosopher, who walk-ing in the Fields, a Bird pursued by a Hawk flew into his Bosom; he took her out, and said, *Poor Bird, I will neither wrong thee, nor expose thee to thine Enemy, since thou cameſt to me for refuge.* So tender, and more than so, is the Lord Jesus to distressed Souls, that come unto him. Blessed Je-sus! How should I love and praise thee, glorify and admire thee, for that great Salvation thou hast wrought for me? If this Bird hath fallen into the Claws of her Enemy, she had been torn to pieces indeed and devoured, but then a few minutes had dispatch'd her, and ended all her Pain and Misery; but had my Soul fallen into the hand of Satan, there had been no end of its Misery.

Would not this scared Bird be flushed out of the Bush that secured her, though I had chased away her Enemy? And wilt thou (my Soul) ever be enticed or scared from Christ thy refuge? O let this for ever engage thee to keep close to Christ, and make me say with *Ezra*, and now, O Lord! Since thou hast given me such a deliverance as this, should I again break thy Commandments?

MEDIT. IV.

Upon the sight of divers Lennets intermingling with a Flock of Sparrows.

METhinks these Birds do fitly resemble the gau-dy Courtiers, and the plain Peasants; how bruce and richly adorned with shining and va-ious coloured Feathers, (like Scarlet, richly laid ith Gold and Silver-Lace) are those? How plain-clad, in a home-spun Country Russet are these? ne *Feathers* (saith our Proverb) *make Proud Birds*; d yet the Feathers of the Sparrow are as useful d beneficial, both for warmth and flight, though t so gay and ornamental as the others; and if th were stript out of their Feathers, the Sparrow uld prove the better Bird of the two; by which ee, that the greatest worth doth not always lye der the finest Cloaths. And besides, God can ke mean and homely Garments as useful and neficial to poor despised Christians, as the ruffl-; and shining Garments of wanton Gallants are them; and when God shall strip Men out of external Excellencies, these will be found to excel their glittering Neighbours in true worth and excellency.

Little would a Man think such rich Treasures of Grace, Wisdom, Humility, *&c.* lay under some Russet Coats.

Sæpe sub attrita latitat sapientia veste.

Under poor Garments more true worth may be
Than under Silks that whistle, Who but he?

Whilst on the other side, the Heart of the Wick-ed (as *Solomon* hath observed) is little worth, how much soever his Cloaths be worth. Alas! It falls out too frequently among us, as it doth with Men in the *Indies*, who walk over the rich Veins of Gold and Silver Ore, which lyes hid under a rag-ged and barren Surface, and know it not. For my own part, I desire not to value any Man by what is extrinsical and worldly, but by that true internal excellency of Grace, which makes the Face to shine in the Eyes of God and good Men: I would contemn a vile Person, tho' never so glorious in the Eye of the World; but honour such as fear the Lord, how sordid and despicable soever to appear-ance.

MEDIT. V.

Upon the sight of a Robin-read-breast picking up a Worm from a Mole-hill, then rising.

OBserving the Mole working industriously be-neath, and the Bird watching so intently above, I made a stand to observe the issue. When in a little time the Bird descends and seizes upon a Worm, which I perceived was crawling apace from the Enemy below that hunted her, but fell to the share of another which from above waited for her. My Thoughts presently suggested these *Meditati-ons* from that occasion; methought this poor Worm seem'd to be the Emblem of my poor Soul which is more endangered by its own Lusts of Pride and Covetousness, than this Worm was by the Mole and Bird; my Pride, like the aspiring Bird, watch-es for it above; my Covetousness, like this subter-ranean Mole, digging for it beneath. Poor Soul! What a sad *Dilemma* art thou brought to? If thou go down into the *Caverns* of the Earth, there thou art a Prey to thy Covetousness that hunts thee; and if thou aspire, or but creep upward, there thy Pride waits to ensnare thee. Distressed Soul! Whi-ther wilt thou go? Ascend thou mayest, not by a vain Elation, but by a heavenly Conversation, be-side which there is no way for thy Preservation, the way of Life is above to the Wise, *&c.*

Again, I could not but observe the accidental be-nefit this poor harmless Bird obtain'd by the labour of the *Mole*, who hunting intentionally for her self, unburroughed and feretted out this Worm for the Bird, who possibly was hungry enough, and could not have been relieved for this time, but by the *Mole*, the fruit of whose labour she now feeds upon. Even thus the Lord oft-times makes good his Word to his People: *The Wealth of the Wicked is laid up for the Just.* And again, *The Earth shall help the Woman.* This was fully exem-plifyed in *David*, to whom *Nabal*, that churlish Muckworm, speaks all in Possessives. *Shall I take my Bread*, &c. *and give it to one I know not whom?* And yet *David* reaps the Fruits of all the Pains and Toil of *Nabal* at last. Let it never encourage

me to idleneſs, that ſometimes God gives his People the Fruit of others Sweat; but if Providence reduce me to neceſſity, and diſable me from helping my ſelf, I doubt not then but it will provide Inſtruments to do it. The Bird was an hungry, and could not dig.

MEDIT. VI.

Upon the ſhooting of two Finches fighting in the Air.

HOW ſoon hath Death ended the Quarrel betwixt theſe two little Combatants! Had they agreed better, they might have lived longer; 'twas their own Contention that gave both the opportunity and provocation of their Death; and though living they could not, yet being dead, they can lye quietly together in my hand.

Fooliſh Birds, was it not enough that Birds of Prey watched to devour them, but they muſt peck and ſcratch one another? Thus have I ſeen the Birds of Paradice (Saints I mean) tearing and wounding each other, like ſo many Birds of Prey, and by their unchriſtian Conteſts giving the occaſion of their common Ruin; yea, and that not only when at liberty, as theſe were, but when engaged alſo; and yet, as one well obſerves, if ever Chriſtians will agree, 'twill either be in a Priſon, or in Heaven; for in a Priſon, their quarrelſome Luſts lye low, and in Heaven they ſhall be utterly done away.

But O! What pity is it, that thoſe who ſhall agree ſo perfectly in Heaven, ſhould bite and devour each other upon Earth? That it ſhould be ſaid of them, as one ingeniouſly obſerved, who ſaw their Carcaſſes lye together, as if they had lovingly embraced each other, who fell together by a Duel, *Quanta amicitia ſe invicem amplectuntur; qui mutua & implacabili inimicitia periérunt.*

Embracing one another, now they lye,
Who by each others bloody Hands did dye.

Or as he ſaid, who obſerved how quietly and peaceably the Duſt and Bones, even of Enemies, did lye together in the Grave; *Non tanta vivi pace conjuncti eſſetis*; you did not live together ſo peaceably. If Conſcience of Chriſt's Command will not, yet the Conſideration of common Safety ſhould powerfully perſwade to Unity and Amity.

MEDIT. VII.

Upon the ſinging of a blind Finch by Night.

A Dear Friend, who was a great Obſerver of the Works of God in Nature, told me, That being entertain'd with a ſight of many Rarities at a Friend's Houſe in *London*; among other things, his Friends ſhewed him a *Finch*, whoſe Eyes being put out, would frequently ſing, even at Midnight. This Bird, in my Opinion, is the lively Emblem of ſuch careleſs and unconcerned Perſons, as the Prophet deſcribes, *Amos* 6. 4, 5, 6. who chant to the Viol, when a diſmal night of trouble and affliction hath over-ſhadowed the Church. You would have thought it ſtrange to have heard this Bird ſing in the Night, when all others are in a deep ſilence; except the Owl, an unclean Bird, and the Nightingal; which before we made the Emblem of the Hypocrite. And as ſtrange it is, that any, except the Prophane and Hypocritical, ſhould ſo unſeaſonably expreſs their *Mirth* and *Follity*; that any of *Sion's* Children ſhould live in Pleaſure, whilſt ſhe herſelf lyes in Tears. The People of God, in *Pſal.* 137, tells us, in what poſtures of Sorrow they ſat; even like Birds, with their Heads under their Wings, during the Night of their Captivity. *How ſhall we ſing the Lord's Songs in a ſtrange Land?* 'Tis like enough, ſuch as can ſing, and chant in the Night of the Church's Trouble, have well feathered their Neſts in the Days of her Proſperity. However, let them know, that God will turn their unſeaſonable Mirth into a ſadder Note; and thoſe that now ſit ſad and ſilent, ſhall ſhortly ſing for Joy of Heart, when the Winter is paſt, the Rain over and gone, the Flowers appear again upon the Earth, and the time of the ſinging of Birds is come

MEDIT. VIII.

Upon the comparing of two Birds-Neſts.

'TIS pretty to obſerve the Structure and Commodiouſneſs of the Habitations of theſe little Architects, who, though they act not by Reaſon and Counſel, but only by natural Inſtinct, yet Reaſon it ſelf could hardly have contrived a neater Building of ſuch ſimple Materials. How neatly hath the *Thruſh* ceiled or plaiſtered his Neſt, with admirable Art and Induſtry? How warmly hath the *Finch* matted his? And both well fenced againſt the Injury of the Weather.

How comfortably hath Nature provided convenient Habitations for theſe weak and tender young Ones, who have warm Lodging, and variety of Proviſions hourly brought them, without their Care or Pains? This trifling Object ſuggeſts to my Thoughts a more excellent and ſerious Contemplation, even the wonderful and unparallel'd Abaſement of *Jeſus Chriſt*, who for my ſake voluntarily ſubmitted himſelf to a more deſtitute and neglected State, than theſe Birds of the Air; for *Mat.* 8. he ſaith, *The Foxes have Holes, and the Birds of the Air have Neſts; but the Son of Man hath not where to lay his Head.*

Vulpibus in ſaltu rupes exciſa latebras
Prebet, & aereis avibus dat ſilva quietem:
Aſt hominis Nato nullis ſuccedere tectis
Eſt licitum ——— ——— ———

Heinſ. in lo

The craggy Rock to Foxes Holes affords,
The pleaſant Woods a reſting Place to Birds;
For Chriſt no fixed Habitation found,
But what was borrowed, or the naked Ground.

O melting Conſideration; that the glorious S of *God*, *Joh.* 1. 14. *The Lord of Glory*, Jam. 2. *The brightneſs of his Father's Glory*, Heb. 1. 2. *was Rich*, 2 Cor. 8. 9. *And thought it not Robbery be equal with God*, Phil. 2. 8. who from *all E nity* was infinitely and ineffably *delighting and joycing in the Boſom of his Father*, Prov. 8. 30. T he, I ſay, ſhould manifeſt himſelf *in fleſh*, 2 T 3. 16. Yea, *in the likeneſs of ſinful Fleſh*, Rom. 8 That is, in fleſh that had the marks and effects Sin upon it, as hunger, thirſt, pain, wearineſs mortality, and not only ſo, but to chuſe ſuch State of outward Meanneſs and Poverty, never ing poſſeſſed of a Houſe in this World; but liv as a Stranger in other Mens Houſes, and ſtoop

in this respect to a lower Condition than the very Birds of the Air, and all this for Enemies. O let it work both admiration and thankfulness in my Soul! my Body is better accommodated than the Body of my Lord. Dear Jesus! by how much the viler thou madest thy self for me, by so much the dearer shalt thou be to me.

Quanto pro me vilior, tanto mihi charior.

MEDIT. IX.

Upon the early singing of Birds.

HOW am I reproved of Sluggishness by these watchful Birds! which cheerfully entertain the very dawning of the Morning, with their cheerful and delightful warblings! they set their little Spirits all a-work betimes, whilst my nobler Spirits are bound with the Bonds of soft and downy Slumbers. For shame, my Soul! suffer not that Publican sleep to seize so much of thy time, yea, thy best and freshest time; reprove and chide thy sluggish Body, as a good Bishop once did when upon the same occasion he said, *Surrexerunt passeres, & steterunt Pontifices.*

The early chirping Sparrows may reprove
Such lazy Bishops as their Beds do love.

Of many Sluggards it may be said, as *Tully* said of *Verres*, the Deputy of *Sicily*, *Quod nunquam solem nec orientem, nec occidentem viderat*; that he never saw the Sun rising being in Bed after, nor setting, being in Bed before.

'Tis pity that Christians of all Men, should suffer sleep to cut such large Thongs out of so narrow a Hide, as their time on Earth is. But alas! it is not so much early rising, as a wise improving those fresh and free Hours with God, that will enrich the Soul; else, as our Proverb saith, *A Man may be early up, and never the near*; yea, far better it is to be found in Bed sleeping, than to be up doing nothing, or that which is worse than nothing. O my Soul! Learn to prepossess thy self every morning with the Thoughts of God, and suffer not those fresh and sweet operations of the Mind to be prostituted to Earthly things; for that is experimentally true, which one in this case hath pertinently observed; that if the World get the start of Religion in the Morning, it will be hard for Religion to overtake it all the Day after.

My Case in point, to the Horn. Left.

MEDIT. X.

Upon the haltering of Birds, with a Grain of Hair.

OBserving in a snowy Season, how the poor hungry Birds were haltered and drawn in by a Grain of Hair cunningly cast over their Heads, whilst poor Creatures they were busily feeding, and suspected no danger; and even whilst their Companions were drawn away from them, one after another; all the Interruption it gave the rest, was only for a minute or two, whilst they stood peeping into that hole through which their Commons were drawn, and then fell to their Meat again as busily as before; I could not chuse but say, *Even thus surprizingly doth Death steal upon the Children of Men, whilst they are wholly intent upon the Cares and Pleasures of this Life, not at all suspecting its near approach.* These Birds saw not the Hand that ensnared them, nor do they see the Hand of Death plucking them one after another into the Grave.

Omnibus obscuras injecit illa manus. Ovid.

Death's steps as swift, and yet no noise it makes;
Its hand unseen, but yet most surely takes.

And even as the surviving Birds for a little time seemed to stand affrighted, peeping after their Companions, and then as busie as ever to their Meat again: Just so it fares with the careless inconsiderate World, who see others dayly dropping into Eternity round about them, and for the present are a little startled, and will look into the Grave after their Neighbours, and then fall as busily to their Earthly Employments and Pleasures again as ever, till their own turn comes.

I know my God! That I must dye as well as others; but, O let me not dye as do others, let me see Death before I feel it, and conquer it before it kill me; let it not come as an Enemy upon my back, but rather let me meet it as a Friend half way! Dye I must, but let me lay up that good Treasure before I go, *Mat.* 6. 19. Carry with me a good Conscience when I go, 2 *Tim.* 4. 6, 7. And leave behind me a good Example when I am gone, and then let Death come and welcome!

Meditations upon BEASTS.

MEDIT. I.

Upon the clogging a straying Beast.

HAD this *Bullock* contented himself, and remained quietly within his own bounds, his Owner had never put such an heavy Clog upon his Neck; but I see the prudent Husbandman chuses rather to keep him with this Clog, than lose him for want of one. What this Clog is to him, that is Affliction and Trouble to me; had my Soul kept close with God in Liberty and Prosperity, he would never thus have clogged me with Adversity; yea, and happy were it for me, if I might stray from God no more, who hath thus clogged me with preventive Afflictions. If, with *David*, I might say, *Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now I have kept thy word*, Psal. 119. 67. O my Soul! 'tis better for thee to have thy Pride clogged with Poverty, thy Ambition with Reproach, thy carnal Expectancies with constant Disappointments, than to be at Liberty, to run from God and Duty.

'Tis true, I am sometimes as weary of these Troubles, as this poor Beast is of the Clog he draws after him, and often wish my self rid of them; but yet, if God should take them off, for ought I know I might have cause to wish them on again, to prevent a greater Mischief. 'Tis storied of *Basil*, that for many Years he was sorely afflicted with an inveterate Head-ach, (that was his Clog) he often prayed for the removal of it; at last God removed it, but instead thereof he was sorely exercised with the motions and temptations of Lust, which when he perceived, he as earnestly desired his Head-ach again, to prevent a greater Evil. Lord! if my Corruptions may be prevented by my Affliction, I refuse not to be clogged with them; but my Soul rather

rather desires thou wouldst hasten the time when I shall be for ever freed from them both.

MEDIT. II.

Upon the Love of a Dog to his Master.

HOw many weary steps, through mire and dirt, hath this poor Dog followed my Horse's heels to day, and all this for a very poor Reward? For all he gets by it at Night, is but Bones and Blows, yet will he not leave my Company, but is content upon such hard Terms, to travel with me from day to day.

O my Soul! What conviction and shame may this leave upon thee, who art often-times even weary of following thy Master *Christ*, whose Rewards and Encouragements of Obedience are so incomparably sweet and sure? I cannot beat back this Dog from following me, but every inconsiderable trouble is enough to discourage me in the way of my Duty. Ready I am to resolve as that Scribe did, *Mat.* 8. 19. *Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest*; but how doth my Heart faulter, when I must encounter with the difficulties of the way? O! Let me make a whole Heart-choice of Christ for my Portion and Happiness! And then I shall never leave him, nor turn back from following him, though the present Difficulties were much more, and the present Encouragements much less.

MEDIT. III.

Upon the fighting of two Rams.

TAking notice how furiously these Sheep, which by Nature are milde and gentle, did yet, like Bulls, push each other, taking their advantage by going back to meet with a greater Rage and Fury. Methought I saw in this a plain Emblem of the unchristian Contests and Animosities which fall out amongst them that call themselves the People of God, who are in Scripture also stiled Sheep, for their meekness and innocency; and yet, through the remaining Corruptions that are in them, thus do they push each other; (as one long since complained) *non sicus ac.*

Cum duo conversis inimica in prælia tauri,
Frontibus incurrunt ——— ———

Shall Christians one another wound and push,
Like furious Bulls, when they together rush?

The fighting of these Sheep doth in two respects notably comport with the sinful Practices of contending Christians, 1. That in this fight they engage with their Heads one against another: And what are they but those Head-notions, or *Opposition of Sciences*, falsly so called, that have made so many Broils and Uproars in the Christian World? O! What clashings have these heady Opinions caused in the Churches? First Heads, and then Hearts have clashed. Christians have not distinguished betwixt *Adversarius litis, & personæ*; an Adversary to the *Opinion*, and to the *Person*; but dipt their Tongues and Pens in Vinegar and Gall, shamefully aspersing and reproaching one another, because their Understandings were not cast into one Mould, and their Heads all of a bigness. But, 2. That which Country-men observe from the fighting of Sheep, *That it presages foul and stormy Weather*, is much more certainly consequent upon the fighting of Christ's Sheep. Do these clash and push? Surely *it is an infallible Prognostick of an ensuing Storm*, Mal. 4. 6.

MEDIT. IV.

Upon the Catching of a Horse in a fat Pasture.

WHen this Horse was kept in poor short Leas, where he had much Scope, but little Grass, how gentle and tractable was he then? He would not only stand quiet to be taken, but come *to hand of his own accord*, and follow me up and down the Field for a Crust of Bread, or Handful of Oats; but since I turned him into this fat Pasture he comes no more to me, nor will suffer me to come near him, but throws up his Heels wantonly against me, and flies from me, as if I were rather his *Enemy* than *Benefactor*. In this I behold the Carriage of my own Heart towards God, who the more he hath done for me, the seldomer doth he he hear from me; in a low and afflicted State, how tractable is my Heart to Duty? Then it comes to the Foot of God voluntarily? But in an exalted Condition, how wildly doth my Heart run from God and Duty? With this ungrateful requital God faulted his own People, *Jer.* 3. 31. teachable and tractable in the *Wilderness*, but when fatted in that rich Pasture of *Canaan*, Then *we are Lords, we will come no more to thee.* How soon are all God's former Benefits forgotten? And how often is that ancient Observation verified, even in his own People?

Μετὰ τὴν δόσιν τάχυ γηράσκει χάρις.

Post munera cito consenescit gratia.

No sooner do we Gifts on some bestow,
But presently our Gifts Grey-headed grow.

But that's a bad Tenant, that will maintain Suit at Law against his Landlord with his own Rent; and a bad Heart, that will fight against God with his own Mercies. I wish it may be with my Heart, as it is reported to be with the Waters in the Kingdom of *Congo*, that are never so sweet to the Taste, as when the Tide is at the highest.

MEDIT. V.

Upon the Hunting of a Deer.

THE full-mouthed cry of these Dogs, which from the Morning have hunted this poor tir Deer, which is now no longer able to stand before them, but is compassed round with them, w thirst for, and will presently suck her Blood; brin to my Thoughts the Condition and State of Je *Christ*, in the Days of his Flesh, who was t hunted from place to place by Blood-thirsty E mies. Upon this very account, the 22d *Psalm*, wh treats of his Death, is inscribed with the Title *Aljeleth Shahar*, which signifies the *Hind of Morning*, and fully imports the same Noti which this occasion presented me with; for lo as the *Hind* or *Deer*, which is intended to be down that day, is rouzed by the Dogs early in Morn

Morning; so was *Christ*, in the very Morning of his Infancy, by bloody *Herod*, and that cruel Pack confederated with him. Thus was he chased from Place to Place, till that was fulfilled which was prophetically written of him in *Vers.* 16. of the forecited *Psalm: For Dogs have compassed me about, the assembly of the Wicked have inclosed me; they pierced my hands and my feet.*

And canst thou expect, O my Soul! to fare better than he did, or escape the Rage of bloody Men? Surely, if the Spirit of Christ dwell in thee, if his Holiness have favoured thee, those Dogs will winde it, and give thee chase too; they go upon the Scent of Holiness still, and would hunt to destruction every one, in whom there is *aliquid Christi*, any thing of Christ, if the gracious Providence of the Lord did not sometimes rate them off: For it is no less the pleasure which some wicked once take in hunting the People of God, than what *Claudian* the Poet observes Men use to take in hunting wilde Beasts.

Venator defessa thero quum membra reponit
Mens tamen ad Sylvas, & sua lustra redit.

Whilst weary Huntsmen in the Night do sleep,
Their Fancies in the Woods still hunting keep.

Lord! should I with the Hypocrite decline the Profession and Practice of Holiness, to escape the Rage of persecuting Enemies, at what time they cease, my own Conscience would begin to hunt me like a Blood-hound; let me rather chuse to be chased by Men than God, to flee before pursuing Enemies, than be dogged from Day to Day with a guilty Conscience.

Meditations upon TREES.

MEDIT. I.

Upon the fall of Blossoms, nipt by a frosty Morning.

BEholding in an early Spring, Fruit-trees embossed with beautiful Blossoms of various Colours, which breathed forth their delicious Odours into the circumambient Air, and adorned the Branches on which they grew, like so many rich Jewels, or glittering Pendents; and further observing, how these perfumed Blossoms dropt off, being bitten with the Frost, and discoloured all the Ground, as if a shower of Snow had fallen; I said within my self, these sweet and early Blossoms are not unlike my sweet and early Affections to the Lord, in the Days of my first acquaintance with him. O what fervent Love, panting Desires, and heavenly Delights beautified my Soul in those Days! the odoriferous Scent of the sweetest Blossoms, the Morning Breath of the most fragrant Flowers, hath not half that sweetness with which those my first Affections were enriched. O! happy Time, thrice pleasant Spring! My Soul hath it still in remembrance, and is humbled within me; for these also were but Blossoms which now are nipt and faded, that first Flourish is gone; my Heart is like the Winter's Earth, because thy Face, Lord! is to me like a Winter Sun. *Awake, O North Wind! and come South Wind, blow upon my Garden, that the Spices thereof may flow out, then let my Beloved come into his Garden, and eat his pleasant Fruit!*

MEDIT. II.

Upon the Knitting or Setting of Fruit.

I Have often observ'd, that when the Blossoms of a Tree set and knit, though the flourish thereof be gone, and nothing but the bare Rudiment of the expected Fruit be left; yet then the Fruit is much better secured from the danger of Frosts and Winds, than whilst it remained in the Flower or Blossom; for now it hath past one of those *Critical Periods*, in which so many Trees miscarry and lose their Fruit. And methought this *Natural Observation* fairly led me to this *Theological Proposition*; *That good Motions and holy Purposes in the Soul, are never secured, and past their most dangerous* Crisis, *till they be turned into fixed Resolutions, and answerable Executions, which is as the knitting and setting of them.*

Upon this Proposition my melting thoughts thus dilated, happy had it been for thee, my Soul! had all the blessed Motions of the Spirit been thus knit and fixed in thee. Oh, how have mine Affections blown and budded under the warm Beams of the Gospel! But a chill blast from the Cares, Troubles and Delights of the World without, and the Vanity and Deadness of the Heart within, have blasted all; my Goodness hath been but as a Morning Dew, or early Cloud that vanisheth away. And even of Divine Ordinances, I may say what is said of Humane Ordinances, *They have perished in the using.* A Blossom is but *fructus imperfectus, & ordinabilis*, an imperfect thing in it self, and something in order to Fruit; a good Motion and holy Purpose is but *opus Imperfectum, & ordinabile*, an imperfect Work, in order to a compleat Work of the Spirit; when that *primus impetus*, those first Motions were strong upon my Heart, had I then pursued them in the force and vigour of them, how many Difficulties might I have overcome? Revive thy Work, O Lord! And give not to my Soul a miscarrying Womb, or dry Breasts.

MEDIT. III.

Upon the sight of a fair spreading Oak.

WHAT a lofty flourishing Tree is here? It seems rather to be a little Wood, than a single Tree; every Limb thereof having the Dimensions and Branches of a Tree in it; and yet as great as it is, it was once but a little slip, which one might pull up with two Fingers; this vast Body was contained vertually and potentially in a small Acorn. Well then, I will never despise the day of small Things, nor despair of arriving to an eminency of Grace, tho' at present it be but as a bruised Reed, and the things that are in me be ready to dye. As things in Nature, so the things of the Spirit grow up to their fulness and perfection by slow and insensible degrees. The famous and heroical Acts of the most renowned Believers were such as themselves could not once perform, or it may be think they ever should. Great things, both in Nature and Grace, come from small and contemptible Beginnings.

MEDIT. IV.

Upon the ſight of many Sticks lodged in the Branches of a choice Fruit-Tree.

HOW is this Tree batter'd with Stones, and loaded with Sticks, that have been thrown at it, whilſt thoſe that grow about it, being barren, or bearing harſher Fruit, eſcape untouch'd! Surely if its Fruit had not been ſo good, its uſage had not been ſo bad. And yet it is affirmed, That ſome Trees, as the Walnut, *&c.* bear the better for being thus bruiſed and batter'd.

Even thus it fares in both reſpects with the beſt of Men; the more holy, the more envied and perſecuted; every one that paſſes by will have a fling at them. Methinks I ſee how Devils and wicked Men walk round about the People of God, whom he hath encloſed in his Arms of Power, like ſo many Boys about an Orchard, whoſe Lips water to have a fling at them. But God turns all the Stones of Reproach into precious Stones to his People; they bear the better for being thus batter'd. And, in them, is that ancient Obſervation verified.

Creſcunt virtutum palmæ, creſcuntque Coronæ
Mutantur mundi prælia, pace Dei.

The Palms and Crowns of Virtue thus encreaſe;
Thus Perſecution's turned into Peace.

Let me be but fruitful to God in Holineſs, and ever abounding in the Work of the Lord, and then whilſt Devils and Men are flinging at me, either by Hand or Tongue Perſecutions, I will ſing amidſt them all with the Divine Poet.

What open Force, or hidden Charm,
Can blaſt my Fruit, or bring me harm,
While the Incloſure is this Arm?

Herb. Poem. *p.* 125.

MEDIT. V.

Upon the gathering of choice Fruit from a ſcrubbed unpromiſing Tree.

WOuld any Man think to find ſuch rare delicious Fruit upon ſuch an unworthy Tree to appearance as this is? I ſhould rather have expected the moſt delicious Fruit from the moſt handſome and flouriſhing Trees; but I ſee I muſt neither judge the worth of Trees or Men by their external form and appearance. This is not the firſt time I have been deceived in judging by that Rule; under fair and promiſing out-ſides I have found nothing of worth; and in many deformed deſpicable Bodies, I have found precious and richly furniſhed Souls. The Sap and Juice of this ſcrubbed Tree is concocted into rare and excellent Fruits, whilſt the Juice and Sap of ſome other fair, but barren Trees, ſerves only to keep them from rotting, which is all the uſe that many Souls which dwell in beautiful Bodies ſerve for; they have (as one ſaith) *animam proſale*; their Souls are but Salt to their Bodies. Or thus,

The only uſe to which their Souls do ſerve,
Is but like Salt, their Bodies to preſerve.

If God have given me a ſound Soul in a ſound Body, I have a double *Mercy* to bleſs him for; but whether my Body be vigorous and beautiful, or not, yet let my Soul be ſo: For as the eſteem of this Tree, ſo the eſteem and true Honour of every Man riſes rather from his fruitfulneſs and uſefulneſs, than from his ſhape and form.

MEDIT. VI.

Upon an excellent, but irregular Tree.

SEeing a Tree grow ſomewhat irregular, in a very neat Orchard, I told the Owner it was pity that Tree ſhould ſtand there; and that if it were mine I would root it up, and thereby reduce the Orchard to an exact uniformity. It was replied to this purpoſe, *That he rather regarded the Fruit than the Form*; and that this ſlight inconveniency was abundantly preponderated by a more conſiderable advantage. This Tree, *ſaid he*, which you would root up, hath yielded me more Fruit than many of thoſe Trees which have nothing elſe to commend them, but their regular Scituation. I could not but yield to the Reaſon of this Anſwer; and could wiſh it had been ſpoken ſo loud, that all our Uniformity-Men had heard it, who will not ſtick to root up many hundred of the beſt Bearers in the Lord's Orchard, becauſe they ſtand not in an exact order with other more conformable, but leſs beneficial Trees, who do *perdere ſubſtantiam propter accidentia*, deſtroy the Fruit, to preſerve the Form.

Not much unlike ſuch fooliſh Men are thoſe
That ſtrive for Shadows, and the Subſtance loſe.

Meditations upon a Garden.

MEDIT. I.

Upon the new Modelling of a Garden.

A Gentlewoman who had lately ſeen a neat and curious Garden, returns to her own with a greater diſlike of it than ever; reſolves to new model the whole Plat, and reduce it to a better Form; is now become ſo curious and neat, that not a Weed or Stone is ſuffered in it, but all muſt lye in exquiſite order; and whatever Ornament ſhe had obſerved in her Neighbours, ſhe is now reſtleſs till ſhe ſee it in her own.

Happy were it, thought I, if in an holy Emulation every one would thus endeavour to rectify the Diſorders of their own Converſation, by the excellent Graces they behold in the more heavenly and regular Lives of others. Some Chriſtians there are (I wiſh their Number were greater) whoſe Actions lye in ſuch a comely and beautful Order that few of their Neighbours can look upon their Examples without ſelf-conviction and ſhame; but few are ſo happy to be provok'd into ſelf-reformation by ſuch rare Patterns. I ſee it is much eaſier to pull up many Weeds out of a Garden, than one Corruption out of the Heart; and to procure an hundred Flowers to adorn a Knot, than one Grace to beautify the Soul. 'Tis more natural to corrupt Man to Envy, than to imitate the Spiritual Excellencies of others.

MEDIT. II.

Upon the pulling up a Leek.

A White head and a green tail! How well doth this reſemble an old wanton Lover, whoſe green youthful Luſts are not extinguiſhed, though his white head declares that Nature is almoſt ſo! Gray Hairs ſhould be always match'd with grave Deportments; and the Sins of Youth ſhould rather be the Griefs than Pleaſures of old Age. 'Tis ſad when

when the Sins of the Soul, like the Diſeaſes of the Body, grow ſtronger, as Nature grows weaker: And it recals to my mind that ancient Obſervation of *Menanber.*

Γέρων ἐρασθὶς ἐχάτη κακὴ τύχη.
Sene amore captus, ultimum malum.
It is the worſt of Evils, to behold
Strong youthful Luſts to rage in one that's old.

'Tis a thouſand pities, that thoſe who have one Foot in the Grave, would live as if the other were in Hell! that their Luſts ſhould be ſo lively, when their Bodies are three parts dead! Such Sinful Practices bring upon them more Contempt and Shame than their hoary Heads and reverend Faces can procure them Honour.

Magna fuit capitis quondam reverentia cani,
Inque ſuo pretio ruga ſenilis erat.
Ovid. 5. *Faſt.*
Gray Hairs, and aged Wrinkles, did of old
Procure more reverence than Bags of Gold.

But alas! How little reſpect or reverence can the hoary Head obtain amongſt wiſe Men, except it be found in the way of Righteouſneſs? I think the loweſt eſteem is too much for an old Servant of the Devil; and the higheſt Honour little enough for ancient and faithful Servant of Chriſt.

MEDIT. III.

Upon a heedleſs Tread in a curious Garden.

PAſſing through the ſmall Diviſions of a curious Knot, which was richly adorned with rare Tulips, and other beautiful Flowers, I was very careful to ſhun thoſe Flowers, which indeed had no other worth to commend them, but their exquiſite Colour, and unadviſedly trod upon and ſpoiled an excellent choice Herb, which, though it grew obſcurely, yet had rare Phyſick Vertues in it.

When I was made ſenſible of the involuntary Treſpaſs I had committed, I thought I could ſcarcely make the Owner a better Compenſation, than by telling him, that herein (though againſt my will) I did but tread in the Footſteps of the greateſt part of the World, who are very careful (as I was) to keep their due diſtance from ſplendid, though worthleſs Gallallts; mean while trampling upon, and cruſhing under foot, the obſcure, but moſt precious Servants of God in the World. As little do they heed theſe moſt excellent Perſons as I did this precious Herb.

Summa ingenia in occulto ſæpe latent
ſaith *Plautus.*
Rare Wits and Herbs ſometimes do ſculk and ſhrink
In ſuch blind Holes, as one would little think.

For my own part, I deſire to tread upon no Man with the Foot of Contempt and Pride, much leſs upon any good Man; and that I may not, it concerns me to look before I ſtep; I mean, to conſider before I cenſure: Had I done ſo by this rare Herb, I had never hurt it.

MEDIT. IV.

Upon a withered Poſie taken up in the way.

FInding, in my walk, a Poſie of once ſweet and fragant, but now dry and withered Flowers, which I ſuppoſe to be thrown away by one that had formerly worn it: Thus, ſaid I, doth the unfaithful World uſe its Friends, when Providence hath blaſted and withered them; whilſt they are Rich and Honourable, they will put them into their Boſoms, as the Owner of this Poſie did, whilſt it was freſh and fragrant, and as eaſily throw them away, as uſeleſs and worthleſs things, when thus they come to be withered. Such uſage as this *Petronius* long ſince complained of.

Cum fortuna manet vultum ſervatis amici,
Cum cecedit turpi vertitis ora faga. (i. e.)
Are they in Honour? Then we ſmile like Friends;
And with their Fortunes all our Friendſhip ends.

But this looſe and deceitful Friendſhip ſtinks ſo odiouſly in the very Noſtrils of Nature, that a *Heathen Poet* ſeverely taxes and condemns it as moſt unworthy of a Man.

Turpe ſequi caſum, & fortunæ cedere, amicum
Et niſi ſit fœlix eſſe negare ſuum. (i. e.)
'Tis baſe to change with Fortune, and deny
A faithful Friend, becauſe in Poverty.

And is this indeed the Friendſhip of the World? Doth it thus uſe them whom once it honoured? Then Lord! let me never ſeek its Friendſhip. O, let me eſteem the Smiles and Honours of Men leſs, and thy Love and Favour more! Thy Love is indeed unchangeable, being pure, free, and built upon nothing that is mutable; thou never ſerveſt thy Friends as the World doth its Darlings.

MEDIT. V.

Upon the ſudden withering of a Roſe.

BEing with my Friend in a Garden, we gathered each of us a Roſe; he handled his tenderly, ſmell'd to it but ſeldom, and ſparingly; I always kept it to my Noſe, or ſqueezed it in my Hand, whereby in a very ſhort time it loſt both colour and ſweetneſs, but his ſtill remained as ſweet and fragrant as if it had been growing upon its own Root. Theſe Roſes, ſaid I, are the true Emblems of the beſt and ſweeteſt Creature-enjoyments in the World; which being moderately and cautiouſly uſed and enjoyed may for a long time yield ſweetneſs to the Poſſeſſor of them; but if once the Affection ſeize too greedily upon them, and ſqueeze them too hard, they quickly wither in our Hands, and we loſe the comfort of them; and that either through the Soul's ſurfeiting upon them, or the Lord's Righteous and Juſt removal of them, becauſe of the exceſs of our Affections to them; Earthly Comforts, like Pictures, ſhew beſt at a due diſtance. It was therefore a good Saying of *Homer*, Ἀνδὲι ξεινόδοκω, &c.

Mihi nunquam is placet hoſpes
Qui valde preterque modum odit vel amat.

I like him not, who at the rate
Of all his might doth love or hate.

'Tis a point of excellent Wiſdom to keep the golden Bridle of Moderation upon all the Affections we exerciſe upon Earthly things, and never to ſlip thoſe Reins, unleſs when they move towards God, in whoſe love there is no danger of exceſs.

MEDIT. VI.

MEDIT. VI.

Upon the ſudden withering of beautiful Flowers.

HOW freſh and orient did theſe Flowers lately appear, when being daſh'd over with the Morning Dew, they ſtood in all their Pride and Glory, breathing out their delicious Odours, which perfumed the Air round about them, but now are dayered and ſhrivelled up, and have neither any deſirable Beauty or Savour in them.

So vain a thing is the admired Beauty of Creatures, which ſo captivates the Hearts, and exerciſes a pleaſing Tyranny over the Affections of vain Man, yet is as ſuddenly blaſted as the Beauty of a Flower.

Forma bonum fragile eſt quantumque accedit ad annos,
Fit minor & ſpacio carpitur ipſa ſuo.
Nec ſemper violæ, nec ſemper lilia florent
Et riget amiſſis ſpina relicta roſis.
Tempus erit quo vos ſpeculum vidiſſe pigebit,
Jam veniunt rugæ quæ tibi torpus arent, &c.

Ovid de art.

How frail is Beauty! In how ſhort a time
It fades! like Roſes, which have paſt their prime.
So wrinkled Age the faireſt Face will plow,
And caſt deep Furrows on the ſmootheſt Brow.
Then where's that lovely tempting Face? Alas!
Your ſelves would bluſh to view it in a Glaſs.

If then thou delighteſt in Beauty (O my Soul) chuſe that which is laſting. There is a Beauty that never fades, even the Beauty of Holineſs upon the inner Man; this abides freſh and orient for ever, and ſparkles gloriouſly, when thy face (the Seat of natural Beauty) is become an abhorrent and loathſome Spectacle. Holineſs enamels and ſprinkles over the face of the Soul with a Beauty, upon which Chriſt himſelf is enamour'd; even imperfect Holineſs on Earth is a Roſe that breathes ſweetly in the Bud; in Heaven it will be full-blown, and abide in its prime to all Eternity.

MEDIT. VII.

Upon the tenderneſs of ſome choice Flowers.

HOW much care is neceſſary to preſerve the Life of ſome Flowers? They muſt be boxed up in the Winter, others muſt be covered with Glaſſes in their ſpringing up, the fineſt and richeſt Mould muſt be ſifted about the Roots, and aſſiduouſly watered, and all this little enough, and ſometimes too little to preſerve them, whilſt other common and worthleſs Flowers grow without any help of ours; yea, we have no leſs to do to rid our Gardens of them, than we have to make the former grow there.

Thus ſtands the Caſe with our Hearts, in reference to the motions of Grace and Sin. Holy Thoughts of God muſt be aſſiduouſly watered by Prayer, earthed up by Meditation, and defended by Watchfulneſs; and yet all this is ſometimes too little to preſerve them alive in our Souls. Alas! the Heart is a Soyl that agrees not with them, they are tender things, and a ſmall matter will nip and kill them. To this purpoſe is the Complaint of the Divine Poet.

Who would have thought a Joy
ſo coy
To be offended ſo,
and go
So ſuddenly away.
Hereafter I had need
take heed.
Joys among other things
have wings,
And watch their opportunities of flight,
Converting, in a moment, day to night.

Herbert.

But vain Thoughts, and unholy Suggeſtions, theſe ſpread themſelves, and root deep in the Heart; they naturally agree with the Soil; ſo that it is almoſt impoſſible at any time to be rid of them. 'Tis hard to forget what is our Sin to remember.

MEDIT. VIII.

Upon the ſtrange means of preſerving the Life of Vegetables.

I Obſerve that Plants and Herbs are ſometimes killed by Froſts, and yet without Froſts they would neither live or thrive; they are ſometimes drowned by Water, and yet without Water they cannot ſubſiſt; they are refreſhed and cheered by the heat of the Sun, and yet that heat ſometimes kills and ſcorches them up. Thus lives my Soul, Troubles and Afflictions ſeem to kill all its Comforts; and yet without theſe its Comforts could not live. The Sun-blaſts of Proſperity ſometimes refreſh me, and yet thoſe Sun-blaſts are the likelieſt way to wither me: By what ſeeming Contradictions is the Life of my Spirit preſerved? What a Myſtery, what a Paradox is the Life of a Chriſtian?

Welcome my Health, this Sickneſs makes me well.
Med'cines adieu.
When with Diſeaſes I have liſt to dwell,
I'll wiſh for you.
Welcome my Strength, this Weakneſs makes me able.
Powers adieu.
When I am weary grown of ſtanding ſtable,
I'll wiſh for you.
Welcome my Wealth, this Loſs hath gain'd me more.
Riches adieu.
When I again grow greedy to be poor,
I'll wiſh for you.
Welcome my Credit, this Diſgrace is Glory.
Honours adieu.
When for Renown and Fame I ſhall be ſorry,
I'll wiſh for you.
Welcome Content this Sorrow is my Joy.
Pleaſures adieu.
When I deſire ſuch Griefs as may annoy,
I'll wiſh for you.
Health, Strength and Riches, Credit and Content,
Are ſpared beſt ſometimes, when they are ſpent.
Sickneſs and Weakneſs, Loſs, Diſgrace and Sorrow,
Lend moſt ſometimes, when moſt they ſeem to borrow.

And if by theſe contrary and improbable ways the Lord preſerves our Souls in Life, no marvel then we find ſuch ſtrange and ſeemingly contradictory Motions of our Hearts, under the various dealings of God with us, and are ſtill reſtleſs in what condition ſoever he puts us; which reſtleſs Frame was excellently expreſſed in that Pious Epigram of Reverend *Gataker*, made a little before his Death.

I Thirſt for Thirſtineſs, I weep for Tears,
Well pleas'd I am to be diſpleaſed thus:
The only thing I fear, is want of fears,
Suſpecting I am not ſuſpicious.
I cannot chuſe but live, becauſe I dye;
And when I am not dead, how glad am I!
Yet when I am thus glad for ſence of Pain,
And careful am leſt I ſhould careleſs be,
Then do I grieve for being glad again,
And fear, leſt carefulneſs take care for me.
Amidſt theſe reſtleſs thoughts this reſt I find,
For thoſe that reſt not here, there's reſt behind.

Jam tetigi portum valete.

Psal. 127. 2.

If you that crosse the Seas.
would by this Compass steer;
Psal. 119. 165. The greatest Storm could do no harm,
Nor need you Rocks to fear.

This Compass truly touchst,
your Course will so direct,
Psal. 119. 105 That on the Rock your Souls shall knock,
unless they it neglect.

Could you but learn this Art,
then who would you annoy?
Psal. 119. 50. What inward Calms, amidst all Storms,
might your poor Souls enjoy.

Sirs, if you would but take
some Pains this Art to learn,
Matt. 5. 16. You might be then Fishers of Men,
and make a Rich Return.

When you have vacant Hours,
and Time to be alone.
Psal. 1. 2. As you'd be blest grant this Request:
and spend some Time hereon.

If this may win your Thought
to God from Self and Sin;
Psal. 119. 102. You'll find it sweet to have them meet
as center'd Lines in him.

Bodily Exercise profiteth little, but Godliness is profitable unto all things, having the Promise of the Life that now is, and that which is to come.
1 Tim. 4. 8.

1 32 31 30 29 28 27 26 25 24 23 22 21 20 19 18 17 16 15 14 13 12 11 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2

In the vast Ocean Spiritual Eyes descry
God's boundless Mercy, and Eternity.
Page 6.

The Launching of a Ship plainly sets forth
Our double State by first and second Birth.
Page 1.

How glad are Seamen when they make the Shore,
And Saints no less when all the Dangers o're.
Page 113.

The Seamen's Greatest Danger's near the Coast;
Page 110. When we are nearest Heaven the Danger's most.

Millions of Men are sunk into the Main,
Page 106. But it shall not those alwayes restrain.

Things in the Bottom are unseen, no Eye
can tread God's Path which in the Deeps do lye.
Page 103.

Storms make Discovery of the Pilot's Skills
God's Wisdom in Affliction triumphs still.
Page 100.

Ships make much way when they a Trade-wind gets,
With such a Wind the Saints have ever mets.
Page 96.

A little Leak neglected dangerous proves:
One Sin connived at the Soul undoes.
Page 93.

In Storms to spread much Sail endangers all;
So carnal Mirth is God for Mourning call.
Page 90.

In Seas the Greater Fish the Less devour,
So some Men crush all those within their Power.
Page 87.

If you cannot discern the Cause, 'tis sad.
Page 83. Doth Trading fail, and Voyages prove bad?

Prevent them by Art the fishy Fish doth kill,
Page 80. Their Hooks in thy Gill.

Wilt thou by Art the Sea God doth command,
Page 77. Yet few betrim takes notice of his Hand.

Our Food out of the Sea God doth sometimes send,
Page 73. Yet few a troubled Soul can quickly call.

Christ hath a Word can hushing Waves appease;
His Voice a tempted Soul can Peace.
Page 70.

To save the Ship rich Lading's cast away,
Thy Soul is Shipwrack'd if thy Lusts do stay.
Page 67.

Like hungry Lyons Waves for Sinners gape
Leave then your Sins behind if you'll escape.
Page 63.

Look as the Sea by turns do ebb and flow,
So their Estates that use it come and go.
Page 59.

To Sea without a Compass none dare go;
Our Course without the World is even so.
Page 55.

The Seas within their Bounds the Lord contains,
He also Men and Devils holds in Chains.
Page 51.

Sea-waters drained through the Earth are sweet;
So are the Afflictions which God's People meet.
Page 47.

Millions of Creatures in the Seas are fed,
Why then are Saints in doubt of dayly Bread?
Page 44.

What Dangers run they for a little Gains?
Who for their Souls would ne'er take half the pains.
Page 41.

The Rocks abide, though Seas against them rage;
So shall the Church, which is God's Heritage.
Page 37.

By Navigation one Place stores another;
And by Communion we must help each other.
Page 34.

If Seamen lose a Gale, there they may lye,
The Soul, if once becalm'd, with Sin may dye.
Page 31.

The Navigator shifts his Sails to take
All Winds, but that which for his Soul doth make.
Page 26.

Through many Fears and Dangers Seamen runs
But all's forgotten when they do return.
Page 21.

How small a matter turns a Ship about?
Yet we against our Conscience stand it out.
Page 19.

Seamen foresee a Danger and prepare:
Yet few of greater Dangers are aware.
Page 16.

Seas purge themselves, and cast their Filth ashores,
But graceless Souls retain and suck in more.
Page 11.

Within these smooth fac'd Seas strange Creatures crawl;
But in Men's Hearts far stranger than them all.

Navigation Spiritualiz'd:

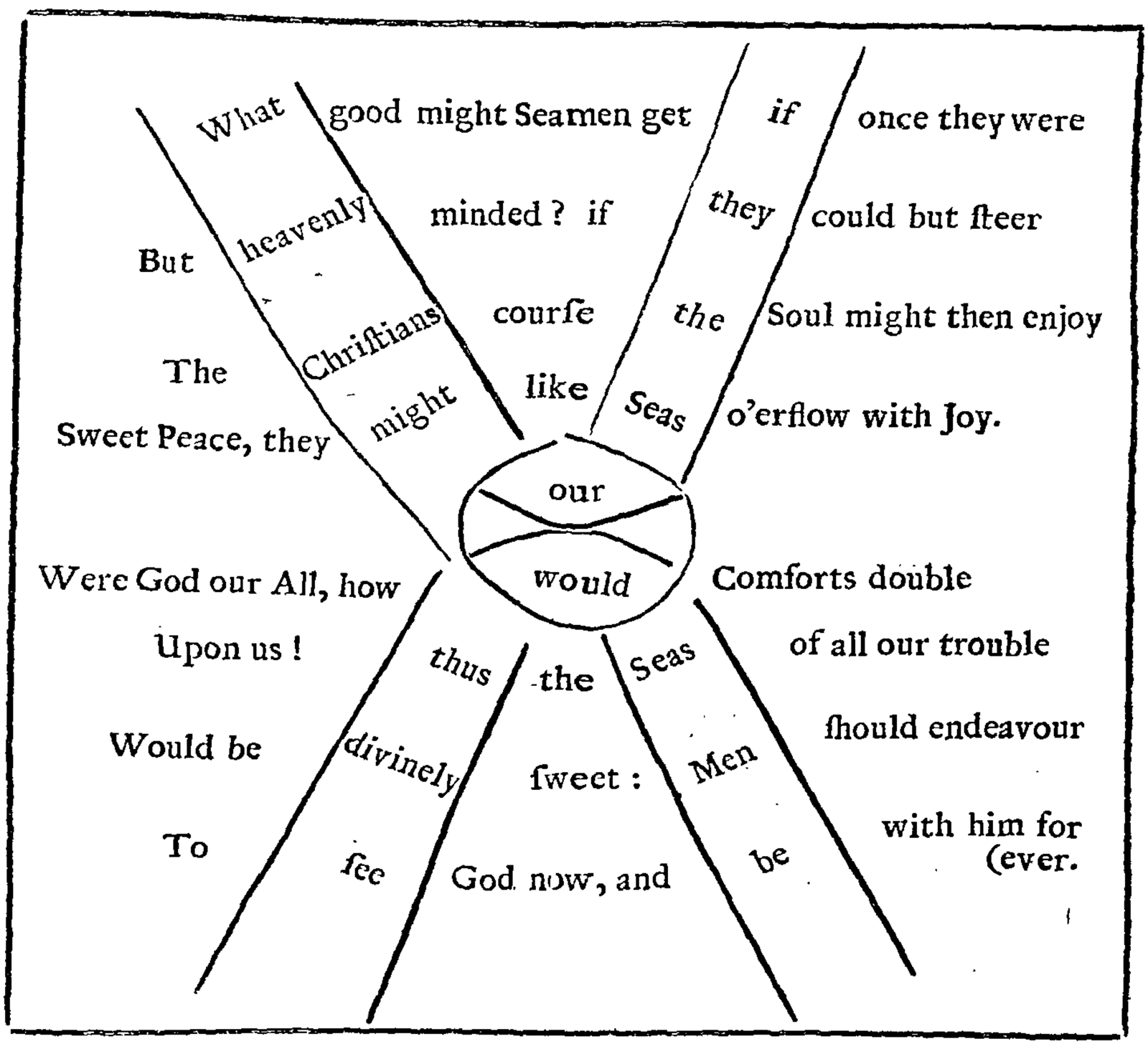
OR

A NEW COMPASS for *SEAMEN*,

Consisting of XXXII POINTS;

Of { Pleasant *OBSERVATIONS*, Profitable *APPLICATIONS*, and Serious *REFLECTIONS*.

All concluded with so many Spiritual POEMS.



all *Masters, Mariners* and *Seamen*: Especially such as belong to the Borough of *Clifton, Dartmouth* and *Hardnes*, in the County of *Devon*.

IRS,

Find it Story'd of Anacharsis, *that when one ask'd him, Whether the Living or the Dead were more? He returned this Answer*, You must first tell me (*saith he*) in which Number I must place Sea-: *Intimating thereby, that Sea-men are, as it were, rd sort of Persons, to be number'd neither with the g nor the Dead; their Lives hanging continually pence before them. And it was anciently account- most desperate Imployment, and they little bet- an lost Men that us'd the Seas.* Through all Life (*saith* Aristotle) Three Things do espe-

cially repent me: First, That ever I reveal'd a Secret to a Woman. Secondly, That ever I remain'd one day without a Will. Thirdly, That ever I went to any place by Sea, whither I might have gone by Land. Nothing (*saith another*) is more miserable, than to see a Virtuous and Worthy Person upon the Sea. *And although Custom, and the great Improvement of the Art of Navigation, have made it less formidable now, yet are you no further from Death than you are from the Waters, which is but a remove of two or three Inches. Now you that border so nigh upon the Confines of Death and Eternity every Moment, may well be supposed to be Men of singular Piety and Seriousness: For nothing more composes the Heart to such a frame, than the lively apprehensions of Eternity do; and none have greater external Advantages for that, than you have. But alas! for the generality, what sort of Men are more ungodly, and stupidly insensible of eternal Concernments? Living,*

for the moſt part, as if they had made a Covenant with Death, and with Hell were at agreement. It was an ancient ſaying, Qui neſcit orare, diſcat navigare, *He that knows not how to Pray, let him go to Sea. But we may ſay now, (alas, that we may ſay ſo in times of greater light) He that would learn to be prophane, to drink and ſwear, and diſhonour God, let him go to Sea. As for Prayer, it is a rare thing among Seamen, they count that a needleſs Buſineſs: they ſee the prophane and vile deliver'd as well as others; and therefore, What profit is there if they Pray unto him?* Mal. 3. 4. *As I remember, I have read of a prophane Soldier, who was heard Swearing, though he ſtood in a place of great danger; and when one that ſtood by him warned him, ſaying,* Fellow-Soldier, do not ſwear, the Bullets fly; *he anſwer'd,* They that ſwear come off as well as they that pray. *Soon after a Shot hit him, and down he fell.* Plato *diligently admoniſh'd all Men to avoid the Sea;* For *(ſaith he)* it is the School-maſter of all Vice and Diſhoneſty. *Sirs! it is a very ſad conſideration to me, that you who float upon the great Deeps, in whoſe bottom ſo many Thouſand poor miſerable Creatures lie, whoſe Sins have ſunk them down, not only into the bottom of the Sea, but of Hell alſo, whither Divine Vengeance hath purſued them: That you (I ſay) who daily float, and hover over them, and have the roaring Waves and Billows that ſwallow'd them up, gaping for you as the next Prey, ſhould be no more effected with theſe Things. Oh what a terrible Voice doth God utter in the Storms!* It breaks the Cedars, ſhakes the Wilderneſs, makes the Hinds to Calve, *Pſal.* 29. 5. *And can it not ſhake your Hearts? This Voice of the Lord is full of Majeſty, but his Voice in the Word is more efficacious and powerful,* Heb. 4. 12. *to convince and rip up the Heart, This Word is exalted above all his Name,* Pſal. 138. 3. *and if it cannot awaken you, it is no wonder you remain ſecure and dead, when the Lord utters his Voice in the moſt dreadful Storms and Tempeſts. But if neither the Voice of God uttered in his dreadful Works, or in his glorious Goſpel, can effectually awaken and rouze, there is an* Euroclidon, *a fearful Storm coming, which will ſo awaken your Souls, as that they ſhall never ſleep any more,* Pſal. 11. 6. Upon the wicked he ſhall rain Snares, Fire and Brimſtone, and an horrible Tempeſt: This is the Portion of their Cup. *You that have been at Sea in the moſt violent Storms, never felt ſuch a Storm as this, and the Lord grant you never may; no Calm ſhall follow this Storm. There are ſome among you, that, I am perſwaded, do truly fear that God in whoſe hand their Life and Breath is; Men that fear an Oath, and are an honour to their Profeſſion; who drive a Trade for Heaven, and are diligent to ſecure the happineſs of their Immortal Souls, in the Inſurance-Office above; but for the generality, alas! they mind none of theſe things. How many of you are coaſting to and fro, from one Country to another? But never think of that* Heavenly *Country above, nor how you may get the Merchandize thereof, which is better than the Gold of* Ophir. *How oft do you tremble to ſee the foaming Waves dance about you, and waſh over you? Yet conſider not how terrible it will be to have all the Waves and Billows of God's wrath to go over your Souls, and that for ever. How glad are you after you have been long toſs'd upon the Ocean, to deſcry Land? And how yare and eagerly do you look out for it? Who yet never had your Hearts warmed with the Conſideration of that Joy which ſhall be among the* Saints, *when they arrive at the* Heavenly Strand, *and ſet foot upon the ſhore of Glory.*

O Sirs! I beg of you, if you have any regard to thoſe precious immortal Souls of yours, which are alſo imbarked for Eternity, *whither all Winds blow them, and will quickly be at their Port of Heaven or Hell, that you will ſeriouſly mind theſe things, and learn to ſteer your courſe to Heaven, and improve all Winds (I mean opportunities and means) to waft you thither.*

Here you venture Life and Liberty, run through many Difficulties and Dangers, and all to compaſs a periſhing Treaſure; yet how often do you return diſappointed in your Deſign? Or if not, yet it is but a fading ſhort-liv'd Inheritance, which like the flowing Tide, for a little while, covers the ſhore, and then returns, and leaves it naked and dry again: And are not Everlaſting Treaſures worth venturing for? Good Souls, be wiſe for Eternity: I here preſent you with the Fruit of a few ſpare Hours, redeemed for your ſakes, from my other Studies and Imployments, which I have put into a new Dreſs and Mode. I have endeavour'd to cloathe Spiritual Matters in your own Dialect and Phraſes, that they might be the more intelligible to you; and added ſome pious Poems, with which the ſeveral Chapters are concluded, trying by all means to aſſault your ſeveral Affections, and as the Apoſtle ſpeaks, to catch you with guile. *I can ſay nothing of it; I know it cannot be without its manifeſt Imperfections, ſince I am conſcious of ſo many in myſelf: Only this I will adventure to ſay of it, That be defective or empty ſoever it be in other reſpects, yet is ſtuffed and filled with much true love to, and earneſt deſires after the ſalvation and proſperity of your Souls. And for the other defects that attend it, I have only two things to offer, in way of excuſe: It is the firſt Eſſay that I ever made in this kind, wherein I had no Preſident: And it was haſtned, for your ſakes, too ſoon out of my hands, that it might be ready to wait upon you, when you undertake your next Voyage; that I could not reviſe and poliſh it. Nor indeed was I ſollicitous about the ſtile; I conſider, I writ not to Critical and Learned Perſons; my deſign is not to pleaſe your Fancies any further, than I might thereby get advantage to profit your Souls. I will not queſtion your welcome Reception of it: If God ſhall bleſs theſe Meditations to the Converſion of any one of you, you will be the Gainers, and my Heart ſhall ſhare in joyce, even mine. How comfortably ſhould we ſhake Hands with you, when you go abroad, were we perſwaded your Souls were intereſted in Chriſt, and ſecure from periſhing, in the New Covenant? What life would it put into our Prayers for you, when you are abroad, to conſider that Jeſus Chriſt is interceding for you in Heaven, whilſt we are your Remembrancers here on Earth? How quiet would our Hearts be, when you are abroad in Storms, did we know you had a ſpecial Intereſt in him whom Winds and Seas obey? To conclude, what Joy would it be to your Godly Relations to ſee you return new Creatures? Doubtleſs more than if you came home laden with the Riches of the* Indies.

Come, Sirs! ſet the heavenly Jeruſalem *upon the Point of your* New Compaſs; *make all the Sail you can for it; and the Lord give you a proſperous Gale and a ſafe Arrival in that Land of Reſt.*

So prays

Your moſt Affectionate Friend to ſerve you in Soul-Concernments,

JOHN FLAVEL.

To every Seaman *Sailing Heaven-ward.*

Ingenious Seaman,

THE Art of Navigation, by which Iſlands eſpecially are enriched, and preſerved in ſafety from Forenſical Invaſions; and the wonderful Works of God in the great Deep, and Foreign Nations are moſt delightfully and fully beheld, *&c* is an Art of exquiſite excellency, ingenuity, rarity, and mirability: But the *Art of Spiritual Navigation* is the Art of Arts. It is a gallant thing to be able to carry a Ship rich laden round the World; but it is much more gallant to carry a Soul (that rich loading, a Pearl of more worth than all the Merchandiſe of the World) in a Body (that is liable to leaks and bruiſes as any Ship is) through the Sea of this World (which is as unſtable as Water, and hath the ſame briniſh Taſte and ſalt Guſt which the Waters of the Sea have) ſafe to Heaven (the beſt Haven) ſo as to avoid ſplitting upon any Soul-ſinking Rocks, or ſtriking upon any Soul-drowning Sands. The Art of Natural Navigation is a very great Myſtery; but the Art of Spiritual Navigation is by much a greater Myſtery. Humane Wiſdom may teach us to carry a Ship to the *Indies*; but the Wiſdom only that is from above can teach us to ſteer our Courſe aright to the *Haven* of *Happineſs*. This Art is purely of *Divine Revelation*. The Truth is, *Divinity* (the Doctrine of living to God) is nothing elſe but the *Art of Soul-Navigation*, revealed from Heaven. A meer Man can carry a Ship to any deſired *Port* in all the World, but no meer Man can carry a Soul to Heaven. He muſt be a Saint, he muſt be a Divine (ſo all Saints are) that can be a *Pilot* to carry a Soul to the *fair Haven in* Emanuel's *Land*. The Art of Natural Navigation is wonderfully improved ſince the coming of *Chriſt*, before which time (if there be truth in *Hiſtory*) the uſe of the *Load-ſtone* was never known in the World; and before the vertue of that was revealed unto the *Mariner*, it is unſpeakable with what uncertain wandrings Seamen *floated* here and there, rather than *ſailed* the right and direct way. Sure I am, the Art of Spiritual Navigation is wonderfully improved ſince the coming of Chriſt; it oweth its cleareſt and fulleſt Diſcovery to the coming of Chriſt. This Art of Arts is now perfectly revealed in the Scriptures of the Old and New Teſtament; but the Rules thereof are diſpers'd up and down therein. The collecting and methodizing of the ſame, cannot but be a Work very uſeful unto Souls: Though when all is done, there is an abſolute neceſſity of the teachings of the Spirit, and of the anointing that is from above, to make Souls *Artiſts* in ſailing Heaven-ward. The *Ingenious Author* of the *Chriſtian's Compaſs*, or the *Mariner's Companion*, makes three parts of this Art (as the School-men of Divinity) viz. *Speculative*, *Practical* and *Affectionate*. The principal things neceſſary to be known by a Spiritual *Seaman*, in order to the ſteering rightly and ſafely to the *Port* of Happineſs, he reduceth to four Heads, anſwerable to the four general Points of the Compaſs; making *God* our *North*; *Chriſt* our *Eaſt*; *Holineſs* our *South*; and *Death* our *Weſt* Points. Concerning God, we muſt know, 1. That he is, *Heb.* 11. 6. and that there is but one God, 1 *Cor.* 8. 5,6. 2. That this God is that Supreme Good, in the enjoyment of whom all true Happineſs lies, *Pſal.* 4. 6, 7. *Mat.* 5. 8. --- 18. 20. 3. That (Life Eternal lying in God, and he being incomprehenſible and unconceivable in Eſſence, as being a Spirit) our beſt way to eye him is in his Attributes, *Exod.* 34. 5, 6, 7. and Works, *Rom.* 1. 20. and eſpecially in his Son, 2 *Cor.* 4. 6. 4. That as God is a Spirit, ſo our chiefeſt, yea, only way of knowing, enjoying, ſerving and walking with him, is in the Spirit likewiſe, *Joh.* 4. 24. Concerning Chriſt, we muſt know, 1. That he is the true Sun which ariſeth upon the World, by which all are enlightned, *John* 1. 9. *Mal.* 3. 2. *Luke* 1. 78, 79. 2. That God alone is in him, reconciling himſelf to the World, 2 *Cor.* 5. 19. 1 *Cor.* 1. 30. *John* 14. 6. 3. That Jeſus Chriſt is only made ours by the union and in-dwelling of himſelf in us through the Spirit, 1 *Cor.* 2. 9. 10. and 6. 17. *John* 16. 8, 9. 1 *Cor.* 12. 3, 13. 4. That the way of the Spirit's uniting us to Chriſt, is by an act of Power on his part, and by an act of Faith on our parts, *Joh.* 3. 16. laſt; 5. 29. *Eph.* 3. 17. Concerning Holineſs, we muſt know, 1. That whoever is in Chriſt is a new Creature, 2 *Cor.* 5. 17. 1 *Cor.* 6. 11. 2. Holineſs is the Souls higheſt Luſtre, *Exod.* 15. 11. when we come to perfection in Holineſs, then is our Sun at the height in us. 3. Holineſs, is Chriſt filling the Soul; Chriſt our Sun is at higheſt in our Hearts, when they are moſt holy. 4. This Holineſs is that which is directly oppoſite to Sin; Sin ecclipſes Holineſs, and Holineſs ſcatters Sin, *Heb.* 7. 26. *Phil.* 2. 15. 2 *Pet.* 3. 11. Concerning Death, we muſt know, 1. Death is certain; the Sun of our Life will ſet in Death; when our Days come about to this Weſtern-Point, it will be Night, *Heb.* 9. 27. *Pſal.* 49. 7, 9. 2. If we dye in our Sins out of Chriſt, we are undone for ever, *Joh.* 8. 24. *Phil.* 1. 21. 3. It is our benighting to dye, but it's not our annihilating, 1 *Cor.* 15. *Rev.* 20. 12. 4. After Death comes Judgment; all that dye ſhall ariſe to be judged, either for Life or Death the ſecond time, *Heb.* 9. 27. *Mat.* 25. *Heb.* 6. 2. Theſe four heads, and the particulars under them are as neceſſary to be known in Spiritual Navigation, as the four Points of the Compaſs are in Natural Navigation. The things which we ought to do, in order to our arrival to our Happineſs, our Author makes as many as there be Points in the Compaſs. And for an help to Memory, we may begin every particular with initial known Letters, on the Points of the Compaſs. 1. N. Never ſtir or ſteer any courſe, but by Light from God, *Pſal.* 119. 105. *Iſa.* 8. 10. 2. N. and by E. Never Enter upon any Deſign, but ſuch as tends towards Chriſt, *Acts* 10. 43. 3. N. N. E. Note Nothing Enviouſly, which thrives without God, *Pſal.* 73. 12, 13. 4. N. E. and by N. Never Enterprize Not-warrantable Courſes, to procure any the moſt prized or conceited Advantages, 1 *Tim.* 6. 9, 10. 5. N. E. Now Entertain the ſacred Commands of God, if hereafter thou expect the ſoveraign Conſolations of God, *Pſ.* 119. 48. 6. N. E. and by E. Never eſteem *Egypt*'s Treaſures

Treaſures ſo much, as for them to forſake the People of God, *Heb.* 11. 26. 7. E. N. E. Err Not, Eſpecially in Soul-Affairs, *Jam.* 1. 16. 1 *Tim.* 1. 19, 20. 2 *Tim.* 2. 18. 8. E. and by N. Eſchew Nothing but Sin, 1 *Per.* 3. 11. *Job* 1. 7, 8, —— 31. 34. 9. E. Eſtabliſh thy Heart with Grace, *Heb.* 13. 9. 10. E. and by S. Eye Sanctity in every Action, 1 *Pet.* 1. 15. *Zech.* 14. 29. 11. E. S. E. Ever Strive Earneſtly to live under, and to improve the means of Grace. 12. S. E. and by E. Suffer every Evil of puniſhment of Sorrow, rather than leave the ways of Chriſt and Grace. 13. S. E. Sigh Earneſtly for more enjoyments of Chriſt. 14. S. E. and by S. Seek Evermore ſome Evidences of Chriſt in you the hope of Glory. 15. S. S. E. Still Set Eternity before you, in regard of enjoying Jeſus Chriſt, *Joh.* 17. 24. 16. S. and by E. Settle it Ever in your Soul, as a Principle which you will never depart from, That Holineſs and true Happineſs are in Chriſt and by Chriſt. 17. S. Set thy ſelf always as before the Lord, *Pſal.* 16. 8. *Acts* 2. 25. 18. S. and by W. See Weakneſs haſtning thee to Death, even when thou art at the higheſt pitch or point. 19. S. S. W. See Sin Which is the ſting of Death, as taken away by Chriſt, 1 *Cor.* 15. 55, 56. 20. S. W. and by S. Store up Wiſely Some proviſions every day for your dying day. 21. S. W. Set Worldly things under your feet, before Death come to look you in the Face. 22. S. W. and by W. Still Weigh and Watch with loins girded and lamps trimmed, *Luke* 12. 35, 36, 37. 23. W. S. W. Weigh Soul-Works, and all in the ballance of the Sanctuary. 24. W. and by S. Walk in Sweet communion with Chriſt here, and ſo thou mayſt dye in peace, *Luke* 2. 29. 25. W. Whatſoever thy condition be in this World, eye God as the diſpoſer of it, and therein be contented, *Phil.* 4. 11. 26. W. and by N. Walk Not according to the courſe of the moſt, but after the example of the beſt. 27. W. N. W. Weigh Not What Men ſpeak or think of thee, ſo God approve thee, 2 *Chron.* 10. 18. *Rom.* 2. 28, 29. 28. N. W. and by W. Never Wink at, but Watch againſt ſmall Sins, or neglect little Duties, *Eph.* 5. 15. 29. N. W. Never Wiſh raſhly for Death, nor love life too inordinately, *Job* 3. 4. 30. N. W. and by N. Now Work Nimbly 'ere Night come, *Job.* 12. 35, 36. *Eccleſ.* 9. 10. 31. N. N. W. Name Nothing When thou pleadeſt with God for thy Soul, but Chriſt and Free-grace, *Dan.* 9. 17. 32. N. and by W. Now Welcome Chriſt, if at death thou wouldſt be welcomed by Chriſt. A tender, quick, enlivened, and enlightned Conſcience, is the only Point upon which we muſt erect theſe practical Rules of our Chriſtian Compaſs, *Heb.* 13. 1. 2 *Cor.* 1. 12. Our Memory, that is the *Box* in which this Compaſs muſt be kept, in which theſe Rules muſt be treaſured, that we may be as ready and expert in them, as the *Mariner* is in his Sea-compaſs. So much for the Speculative and Practical parts of the Art of Soul-Spiritual-Navigation. The Affectionate part doth principally lye in the ſecret motions or movings of the Soul towards God, in the Affections which are raiſed and warmed, and eſpecially appear active in Meditation: Meditation being as it were the Limbeck or Still in which the Affections heat and melt, and, as it were, drop ſweet ſpiritual Waters. The affectionate Author of the *Chriſtian's Compaſs* doth indeed, in the third and laſt part of his Undertaking, hint at ſeveral Meditations which the ſpiritual Seaman is to be acquainted with, unto which thou haſt an excellent Supplement in this *New Compaſs for Seamen.* This Collection is prefix'd, that at once thou mayſt view all the Compaſſes (both the Speculative, Practical, and Affectionate) by which thou muſt ſteer Heaven-ward. What further ſhall be added by way of Preface, is not to commend this New Compaſs, which indeed (2 *Cor.* 3. 1.) needs no *ουσατικῶν ἐπιστολῶν, Letters of Commendation*, or any Panegyrick to uſher it into any honeſt Heart; but to ſtir up all, eſpecially Seamen, to make Conſcience of uſing ſuch choice helps for the promoting the ſanctification and ſalvation of their Souls, for the making of them as dexterous in the Art of Spiritual Navigation, as any of them are in the Art of Natural Navigation. Conſider therefore,

1. What rich Merchandize thy Soul is. Chriſt aſſures us, one Soul is more worth than all the World. The Lord *Jeſus* doth as it were put the whole World into one Scale, and one Soul in the other, and the World is found too light, *Mat.* 16. 26. Shouldſt thou by skill in Natural Navigation carry ſafe all the Treaſures of the *Indies* into thine own Port, yea, gain the whole World, and for want of skill in Spiritual Navigation loſe thy Soul, thou wouldſt be the greateſt loſer in the World. So far wilt thou be from profiting by any of thy Sea-Voyages. There is a plain *μείωσις* in thoſe words of Chriſt, *What is a Man profited if he ſhall gain the whole World, and loſe his own Soul? Or what ſhall a Man give in exchange for his Soul?* More is meant, than is ſpoken.

2. What a leaking Veſſel thy body is in which this unſpeakable, inconceivable rich Treaſure, thy Soul, is embarked! O the many Diſeaſes and Diſtempers in the Humours and Paſſions, that thy body is ſubject to! It is above 2000 Years ago, that there have been reckoned up 300 Names of Diſeaſes; and there be many under one Name, and many Nameleſs, which poſe the Phyſicians not only how to cure them, but how to call them. And for the Affections and Paſſions of the Mind; the Diſtempers of them are no leſs deadly to ſome, than the Diſeaſes of the Body. But beſides theſe internal Cauſes, there are many external Cauſes of Leaks in this Veſſel, as * poiſonous Malignities, wrathful Hoſtilities, and caſual Miſhaps; very ſmall matters may be of great Moment to the ſinking of this Veſſel. The leaſt Gnat in the Air may choak one, as it did *Adrian*, a Pope of *Rome*; a little Hair in Milk may ſtrangle one, as it did a Counſellor in *Rome*; a little Stone of a Raiſin may ſtop ones Breath, as it did the Poetical Poet *Anacreon.* Thus you ſee what a leaking Veſſel you ſail in. Now the more leaky any Ship is, the more need there is of skill to ſteer wiſely.

Eraſmi Chiliad. p. 299.

The ſmalleſt Pore is a Leak wide enough to let in Death, and ſink thy Veſſel.

* *In Nubis, quæ eſt Æthiopia, venenum eſt cujus grani unias decima pars hominem, vel unum granum decem homines,* Dan. Sennert. *Hypom. Phyſ. Cap.* 2. *P.* 47.

3. Conſider what a dangerous Sea the World is, in which thy Soul is to ſail in the leaking Ship of thy Body. As there are not more changes in the Sea, than are in the World, the World being only conſtant in inconſtancy, *The Faſhion of this World paſſeth away*, 1 Cor. 7. 31. ſo there are no more dangers in the Sea for Ships, than there are in the World for Souls. In this world Souls meet with Rocks and Sands, *Syrens* and Pyrates. Worldly Temptations, wordly Luſts, and worldly Company cauſe many to *drown themſelves in perdition*, 1 *Tim.* 6. 9. The very things of this World en-

dange

danger our Souls. By worldly Objects we ſoon grow worldly. It is hard to touch Pitch, and not be defiled. The Luſt of this World ſtain our glory, and the Men of this World pollute all they converſe with. A Man that keeps company with the Men of this World, is like him that walketh in the Sun, tanned inſenſibly. Thus you have hinted the dangerouſneſs of the Sea wherein you are to ſail. Now the more dangerous the Sea is, the more requiſite it is the Sailer be an Artiſt.

4. Conſider, what if through want of skill in the Heavenly Art of Spiritual Navigation, thou ſhouldſt not ſteer thy Courſe aright! I will inſtance only in two conſequents thereof. 1. Thou wilt never arrive at the Haven of Happineſs. 2. Thou ſhalt be be drowned in the Ocean of God's Wrath. As true as the Word of God is true; as ſure as the Heavens are over thy head, and the Earth under thy feet; as ſure as thou yet liveſt and breatheſt in this Air: ſo true and certain it is, thou ſhalt never enter into Heaven, but ſink into the depth of the bottomleſs Pit. Am I not here a Meſſenger of the ſaddeſt Tydings that ever yet thy Ears did hear? Poſſibly now thou makeſt a light matter of theſe things, becauſe thou doſt not know what it is to miſs of Heaven, what it is for ever to lye under the Wrath of God; but hereafter thou wilt know fully what it is to have thy Soul loſt eternally, ſo loſt, as that God's mercies, and all the good there is in Chriſt, ſhall never ſave it; and as God hath ſet and ordered things, can never ſave it. Hereafter thou wilt be perfectly ſenſible of the good that thou mighteſt have had, and of the Evil that ſhall be upon thee (this is God's peculiar Prerogative, to make a Creature as ſenſible of Miſery as he pleaſeth) then thou wilt have other thoughts of theſe things than now thou haſt. Then the Thoughts of thy mind ſhall be buſied about thy loſt Condition, both as to the Pain of Loſs, and the Pain of Senſe; ſo that thou ſhalt not be able to take any Eaſe any moment; then, that thy Torments may be encreaſed, they acknowledge, the truth of thy apprehenſions, yea, the the ſtrength of them, ſhall be encreaſed; thou ſhalt have the true and deep apprehenſions of the greatneſs of that good that thou ſhalt miſs of, and of that evil which thou ſhalt procure unto thy ſelf; and then thou ſhalt not be able to chuſe, but to apply all thy Loſs, all thy Miſery to thy ſelf, which will force thee to roar out, O my Loſs; O my Miſery! O my unconceivable unrecoverable Loſs and Miſery! Yea, for the increaſing of thy Torments, thy Affections and Memory ſhall be enlarg'd. O that, to prevent that Loſs and Miſery, theſe things may now be known and laid to heart! O that a blind Underſtanding, a ſtupid Judgment, a bribed Conſcience, a hard Heart, a bad Memory, may no longer make Heaven and Hell to ſeem but trifles to thee! Thou wilt then eaſily be perſwaded to make it thy main buſineſs here, to become an Artiſt in *Spiritual Navigation*. But to ſhut up this Preface, I ſhall briefly acquaint *Seamen*, why they ſhould, of all others, be Men of ſingular Piety and Heavenlineſs, and therefore more than ordinarily ſtudy the heavenly Art of *Spiritual Navigation*. O that *Seamen* would therefore conſider,

Egnit Gehennæ lucebit miſeris, ut videant unde doleant. Inſid. de ſum. bon. l. 1.

1. How nigh they border upon the Confines of Death and Eternity every moment. There is but a ſtep, but an inch or two between them and their Graves continually. The next Guſt may over-ſet them; the next Wave may ſwallow them up. In one place lies lurking dangerous Rocks, in another perilous Sands, and every-where ſtormy Winds, ready to deſtroy them. Well may the *Seamen* cry out, *Ego caſtrinum non habui*: I have not had a Morrow in my hands theſe many Years. Should not they then be extraordinary ſerious and heavenly continually? Certainly (as the Reverend *Author* of this *New Compaſs* well obſerves) nothing more compoſeth the Heart to ſuch a frame, than the lively apprehenſions of Eternity do; and none have greater external advantages for that, than *Seamen* have.

Terror ubique tremor, timor undeq; & undeq; terrari. Ovi.

2. Conſider *(Seamen)* what extraordinary help you have by the Book of the Creatures; the whole Creation is God's Voice, it is God's excellent Hand-writing, or the Sacred Scriptures of the Moſt High, to teach as much of God, and what reaſons we have to bewail our Rebellion againſt God, and to make conſcience of obeying God only, naturally and continually. The Heavens, the Earth, the Waters, are the three great Leaves of this Book of God, and all the Creatures are ſo many Lines in thoſe Leaves. All that learn not to fear and ſerve God by the help of this Book, will be left inexcuſable, *Rom.* 1. 20. How inexcuſable then will ignorant and ungodly *Seamen* be; *Seamen* ſhould, in this reſpect, be the beſt Scholars in the Lord's School, ſeeing they do more, than others, ſee the Works of the Lord, and his Wonders in the great Deep, *Pſal.* 107. 24.

Mundi creatio eſt Scriptura Dei, Clemens. *Univerſus mundus eſt Deus explicatus.*

3. Conſider how often you are nearer Heaven than any People in the World. *They mount up to heaven*, Pſal. 107. 26. It has been ſaid of an ungodly Miniſter, that contradicted his Preaching in his Life and Converſation, That it was pity he ſhould e'er come out of the Pulpit, becauſe he was there as near Heaven as ever he would be. Shall it be ſaid of you, upon the ſame account, That 'tis pity you ſhould come down from the high-tow'ring Waves of the Sea? Should not *Seamen*, that in ſtormy Weather have their feet (as it were) upon the Battlements of Heaven, look down upon all earthly Happineſs in this World but as baſe, wateriſh and worthleſs? The great Cities of *Campania* ſeem but ſmall Cottages to them that ſtand on the *Alpes*. Should not *Seamen*, that ſo oft mount up to Heaven, make it their main buſineſs here, once at laſt to get into Heaven? What *(Seamen)* ſhall you only go to Heaven againſt your Wills? When *Seamen* mount up to Heaven in a Storm, the *Pſalmiſt* tells us, That *their Souls are melted becauſe of Trouble*. O that you were continually as unwilling to go to Hell, as you are in a Storm to go to Heaven!

4. And laſtly, Conſider what Engagements lie upon you to be ſingularly holy, from your ſingular Deliverances and Salvations. They that go down to the Sea in Ships, are ſometimes in the Valley of the ſhadow of Death, by reaſon of the ſpringing of perilous Leaks; and yet miraculouſly delivered, either by ſome wonderful ſtopping of the Leak, or by God's ſending ſome Ship within their ſight, when they have been far out of ſight of any Land; or by his bringing their near-periſhing Ship ſafe to ſhore. Sometimes they have been in very great danger of being taken by Pyrates, yet wonderfully preſerved, either by God's calming of the Winds in that part of the Sea where the Pyrates have ſailed, or by giving the poor purſued Ship

ſtrong Gale of Wind to run away from their Purſuers; or by ſinking the Pyrates, *&c.* Sometimes their Ships have been caſt away, and yet they themſelves wonderfully got ſafe to ſhore upon Planks, Yards, Maſts, *&c.* I might be endleſs in ennumerating their Deliverances from Drowning, from Burning, from Slavery, *&c.* (Sure *Seamen)* your extraordinary Salvations lay more than ordinary Engagement upon you, to praiſe, love, fear obey, and truſt in your Saviour and Deliverer. I have read, that the enthralled *Grecks* were ſo affected with their Liberty, procured by *Flaminius* the *Roman* General, that their ſhrill Acclamations of Σωτὴρ, Σωτήρ, *A Saviour, a Saviour,* made the very Birds falls down from the Heavens aſtoniſhed. O how ſhould *Seamen* be affected with their *Sea-Deliverances!* Many that have been delivered from *Turkiſh Slavery,* have vowed to be Servants to their *Redeemers* all their days of their Lives. Ah, Sirs, will not you be more than ordinarily God's Servants all the days of you Lives, ſeeing you have been ſo oft, ſo wonderfully redeemed from Death it ſelf by him? Verily, do what you can, you will dye in God's Debt. *As for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the Lord in ceaſing to pray for you,* 1 Sam. 12. 23, 24. That by the peruſal of this ſhort and ſweet Treatiſe, wherein the judicious and ingenious Author hath well mixed *utile dulci,* Profit and Pleaſure, you may learn the good and right way, even to fear the Lord, and ſerve him in Truth with all your Hearts, conſidering how great things he hath done for you: This is the hearty Prayer of

Your Cordial Friend, earneſtly deſirous of a proſperous Voyage for your precious and immortal Souls,

T. M.

The AUTHOR to the READER.

WHen Dewy-cheek'd Aurora *doth diſplay*
Her Curtains, to let in the New-born Day,
Her heavenly Face looks Red, as if it were
Dy'd with a modeſt Bluſh, 'twixt Shame and Fear.
Sol *makes her bluſh, ſuſpecting that he will*
Scorch ſome too much, and others leave to chill.
With ſuch a Bluſh, my little New-born Book
Goes out of hand, ſuſpecting ſome may look
Upon it with Contempt, while others raiſe
So mean a Piece too high, by flattering Praiſe.
Its Beauty cannot make its Father dote;
'Tis a poor Babe, clad in a Sea-green Coat.
It's gone from me too young, and now is run
To Sea, among the Tribe of Zebulun.

Go, little Book, thou many Friends wilt find
Among that Tribe, who will be very kind;
And many of them Care of thee will take,
Both for thy own, and for thy Father's ſake.
Heav'n ſave it from the dangerous Storms and Guſts
That will be rais'd againſt it by Mens Luſts.
Guilt makes Men angry, Anger is a Storm,
But ſacred Truth's thy ſhelter, fear no harm.
On Times, or Perſons, no Reflection's found!
Though with Reflections few Books more abound.
Go, little Book, I have much more to ſay,
But Seamen call for thee, thou muſt away.
Yet e're you have it, grant me One Requeſt;
Pray do not keep it Priſoner in your Cheſt.

A

A New Compass for Seamen:

OR,

NAVIGATION Spiritualiz'd.

CHAP. I.

The Launching of a Ship plainly sets forth Our double State, by First and Second Birth.

OBSERVATION.

NO sooner is a Ship built, launched, rigged, victualled and manned, but she is presently sent out into the boisterous Ocean, where she is never at rest, but continually fluctuating, tossing and la-
ouring, until she be either overwhelmed and
ecked in the *Sea*, or through Age, Knocks and
ruises, grows leaky and unserviceable; and so is
led up, and ript abroad.

APPLICATION.

No sooner come we into the World as Men, or Christians, by a natural or supernatural Birth; t thus we are toss'd upon a Sea of Troubles, *Job* 7. *Yet Man is born to trouble, as the Sparks fly* wards. The Spark no sooner comes out of the re, but it flies up naturally; it needs not any ternal force, help or guidance, but ascends from Principle in it self: So naturally, so easily, doth rouble rise out of Sin. There is *radically* all the isery, Anguish and Trouble in the World in our rupt Natures. As the Spark lies close hid in Coals, so doth misery in Sin: Every sin draws Rod after it. And these sorrows and troubles not only on the Body, in those breaches, flaws, ormities, pains, aches, diseases, to which it is ject, which are but the groans of dying Nature, its crumbling, by degrees, into dust again; but all our Employments and Callings also, *Gen.* 3. 18, 19. These are full of pain, trouble, and ppointment, *Hag.* 1. 6. We earn Wages, and it into a Bag with holes, and disquiet our selves vain; all our Relations full of trouble. The ostle speaking to those that Marry, saith, 1 *Cor.* 28. *Such shall have trouble in the Flesh.* Upon ich words one glosseth thus: Flesh and Trouble marry'd together, whether we marry or no:

Mr. Whate. Care-Cloth.

But they that are marry'd, marry with, and match into new Troubles: All Relations have their burdens, as well as their comforts. were endless to ennumerate the sorrows of this ; and yet the Troubles of the Body, are but Body of our Troubles: The spirit of the Curse upon the spiritual and noblest part of Man. Soul and Body, like to *Ezekiel*'s Roll, are ten full with sorrows, both within and without. So that we make the same Report of our lives, when we come to dye, that old *Jacob* made before *Pharaoh*, Gen. 47. 9. *Few and evil have the days of the years of our lives been. For what hath Man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the Sun? For all his days are sorrows, and his travel grief, yea, his Heart taketh no rest in the Night: This is also vanity*, Eccles. 2. 22, 23.

Neither doth our New Birth free us from troubles, though then they be sanctify'd, sweetned, and turned into Blessings to us. We put not off the Humane, when we put on the Divine Nature; nor are we then freed from the Sense, though we be deliver'd from the sting and curse of them. Grace doth not presently pluck out all those Arrows that Sin hath shot into the sides of Nature, 2 *Cor.* 7. 5. *When we were come into* Macedonia, *our Flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side: Without were fightings, and within are fears.* Rev. 7. 14, *These are they that come out of great Tribulations.* The first Cry of the New-born Christian (says one) gives Hell an Alarm, and awakens the rage both of Devils and Men against him. Hence *Paul* and *Barnabas* acquainted those now Converts, *Acts* 14. 22. *That through much Tribulation they must enter into the Kingdom of God:* And we find the state of the Church, in this World, set out *Isa.* 54. 11.) by the similitude of a distressed Ship at Sea: *O thou afflicted [and tossed] with Tempests, and not comforted.* [Tossed] as *Jonas*'s Ship was; for the same word is there used, *Jonas* 1. 11, 13. as a Vessel at Sea, stormed, and violently driven without Rudder, Mast, Sail or Taclings. Nor are we to expect freedom from those Troubles, until harboured in Heaven; see 2 *Thess.* 1. 7. O what large Catalogues of Experiences do the Saints carry to Heaven with them, of their various Exercises, Dangers, Trials, and marvellous Preservations and Deliverances out of all! And yet all these Troubles without, are nothing to those within them; from Temptations, Corruptions, Desertions, by Passion and Compassion: Besides their own, there comes daily upon them the Troubles of others; many Rivulets fall into this Channel and Brim, yea, often overflow the Banks, *Psal.* 34. 19. *Many are the Afflictions of the Righteous.*

REFLECTION.

Hence should the graceless Heart thus reflect upon it self. O my Soul! into what a Sea of Troubles art thou launched forth! And what a sad case thou art in! Full of Trouble, and full of Sin; and these do mutually produce each other. And that which is the most dreadful Consideration of all,

is, That I cannot see the end of them. As for the Saints, they suffer in the World as well as I; but it is but for *a while*, 1 Pet. 5. 10. and then they suffer no more, 1 *Thes.* 1. 7. But *all Tears shall be wiped away from their Eyes*, Rev. 17. 17. But my Troubles look with a long Visage: Ah! they are but the beginning of sorrows, but a parboyling before I be roasted in the Flames of God's eternal Wrath. If I continue as I am, I shall but deceive my self, if I conclude I shall be happy in the other World, because I have met with so much sorrow in this: For I read, *Jude* 7. that the Inhabitants of *Sodom* and *Gomorrah*, though consumed to Ashes, with all their Estates and Relations, (a sorer Temporal Judgment than ever yet befel me) do, notwithstanding that, continue still in *everlasting Chains, under Darkness, in which they are reserved unto the Judgment of the great Day.* The Troubles of the Saints are sanctified to them, but mine are fruits of the Curse. They have spiritual Consolations to ballance them, which flow into their Souls in the same height and degree as Troubles do upon their Bodies, 2 *Cor.* 1. 5. But I am a stranger to their Comforts, and *intermeddle not with their Joys*, Prov. 14. 10. If their Hearts be surcharged with Trouble, they have a God to go to; and when they have open'd their Cause before him, they are eased, return with comfort, and their *Countenance is no more sad*, 1 Sam. 1. 18. When their Belly, is as Bottles, full of new Wine, they can give it vent by pouring out of their Souls into their Father's Bosom: But I have no interest in, nor acquaintance with this God; nor can I pray unto him in the Spirit. My Griefs are shut up like Fire in my bosom, which preys upon my spirit. This is my Sorrow, and I alone must bear it. O my Soul, look round about thee! What a miserable case art thou in? Rest no longer satisfied in it, but look out for a Christ also. What though I be a vile, unworthy Wretch? yet he promiseth to *love freely*, Hos. 14. 4. and invites such as are heavy-laden to him, *Mat.* 11. 28.

Hence also should the gracious Soul reflect sweetly upon it self after this manner: And is the World so full of trouble? O my Soul, what cause hast thou to stand admiring at the Indulgence and Goodness of God to thee! Thou hast hitherto had a smooth Passage comparatively to what others have had. How hath Divine Wisdom ordered my Condition, and cast my Lot? Have I been chastised with Whips? others with Scorpions: Have I had no peace without? Some have neither had peace without nor within, but Terrors round about: Or have I felt trouble in my Flesh and Spirit at once? Yet have they not been extream, either for time or measure. And hath the World been a *Sodom*, an *Egypt* to thee? Why then dost thou thus linger in it, and hanker after it? Why do I not long to be gone, and sigh more heartily for Deliverance? Why are the thoughts of my Lord's coming no sweeter to me, and the day of my full deliverance no more panted for? And why am I no more careful to maintain peace within, since there is so much trouble without? Is not this it that puts weight into all outward troubles, and makes them sinking, that they fall upon me when my spirit is dark or wounded?

The POEM.

My Soul, art thou besieged
with troubles round about?
If thou be wise, take this Advice,
to keep these troubles out.

Wise Men will keep *their Conscience as their Eyes;*
For in their Conscience *their best Treasure lies.*
See you be tender *of your inward Peace;*
That shipwrackt, then *your Mirth and Joy must cease.*
If God from you *your outward Comforts rend,*
You'll find what need *you have of such a Friend.*
If this be not *by Sin destroy'd and lost,*
You need not fear, *your Peace will quit your cost.*
If you'ld know How *to sweeten any grief,*
Though ne'er so great, or to procure relief
Against th' Afflictions, *which like deadly Darts*
Most fatal are *to Men of carnal Hearts;*
Reject not that *which Conscience bids you chuse;*
And chuse not you, *what Conscience saith, Refuse.*
If Sin you must, *or Misery under lye,*
Resolve to bear, *and chuse the Misery.*

CHAP. II.

In the vast Ocean Spiritual Eyes descry
God's boundless Mercy, and Eternity.

OBSERVATION.

THE Ocean is of a vast extent and depth though supposedly measurable, yet not to b sounded by Man. It compasseth about the whol Earth, which in the account of Geographers, Twenty one thousand and six hundred Miles i compass; yet the Ocean invirons it on every side *Psal.* 104. 25. and *Job* 11. 9. Suitable to which that of the Poet.

Tum freta diffudit, rapidisque tumescere ventis
Jussit & ambite circumdare littora terræ. Ovi

He spread the Seas, which then he did command,
To swell with Winds, and compass round the Land

And for its Depth, who can discover it? T Sea in Scripture is called, *The Deep*, Job 38. 3 The *Great Deep*, Gen. 7. 11. The gather together of the *Waters* into one place, *Gen.* 9. If the vastest Mountain were cast into it, would appear no more than the head of a Pin i Tun of Water.

APPLICATION.

This in a lively manner shadows forth the in nite and incomprehensible Mercy of our Go whose Mercy is said to be over all his Works, *Ps* 145. 9. In how many sweet Notions is the Me of God represented to us in the Scripture? He said to be *Plenteous*, Psal. 4. 5. *Abundant*, 1 Pet 3. *Rich*, Eph. 2. 4. *in Mercy*; then, that his M cies are *unsearchable*, Ephes. 3. 8. *High as the H ven above the Earth*, Psal. 10. 4. Which are high and vast, that the whole Earth is but a sm point to them: yea, they are not only compa to the Heavens, but to come home to the *Meta* to the Depths of the Sea, *Mic.* 7. 19. which swallow up Mountains as well as Mole-hills; in this Sea God hath drowned Sins of a drea height and aggravation, even *Scarlet, Crimson,* deep-dyed with many intensive aggravations, 1. 18. In this Sea was the Sin of *Manasseh* dro ed; and of what magnitude that was, may be s 2 *Chron.* 33. 3. Yea, in this Ocean of Mercy, the Lord drown and cover the Sins of *Paul*, tho a Blasphemer, a Persecutor, Injurious, 1 *Tim.* 1. *None*, saith *Augustin*, *more fierce than* Paul a

the Perſecutors, and therefore none greater among Sinners: To which himſelf willingly ſubſcribes, 1 *Tim.* 1. 15. *yet pardoned.* How hath Mercy rode in triumph, and been glorified upon the vileſt of Men! How hath it ſtop'd the ſlanderous mouth of Men and Devils! It hath yearned upon *Fornicators, Idolaters, Adulterers, Thieves, Covetous, Drunkards, Revilers, Extortioners*; to ſuch hath the Scepter of Mercy been ſtretched forth, upon their unfeigned repentance and ſubmiſſion, 1 *Cor.* 6. 9. What doth the Spirit of God aim at, in ſuch a large accumulation of Names of Mercy? But to convince poor Sinners of the abundant fulneſs and riches of it, if they will but ſubmit to the Terms on which it is tender'd to them.

In the vaſtneſs of the Ocean, we have alſo a lively Emblem of Eternity. Who can comprehend or meaſure the Ocean, but God? And who can comprehend Eternity, but he that is ſaid *to inhabit it?* Iſa. 57. 15. Though ſhallow Rivers may be drained and dried up, yet the Ocean cannot. And though theſe tranſitory Days, Months and Years will at laſt expire and determine; yet Eternity ſhall not. O! it is a long World! and amazing Matter! what is Eternity, but a conſtant permanency of Perſons and Things, in one and the ſame State and Condition for ever; putting them beyond all poſſibility of change? The Heathens were wont to ſhadow it by a Circle, or a Snake twiſted round. It will be to all of us, either a perpetual Day or Night, which will not be meaſured by Watches, Hours, Minutes. And as it cannot be meaſured, ſo neither can it ever be diminiſhed. When thouſands of years are gone, there is not a minute leſs to come. *Gerhard* and *Drexelius* do both illuſtrate it by this known ſimilitude: Suppoſe a Bird were to come once in a thouſand years to ſome vaſt Mountain of Sand, and carry away in her Bill one Sand in a thouſand years; O what a vaſt time would it be, e'er that immortal Bird, after that rate, had recovered the Mountain! and yet in time this might be done. For there would be ſtill ſome diminution; but in Eternity there can be none. There be three things in Time, which are not competent to Eternity: In Time there is a *Succeſſion*, one Generation, Year, and Day paſſeth, and another comes; but Eternity is a fixed [*now.*] In Time there is a *Dimiuution* and waſting, the more is paſt, the leſs is to come: But it is not ſo in Eternity. In Time there is an *Alteration* of condition and ſtates: A Man may be poor to day, and rich to morrow; ſickly and diſeaſed this week, and well the next; now in contempt, and anon in honour: But no change paſſes upon us in Eternity. As the Tree falls at Death and Judgment, ſo it lies for ever. If in Heaven, there thou art a Pillar, and ſhalt go forth no more, *Rev.* 3 12. If in Hell, no Redemption thence, but the ſmoak of their Torments aſcendeth for ever and ever, *Rev.* 19. 3.

REFLECTION.

And is the Mercy of God like the great Deeps, an Ocean, that none can fathom? What unſpeakable Comfort is this to me? may the pardoned Soul ſay, Did *Iſrael* ſing a Song, when the Lord had overwhelm'd their corporeal Enemies in the Seas? And ſhall not I break forth into his Praiſes, who hath drowned all my ſins in the depth of Mercy? O my Soul, bleſs thou the Lord, and let his high Praiſes ever be in thy Mouth. Mayſt thou not ſay, that he hath gone to as high an extent and degree of Mercy, in pardoning thee, as ever he did in any? Oh my

God, who is like unto thee! that pardoneſt Iniquity, Trangreſſion and Sin. What Mercy, but the Mercy of a God, could cover ſuch Abominations as mine!

But O! what terrible Reflections will Conſcience make from hence, upon all the Deſpiſers of Mercy, when the Sinner's Eyes come to be opened too late for Mercy, to do them good! We have heard indeed, that the King of Heaven was a merciful King, but we would make no addreſs to Him, whilſt that Scepter was ſtretched out. We heard of Balm in *Gilead*, and a Phyſician there, that was able and willing to cure all our wounds, but we would not commit our ſelves to him. We read that the Arms of Chriſt were open to embrace and receive us, but we would not. O unparallel'd folly! O Soul-deſtroying madneſs! Now the Womb of Mercy is ſhut up, and ſhall bring forth no more Mercies to me for ever. Now the Gates of Grace are ſhut, and no Cries can open them.

Mercy acted its part, and is gone off the Stage; and now Juſtice enters the Scene, and will be glorified for ever upon me. How often did I hear the Bowels of Compaſſion ſounding in the Goſpel for me? But my hard and impenitent Heart could not relent; and now, if it could, it is too late. I am now paſt out of the Ocean of Mercy, into the Ocean of Eternity, where I am fixed in the midſt of endleſs Miſery, and ſhall never hear the Voice of Mercy more.

O dreadful Eternity! O Soul-confounding Word! An Ocean indeed, to which this Ocean is but as a drop; for in thee no Soul ſhall ſee either Bank or Bottom. If I lye but one Night under ſtrong pains of Body, how tedious doth that Night ſeem! And how do I tell the Clock, and wiſh for Day! In the World I might have had Life, and would not; And now, how fain would I have Death, but cannot? How quick were my Sins in execution? And how long is their Puniſhment in duration? O, how ſhall I dwell with everlaſting Burnings? Oh that God would but vouchſafe one Treaty more with me! But alas, all Tenders and Treaties are now at an end with me. On Earth Peace, *Luke* 2. 13. but none in Hell. O my Soul! conſider theſe things, come, let us debate this matter ſeriouſly, before we launch out into the Ocean.

The POEM.

WHo from ſome high-rais'd Tower views the ground,
His heart doth tremble, and his head doth round;
Even ſo my Soul, whilſt it doth view and think
On this Eternity, upon whoſe brink
It borders, ſtands amazed, and doth cry,
O boundleſs! bottomleſs Eternity!
The Scourge of Hell, whoſe very Laſh doth rend
The damned Souls in twain: What! never end?
The more thereon they ponder, think and pore,
The more, poor Wretches, ſtill they howl and roar.
Ah! though more years in Torments we ſhould lye,
Than Sands are on the Shores, or in the Sky
Are twinkling Stars: Yet this gives ſome Relief!
The hope of ending. Ah! but here's the Grief!
A thouſand Years in Torments paſt and gone,
Ten Thouſand more afreſh are coming on;
And when theſe Thouſands all their Courſe have run,
The end's no more than when it firſt begun.
Come then, my Soul, let us diſcourſe together
This weighty Point, and tell me plainly whether
You for theſe ſhort-liv'd Joys, that come and go,
Will plunge your ſelf and me in endleſs Woe.

Resolve the Question quickly, do not dream
More Time away. Lo, in an hasty stream
We swiftly pass, and shortly we shall be
Ingulphed both in this Eternity.

CHAP. III.

Within these smooth-fac'd Seas strange Creatures crawl;
But in Man's Heart, far stranger than them all.

OBSERVATION.

IT was an unadvised saying of *Plato*, *Mare nil memorabile producit*: The Sea produceth nothing memorable. But surely there is much of the Wisdom, Power, and Goodness of God manifested in those Inhabitants of the Watery Region: Notwithstanding the Sea's azure and smiling face, strange Creatures are bred in its Womb. *O Lord* (saith *David*) *how manifold are thy works? In Wisdom hast thou made them all; the Earth is full of thy riches. So is this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great Beasts*, Psalm 104. 24, 25. And we read *Lam.* 4. 3. of *Sea-Monsters, which draw out their Breasts to their young*. *Pliny* and *Purchas* tell incredible Stories about them. About the Tropick of *Capricorn*, our Seamen meet with flying-Fishes, that have Wings like a *Rere-mouse*, but of a Silver-colour; they fly in Flocks like *Stares*. There are Creatures of very strange Forms and Properties; some resembling a Cow, called by the *Spaniards*, *Manates*, by some supposed to be the Sea-monster spoken of by *Jeremy*. In the Rivers of *Guina*, *Purchas* saith, there are Fishes that have four Eyes, bearing two above, and two beneath the Water, when they swim: Some resembling a Toad, and very poisonous. How strange both in shape and property is the *Sword-Fish* and *Thresher*, that fight with the *Whale?* Even our own Seas produce Creatures of strange shapes, but the commonness takes off the wonder.

APPLICATION.

Thus doth the Heart of Man naturally swarm and abound with strange and monstrous lusts and abominations, *Rom.* 1. 29, 30, 31. *Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boaster, inventers of evil things, disobedient to Parents, without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural Affection, implacable, unmerciful*. O what a swarm is here! and yet there are multitudes more, in the depths of the Heart! And it is no wonder, considering that with this Nature, we received the spawn of the blackest and vilest Abominations. This original Lust is productive to them all, *Jam.* 1. 14, 15. which Lust, though it be in every Man *numerically*, different from that of others, yet it is one and the same *specifically*, for sort and kind, in all the Children of *Adam*: Even as the reasonable Soul, though every Man hath his own Soul, *viz.* a Soul individually distinct from another Man's, yet is it the same for kind in all Men. So that whatever Abominations are in the Hearts and Lives of the vilest *Sodomites*, and most profligate Wretches under Heaven; there is the same matter in thy Heart out of which they were shaped and formed. In the depths of the Heart they are conceived, and thence they crawl out of the Eyes, Hands, Lips, and all the Members, *Mat.* 15. 18, 19. *Those things* (saith Christ) *which proceed out of the Mouth, come forth from the Heart, and defile a Man. For out of the Heart proceed evil thoughts, murders adulteries, fornications, thefts, false-witness, blasphemies*: Even such Monsters, as would make a gracious Heart tremble to behold. *What are my Lusts*, (saith one) *but so many Toads spitting of Venom, and spawning of Poison; croaking in my Judgment, creeping in my Will, and crawling into my Affections?* The Apostle in 1 *Cor.* 5. 1. tells us of a Sin, *Not to be named*; so monstrous, that Nature it self startles at it: Even such Monsters are generated in the depths of the Heart. Whence come Evils? was a Question that much puzzled the Philosophers of old. Now here you may see whence they come, and where they are begotten. Fuller's *Meditations*, P. 11.

REFLECITON.

And are there such strange Abominations in the Heart of Man? Then how is he degenerated from his primitive Perfection and Glory! His Streams were once as clear as Crystal, and the Fountain of them pure, there was no unclean Creature moving in them. What a stately Fabrick was the Soul at first! And what holy Inhabitants possessed the several Rooms thereof! But now (as God speaks of *Idumæa*) Isa. 34. 11. *The line of Confusion is stretched out upon it, and the stones of emptiness. The Cormorant and Bittern possess it; the Owl and the Raven dwell in it*. Yea, as *Isa.* 13. 21, 22. *The wild Beasts of the Desart lye there; it is full of doleful Creatures, the Satyrs dance in it, and Dragons cry in those sometimes pleasant places*. O sad change! how sadly may we look back towards our first state! and take up the words of *Job*, *O that I were as in months past, as in the days of my Youth; when the Almighty was yet with me, when I put on Righteousness, and it cloathed me, when my glory was fresh in me*, Job 29. 2. 4, 5.

Again, think, O my Soul, what a miserable condition the Unregenerate abide in! Thus swarmed and over-run with hellish Lusts, under the Dominion and vassalage of divers Lusts, *Tit.* 3. 3. What a tumultuous Sea is such a Soul: How do these Lusts rage within them! how do they contest and scuffle for the Throne! and usually take it by turns: For as all Diseases are contrary to Health, yet some contrary to each other, so are Lusts. Hence poor Creatures are hurried on to different kinds of servitude, according to the Nature of that imperious Lust that is in the Throne; and like the Lunatick, *Mat.* 17. are sometimes cast into the *Water*, and sometimes into the *Fire*. Well might the Prophet say, *The Wicked is like a troubled Sea that cannot rest*, Isa. 57. 20. They have no Peace now in the service of Sin, and less they shall have hereafter, when they receive the wages of Sin. *There is no Peace to the Wicked, saith my God*. They indeed cry *Peace, Peace*; but my God doth not say so. The last Issue and Result of this is Eternal Death; no sooner it is delivered of its deceitful Pleasures, but presently it falls in travail again, and brings forth Death, *Jam.* 1. 15.

Once more: And is the Heart such a Sea, abounding with monstrous Abominations? Then stand astonished, O my Soul, at that Free-grace which hath delivered thee from so sad a Condition: O fall down, and kiss the feet of Mercy that moved so freely and seasonably to thy rescue! Let my Heart be enlarged abundantly here. Lord, what am I, that I should be taken, and others left? Reflect, O my Soul, upon the Conceptions and Births

Births of Lusts, in the days of Vanity, which thou now blushest to own. O what black Imaginations, hellish Desires, vile Affections, are lodged there! Who made me to differ? Or, how came I to be thus wonderfully separated? Surely, it is by thy Free-grace, and nothing else, that I am what I am: And by that Grace I have escaped (to mine own astonishment) the Corruption that is in the World through Lust. O that ever the holy God should set his Eyes on such an one; or cast a Look of Love towards me, in whom were Legions of unclean Lusts and Abominations!

The POEM.

My Soul's the Sea, wherein from day to day,
Sins like Leviathans *do sport and play.*
Great Master-Lusts, with all the lesser fry,
Therein increase, and strangely multiply.
Yet strange it is not, sin so fast should breed,
Since with this Nature I receiv'd the Seed
And Spawn of every Species, which was shed
Into its Caverns first, then nourished
By its own native warmth; which like the Sun,
Hath quickned them, and now abroad they come,
And like the Frogs of Egypt *creep and crawl*
Into the closest Rooms within my Soul.
My Fancy swarms, for there they frisk and play,
In Dreams by Night, and foolish Toys by Day.
My Judgment's clouded by them, and my Will
Perverted, every corner they do fill.
As Locusts seize on all that's fresh and green,
Uncloath the beauteous Spring, and make it seem
Like drooping Autumn; so my Soul, that first
As Eden *seem'd, now's like a Ground that's curst.*
Lord purge my Streams, and kill those Lusts that lye
Within them: if they do not, I must dye.

CHAP. IV.

Seas purge themselves, and cast their filth ashore
But Graceless Souls retain, and suck in more.

OBSERVATION.

SEAS are in a continual Motion and Agitation; they have their Flux and Reflux, by which they are kept from putrefaction: Like a Fountain it cleanses it self, *Isa.* 57. 20. *It cannot rest, but casts up mire and dirt*; whereas Lakes and Ponds, whose Waters are standing, and dead, corrupt and stink. And it is observ'd by Seamen that in the Southern parts of the World, where the Sea is more calm and settled, it is more corrupt and unfit for use; so is the Sea of *Sodom* called, *The Dead Sea.*

APPLICATION.

Thus do regenerate Souls purify themselves, and work out corruption that defiles them, they cannot suffer it to settle there, 1 *Joh.* 3. 3. *He purifieth himself, even as he is pure. Keepeth himself, that the wicked one toucheth him not,* 1 *Joh.* 5. 18. scil. *Tactu qualitativo*, with a qualitative Touch, as the Loadstone toucheth Iron, leaving an Impression of its Nature behind it. They are Doves delighting in Cleanness, *Isa.* 33. 15. *He despiseth the Gain of Oppression, he shaketh his hands from holding of Bribes, stoppeth his Ears from hearing Blood, and shutteth his Eyes from seeing Evil.* See how all Sentences and Members are guarded against sin! But it is quite contrary with the wicked; there is no Principle of Holiness in them, to expose or expel Corruption: It lies in their Hearts as Mud in a Lake or Well, which settles and corrupts more and more. Hence *Ezek.* 47. 11. their Hearts are compared to miry or marshy Places, which cannot be healed, but are given to Salt: The meaning is that the purest streams of the Gospel, which cleanse others, make them worse than before, as abundance of Rain will a miry Place. The reason is, because it meets with an Obstacle in their Souls; so that it cannot run through them and be glorified, as it doth in gracious Souls. All the Means and Endeavours used to cleanse them, are in vain; all the grace of God they receive in vain, *they hold fast Deceit; they refuse to let it go*, Jer. 8. 5. Sin is not in them as floating Weeds upon the Sea, which it strives to expel and purge out, but as *Spots* in the *Leopard's* Skin, *Jer.* 13. 21. or Letters fashioned and engraven in the very substance of *Marble* or *Brass*, with a Pen of Iron, and point of a Diamond, *Jer.* 17. 1. Or as Ivy in an old Wall, that hath gotten rooting into its very Intrails. *Wickedness is sweet in their mouths, they roul it under their tongues*, Job 20. 12. No threats nor promises can divorce them from it.

REFLECTIONS.

Lord! this is the very frame of my Heart, may the graceless Soul say, My Corruptions quietly settle in me, my Heart labours not against it: I am a Stranger to that conflict which is dayly maintained in all the Faculties of the regenerate Soul. Glorified Souls have no such conflict, because Grace in them stands alone, and is perfectly triumphant over all its opposites; and graceless Souls can have no such conflict, because in them corruption stands alone, and hath no other Principle to make opposition to it. And this is my case, O Lord: I am full of vain hopes indeed, but had I a living and well-grounded hope to dwell for ever with so holy a God, I could not but be daily purifying my self. But O! what will the end of this be? I have cause to tremble at the last and dreadfullest Curse in the Book of God, *Rev.* 22. 11. *Let him that is filthy be filthy still.* Is it not as much as if God should say, Let them alone, I will spend no more Rods upon them, no more means shall be used about them; but I will reckon with them for all together in another World; O my Soul! what a dismal Reckoning will that be! Ponder with thy self in the mean while, those terrible and awaking Texts, that if possible, this fatal Issue may be prevented. See *Isa.* 1. 5. *Hos.* 4. 14. *Jer.* 6. 29, 30. *Heb.* 6. 8.

The POEM.

My Heart's no Fountain, but a standing Lake
Of putrid Waters; if therein I rake,
By serious Search, O! what a noisome smell,
Like Exhalations rising out of Hell;
The stinking Waters pump'd up from the Hole,
Are as Perfumes to Seamen: But my Soul
Upon the same account that they are glad,
(Its long continuance there) is therefore sad:
The Scripture saith, No Soul God's Face shall see,
Till from such filthy Lusts it cleansed be.
Yet though unclean, it may that way be rid,
As Hercules *the* Augean *Stable did.*
Lord turn into my Soul that cleansing Blood,
Which from my Saviour's side flow'd as a Flood.
Flow, sacred, brim my Banks; and flow
Till you have made my Soul as white as Snow.

CHAP. V.

CHAP. V.

Seamen foresee a Danger, and prepare:
Yet few of greater Dangers are aware.

OBSERVATION.

HOW watchful and quick-sighted are Seamen, to prevent Dangers; If the Wind dye away, and then fresh up Southerly; or if they see the Sky hazy, they provide for a Storm: If by the Prospective-Glass they ken a *Pyrate* at the greatest distance, they clear the Gun-room, prepare for fight, and bear up, if able, to deal with him; if not, they keep close by the Wind, make all the Sail they can, and bear away. If they suppose themselves by their Reckoning near Land, how often do they sound? And if upon a Coast with which they are unacquainted, how careful are they to get a *Pilot* that knows and is acquainted with it?

APPLICATION.

Thus watchful and suspicious ought we to be in Spiritual Concernments. We should study, and be acquainted with Satan's Wiles and Policy: The Apostle takes it for granted, that Christians are not ignorant of his Devices, 2 *Cor.* 2. 11. *The Serpent's Eye* (as one saith) *would do well in the Dove's Head*: The Devil is a cunning Pyrate, he puts out false Colours, and ordinarily comes up to the Christian in the disguise of a Friend.

O the manifold depths and stratagems of Satan, to destroy Souls! Though he have no Wisdom to do himself good, yet Policy enough to do us mischef. He lies in Ambush behind our lawful Comforts and Employments: Yet for the most of Men, how supine and careless are they, suspecting no Danger; their Souls, like *Laish*, dwell carelesly; their Senses unguarded. O what an easie Prize and Conquest doth the Devil make of them!

Indeed, if it were with us as with *Adam* in Innocency, or as it was with Christ in the Days of his Flesh (who by reason of that overflowing fulness of Grace that dwelt in him, the Purity of his Person, and the *Hypostatical* Union, was secured from the danger of all Temptations) the Case then were otherwise; but we have a *Traytor* within, *Jam.* 1. 14, 15. as well as a *Tempter* without, 1 *Pet.* 5. 8. *Our Adversary, the Devil, goes about as a roaring Lyon, seeking whom he may devour.* And like the Beasts of the Forests, poor Souls lye down before him, and become his Prey. All the Sagacity, Wit, Policy and Foresight of some Men, is sommoned in to serve their Bodies, and secure their fleshly Enjoyments.

REFLECTION.

Lord! how doth the Care, Wisdom and Vigilancy of Men in temporal and external things, condemn my carelessness in the deep and dear concernments of my precious Soul! What care and labour is there to secure a perishing Life, Liberty or Treasure! When was I thus sollicitous for my Soul, though its value be inestimable, and its danger far greater? Self-preservation is one of the deepest Principles in Nature. There is not the poorest Worm, or Fly, but will shun danger if it can: Yet I am so far from shunning those dangers to which my Soul lyes continually exposed, that I often run it upon Temptations, and voluntarily expose it to its Enemies. I see, Lord, how Watchful, Jealous and Laborious thy People are; what Prayers, Tears and Groans, searching of Heart, Mortification of Lusts, guarding of Senses: And all accounted too little by them. Have not I a Soul to save or lose eternally, as well as they? Yet I cannot deny one fleshly Lust, nor withstand one Temptation. O, how am I convinced and condemned; not only by others Care and Vigilancy but my own too, in lesser and lower matters?

The POEM.

I Am the Ship, whose Bills of Lading come
To more than Man's or Angel's Art can sum.
Rich fraught with Mercies, on the Ocean, now
I float, the dangerous Ocean I do plow.
Storms rise, Rocks threaten, and in every Creek
Pyrates and Pickeroons their Prizes seek.
My Soul should watch, look out, and use its Glass,
Prevent Surprisals timely; but alas!
Temptations give it chase, it's grappled sure,
And boarded whilst it thinks it self secure,
It sleeps like Jonah, *in the dreadful'st storm,*
Although its case be dangerous and forlorn.
Lord, rowse my drowsie Soul, lest it should knock
And split it self upon some dangerous Rock.
If it of Faith and Conscience shipwrack make,
I am undone for ever; Soul, awake!
Till thou arrive in Heaven, watch and fear;
Thou mayst not say till then, the Coast is clear.

CHAP. VI.

How small a matter turns a Ship about?
Yet we against our Conscience stand it out.

OBSERVATION.

IT is just matter of admiration, to see so gr a body as a Ship is, and when under Sail t before a fresh and strong Wind, by which it is c ried, as the Clouds, with marvellous force a speed, yet to be commanded with ease, by so sm a thing as the *Helm* is. The Scripture takes n tice of it as a matter worthy our consideratio on, *Jam.* 3. 4. *Behold also the Ships, which thou they be great, and driven of fierce Winds; yet they a turned about with a small Helm, whithersoever t Governor listeth.* Yea, *Aristotle* himself, that Eagle-ey'd Philosopher, could not give a reason of it, but looked upon it as a very marvellous and wonderful thing. Aristot. *Secu c.*

APPLICATION.

To the same Use and Office has God desig Conscience in Man, which being rectified and gulated by the Word and Spirit of God, is to st and order his whole Conversation. Conscienc as the Oracle of God, the Judge and Determi of our Actions, whether they be good or e and it lays the strongest Obligations upon Creature to obey its Dictates, that is imagina For it binds under the Reason and Considera of the most Absolute and Soveraign Will of great God. So that as often as Conscience f the Word convinceth us of any Sin and Dut lays such a Bond upon us to obey it, as no po under Heaven can relax or dispence with. An cannot do it, much less Man; for that would to exalt themselves above God. Now there

s an high and dreadful way of ſinning to oppoſe
rebel againſt Conſcience, when it convinces
Sin or Duty. Conſcience ſometimes reaſons it
with Men, and ſhews them the neceſſity of
ging their way and courſe; arguing it from
cleareſt and moſt allowed Maxims of right
ſon, as well as from the indiſputable Soveraign-
of God.

for Inſtance: It convinceth their very Rea-
that things of Eternal Duration, are infinitely
be preferred to all momentary and periſhing
s, *Rom.* 8. 18. *Heb.* 11. 26. And it is our
to chuſe them, and make all ſecular and tem-
Concernments to ſtand aſide, and give place
them. Yet though Men be convinced of this,
ſtubborn Will ſtands out, and will not yield
ſelf to the Conviction.

ther, It argues from this acknowledged Truth,
all the Delights and Pleaſures in this World,
but a miſerable Portion, and that it is the
reſt Folly to adventure an immortal Soul for
n. *Luke* 9. 25. Alas, what Remembrance is
e of them in Hell? They are as the Waters
paſs away. What have they left of all their
and Joility but a tormenting Sting? It con-
ches them clearly alſo that in matters of deep
cernment, it is an high point of Wiſdom, to
rehend and improve the right Seaſons and
portunities of them, Prov. 10. 5. *He that ga-
in Summer is a wiſe Son.* Eccleſ. 8. 5. *A wiſe
's Heart diſcerns both time and judgment. There
ſeaſon to every purpoſe,* Eccleſ. 3. 1. *viz.* A nick
time, an happy Juncture; when if a Man ſtrikes
he doth his work effectually, and with much
ility. Such ſeaſons Conſcience convinceth the
el of, and often whiſpers thus in its ear: Now,
el, ſtrike in, cloſe with this motion of the Spi-
, and be happy for ever; thou mayſt never have
h a gale for Heaven any more. Now, though
eſe be allowed Maxims of Reaſon, and Conſci-
ce inforce them ſtrongly on the Soul, yet cannot
prevail; the proud ſtubborn Will rebels, and
ll not be guided by it. See *Epheſ.* 2. 3. *Job* 34.
. *Iſa.* 46. 12. *Ezek.* 2. 4. *Jer.* 44. 16.

REFLECTION.

Ah Lord, ſuch an Heart have I had before thee;
us obſtinate, thus rebellious, ſo uncontrolable
Conſcience. Many a time hath Conſcience thus
iſpered in mine Ear; many a time hath it ſtood
my way, as the Angel did in *Balaam*'s, or the
rubims that kept the way of the Tree of Life
h flaming Swords turning every way. Thus hath
ſtood to oppoſe me in the way of my Luſts.
w often hath it calmly debated the Caſe with
alone? And how ſweetly hath it expoſtulated
h me? How clearly hath it convinced me of
Danger, Duty, with ſtrong demonſtration?
w terrible hath it menaced my Soul, and ſet
point of the threatning at my very Breaſt? And
my headſtrong Affections will not be reminded
it. I have obeyed the Voice of every Luſt
Temptation. *Tit.* 3. 3. But Conſcience hath
its Authority with me. Ah Lord! what a ſad
dition am I in, both in reſpect of Sin and Mi-
y? My Sin receives dreadful Aggravations; for
bellion and Preſumption are hereby added to
I have violated the ſtrongeſt Bonds that ever
e laid upon a Creature. If my Conſcience had
thus convinced and warned, the Sin had not
n ſo great and crimſon-coloured, *Jam.* 4. 17.
this is to ſin with an high hand, *Numb.* 15.
el. It

30. to come near to the great and unpardonable Tranſgreſſion, *Pſal.* 19. 13. O how dreadful a way of ſinning is this, with opened Eyes! And as my ſin is thus out of meaſure ſinful, ſo my puniſhment will be out of meaſure dreadful, if I perſiſt in this Rebellion. Lord, thou haſt ſaid, ſuch ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes, *Luke* 12. 48. Yea, Lord, and if ever my Conſcience, which by rebellion is now grown ſilent, ſhould be in judgment awakened in this Life, Oh what an Hell ſhould I have within me! how would it thunder and roar upon me, and ſurround me with terrors!

Thy Word aſſures me, that no length of Time can wear out of its Memory what I have done, *Gen.* 42. 21. No Violence or Force can ſuppreſs it, *Mat.* 27. 4. No greatneſs of Power can ſlide it, it will take the mightieſt Monarch by the Throat, *Exod.* 10. 16. *Dan.* 5. 6. No Muſick, Pleaſures or Delights, can charm it, *Job* 20. 22. O Conſcience! thou art the ſweeteſt Friend, or the dreadfulleſt Enemy in the World; thy Conſolations are incomparably ſweet, and thy Terrors inſupportable. Ah let me ſtand it out no longer againſt Conſcience; the very Ship in which I ſail, is a confutation of my Madneſs, that ruſh greedily into ſin againſt both Reaſon and Conſcience, and will not be commanded by it; ſurely, O my Soul, this will be bitterneſs in the end.

The POEM.

A Ship of greateſt Burthen will obey
The Rudder; he that ſits at Helm may ſway
And guide its motion: If the Pilot pleaſe,
The Ship bears up againſt both Wind and Seas.
My Soul's the Ship, Affections are its Sails,
Conſcience the Rudder. Ah! but Lord what ails
My naughty Heart, to ſhuffle in and out,
When its Convictions bid it tack about?
Temptations blow a Counter-blaſt, and drive
The Veſſel where they pleaſe, though Conſcience ſtrive.
And by its ſtrong Perſwaſions, it would force
My ſtubborn Will to ſteer another Courſe.
Lord, if I run this Courſe, thy Word doth tell
How quickly I muſt needs arrive at Hell.
Then rectifie my Conſcience, change my Will;
Fan in thy pleaſant Gales, my God, and fill
All my Affections, and let nothing carry
My Soul from its due Courſe or make it vary;
Then if the Pilot's Work thou wouldſt perform,
I ſhould bear bravely up againſt a Storm.

CHAP. VII.

Though many fears and dangers Seamen run,
But all's forgotten when they do return.

OBSERVATION.

WE have an elagant and lively Deſcription of their Fears and Dangers, *Pſal.* 107. 25, 26, 27. *He commandeth and raiſeth the ſtormy Winds, which lifteth up the Waves thereof: They mount up to Heaven, they go down again to the Depths; their Soul is melted becauſe of Trouble; they reel to and fro, they ſtagger like a Drunken Man; they are at their Wits end.* Or, as it is in the *Hebrew*, *All Wiſdom is ſwallowed up.* Suitable to which is that of the Poet.

Rector in incerto eſt, nec quid fugitive petivé
Invenit; ambiguis ars ſtupet ipſa malis. Ovid.

The Pilot knows not what to chuse or flee;
Art stands amaz'd in ambiguity.

O what strange and miraculous Deliverances have many Seamen had? How often have they yielded themselves for dead Men, and verily thought the next Sea would have swallowed them up? How earnestly then do they cry for Mercy? And like the *Cymbrians*, can pray in a Storm, though they regard it not at other times, *Psal.* 107. 28. *Jonah* 1. 5, 6.

APPLICATION.

These dreadful Storms do at once discover to us the mighty Power of God in raising them, and the abundant Goodness of God in preserving poor Creatures in them.

1. The Power of God is graciously manifested in raising them: The Wind is one of the Lord's Wonders, *Psal.* 107. 24, 25. *They that go down to the Sea, see the Works of the Lord, and his* [*Wonders*] *in the Deep; for he commandeth and raiseth the stormy Winds.* Yea, *Verse* 18. God appropriates it as a peculiar Work of his; *He causeth* [*His Wind to blow.*] Hence, he is said in Scripture, *to bring them forth of his Treasury*, Psal. 137. 7. There they are locked up and reserved, not a Gust can break forth, till he command and call for it to go and execute his Pleasure: Yea, he is said to *hold them in his Fist*, Prov. 30. 4. What is more uncapable of holding than the Wind? Yet God holds it. Although it be a strong and terrible Creature. He controuls and rules it. Yea, the Scripture sets forth God, *As riding upon the Wings of the Wind*, Psal. 18. 10. It is a borrowed Speech from the manner of Men, who when they would shew their Pomp and Greatness, ride upon some stately Horse or Chariot; so the Lord to manifest the greatness of his Power, rides upon the Wings of the Wind, and will be admired in so terrible a Creature.

And no less of his glorious Power appears in remanding them, than in raising them. The Heathens ascribe this Power to their God *Æolus*; but we know this is the *Royalty* and sole Prerogative of the true God, who made Heaven and Earth; it is he that *makes the Storm and Calm*, Psal. 107. 29. And it is he that shifts and changes them from Point to Point as he pleaseth; for he hath appointed them their Circuits, *Eccles.* 1. 6. *The Wind goeth towards the South, and turneth about unto the North; it whirleth about continually, and returneth again according to its Circuits.*

2. And as we should adore his Power in the Winds, so ought we to admire his Goodness in preserving Men in the height of all their Fury and Violence. O what a marvellous Work of God is here! That Men should be kept in a poor weak Vessel, upon the wild and stormy Ocean, where the Wind hath its full stroke upon them, and they are driven before it as a Wreck upon the Seas; yet, I say, that God should preserve you there, is a Work of infinite Goodness and Power. That those Winds which do rend the very Earth, Mountains and Rocks, 1 *Kings* 29. 11. *Breaks the Cedar, yea, the Cedars of* Lebanon, *shakes the Wilderness, and makes the Hinds to calve:* Which Naturalists say bring forth with greatest difficulty, *Psal.* 29. 5. 8, 9. Surely your preservation in such Tempests, is an astonishing work of Mercy. O how dreadful is this Creature, the Winds, sometimes to you? And how doth it make your Hearts shake within you? If but a Plank spring, or a Bolt give way, you are all Sometimes the Lord for the magnifying of the ches of his Goodness upon you, drives you to Exigences, that, as *Paul* speaks in a like case, 17 20. *All Hopes of Safety is taken away:* Noth but Death before your Eyes. The Lord comma a Wind out of his Treasury, bids it go and lift the terrible Waves; lock you in upon the Sh and drive you upon the Rocks, so that no Art save you; and then sends you a piece of Wr or some other means to land you safe: And all to give you an Experiment of his Goodness and that you may learn to fear that God, in whose h your Soul and Breath is.

And it may be for the present, your Hearts much affected: Conscience works strongly, it sm you for Sins formerly committed, such and Counsels of Ministers or Relations slighted. N saith Conscience, God is come in this Storm reckon with thee for these things. But alas! this is but a Morning-dew; no sooner is that St without allayed, but all is quiet within too. little of the Goodness of God abides kindly effectually upon the Heart?

REFLECTION.

How often hath this glorious Power and Go ness of God passed before me in dreadful Sto and Tempests at Sea? He hath uttered his V in those Stormy Winds, and spoken in a terr manner by them; yet how little have I been affe with it? *The Lord hath his way in the Whirlw and in the Storm*, Nah. 1. 3. To some he h walked in ways of Judgment and Wrath, s ing them down in a moment to Hell; but to in a way of Forbearance and Mercy. Ah, h often have I been upon the very brink of Etern Had not God shifted or allayed the Wind, in a ment, I had gone down into Hell. What Wo ings of Conscience were at present upon me? what terrible Apprehensions had I then of my ternal Condition? What Vows did I make in t Distress? And how earnestly did I then beg Mercy? But Lord, though thy Vows are upon yet have I been the same; yea, added to, and led up the Measure of my Sins. Neither the bo of Mercy thou hast laid upon me, nor the sac and solemn Vows I have laid upon my self, co restrain me from those ways of Iniquity, wh then appeared so dreadful to me.

Ah Lord, what an Heart have I? What Lo Pity and Goodness have I sinned against? If G had but respited Judgment so long, what a Me were it. Sure I am, the damned would accoun so; but to give me such a space to Repent. what an invaluable Mercy is this! And do I t requite the Lord, *Deut.* 32. 6. and pervert a abuse his Goodness thus? Surely, O my Soul this be the Fruit of all thy Preservations, they rather Reservations to some further and sorer Ju ments. How dreadfully will Justice at last ave the Quarrel of abused Mercy, *Josh.* 24. 20. H grievously did God take it from the *Israelites*, t they provoked him at the Sea, even at the R Sea? *Psal.* 106. 7. where God had wrought th Deliverance in such a Miraculous way. Even t have I sinned after the Similitude of their Tra gressions; not only against the Laws of God, against the Love of God. In the last Storm shot off his *Warning-piece*; in the next, he may charge his *Murdering-piece* against my Soul a Body. O my Soul! hath he given thee *such D*

Verse

verances as these, and dareſt thou again break his Commandments; Ezra 9. 13, 14. O let me pay the Vows that my Lips have uttered in my diſtreſs, leſt the Lord recover his glory from me in a way of Judgment.

The POEM.

THE Ship that now ſails trim before a Wind,
E'er the deſired Port it gains, may find
A tedious Paſſage: Gentle Gales a-while,
Do fill its Sails, the flattering Seas do ſmile,
The Face of Heaven is bright, on every ſide
The wanton Porpice *tumbles on the Tide.*
Into their Cabins now the Seamen go,
And then turn out again, with, What chear ho?
All on a ſudden darkned are the Skies,
The Lamp of Heaven obſcur'd, the Winds do riſe;
Waves ſwell like Mountains: Now their Courage flags,
The Maſts are crackt, the Canvas torn to rags.
The Veſſel works for Life; anon one cries,
The Main-maſts gone by th' Board; *another plies*
The Pump, until a third do ſtrike them blank
With, Sirs, prepare for Death, w' have ſprung a (Plank.
Now to their Knees they go, and on this wiſe
They beg for Mercy with their loudeſt Cries:
Lord, ſave us but this once, and thou ſhalt ſee
What Perſons for the future we will be:
Our former Time's miſ-ſpent, but with a Vow
We will engage, if thou wilt ſave us now,
To mend what is amiſs. The gracious Lord,
Inclin'd to pity, takes them at their word;
The Winds into their Treaſures he doth call,
Rebukes the ſtormy Sea, and brings them all
To their deſired Haven; once aſhore,
And then their Vows are ne'er remembred more.
Thus Souls are ſhipwrackt, tho' the Bodies live,
Unleſs in time thou true Repentance give.

CHAP. VIII.

The Navigator ſhifts his Sails, to take
All Winds, but that which for his Soul doth make

OBSERVATION.

THE Mariner wants no Skill and Wiſdom to improve ſeveral Winds, and make them ſerviceable to his end; A bare ſide-wind, by his skill in ſhifting and managing the Sails, will ſerve his turn: He will not loſe the advantage of one breath or gale that may be uſeful to him, I have many times wondered to ſee two Ships ſailing in a direct counter-motion, by one and the ſame wind. Their skill and Wiſdom herein is admirable.

APPLICATION.

Thus prudent and skilful are Men in ſecular and lower matters, and yet how ignorant and unskilful in the great and everlaſting Affairs of their Souls! all their Invention, Judgment, Wit, and Memory ſeem to be preſt for the ſervice of the fleſh. They can learn an Art quickly, and arrive to a great deal of exactneſs in it; but in Soul-matters, no knowledge at all. They can underſtand the *Equator*, *Meridian*, and *Horizon*: By the firſt they can tell the Latitude of any Place, South or North, meaſuring it by the degrees in the *Meridian*; by the ſecond, they can tell you the Longitude of a Place, Eaſt and Weſt, from the *Meridian*, meaſuring it by the degrees of the *Æquator*: And by the third, they can diſcern the divers riſings and ſettings of the Stars. And ſo in other Arts and Sciences, we find Men endowed with rare Abilities, and ſingular Sagacity. Some have piercing Apprehenſions, ſolid Judgments, ſtupendous Memories, rare Invention, and excellent Elocution: But put them upon any ſpiritual ſupernatural Matter, and the weakeſt Chriſtian, even a babe in Chriſt, ſhall excel them therein, and give a far better account of Regeneration, the Work of Grace, the Life of Faith than theſe can. 1 Cor. 1. 26. *Not many wiſe Men after the fleſh*, &c. *But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of this World*, &c.

REFLECTION.

How inexcuſable then art thou, O my Soul! and how mute and confounded muſt thou needs ſtand before the Bar of God, in that great Day? Thou hadſt a *Talent* of Natural Parts committed to thee, but which way have they been improved? I had an Underſtanding indeed, but it was not ſanctify'd; a Memory, but it was like a Sieve, that let go the Corn, and retain'd nothing but Huſks and Chaff; Wit and Invention, but alas none to do my ſelf good. Ah! how will theſe riſe in judgment againſt me, and ſtop my Mouth? What account ſhall I give for them in that Day?

Again: Are Men (otherwiſe prudent and skilful) ſuch ſots and fools in ſpiritual Things? Then let the poor weak Chriſtian, whoſe Natural Parts are blunt and dull, admire the riches of God's Free Grace to him. O what an aſtoniſhing Conſideration is this! That God ſhould paſs by Men of the profoundeſt Natural Parts, and chuſe me, even poor me, whoſe Natural Faculties and Endowments, compared with theirs, are but as Lead to Gold! Thus under the Law he paſt by the Lyon and Eagle, and choſe the Lamb and Dove. O, how ſhould it make me to advance Grace, as Chriſt doth upon the ſame account, *Mat.* 11: 25. *I thank thee, Father, Lord of Heaven and Earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and revealed them to babes.* And let it ever be an humbling Conſideration to me; For who made me to differ? Is not this one principal thing God aims at, in calling ſuch as I am; that boaſting may be excluded, and himſelf alone exalted?

The POEM.

ONE thing doth very much affect my mind;
To ſee the Seaman husband every Wind;
With exc'llent Art he ſhifts the Sails, and knows
How to improve the bareſt Wind that blows.
If a direct or foreright gale he want,
A ſide-wind ſerves his turn, tho' ne'r ſo ſcant.
And will not this one Day in judgment riſe
Againſt your Soul? Ah! can you be ſo wiſe
In ſmaller Matters; what, and yet not know
How to improve freſh gales of Grace that blow?
Faſt mor'd in Sin your wind-bound Souls can lye,
And let theſe precious gales riſe, blow, and dye.
Sometimes on your Affections you may feel
Such gracious breathings: Ah, but hearts of ſteel,
They move you not, nor cauſe you to relent;
Though able, like Elijah's *Wind, to rent*
The Rocks aſunder: If you do not prize
Thoſe breathings, other Winds will ſhortly riſe;
And from another quarter; thoſe once gone,
Then next look out for an Euroclydon.
A dreadful Storm: How ſoon no Man can tell;
But when it comes, 'twill blow ſuch Souls to Hell.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

If Seamen lose a Gale, there they may lye:
The Soul, when once becalm'd in Sin may dye.

OBSERVATION.

SEamen are very watchful to take their opportunity of Wind and Tide; and it much concerns them so to be: The neglect of a few hours, sometimes loses them their Passage, and proves a great detriment to them. They know the Wind is an uncertain variable thing; they must take it when they may; they are unwilling to lose one flow, or breath, that may be serviceable to them. If a prosperous Gale offer, and they not ready, it repents them to lose it, as much as it would repent us to see a Vessel of good Wine or Beer tapt and run waste.

APPLICATION.

There are also seasons and gales of Grace for our Souls; golden opportunities of Salvation afforded to Men, the neglect of which proves the loss and ruin of Souls. God hath given unto Men a Day of Visitation, which he hath *limited*, *Heb.* 4. 7. and keeps an exact account of every *Year*, *Month*, and *Day*, that we have enjoyed it, *Luk.* 13. 7. *Jer.* 25. 3. *Luk.* 19. 42. The longest date of it can be but the time of this Life: This is our Day to work in, *Job.* 9. 4. and upon this small wyre, the weight of Eternity hangs. But sometimes the season of Grace is ended, before the night of Death comes; the *accepted time* is gone, Men frequently out-live it, *Luk.* 19. 44. 2 *Cor.* 6. 2. Or, if the outward means of Salvation be continued, yet the Spirit many times withdraws from those means, and ceases any more to strive with Men; and then the Blessing, Power and Efficacy is gone from them, and instead thereof a Curse seizeth the Soul, *Heb.* 6, 7, 8. and *Jer.* 6. 29.

Therefore it is a matter of high importance to our Souls to apprehend these seasons. How pathetically doth Christ bewail *Jerusalem* upon this account! Luk. 19. 42. *O that thou hadst known, at least in this thy day, the things of thy Peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.* If a company of Seamen be set ashore upon some remote, uninhabited Island, with this advice, to be aboard again exactly at such an hour, else they must be left behind: How doth it concern them to be punctual in their time? The lives of those Men depend upon a quarter of an hour. Many a Soul hath perish'd eternally (the Gospel leaving them behind in their Sins) because they knew not the time of their Visitation.

REFLECTION.

What golden seasons for Salvation hast thou enjoyed, O my Soul? What Halcyon days of Gospel-light and Grace hast thou had? How have the precious Gales of Grace blown to no purpose upon thee! and the Spirit waited and striven with thee in vain? *The Kingdom of Heaven* (being opened in the Gospel-dispensations) *hath suffered violence.* Multitudes have been pressing into it in my Days, and I my self have sometimes been *almost perswaded*, and not far from the Kingdom of God: I have gone as far as conviction of Sin and Misery; yea, I have been carried by the power of the Gospel, to resolve and purpose to turn to God, and become a new Creature; but Sin hath been too subtil and deceitful for me: I see, my Resolutions were but as an early Cloud, or Morning-Dew; and now my Heart is cold and dead again, settled upon its Lees. Ah! I have cause to fear and tremble, lest God hath left me under that Curse, *Rev.* 20. 11. *Let him that is filthy, be filthy still.* I fear I am become as that miry place, *Ezek.* 47. 11. that shall not be healed by the streams of the Gospel, but *given to salt*, and cursed into perpetual barrenness. Ah Lord, wilt thou leave me so! and shall thy Spirit strive no more with me? Then it had been good for me that I had never been born. Ah, if I have trifled out this Season, and irrecoverably lost it, then I may take up that lamentation, *Jer.* 8. 20. and say, *My Harvest is past, my Summer is ended, and I am not saved.*

Every Creature knows its time, even the *Turtle*, *Crane*, and *Swallow*, know the time of their coming, *Jer.* 8. 7. How brutish am I, that have not known the time of my Visitation! O thou that art the Lord of Life and Time, command one gracious Season more for me, and make it effectual to me, before I go hence, and be seen no more!

The POEM.

A Fresh and whisking Gale presents to day;
But now the Ship's not ready; Winds must stay,
And wait the Seamens leisure. Well, to morrow
They will put out; but then, unto their sorrow,
That Wind is spent, and by that means they gain
Perchance a Month's Repentance, if not twain.
At last another offers, now they're gone;
But e'er they gain their Port, the Market's done.
For every work and purpose under Heaven,
A proper time and season God hath given.
The Fowls of Heaven, Swallow, Turtle, Crane,
Do apprehend it, and put us to shame.
Man hath his season too; but that mis-spent,
There's time enough his folly to repent.
Eternity's before him, but therein
No more such golden hours as these have been.
When these are past away, then you shall find
That Proverb true, Occasion's bald behind.
Delays are dangerous; see that you discern
Your proper seasons. O that you would learn
This Wisdom from those Fools that come too late
With fruitless cries, when Christ has shut the Gate.

CHAP. X.

By Navigation one place stores another;
And by Communion we must help each other.

OBSERVATION.

THE most wise God hath so dispenced with Bounty to the several Nations of the World that one standing in need of another's Commodities, there might be a sociable Commerce and Trafick maintain'd amongst them all, and all combining in a common League may, by the help of Navigation, exhibit mutual succours to each other. The Staple-Commodities proper to each Country I find thus expressed by the Poet, *Bart. Coll.*

Hence comes our Sugars from Canary *Isles;*
From Candy *Currants, Muskadels, and Oyls;*
From the Moluccoes, *Spices; Balsamum*
From Egypt; *Odours from* Arabia *come;*
From India *Gums, rich Drugs and Ivory;*
From Syria *Mummy; Black, Red Ebony*

Fr

From burning Chus; *from* Peru, *Pearl and Gold*;
From Russia *Furs, to keep the Rich from Cold.*
From Florence *Silks*; *from* Spain *Fruit, Saffron, Sacks*;
From Denmark *Amber, Cordage, Firs and Flax*;
From Holland *Hops*; *Horse from the Banks of* Rhine:
From England *Wool*; *all Lands as God distributes,*
To the World's Treasure pay their sundry Tributes.

APPLICATION.

Thus hath God distributed the more Rich and precious Gifts and Graces of his Spirit among his People: Some excelling in one Grace, some in another, though every Grace, in some degree, be in them all; even as in *Nature*, though there be all the Faculties in all, yet some Faculties are in some more lively and vigorous than in others; some have a more vigorous Eye, others a more ready Ear, others a more voluble Tongue; wits in *Spirituals*. *Abraham* excell'd in *Faith*, *Job* in *Patience*, *John* in *Love*. These were their peculiar Excellencies. All the elect Vessels are not of the quantity; yet even those that excel others in some particular Grace, come short in other respects of those they so excelled in the former, and may be much improv'd by converse with such as in some respects are much below them. The solid, wise, and judicious Christian may want that liveliness of Affections, and tenderness of Heart, that appears in the weak; and one that excels in gifts and utterance, may learn Humility from the very babes in Christ.

And one principal Reason of this different distribution is to maintain Fellowship among them, 1 *Cor.* 12. 21. *The Head cannot say to the Feet I have no need of you.* As in a Family where there is much Business to be done, even the little Children bear a part, according to their strength, *Jer.* 18. *The Children gather Wood, the Fathers kindle the Fire, the Women knead the Dough.* So in the Family of Christ the Weakest Christian is serviceable to the Strong.

There be precious Treasures in these Earthen Vessels, for which we should trade by mutual Communion. The preciousness of the Treasure, should draw out our Desires and Endeavours after it; and the consideration of the brittleness of those Vessels in which they are kept, should cause us to be the more expeditious in our Trading with them, and make the quicker Returns: For when those Vessels (I mean the Bodies of the Saints) are broken by Death, there is no more to be gotten out of them. That Treasure of Grace which made them so profitable, pleasant and desirable Companions on Earth; then Ascends with them into Heaven, where every Grace receives its Adolescence and Perfection: And then, though they be Ten thousand times more excellent and delightful than ever they were on Earth, yet we can have no more Communion with them, till we come to Glory our selves. Now therefore it behoves us to be enriching our selves by Communication of what God hath given into us, and Improvent of them, as one well

Notes. We should do by Saints, as *Journal.* we use to do by some choice Book lent us for a few days, we should fix in our Memories, or transcribe all the choice Notes we meet within it, that they may be our own when the Book is called for, and we can have it no longer by us.

REFLECTION.

Lord, How short do I come of my Duty in communicating to, or receiving good by others! My Soul is either empty and barren, or if there be any Treasure in it, yet it is but as a Treasure locked up in some Chest, whose Key is lost, when it should be open'd for the use of others, Ah Lord! I have sinned greatly, not only by vain Words, but sinful Silence. I have been of little use in the World.

How little also have I gotten by Communion with others? Some, it may be, that are of my own *size*, or *judgment*, or that I am otherwise obliged to, I can delight to converse with: But O, where is that largeness of Heart, and general Delight I should have to, and in all thy People? How many of my old dear Acquaintance are now in Heaven, whose Tongues were as *choice Silver*, while they were here, *Prov.* 10. 20. And blessed Souls! how communicative were they of what thou gavest them? O what an Improvement had I made of my Talent this way, had I been deligent! Lord pardon my neglect of those sweet and blessed Advantages. O let all my Delight be in thy Saints, who are the *Excellent of the Earth*. Let me never go out of their Company, without an Heart more warmed, quickned, and enlarged, than when I came amongst them.

The POEM.

TO several Nations God doth so distribute
His Bounty, that each one must pay a Tribute
Unto each other. Europe *cannot vaunt,*
And say, Of Africa *I have no want.*
America *and* Asia *need not strive,*
Which of it self can best subsist and live.
Each Country's Want, in something, doth maintain
Commerce betwixt them all. Such is the Aim
And End of God, who doth dispense and give
More Grace to some, their Brethren to relieve.
This makes the Sun Ten thousand times more bright;
Because it is diffusive of its Light,
Its Beams are gilded gloriously; but then
This Property doth gild them o'er again.
Should Sun, Moon, Stars, impropriate all their Light,
What dismal Darkness would the World benight?
On this account Men hate the Vermin brood,
Because they take in much, but do no good.
What harm, if I at yours my Candle light?
Except thereby I make your Room more bright.
He that, by Pumping, sucks and draws the Spring,
New Streams, and sweeter, to the Well doth bring.
Grace is a Treasure in an Earthen Pot;
When Death hath dasht it, no more can be got
Out of that Vessel: Then while it is whole,
Get out the Treasure to enrich your Soul.

CHAP. XI.

The Rocks abide, though Seas against them rage;
So shall the Church, which is God's Heritage.

OBSERVATION.

THE Rocks, tho' situate in the boisterous and tempestuous Ocean, yet abide firm and immovable from Age to Age: The impetuous Waves dash against them with great violence, but cannot remove them out of their place. And although sometimes they wash over them, and make them

to disappear, yet there they remain fixt and impregnable.

APPLICATION.

This is a lively Emblem of the condition of the Church, amidst all dangers and oppositions wherewith it is encountred and assaulted in this World. These *Metaphorical* Waves roar and beat with violence against it, but with as little success as the Sea against the Rocks, *Matt.* 16. 18. *Upon this Rock will I build my Church, and the [Gates] of Hell shall not prevail against it.* The Gates of Hell, are the Power and Policy of Hell; for it is conceived to be an allusive Speech to the Gates of the *Jews* wherein their Ammunition for War was lodged, which also were the Seats of Judicature, there sate the Judges: But yet, these Gates of Hell shall not prevail. Nay, this Rock is not only invincible in the midst of their Violence, but also breaks all that dash against it, *Zech.* 12. 3. *In that day I will make* Jerusalem *a Burthensome Stone for all People: All that burthen themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the People of the Earth be gathered together against it.* An Allusion to one that essays to roul some great stone against the Hill, which at last returns upon him, and crushes him to pieces.

And the reason why it is thus firm and impregnable, is not from it self; for alas, so considered, it is weak, and obnoxious to ruin; but from the Almighty Power of God, which guards and preserves it Day and Night, *Psal.* 46. 5, 6. *God is in the midst of her, she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early.* Vatab. *Dum aspecit mane.* When the Morning appears. Which notes (saith *Calvin*) God's assiduous and constant help and succour, which is extended in all Dangers, as constantly as the Sun arises. And this assiduous succour to his People, and their great security thereby, is set forth in the Scriptures by a pleasant variety of Metaphors and Emblems, *Zech.* 2. 5. *I (saith the Lord) will be a Wall of Fire round about it.* Some think this phrase alludes to the *Cherubims*, that kept the way of the Tree of Life with flaming Swords: Others, to the fiery Chariots round about *Dothan*, where *Elisha* was; but most think it to be an allusion to an ancient Custom of Travellers in the Desarts; who to prevent the assaults of wilde Beasts in the Night, made a *Circular Fire* round about them, which was as a Wall to them. Thus will God be to his People a *Wall of Fire*, which none can scale. So *Exod.* 3. 3, 4, 5. We have an excellent Emblem of the Churche's low and dangerous condition, and admirable preservation. You have here, both a *Marvel* and a *Mystery.* The Marvel was to see a Bush all on Fire, and yet not consumed. The Mystery is this, the Bush represented the sad condition of the Church in *Egypt*; the Fire flaming upon it, the grievous Afflictions, Troubles and Bondage it was in there; the remaining of the Bush unconsumed, the strange and admirable Preservation of the Church in those Troubles. It lived there as the three noble *Jews*, untouched in the midst of a burning fiery Furnace: And the *Angel of the Lord* in a flame of Fire in the midst of the Bush, was nothing else but the *Lord Jesus Christ*, powerfully and graciously present with his People, amidst all their dangers and sufferings. The Lord is exceeding tender over them, and jealous for them, as that Expression imports, Zech. 2. 8. *He that toucheth you toucheth the Apple of mine Eye.* He that strikes at them, strikes at the Face of God; and at the most excellent part of the Face, the Eye, and at the most tender and precious part of the Eye, the Apple of the Eye. And yet (as a Learned Modern observes) this People of whom he uses this tender and dear Expression, were none of the best of *Israel* neither; but the residue that staid behind in *Babylon*, when the Brethren were gone to rebuild the Temple; and yet over these, is he as tender, as a Man is over his Eye.

REFLECTION.

And is the Security of the Church so great! and its preservation so admirable, amidst all Storms and Tempests! Then why art thou so prone and subject to despond, O my Soul, in the day of Sad Trouble? Sensible thou wast, and oughtest to be, but no reason to hang down the head through discouragement, much less to forsake *Sion* in her distress, for fear of being ruined with her.

What *David* spake to *Abiathar*, 1 *Sam.* 22. that may *Sion* speak to all her Sons and Daughters in all their Distresses: *Though he that seeketh my Life, seeketh mine also; yet with me shalt thou be in safeguard.* God hath entail'd great Salvations and Deliverances upon *Sion*; and blessed are all her Friends and Favourers; the Rock of Ages is her defence. Fear not therefore, O my Soul, though the Hills be removed out of their place, and cast into the midst of the Sea. O let my Faith triumph and my Heart rejoyce upon this ground of comfort. I see the same Rocks now, and in the same place and condition they were many years ago. Though they have endeavoured many Storms, yet there they bide; and so shall *Sion*, when the proud Waves have spent their fury and rage against it.

The POEM.

MEsopotamia, scituate in the Seas,
May represent the Church, or, if you please,
A Rock, o'er which the Waves do wash and swill,
May figure it; chuse either, which you will.
Winds strive upon those Seas, and make a noise,
The lofty Waves sometimes lift up their Voice,
And swelling high successively do beat
With violence against it, then retreat.
They break themselves, but it abides their shock;
And when their Rage is spent, there stands the Rock.
Then they are out, that do affirm and vote,
Peace, Pomp and Splendor is the Church's Note.
And they deserve no less Reproof, that are
In Zion's *Troubles ready to despair.*
This Rock amidst far stronger Rocks doth lye,
Which are its fence, so deep, *so* thick, *so* high;
They can't be batter'd, scal'd *or* undermin'd:
And these, environ'd by them, daily find
Their Bread ascertain'd; Waters too secur'd:
Then shout and sing, ye that are thus Immur'd.

CHAP. XII.

What Dangers run they for a little Gains,
Who, for their Souls, would ne'er take half the Pains.

OBSERVATION.

HOw exceeding sollicitous and adventurous are Seamen for a small portion of the World! How prodigal of Strength and Life for it? They will run to the ends of the Earth, engage a thousand Dangers, upon the hopes and probability of getting a small Estate. *Per mare, per*

per mille pericula currunt. Hopes of Gain makes them willing to adventure their Liberty, yea, their Life; and encourages them to endure Heat, Cold and Hunger, and a thousand Streights and Difficulties, to which they are frequently exposed.

APPLICATION.

How hot and eager are Mens Affections after the World? And how remiss and cold toward things Eternal? They are careful and troubled about many things, but seldom mind the great and necessary matters, *Luke* 10. 40. They can rise early, go to bed late, eat the Bread of Carefulness: But when did they so deny themselves for their poor Souls? Their Heads are full of Designs and Projects to get or advance an Estate: *We will go into such a City, continue there a Year, and Buy and Sell, and get Gain,* Jam. 4. 13. This is the τὸ ἔργον the *Master-Design*, which engrosseth all their time, studies and contrivances. The Will hath past a Decree for it, the Heart and Affections are fully let out to it, *They will be Rich*, 1 Tim. 6. 9. This Decree of the Will, the Spirit of God takes deep notice of it; and indeed it is the cleerest and fullest Discovery of a Man's portion and condition: For look what is highest in the Estimation, first and last in the Thoughts, and upon which we spend our Time and Strength with delight; cereainly, that is our Treasure, *Mat.* 6. 20, 21. The Heads and Hearts of Saints are full of sollicitous Cares and Fears about their spiritual Condition: The great Design they drive on, to which all other things are but [παρεργα] things on the by, is to make sure their Calling and Election. This is the [*Pondus*] the Weight and Byass of their Spirit: If their Hearts stray and wander after any other thing, this reduces them again.

REFLECTION.

Lord, this hath been my manner from my Youth, may the Carnal-minded Man say, I have been labouring for the Meat that perisheth; disquieting my self in vain, full of Designs and Projects for the World, and unwearied in my endeavours to compass an earthly Treasure; yet therein I have either been checked and disappointed by Providence; or if I have obtained, yet I am no sooner come to enjoy that Content and Comfort I promised my self in it, but I am ready to leave it all, to be stript out of it by Death, and in that day all my thoughts perish: But in the mean time, What have I done for my Soul? When did I ever break a Night's Sleep, or deny and pinch my self for it? Ah fool that I am! to nourish and pamper a vile Body, which must shortly lye under the Clods, and become a loathsome Carcass; and, in the mean time, neglect and undo my poor Soul, which partakes of the Nature of Angels, and must live for ever. I have kept others Vineyards, but mine own Vineyard I have not kept: I have been a perpetual Drudge and Slave to the World; in a worse condition hath my Soul been, than others that are Condemned to the Mines. Lord, change my Treasure, and change my Heart: O let it suffice that I have been thus long labouring on the Fire, for very vanity. Now gather up my Heart and Affections in thy self, and let my great Design now be, to secure a special Interest in thy Blessed Self, that I may once say, To me to Live is Christ.

The POEM.

THE Face of Man impress't and stampt on Gold,
With Crown and Royal Scepters we behold.
No wonder that an humane Face it gains,
Since Head, Heart, Soul, and Body it obtains.
Nor is it strange a Scepter it should have,
That to its Yoke the World doth so enslave.
Charm'd with its chinking Note, away they go
Like Eagles to the Carcass, ride and row.
Through worlds of hazards foolish Creatures run,
That into its Embraces they may come.
Poor Indians *in the Mines my Heart condoles,*
But seldom turns aside to pity Souls,
Which are the Slaves indeed, that toyl and spend
Themselves upon its service. Surely, Friend,
They are but Sextons to prepare and make
Thy Grave within those Mines, whence they do take
And dig their Ore. Ah! many Souls, I fear,
Whose Bodies live, yet lye entombed there.
Is Gold so tempting to you? Lo, Christ stands,
With length of Days, and Riches in his hands.
Gold in the Fire try'd he freely proffers;
But few regard or take those golden Offers

CHAP. XIII.

Millions of Creatures in the Seas are fed:
Why then are Saints in doubt of dayly Bread?

OBSERVATION.

THere are multitudes of Living Creatures in the Sea. The *Psalmist* saith, *There are in it things creeping innumerable, both small and great Beasts,* Psal. 104. 25. And we read, *Gen.* 1. 20. that when God blessed the Waters, he said, Let the Waters bring forth abundantly, both Fish and Fowl, that move in it, and fly about it. Yet all those multitudes of Fish and Fowl, both in Sea and Land, are cared and provided for, *Psal.* 145. 15, 16. *Thou givest them their Meat in due season; thou openest thy hand, and satisfiest the Desire of every living thing.*

APPLICATION.

If God take care for the Fishes of the Sea, and the Fowls of the Air, much more will he care and provide for those that fear him. *When the poor and needy seeketh Water, and there is none, and their Tongue faileth for thirst; I the Lord will hear them, I the God of* Israel *will not forsake them,* Isa. 41. 17. *Take no thought for your Life* (saith the Lord) *what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; or for the Body, what ye shall put on;* Which he backs with an Argument from God's Providence over the Creatures, and enforceth it with a [*much rather*] upon them, *Matth.* 6. 25, 31. God would have his People be without *carefulness*, (i.e.) anxious Care, 1 *Cor.* 7. 32. *And to cast their care upon him, for he careth for them,* 1 Pet. 5. 7. There be two main Arguments suggested in the Gospel, to quiet and satisfy the Hearts of Saints in this particular: The one is, that the Gift of Jesus Christ amounts to more than all these things come to; yea, in bestowing him, he has given that which virtually and eminently comprehends all these inferior Mercies in it, Rom. 8. 32. *He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all; how shall he not with him freely give us all things?* And 1 *Cor.* 3. 22. *All things are yours, and ye are Christ's, and Christ is God's.*

Gods. Another Argument is, That God gives these Temporal Things to those he never gave his Christ unto, and therefore there is no great matter in them: Yea, to those, which in a little while, are to be thrust into Hell, *Psal.* 17. 14. Now, if God clothe and feed his Enemies, if (to allude to that, *Luke* 12. 28.) he clothe this Grass, which to day is in its Pride and Glory in the Field, and to morrow is cast into the Oven, into Hell: How much more will he clothe and provide for you that are Saints?

This God that feeds all the Creatures, is your Father, and a Father that never dies; and therefore you shall not be as exposed Orphans, that are the Children of such a Father. *For he hath said, I will never leave you nor forsake you*, Heb. 13. 3. I have read of a good Woman, that in all Wants and Distresses, was wont to encourage herself with that Word, 2 *Sam.* 22. 47. *The Lord liveth.* But one time being in a deep Distress, and forgetting that consolation, one of her little Children came to her, and said, *Mother, Why weep ye so? What, is God Dead now?* Which Words from a Child, shamed her out of her unbelieving Fears, and quickly brought her Spirit to rest. O Saint, whilst God lives, thou canst not want what is good for thee.

How sweet a Life might Christians live, could they but bring their Hearts to a full subjection to the disposing-Will of God! to be content not only with what he commands and approves, but also with what he allots and appoints. It was a sweet Reply, that a gracious Woman once made upon her Death-bed, to a Friend that asked her, *Whether she were more willing to live or dye?* She answered, *I am pleas'd with what God pleaseth. Yea*, said her Friend, *but if God should refer it to you, which would you chuse? Truly*, (said she) *if God should refer it to me, I would refer it to him again.* Ah bless'd Life, when the Will is swallow'd up in the Will of God, and the Heart at rest in his care and love, and pleased with all his appointments.

REFLECTION.

I remember my fault this day, may many a gracious Soul say. Ah how faithless and distrustful have I been notwithstanding the great security God hath given to my Faith, both in his Word and Works! O my Soul, thou hast greatly sinned therein, and dishonoured thy Father! I have been worse to my Father, than my Children are to me. They trouble not their thoughts with what they shall eat or drink, or put on, but trust to my care and provision for that: Yet I cannot trust my Father, though I have Ten thousand times more reason so to do, than they have to trust me, *Mat.* 7. 11. Surely, unless I were jealous of my Father's Affection, I could not be so dubious of his Provision for me. Ah, I should rather wonder that I have so much, than repine that I have no more. I should rather have been troubled that I have done no more for God, than that I have receiv'd no more from God. I have not proclaimed it to the World by my Conversation, that I have found a sufficiency in him alone, as the Saints have done, *Hab.* 3. 17, 18. How have I debased the Faithfulness and All-sufficiency of God, and magnified these earthly Trifles, by my Anxiety about them? Had I had more Faith, a light Purse would not have made such an heavy Heart. Lord, how often hast thou convinced me of this Folly, and put me to the Blush, when thou hast confuted my unbelief; so that I have resolved never to distrust thee more, and yet new Exigencies renew this Corruption? How contradictory also hath my Heart and my Prayers been? I pray for them conditionally, and with submission to thy Will; I dare not say to thee, I must have them; yet this hath been the Language of my Heart and Life. O convince me of this folly!

The POEM.

Variety of curious Fish are caught
Out of the Sea, and to our Tables brought;
We pick the choicest Bits, and then we say,
We are sufficed; come, now take away.
The Table's voided, you have done; but fain
I would perswade to have it brought again.
The sweetest bit of all remains behind,
Which, through your want of skill, you could not find.
A bit for Faith, have you not found it? Then
I have made but half a Meal; come taste agen,
Hast thou considered (O my Soul) that Hand
Which feeds those multitudes in Sea and Land?
A double Mercy in it thou should'st see;
It fed them first, and then with them fed thee.
Food in the Waters we should think were scant
For such a multitude, yet none do want.
What numerous Flocks of Birds about me fly?
When saw I one, through want fall down and dye?
They gather what his Hand to them doth bring,
Though but a Worm, and at that Feast can sing.
How full a Table doth my Father keep?
Blush then, my naughty Heart, repent and weep;
How faithless and distrustful hast thou been,
Although his Care and love thou oft hast seen?
Thus in a single Dish you have a Feast,
Your first and second Course, the last the best.

CHAP. XIV.

Sea-Waters drained through the Earth are sweet;
So are the Afflictions which God's People meet.

OBSERVATION.

THE Waters of the Sea in themselves are brackish and unpleasant, yet being exhaled by the Sun, and condensed into Clouds, they fall down into pleasant Showers; or if drained through the Earth, their property is thereby altered; and that which was so salt in the Sea, becomes exceeding sweet and pleasant in the Springs. This we find by constant experience, the sweetest crystal Spring came from the Sea, *Eccles.* 1. 7.

APPLICATION.

Afflictions in themselves are evil, *Amos* 2. 6. Very bitter and unpleasant. See *Heb.* 12. 11. Yet not morally and intrinsically evil, as Sin is; for if so the holy God would never own it for his own act as he doth, *Mic.* 3. 2. but always disclaimeth Sin, *Jam.* 1. 3. Besides, if it were so evil, it could in no case, or respect, be the object of our election and desire; as in some cases it ought to be, *Heb.* 11. 25. But it is Evil, and as it is the Fruit of Sin, and grievous unto Sense, *Heb.* 14. 11. But though it be thus brackish and unpleasant in itself, yet passing through Christ, and the Covenant, loses that ungrateful Property, and becomes pleasant in the Fruits and Effects thereof unto Believers, *Heb.* 12. 11.

Yea, such are the blessed Fruits thereof, that the

are to account it all joy, when they fall into divers afflictions, *Jam.* 1. 2. *David* could bleſs God, that he was afflicted, and many a Saint hath done the like. A good Woman once compared her Afflictions to her Children: *For* (ſaith ſhe) *they put me in pain in bearing them; yet as I know not which Child, ſo neither which Affliction I could be without.*

Sometimes the Lord ſanctifies Affliction to diſcover the Corruption that is in the Heart, *Deut.* 8. 2. It is a Furnace to ſhew the Droſs. Ah! when a ſharp Affliction comes, then the Pride, Impatiency, and Unbelief of the Heart appears. *Materia vexata prodit ſeipſum.* When the Water is ſtirred, then the Mud and filthy Sediment that lay at the bottom riſes. Little (ſaith the afflicted Soul) did I think, there had been in me that Pride, Self-love, diſtruſt of God, carnal Fear and Unbelief, as I now find. O where is my Patience, my Faith, my Glory in Tribulation? I could not have imagined the ſight of Death would have ſo appalled me, the loſs of outward things ſo have pierced me. Now what a bleſſed thing is this, to have the Heart thus diſcovered.

Again, Sanctified Afflictions diſcover the emptineſs and vanity of the Creature. Now the Lord hath ſtained its Pride, and vailed its tempting Splendor, by this or that Affliction; and the Soul ſees what an empty, ſhallow, deceitful thing it is. The World (as one hath truly obſerved) is then only great in our Eyes, when we are full of ſenſe and ſelf: But now Affliction makes us more ſpiritual, and then it is nothing. It drives them nearer to God, makes them ſee the neceſſity of the Life of Faith, with multitudes of other Benefits.

But yet theſe ſweet Fruits of Affliction do not naturally, and of their own accord, ſpring from it: No, we may as well look for *Grapes* from *Thorns*, or *Figs* from *Thiſtles*, as for ſuch Fruits from Affliction, till Chriſt's ſanctifying Hand and Art have been uſ'd upon them.

The Reaſon why they become thus ſweet and pleaſant (as I noted before) is, becauſe they run now into another Channel; Jeſus Chriſt hath removed them from Mount *Ebal* to *Gerezim*; they are no more the effects of vindictive Wrath, but paternal Chaſtiſement. And (as Mr. *Caſe* well notes) *A teaching Affliction is to the Saints, the reſult of all the Offices of Jeſus Chriſt. As a King, he chaſtens; as a Prophet, he teacheth,* viz. *by chaſtening; and as a Prieſt he hath purchaſed this Grace of the Father, that the dry Rod might bloſſom, and bear fruit.* Behold then, a ſanctified Affliction is a Cup, wherein Jeſus Chriſt hath wrung and preſs'd the Juice and Vertue of all his Mediatory-Offices. Surely that muſt be a Cup of Generous, Royal Wine, like that in the Supper, a Cup of Bleſſing to the People of God.

Correction, Inſtruction, Page .

REFLECTION.

Hence may the unſanctified Soul draw matter of Fear and Trouble, even from its unſanctified Troubles. And thus it may reflect upon it ſelf: O my Soul, what good haſt thou gotten by all, or any of thy Afflictions? God's Rod hath been dumb to me, or thou deaf to it. I have not learned one ſpecial Inſtruction from it: My Troubles have left me the ſame, or worſe than they found me; my Heart was proud, earthly, and vain before, and ſo remains ſtill: They have not purged out, but only given vent to the Pride, Murmur and Atheiſm of my Heart. I have been in my Afflictions, as that Wicked *Ahaz* was in his, 2 *Chron.* 28. 22. Who *in the midſt of his Diſtreſs, yet treſpaſſed more and more againſt the Lord.* When I have been in ſtorms at Sea, or troubles at home, my Soul within me hath been as a raging Sea, caſting up Mire and Dirt. Surely this Rod is not the Rod of God's Children. I have proved but Droſs in the Furnace, and I fear the Lord will put me away as Droſs, as he threatens to do with the Wicked, *Pſal.* 119. 119.

Hence alſo ſhould gracious Souls draw much Encouragement and Comfort amidſt all their troubles. O theſe are the Fruits of God's Fatherly Love to me! Why ſhould I fear in the day of Evil? Or tremble any more at Affliction? Though they ſeem as a *Serpent* at a diſtance, yet are they a Rod in hand. O bleſſed be that skilful and gracious hand, that makes the Rod, the dry Rod to bloſſom, and bear ſuch Precious Fruit.

Lord; what a myſtery of Love lies in this Diſpenſation! That Sin which firſt brought Afflictions into the World, is now it ſelf carried out of the World by Affliction, *Rom.* 5. 12. *Iſa.* 7. 9. O what can fruſtrate my Salvation, when thoſe very things that ſeem moſt to oppoſe it, are made ſubſervient to it; and, contrary to their own nature, do promote and further it?

The POEM.

'TIS ſtrange to hear what different Cenſures fall
Upon the ſame Affliction; ſome do call
Their Troubles ſweet, ſome bitter; others meet
Them both mid-way, and call them Bitter Sweet.
But here's the Queſtion ſtill, I fain would ſee,
Why ſweet to him, and bitter unto me?
Thou Drinkſt them Dregs and all, but others find
Their Troubles ſweet, becauſe to them refin'd,
And ſanctify'd; which difference is beſt
By ſuch apt Similies as theſe expreſt:
From Salt and Brackiſh Seas Fumes riſe and fly,
Which into Clouds condens'd obſcure the Sky;
Their Property there alter'd in few Hours
Thoſe brackiſh Fumes fall down in pleaſant Showers:
Or as the dregs of Wine and Beer diſtill'd
By Limbeck, with Ingredients, doth yield
A Cordial-water, though the Lees were bitter,
From whence the Chymiſt did extract ſuch Liquor:
Then marvel not, that one can kiſs that Rod,
Which makes another to blaſpheme his God:
O get your Troubles ſweet'ned and refin'd.
Or elſe they'll leave bitter Effects behind.
Saints Troubles are a Cord let down by Love,
To pully up their Hearts to things above.

CAAP. XV.

The Seas within their bounds the Lord contains;
He alſo Men and Devils holds in Chains.

OBSERVATION.

IT is a wonderful Work of God, to limit and bound ſuch a vaſt and furious Creature as the Sea, which, according to the Judgment of many Learned Men, is higher than the Earth; and that it hath a Propenſion to overflow it, is evident both from its Nature and Motion; were it not, that the great Work of God had laid his Law upon it. And this is a Work wherein the Lord glories, and will be admired, *Pſal.* 104. 9. *Thou haſt ſet a Bound that they may not paſs over, that they turn not again*

to cover the Earth. Which it's clear they would do, were they not thus limited. So *Job* 38. 8. 10, 11. *Who shut up the Seas with Doors, when it break forth, as if it had issued out of the Womb? I brake up for it my decreed Place, and set Bars and Doors, and said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no farther; and here shall thy proud Waves be staid.*

APPLICATION.

And no less is the glorious Power and Mercy of God discovered in bridling the Rage and Fury of Satan and his Instruments, that they break not in upon the Inheritance of the Lord, and destroy it. *Surely the wrath of Man shall praise thee, and the remainder of Wrath thou shalt restrain*, Psal. 76. 10. By which it is more than hinted, that there is a World of Rage and Malice in the Hearts of Wicked Men, which fain would but cannot vent it self, because the Lord restrains, or as the Hebrew, *Girds it up.* Satan is the Envious one, and his Rage is great against the People of God, *Rev.* 12. 12. But God holds him and all his Instruments in a Chain of Providence; and it is well for God's People that it is so.

They are limited as the Sea, and so the Lord in a providential way speaks to them, *Hitherto shall you come, and no further.* Sometimes he ties them up so short, that they cannot touch his People, though they have the greatest opportunities and advantages, *Psal.* 105. 12, 13, 14, 15. *When they were but a few Men in number, yea, very few, and Strangers in it; when they went from one Nation to another, from one Kingdom to another People: He suffered no Man to do them wrong; yea, he reproved Kings for their sakes, saying, Touch not mine Anointed, and do my Prophets no harm.* And sometimes he permits them to touch and trouble his People, but then sets bounds and limits to them, beyond which they must not pass. That is a pregnant Text to this purpose, *Revel.* 2. 10. *Behold, the Devil shall cast some of you into Prison, that you may be tried, and ye shall have Tribulation ten days.*

Here are four remarkable Limitations upon Satan and his Agents, in reference to the People of God: A Limitation as to the *Persons* not all, but some: A Limitation of the *Punishment*, a Prison, not a Grave, not Hell: A Limitation upon them as to the end; for Tryal, not Ruin: And lastly, as to the *Duration*; not as long as they please, but ten days.

REFLECTIONS.

O my Soul, what Marrow and Fatness, Comfort and Consolation, may'st thou suck from the Breast of this Truth, in the darkest day of Trouble? Thou seest how the flowing Sea drives to over-whelm the Earth. Who has arrested it in its course, and stopt its violence! Who has confin'd it to its place? Certainly none other but the Lord. When I see it threaten the Shore with its proud, furious and insulting Waves, I wonder it doth not swallow up all: But I see it no sooner touch the Sands, which God hath made its bounds, but it retires, and as it were with a kind of Submission, respects those Limits which God hath set it.

Thus the fiercest Element is repress't by the feebleſt things: Thou seest also, how full of Wrath and Fury wicked Men are, how they rage like the troubled Sea, and threaten to over-whelm * thee, and all the Lord's Inheritance: And then the Flood's of ungodly Men make thee afraid, yet are they restrained by an invisible Gracious Hand, that they cannot execute their purpose, nor perform their Enterprize. How full of Devils and devilized Men is this lower World? Yet in the midst of them all hast thou hitherto been preserved. O my Soul, admire and adore that glorious Power of God, by which thou art kept unto Salvation. Is not the Preservation of a Saint in the midst of such Hosts of Enemies, as great a Miracle, though not so sensible, as the Preservation of those three noble *Jews*, in the midst of the fiery Furnace, or *Daniel* in the Den of Lyons? For there is as strong a Propension in Satan and Wicked Men to destroy the Saints, as in the Fire to burn, or a Lyon to devour. O then let me cheerfully address my self to the faithful discharge of my Duty, and stand no longer in a slavish Fear of Creatures, who can have no power against me but what is given them from above, *John* 19. 11. And no more shall be given than shall turn to the glory of God, *Psal.* 76. 10. and the advantage of my Soul, *Rom.* 8. 28.

* *See the* Turks *Letter to the Emperor of* Germany, *lately published by Authority.*

The POEM.

THis World's a Forest, where from day to day,
Bears, Wolves and Lyons range and seek their Pre
Amongst them all poor harmless Lambs are fed,
And by their very Dens in safety led.
They roar upon us, but are held in Chains:
Our Shepherd is their Keeper, he maintains
Our Lot. Why then should we so trembling stand?
We meet them, true, but in their Keeper's Hand.
He that to raging Seas such Bounds hath put,
The Mouths of ravenous Beasts can also shut.
Sleep in the Woods, poor Lambs, your selves repose
Upon his Care, whose Eyes do never close.
If Unbelief in you don't loose their Chain,
Fear not their strugling, that's but all in vain.
If God can check the Waves by smallest Sand,
A twined Thread may hold these in his hand.
Shun Sin, keep close to Christ; for other Evils
You need not fear, though compass'd round with Dev

CHAP. XVI.

To Sea without a Compass none dare go;
Our Course without the World is even so.

OBSERVATION.

OF how great use and necessity is the Comp to Seamen? Though they can coast a lit way by the Shore, yet they dare not venture into the Ocean without it. It's their Guide, directs and shapes their Course for them: And by the violence of Wind and Weather they driven beside their due Course, yet by the help this, they are reduced and brought to rights ag It is wonderful to consider, how by the help this Guide they can run in a direct Line m hundred Leagues, and at last fall right with smallest Island; which is in the Ocean, compa tively, but as the head of a small Pin upon a Ta

APPLICATION.

What the Compass, and all other Mathemat Instruments are to the Navigator, that and m more is the Word of God to us in our cours Heaven. This is our Compass to steer our co by, and it is truly touched; he that orders his versation by it, shall safely arrive in Heave

laſt. Gal. 6. 16. *As many as walk according to this rule, Peace be on them, and mercy.*

This Word is as neceſſary to us in our way to Glory, as a Lamp or Lanthorn is in a dark Night, *Pſal.* 119. 105. This is a light ſhining in a dark place, till the Day dawn, and the Day-Star ariſe in our Hearts, 2 *Pet.* 1. 19. If any that profeſs to know it, and own it as a Rule, miſs Heaven at laſt, let them not blame the Word for miſguiding them, but their own negligent and deceitful Hearts, that ſhuffle in and out, and ſhape not their Courſe and Converſation according to its Preſcriptions.

What blame can you lay upon the Compaſs, if you ſteer not exactly by it? How many are there, that neglecting this Rule, will coaſt it to Heaven by their own Reaſon? No wonder ſuch fall ſhort and periſh in the way. This is a faithful Guide, and brings all that follow it to a bleſſed end; *Thou ſhalt guide me with thy counſel, and afterwards receive me to glory*, Pſal. 73. 24. The whole hundredth and nineteenth *Pſalm* is ſpent in commendation of its tranſcendent excellency and uſefulneſs. *Luther* profeſs'd, that he prized it ſo highly, that he would not take the whole World in exchange for one Leaf of it. Lay but this Rule before you, and walk accurately by it, and you cannot be out of your way to Heaven, *Pſal.* 119. 30. *I have choſen the way of truth, (or the true way;) thy Judgments have I laid before me.* Some indeed have opened their detracting blaſphemous Mouths againſt it; as *Julian*, that curſed Apoſtate, who feared not to ſay, There was as good matter in *Phocillides* as in *Solomon*, in *Pindarus*'s *Odes*, as in *David*'s Pſalms.

And the Papiſts generally ſlight it, making it a lame imperfect Rule; yea, making their own Traditions the Touchſtone of Doctrines, and Foundation of Faith. *Montanus* tells us, that although the Apoſtle would have Sermons and Service celebrated in a known Tongue, yet the Church, for very good cauſe, hath otherwiſe order'd it. *Gilford* call'd it, the Mother of Hereſies. *Bonner*'s Chaplain judged it worthy to be burnt as a ſtrange Doctrine. They ſet up their Inventions above it, and frequently come in with a *Non obſtante* againſt Chriſt's Inſtitutions. And thus do they make it void, or, as the Word ἀναλόωντες ſignifies, *Matth.* 15. 6. unlord it, and take away its authority as a Rule. But thoſe that have thus ſlighted it, and followed the By-paths unto which their corrupt Hearts have led them, they take not hold of the paths of Life, and are now in the depths of Hell. All other Lights, which Men pretend, in the neglect of this, are but falſe fires, that will lead Men into the Pits and Bogs of Deſtruction at laſt.

REFLECTION.

And is thy Word a Compaſs, to direct my courſe to Glory? O where am I then like to arrive at laſt, that in all my courſe have neglected it, and ſteered according to the counſel of my own Heart! Lord, have not made thy Word the main of my counſel, but conſulted with fleſh and blood; I have not endeavoured at this Oracle, nor ſtudied it, and made it the guide of my way, but walked after the ſight of my Eyes, and the luſt of my Heart. Whither Lord, ſhall I come at laſt, but to Hell, after this rate and proceeding? Some have ſlighted thy Word profeſſedly, and I have ſlighted it practically. I have a Soul embarked for Eternity, it is now floating on a dangerous Ocean, Rocks and Sands on every ſide, and I go adrift before every Wind of temptation, and know not where I am. Ah Lord, convince me of the danger of this condition. O convince me of my Ignorance in thy Word, and the fatal conſequence and iſſue thereof. Lord, let me now reſolve to ſtudy, prize, and obey it; hide it in my Heart, that I may not Sin againſt it. Open my Underſtanding, that I may underſtand the Scriptures: Open my Heart to entertain it in love. O thou that haſt been ſo gracious to give a perfect Rule, give me alſo a perfect Heart to walk by that Rule to glory!

The POEM.

THIS World's a Sea, wherein a numerous Fleet
Of Ships are under ſail. Here you ſhall meet
Of every Rate and Size; Frigots, Galleons,
The nimble Ketches. and ſmall Pickeroons:
Some bound to this Port, ſome where Winds and Weather
Will drive them, they are bound they know not whither.
Some ſteer away for Heaven, ſome for Hell;
To which ſome ſteer, themſelves can hardly tell.
The Winds do ſhape their courſe, which though it blow
From any Point, before it they muſt go.
They are directed by the Wind and Tide
That have no Compaſs to direct and guide:
For want of this, muſt run themſelves a-ground;
Brave Ships are caſt away, poor Souls are drown'd.
Thy Word our Compaſs is, to guide our way
To Glory; it reduces ſuch as ſtray.
Lord, let thy Word dwell richly in my Heart;
And make me skilful in this heavenly Art:
O let me underſtand and be ſo wiſe,
To know upon what Point my Country lies;
And having ſet my Courſe directly thither,
Great God preſerve me in the fouleſt Weather.
By Reaſon ſome will coaſt it; but I fear
Such Coaſters never will drop Anchor there.
Thy Word is truly teucht, and ſtill directs
A proper Courſe, which my baſe Heart neglects.
Lord, touch my Iron Heart, and make it ſtand
Pointing to thee, its Loadſtone. To that Land
Of Reſt above, let every Tempeſt drive
My Soul, where it would rather be than live.

CHAP. XVII.

Look as the Sea by turns doth ebb and flow,
So their Eſtates, that uſe it, come and go.

OBSERVATION.

THE Sea hath its alternate Courſe and Motion, its Ebbings and Flowings: No ſooner is it High-water, but it begins to Ebb again, and leave the Shore naked and dry, which but a little before it covered and over-flowed. And as its Tides, ſo alſo its Waves are the Emblem of Inconſtancy, ſtill rouling and tumbling, this way and that, never fixt and quiet. *Inſtabilis unda: As fickle as a Wave*, is common to a Proverb. See *Jam.* 1. 6. *He that wavereth, is like a Wave of the Sea, driven with Winds, and toſſed.* So *Iſa.* 57. 20. *It cannot reſt.*

APPLICATION.

Thus mutable and inconſtant are all outward things, there is no depending on them: Nothing of any ſubſtance, or any ſolid conſiſtence in them, 1 *Cor.* 7. 31. *The faſhion of this world paſſeth away.* It is an high point of folly to depend upon ſuch Vanities, *Prov.* 23. 5. *Why wilt thou ſet,* (or, as it is in the *Hebrew*) *cauſe thine Eyes to fly upon that which is not?*

not? For riches certainly make themselves wings, and fly away, as an Eagle towards Heaven. In flying to us (saith *Augustine*) they have, alas, *vix quidem passerinas*, scarce a Sparrow's Wings; but in flying from us, Wings as an Eagle. And those Wings they are said to make to themselves, (*i. e.*) the cause of its transitorineſs is in it self; the Creature is subjected to Vanity by Sin; they are sweet flowers, but withered presently, *Jam.* 1. 10. *As the flower of the grass, so shall the rich Man fade away.* The Man is like the stalk or grass, his riches are the flower of the grass; his glory and outward beauty, the stalk is soon withered, but the flower much sooner. This is either withered upon, or blown off from it, while the stalk abides. Many a Man out-lives his Estate and Honour, and stands in the World as a bare dry stalk in the Field, whose flower, beauty, and bravery is gone: One puff of Wind blows it away, one churlish easterly blast shrivels it up, 1 *Pet.* 4. 24.

How mad a thing is it then, for any Man to be lifted up in Pride, upon such a Vanity as this is; to build so lofty and over-jetting Roof upon such a feeble, tottering Foundation? We have seen Meadows full of such curious Flowers, mown down and withered, Men of great Estates impoverished suddenly: And when, like a Meadow that is mown, they have begun to recover themselves again (as the phrase is) the Lord hath sent *Grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth.* Amos 7. 1. Just as the Grashoppers and other Creatures devour the second tender Herbage, as soon as the Field begins to recover its verdure: So Men, after they have been denuded and blasted by Providence, they begin after a while to flourish again, but then comes some new Affliction, and blasts all. None have more frequent experience of this, than you that are Merchants and Seamen, whose Estates are floating; and yet such as have had the highest Security in the eye of Reason, have notwithstanding experienc'd the Vanity of these things. *Henry* the Fourth, a potent Prince, was reduced to such a low ebb, that he petition'd for a Prebends place in the Church of *Spire*. *Gallimer*, King of the *Vandals*, was brought so low, that he sent to his Friend for a Spunge, a Loaf of Bread, and an Harp: A Spunge to dry up his Tears, a Loaf of Bread to maintain his Life, and an Harp to solace himself in his Misery. The story of *Belisarius* is very affecting: He was a Man famous in his Time, General of an Army, yet having his Eyes put out, and stripped of all earthly Comforts, was led about, crying, *Date obolum Belisario*, Give one penny to poor *Belisarius*. Instances in History of this kind are infinite. Men of the greatest Estates and Honours, have nevertheless become the very *Ludibria Fortunæ*, as one speaks, the very scorn of Fortune.

Yea, and not only wicked Men, that have gotten their Estates by Rapine and Oppression, have lived to see them thus scattered by Providence: But sometimes godly Men have had their Estates, how justly soever acquired, thus scattered by Providence also. Who ever had an Estate better gotten, better bottomed, or better managed, than *Job?* Yet all was overthrown and swept away in a Moment; tho' in mercy to him, as the issue demonstrated.

Oh then! what a Vanity is it to set the Heart and let out the Affections on them! You can never depend too much upon God, nor too little upon the Creature, 1 Tim. 6. 17. *Charge them that are rich in this World, that they be not high minded and trust in uncertain Riches.*

REFLECTION.

Are all earthly Things thus transitory and vain? Then what a reproach and shame is it to me, that the Men of this World should be more industrious and eager in the Prosecution of such Vanities, than I am to enrich my Soul with solid and everlasting Treasure? O that ever a sensual Lust should be more operative in them than the love of God in me! O my Soul, thou dost not lay out thy strength and earnestness for Heaven, with any proportion to what they do for the World. I have indeed higher Motives, and a surer Reward than they: But as I have an advantage above them herein, so have they an advantage above me in the strength and entireness of the principle by which they are acted. What they do for the World, they do it with all their might; they have no contrary principle to oppose them; their Thoughts, Strength and Affection, is entirely carried in one Channel. But I find *a Law in my Members warring against the Law of my Mind*; I must strive through a thousand Difficulties and Contradictions, to the discharge of a Duty. O my God! Shall not my Heart be more enlarg'd in Zeal, Love, and Delight in thee, than theirs are after their Lusts? O let me once find it so.

Again, is the Creature so vain and unstable? Then why are my Affections so hot and eager after it? And why am I so apt to dote upon its beauty, especially when God is staining all its pride and glory! *Jer.* 45. 5, 6. Surely it is unbecoming the Spirit of a Christian at any time, but at such time we may say of it, as *Hushai* of *Ahitophel*'s Counsel, *It is not good at this time.*

O that my Spirit were raised above them, and my Conversation more in Heaven! O that like the Angel, *Rev.* 10. 1, 2. which came down from Heaven and set one foot upon the Sea, and another upon the Earth, having a Crown upon his Head, so might set one foot upon all the cares, fears and terrors of the World, and another upon all the tempting splendor and glory of the World, treading both under foot in the dust, and crowning my soul with nothing but spiritual Excellencies and Glory!

The POEM.

JUdge in thy self (O Christian) is it meet
To set thy Heart on what Beasts set their feet?
'Tis no Hyperbole, *if you be told,*
You dig for Dross with Mattocks made of Gold.
Affections are too costly to bestow
Upon the fair-fac'd Nothings here below.
The Eagle scorns to fall down from an high
(The Proverb saith) to catch the silly Flie.
And can a Christian leave the face of God,
T' embrace the Earth, or dote upon a Clod?
Can earthly Things thy Heart so strangely move,
To tempt it down from the Delights above;
And now to court the World at such a time
When God is laying Judgment to the Line?
It's just like him that doth his Cabbin sweep
And trim, when all is sinking in the Deep:
Or like the silly Bird, that to her Nest
Doth carry straws, and never is at rest,
Till it be feather'd well, but doth not see
The Axe beneath that's hewing down the Tree.
If on a Thorn thy Heart it self repose
With such delight, what if it were a Rose?
Admire, O Saint, the Wisdom of thy God,
Who of the self-same Tree do make a Rod,
Lest thou shouldst surfeit on forbidden Fruit,
And live not like a Saint, but like a Brute.

CHAP. XVIII.

Like hungry Lyons, Waves for Sinners gape:
Leave then your Sins behind, if you'll escape.

OBSERVATION.

THE Waves of the Sea are sometimes raised by God's Commission, to be Executioners of his threatnings upon Sinners. When *Jonah* fled from the presence of the Lord to *Tarshish*, the Text saith, *the Lord sent out a great Wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty Tempest, so that the Ship was like to be broken*, Joh. 1. 4. These were God's Bailiffs, to arrest the Run-away Prophet. And *Psalm* 148. 8. the stormy Winds are said to *fulfil his word*; not only his word of Command, in rising when God bids them, but his Word of *threatning* also. And hence it is called a *destroying wind*, Jer. 51. 1. and *stormy wind in God's fury*, Ezek. 13. 13.

APPLICATION.

If these be the Executioners of the Lord's threatnings, how sad then is their condition that put forth to Sea under the guilt of all their Sins? O, if God should commissionate the Winds to go after and arrest thee for all thou owest him, where art thou then? How dare you put forth under the power of a Divine threat, before all be cleared betwixt God and thee? Sins in Scripture are called Debts, Mat. 6. 12. They are Debts to God; not that we owe them to him, or ought to Sin, but *Metonymically*, because they render the Sinner obnoxious to God's Judgments, even as pecuniary Debts oblige him that hath not wherewith to pay, to suffer Punishment. All Sinners must undergo the Curse, either in their own Person, according to the express letter of the Law, *Gen.* 2. 17. *Gal.* 3. 10. or in their Surety, according to the tacit intent of the Law, manifested to be the mind of the Law-giver, Rom. 3. 15. *Gal.* 3. 13, 14.

Now he that by Faith hath Interest in his Surety, hath his Discharge, his *Quietus est*, sealed in the Blood of Christ; all Process at Law, or from the Law, is stopt, *Rom.* 8. 1. But if thou be an impenitent, persisting Sinner, thy Debt remains upon thine own score. *And be sure thy Sin will find thee out wherever-ever thou goest*, Numb. 32. 23. (*i. e.*) God's revenging hand for Sin will be upon thee: Thou mayst lose the sight and memory of thy Sin, but canst not lose the sight of thee; they follow after, as the Hound doth the fleeting game upon the scent, till they have fetcht thee up: And then consider, *it is a fearful a thing it is to fall into the hands of the living God, Heb.* 10. 31. How soon may a storm arise, and bring thee before the Bar of God?

REFLECTION.

O my Soul, what a case art thou in, if this be so? Is not all thy Sins yet upon thine own score? Hast thou not made light of Christ, and that precious Blood of his, and hitherto persisted in thy Rebellion against him? And what can the issue of this be at last but ruine? There is abundant Mercy indeed for returning Sinners; but the Gospel speaks of Wrath for persisting and impenitent Sinners. And though many who are going on in their Sins are taken by Grace, yet there is no Grace promised to such as go on in Sin. O, if God should meet me by the next Storm, and call me to an account for all that I owe him, I must then lie in the Prison of Hell to all Eternity; for I can never pay the Debt; nay, all the Angels in Heaven cannot satisfy for it. Being Christless, I am under all the Curses in the Book of God; a Child of *Hagar*. Lord pity and spare me a little longer! O discover thy Christ unto me, and give me Faith in his Blood, and then thou art fully satisfied at once, and I discharged for ever. O require not the Debt at my hand, for then thou wilt never be satisfied, nor I acquitted. What profit, Lord, is there in my Blood! O my Soul, make haste to this Christ, thy Refuge-City; thou knowest not how soon the avenger of Blood may overtake thee.

The POEM.

THY Sins are Debts, God puts them to account:
Canst tell, poor wretch, to what thy Debts amount?
Thou fill'st the Treasure of thy Sins each hour.
Into his Vials God doth also pour
Proportionable wrath: Thou seest it not;
But yet assure thy self, there's drop for drop.
For every Sand of Patience running out,
A drop of Wrath runs in. Soul, look about.
God's Treasure's almost full, as well as thine:
When both are full, O then the dreadful time
Of Reckoning comes; thou shalt not gain a day
Of patience more, but then there hastes away
Heaven's Pursevant, who comes upon the wing
With his Commission seal'd, to take and bring.
Do'st still reject Christ's tenders? Well, next storm
May be the Bailiff ordered to perform
This dreadful Office. O then restless be,
Till God in Christ be reconcil'd to thee.
The Sum is great, but if a Christ thou get,
Fear not, a Prince can pay a Beggar's debt.
Now if the Storm should rise, thou need not fear;
Thou art, but the Delinquent is not there.
A pardoned Soul to Sea may boldly go:
He fears not Bailiffs, that doth nothing owe.

CHAP. XIX.

To save the Ship, rich Lading's cast away.
Thy Soul is Shipwrackt if thy Lusts do stay.

OBSERVATION.

IN Storms and Distresses at Sea, the richest Commodities are cast over-board; they stand not upon it, when Life and all is in jeopardy and hazard. *Jonah* 1. 5. The Mariners cast forth the Wares that were in the Ship into the Sea, to lighten it. And *Act.* 27. 18, 19. they cast out the very tacklings of the Ship. How highly soever Men prize such Commodities, yet Reason tells them, it were better these should perish, than Life. Satan himself could say, Job 1. *Skin for Skin, and all that a Man hath will he give for his Life.*

APPLICATION.

And surely, it is every way as highly reasonable, that Men should mortifie, cast out, and cut off their dearest Lusts, rather than their Immortal Souls should sink and perish in the Storm of God's wrath. Life, indeed, is a precious Treasure, and highly valued by Men: You know what *Solomon* saith, *Eccles.* 9. 4. That *a Living Dog is better than a Dead Lyon.* And we find Men willing to part with their Estates, Limbs, or any outward Comfort, for the

Preſervation of it. The Woman in the Goſpel ſpent all ſhe had on the Phyſicians for her Health, a degree below Life. Some Men indeed do much over-value their Lives, and part with Chriſt and Peace of Conſcience for it; but he that thus ſaves it, ſhall loſe it. Now if Life be ſo much worth, What then is the Soul worth? Alas! Life is but a *vapour, which appeareth for a little while, and then vaniſheth away*, Jam. 4. 14.

Life is indeed more worth than all the World, but my Soul is more worth than Ten thouſand Lives. Nature teacheth you to value the firſt ſo high, and *Grace* ſhould teach you to value the ſecond much higher, *Mat.* 19. 26. Now here is the caſe: Either you muſt part with your Sins, or with your Souls; if theſe be not caſt out, both muſt ſink together. *If ye live after the fleſh, ye muſt die*, Rom. 8. 13. God ſaith to you in this caſe, as to *Ahab*, when he ſpared *Benhadad*, 1 King, 20. 40. *Becauſe thou haſt let go a* Sin, *which God hath appointed to deſtruction, therefore thy Life ſhall go for his Life.* Guilt will raiſe a Storm of Wrath, as *Jonah* did, if not caſt out.

REFLECTION.

And muſt Sin or the Soul periſh? Muſt my Life, yea, my Eternal Life go for it, if I ſpare it? O then let me not be cruel to mine own Soul, in ſparing my Sin; O my Soul, this fooliſh pity, and cruel Indulgence will be thy ruine: If I ſpare it, God hath ſaid, *He will not ſpare me*, Deut. 26. 20. It is true, the pains of Mortification are ſharp, but yet it's eaſier than the pains of Hell. To cut off a right Hand, or pluck out a right Eye, is hard; but to have my Soul cut off eternally from God, is harder. Is it as eaſie (O my Soul!) to burn for them in Hell, as to mortifie them on Earth? Surely, it is *profitable for me, that one Member periſh, rather than that all be caſt into Hell*, Mat 5. 24. I ſee the Merchant willing to part with rich Wares, if imbarked with them in a Storm: And thoſe that have Gangreen'd Legs or Arms, willingly ſtretch them out to be cut off, to preſerve Life: And ſhall I be willing to endure no Difficulties for my Soul? Chriſt reckon'd Soul's worth his Blood: And is it not worth my Self-denial? Lord, let me not warm a Snake in my Boſom, that will at laſt ſting me to the Heart.

The POEM.

THY Soul's the Ship, its Lading is its Luſts,
God's Judgments, ſtormy Winds and dang'rous guſts;
Conſcience the Maſter; but the ſtubborn Will
Goes Supra Cargo, *and doth keep the Bill.*
Affections are the Men, the Winds do riſe,
The Storm increaſes: Conſcience gives Advice
To throw thoſe Luſts o'erboard, and ſo to eaſe
The Veſſel, which elſe cannot keep the Seas.
The Will oppoſes, and th' Affections ſay,
The Maſter's Counſel they will not obey.
The caſe is dangerous, that no Man can doubt,
Who ſees the ſtorm within, and that without.
Luſts and Affections cannot part, no, rather,
They are reſolv'd to ſwim and ſink together.
Conſcience ſtill ſtrives, but they cannot abide
That it, or Reaſon ſhould the Caſe decide.
Luſt knows what Reaſon in like caſes ſtill
Determines well: Then chuſe ye whom ye will.
Shall's make the Devil Judge? This caſe has been
Before him, and he judg'd, That skin for skin,
And all Men have, they'll part with for their life.
Then how unreaſonable is this ſtrife?
They that their Sins do with their perſons ſhip,
Do for their Souls prepare a dreadful whip.

CHAP. XX.

Chriſt with a word can ſurging Waves appeaſe;
His Voice a troubled Soul can quickly eaſe.

OBSERVATION.

WHen the Sea works, and is tempeſtuous, it is not in the power of any Creature to appeaſe it. When the *Egyptians* would by their Hieroglyphicks expreſs an Impoſſibility, they did it by the Picture of a Man treading upon the Waves. It is ſtoryed of *Canute*, an ancient *Daniſh* King, That when a mighty ſtorm of Flattery aroſe upon him, he appeaſed it by ſhewing that he could not appeaſe the Sea: But one of his Courtiers told him, as he rode near the Sea-ſide, *That he was Lord of the Sea as well as Land. Well*, ſaid the King, *we ſhall ſee that by and by*; and ſo went to the Water-ſide, and with a loud Voice cryed, *O ye Seas and Waves, come no further, touch not my feet.* But the Sea came up, notwithſtanding that charge, and confuted the flattery. But now Jeſus Chriſt hath the command of them indeed: It is ſaid of him, *Mat.* 8. 26. *That he rebuked them.* And *Mark* 4. 38. He quiets them with a word, *Peace, be ſtill*; as one would huſh a Child, and it obeyed him.

APPLICATION.

Conſcience, when awakened by the Terrors of the Lord, is like a raging tempeſtuous Sea; ſo it works, ſo it roars; and it is in the power of all the Creatures to huſh or quiet it. Spiritual Terrors, as well as ſpiritual Conſolations, are not known till felt. O when the Arrows of the Almighty are ſhot into the Spirit, and the Terrors of God ſet themſelves in array againſt the Soul, when the Venom of thoſe Arrows drink up the Spirits, and thoſe Armies of Terrors charge violently and ſucceſſively upon it, as *Job.* 6. 4. What Creature then is able to ſtand before them! Even God's own dear Children have felt ſuch Terrors as have *diſtracted them*, Pſal. 81. 15. Conſcience is the ſeat of Guilt. It is like a burning-glaſs, ſo it contracts the Beams of the Threatnings, twiſts them together, and reflects them on the Soul, until it ſmoke, ſcorch and flame. If the wrath of a King be like the roaring of a Lyon, then what is the Almighty's wrath! which is *burning wrath*, Job 19. *Tearing wrath*, Pſal. 50. 22. *Surprizing wrath*, Job 20. 23. And *abiding wrath*, Job 3. 36.

In this caſe no Creature can relieve, all are Phyſicians of no value; ſome under theſe Terrors have thought Hell more tolerable, and by a violent hand have thruſt themſelves out of the World into it, to avoid theſe gnawings: Yet Jeſus Chriſt can quickly calm theſe myſtical Waves alſo, and huſh them with a word; yea, he is the Phyſician, and no other. It is the ſprinkling of his Blood, which, like a cooling Fomentation, allays thoſe heats with. That Blood of ſprinkling ſpeaks Peace, when no other have practiſed upon the Soul to no purpoſe, and the reaſon is, becauſe he is a Perſon in whom God and Man, Juſtice and Mercy, meet, and kiſs each other, *Eph.* 2. 14. And hence Faith fetches in peace to the Soul, *Rom.* 5. 1.

REFLECTION.

Can none appeaſe a troubled Conſcience, but Chriſt? Then learn, O my Soul, to underſtand, and daily more and more to favour that glorious Name, even Jeſus, that delivers not only from the Wrath to come, but that which is felt here alſo. O, if the foretaſte of Hell be ſo intolerable, if a few drops let fall on the Conſcience in this Life, be ſo ſcalding and inſufferable, what is it to have all the Vials poured out to Eternity, when there ſhall be nothing to divert, mitigate, or allay it?

Here Men have ſomewhat to abate thoſe Terrors, ſome hopes of Mercy, at leaſt a poſſibility; but there is none. O *my Soul!* how art thou loaded with Guilt! And what a *Morgamiſſabib* wouldſt thou be, ſhould God rouſe that ſleepy Lyon in thy Boſom! My condition is not at all the better, becauſe my Conſcience is quiet. Ah, the day is coming, when it muſt awake, and will lighten and thunder terribly within me, if I get not into Chriſt the ſooner. O Lord, who knows the power of thy Wrath? O let me not carry this Guilt out of the World with me, to maintain thoſe everlaſting Flames, let me give no ſleep to mine Eyes, nor ſlumber to my Eyelids, till I feel the comfort of that Blood of Sprinkling, which alone ſpeaketh Peace.

The POEM.

AMong the dreadful works of God I find
No Metaphors *to paint a troubled Mind.*
I think on this, now that, and yet will neither
Come fully up, though all be put together.
'Tis like the raging Sea that caſts up Mire,
Or like to Ætna, *breathing Smoak and Fire;*
Or like a rouſed Lyon fierce and fell.
Or like thoſe Furies that do howl in Hell.
O Conſcience! Who can ſtand before thy Power,
Endure thy Gripes, and Twinges but an Hour?
Stone, Gout, Strappado, Racks, whatever is
Dreadful to Senſe, is but a Toy to this.
No Pleaſures, Riches, Honours, Friends can tell
How to give eaſe: In this 'tis like to Hell.
Call for the pleaſant Timbrel, Lute and Harp;
Alas! The Muſick howls, the Pain's too ſharp
For theſe to charm, divert or lull aſleep:
Theſe cannot reach it, no, the Wound's too deep.
Let all the Promiſes before them ſtand,
And ſet a Barnabas *at his Right Hand;*
Theſe in themſelves no Comfort can afford,
'Tis Chriſt, and none but Chriſt, can ſpeak the Word.
And he no ſooner ſpeaks, but all is ſtill,
The Storm is over, and the Mind tranquil.
There goes a Power with his Majeſtick Voice,
To huſh the dreadful'ſt Storm, and ſtill its noiſe.
Who would but fear and love this glorious Lord,
That can rebuke ſuch Tempeſts with a Word?

CHAP. XXI.

Our Food out of the Sea God doth command;
Yet few therein take notice of his hand.

OBSERVATION.

THE Providence of God in furniſhing us with ſuch plenty and variety of Fiſh, is not ſlightly to be paſt over. We have not only ſeveral ſorts of Fiſh in our own Seas, which are caught in their ſeaſons; but from ſeveral Parts, eſpecially the Weſtern parts of *England*, many Sail of Ships are ſent yearly to the *American* parts of the *World*; as *Newfound-Land*, *New-England*, &c. Whence every Year is brought home, not only enough to ſupply our own Nation, but many thouſand Pounds worth alſo yearly returned from *Spain*, and other Countries; by which Trade many thouſand Families do ſubſiſt.

APPLICATION.

But now, what returns do we make to Heaven for theſe Mercies? O what notice is taken of the good hand of Providence, which thus ſupplies and feeds us with the Bleſſings of the Sea? I fear there are but few that own, act in ſubmiſſion to it, and are careful to return, according to received benefit. Men do not conſider, *That their Works are in the hand of God*, Eccleſ. 9. 1. And even thoſe that have the moſt immediate dependence upon Providence, as Merchants and Seamen, yet are very prone to undertake Deſigns in the Confidence of their own Wiſdom and Induſtry; not looking higher for the Bleſſing, *Jam.* 4. 13. They often *ſacrifice to their own Net, and burn Incenſe to their Drag, becauſe by them their Portion is fat, and their Meat plenteous*, Hab. 1. 16. *viz.* They attribute what is due to God, unto the Creature. Now this is a Sin highly provoking to the Lord; for look in what degree the Heart cleaves to the ſecond Cauſe, in the ſame degree it departs from the living God, *Jer.* 10. 5.

And how do you think the bleſſed God will take it, to ſee himſelf thus debaſed, and the Creature thus exalted into his Place; to ſee you carry your ſelves to the Creature as to a God, and to the Bleſſed God, as to a Creature. Surely, it is a great and common Evil, and ſuch as will blaſt all, if not timely diſcover'd and lamented. If we make Fleſh our Arm, it's juſt with God to wither and dry up the Arm. Do we not, my Brethren, look upon ſecond Cauſes, as if they had the main Stroke in our Buſineſs? And with a neglective Eye paſs by God, as if he came in but collaterally, and on the by, into it? But certainly, all Endeavours will be unſanctified, if not ſucceſsleſs, in which God is not eyed and engaged.

It is in vain for you to riſe up early, and ſit up late, and eat the Bread of Sorrows; for ſo he giveth his beloved Sleep, Pſal. 127. 2. (*i. e.*) It is to no purpoſe for Men to beat their Brains, tire their Spirits, and rack their Conſciences for an Eſtate. The true way of acquiring and enjoying the Creature, is by ſubmitting quietly to the Will of God, in a prudent and diligent, yet moderate uſe of lawful Means: Nothing can thrive with us till then.

REFLECTION.

Why then ſhould I diſquiet my ſelf in vain; and rob my ſelf of my Peace, by theſe unbelieving Cares and Diſtractions? O this hath been my Sin! I have acted, as if my condition had been at my own diſpoſe; I have eyed Creatures and means too much, and God too little. How have my Hands hanged down with Diſcouragement, when ſecond Cauſes have diſappeared, or wrought croſs to my Deſigns in the World, ready to transfer the Fault on this thing, or that! And again, how apt am I to be vainly lifted up in carnal Confidence, when I ſee my ſelf competently furniſhed with Creature-munition and Proviſion? Oh, what a God-provoking Wickedneſs is this! How oft hath Providence checked my carnal Preſumption, and daſhed many

hopeful

hopeful Projects? Yet have I not owned it, as I ought, and ſubmitted to it. Oh, it is a wonder this hath not cloſed the hand of Providence againſt me, and pulled down a Curſe upon all! Ah Lord, let me now learn *to acquaint my ſelf with thee, then ſhall I decree a thing, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed*, Job 22. 28.

The POEM.

IN all the Gifts of God we ſhould advance
His glorious Name; not ſay, It came by chance.
Or to the Idol of our Prudence pay
The Tribute of our Praiſe, and go our way.
The Waves do clap their hands, and in their kind
Acknowledge God; And what, are they more blind
That float upon them? yea, for what they get,
They offer Sacrifices to their Net.
This is your manner, thus to work you go:
Confeſs the naked Truth; ſay, Is't not ſo?
This Net was wiſely caſt, 'tis full, 'tis full:
O well done Mates, this is a gallant pull.
Thus what is due to God, you do apply
Unto your ſelves moſt Sacrilegiouſly.
I cannot wonder ſuch come empty home,
That are ſo full of ſelf and ſin: Yet ſome
I hope look higher, and on God reflect
Due praiſe. A Bleſſing ſuch may well expect.

CHAP. XXII.

Whilſt thou by Art the ſilly Fiſh doſt kill,
Perchance the Devil's Hook ſticks in thy Gill.

OBSERVATION.

THere is skill in Fiſhing; they that go to Sea in a Fiſhing-Voyage, uſe to go provided with their Craft (as they very fitly call it) without which they can do nothing. They have their Lines, Hooks of ſeveral ſizes, and their Bait. They carefully obſerve their Seaſons; when the Fiſh falls in, then they ply their buſineſs day and night.

APPLICATION.

But how much more skilful and induſtrious is Satan to enſnare and deſtroy Souls? The Devil makes a Voyage as well as you; he hath his Baits for you, as you for the Fiſh: He hath his Devices and Wiles to catch Souls, 2 *Cor.* 2. 11. *Epheſ.* 6. 11. He is a Serpent, an old Serpent, *Rev.* 12. 9. Too crafty for Man in his perfection, much more in his collapſed and degenerated State, his Underſtanding being cracked by the Fall, and all his Faculties poiſoned and perverted.

Divines obſerve four ſteps or degrees of Satan's tempting-Power.

Firſt, He can find out the Conſtitution-Evils of Men; he knows to what Sin their Natures are more eſpecially prone and inclinable.

Secondly, He can propound ſuitable objects to thoſe Luſts, he can exactly and fully hit every Man's Humour. As *Agrippina* mixed her Poiſon in that Meat her Husband loved beſt.

Thirdly, He can inject and caſt Motions into the Mind, to cloſe with thoſe tempting objects; as it is ſaid of *Judas*, Joh. 13. 2. *The Devil put it into his Heart.*

Fourthly, He can ſollicite, irritate, and provoke the Heart, and by thoſe continual reſtleſs Sollicitations weary it; and hereby he often draws Men to commit ſuch things as ſtartled them in the firſt Motion.

All this can he do, if he find the Work ſtick, and meet with Rubs and Difficulties; yet doth he not act to the utmoſt of his Skill and Power, at all times and with all Perſons; neither indeed need he ſo to do, the very propounding of an Object, is enough to ſome, without any further Sollicitation: The Devil makes an eaſie Conqueſt of them.

And beſide all this, his Policy much appears in the election of Place, Time and Inſtruments to tempt by: And thus are poor Souls caught, as *Fiſhes in an evil Net*, Eccleſ. 9. 12. The carnal Man is led by Senſe, as the Beaſt; and Satan handles and fits him accordingly. He uſeth all ſorts of Motives, not only internal and intellective, but external and ſenſitive alſo; as the ſparkling of the Wine, when it gives its colour in the Glaſs; the Harlot's Beauty, whoſe Ey-lids are Snares, hiding always the Hook, and concealing the Iſſue from them. He promiſes them Gain and Profit, Pleaſure and Delight, and all that is Tempting, with aſſurance of Secreſy. By theſe he faſtens the fatal Hook in their Jaws, and thus they are led Captive by him at his Will.

REFLECITON.

And is Satan ſo ſubtil and induſtrious to entice Souls to ſin? Doth he thus caſt out his golden Baits and allure Souls with Pleaſure to their Ruin? Then how doth it behove thee, O my Soul, to be jealous and wary! How ſtrict a Guard ſhould I ſet upon every Senſe! Ah, let me not ſo much regard how Sin comes towards me in the Temptation, as how it goes off at laſt. The day in which *Sodom* was deſtroyed, began with a pleaſant Sun-ſhine, but ended in Fire and Brimſtone. I may promiſe myſelf much content in the ſatisfaction of my Luſts; But O, how certainly will it end in my Ruin? *Ahab* doubtleſs promiſed himſelf much content in the Vineyard of *Naboth*, but his Blood paid for it in the Portion of *Jezerel*. The Harlot's Bed was perfumed to entice the ſimple Young Man, *Prov.* 7. 17. But thoſe Chambers of Delights proved the Chambers of Death, and her Houſe the way to Hell. Ah, with what a ſmiling Face doth Sin come on towards me in its Temptations! How doth it tickle the carnal Phantaſy, and pleaſe the deceived Heart? But what a dreadful Cataſtrophe and Upſhot hath it? The delight is quickly gone, but the Guilt thereof remains to amaze and terrify the Soul with ghaſtly Forms, and dreadful Repreſentations of the Wrath of the God: As Sin hath its Delights attending to enter and faſten it, ſo it hath its Horrors and Stings to torment and wound: And as certainly as I ſee thoſe go before it to make way, ſo certainly ſhall I find theſe follow after, and tread upon its heels. No ſooner is the Conſcience awakened, but all thoſe Delights vaniſh as a Night viſion, or as a Dream when one awakes; and then I ſhall cry, Here is the Hook, but where is the Bait? Here is the Guilt and Horror, but where the Delight that I was promiſed! And I, whither ſhall I now go? Ah my deceitful Luſts! You have enticed and left me in the midſt of all Miſeries.

The POEM.

THere's skill in Fiſhing, that the Devil knows;
For when for Souls Satan a Fiſhing goes,
He Angles cunningly: He knows he muſt
Exactly fit the Bait unto the Luſt.
He ſtudies Conſtitution, Place and Time,
He gueſſes what is his delight, what thine:
And ſo accordingly prepares the Bait;
Whilſt he himſelf lies cloſely hid to wait
When thou wilt nibble at it. Doſt incline
To drunken Meetings? then he baits with Wine:
Is this the way? If unto this he'll ſmell,
He'll ſhortly pledge a Cup of Wrath in Hell.
To Pride or Luſt is thy vile Nature bent?
An Object ſuitable he will preſent.
O think on this, when you caſt in the Hook,
Say, Thus for my poor Soul doth Satan look.
O play not with Temptations; do not ſwallow
The ſugar'd Bait, conſider what will follow.
If once he hitch thee, then away he draws
Thy captive Soul cloſe Priſoner in his Paws.

CHAP. XXIII.

Doth Trading fail, and Voyages prove bad?
If you cannot diſcern the Cauſe, 'tis ſad.

OBSERVATION.

THere are many ſad Complaints abroad (and I think not without cauſe) that Trade fails, othing turns to account. And though all Countries e open and free for Traffick, a general Peace ith all Nations, yet there ſeems to be a Dearth, a ret Curſe upon Trading. You run from Coun- y to Country, and come loſers home. Men can rdly render a Reaſon of it; few hit the right auſe of this Judgment.

APPLICATION.

That Proſperity and Succeſs in Trade is from the eſſing of God, I ſuppoſe few are ſo Atheiſtical, once to deny or queſtion. The Devil himſelf nowledges it, *Job* 1. 10. *Thou haſt bleſſed the k of his Hands, and his ſubſtance is increaſed in Land.* It is not in the Power of any Man to Riches. *Deut.* 8. 18. *Thou ſhalt remember the d thy God, for it is he that giveth thee Power to Wealth.* It is his Bleſſing that makes good Men , and his Permiſſion that makes Wicked Men . That Maxim came from Hell, *Quiſque for- ſuæ faber:* Every Man is the Contriver of his Condition: Certainly, *The good of Man is not own hand*, Job 21. 16. *Promotion cometh not the Eaſt to the Weſt*, Pſal. 76. 6, 7.

his being acknowledged, it is evident, that in ſappointments, and want of ſucceſs in our Cal- , we ought not to ſtick in ſecond Cauſes, but ok higher, even to the hand and diſpoſe of For, whoſe it is to give the Bleſſing, his alſo o with-hold it. And this is as clear in Scrip- as the other. It is the Lord that takes away iſhes of the Sea, *Hoſ.* 4. 3. *Zeph.* 1. 3. It is at *curſeth our Bleſſings*, Mal. 2. 2.

is God doth as a Puniſhment for Sin, and the of Mercies: And therefore in ſuch caſes, we not to reſt in general Complaints to, or of other, but ſearch what thoſe Sins are that e the Lord to inflict ſuch Judgments.

And here I muſt requeſt your patience, to bear a plain and cloſe word of Conviction. My Brethren, I am perſwaded theſe are the Sins, among many other, that provoke the Lord to blaſt all your Employments.

1. Our undertaking deſigns without Prayer. Alas, how few of us begin with God? Intereſt him in our dealings, and ask Counſel and Direction at his Mouth? Prayer is that which ſanctifies all Employments and Enjoyments, 1 *Tim.* 4. 5. The very Heathen could ſay, *A Jove Principium*, They muſt begin with God. O that we had more Prayers and fewer Oaths.

2. Injuſtice and Fraud in our dealings. A Sin to which Merchants are prone, as appears by that Expreſſion, *Hoſ.* 12. 7. This is that which will blaſt all our Enjoyments.

3. An over-earneſt Endeavour after the World. Men make this their Buſineſs, they will be Rich: And hence it is, they are not only unmerciful to themſelves, in wearing and waſting their own Spirits with carking Cares, but to ſuch alſo as they employ; neither regarding the Souls or Bodies of Men: Scarce affording them the liberty of the Lord's Day, (as hath been too common in our *New-found-Land* Employments) or if they have it, yet they are ſo worn out with inceſſant Labours, that that precious time is ſpent either in Sleep or Idleneſs. It is no wonder God gives you more reſt than you would have, ſince that day of Reſt hath been no better improved. This over-doing hath not been the leaſt cauſe of our undoing.

Laſtly, Our abuſe of Proſperity, when God gave it; making God's Mercies the Food and Fuel of our Luſts. When we had an affluence and confluence of outward Bleſſings, this made us *kick againſt God*, as Deut. 32. 15. *Forget God*, Deut. 4. 14. Yea, grow proud of our Strength and Riches, *Ezek.* 16. 15. and *Jer.* 2. 31. Ah! How few of us in the days of our Proſperity, behaved our ſelves as good *Jehoſaphat* did? 2 *Chron.* 17. 5, 6. *He had Silver and Gold in abundance, and his Heart was lifted in the way of God's Commandments*; not in Pride and Inſolence.

REFLECTION.

Are theſe the Sins that blaſt our Bleſſings, and wither our Mercies? O then let me ceaſe to wonder it is no better, and rather admire that it is no worſe with me; that my neglect of Prayer, Injuſtice in Dealings, Earthly-mindedneſs, and abuſe of former Mercies, have not provoked God to ſtrip me naked out of all my Enjoyments. Let me humbly accept from the Lord the Puniſhment of my Iniquities, and lay my hand upon my Mouth. And O that theſe diſappointments might convince me of the Creature's vanity, and cauſe me to drive on another Trade for Heaven; then ſhall I adore thy Wiſdom in rending from me thoſe idolized Enjoyments. Ah Lord! when I had them, my Heart was a perpetual Drudge to them. How did I then forget God, neglect my Duty, and not mind my eternal Concernments! Oh, if theſe had not periſhed, in all probability I had periſhed. My God, let my Soul proſper, and then a ſmall Portion of theſe things ſhall afford me more comfort than ever I had in their greateſt abundance. *A little that a Righteous Man hath, is better than the Riches of many wicked*, Pſal. 37. 16.

The POEM.

THere's great Complaint abroad that Trading's bad;
You shake your Head, and cry, 'tis sad, 'tis sad.
Merchants lay out their Stock, Seamen their Pains,
And in their Eye they both may put their Gains.
Your Fishing fails, you wonder why 'tis so,
'Tis this (saith one) or that; but I say No;
'Twill ne'er be well, till you confess and say,
It is our Sin that frights the Fish away.
No wonder all goes into Bags with Holes,
Since so the Gospel hath been in your Souls.
We kick'd like Jesurun, *when the flowing Tide*
Of Wealth came tumbling in, this nourish'd Pride.
'Twixt Soul and Body, now I wish it may
Fare, as betwixt the Jews *and us this day.*
O that our outward Want and Loss may be
To us a Soul-enriching Poverty!
If Disappointments here, advance the Trade
For Heaven, then complain not; you have made
The richest Voyage, and your empty Ships
Return deep laden with Soul-benefits.

CHAP. XXIV.

In Seas the greater Fish the less devour:
So some Men crush all those within their power.

OBSERVATION.

THere are Fishes of Prey in the Sea, as well as Birds and Beasts of Prey on the Land. Our Seamen tell us, how the devouring Whales, Sharks, Dolphins, and other Fishes follow the Caplein, and other smaller Fish, and devour multitudes of them. It is frequent with us, in our own Seas, to find several smaller Fishes in the Bellies of the greater ones, yea, I have often heard Seamen say, That the poor little Fry, when pursued, are so sensible of the danger, that they have sometimes seen multitudes of them cast themselves upon the Shore, and perish there, to avoid the danger of being devoured by them.

APPLICATION.

Thus cruel, mercileſs and oppreſſive, are wicked Men, whoſe *tender Mercies are Cruelty*, Prov. 22. 10. We ſee the like Cruelty in our Extortioners, and over-reaching Sharks aſhore, who grinde the Faces of the Poor, and regard not the Cries of the Fatherleſs and Widows, but fill their Houſes with the Gain of Oppreſſion. Theſe are, by the Holy Ghoſt, compared to the Fiſhes of the Sea, *Hab.* 1. 13, 14. This is a crying Sin, yea, it ſends up a loud cry to Heaven for Vengeance, *Exod.* 22. 23. *If thou afflict the Widow and the Fatherleſs, and they cry unto me, I will ſurely hear their cry.* And Verſe 27. *I will hear his Cry, for I am gracious.* Nay, God, will not only hear their Cry, but avenge their Quarrel. That is a remarkable Text, 1 *Theſ.* 4. 6. *That no Man go beyond and defraud his Brother in any matter, becauſe that the Lord is the* [*Avenger*] *of all ſuch.* This word *Avenger*, is but once more uſed in the *New Teſtament*, *Rom.* 13. 4. ἔκδικος. And there it is applyed to the Civil Magiſtrate, who is to ſee Execution done upon Offenders. But now this is a Sin that ſometimes may be out of the reach of Man's Juſtice, and therefore God himſelf will be their Avenger. You may overpower the Poor in this World, and it may be they cannot contend with you at Man's Bar, therefore God will bring it before his Bar.

Believe it, Sirs, it is a Sin ſo provoking to God, that he will not let it eſcape without ſevere Puniſhment, ſooner or later. The Prophet *Habbakuk*, Chap. 1. Verſe 13. wondered how the holy God could forbear ſuch till the general day of reckoning, and that he did not take exemplary Vengeance on them in this Life. *Thou art of purer Eyes than to behold evil, and canſt not look upon Iniquity: Wherefore then lookeſt thou upon them that deal treacherouſly, and holdeſt thy Tongue when the Wicked devours the Man that is more Righteous than he?* And *Prov.* 23. 10, 11. *Enter not into the Fields of the Fatherleſs,* (*i.e.*) Of the Poor and Helpleſs. But why is it more dangerous violently to invade their Right, than another's? The Reaſon is added, *For their Redeemer is Mighty, and he ſhall plead their Cauſe with thee.* It may be they are not able to retain a Councel to plead their Cauſe here; therefore God will plead their Cauſe for them.

REFLECTION.

Turn in upon thy ſelf (O my Soul) and conſider, Haſt thou not been guilty of this crying Sin? Have I not (when a Servant) over-reached and defrauded others, and filled my Maſter's Houſe with Violence and Deceit? and ſo brought my ſelf under that dreadful Threatning, *Zeph.* 1. 9. Or ſince I came to trade and deal upon mine own account, have not the Ballances of Deceit been in my hand? I have (it may be) kept many in my ſervice and employment; have not I uſed their Labours without reward, and ſo am under that Woe *Jer.* 22. 13. Or not given them Wages proportionable to their Work? *Iſaiah* 58. 3. Or by Delay of Payment and unjuſt Deductions and Allowances defrauded them of a part of their due? *Mal.* 3. Or at leaſt delayed Payment, out of a covetous diſpoſition to gain by it; whilſt their Neceſſities in the mean time cryed aloud for it; and ſo ſinned againſt God's expreſs Commands, *Deut.* 24. 14. *Levit.* 19. 30. Or have I not perſecuted ſuch whom God hath ſmitten? *Pſal.* 69. 26. And rigorouſly exacted the uttermoſt of my due, though the hand of God hath gone out againſt them breaking their Eſtates? O my Soul, examine thy ſelf upon these Particulars; reſt not quiet, until this guilt be removed by the Application of the Blood of Sprinkling. Hath not the Lord ſaid, *Jam.* 2. 13. *They ſhall have Judgment without Mercy, that ſhewed no Mercy?* And is it not a *fearful thing to fall into the Hands of the living God*, who hath ſaid, *He will take vengeance for theſe things?*

The POEM.

DEvouring Whales and ravenous Sharks do follow
The leſſer Fry, and at one Gulp do ſwallow
Some hundreds of them, as our Seamen ſay:
But we can tell far ſtranger things than they.
For we have Sharks aſhore in every Creek,
That to devour poor Men, do hunt and ſeek.
No Pity, Senſe or Bowels in them be,
Nay, have they not put off Humanity?
Extortioners and Cheaters, whom God hates,
Have dreadful open Mouths, and through thoſe Gates
Brave Perſons with their Heritages paſs
In Funeral-ſtate, Friends crying out Alas!
O give me Agur's *Wiſh that I may never*
Be ſuch my ſelf, or feel the Hands of either.

And as for thoſe that in their Paws are grip'd,
Pity and Reſcue, Lord, from that ſad plight.
When I behold the ſqueaking Lark, that's born
In Faulcon's Talons, crying, bleeding, torn;
I pity its ſad Caſe, and would relieve
The Priſoner, if I could, as well as grieve.
Fountain of Pity! hear the piteous Moans
Of all thy Captive and Oppreſſed Ones.

CHAP. XXV.

In Storms to ſpread much Sail endangers all:
So carnal Mirth, if God for Mourning call.

OBSERVATION.

IN Storms at Sea, the wiſe Navigator will not ſpread much Sail; that is the way to loſe Maſts and all. They uſe then to furl up the Sails, and lye a Hull, when not able to bear a Knot of Sail, or elſe to lye a Try, or Scud before the Wind and Seas. It is no time then to hoiſt up the Top and Top-gallant, and ſhew their Bravery.

APPLICATION.

When the Judgments of God are abroad in the Earth, it is no time then to make Mirth, *Ezek.* 21. 10, 11. *Should we* [*then*] *make Mirth? It contemneth the Rod of my Son as every Tree. (i. e.)* As if it were a common Rod, and ordinary Affliction; whereas the Rod of my Son is not ſuch as may be had of every Tree, but it is an *Iron Rod* to ſuch as deſpiſe it, *Pſal.* 2. 9. O it is a provoking Evil, and commonly God ſeverely puniſhes it. Of all Perſons ſuch ſpeed worſt in the common Calamity, *Amos* 6. 1. *Woe to them that are at eaſe in* Sion, *that are not grieved for the Afflictions of* Joſeph, as *ver.* 4. It may be (as one obſerves upon my Text) they did not laugh at him, or break Jeſts upon him; but they did not condole with him. And what ſhall be their Puniſhment! ſee verſe 7. *Therefore now ſhall they go Captive with the firſt that go Captive*: God will begin with them firſt. *Solomon* tells us, *Eccleſ.* 3. 4. *There is a time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn and a time to dance: Only* (as Maſter *Trap* notes upon the Text) *we muſt not invert the Order, but weep with Men, that we may laugh with Angels.* To be merry and frolick in a day of Tribulation, is to diſturb the order of Seaſons. That is a terrible Text, *Iſai.* 22. 12. which ſhould make the Hearts of ſuch as are guilty in this kind to tremble: *In that day did the Lord of Hoſts call to mourning, and to girding with ſackloth; and behold, joy and gladneſs, ſlaying Oxen, killing Sheep, drinking Wine,* &c. Well, what is the Iſſue of this? *Surely, this Iniquity ſhall not be purged from you, till ye dye.* O dreadful Word! Surely (my Brethren) Sympathy is a Debt we owe to Chriſt Myſtical. Whatever our Conſtitution, Condition, or Perſonal Immunities be, yet when God calls for Mourning, we muſt hear and obey that Call. *David* was a King, an expert Muſician, a Man of ſanguine and cheerful Conſtitution; yet who more ſenſible of the Evil of thoſe times than he? Rivers of Water ran down his eyes at the Conſideration of them. *Melancthon* was ſo affected with the Miſeries of the Church in his days, that he ſeemed to take little or no notice of the death of his Child, whom he entirely loved. At ſuch a time we may *ſay of laughter, Thou art mad, and of mirth, What doth it?*

REFLECTION.

Bluſh then, O my Soul! for thy levity and inſenſibility under God's angry Diſpenſations. How many of the precious Sons and Daughters of *Sion*, lye in Tears abroad, while I have been *Nouriſhing my Heart, as in a day of Slaughter? The voice of God hath cried to the City, and Men of Underſtanding have heard its Voice*, Mic. 6. 9. But I have been deaf to that Cry. How loth (my God) have I been to urge my ſenſual Heart to acts of Sorrow and Mourning! Thou haſt bid we weep with them that weep, but my vain Heart cannot comply with ſuch commands. Ah Lord! If I mourn not with *Sion*, neither ſhall I rejoyce with her.

O, were mine Eyes opened, and my Heart ſenſible and tender, I might ſee cauſe enough to melt into Tears! and like that Chriſtian *Niobe*, Luk. 7. 38. to lye weeping at the feet of Chriſt. Lord, What ſtupidity is this? Shall I Laugh when thou art Angry, and thy Children weeping and trembling? Then I may juſtly fear, leſt *when they ſhall ſing for joy of Heart, I ſhall howl for vexation of Spirit, Iſa.* 65. 13, 14. Surely, O my Soul! ſuch laughter will be turned into mourning, either here or hereafter.

The POEM.

IN troublous Times, Mirth in the Sinner's Face
Is like a Mourning-Cloak with Silver-Lace.
The Lyon's roaring makes the Beaſts to quake;
God's roaring Judgments cannot make us ſhake.
What Belluine Contempt is this of God,
To laugh in's face, when he takes up the Rod?
Such laughter God in Tears will ſurely drown,
(Unleſs he hate thee) e'er he lay it down.
Theſe Rods have Voices; if thou hear them well:
If not, another Rod's prepar'd in Hell:
And when the Arm of God ſhall lay it on,
Laugh if thou canſt; no, then thy Mirth is gone.
All Sion's *Children will lament and cry,*
When all her beauteous Stones in duſt do lye;
And he that for her then laments and mourns,
Shall want no Joy, when God to her returns.

CHAP. XXVI.

A little Leak neglected, dangerous proves:
One Sin connived at, the Soul undoes.

OBSERVATION.

THE ſmalleſt Leak, if not timely diſcovered and ſtopt, is enough to ſink a Ship of the greateſt Burden: Therefore Seamen are wont frequently to try what Water is in the Hold; and if they find it freſh, and increaſing upon them, they ply the Pump, and preſently ſet the Carpenters to ſearch for it and ſtop it; and till it be found they cannot be quiet.

APPLICATION.

What ſuch a Leak is to a Ship, that is the ſmalleſt Sin neglected to the Soul; it is enough to ruin it eternally. For as the greateſt Sin, diſcover'd, lamented, and mourned over by a Believer, cannot ruin him; ſo the leaſt Sin indulged, covered, and connived at, will certainly prove the deſtruction of the Sinner. No Sin, though never ſo ſmall,

is

is tolerated by the pure and perfect Law of God, *Psal.* 119. 96. The *Command is exceeding broad*; not as if it gave Men a latitude to walk as they please, but *broad*, (*i. e.*) extending it self to all our Words, Thoughts, Actions, and Affections: Laying a Law upon them all; conniving at no Evil in any Man, 1 *Pet.* 2. 1.

And as the Word gives no Allowance for the least Sin, so it is the very nature of sincerity and uprightness, to set the Heart against [*every*] way of Wickedness, *Psal.* 139. 23, 24. *Job* 4 23. And especially against that Sin which was its darling in the days of his Vanity, *Psal.* 18. 23. True hatred (as the Philosopher observes, is of the whole * kind: He that hates sin, as sin, and so doth every upright Soul, hates all sins as well as some.

* Εἰς τὸ ὅλον.

Again, the Soul that hath had a saving sight of Jesus Christ, and a true Discovery of the evil of sin, in the Glass both of the Law and Gospel, can account no sin small. He knows the demerit of the smallest Sin is God's Eternal Wrath, and that not the least Sin can be remitted, without the shedding and application of the Blood of Christ, *Heb.* 9. 22. which Blood is of infinite value and price, 1 *Pet.* 1. 19.

To conclude, God's People know, that little as well as great sins are dangerous, deadly and destructive in their own nature: A little Poyson will destroy a Man. *Adrian* was choak'd with a Gnat; *Cæsar* stabbed with a Bodkin. A Man would think *Adam*'s Sin had been no great matter, yet what dreadful Work did it make! It was not as a single Bullet to kill himself only; but as a Chain-shot, which cut off all his poor miserable Posterity. Indeed, no sin can be little, because its object against whom it is committed is so great, whence it receives a kind of infiniteness in it self, and because the price paid to redeem us from it is so invaluable.

REFLECTION.

And is the smallest Sin not only damning in its own nature, but will certainly prove the ruin of that Soul that hides and covers it; O then let my Spirit accomplish a diligent search. Look to it, O my Soul! that no sin be indulged by thee. Set these Considerations as so many flaming Swords in the way of thy carnal Delights and Lust: Let me never say of any sin, as *Lot* did of *Zoar*, *It is a little one, spare it.* Shall I spare that which cost the Blood of Jesus Christ? The Lord would not spare him, *When he made his Soul an offering for Sin*, Rom. 8. 32. Neither will he spare me, if I defend and hide it, *Deut.* 29. 20. Ah! If my Heart were right and my Conversation sound, that Lust whatever it be, that is so favoured by me, would especially be abhorred and hated, *Isa.* 2. 20. and 30. 22. Whatever my Convictions and Reformations have been, yet if there be but one Sin retained and delighted in, this keeps the Devil's Interest still in my Soul: And though for a time he seem to depart, yet at last he will return with seven worse Spirits, and this is the Sin will open the door to him, and deliver up my Soul, *Matth.* 12. 43, 44. Lord, let me make thorough work of it; let me cut it off, and pluck it out, though it be as a right Hand, or Eye. Ah, shall I come so near the Kingdom of God, and make such a fair offer for Christ, and yet stick at a small matter, and lose all for want of one thing? Lord, let me shed the Blood of the deareſt Lust, for his sake that shed his deareſt Blood for me.

The POEM.

THere's many a Soul eternally undone
For sparing Sin, because a little one.
But we are much deceiv'd; no Sin is small,
That wounds so great a God, so dear a Soul.
Yet say it were, the smallest Pen-knife may
As well as Sword or Lance dispatch and slay.
And shall so small a matter part and sever
Christ and thy Soul? What! make you part for ever?
Or wilt thou stand on Toys with him, when he
Deny'd himself in greatest things for thee?
Or will it be an ease in Hell to think
How easily thy Soul therein did sink;
Are Christ and Hell for Trifles sold and bought?
Strike Souls with trembling, Lord, at such a Thought.
By little Sins, belov'd, the Soul is lost,
Unless such Sins do great Repentance cost.

CHAP. XXVII.

Ships make much way when they a Trade-wind get;
With such a Wind the Saints have ever met.

OBSERAVTION.

THough in most parts of the World the Winds are variable, and sometimes blow from every Point of the Compass, by reason whereof, sailing is slow and dangerous; yet about the *Equinoctial*, Seamen meet with a Trade-wind, blowing for the most part one way; and there they sail jocund before it, and scarce need to lower a Top-sail for some hundreds of Leagues.

APPLICATION.

Although the People of God meet with many seeming Rubs and Set-backs in their way to Heaven, which are like contrary Winds to a Ship; yet are they from the Day of their Conversion, to the Day of their compleat Salvation, never out of a Trade-winds way to Heaven, *Rom.* 8. 21: *We know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them that are called according to his purpose.* This is a most precious Scripture, pregnant with its Consolation to Believers in all conditions, a Pillar of Comfort to all distressed Saints: Let us look a little nearer to it.

(We know) Mark the Certainty and Evidence of the Proposition, which is not built upon a Guess or remote Probability, but upon the Knowledge of the Saints; *we know it*, and that partly by divine Revelation, God has told us so; and partly by our own experience we find it so.

(That all things) Not only things that lye in a natural and direct tendency to our good; as *Ordinances, Promises, Blessings*, &c. but even such things as have no natural fitness and tendency to such an end; as *Afflictions, Temptations, Corruptions, Desertions*, &c. All these help onward. They

(Work together.) Not all of them directly, and of their own nature and inclination; but by being over-ruled, and determined to such an Issue by the gracious hand of God: Nor yet do they work out such good to the Saints, singly and apart, but as adjuvant causes or helps, standing under and working in subordination to the supreme and principal cause of their happiness.

Now the most seeming opposite things, yea Sin in its self, which in its own nature is really oppos-

to their good, yet eventually contributes to it. Afflictions and Desertions seem to work against us; but being once put into the rank and order of Causes, they work together with such blessed Instruments, as Word and Prayer, to an happy Issue. And though the faces of these things, that thus agree and work together, look contrary ways; yet there be, as it were, secret chains and connections of Providence betwixt them, to unite them in their issue. There may be many Instruments employed about one Work, and yet not communicate Counsels, or hold Intelligence with each other. *Joseph*'s Brethren, the *Midianites*, *Potiphar*, &c. knew not one another's Mind, nor aimed at one end, (much less the end that God brought about by them) one acts out of Revenge, another for Gain, a third out of Policy; yet all meet together at last, in that issue God had design'd to bring about by them, even *Joseph*'s Advancement. Even so it is here, Christian, there be more Instruments at work for thine eternal good, than thou art aware of.

REFLECTION.

Chear up then, O my Soul, and lean upon this Pillar of Comfort in all Distresses. Here is a Promise for me (if I be a called one) that, like the Philosopher's Stone, turns all into Gold it toucheth. This Promise is my security, however things go in the World. My God *will do me no hurt*, Jer. 25. 6. Nay, he will do me good by every dispensation. *O that I had but an Heart to make all things work for his glory, that thus causeth every thing to work for my good.* My God, dost thou turn every thing to my advantage? O let me return all to thy Praise; and if by every thing thou work my eternal good, then let me in every thing give thanks.

But ah! How foolish and ignorant have I been? even as a Beast before thee. How hath my Heart been disquieted, and apt to repine at thy dispensations, when they have crossed my Will! not considering that my God faithfully pursues my good, even in those things that cross, as well as in that which pleases me.

Blessed Lord! What a blessed condition are all thy People in, who are within the Line of this Promise? All things friendly and beneficial to them, friends helpful, Enemies helpful, every thing conspiring and conducing to their Happiness. With others it is not so; nothing works for their good; nay, every thing works against it: Their very Mercies are snares, and their Prosperity destroys them, *Prov.* 1. 32. Even the blessed Gospel it self is a savour of Death to them: When Evil befals them, it is *an only Evil*, Ezek. 7. 5. that is, not turned into good to them; and as their Evils are not turned into good, so all their Good is turned into Evil. As this Promise hath an Influence into all that concerns the People, so the Curse hath an Influence into all the Enjoyments of the Wicked. O my Soul, bless the Lord, who hath cast thy Lot into so pleasant Place, and given thee such a glorious Heritage, as this Promise is.

The POEM.

When once the Dog star rises, many say,
Corn ripens then apace, both night and day.
Souls once in Christ, that Morning-star lets fall
Such Influences on them then, that all
God's Dispensations to them, sweet or sowr,
Ripens their Souls for Glory every hour.

All their Afflictions, rightly understood,
Are Blessings; every Wind will blow some good.
Sure at their troubles Saints would never grudge,
Were Sense deposed, and Faith made the Judge.
Falls make them warier, amend their pace;
When Gifts puff up their Hearts, and weaken Grace.
Could Satan see the Issue and the Event
Of his Temptations, he would scarcely tempt.
Could Saints but see what fruits their Troubles bring,
Amidst those Troubles they would shout and sing.
O sacred Wisdom! who can but admire
To see how thou dost save from fire, by fire!
No doubt but Saints in glory wondering stand
At those strange Methods few now understand.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Storms make discovery of the Pilot's skill.
God's Wisdom in Affliction triumphs still.

OBSERVATION.

IN fair Weather, when there is Sea-room enough, then every common Person can guide the Ship, the Pilot may then lye down and take his rest; but in great Storms and stress of Weather, or when near the dangerous Shore, then the most skilful Pilot is put to it: Then he shews the utmost of his Art and Skill, and yet sometimes all is too little. They are (as the Scripture speaks, *at their Wits end*, know not what to do more, but are forced to commit all to the Mercy of God and the Seas.

APPLICATION.

In the Storms and Tempests of Affliction and Trouble, there are the most evident and full Discoveries of the Wisdom and Power of our God: It is indeed continually active for his People in all conditions, *Isai.* 27. 3. *Lest any hurt it, I will keep it Night and Day.* Psal. 121. 4. *He that keepeth* Israel *neither slumbereth nor sleepeth.* His Peoples dangers are without intermission, therefore his Preservations are so too. But now, when they come into the *Streight* of Affliction, and deadly Dangers, which threaten like Rocks on every side; now the Wisdom of their God rides triumphantly and visibly upon the Waves of that stormy Sea. And this infinite Wisdom is then especially discovered in these particulars.

1. In leaving them still somewhat in the lieu and room of those Comforts that they are deprived of; so that they see God doth exchange their comforts, and that for the better; and this supports them. So *John* 14. 1, 2, 3. Christ's bodily Presence is removed, but the Spirit was sent in the room of it, which was better.

2. In doubling their Strength, as he doubles their burdens. It is observed, that the Saints have many times very strong and sweet Consolation, a little before their greatest Tryals: And this is so ordinary, that commonly, when they have had extraordinary Consolations from God, they have then looked for some eminent Tryal. The Lord appeared to *Abraham*, and sealed the Covenant to him, and then put him upon that great Tryal of his Faith. So the Disciples, *Luk.* 24. 49. It was commanded them that they *should tarry in* Jerusalem, *till they were endowed with Power from on high.* The Lord knew what an hard Providence they were like to have, and what great Oppositions and Difficulties they must encounter, in publishing the

everlasting Gospel to the World; and therefore first prepares, and endows them with power from on high, *viz.* with eminent measures of the Gifts and Graces of the Spirit; as Faith, Patience, Self-denial, &c. So *Paul* had first his Revelation, then his Buffetings.

3. In coming in so opportunely in the time of their great distress, with relief and comfort, 1 Pet. 4. 14. *Then the Spirit of Glory and of God resteth on them.* As that Martyr cryed out to his Friend *Austin*, at the very stake, *He is come, he is come.*

4. In appointing and ordering the several kinds of Afflictions to several Saints; and allotting to every one, that very Affliction, and no other, which is most suitable to his condition: Which Afflictions, like so many Potions of Physick, are prepared for that very maligniant Humour that predominates most in them. *Peter*'s Sin was Self-confidence, God permits him to fall by denying Christ; which doubtless was sanctifyed to his good, in that particular. *Hezekiah*'s Sin was Vain-glory, therefore Spoilers are sent to take away his Treasures.

5. In the duration of their Troubles, they shall not lye always upon them, *Psal.* 125. 3. Our God is a God of Judgment, *Isa.* 30. 18. Knows the due time of removing it, and is therein punctual to a Day, *Rev.* 2. 10.

REFLECTION.

If the Wisdom of God do thus triumph and glorify it self in the Distresses of the Saints, then why should I fear in the day of evil? *Psal.* 49. 4. Why doth my heart faint at the foresight and apprehension of approaching Trouble? Fear none of those things that thou shalt suffer, O my Soul, if thy God will thus be with thee in the Fire and Water, thou canst not perish. Though I walk through the Valley of the shadow of Death, yet let me fear no evil, whilst my God is thus with me. Creatures cannot do what they please, his Wisdom limits and over-rules them all, to gracious and sweet ends. If my God cast me into the Furnace, to melt and try me, yet I shall not be consumed there; for he will sit by the Furnace himself all the while I am in it, and curiously pry into it, observing when it hath done its work, and then will presently withdraw the fire. O my Soul, bless and adore this God of Wisdom! who himself will see the ordering of all thine Afflictions, and not trust it in the hands of Men or Angels.

The POEM.

THough tost in greatest Storms, I'll never fear,
If Christ will sit at Helm to guide and steer.
Storms are the triumph of his Skill and Art;
He cannot close his Eyes, nor change his Heart.
Wisdom and Power ride upon the Waves,
And in the greatest danger helps and saves.
From dangers it by dangers doth deliver,
And wounds the Devil out of his own Quiver;
It countermines his Plots, and so doth spoil,
And make his Engines on himself recoil.
It blunts the Politician's restless Tool,
And makes Ahitophel *the veriest Fool:*
It shews us how our Reason us misled,
And if we had not, we had perished.
Lord, to thy Wisdom I will give the Reins,
And not with Cares perplex and vex my Brains.

CHAP. XXIX.

Things in the bottom are unseen: No Eye
Can trace God's Paths, which in the Deeps do lye.

OBSERVATION.

THE Ocean is so deep, that no Eye can discover what lyes in the bottom thereof. We use to say proverbially of a thing that is irrecoverably lost, It is as good it were cast into the Sea. What lyes there, lyes obscure from all Eyes, but the Eye of God.

APPLICATION.

Thus are the Judgments of God, and the Ways of his Providence, profound and unsearchable, *Isa.* 36. 16. *The Righteous is like the great Mountains, and thy Judgments are a great Deep*; (*i. e.*) his Providences are secret, obscure, and unfathomable; but even then, and in those Providences, his Righteousness stands up like the great Mountains, visible and apparent to every Eye. Though the Saints cannot see the one, yet they can clearly discern the other. *Jer.* 12. 1. *Jeremiah* was at a stand; so was *Job* in the like case, *Job.* 12. 7. So was *Asaph*, Psal. 7. and *Habbakuk*, Chap. 1. 3. These Wheels of Providence are dreadful for their height, *Ezek.* 1. 18. There be deep Mysteries of Providence, as well as of Faith. It may be said of some of them, as of *Paul*'s Epistles, That they *are hard to be understood.* Darkness and Clouds are round about the Throne of God: No Man can say what will be the particular Issue and Event of some of his Dispensations. *Luther* seemed to hear God say to him, when he was importunate to know his mind in some particular Providence, *Deus sum non sequax*: I am a God not to be traced. Some Providences, like Hebrew Letters, must be read backward, *Psal.* 92. 7. Some Providences pose Men of the greatest Parts and Graces. *His way is in the Sea, his paths in the great Waters, and his foot-steps are not known*, *Psal.* 77. 19. Who can trace Foot-steps in the bottom of the Sea? *The Angels*, Ezek. 1. *Have their hands under their wings.* The hand is either, *Symbolum roboris*, The Symbol of Strength; or *Instrumentum Operationis*, The Instrument of Action: Where these hands are put forth, they work effectually, yea, but very secretly, they are hid under their wings. There be some of God's Works that are such Secrets, as that they may not be enquired into; they are to be believed and adored, but not pryed into, *Rom.* 11. 33. Others that may be enquired after, but yet are so profound, that few can understand them, *Psal.* 111. 2. *The works of the Lord are great, sought out of all those that have pleasure therein.* When we come to Heaven, then all those mysteries, as well in the Works, as in the Word of God, will lye open to our view.

REFLECTIONS.

O then, why is my heart disquieted, because I cannot sometimes discern the way of the Lord, and see the connection and dependance on his providential Dispensations? Why art thou so perplexed, O my Soul, at the Confusions and Disorders that are in the World! I know that Goodness and Wisdom sits at the Stern: And though the Vessel of the Church be tossed and distressed in Storms of Trouble

Trouble, yet it ſhall not periſh. Is it not enough for me, that God hath condeſcended ſo far for my ſatisfaction, as to ſhew me plainly the ultimate and general iſſue of all theſe myſterious Providences, *Eccleſ.* 1. 22. *Rom.* 8. 28. unleſs I be able to take the height of every particular, Shall I preſume to call the God of Heaven to account? Muſt he render a reaſon of his ways, and give an account of his Matters to ſuch a worm as I am? Be ſilent (O my Soul) before the Lord; ſubſcribe to his Wiſdom, and ſubmit to his Will, whatſoever he doth. However it be, yet God is good to *Iſrael*; the Event will manifeſt it to be all over a deſign of love. I know not how to reconcile them to each other, or many of them to the Promiſe; yet are they all harmonious betwixt themſelves, and the certain means of accompliſhing the Promiſes. O what a favour is this, that in the midſt of the greateſt confuſions in the World, God hath given ſuch abundant ſecurity to his People, that it ſhall be well with them? *Amos* 9. 8. *Eccleſ.* 8. 12.

The POEM.

LORD! how ſtupendious, deep, and wonderful,
Are all thy draughts of Providence; So full
Of puzling Intricacies, that they lye
Beyond the ken of any mortal Eye,
A Wheel within a Wheel's the Scripture Notion,
And all thoſe Wheels tranſverſe, and croſs in motion.
The Creatures ſerve it in their place; yet ſo,
That thouſands of them know not what they do.
Unto this or that, their aim they do direct;
But neither this, nor that, is the effect:
For ſomething elſe they do not underſtand,
Which ſets all Politicians at a ſtand.
Thy Counſels, as the birth, this hand doth break,
And deeper things performeth by the weak.
Men are, like Horſes, ſet at every Stage,
To Providence to ride from Age to Age;
Which like a Poſt ſpurs on, and makes them run
From Stage to Stage until their Journey's done;
Then take a freſh: But they the buſineſs know,
Much more than Horſes the Poſt-Letters do.
Though its work be not conceal'd from ſight,
Yet it a glorious piece, when brought to light.

CHAP. XXX.

Millions of Men are ſunk into the Main:
But it ſhall not thoſe Dead always retain.

OBSERVATION.

WHAT multitudes of Men hath the Sea devoured! Thouſands have made their Graves there. What numbers of Men have been ingulfed therein Sea-fights, or Storms, or Inundations, whereby whole Towns have been ſwallowed up; and only the Dead which are there are innume-

APPLICATION.

Though the Sea have received ſo many thouſand Bodies of Men into its devouring Throat, yet it not the abſolute Lord or Proprietor of them, but rather a Steward intruſted with them, that Lord require an account of them; and then it muſt deliver up all it hath received, even to a ſmall *Revel.* 20. 11, 12. *And I ſaw the Dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God: And the Books were opened; and another Book was open, which is the Book of Life; and the dead were judged out of thoſe things which were written in the Books, according to their works. And the Sea gave up the dead which were in it.*

The Doctrine of the Reſurrection of the Body, is a Doctrine full of ſingular Conſolations to Believers, 1 *Cor.* 15. and moſt clearly aſſerted in Scripture, *Acts* 26. 8. *Job* 19. 25. 1 *Cor.* 15, &c. And it is well for us this point is ſo plainly revealed; becauſe, as it is a moſt comfortable Truth to the people of God, ſo there is ſcarce any Truth that lies under more prejudice as to Senſe or Reaſon, and is more difficult to receive, than this is. The *Epicures* and *Stoicks* laughed *Paul* to ſcorn when he preached it to them, *Acts* 17. 32. The *Familiſts* and *Quakers* at this day reject it as a Fable. The *Socinians* ſay the ſame Body ſhall not riſe, but an aerial Body. And indeed if Men ſet up Reaſon as the only Judge of ſupernatural things, it is incredible to think that a Body ſhould be reſtored that hath been burnt to aſhes, and thoſe aſhes ſcattered in the Wind, as Hiſtory tells us was frequently done by the Bodies of the Saints in *Dioclefian*'s Reign! Or when drowned in the Sea, and there devoured by ſeveral Fiſhes, and thoſe again devoured by others. But yet this is not to be objected to the Almighty Power of God, that gave them their firſt Being. Difficulties and Impoſſibilities are for Men, but not for him. *Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the Dead?* Acts 26. 8.

REFLECTION.

And muſt I riſe again, where-ever my body falls at Death? Then, Lord, how am I concerned to get Union with Chriſt while I live? By vertue thereof only, my Reſurrection can be made comfortable and bleſſed to me! Ah, let my body lye where it will, in Earth or Sea; let my Bones be ſcattered, and fleſh devoured by Worms or Fiſh, I know thou canſt and wilt re-unite my ſcattered Parts; and in this body I muſt ſtand before thine awful Tribunal, to receive according to what I have done therein, 2 *Cor.* 5. 10. Thou that commandeſt me to ſtand forth amongſt the nobleſt Rank of Creatures, when I had no Being, and ſaweſt my Subſtance, being yet imperfect, canſt as eaſily reduce me to that Being again.

What though Reaſon vote impoſſible, and Senſe incredible? Though all theſe Difficulties and Incumbrances grow upon my Faith, yet I know my body is not loſt for ever; the ſound of thy laſt and dreadful Trumpet ſhall awaken me; and thy mighty Power, to which all things are poſſible, ſhall bring me before thy Bar.

O Lord, I know that I ſhall ſtand in that great Aſſembly at the laſt Day, when multitudes, multitudes, even all the Sons and Daughters of *Adam* ſhall appear together. O! If I dye Chriſtleſs, it were good for me that there were no Reſurrection: For then thoſe Eyes that have been windows of Luſt, muſt behold Chriſt the Judge, not as a Redeemer, but as a Revenger. That Tongue that has vented ſo much of the filthineſs of my Heart, will then be ſtruck ſpeechleſs before him; and this Fleſh which I ſo pamper'd and provided for, condemned to everlaſting flames. O my God, let me make ſure work for ſuch a Day. If I now get real Union with thy Son, I ſhall awake with ſinging out of the Duſt: And then, as thou ſaidſt to *Jacob*, ſo to me, when I go down into the Sea or Grave,

Gen-

Gen. 46. 3. 4. *Fear not to go down into the deep; for I will surely bring thee up again.*

The POEM.

IT should not seem incredible to thee,
That God should raise the dead in Seas that be:
We see in Winter, Swallows, Worms, and Flies
Depriv'd of Life, yet in the Spring they rise.
What though your Bodies several Fish devour,
Object not that to the Almighty pow'r.
Some Chymists in their Art are so exact,
That from one Herb they usually extract
Four different Elements; what think ye then,
Can pose that God, who gave this Skill to Men?
The Gard'ner can distinguish thirty kinds
Of Seeds from one another, though he finds
Them mixt together in the self-same dish;
Much more can God distinguish Flesh from Fish.
They seem as lost, but they again must live;
The Sea's a Steward, and Stewards Account must give.
Look what you are, when in the Ocean drown'd.
The very same at Judgment you'll be found.
I would not care where my vile body lies,
Were I assur'd it should with comfort rise.

CHAP. XXXI.

The Seaman's greatest danger's near the Coast;
When we are nearest Heav'n, the danger's most.

OBSERVATION.

THough Seamen meet with violent Storms, yet if they have Sea room enough, they are not much dismaid; but if they find themselves near the Shore, they look upon their condition as very dangerous. The sight of the Shore is to them (as *Solomon* speaks of the Morning in another Case) like the shadow of death, if not able to weather it. For one Ship swallowed up in the Ocean, many perish upon the Coast.

APPLICATION.

The greatest Streights and Difficulties that many Saints meet with in all their lives, is when they come neerest to Heaven, and have almost finished their Course. Heaven indeed is a glorious Place, the Spacious and Royal Mansion of the great King; but *difficilia quæ pulchra.* It hath a streight and narrow entrance, *Luk.* 13. 24. O the difficulty of arriving there! How many hard tugs in Duty! What earnest contention of striving, even to an Agony, as that word imports! *Luk.* 13. 24. Multitudes put forth, and by profession are bound for this *fair Haven*; but of the multitudes that put out, how few do arrive there? A Man may set out by a glorious profession, with much resolution, and continue long therein; he may offer very fair for it, and not be far from the Kingdom of God, and yet not be able to enter at the last, *Matth.* 7. 22.

Yea, and many of those who are sincere in their profession, and do arrive at last, yet come to Heaven (as I may say) by the Gates of Hell; and put in, as a poor Weather-beaten Vessel comes into the Harbour, more like a Wreck than a Ship, nor Mast nor Sail left. The Righteous themselves are scarcely saved, (*i. e.*) they are saved with very much difficulty. They have not all an *abundant entrance*, as the Apostle speaks, 2 *Pet.* 1. 11. *Some Persons* (as one well notes) are *afar off*, Eph. 2. 23. (i. e.) *touched with no care of Religion: Some come near, but never enter*, as Semi-converts, *see* Matth. 12. 34. *Others enter, but with great difficulty, they are saved as by fire*, 1 Cor. 3. 13. *Make an hard shift. But then there be some that go in with full Sail before a Wind, and have an abundant entrance: They go triumphing out of the world.* Ah! when we come into the Narrow Channel, at the very point of entrance into life, the Soul is then in the most serious frame, all things look with a new face. Conscience scans our evidence most critically; then also Satan falls upon us, and makes his sorest assaults and batteries. It is the last encounter, if they escape him now, they are gone out of his reach for ever: And if he cannot hinder their Salvation, yet if he can but cloud their Evening, and make them go groaning and haling out of the World, he reaches another end by it, even to confirm and prejudice the wicked, and weaken the hands of others that are looking towards Religion. *Manton on Jude* p. 119.

REFLECTION.

If this be so, how inevitable is my perdition, may the careless Soul say; if they that strive so much and go so far, yet perish at last, and if the righteous themselves are *scarcely* saved, then where shall such an ungodly Creature as I appear? O Lord! if those that have made Religion their business, and have been many years pursuing a work of Mortification, have gone mourning after the Lord Jesus, and walked humbly with God; yet if some of these have found an hard tug at last, then what will become of such a vain, sensual, careless, Flesh-pleasing Wretch as I have been!

Again, Do Saints find it so strait an Entrance? Then, though I have well-grounded Hopes of my arrival at last; yet let me look to it, that I do not increase the difficulty. Ah! they are the things that are now done, or omitted, that put Conscience into such an agony then; for then it comes to review the life with the most serious Eye. O, let me not stick my Death-bed full of Thorns, against I come to lye down upon it. O that I may turn to the Wall, in that hour, as *Hezekiah* did, 2 *Kings* 20. 2, 3. and say, *Remember now, O Lord, I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart*, &c.

The POEM.

AFter a tedious Passage, Saints descry
The glorious Shore, Salvation being nigh:
Death's Long-boat's launch'd, ready to set ashore
Their panting Souls. O, how they tug at Oar,
Longing to be at rest! but then they find,
The hardest Tug of all is yet behind.
Just at the Harbour's mouth, they see the Wrack
Of Souls there cast away, and driven back.
A world of dangerous Rocks before it lye;
The Harbours barr'd, and now the Winds blow high.
Thoughts now arise, fears multiply apace;
All things about them have another face.
Life blazes just like an expiring light;
The Soul's upon the Lip, prepar'd for flight.
Death, till the Resurrection, tears and rends
Out of each other's Arms two parting Friends,
The Soul and Body. Ah! but more than so,
The Devil falls upon them e'er they go,
With new temptations, back'd with all his pow'r,
And scruples kept on purpose for that hour.

This is the laſt encounter, now or never,
If he ſucceeds not now, they're gone for ever.
Thus in they put, with hardſhip at the laſt,
As Ships out of a Storm, nor Sail, nor Maſt:
Yet ſome go in before a Wind, and have
Their Streamer *of Aſſurance flying brave.*
Lord, give me eaſier entrance, if thou pleaſe;
Or if I may not there arrive with eaſe,
Yet I beſeech thee ſet me ſafe aſhore,
Though ſtormy Winds at Harbour's mouth ſhould roar.

CHAP. XXXII.

How glad are Seamen, when they make the Shore?
And Saints no leſs, when all their Danger's o'er.

OBSERVATION.

WHat Joy is there among Seamen, when at laſt, after a tedious and dangerous Voyage, they deſcry Land, and ſee the deſired Haven before them? Then they turn out of their loath'd Cabbins, and come upon open Deck with much joy, *Pſal.* 107. 30. *Then they are glad, becauſe they be quiet: So he bringeth them to their deſired Haven.* Now they can reflect with comfort upon the many dangers they have paſt, *Olim hæc meminiſſe juvabit*; It is ſweet to recount them.

APPLICATION.

But O, what tranſcendent Joy, yea, raviſhing, will over-run the Hearts of Saints, when after ſo many Conflicts, Temptations, and Afflictions, they arrive in glory, and are harbour'd in Heaven, where they ſhall reſt for ever! 2 *Theſ.* 1. 7. The Scripture ſaith, *They ſhall ſing the ſong of* Moſes, *and of the Lamb*, *Rev.* 15. 3. The Song of *Moſes* was a triumphant Song, compoſed for the Celebration of that glorious Deliverance at the Red Sea. The Saints are now fluctuating upon a troubleſome and tempeſtuous Sea; their Hearts ſometime ready to ſink and dye within them, at the apprehenſion of ſo many and great Dangers and Difficulties. Many an hard Storm they ride out, and many Streights and Troubles they here encounter with: But at laſt they arrive in their deſired and long-expected Haven, and then Heaven rings and reſounds with their joyful Acclamations. And how can it be otherwiſe, when as ſoon as ever they ſet foot upon that glorious Shore, Chriſt himſelf meets and receives them with a *Come ye bleſſed of my Father?* *Matth.* 25. 34. O joyful Voice! O much deſired Word! (ſaith *Paræus*) What Tribulation would not a Man undergo for his Words ſake!

Beſides, then they are perfectly freed from all evils, whether of Sin or Suffering, and perfectly filled with all deſired good. Now they ſhall joyn with that great Aſſembly, in the high praiſes of God. O what a Day will this be! if (ſaith a worthy Divine) *Diagoras* dyed away with an excеſs of Joy, whilſt he embraced his three Sons that were crowned as Victors in the *Olympic* Games in one Day: And good old *Simeon*, when he ſaw Chriſt put in a body ſubject to the Infirmities of our Natures, cryed out, *Now let thy Servant depart in Peace*; what unſpeakable joy will it be to the Saints, to behold Chriſt in his glory, and ſee their godly Relations alſo (to whoſe converſion, perhaps, they have been inſtrumental) all crown'd in one Day with everlaſting Diadems of Bliſs! And if the Stars did (as *Ignatius* ſaith) make a Quire, as it were, about that Star that appear'd at Chriſt's Incarnation, and there be ſuch joy in Heaven at the converſion of a Sinner; no wonder then, the Morning Stars ſing together, and the Sons of God ſhout for Joy, when the general Aſſembly meet in Heaven: O how will the Arches of Heaven ring and eccho, when the high praiſes of God ſhall be in the mouth of ſuch a Congregation! then ſhall the Saints be joyful in glory, and ſing aloud upon their Beds of everlaſting Reſt.

Morning Exerciſe, p. 651.

REFLECTION.

And is there ſuch a Day approaching for the Sons of God indeed! and have I [*authority*] to call my ſelf one of the number! *John* 1. 12. O then let me not droop at preſent difficulties, nor hang down my hands when I meet with hardſhips in the way. O my Soul, what a joyful Day will this be! for at preſent we are toſt upon an Ocean of Troubles, Fears, Temptations; but theſe will make Heaven the ſweeter.

Chear up then, O my Soul, thy *Salvation is now nearer* than when thou firſt believedſt, *Rom.* 13. 11. And it will not now be long e'er I receive the end of my Faith, 1 *Pet.* 1. 9. And then it will be ſweet to reflect even upon theſe hardſhips in the way. Yet a few Days more, and then comes that bleſſed Day thou haſt ſo long waited and panted for. Oppoſe the glory of that Day (O my Soul) to thy preſent abaſures and ſufferings, as bleſſed *Paul* did, *Rom.* 1. 18. And thou ſhalt ſee how it will ſhrink them all up to nothing. Oppoſe the Inheritance thou ſhalt receive in that Day, to thy loſſes for Chriſt now; and ſee how joyfully it will make thee bear them, *Heb.* 10. 34. Oppoſe the honour that will be put upon in that Day, to thy preſent Reproaches; and ſee how eaſy it will make them to thee, 1 *Cor.* 4. 5. What condition can I be in, wherein the believing Thoughts of this bleſſed Day cannot relieve me?

Am I poor, Here is that which anſwers Poverty, Jam. 3. 5. *Hearken, my beloved Brethren, hath not God choſen the poor of this World, rich in Faith, and Heirs of the Kingdom?*

Am I tempted? Here is relief againſt that, Rev. 12. 16. *Now is come Salvation and ſtrength; for the Accuſer of our Brethren is caſt down*, &c.

Am I deſerted? Here is a remedy for that too, Revel. 22. 5. *And there ſhall be no Night there*, &c. Come then, my Soul, let us enter upon our Inheritance by degrees, and begin the Life of Heaven upon Earth.

The POEM.

WHen Solomon *in* Iſrael *firſt was King,*
Heaven's Arches, Earth's Foundations ſeem'd to ring
With joyful Exclamations! How much more
Will Heaven reſound, when Saints are come aſhore!
How will the raviſh'd Souls tranſported be
At the firſt glimpſe of Chriſt! Whom they ſhall ſee
In all his glory; and ſhall live and move
Like Salamanders *in the fire of love.*
A flood of Tears convey'd them to the Gate;
Where endleſs Joys receiv'd them. Now the date
Of all their Sorrow's out; henceforth they walk
In Robes of Glory. Now there's no more talk
Of Fears, Temptations, of that ſnare, or this:
No Serpent in that Paradiſe doth hiſs.

No more desertions, troubled Thoughts or Tears;
Christ's full enjoyment supersedes those Fears.
Delights of Princes Courts are all but toys
To these delights, these are transcendent joys,
The joys of Christ himself; of what they are,
An Angel's Tongue would stammer to declare.
Were our Conceptions clear, did their Tongues go
Unto their Ela, *yet the Note's too low.*
What! Paint the Sun too bright! it cannot be;
Sure Heaven suffers no Hyperbole.
My thoughts are swallowed up, my Muse doth tire
And hang her Wings, Conception soars no higher.
Give me a place among thy Children there,
Although I lye with them in Dungeons here.

A Concluding SPEECH.

I Have now done, and am looking to Heaven for a blessing upon these weak Labours; what use you will make of them, I know not; but this I know, that the Day is coming, when God will reckon with you for this, and all other helps and means afforded to you. And if it be not improved by you, be sure it will be produced as a witness against you. Sirs, I beg you in the Name of Christ, before whom both you and I must shortly appear that you receive not these things in vain. Did I know what other lawful means to use that might reach your Hearts, they should not be in vain to you; but I cannot do God's part of the work, nor yours. Only I request you all, both Masters, common Men, and all others, into whose hands this shall come, that you will lay to heart what you read; pray unto him that hath the Key of the House of *David*, *that openeth and no Man shutteth*, to open your Hearts to give Entertainment to these Truths. Alas! If you apply it not to your selves, I have laboured to no purpose, the Pen of the Scribe is in vain: But God may make such an Application of them, in one Storm or another, as may make your Hearts to tremble. O Sirs! when Death and Eternity look you in the Face, Conscience may reflect upon these things to your Horror and Amazement, and make you cry out, as *Prov.* 5. 12. 13. *How have I hated knowledge, and my heart despised Reproof? And have not obeyed the Voice of my Teacher, nor inclined my Ears to them that instructed me?* And O what a dreadful shriek will such Souls give, when the Lord opens their Eyes, to see that misery that they are here warned of! But if the Lord shall bless these things to your Conversion, then we may say to you, as *Moses* did to *Zebulum*, the Mariner's Tribe, *Deut.* 33. 12. *Rejoyce Zebulum, in thy going out.* The Lord will be with you which way soever you turn your selves; and being in the bosom of the Covenant, you are safe in the midst of all dangers. O! thou that art the Father of Spirits that formedst, and canst easily reform the Heart open thou the blind Eye, unstop the deaf Ear, let the Word take hold upon the Heart. If thou will but say the Word, these weak Labours shall prosper, to bring home many lost Souls unto thee. *Amen.*

A Pathetical and Serious

DISSUASIVE

From the Horrid and Deteſtable SINS
OF

Drunkenneſs, Swearing, Uncleanneſs, Forgetfulneſs of Mercies, Violation of Promiſes, and Atheiſtical Contempt of Death.

Applyed by way of CAUTION to *Seamen*, and now added as an APPENDIX to their *NEW COMPASS.*

Being an Eſſay toward their much-deſired Reformation: Fit to be ſeriouſly recommended to their Prophane *Relations*, whether Seamen or others, by all ſuch as unfeignedly deſire their Eternal Welfare.

To the Right Worſhipful Sir *JOHN FREDERICK*, Kt. One of the Worſhipful Aldermen of the City of *London*, and their Honourable BURGESS in the preſent Parliament: And to the truly Religious and ever Honoured, Mr. *JOHN LOVERING*, of the City of *London*, Merchant.

Much honour'd and eſteem'd,

ALthough Dedications are too often abuſed to a vain flattery, yet is there an excellent uſe and advantage to be made of them: Partly to encourage Perſons of Worth and Eminency to uſe the Intereſt of Religion themſelves; and partly oblige thoſe Readers, for whom ſuch Books are principally intended, to a diligent peruſal of them, by intereſting ſuch Perſons in them, for whom they have great Reſpects, or on whom they have any dependance. Upon the firſt account, a Dedication would be needleſs to you; for I am perſuaded, you do not only in your Judgment approve *the Deſign I here manage, The Reformation of the prophane and looſer ſort of Seamen; but are alſo heartily willing to* improve *your Intereſt to the uttermoſt for the promotion of it. I cannot look upon you as Perſons acted by that low and common ſpirit that the moſt of your Profeſſion are acted by, who little regard, if they be good Servants to them, whether God have any Service from them, or no; and if they pay them the Wages due for their work, never mind of the Wages they are to receive for their Sin. You are judged to be Perſons of another Spirit, who do not only mind, but advance Chriſt's Intereſt above your own, and negotiate for his Glory, as well as for your own gain: And yet, herein you conſult your own Intereſt as well as God's:* Subordinata non pugnant. *Intereſt is never more proſperouſly* managed, *or abundantly* ſecured, *than when it is carried on in a ſubordination to God's. Their Reformation will evidently tend to your advantage. Thoſe Sins of theirs, againſt which I have here engaged, are the Rocks in your Ships; 'tis Sin that ſinks them, and dashes them againſt the Rocks.* One Sinner deſtroys much good, *Eccleſ.* 8. 11. *How much more a leud Crew of them conſpiring to provoke God! The* Death *of their Luſts, is the more probable means to give* life *to your Trade. And as theſe Counſels proſper in their Hands, ſo will your Buſineſs thrive in your Hands. Piety and* Proſperity *are married together in that Pro-*miſe, Pſal. 1. 3. Oneſimus *was never ſo profitable a Servant to* Philemon, *as when he became his* Brother *in a Spiritual, as well as his* Servant *in a* Civil *Capacity,* Philem. *verſ.* 11. *and* 16. *compared. And yet if your Intereſt were forced to ſtep back, to give way to Chriſt's, I hope you would (notwithſtanding) rejoyce therein. So that my preſent buſineſs is, not ſo much to perſuade you, whoſe Hearts, I hope, God hath already perſuaded, to ſo good a work; as to make your Fames and Reſpects, which are great among them, an innocent Bait to tempt them to their Duty. And if either your Name or Intereſt may be uſeful to ſuch an end, I preſume I may uſe them freely, and welcome; for, ſure I am, they can never be put to a better uſe.*

Well then, I will make bold to ſend this ſmall Adventure *in your Ships; and if the Return of it be but the Converſion of one Soul to God, I ſhall reckon that I have made a better Voyage than you, let your Returns be never ſo rich.*

How theſe things will affect them, I know not. I do ſuppoſe it will produce different effects upon them, according to the different Tempers of the Spirits, and according as God ſhall commend, or ſuſpend the Bleſſing. Poſſibly ſome will ſtorm at the cloſe and cutting Rebukes of the Word, (for moſt Mens Luſts are a great deal more ſenſible and tender than their Conſciences) and will fondly imagine that this neceſſary plainneſs tends to their Reproach. But if none but the guilty can be ſuppoſed to be angry at them, they will thereby reproach themſelves a great deal more than ever I intend to do.

I confeſs it is a bitter Pill, and compounded of many operative, and ſtrong Ingredients, which do acute it; but not a jot more than is neceſſary. I ſhall beg the aſſiſtance of your Prayers to God for them, and of your grave Admonitions and Exhortations to them for God; which will much help its Operation, and facilitate my Deſign, to do their Souls a piece of everlaſting Service; with which Deſign I can truly ſay I even travail in pain for them. Your aſſiſtance therefore in this good Work, will put the higheſt Obligation upon

Your moſt effectionate
Friend and Servant
to be commanded,

JOHN FLAVEL.

A

Sober Conſideration

Of the SIN of

DRUNKENNESS

IN the former Treatiſe I have endeavoured to Spiritualize earthly Objects, and elevate your thoughts to more ſublime and excellent Contemplations; that earthly things may rather be a *Step*, than a *Stop* to Heavenly. You have therein my beſt Advice to guide you in your Courſe to that Port of your Eternal Reſt and Happineſs.

In this, I have given warning of ſome dangerous Rocks and Quick-ſands that lye upon your Left Hand; upon which millions of Souls have periſhed, and others are wilfully running to their own Perdition. Such are the horrid Sins of *Drunkenneſs*, *Uncleanneſs*, *profane Swearing*, *Violation of Promiſes*, and *Engagements made to God*, and *Atheiſtical ſlighting and contempt of Death and Eternity*. All which I have here given warning of, and held forth a Light to diſcover where your danger is. If after this you obſtinately proſecute your Luſts, and will not be reclaimed; you periſh without Apology, I have freed mine own Soul.

Let none interpret this neceſſary plainneſs, as a reproach to Seamen, as if I repreſented them to the World worſe than they are. If upon that account any of them be offended, methinks theſe three or four Conſiderations ſhould remove that offence.

Firſt, That if this cloſe and plain Dealing be neceſſary in order to your Cure, and you will be offended thereat, it's better you ſhould be offended than God. Miniſters are often put upon lamentable Streights, they ſail betwixt *Scylla* and *Charibdis*; the Wrath of God upon one ſide, if we do not ſpeak plain and home, as the neceſſity of the Caſe requires; and Man's Wrath if we do: What ſhall we do in this ſtreight? Either God or you, it ſeems, muſt be offended; and if it cannot be avoided, I ſhall rather hazard your Anger than God's, and think it far more tolerable.

Secondly, If you did but ſee the neceſſity and end of this manner of dealing with your Souls, you would not be offended. But put it into a more ſenſible caſe, and you will ſee and acknowledge it preſently. If I ſhould ſee an high-built Wall giving way, and ready to fall upon you, would you be angry with me, if by plucking you out of the danger, I ſhould pluck your Arm out of joint; Certainly you would not. Why this is the caſe here: See *Iſa.* 30. 13. *Therefore this Iniquity ſhall be unto you as a Breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high Wall, whoſe breaking cometh ſuddenly, at an inſtant.*

Thirdly, What a Madneſs is it to abide in a condition over which all Woes and Curſes hang, and yet not be able to endure to hear of it! Why what will it profit you to have your Miſery hid from yo Eyes, and kept from your Ears a little while? Y muſt ſee this Wrath, and hear louder Vollies Woes from your own Conſciences, if you rema in this condition. You cannot bear that from which your Conſcience will one of theſe days prea themſelves to you, and that in a more dread dialect than I have uſed here.

Fourthly, I do not charge theſe Sins indifferen ly upon all Seamen. No, I know there are ſo choice and good Men amongſt your Men, that fe an Oath, and hate even the Garments ſpotted w the Fleſh, who are (I queſtion not) the Credit a Glory of our *Engliſh* Nation, in the Eyes of Str gers that converſe with them. Nor yet do I thi that all that are wicked amongſt them are equa guilty of all theſe Evils; for though all that graceleſs, be equally under the Dominion of *ginal Corruption*, yet it follows not from then that therefore actual Sins muſt reign alike in the There is great difference, even among ungo Men themſelves, in this reſpect; which differe ariſeth from their various Cuſtoms, Conſtitutio Abilities, Educations, and the different Admi ſtrations of the Spirit, in enlightning, convinci and putting checks upon Conſcience: For thou God be not the *Author*, yet he is the *Orderer* Sin. And this makes a great deſparity, even mong wicked Men themſelves. Some are Perſ of good Morals, though not gracious Princip which produce a civil and ſober, though no holy and religious Life. And others, though t live in ſome one of theſe Luſts, yet are not gu of ſome others of them. For it is with Orig Corruption, juſt as it is with the ſap of the Ea which though it be the matter of all kind of Fru yet in ſome Ground it ſorts better with one G than with another: And ſo in Plants, in one T it becomes an Apple, in another a Cherry; e ſo it is with this Original Corruption: In one M it runs moſt into Swearing, in another into cleanneſs, in a third into Drunkenneſs. Luſ nothing elſe but the corrupt Appetite of the C ture to ſome ſinful Object; and therefore look a is with the Appetite with reſpect to Food, ſo with the vitiated Appetites of Souls to ſin. Man loves this Food beſt, and another that; th is endleſs variety in that, and ſo in this.

Having ſpoken thus much to remove Offenc ſhall now beg you to peruſe the following Diſcou Conſider what Evidence theſe things carry w them. Search the alledged Scriptures, ſee if t

be truly recited and applyed to the caſe in hand: And if ſo, Oh tremble at the Truth you read; bring forth your Luſts that they may dye the death: Will you not part with theſe abominable Practices till Death and Hell make the ſeparation: Ah how much better is it for you, that Grace ſhould do it! And becauſe many of you ſee not the danger, and therefore priſe not the Remedy, I do here requeſt all thoſe that have the Bowels of Pity in them for their poor Relations, who are ſinking, drowning, periſhing, to ſpread theſe following Cautions before the Lord for a Bleſſing, and then put them into their hands. And Oh that all pious Maſters would perſuade all that are under their Charge to buy this enſuing Treatiſe, and diligently peruſe it. And the firſt Caution I ſhall give them is this.

I. CAUTION.

TAke heed and beware of the deteſtable Sin of *Drunkenneſs*, which is a beaſtly Sin, a voluntary madneſs, a Sin that unmans thee, and makes thee like the Beaſts that periſh; yea, ſets thee below the brute Beaſts, which will not drink to exceſs; or if they do, yet its not their ſin, One of the Ancients calls it, "A "diſtemper of the Head, a ſub- "verſion of the Senſes, a tempeſt "in the Tongue, a ſtorm of the "Body, the ſhipwrack of Ver- "tue, the loſs of Time, a wilful "Madneſs, a pleaſant Devil, a "ſugar'd Poyſon, a ſweet Sin, "which he that has, has not "himſelf, and he that commits "it, doth not only commit Sin, "but himſelf is altogether Sin. It is a Sin at which the moſt ſober Heathens bluſhed. The *Spartans* brought their Children to loath it, by ſhewing them a Drunkard, whom they gazed at as a Monſter; even *Epicurus* himſelf, who eſteemed Happineſs to conſiſt in Pleaſure, yet was temperate, as *Cicero* obſerves: Among the Heathens, he was accounted the beſt Man, that ſpent more Oyl in the Lamp, than Wine in the Bottle. Chriſtianity could once glory in its Profeſſors: *Tertullian* ſaith of the Primitive Chriſtians, They ſat not down before they Prayed, they eat no more than might ſuffice Hunger, they drank no more than was ſufficient for temperate Men; they did ſo Eat and Drink, as thoſe that remembred they muſt Pray afterward. But now we may bluſh to behold ſuch beaſtly ſenſualiſts adorning themſelves with its name, and ſheltring themſelves under its Wings.

Turbatum capitis, ſubverſio ſenſus tempeſtas linguæ, procella corporis, naufragium animus amiſſio temporis, inſania voluntas, blande dæmon, dulce venenum, ſuave execratum, quam qui habet ſeipſum non habet, quam qui fecit, peccatum non fecit, ſed ipſe totus eſt peccatum. Aug. ad Sacr. Viginis.

And amongſt thoſe that profeſs Chriſtianity, how ordinarily is this Sin committed by Seamen? This inſatiable *Dropſy* is a Diſeaſe that reigns, eſpecially among the inferior and ruder ſort of them. Some of them have gone aboard Drunk, and laid the Foundation of their Voyage in ſin. O what a Preparation is this! They know not whether ever they ſhall ſee the Land of their Nativity any more; the next Storm may ſend them into Eternity; yet this is the Farewel they take; this is their Preparation to meet the Lord. And ſo in their Returns, notwithſtanding the terrible and aſtoniſhing Works of the Lord, which they have beheld with their Eyes, and their marvellous Preſervation in ſo great and terrible Extremities; yet thus do they requite the Lord, as ſoon as their Dangers are over, as if they had been deliver'd to commit all theſe Abominations. But a few hours or days ſince, they were reeling to and fro upon a ſtormy Ocean, and ſtaggering like drunken Men, as it is *Pſal.* 107. 27. and now you may ſee them reeling and ſtaggering in the Streets, drowning the ſenſe of all thoſe precious Mercies and Deliverances in their drunken Cups.

Reader, If thou be one that is guilty of this ſin, for the Lord's ſake, bethink thy ſelf ſpeedily, and weigh, with the reaſon of a Man, what I ſhall now ſay, in order to thy Conviction, Humiliation and Reformation. I need not ſpend many Words, to open the nature of this Sin to you; we all grant, that there is a lawful uſe of Wine and ſtrong Drink, to ſupport Nature, not to clog it; to cure Infirmities, not to cauſe them. *Drink no longer Water, but uſe a little Wine, for thy Stomach ſake, and thine often Infirmities*, ſaith *Paul* to *Timothy*, 1 *Tim.* 5. 23. mark, drink not Water, but Wine, *ſed modice* (i. e) *medice; pro remedio, non pro delicis*, ſaith *Ambroſe*; that is, uſe it modeſtly, *viz.* Medicinally, not for pleaſure, but for Remedy. Yea, God allows it, not only for bare neceſſity, but for chearfulneſs and alacrity, that the Body may be more fit and expedite for duty, *Prov.* 31. 7. But further no Man proceeds, without the violation of Sobriety. When Men ſit till Wine have inflamed them, and Reaſon be diſturbed (for Drunkenneſs is the privation of Reaſon, cauſed by immoderate Drinking) then do they come under the Guilt of this horrid and abominable Sin. To the ſatisfaction and refreſhment of Nature, you may drink; for it is a part of the Curſe, to drink and not be ſatisfyed; but take heed you go no further, *For Wine is a* [*mocker*] *ſtrong Drink is raging, and whoſoever is deceived thereby is not wiſe*, Prov. 20. 1. The Throat is a ſlippery Place; how eaſily may a Sin ſlip through into the Soul? Theſe ſenſual Pleaſures have a kind of inchanting Power upon the Soul; and by cuſtom gain upon it, till they have enſlaved it, and brought it under their power. Now this is the Sin againſt which God hath delivered ſo many Precepts, and denounced ſo many Woes, in his Word: *Epheſ.* 5. 18. *Be not drunken with Wine wherein is exceſs*, Rom. 13. 18. *Not in rioting and drunkenneſs, not in chambering and wantonneſs.* Iſa, 5. 11. *Woe to them that riſe early in the Morning, that they may follow ſtrong drink, that continue until Night, till Wine inflame them:* With many other of dreadful Importance. Now to ſtartle thee for ever from this abominable and filthy Luſt, I ſhall here propound to thy Conſideration theſe ten enſuing Arguments; and Oh that they might ſtand in the way, as the Angel did in *Balaam*'s, when thou art in the proſecution of thy ſenſual Pleaſures! And the firſt is this.

Qui dedit aquam, dedit vinum.

Arg. 1. It ſhould exceedingly diſſuade from this Sin, to conſider that it is an high abuſe of the Bounty and Goodneſs of God, in affording us thoſe ſweet Refreſhments, to make our Lives comfortable to us upon Earth. In *Adam* we forfeited all right, to all earthly as well as heavenly Mercies. God might have taken thee from the Womb, when thou waſt a Sinner but of a ſpan long, and immediately have ſent thee to thine own place; thou hadſt no right to a drop of Water, more than what the bounty of God gave thee. And whereas he might have thruſt thee out of the World as ſoon as thou cameſt into it, and ſo all thoſe days of Mercy thou haſt on Earth, might have been ſpent in howling and unſpeakable miſery in Hell: Behold the Bounty and Goodneſs of God in thee, I ſay, behold it, and wonder:

wonder: He hath ſuffered thee for ſo many years to live upon the Earth, which he hath prepared and furniſhed with all things fit for thy neceſſity and delight; out of the Earth on which thou treadeſt, *he bringeth forth thy Food, and* [*Wine*] *to make glad thy Heart*, Pſal. 104. 14, 15. And doſt thou thus requite the Lord? Hath Mercy armed an Enemy to fight againſt it with its own Weapons? Ah that ever the Riches of his Goodneſs, Bounty and Long-ſufferings, (all which are Arguments to lead thee to repentance) ſhould be thus abuſed! If God had not been ſo bountiful, thou couldſt not have been ſo ſinful.

Arg. 2. It degrades a Man from the Honour of his Creation, and equaliſeth him to the Beaſt that periſheth. Wine is ſaid to take away the Heart. *Hoſ.* 4. 11. *(i. e.)* the Wiſdom and Ingenuity of a Man, and ſo brutifyes him; as *Nebuchadnezzar*, who loſt the Heart of Man, and the Heart of a Beaſt given him, *Dan.* 4. 32. The Heart of a Man hath its Generoſity and Sprightlineſs, brave, vigorous Spirit in it, capable of, and fitted for noble and worthy Actions and Employments; but his Luſt effeminates, quenches and drowns that maſculine Vigour in the puddle of Exceſs and Senſuality. For no ſooner is a Man brought under the dominion of this Luſt, but the government of Reaſon is renounced, which ſhould exerciſe a coercive power over the Affections, and all is delivered up; and ſo they act, not into the hand of Luſt and Appetite, by Diſcretion and Reaſon, but by Luſt and Will, as the Beaſts do by Inſtinct. The Spirit of Man entertains it ſelf with intellectual and chaſte Delights, the Soul of a Beaſt is only fitted for ſuch low, ſenſitive and dreggy Pleaſures. Thou haſt ſomething of the *Angel*, and ſomething of the *Beaſt* in thee; thy Soul partakes of the nature of Angels, thy Body of the nature of Beaſts: Oh how many pamper the *Beaſt*, while they ſtarve the *Angel!* God in the firſt Chapter, put all the Creatures in ſubjection to thee; by this Luſt thou putteſt thy ſelf in ſubjection to the Creature, and art brought under his power, 1 *Cor.* 6. 12. If God had given thee the Feet or Head of a Beaſt, O what a Miſery wouldſt thou have eſteemed it! And is it nothing to have the Heart of a Beaſt? Oh conſider it ſadly.

Arg. 3. It is a Sin by which thou greatly wrongeſt and abuſeſt thine own Body. The Body is the Soul's Inſtrument, it is as the Tools are to a skilful Artificer, this Luſt both dulls and ſpoils it, ſo that it's utterly unfit for any ſervice of him that made it. Thy Body is a curious Piece, not made by a word of *Command*, as other Creatures but by a word of *Counſel*, *I am fearfully and wonderfully made, and curiouſly wrought*, (ſaith the *Pſalmiſt*) Pſal. 139. 14. or as the Vulgar, *Acc pictus ſum*, Painted as with a Needle-work of divers Colours richly Embroidered. Look how many Members, ſo many Wonders. There are Miracles enough (ſaith one) betwixt Head and Foot, to fill a Volume. There is (ſaith another) ſuch curious Workmanſhip in the Eye, that upon the firſt ſight of it ſome Atheiſts have been forced to acknowledge a God; eſpecially that fifth Muſcle in the Eye is wonderful, whereby (as a learned * Author obſerves) Man differeth from all other Creatures, who have but four; one to turn the Eye downward, a ſecond to hold it forward, a third to move it to the Right Hand, a fourth to the Left; but none to turn it *upward* as a Man hath. Now judge in thy ſelf, did God frame ſuch a curious Piece, and enliven it with a Soul, which is a Spark, a Ray of his own Light, whoſe Motions are ſo quick, various and indefatigable, whoſe flights of Reaſon are ſo tranſcendent; did God, thinkeſt thou, ſend down this curious piece, the top and glory of the Creation, the *Index* and *Epitome* of the whole World, *Eccl.* 12. 2. did God (I ſay) ſend down this Picture of his own Perfection, to be but as a ſtrainer for Meats and Drinks, a ſponge to ſuck in Wine and Beer? Or canſt thou anſwer for the Abuſe and Deſtruction of it? By this Exceſs thou filleſt it with innumerable Diſeaſes under which it languiſheth; and at laſt thy Life, like a Lamp, extinguiſhed, bedrowned with too much Oyl. Infinite Diſeaſes are begotten by it (ſaith *Zanch*) hence come Apoplexies, Gouts, Palſies, ſudden Death, trembling of the Hands and Legs; herein they bring *Cain*'s Curſe upon themſelves, ſaith *Ambroſe*. Drunkenneſs ſlays more than the Sword. Oh! what a terrible thing will it be to conſider upon a Death-bed, that theſe Pangs and Aches are the fruits of thy Intemperance and Exceſs! *Who hath Woe? Who hath Sorrows? Who hath Contention? Who hath Babling? Who hath Wounds without cauſe? Who hath redneſs of Eyes? They that tarry long at Wine, they that go to ſeek mixt Wine.* Prov. 23. 29, 30. By this *Enumeration*, and manner of *Interrogation*, he ſeems to make it a difficult thing to recount the Miſeries that Drunkenneſs loads the outward Man with; for look as Vermin abound where there is ſtore of Corn, ſo do Diſeaſes in the Bodies of Drunkards, where Crudities do ſo abound: Now methinks if thou haſt no regard to thy poor Soul, or the glory of God; yet ſuch a ſenſible Argument as this, from thy Body, ſhould move thee.

Infinitæ morborum genera indenaſcuntur Apoplexiæ, paralyſes, Arthrides, &c. Ille optimus medicus fuit, qui modicus cibi. Aug.

Arg. 4. Drunkenneſs waſtes and ſcatters thine Eſtate, Poverty attends Exceſs; the Drunkard ſhall be cloathed with Rags, and brought to a Morſel of Bread. *Solomon* hath read thy fortune, *Prov.* 21. 17. *He that loveth Wine and Oyl ſhall not be Rich.* Luxury and Beggary are ſeldom far aſunder. When *Diogenes* heard a Drunkard's Houſe cryed to be ſold; *I thought*, quoth he, *it would not be long e'er he vomited up his Houſe alſo.* The *Hebrew* Word זירוש, and the *Greek* Word ἀσωτία, which ſignifie Luxury; the former is compounded of two Words which ſignify, *Thou ſhalt be Poor*; and the latter ſignifyes the loſing of the Poſſeſſion of that good which is in our hand. *The Drunkard and the Glutton ſhall ſurely come to Poverty*, Prov. 23. 21. In the *Hebrew* it is, he ſhall be diſinherited, or diſpoſſeſſed. It doth not only diſpoſſeſs a Man of his Reaſon, which is a rich and fair Inheritance given to him by God, but it alſo diſpoſſeſſes him of his Eſtate: It waſtes all that either the provident Care of thy Progenitors, or the Bleſſing of God upon thine own Induſtry, hath obtained for thee. And how will this ſting like an Adder, when thou ſhalt conſider it? *Apicius* the *Roman*, hearing that there were ſeven hundred Crowns, only remaining of a fair Eſtate that his Father had left him, fell into a deep Melancholly, and fearing want, hanged himſelf, ſaith *Seneca*. And not to mention the Miſeries and Sorrows they bring hereby upon their Families, drinking the Tears, yea, Blood of their Wives and Children: Oh what an Account will they give to God, when their Reckoning-Day comes! Believe it, Sirs, there is not a Shilling of your Eſtates, but God will reckon with you for the expence thereof. If you have ſpent it upon your Luſts, whilſt the neceſſity of your Families, or the

* *Columb. de re anat.*

Poo

Poor, called upon you for it; I should be loth to have your Account to make, for a thousand times more than ever you possessed. O woeful Expence, that is followed with such dreadful Reckonings!

Arg. 5. Consider what vile and ignominious Characters the Spirit of God hath put upon the Subjects of this Sin. The Scripture every where notes them for infamous, and most abominable Persons. When *Eli* supposed *Hannah* to be drunken, *Count not thine Handmaid a Daughter of* Belial, said she, 1 *Sam.* 1. 16. Now a Son or Daughter of *Belial* is, in Scripture-Language, the vilest of Men or Women. So *Psal.* 69. 12. *They that sit in the Gate, speak against me, and I am the Song of Drunkards,* (i.e.) of the basest and vilest of Men, as the opposition plainly shews; for they are opposed to them that sit in the Gate, that is, honourable Persons. The Lord would have his People shun the Society of such as a Pest. Not to eat with them, 1 Cor. 5. 11. Yea, the Scripture brands them with Atheism; they are such as have lost the Sense and Expectation of the Day of Judgment; mind not the other World, nor do they look for the coming of the Lord, *Matth.* 24. 27, 28. He saith the Lord delayeth his coming, and then falls a drinking with the Drunken. The Thoughts of that Day will make them leave their Cups, or their Cups will drown the Thoughts of such a Day. And will not the Contempt, Shame and Infamy, which the Spirit of God hath poured on the head of this Sin, cause thee to abhor it? Do not all Godly, yea Moral Persons, abhor the Drunkard? Oh methinks the Shame that attends it, should be as a Fence to keep thee from it.

Arg. 6. Sadly consider, there can be nothing of the Sanctifying Spirit in a Soul that is under the Dominion of this Lust; for upon the first discovery of the Grace of God, the Soul renounces the Government of Sensuality. *The Grace of God that bringeth Salvation, teacheth Men to live Soberly,* Tit. 2, 12. That is one of its first Effects. Drunkenness indeed may be found among Heathens, that are yet in the Darkness of Ignorance; but it may not be once named among the Children of the Day. *They that be Drunken, are Drunken in the Night; but let us that are of the Day be Sober,* 1 Thes. 5, 7, 8. And the Apostles often oppose Wine and the Spirit as things incompatible, *Eph.* 5. 16. *Be not filled with Wine wherein is Excess, but be filled with the Spirit.* So *Jude* 19. *Sensual, not having the Spirit.* Now what a dreadful Consideration is this: *If any Man have not the Spirit of Christ the same is none of his,* Rom. 8. 9. Sensual Persons have not the Spirit of Christ, and so can be none of his. It's true *Noah,* a Godly Man, once fell into this Sin, as *Theodoret* saith, and that truly, it proceeded *ex inexperientia non intemperantia,* from want of Experience of the force and power of the Grape, not from Intemperance; and besides, we find not that ever he was again overtaken with that Sin; but thou knowest it, and yet persistest. O wretched Creature! the Spirit of Christ cannot dwell in thee. The Lord help thee to lay it to Heart

Arg. 7. It's a Sin over which many direful Woes and Threats hang in the Word, like so many lowring Clouds, ready to pour down Vengeance upon the Heads of such Sinners. Look as the condition of the Saints is compassed round with Promises, so yours with Threatnings, Isa. 5. 11. *Woe unto them that rise up early in the Morning, that they may follow strong Drink, and continue until Night, until Wine inflame.* So *Isa.* 28. 1, 2. *Woe to the Crown of Pride, to the Drunkards of Ephraim,* &c. With many other, too long to enumerate here. Now consider what a fearful thing it is to be under these Woes of God: Sinner, I beseech thee, do not make light of them, for they will fall heavy; assure thy self, not one of them shall fall to the Ground; they will all take place upon thee, except thou repent.

There are Woes of Men, and Woes of God; God's Woes are true Woes, and make their Condition Woeful to purpose on whom they fall. Other Woes (as one saith) do but touch the Skin, but these strike the Soul; other Woes are but Temporal, these are Eternal; others do only part betwixt us and our outward Comforts, these betwixt God and us for ever.

Arg. 8. Drunkenness is a leading Sin, which has a great Retinue and Attendance of other sins waiting on it, it's like a sudden Land-flood, which brings a great deal of Dirt with it. So that look as Faith excels among the Graces, because it enlivens, actuates, and gives strength to them; so is this among Sins. It is not so much a special Sin against a single Precept of God, as a general Violation of the whole Law, (saith accurate *Ames.*) It doth not only call off the Guard, but warms and quickens all other Lusts, and so exposes the Soul to be prostituded by them. (1.) It gives occasion, yea, is the real cause of many Contentions, and fatal Quarrels, *Prov.* 23. 29. *Who hath Woe! Who hath Sorrow? Who hath* [*Contention*] *Babbling, Wounds without Cause? They that tarry long at the Wine,* &c. *Contentions* and *Wounds* are the ordinary Effects of drunken Meetings; when Reason is deposed, and Lust heated, what will not Men attempt? (2.) Scoffs and Reproaches of the ways and People of God, *Psal.* 69. 12. David *was the Song of the Drunkards.* (3.) It's the great incendiary of Lust: You shall find Rioting and Drunkenness joyned with Chambering and Wantonness, *Rom.* 13. 13. *Nunquam ego ebrium castum putabo,* saith *Hierom,* I will never think a Drunkard to be chaste. *Solomon* plainly tells us, what the Issue will be, *Prov.* 23. 33. *Thine eyes shall behold a strange Woman, and thy Heart shall utter perverse things,* speaking of the Drunkard. It may be called *Gad,* for a Troop followeth it. Hence one aptly calls it, *The Devil's Bridle,* by which he turneth the Sinner which way he pleases; he that is overcome by it, can overcome no other Sin.

Arg. 9. But if none of the former Considerations can prevail, I hope these two last may, unless all sense and tenderness be lost. Consider therefore in the 9th place, That Drunkards are in Scripture marked out for Hell; the Characters of Death are upon them. You shall find them pinioned with other Sons of Death, 1 *Cor.* 6. 9, 10. *Know ye not, that the Unrighteous shall not inherit the Kingdom of God? Be not deceived: Neither Fornicators, nor Idolaters, nor Adulterers, nor Effeminate, nor Abusers of themselves with Mankind, nor Thieves, nor Covetous, nor* [*Drunkards,*] *nor Revilers, nor Extortioners, shall inherit the Kingdom of God.* Oh dreadful Thunderbolt! He is not *asleep* but *dead,* that is not startled at it. Lord, how are guilty Sinners able to face such a Text as this is! Oh Soul! Darest thou for a superfluous Cup adventure to drink a Cup of pure unmixed Wrath? O think when the Wine sparkles in the Glass, and gives its colour, think, I say, what a Cup of Trembling is in the hand of the Lord for thee. Thou wilt not now believe this; O but the day is coming, when thou shalt know the Price of their Brutish Pleasures. Oh it

will

will then ſting like an Adder. Ah! this ſhort-lived beaſtly Pleaſure is the Price for which thou ſelleſt Heaven, and Rivers of Pleaſure that are at God's right Hand.

Obj. *But I hope I ſhall repent, and then this Text can be no Bar to my Salvation.*

Sol. True, if God ſhall give thee Repentance, it could not. But in the laſt place, to awaken thee thoroughly, and ſtartle thy ſecure Conſcience, which Senſuality hath brawned and cauterized, let me tell thee,

Arg. 10. That it is a Sin out of whoſe power few or none are ever reſcued or reclaimed. On this account it was that St. *Auguſtine* called it the *Pit of Hell:* He that is addicted to this Sin, becomes incurable (ſaith a *Reverend Divine)* for ſeldom, or never, have I known a Drunkard recalled. And its power to hold the Soul in ſubjection to it, lies in two things eſpecially: (1.) as it becomes habitual; and habits are not eaſily broken; be pleaſed to view an Example in the caſe, *Prov.* 23. 35. *They have ſtricken me, ſhalt thou ſay, and I was not ſick; they have beaten me and I felt it not. When I ſhall awake, I will ſeek it yet again.* (2.) As it *takes away the Heart*, Hoſ. 4. 11. that is the Underſtanding, Reaſon and Ingenuity of a Man, and ſo makes him uncapable of being reclaimed by Counſel. Upon this account it was that *Abigail* would not ſpeak leſs or more to *Nabal*, till the Wine was gone out of him, 1 *Sam.* 25. 36, 37. plainly intimating, that no wholſome Counſel can get in, till the Wine be gone out. When one asked *Cleoſtratus*, whether he were not aſhamed to be drunken, he tartly replyed, *And are not you aſhamed to admoniſh a Drunkard?* intimating that no Wiſe Man would caſt away an Admonition upon ſuch an one. And it not only renders them uncapable of Counſel for the time, but by degrees it beſots and infatuates them; which is a very grievous ſtroke from God upon them, making way to their Eternal Ruin. So then you ſee upon the whole, what a daugerous Gulph the ſin of Drunkenneſs is. I beg you for the Lord's ſake, and by all the regard you have to your Souls, Bodies and Eſtates, beware of it. O conſider theſe ten Arguments I have here produced againſt it. I ſhould have proceeded to anſwer the ſeveral Pleas and Excuſes you have for it. But I mind brevity, and ſhall ſhut up this firſt Caution, with a very pertinent and ingenious Poem of Mr. *George Herbert*, in his Temple.

Ames, de conſc. p. 8, 9.

Drink not the third Glaſs, which thou canſt not tame
When once it is within thee; but before
Mayſt rule it as thou liſt, and pour the Shame
Which it will pour to thee, upon the Floor.
It is moſt juſt to throw that on the Ground,
Which would throw me there, if I kept the Round.

He that is drunken may his Mother kill,
Lye with his Siſter; he hath loſt his Reins;
Is outlaw'd by himſelf; all kind of ill
Did with the Liquor ſlide into the Veins.
The Drunkard forfeits Man, and doth diveſt
All wordly Right, ſave what he had by Beaſt.

Shall I to pleaſe another's Wine-ſprung mind,
Loſe all my own? God has given me a meaſure
Short of his Can, and Body; muſt I find
A Pain in that wherein he finds a Pleaſure?
Stay at the third Glaſs; if thou loſe thy hold,
Then thou art modeſt, but the Wine grows bold.

If Reaſon move not Gallants, quit the Room,
(All in a Shipwrack ſhipt their ſeveral way.)
Let not a common Ruin thee entomb;
Be not a Beaſt in Courteſies; but ſtay,
Stay at the third Glaſs, or forgo the place;
Wine above all things doth God's Stamp deface.

II. CAUTION.

THE Second Evil I ſhall deal with, is the Evil of the Tongue, which, as St. *James* ſaith, is full of deadly Poyſon, Oaths, Curſes, Blaſphemies; and this Poyſon it ſcatters up and down the World in all places; an untamed Member that none can rule, *Jam.* 3. 7, 8. The fierceſt of Beaſts have been tamed by Man, (as the Apoſtle there obſerves) which is a Relick of his old Superiority and Dominion over them: But this is an unruly Member that none can tame, but he that made it; no Beaſt ſo fierce and crabbed as this is. It may be, I may be bitten by it for my labour and endeavours to put a Reſtraint upon it. But I ſhall adventure it. My deſign is not to diſhonour or exaſperate you: But if my faithfulneſs to God and you ſhould accidentally do ſo, I cannot help that.

Friends, Providence oftentimes confines many of you together within the narrow Limits of a Ship, where you have time enough, and if your Hearts were ſanctifyed, many choice Advantages of edifying one another. O what tranſcendent Subjects doth Providence daily preſent you with, to take up your Diſcourſes! how many Experiences, extraordinary Mercies and Preſervations have you to relate to one another, and bleſs the Lord for! Alſo how many works of Wonder do you daily behold, who go down into the Deeps? O what heavenly Employment is here for your Tongues! How ſhould they be talking of all his Wonders! How ſhould you call upon each other, as *David* did, *Pſ.* 66. 16. *Come hither, and I will tell you what God hath done for my Soul*, at ſuch a time, in ſuch an Extremity. How ſhould you call upon one another to pay *the Vows your Lips have uttered in your diſtreſs?* Thus ſhould one provoke another to this Angelical Work, as one lively Bird ſets the whole Flock a Chirping.

But tell me, Sirs, ſhould a Man come Aboard you at Sea, and ask of you, as Chriſt did of the two Diſciples going to *Emmaus*, Luk. 24. 17. *What manner of Communication is this that ye have by the way?* O what a ſad Account would he have from moſt of you! It may be he ſhould find one *Jeſting* and another *Swearing*, a third *Reviling* Godlineſs and the Profeſſors of it; ſo that it would be a little Hell for a ſerious Chriſtian to be confined to your Society. This is not (I am confident) the manner of all. We have a company of more ſober Seamen, and bleſſed be God for them; but ſuch thus ſtands the caſe with moſt of you. Oh what Stuff is here from Perſons profeſſing Chriſtianity and bordering cloſe upon the Confines of Eternity as you do!

It is not my purpoſe to write of all the Diſeaſes of the Tongue; that would fill a Volume, and be inconſiſtent with my intended Brevity. Who can recount the Evils of the Tongue? The Apoſtle ſaith, *It is a world of Iniquity*, Jam. 3. 6. And if there be a world of Sin in one Member, Who can number the Sins of all the Members? *Laurentius* reckons as many ſins of the Tongue, as there are Letters in the *Alphabet*. And it is an obſervable Note that one hath upon *Rom.* 3. 13, 14.

Paul anatomiseth the unnatural Mah there, he insisteth longer upon the Organs of Speech, than all the other Members. *Their Throat is an open Sepulchre, with their Tongues they have used Deceit, the Poyson of Asps is under their Lips, their Mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.*

But to be short, we find the Spirit of God in Scripture comparing the Tongue to a Tree, *Prov.* 15. *A wholsome Tongue is a Tree of Life.* And words the fruit of the Tree, Isa. 57. 12. *I create the fruit of the Lips.* Some of these Trees bear precious fruits, and it is a lovely sight to behold them laden with them in their seasons, Prov. 25. 11. *A word fitly spoken, is like Apples of Gold in Pictures of Silver.* Such a Tongue is a Tree of Life. Others of these Trees bear evil Fruit, Grapes of *Sodom*, and Clusters of *Gomorrah*. I shall only insist upon two sorts of these fruits, *viz.* (1.) Withered, sapless fruit; I mean, idle and unprofitable words. (2.) Rotten and corrupt fruit; I mean, prophane Oaths, and prophanations of the sacred Name of God. No Fruit in the World so apt to corrupt and taint, as the Fruits of the Lips. When it is so, the Scripture calls it σαπρὸς λόγος & corrupt or rotten communication, Ephes. 4. 29. To prevent this, the Spirit of God describes an excellent way to season our Words, and keep them sweet and sound, that they may neither wither nor become idle and sapless, or putrify and become rotten, as prophane words are, Col. 4. 6. *Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how to answer every man.* Oh, if the salt of Grace were once cast into the fountain, the Heart, the streams must needs become more savoury and pleasant, as the Waters of Jericho when they were healed. My present work is to attempt the cure of this double evil, of *idle words*, and *prophane Oaths*, whereof thousands among you are deeply guilty. I shall begin with the first, *viz.*

I. IDLE WORDS: That is, useless Chat, unprofitable Talk, that is not referred any way to the glory of God: This is a common evil, and little regarded by most Men, but yet a sin of severer aggravations than the most imagine. Light Words weigh heavy in God's ballance.

Arg. 1. For first, the evil of them is exceedingly aggravated by this: They abuse and pervert the Tongue, that noble Member, from that employment and use which God by the law of Creation assigned it to. God gave not to Man the Organs or power of Speech (which is his excellency above the Beasts) to serve a passion, or vain humour, to vent the froth and vanity of his spirit; but to extol his Creator, and render him the praise of all his admirable and glorious works. For though the Creation be a curious well-tuned Instrument, yet God is the Musician that must touch it and make melody; this was the end of God in forming the Instruments and Organs: But now hereby they are subject to Satan and Lust, and employed to the dishonour of God that made them. God is used to suspend the power of Speech (as we see in children) till Reason begin to bud in them; they grant not the liberty of one, till they have the use of the other; which plainly shews, that God is unwilling to have our words run waste.

Arg. 2. It is a sinful wasting of our precious time, and that puts a further aggravation upon it. Consider, Sirs, the time of Life is but a little spot between two eternities. The long-suffering God wheels about those glorious Celestial Bodies over our Heads in a constant revolution, to beget time for you; and the preciousness of every Minute consists of results from its use and end; it is intended and afforded as a space to you to repent in, *Rev.* 2. 21. And therefore great things depend upon it; no less than your eternal Happiness or Misery hangs upon those precious opportunites. Every minute of it hath an Influence into Eternity. How would the damned value one hour of it, if they might enjoy it! The Business you have to do in it, is of unspeakable Weight and Concernment; this great Work, this Soul-work, and Eternity-work lies upon your hands, you are cast into streights of time about it. And if so, O what an Evil is it in you, to waste it away thus to no purpose!

Arg. 3. It's a Sin that few are sensible of, as they are of other Sins, and therefore the more dangerous. It's commonly committed, and that without checks of Conscience. Other Sins, as Murther and Adultery, though they be horrid Sins, yet are but seldom committed, and when they are, Conscience is startled at the horridness of them: Few, except they be prodigious Wretches indeed, dare make light of them. But now for idle and vain Words, there are innumerable swarms of these every day, and few regard them. The intercourse betwixt the Heart and Tongue is quick; they are quickly committed, and as easily forgotten.

Arg. 4. And then 4thly, They have mischievous Effects upon others. How long doth an idle Word or foolish jest stick in Men's Minds, and become an occasion of much Sin to them? The froth and vanity of thy Spirit, which thy Tongue so freely vents among thy vain Companions, may be working in their Minds, when thou art in the dust, and so be transmitted from one to another; for unto that no more is requisite than an *objective Existence* of those vain Words in their Memories. And thus mayst thou be sinning in the Persons of thy Companions, when thou art turned into Dust. And this is one Reason that *Suarez* gives for a general Judgment, after Men have past their particular Judgment, immediately after their Death, *Because* (saith he) *after this, multitudes of Sins by their means will be committed in the World, for which they must yet be judged to a fuller measure of Wrath.* So that look as many of the precious Servants of God now in glory, have left many weighty and holy Sayings behind them, by which many thousands of Souls have been benefitted, and God glorified on Earth, after they had left it: So thou leavest that Vanity upon the mind of others behind thee, by which he may be dishonoured to many Generations.

And then 2. For PROPHANE OATHS, the corrupt fruit of a graceless Heart; Oh how common are these among you! Yea, the habit of Swearing is so strengthened in some, that they have lost all Sense and Conscience of the Sin. Now, Oh that I might prevail with you to repent of this Wickedness, and break the force of this customary Evil among you! Will you but give me the reading of a few Pages more; and weigh with the reason of Men, what you read? If you will not hearken to counsel, it is a fatal sign, 2 *Cor.* 2. 15, 16. and you shall mourn for this obstinacy hereafter, *Prov.* 5. 12, 13. Desperate is that Evil that scorns the Remedy. And if you have patience to read it, the Lord give you an Heart to consider what you read, and obey the Counsels of God; or else it were better thine Eyes had never seen these lines. Well then, I beseech you consider,

Arg. 1. That prophane Oaths are an high abuse of the dreadful and sacred Name of God, which should neither be spoken or thought of without the deepest Awe and Reverence. It is the taking of that sacred Name in vain, *Exod.* 20. 7. Now God

is exceeding tender and jealous over his Name; it is dear to him; his Name is dreadful and glorious, *Malac.* 1. 14. *I am a great King, and my Name is dreadful among the Heathens.* The Heathens would not ordinarily mention the Names of ſuch as they reverenced. *Suetonius* ſaith, that *Auguſtus* prohibited the common uſe of his Name; he thought it an indignity to have his Name toſſed up and down in every one's Mouth. Yea, ſays Dr. *Willet* on *Exod.* 30. it was a uſe among them to keep ſecret ſuch Names as they would have in reverence. They durſt not mention the name of *Demogorgon*, whom they held to be the firſt God: They thought when he was named, the Earth would tremble. Alſo the name of *Mercurius Treſmegiſtus*, was very ſparingly uſed, becauſe of that reverence the People had for him. Now conſider, ſhall poor Worms be ſo tender of preſerving the reverence of their Names? Shall not Heathens dare to uſe the Names of their Idols; and ſhall the ſacred and dreadful Name of the true God be thus bandied up and down by Tongues of his own Creatures? Will not God be avenged for theſe Abuſes of his Name? Be confident, it ſhall one day be ſanctifyed upon you in judgment, becauſe ye did not ſanctify it according to your duty.

Arg. 2. Swearing is a part of the Worſhip of God, and therefore prophane Swearing can be no leſs than the profanation of his Worſhip, and robbing him of all the Glory he has thereby, *Deut.* 6. 13. *Thou ſhalt fear the Lord thy God, and ſerve him, and ſhalt ſwear by his Name.* So *Jer.* 4. 2. *Thou ſhalt ſwear the Lord liveth, in Truth, in Judgment, and in Righteouſneſs.* If a Man ſwear by God after this manner, God is exceedingly glorifyed thereby. Now that you may ſee what revenue of Glory God hath from this part of his Worſhip, and how it becomes a part of Divine Worſhip, you muſt know then, an Oath is nothing elſe, but *The asking or deſiring a Divine Teſtimony, for the Confirmation of the Truth of our Teſtimony.* Heb. 6. 16. *For Men verily ſwear by the greater, and an Oath for* [*Confirmation*] *is to them an end of all ſtrife.* The Corruption of humane Nature by the Fall, has made Man ſuch a falſe and fickle Creature, that his ſingle Teſtimony cannot be ſufficient Security for another, (eſpecially in weighty Caſes) to reſt upon; and therefore in Swearing, he calleth God for a witneſs of the Truth of that he affirms, or promiſeth. I ſay, calleth God to be a Witneſs of the Truth of what he ſaith, becauſe he is Truth it ſelf, and cannot lye, *Heb.* 6. 18. Now this calling for, or asking of a Teſtimony from God, makes an Oath become a part of God's Worſhip, and gives him a great deal of Glory and Honour: For hereby he that ſweareth, acknowledgeth his *Omniſciency* and *Infallible Truth* and *Righteouſneſs.* His *Omniſciency* is acknowledged; for by this Appeal to him, we imply and acknowledge him to be the *Searcher of the Hearts and Reins*; that he knows the ſecret Intents and Meaning of our Spirits. *His ſupreme and infallible Truth* is alſo acknowledged; for this is manifeſtly carried in an Oath, That though I am a falſe and deceitful Creature and my Affirmation cannot obtain univerſal and full Credence, yet he that is greater than I, by whoſe Name I ſwear, cannot deceive. And laſtly, his *Righteouſneſs* is acknowledged in an Oath; for he that ſweareth doth either *expreſly* and *implicitly* put himſelf under the Curſe and Wrath of God, if he ſwear falſely. Every Oath hath an Execration or Imprecation in it, *Neh.* 10. 29. *They entered into a Curſe and an Oath to walk in God's Law.* And ſo 2 *Cor.* 1. 23. *I call God for a Record upon my Soul.* And the uſual form in the Old Teſtament was, *The Lord do ſo to me, and more alſo.* Now hereby God hath the Glory of his Righteouſneſs and Juſtice given him by the Creature, and therefore it is a choice part of the Divine Worſhip, or of that Homage which a Creature oweth to his God. And if this be ſo, then how eaſily may the Sin of raſh and profane Oaths be hence argued and aggravated? The more excellent any thing is by an Inſtitution of God, by ſo much more horrid and abominable is the abuſe thereof. O how often is the dreadful Majeſty of Heaven and Earth called to witneſs to frivolous things! and oft to be a Witneſs of our Rage and Fury! as 1 *Sam.* 14. 39. Is it a light thing to rob him of his peculiar Glory, and ſubject poor Souls to his Curſe and Wrath, who has ſaid, He *will be a ſwift Witneſs againſt you*, *Mal.* 3. 5. Your Tongues are nimble in committing this Sin, and God will be ſwift in punishing of it.

Arg. 3. It is a Sin which God hath ſeverely threatned to puniſh, and that with temporal and corporal Plagues: *For by reaſon of Oaths, the Land mourns*, Hoſ. 4. 2, 3. That is, it brings the heavy Judgment of God upon whole Nations, under which they ſhall mourn. And in *Zech.* 5. 2, 3, you have there *a Roll of Curſes, (i. e.)* a Catalogue of Judgments and Woes, *the length thereof twenty Cubits (i. e.* ten Yards.) To ſet out the multitude of Woes contained in it, it's a long Catalogue, and *a Flying Roll*, to denote the *ſwiftneſs* of it; it flyes towards the Houſe of the Swearer; it makes haſte. The Judgments that are written in it linger not, but are even in pain to be delivered. And this flying Roll full of dreadful Woes, flyes and enters into the Houſe of the Swearer; *and it ſhall remain therein*, ſaith the Lord, it ſhall cleave to his Family; none ſhall claw off theſe Woes from him. And it ſhall conſume the Timber thereof, and the Stones thereof, *(i. e.)* bring utter Subverſion, Ruine and Deſolation to his Houſe. O dreadful Sin! What a Deſolation doth it make! Your Mouths are full of Oaths, and your Houſes ſhall be full of Curſes. Woe to that wretched Family into which this flying Roll ſhall enter; Woe, I ſay, to the wretched Inhabitants thereof. *The Curſe of the Lord* (ſaith *Solomon) is in the Houſe of the Wicked; but he bleſſeth the* [*Habitation*] *of the Juſt*, Prov. 3. *Tuguriolum*, (i. e.) ſaith *Mercer*, *his poor little Tenement or Cottage.* There is a Bleſſing, the Promiſes like Clouds of Bleſſing, dwell over it, and drop Mercies on it; but a Curſe is in the Houſe of the Wicked. Ah, how many ſtately *Manſions* are there in which little other language but Oaths and Curſes are heard! and theſe are as ſo much Gunpowder laid under the Foundation of them, which when Juſtice ſhall ſet fire to, O what Work will make! Woe to the Inhabitants thereof. Well! break off this Sin by Repentance, unleſs you intend to ruin your Families, and bring all the Curſes of God into your Houſes. If you have no pity for your ſelves, yet pity your Poſterity; have Mercy for your Wives and Children, don't ruin all for the Indulgence of a Luſt.

Arg. 4. But that is not all; it brings Soul-torments and ſpiritual Plagues upon you: It brings Hell along with it. And if thou be not afraid of Sin, yet methinks thou ſhouldſt be afraid to Hell, if the Love of God can work nothing upon thy brawny Heart, yet methinks the Terrors of the Lord ſhould ſtartle and affright it. To this purpoſe I beſeech you, weigh theſe Scriptures; and met

unleſs God hath loſt all his Authority with you, and Hell all its Terrors, it ſhould ſtartle you. The firſt is that dreadful Scripture, *James* 5. 12. *But above all things, my Brethren, ſwear not; neither by Heaven, neither by the Earth, neither by any other Oath; but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay; leſt ye fall into* [*Condemnation.*] O view this Text ſeriouſly. Methinks it ſhould be like the Fingers that came forth and wrote upon the Wall, that dreadful Sentence that changed the Countenance of a King, and that in the height of a frolick Humour, and made his Knees ſmite together. Mark, [*Above all things*] a form of Vehemency and Earneſtneſs, like that, *Epheſ.* 6. 16. *But above all, taking the Shield of Faith.* As Faith hath a prelation there before all the Graces, ſo Swearing here before all other Vices. [*Swear not*] (i. e) *vainly, raſhly, profanely:* For otherwiſe 'tis a lawful thing, and a part of God's Worſhip, as I have ſhewed; but ſwear not vain Oaths, by the Creatures, Heaven, or Earth, *&c.* Which is to advance the Creature into the room of God. A Sin to which the *Jews* were much addicted. But, *Let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay;* (*i. e.*) accuſtom your ſelves to ſhort and plain Affirmations and Negations, to a ſimple and candid Expreſſion of your minds. And the Thundering Argument that backs it, is this; [*leſt ye fall into Condemnation*] (*i. e.*) leſt for theſe things the Judge of Heaven and Earth paſs a Sentence of Condemnation to Hell upon you. O Sirs, Dare you touch with this hot Iron? Dare you from henceforward commit that Sin, that you know will bring you under the Condemnation and Judgment of God? Do you know what it is for a Soul to be caſt at God's Bar? Did you never ſee a poor Malefactor tryed at the Aſſizes, and obſerve how his Face gathers paleneſs, how his Legs tremble, and Death diſplays its colours in his Cheeks, when ſentence is given upon him? But what's that to God's Condemnation? What is a Gallows to Hell? Another Text I would commend to your conſideration is that, *Exod.* 20. 7. *The Lord will not hold him guiltleſs that taketh his Name in vain.* Where vain Oaths are eſpecially included. Now what doth God mean, when he ſaith, He will not hold him guiltleſs? The meaning is plain, his Sins ſhall be reckoned and imputed to him, they ſhall lye upon his Soul; he ſhall be bound over to anſwer God for them. O terrible Sentence! What Soul can bear it, or ſtand before it! *Bleſſed is the Man* (ſaith *David*) *to whom the Lord imputeth not Iniquity.* Surely then, curſed is that Man, to whom God will impute them. And to the Swearer they ſhall all be imputed, if he break not off his Sin by Repentance, and get a Chriſt the ſooner. O Soul! how dar'ſt thou think of going before the Lord with the Guilt of all thy Sins upon thee? When Chriſt would adminiſter the very Spirit of Joy in one Sentence to a poor Sinner, *Matth.* 9. 4. He ſaid, *Son, be of good cheer, thy Sins be forgiven.* And when God would contract the Sum of all Miſery into one Word, He ſaith, *His Sins ſhall lye down with him in the duſt*, Job 20. 11. Ah Soul! One of theſe days thou ſhalt be laid on thy Death-bed, or ſee the Waves that ſhall entomb thee leaping and roaring upon every ſide; and then thou wilt ſurely have other thoughts of the Happineſs that lyes in remiſſion of Sin, than thou haſt now. Obſerve the moſt incorrigible Sinner then; hark, how he ſighs, and cries, and groans; Ah Lord! and muſt I dye? And then ſee how the Tears trickle down his Cheeks, and his Heart ready to burſt within him. Why, what's the matter? Oh, the Lord will not pardon him, he holds him guilty. If he were ſure his Sins were forgiven, then he could dye; but oh! to appear before the Lord in them, appals him, daunts him, kills the very Heart of him. He would fain cry for Mercy, but Conſcience ſtops his Mouth. Oh, ſaith Conſcience, how canſt thou move that Tongue to God in Prayer for Mercy, that hath ſo often rent and torn his glorious Name, by Oaths and Curſes? Sirs! I pray you, do not make light of theſe things; they will look wiſhly upon you one of theſe days, except ye prevent it by ſound Converſation.

Arg. 5. And then laſtly, to name no more, I pray you conſider, that a cuſtom of vain Words, and profane Oaths, is as plain an *Indication* and *Diſcovery* of an unregenerate Soul, as any in the World. This is a ſure Sign thou art none of Chriſt's, nor haſt any thing to do with the Promiſes and Priviledges of his People; for by this the Scripture diſtinguiſhed the ſtates of Saints and Sinners, *Eccl.* 9. 2. *There is one Event to the Righteous, and to the Wicked; to the Clean and to the Unclean; to him that Sacrificeth, and to him that Sacrificeth not: As is the Good, ſo is the Sinner, and he that Sweareth, as he that feareth an Oath.* Mark, he that Sweareth, and he that feareth an Oath, do as manifeſtly diſtinguiſh the Children of God from Wicked Men, as Clean and Unclean, Righteous and Wicked, Sacrificing and not Sacrificing. This fruit of the Tongue plainly ſhews what the Tree is that bears it, *Iſa.* 2. 6. *The vile Perſon will ſpeak of Villany; and out of the abundance of the Heart the Mouth ſpeaks. Loquere, ut videam*, ſaid one; ſpeak, that I may ſee what you are. Look what is in the Heart, that is vented by the Tongue; where the Treaſures of Grace are in the Heart, Words minſtring Grace will be in the Lips, *Pſal.* 37. 30. *The Mouth of the Righteous ſpeaketh Wiſdom, and his Tongue talketh of Judgment; for the Law of the Lord is in his Heart.* To this ſenſe we muſt underſtand that Scripture, *Matt.* 12. 27. *By thy Words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy Words thou ſhalt be condemned.* Certainly, Juſtification and Condemnation, in the day of Judgment, ſhall not paſs upon us meerly for the good or bad Words we have ſpoken; but according to the ſtate of the Perſon, and frame of the Heart. But the meaning is, that our Words ſhall Juſtify or Condemn us in that day, as Evidence of the ſtate and frame of the Soul. We uſe to ſay, ſuch Witneſſes hang'd a Man; the meaning is, the Evidence they gave caſt and condemned him. O think ſeriouſly of this; if Words evidence the ſtate of the Soul, what a woeful ſtate muſt thy Soul needs be in, whoſe Mouth overflows with Oaths and Curſes! How many Witneſſes will be brought in, to caſt thee in the great Day? *Your own Tongue ſhall then fall upon you*, as the Expreſſion is, *Pſal.* 64. 8. And out of your own Mouth God will fetch abundant Evidence to condemn you. And thus I have opened unto you the Evil of vain Words, and prophane Oaths; and preſented to your view their ſeveral Aggravations. If by theſe things there be a relenting Pang upon thy Heart, and a ſerious Reſolution of Reformation, then I ſhall commend theſe few helps or means to thy Peruſal, and conclude this Head. And the firſt help is this,

Help. 1. Seriouſly fix in thy thoughts that Scripture, *Matth.* 12. 36. *But I ſay unto you, that every Idle Word that Men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give an Account thereof in the day of Judgment.* O let it ſound in thine Ears day and night! O ponder them in thy Heart. [*I ſay unto you*] I that have always been

been in the Father's Bosom, and do fully know his mind, that I am constituted the Judge of quick and dead, and do fully understand the rule of Judgment, and the whole Process thereof, I say, and do assure you, that [*every idle Word that Men shall speak*] *(i. e.)* every Word that hath not a tendency and reference to the Glory of God, though there be no other obliquity or evil in them than this, that they want a good End. How much more then scurrilous Words, bloody Oaths and Blasphemies! [*Men shall give an Account thereof*] that is, shall be cast and condemned to suffer the Wrath of God for them; as appears by that parallel Scripture, 1 *Pet.* 4. 4, 5. For as the Learned observe, there is plainly a *Metalepsis* in these words; The *Antecedent*, *to give an Account*, is put for the *Consequent*, Punishment, and Condemnation to Hell Fire; the certainty whereof admits but of this one Exception, *viz.* intervenient Repentance, or a Pardon obtained through the Blood of Christ here, before you be presented at that Judgment-Seat. Oh then, what a Bridle should this Text be to thy extravagant Tongue! I remember *Hierom* was wont to say, *Whether I eat or drink, or whatever I do, methinks I still hear the Sound of these Words in mine Ear, Arise ye Dead, and come to Judgment.* O that the sound of the Words may be always in your Ears!

Help 2. Consider before you speak, and be not rash to utter Words without Knowledge. He that speaks what he thinks not, speaks *Hypocritically*; and he that thinks not what to speak, speaks *inconsiderately*. You have cause to weigh your Words, before you deliver them by your Tongue; for whether you do, or do not, the Lord *pondereth* them. Records are kept of them; else you could not be called to an account for them, as I shewed you you must.

Help 3. Resign up your Tongues to God every day, and beg him to guide and keep it. So did *David*, Psal. 141. 3. *Set a watch, O Lord, before my Mouth, and keep thou the door of my Lips.* Beg him to keep you from Provocations and Temptations; or if you fall into them, intreat him for Strength to rule your Spirits in them, that you may not be conquered by Temptations.

Help 4. But above all, labour to get your Souls cleansed and purifyed by Faith, possessed with saving and gracious Principles: All other means will be ineffectual without this. O see the vileness of thy nature, and the necessity of a change to pass upon it. First make the Tree good, and then his Fruit good: A new Nature will produce new Words and Actions. To bind your Souls with Vows and Resolutions, while you are Strangers to a regenerate Work, is to bind *Sampson* with green Withs, whilst his Locks remain upon his Head. I will shut up this with the Advice of that divine Poet, Mr. *George Herbert*, it may be it may affect thee, and run in thy Thoughts when thou art alone.

Take not his Name, who made thy Mouth, in vain,
It gets thee nothing, and hath no excuse.
Lust and Wine plead a Pleasure; Avarice Gain;
But the cheap Swearer, through his open Sluice,
Let's his Soul run for nought, as little fearing.
Were I an Epicure, *I could bare Swearing.*

When thou dost tell another's Jest, therein
Omit the Oaths, which true Wit cannot need:
Pick out of Tales the Mirth, but not the Sin.
He pares his Apple that will cleanly feed.
Play not away the Vertue of that Name,
Which is thy best stake, when Grief makes thee tame.
The cheapest Sins most dearly punish'd are,
Because to shun them also is so cheap:
Or we have Wit to mark them, and to spare.
O crumble not away thy Souls fair heap.
If thou wilt dye, the Gates of Hell are broad,
Pride, and foul Sins, have made the Way a Road.

III. CAUTION.

THE next Danger I shall give you warning of is the Sin of *Uncleanness*; with which, I fear, too many of the rude and loose sort of Seamen defile themselves; and possibly, the Temptations to this Sin are advantaged, and strengthened upon them more than others, by their Condition and Employments. Let no Man be offended that I here give warning of this evil; I intend to asperse no Man's Person, or raise up Jealousy against any; but would faithfully discharge my Duty to all, and that in all things. It was the complaint of *Salvian* many hundred Years ago, that he could not speak against the Vices of Men, but one or other would thus object, *There he meant me, he hit me*; and so storm and fret. *Alas* (as he replyeth) *it is not we that speak to you, but your own Conscience; we speak to the Order, but Conscience speaks to the Person.* I shall use no other Apology in this case. That this Sin is a dreadful Gulph, a Quick-sand, that hath suck'd and destroyed thousands, is truly apparent both from Scripture and Experience. *Solomon* tells us, *Prov.* 22. 14. *That it is a deep Ditch, into which such as are abhorred of the Lord shall fall.* Oh the multitudes of Dead that are there! And if so, I cannot in duty to God, or in love to you, be silent, where the danger is so great. It is both needless, and besides my intention, here to insist largely upon the Explication of the Particulars in which Uncleanness is distributed; the more ordinary and common Sins of this kind are known by the names of Adultery and Fornication: The latter is, when single Persons come together, out of the state of Marriage: The former is, when at least one of the Persons committing Uncleanness is contracted in Marriage. This now is the Evil I shall warn you of. And that thou mayst never fall into this Pit, I shall endeavour to fence and hedge up thy way to it, by these ensuing Arguments: And oh that the light of every Argument may be powerfully reflected upon your Conscience! Many Men are very wise in generals, but very vain ἐν διαλογισμοῖς in the reasonings or imaginations, as the Apostle calls them, *Rom.* 1. 22. *(i. e.)* in their *Practick Inferences*. They are good at Speculation, but bunglers at Application. But it is Truth in the Particulars, that, like an hot Iron, pierces; and Oh that you might find these to be such in your Soul! To that end, consider,

Arg. 1. The Names and Titles by which this Sin is known in Scripture, are very vile and base. The Spirit of God, doubtless, hath put such odious names upon it, on purpose to deter and affright Men from it. In general it's called *Lust*; and (as one notes) it beareth the name of its Mother it is *Uncleanness* in the Abstract, *Numb.* 5. Filthiness it self; *An Abomination*, Ezek. 22. And they that commit it are called *abominable*, Re 21. 8. *Varro* saith, the Word imports that which is not lawful to mention; or rather, abominable Persons are such as are not fit for the Society of Men, such as should be hiss'd out of all Mens Company: They are rather to be reckoned to Beasts than Man. Yea, the Scripture compares them

Gubr. Dei, lib. 4. Salv.

e filthieſt of Beaſts, even to Dogs: When *Iſhbo-*
h charged this Sin upon *Abner*, 2 Sam. 3. 8.
I a Dog's head, (ſaith he) *that thou chargeſt me*
h a fault concerning this Woman? And in *Deut.*
18. *The hire of a Whore*, and the *price of a Dog*,
put together. The Expreſſion of this Luſt in
rds or Geſture, is called *Neighing*, Jer. 5. 8.
en as fed Horſes do, that ſcatter their Luſt pro-
ſcuouſly. Or if the Scripture ſpeaks of them
Men, yet it allows them but the external ſhape
Men, not the Underſtanding of Men. Among
Jews they were called Fools in *Iſrael*, 2 Sam.
13. and ſo *Prov.* 6. 32. *Whoſo committeth Adul-*
with a Woman, lacketh Underſtanding. And
ners, *Luke* 7. 37. *And behold a Woman that was*
Sinner] that is, an eminent notorious Sinner,
which term, the Scripture deciphers an unclean
ſon; as if among Sinners there were none of
h a prodigious ſtature in Sin as they. And we
d that when the Spirit of God would ſet forth any
by an odious name, he calls it Adultery, ſo Ido-
y is called Adultery, *Ezek.* 16. 32. And in-
d this ſpiritual and corporal Adultery often-
es are found in the ſame Perſons. They that
e themſelves up to the one, are by a righteous
d of God given up to the other, as it is too
nifeſtly and frequently exemplifyed in the World.
earthly-mindedneſs hath this name put upon
on purpoſe to affright Men from it, *Jam.* 4. 4.
w certainly, God would never borrow the Name
this Sin to ſet out the evil of other Sins, if it
e not moſt vile and abominable. It's called
Sin of the *Gentiles*, or Heathens, 1 *Theſ.* 4. 5.
d oh that we could ſay, it were only among
n that know not God! Now then, are you able
look theſe Scriptures in the Face, and not
h? Oh what a Sin is this! Art thou willing
e ranked with Fools, Dogs, Sinners, Heathens,
take thy Lot with them? God hath planted
t Affection of ſhame in thy nature, to be as a
rd againſt ſuch filthy Luſts; it's a Sin that hath
hineſs in it, to defile the Tongue that mentions
Epheſ. 5. 3.

Arg. 2. It is a Sin that the God of Heaven hath
en prohibited and ſeverely condemned in the
rd, which abundantly declares his abhorrence
t. You have prohibition upon prohibition, and
eatning upon threatning in the Word againſt it.
d. 20. 14. *Thou ſhalt not commit Adultery.* This
delivered upon Mount *Sinai*, with the greateſt
mnity and Terror, by the Mouth of God him-
Turn to, and ponder the following Scrip-
s, among many others, *Prov.* 5. 2, 3, 4. *Acts*
9. *Rom.* 1. 24, 29. *Rom.* 13. 13. 1 *Cor.* 6.
14, 15, 16. 18. 2 *Cor.* 12. 21. *Gal.* 5. 29.
f. 5. 3. *Col.* 3. 5. 1 *Theſ.* 4. 2, 3, 4, 5. *Heb.*
16. *Heb.* 13. 4. All theſe, with many others,
the true ſayings of God; by them thou ſhalt
ryed in the laſt day. Now conſider how ter-
e it will be to have ſo many Words of God,
ſuch terrible ones too, as moſt of thoſe are,
e brought in and pleaded againſt thy Soul in
Day: Mountains and Hills may depart, but
e Words ſhall not depart: Heaven and Earth
paſs away, but not one tittle of the Word
paſs away. Believe it, Sinner, as ſure as the
vens are over thy Head, and the Earth under
Feet, they ſhall one day take hold of thee, though
oor Worms who plead them with thee, dye and
ſh, *Zech.* 1. 5, 6. *The Lord tells it ſhall not fall to*
ground. Which is a borrowed Speech from a
: that is flung with a weak Hand; it goes not
e to the Mark, but falls to the ground by the way
e of theſe Words ſhall ſo fall to the ground.

Arg. 3. It is a Sin that defiles and deſtroys the Body, 1 *Cor.* 6. 18. *He that committeth Adultery, ſinneth againſt his own Body.* In moſt other Sins the Body is but the *Inſtrument*, here it is the *Object* againſt which the Sin is committed; that Body of thine, which ſhould be the Temple of the Holy Ghoſt, is turned into a ſtye of Filthineſs; yea, it not only *defiles*, but deſtroys it. *Job* calls it a *Fire that burneth to Deſtruction*, *Job* 31. 12. or as the *Septuagint* reads it, a Fire that burneth in all the Members. It is a Sin that God hath plagued with ſtrange and terrible Diſeaſes; that *Morbus Gallicus*, and *Sudor Anglicus*, and that *Plica Polonica* whereof you may read in *Bolton*'s four laſt things, page 30 and *Sclater* on *Rom.* 1. 30. Theſe were Judgments ſent immediately by God's own hand, to correct the new Sins and Enormities of the World; for they ſeem to put the beſt Phyſicians beſides their Books. O how terrible is it to lye groaning under the ſad Effects of this Sin! As *Solomon* tells us, *Prov.* 5. 11. *And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy Fleſh and thy Body are conſumed.* To this ſenſe ſome expound that terrible Text, *Heb.* 13. 4. *Marriage is honourable in all, and the Bed undefiled; but Whoremongers and Adulterers God will judge.* (*i. e.*) with ſome remarkable Judgment inflicted on them in this World; if it eſcape the Puniſhment of Men, it ſhall not eſcape the Vengeance of God. Ah! with what Comfort may a Man lye down upon a ſick Bed, when the Sickneſs can be looked upon as a Fatherly Viſitation coming in Mercy? But thou that ſhorteneſt thy Life, and bringeſt ſickneſs on thy ſelf by ſuch a Sin, art the Devil's Martyr; and to whom canſt thou turn in ſuch a Day for Comfort?

Arg. 4. Conſider what an indelible Blot it is to thy Nature which can never be wiped away; though thou eſcape with thy Life, yet, as one ſays, thou ſhalt be burnt in the Hand, yea, branded in the Forehead. What a foul Scar is that upon the Face of *David* himſelf, which abides to this day? *He was upright in all things, ſave in the matter of* Uriah. And how was he ſlighted by his own Children and Servants, after he had committed this Sin? Compare 1 *Sam.* 2. 30. with 2 *Sam.* 12. 10, 11. *A Wound and Diſhonour ſhall he get; and his Reproach ſhall not be wiped away. This is to give thine Honour to another*, Prov. 5. 9. The Shame and Reproach attending it, ſhould be a Preſervative from it. Indeed the Devil tempts to it by hopes of Secrecy and Concealment; but though many other ſins lye hid, and poſſibly ſhall never come to light, until that Day of Manifeſtation of all hidden things, yet this is a Sin that is moſt uſually diſcovered. Under the Law, God appointed an extraordinary way for the diſcovery of it, *Numb.* 5. 13. And to this day the Providence of God doth often very ſtrangely bring it to light, though it be a deed of Darkneſs. The Lord hath many times brought ſuch Perſons either by Terrors of Conſcience, Phrenſy, or ſome other means, to be the Proclaimers and Publiſhers of their own ſhame. Yea, obſerve this, ſaid Reverend Mr. *Hilderſham* on the fourth of *John*, even thoſe that are moſt cunning to conceal and hide it from the Eyes of the World, yet through the juſt Judgment of God, every one ſuſpects and condemns them for it; this daſhes in pieces, at one ſtroke, that Veſſel in which the precious Ointment of a good name is carried. A Fool in *Iſrael* ſhall be thy Title; and even Children ſhall point at thee.

Arg. 5. It ſcatters thy ſubſtance, and roots up the foundation of thy Eſtate. *Job* 31. 12. *It roots up all the Increaſe. Strangers ſhall be filled with thy*

Wealth, and thy labours ſhall be in the Houſe of a Stranger. Prov. 5. 10. *For by means of a Whoriſh Woman, a Man is brought to a Morſel of Bread,* Prov. 6. 26. It gives Rags for its Livery (ſaith one) and though it be *furthered* by the fulneſs, yet it's *followed* with a Morſel of Bread. This is one of thoſe temporal Judgments with which God puniſhes the unclean Perſon in this Life. The Word *Dalilah,* which is the name of a Harlot, is conceived to come from a Root that ſignifyes to exhauſt, drain, or draw dry. This Sin will quickly exhauſt the fulleſt Eſtate; and oh what dreadful thing will this be, when God ſhall require an account of thy Stewardſhip in the great Day! How righteous is it, that that Man ſhould be Fuel to the Wrath of God, whoſe Health and Wealth have been ſo much Fuel to maintain the Flame of Luſt! Oh how laviſh of their Eſtates are ſinners to ſatisfy their Luſts! If the Members of Chriſt be ſick, or in Priſon, they may there periſh and ſtarve, before they will relieve them; but to obtain their Luſts, Oh how expenſive! *Ask me never ſo much, and I will give it,* ſaid *Shechem,* Gen. 34. 12. *Ask what thou wilt, and it ſhall be given thee,* ſaid *Herod* to the Daughter of his *Herodias.* Well, you are liberal in ſpending Treaſures upon your Luſts; and believe it, God will ſpend Treaſures of Wrath to puniſh you for your Luſts. It had been a thouſand times better for thee thou hadſt never had an Eſtate, that thou hadſt begged thy Bread from door to door, than to have ſuch a ſad Reckoning as thou ſhalt ſhortly have for it.

Arg. 6. Oh ſtand off from this Sin, becauſe it is a Pit out of which very few have been recovered that have fallen therein. Few are the Footſteps of returners from this Den. The longer a Man lives in it, the leſs power he hath to leave it. It is not only a *damning,* but an *infatuating* Sin. The danger of falling this way muſt needs be great, and the fall very deſperate, becauſe few that fall into it do ever riſe again. I ſhall lay two very terrible Scriptures before you to this purpoſe, either of them enough to drive thee ſpeedily to Chriſt, or to drive thee out of thy Wits; the one is that, *Eccleſ.* 7. 26. *And I find more bitter than Death the Woman whoſe Heart is Snares and Nets, and whoſe Hands are Bands: Whoſo pleaſeth God ſhall eſcape from her, but the Sinner ſhall be taken by her.* The Argument which the ſpirit of God uſes here to diſſuade from this Sin, is taken from the *ſubject*; they that fall into it, for the moſt part, are Perſons in whom God has no delight, and ſo in judgment are delivered up to it, and never recovered by Grace from it. The other is that in Prov. 22. 14. *The Mouth of a ſtrange Woman is a deep Pit; he that is abhorred of the Lord ſhall fall therein.* Oh terrible Word! able to daunt the Heart of the ſecureſt Sinner; your Whores *embrace* you, yea, but God *abhors* you; you have their *love,* oh but you are under God's *hatred!* What ſay you to theſe two Scriptures? If you are not Atheiſts, methinks ſuch a Word from the Mouth of God, ſhould ſtrike like a Dart through thy Soul. And upon this account it is they that never are recover'd, becauſe God has no delight in them. If this be not enough, view one Scripture more, *Prov.* 2. 18. 19. *For her Houſe inclineth unto Death, and her Paths unto the Dead: None that go to her, return again, neither take they hold of the Paths of Life.* Reader, if thou be a Perſon addicted to this Sin, go thy ways, and think ſeriouſly what a caſe thou art in. *None return again* (i. e.) a very few of many: The examples of ſuch as have been recovered, are very rare. *Pliny* tells us, the *Mermaids* are commonly ſeen in green Meadows, and have inchanting Voices; but there are always found heaps of dead Men's Bones lying by them. This may be but a fabulous Story: But I am ſure it is true of the Harlot, whoſe Syren-Songs have allured thouſands to their inevitable Deſtruction. It is a captivating Sin, that leads away the Sinner in triumph; they cannot deliver their Souls: *Prov.* 7. 22. *He goeth after her ſtraitway, as an Ox goeth to the Slaughter; or as a* [*Fool*] *to the correction of the Stocks.* Mark, a Fool; it dementates and befools Men, takes away their Underſtanding; the *Septuagint* renders it, ὥσπερ κύων ἐπὶ δέσμες, as a Dog to the Collar; or, like as we uſe to ſay, a Dog in a ſtring. I have read of one, that having by this ſin waſted his Body, was told by Phyſicians that except he left it, he would quickly loſe his Eyes; he anſwered, If it be ſo, then *Vale mecum amicum,* Farewel ſweet Light. And I remember *Luther* writes of a certain Nobleman in his Country who was ſo beſotted with the ſin of Whoredom, that he was not aſhamed to ſay, That if he might live here for ever, and be carried from one Stew to another, would never deſire any other Heaven. The greateſt Conquerors that have ſubdued Kingdoms, and ſcorned to be commanded by any, have been miſerably enſlaved and captivated by this Luſt. O think ſadly upon this Argument, God often gives them up to Impenitency, and will not ſpend a Rod upon them to reclaim them. *Hoſ.* 4. 14. *Reveſ.* 22. 11.

Arg. 7. And then in the 7*th* place, Thoſe that have been recovered by Repentance out of it, oh how bitter hath God made it to their Souls! *I find it* (ſaith *Solomon*) *more bitter than Death,* Eccleſ. 7. 26. Death is a very bitter thing; but what a ſtruggling and reluctance is there in Nature againſt it! But this is more bitter. *David* found it ſo, when he roared under the bloody Laſhes of Conſcience for it, in *Pſalm.* Ah! when the Lord ſhall open the poor Sinner's Eyes, to ſee the horrid Guilt he hath hereby contracted upon his own poor Soul, it will haunt him as a Ghoſt, day and night, and terrify his Soul with dreadful forms and repreſentations. O dear bought Pleaſure, if this were all it ſhould coſt! What is now become of the Pleaſure of Sin? O what Gall and Wormwood wilt thou taſte, when once the Lord ſhall bring thee to a ſight of it! the *Hebrew* Word for Repentance (*Nachum*) the *Greek* Word (*Metamelia*) the one ſignifyes a *irking of the Soul,* and the other ſignifyes, *A Grief.* Yea, it is called *A renting of the Heart,* if it were torn in pieces in a Man's Breaſt. O ſuch a poor Soul, what it thinks of ſuch Courſes now? Oh now it loaths, abhors it ſelf for them. Ask him, if he dare ſin in that kind again? he may as well ask me (will he anſwer me) whether I will thruſt my hand into the Fire. Oh it breeds an *indignation* in him againſt himſelf. That Word [ἀγανάκτησον] 2 *Cor.* 7. 11. ſingnifyes the riſing of the Stomach with very Rage, and being ſick with Anger. Religious Wrath is the fierceſt Wrath. Oh what a Furnace is the Breaſt of a poor Penitent! what Fumes, what Heats do abound in it, whilſt the Sin is even before him, and the ſenſe of guilt upon him? One Night of carnal Pleaſure will keep thee many Days and Nights upon the Rack of Horror, if ever God give thee Repentance unto Life.

Arg. 8. And if thou never repent, as indeed but few do that fall into this Sin, then con-

how God will follow thee with eternal Vengeance. Thou ſhalt have flaming Fire for burning Luſt. This is a Sin that hath a ſcent of Fire and Brimſtone with it, wherever you meet with it in Scripture. The Harlot's Gueſts are lodged in the *depths of Hell*, Prov. 9. 18. No more perfumed Beds; they muſt now lye down in Flames. Whoremongers ſhall have their part in the Lake that burneth with Fire and Brimſtone; which is the ſecond Death, *Rev.* 21. 1. Such ſhall not inherit the Kingdom of God and Chriſt, 1 *Cor.* 6. 9. No Dog ſhall come into the new *Jeruſalem*; there ſhall in no wiſe enter in any thing that defileth, or that worketh Abomination. You have ſpent your Strength upon Sin, and now God ſets himſelf a work to ſhew the glory of his Power in puniſhing, *Rom.* 9. 22. The Wrath of God is tranſacted upon them in Hell by his own immediate Hand, *Heb.* 10. 30. Becauſe no Creature is ſtrong enough to convey all his Wrath, and it muſt all be poured out upon them, therefore he himſelf will torment them for ever with his own immediate Power; now he will *ſtir up all his Wrath*, and ſinners ſhall know the price of their Pleaſures. The puniſhment of *Sodom* is a little Map of Hell, as I may ſay. Oh how terrible a day was that upon thoſe unclean Wretches! But that Fire was not of many days continuance; when it had conſumed them, and their houſes, it went out for want of matter; but here, the breath of the Lord, like a ſtream of Brimſtone, kindles it. The Pleaſure was quickly gone, but the Sting and Torment abide for ever. *Who knoweth the Power of his Anger? Even according to his Fear ſo is his Wrath*, Pſal. 90. 11. Oh conſider, how will his Almighty Power rack and torment thee! Think on this, when Sin comes with a ſmiling Face towards thee in the Temptation. Oh think! If the humane nature of Chriſt recoiled, when his Cup of Wrath was given him to drink; if he were ſore amazed at it, how ſhalt thou, a por Worm, bear and grapple with it for ever?

Arg. 9. Conſider further, how cloſely ſoever thou carrieſt thy Wickedneſs in this World, tho' it ſhould never be diſcovered here, yet there is a day coming when all will out, and that before Angels and Men. God will rip up thy ſecret Sins in the face of that great Congregation at the day of Judgment: Then that which was done in ſecret ſhall be proclaimed as upon the Houſe-top, *Luke* 12. 3. *Then God will judge the (Secrets) of Men*, Rom. 2. 16. *the hidden things of Darkneſs will be brought into the open Light.* Sinner, there will be no ſculking for thee in the Grave, no declining this Bar; thou refuſedſt indeed to come to the *Throne of Grace*, when God invited thee, but there will be no refuſing to appear before the *Bar of Juſtice*, when Chriſt ſhall ſummon thee. And as thou canſt not decline appearance, ſo neither canſt thou then palliate and hide thy Wickedneſs any longer; for then ſhall the Books be opened; and the Book of God's Omniſcience, and the Book of thine own Conſcience, wherein all thy ſecret Villany is recorded; for though it ceaſed to ſpeak to thee, yet it ceaſed not to write and record thy Actions. If thy ſhameful Sins ſhould be divulged now, it would make thee tare off thy Hair with indignation; but then all will be diſcovered. Angels and Men ſhall point at thee, and ſay, Lo, this is the Man, this is he that carried it ſo ſmoothly in the World: Mr. *Thomas Fuller* relates a Story of *Ottocar* King of *Bohemia*, *who refuſing to do his Homage to* Adulphus *the Firſt*, *being at laſt ſorely chaſtiſed in War*, *condeſcended to do him Homage privately in a Tent*; *but the Tent was ſo contrived by the Emperor's Servant* (ſaith the Hiſtorian) *that by drawing one Cord it was taken all away*, *and ſo* Ottocar *preſented on his Knees*, *doing Homage to the Emperor*, *in the view of three Armies.* O Sirs, you think to carry it cloſely, you wait for the Twilight, that none may ſee you; but alas! it will be to no end, this day will diſcover it; and then what Confuſion and everlaſting Shame will cover thee; Will not this work then?

Arg. 10. Laſtly, conſider but one thing more, and I have done. By this Sin thou doſt not only damn thine own Soul, but draweſt another to Hell with thee. This Sin is not as a ſingle Bullet that kills but one, but as a Chain-ſhot, it kills many, two at leaſt, unleſs God give Repentance. And if he ſhould give thee Repentance, yet the other Party may never repent, and ſo periſh for ever through thy Wickedneſs; and Oh, what a ſad conſideration will that be to thee, that ſuch a poor Soul is in Hell, or likely to go thither by thy means? Thou haſt made faſt a ſnare upon a Soul, which now thou canſt not untye; thou haſt done that which may be matter of Sorrow to thee as long as thou liveſt; but though thou canſt grieve for it, thou canſt not remedy it. In other Sins it is not ſo: If thou hadſt ſtollen another's Goods, reſtitution might be made to the Injured Party, but here can be none. If thou hadſt murthered another, thy ſin was thine own, not his that was murthered by thee; but this is a complicated Sin, defiling both at once; and if neither repent, then Oh what a ſad greeting will theſe poor Wretches have in Hell! how will they curſe the day that ever they ſaw each other's Face! O what an aggravation of their Miſery will this be! For look, as it will be matter of joy in Heaven, to behold ſuch there as we have been inſtrumental to ſave; ſo muſt it needs be a ſtinging Aggravation of the Miſery of the Damned, to look upon thoſe that have been the Inſtruments and Means of their Damnation. Oh, methinks, if there be any tenderneſs at all in thy Conſcience, if this ſin have not totally brawned and ſtupifyed thee, theſe Arguments ſhould pierce like a Sword through thy Guilty Soul. Reader, I beſeech thee, by the Mercies of God, if thou haſt defiled thy Soul by this abominable Sin, ſpeedily to repent. Oh get the Blood of ſprinkling upon thee; there is yet Mercy for ſuch a Wretch as thou art, if thou wilt accept the Terms of it. *Such were ſome of you, but ye are waſhed*, 1 Cor. 6. 11. Publicans and Harlots may enter into the Kingdom of God, *Matth.* 21. 31. Though but few ſuch are recovered, yet how knoweſt thou but the hand of Mercy may pull thee, as a Brand out of the Fire, if now thou wilt return and ſeek it with Tears? Though it be a *Fire that conſumeth unto Diſtruction*, as *Job* calls it, *Job* 1. 12. yet it is not an unquenchable Fire, the blood of Chriſt can quench it.

And for you whom God hath kept hitherto from the contagion of it, O bleſs the Lord, and uſe all God's Means for the prevention of it. The ſeeds of this Sin are in thy nature; no thank to thee but reſtraining Grace, that thou art not delivered up to it alſo. And that thou mayeſt be kept out of this Pit, conſcionably practiſe theſe few Directions.

Direct. 1. Beg of God a clean Heart, renewed and ſanctifyed by ſaving Grace; all other endeavours do but palliate a Cure: The Root of this is deep in thy Nature; Oh get that mortifyed, *Mat.* 15. 9. *Out of the Heart proceeds Fornication, Adulteries*, 1 Pet. 2. 11, 12. *Abſtain from fleſhly Luſt, —— having your Converſation honeſt.* The Luſt muſt

must first be subdued, before the Converſation can be honeſt.

Direct. 2. Walk in the fear of God all the day long, and in the ſenſe of his Omniſcient Eye that is ever upon thee. This kept *Joſeph* from this Sin, *Gen.* 39. 9. *How can I do this Wickedneſs and ſin againſt God?* Conſider, the Darkneſs hideth not from him, but ſhineth as the Light. If thou couldſt find a Place where the Eye of God could not diſcover thee, it were ſomewhat: Thou dareſt not to act this Wickedneſs in the preſence of a Child, and wilt thou adventure to commit it before the Face of God? See that Argument, *Prov.* 5. 20. *And why wilt thou, my Son, be raviſhed with a ſtrange Woman, and embrace the Boſom of a Stranger? For the ways of Man are before the Eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.*

Direct. 3. Avoid lewd Company, and the Society of unclean Perſons; they are but *Panders* for Luſt. *Evil Communication corrupts good Manners.* The Tongues of Sinners do caſt Fire-balls into the Hearts of each other, which the Corruption within is eaſily kindled and enflamed by.

Direct. 4. Exerciſe thy ſelf in thy Calling diligently. It will be an excellent means of preventing this Sin. It is a good Obſervation that one hath, That *Iſrael* was ſafer in the Brick-kilns in *Egypt*, than in the Plains of *Moab*, 2 Sam. 11. 2. *And it came to paſs in the Even-tide, that* David *aroſe from off his Bed, and walked on the Roof of the King's Houſe*; and this was the occaſion of his Fall. See 1 *Tim.* 5. 11. 13.

Direct. 5. Put a reſtraint upon thine Appetite: feed not to Exceſs. Fulneſs of Bread and Idleneſs were the Sins of *Sodom*, that occaſioned ſuch an exuberancy of Luſt. *They are like fed Horſes, every one neighing after his Neighbour's Wife. When I had fed them to the full, then they committed Adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by Troops in the Harlot's Houſes*, Jer. 5. 7, 8. This is a lawful Remedy: See 1 *Cor.* 7. 9. God ordained it, *Gen.* 21. But herein appears the Corruption of Nature, that Men delight to tread By-Paths, and forſake the way in which God hath appointed; as that Divine Poet Mr. *Herbert* ſaith.

Sine Cerere & Bacho friget Venus.

If God had laid all common, certainly,
Man would have been the cloſer; but ſince now
God hath impal'd us, on the contrary,
Man breaks the Fence, and every Ground will plow.
O what were Man, might he himſelf miſplace!
Sure, to be croſs, he would ſhift Feet and Face.

Stollen Waters are ſweeter to them, than thoſe Waters they might lawfully drink at their own Fountain: But withal know, it is not the having, but the delighting in a lawful Wife, as God requires you to do, that muſt be a Fence againſt this Sin. So *Solomon*, *Prov.* 5. 9. *Let her be as the loving Hind, and pleaſant Roe; Let her Breaſts ſatisfy thee at all times, and be thou raviſh'd always with her love.*

Direct. 7. Take heed of the running on in a courſe of Sin, (eſpecially Superſtition and Idolatry) in which caſes, and as a Puniſhment of which Evils God often gives up Men to theſe vile Affections, *Rom.* 1. 25, 26. *Who changed the Truth of God into a Lye* [*worſhipped*] *and ſerved the Creature more than the Creator, who is Bleſſed for ever, Amen.* [*For this Cauſe*] *God gave them up to vile Affections*, &c. They that defile their Souls by Idolatrous Practices, God ſuffers as a juſt Recompence, their Bodies alſo to be defiled with uncleanneſs, that ſo their Ruin may be haſtened. Let the admirers of Tradition beware of ſuch a judicial Tradition as this is. Woe to him that is thus delivered by the hand of an angry God: No Puniſhment in the World like this, when God puniſhes ſin with ſin. When he ſhall ſuffer thoſe *κόσμος ἐννοίας*, thoſe common notices of Conſcience to be quench'd, and all reſtraints to be moved out of the way of ſin, it will not be long e'er that Sinner come to his own place.

IV. CAUTION.

IN the next place I ſhall make bold to expoſtulate a little with your Conſcience concerning the precious Mercies you have received, and the ſolemn Promiſes you have bound your ſelves withal for the obtaining of thoſe Mercies. I fear God hath many Bankrupt Debtors among you, that have dealt ſlipperily and unfaithfully with him, that have not rendered to the Lord according to the great things he hath done for them, nor according thoſe good things they have vowed to the Mighty God of *Jacob:* But truly, if thou be a *deſpiſer* of Mercy, thou ſhalt be a *Pattern* of Wrath; God will *remember* them in Fury, who *forget* him in his favours. I will tell you what a grave and eminent Miniſter once told his People (dealing with them about this ſin of unthankfulneſs for mercy) and I pray God it may affect you duly: *Let us all mourn* (ſaith he) *and take on; we are all behind-hand with God: The Chriſtian World is become Bankrupt, quite broke, makes no return to God for his Love. He is iſſuing out proceſs to ſeiſe upon Body, Goods and Life, and will be put off no longer: Bloody Bayliffs are abroad for bad Debtors all the World over. Chriſtians are broke, and make no return, and God is breaking all. He cannot have what he would have, what he ſhould have; he will take what he can get: For Money he will take Goods, Limbs, Arms, Legs; he will have his own out of your Skin, out of your Blood, out of your Bodies and Souls. He is ſetting the Chriſtian World as light and low as they have ſet his Love. Ah Lord! what a time do we live in? Long-ſuffering is at an end, Mercy will be ſlighted in Juſtice, Juſtice will have all behind, it will be paid to the utmoſt Farthing; 'twill ſet abroach your Blood, but 'twill have all behind*, &c.

Mr. Lockyer *on Col.* 1. p. 113.

Do you hear, Souls? Is not this ſad news to ſome of you, who have received vaſt ſums of Mercy, and given God your Bond for the repayment of him in Praiſe and anſwerable Fruit, and yet forfeited all, and loſt your Credit with God? O how can you look God in the Face, with whom you have dealt ſo perfidiouſly? I am now come in the Name of God to demand his due of you; to call to remembrance the former Receipts of Mercy which you mind not, but God doth, and there is a Witneſs in your Boſom that doth, and will one day witneſs to your faces, that you have dealt perfidiouſly with your God? your Souls have been the *Graves* of Mercy, which ſhould have been as many Gardens where they ſhould have lived and flouriſhed. I am come now to open thoſe Graves and view thoſe Mercies that your unthankfulneſs hath killed and buried, to lay them before your Eyes, and ſee whether your ungrateful Hearts will bleed upon them. Buried Mercies are not loſt for ever; they ſhall as certainly have a day of * Reſurrection as thy ſelf: It were better for thee they ſhould have a Reſurrection

* *There is a double reſurrection of Mercy: A reſurrection of Mercy in Mercy, and a reſurrection of Mercy in Wrath. I mean the firſt I now labour for, and that to prevent the ſecond.*

in thy Heart, than to rise as Witnesses against thee, when thou shalt rise out of the Dust; that will be a terrible Resurrection indeed, when they shall come to plead against thy Soul: Nothing pleads more dreadfully against a Soul than abused Mercy doth. But I shall come to the Particulars upon which I interrogate your Consciences, and I pray deal truly and ingenuously in answering these Queries.

Quer. 1. And first I shall demand of you, Whether you never had experience of the Power and Goodness of God, in restoring you to Health from dangerous Sickness and Diseases? Have you not sometimes had the sentence of Death in your selves? And that possibly when you have been in remote parts far from your Friends and Relations, and destitute of all Means and Accommodations. Did you not say in that condition, as *Hezekiah* did in a like case? *Isa.* 38. 10, 11, 12. *I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the Gates of the Grave, I am deprived of the residue of my Years. I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord in the Land of the Living; I shall behold Man no more with the Inhabitants of the World.* Remember thy self, Man, canst not thou call to mind the day when the Arrows of Death came whisking by thee, and it may be hit those next thee; took away those that were as lively and as lusty as thy self, when you began your Voyage, and yet they were cast for Death, thou for Life, and that when there was but an Hairs breadth betwixt thee and the Grave? Tell me, Soul, what Friend was that stood by thee then, when thou wast forsaken of all Friends? When it may be thy Companions stood ready to throw thee overboard, Who was it that pitied and remembred thee in thy low Estate? Who was it rebuked thy Disease? or, (as one very aptly expresses it) *restrained the Humours of thy Body, from overflowing and drowning thy Life? for when they are let out in a Sickness, they would overflow and drown it, as the Waters would the Earth, if God should not say to them, Stay you proud Waves.* Who was it, Man, that when thy Body was brought low and weak, and like a crazy rotten Ship in a Storm, took in Water on all sides, so that all the Physicians in the World could not have stop'd those Leaks; consider, what hand was that which quieted and calmed the tempestuous Sea, *careened* and mended thy crazy Body, and launched thee into the World again, as whole, as sound, as strong, as ever? Was it not the Lord, that hath done all this for thee? Did not he keep back thy Soul from the Pit, and thy Life from perishing? Yea, when thou wast chastened with pain upon thy Bed (as Elihu speaks) *Job* 33. 19, 20, 21. and the multitude of thy Bones with strong Pains, so that thy Life abhorred Bread, and thy Soul dainty Meat; thy flesh consumed away that it could not be seen, and thy Bones that were not seen stuck out: Yet then as it is, *verse* 28. he delivered thy Soul from going down into the Pit, and caused thy Life to see the Light. Had the Lamp of Life been then extinguished, thou hadst gone down into endless darkness; Hell had shut her Mouth upon thee. Now tell me, Soul, what hast thou done with this precious Mercy? Hast thou walked before the Lord in a deep sense thereof, and answered his end therein, which was, to lead thee to Repentance? or hath thy stupid or disengenuous Heart forgotten it, and lost all sense of it, so that God's end is frustrated, and thy Salvation not a jot furthered thereby? O! if it be so, woe to thee; for the blood of this Mercy, which thy Ingratitude hath murthered, like the Blood of *Abel*, cries to God against thee. What a Wretch art thou thus to requite the Lord for such a Mercy! He saw thy Tears, and heard thy Groans, and said within himself, he shall not dye, but live: Alas, poor Creature, if I cut him off now, he is eternally lost: I will send him back a few Years more more into the World; I will try him once more, it may be he will bear some Fruits to me from this deliverance; and if so, well; if not, I will cut him down hereafter: He shall be set at liberty upon his good-Behaviour a little longer. And is all this nothing in thine Eyes? Wretch that thou art, dost thou forget and slight such a favour as this! Is it worth no more in thine Eyes? Well, it would be worth something in the Eyes of the poor Damned Souls, if they might have so many Years cut out of their Eternity, for a meer intermission of their Torments, much more as a time of Patience and Mercy. O consider, what Pity and Goodness thou hast abused.

Mr. Tho. Goodwin.

Quer. 2. Wast thou never cast upon miserable Streights and Extremities, wherein the good Providence of God relieved and supplyed thee? How many of you have been beaten so long at Sea, by reason of contrary Winds and other accidents, till your Provisions have been even exhausted and spent? To how short Allowance have you been kept? And what a Mercy would you have esteemed it, if you could but have satisfied Nature with a a full draught of Water? Certainly, this hath been the case of many of you. Oh what a Price and Value did you then set upon those common Mercies, which at other times have been slightly overlooked! and when you have seen no hopes of Relief, have you not looked sadly one upon another? and, it may be, said as that Widow of *Zarephath* did to the Prophet, 1 *King.* 17. 12. *And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a Cake, but a handful of Meal in a Barrel, and a little Oyl in a a Cruse; and behold, I am gathering two Sticks that I may go in and dress it for me and my Son, that we may eat it, and dye.* Even such hath been your case, yet hath that God, whose Mercies are over all his Works, heard your Sorrows, and provided Relief for you, either by some Ship, which Providence sent to relieve you in that Distress, or by altering the Winds, and sending you safe to the Land, before all your Provisions have been spent. And hast thou kept no Records of these gracious Providences? Yea, dost thou abuse the Creature, when thou art brought again to the full enjoyment of it? and possibly receivest the Creatures (whose worth thou so lately hast seen in the want of them) without Thanksgiving, or a sensible Acknowledgment of the goodness of God in them? I say, dost thou thus answer the expectations of God? Well, beware lest God teach such an unworthy Creature, by woeful Experience, that the opening of his hand to give thee a Mercy, is worth the opening thy Lips to bless him for it. Beware lest that unthankful Mouth that will not bless the Lord for Bread and Water, have neither the one nor the other to Bless him for. I can give you a sad Instance in the case, and I have found it in the Writing of an eminent Divine, who saith he had it from an Eye and Ear-witness of the Truth of it. A Young Man lying upon his Sick-bed, was always calling for Meat, but when the Meat he called for was brought unto him, he shook and trembled dreadfully at the sight of it, and that in every part of his Body; and so continued, until his Food was carried away. And thus he did, as often as any Food was brought into his presence;

and not being able to eat one bit, pined away; but before his death, he freely acknowledged the Juſtice of God in this Puniſhment; For, ſaid he, in the time of my Health, I ordinarily received my Meat without Thankſgiving. O! let the Abuſers and Deſpiſers of ſuch Mercies, fear and tremble.

Quer. 3. Have you not been eminently protected and ſaved by the Lord, in the greateſt dangers and hazards of Life; in Fights at Sea, when Men have dropt down at your right Hand and at your Left, and yet the Lord hath cover'd your Heads in the day of Battle? And though you have been equally obnoxious to Death and Danger with others, yet your Name was not found among theirs in the Liſt of the Dead: Or in Shipwracks, ah, how narrowly have ſome of you eſcaped! A Plank hath been caſt in, you know not how, to ſave you, when your Companions, for want of it, have gone down to the bottom; or you have been enabled to ſwim to the Shore, when others have fainted in the way, and periſhed. In what a variety of ſtrange and aſtoniſhing Providences hath God walked towards ſome of you, and what returns have you made to God for it? Oh Sirs, I beſeech you, conſider but theſe two or three things that I ſhall now lay before you to conſider of.

Conſid. 1. An Heathen will do more for a Dunghill-Deity than thou, that calleſt thy ſelf a Chriſtian, wilt do for the true God, that made Heaven, and Earth, *Dan.* 5. 4. They praiſed the Gods of Silver, and of Gold, and of Braſs, of Iron, Wood, and Stone. When the *Philiſtines* were delivered from the hand of *Sampſon*, the Text ſaith, *Judg.* 16. 24. *They praiſed their God*, &c. Then *Dagon* muſt be extolled. O let the Shame cover thy Face!

Conſid. 2. That the abuſe of Mercy and Love is a Sin that goes near to the Heart of God. O! he cannot bear it. It is not the giving out of Mercy that troubles him, for that he doth with delight; but the recoiling of his Mercies upon him by the Creatures Ingratitude, this wounds. *Be aſtoniſhed, O ye Heavens, at this, and be ye horribly afraid.* And again, *Hear O Heavens, and give ear O Earth,* *Iſa.* 1. 2. *q. d.* O you innocent Creatures which inviolably obſerve the Law of your Creation, be you all aſtoniſhed and cloathed in Black, to ſee Nature caſt by Sin ſo far below it ſelf; and that in a Creature ſo much ſuperior to you as Man, who in the very Womb, was crown'd a King, and admitted into the higheſt Order of Creatures, and ſet as Lord and Maſter over you; yet doth he act not only below himſelf, but below the very Beaſts. *The Ox knoweth his Owner, (i. e.)* There is a kind of Gratitude in the Beaſts, by which they acknowledge their Benefactors that feed and preſerve them. Oh! What a pathetical Exclamation is that, *Deut.* 32. 6. *Do ye thus requite the Lord, O fooliſh People, and unwiſe.*

Conſid. 3. It is a Sin that kindles the Wrath of God, and will make it burn dreadfully againſt thee, unthankful Sinner; it ſtirs up the Anger of God, in whomſoever it be found, though in the Perſon of a Saint, 2 *Chron.* 32. 25. *But* Hezekiah *rendred not again according to the Benefit done unto him; for his Heart was lifted up; therefore there was Wrath upon him, and upon* Jeruſalem. And ſo you read, *Rom.* 1. That the Heathens, becauſe they were not thankful, were given up to vile Affections; the ſoreſt Plague in the World. It is a Sin that the God of Mercy ſcarce knows how to pardon, *Jer.* 5. 7. *How ſhall I pardon thee for this?* This forgetting of the God that ſaves us in our Extremities, is a Sin that brings Deſolation and Ruin, the effects of God's high diſpleaſure, upon all our Temporal Enjoyments. See that remarkable Scripture, *Iſa.* 17. 10, 11. *Becauſe thou haſt* [*forgotten*] *the God of* [*thy Salvation*] *and haſt not been* [*mindful*] *of the Rock of* [*thy Strength:*] *Therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant Plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips; in the day ſhalt thou make thy Plant to grow, and in the Morning ſhalt thou make thy Seed to flouriſh, but the Harveſt ſhall be an heap in the day of Grief and deſperate Sorrow.* The meaning is, that God will blaſt and curſe all thine Employments, and thou ſhalt be under deſperate Sorrow, by reaſon of the diſappointments of thy Hopes.

Conſid. 4. It's a Sin that cuts off Mercy from you in future Straits; if you thus requite the Lord for former Mercies, never expect the like in future Diſtreſſes. God is not weary of his Bleſſings, to caſt them away upon ſuch Souls that are but Graves to them. Mark what a Reply God made to the *Iſraelites*, when they cryed unto him for help, being invaded by the *Amorites*, Judg. 10. 11, 12, 13. *Did not I deliver you from the* Egyptians, *and from the* Amorites, *from the Children of* Ammon, *and from the* Philiſtines? *The* Zidonians *alſo, and the* Amalekites, *and ye cryed unto me, and I delivered you out of their Hands; yet ye have forſaken me, and ſerved other Gods; wherefore I will deliver you no more.* O ſad Word; It is (as if the Lord had ſaid) I have tryed what Mercy and Deliverance will do with you, and I ſee you are never the better for it: Deliverance is but Seed ſown upon the Rocks: I will caſt away no more favours upon you; now look to your ſelves, ſhift for your ſelves for time to come, wade through your Troubles as well as you can. O Brethren, there is nothing more quickly works the Ruin of a People than the abuſe of Mercy. O methinks this Text ſhould ſtrike terror in your Hearts. How often hath God delivered you? Remember thy eminent Deliverance at ſuch a Time, in ſuch a Country, out of ſuch a deep Diſtreſs: God was gracious to thy Cry then, thou haſt forgotten and abuſed this Mercy; what now, if God ſhould ſay, as in the Text, Therefore I will deliver thee no more. Ah poor Soul! What wouldſt thou do then, or to whom wilt thou turn? It may be thou wilt cry to the Creatures for help and pity; but alas, to what purpoſe? They will give as cold and comfortleſs an anſwer, as *Samuel* gave unto *Saul*, 1 Sam. 28. 15, 16. *And* Samuel *ſaid unto* Saul, *Wherefore haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me up? And* Saul *anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed; for the* Philiſtines *make War againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither by Prophets, nor by Dreams; therefore have I called thee*, &c. *Then ſaid* Samuel, *Wherefore then doeſt thou ask of me, ſeeing the Lord is departed from thee, and become thine Enemy?* O! thou wilt be a poor ſhiftleſs Creature, once by abuſing Mercy thou make it thy Enemy.

Secondly, For the breach of Vows made in diſtreſs to obtain theſe Mercies, and eaſily forgotten and violated by thee when thou haſt obtained thy Deſire: A Word or two to convince you what a further Evil lies in this, and how by this conſideration thy Sins come to be buoyed up to a great height, and aggravation of Sinfulneſs; and then have done with this Head.

A Vow, is a Promiſe made to God, in the things of God. The Obligation of it is by Caſuiſts judged to be as great as that of an Oath. It is a ſacred and ſolemn Bond, wherein a Soul binds it ſelf to God in lawful things; and being once bound by it, it is a moſt heinous Evil to violate it. It is a high piece of Diſhoneſty to fail in what we have promi-

promiſed to Men, ſaith Dr. *Hall*; but to diſappoint God in our Vows, is no leſs than Sacriledge. The Act is free and voluntary; but if once a juſt and lawful Vow or Promiſe hath paſt your Lips (ſaith he) you may not be falſe to God in keeping it. It is with us for our Vows, as it was with *Ananias* and *Saphira*, for their ſubſtance: *Whilſt it remained* (ſaith *Peter*) *was it not thine own?* He needed not to ſell and give it? but if he will give, he may not reſerve; it is Death to ſave ſome: He lies to the Holy Ghoſt, that defalks from that which he engaged himſelf to beſtow. If thou have vowed to the mighty God of *Jacob*, look to it that thou be faithful in thy Performance, for he is a great and jealous God, and will not be mocked.

Caſe of Conſc.

Now I am confident, there be many among you, that in your former Diſtreſſes have ſolemnly engaged your Souls thus to God; that if he would deliver you out of thoſe Dangers, and ſpare your Lives, you would walk more ſtrictly, and live more holy Lives than ever you did. You have, it may be, engaged your Souls to the Lord againſt thoſe Sins, as Drunkenneſs, Lying, Swearing, Uncleanneſs, or whatſoever Evil it was that your Conſcience then ſmote you for; the Vows of God (I ſay) are upon many of you. But have you performed thoſe Vows that your Lips have urtered? Have you dealt truly with God? Or have you mocked him, and lied unto him with your Lips, and omitted thoſe very Duties you promiſed to perform, and returned to the ſelf-ſame Evils you promiſed to forſake. I only put the queſtion, let your Conſcience anſwer it. But if it be ſo indeed, that thou art a perſon that makeſt light of thy Engagements to God, as indeed Seamen's Vows, and Sick-men's Promiſes are, for the moſt part, deceitful and ſlippery things, being extorted from them by fear of Death, and not from any deep Reſentment of the Neceſſity and weight of thoſe Duties to which they binde their Souls: I ſay if this Sin lye upon any of your Souls, I adviſe you to go to God ſpeedily, and bewail it; humble your ſelf greatly before him, admire his Patience in forbearing you, and pay unto him what your Lips have promiſed. And to move you thereunto, let theſe Conſiderations, among many other, be laid to Heart.

Conſid. 1. Think ſeriouſly upon the Greatneſs of that Majeſty whom thou haſt wronged, by lying to him, and falſifying thy Engagements. O think duly on this: It is not Man whom thou haſt abuſed, but God; even that God in whoſe hand thy Life and Breath is. For although (as one truly obſerves) there be not in every Vow a formal Invocation of God, (God being the proper Correlate, and as it were a Party to every Vow, and therefore not formerly to be invoked for the Conteſtation of it) yet there is in every Vow an implicite calling God to witneſs; ſo that certainly the Obligation of a Vow is not one jot beneath that of an Oath. Now if God be as a Party to whom thou haſt paſt thy Promiſe, and its obligation on that ſcore found be ſo great, oh what haſt thou done? For a poor Worm to mock with the moſt glorious Majeſty of Heaven, and break Faith with God, what a dreadful thing is that? If it were but to thy Fellow-Creature, though the Sin would be great, yet not like unto this. Let me ſay to thee, as the Prophet *Iſaiah* 7. 13. *Is it a ſmall thing for you to weary Men, but you will weary my God alſo?* If you dare to deceive and abuſe Men, dare you do ſo to God alſo? Oh if the exceeding vileneſs of the Sin do not affect thee, yet methinks the danger of provoking ſo dreadful a Majeſty againſt thee ſhould. Conſid therefore conſider,

Conſid. 2. Secondly, That the Lord will moſt certainly be avenged upon thee for theſe things except thou repent. O read and tremble at the word of God, *Eccleſ.* 5. 4. *When thou voweſt a Vow unto God, defer not to pay it: For he hath no Pleaſure in Fools? Pay that which thou haſt vowed. But better it is that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, than that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay. Suffer not thy Mouth to cauſe thy Fleſh to ſin, neither ſay thou before the Angel, that it was an Error; wherefore* [*ſhould God be angry*] *at thy Voice, and* [*deſtroy*] *the works of thy Hands?* Mark, God will be angry, and in that Anger he will deſtroy the Work of thy hand, (*i. e.*) ſaith *Dirdate, bring thee and all thy Actions to nought, by reaſon of thy Perjury.* Now the Anger of God, which thy breach of Promiſe kindles, as appears by this Text, is a dreadful Fire. O what Creature can ſtand before it! as *Aſaph* ſpeaks, *Pſal.* 76. 7. *Thou, even thou, art to be feared; and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry.*

Conſid. 3. Conſider, Thirdly, that all this while thou ſinneſt againſt Knowledge and Conviction; for did not thy Conſcience plainly convince thee, when imminent danger opened its Mouth, that the matter of thy neglected Vow was a moſt neceſſary Duty: If not, why didſt thou binde thy Soul to forſake ſuch Practices, and to perform ſuch Duties? Thou didſt ſo look upon them then; by which it appears, thy Conſcience is convinced of thy Duty, but Luſt maſters and over-rules: And if ſo, poor Sinner, what a caſe art thou in, to go on from day to day ſinning againſt Light and Knowledge? Is not this a fearful rate of Sinning? and will not ſuch Sinners be plunged deeper into Hell than the poor *Indians* that never ſaw the Evil of their ways, as thou doeſt? Ponder but two or three Scriptures in thy thoughts, and ſee what a dreadful way of ſinning this is: *Rom.* 2. 9. *Tribulation, Anguiſh and Wrath to every Soul of Man that doth Evil, to the* [Jew *firſt*] *and alſo to the* Gentile. To the *Jew* firſt (*i. e.*) to the *Jew* eſpecially and principally; he had a precedency in means and light, and ſo let him have in Puniſhment. So *Jam.* 4. 17. *To him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is Sin,* (*i. e.*) Sin with a witneſs, horrid Sin, Sin that ſurpaſſes the deeds of the Wicked. So *Luke* 12. 47. *And that Servant that knew his Lord's Will, and prepared not himſelf, neither did according to his Will ſhall be beaten with many Stripes.* Which is a plain alluſion to the Cuſtom of the *Jews* in puniſhing an Offender, who being convicted, the Judge was to ſee him bound faſt to a Pillar, his Cloaths ſtript off, and an Executioner with a Scourge to beat him with ſo many Stripes: But now thoſe Stripes came but from the Arm of a Creature: Theſe that the Text ſpeaks of, are ſet on by the Omnipotent Arm of God. Of the former there was a determinate number ſet down in their Law, as forty Stripes, and ſometimes they would remit one of that number too, in Mercy to the Offender, as you ſee in the Example of *Paul*, 2 *Cor.* 11. 24. *Of the* Jews *I received forty Stripes ſave one*, but in Hell no mitigation at all, nor allay of Mercy. The Arm of his Power ſupports the Creature in its Being, while the Arm of his Juſtice lays on eternally. Soul, conſider theſe things, do thou not perſiſt any longer then in ſuch a deſperate way of ſinning againſt the clear Conviction of thine own Conſcience, which in this caſe muſt needs give Teſtimony againſt thee.

Well then, go to God with the Words of *David*, Pſal. 66. 13, 14. and ſay unto him, *I will pay thee my Vows which my Lips have uttered, and my Tongue hath ſpoken when I was in Trouble.* Pay it Soul, and

pay

and pay it ſpeedily unto God, elſe he will recover it by Juſtice, and fetch it out of thy Bones in Hell. O trifle not any longer with God, and that in ſuch ſerious matters as theſe are.

And now I have done my endeavour to give your former Mercies and Promiſes a Reſurrection in your Conſciences, O that you would ſit down and pauſe a while upon theſe things, and then reflect upon the paſt Mercies of your Lives, and on what hath paſt betwixt God and your Souls, in your former Straits and Troubles! Let not theſe plain Words work upon thy ſpleen, and make thee ſay, as the Widow of *Sareptha* did to the Prophet *Elijah*, 2 Kings 17. 18. *What have I to do with thee, O thou Man of God? Art thou come to call my Sin to remembrance?* But rather let it work kindly on thy Heart, and make thee ſay as *David* to *Abigail*, 1 Sam. 25. 32, 33. *Bleſſed be the Lord God of* Iſrael, *which ſent thee this day to meet me, and bleſſed be thy Advice.*

V. CAUTION.

THE fifth and laſt Danger I ſhall warn you of, is, Your contempt and ſlighting of Death. Ah how light a matter do many of you (at leaſt in words) make of it? It ſeems you have little reverential fear of this King of Terrors; not only that you ſpeak ſlightly of it, but alſo becauſe you make no more preparation for it, and are no more ſenſible of your Preſervations and Deliverances from it. Indeed, the Heathen Phyloſophers did many of them profeſs a Contempt of Death upon the account of Wiſdom and Fortitude; and they were accounted the braveſt Men that moſt deſpiſed and ſlighted it: But alas, poor Souls, they ſaw not their Enemy againſt whom they fought, but skirmiſhed with their Eyes ſhut. They ſaw indeed its pale Face, but not its Sting and Dart. There is alſo a lawful Contempt of Death: We freely grant, that in two Caſes a Believer may contemn it; firſt, when it is propounded to them in a Temptation, on purpoſe to ſcare them from Chriſt and Duty, then they ſhould ſlight it; as *Rev.* 12. 11. *They loved not their Lives to the Death.* Secondly, When the natural Evil of Death is ſet in competition with the Enjoyment of God in Glory, then a Believer ſhould deſpiſe it, as Chriſt is ſaid to do, *Heb.* 12. 2. though his was a ſhameful Death. But upon all other Accounts and Conſiderations, it is the height of Stupidity and Security to deſpiſe it,

Now to the end that you might have right thoughts and apprehenſions of Death, which may put you upon ſerious Preparation for it; and that when ever your turn comes to conflict with this King of Terrors, under whoſe hand the *Pompeys*, *Cæſars* and *Alexanders* of the World, who have been the Terrors of Nations, have bowed down themſelves: I ſay that when your turn and time comes (as the Lord only knows how ſoon it may be) you may eſcape the ſtroke of its Dart and Sting, and taſte no more bitterneſs in Death, than the natural Evil of it: To this end I have drawn the following Queſtions and Anſwers, which, if you pleaſe, may be called *The Seaman's Catechiſm.* And Oh that you might not dare to launch forth into the Deeps, until you have ſeriouſly interrogated and examined your Hearts upon thoſe particulars! Oh that you would reſolve, before you go forth, to withdraw your ſelves a while from all clamours and diſtractions, and calmly and ſeriouſly Catechiſe your own ſelves in this manner.

Queſt. 1. What may the Iſſue of this Voyage be?

Anſw. Death. Prov. 27. 1. *Boaſt not thy ſelf of t Morrow, for thou knoweſt not what a Day may bring forth.* Jam. 4. 13, 14. *Go to now, ye that ſay, T day, or to morrow, we will go into ſuch a City, an continue there a Year, and buy and ſell, and get gain Whereas you know not what ſhall be on the morrow for what is your Life? It is even a Vapour that ap peareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.*

Queſt. 2. What is Death?

Anſw. Death is a ſeparation of Soul and Body till the Reſurrection, 2 *Cor.* 5. 1. *We know that our Earthly Houſe of this Tabernacle be diſſolved.* Jo 15. 10, 11, 12. read the Words.

Queſt. 3. Is Death to be deſpiſed and ſlighte if it be ſo.

Anſw. O no! It's one of the moſt weighty an ſerious things that ever a Creature went abou So dreadful doth it appear to ſome, that the fe of it ſubjects them to Bondage all their Lives, He 2. 15. *And to deliver them who through fear of Dea were all their lives ſubject to Bondage.* And in Scri ture it's called, *The King of Terrors*, Job 18. 1 Or the Black Prince, as ſome tranſlate. Ner had any Prince ſuch a Title before. To ſome hath been ſo terrible, that none might mention i Name before them.

Queſt. 4. What makes it ſo terrible and affrigh ing to Men?

Anſw. Several things concur to make it terrib to the moſt of Men: As firſt, its Harbingers an Antecedents, which are ſtrong Pains, Conflicts an Agonies. Secondly, its office and work it com about, which is to transfer us into the other Worl Hence *Rev.* 6. 8. it's ſet forth by a *Pale Horſ* An Horſe, for its uſe and office to carry you awa from hence into the upper or lower Regions of ternity; and a Pale Horſe, for its ghaſtlineſs an terror. Thirdly, But above all, it's terrible regard of its conſequence; for it's the Door Eternity, the parting Point betwixt the preſe World and that to come; the utmoſt Line an Boundary of all temporal things. Hence *Heb. It's appointed for all Men once to dye, and after th the Judgment.* Rev. 6. 8. *And I looked, and beh a Pale Horſe, and his Name that was ſet on him w Death; and Hell followed him.* Ah! it makes a ſu den and ſtrange alteration upon Mens condition to be pluck'd out of Houſe, and from among Friend and Honours, and ſo many Delights, and hurri in a moment into the Land of Darkneſs, to cloathed with Flames, and drink the pure Wra of the Almighty for ever. This is it that mak it terrible.

Queſt. 5. If Death be ſo weighty a matter, an prepared to dye?

Anſw. I doubt not; I am afraid I want ma things that are neceſſary to a due preparation for

Queſt. 6. What are thoſe things wherein a d Preparation for Death conſiſteth?

Anſw. Many things are neceſſary. Firſt, ſpec and ſaving Union with Jeſus Chriſt. This is th diſarms it of its Sting; *O Death where is thy Sti Thanks be to God who hath given [us] the Vict through [our] Lord Jeſus Chriſt*, 1 Cor. 15. 55, So *Joh.* 11. 26. *Whoſoever [liveth] and [believe in me, ſhall never dye.* Whoſoever liveth (*i. e.*) quickned with a new ſpiritual Life and Princip and ſo puts forth the principal act of that Li *viz.* Faith, he ſhall never dye, (*i. e.*) eternall This Hornet, Death, ſhall never leave its Sti in his ſides. Secondly, To entertain Death co fortably, the evidence and knowledge of his Un is neceſſary, 2 *Cor.* 5. 1. *For we [know] that if earthly Houſe of this Tabernacle were diſſolved,*

have a building of God, &c. And then he cannot only be content, but groan to be uncloathed, *ver.* 2. A miſtake in the former will coſt me my Soul; and a miſtake here will loſe me my Peace and Comfort. Thirdly, In order to this Evidence, it's neceſſary that I keep a good Conſcience in all things, both towards God and Man, 2 *Cor.* 1. 12. *This is our rejoycing, even the Teſtimony of our Conſcience, that in Sincerity and godly Simplicity, not in fleſhly Wiſdom, but by the Grace of God, we have had our Converſation in the World.* This good Conſcience reſpects all and every part of our work and duty to be done, and all and every Sin to be renounced and denied: So that he that is early united unto Chriſt by Faith, hath the clear evidence of that Union; and the Evidence fairly gathered from the Teſtimony of a good Conſcience, witneſſing his faithfulneſs, as to all Duties to be done, and Sins to be avoided, he is fit to dye; Death can do him no harm; but alas, theſe things are not to be found in me.

Queſt. 7. But what if I dye without ſuch a Preparation as this is, what will the conſequence of that be?

Anſw. Very terrible; even the ſeparation of my Soul and Body from the Lord to all Eternity, *John* 3. 36. *He that believeth on the Son, hath everlaſting Life; and he that believeth not the Son, ſhall not ſee Life; but the Wrath of God abideth on him. He ſhall not ſee Life*; there's the privative part of his Miſery, ſeparation from the bleſſed God. *And the* [*Wrath*] mark it, not Anger, but Wrath; not the Wrath of Man, but of [*God*] at whoſe Rebukes the Mountains ſkip like frighted Men, and the Hills tremble: The Wrath of God not only flaſhes out upon him, as a tranſient flaſh of Lightening, but [*abideth*] dwells, ſticks faſt, there is no Power in the World can looſe the Soul from it. [*Upon him*] not the Body only, nor the Soul only, but on [*him*] (*i. e.*) the whole Perſon, the whole Man. Here is the principal poſitive part of that Man's Miſery.

Queſt. 8. Can I bear this Miſery?

Anſw. No: My Heart cannot endure, nor my Hand be ſtrong, when God ſhall have to do with me upon this Account. I cannot bear this Wrath; Angels could not bear it; it hath ſunk them into the depths of Miſery. Thoſe that feel but a few ſparks of it in their Conſciences here, are even diſtracted by it, *Pſal.* 88. 15. Chriſt himſelf had never born up under it, had he not been ſupported by the infinite Power of the divine Nature, *Iſa.* 42. 1. *Behold my Servant whom I uphold.* How then ſhall I live when God doth this? what will be done to the dry Tree? Oh! there is no abiding of it, it is inſufferable. *The Sinners in* Zion *are afraid, trembling ſurpriſeth the Hypocrite; who among us ſhall dwell with the devouring Fire? Who can endure the everlaſting Burning?* Iſa. 33. 14.

Queſt. 9. If it cannot be borne, is there any way to prevent it.

Anſw. Yes, there is hope in *Iſrael* concerning this thing. And herein I am in better caſe than the Damned: I have the [*may-be's*] of Mercy, and they have not. Oh what would they give for a poſſibility of Salvation! *Iſa.* 1. 16, 17, 18. *Waſh ye, make ye clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine Eyes; ceaſe to do evil, learn to do well,* &c. *Come now, let us reaſon together; and though your Sins be as Scarlet, they ſhall be as Snow.* Iſa. 55. 7. *Let the Wicked forſake his way, and the Unrighteous Man his thoughts; and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have Mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly Pardon.* Though my Diſeaſe be dangerous, it is not deſperate, it doth not scorn a Remedy. Oh there is Balm in *Gilead*, and a Phyſician there. There is yet a poſſibility, not only of recovering my primitive Glory, but to be ſet in a better caſe than ever *Adam* was.

Queſt. 10. How may that be?

Anſw. By going to the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *Rom.* 8. 1. *There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Chriſt Jeſus.* Rom. 8. 33, 34. *Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of God's Elect? It is God that juſtifyeth, Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that dyed, yea, rather that is riſen again.*

Queſt. 11. But what is it to go to Chriſt?

Anſw. To go to Chriſt, is to * embrace him in his *a* Perſon, and *b* Offices, and to reſt *c* intirely and cloſely upon him for *d* Pardon of Sin, and *e* eternal Life; being deeply *f* ſenſible of the want and worth of him. *Joh.* 1. 12. *To as many as* [*received*] *him, he gave power to become the Sons of God, even to as many as believed on his Name.* John 3. 36. *He that believeth* [*on the Son*] *hath Life.* 1 Cor. 1. 30. *And of him are ye in Chriſt Jeſus, who of God is made unto us Wiſdom, Righteouſneſs, Sanctification and Redemption.* Acts 4. 12. *Neither is there Salvation in any other,* &c. Acts 13. 39. *And by him all that believe are* [*Juſtifyed from all things*] *from which ye could not be Juſtifyed by the Law of* Moſes. Iſa. 45. 22. *Look unto me and be ye ſaved.* Acts 2. 37. *Now when they heard this, they were pricked to the Heart,* &c.

* *John* 1. 12.
a *John* 3. 36.
b 1 *Cor.* 1. 30.
c *Acts* 4. 12.
d *Acts* 12. 29.
e *Iſa.* 45. 22.
f *Acts* 2. 37.

Queſt. 12. But will Chriſt receive me, if I go unto him?

Anſw. Yes, yes; He is more ready to receive thee, than thou art to come to him. Luk. 15. 20. *And he aroſe and came to his Father. But when he was yet a great way off, his Father ſaw him, and had compaſſion on him, and ran and fell on his Neck and kiſſed him.* The Son doth but go, the Father ran: If he had but received him into the Houſe, it had been much; but he fell on his Neck, and kiſſed him. He beſpeaks him much after that rate he expreſſed himſelf to returning *Ephraim. My Bowels are troubled for him: I will ſurely have Mercy on him*, Jerem. 31. 22. There is not the leaſt Parentheſis in all the Pages of Free-Grace, to exclude a Soul that is ſincerely willing to come to Chriſt.

Queſt. 13. But how may it appear that he is willing to receive me?

Anſw. Make Tryal of him thy ſelf. If thou did but know his Heart to poor Sinners, you would not queſtion it. Believe what he ſaith in the Goſpel; there thou ſhalt find that he is a willing Saviour; for therein thou haſt, Firſt his moſt ſerious Invitations, *Matth.* 11. 28. *Come unto me ye that are weary and heavy laden*, Iſa. 55. 1. *Ho every one that thirſteth, come ye to the Waters.* Theſe ſerious Invitations are, Secondly, backed and confirmed with his Oath, *Ezek.* 35. 11. *As I live I deſire not the Death of a Sinner.* Thirdly, amplifyed with pathetical Wiſhes, Sighs and Groans, *Mat.* 23. 29. *Oh that thou hadſt known, at leaſt, in this thy laſt day.* Fourthly, Yea, delivered to them in undiſſembled Tears, *Matth.* 23. 37, 38. *He wept over it, and ſaid, O* Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem. Fifthly, Nay, he hath ſhed not only Tears, but Blood, to convince thee of his willingneſs. View him in his dying Poſture upon the Croſs, ſtretching out his dying Arms to gather thee, hanging down his bleſſed Head to kiſs thee; every one of his Wounds were a Mouth opened to convince thee of the abundant willingneſs of Chriſt to receive thee.

Queſt. 14. But my Sins are dyed in grain: I am a Sinner of the blackeſt hue; will he receive and pardon ſuch an one?

Answ. Yea, Soul, if thou be willing to commit thy self to him, *Isa.* 1. 18. *Come, now let us reason together: Though your Sins be as Scarlet, I will make them as Snow; though they be Red like Crimson, I will make them as Wooll.*

Quest. 15. This is comfortable News: But may I not delay my closing with him for a while, and yet not hazard my eternal Happiness, seeing I resolve to come to him at last?

Answ. No, there must be no delays in this case, *Psal.* 119. 60. *I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy Commandments.*

Quest. 16. Why may I not defer it, at least for a little while?

Answ. For many weighty Reasons this work can bear no delays. First, the Offers of Grace are made to the present time, *Heb.* 3. 15. *Whilst it's said to day, harden not your Heart.* There may be a few more days of God's Patience, but that is unknown to thee. Secondly, your Life is immediate uncertain; how many thousands are gone into Eternity since the last Night? If you can say to Sickness when it comes, go, and come again another time, it were somewhat. Thirdly, Sin is not a thing to be dallied with. Oh! who would be willing to lye down one Night under the Guilt of all his Sins? Fourthly, Delays increase the difficulty of Conversion: Sin still roots it self deeper, habits are the more strengthned, and the Heart still more hardned. Fifthly, There be thousands now in Hell, that perish through delays: Their Consciences often urged and pressed hard upon them, and many Resolutions they had, as thou hast now; but they were never perfected by answerable Executions, and so they perished. Sixthly, Thy way of sinning now is desperate; for every moment thou art acting against clear light and conviction; and that is a dreadful way of sinning. Seventhly, There can be no solid reason for one hours delay; for thou canst not be happy too soon: And be sure of it, if ever thou come to taste the sweetness of a Christian Life, nothing will more pierce and grieve thee than this, that thou enjoyest it no sooner.

Quest. 17. Oh, but the Pleasures of Sin engage me to it, how shall I break these Cords and Snares?

Answ. That Snare may be broken by considering solemnly these five things. First, that to take pleasure in sin, is an Argument of a most deplorable and wretched state of Soul. What a Poysonful Nature doth it argue in a Toad, that is sucking in nothing but Poyson and Filth wherever he crawls! Oh what an Heart hast thou! hast thou nothing to find Pleasure in but that which makes the Spirit of Christ sad, and the Hearts of Saints ake and groan; which digged Hell, and let in endless Miseries upon the World? Secondly, think that the Misery it involves thee in is infinitely beyond the Delights it tempts thee by: It doth but delight the sensual part, and that but with a brutish Pleasure, but will torment thy immortal Soul, and that for ever. The Pleasure will quickly go off, but the Sting will remain behind. *I tasted but a little Honey on the top of my Rod* (said *Jonathan*) *and I must dye*, 1 Sam. 14. 43. Thirdly, nay, that's not all; but the Lord proportions Wrath according to the Pleasures Souls have had in Sin, *Rev.* 18. 7. *How much she hath lived deliciously, so much Torment and Sorrow give unto her.* Fourthly, what dost thou pay, or at least, pawn for this Pleasure? Thy Soul, thy precious Soul, is laid to stake for it; and in effect thus thou sayest, when thou deferrest the closing with Christ upon the account of enjoying the Pleasures of Sin a little longer: Here, Devil, take my Soul into thy possession and power; if I repent I will have it again; if not, it is thine for ever. Oh dear-bought Pleasures!

What is the World? A great exchange of Ware,
Wherein all Sorts and Sexes cheapning are:
The Flesh, the Devils, sit and cry, what lack ye?
When most they fawn, they most intend to rack ye.
The Wares are Cups of Joy, and Beds of Pleasure;
There's goodly choice, down weight, and flowing measure.
A Soul's the Price, but they give time to pay
Upon the Death-bed, or the Dying-day.
Hard is the Bargain, and unjust the Measure,
When as the Price so much out-lasts the Pleasure.

Quarles.

Lastly, It's thy gross mistake to think thou shalt be bereven of all Delights and Pleasures, by coming under the Government of Christ: For one of those things in which his Kingdom consists, is joy in the Holy Ghost, *Rom.* 14. 17. Indeed, it allows no sinful Pleasures to the subjects of it, nor do they need it; but from the day thou closest in with Christ, all thy pure, real and eternal Pleasures and Delights begin and bear date. When the Prodigal was return'd to his Father, then, saith the Text, *They began to be Merry*, Luke 15. 24. See *Acts* 8. 5,6. No, no, Soul, thou shalt want no joy, for the Scripture saith, *They shall be abundantly satisfyed with the fatness of thy House, and thou shalt make them drink the Rivers of thy Pleasures; for with thee is the fountain of Light*, &c. *Psal.* 36. 8,9.

Quest. 18. But how shall I be able to undergo the severities of Religion? There are difficult Duties to be done, and an heavy cross to be taken up: these be the things that daunt me.

Answ. If Pain and Suffering daunt thee, how is it thou art not more out of love with Sin than with Religion? For it is most certain, that the Sufferings for Christ are nothing to Hell, the just Reward and certain Issue of Sin; the pains of Mortification are nothing to the pains of Damnation. There is no compare betwixt suffering for Christ and suffering from Christ, Matth. 5. 29. *If thy right Hand or Eye offend thee, cut it off, and pluck it out: It is profitable for thee that one Member suffer, than that the whole Body be cast into Hell.* Secondly, Thou seest the worst, but not the best of Christ. There be Joys and Comforts in those difficult Duties and Sufferings, that thou seest not. *Col.* 1. 24. *Who now rejoyce in my Sufferings.* Jam. 1. 2. *My Brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers Temptations*, &c. Thirdly, Great shall be thy assistance from Christ, *Phil.* 4. 13. *I can do all things through him that strengthens me.* *The Spirit helps our Infirmities*, takes the other end of the burden, *Rom.* 8. 26. What meanest thou to stand upon such terms, when it is Heaven or Hell, eternal Life or Death, that lye before thee?

Quest. 19. But to what purpose will all my Endeavours to come to Christ be? unless I be elected all will be to no purpose.

Answ. True: If thou be not elected, thou canst not obtain him, or happiness by him: But yet that is no discouragement to strive. For in thy unconverted state, thy Election or Non-Election is a secret to thee; the only way to make it sure is by striving and giving all diligence in the way of duty, 2 *Pet.* 1. 10. And if you ponder the Text well, you will find, that Election is not only made sure in the way of diligence and striving; but Calling is put before it, and lies in order to it. First secure thy effectual Calling, and then thy Election.

Quest. 20. But I have no strength of my own

me to Christ by; and is it not absurd to urge upon Impossibilities in order to my Salvation? *Ans.* First, Certainly you are more absurd in leading and pretending your Impotence against an duty; for you do think you have a power to me to Christ, else how do you quiet your Conience with Promises and Solves of Conversion reafter? Secondly, Though it be true, that no ving Act can be done without the Concurrence special Grace; yet this is as true, that thy inaility to do what is above thy power doth not cuse thee from doing what in thy power to Canst thou not forbear, at least, many exterl acts of Sin? And canst thou not perform, at ast, the external acts of Duty? Oh, if thou canst t come to Christ, yet, as the Blind Man, lye in e way of Christ; do what thou canst do, and nsels and bewail thine impotency that thou canst no more. Canst thou not take thy Soul aside secret, and thus bemoan it; My poor Soul, what lt thou do? Oh what wilt become of thee, thou Christless, Covenantless, Hopeless, and, which most sad, Senseless and Bowelless? Oh! thou nst not bear the infinite Wrath of the Eternal od, whose Almighty Power will be set on work torment such as thou art, and yet thou takest no rse to prevent it. Thou seest the busy diligence all others, and how the Kingdom of Heaven fers violence by them; and art not thou as deepengaged to look to thy own Happiness, as any the World? Will Hell be more tolerable to e than others? Oh what a composition of Stuity and Sloth art thou? Thou livest after such rte, as if there were neither Fire in Hell to ment thee, nor Glory in Heaven to reward thee. God and Christ, Heaven and Hell, were but eams and Fables, thou couldst not be less afed with them. Ah, my Soul! my Soul! my cious Soul! Is it easy to perish? Wilt thou dye a Fool dyeth? Oh that Men would but do thus, hey can do no more!

And now, Soul, you see what Death is, that you e made so slight of; and what is the only way t we, poor Sons of Death, have to escape its ng. You have here seen the vanity of all your as and Pretences against Conversion, and the y to Christ prepared and cast up for you. Now , *I beg* you in the name of God that made you; as if I made this request upon my bended es to you, that you will now without any more ys, yield your selves to the Lord. Soul, I beh thee, haste thee into the Chamber, shut thy r, and bespeak the Lord after such manner as before thou darest to launch out into the ps again.

dreadful and glorious Majesty! thou hast Bowof Mercy, as well as Beams of Glory: I have rd the sounding of these Bowels for me this Lord, I have now heard a representation of grim and ghastly Face of Death! Ah! I have seen it as the King of Terrors, as the door Eternity, as the Parting-Point, where Sinners their eternal Farewel of all their Delights. I e seen this black Prince mounted on his Pale se, and Hell following him. I have been conced this day that if he should come and fetch y my Soul in that condition it is, Hell would ow him indeed. Lord! I have now heard of the ce of Life also, in whose bleeding side Death left and lost its envenomed Sting; so that gh it may kill, yet it cannot hurt any of his nbers. To this glorious Redeemer I have now invited; all my Pretences against him have been confuted, and my Soul in his Name assured of welcome, if I come unto him, and and cast my self upon him. And now, Lord, I come, I come, upon thy Call and Invitation; I am unfeignedly willing to avouch thee, this day to be my God, and to take thee for my Portion. Lord *Jesus*, I come unto thee, thy Clay, thy Creature moves towards the Fountain of Pity, look hitherto: Behold a spectacle of Misery. Bowels of Mercy, hear, behold my naked Soul, not a rag of Righteousness to cover it; behold my starving Soul, not a bit of Bread for you to Eat; ah! it has fed upon Wind and Vanity hitherto: Behold my wounded Soul bleeding at thy foot; every part, Head and Heart, Will and Affections, all wounded by Sin. O thou compassionare *Samaritan*, turn aside, and pour thy sovereign Blood into these bleeding Wounds, which like so many opened Mouths plead for Pity. Behold a returning submitting Rebel, willing to lay down the Weapons of Unrighteousness, and to come upon the Knee for a Pardon. Oh I am weary of the Service of Sin: I can endure it no longer. Lord *Jesus*, thou wast anointed to preach glad Tydings to the Meek, and to proclaim Liberty to the Captives, and the opening of the Prison to them that are bound. Come now, and knock off those Fetters of Unbelief: Oh set my Soul at liberty that it may praise thee! For so many years Satan hath cruelly tyrannized over me, Oh that this might be the acceptable Year of the Lord, and the day of the Salvation of my God! Lord, thou wast lifted up to draw Men unto thee; and indeed thou art a drawing Saviour, a lovely Jesus. I have hitherto slighted thee, but it was because I did not know thee: Mine Eyes have been held by Unbelief, when thou wast opened in the Gospel; but now I see thee as the chiefest of ten Thousands thou art the glory of Heaven, the glory of Earth, the glory of *Sion*; and Oh that thou wouldst be the glory of my Soul. I confess, I am not worthy that thou shouldst look upon me; I may much rather expect to be trampled under the feet of Justice, than to be embraced in thine arms of Mercy; and that thou shouldst rather shed my polluted Blood, than sprinkle thine own upon me. But Lord, what Profit is there in my Blood? Wilt thou pursue a dryed Leaf? Shall it ever be said, that the merciful King of Heaven hanged up a poor Soul that put the Rope about its own Neck, and so came self-condemningly to him for Mercy? O my Lord! I am willing to submit to any terms, be they never so hard and ungrateful to the Flesh. I am sure whatever I shall suffer in thy Service, cannot be like to what I have suffer'd, or am like to suffer by Sin; henceforth be thou my Lord and Master; thy Service is perfect Freedom; be thou my Priest and Prophet, my Wisdom and Righteousness, I resign up my self unto thee; my poor Soul with all its Faculties, my Body with all its Members, to be living Instruments of thy glory. Let *Holiness to the Lord* be now written upon them all; let my Tongue henceforth plead for thee, my Hands be lifted up unto thy Testimonies, my Feet walk in thy ways. Oh let all my Affections, as willing Servants, wait upon thee, and be active for thee. Whatever I am, let me be for thee; whatever I have, let it be thine; whatever I can do, let me do for thee; whatever I can suffer, let me suffer for thee. O that I might say before I go hence, My Beloved is mine, and I am his! O that what I have begged on Earth, might be ratifyed in Heaven! My Spirit within me saith, *Amen*. Lord Jesus, say thou, *Amen*.

THE

THE

Seaman's Companion:

WHEREIN

The Myſteries of Providence relating to Seamen, are opened their Sins and Dangers diſcovered; their Duties preſſed and their ſeveral Troubles and Burdens relieved: In Si Practical and Suitable Sermons.

To all Maſters, Mariners and Seamen, eſpecially ſuch as belong to the Po of *Dartmouth*, and the adjacent Parts.

SIRS,

YOur ready Acceptation of my former Labours for you, hath encouraged this ſecond and laſt endeavour of mine this way to ſerve you. I have for many Years been convinced of the great uſe and need you have of the following Diſcourſes: But the Motives that quickned me to their Publication at this time, were eſpecially theſe two.

Firſt, The Hand of the Lord hath gone forth with Terror againſt you, this Winter, many of your Companions are gone down to the bottom. Such a doleful account of Shipwracks from every Coaſt, and ſuch ſad Lamentations as have been heard in almoſt every Maritime Town, cannot but deeply affect every Heart with Sorrow and Compaſſion, and hath engaged me in this Service for the Remnant that is left.

Secondly, The ſeaſonable and prudent care His Majeſty *hath at this time manifeſted for the Regulation and preſervation of your* Newland *Trade, and encouragement of your honeſt Induſtry therein, hath alſo provoked me to haſten this Deſign, for the Regulation of your Lives and Manners, without which, all external means will ſignify but little to your true Proſperity.*

This little Manual contains the ſum of your Duty in the ſeveral parts of your Employments, and faithfully diſcovers the Temptations and Dangers attending you in them all. Upon which Conſideration it is fitly intituled, The Seaman's Companion.

As God hath caſt my Lot among you, ſo he hath inclined my Heart ſtudiouſly to promote your Welfare. I have been by long Obſervation convinced, that one principal cauſe of your Miſcarriages, is the neglect of God in your Outſets. Did you pray more, you might expect to proſper better. Indeed, if that Epicurean *Doctrine were true, That God concerns not himſelf about the Affairs of this lower World, but leaves all things to be ſwayed by the Power of Natural Cauſ your neglect of Prayer might be more excuſable: B whilſt Succeſſes and Diſappointments depend upon pleaſure, it cannot but be the moſt direct Courſe you c ſteer to Ruin all, to forget and neglect God in your E terpriſes. To cure this Evil, and prevent the ma fold Miſchiefs that follow it, the* First Sermon *is ſigned. And if the Lord ſhall bleſs it to your C viction and Reformation, I may then comfortably the Words of* Moſes *to you,* Deut. 33. 18. Rejo *Zebulun* in thy going out.

You often hear the terrible Voice of God in t Storms; and are at your Wit's end; not knowing wh courſe to take, nor which way to turn for Safety Comfort: And yet, how ſoon are all thoſe Impreſſi worn off? And thoſe Mercies which (whilſt new) w ſo affecting; after a few days become ſtale and co mon. I have therefore in the Second Sermon *labo ed not only to direct and ſupport you in thoſe ſtra but have alſo endeavoured to fix the Senſe of th Providences upon your Hearts, and inſtruct you how make due Improvements of them, by anſwering the veral aims and deſigns of them.*

It hath been much upon my Heart, to what and many Temptations to Sin you are expoſed in Fore Countries, where lawful Remedies are abſent, allur Objects preſent, and Temptations exceedingly ſtreng ned upon you, by hopes of Secrecy and Concealme And indeed for a Man, whoſe Heart is not thorou ſeaſoned with Religion, and awed by the fear of G to converſe in ſuch Places, and with ſuch Comp and not be polluted with their Sins, is upon the ma as great a Miracle, as for the three Children to c out of the Fiery Furnace, without an Hair ſinged the ſmell of Fire upon their Garments. I have th fore prepared for you the beſt Preſervative from Temptations in the Third Sermon, *which the*

ake an effectual Antidote to your Souls against the orruptions that are in the World through Lust.

I have frequently observed the mischievous Influence at Success and Prosperity have had upon some of . How the God of your Mercies hath been forgot- n, and his Mercies made instruments of Sin against m. How apt are Men to ascribe all to their own isdom, Care and Industry, as if God had no hand is. The Fourth Sermon therefore leads up your oughts to the Fountain of all your Good, and drops my very seasonable and necessary Cautions upon you, keep you humble and thankful under Prosperity.

And because Men will not own God in their Success, sacrifice to their own Net: God often teaches them evil of it by sad Losses and Disappointments. Yea, sappointments sometimes follow the best of Men, and in the most just and honest Employments. To ion the former sort, and support the latter, in h a case, I recommend the Fifth Sermon to your ous consideration, not doubting, if the Blessing of go forth with it, but it may prove a very seasonable useful discourse to you in that condition.

And lastly, Because it is so common for Seamen to forget the many Mercies they have received in a Voyage, when it is over, and God hath brought them to the Havens of Desire, and among their Relations, I have in the last Sermon instructed them in their duty, and laboured to work in such a Sense of Mercies upon their Hearts, as may engage them to a due and thankful acknowledgment of God in all.

You see by this brief account, how honest the design is in which I have engaged for you. But I am sensible, that the management is very defective, it being dispatched in haste, and when my hands were filled with other work, and my body clogged with many Infirmities. But such as it is, I heartily devote it to the special Service of your Souls, and remain

Yours,

Dartmouth, Jan. 21. 1675.

In all Christian Service,

John Flavel.

THE SEAMAN's Farewel.

SERMON I.

ACTS XXI, 5, 6.

And we kneeled down on the Shore, and prayed; and when we had taken our leave one another, we took Ship, and they returned home again.

THIS Scripture gives us an account of the manner of *Paul*'s embarking at *Tyre*, in his Voyage for *Jeruſalem*; and therein an excellent Pattern for all that go down into the Seas, to do buſineſs in the great Waters. It is true, his buſineſs in that Voyage, was not to get an Eſtate, but to witneſs to the Truths of Jeſus Chriſt, with the hazard of his Life. Many diſcouragements he met with in this Voyage, and not the leaſt at *Tyre*, where he met with certain Diſciples that ſaid to him by the Spirit, That he ſhould not go to *Jeruſalem*, though, in that they followed their own Spirit; but he is not to be diſſuaded: Like that Noble *Roman*, and upon a more noble Account, he judged it neceſſary to go, but not to live. The Diſciples ſeeing his unalterable Reſolution, expreſs their Affections to him at parting, by bringing him to the Ship, and that with their whole Families, Wives and Children, *Verſe* 5. therein giving him the laſt mark of their dear Reſpects.

Neceſſe eſt ut eam, non ut vivam Cæſar.

In this Farewel, their Chriſtian Affections are mutually manifeſted by two ſorts of Actions,

Viz. { Sacred and Civil } in { Prayers and Salutations. }

1. Prayers; the beſt Office one Chriſtian can do for another. As Prayer is the beſt Preface, ſo certainly it is the beſt Cloſe to any Buſineſs or Enjoyment. In which Prayer we may note the Place, Poſture, and matter or ſcope.

Firſt, The Place, it was upon the *Shore*, the parting Place near to which the Ship rode, waiting for *Paul*: And this was no unuſual thing among them in thoſe days. *Tertullian* tells us, They ſent their Prayers to Heaven from every Shore; and elſewhere he calls them *Orationes littorales*, Shore-Prayers. So cuſtomary it was for holy Men in thoſe days, to be taken into the Ship or Boat from their Knees, not from the Tavern or Ale-houſe.

Per omne littus preces ad cælum mittunt. Tertul. de Jejun.

Secondly, The Poſture, *they kneeled down*. As all Places, ſo all Poſtures have been uſed in Prayer. Some have uſed one Poſture, and ſome another; but this is the common and ordinary Poſture, Knees when they can (as an Ingenious Author ſpeaks) then they muſt be bowed.

Thirdly, The matter and ſcope of the Prayer, which though it be not expreſſed, yet may with great probability be argued from the place and occaſion, to be as *Eraſmus* ſpeaks, *Pro faustâ Navigatione*, for a proſperous Voyage, and Divine Protection. He knew to what, and how many hazards of Life they are hourly expoſed, that bore ſo near unto Death, as Mariners and Paſſengers at Sea do; and therefore would not commit himſelf to the Sea, till firſt he had ſolemnly committed himſelf to God, whoſe Voice the Winds and Seas obey. Nor was he willing to take his leave of his dear Friends, until he had poured out his Heart to God with them, and for them, whoſe Faces he might never ſee again in this World, and engaged their Prayers alſo for him.

2. As their Affections were mutually manifeſted by this *Sacred* Action, *Prayer*; ſo by *Civil* or too, affectionate Embraces and *Salutations*. *When we had taken our leave of one another.* Salutations were uſed among the *Jews*, both at their meeting and parting. This latter conſiſted in Words and Geſtures; the uſual Words were, *The Lord be with you*, Ruth 2. 4. *Peace be unto thee. Grace be with you*, &c. The Geſtures were kiſſing each other. Theſe were Kiſſes which a *Cato* might give, and a *Veſtal* receive. In both theſe, *viz.* their Prayers for, and Salutations of each other, they manifeſted their Chriſtian Affections mutually, but eſpecially by their Prayers at parting. Hence note,

Doctr. *Thoſe that undertake Voyages by Sea, need not only to pray earneſtly themſelves, but to engage the Prayers of other Chriſtians for them.*

They that part praying, may hope to meet again rejoycing; and thoſe deſigns which are prefaced with Prayer, cannot winde up without Bleſſing. There are two ſorts of Prayer, *ſtated* and *occaſional*.

Stated Prayer is our converſing with God, publickly, privately or ſecretly, at the conſtant ſeaſons allotted for it, in the returns of every day.

Occa-

occasional, is the Christian Address to God at any time upon extraordinary emergencies, and calls of Providence; or, when we undertake any solemn Business, (and what more solemn than this?) and then the chief matter and scope of Prayer is to be suited to the present occasion, and design in hand; of this sort is that I am here to speak. Now in opening the Point, I will shew,

(1.) What those special Mercies are that Seamen should pray for, when they are to undertake a Voyage.

(2.) What influence Prayer hath upon those Mercies, and how it must be qualifyed for that end.

(3.) What aid and assistance the Prayers of other Christians may contribute to the procurement of them.

And then make Application of all.

(1.) We will inform the Seamen, what those special Mercies are, he should earnestly pray for, when he undertakes a Voyage.

And amongst those Mercies to be earnestly requested of God by him; the first and principal is, *The Pardon of Sin.* A Mercy which must make a part of every Prayer; and at this time to be earnestly sued for. Guilt is that *Jonah* in the Ship for whose sake Storms, Shipwracks, and Ruin pursue it. It is said, *Psal.* 148. 8. *That the stormy Winds fulfil God's Word.* If the Word there spoken of, be the Word of God's threatning against Sin, as some expound it, then the stormy Winds, and lofty Waves, are God's *Serjeants* sent out with Commission to arrest Sinners upon the Sea, his Water-Bailiffs to execute the Threatnings of God upon them in the great Deeps. Hence those Expressions of Scripture, *Numb.* 32. 23. *Be sure your Sin will find you out*; and *Gen.* 4. 7. *Sin lyeth at the Door.* In both which places, the Spirit of God compares a Man's Guilt to a Blood-hound, that pursues and follows upon the Scent wherever a Man goes. And indeed our Sins are called *Debts*, Matth. 6. 12. Not that we owe them to God, or ought to sin against him; but *metonimically*, because as pecuniary Debts oblige him to suffer that hath not wherewith to pay, and expose him to the danger of Serjeants and Bayliffs wherever he shall be found; so do our Sins in reference to God, who hath reckoned with many thousands of Sinners upon the Sea, there arrested them by his Winds and Waves which he sent out after them, and laid their Bodies in the bottom of the Sea, and their Souls in the bottom of Hell. O, that is a dismal Storm, that is sent after a Man, to drive Soul and Body to destruction! With what Heart or Courage can that Man go down into the Deeps, and expose himself among the raging Waves and roaring Winds, that knows God hath a Controversy with him; and for ought he knows, the next Storm may be sent to hurry him to the Judgment-Seat of the great and terrible God? Certainly, Friends, it is your great concern to get a Pardon, and be at peace with God; a thing so indispensable, that you cannot have less; and so comprehensive, that you cannot desire more. If Sin be pardoned you are safe, you need fear no Storms within, whatever you find without: But woe to him that finds at once a raging Sea, and a roaring Conscience; Trouble without, and Terror within; Ship and Hope sinking together. You are privy to all the Evils and Wickedness of your Hearts and Lives. You know what treasures of Guilt you have been heaping up all your days; and think you when distresses and extremities come upon you, Conscience will be as quiet and still, as it is now? No, no, Guilt will fly in your Faces then, and stop your Mouths. O therefore humble your selves at the feet of God for all your Iniquities, apply your selves to the Blood of Sprinkling, pray, and plead with God for remission of sin, without which you are in a woeful case to adventure your selves at Sea, to those imminent perils of Life.

(2.) Another Mercy you are earnestly to pray for is, That the *presence* of God may go with you, I mean not his *general presence*, which fills the World; that will be with you, whether you pray for it or no; but his *gracious special presence*, which was that *Moses* so earnestly sued for in *Exod.* 33. 15. *If thy presence go not with me, carry us not hence.* He and the People were now in a waste howling Wilderness, but bound for *Canaan*, that Earthly Paradise; yet you see, he chuses rather to be in a *Wilderness* with God, than in a *Canaan* without him: And no wonder, for this gracious presence of God, as to *comfort*, is all that a gracious Soul hath, or desires to have in this World; and as to *security* and protection from Dangers, it is the only *Asylum*, Sanctuary and Refuge in the day of Trouble. If the presence God be graciously with us, it will guard the Heart against Terror in the most imminent distress, as you see, *Psal.* 23. 4. *Yea, though I walk through the Valley of the shadow of Death* (that is, through the most apparent and imminent dangers of Death) *yet will I fear no Evil, for thou art with me.* And indeed there is no room for fear; for with whomsoever God is in gracious and special manner present, these three matchless Mercies are secured to that Man.

Quamvis in summæ mortis ipsius periculo incurram. Glos. Psal. Sacr.

First, That God's special Providence shall watch over him in all dangers: *Psal.* 91. 1, & 4. *He shall abide under the Shadow of the Almighty; he shall cover thee with his Feathers, and under his Wings shalt thou trust.* As the Hen gathers her Brood under her Wings, not only to cherish, but to defend them from all danger: So God takes his People under his Providential Wings for their security.

Secondly, He appoints for them a Guard of Angels, whose office is to watch over and minister to them in all their straits. So we read, *Psal.* 91. 11. *He shall give his Angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.* Many invisible services they do for us: *Luther* tells us the Angels have two Offices, *Superius canere, & inferius vigilare*: To sing above, and watch below. These are as a Life-guard to that Man with whom the Lord is.

Thirdly, He readily hears their cries in a day of distress, and is with them to save and deliver them. So *Vers.* 15. *He shall call upon me and I will answer him, I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.* O, what a matchless Mercy is this! How many times, when poor Seamen have seen Death apparently before their Eyes, have they cryed, *Mercy! Mercy!* how ordinary is it for their Eyes (on such occasions) to add Salt-water, where alas, there was too much before! But now to have God with you in such an hour of Straits, to hear, support, and deliver you; O you cannot estimate the worth of such a Mercy. Pray therefore, for it is a Mercy indispensably necessary for you; and say to him, as *Moses*, *Lord if thy presence may not go with us, carry us not hence.*

(3.) A third Mercy you are specially concerned to beg of God, is, That you may be kept from the temptations to sin, you will meet with, when you

are

are abroad in the World. The whole World lies in wickedneſs, 1 *John* 5. 19. Every Place, every Employment, every Company hath its Snares and Temptations attending it. And you know you have corrupt natures, as much diſpoſed to cloſe with Temptations, as Tinder is to catch Fire: So that unleſs the preventing, reſtraining and mortifying Grace of God be with you, they will but touch and take. If there were no Devil to tempt you externally; yet ſuch a corrupt Heart meeting with a ſuitable temptation and occaſion, is enough to overcome you. *Jam.* 1. 14, *Every Man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own Luſts and enticed.* Alas, you know not what Hearts you have till Temptations prove them; and what comfort can you take in the Succeſs and Proſperity of your Affairs, be it never ſo great, if you return with Conſciences polluted and wounded with Sin. He that brings home a pack of fine Cloaths, infected with the Plague, hath no ſuch great Bargain of it, how cheap ſoever he purchaſed them. O therefore beg earneſtly of God, you may be kept from Sin, pray that you be not led into temptation.

(4.) Pray for *Divine Protection* in all the dangers and hazards to which you ſhall be expoſed. You know not how ſoon your Life and Eſtate ſhall be in jeopardy. This Night you may ſleep quietly in your Cabbin, to morrow you may be tugging at the Pump, and the next Night take up your Lodging upon a cold Rock. How ſmartly doth the Apoſtle *James* reprehend the ſecurity of Trading Perſons. *Jam.* 4. 13, 14. *Go to now ye that ſay, to day or to morrow we will go to ſuch a City, and continue there a Year, and buy and ſell, and get Gain; whereas you know not what ſhall be on the morrow. For what is your Life? It is even a Vapour, that appears for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.* How eaſily can God daſh all your deſigns, and hopeful Projects in one hour! You know you are every moment as near Death, as you are near the Water, which is but a remove of one or two Inches. How poor a Defence is the ſtrongeſt Ship againſt the lofty Seas, and lurking Rocks! How innumerable are the accidents and contingencies in a Voyage, which the moſt skilful Navigator cannot foreſee or prevent!

Rector in incerto eſt, nec quid fugiatve, petatve
Invenit: Ambignis ars ſtupet ipſa malis. Ovid.

They are, as the *Pſalmiſt* ſpeaks, at their Wits end, *Pſal.* 107. 26. But O how ſecure and ſafe, amidſt all dangers, is that Man whom the Lord takes into his ſpecial Protection? And he will not ſhut out thoſe that ſincerely commit themſelves to him: The Winds and Seas obey his Voice; he can with a Word turn the Storm into a Calm, *Pſal.* 107. 29. Or order means for your Preſervation, when you ſeem loſt to the Eye of Senſe and Reaſon. I have read of a Young Man, that being in a great Storm at Sea, was obſerved to be very chearful, when all the reſt were as dead Men; and being asked the reaſon of his chearfulneſs, in a caſe of ſo much danger, he replyed, *Truly I have no cauſe to fear, for the Pilot of the Ship is my Father.* O, it is an unſpeakable comfort when a Man hath committed himſelf into the hands of God, as a Father, and truſted him over *all.*

(5.) Pray for Counſel and Direction in all your Affairs and Undertakements, and lean not to your own underſtandings. *I know, O Lord,* (ſaith the Prophet) *that the way of Man is not in himſelf; neither is it in him that walks to direct his own ſteps,* Jer. 10. 23. Undertake nothing without asking God's leave, and counſel. How many that have ſtronger heads than you, have miſerably ruined themſelves and their deſigns, by truſting to their own prudence? *A Man's Heart* (ſaith *Solomon*) *deviſeth his way; but the Lord directeth his Steps.* Prov. 16. 9. We muſt ſtill reſerve the Power of God's Providence (ſaith one) God would not have us too carnally confident. The Lord can blaſte your enterprize, though managed with never ſo much wiſdom and contrivance. You are not only to look to God as the *Author* of *Succeſs*; but as the *Director* and *Guider* of the *Action.* It is by his Conduct and Bleſſing, that all things come to paſs. If your deſigns ſucceed not, you are preſently ready to aſcribe it to ill fortune, and ſay, you had bad luck; when indeed you ruined it your ſelves in the firſt moulding of it by undertaking of it without asking counſel of God. *In all thy ways acknowledge him,* Prov. 3. 4.

Manton *on* Jude. *It is robbery to uſe Goods without the Owners leave. We forget to bid our ſelves good ſpeed, when we do not acknowledge God's Dominion. This is but a piece of Religious Manners.*

(6.) Pray for ſucceſs upon your lawful Employments and Deſigns, and own it to be from the Lord. You have an excellent pattern in *Abraham's* Servant. *Gen.* 24. 12. *O Lord God of* Abraham *thy Servant, ſend me good ſpeed this day.* He reverences the ſoveraignty of Providence, and acknowledges Succeſs to be a Flower of the Imperial Crown of Heaven, and the Bridle that God hath upon the reaſonable Creature, to diſpoſe of the Succeſs of Humane Affairs. I look on that Buſineſs or Deſign in a fair and hopeful way to proſper, wherein we have engaged God to be with us, by asking his counſel, and recommending the Succeſs to his Bleſſing. Theſe are the Mercies you are to pray for.

Secondly, Next I will ſhew you what influence Prayer hath into thoſe Mercies you are to pray for; and it hath much every way: To be ſhort, it hath a threefold influence into them.

(1.) It is a proper and effectual means to obtain and procure them. God will have every thing fetched out by Prayer, *Ezek.* 36. 37. *I will yet for this be enquired of by the Houſe of* Iſrael, *to do it for them.* God gives not our Mercies for our Prayers, nor will he give them without our Prayers. This is the ſtated method in which our Mercies are conveyed to us; and therein the Wiſdom and Goodneſs of God are eminently diſcovered. His *Wiſdom* in making us to ſee the *Author* of every Mercy in the way of receiving it, and ſecuring his own glory in the diſpenſing of every Mercy: His *Goodneſs* to us, in ſweetning every Mercy this way to us, and raiſing its value in our eſtimation. Prayer coming between our wants and ſupplies is a ſingular means to raiſe the Price of Mercies with us, and engage us to due improvements of them. So that it is an idle pretence for any to ſay, God knows our wants, whether we pray or no; and if Mercies be decreed for us, we ſhall have them, though we ask them not; for though God knows our wants, yet he will have us know them too, and ſenſibly to feel the need of Mercy. And though Prayer be altogether needleſs to his *Information*, yet it is very neceſſary to teſtify our ſubmiſſion: And though it is true, if God have decreed Mercy for us, we ſhall have it; yet it is not true, that therefore we need not to pray for it: For Decrees exclude not the ſecond Means, nor render the Creatures duty unneceſſary. *I know the though*

I think, towards you, ſaith the Lord, thoughts of Peace, and not of Evil, to give you an expected end; then ſhall you call upon me, and you ſhall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you, Jer. 29. 11, 12. So that it is plain, Mercies muſt be expected in the way of Prayer, that being God's appointed way and ſtated method in the diſpenſing of them.

(2.) As Prayer hath an influence into the procuring of our Mercies, ſo it hath a ſingular Influence into the ſweetning of them: No Mercies ſo ſweet as thoſe that are received upon the Knee. There is a twofold ſweetneſs Men taſte in their Earthly Enjoyments: One is *natural*, and that thoſe that never eye God in them, may reliſh as much as others; the other is *ſpiritual*, and ſupernatural, reſulting from the conſideration of the way in which, and the end for which they are given. And I am confident, ſuch is the refreſhing ſweetneſs of Mercies coming in the way of Prayer, that they derive a thouſand times more ſweetneſs from the Channel, through which they come, than they have in their own natures. So that it was rightly obſerved by him that ſaid, *A Believer taſtes more ſweetneſs in the common Bread he eats at his own Table, than another can do in the Conſecrated Bread he eats at the Lord's Table.* And then

(3.) Prayer hath a ſanctifying influence upon all our Enjoyments; and therefore no wonder it makes them ſo ſweet. What you obtain this way, you obtain with a Bleſſing, and that is the ſweeteſt and beſt part of any Enjoyment. So you find, 1 *Tim.* 4. 5. every Creature is ſanctifyed by the Word of God and Prayer. One Mercy of this kind is better than ten Thouſand promiſcuouſly diſpenſed in the way of common Providence. By theſe no Man knows Love or Hatred; but theſe ſurely come from God's love to us, and end in the increaſe of our love to him. So that you ſee Prayer hath a manifold influence upon our Mercies. But it is not any kind of Prayer that doth thus procure, ſweeten and ſanctify our Mercies to us. Some Mens Prayers rather obſtruct than farther their Mercies; but if it be the fervent Prayer of a righteous Man, directed by the rule of the Word, to the Glory of God; we may ſay of ſuch Prayer as *David* ſaid of *Saul*'s Sword, and *Jonathan*'s Bow, it never returns empty.

Si bonum petant boni, bene ad bonum.

Thirdly, I ſhall ſhew you what aid and aſſiſtance the Prayers of others may give to the procurement of the Mercies we deſire: For you ſee this Inſtance in the Text, it was the united Joint-Prayers of the Diſciples with *Paul*, that on this occaſion was judged neceſſary.

Now conſidering Prayer according to its uſe, and end, as a means of obtaining Mercy from the Lord; the more diſpoſed, apt, and vigorous the Means are, the more *ſurely* and *eaſily* the Mercies are obtained which we pray for. There may be much zeal, fervency and ſtrength in the Prayer of a ſingle Saint, *Jacob* alone may wreſtle with God, and as a Prince prevail; but much more in the joint united force of many *Jacobs*. *Vis unita fortior:* If one man do much, many can do more. O what may not a bleſſed combination of holy and humble Spirits obtain from the Lord? If one Man's Heart be dead and out of tune, another's may be lively and full of Affection. Beſides, God delights in thoſe Acts of Mercy moſt, by which many are refreſhed and comforted; and where there is a common Stock of Prayers going, like a common Adventure in one Ship, there the return of Prayer, like the return of ſuch a Ship, makes many glad Hearts. Certainly it is of great advantage for the People of God, to engage as many as they can to pray for them. When *Daniel* was to obtain that ſecret from the God of Heaven, *Dan.* 1. 17, 18. he makes uſe of his three Friends to improve their acquaintance with God, and intereſt in God for him upon that occaſion. *Then* Daniel *went to his Houſe, and made the thing known to* Hananiah, Michael, *and* Azariah *his Companions; that they would deſire Mercies of the God of Heaven concerning this Secret.* Some Chriſtians have greater intimacies with God than others, they are ſpecial Favourites in the Court of Heaven; and what an advantage it is to be upon their Hearts, when they are with God, judge ye. I remember St. *Bernard* having ſpoken of the due frames and tempers that Chriſtians ſhould ſtrive to work their Hearts into, when they are engaged in this work of Prayer, concludes with this requeſt, *Et quum talis fueris, memento mei. And when thy Heart* (ſaith he) *is in this temper, then remember me.* O, it is a ſingular Mercy to be intereſted in their Prayers that are in ſpecial favour with God. It is true, Jeſus Chriſt is the great Favourite, for whoſe ſake all Prayers are heard; and without his Interceſſion, the Interceſſions of an *Abraham*, a *Moſes*, a *Jacob*, ſignify nothing; but in the virtue of his Interceſſion, the Interceſſion of others may be ſingularly advantageous to us. *Job*'s Friends were good Men, but yet they muſt go to *Job*, and get his Prayers for them, before God would be intreated for them, *Job* 42. 8.

And indeed, upon the contrary, it is a ſad ſign that God deſigns not to give us that Mercy which he takes off our own heart, or the hearts of others from praying for. When he ſaith, Pray not for ſuch a Man, or for ſuch a Mercy for him, the caſe then becomes hopeleſs, the Mercy is ſet, and there is no moving it, *Jer.* 14. 11. But if once a Spirit of Prayer be poured upon you, and upon others too, in your behalf, you may look upon the Mercy as even at the door, and count it as good as if it were in your hand. And thus you ſee what the Mercies are you ſhould pray for, what influence Prayer hath upon them, and what aſſiſtance the Prayers of other Chriſtians may contribute to the obtaining of them; that ſo your Hearts may be excited and encouraged, not only to pray for your ſelves, but to engage as many as you can, to ſeek the Lord for you, as you ſee *Paul* here did, when he was undertaking his dangerous Voyage. In the next place I ſhall apply it.

Uſe. 1. And firſt, this may ſerve ſharply to reprove the generality of our Seamen, who mind every thing neceſſary to their Voyage, except Prayer, the principal thing; who go out in Voyages without asking God's Leave or Bleſſing. And here three ſorts of Perſons fall under conviction, and juſt Rebuke.

Firſt, Such as do but mock God, and delude themſelves by heartleſs, dead and empty Formalities. Some there be that dare not altogether ſlight and neglect Prayers, but *pro forma*, they will do ſomething themſelves; and it may be as a complement, or at moſt, as a cuſtomary thing, will deſire the Prayers of others: But alas! There is no heartineſs or ſincerity in theſe things. They are no way affected with the ſenſe of their own Wants, Sins or Dangers; they never underſtood the Uſe, Nature or End of Prayer. We blame the blinde *Papiſts*, and that juſtly, for their blinde Devotions, who reckon their Prayers by number, and not by weight; and truly, there is but little difference betwixt theirs, and ſome of our Devo-

tions. It is St. *Auguſtine's* 's Counſel, *Do you learn to have in your Hearts what every one hath in his Lips.* O that you would once learn to be in earneſt with God, to pray as Men that underſtand with whom you have to do; and what great things you have to tranſact with God! Ah my Friends, you may believe it, that if ever you had felt the weight of ſin upon your Conſciences, and had had ſuch ſick days and nights for it, as ſome have had, you would not ask a Pardon ſo coldly and indifferently, as you do. If you did but know the benefit of God's Preſence with you in troubles, how ſweet it is; or could but apprehend how terrible a thing it is to be left of God (as *Saul* was) in a day of Diſtreſs, you would weep and make ſupplication for his gracious Preſence to go forth with you, and would ſay with *Moſes*, *If thy Preſence may not go with me, then carry me not hence.* But alas, theſe things appear not to you in their reality and importance. And hence is all that wretched formality and deadneſs of Spirit.

Diſcite habere in corde, quod omnes homo habet in lingua. Aug. *in* Pſ. 32.

Secondly, It rebukes much more ſuch as wholly ſlight and neglect Prayer, as a uſeleſs and vain thing; who undertake deſigns without Prayer, not at all acknowledging God in any of their ways. And it is juſtly to be ſuſpected, there are multitudes of ſuch practical Atheiſts among Sea-men, as well as other orders of Men. Poor Men! My Heart mourneth over you; you are certainly a forlorn ſort of Men, who live without God in the World.

Qui neſcit orare, deſcat Navigare.

It was anciently ſaid, *He that would learn to pray, let him go to Sea*: But now how long may a Man be at Sea, before he hear a praying Seaman? Let your Families, from which you part, witneſs what conſcience you have made to ſeek God (as you have been here directed) before your out-ſet: It is ſaid, *Deut.* 22. 18. to the Tribe of Seamen, *Rejoyce* Zebulun *in thy goings out*; but in this caſe we may invert the Words, and ſay, *Mourn, O ye Seamen, for your going out.* How deplorable a caſe is this? Let your Cabbins witneſs what Conſcience you make of the duty of Prayer? You can talk and ſleep there, but when did you pray there? You there hear the voice of God in the roaring Seas; but when did God hear your voice in Prayer? You ſee the wonders of God in the Deeps, wonders of *Creation*, and wonders of *Preſervation*, but mean time you your ſelves are the greateſt wonders that are to be ſeen in the Sea. Men immediately depending upon God for their Lives, Liberties, and Eſtates, every moment, and not once owning or acknowledging him by Prayer.

Ἀλλὰ πῶς χρὴ λέγειν, *Cui reſpondet* Socrates. Ὅτι ἐὰν Θεὸς ἐθέλῃ. Plato *in* Timeo.

The very *Heathens* will riſe up in judgment againſt you, and condemn you. I remember *Plato* brings in *Alcibiades* asking *Socrates*, How he ought to expreſs his Reſolutions and Purpoſes; to whom he thus anſwereth, *Before every Undertakement thou muſt ſay, If God will.* And we know the Eaſtern Nations would undertake nothing of moment, without firſt acknowledging God by Prayer. The *Greeks* σὺν Θεῷ, by the leave or bleſſing of God is known to all. The *Turks* will condemn ſuch as you are, for they fail not to pray five times a day, how urgent ſoever their Buſineſs be. The blinde and ſuperſtitious *Papiſts* will condemn you, with whom it is a Proverb, *Maſs and Meat hinder no Man.* O, whither will you turn? And, who ſhall comfort you, when trouble comes upon you? Wonder not at croſſes and diſappointments in your buſineſs? how can you expect it ſhould be otherwiſe, as long as God is neglected, yea, diſowned? Say not, this is the fruit of *ill-luck*, but of your prophane neglects. If the Succeſs of all your buſineſs depends upon God, (as none but Atheiſts dare deny) then certainly the directeſt and readieſt courſe a Man can take to deſtroy all, is to diſengage God by a ſinful neglect of him. The moſt compendious way to ruin, it to forget God, and caſt off Prayer. *Pour out thy fury* (ſaith the Prophet) *upon the Heathen that know thee not, and upon the Families that call not upon thy name*, Jer. 10. 25. Will nothing leſs than extremity make you cry to God? Wonder not then, if God bring you into that extremity which your profaneneſs makes neceſſary for your awakening.

Thirdly and laſtly, How much ſadder, and more deplorable is the caſe of thoſe that not only neglect to call upon the Name of God by Prayer, but do alſo wound his Name through and through by their curſed Oaths and Blaſphemies, who inſtead of going on Board praying, as *Paul* here did, go on board curſing, ſwearing and blaſpheming his great and dreadful Name; not going from their *bended Knees*, but drunken *Ale-Benches* to the Ship.

O the admirable Patience of God! O the Power of his long-ſuffering! That ever that Ship ſhould ſwim one hour above Water, that carries ſuch loads of Sin and Guilt within it. It is noted in *Gen.* 4. 26. in the days of *Seth*, *That then Men began to call upon the Name of the Lord.* Some tranſlate the word *Invocation*, or Prayer, and ſome חלל prophanation; then began prophaneneſs in calling upon the Name of the Lord. In a mournful feeling of this diſhonour done to God by it *Seth* calls the Son that was born to him in thoſe times, *Enoſh*, or *Sorrowful*. Sure I am, however the word be here to be tranſlated, there is a vile Generation in our days, that inſtead of calling upon the Name of the Lord by Prayer, do call upon it prophanely, rending and tearing that great and terrible Name with the language of Hell. Poor Man! With what hope or encouragement can thoſe Lips of thine, in the day of thy extremity, cry *Mercy! Mercy!* that have ſtruck through the ſacred Name of God ſo many times with Blaſphemy? O that you would lay it to Heart: O that this day God would ſet your ſins in order before you.

Is this a beginning that promiſes a comfortable Iſſue? Do you thus prepare your ſelves to meet Death and Danger? O my Soul, come not thou into their ſecrets. O let God rather ſtrike me perfectly Dead whilſt I live, than afflict my Soul through my Ears with theſe dreadful Dialects of the damned.

Uſe 2. In the next place this point is exceeding uſeful by way of *Exhortation*, to perſuade all Men, and particularly Seamen, to be Men of Prayer; to imitate that noble Pattern in the Text, and no longer to live in the neglect of a duty ſo neceſſary, ſo ſweet, and ſo beneficial to them, as the duty of Prayer is. O that you did but know the excellency of this duty! How would you give your ſelves unto Prayer! As *David* ſpeaks, *Pſal.* 109. 4. Now to perſuade you to be praying Men, and no longer to live in the neglect of ſo excellent a duty, I will offer theſe Motives to your conſideration.

Motive 1. *God hath ſtiled himſelf a God hearing Prayer.* For your encouragement to this Duty, he hath aſſumed this title to himſelf, *Pſal.* 65. 2. *thou that heareſt Prayer, unto thee ſhall all Fleſh come.*

You cry not as the Heathens do, to Stocks and Stones, that cannot help or hear them that seek to them; but to the living and true God, by whom never did any upright Soul lose a Prayer. And to come home to your case more fully, he is a God that hears the Prayers of poor distressed Men upon the Seas, when all hope and humane help hath utterly failed them. So you read in *Psal.* 107. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28. *They that go down into the Sea in Ships, that do business in great Waters; these see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the Deep: for he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy Wind which lifteth up the Waves thereof. They mount up to Heaven, they go down again to the Depths; their Soul is melted, because of Trouble. They reel to and fro and stagger like a Drunken Man, and are at their Wit's end. Then they cry unto the Lord in their Trouble, and he bringeth them out of their Distress.* So that what the *Psalmist* elsewhere speaks of the mystical Depths of trouble, is true here, even in a proper literal sense. *Out of the Depths have I cryed unto thee, O Lord, hear my Voice,* Psal. 130. 1, 2. Many a Prayer hath been heard, and miraculously answered upon the Sea. There have Men been convinced and fully satisfyed, that it is not in vain to cry to the Lord. So evident and clear have been the Appearances of God at the cry of the poor distressed Creatures, that they have sensibly and thankfully acknowledged him according to his name, *The hope of the ends of the Earth, and the confidence of them that are afar off upon the Sea,* Psal. 65. 5. Who is there among you, that hath not either heard of, or himself been an Example, and Instance of this Truth? I might here insert many famous Examples to confirm it, but the case is too plain to need them, and it would be too great a digression.

Motive 2. *Prayer is certainly the best relief to the Distressed.* We may say of it, as *David* said of the Sword of *Goliah*; give me that, for there is none like it. You that are Seamen, know what the use of the *Pump* is, when the Waters leak into your Ship, and of what use the Scupper-holes are to you, when Waves break and dash over your Decks: Why of the same use is Prayer, when Sorrow leaks into your Hearts, and Distresses are ready to overwhelm your Souls. This gives a vent to that which else would quickly sink you. *Your Hearts shall live that seek the Lord,* Psal. 69. 32. Prayer will buoy up your fainting Spirits; it will sensibly ease an oppressed Heart. No fear of fainting, while a Man continues praying. *Luther* was wont to call Prayers the Leeches of his Cares and Troubles. And but if Troubles come in upon a Man every way, and he have no vent, no outlet for them; when the ordinary vents of Reason, Courage and Resolution, are all choaked (as sometimes they are) and there is no Succour or Relief coming in from Heaven: What a wretched forlorn condition is such a poor Creature in? O therefore get acquaintance with this excellent Duty.

Motive 3. *All secondary means of deliverance and comfort, necessarily depend upon the will and pleasure of God, and signify nothing without him.* What the Psalmist saith of an Horse, I may say of a Ship, Psal. 33. 17. That it is a vain thing for safety. Alas! What a poor Defence is it against those Giant-like Waves of the Sea? And that Men (especially Seamen) may be convinced of this, God hath many times caused those stately and strong built Ships to perish, and be dashed all to pieces, and preserved those that were not safe in them, upon a Plank or broken piece of the Ship, *Acts* 27. 44. which have carried them more safely to the Shore than it could do. And will you not yet see that means signify nothing without God, and that your dependance upon him is necessary in every condition, and the acknowledgment thereof so too? I am perswaded there would not be half so many Shipwrecks and Disappointments as there are, if your carnal confidence in the means were less, and your relyance upon the Lord more. Therefore it is you so often receive the Sentence of Death in your selves, that you may learn not to trust in your selves, but in God. O were but your Sails filled by Prayer, how prosperous would your designs be?

Motive 4. *Whatever deliverances from Dangers, or success in Business you receive out of the way of Prayer, can yield but little comfort, for they are not sanctifyed to you.* You may be delivered, though you pray not, and Success may follow those that seek not God for it; but that which you call Deliverance, is rather a reservation to future Misery; and that you call Success, is but a snare to your Souls. You have the things, but not the comfort and blessing of them. God may give your desire to your ruin: Your Lives may be rescued for a time from death, that you may fill up the measure of your Iniquities. Your Affairs may prosper, and that Prosperity may destroy you, *Prov.* 1. 32. At best it is but an effect of common Providence, and of such Deliverances you can never say as *Hezekiah* said of his; and every one that receives the like Mercy in the way of Prayer, may say of his, *Isa.* 38. 17. *But thou hast, in love to my Soul, delivered it from the Pit of Corruption; for thou hast cast all my Sins behind thy Back.* I deny not, but a Deliverance by the hand of common Providence, is a Mercy in it self; and it may prove a very great Mercy to you in the event, if time thereby added to your Life be a space of Repentance; else it is but a short reprieval of your Damnation, and leaves you to perish under greater Guilt, than was upon you before. But on the contrary, how sweet are those Mercies that come in the way of Prayer, that discover God's love to you, and inflame yours to him? One such Mercy is worth a thousand of the former.

Motive 5. *Consider all you that go out without Prayer, how soon you may be out of a capacity of Prayer.* Now you will not, and shortly you may not, have one opportunity to pray for evermore: Now unbelief shuts your Mouths, and shortly death may do it. How soon may you be past Prayers, both your own and others, and be fixed by death in your unalterable condition? O seek the Lord therefore whilst he may be found, call upon him whilst he is yet near. Now is your Praying season, hereafter there will be no use of Prayer. *For this* (saith the *Psalmist*) *shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: Surely in the floods of great Waters they shall not come nigh unto him. Psal.* 32. 6. *(i. e.)* Saith *Deodate* upon the place, in the time of the general destruction of Sinners, as it was in the Deluge; then there is no coming nigh to God by Prayer, nor canst thou come nigh him in the day of thy particular Destruction, by the Floods of great Waters. O therefore live not a day longer in the prophane and sinful neglect of this great duty of Prayer.

Object. *Why, but I observe those that pray not, generally escape as well as they that do.*

Answ. This Objection was once made by a Soldier in the time of Fight, when he was pressed by his Companion to pray; and God quickly stopped his

his blaſpeming Mouth with a mortal Bullet. Have a care of ſuch bold Atheiſtical Pleas; they greatly provoke the Lord againſt you: I had rather dye praying, than live prayerleſs.

Object. *But to what purpoſe is it for me to pray, if I am unregenerate? God hears not ſuch Prayers, if I make them; and beſides, the Prayers of the Wicked are an abomination to the Lord.*

Anſw. Labour therefore to get into a regenerate ſtate, and be not perſuaded to reſt a day longer in ſo ſad a condition. However in the mean time, you muſt know, that Prayer being a part of Natural Worſhip, all Men, even the Unregenerate, are obliged to it by the Light and Law of Nature; otherwiſe, the neglect of it could not be their Sin.

Object. *But many pray, and receive not: I my ſelf have often done ſo.*

Anſw. You ask and receive not, becauſe you ask amiſs, Jam. 4. 3. If we were diſpoſed to receive, as God is to give, we ſhould not be long without the anſwer of our Prayers.

If (1.) your Perſons were accepted through Chriſt, your Prayers ſhould be accepted too, *Gen.* 4. 4. But you are in a ſtate of Nature, deſtitute of the Spirit, *Joh.* 15. 7. And ſo your voice is to God not the voice of a Child, but a ſtranger.

(2.) If your Prayers were regulated by the Will of God, they could not miſs of the deſired Succeſs. 1 *Joh.* 5. 14. If we ask any thing according to his Will, he heareth us.

(3.) If your Prayers had more faith and fervency, they would not return empty, See *Jam.* 1. 6. and 5. 16. Well then, object no more againſt your duty, but in the fear of God apply your ſelves to it, and dare not to go forth in any deſign, until thou haſt by Prayer recommended thy ſelf, and thy affairs to God. Go alone, my Friends, retire from the World; and ſay not, you cannot ſpare time for Prayer: Better any thing elſe were neglected than this. Tell the Lord, thou art now launching forth into the Ocean, and knoweſt not what this Voyage may bring forth. Poſſibly thou mayeſt never return to the Land of thy Nativity any more; but however it ſhall pleaſe him to diſpoſe the event, beſeech him with all Earneſtneſs, that thou mayeſt have the pardon of Sin ſealed to thee before thou go. O beg him to ſepa... from thy Perſon, before thou be ſeparated ... Habitation and Relations; leſt that Stro... ſhall ſeparate thy Soul from thy Body, that I... nally ſeparate both Soul and Body from God.

Deſire of the Lord that his Preſence may go with thee where-ever thou ſhalt go. Tell him, it is the Fountain, both of thy ſafety and comfort; Deſire him, if his Preſence may not go with thee, not to carry thee hence. All the relief thou hast againſt trouble, is wrap'd up in that Promiſe of his, *I will be with him in trouble.* Tell him, thoſe will be taſteleſs Comforts, and ſuccourleſs Troubles, in which he is not.

Intreat the Lord with importunity, to keep thee by his fear from the Sins and Temptations that are in the World. Tell him, thou art fearfully affected with the danger, which thy own corrupt Heart will every were expoſe thee to: Sins in Buying and Selling, into which thou mayeſt eaſily be drawn by an earthly covetous Heart: Sins in Drinking, wherein thou mayeſt be entangled (except he keep thee) by evil Company and an irregular Appetite: Sins of Uncleanneſs, by which thou mayeſt be overcome in the abſence of lawful Remedies, and preſence of alluring Objects, except his fear quench the Temptation, and break the Snare.

Be earneſt alſo with the Lord for his gracious Protection of thee in all thy Dangers. Tell him, thou canſt not be in ſafety any where, but under the ſhadow of his Wings. Tell him, *at what time thou art afraid, thou wilt truſt in him*; and beſeech him, that when thy Heart ſhall be overwhelmed with Fears and Troubles, he will lead thee to the Rock that is higher than thee. Beſeech him alſo to give thee counſel in all the Straits and Difficulties, that thou mayeſt not lean to thine own Underſtanding, but that he will make thy way plain before thee.

And if it be his good Pleaſure, that he would bleſs thy juſt and honeſt enterpriſes with Succeſs and Proſperity. Which if he ſhall do, tell him it is thy deſire, and beg the aſſiſtance of his Grace that thou mayeſt improve all thy Mercies to his praiſe. If thus you ſet forth in the fear of God, you may expect a ſweet Succeſs, and happy Iſſue

THE

THE SEAMAN in a Storm.

SERMON II.

PSAL. CVII. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27.

They that go down to the Sea in Ships, that do buſineſs in great Waters: Theſe ſee the Works of the Lord, and his Wonders in the Deep. For he commandeth and raiſeth the Stormy Wind which lifteth up the Waves thereof. They mount up to Heaven, they go down again to the Depths; their Soul is melted becauſe of trouble. They reel to and fro, and ſtagger like a Drunken Man, and are at their Wits end. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he brings them out of their diſtreſs.

THIS *Pſalm* contains an excellent account of the myſterious and admirable effects of Providence. And this *Paragraph* contains that Vein or Branch of *Divine Providence* which reſpects Seamen; a ſort of Men more immediately depending upon the favour of Providence than any Men in the World; though all do neceſſarily, and continually depend upon it.

In theſe Verſes we have a deſcription, both (1.) of the Perſons, (2.) of the Danger, (3.) of the Deliverance; by the wonderful working of *Divine Providence* for them.

First, A deſcription of the Perſons about whom this wonderful Providence is exerciſed. *They that go down to the Sea in Ships; that do buſineſs in great Waters*; the Periphraſis of a *Seaman*. Theſe are ſaid *to go down to the Sea in Ships*, not becauſe the Sea *is* lower than the Land, but becauſe it is lower than the Shore, which is the Rampire raiſed by Providence againſt its Inundations. And their end or deſign in going down into the Sea, is not for Pleaſure and Recreation, but to do Buſineſs, (*i. e.*) to Export and Import ſuch Wares and Commodities as are neceſſary, if not to the being, at leaſt, to the well-being of the ſeveral Kingdoms and Countries of the World. Theſe are the Men here ſpoken of, who *ſee* (more than any) *the Works of the Lord, and his Wonders in the Deeps*. Works and Wonders by an ἐν διὰ δυοῖν, uſual Figure, is as much as his wonderful Works; namely, of *Creation*, in the ſtrange and monſtrous productions of the Sea, and of *Preſervation*, with reſpect to themſelves, in the dreadful Dangers they there encounter. Thus the Perſon or Subject is deſcribed.

Secondly, The Danger is likewiſe deſcribed, in which theſe Sea-faring men are ſometimes involved: and indeed the *Pſalmiſt* here gives us a very rhetorical and elegant deſcription of their condition in the ſtormy Sea; and ſhews us how deplorable their ſtate and condition is at ſuch a time. Where we are to note both the Cauſes and Effects of theſe Tempeſts.

1. The Cauſes; and they are twofold.

First, The principal Cauſe, the Will and Pleaſure of God. He commandeth and raiſeth the ſtormy Winds. This is God's Prerogative, none can raiſe Winds but himſelf; and if Devils or Witches do it at any time, yet it is ſtill by his permiſſion; as you ſee in *Job.* 1. 12. 19. The Lord is ſaid to hold the Wind in his Fiſts, *Prov.* 30. 4. As a Man holds a wilde fierce Beaſt in a Chain, or by a Collar: And when they blow *he brings them out of his Treaſuries*, Pſal. 135. 7. There is indeed a natural Cauſe of Winds, of which Philoſophers give us this rational account, *That it is a hot and dry Exhalation raiſed from the Earth, by the power of the Heavenly Bodies, which being repelled or forced back by the coldneſs of the middle Region, moves obliquely or ſlantingly, and ſometimes very violently through the Air.* But though this be the natural Cauſe of the Wind, yet this doth not at all reſtrain the abſolute Soveraignty of God over them. It is he *that commands and raiſeth them*, as the Text ſpeaks; and though it be ſaid, *Joh* 3. 8. *The Wind blows where it liſteth*! yet that Expreſſion makes it not an arbitrary Creature: But the meaning is either thus, It blows where it liſteth, for any oppoſition that Man can make to it, though it cannot blow where it liſteth in reſpect to God. Or thus, Such is the great variableneſs and inſtability of the Winds, blowing now this way, now that, that it ſeems to move with a kind of ſpontainety, as a Bird doth in the Air; though indeed it doth but ſeem ſo, for all its motions are ordered of the Lord. And you cannot ſay in this ſenſe, as 1 *Kings* 9. 11. *That God is not in the Wind.* Now when it pleaſeth the Lord to ſhew his Power upon the great Deeps, he ſends forth theſe Winds out of his Treaſure. This is the principal Cauſe. Then next,

2. We have the inſtrumental, ſubordinate and next Cauſe of the Storm, and that is, the *Winds lifting up the Waves of the Ocean.* There is naturally in the Sea a continual agitation, and rolling of its Waters hither and thither; it *cannot reſt*, as the Prophet ſpeaks it; but when a violent Wind blows upon it, the Ocean is incenſed and enraged; and the Winds roul, moving Mountains of Water before them. Then, like Wilde Beaſts, the Waves

Undamaris efferens. Beza.

Fluctus truces.

seem to break looſe and rage, not only to be *latrantes undas*, as *Virgil* calls them, *barking Waves*; but κύματα ἄγρια, *raging Waves*, as *Jude* ſpeaks, *Verſe* 13. Yea, *roaring Waves*, as our Saviour ſtiles them, *Luke* 21. 25. Thus of the Cauſes of the Storm Principal and Subordinate. Next we have,

Secondly, The terrible Effects of the Tempeſts, and that upon both their Bodies and their Minds.

(1.) External upon their Bodies, it toſſes them up and down in a dreadful manner, which the *Pſalmiſt* elegantly expreſſes in the Text, *They mount up to Heaven, they go down to the Depths*, a lofty hyperbolical Expreſſion; very near unto it is that of *Virgil*.

Tollimur in cœlum, curvato gurgite; & iidem.
Subductâ, ad manos imos deſcendimus, undâ!
Æn. 3.

They ſeem to mix with the very Clouds, and then, open deep Graves for them in the bottom Sands. Yea, it moves them not only *perpendicularly*, lifting them up, and caſting them down, but *obliquely* and *circularly* alſo. They reel to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken Man, or as ſome tranſlate, *agitantur in gyrum*, they run round: They are indeed moved according to the unſtable motion of the Waves, on whoſe proud backs they are mounted. This is the External Effect of the *Storm* upon their Bodies.

(2.) The internal Effect of it upon their Minds, which is far more terrible. For it is ſaid here, *Their Soul is melted becauſe of Trouble, and they are at their Wits end.* Both which Expreſſions do import a greater commotion, and ſtorm in the Paſſions of the Mind, than that is in the Waves of the Sea. The ſtouteſt Spirit quails and melts when it comes to this; and the wiſeſt Artiſt is at his Wits end. Thus you have the deſcription of the Perſons, and of their danger, both in the Cauſe and Effects upon the Body and Mind. Next,

(3.) We have their deliverance by the wonderful hand of Divine Providence, in *Verſ.* 27. *Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he brings them out of their diſtreſs.* Their uſual cry in ſuch extraordinary exigencies is *Mercy! Mercy!* Now they can pray, that could not pray before. Extremity drives them to their Knees, not only with *cries*, but *vows* to the Lord. And he delivers them out of their diſtreſs: Some delivered one way, and ſome another, but all in a ſtupendious way, which cannot but aſtoniſh them that are ſo delivered, and make them acknowledge the Finger of God was in it.

From all this we obſerve,

Doctr. *That the Preſervations and Deliverances of Seamen in the dreadful Storms and Tempeſts at Sea, is the wonderful Work of Divine Providence.*

The Works of the Lord are great, ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein. *Pſal.* 111. 2. And among his Providential Works none greater, and more admirable, than thoſe which Seamen dayly behold in their great and marvellous Protections upon the Sea.

Now the Glory of Divine Providence towards Seamen, ſhines and diſplays it ſelf in three things. Eſpecially firſt, in making the Ocean navigable for them at any time. Secondly, In preſerving them from Shipwracks in the fury and ſtreſs of Weather. Thirdly, In finding out ways, and ſtrangely providing means of ſafety when their Ships are loſt, and broken upon the Sea.

1. It is a wonderful Providence of God, to make the Ocean navigable for Men at any time; that ſuch a fluid Body as Water is, which cannot ſupport a Stone or Bullet of an ounce weight, ſhould yet by reaſon of its own Saltneſs, and the innate property of Timber, be able to ſupport Ships of ſuch vaſt Burthen, which are carried dayly from place to place, being mounted on the backs of its proud Waves. Who can but acknowledge a moſt wiſe Providence, in gratifying the natural wit and deſire of Man, which fits him for Converſe and Traffick with Foreign Nations, with Inſtruments and Materials ſo fit for his purpoſe; as Timber, Iron, Hemp, Pitch, the Loadſtone, and whatever elſe is neceſſary for his purpoſe, I cannot open the Wiſdom of God's Providence in this reſpect to better advantage than I find it done by the learned Pen of Dr. *More* in his *Antidote againſt Atheiſm* pag. 58. *Navigation* (ſaith he) *being of ſo great conſequence to the delight, and convenience of Humane Life; and there being both Wit and Courage in Men to attempt the Seas, were he but fitted with right materials, and other advantages requiſite; when we ſee there is ſo pat a Proviſion made for him to this purpoſe, in large Timber for the building of his Ship, thick Sea-water to bear the Ship's Burthen; in the* Magnet *or Loadſtone for his Compaſs; in the ſtedfaſt and parallel Direction of the Axis of the Earth to his* Cynoſura: *And then obſerving his natural Wit and Courage to make uſe of them, and how that ingenite deſire of Knowledge and Converſe, and of improving of his own Parts and Happineſs, ſtir him up to ſo notable a Deſign. We cannot but conclude from ſuch a train of Cauſes, ſo fitly and congruously complying together, that it was really the counſel of an Univerſal and Eternal Mind, that hath the care, foreſeeing and guidance of it*, &c.

2. But (to come home to the caſe before us) that Men ſhould be preſerved at Sea from immediate ruin in the dreadful Tempeſts that befall them there, this is a myſterious and admirable Work of God; that a poor Ship ſhould not be ſwallowed up by the furious Ocean, when Mountains of Water come rouling towards it with horrid noiſe, and give it ſuch dreadful Strips when Seas roul over it, and ſo cover it with Waves, that for a time they know not whether they ſink or ſwim; to ſee it emerge out of all fatal dangers, keep up its head, and mount upon the backs of thoſe lofty Seas that threaten immediately to overwhelm it. O how great is the power and care of Providence in ſuch a caſe! Especially, if you conſider theſe following Particulars, among many others, which threaten ruin on every ſide: And ſhould but one of theſe mere contingencies befal them, in the Eye of Reaſon they are loſt Men.

1. Of how many parts comparted together is a Ship conſiſt? Theſe parts indeed are faſtened together with Bolts of Iron; but being in ſo many Planks, what a wonder is it that none ſprings, no Balt gives way, or Seams open, whilſt every Sea works with ſuch violence, and ſo great a ſtreſs of Weather lyes upon it. Should ſuch a thing fall (as it is a wonder it ſhould not) how ſoon would the Ship ſwim within as well as without?

2. How often are they put from their courſe by ſtreſs of Weather, and know not where they are, not being able for many days to take any Obſervation? So that they muſt go whither Winds and Waves will drive them? For there is no dropping Anchors in the Main, nor reſiſting the Courſe of the Seas, to which they can make no more reſiſtance than a Child to a Gyant. And how is it

are not dashed upon the Rocks, or foundered in the Sands, seeing the Winds shape their Course, and not Art? But there is a God that steers your Course for you, when you cannot.

2. How often are you even fallen upon Rocks and Shore before you see them, and are almost past hope before you begin to *fear?* Sometimes almost imbayed, and as much as ever you can do to weather a Rock, or Head-Land, which you discerned not till it was almost too late?

I remember Doctor *Johnson*, in that ingenious and wonderful Narrative of his Voyage to the *Sound*, when he had survived two Shipwracks, and was embarked in the third Ship, *We had not* (saith he) *been above two or three hours at Sea, but there was a sad Distraction amongst us in the Ship, and the Mariners crying* Mercy! Mercy! *for we had almost fallen foul on a Rock, which lay so cunning in the Water, that we did not espy it till we were upon it; but by the goodness of God we sailed close by it, and so escaped it: The least touch of it had been our Ruin.*

3. How often do you ride at Anchor in furious Weather, near Rocks and Shores? Your Lives, under God, every moment depending upon a Cable and Anchor; if the one break, or the other come home, you are lost Men, And how wonderful is it they do not: What is a Cable in a Storm? But as the new Cords with which the *Philistines* bound *Samson*, and as easily would they be snapt asunder as a Thread of Tow, were it not for the care of Providence over you? These, and an hundred other Accidents which hourly threaten you, might, and would send you down to the Bottom, but that the Lord permits it not so to be.

3. And yet more wonderful than all this, how often doth God suffer Ships to founder and sink under you, and to be dashed to pieces against the Rocks, and yet preserve you when the ordinary Means of Preservation are cut off and gone? Who, like these see the Works of the Lord, and his Wonders in the Deep?

For *First*, Sometimes a small Boat shall save them, when a stout Ship could not. Thus many of them have been wonderfully preserved; and thus the forementioned Author relates the manner of his wonderful Preservation: *Our Ship* (saith he) *had sprung a Leak, or rather a Plank, and was ready to sink; O, how the Face of every Man was changed with this Affrightment! One was at his Prayers, another wringing his Hands, a third shedding Tears, when we had no need of more Salt-Water. After this Fit they fell to work, and (as it is usual in such Extreams) were all busy in doing of nothing, and did we know not what. The Master's Mate, whom we sent down to search out the Leak, quickly return'd to us with a pale Countenance, trembling Hands, and gnashing of Teeth, a Quivering Tongue, and Words half spoken, signifying unto us, that the Wound was incurable. Here was now no room for Counsel, neither had we time to tell one another what was best to be done; but we presently cast out our Long-Boat, and shot off Eight or Nine Guns, which seem'd to me to be so many Tolls for a Passing-Bell before our Death. I leaped into the Boat, but leaped short; one Leg in the Boat,* Alterum Charontis cymba. *Now were we left in the North Seas, which seldom wear a smooth Brow; but at this time contending with the Wind, swelled into prodigious Mountains. It blew half a Storm, and we were now in a small Vessel: What credit could we give to our selves in a small and open Shalop, when so stately a Vessel of Wood, which we but now lost, could not defend it self against the Insolency of the Waves? We were many Leagues from any Shore, having no Compass to guide us, nor Provisions to sustain us, and the Night grew black upon us ——— Nothing but a Miracle could preserve us, being out of the reach of Humane Help. ——— We fell to Prayer, and our Extremity pleaded for us; ——— For in this moment of Death, when we were without the least Expectation of Deliverance, he sent a Ship to us, which we must needs confess to be the Finger of God,* &c. Thus he ——— And this hath been the wonderful Door opened in Extremity to multitudes more for their escape. But O how astonishing are these ways of the Lord! Well may we say, *His ways are in the Sea, and his Paths in the great Deep, and his Footsteps are not known,* Psal. 77. 19.

Secondly, Sometimes they shall be cast upon a Rock in the Sea, where they shall be preserved till some other way of deliverance come; yea, preserved strangely, God blessing a small matter of Provision which they saved to sustain them; though they said of it as the Widow of *Sarepta* to the Prophet, 1 *Kings* 17. 12. *I have but an handful of Meal, and a little Oyl, and I am gathering two Sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my Son, that we may eat it and dye.* Or if they could save nothing, yet a few Muscles or Bird's Eggs, with God's Blessing, have sustained them till the time of Mercy came. This hath been the case of many. Think upon this, you that abuse the good Creatures of God by Drunkenness; how sweet would a Cup of fresh Water be to you when reduc'd to such Extremity! O, if your Hearts be not harder than the Rocks you lay upon, how would such extraordinary Mercies melt you into Love and Thankfulness.

Thirdly, Sometimes they have been wafted to the Shore safely upon the Wrack, or by making a Raft of the broken Pieces of the Ship, and torn Sails, and Ropes; and upon this (God knows, a poor security against the boisterous Waves) have they ventur'd themselves. A sinking Man (as we say) will catch at a Bullrush. *Paul* and those that suffer'd Shipwrack with him were thus saved, *The Centurion commanded, That they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the Sea, and get to Land. And the rest, some on Boards, and some on broken pieces of the Ship; and so it came to pass that they escaped all safe to Land,* Acts 27. 43, 44. *Tabula post Naufragium.*

O the miraculous Works of the Lord! to save by such contemptible and improbable means! Who can but with great joy see and acknowledge the Finger of God to be here? Lo, these are part of his ways; but how small a portion is heard of him? *Job* 26, 14.

1. *Use of Reproof.* If your Preservation in Storms at Sea, be the wonderful Works of Divine Providence, then divers of you deserve to be sharply reproved from this Truth. And I beseech you suffer the Word of Reproof meekly and penitently. I shall speak nothing to reproach you; no, it is not to reproach, but to reform you: And if you hate Reproof, and mock at Counsel, God may shortly speak in such Thundering Language to your Consciences, as will be terrible for you to bear. I remember it is said of St. *Bernard*, That whilst he was seriously reproving the Prophaneness of one (and if I misremember not, it was his own Brother) who was a Soldier, and observing how he slighted his holy and serious Counsel, his Spirit was greatly grieved at it, and he told him, *Brother, God, I fear, will shortly make way to your Heart with a Sword, to which my Words can find no access;* and the Event soon verifyed the sad Prediction.

I pray God none of you may be taught by Captivities and Shipwracks, what it is to reject Faithful Reproofs, and wholesome Counsel, seasonably given for your good. You that read these Lines seriously ask your own Consciences these following Questions.

(1.) Have you not soon forgotten the Works and Wonders of the Lord, which your Eyes have seen? It may be, for the present, you have been sensibly affected with your Danger, and the Mercy of God in your Deliverance, but hath it remained upon your Hearts? I doubt these Mercies have been written in the Dust, which should have been ingraven, as in the Rock for ever. Thus it was with *Israel*, a People that saw as many Wonders wrought for them by the immediate Finger of God, as ever did any People in the World; and yet it is said of them, even after the *Red-Sea* Deliverance, in which *God divided the Sea for them, when the Waves thereof roared*, Isa. 51. 15. And with which, for the present, their Hearts are greately affected; for it is said, *Psal.* 106. 12. *That they believed his Word, and sang his Praises.* But in the next Verse you read, that a little time easily wiped out the sense of this Mercy; for it is said, *Ver.* 13. *They soon forgot his works, and waited not for his counsels.* I doubt this was not the Sin of *Israel* only, but is the case of many of you at this Day. Well, God did not forget you in the Time of Extremity, though you so quickly forgot him. Think not to excuse yourselves from this guilt, by saying, you do still remember the Thing: You may do so, and yet be said to forget his Mercy. For a Deliverance may be remembered by him that received it two ways; namely, *speculatively*, and *affectingly*. A speculative remembrance is only to call to mind the Stories of such a Danger, and Preservation: This you may do, and yet God account himself forgotten, except you so remember it, as still to feel the Powerful Impressions thereof upon your Hearts, softning and melting them into Thankfulness, Love and Dependance upon the God of your Salvations.

(2.) Have you not walked very unanswerably to your Deliverances, yea, and to the Solemn Engagements you made to God in the Day of your Distress? I fear some of you have walked, after God hath rescued you by a wonderful immediate Hand from the Jaws of Death; as if you had been *delivered to commit all these Abominations.* As it is *Jer.* 7. 10. It may be the last Week or Month you were reeling to and fro upon the stormy Sea, and staggering like drunken Men; and this reeling and staggering along the Streets really drunken. O horrid Abomination! Do ye thus requite the Lord, who pitied you in your distress, and, being full of Compassion, saved you, when you cryed to him? Is this the Fruit of your wonderful Salvation? If a Man should have told you in that Day, it would have been thus, you your selves could not have believed it, but would have answer'd as *Hazael* did to the *Prophet*, 2 *Kings* 8. 13. *What! is thy Servant a Dog, that he should do such things?* Yet so it was, and so it is still: The Lord humble you for this great Wickedness. If this be all the Fruit of Mercy and Deliverance, it had been better for you that you had gone down to the bottom then, rather than to live only to treasure up more wrath against the day of wrath, and fill up your measure.

(3.) Are there not a sort of Atheistical Sea-men who own not Providence at all, either in the raising of these horrid Tempests, or in their marvelous Preservation in them? but look on all as coming in a Natural way, and their escape to be only by good Fortune, and Chance. How wonderful a thing is it, in the Eyes of all considering Men, that Providence should take any notice of them in a way of Favour, that so wickedly disown it, and so directly disoblige it? How can you possibly shut your Eyes against such clear light, and stop your Ears against such loud and plain Language, whereby the Power and Goodness of God proclaims itself to you in these Providences! Ah! methinks you should most readily and thankfully subscribe that great Truth, *Psal.* 68. 20. *He that is our God, is the God of Salvation; and unto God the Lord belong the issues from Death.* But though Men see Signs and Wonders, they will not believe, yea, though themselves become Wonders to the World by their Miraculous Deliverances; yet so brutish and stupid are they, that they will not see the Hand that saves them. Take heed what you do: You set yourselves in the direct way to distruction by this, and highly provoke the Lord to abandon and cast you out of the care of his Providence; and if he once do so, you are lost Men.

(4.) And yet more vile (if more vileness can be in Sin) than all this. Are there not a Generation of Wretched Men among you, that fall swearing, cursing, and blaspheming God, even when he is uttering his Terrible Voice in the Tempest, and every moment threatning to intomb them in the Deep? When you should be upon your Knees bewailing your Sins, and pleading with God for Mercy (as I doubt not but some of you do) to be yet more and more provoking him, daring him to his Face; and yet more incensing his Indignation, which is already kindled against you? who, that hears this, can chuse but admire the riches of God's Patience and Forbearance toward such Men? The very Heathen Mariners in a Storm *called every Man upon his God*, Jonah 1. 5. When Extremity will cause the worst of Men to pray and compose the Vainest Spirit unto Seriousness, but it seems by you, it will not. Is this the Frame and Temper you will meet Death in? Will you speaking the language of Devils and damned Spirits before you come among them? Hasting on your own Ruin, as if it were too slack and lingering in Motion? The Lord open the Eyes of these miserable Creatures, and convince them, that they are not only going to Hell as others are, but that they are the Forlorn of all that Wretched Crew that are bound thither; and proportionable will be their Misery, except they repent.

2. *Use of Exhortation.* This Point is yet farther improvable for you by way of Exhortation, serving to press you to those proper Duties which it calls you to by his Terrible Providential Voice in the Storms, and by your wonderful Deliverance.

1. And the first Lesson you are to learn hence is, *To adore the Power of God.* O what Manifestation of Divine Power is here! You the Men that see more than others the Works of the Lord, and his Wonders in the Deep. One of God's ends, in shewing you these Works, *To make his mighty Power known*, Psal. 106. 8. what a Terrible Voice doth God utter upon the Seas, when the Heavens are black above you, furious Winds and dreadful Thunders rattling about you, the Sea and Waves roaring beneath! Is not this Voice of the Lord full of Majesty? Doth it not awe your Hearts and make them tremble? In three things his Infinite Power is discovered to you,

First, In raiſing theſe Terrible Tempeſts, and that from ſo ſmall and weak a beginning as a thin Vapour from the Earth is: This is the Wonderful Work of God, *Pſal.* 135. 7. *He cauſeth the Vapours to aſcend from the ends of the Earth; he maketh Lightnings for the Rain, he bringeth Wind out of his Treaſure.*

Secondly, In limiting and bounding their Force and Power: What prodigious Effects elſe would follow? The Wind is a fierce and boiſterous Creature, and would (if God did not by his Providence reſtrain) deſtroy, and overturn all, both by Sea and Land; or if Satan, who is ſtyled *The Prince, or Power of the Air*, were left at liberty to execute his Malice by ſuch an Inſtrument, not a Ship ſhould croſs the Seas, nor a Houſe be ſafe at Land; as is evident enough by the furious haſte he made to overturn the Houſe with an horrible Tempeſt upon Job's Children, as ſoon as he had received a permiſſion from Heaven to do it.

And, *Thirdly*, No leſs viſible is the Power of God in calming and appeaſing the ſtormy Winds, and remanding them into his Treaſures, *Pſal.* 107. 29. *He maketh the Storm a Calm*: Yea, he doth ſo in the very nick of time, when all is concluded loſt. Thus you read in *Mark* 4. 39. *When the Waves beat into the Ship*, ſo that it was now full, and the Diſciples cryed unto the Lord, *Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh? He aroſe and rebuked the Wind, and ſaid to the Sea, Peace, be ſtill; and the Wind ceaſed, and there was a great calm.* Juſt as one would huſh a Child, *Peace, be ſtill*; O the Sovereign Power of God! How ſhould it be reverenced and adored by all that behold it, in theſe marvelous effects of it?

2. The ſecond Leſſon you are taught by this Doctrine, is, *To admire the Mercy of God.* Mercy is no leſs diſcovered than Power; yea, the Power of God is put forth to give his Mercy a fair occaſion to ſhine forth in your Deliverance. God ſometimes permits your dangers to grow to an Extremity, and delays your Deliverances to the laſt moment, till all hopes of ſafety are gone, upon the like reaſon, that *Lazarus*'s Reſurrection was deferred; that the Work of God in your Preſervation may commend it ſelf to you under the greateſt Advantage.

O that you would view theſe Mercies in all their endearing Circumſtances. I can only hint your Duty generally in this Caſe; you may enlarge upon it, if you have Hearts fit for ſuch a bleſſed Work. And mark particularly the multitudes of Mercies that are complicated and involved in one Deliverance. Obſerve the Seaſon when, the manner how, the means by which your Salvation was wrought. It is a thouſand pities that ſo much of God's Glory and your Comfort, as any one, even the ſmalleſt Circumſtance may contain, ſhould ever be loſt.

3. *Laſtly*, and above all. *See that you anſwer God's ends in your Deliverance.* If that be loſt, God may ſay concerning you as *David* did of *Nabal*: 1 Sam. 25. 21. *Surely, in vain have I kept all that this Fellow hath in the Wilderneſs; ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained to him; and he hath requited me evil for good.* So here in vain have I kept this Fellow upon the Sea, when I ſuffered others to ſink: In vain have I preſerved his Life, Liberty and Eſtate; ſo often by an out-ſtretched Arm of Power and Mercy to him, ſeeing he requites me evil for good.

O let me intreat you to be careful to comply with the Deſigns and Ends of God in theſe your wonderful Preſervations. If you enquire what God's Ends and Deſigns in your Deliverance are, I anſwer,

First, It is to lead you to Repentance. *The goodneſs of God* (ſaith the Apoſtle) *leadeth thee to Repentance*, Rom. 2. 4. Doſt thou not know the Voice of Mercy? Why, it beſpeaks thy Return to God. It may be thou haſt ſpent all thy Life, to this Day, in the ſervice of Sin: Thou never redeemeſt one of all thy precious Hours to conſider thine own Eſtate, to bewail thy Sin and Miſery, to ſeek after an Intereſt in Chriſt. Why, now here is a Providence fall'n in that doth, as it were, take thee by the Hand, and lead the to this great and neceſſary Work. The End of God in raiſing this Storm, was to deliver thee from the more dreadful Tempeſt of his Wrath, which, without Repentance, muſt ſhortly overtake thy Soul in the blackneſs of Darkneſs for ever. Now God hath awakened thy Conſcience by this Fright, made it charge home thy Sins upon thee, terrifyed thee with diſmal Apprehenſions of Death and Hell. O what a fair opportunity and advantage hath he now put into thy hand for Repentance, Reformation, and gaining an Intereſt in Jeſus Chriſt. If this Seaſon be loſt, Conſcience ſuffered again to fall into any dead Sleep, and thy Heart be again hardened be the deceitfulneſs of Sin, thou mayeſt never have ſuch an opportunity for Salvation opened to thee any more.

Secondly, If this End be anſwered, then a farther deſign God hath in thy Deliverance, is to engage and incourage thy Soul to a dependance upon God, in future Straits and Dangers. This is Food for Faith, and now you are furniſhed with experience of the Power, Mercy and Goodneſs of God, to inable you to ron your ſelves upon him when new Exigencies befal you. If God exerciſe you with ſuch Extremities another time you may ſay with the Apoſtle, 2 *Cor.* 1. 10. *Who delivered us from ſo great a Death, and doth deliver, in whom we truſt he will yet deliver us.*

If your firſt Deliverance were a Deliverance without a Promiſe, when you were without Chriſt, what incouragement have you to depend upon him, when his End is anſwered in your Repentance and Converſion; and being in Chriſt, are intituled to all the Promiſes.

Thirdly and *laſtly*, God's End in your marvelous Preſervations and Deliverances, is, to furniſh you for, and to engage you to a Life of Praiſe. O how ſhould the high Praiſes of God be ever in your Mouths! You have ſeen his Works and Wonders in the Deeps. And this is it which the *Pſalmiſt* preſſes upon you as a becoming Return for your Mercies, in the Words following my Text; *O that Men would praiſe the Lord for his goodneſs, and for his wonderful works to the Children of Men.*

Oh with what warm and inlarged Affections ſhould you expreſs your Thankfulneſs to the God of your Salvation! and ſay as *David*, *What am I, O Lord God, and what is my Father's Houſe, that thou ſhouldſt do ſuch great things for me?* Was ſuch a Life as mine worth the working of ſo many Wonders to ſave it; O Lord thou knoweſt it has been a Life ſpent in Vanity. Thy Glory hath not been precious in mine Eyes, but my Life hath been precious in thine Eyes. Many more uſeful, and leſs ſinful than my ſelf, have periſhed, and I am ſaved. O Lord ſhew me the deſigns and gracious ends of theſe Deliverances. Surely there is ſome great thing to be done by me, or elſe ſo great a Salvation had not been wrought for me. The Lord ſaw in what a ſad caſe my poor Soul was, to be ſummoned immediately before his Judgment Seat; that if I had gone down under all my guilt,

I had ſunk to the bottom of Hell: But thou, in love to my Soul, haſt delivered it from the Pit of Corruption, that I might yet enjoy a Seaſon for Salvation; and be once more intruſted with the precious Talents of Time and Means. O that I may not reject or abuſe the Grace of God in this new Inſtrument, as I have too often done in the former! Let me not live as one delivered to commit all theſe Abominations.

And now after all that is come upon me for my Evil, ſeeing thou, my God, haſt puniſhed me ſo much leſs than my Iniquities deſerve; and haſt given me ſuch a Deliverance as this, ſhould I again dare to break thy Commandments? *Ezra* 9. 13, 14. *O let this new Mercy produce a new Heart and Life!*

The SEAMAN's Preſervative
In Foreign Countries.

SERMON III.

Pſalm. CXXXIX. 9. 10.

If I take the Wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermoſt parts of the Sea, even there ſhall thy right hand lead me, and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

IN this *Pſalm* the Omnipreſence and Omniſcience of God are the ſubjects of the *Pſalmiſt*'s Meditation; and theſe Attributes are here promiſcuouſly diſcourſed, not only becauſe of the near affinity that is betwixt their Natures, but becauſe the one is the demonſtration of the other: It is evident God knows all things, becauſe he fills all places. Touching the Omniſcience of God, he diſcovers the infinite Perfection of that Attribute by the particular and exact notice it takes of all our ways: *Verſe* 3. *Thou compaſſeſt my Paths, and art acquainted with all my ways.* Of all our words, *Verſe* 4. *There is not a Word in my Tongue, but lo, O Lord, thou knoweſt it altogether.* Yea, of all our Thoughts; and that not only in the Inſtant of their Conception, but long before they were conceived, *Verſe* 2. *Thou underſtandeſt my Thoughts afar off*, even from Eternity. Thus he diſplays the Omniſcience of God: And then to make demonſtration of the Truth and Certainty of this Doctrine of God's Omniſcience, he proves it from his Omnipreſence: *q. d.* He that fills all things cannot but know all things. Now God's Preſence fills Heaven, yea, and Hell too, *Verſe* 8. and all parts of the Earth and Sea, even the remoteſt, *Verſe* 9, 10. And therefore no Creature, nor Action of any Creature, can eſcape his cogniſance. It is not here as among Men; if a Malefactor be condemned by the Laws of one Kingdom, he may eſcape by flying into another; but it is far otherwiſe here, for, ſaith the *Pſalmiſt*, (perſonating a guilty Fugitive, endeavouring to make an Eſcape from the Arreſt of God's Juſtice) *If I take the Wings of the Morning, and flee into the uttermoſt parts of the Sea, even there ſhall thy Hand lead me, and thy right Hand ſhall hold me.*

In which Words you have theſe two things mainly remarkable.

1. The greateſt Security and Encouragement a Sinner ſuppoſed.

2. That ſuppoſed Security and Encouragement utterly deſtroyed.

1. The greateſt Security and Encouragement to a Sinner ſuppoſed; *If I take the Wings of the Morning, and dwell in the uttermoſt parts of the Sea.* Where two things ſeem to offer towards his Protection.

Alludit ad lenimam rerum ſolis exitum, qui mane ab oriente ad occidentem pervenit. Calvin.

Firſt, The Place; the remoteſt part of the Sea, by which you are to underſtand the moſt obſcure Nook in the Creation; fartheſt removed from any inſpection or obſervation.

And Secondly, His ſwift and ſpeedy Flight after the commiſſion of Sin, to this ſuppoſed Refuge and Sanctuary: It is here ſuppoſed, that a Sinner ſhould fly as ſwift as the Light of the Sun, which in a moment ſhines from the Eaſt to the Weſt; and ſo the meaning is, Could I flee with a celerity equal to the Sun, or his Beams of Light, which breaking forth in the Morning, do in an Inſtant enlighten the remoteſt part of the Hemiſphere; Could I as ſwiftly flee to the moſt obſcure, remote, ſolitary Place in all the World. Thus the Sinner's Security is ſuppoſed.

2. This ſuppoſed Security and Encouragement is utterly deſtroyed. *Even there ſhall thy Hand lead me, and thy right Hand ſhall hold me.* The leading-Hand of God is not here to be underſtood, as a directing or guiding Hand, to ſhew the fugitive Sinner the way of his Eſcape; but contrarily, *Thy Hand ſhall lead me*, as a Keeper leads his Priſoner to the place of Cuſtody, from which he endeavoured

Non ad deducendum præmonſtrare, ſed deducet manu tua tanquam captos commiſſum duxit. V.

ed an Escape. And the following Clause is exegetical; *Thy right Hand shall hold*, or detain *me*, viz. in strict Custody. So that the Sum of all is this:

Doct. *That the whole World affords no Place of Secrecy or Security for a Sinner to escape the observing Eye, and righteous Hand of God.*

Jonah fled from the Lord to *Tarshish*, but could he escape so? No, the Lord sent a Storm after him, which brought back the Fugitive, *Jonah* 1. 3. We read, *Isa.* 29. 15. of such *as dig deep, to hide their Counsels from the Lord, (i. i.)* They plot, contrive and study to conceal their wicked designs, to sin with greatest Secrecy and Security. But, what can possibly be a covering from him, to whose sight all things are naked and manifest? Where can a Sinner be hid from him whose Presence fills Heaven and Earth? *Jer.* 23. 24. The Scripture gives full Proof to this great Truth. It is clear from Prov. 15. 3, *The Eyes of the Lord are in every Place, beholding the Evil and the Good.* And again, *Job* 34. 21, 22. *For his Eyes are upon the ways of Man, and he seeth all his goings; there is no darkness, nor shadow of Death where the workers of Iniquity may hide themselves.* Whoever goes about to conceal a Sin in secret, attempts a foolish and impossible Design, *Psal.* 44. 21. *Shall not God search this out? For he knoweth the Secrets of the Heart. For the Eyes of the Lord run to and fro, through the whole Earth*, 2 Chron. 16. 9.

Now in the handling of this Point, I purpose to shew you.

1. That Men are often induced to sin upon hopes of Secrecy and Concealment.

2. That to sin upon these Encouragements, strongly argues their natural Atheism: They think they are safe if Men know it not; they reckon not upon God's discovery of them.

3. That these Encouragements to sin are vain things, it being impossible any place can hide a Sinner from God; and how it appears that the Eye of God is, and must needs be upon us, and our Actions, where-ever we are, and how closely soever we endeavour to hide them. And then apply it.

First, Men are often induced to commit Sin upon the hopes of Secrecy and Concealment. Sin (especially some sorts of sin) carry so much shame and *odium* in them, that it restrains Men from the open Practice of them; but if Satan can perswade them they shall never be divulged to their reproach, they will venture upon them. See that Text, *The Eye of the Adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No Eye shall see me, and disguiseth his face*, Job 24. 15. reckoning himself secure, if he can carry his Wickedness under a veil of Darkness, not caring what Wickedness he doth, so he may do it undiscerned. It is not the acting of sin, but the discovery of it that puts them into Terrors. So it is added with respect both to the Adulterer and the Thief, *Ver.* 17. *The Morning is to them as the shadow of Death, if one know them; they are in the terrors of the shadow of death. i. e.* If a Man (especially a Man in Authority, a Magistrate meet them, it is as if the Image of Death passed before them in a Vision. So those Idolaters, *Ezek.* 8. 12. *Son of Man, hast thou seen what the Antients of the House of* Israel *do in the dark, every Man in the House of his Imagery? For they say, the Lord seeth not.* They conclude all is well, if nothing appear. This encouragement of Secrecy is the great Argument by which Satan prevails with Men to commit any Sin that hath Shame or Danger attending it. But his promises of Concealment are usually made good, as his promises of great wealth are to Witches. This is the Encouragement.

Secondly, Next I will make it evident to you, that to sin upon this Encouragement argues Atheism in him that commits it. This is plain, for did Men believe the Omnipresence and Omniscience of God, such an encouragement to sin as secrecy could have no force with them. Thus when the Antients of *Israel* practised their Idolatry in the dark, it is plain they thought God saw them not, *Ezek.* 8. 12. *For they say, the Lord seeth us not, the Lord hath forsaken the Earth. (i. e.)* They did not really believe God's Omnipresence and Omniscience. And *Job* tells us, *Chap.* 31. 26, 27, 28. *That if he had beheld the Sun in his brightness, (i. e.)* to admire and worship it as a God: Or, *his Heart been secretly enticed, he should have denied the God that is above.* Every one that is inticed to sin upon the encouragement of Secrecy, doth so far deny the God that is above. If such a Man did really believe there is a God that sees him, *whose Eyes are as Flames of Fire*, Revel. 1. 14. *To whom the Darkness and the Light are both alike*, Psal. 139. 12. It were impossible he should be so terrifyed at the discovery of a Creature, and so secure and wholly unconcerned at the discovery of God: It could not be, that the observation of the great God should not so much trouble them, as the observation of a little Child.

Thus we find the inward Thoughts of Mens Hearts, concerning God, discovered by their bold Attempts upon secret Sins, *Isa.* 29. 15. *Woe to them that seek deep to hide their Counsel from the Lord, and their Works are in the dark; and they say, Who seeth us, and who knoweth us?* They think if their Works are shrowded under a veil of Darkness, they are safe enough; if they can escape the Bar of an Earthly God (a Magistrate) they shall never be accountable at any other Bar. We have another sad instance of the same Impiety in *Psal.* 73. 11. *And they say, How doth God know? And is there knowledge in the most High?* If Men did not fancy to themselves there is no God, or (which is all one) that he is like unto themselves, one that cannot see in darkness, they could never encourage themselves as they do to sin upon such a foolish Pretence.

Thirdly, But my proper business in this place, is to prove, That these encouragements to sin are vain things; that no Sinner can hide himself from the Eye of God. This is plain both from Scripture and Reason.

The Scriptures speak full home to this Truth. *Prov.* 5. 21. *The ways of a Man are before the Lord, and he pondereth all his Paths.* To ponder or weigh our Paths, is more than simply to observe and see them. He not only sees the Action, but puts it into the Ballances, with every circumstance belonging to it, and tries how much every ingredient in the Action weighs, and what it comes to. So that God hath not only *an universal Inspection* upon every Action, but he hath a *critical Inspection* into it also. *The Lord is a God of Knowledge, and by him Actions are weighed*, 1 Sam. 2. 3. So *Jer.* 13. 25, 27. *Thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in Falshood. I have seen thy Adulteries, and thy Neighings, the lewdness of thy Whoredoms and Abominations. q. d.* Thou forgettest there is a God in the Heavens that beheld thee, and didst verily believe all was safe, because secret from Man. In this falshood

or cheat put upon thee, by the Devil, and thine own Atheistical Heart, *thou didst trust*. But I have seen thee and all thy secret Lewdness. It is a Proverb among Sinners, *Si non caste, tamen caute*. Carry the matter, if not honestly, yet warily: If thou have a mind to sin, yet order it so, that the World may be never the wiser. But how vain a thing is this? If Men do not, the Lord doth see it, *I know, and am a Witness, saith the Lord*, Jer. 29. 23. Thus the Scripture speaks roundly and fully to the point in hand.

But because the Atheism of the World is so great, and it is a hard thing to convince Men of this great Truth, so as to over-awe them from any secret sin by it, I will by rational Arguments demonstrate the Truth to every Man's Conscience, and give you plain and full Evidence, that how secretly soever Man carry their sinful Designs yet the Lord must needs be privy to them; and it is impossible they should escape his cognisance.

1. For First, He that formed all, cannot but know all. The Workman cannot be supposed to be ignorant of any part of his own work. Now God is the Former of all things; every Place, and every Person he hath made. Where then shall the workers of Iniquity hide themselves? You have the folly of Sinners, in thinking to conceal themselves from the Eye of God, convinced and reproved by this very Argument, *Isa.* 29. 15, 16. *Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their Counsels from the Lord, and their Words are in the dark; and they say, Who seeth us? And who knoweth us? Surely, your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the Potter's Clay. For shall the Work say to him that made it, he made me not? Or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, he hath no Understanding? q. d.* Think ye by deep-laid Designs, by the advantage of Darkness, by the moulding and new moulding your crafty designs in your Heads, as the Clay is moulded now into this, then into that shape by the Potter's hands, to hide it from me? O brutish Creatures, and without understanding! Am not I the God that formed you? And can it be supposed I should not know the most secret Thoughts, Plots and Designs of mine own Creatures, who cannot contrive a Design, nor conceive a Thought without me? How absurd is this? Find out a Place which God made not, or a Creature which he formed not; and then your Pretences to that Creatures concealment from God in such a place, may have some colour. And this Argument is again urged to convince the brutish Atheist, Psal. 94. 8, 9, 10. *Understand ye brutish among the People, and ye Fools, when will ye be wise? He that planted the Ear shall he not hear? He that formed the Eye, shall he not see? He that chastneth the Heathen, shall he not correct? He that teacheth Man Knowledge shall he not know? The Lord knoweth the Thoughts of Man, that they are vanity.* So that it is the vainest of all Vanity in the World, to think of hiding your sins from the Lord.

2. He that sustains all, cannot but know, and discern all. You that seek to hide counsel from the Lord, know ye not, *That in him you live, move, and have your Being?* Acts 17. 28. Do not you derive that very power from him, which you abuse to sinning against him? And do you depend necessarily and continually upon God for all? Must he give you the power to move, and by that power can you move beyond him, and get out of his reach? You cannot think a Thought without him, and yet can exclude him from those very thoughts which you had no power to conceive, but from him? Exercise but common Reason in the case, and it will hiss at your absurd designs.

3. He that governs all, can be ignorant of nothing. There is a perpetual Influence of Providence, swaying and governing all the Creatures, and all their Actions; else the very ligaments of Nature would crack, and the World break up and disband. This Providence extends it self to the least and lowest of Creatures, and their Actions. *Luke* 12. 6. A Sparrow falls not to the Ground without it. The great God hath something to do about the most minute and inconsiderable things, yea, the most contingent and uncertain things, as is the disposal of a Lot, *Prov.* 16. 33. And indeed, Omniscience of God is that which is necessary to his universal Government. How shall he rule that Person, or in that Place, which he knows not? Indeed Earthly Governors may do so: It is not necessary they have a personal immediate cognisance of each Place and Person in their Dominions; it is enough that they be virtually and mediately governed by them; but it is not so with God. It is necessary his Eye should immediately see all the parts of his Dominion. He could not rule the World if he were not an Omniscient God. *Psal.* 66. 7. *He ruleth by his Power for ever, his Eyes behold the Nations: Let not the Rebellious exalt themselves.*

Deus maximus in minimus.

4. He that hath set a Spy to observe and note what every Man doth, cannot but know his Actions, how secret soever they be. Now so it is here, God sends a Spy with you to observe and record your most secret Actions and Thoughts, in every place, I mean your own Consciences, from whose observation none of your ways can possibly be exempt. The sense of this made the Heathen say, *Turpe quid ausurus, te sine teste time.* When thou art attempting a sinful act, fear thy self without any other witness, Conscience is privy to your most secret designs and thoughts, 1 *Kings* 2. 4. *Thou knowest all the Wickedness which thy Heart* (i.e. *thy Conscience*) *is privy to.* And if Conscience know all, God must needs see and know it. So the Apostle reasons, from the lesser to the greater, *John* 3. 20. *If our Heart condemn us,* (which is then put for our Conscience) *God is greater than our Hearts, and knoweth all things.* If the Spirit of Man knows the things of a Man, much more he that formed that Spirit, and endowed Man with it.

5. He that knows things more secret and unsearchable than our most secret actions can be, must needs know them how secret soever they be. Now there are many things more close and secret than any action of ours can possibly be, and yet God knows them. The Thoughts of the Heart are more secret than any external Action, so secret that no Creature can search them; the Devil himself hath but a conjectural Guess at them. *But the Lord telleth unto Man what is his thought,* as *Amos* 4. 13. So *Jer.* 17. 10. *I the Lord, search the Heart, I try the Reins*; *i. e.* The most obscure, inward and deep secrets lodged in the Heart: Nay, which is more, he not only knows our Thoughts when they are formed, and conceived in the Heart, but long before their conception, *Psal.* 139. *Thou knowest my Thoughts afar off.* Divines generally interpret it from Eternity; even so long before they were actually thought, he foreknew every Thought we would think; and what can be imagined more secret, and undiscernable, than future Thought.

N

Now if this be known to him, how much more our Thoughts formed into Projects and Designs, and these executed by external Actions? O deceive not your selves with hopes of Secrecy; nothing can be a Secret to him that knows the Counsels of all Hearts.

6. He that providentially brings to light the most secret contrivances of Men, and publishes them before all *Israel*, and before the Sun, must needs see them, and know them. How closely had *Achan* covered his Wickedness? He never suspected a Discovery, yet God brought it to light. With how much contrivance was the Sin of *David* covered, yet God discovered it, *Thou didst this thing secretly, but I will do this thing before all* Israel, *and before the Sun*, 1 Sam. 12. 12. Histories abound with Examples of God's bringing to light Murders, so secretly committed that it was impossible they should ever be revealed in this World, without a Miracle of Providence; and yet so they have been brought to light. *Bessus* having committed such a Murder, fancied the Swallows that were chattering in the Chimney, had said, *Bessus* killed a Man, and thereupon confessed the Fact. How secure were the Contrivers of the Popish Powder-Plot, that *Catholick Villany*, in a double sense having sworn all their Accomplices to secrecy, and managed the whole design so closely, that *Guy* Fawx upon the discovery of it, said, *The Devil must needs be the Discoverer of it*: How easy were it to expatiate upon this Theme? But I will not be tiresome in Instances: All Ages are the witnesses of this Truth. Who then can deny or question that great and confessed Truth, *Dan.* 2. 28. *There is a God in Heaven that reveals Secrets:* And if he reveals them, he must needs know them.

7. He that will judge all Secrets, cannot but know them. *Now God will judge the Secrets of Men in that great day.* Rom. 2. 16. *God will bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil*, Eccl. 12 *ult.* The Judge of the whole Earth will not judge at random, his Judgment will be infallible, because his Omniscience is so. *His Eyes are upon the ways of Man, and he seeth all his goings; for he will not lay upon Man more than right, that he should enter into Judgment with God*, Job 34. 21. 23.

So that the truth of this point is beyond all controversy and contradiction, That the whole World affords no place of secrecy or security for a Sinner, to escape the observing Eye, and righteous Hand of God.

The Uses follow in these Inferences.

1. *Infer.* If this be so, then Time, Place and Opportunity, how much soever they seem to promise secrecy and concealment, should never further a Temptation to sin.

Suppose all circumstances concurring, so that the Eye of Reason you seem secured from the dreadful consequences of sin; yet methinks the consideration of this truth should sufficiently deter you from a wicked purpose. *Prov.* 5. 20. *And why will thou, my Son, be ravished with a strange Woman, and embrace the bosom of a Stranger? For the ways of Man are before the Eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.* There be four things which strengthen temptations to sin, and particularly the sin of uncleanness upon Seamen. First, The absence of lawful Remedies. Secondly, The presence of alluring Objects. Thirdly, The instigation of wicked Examples. Fourthly, And the Arts of Concealment, being remote from their acquaintance; so that their Sins, in probability,

shall never disgrace them. This last circumstance is not the least: O how many hath it prevailed upon! But I hope you will never yield to this temptation, whose Heart and Strength is broken by this consideration of the Eye of God upon you. A chaste Woman being once sollicited to folly, told him that sollicited her, She could never yield to the Motion, till he could find a place where God should not see.

Nay, my Friends, it should do more than restrain you from the gross acts of Sin, it should powerfully curb the very thoughts and first motions of Sin in your Hearts. That was the use holy *Job* made of this truth, *Job* 31. 1. 4. *I have made a Covenant with mine Eyes, why then should I think upon a Maid? Doth he not see my ways, and count all my steps.*

Suppose you should carry your Wickedness so close, that none on Earth should know it; yet the Lord sees it, and will bring it into judgment, and your own Conscience is privy to it. I pray, Sirs, tell me, is it not a great comfort to a Malefactor, that he acted his Crime so closely that none but the Judge, and one Authentick Witness more, (whose testimony is as good as a thousand) beheld it? Why this is the case of all secret Sinners. But to press home this great and necessary truth more particularly, I beseech you to consider.

1. God doth not only behold you, but beholds you with detestation and abhorrence in your ways of Iniquity: It is a sight that grieves him to the Heart, *Gen.* 6. 5, 6. *And the Lord saw the Wickedness of Man was great on the Earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his Heart was only evil continually.* Here was wickedness, great wickedness, breaking out externally, and evil, only evil, and that continually working internally. So that both Heart and Life were evil extensively, intensively and protensively. This the Lord saw, and how it affected him, the sixth Verse tells you, *And it repented the Lord he had made Man on the Earth, and it grieved him at the Heart.* Ah it cuts him to the Heart, to see your sinful Hearts and Courses. Nothing can be so contrary to the pure and holy Nature of God as this is. This made the Prophet admire how his Patience could endure such a sight. *Hab.* 1. 13. *Thou art of purer Eyes than to behold Evil, and canst not look upon Iniquity; wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously?* &c. And if he should say, Lord how canst thou behold thy self affronted by vile Creatures, and hold thy hands from avenging it? O the stupendious Patience of God!

2. It doth not only grieve him to the Heart, but it puts his Patience to the greatest Tryal and Exercise in beholding it. Therefore he is said, *to endure with much long-suffering*, Rom. 9. 22. It doth, as it were, create a Conflict betwixt his Patience and Justice. He is so provoked by your sin, that he expresses it as a difficulty to bear it, *Amos* 2. 13. *I am pressed under you, as a Cart is pressed that is full of Sheaves:* Burdened till the Axle-tree of infinite Patience be ready to crack under the weight.

Nay Thirdly, He doth not only see your Evils, but he registers and records them, in order to a day of Reckoning with you for all together, except ye repent. *Deut.* 32. 34. *Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my Treasures?* A Metaphor taken from the *Clerk of the Assize*, who seals up the Bag of Indictments, against the time of Tryal. You think if you can blinde the Eyes of Men, all is well, you shall hear no more of it: Ah

but it is sealed up among God's Treasures, *i. e.* the things he records and reserves for the day of Account.

4. God doth not only see you, but he will also one day make you see your selves, and your ways, and that with Horror and Consternation. You think you shall taste nothing but the sweet and pleasure of Sin; but how are you deceived? The days are coming, when Sin, that is now pleasant, shall be turned into Wormwood and Gall. You will not see the Evil of it, and because you see it not, you think God doth not. *These things* (saith God) *hast thou done, and I kept silence; and thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy self; but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine Eyes*, Psal. 50. 21. God sees them now, and he will make you see them too, by opening your Eyes in this World graciously, or in that to come judicially.

5. God doth not only see your ways, but he will make all the World see them too. For, *there is nothing hid that shall not be revealed, nor covered that shall not be made known*, Matt. 10. 26. *There is a day when God will make manifest the hidden counsels of the Heart*, 2 Cor. 4. 5. When *that which hath been spoken in darkness, shall be heard in light; and that which ye have spoken in the Ear in Closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops*, Luke 12. 3. Well then, whenever the occasions and opportunities of Sin are presented to you, under this encouragement of Secrecy, I beseech you remember this truth, that no place can hide you from the Eye of God. He sees all your ways, yea, he sees them with abhorrence; the sight of them is the greatest Exercise of his Patience: His sight of them is not a transient Glance, but he sees and records your Evils, they are sealed up among his Treasures: He sees, and will make you see them too, with Horror, when he shall set them in order before you. He sees them, and will make Angels and Men see them in the great day. O then, never let Secrecy any more encourage you to sin.

2. *Inference.* What prodigious Sinners must they be, that seek no covert for their Sin in darkness, but with an impudent Face declare, yea, glory in their Shame? Who are not ashamed to sin openly with a bare Face, and a Whore's Forehead? These are Sinners of the first magnitude. *They declare their Sin as* Sodom, *and hide it not*, Isa. 3. 9. It is natural to Man to endeavour to hide his Sin as *Adam*; and you see from the Text, guilty Sinners fain would (if it were possible) fly to any obscure corner from the observation of God and Men; and it is a Mercy God hath planted such an Affection, as shame is, the Soul of Man, to be a Bridle to restrain his exorbitant Lusts. But yet there is a Generation of monstrous Sinners, who have so far unmanned themselves, *That they are not at all ashamed when they commit Abominations, neither can they blush*, Jer. 6. 15. If there be any remains of shame left in them, they exercise it upon a wrong Object: They are ashamed of that which would be their glory, and glory in that which is their shame; they add Impudence to their Sin, and blush not to proclaim that which others study to conceal.

Such a vile Temper as this, shews a Man even ripe for Wrath; he hath even filled up his measure, and is come to the very culminating point and top of Wickedness. There be some Men arrived to such a degree of Holiness, that all that converse with them, judge them even ripe for Heaven: They speak the Dialect, and have the very favour of Heaven upon them. Others are come to such a prodigious height of Impiety, that understanding Men cannot but conclude they are nigh unto Damnation; they speak the very Language, and have the very scent of Hell upon them. Such are they that openly declare their Sin as *Sodom*, and glory in their shame.

Thus we see some Drunkards will glory in their Strength, to pour down Wine and strong Drink, and can boast of the number of their Cups: Some Adulterers can glory in their acts of Wickedness, not sufficing themselves to damn their own Souls, but labouring to infect and corrupt as many as they can by their filthy Tongues, that they may draw them into the same Misery. We can hardly tell how to screw up Sin one Peg higher than this. First to practise Sin, then defend it, then boast of it. Sin is first a Man's Burden, next his Custom, next his Delight, and then his Excellency. Lord, whither is Man fall'n that Holiness should ever be his disgrace, and sin yea the vilest of sins, his Glory! O the power of Divine Patience!

3. *Inference.* If the Eye of God searches every obscure corner in the World, to behold the Evil that is committed there, then certainly the Eye of God cannot but look into every secret place in the World, to see the good that is done there. *The Eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the Evil and the Good*, Prov. 15. 3. The Good as well as the Evil; yea, he beholds with delight the Good done in secret.

As some Sinners seek corners to act the Wickedness in, and cannot satisfy themselves to commit Sin in the light, (for as our Saviour saith *Joh.* 3. 20. *He that doth evil hateth the light*) so on the contrary, a truly godly Man seeks Corners to pray in, to meditate in, and to examine his own Heart in, and thinks these Duties of Godliness can never be managed with too great a privacy; not that he is in the least ashamed of his Duty; for that is not the reason, but he is afraid of Hypocrisy, when Duties lye too open, and exposed to the Eyes of Men. A Sinner takes his full liberty to vent his corruptions, when he can do it in secret; and a Saint takes his full liberty to work and exercise his Graces, when no Eye but the Eye of God sees him. Thou, when thou prayest (saith our Saviour) enter into thy Closet, and shut thy Door, and Pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father (which seeth in secret) shall reward thee openly. O how much better is it, both as to our present comfort, and future account, to get into a Corner to Pray, than to Whore or Drink? To pour out your Souls to God graciously than to pour out your Lusts against God so wickedly? How contrary are the Principles of Grace and Corruption? The study of Sinners is to hide their Evils from the Eyes of Men, the study of a Saint is to hide his Duties from the Eyes of Men. The Sinner would not have the World suspect what he hath been about, nor would the Saint have the World know what he hath been about. The way of an Adulterer is as the *way of an Eagle in the Air, or as a Serpent upon a Rock*; i. e. a secret way, where they leave no prints or tracks behind them: *So is the way of an adulterous Woman, she eateth and wipeth her Mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness*, Prov. 30. 19, 20. By wiping the Mouth, is there meant, preventing all suspicion, suffering no sign of the Action to remain behind them: So contrarily, a gracious Person that hath been with God in secret Prayer, or Fasting,

is Duty is ended, he labours to avoid all Oſten-ations. And therefore you have the caution from Chriſt, *Matth.* 6. 17, 18. *But thou, when thou faſteſt nointhy head, and waſh thy face; that thou appear ot unto Men to faſt, but unto thy Father which is in ecret.* The meaning is, carry thy private Duties o cloſe, that none may know what paſſeth between God and thee: When thou haſt been entertained n ſecret with hidden *Manna*, a Feaſt of fat things, wipe thy Mouth in a Holy ſenſe, *i. e.* wipe off all uſpicion of Hypocriſy and Vanity by a prudent and humble concealment. Religion doth not lay all open, as we ſay: As Sinners have their ſecret Plea-ſures, their ſtoll'n Waters which are weet to them; ſo the Saints have their ſecret elights in God, their hidden *Manna*, which no lan knows bnt he that eateth of it. And as the ye of God vindictively beholds the one, ſo it de-ightfully beholds the other; and ſo you find it, ant. 2. 14. *O my Dove*, (ſaith Chriſt to the Church) *Thou art in the Clifts of the Rocks, in the ecret places of the Stairs: Let me ſee thy Counte-ance, let me hear thy Voice; for ſweet is thy Voice, nd thy Countenance comely.* Let this encourage ou to ſecret Duties; let not others find more leaſure in ſecret Luſts, than you can do in God nd ſecret Duties.

Non eſt Reli-gio ubi omnia patent.

4. *Inference.* Doth the Eye of God ſee all the vil and Wickedneſs that is committed in all the ecret corners of the World, how admirable then the Patience of God towards the World! who an imagine how much Wickedneſs is ſecretly ractiſed in a Town or City every day? Or, if ll the Villanies that are perpetrated in a ſmall ircumference in one day, were known to us, we ould admire that God doth not make us, like odom, for Judment and Deſolation, before the ext day: What then are the innumerable ſwarms f Sin, which are as the Sand upon the Sea-ſhore, rom all the parts and corners of the Earth! Alas, here is not the ten thouſandth part of the groſ-er ſort of Wickedneſſes committed in the World, hat ever comes to our Eye or Ear; and if it did, e cannot eſtimate the evil of Sin, as God doth; or feel with that reſentment the Burden of it, s he doth; and yet the long-ſuffering God for-ears it with infinite Patience. Surely his Power as not more diſcovered in making the World, an it is in forbearing to deſtroy it again, for e Wickedneſs that is in it. But the World ands for the Churche's ſake that is in it. *And ere it not that the Lord of Hoſts had left unto us ſmall remnant, we had been as* Sodom, *we had en like unto* Gomorrah, *Iſa.* 1. 9. There is alſo elect Remnant to be called and gathered by e Goſpel out of it, in their ſeveral Generati-ns; and when that number ſhall be accompliſh-d, God will ſet fire to the four Quarters of it, nd it ſhall lye in white Aſhes; till then, the long-ffering of God waiteth.

5. *Inference.* If God ſee all the ſecret Wickedneſs hat is committed in every corner of the World; ow clear is it, that there is a Judgment to come, nd that this Judgment will be exact?

That there is a Judgment to come is by this ma-feſt, that there is abundance of Sin committed the World, which never comes to light here, r never will in this World. It is true, ſome ens Sins are open, and the Judgments of God on them are as open, but it is not ſo with all. he Apoſtle ſaith, 1 *Tim.* 5. 24. *Some Mens Sins e open before-hand, going before-hand to Judgment, and ſome Mens they follow after.* Some Mens Sins are written, as it were, in their Foreheads, every one ſees them, but *others follow after*, are not diſ-covered till the day of the revelation of the Secrets of all Hearts, and then that which is now done in Cloſets ſhall be proclaimed as upon Houſe-tops: Though they were never put to ſhame for their Sins, in the places where they committed them, yet God will ſhame them, before Men and Angels. This is the day to judge Secrets, 1 *Cor.* 4. 5.

And, as it is certain there will be ſuch a Judg-ment, ſo it is certain this Judgment will be exact; for the Judge of all hath ſeen all: Whatever he charges any Man with, hath been acted before his Face, *Pſal.* 90. 8. *Thou ſetteſt our ſecret Sins in the light of thy Countenance.* Here can be no mi-ſtake, the Omniſcient God will judge for what he hath ſeen; *For his Eyes are upon the ways of Man, and he ſeeth all his goings, for he will not lay upon Man more than right that he ſhould enter into Judg-ment with God.* The meaning is, he cannot mi-ſtake in his Judgment, being Omniſcient, and having ſeen all the ways of Man; ſo that there can be no Plea offered by any Man for a reverſe of his ſentence.

O then let us be exact and careful, as well in our ſecrets as in our open Actions; for God ſhall bring every work into Judgment, with every ſecret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil. *Eccl.* 12. *ult.*

6. *Inference.* Laſtly, If the Eye of God be in e-very place upon us, and all our Actions: Then let thoſe whoſe condition of Life hath ſent them out of the Eyes and Obſervations of their Parents and Maſters, keep the ſenſe of God's Eye upon their Hearts, as ever they would eſcape Sin and Ruin.

It is no ſmall advantage to young unprincipled Perſons, to live under the Diſcipline of pious and careful Governors; but it often falls out, that they are early tranſplanted into another Soil, ſent into Foreign Countries in order to their Education or Employment; and as often are there corrupt-ed and debauched by the evil Examples of the pla-ces where they reſide; they learn another Lan-guage, or drive another Trade than that their Pa-rents or Maſters deſigned them for. But if the ſenſe of this great Truth might accompany them where-ever they are, O what a Soveraign Anti-dote would it prove againſt thoſe deadly Poyſons of Temptations! This alone would be a ſufficient Preſervative. If our Children and Servants have but the awful ſenſe of God's Eye upon them, we may turn them looſe in the wide World without Fear.

If Providence ſhall direct this diſcourſe to your hands, my Hearts deſire and prayer for you is, That the Spirit of the Lord would imprint this great Truth upon your Hearts. And I am the more moved to endeavour your Preſervation, up-on the conſideration of the apparent danger you are in, and the manifold diſappointments and miſ-chiefs that muſt unavoidably follow the corrupting of your tender Years. The danger you are in is great, whether you conſider,

Firſt, The infecting, catching nature of Sin. No Plague is more infectious and inſinuating than Sin is. Many are the Wiles, Devices, Stratagems, and Baits, Satan lays to draw you into Sin, 2 *Cor.* 2. 11. Or,

Secondly, The proneneſs that is in your own Na-ture, to cloſe with the offers and temptations that you are tryed with; it is as great a wonder if you eſcape, as that one that lives in a Peſt-houſe,

ſhould

should remain healthy; or that dry Tinder should not catch, when thousands of Sparks fly about it, and light upon it, Or,

Thirdly, The absence of all those means by which you have formerly been preserved from sin. You are now without the Ordinances of God, the Family Duties, the Admonitions, Counsels, Examples and Observations of your Parents, Masters and Friends: All which have been of great use to keep you from Sin, and repress the Vanities of Youth. Or lastly,

Fourthly, The manifold furtherances to Temptations which your Age affords; *Childhood and Youth are vanity.* Inconsiderateness, Rashness, Injudiciousness, and the want of Experience, do all cast you into the very Snare. See how the Holy Ghost hath signifyed the danger of Persons at your age, in *Prov.* 7. 7.

All these things do greatly endanger you. And if any, or all of them together, prevail to the vitiating and corrupting of you, then what a train of sad consequences will follow upon it! For,

1. The Great God will be dishonoured and reproached by you, even that God whose distinguishing Mercies are now before your Eyes, and should be admired by you, that caused you to spring up in a better Soil, and not from Idolaters in a Land of Darkness.

2. Conscience will be wounded and polluted with guilt; and though at present you feel not the remorse and gnawings of it, yet now you are preparing for it. The sins of Youth, are Complaints and Sorrows of old Age, *Job* 13. 26.

3. The Hearts of your Friends (if Godly) will be grieved and greatly troubled, to find their expectations and hopes disappointed; and all those Prayers for you, and Counsels bestowed on you, to come to nothing. If an unequal match by *Esau* was such a grief of Heart to *Isaac* and *Rebecca*, what will prophaneness and uncleanness be to your Parents? *Gen.* 26. 34.

4. The serviceableness and comfort of your whole Life, will, in all probability, be destroyed by the corruption of your Youth. If Blossoms be withered, and Buds nipt, what Fruit can be expected? To conclude,

5. Your precious and immortal Souls are hazarded to all Eternity. And *what shall it profit a Man to gain the whole World, and lose his own Soul? Or what shall a Man give in exchange for his Soul?* Mat. 16. 26.

All this mischief may be happily prevented by the serious consideration of this point, you have now been reading. For if God shall fix that Truth in your Hearts by Faith, then

First, Instead of running with others into the same excess of Riot, you will keep your selves pure and unspotted in an unclean defiling World. You will answer all temptations to Sin, as *Joseph* did, *Gen.* 39. 9. *How can I do this great Wickedness, and sin against God?*

Secondly, Instead of joyning with others in sin, you will mourn for the Sins of others. You will say with *David*, *Psal.* 120. 5. *Woe is me, that I sojourn in* Meshec, *that I dwell in the Tents of* Kedar. Your Soul, like *Lot*'s, will be vexed from day to day with the filthy Conversations of the Wicked. 2 *Pet.* 1. 17, 18.

Thirdly, Instead of returning to your Country with a wounded Name and Conscience, you will return full of inward Comfort and Peace, and the joy of all your Friends and Relations.

Fourthly, To conclude, you will give fair Encouragements to the expectations of all that know you, of becoming useful Instruments for the Glory of God, and benefit of the World in your Generation. O therefore beg of God, that this Truth may be deeply engraven upon your Hearts.

THE

The Succesful SEAMAN

SERMON IV.

DEUT. VIII. 17, 18.

And thou say in thy heart, my Power, and the might of mine Hand hath gotten me this Wealth: But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God, for it is he that giveth thee Power to get Wealth.

THIS Context contains a necessary and very seasonable Caution to the *Israelities*, who were now passing out of their Wilder-ss-straits into the rich and fruitful Land of *Ca-*, which abounded with all Earthly Blessings d Comforts. Now when the Lord was about give them possession of this good Land, he first rns them some wholesome Caveats to prevent e abuse of these Mercies. He knew how apt ey were to forget him in a prosperous Estate, d ascribe all their comfortable fruitions to their n Prudence and Valour; to prevent this he re-nds them of their former estate, and warns them out their future Estate. He reminds them of eir former condition whilst they subsisted upon s immediate care in the Wilderness. *Verse* 15, 16. *o led thee through the great and terrible Wilder-ss, wherein were fiery Serpents, and Scorpions, and rought, where there was no Water*; here were their angers and Wants. *Who brought thee forth Wa-r out of the Rock of Flint, who fed thee in the Wil-rness with Manna, which thy Fathers knew not*; here re their supplies in these straits. *That he might mble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee d at thy latter end*: Here was the wise and gra-us design of God in all this.

But wherein did God humble them by feeding m with Manna? Were they not shrewdly hum-d (saith Mr. *Gurnal*, *Vol.* 2. *p.* 345. an ingeni-Author) to be fed with such a dainty Dish, ch had God for its Cook, and was called Angels d for its delicacy? It was not the meanness of Fare, but the manner of having it, by which d intended to humble them. The Food was ellent, but they had it from hand to mouth; hat God kept the Key of their Cupboard, they d to his immediate Allowance. This was an bling away. But now the dispensation of Pro-ence was just upon the change, they were going Land, *where they should eat Bread without scarce-*, Verse 9. and have their comforts in a more ural stated and sensible way; and now would the danger. Therefore,

e not only reminds them of their former E-e, but in this Text cautions them about their re Estate, *Say not in thy Heart, my Power, or might of my Hand, hath gotten me this Wealth*,

In this Caution we have these two things es-ially to observe:

The false cause of their Prosperity removed.

The true and proper Cause thereof asserted.

The false Cause removed: *Not their Power, or the might of their hand.* That is said to be got-ten by the hand, that is gotten by our Wisdom, as well as Labour: Head-work and Wit-work, is Hand-work in the sense of this Text. It cannot be denyed, but they were a great People, Prudent, Industrious, and had an excellent Polity among them: But yet, tho' they had all these natural ex-ternal means of enriching themselves in that fer-tile Soil, God will by no means allow them to ascribe their Succes and Wealth to any of these Causes: For alas, what are all these without his Blessing?

2. The true and proper cause asserted: *It is the Lord that gives thee power to get Wealth. i. e.* All thy Care, Labour, Wisdom, Strength, signifyes no-thing without him; it is not your Pains, but his Blessing that makes your Designs to prosper: And therefore in all your Prosperity, still acknowledge him as the Author of all. Hence note,

Doct. *That the Prosperity and Succes of our Af-fairs, is not to be ascribed to our own Abilities, but to the Blessing of God upon our lawful endea-vours.*

We find two *Proverbs* in one Chapter that seem to differ in the account they give of this matter; and indeed they do but seem so. It is said in *Prov.* 10. 4. *The hand of the diligent maketh Rich*; ascri-bing Riches and Prosperity to humane diligence. And *Verse* 22. *The Blessing of the Lord it maketh Rich.* But these two are not really opposed to each other, but the one subordinated to the other. The diligent Hand, with God's Bles-sing upon it, makes Rich; neither of them alone, but both conjoyned. A diligent Hand cannot make rich without God's Blessing; and God's Blessing doth not ordinarily make rich without a diligent Hand. And these two are put together in their proper places, 1. *Chron.* 22, 16. *Up and be doing, and the Lord be with you.* It is a vain pre-tence for any Man to say, If the Lord be with me, I may sit still, and do nothing; and a wicked one to say, If I am up and doing, I shall prosper whe-ther God be with me or no. The Sluggard would fain prosper without diligence; and the Atheist hopes to prosper by his diligence alone: But Chri-stians expect their Prosperity from God's Blessing, in the way of honest diligence.

Faith must not stifle Industry, nor Industry blind Faith.

It is a common thing for Men to benumb their own Arms, and make them as dead and useless by

leaning too much upon them: So it is in a Moral, as well as Natural way. All the Prudence and Pains in the World avail nothing without God. So saith the *Psalmist*, in *Psal.* 127. 2. *It is in vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the Bread of Sorrow, for so he giveth his Beloved sleep.*

A Man would think he that rises betimes, fares hard, works hard, sits up late, cannot but be a thriving Man; and probably he would be so, if God's Blessing did second his diligence and frugality. But the *Psalmist* intends it of diligence in a separate sense; a diligent Hand working alone, and then it is all in vain, and serves only to confirm the common Proverb, *Early up, and never the nearer.* Labour without God cannot prosper; and labour against God will not only destroy it self, but the Labourer to boot.

Now, that this is really so as the Doctrine states it, I shall endeavour to make evident.

1. By a General Demonstration of the whole matter.
2. By a particular Enumeration of the ordinary Causes and Means of all Success; which are all dependent things upon the Lord's Blessing.

First, That Success in Business is not in the power of our Hand, but in the Hand of Providence to dispose it as he pleases, and to whom he pleases, appears by this, *That Providence sometimes blasts and frustrates the most prudent and well-laid designs of Men; and in the mean time succeeds and prospers more weak and improbable ones.* What is more common in the Observation of all Ages than this? One Man shall toyl as in the Fire, for very Vanity; run to and fro, plot and study all the ways in the World to get an Estate, deny Back and Belly, and all will not do: He shall never be able to attain what he strives after, but his designs shall be still fruitless. Another hath neither a Head to contrive, nor a Hand to labour as the former hath; nor doth he torture his Brains about it, but manages his Affairs with less judgment, and spends fewer thoughts about it, and yet Success follows it. It shall be cast in upon some, who as they did not, so (considering the weak management of their business) had little rational Encouragement to expect it; and fly from others, who industriously pursue it in the prudent choice and diligent use of all the proper means of attaining it. And this is not only an Observation grounded upon our own experience, but confirmed by the wisest of Men; *Eccles.* 9. 11. *I returned, and saw under the Sun, that the Race is not to the swift, nor the Battel to the Strong; neither yet Bread to the Wise, nor yet Riches to Men of Understanding, nor yet favour to Men of Skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.* If two Men run for a Prize, Reason gives the Prize to the swiftest; if two Armies joyn Battel, Reason gives the Victory to the Strongest; if two Men undertake a Design to get Wealth, Reason gives the Riches to the Wisest; yea, but Providence sometimes disposes it quite contrary to the verdict of Reason, and the Prize is given to the Slowest, the Victory to the Weakest, the Estate to the more shallow Capacity: So that these Events seem to fall out rather casually, than answerably to the means employed about them. And who that observes this, can doubt but it is the Hand of God's Providence, and not our Diligence, that disposes the issues of these things? For why doth God so often step out of the ordinary way, and cross his hands, as old *Israel* did, laying the right hand upon the Younger, and the left upon the Elder; I mean give Success to the Weak, and Disappointments to the Strong, but to convince us of this great truth which I here bring it to confirm? And because Men are so apt to ascribe to their own Prudence, and disown Providence, therefore it sometimes makes the case much plainer than so: It denies Riches to the Industrious, that live for no other end but to get them, and casts them in upon those that seek them not at all, and indeed are scarcely competent for Business. *Aristides*, one of the wisest Men of his Age, was yet still so poor, that *Plutarch* said, it brought a Slur upon Justice it self, as if she were not able to maintain her Followers. *Socrates*, one of the prime *Grecian* Sages, was so exceeding poor, that *Apuleius* could not but note, That *Poverty* was become an Inmate with *Philosophy*; when in the mean time, the empty, shallow and foolish, shall come up with it, and overtake it without any pains at all, which others prosecute in the most rational Course of their Life, and all to no purpose. Thus it is noted of Pope *Clement* the Fifth, *None more Rich, none more Foolish.* And this is the ground of that Proverb, *Fortuna favet fatuos*; *Fortune favours Fools.* Though the Author of that Proverb, in nicknaming Providence, shewed as little Wisdom as he that is the subject of it.

Pauperrima Philosophia Vernacula.

Epitom. Hist. Gallic.

By all which, this point is in the general made good; it is not Industry but Providence, that directs and commands the Success of Business: being much in the attaining of Riches, as the Apostle saith it is in the obtaining of Righteousness, *The Gentiles which followed not after Righteousness have attained to Righteousness; but* Israel *which followed after the Law of Righteousness, hath not attained to the Law of Righteousness*, Rom. 9. 30. 31. it is here, for the Vindication of the Honour of Providence, which Men would scarcely own, if it did not thus baffle them sometimes: They that follow the World cannot obtain it; and they attain it that follow it not; that all Men may see that good is not in their own hand; and lest Man, who is not only a coveteous Creature, and would engross all to himself, but as Proud as Covetous, should ascribe all to himself. But this will farther appear

Secondly, By a particular Enumeration of the ordinary Causes and Means of all Success in Business, which are all dependent things upon a higher Cause.

Now, if we proceed upon a rational account we shall find five things required to the Success of our Affairs; and that I may speak to your capacity, I will instance in that affair of Merchandizing in which you are employed, as the Hands that execute what the Heads of your Merchants contrive; and will shew you, that neither their Wisdom in contriving, nor your Skill and Industry in managing their designs, can prosper without the leave and blessing of Divine Providence. Let us therefore consider what is necessary to the raising of an Estate in that way of Employment; and you will find that in a rational and ordinary way, Success cannot be expected, unless,

1. The Designs and Projects be prudently laid and moulded with much consideration and foresight. An Error here is like an Error in the first Concoction, which is not to be rectifyed afterwards. *The Wisdom of the Prudent* (saith Solomon) *is to understand his way*; that is, to understand thoroughly to consider the particular Designs of Business in which he is to engage. Rashness and Inconsiderateness here hath been the Ruin of many thou-

thousand Enterprises. And if a Design be never so well laid, yet,

2. No success in Business can be rationally expected, except there be an Election of proper Instruments to manage it. The best laid Design in the World may be spoyled by an ill-management. If the Persons employed, be either uncapable or unfaithful, what but Trouble and Disappointment can be expected? *He that sendeth a Message* (saith *Solomon*) *by the hands of a Fool, cutteth off the Legs, and drinketh damage.* It is as if a Man should send him on his Business that hath no Legs to go *(i. e.)* one that is incompetent for the business he is employed about. All that a Man shall reap from such a design, is damage. And if the Instrument employed be never so capable, yet if he be not also faithful to the Trust committed to him, all is lost: And such is the depth of Deceit in the heart of Man, that few or none can be secured against it. *Solomon* was the wisest of Men, and yet fatally miscarried in this matter. *He seeing the young Man* (Jeroboam) *that he was a mighty Man of Valour, and that he was industrious, made him Ruler over all the charge of the House of* Joseph, 1 *King.* 11. 28. And this was the Man that rent the Kingdom from his Son, even ten Tribes from the House of *David.* And yet,

3. Let Designs be projected with the greatest Prudence, and committed to the Management of the fittest Instruments; all is nothing as to Success, without the concurrence of Health, Strength, favourable Winds, security from the hands of Enemies, and perils of the Deep. If any of these be wanting, the Design miscarries, and all our Projects fail. How often are hopeful and thriving Undertakings frustrated by the failure of any one of these Perquisites? *Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go unto such a City, and remain there a Year, and buy and sell, and get gain; whereas ye know not what shall be on the Morrow; for what is your Life? It is even a Vapour that appears for a little while, and then vanisheth away,* Jam. 4. 13, 14. How soon are the purposes of Men's Hearts broken off, and their Thoughts perish in one day? They think to send or go to such a place, and there enrich themselves, and return prosperous; but sometimes Death, sometimes Captivity, sometimes cross Winds, dash all their hopes.

4. Proper Seasons must be nickt, and hit, else all Success and expectation of Encrease is lost. *There* (saith *Solomon*) *a season for every thing, and a time to every purpose under the Sun,* Eccles. 3. 1. This being taken, gives facility and speedy dispatch to a Business; and therefore he gives this reason, why Man miscarries so frequently, and is disappointed in his Enterprises, because he knows not the time. *Eccles.* 9. 11. *He comes* (as one saith) *when the Bird is flown.* It is a wise and weighty Proverb with the *Greeks, That there is* [illegible] *time in a short opportunity:* That is, a Man hitting the season of a Business, may do more in a day, than losing it, he may be able to do in a year. This is of a special consideration in all Humane Affairs, and is the very Hinge upon which Success turns: So that to come before, is to pluck Apples before they are ripe, and to come after it, is to pick them when they are fallen and perished.

5. Lastly, In getting Wealth, the Leaks in our Estates must be stopped; else we do but put it into a Bag with Holes, as the Prophet's Phrase is in Hag. 1. 6. If a Man lose as much one way as he gains another, there can be no Increase. Hence it is, that many are kept low and poor all their days: If one Design prospers, yet another miscarries; or, if all succeed well abroad, yet there is a secret Consumption of it at home, by Prodigality, Riot, Luxury, or a secret Curse upon it, which the Scripture calls *God's blowing upon it,* Hag. 1. 9. If therefore by any of these ways, our gains moulder away, we do but disquiet our selves in vain, and labour in the Fire for very vanity. Thus you see what things are requisite to the advancement of an Estate, upon a prudential Account.

Now let us particularly observe what a dependence here is upon Providence in all these things; and then it will be clear that our Good is not in our hand, nor Success at our beck, but it is the Lord that gives us power to get Wealth. For,

As to the moulding and projecting of a Design, we may say both of the prudent Merchant and ingenious Seaman, what the Prophet doth of the Husbandman, *Isa.* 28. 16. *It is his God that instructs him to discretion, and teacheth him:* There is indeed a Spirit in Man, *But it is the Inspiration of the Almighty that giveth Understanding,* Job 32. 8. The Faculty is Man's, but the Light of Wisdom, whether natural or spiritual, is God's: And the natural Faculty is of it self no more capable of directing us in our Affairs without his teaching, than the *Dyal* is to inform us of hours without the Sun's shining upon it. And because Men are so dull in apprehending, and backward in acknowledging it, but will lean to their own understandings; thence it is, that prudent Designs are so often blasted, and weaker ones succeeded.

And no less doth Providence manifest it self in directing to, and prospering the means and instruments employed in our business. It is of the Lord, that they prove ingenious, active and faithful Servants to us; that your Factors abroad prove not Malefactors to you; that every design is not ruined by the Negligence, Ignorance, or Treachery of them that manage it. If God qualify Men to be fit instruments to serve you, and then providentially direct you to them, his Hand is thankfully to be owned in both. It was no small Mercy to *Abraham,* that he had so discreet, pious, and faithful a Servant to manage even his weightiest Affairs, so prudently and prosperously for him. *Laban, Pharaoh* and *Jethro,* never prospered, as when *Jacob, Joseph* and *Moses,* had the charge of their business. *Laban* ingenuously acknowledged, *That he had learned by experience the Lord hath blessed him for* Jacob's *sake,* Gen. 30. 27. A Heathen you see is more ingenuous in owning the Mercy of God to him in this case, than many professed Christians are, who sacrifise all to their own Net, and burn Incense to their Drag, *(i. e.)* Idolise the means and instruments of their Prosperity, and see nothing of God in it.

And then as to the preservation of those that go down into the Sea, to do our business in the great Waters; who can but acknowledge this to be the peculiar Work of God? Doth not dayly Experience shew how often poor Seamen are cut off in the prosecution of our Designs? Sometimes by Sickness, sometimes by Storms, and sometimes by Enemies, to whom they become a Prey. If they escape all these, yet how often do they lye Windbound, or hindered by cross Accidents, till the proper Season be over, and the Design lost? Certainly, if Providence shall so far favour Men, as to prevent all these, to command Winds fit for their purpose, restrain Enemies, preserve Life, and

carry

carry them safely and seasonably to their Ports, it deserves a thankful acknowledgment; and those that do not acknowledge Providence, do disoblige it.

Lastly, Who is it that stops the Leaks in your Estates, prevents the wasting of your Substance, and secures to you what you possess? Is it not the Lord? How many fair Estates moulder away insensibly, and come to nothing? Certainly, as there is a secret Blessing in some Families, so that themselves can scarce give any account how they are provided for, so there is a secret Blast and Consumption upon others, which brings Poverty upon them like an armed Man. And this is the sense of that Scripture, *Hag.* 1. 6. *Ye have sown much, and bring in little Ye eat, but ye have not enough: Ye drink, but are not filled with drink: Ye clothe you, but are not warm: And he that earneth Wages, earneth Wages to put it into a Bag with holes*; or, as in the *Hebrew*, a *Bag pierced*, or *bored through*; what goes in at one end, goes out at another, and so all labour is lost; nothing stays with them to do them good. So that it is an undeniable Truth, That *Prosperity* and *Success* is not to be ascribed to our Abilities, but to the Blessing of God upon our lawful Endeavours.

1. *Inference.* And if so, how are they justly reprovable, that wholly depends upon means in the neglect of Providence; that never eye God, or acknowledge him in any of their ways! This is a very great evil, and highly provoking to the Lord: It is the fruit and discovery of the natural Atheism of the Hearts of Men. How confident are Men of Success and Prosperity, when second Causes lye fair for it, and smile upon them! And on the contrary, how dejected and heartless, when they seem to lye cross to their hopes! O how few consider and believe that great Truth, *Eccl.* 9. 1. *That the Righteous, and the Wise, and their Works are in the hand of God.* To be in the hand of God, noteth both their subjection to his Power, and to his directive Providence. Whether your Works be in your hand, or put out of your hand, they always are in God's hand, to prosper or frustrate them at his Pleasure.

Foolish Man decreeth Events, without the leave of Providence; as if he were absolute Lord of his own Actions, and their Success. Indeed you may then speak of Success, when you have asked God's leave. *Job* 22. 28. *Acquaint thy self with God, then shalt thou decree a thing and it shall be established.* But your confidence in the means, whilst God is neglected, will surely be followed either with a Disappointment or a Curse. For what is this, but to labour without God, yea, to labour against God? For so do all they, that give the Glory of God to the Creature, that set the instrumental and subordinate in the place of the principal efficient Cause. It is just with God to deny you your comfort in those things, wherein you rob him of his Glory.

2. *Inference.* How vain and unreasonable are the proud boasts of Men, in the midst of their Successes and Prosperity? If God be the sole Author of it, and it is not in your power, nor the might of your hand, that hath gotten you this Wealth? why do you glory in it, as if it were the effect and fruit of your own Prudence and Industry? How soon do the Spirits of Men rise with their Estates? How haughtily do they look? How proudly do they speak? What a sensible change of Temper doth a small change of Condition work? It is an exceeding hard thing to keep down the Heart, when Providence exalteth a Man's Estate. *Magna felicitatis est, a felicitate non vinci*, saith *Ambr.* It is a great Felicity not to be overcome by Felicity. That Man is surely rich in Grace, whose Graces suffer no eclipse by his Riches. It is as hard to be prosperous and humble, as to be afflicted and chearful. But to keep down thy heart in times of Success and Prosperity, I will offer thee, Reader, some few humbling Considerations about this Matter.

1. And the first is this, Though Providence do succeed and prosper thy Earthly designs, yet this is no Argument at all of the Love of God to thy Soul: Thou mayest be the object of his Hatred and Wrath for all this. No Man knows either love or hatred by all that is before him, *Eccles.* 9. 1. How weak an evidence for Heaven must that be, which millions now in Hell have had in a greater measure than you have? The least dram of Grace is a better pledge of Happiness, than the greatest Sum of Gold and Silver that ever lay in any Man's Treasury. Externals distinguish not Internals; you cannot so much as guess what a Man's Spiritual estate is, by the view of his Temporal. *Ishmael* was a very great Man, the Head of a Princely Family, but for all that excluded from the Covenant, and all its Spiritual Blessings, *Gen.* 17. 20, 21. He that reads the 73d Psalm, and the 21st of *Job* will plainly see how wretched a case that Man is in, who hath no better evidence for the Love of God than this amounts to.

2. Be not proud of outward Prosperity and Success; for Providences are very changeable in these things; yea, it dayly rings the Changes all the World over. Many a greater Estate than yours and every way as well, yea, far better secured to the eye of Reason, hath he scattered in a moment. It is the saying of a Philosopher, speaking of the Estates of *Merchants* and *Seamen*, *Non amo fœlicitatem e funibus pendentem*; I like not that Happiness that hangs upon Ropes. I need not here cite *Histories* to confirm this Truth: There is none but can abundantly confirm it your selves, if you will but recollect those Instances and Examples which have fallen within your time and remembrance. It is a poor Happiness that may leave a Man more miserable to morrow, than he that never arrived to what you have, can be.

3. Pride not your selves in your Success; for as Providences are very changeable, so the change seems very nigh to you, when your Heart is the most lifted up, especially if you be such, to whose eternal Happiness God hath any special regard. He will be sure, he will pull down that proud Heart, and quickly order Humbling Providences to that end. *He looketh upon every one that is proud, to abase him.* *Job* 40. 11. The Heart of good *Hezekiah* was tickled with vain-glory, and he must needs shew the King of *Babylon*'s Servants all his Treasures, his precious things; and at that very time came the Prophet *Isaiah* to him with a sad Message from the Lord, That all these Treasures in which he gloryed must be carryed to *Babylon*, Isa. 39. If we hope comfortably to enjoy the good of Providence, provoke it not by such vain Ostentations. I like an ingenious note, even of an Heathen,

Tu quoque fac timeas, & que tibi læta videntur
Dum loqueris, fieri tristia posse, puta.

Exercise Fear in Prosperity, and think with thy self, when thy Heart is most affected with it;

whilst the boast is in thy Lips, the Scene may alter, and thy Happiness be turned into Sorrow. Whilst that proud Boast was in the mouth of *Nebuchadnezzar*, the Voice from Heaven told him, *His Kingdom was departed from him*, Dan. 4. 30, 31. Pride shews that Prosperity which feeds it, to be at its Vertical Point.

3. *Inference.* If Success in Business be from the Lord, then certainly the true way to Prosperity is to commend our Affairs to God by Prayer. He takes the true way to thrive, that engages God's Blessing upon his endeavours. Commit thy way unto the Lord, trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass, *Psal.* 37. 4. It is a vile thing for any Man to grudge that time that is spent in Prayer, as so much time lost in his Business. But having pressed this Point before, I shall add no more here.

4. *Inference.* Doth all Success and Prosperity depend upon, and come from God? Then let it be faithfully employed to his Glory. *If it be of him, and through him*, then it's all the reason in the World it should *be to him*, Rom. 11. 36. You do but give him of his own, as *David* speaks. All this store cometh of thine hand, and is thine own, 1 *Chron.* 29. 16. He never intended your Estates for the gratifying of your Lusts, but to give you a larger capacity thereby of honouring him in the use of them. O consider, when God hath prospered your Estates abroad, and you return successfully home, now you have an opportunity of honouring God, and evidencing your sense of his goodness to you, by relieving of the Poor with a liberal and chearful Charity; by encouraging the Gospel, and making them partakers of your good things, who labour for your Souls, and dispence better things to you than you can return to them. I would not here be mis-interpreted, as though I pleaded my own Interest, under a pretence of pleading God's; no, God forbid, I am well satisfyed with a capacity of doing any good, how little soever I receive; nor can many of you reap the fruit of my labours. But I would not leave you ignorant, or regardless of so great and plain a duty as this is. You are bound to this retribution by a plain and positive Precept; *Gal.* 6. 6. *Let him that is taught in the Word, communicate to him that teacheth in all good things.* You are obliged to do it, proportionably to the Success God gives you in your Trade, 1 *Cor.* 16. 2. And when you have so done, not to think it any great matter, 1 *Cor.* 9. 11. but the discharge of a plain and necessary duty.

5. *Inference.* Let not your Hearts be satisfyed with all the Success and Increase in the World, except your Souls thrive as well as your Bodies, and your eternal Concerns prosper as well as your temporal. It was a pious Wish of St. *John* for *Gaius* his Host, That he might prosper, and be in health, even as his Soul prospered, 3*d. Epist. Joh. Vers.* 2. But it were to be wished, that your Souls did but prosper, as your Bodies and Estates do. It is a poor Comfort to have an increasing Estate, and a dead or declining Soul. When a considerable Present was sent to *Luther*, he earnestly protested, God should not put him off with those things. O Friends, I beseech you take not up in these Enjoyments.

6. *Inference.* Lastly, If God be the Author of all your Success, how prodigious an Evil is it, to make your Prosperity an instrument of dishonouring him that gave it, to abuse the Estates Providence gives you, to Rioting and Drunkenness? Do you thus requite the Lord? Is this the thanks you give him for all his care over you, and kindness to you? You would never be able to bear that from another, which God bears from you. If God do you good, O do not return him evil for it.

The Disappointed SEAMAN.

SERMON V.

Luke 5. Vers. 5.

Master, we have toiled all the Night, and have taken nothing.

THese Words are the Reply made by *Peter* unto *Christ*, who in the former Verse had commanded him to *Launch out into the Deep, and let down the Nets for a Draught. Peter* is discouraged as to any farther attempt at that time; having already taken so much pains to so little purpose: *We have* (saith he) *toiled all the Night, and taken nothing.* In which Reply we note these two things.

1. The great Pains he and his Company had taken in their honest Calling and Employment, to get a livelyhood. *We have toiled all Night.* No calling more lawful, no diligence in an honest Employment could be greater; not only to spend the Night when other Labourers take their rest, in watching but in toiling. The word κοπιάσαντες comes from a Verb that signifyes *wasting, tiring, spending, labour.* Here was great diligence, even to the wearying and wasting of their Spirits. *They toiled, and that all the Night.*

κοπιάω, *quando quis consumpto labore, fessus succumbit.*

2. The unsuccessfulness and fruitlessness of their Labours, they *caught nothing.* Though there Design was honest, and their Industry great, yet it succeeded not according to their Desires and Expectations: It proved but lost labour, and pains to no purpose. Hence the note will be,

Doct. *That God sometimes frustrates and blasts the most diligent Labours of Men, in their just and lawful Callings.*

What Employment more honest or laborious than that of the Husbandman, who eats his Bread in the sweat of his Brows, and sustains all that spending toil and labour by an expectation of Fruit in the Season? And yet sometimes it so falls out, that after all his labours and hopes, he reaps nothing but Shame and Disappointment. *Joel* 1. 11. *Be ye ashamed, O ye Husbandmen; howl O ye Vine dressers for the Wheat, and for the Barley, because the Harvest of the Field is perished.*

The Employment of the *Mariner* is as lawful as it is beneficial. What he gets is gotten with eminent hazard of Life and Liberty, as well as Watchings and Labours; and yet it so falls out, sometimes, that they labour but for the Wind, and spend their Strength for very Vanity: God cuts off their Expectations and Lives together. There is a time when they return Rich and Prosperous; and a time when they either return empty, or return no more. So it was with *Tyre*, that renowned *Mart* and famous *Empory*; the flourishing and fall of whose Trade you have in *Ezek.* 27. 33, 34. *When thy Wares went forth out of the Seas, thou filledst many People, thou didst enrich the Kings of the Earth with the multitude of thy Riches, and of thy Merchandise.* Here was their Prosperity and Success: But will this day always last? Shall the Sun of their Prosperity never set? No, no, the change was at hand; for in the next Verse the Scene alters, *In the day when thou shalt be broken by the Seas, in the depths of the Waters thy Merchandise, and all thy Company in the midst of thee shall fall.*

Now if we search into the Grounds and Reasons of these disappointments by the hand of Providence, we shall find them reducible to a threefold Cause and Reason.

1. The soveraign Pleasure of God so disposes it.
2. The good of the People of God requires it.
3. The manifold Sins of Men in their Callings, provoke it.

First, The soveraign Pleasure of God so disposes it. He is the Rector of the Universe, and as such will still assert his Dominion. It is his pleasure to establish this order in the World, to exalt some and depress others; to set some above, and others below: All must not be Rich and Great, but some must be poor and low, and to these ends Providences are suited: On some it smiles, on others it frowns. 1 *Sam.* 2. 7. *The Lord maketh Poor and maketh Rich; he bringeth low, and lifteth up.* And certainly there is much of Divine Wisdom shining forth in this ordination and disposition of Persons and their Conditions. If Providence had alike prospered every Man's Designs, and set them upon a level, there had been no occasion to exercise the Rich Man's Charity, or the Poor Man's Patience. Nay, without frequent Disappointments, it self would scarcely be owned in Successes, nor those Successes be half so sweet to them that receive them, as now they are. The very Beauty of Providence consists much in these various and contrary Effects: So that with respect to the infinite Wisdom which governs the World, it is necessary some should be crossed, and others prospered in their Designs.

Secondly, And if we consider the gracious ends and designs of God towards his own People, it appears needful that all of them, in some things, and many of them in most things (relating to their outward condition in this World) should be frustrated in their expectations and contrivements. For, if all things here should succeed according to their Wish, and a constant tide of Prosperity should attend them.

1. How soon would Sensuality and Earthlinesse invade their Hearts and Affections? Much Prosperity, like the pouring in of much Wine, intoxicates, and overcomes our weak Heads and Hearts. Earthly as well as Heavenly Objects have a transforming Efficacy in them. There cannot but be much danger in those Earthly things that give or promise us much delight. Can a Christian keep his Heart as loose from the smiling, as from the frowning World? We little think how deeply it insinuates into our Affections in the day of Prosperity; but when Adversity comes, then we find it.

Luxuria animi rebus plerumque secundis.

2. How soon would it estrange them from their God, and interrupt their communion with him. He is certainly a very mortifyed and heavenly Christian, whose walk with God suffers no interruption by the multitude of Earthly Affairs, especially when they are prosperous. When *Israel* was settled in the midst of the Riches and Delights of *Canaan*, then say they, (even to their Benefactor the Author, of all their Prosperity) *We are Lord, we will come no more to thee*, Jer. 2. 31. Or, if they do not wholly interrupt their communion, yet they secretly destroys and wastes the Vigour, Life and Sweetness of it. So that Divine Wisdom sees it necessary to cross and disappoint them in this World, to prevent the mischievous Influences that Prosperity would have upon their duties. He had rather you should miss your desired comforts in these things, than that he should miss that delightful Fellowship with you, which he so desires.

3. How loth should we be to leave this, if constant Success and Prosperity should *follow* our affairs and Designs here? We see that notwithstanding all the Cares, Fears, Sorrows, Crosses, Wants and Disappointments we meet with from year to year, and from day to day; yet we are apt to hug the World in our Bosoms. As bitter as it is, we court it, admire it, and zealously prosecute it. We cling to it, and are loth to leave it, though we have little rest or comfort in it. What would we do then, if it should answer our expectation and Desires? If we grasp with pleasure a Thorn that pierces and wounds us; what would we do, if it were a Rose that had nothing but delight and Pleasure in it?

Thirdly, And as Disappointments fall out as the effects of Soveraign Pleasure, and are ordered as preventive means of much Mischief, which Prosperity would occasion to the People of God; so it comes as a righteous Retribution and Punishment of the many evils that are committed in our trading and dealings with Men. It is a hard thing to have much business pass through our hands, and no Iniquity cleave to them, and defile them. God be provoked by our Iniquities against us, wonder not, that things go cross to our desires and hopes. God may suffer some Men to prosper in their Wickedness, and others to miscarry in their just and righteous Enterprises; but ordinarily we find, that crying Sins are remarkably punished sooner or later with visible Judgments. And that if others do not, yet we our selves may observe the Relation that such a Judgment bears to such a Sin.

And from among many, I will here select these following Evils, which have destroyed the Estates and Hopes of many.

(1.) Irreligious and Atheistical neglect and contempt of God and his Worship, especially in those that have been enlightned, and made profession of Religion. This was the Sin which brought that blasting Judgment upon the Estates and Labours of the *Jews*, as the Prophet *Haggai* tells them, *Chap.* 1. *Vers.* 2. 4. 6. 9. compared; *They neglect the House of God, i. e.* were careless and regardless of his Worship, and in the mean time were wholly intent upon their own Houses and Interests; as he tells them in *Vers.* 2. 4. And what was the issue of this? Why, ruin to all their Earthly Comforts and Designs; so he tells them, *Vers.* 6. 9. *Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm: And he that earneth Wages, doth it to put it into a Bag with holes. Ye looked for much, and lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it. Why saith the Lord of Hosts? Because of mine House that is waste, and ye turn every Man unto his own House.* Here are great and manifold Disappointments of their Hopes, a Curse, a Blast upon all they took in hand; and the procuring cause of all this, was their eager Prosecution of the World, in a careless disregard of God, and his Service.

(2.) Injustice and Fraud is a blasting Sin. A little unjust Gain mingled with a great Estate, will consume it like a Moth. The Spirit of God hath used a very lively similitude to represent to us the mischievous Effects of this Sin upon all Humane diligence and industry; *Jer.* 17. 11. *As the Partridge sitteth upon Eggs and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth Riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a Fool.*

Unjust Gain, how long soever Men sit brooding upon it, shall after all their Sedulity and Expectation, turn to no other account than a Fowl's sitting upon a Nest of Addle-Eggs uses to do: If she *sit* till she have pined away her self to Death, nothing is produced.

You think you consult the interest of your Families herein; but the Lord tells you, *That you consult shame to your Houses*, Hab. 2. 10. This is not the way to *Feather*, but to *Fire* your Nest. A quiet Conscience is infinitely better than a full purse. One Dish of wholesome, though coarser food, is better than an hundred delicate, but poisoned Dishes. If a Man have eaten the best food in the World, and afterwards sips but a little poyson, he loseth not only the benefit and comfort of that which was good, but his Life or Health to boot. It may be you have gotten much honestly, what pity is it all this should be destroyed for the sake of a little gotten dishonestly? This is the reason why some Men cannot prosper.

(3.) Oppression is a blasting Sin to Mens Estates and Employments. It is a crying sin in the Ears of the Lord, and ordinarily intails a visible Curse upon Mens Estates. This, like a Moth, will suddenly fret and consume the greatest Estate. *Jam.* 5. 2. 4. *Your Riches are corrupted, and your Garments Moth-eaten: (i. e.)* The secret of God wastes and destroys what you get. And what was the cause, he tells us, *Vers.* 4. *Behold the hire of the Labourers, that have reaped down your Fields, which is of you kept back by Fraud, cryeth; and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the Ears of the Lord of Sabbath.*

The Oppression of poor Labourers doth more mischief to the Oppressors, than it doth to them that are oppressed. It is noted by one upon this Scripture, that it is twice repeated in this Text, *Which have reaped your Fields*, and then again, *The cry of them which have reaped*; and the reason is, because it is their Life, and so an Act of the greatest unmercifulness. And besides, they are disappointed of the solace of their Labours. *Deut.* 24. 14, 15. *He hath set his Heart upon it; (i. e.)* He comforts himself in the toils and labours of the day, by reckoning upon his Wages at the end of the day. *Manton in loc.*

I wish those that are Owners and Employers of poor Seamen may seasonably consider this Evil. What a Woe is denounced upon him, *that useth his Neighbour's Service without Wages! Jer.* 22. 13. Or, that by crafty Pretences defraud them of any part thereof, or by tiresome delays wear out their patience, and cast them upon manifold sufferings and inconveniences while they wait for it. God hath not only threatned to be a swift Witness against those that oppress the hireling in his Wages, but hath strictly forbidden the detaining of their wages. The *Jews* were commanded to make payment before the Sun-set, *Deut.* 24. 14, 15. *Levit.* 19. 30. Be just in all your dealings and contracts, or never expect the Righteous God should smile upon your Undertakings. *Minus solvit, qui minus tempore solvit.*

(4.) Falshood and Lying is a blasting Sin to our Employments: A Sin which tends to destroy all Converse, and disband all civil Societies. And though by Falshood Men may get some present advantages; yet hear what the Holy Ghost saith of Riches gotten this way: *The getting of Riches by a lying Tongue, is a Vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death*, Prov. 21. 6. Some trade in Lyes, as much as in Wares; yea, they trade off their Wares with Lyes. And this proves a gainful Trade (as some Men count Gain) for the present; but in reality, it is the most unprofitable Trade that any Man can drive. For it is but *the tossing of a Vanity to and fro:* A Phrase importing labour in vain, it profits nothing in the end; and as it profits nothing so it hurts much. They seek Profit *intentionally*, but Death *eventually*; *i. e.* it will bring Destruction and Ruin, not only upon our Trades, but our Souls. The God of Truth will not long prosper the way of Lying. One Penny gotten by a laborious Hand, is better than great Treasures gotten by a Lying Tongue. Take heed you seek not Death, in seeking an Estate this way. It is a Sin destructive to Society; for there is no Trade where there is no Trust, nor no Trust where there is no Truth; and yet this cursed Trade of Lying creeps into all Trades, as if there were no living (as one speaks) without lying; but sure it is better for you to be *Losers* than *Lyars*. He sells a dear bargain indeed, that sells his Conscience with his Commodity.

(5.) Perjury or False-Swearing is a blasting Sin. The Man cannot prosper that lies under the guilt thereof. It is said, *Mal.* 3. 5. *That God will be a swift Witness against the false Swearer, i. e.* It shall not be long before God by one remarkable Stroke of Judgment or another witnesseth against so great and horrid an Evil. And again, *Zach.* 5. 4. the Curse, yea, the Roll of Curses, *shall enter into the House of the false Swearer, and shall remain in the midst of his House, and shall consume it, with the Timber thereof, and the Stones thereof.* This is a Sin that hath laid many Houses waste, even great and fair;

without Inhabitant. The Ruines of many that were once flouriſhing and great Men, are at this Day left to be the laſting Monuments of God's righteous Judgments, and dreadful warnings to Poſterity.

And thus I have ſhewed you what are thoſe common Evils in Trade, which are the cauſes of thoſe Blaſts and Diſappointments upon it. It now remains that we apply it.

1. *Inference.* Doth God ſometimes diſappoint the moſt diligent Labours of Men in their lawful Callings? Then this teacheth you Patience and Submiſſion under your Croſſes and Diſappointments; for it is the Lord that orders it to be ſo. Events are in his hand, and it is a Sin of great aggravation to fret and murmur at them, when they fall out croſs to your deſires and hopes. *Behold, is it not of the Lord of Hoſts, that the People ſhall labour in the very Fire, and the People ſhall weary themſelves for very vanity?* Hab. 2. 13.

To labour in the very Fire, notes intenſe Labour, ſuch as exhauſts the very ſpirits of Men, whilſt they are ſweltering and toiling at it; and yet all is to no purpoſe, they labour but for vanity: And whence is it, that ſuch vigorous endeavours are blaſted and miſcarry? Is it not of the Lord? And if it be of the Lord, why do we fret and quarrel at his diſpoſals? Indeed many dare not openly and directly charge God, but ſeek to cover their Diſcontent at Providence, by a groundleſs quarrel with the Inſtruments, who, it may be, are chargeable with nothing; but that after they have done all they could. in the uſe of proper means, they did not alſo ſecure the Event. It is true, the Dominion of Providence doth not excuſe the negligence of Inſtruments; and in many caſes, theſe may be juſtly reproved, when Providence is duly honoured and ſubmitted to: But when Men groundleſly quarrel with Inſtruments, becauſe they are croſſed in their Expectations, the Quarrel is commenced againſt God himſelf; and our diſcontents with Men, are but a covert for our diſcontents with God.

Now this is a ſore Evil, a Sin of great and dreadful Aggravations. *To be given over* (ſaith a grave Author) *to a contradicting Spirit, to diſpute againſt any part of the Will of God, is one of the greateſt Plagues that a Man can be given up to. Who art thou that replyeſt againſt God?* Rom. 11. It may be thou haſt loſt an Eſtate, thy Friends fail, thy Hopes are fallen; God hath blown upon all the Projects that thy Heart did fancy to it ſelf. Poſſibly in one day, the deſigns, labours, and hopes of many years are deſtroyed: Well, be it ſo, yet repine not againſt the Lord. Conſider, he is the Soveraign and only Lord, who may do whatever he pleaſeth to do, without giving thee any account of his matters. Who can ſay to him, What doſt thou? Beſide, if thou be one that God delights in, even theſe Diſappointments are to be numbred with thy beſt Mercies. Theſe things are permitted to periſh, that thou mayeſt not periſh for ever; and it ſhould trouble thee no more, than when thy Life is preſerved by caſting out the Wares and Goods of the Ship. It is better that theſe periſh, than that thou ſhouldſt periſh: But if thou be one that haſt mingled Sin (eſpecially ſuch as were beforementioned) with thy Trade, and ſo haſt pulled down Miſery upon thine own head, by provoking the Lord againſt thee: With what Face canſt thou open thy Mouth to complain againſt him? Will you lay a train to blow up all your Succeſs, and then fret againſt God, when you ſee the Iſſue? O how unreaſonable is this!

Maſter Strong *of the Will of God*, p. 242.

But becauſe Diſappointments fall out ſo frequently, and it is ſo hard to bring our Hearts to a quiet ſubmiſſion to the Will of God under them, I will not diſmiſs this Point, until I have offered you ſome proper and weighty Conſiderations, to work your Hearts into a calm and meek ſubmiſſion to the Will of God; and I ſhall account it a great Mercy if they may prevail.

1. *Conſideration.* And in the firſt place, if thou be one that feareſt God, conſider, That Diſappointments in earthly things fix no mark of God's Hatred upon thee. He may love thee and yet croſs thee: *Eccleſ.* 9. 1, 2. *No Man knows either Love or Hatred by all the things that are before him. All things come alike to all; there is one event to the Righteous, and to the Wicked.* Yea, we often ſee Succeſs and Proſperity following the Wicked whilſt the Rod of God is upon the Tabernacle of the Righteous. *Theſe are the Ungodly that proſper in the World* (ſaith the *Pſalmiſt*) whilſt in the mean time *he was plagued all the day long, and chaſtened every Morning*, Pſal. 73. 12. 14. We then, if you have no other ground than this, you cannot infer the want of Love, from the want of Succeſs. A Man may be proſpered in Wrath and croſſed in Mercy.

2. *Conſideration.* And what though your Projects Hopes and Expectations of enlarging your Eſtate fail; yet you may live as happily and comfortably in the condition you are, (if God give you a Heart ſuitable to it) as if you had enjoyned all that Succeſs you ſo fancied and deſired.

It is not the increaſe of an Eſtate, but the bleſſing of God upon a competency, that makes our condition comfortable to us. As the Eſtate enlarges, ſo doth the Heart. The Prophet *Habakkuk* ſpeaking of the *Chaldean* Prince, *Hab.* 2. 6. ſaith, *He keeps not at home, he enlarges his deſire as Hell, and is as Death, and cannot be ſatisfyed, but gathereth unto him all Nations, and heapeth unto him all People.* And this is the nature of every Man's Heart, to enlarge its deſire under the greateſt enlargements of Providence. Still the Heart is projecting for ſome farther Comfort and Content, in ſome new Acquiſition; when indeed a Man is as near it in a lower condition, as in the higeſt Exaltation.

It is ſtoryed of *Pyrrhus*, King of *Epirus*, that having enlarged his Dominions by the Conqueſt of *Macedonia*, he thirſted after *Italy*; and demanding the Advice of *Cineas* his great Counſellor, he asked the King, What he meant to do when he had conquered *Italy?* Why then, ſaid he, I mean to get *Sicily*, which is near, rich, and powerful. When you have gotten *Sicily* (ſaid *Cineas*) what then? *Afric*, ſaid the King is not far off, and there be many goodly Kingdoms, which by my Fame, and the Valour of my Soldier's I may ſubdue. Be it ſo, ſaid *Cineas*: When you have *Afric*, and all in it, what will you do then? Why then, ſaid the King, thou and I will be merry and make good chear. *Cineas* replyed, Sir, if this be the end you aim at, what need you venture your Kingdom, Perſon and Honour, to purchaſe what you have already? Surely *Epirus* and *Macedonia* are ſufficient to make you and me merry; and had you all the World, you could not be more merry than you may now be.

Plutarch in Pyrrho.

Reader, I adviſe thee under all Diſappointments of thy Expectations, to bleſs God for any comfortable Enjoyment thou haſt. If God give

a ſmaller Eſtate, and a contented Heart; it is as well, yea, better, than if thou hadſt enjoyed thy deſire. The Bee makes a ſweeter Meal upon two or three Flowers than the Ox that hath ſo many Mountains to graze upon.

3. *Conſideration.* And what if by theſe Diſappointments, God be carrying on the great deſign of his eternal love upon thy Soul? This may be the deſign of theſe Providences; and if ſo, ſure there is no cauſe for thy deſpondencies. There is a double aim of theſe Providences; ſometimes they are ſent to awaken and rouze the dull decayed habits of Grace, which under proſperous Providences fall aſleep, by the intermiſſion of acts, and remiſſion of wonted vigour and activity? And ſhould the Lord permit things to run on at this rate, what a deplorable caſe would this grow to?

Mr. Steel. *Let a Man live* (ſaith one) *but two or three years without affliction, and he is almoſt good for nothing; he cannot pray, nor meditate, nor keep his heart fixed upon Spiritual things: But let God ſmite him in his Health, Child or Eſtate; now he can find his Tongue and Affections again; now he awakes and falls to his Duty in earneſt; now God hath twice as much honour from him as he had before. Now, ſaith God, this amendment pleaſeth me; this rod was well beſtowed: I have diſappointed him to his great benefit and advantage. And thus God chides himſelf friends with his people again.*

And ſometimes they prove the bleſſed occaſions to work Grace. *If they be bound in fetters, and holden in cords of affliction, then he ſheweth them their works, and their tranſgreſſion, that they have exceeded: He openeth alſo their ear to diſcipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity,* Job 36. 8, 9, 10.

And if this be the fruit of it, you will bleſs God through Eternity for theſe happy Diſappointments. Then theſe things periſhed that thy Soul might not periſh.

4. *Conſideration.* Be patient under Diſappointments; for if you meekly ſubmit, and quietly wait upon God, he can quickly repair all that you have loſt, and reſtore it by other Providences double to you. Have you not heard after all *Job*'s deprivations, and the fruſtrations of all his earthly hopes, and his admirable patience under all, what a gracious end the Lord made with him? And why may not you hope for ſuch a comfortable change of Providence towards you, if you alſo carry it under Diſappointments as he did? Certainly, ſad Providences are near their change, when the heart is calmed in the Will of God, and corrected time to him.

5. *Conſideration.* And why ſhould it ſeem ſo hard and grievous to you, for God to diſappoint your hopes and purpoſes, when you cannot but know, that you have diſappointed his expectations from you ſo often, and that in greater and better things than theſe?

He hath looked for fruit (as it is *Iſai.* 5. 4.) for obedience, reformation, and renewed care of duty from you many times; he promiſed himſelf, made account of a good return of his afflictions and mercies, and you promiſed him as much, yet have failed his expectation: And is it then ſtrange that you ſhould fail of your hopes, who have failed God ſo often?

Then ſee that you be quiet in the Will of God, and not at the defeating of your hopes; wreak not diſcontent upon innocent inſtruments; but to the juſt, and holy, and good Will of God in all things. The Wife is ſometimes angry with the Servant for what he hath done, till he tells her that it was his Maſter's Order, and then ſhe is quiet.

Is a Ship miſcarryed, a Voyage loſt, a Relation dead, an Eſtate gone, a Friend carryed into captivity, whoſe return was expected with ſo much delight and comfort? Why, if it be ſo, it is the Lord hath done it, and be thou ſilent before him. Your repining will not make it better; ſin is no proper cure for affliction. A quiet and ſubmiſſive ſpirit is well pleaſing to God, as well as profitable for you.

2. *Inference.* Doth God ſometimes diſappoint the expectations of Men in their Employments? then never ſet your hearts immoderately upon Earthly things, nor raiſe up to your ſelves too great expectations from theſe things. The ſtronger your expectations, the heavier God's diſappointments will be.

There is a double evil in over-reckoning our ſelves, and over-acting our confidence about worldly things: It provokes God to diſappoint us, and then makes the Diſappointment much more grievous when it comes.

It provokes a Diſappointment, eſpecially to the Godly. The Lord is jealous of their affections, and will not indure that any thing ſhould be a corrival or competitor with him for their hearts: Yea, it is ſo uſual with God to daſh, and remove whatever ingroſſes too much of the heart, that a gracious Soul cannot but reckon that Comfort in great danger to be loſt, which he finds to be overloved.

If *David* ſet his heart upon *Abſolom*, God will not only ſmite him, but ſmite *David* by him, and make him firſt the inſtrument of his Sorrow, and then the object of it. *Jonah* did but take a little too much comfort in his Gourd, and you know the next News we heard was, That God had prepared a Worm to ſmite it, and cauſe it to wither away.

And when your inordinate hopes are croſſed (as it is very probable they will be) how will your ſorrows be aggravated in proprotion to them? Thoſe things that ſeemed to promiſe us moſt Comfort, are the things that give us moſt Sorrow. Strong affections make ſtrong afflictions. Our Sorrows uſually riſe from what was our hope, and our Comforts from that which was the leaſt regarded.

3. *Inference.* If it be ſo, then labour to make ſure things eternal, leſt you be eternally diſappointed there alſo. O what a ſad caſe is that Man in, whoſe expectations fail from both Worlds! If your hopes from this World fail, yet you may bear it comfortably, if you fail not in your better hopes: But if this fail too, you are of all Men the moſt miſerable. You know by experience, how ſad it is to have your hopes cut off in theſe ſmaller concerns; to go forth in expectation of a profitable Voyage, and to return in a worſe caſe than you went out: It may be you thought to get an Eſtate, but the iſſue is, to loſe that little you had. You thought to go to ſuch a Place, and there meet with a good Market, and poſſibly your ſelves may be carryed as Slaves to be ſold in the ſame Market. Theſe diſappointments are very ſad and cutting things, but nothing to an Eternal Diſappointment in your great Concern.

For a Man to hope he is in Chriſt, and a pardoned ſtate, and at laſt find himſelf deceived, and that all the ſins of his Nature, Heart, and Practice, lie upon him: To hope for admiſſion into

Heaven, when he is turned out of this World by death, and find the door ſhut againſt him; to cry with thoſe poor diſappointed Wretches, *Matth.* 7. 22. *Lord, Lord, open to us*; and receive ſuch an unexpected return from Chriſt, as they did, *Depart from me, I know you not*: Lord, how intollerable is ſuch a defeat of hope is this! O, who can think of it without horror!

The things about which your expectations are fruſtrated in this World, are ſmall things; you may be happy in the want of them: But the fruſtration of your hopes from the World to come, is in things of infinite weight. Theſe Diſappointments are but for a little while? but this will be for ever. O therefore be provoked, even by theſe things, to a diligent and ſeaſonable prevention of a far greater miſery.

Since theſe things cannot be ſecured, labour to ſecure thoſe things that may. O that you were but as full of Thoughts, Cares and Fears for Heaven as you are for the World! You have ſpent many thouſand thoughts about theſe things to no purpoſe. All your thoughts about them are come to nothing; but had they been ſpent for your Souls, to what a comfortable account would they now have turned? Friends, I beſeech you make ſure for eternity, and let theſe Croſſes and Loſſes in the World, be the happy occaſions to awaken you to an earneſt and ſerious diligence for your everlaſting intereſts. Then you are no loſers by your Loſſes; nay, you will have great cauſe to call them proſperous Diſappointments, and gainful Loſſes to you.

4. *Inference.* Then as you would not have the works and labours of your hands blaſted, beware of thoſe ſins that provoke God to blow upon them. Think not that Injuſtice, Oppreſſion, Deceit and Perjury, ſhall ever profit you. God hath curſed all the ways of ſin, and you cannot proſper in them. Above all, beware of Atheiſm and Irreligion: God will not own them that diſown him, and ſlight his Worſhip. I doubt your profanation of the Lord's day, by Drunkenneſs, Idleneſs, and Worldly Employments, is not the leaſt cauſe of thoſe Diſappointments and Loſſes that have befall'n you: The firſt day of the Week, like the firſt fruits of the *Jews* Harveſts, might ſanctify the whole lump.

And let none pretend that multiplicity of Buſineſs will not allow them time and diſpoſition for Sabbath work. If you be too buſy to attend the Lord's ſervice, he can quickly give you a Writ of Eaſe, and make you keep more reſting days from your labours than you are willing to do. The Lord would not excuſe the *Iſraelites*, no, not in their buſieſt Seaſons, the times of Earing and Harveſt, and the very building the Tabernacle; but all muſt give way to the Sabbath. And am ſure, the promiſe of Bleſſing and Succeſs is made to the conſcionable obſervation of it: *Iſai.* 58. 13, 14. *If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleaſure upon my holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, and honourable; and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleaſures, nor ſpeaking thine own words: Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelf in the Lord:* There is a recompence to the Soul. *And he ſhall cauſe thee to ride on the high places of the Earth:* There is a Reward to the Body. Godlineſs is profitable to all things.

The SEAMAN's Return.

SERMON VI.

DEUT. XXXIII. 19.

They ſhall call the People unto the Mountain, there they ſhall offer Sacrifices of Righteouſneſs: For they ſhall ſuck of the abundance of the Seas, and of the Treaſures hid in the Sand.

THIS Scripture is part of the laſt words of *Moſes*: A Man that in his life was a great Bleſſing to *Iſrael*; and when he was to be ſeparated from them by death, he pronounces diſtinct and ſuitable Bleſſings upon all the Tribes. As Chriſt parted from the Diſciples, bleſſing them, ſo doth *Moſes* from his People; only with this difference, *Moſes* as God's Mouth pronounced, but the great God of Heaven and Earth alone could confer the Bleſſing. *Moſes* bleſſed them authoritatively, but could not bleſs them poteſtatively as Chriſt did. Now theſe words contain the bleſſing of the Tribe of *Zebulun*, which was the Tribe of Sea-men. And in them we ſhall conſider theſe two parts, *viz.*

1. Their Priviledge.
2. Their Duty.

First, Their Priviledge, *That they ſhould ſuck of the abundance of the Seas, and of the Treaſures hid in the Sands.* To ſuck the abundance of the Sea, is a metonymical expreſſion, ſignifying as much as to be enriched and ſtored with the Wares and Merchandiſe imported by Sea to them. Geographers attribute to the Sea, Arms and Boſoms; and to the Scripture, Breaſts. The Sea, like an indulgent Mother, embraces thoſe that live upon it in her Boſom, and with full flowing Breaſts nouriſheth them, and feeds them, as a Mother doth the

Affluentiam maris ſugere eſt marinis lucris, & mercibus abundare. Gloſ.

ſant that ſucks, and depends for its livelihood upon her Breaſts.

Referunt ad ea quæ evenire ſolent maria, ſcil. ad auri ſolinas. Effodient e terra arenoſa aurum. Pol. Synop. in Loc.

And theſe Breaſts do not only afford thoſe that hang upon them the neceſſaries of Life, Bread, Rayment, *&c.* but the Riches, Ornaments and Delights of Life alſo. *The Treaſures hid in the Sand*; as Gold, Coral, Ambergreece, and ſuch like precious and rich Treaſures which it yields. This was the Bleſſing and Priviledge of the Tribe of *Zebulun*, whoſe Cities and Villages were commodiouſly ſituated upon the Sea-ſhore, for Merchandiſe and Traffick: As you may ſee, *Joſ.* 19. 11.

Secondly, Their Duty, to which theſe Mercies and Priviledges obliged them: *They ſhall call the People to the Mountain, there they ſhall offer Sacrifices of Righteouſneſs.* By the Mountain, we are here to underſtand the *Temple*, which *Moſes* by the Spirit of Prophecy foreſaw to be built upon Mount *Sion*, and Mount *Moriah*; which two were as the Shoulders that ſupported it, *Verſ.* 12. Here was the Worſhip of God; the Sacrifices were here offered up to him. And hither *Zebulun*, in the ſenſe of God's Mercies to them, ſhould call the People, *i. e.* ſay ſome, their own People, their Families, and Neighbours; or as others, the Strangers that were among them for Traffick; ſaying as *Iſa.* 2. 3. *Come, let us go up to the Houſe of the Lord, to the Mountain of the God of* Jacob. And here they ſhall offer *the Sacrifices of Righteouſneſs.* By which we are to underſtand their Thank-offerings for the Mercies they had received of the Lord. The Jews had not only Expiatory Sacrifices to procure the Pardon of Sins committed, but Euchariſtical Sacrifices, or Thank-offerings, to teſtify the ſenſe they had of Mercies received. Theſe Sacrifices typifyed Moral Duties; and when theſe Types were aboliſhed, the Apoſtle ſhews, that *the Calves of our Lips, the Sacrifices of Praiſe*, are in the ſtead of them, *Heb.* 13. 15.

So then the ſum of all is this, That when they returned from Sea, or had received the Bleſſings thereof, from the Hand of God, they ſhould repair to the place of his Worſhip, and there acknowledge and praiſe the God of their Mercies. So that the whole Verſe thus explained, caſts it ſelf into this Doctrinal Obſervation.

Doct. *That it is the ſpecial duty of Seamen, when God returns them to their Habitations in Peace, thankfully to acknowledge and bleſs his Name, for all the Preſervations and Mercies they have received of his Hand.*

Theſe are Mercies indeed, which are obtained from God by Prayer, and returned to him again by Praiſe. When we have received our Mercies, God expects his Praiſes: After the *Pſalmiſt* had opened the hazards and fears of Seamen upon the ſtormy Ocean, and the goodneſs of God in bringing them to their deſired Haven, *Pſal.* 107. 30. he preſently calls upon them for this duty, *Verſ.* 31. *O that Men would praiſe the Lord for his goodneſs, and for his wonderful Works to the Children of Men!*

O that Men would! Why how is it imaginable they ſhould not? He hath the Heart of a Beaſt, not of a Man, that will not. Did I ſay the Heart of a Beaſt? Give me that Word again. There is a kind of Gratitude, even in Beaſts, to their Benefactors. *The Ox knoweth his Owner, and the Aſs his Maſter's Crib*, Iſa. 1. 3.

Now the method into which I will caſt the Diſcourſe, ſhall be,

First, To open the nature of the Duty, and to ſhew you what it is to praiſe God for his Mercies.

Secondly, To give you the Grounds and Reaſons of the Duty, why God expects it, and you ought to give it him. And then,

Thirdly, To apply it in the ſeveral Uſes it is improveable unto.

1. The nature of the Duty needs opening, for few underſtand what it is. Alas, it is another manner of thing than a cuſtomary formal cold *God be thanked.* Now, if we ſearch into the nature of this duty, we ſhall find that whoever undertakes this Angelical work, muſt,

First, Be a heedful Obſerver of the Mercies he receives. This is fundamental to the Duty. Where no Obſervations of Mercies have been made, no Praiſes for them can be returned. God was never honoured by his unobſerved Mercies. When *David* had opened the Providences of God to the ſeveral degrees and orders of Men, in its various adminiſtrations, and called upon them diſtinctly to praiſe God for them; he adds in the cloſe of all, *Whoſo is Wiſe, and will obſerve theſe things, even they ſhall underſtand the loving kindneſs of the Lord*, Pſal. 107. *ult.* It is God's charge againſt *Iſrael*, Hoſea 2. 8. *She did not know that I gave her Corn, and Wine, and Oyl, and multiplyed her Silver*: i. e. She did not obſerve and take notice of theſe Mercies, as coming from my hand; but only look'd at the next cauſe. Thus it is with many, they think not upon their own Mercies; others can obſerve them, but they cannot; they can quickly obſerve what troubles befal them, but take little notice of their own Mercies. Such Men can never be thankful.

Secondly, The thankful Man muſt not only *obſerve* what Mercies he hath, and from whom they come; but muſt particularly *conſider* them in their natures, degrees, ſeaſons and manner of conveyance. There is much of God's Glory, and our Comfort loſt for want of this. *The Works of the Lord are great, ſought out of all that have pleaſure therein*, Pſal. 111. 2. And indeed, there is no employment in all the World, that yields more pleaſure to a gracious Soul, than the Anatomiſing of Providences doth. How ſweet is it to obſerve the mutual Reſpects, Coincidencies and introductive Occaſions of our Mercies! Every minute circumſtance hath its weight and value here. He hath little pleaſure in his Meat, that ſwallows it whole without chewing.

Thirdly, The thankful Perſon muſt duly eſtimate and value his Mercies. It is impoſſible that Man can be thankful for Mercies he little eſteems. *Iſrael* could not praiſe God for that Angels Food with which he fed them, whilſt they deſpiſed it in ſaying, There is nothing but this *Manna*.

And ſurely it ſhews the great corruption of our nature, That thoſe things which ſhould raiſe the value of Mercies with us, cauſe us the more to ſlight them; yet thus it falls out. The commonneſs, or long continuance of Mercies with us, which ſhould endear them the more, and every day increaſe our obligation to God, cauſes them to ſeem but cheap and ſmall things. And therefore doth God ſo often threaten them, yea, and remove them; that their Worth and Excellency may thereby be acknowledged.

Fourthly, The thankful Perſon muſt faithfully record his Mercies, elſe God cannot have his due praiſe for them. *Bleſs the Lord, O my Soul, and*

forget

forget not all his Benefits. Pſal. 103. 2. Forgotten Mercies bear no fruit: A bad Memory in this caſe, makes a barren Heart and Life.

I confeſs the Mercies of God are ſuch a multitude, that a memory of Braſs cannot retain them. *I will come before thee in the multitude of thy Mercies*, ſaith *David*, Pſal. 5. 7. They are called *Showers of Bleſſings*, Ezek. 34. 26. And as impoſſible it is diſtinctly to recount all our Mercies, as to number the drops of Rain that fall in a Shower. Nevertheleſs, it hath been the pious care and endeavour of the People of God, to preſerve and perpetuate his Mercies, by uſing all the helps to Memory they could. Therefore they have kept Regiſters, *Exod.* 17. 14. endited Pſalms, *to bring to remembrance*, Pſal. 70. *Title*; denominated Places from the Mercies received there. Thus *Jacob* called the place where he found ſo much Mercy, *Bethel*. *Hagar* named the Well, where God unexpectedly relieved her, *Beerlahairoi*, the Well of him that liveth and looketh upon me, *Gen.* 16. 13, 14.

They have ſtamped the Mercies upon the Days in which they received them. Thus the *Jews* called thoſe days in which God wrought their Deliverance *Purim*, after the name *Pur*, ſignifying the Lot *Haman* had caſt for their Lives; *Eſth.* 9. 26. Yea, they have called their Mercies upon their Children, 1 *Sam.* 1. 20. Thus thankful Souls have ſtriven to recogniſe their Mercies, that God might not loſe the Praiſe, nor themſelves the Comfort of them.

Fifthly, The thankful Perſon muſt be ſuitably affected with the Mercies he receives. It is not a *ſpeculative*, but an *affectionate* Remembrance that becomes us: Then God hath his Glory, when the ſenſe of his Mercies melts our Hearts into holy joy, love and admiration. Thus *David* ſits down before the Lord like a Man aſtoniſhed at his goodneſs to him; 2 *Sam.* 7. 20. *And what can* David *ſay more? For thou Lord knoweſt thy Servant.* The Mercies of God have made the Saints Hearts leap for joy within them: *Pſal.* 92. 4. *Thou Lord haſt made me glad, through thy Works; therefore will I triumph in the Works of thy hands.* Mercies are not Mercies, Deliverances are no Deliverances to us, if we that receive them, are not glad of them.

Sixthly, The thankful Perſon muſt order his Converſation ſuitable to the engagements that his Mercies have put him under. When we have ſaid all, it is the life of the Thankful, that is the very life of thankfulneſs. Obedience and Service are the only real manifeſtations of Gratitude. *He that offereth Praiſe, glorifyeth me; and to him that ordereth his Converſation aright will I ſhew the Salvation of God*, Pſal. 50. 23. Set down this for an everlaſting Truth, That God was never praiſed and honoured by an abuſed Mercy. God took it ill from *Hezekiah*, *That he rendred not again according to the Benefit done unto him*, 2 Chron. 32. 25. He that is truly thankful, will ſay as *David*, Pſal. 116. 12. *What ſhall I render to the Lord for all his Benefits?* We then glorify God with his Mercies, when we employ them to right ends, when we thankfully take our own ſhare of comfort from receiving them with Thankſgiving, as from the hand of a Father. Mr. *Swinock* tells of a young Man, who lying upon his ſick Bed, was always calling for Meat; but as ſoon as it was brought him, he ſhook and trembled dreadfully at the ſight of it, and ſo continued till it was taken away; and before his Death, acknowledged God's Juſtice, for that in his Health he ordinarily received his Meat without thankſgiving.

Swinock's *Chriſtian Man's Calling*, pag. 409.

Uſe all God's Mercies with thankfulneſs: God will remember them in fury, who forget him in his favours.

And think not what God beſtows upon you, is wholly for your own uſe: But honour God with your Mercies, by clothing the Naked, and feeding the Hungry, eſpecially ſuch as are Godly. This is a due Improvement of your Eſtates; thus you may make to your ſelves Friends of the Mammon of Unrighteouſneſs. Ah, how little do we conſider, what praiſe, what glory we may occaſion this way from others to the Name of God! It is ſtoryed of *Dyoniſius*, the *Syracuſian Tyrant*; that when he ſaw what heaps of Gold and Silver his Son hoarded up in his Cloſet, he asked him, what he meant to let it lye there, and not to make Friends with it, to get the Kingdom after his Death? O Son (ſaid he) thou haſt not a Spirit capable of a Kingdom. Thus honour the Lord with your Subſtance; look upon all you have as your Maſter's Talents, for which you muſt give an account: And ſo uſe and employ them for God that you may give up your account with joy; and then you will ſhew your ſelves thankful indeed. Thus you ſee what is included in real thankfulneſs. O, it is another matter than we take it to be.

Juſtin. Lib. 51

2. Next I promiſed to give you the Ground and Reaſons of this Duty: Why you are obliged after the receit of Mercies, to ſuch a thankful return of Praiſes. And among many I will only ſingle out theſe three, and briefly open them.

Firſt, God requires and expects it. It is ſo ſpecial and peculiar a part of his glory, as he will never part with it. As great Landlords oblige their Tenants to a Homage and Service, when they make over their Eſtates to them, and reſerve a Quit-rent to themſelves, which they value at a high rate; ſo God, when he beſtows Deliverance of Mercies upon us, ſtill reſerves an acknowledgment to himſelf: And this is dear to him, he will not endure to be defrauded of it; much leſs, that it be given to another. You find this reſervation of Praiſe expreſly made by him in *Pſal.* 15. 1. *Call upon me in the day of Trouble, I will deliver thee, and thou ſhalt glorify me.* Where you have the Requeſt, the Grant, and the Reſervation in the Grant, *q. d.* When I have granted thee thy deſire, ſee thou do not defraud me of my glory. There be three things in every Mercy, the *matter* of it, the *comfort* of it, and the *glory* of it. The two firſt God makes over freely to us, he gives the Mercies themſelves, he allows us to ſuck out the lawful Pleaſure and Delight that is in them; but the third he reſerves to himſelf, and will never part with to any other. If an *Hezekiah* himſelf render not to God due acknowledgments, as well as God loves him: there ſhall be great wrath upon him, and *Judah*, for the default, 2 Chron. 32. 26.

Secondly, You are under manifold Engagements to render it to the Lord.

(1.) Common Ingenuity obliges to a due acknowledgment of Favours freely received; and thankfulneſs on that ſcore, is the odium of Mankind. *Ingratum ſi dicas, omnia dixeris.* You can give a Man a more odious Character among Men than to ſay, He is an ungrateful Man.

(2.) The Examples of the very Heathens condemn you. They praiſed their Gods, who

yet were no Gods, when they received any deliverance, *Judg.* 16. 24. Shall Idols, Dunghil-Deities, receive their Sacrifices and Praises, whilst the true God is forgotten?

Nay (3.) many of you have formally and expresly obliged your Souls to it, by solemn Vows and Promises in the day of your distress: And yet will you deal perfidiously with God? Will you not pay the Vows which your Lips have uttered? Certainly, you can never free your Souls from the guilt of Perfidiousness against God, whilst you give him not the glory due to his Name.

3. Lastly, Your Ingratitude is the ready way to deprive you of the Mercies you have, and to withhold from you the Mercies you might have in your future Distresses and Wants. He that is ungrateful for Mercies received, provokes God to remove them. Thus it fell out with ungrateful *Israel*: *Hos.* 2. 5. 8. 9. *She did not know, (i. e.)* She did not with Consideration and Thanks duly acknowledge) *That I gave her Corn, and Wine, and Oyl. Therefore will I return, and take away my Corn in the time thereof, and my Wine in the season thereof: And will recover my Wooll, and my Flax.* Thus they suffered their Mercies to lapse into the Lord's hand for non-payment of their Duties. If you be weary of your Mercies, and willing to be rid of them, you cannot take a more effectual Course, than to forget from whom you had them, and with-hold his Praise for them.

And then, for future Mercies and Deliverances, you have no ground to expect any more from God, whom you have thus requited for former favours. He that gives no thanks for one Mercy, hath little ground to expect another. It was a sad Word which God spake unto this very provocation, *Judg.* 10. 11, 12, 13. When a new distress befel *Israel* by the *Ammonites*, and they cryed to the Lord for help; he tells them, That he had many times delivered them from ther Enemies: *Yet*, saith he, *have you forsaken me, and served other Gods. Wherefore I will deliver you no more; go and cry to the Gods which ye have chosen, and let them deliver you in the time of your Tribulation. q. d.* With what face can you come to me for new Mercies and Deliverances, when your selves know how former Mercies have been abused! Think ye that I am weary of my Mercies to cast them away upon such unthankful Wretches? No, no, expect no more Mercies from me, *I will deliver ye no more.* One of the Fathers calls Ingratitude, *Obex Infernali, An Hellish Stop*; which interrupts the Course and Current of all God's Mercies. Mercy is not only a precious thing, too good to be cast away, but it is a very tender thing, and God deeply resents the abuses of it. Thus you see the Grounds and Reasons of your duty; it now remains that we apply it.

1. *Use.* Is it your unquestionable Duty to return Praises upon every receit of Mercies? Then in the first place bear your Shame and just Reproof for your manifest unthankfulness. You dare not say, but you have received many signal and eminent Mercies from the Hands of God. If you could deny that, I need go no farther to prove you prodigiously ungrateful. But it is too manifest to be denyed: You have found God a very present help in Trouble; his Mercy hath often rescued you out of the very jaws of Death. Some of you have been in dangers in the Deeps; in Baths oft. You have been put to your Wits end; when visible hope and help failed. You might have said with the *Psalmist*, Psal. 142. 4. *I looked upon my right hand, and there was none; and upon the left, but refuge failed.* You have seen your Companions intombed before your Eyes in the Seas, and concluded in your own thoughts, your turn was next. You have been in danger by barbarous Enemies, that have chased you upon the Sea, to make you a Prey: Yea, it may be you have been a Prey to them, and never thought to have seen the Land of your Nativity, your Houses, Wives and Children any more. You have languished under dangerous Diseases, and that remote from Friends, and necessary Accommodations. You have lost your Estates, and been reduced to a low ebb, and never thought to have seen a day of Prosperity any more. Yet hath the Lord delivered you out of all your Troubles: He hath provided unexpected means of Preservation, when the proud Waters were ready to go over your Souls. And though others went down before your Eyes, you were marked out for Deliverance. God spake to the raging Waves, saying, Touch not this Man, I will not deliver him up, though I have done so by others. When cruel Enemies chased you, he delivered you, causing the darkness of the Night to interpose seasonably betwixt you and them; as the dark side of the Cloud shadowed *Israel* from the *Egyptians* that pursued them, *Exod.* 14. 20. Sometimes giving you a favourable gale, which blew Mercy and Deliverance to you: Sometimes by strengthning you to resist their furious Attacks, and delivering you from their rage; or, if he delivered you into their hands, yet there he preserved you, enabling you to endure their severities, or causing the Enemy to treat you well; and finding out a way which you knew not, to bring you at last out of the House of Bondage.

He pitied you under your dangerous Diseases: and though necessary accommodations and means might be wanting, he was your Physician, and healed you; he recovered you immediately without means, or blessed weak and small means to your good. When you were reduced by Losses, and Captivities to a low ebb, so that you might say as the Church, *Lam.* 3. 17. I forgat Prosperity; he hath not only recruited thy Strength, but thy Estate also: And when both thy Body and Estate, like an old leaky Ship, have been ready to sink, he hath stopped the Leaks in both, careened, repaired, and launched thee into the World again, as whole, as sound, and strong as ever.

And now, Reader, suffer me to account and expostulate a little with thy Conscience. What hath the fruit of all these Mercies been to thee? And how hast thou carried it since those days towards the God of thy Mercies? Hast thou indeed been melted by the sense of all this kindness into love, thankfulness, and new obedience? Have these favours engaged thee to more strictness in thy duties, and greater watchfulness against Sin? Hast thou said with that good Man, *Ezra* 9. 13, 14, *And now, my God, seeing thou hast punished me less than mine Iniquities deserve, and hast given me such Deliverances as these, should I again break thy Commandments?* If it be so, surely Mercy and Goodness shall follow thee all the days of thy Life. The Lord then reckons all these Mercies well bestowed, and will never repent that he hath done thee good.

But I fear this is not thy case. Sure I am, there are some among you that have quickly forgotten the God that delivered you. Some that have abused him to his face, by ascribiug his Mercies to good luck, chance, and fortune; not once owning him as your Deliverer. And some that have

made his Mercies Weapons of Sin, to wound him withal, waſting your Eſtates by Prodigality, which were given to refreſh your Families, and God's Poor; yea, abuſing them to Drunkenneſs and Luxury. And is this the thanks you return him? For which of all my good Works (ſaith Chriſt to the *Jews*) do you ſtone me? So ſay I, for which of all God's Kindneſſes to you, do you thus diſhonour and abuſe him? O let Shame cover your faces this Day? Go, Reader, fold down this Leaf, and get thee to thy Knees, and ſay, I am the Man to whom this Reproof is ſent. I have abuſed the God of my Mercies, I have turned his Grace to Wantonneſs. Smite with *Ephraim* upon thy Thigh, and ſay, *What have I done?* Mourn heartily for thy unkindneſs to thy beſt Friend, *The God that hath done thee good all thy Life long, and deſerves other returns from thee than theſe.*

2. *Uſe.* Laſtly, It calls upon you all to be thankful for your Mercies. *Chryſoſtom* once wiſhed for a Voice like Thunder, that all Men might hear him. O that I could ſo call you to this Duty, that ſome of you might effectually hear God's Call in this Exhortation!

Will you own the Hand that delivers you, that feeds, clothes and heals you? Will you reſolve to live the life of praiſe? and render to the Lord according to the benefits you have received? Will you indeed walk humbly and thankfully under all your Deliverances and Succeſſes, and glorify God by that wherewith he hath comforted and refreſhed you? If there be any ſaving knowledge of God, and ſpiritual ſenſe of his love in your Souls, methinks I ſhould prevail with you; for do but weigh theſe following Arguments ſeriouſly, and they will engage you to it.

1. *Argument.* How freely have all your Mercies ſtreamed to you from the Fountain of Grace? There was nothing in you to engage it. The very notion of Mercy includes freeneſs; they are all beſtowed upon us, not only as we are *immerentes*, but *male merentes*, undeſerving, but ill deſerving Creatures; not only without our merits, but againſt our merits. And what though there be a concurrence of your Abilities, Head-work and Hand-work in the procurement of ſome of your Mercies, yet ſtill thoſe Mercies are the pure effects of Free-grace: For all thoſe endeavours of yours had ſignifyed nothing to their procurement, without God's Bleſſing; yea, and that Wiſdom and Induſtry which you have uſed, are themſelves the Free-gifts of God. You know there be thouſands in the World as induſtrious and wiſe as you, and ſuch as never provoked God by ſuch ſins as you have; who yet are denyed the Mercies you enjoy. O, how ſhould this endear you to God!

2. *Argument.* How ſeaſonably your Mercies have been beſtowed upon you, in the very nick of extremity and danger. God hath on purpoſe ſuffered it to grow to an extremity, that thereby he might commend his Mercy to you with greater advantage. *In the Mount of the Lord it hath been ſeen, Gen.* 22. 14. Without this God ſaw his Mercies would have been ſlighted and low priſed by you. But God hath watched the opportunity of beſtowing his goodneſs upon you, for no other end but to magnify his Mercies in your eyes, and make the deeper and more laſting impreſſions upon your hearts. Shall ſuch Mercies, which at firſt were of amaſing, and overwhelming to you, at the receit whereof, you were like Men that dreamed, as the *Pſalmiſt* ſpeaks, *Pſal.* 126. 1. ſo ſoon grow ſtale and common? God forbid.

3. *Argument.* How ſpecial and diſtinguiſhing have ſome of your Mercies been? God hath not dealt with every one as he hath with you. Are not ſome that went out with you found wanting at your return? They are among the dead, it may be among the damned, and you among the living, yet enjoying the capacity and the means of Salvation. God hath proſpered your Voyage, and returned you with ſucceſs; you have ſucked the abundance of the Sea, and the Treaſures hid in the Sand, as the Text ſpeaks; but others may ſay as *Naomi*, *Ruth* 1. 21. *I went out full, and am come back empty.* I went out full of hopes, and am come back with ſad diſappointments. And is not this a ſtrong tye to Thankſgiving?

4. *Argument.* Did not your Mercies find you under great guilt? You know what your own tranſgreſſions againſt the Lord were; and yet ſuch was the ſtrength of Mercy, that it brake through all your great provocations, and made its way to you through a multitude of Iniquities. It came triumphing over all your great unworthineſs; and is not ſuch Mercy worthy to be admired and recorded for ever! O what will affect and melt your hearts, if this will not? Surely ſuch Mercies have a conſtraining power in them, upon all ſenſible Souls.

5. *Argument.* To conclude; if all the goodneſs of God, which hath paſſed before your eyes, do indeed prevail upon you to love the Lord, and fear to offend him; if they really conſtrain you to give up your ſelves, and all you have, to him; then all theſe are but the beginnings of Mercies, and you ſhall ſee yet greater things than theſe. God hath more Mercies yet behind, and thoſe of higher kind, and more excellent nature than the Temporal Mercies are. You are now delivered from the dangers of the Sea, and have eſcaped thoſe perils: O but what is this to deliverance from wrath to come? You have been preſerved from, or delivered out of *Turkiſh* ſlavery: But what is that to a deliverance from the curſe of the Law, the bondage of your Luſts, and the power of Satan: Happy Souls if theſe Deliverances do in any meaſure prove introductive to the great Salvation.

The Concluſion.

Thus I have, as the Lord hath enabled me, endeavoured to chuſe and improve proper ſubjects for your Meditation in every condition that befals you. I cannot carry theſe Truths one degree farther; it is the Lord only that can make them effectual to your Souls. But it is my earneſt requeſt to you, Maſters, that have the overſight and muſt give an account for your Companies, That you will not only read and conſider theſe things your ſelves, but that you will at fit ſeaſons, eſpecially upon the Lord's Day, read and inculcate them unto your Servants and Company, that, as thoſe who muſt give an account. Will this be a better expence of that precious and allowed time than to ſpend it in ſleeping in Cabins, or drinking in Tipling Houſes? And the ſin of theirs which you may prevent, and do, becomes your own ſin. And have you not perſonal ſins enough already, but you muſt draw guilt of their ſins upon you alſo? I beſeech you, and it is my laſt requeſt, That you will fail not labour, that you and your Companies may be the Lord.

FINIS

A Saint indeed:

OR,

The Great Work of a Christian Open'd and Press'd, from *Proverbs* IV: 23.

The Epistle Dedicatory.

To my dearly beloved and longed for, the Flock of Jesus Christ *in* Dartmouth, *over whom the* Holy Ghost *hath made me an Overseer: Sound Judgment, True Zeal, and Unstained Purity, is heartily wished.*

My Dear Friends,

THere *are three sad Sights with which our Eyes should continually affect our Hearts:* The (1.) *Is to behold in every place, so many prophane and dissolute ones, who bear the very Image of Satan; the face of whose Conversation plainly discovers what they are, and whither they are going,* Philip 3. 18, 19. *These look like themselves, the Children of Wrath.* The (2.) *Is to see so many cursed Hypocrites artificially disguising themselves, and with marvellous dexterity acting the parts of Saints, so that even a judicious Eye may sometimes mistake the* Similar Workings *of the Spirit on them, for his* Saving Workings *on others: To hear such a Person conferring, praying, bewailing his Corruptions, and talking of his Experiences; would easily perswade a Man to believe that he hath the Heart, as well as the Face, of a sincere Christian: For,*

Sic occulus, sic ille manus, sic ora ferebat.

So the People of God do speak, so they pray, and even so they open their conditions: These look like Saints, but are none. The (3.) *Is to see so many real Saints, in whom the Spirit of Truth is, who yet through the impetuous workings of their Corruptions, and neglecting of the Watch over their Hearts, do often fall into such scandalous Practices, that they look like Hypocrites, though they are not so.*

These are three sad Sights indeed, and O that my Head were Waters, and mine Eyes Fountains of Tears, that I might weep abundantly over them all!

For the first I would mourn heartily, considering that they (so continuing) must be damned eternally, 2 Thes. 1. 8, 9. 1 *Cor.* 6. 9.

For the second, I would both weep and tremble, considering that they (so abiding) must be damned doubly, Matth. 24, 51.

And for the third, no less than any of the rest, because, though they themselves may and shall be saved, yet they themselves make fast the Bonds of Death upon both the former, Matth. 18. 7. 2 *Sam.* 12. 13, 14.

Alas! that ever they should shed the Blood of others souls, for whom Christ shed his own Blood! That ever they should be Cruel *to others, who have found Christ* Kind *to them! I know they dare not do it directly and intentionally, but so it proves occasionally and eventually. Suffer me here to digress a little, and expostulate with these prejudiced and hardned Souls I will presently return to you again. O why do you mischief your own Soul by other Mens Examples? Because they stumble and break their Shins will you fall and break your Necks? I desire all such as harden themselves by these things, and take up a good Opinion of their own deplorable Condition, that they would soberly consider, and answer these three Queries:*

Query. 1. *Doth Religion any way countenance or patronise the sinful Practices of its Professors? Or doth it not rather impartially and severely condemn them? It is the Glory of the Christian Religion, that it is pure and undefiled,* Jam. 1. 27. *No Doctrine so holy* Psal. 19. 8. *Nor doth any make more provision for an holy Life,* Tit. 2. 11, 12. *Indeed there is a Case wherein we may charge the evil Practices of Man upon their Principles, but that is, when their Practices naturally flow from, and necessarily follow their Principles: As for Example, if I see a* Papist *sin boldly, I may charge it upon his Principles, for they set Pardons to sale, and so make way for Looseness. If I see an* Arminian *slight the Grace of God, and proudly advance himself, I may cry shame upon his Principles, which directly lead to it: But can I do so where such Practices are condemned, and provided against by their own avowed Principles that commit them?*

Quer. 2, *Is it not a most irrational thing to let fly at Religion because of the scandalous ways of some, whilst in the mean time you wholly slight and over-look the holy and heavenly Conversation of many others? Are all that profess Godliness loose and careless in their Lives? No, some are an Ornament to their Profession, and the Glory of Christ: And why must the Innocent be condemned with the Guilty? Why the Eleven, for one* Judas?

Quer. 3. *If you condemn Religion because of the scandalous Lives of some that profess it, must you not then cast off all Religion in the World, and turn downright Atheists? Surely this is the Consequent of it: For what Religion is there, but some that profess it walk contrary to their Profession? And then, as* Constantine *told the* Novation, *you must set up your Ladder, and go to Heaven by your self.*

But alas! Is it not our printed Apologies for Religion,

ligion, but the visible Reformations of its Professors that must both salve its Honour, and remove those fatal Stumbling-blocks at which the Blinde World strikes, and falls into Eternal Perdition.

Now there are two ways by which this may be effected: First, By convincing the Consciences of Professors of their Miscarriages, and the Evil and Aggravations of them. Secondly, By Meditating the Heart, and cleansing the Fountain whence they proceed. In the first of these, a worthy and eminent Servant of Christ hath lately laboured,

See Gospel-Glass.

holding a clear Gospel-Glass before the Faces of Professors, which truly represents their Spots and Blemishes: If he that reads it will consider, apply and practise, it shall doubtless turn to his Salvation; but if it turn to no good Account to him that reads it, I know it shall turn to a Testimony for him that wrote it. The second is a principal Design of this small Treatise, the Subject whereof is exceeding weighty, and of dayly use to the People of God, though the manner of handling it be attended with many Defects and Weaknesses: Every one cannot be Excellent, who yet may be Useful.

I will exercise your Patience no longer than whilst I tell you.

1. *Why I publish it to the View of the World.*
2. *Why I direct it particularly to you.*

First, For the Publication of it, take this sincere and brief Account, That as I was led to this Subject by a special Providence, so to the Publication of it by a kind of Necessity: The Providence at first leading me to it, was this: A dear and choice Friend of my intimate Acquaintance being under much inward trouble, upon the account of some special Heart-Disorder, open'd the case to me; and earnestly requested some Rules and Helps in that particular; whilst I was bending my thoughts to that special Case, divers other Cases of like Importance (some of which were dependent upon that Consideration) occurred to my thoughts, and this Scripture which I have insisted upon, presented it self, as a fit Foundation for the whole Discourse; which being lengthen'd out to what you see, divers Friends requested me to transcribe for their use, divers of the Cases here handled, and some others, begg'd me to publish the whole, to which I was in a manner necessitated, to save the pains of transcribing, which to me is a very tedious and tiresome Work: And just as I had almost finished the Copy, an opportunity presented (and that somewhat strangely) to make it publick. So that from the first to last I have been carryed beyond my first Intentions in this thing.

Object. *If any say the World is even cloyed with Books, and therefore though the Discourse be necessary, yet the Publication is needless.*

Sol. 1. *I answer, There are multitudes of Books indeed, and of them many concern not themselves about Root-Truths, and Practical Godliness, but spend their Strength upon impracticable Notions and frivolous Controversies: Many also strike at Root-Truths, and endeavour to undermine the Power of Godliness: And some there are that nourish the Root, and tend to clear and confirm, to prepare and apply the great Truths of the Gospel, that they may be Bread for Souls to live and feed on: Now, though I could wish, that those who have handled the Pen of the Scribe, had better employed their time and pains than to obtrude such useless Discourses upon the World, yet for Books of the latter Rank, I say, that when Husbandmen complain of too much Corn, let Christians complain of too many such Books.*

2. *And if you be so highly conceited of your own Furniture and Ability, that such Books are needless to you: If you let them alone, they will do you no hurt, and other poor hungry Souls will be glad of them, and bless God for what you despise and leave.*

Object. *If it be said that several of the cases here handled touch not your condition, I answer,*

Sol. 1. *That which is not your condition may be another's condition. If you be placed in an easy, full and prosperous state, and so have no need of the helps here offered to support your Heart under pinching Wants, others are forced to live by Faith for every days provision: If you be dandled upon the Knees of Providence, some of your Brethren are under its feet. If you have inward peace and tranquility of Spirit, and so need not the Counsels here given, to ward off those desperate Conclusions that poor afflicted Souls are ready to draw upon themselves at such a time; yet it may be a Word in season to them, and they may say as* David *to* Abigail, Blessed be thou of the Lord, and blessed be thy Advice.

2. *That may be your condition shortly, which is not your condition at present: Say not thy Mountain stands strong, thou shalt never be moved: There are changes in the Right Hand of the most High, and then those Truths which are little more esteemed than Hedge fruits, will be as Apples of Gold in Pictures of Silver. In* Jer. 10. 11. *The Prophet there teaches the Jews (who then dwelt in their own Houses) how to defend their Religion in* Babylon, *and what they should say to the* Caldeans *there, and therefore that Verse is written in* Caldee. *So much for the reasons of the Publication: Next for the Dedication of it to you, I was induced thereto by the Consideration,*

1. *Of the relation I have to you above all the People in the World: I look upon my Gifts as yours, my Time as yours, and all the Talents I am intrusted with, as yours: It is not with you as with a Woman whose Husband is dead, and so is freed from the Law of her Husband, the relation still continues, and so all the mutual Duties of it.*

2. *By the consideration of my necessitated absence from you, I would not that personal absence should by insensible degrees untwist (as usually it doth) the Cords of Friendship; and therefore have endeavoured (as absent Friends use to do) to preserve and strengthen it by this small remembrance.* It was Vespasian's *Answer to* Apollonius *when he desired access for the Phylosophers,* My Doors (*said* Vespasian) are alwayes open to Phylosophers, but my very Breast is open to thee. *I cannot say with him, my Doors are open for the free access of Friends, being by a sad Providence shut against my self; but this I can say, my very Breast is still open to you; you are as dear to me as ever.*

3. *Another inducement (and indeed the main) is the perpetual usefulness and necessity of these Truths for you, which you will have continual need of. And I know few of you have such happy Memories to retain, and I cannot be always with you to inculcate these things, but* litera scripta manet; *I was willing to leave this with you as a Legacy, as a Testimony of sincere love for, and care over you: This may counsel and direct you when I cannot: I may be rendred useless to you by a civil or natural Death; but this may out-live me, and Oh that it may serve your Souls when I am silent in the dust.*

To hasten now to a Conclusion, I have only three Requests to you, which I earnestly beseech you not to deny me; yea, I charge you, as ever you desire to appear with comfort before the great Shepherd, dare not to slight these Requests.

1. *Above all other studies in the World, study your own Hearts: Waste not a minute more of your precious time about frivolous and sapless Controversies (as it is reported even of* Bellarmine (*how truly I exa-*

ligatus in
a bellum.

, because
d rather

Caput re-
ratum ille
bit, cor bo-
m non de-

not) Quod a studiis scholastica Theologiæ averteretur fere nauseabundus, liquide pietatis, *(i. e.) he turned with loathing from the study of School-Divinity, because it wanted the sweet juice of Piety; I had rather it should be said of you as one said of* * Swinkfeldius, (He wanted a regular Head, but not an honest Heart) *than that you should have regular Heads, and irregular Hearts: My dear Flock, I have, according to the Grace given me, laboured in the course of my ministry among you to feed you with the Heart-nourishing Bread of Practical Doctrine, and I do desire you, it is far better you should have the sweet and saving impressions of the Gospel-Truths, feelingly and powerfully conveyed to your Hearts, than only to understand them by a bare ratiocination, or dry syllogistical inference. Leave trifling Studies to such as have time lying on their hands, and know not how to employ it: Remember you are at the door of Eternity, and have other work to do; those Hours you spend in Heart-work in your Closets, are the golden Spots of your time, and will have the sweetest Influence in your last Hour: Never forget those Sermons I preached to you upon that subject,* 2 Kings 20. 2. 3. *Heart-work is weighty and difficult work; an Error in it may cost you your Souls: I may say of it as Austine speaks of the Doctrine of the Trinity,* Nihil facilius aut periculosius erratur; *A Man can err in nothing more easily or more dangerously: O then, look to your Hearts.*

My next request is, That you will carefully look to your Conversations, and be accurate in all your ways, walking forth the Word of Life: Be sure by the strictness and holiness of your Lives to settle your selves in the very Consciences of your Enemies. Remember that your Lives must be produced in the great Day, when you judge the World, 1 Cor. 6. 2. *O then what manner of Persons ought you to be! You have many Eyes upon you, the Omniscient Eye of God, that searches the Heart and Reins,* Rev. 2. 23. *The vigilant Eye of Satan,* Job 1. 7, 8. *The envious Eyes of Enemies, that curiously observe you,* Psal. 5. 8. *The quick and pregnant Eye of Conscience, which none of your Actions escape,* Rom. 9. 1.

Oh then be precise, and accurate in all manner of conversation: Keep up the power of Godliness in your Closets and Families, *and then you will not let it fall in your more publick Employments and Converses in the World: I have often told you that it is the honour of the Gospel, that it makes the best Parents and Children; the best Masters and Servants; the best Husbands and Wives in the World.*

My third and last Request is, That you pray for me: I hope I can say, and I am sure some of you have acknowledged, that I came at first among you, as the return and answer of your Prayers: And indeed so it should be, see Luke 10. 2. *I am perswaded also, I have been carryed on in my Work by your Prayers; 'tis sweet when 'tis so; see* Ephes. 6. 18, 19. *And I hope by your Prayers to receive yet a farther Benefit, even that which is mentioned,* Heb. 13. 18, 19. Philem. 22. *And truly 'tis but equal you should pray for me me, I have often prayed for you: Let the Pulpit, Family and Closet witness for me: And God forbid I should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you.*

Yea, Friends, your own Interest may perswade to it: What Mercies you obtain for me redound to your own Advantage; if God preserve me it is for your Use and Service: The more Gifts and Graces a Minister hath, the better for them that shall wait on his Ministry: The more God gives in to me, the more I shall be able to give out to you. I will detain you no longer, but to intreat you to accept this small Testification of my great Love, and have recourse to it, according as the exigencies of your condition shall require: Read it considerингly and obediently; judge it not by the Dress and Style, but by the Weight and Savour of what you read. 'Tis a good Rule of Bernard, In legendis libris, non quæramus scientiam sed saporem, *(i. e.) In reading Books regard not so much the Science as the Savour; That it may prove the Savour of Life unto Life to you, and all those into whose Hands it shall come, is the hearty desire of*

Your Loving and
Faithful Pastor,

John Flavel.

From my Study at *Ley* in *Slapton*, *Octob.* 7. 1667.

A SAINT INDEED, &c.

Prov. IV. 23.

Keep thy Heart with all diligence, for out of it are the Issues of Life

THE Heart of Man is his worst part before it be Regenerate, and the best afterwards; It is the Seat of Principles, and Fountain of Actions. The Eye of God is, and the Eye of the Christian ought to be principally fixed upon it.

The greatest difficulty in Conversion, is to win the Heart to God; and the greatest difficulty after Conversion, is to keep the Heart with God. Here lies the very pinch and stress of Religion; here's that that makes the way to Life a narrow Way, and the Gate of Heaven a strait Gate. Direction and Help in this great Work, is the scope and sum of this Text; wherein we have,

1. An Exhortation, *Keep thy Heart with all diligence.*

2. The Reason or Motive inforcing it, *For out of it are the Issues of Life.*

In the Exhortation I shall consider,

1. The Matter of the Duty.

2. The Manner of performing it.

1. The Matter of the Duty, *Keep thy Heart.* Heart is not here taken properly for that noble part of the Body which the Phylosophers call the *primum vivens, & ultimum moriens*; the first that lives, and the last that dyes; but by Heart in a Metaphor, the Scripture sometimes understands some particular noble faculty of the Soul: In *Rom.* 1. 21. It is put for the understanding part, their foolish Heart, *(i. e.) their foolish Understanding was darkned.* And *Psal.* 119. 11. It is put for the Memory, *Thy Word have I hid in my Heart.* And 1 *John* 3. 10. it is put for the Conscience, which hath in it both the light of the Understanding, and the recognitions of the Memory: If our Heart condemn us, (*i. e.*) if our Conscience, whose proper Office it is to condemn. But here we are to take it more generally for the whole Soul, or inner Man; for look what the Heart is to the Body, that the Soul is to the Man; and what Health is to the Heart, that Holiness is to the Soul: *Quod sanitas in corpore id sanctitas in corde.* The state of the whole Body depends upon the soundness and vigour of the Heart, and the everlasting state of the whole Man upon the good or ill condition of the Soul.

And by keeping the Heart, understand the *diligent* and *constant* use and improvement of all holy Means and Duties, to preserve the Soul from Sin, and maintain its sweet and free communion with God, * *Lavator* in *loc.* will have the word taken from a besieged Garrison, begirt by many Enemies without, and in danger of being betrayed by treacherous Citizens within, in which danger the Soldiers upon pain of Death are commanded to watch; and whereas the expression, (keep thy Heart) seems to put it upon us as our Work; yet it doth not imply a sufficiency or ability in us to do it; we are as able to stop the Sun in its course, or make the River run backward, as by our own skill and power rule and order our Hearts: We may as well be our own *Saviours*, as our own *Keepers*, and yet *Solomon* speaks properly enough, when he saith, *Keep thy Heart*; because the duty is ours, though the power be God's. A Natural Man hath no power, a Gracious Man hath some, though not sufficient, and that Power he hath, depends upon the exciting and assisting strength of Christ; *Gratia gratiam postulat*, Grace within us is beholding to Grace without us, *John* 15. 5. *Without me ye can do nothing.* So much of the Matter of Duty.

2. The Manner of performing it is, *With diligence*; the Hebrew is very emphatical, *cum omni custodia*, keep with all keeping, *q. d.* keep, keep; set double guards, your Heart will be gone else. And this vehemency of expression with which the duty is urged, plainly implies how difficult it is to keep our Hearts, how dangerous to let them go.

2. The Reason, or Motive quickning to the Duty, is very forcible and weighty: *For out of it are the issues of Life.* That is, it is the Source or Fountain of all vital Actions and Operations. *Hinc Fons boni & peccandi origo*, saith *Jerom*, it is the spring and original both of Good and Evil, as the spring in a Watch that sets all the Wheels in motion. The Heart is the Treasury, the Hands and Tongue but the Shops, what is in them must come from thence; the Hand and Tongue in their ways begin where the Heart ends. The Heart contrives, and the Members execute, *Luke* 6. *A good Man out of the good Treasury of his Heart bringeth forth good things, and an evil Man out of the evil Treasury of his Heart bringeth forth evil things; for out of the abundance of his Heart his Mouth speaketh.* So then, if the Heart err in its Work, these must needs miscarry in their's: Heart Errors are like the Errors of the first Impression, which cannot be rectifyed afterwards, like the misplacing and inverting of the figures and letters in the Press, which must needs make so many Erratas in all the Copies that are printed off. O then! how important a Duty is that which is contained in the following Propositions.

Doct. *That the keeping and right managing of the Heart in every condition, is the great business of a Christian's Life.*

What the Phylosopher saith of Waters, is properly applicable to Hearts, *Suis terminis vix cile continentes*; 'tis hard to keep them within their bounds; God hath set bounds and limits to them, yet how frequently do they transgress, not only the bounds of Grace and Religion, but even those of Reason and common Honesty? *Hic labor*

* *I say constant, for the reason added in the Text, extends the duty to all the states and conditions of a Christian's Life, and makes it binde* ad semper: *If the Heart must be kept because out of it are the issues of Life, then as long as these issues of Life do flow out of it, we are obliged to keep it.*

eſt, this is that which affords the Chriſtian matter of labour, fear and trembling to his dying-day. 'Tis not the cleanſing of the hand that makes a Chriſtian, for many a fair Hypocrite can ſhew as fair a hand as he, but the purifying, watching, and right ordering of the Heart; this is the thing that provokes ſo many ſad Complaints, and coſts ſo many deep Groans and briniſh Tears. 'Twas the Pride of *Hezekiah*'s Heart that made him lye in the Duſt mourning before the Lord, 2 *Chron.* 32. 26. 'Twas the fear of Hypocriſy invading the Heart, that made *David* cry, *Let my Heart be ſound in thy Statutes, that I be not aſhamed*, Pſal. 119. 80. 'Twas the ſad Experience he had of the Diviſions and Diſtractions of his own Heart in the Service of God, that made him pour out that Prayer, *Pſal.* 86. 1. *Unite my Heart to fear thy Name.*

The Method in which I ſhall improve the Point, ſhall be this.

1. Firſt, I ſhall enquire what the keeping of the Heart ſuppoſes and imports.

2. Secondly, Aſſign divers Reaſons, why Chriſtians muſt make this the great work and buſineſs of their Lives.

3. Thirdly, Point at thoſe ſpecial ſeaſons which eſpecially call for this diligence in keeping the Heart.

4. Fourthly and laſtly, Apply the whole in ſeveral Uſes.

1. What the keeping of the Heart ſuppoſes and imports.

To keep the Heart neceſſarily ſuppoſes a previous Work of Sanctification, which hath ſet the Heart right, by giving it a new ſpiritual Bent and Inclination; for as long as the Heart is not *ſet right* by Grace, as to its habitual frame, no Duties or Means can *keep it right* with God. Self is the Poiſe of the unſanctifyed Heart, which byaſſes and moves it in all its Deſigns and Actions; and as long as it is ſo, it is impoſſible that any external means ſhould keep it with God.

Man, by Creation, was of one conſtant, uniform frame and tenor of Spirit, held one ſtrait and even Courſe; not one Thought or Faculty ravell'd or diſorder'd, his Mind had a perfect Illumination to underſtand and know the Will of God, his Will a perfect complyance therewith; his ſenſitive Appetite and other inferiour Powers, ſtood in a moſt obedient ſubordination.

Man, by Degeneration, is become a moſt diſordered and rebellious Creature, conteſting with, and oppoſing his Maker, as the *firſt Cauſe*, by ſelf-dependance, as the *chiefeſt Good*, by ſelf-love; as the *higheſt Lord*, by ſelf-will; and as the *laſt End*, by ſelf-ſeeking; and ſo is quite diſordered, and all his Acts irregular: His illuminated Underſtanding is clouded with Ignorance, his complying Will full of Rebellion and Stubborneſs; his ſubordinate Powers, caſting off the dominion and government of the ſuperiour Faculties.

But by Regeneration this diſordered Soul is ſet right again; Sanctification being the rectifying and due framing, or as the Scripture phraſes it, the renovation of the Soul after the Image of God; *Eph.* 4. 24. in which, *ſelf-dependance* is removed by Faith; *ſelf-love*, by the love of God; *ſelf-will*, by ſubjection and obedience to the Will of God; and *ſelf-ſeeking* by ſelf-denyal. The darkned Underſtanding is again illuminated, *Eph.* 1. 18. the refractory Will ſweetly ſubdued, *Pſal.* 110. 3. the rebellious Appetite, or Concupiſcence, gradually conquered, *Rom.* 7. 6. 7. *per tot.* And thus the Soul which Sin had univerſally depraved, is again by Grace reſtored and rectifyed.

This being preſuppoſed, it will not be difficult to apprehend, what it is to keep the Heart, which is nothing elſe but the *conſtant care and diligence of ſuch a renewed Man, to preſerve his Soul in that holy frame to which Grace hath reduced it, and daily ſtrives to hold it.*

For though Grace hath in great meaſure rectifyed the Soul, and given it an habitual and heavenly temper; yet Sin often actually diſcompoſes it again; ſo that even a gracious Heart is like a muſical Inſtrument, which though it be never ſo exactly tuned, a ſmall matter brings it out of tune again; yea, hang it aſide but a little, and it will need ſetting again, before you can play another Leſſon on it; even ſo ſtands the caſe with gracious Hearts; if they are in frame in one duty, yet how dull, dead and diſordered, when they come to another? And therefore every Duty needs a particular preparation of the Heart, *Job* 11. 13. *If thou prepare thine Heart, and ſtretch out thine Hands towards him.* Well then, to keep the Heart, is carefully to preſerve it from Sin, which diſorders it; and maintain that ſpiritual and gracious frame which fits it for a Life of Communion with God: And this includes theſe ſix Acts in it.

1. Firſt, Frequent obſervation of the frame of the Heart, turning in and examining how the caſe ſtands with it, this is one part of the Work: Carnal and Formal Perſons take no heed to this, they cannot be brought to confer with their own Hearts; there are ſome Men and Women that have lived forty or fifty years in the World, and have ſcarce had one hours Diſcourſe with their own Hearts all that while: 'Tis a hard thing to bring a Man and himſelf together upon ſuch an account; but Saints know thoſe Soliloquies and Self-conferences to be of excellent uſe and advantage. The Heathen could ſay, *Anima ſedendo & quieſcendo fit ſapiens*, the Soul is made Wiſe by ſitting ſtill in quietneſs; though Bankrupts care not to look in their Books of Accompt, yet upright Hearts will know whether they go backward or forward, *Pſal.* 77. 6. *I commune with mine own Heart:* The Heart can never be kept, until its caſe be examined and underſtood.

2. It includes deep Humiliation for heart-evils and diſorders; thus *Hezekiah* humbled himſelf for the Pride of his Heart, 2 *Chron.* 32. 26. Thus the People were ordered to ſpread forth their hands to God in Prayer, in a ſenſe of the Plague of their own Hearts, 1 *Kings* 8. 38. Upon this account many an upright Heart had been laid low before God: O what an Heart have I? They have in their Confeſſions pointed at the Heart, the pained place, Lord here is the Wound, here is the Plague-ſore. It is with the Heart well kept, as it is with the Eye, which is a fit Emblem of it, if a ſmall Duſt get into the Eye, it will never leave twinkling and watering till it have wept it out: So the upright Heart cannot be at reſt till it have wept out its troubles, and poured out its complaints before the Lord.

3. It includes earneſt Supplications and inſtant Prayer for heart purifying and rectifying Grace, when Sin hath defiled and diſorder'd it, ſo *Pſal.* 119. 12. *Cleanſe thou me from ſecret Faults*; and *Pſal.* 86. 11. *Unite my Heart to fear thy Name.* Saints have always many ſuch Petitions depending before the Throne of Grace; this is the thing which is moſt pleaded by them with God: When they are praying for outward Mercies, happily their

their Spirits may be more remiss, but when it comes to the Heart case, then they extend their Spirits to the utmost, fill their Mouths with Arguments, weep and make supplication: Oh, for a Heart to love God more! To hate Sin more, to walk more evenly with God: Lord deny not to me such a Heart, whatever thou deny me; Give me an Heart to fear thee, love and delight in thee, if I beg my Bread in desolate places. 'Tis observed of holy Mr. *Bradford*, that when he was confessing Sin, he would never give over confessing until he had felt some brokenness of Heart for that Sin; and when praying for any spiritual Mercy, would never give over that suit, till he had got some relish of that Mercy; that's the third thing included in keeping the Heart.

4. It includes the keeping of strong Engagements and Bonds upon our selves to walk more accurately with God, and avoid the occasions whereby the Heart may be induced to Sin: Well composed, advised and deliberate Vows, are in some cases of excellent use to guard the Heart, against some special Sin; so *Job.* 31. 1. *I made a covenant with mine Eyes*; by this means, holy ones have over-awed their Souls, and preserved themselves from defilement by some special Heart-corruptions.

5. It includes a constant holy Jealousy over our own Hearts; quick-sighted self-jealousy is an excellent preservative from Sin, he that will keep his Heart, must have the Eyes of his Soul awake and open upon all the disorderly and tumultuous stirrings of his Affections; if the Affections break loose, and the Passions be stirred, the Soul must discover and suppress them before they get to an heigth: O, my Soul, dost thou well in this? My tumultuous Thoughts and Passions, where is your Commission? *State viri, quæ causa via? quive estis in armis.* Virg.

Happy is the Man that thus feareth always, *Prov.* 28. 14. By this fear of the Lord it is that Men depart from evil, shake off security, and preserve themselves from Iniquity; he that will keep his Heart must feed with Fear, rejoyce with Fear, and pass the whole time of his sojourning here in Fear, and all little enough to keep the Heart from Sin.

6. And lastly, to add no more, It includes the realliſing of God's Presence with us, and setting the Lord always before us: This the People of God have found a singular means to keep their Hearts upright, and awe them from Sin; when the Eye of our Faith is fixed upon the Eye of God's Omniscience, we dare not let out our Thoughts and Affections to vanity: Holy *Job* durst not suffer his Heart to yield to an impure, vain thought; and what was it that moved him to so great a Circumspection? Why, he tells you, *Job* 31. 4. *Doth he not see my ways, and count all my steps? Walk before me* (saith God to *Abraham*) *and be thou perfect*, Gen. 17. 1. Even as Parents use to set their Children in the Congregation before them, knowing that else they will be toying and playing; so would the Heart of the best Man too, were it not for the Eye of God.

In these, and such like particulars, do gracious Souls express the care they have of their Hearts; they are as careful to prevent the breaking loose of their Corruptions in times of Temptation, as Seamen are to binde fast the Guns, that they break not loose in a Storm; as careful to preserve the sweetness and comfort they have got from God in any duty, as one that comes out of an hot Bath, or great Sweat, is of taking Cold, by going forth into the chill Air. This is the work, and of all works in Religion it is the most difficult, constant and important work.

1. 'Tis the hardest work; Heart-work is hard work indeed: To shuffle over Religious Duties with a loose and heedless Spirit, will cost no great pains; but to set thy self before the Lord, and tye up thy loose and vain Thoughts to a constant and serious attendance upon him; this will cost thee something: To attain a facility and dexterity of Language in Prayer, and put thy meaning into apt and decent Expressions, is easy; but to get thy Heart broken for Sin, whilst thou art confessing it; melted with free Grace, whilst thou art blessing God for it; to be really ashamed and humbled through the apprehensions of God's infinite Holiness, and to keep thy Heart in this frame, not only in, but after Duty, will surely cost thee some groans and travailing pains of Soul: To repress the outward acts of Sin; and compose the external part of thy Life in a laudable and comely manner, is no great matter, even carnal Persons by the force of common Principles can do this; but to kill the root of Corruption within, to set and keep up an Holy Government over thy Thoughts, to have all things lye strait and orderly in the Heart, this is not easy.

2. 'Tis a constant work; the keeping of the Heart is such a work, as is never done till Life be done; this Labour and our Life, end together: It is with a Christian in this Business, as it is with Seamen that have sprung a Leak at Sea, if they tug not constantly at the Pump, the Water encreases upon them, and will quickly sink them: 'Tis in vain for them to say the Work is hard, and we are weary: There is no time or condition in the Life of a Christian, which will suffer an intermission of this work. It is in the keeping watch over our Hearts as it was in the keeping up of *Moses* his hands, whilst *Israel* and *Amalek* were fighting below, *Exod.* 17. 12. No sooner do *Moses* his hands grow heavy and sink down, but *Amalek* prevails. You know it cost *David* and *Peter* many a sad Day and Night for intermitting the watch over their own Hearts but a few minutes.

3. 'Tis the most important Business of a Christian's Life; without this we are but Formalists in Religion: All our Professions, Gifts and Duties signify nothing: *My Son, give me thine Heart*, Prov. 23. 26. God is pleased to call that a Gift, which is indeed a Debt; he will put this honour upon the Creature to receive it from him in the way of a Gift; but if this be not given him, he regards not whatever else you bring to him: There is so much only of worth and value in what we do, as there is of Heart in it. Concerning the Heart, God seems to say, as *Joseph* of *Benjamin*, *If you bring not* Benjamin *with you, you shall not see my Face.* Among the Heathens, when the Beast was cut up for Sacrifice, the first thing the *Priest* look'd upon was the Heart, and if that were unsound and naught, the Sacrifice was rejected. God rejects all duties (how glorious soever in other respects) offered him without a Heart. He that performs duty without a Heart, *viz.* heedlesly, is no more accepted with God, than he that performs it with a double Heart, *viz.* hypocritically, *Isa.* 66. 3. And thus I have briefly open'd the nature of the Duty, what is imported in this Phrase, *Keep thy Heart.*

2. Next, I shall give you some rational Account why

why Christians should make this the great business of their Lives to keep their Hearts.

The importance and necessity of making this our great and main business will manifestly appear in that, 1. The Honour of God. 2. The Sincerity of our Profession. 3. The Beauty of our Conversation. 4. The Comfort of our Souls. 5. The Improvement of our Graces: And, 6. Our stability in the hour of Temptation, are all wrapt up in, and dependent on our Sincerity and Care in the management of this work.

1. The Glory of God is much concerned therein; Heart-evils are very provoking Evils to the Lord. The Schools do well observe, that outward Sins are *majoris infamiæ*, Sins of great Infamy, but Heart-sins are *majoris reatus*, Sins of deeper Guilt. How severely hath the great God declared his Wrath from Heaven against Heart-wickedness; The great Crime for which the old World stands indicted, *Gen.* 6. 5, 6, 7. is Heart-wickedness: *God saw that every Imagination* (or Fiction) *of their Heart was only evil, and that continually:* for which he sent the dreadfullest Judgment that was ever executed since the World began: *And the Lord said, I will destroy Man whom I have created from the Face of the Earth, both Man and Beast, and the creeping things, and the Fowls of Heaven, for it repenteth me that I have made Man*, vers. 7. We find not their Murders, Adulteries, Blasphemies, (though they were defiled with these) particularly alledged against them; but the Evils of their Hearts: Yea, that which God was so provoked by, as to give up his peculiar Inheritance into the Enemies hand, was the evil of their Hearts, Jer. 4. 14. *O* Jerusalem, *wash thine Heart from wickedness, that thou mayst be saved; how long shall vain Thoughts lodge within thee?* The wickedness and vanity of their Thoughts God took special notice of; and because of this the *Chaldean* must come upon them as a *Lyon from his Thicket*, vers. 7. *and tear them to pieces.* For the very sin of thoughts it was that God threw down the fallen Angels from Heaven, and keeps them still in everlasting chains to the Judgment to which they are reserved; as Prisoners that have most Irons laid upon them, may be supposed to be the greatest Malefactors; and what was their Sin? Why only spiritual Wickedness, for they having no bodily Organs, could act nothing externally against God. Alas, meer Heart-evils are so provoking, that for them he rejects with indignation all the Duties that some Men perform unto him, *Isa.* 66. 3. *He that killeth an Ox, is as if he slew a Man; he that sacrificeth a Lamb, as if he cut off a Dog's Neck; he that offereth an Oblation, as if he offered Swine's blood; he that burneth Incense, as if he blessed an Idol.* In what Words could the abhorrence of a Creatures Actions be more fully expressed by the Holy God? Murder and Idolatry are not more vile in his account than their Sacrifices, though materially such as himself appointed: And what made them so? The following Words inform us, *Their Soul delighteth in their Abomination.*

To conclude, such is the vileness of meer Heart-evils, that the Scriptures sometimes intimate the difficulty of Pardon for them. So in the case of *Simon Magus*, Acts 8. 21. his Heart was not right, he had vile thoughts of God, and the things of God, the Apostle bids him *repent and pray, if perhaps the thoughts of his Heart might be forgiven him.* Then never slight Heart-Evils! for by these God is highly wronged and provoked, and for this reason let every Christian make it his work to keep his Heart with all diligence.

2. The sincerity of our Profession much depends upon the Care and Conscience we have in keeping our Hearts; for it's most certain, that a Man is but an Hypocrite in his Profession, how curious soever he be in the externals of Religion, that is heedless and careless of the frame of his Heart; you have a pregnant Instance of this in the case of *Jehu*, 2 Kings 10. 31. *But* Jehu *took no heed to walk in the ways of the Lord God of* Israel *with his Heart.* That Context gives us an Account of the great Service perform'd by *Jehu* against the House of *Ahab* and *Baal*, as also of a great temporal Reward given him by God for that Service, even that his Children to the fourth Generation should sit upon the Throne of *Israel.* And yet in these words *Jehu* is censured for an Hypocrite; though God approved and rewarded the Work, yet he abhorred and rejected the Person that did it as hypocritical: And wherein lay his Hypocrisy, but in this, that he took no heed to walk in the ways of the Lord with his Heart, *(i. e.)* he did all insincerely and for self-ends: And though the work he did were materially good, yet he not purging his Heart from those unworthy Self-designs in doing it, was an Hypocrite: And *Simon*, of whom we spake before, though he appeared such a Person that the Apostle could not regularly refuse him, yet his Hypocrisy was quickly discovered: And what discovered it but this, that though he professed and associated himself with the Saints, yet he was a Stranger to the Mortification of Heart-sins? *Thy Heart is not right with God*, Acts 8. 21.

——'Tis true, there is a great difference among Christians themselves, in their diligence and dexterity about Heart-work; some are more conversant and successful in it than others are; but he that takes no heed to his Heart, that he is not careful to order it aright before God, is but a Hypocrite, *Ezek.* 33. 31, 32. *And they come unto me as the People cometh, and sit before thee (as my People) and they hear thy Words, but they will not do them; for with their Mouth they shew much love, but their Heart goes after their covetousness.* Here were a Company of formal Hypocrites, as is evident by that expression *(as my People)* like them, but not of them. And what made them so? Their outside was fair, here were reverent Postures, high Professions, much seeming joy and delight in Ordinances, *Thou art to them as a lovely Song*; yea, but for all that they kept not their Hearts with God in those Duties, their Hearts were commanded by their Lusts, they went after their Covetousness; had they kept their Hearts with God, all had been well; but not regarding which way their Heart went in duty, there lay the core of their Hypocrisy.

Object. If any upright Soul should hence infer, that I am an Hypocrite too, for many times my Heart departs from God in Duty, do what I can, yet I cannot hold it close with God.

Sol. To this I answer, The very Objection carries in it its own Solution: Thou sayest, do what I can, yet I cannot keep my Heart with God. Soul, if thou dost what thou canst, thou hast the blessing of an upright, though God sees good to exercise thee under the affliction of a discomposed Heart. There remains still some wildness in the Thoughts and Fancies of the best to humble them; but if you find a care before to prevent them; and opposition against them when they come, grief and sorrow afterwards; you will find enough to clear you from reigning Hypocrisy.

(1.) This fore-care is seen partly in laying up the Word in thine Heart to prevent them, *Psal.*

119. 11. *Thy Word have I hid in mine Heart, that I might not ſin againſt thee:* Partly in our endeavours to engage our Hearts to God, *Jer.* 30. 21. and partly in begging preventing Grace from God in our onſets upon duty, *Pſal.* 119. 36, 37. 'tis a good ſign where this care goes before a Duty.

And (2.) 'tis a ſweet ſign of uprightneſs to oppoſe them in their firſt riſe, *Pſal.* 119. 113. *I hate vain thoughts*, Gal. 5. 17. *The Spirit luſteth againſt the Fleſh.*

And, (3.) Thy after-grief diſcovers thy upright Heart; if with *Hezekiah* thou art humbled for the evils of thy Heart, thou haſt no reaſon from thoſe diſorders to queſtion the integrity of it; but to ſuffer Sin to lodge quietly in the Heart, to let thy Heart habitually and uncontrolledly wander from God, is a ſad and dangerous Symptom indeed.

3. The Beauty of our Converſation ariſes from the heavenly frames, and holy order of our Spirits; there is a ſpiritual Luſtre and Beauty in the Converſation of Saints, *The Righteous is more excellent than his Neighbour*, they ſhine as the lights of the World; but whatever Luſter and Beauty is in their Lives, comes from the excellency of their Spirits; as the Candle within puts a Luſtre upon the Lanthorn in which it ſhines. It is impoſſible that a diſordered and neglected Heart, ſhould ever produce a well-ordered Converſation; and ſiuce (as the Text obſerves) the iſſues or ſtreams of Life flow out of the Heart as their Fountain, it muſt needs follow, that ſuch as the Heart is, the Life will be; hence 1 *Pet*, 11. 12. *Abſtrain from fleſhly Luſts —— having your Converſation honeſt* * or beautiful, as the *Greek* word imports. So *Iſa.* 55. 7. *Let the Wicked forſake his way, and the unrighteous Man his thoughts.* His way notes the courſe of his Life, his thoughts the frame of his Heart; and therefore ſince the way and courſe of his Life flows from his thoughts, or the frame of his Heart, both or neither will be forſaken: The Heart is the womb of all Actions, theſe Actions are virtually and ſeminally contained in our Thoughts, theſe Thoughts being once made up into Affections, are quickly made out into ſuitable Actions and Practices. If the Heart be wicked, then as Chriſt ſaith, *Matth.* 15. 19. *Out of the Heart proceed evil Thoughts, Murders, Adulteries*, &c. Mark the order, firſt wanton, or revengeful Thoughts, then unclean or murderous Practices.

* καλὴν.

And if the Heart be holy and ſpiritual, then as *David* ſpeaks from ſweet experience in *Pſal.* 45. 1. *My Heart is (inditing) a good matter, I ſpeak of the things which (I have made) my Tongue is as the Pen of a ready Writer.* Here's a Life richly beautifyed with good works; ſome ready made; *I will ſpeak of the things which I have made:* Others upon the Wheel making, my Heart is inditing, but both proceeding from the heavenly frame of his Heart.

Put but the Heart in frame, and the Life will quickly diſcover that it is ſo. I think it is not very difficult to diſcern by the Duties and Converſes of Chriſtians, what frames their Spirits are under; take a Chriſtian in a good frame, and how ſerious, heavenly and profitable will his Converſes and Duties be! What a lovely Companion is he during the continuance of it! 'Twould do any one's Heart good to be with him at ſuch a time, *Pſal.* 37. 30, 31. *The Mouth of the Righteous ſpeaketh Wiſdom, and his Tongue talketh of Judgment, the Law of his God is in his Heart.*

When the Heart is up with God, and full of God, how dexterouſly and ingeniouſly will he winde in ſpiritual Diſcourſe, improving every occaſion and advantage to ſome heavenly purpoſe? Few Words run then at the waſte ſpout.

And what elſe can be the reaſon, why the Diſcourſes and Duties of many Chriſtians are become ſo frothy and unprofitable, their Communion both with God, and one another, become as a dry ſtalk but becauſe their Hearts are neglected? Surely this muſt be the reaſon of it, and verily it is an Evil greatly to be bewailed; for want of this Chriſtian-fellowſhip it became a ſapleſs thing, ſo the attracting Beauty that was wont to ſhine from the Converſations of the Saints upon the Faces and Conſciences of the World, (which it did not allure, and bring them in love with the ways of God; yet at leaſt left a Teſtimony in their Conſciences of the excellency of thoſe Men and their way) this is in a great meaſure loſt, to the unſpeakable detriment of Religion.

Time was when Chriſtians did carry it at ſuch a rate, that the World ſtood at a gaze at them, as that Word ξενίζονται, 1 *Pet.* 4. 4. imports; their Life and Language was of a different ſtrain from others, their Tongues diſcovered them to be *Galileans* wherever they come; but now ſince vain Speculations, and fruitleſs Controverſies have ſo much obtained, and Heart-work, Practical godlineſs ſo much neglected among Profeſſors, the caſe is ſadly altered, their diſcourſe is become like other Mens: If they come among you now, they may (to allude to that, *Acts* 2. 6.) *Hear every Man ſpeak in his own Language.* And truly I have little hope to ſee this Evil redreſſed, and the credit of Religion again repaired; till Chriſtians fall to their old work, till they ply Heart-work closer: When the Salt of heavenly mindedneſs is again caſt into the Spring, the Streams will run clearer and ſweeter.

4. The comfort of our Souls doth much depend upon the keeping of our Hearts, for he that is negligent in attending his own Heart, is (ordinarily) a great ſtranger to aſſurance, and the ſweet comforts flowing from it.

Indeed, if the *Antinomian* Doctrine were true which teaches you to reject all marks and ſigns for the tryal of your conditions, telling you it is only the Spirit that immediately aſſures you by witneſſing your Adoption directly without them, that you might be careleſs of your Hearts, yea, ſtrangers to them, and yet no Strangers to comfort. But ſince both Scripture and Experience do confute this dotage, I hope you will never look for comfort in that unſcriptural way. I deny not but it is the work and office of the Spirit to aſſure you, and yet do confidently affirm, that if ever you attain Aſſurance in the ordinary way where God diſpenſes it, you muſt take pains with your own Hearts; you may expect your comforts upon eaſier terms; but I am miſtaken, if ever you enjoy them upon any other: *Give all diligence, prove your ſelves:* This is the Scripture way. I remember Mr. *Roberts* in his Treatiſe of the Covenant tells us, That he knew a Chriſtian who in the Infancy of his Chriſtianity, ſo vehemently panted after the infallible Aſſurance of God's Love, that for a long time together he earneſtly deſired ſome Voice from Heaven; yea, ſometimes walking in the ſolitary Fields, earneſtly deſired ſome miraculous voice from the Trees and Stones then: this, after many deſires and longings were granted him: But in time a better was afforded him, the ordinary way of ſearching the Word, and his own Heart. An inſtance of the like nature

Learn

Learned *Gerſon* gives us of one that was driven by Temptation upon the very borders of Deſperation; at laſt being ſweetly ſettled and aſſured, one asked him, how he attained it? He anſwered, *Non ex nova aliqua revelatione*, &c. Not by any extraordinary Revelation, but by ſubjecting his underſtanding to the Scriptures, and comparing his own Heart with them. The Spirit indeed aſſures by witneſſing our Adoption; and he witneſſeth two ways.

(1.) Objectively, (*i. e.*) by working thoſe Graces in our Souls which are the Conditions of the Promiſe, and ſo the Spirit and his Graces in us are all one; the Spirit of God dwelling in us, is a mark of our Adoption. Now the Spirit cannot be diſcerned in his Eſſence, but in his Operations; and to diſcern theſe, is to diſcern the Spirit; and how theſe ſhould be diſcerned, without ſerious ſearching, and diligent watching of the Heart, I cannot imagine.

(2.) The other way of the Spirits witneſſing is effectively, (*i. e.*) by irradiating the Soul with a Grace-diſcovering Light, ſhining upon his own work; and this in order of Nature follows the former work: He firſt infuſes the Grace, and then opens the Eye of the Soul to ſee it. Now ſince the Heart is the ſubject of that infuſed Grace, even this way of the Spirit's witneſſing alſo includes the neceſſity of keeping carefully our own Hearts: for,

(1.) A neglected Heart is ſo confuſed and dark, that the little Grace which is in it, is not ordinarily diſcernable: The moſt accurate and laborious Chriſtians, that take moſt pains, and ſpend moſt time about their Hearts, do yet find it very difficult to diſcover the pure and genuine workings of the Spirit there: How then ſhall the Chriſtian which is (comparatively) negligent and reciſs about heart-work, be ever able to diſcover it? Sincerity, which is the *quæſitum*, the thing ought for, lies in the Heart like a ſmall piece of old in the bottom of a River, he that will find must ſtay till the Water be clear and ſettled, nd then he ſhall ſee it ſparkling at the bottom; nd that the Heart may be clear and ſettled, How uch pains and watching, care and diligence will coſt?

(2.) God doth not uſually indulge lazy and negent Souls with the Comforts of Aſſurance, he ll not ſo much as ſeem to patroniſe ſloth and eleſsneſs; he will give it, but it ſhall be in his n way: His command hath united our care and nfort together; they are miſtaken that think beautiful Child of Aſſurance may be born hout pangs: Ah, how many ſolitary Hours e the People of God ſpent in heart-examinan? How many times have they looked into the rd, and then into their Hearts? Sometime y thought they diſcovered Sincerity, and were n ready to draw forth the triumphant concluof Aſſurance; then comes a doubt they canreſolve, and daſhes all again; many hopes fears, doubtings and reaſonings they have in their own breaſts, before they arrived at mfortable ſettlement.

o conclude, Suppoſe it poſſible for a careleſs ſtian to attain Aſſurance, yet its impoſſible ould long retain it; for it is with thoſe whoſe rts are big with the joys of Aſſurance, as with egnant Woman ſubject to Miſcarriages; if ordinary care be not uſed, it is a thouſand e if ever ſhe embrace a living Child: So 'tis a little pride, vanity, careleſsneſs, daſhes all that for which thou haſt been labouring a long time in many a weary Duty. Since then the joy of our Life, the comfort of our Souls, riſes and falls with our diligence in this work, keep your Hearts with all diligence.

5. The Improvement of our Graces depends on the keeping of our Hearts; I never knew Grace thrive in a negligent and careleſs Soul; the habits and roots of Grace are planted in the Heart; and the dependency is radicated there, the more thriving and flouriſhing Grace is: In *Eph.* 3. 17. We read of *being rooted in Grace*: Grace in the Heart is the root of every gracious Word in the Mouth, and of every holy work in the hand, *Pſal.* 116. 10. 2 *Cor.* 4. 13. 'Tis true, Chriſt is the root of a Chriſtian; but Chriſt is *Origo originans*, the originating Root, and Grace *Origo originata*, a root originated, planted and influenced by Chriſt; according as this thrives under Divine Influences, ſo the acts of Grace are more or leſs fruitful or vigorous: Now in a Heart not kept with care and diligence, theſe fructifying influences are ſtopt and cut off, multitudes of Vanities break in upon it, and devour its ſtrength; the Heart is, as it were, the Paſture, in which multitudes of thoughts are fed every Day; a gracious Heart diligently kept, feeds many precious thoughts of God in a Day, *Pſal.* 139. 17. *How precious are thy thoughts to me, O God! How great is the ſum of them? If I ſhould count them, they are more in number than the Sand; and when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.* And as the gracious Heart feeds and nouriſhes me, ſo they refreſh and feaſt the Heart, *Pſal.* 63. 5, 6. *My Soul is filled as with marrow and fatneſs whilſt I think upon thee*, &c. But in the diſregarded Heart, ſwarms of vain and fooliſh thoughts are perpetually working, and juſtle out thoſe ſpiritual Ideas and thoughts of God, by which the Soul ſhould be refreſhed.

Beſides, the careleſs Heart makes nothing out of any Duty or Ordinance it performs or attends on, and yet theſe are the Conduits of Heaven from whence Grace is watered and made fruitful: A Man may go with an heedleſs Spirit from Ordinance to Ordinance, abide all his Days under the choiceſt teaching, and yet never be improved by them; for Heart-neglect is a leak in the bottom, no heavenly influences, how rich ſoever, abide in that Soul, *Matth.* 13. 3, 4. The Heart that lies open and common, like the Highway, free for all Paſſengers, when the Seed fell on it, the fowls came and devoured it. Alas! it is not enough to hear, unleſs we take heed how we hear: A Man may pray, and never be the better, unleſs we watch unto Prayer. In a word, all Ordinances, Means and Duties are bleſſed unto the improvement of Grace, according to the care and ſtrictneſs we uſe in keeping our Hearts in them.

6. Laſtly, The ſtability of our Souls in the hour of Temptation, will be much according to the care and conſcience we have of keeping our Hearts; the careleſs Heart is an eaſy Prey to Satan in the hour of Temptation, his main Batteries are raiſed againſt that Fort-Royal, the Heart; if he wins that, he wins all, for it commands the whole Man; and alas! how eaſy a conqueſt is a neglected Heart? 'Tis no more difficult to ſurpriſe it, than for an Enemy to enter that City, whoſe Gates are open and unguarded; 'tis the watchful Heart that diſcovers and ſuppreſſes the Temptation before it comes to its ſtrength. Divines obſerve this to be the Method in which Temptations are ripened and brought to their full ſtrength.

There

There is (1.) The irritation of the Object, or that power it hath to work upon and provoke our corrupt Nature: which is either done by the real presence of the Object, or else by Speculation, when the Object, (though absent) is held out by the Phantasy before the Soul. ὄρεξις.

(2.) Then follows the motion of the sensitive Appetite, which is stirred and provoked by the Phantasy, representing it as a sensual good, as having profit or pleasure in it. ὄρεξις.

(3.) Then there is a consultation in the Mind about it, deliberating about the likeliest means of accomplishing it. βούλησις.

(4.) Next follows the election or choice of the Will. ἔκρησις.

(5.) And lastly, The desire or full engagement of the Will to it; all this may be done in a few moments, for the debates of the Soul are quick, and soon ended: When it comes thus far, then the Heart is won, Satan hath entred victoriously, and displayed his Colours upon the Walls of that Royal Fort; but had the Heart been well guarded at first, it had never come to this height; the Temptation had been stopt in the first or second act; and indeed there it's stopt easily; for it is in the motions of a tempted Soul to Sin, as in the motion of a Stone falling from the Brow of an Hill, its easily stopt at first, but when once it's set a going, *Vires acquirit eundo*: And therefore it's the greatest Wisdom in the World to observe the first motions of the Heart, to check and stop Sin there: The motions of Sin are weakest at first; a little care and watchfulness may prevent much mischief now, which the careless Heart not heeding, is brought within the power of Temptation; as the *Syrians* were brought blindfold into the midst of *Samaria*, before they knew where they were. βούλημα.

By this time, Reader, I hope thou art fully satisfyed how consequential and necessary a work the keeping of the Heart is, it being a Duty that wraps up so many dear Interests of the Soul in it.

3. Next, according to the method propounded, I proceed to point out those special Seasons in the Life of a Christian, which require and call for our utmost diligence in keeping the Heart: For though (as was observed before) the Duty bindes *ad semper* and there be no time or condition of Life in which we may be excused from this work; yet there are some signal Seasons, critical Hours, requiring more than a common vigilance over the Heart.

And the first,

1. *Season.* "Is the time of Prosperity, when "Providence smiles upon us, and dandles us upon her Knee. Now Christian, keep thy Heart "with all diligence; for now 'twill be exceeding "apt to grow secure, proud and earthly, *Rara "virtus est humilitas honorata*, (saith *Bernard*) to "see a Man humble under Prosperity, is one of "the greatest Rarities in the World. Even a "good *Hezekiah* could not hide a vain-glorious "Temper under his Temptation, and hence that "Caution to *Israel*, Deut. 6. 10. 11, 12. *And it "shall be when the Lord thy God shall have brought "thee into the Land which he sware to thy Fathers,* "*to* Abraham, Isaac *and* Jacob, *to give thee great "and goodly Cities which thou buildest not, and Hou-"ses full of all good things which thou fillest not,* "&c. *Then beware lest thou forget the Lord*: And "indeed so it fell out, *for* Jesurun *waxed fat and "kicked*, Deut. 32. 15.

Now then, the first Case will be this, *viz.*

1. Case. *How a Christian may keep his Heart from Pride and carnal Security, under the smiles of Providence, and confluence of Creature-comforts?*

There are seven choice helps to secure the Heart from the dangerous Snares of Prosperity; the first is this.

1. *To consider the dangerous insnaring Temptations attending a pleasant and prosperous condition*; *few, yea, very few of those that live in the pleasures and prosperity of this World, escape everlasting perdition*, Matth. 19. 24. *'Tis easier* (saith Christ) *for a Camel to pass through the Eye of a Needle, than for a Rich Man to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven*, and 1 *Cor.* 1. 26. *Not many Mighty, not many Noble are called.* It might justly make us tremble when the Scripture tells us in general, that few shall be saved; much more when it tells us, that of that rank and sort of which we are, but few shall be saved. When *Joshua* called all the Tribes of *Israel* to Lot upon them for the discovery of *Achan*, doubtless *Achan* feared; when the Tribe of *Judah* was taken his fear increased; but when the Family of the *Zarhites* was taken, it was time then to tremble. So when the Scripture comes so near as to tell us that of such a sort of Men very few shall escape, 'tis time to look about; *miror si potest servari aliquis rectorum*, saith *Chrysostom*; I should wonder if any of the *Rulers* be saved. Oh how many have been Coached to Hell in the Chariots of earthly Pleasures, which others have been Whipt to Heaven by the Rod of Affliction? How few, like the Daughter of *Tyre*, come to Christ with a Gift! How few among the Rich intreat his Favour!

2. *It may yet keep us more humble and watchful in Prosperity, if we consider that among Christsans many have been much the worse for it.* How good had it been for some of them if they had never known Prosperity! When they were in a low condition how humble, spiritual and heavenly were they; but when advanced, what an apparent alteration hath been upon their Spirits? 'Twas so with *Israel* when they were in a low condition in the Wilderness, then *Israel* was *Holiness to the Lord*, Jer. 2. 23. But when they came into *Canaan*, and were fed in a fat Pasture, then, *We are Lords, we will come no more unto thee*, vers. 31. Outward Gain are ordinarily attended with inward Losses, as in a low condition, their civil Employments were wont to have a tang and savour of their Duties, so in an exhalted condition their Duties commonly have a tang of the World. He indeed is rich in Grace, whose Graces are not hindred by Riches; there are but few *Jehosophats* in the World, of whom it is said, 2 *Chron.* 17. 5, 6. *had Silver and Gold in abundance, and his Heart was lifted up in the way of God's Commands*: Will not this keep thy Heart humble in Prosperity, to think how dear many godly Men have paid for their Riches, that through them they have lost that which all the World cannot purchase? Then in the next place,

3. Keep down thy vain Heart by this Consideration, *That God values no Man a jot the more for these things.* God values no Man by outward Excellencies, but by inward Graces, they are inte

internal Ornaments of the Spirit which are of great price in God's Eyes, 1 *Pet.* 3. 4. he despises all worldly Glory, and accepts no Man's Person, *but in every Nation, he that feareth God and worketh Righteousness is accepted of him*, Acts. 10. 35. Indeed if the Judgment of God went by the same Rule that Man's doth, we might value our selves by these things, and stand upon them. But as one said (when dying) I shall not appear before God as a Doctor, but as a Man; *tantus quisquis est, quantus est apud Deum.* So much every Man is, and no more as he is in the Judgment of God. Doth thy Heart yet swell? And will neither of the former Considerations keep it humble.

4. Then Fourthly, Consider *how bitterly many Persons have bewailed their Folly when they came to dye, that ever they set their Hearts upon these things, and heartily wish that they had never known them.* What a sad Story was that of *Pius Quintus*, who dying, cryed out despairingly, When I was in a low condition, I had some hopes of Salvation, but when I was advanced to be a Cardinal, I greatly doubted it, but since I came to the Popedom, I have no hope at all. Mr. *Spencer* also tells us a real, but sad Story, of a Rich Oppressor, who had scraped up a great Estate for his only Son; when he came to dye he called his Son to him, and said, Son, do you indeed love me? The Son answered, That Nature, besides his paternal Indulgence, obliged him to that; then said the Father, Express it by this, hold thy Finger in the Candle as long as I am saying a *Pater Noster*; the Son attempted, but could not endure it; upon that the Father brake out into these Expressions, Thou canst not suffer the burning of thy Finger for me, but to get this Wealth, I have hazarded my Soul for thee, and must burn Body and Soul in Hell for thy sake; thy pains would have been but for a moment, but mine will be unquenchable Fire.

5. The Heart may be kept humble, by considering *of what a clogging nature earthly things are to a Soul heartily engaged in the way to Heaven*, they shut out much of Heaven from us at present, though they may not shut us out of Heaven at last. If thou consider thy self under the notion of a Stranger in this World, travelling for Heaven, and seeking a better Country, thou hast then much reason to be taken and delighted with these things, as a weary Horse hath with a heavy load-back: There was a serious truth in that Atheistical Scoff of *Julian*, when he took away the Christians Estates, and told them, it was to make them fitter for the Kingdom of Heaven.

6. Is thy Spirit for all this flatulent and lofty, then urge upon it *the consideration of that awful day of Reckoning, wherein according to our receipts Mercies shall be our accompts for them*: And methinks this should awe and humble the vainest heart that ever was in the Breast of a Saint. Know for certain, that the Lord records all the Mercies that ever he gave thee, from the beginning to the end of thy Life, *Mic.* 6. 4. *Remember my People, from* Shittim *unto* Gilgal, *&c.* Yea, they are exactly numbred, and recorded in order to an account; and thy account will be suitable, Luke 12. 48. *To whomsoever much is given, of him shall be required.* You are but Stewards, and our Lord will come to take an account of you; and what a great account have you to make who have much of this World in your hands? What dismal Witnesses will your Mercies be against you, if they be the best Fruits of them?

7. It is a very humbling Consideration, *That the Mercies of God should work otherwise upon my Spirit than they use to do upon the Spirits of others, to whom they come as sanctifyed Mercies from the Love of God.* Ah Lord! What a sad consideration is this? Enough to lay me in the Dust: When I consider,

(1.) That their Mercies have greatly humbled them; the higher God have raised them, the lower they have laid themselves before God. Thus did *Jacob* when God had given him much substance, *Gen.* 22. 5. 10. *And* Jacob *said, I am not worthy of the least of all thy Mercies, and all the Truth which thou hast shewed thy Servant; for with my Staff I passed over this* Jordan, *and am now become two Bands.* And thus it was with holy *David*, 2 Sam. 7. 18. When God had confirmed the Promise to him, to build him a House, and not reject him as he did *Saul*, he goes in before the Lord, and saith, *Who am I? And what is my Father's House, that thou hast brought me hitherto?* And so indeed God required, *Deut.* 26. 5. when *Israel* was to bring to God the first Fruits of *Canaan A* Syrian *ready to perish was my Father*, &c. Do others raise God the higher for the raising them? And the more God raises me, the more shall I abuse him and exalt my self? Oh what a sad thing is this!

(2.) Others have freely ascribed the Glory of all their Enjoyments to God, and magnifyed not themselves but him, for their Mercies: So *David*, 2 Sam. 7. 26. *Let thy Name be magnifyed, and the House of thy Servant be established.* He doth not fly upon the Mercy, and suck out the sweetness of it, looking no farther than his own comfort; no, he cares for no Mercy except God be magnifyed in it. So *Psalm.* 18. 2. when God had delivered him from all his Enemies, *The Lord* (saith he) *is my Strength, and my Rock, he is become my Salvation.* They did not put the Crown upon their own Heads, as I do.

(3.) The Mercies of God have been melting Mercies unto others, melting their Souls in love to the God of their Mercies. So *Hannah*, 1 Sam. 2. 1. when she received the Mercy of a Son, *My Soul* (saith she) *rejoyceth in the Lord*, not in the Mercy, but in the God of the Mercy: And so *Mary*, Luke 1. 46. *My Soul doth magnify the Lord, my Spirit rejoyceth in God my Saviour*; the Word signifyes, to make more room for God: Their Hearts were not contracted, but the more enlarged to God.

(4.) The Mercies of God have been mighty restraints to keep others from Sin. So *Ezra* 9. 13. *Seeing thou, our God, hast given us such a Deliverance as this, should we again break thy Commandments?* Ingenuous Souls have felt the force of the Obligations of Love and Mercy upon them.

(5.) To conclude, the Mercies of God to others have been as Oyl to the Wheels of their Obedience, and make them fitter for service, 2 *Chron.* 17. 5. Now if Mercies work contrarily upon my Heart, what cause have I to be afraid that they come not to me in love? I tell you, this is enough to damp the Spirit of any Saint, to see what sweet effects they have had on others, and what sad effects on him.

2. *Season.* "The second special Season in the "Life of a Christian, requiring more than a com-"mon diligence to keep his Heart, is *the time of* "*adversity*; when Providence frowns upon you, "and blasts your outward Comforts, then look to "your Hearts, keep them with all diligince from "repining against God, or fainting under his "hand; for Troubles, though sanctifyed are

" Trouble ſtill; even Sweet-bryar, and holy Thiſtle
" have their prickles. *Jonah* was a good Man,
" and yet how pettiſh was his Heart under Affli-
" ction? *Job* was the Mirror of Patience, yet how
" was his Heart compoſed of Trouble: You will
" find it as hard to get a compoſed Spirit under
" great Afflictions, as it is to fix Quickſilver: Oh
" the Hurries and Tumults which they occaſion
" even in the beſt Hearts! Well then, the ſecond
" Caſe will be this.

2. Caſe. *How a Chriſtian under great Afflictions may keep his Heart from repining or deſponding under the Hand of God?* Now there are nine ſpecial helps I ſhall here offer, to keep thy Heart in this condition; and the firſt ſhall be this, To work upon your Hearts this great Truth.

1. *That by theſe croſs Providences, God is faithfully purſuing the great deſign of effecting Love upon the Souls of his People, and orders all theſe Afflictions as means ſanctifyed to that end.*

Afflictions fall not out by *Caſualty*, but by *Counſel*, *Job.* 5. 6. *Eph.* 1. 11. by this Counſel of God they are ordained as means of much ſpiritual good to Saints, *Iſa.* 27. 9. *By this ſhall the Iniquity of* Jacob *be purged*, &c. *Heb.* 12. 10. *But he for our Profit*, &c. *Rom.* 8. 38. *All things work together for good*; they are God's Workmen upon our Hearts, to pull down the Pride and carnal Security of them, and being ſo their Nature is changed; they are turned into Bleſſings and Benefits, *Pſal.* 119. 71. *It is good for me that I have been afflicted.* And ſure then, thou haſt no reaſon to quarrel with, but rather to admire that God ſhould concern himſelf ſo much in thy good, to uſe any means for the accompliſhing of it, *Philip* 3. 11. Paul *could bleſs God, if by any means he might attain the Reſurrection of the Dead. My Brethren* (ſaith *James*) *count it all joy when you fall into divers Temptations*, *Jam.* 1. 2, 3. My Father is about a deſign of Love upon my Soul, and do I well to be angry with him? All that he doth is in purſuance of, and reference to ſome eternal Glorious Ends upon my Soul. O 'tis my Ignorance of God's deſign, that makes me quarrel with him! he ſaith to thee in this caſe, as to *Peter*, *What I do thou knoweſt not now, but hereafter thou ſhalt know it.*

2. Help. *Though God hath reſerved to himſelf a liberty of Afflicting his People, yet he hath tyed up his own hands by Promiſe, never to take away his loving kindneſs from them.* Can I look that Scripture in the face with a repining diſcontented Spirit, 2 *Sam.* 7. 14. *I will be his Father, and he ſhall be my Son; if he commit Iniquity, I will chaſten him with the Rod of Man, and with the Stripes of the Children of Men: Nevertheleſs my Mercy ſhall not depart away from him.* O my Heart, my haughty Heart, doſt thou well to be diſcontented; when God hath given thee the whole Tree, with all the cluſters of Comfort growing on it, becauſe he ſuffers the Wind to blow down a few Leaves? Chriſtians have two ſorts of Goods, the Goods of the Throne, and the Goods of the Foot-ſtool; Moveables and Immoveables: If God have ſecured theſe, never let my Heart be troubled at the loſs of thoſe; indeed if he had cut off his Love, or diſcovenanted my Soul, I had reaſon to be caſt down; but this he hath not, he cannot do.

3. *Help.* It is of marvellous efficacy to keep the Heart from ſinking under Affliction, *to call to mind, that thine own Father hath the ordering of them:* Not a Creature moves Hand or Tongue againſt thee, but by his permiſſion. Suppoſe the Cup be a bitter Cup, yet 'tis the Cup which thy Father hath given thee to drink; and canſt thou ſuſpect Poyſon to be in that Cup which he delivers thee? Fooliſh Man, put home the caſe to thine own Heart, conſult with thine own Bowels; canſt thou find in thy heart to give thy Child that which would hurt and undo him? No, thou wouldſt as ſoon hurt thy ſelf as him; *If thou then being evil knoweſt how to give good Gifts to thy Children*, how much more doth God? *Matth.* 7. 11. The very conſideration of his Nature, a God of Love, Pity and tender Mercies, or of his relation to thee, as a Father, Husband, Friend, might be ſecurity enough, if he had not ſpoken a word, to quiet thee in this caſe; and yet you have his word too, *Jer.* 25. 6. *I will do you no hurt.* You lye too near his Heart to hurt you, nothing grieves him more than our groundleſs and unworthy ſuſpicions of his Deſigns do; would it not grieve a faithful tender-hearted Phyſician, when he hath ſtudyed the Caſe of his Patient, prepared the moſt excellent Receipts to ſave his Life, to hear him cry out, O he hath undone me! he hath poyſoned me; because it gripes and pains him in the Operation? O when will you be ingenuous!

4. Help. *God reſpects you as much in a low, as in a high condition; and therefore it need not ſo much trouble you to be made low*; nay, to ſpeak honeſtly, he manifeſts more of his Love, Grace, and Tenderneſs, in the time of Affliction than Proſperity. As God did not at firſt chuſe you becauſe you were high, ſo he will not forſake you becauſe you are low: Men may look ſhy upon you, and alter their reſpects, as your condition is altered: When Providence hath blaſted your Eſtates, your Summer Friends may grow ſtrange, as fearing you may be troubleſome to them; but will God do ſo? No, no, *I will never leave thee nor forſake thee*, *Heb.* 13. 5. Indeed if Adverſity and Poverty could bar you from acceſs to God, it were a ſad condition; but you may go to God as freely ever, *My God* (ſaith the Church) *will hear me*, *Mic.* 7. Poor *David*, when ſtript out of earthly Comforts, could encourage himſelf in the Lord his God, and why cannot you? Suppoſe your Husband or Child had loſt all at Sea, and ſhould come to you in Rags, could you deny the Relation, or refuſe to entertain him? If you would not, much leſs will God: Why then are you ſo troubled: Though your condition be changed, your Father's Love and Reſpects are not changed.

5. Help. *And what if by the loſs of outward Comforts, God will preſerve your Souls from the ruining power of Temptation? Sure then, you have little cauſe to ſink your Hearts by ſuch ſad Thoughts about them.* Are not theſe Earthly Enjoyments the things that make Men ſhrink and warp in times of Tryal? For the love of theſe many have forſaken Chriſt in ſuch an hour, *Matth.* 19. 22. *He went away ſorrowful, for he had great Poſſeſſions.* And if this be God's deſign, what have I done in quarrelling with him about it? We ſee Mariners in a Storm can throw over-board rich Bales of Silk, and precious things, to preſerve the Veſſel and their Lives with it, and every one ſaith they act prudently; we know 'tis uſual for Soldiers in a City beſieg'd, to batter down or burn the faireſt Buildings without the Walls, in which the Enemy may ſhelter in the Siege, and no Man doubts but 'tis wiſely done. Such as have gangreened Legs or Arms can willingly ſtretch them out to be cut off, and not only thank, but pay the Chyrurgion for his pain; and muſt God only be repined at, for caſting over what will ſink you in a Storm? For pulling down that which would advantage your Enemy in the

Siege of Temptation? For cutting off what would endanger your everlaſting Life? O inconſiderate, ingrateful Man! Are not theſe things for which thou grieveſt, the very things that have ruined thouſands of Souls? Well, what Chriſt doth in this, thou knoweſt not now, but hereafter thou mayeſt.

6. *Help.* It would much ſtay the Heart under adverſity, to conſider, *That God by ſuch humbling Providences, may be accompliſhing that for which you have long prayed and waited:* And ſhould you be troubled at that? Say Chriſtian, haſt thou not many Prayers depending before God upon ſuch accounts as theſe; that he would keep thee from Sin, diſcover to thee the emptineſs and inſufficiency of the Creature; that he would kill and mortify thy Luſts, that thy Heart may never find reſt in any enjoyment but Chriſt? Why now, by ſuch humbling and impoveriſhing ſtrokes, God may be fulfilling thy deſire: Wouldſt thou be kept from Sin? Lo, *he hath hedged up thy way with thorns.* Wouldſt thou ſee the Creatures Vanity? Thy Affliction is a fair Glaſs to diſcover it; for the Vanity of the Creature is never ſo effectually and ſenſibly diſcovered, as in our own experience of it: Wouldſt thou have thy Corruptions mortified? This is the way: Now God takes away the Food and Fewel that maintained them; for as Proſperity begat and fed them, ſo adverſity, when ſanctifyed, is a means to kill them. Wouldſt thou have thy Heart to reſt no where but in the boſom of God? What better way canſt thou imagine Providence ſhould take to accompliſh thy deſire, than by pulling from under thy Head, that ſoft Pillow of Creature-delights on which thou reſtedſt before? And yet you fret at this, peeviſh Child, how doſt thou exerciſe thy Father's patience? If he delay to anſwer thy Prayers, thou art ready to ſay he regards thee not; if he do that which really anſwers the ſcope and main end of them, but not in the way thou expectedſt, thou quarrelleſt with him for that; as if inſtead of anſwering, he were croſſing all thy hopes and aims; Is this ingenuous? Is it not enough that God is ſo gracious to do what thou deſireſt, but thou muſt be ſo impudent to expect he ſhould do it in the way which you preſcribeſt.

7. *Help.* Again, It may ſtay thy Heart, if thou conſider; *That in theſe troubles, God is about that work, which if thou didſt ſee the deſign of, thy Soul would rejoyce.* We poor Creatures are bemiſted with much ignorance, and are not able to diſcern how particular Providences work towards God's end; and therefore, like *Iſrael* in the Wilderneſs, are often murmuring, becauſe Providence leads us out in a howling Deſart, where we are expoſed to ſtraits; though yet, then he led them, and is now leading us, *by the right way, to a City of Habitations:* If you could but ſee how God in his ſecret Counſel hath exactly laid the whole plot and deſign of thy Salvation, even to the ſmalleſt turns and circumſtances, this way, and by theſe means, ſuch a one ſhall be ſaved, and by no other; ſuch a number of afflictions I appoint for this Man, in this time, and in this order; they ſhall befal him thus, and thus they ſhall work for him; could you but ſay, but diſcern the admirable harmony of theſe Diſpenſations, their mutual relations to each other; together with the general reſpect and influence they all have into the laſt end; of all the conditions in the World, you would chuſe that you are now in, had you liberty to make your own choice. Providence is like a curious piece of Arras, made up of a thouſand ſhreds; which ſingle we know not what to make of, but put together and ſtitched up orderly, they repreſent a beautiful Hiſtory to the Eye: As God works all things according to the Counſel of his own Will, ſo that Counſel of God hath ordained this, as the beſt way to bring about thy Salvation: Such a one hath a proud Heart, ſo many humbling Providences I appoint for him, ſuch a one an earthly Heart, ſo many impoveriſhing Providences for him: Did you but ſee this, I need ſay no more to ſupport the moſt dejected Heart.

8. *Help.* Farther, It would much conduce to the ſettlement of your Hearts, to conſider, *That by fretting and diſcontent, you do your ſelves more injury than all the afflictions you lye under could do;* your own diſcontent is that which arms your troubles with a ſting, 'tis you that makes your burthen heavy, by ſtruggling under it: Could you but lye quiet under the hand of God, your condition would be much eaſier and ſweeter than it is: *Impatiens ægrotus crudelem facit Medicum.* This makes God lay on moſt ſtrokes, as a Father will upon a ſtubborn Child that receives not Correction.

Beſides, it unfits the Soul to pray over its troubles, or take in the ſenſe of that good which God intends by them: Affliction is a Pill, which being wrapt up in Patience, and quiet Submiſſion, may be eaſily ſwallowed; but Diſcontent chews the Pill, and ſo imbitters the Soul: God throws away ſome comfort which he ſaw would hurt you, and you will throw away your Peace after it; he ſhoots an Arrow which ſticks in your Cloaths, and was never intended to hurt, but only to fright you from Sin: And you will thruſt it onward to the piercing of your very Hearts, by deſpondency and diſcontent.

9. *Help.* Laſtly, if all this will not do, but thy Heart (like *Rachel*) ſtill refuſes to be comforted, or quieted, then conſider one thing more, which if ſeriouſly pondered, will doubtleſs do the work, and that is this, *Compare the condition thou art now in (and art ſo much diſſatisfyed with) with that condition others are, and thy ſelf deſerveſt to be in:* Others are roaring in Flames, howling under the ſcourge of Vengeance, and amongſt them I deſerve to be. O my Soul! Is this Hell? Is my condition as bad as the Damned? O what would thouſands now in Hell give, to change conditions with me! It is a famous inſtance which Dr. *Taylor* gives us of the Duke of *Conde*, I have read (ſaith he) that when the Duke of *Conde* had entred voluntarily into the incommodities of a religious Poverty, he was one Day eſpied and pitied by a Lord of *Italy*, who out of tenderneſs, wiſhed him to be more careful and nutritive of his Perſon. The good Duke anſwered, Sir, be not troubled, and think not that I am ill provided of Conveniencies, for I ſend an *Harbinger* before me, who makes ready my Lodgings, and takes care that I be Royally Entertained. The Lord asked him who was his *Harbinger?* He anſwered, The knowledge of my ſelf, and the conſideration of what I deſerve for my Sins, which is Eternal Torments; and when with this knowledge I arrive at my Lodging, how unprovided ſoever I find it, methinks it is ever better than I deſerve. *Why doth the living Man complain?* And thus the Heart may be kept from deſponding or repining under Adverſity.

Great Exemp. p. 310.

3. *Seaſon.* "The third Seaſon calling for more "than ordinary diligence to keep the Heart, is "the time of *Sion*'s trouble: When the Church,

"like

" like the Ship in which Christ and his Disciples " were, is oppressed and ready to perish in the " waves of Persecution, then good Souls are ready " to sink, and be shipwrackt too upon the Billows " of their own fear. I confess most Men rather " need the Spur, than the Reins in this case, and " yet some sit down as over-weighed with the " Sense of the Churche's Troubles; the loss of the " *Ark* cost old *Eli* his Life, the sad posture *Jeru-* " *salem* lay in, made good *Nehemiah*'s Countenance " change in the midst of all the Pleasures and Ac- " commodations of the Court, *Neh.* 2. 2. Ah this " goes close to honest Hearts.

" But though God allow, yea, command the " most awakened Apprehensions of these Calami- " ties, and in *such a Day calls to mourning, weeping,* " *and girding with sackcloth*, Isa. 22. 12. and se- " verely threatens the insensible, *Amos* 6. 1. yet " it will not please him to see you sit like pensive " *Elijah* under the Juniper-tree, 1 *Kings* 19. 4. " *Ah Lord God! it is enough, take away my Life* " *also*: No, Mourners in *Sion*, you may, and ought " to be, but self-tormentors you must not be: " Complain to God you may, but to complain of " God (though but by an unsuitable Carriage and " the Language of your Actions) you must not.

3. *Case.* The third Case that comes next to be spoken to is this, *How publick and tender Hearts may be relieved and supported when they are even over-weighed with the burdensome sense of* Sion's *Troubles?* " I grant, it is hard for him that pre- " ferreth *Sion* to his chief joy, to keep his Heart " that it sink not below the due sense of its trou- " bles; and yet this ought and may be done by " the use of such Heart-establishing Directions as " these.

1. Direct. *Settle this great Truth in your Hearts, that no Trouble befalls* Sion, *but by the permission of* Sion's *God; and he permits nothing out of which he will not bring much good at last to his People.*

There is as truly a principle of quietness in the permitting, as in the commanding Will of God. See it in *David*, 2 Sam. 16. 10. *Let him alone, it may be God hath bidden him:* And in Christ, *John* 19. 11. *Thou couldest have no power against me, except it were given thee from above*; it should much calm our Spirits that it is the Will of God to suffer it; and had he not suffered it, it could never have been as it is.

This very Consideration quieted, *Job*, *Eli*, *David* and *Hezekiah*; that the Lord did it, was enough to them, and why should it not be so to us? If the Lord will have *Sion* plowed as a Field, and her goodly Stones lye in the dust; if it be his pleasure that *Antichrist* shall rage yet longer, and wear out the Saints of the most high; if it be his Will, that a day of Trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord God of Hosts shall be upon the Valley of Vision, that the Wicked shall devour the Man that is more Righteous than he, what are we that we should contest with God? Fit it is that we should be resigned up to that Will whence we proceeded, and he that made us should dispose of us as he pleaseth: He may do what seemeth him good without our consent: Doth poor man stand upon equal ground, that he should capitulate with his Creator, or that God should render an account of any of his matters? It's every way as reasonable we be content however God dispose of us, as that we be obedient to whatever he commands us.

But then, if we pursue this Argument further, by considering that God's permissions do all meet at last in the real good of his People, this will much more quiet our Spirits. Do the Enemies carry away the good Figs, even the best among the People into Captivity? This looks like a sad Providence: But yet God sends them thither for their good, *Jer.* 24. 5. Doth God take the *Assyrian* as a Staff in his Hand to beat his People with? Those Blows are smart, and make them cry; but the end of his so doing is, *That he may accomplish his whole Work upon Mount* Sion, *Isa.* 10. 12. If God can bring much good out of the worst and greatest evil of Sin, much more out of temporal Afflictions; and it is as evident that he will, as that he can do so. For it is inconsistent with the Wisdom of a common Agent, to permit any thing (which he might prevent if he pleased) to cross his great design and end; and can it be imagined that the most Wise God should do so?

Well then, as *Luther* told *Melancthon*, *Desinat Phillippus esse rector mundi*: So say I to you, let Infinite Wisdom, Power and Love alone, for by these all Creatures are swayed, and Actions guided, in reference to the Church. It's none of our work to rule the World, but to submit to him that doth, *non cæco impetu volvuntur rotæ*, the motions of Providence are all judicious, the Wheels are full of Eyes: It is enough that the Affairs of *Sion* are in a good Hand.

2. *Direct.* Ponder this Heart-supporting Truth in reference to *Sion*'s Trouble. *That how many Troubles soever are upon her, yet her King is in her.*

What? Hath the Lord forsaken his Churches? Hath he sold them into the Enemies Hand? Doth he not regard what Evil befals them? That our Hearts sink at this rate? Is it not too shameful an undervaluing of the great God? And too much magnifying of poor impotent Men, to fear and tremble at Creatures, whilst God is in the midst of us? The Church's Enemies are many and mighty, let that be granted; yet that Argument with which *Caleb* and *Joshua* strove to raise their own Hearts, is of as much force now as it was then, *The Lord is with us, fear them not*, Numb. 14. The *Historian* tells us, that when *Antigonus* overheard his Soldiers reckoning how many their Enemies were, and so discouraging one another, he suddenly steps in among them with this Question, *And how many* (said he) *do you reckon for?* Discouraged Souls, how many do you reckon the Lord for? Is he not an over-match for all Enemies? Is not one Almighty more than many Mighties? Doth his presence stand for nothing with us? *If God be for us, who can be against us?* *Rom.* 8. 31. What think you was the reason that great Exploration *Gideon* made in *Judges* 6. He questions, *vers.* 12, 13. he desires a Sign, *vers.* 17. and after that another, *vers.* 36. and was the end of all this? But that he might write this Motto upon his Ensign, *The Sword of the Lord, and of* Gideon. So then, if you can be well assured, the Lord is with his People, you get thereby above all your discouragements: And that he is so, you need not (with him) desire a Sign from Heaven, lo, you have a Sign before you, even their marvellous preservation amidst all their Enemies. If God be not with his People, how is it they are not swallowed up quick? Do the Enemies want Malice, Power or Opportunity? No, but there is an invisible Hand upon them. Let then, as it is, *Exod.* 33. 14. Let his Presence be us rest; and though the Mountains be hurled into the Sea, though Heaven and Earth mingle together, fear not, God is in the midst of her, she shall not be moved.

3. Di

3. Direct. *Ponder the great Advantages attending e People of God in an afflicted condition.* If a low nd an afflicted ſtate in the World be really beſt r the Church, then your dejections are not only rational but ungrateful; indeed, if ye eſtimate e happineſs of the Church by its worldly Eaſe, lendor and Proſperity, then ſuch times will em bad for it; but, if you reckon its Glory to nſiſt in its Humility, Faith, Patience and Hea-nly-mindedneſs, no condition in the World ounds with advantages for theſe, as an afflicted ndition doth. It was not Perſecutions and Pri-ns but Worldlineſs and Wantonneſs, that was e Poyſon of the Church; neither was it the earth-Glory of its Profeſſors, but the Blood of its artyrs, that was the Seed of the Church. The wer of Godlineſs did never thrive better than Affliction, and never ran lower than in times of. ateſt Proſperity; when *we are left a poor and fflicted People, then we learn to truſt in the Name the Lord*, Zeph. 3. 12. What ſay ye, Sirs? Is ndeed for the Saints advantage to be weaned m the Loves and Delights of enſnaring worldly nities? To be quickned and prickt forward with e haſte to Heaven, to have clearer diſcoveries their own Hearts, to be taught to Pray more rently, frequently, ſpiritually; to look and long the Reſt to come, more ardently? If this be their advantages, experience teacheth us that condition is ordinarily bleſt with ſuch Fruits theſe, like an afflicted Condition.

And is it well done then to repine and droop, auſe your Father conſults more the advantage your Souls, than the pleaſing of your humours? auſe he will bring you a nearer way to Heaven n you are willing to go? Is this a due requital his Love, who is pleaſed ſo much to concern ſelf in your Welfare? Which is more than he do for Thouſands in the World, upon whom will not lay a Rod, or ſpend an Affliction for r good, *Hoſ.* 4. 17. *Mat.* 15. 14. But alas! judge by ſenſe, and reckon things good or evil, rding to what we for the preſent can taſte feel in them.

4. Direct. *Take heed that you overlook not the many ious Mercies which the People of God enjoy amidſt heir trouble.*

'Tis pity that our Tears upon the account of Troubles, ſhould ſo blear and blinde our Eyes, we ſhould not ſee our Mercies and Grounds omfort. I will not inſiſt upon the Mercy of ng your Lives given you for a Prey, nor yet the many outward Comforts, temporal Con-ences and Accommodations, which you enjoy above what Chriſt and his precious Servants, hom the World was not worthy, ever had.

ut what ſay you to pardon of Sin? Intereſt hriſt? The Covenant of Promiſe? And an nity of Happineſs in the preſence of God after days are over? O that ever a People inti-d to ſuch Mercies as theſe, ſhould droop un-any temporal Affliction, or be ſo much con-ed for the frowns of Men, and loſs of Trifles! have not the ſmiles of great Men, but you the favour of the great God: You are it be caſt back in your Eſtates, but thereby far-ed in Spirituals. You can live ſo bravely, ifully and eaſily as before, but ſtill you may as holy and heavenly as ever. Will you then e ſo much for theſe Circumſtantials, as to t your Subſtantials? Shall light Troubles you forget weighty Mercies? Remember the che's true Riches are laid out of the Reach

of all its Enemies: They may make you Poor, but not Miſerable. What though God do not diſtinguiſh in his outward Diſpenſations betwixt his own and others: Yea, what though his Judgments ſingle out the beſt, and ſpare the worſt? What though an *Abel* be killed in Love, and a *Cain* ſurvive in Hatred, a bloody *Dyoniſius* dye in his Bed, and a good *Joſiah* fall in Battel? What though the Belly of the Wicked be filled with hid Treaſures, and the Teeth of the Saints broken with Gravel-ſtones, yet ſtill here is much matter of Praiſe: For electing Love hath diſtinguiſhed, though common Providence did not; and whilſt Proſperity and Impunity ſlay the Wicked, even Slaying and Adverſity ſhall benefit and ſave the Righteous.

5. Direct. *Believe that how low ſoever the Church be plunged under the Waters of Adverſity, it ſhall aſſuredly riſe again.* Fear not, for as ſure as Chriſt aroſe the third day, notwithſtanding the Seal and Watch that was upon him, ſo ſure the Church ſhall ariſe out of all her Troubles, and lift up its victorious Head over all its Enemies: There's no fear of ruining that People that thrive by their Loſſes, and multiply by being diminiſhed. O be not too quick to bury the Church before ſhe be dead! Stay till Chriſt hath tryed his skill, before you give it up for loſt; the Buſh may be all in a Flame, but ſhall never be conſumed, and that becauſe of the good Will of him that dwelleth in the Buſh.

6. Direct. *Record the famous Inſtances of God's care and tenderneſs over his People in former ſtraits.* Chriſt hath not ſuffered it to be devoured yet; for above theſe 1700 Years the Chriſtian Church hath lived in Affliction, and yet it is not conſumed: Many a Wave of Perſecution hath gone over it, and yet it is not drowned; many Deſigns to ruin it, and hitherto none hath proſpered: This is not the firſt time that *Hamans* and *Achitophels* have plotted its ruin; that an *Herod* hath ſtretched out his hand to vex it. Still it hath been preſerved from, ſupported under, or delivered out of all its Troubles: And is it not as dear to God as ever? Is he not as able to ſave it now as formerly? Though we know not whence deliverance ſhould ariſe, *Yet the Lord knoweth how to deliver the Godly out of Temptations*, 2 Pet. 2. 9.

7. *Direct.* If you can fetch no comfort from any of the former Arguments, then in the laſt Place, *Try whether you cannot draw ſome Comfort out of your very Trouble.* Surely this Trouble of yours is a good Argument of your Integrity; Union is the ground of Sympathy, if you had not ſome rich Adventure in that Ship, you would not tremble as you do when it is in danger: Beſides, this frame of Spirit may afford you this Argument, that if you be ſo ſenſible of the Churche's Troubles, Jeſus Chriſt is much more ſenſible of, and ſolicitous about it than you can be; and he will caſt an Eye of favour upon them that mourn for it, *Iſa.* 57. 18.

4. *Seaſon.* "The fourth ſpecial Seaſon of ex-"preſſing our utmoſt diligence in keeping our "Hearts, is the time of danger and publick di-"ſtraction: In ſuch times the beſt Hearts are but "too apt to be ſurpriſed by ſlaviſh Fear, it is not "eaſy to ſecure the Heart againſt Diſtractions in "times of common Deſtruction: If *Syria* be Con-"federate with *Ephraim*, how do the Hearts of "the Houſe of *David* ſhake; even as the Trees "of the Wood which are ſhaken with the Wind, "*Iſa.* 7. 2. When there are ominous Signs in the "Heavens, on the Earth diſtreſs of Nations, with

" perplexity; the Sea and Waves roaring, then " the Hearts of Men fail for fear, and for looking " after thoſe things which are coming on the " Earth, *Luke* 21. 25, 26. Even a *Paul* himſelf " may *ſometimes complain of Fightings within, when* " *there are Fears without*, 2 Cor. 7. 5.

But my Brethren, theſe things ought not to be ſo, Saints ſhould be of a more raiſed Spirit: So was *David* when his Heart was kept in a good frame, *Pſal.* 27. 1. *The Lord is my Light and my Salvation, whom ſhall I fear? The Lord is the ſtrength of my Life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?* Let none but the Servants of Sin be the Slaves of Fear, let them that have delighted in Evil, fear Evil, *impius tantum metuit, quantum nocuit.* O let not that which God hath threatned as a Judgment upon the Wicked, ever ſeiſe upon the Breaſts of the Righteous; *I will ſend* (ſaith God) *faintneſs into their Hearts in the Land of their Enemies, and the ſound of a ſhaking Leaf ſhall chaſe them*, Lev. 26. 36. O what poor ſpirited Men are theſe to fly at a ſhaking Leaf! which makes a pleaſant, and not a terrible Noiſe, and is in it ſelf a kind of natural Muſick; but to a guilty Conſcience, the whiſtling Leaves are Drums and Trumpets: *But God hath not given us the Spirit of Fear, but of Love, and of a ſound Mind*, 2 Tim. 1. 7. A ſound Mind as it ſtands there in oppoſition to the Spirit of Fear, is an unwounded Conſcience, not infirm'd by Guilt: And this ſhould make a Man as bold as a Lyon. I know it cannot be ſaid of a Saint, what God ſpake of *Leviathan*, that he is made without Fear: There is a natural Fear in every Man, and it is asimpoſſible to be wholly put off, as the Body it ſelf is: *'Tis a perturbation of the Mind, riſing from the apprehenſion of approaching Danger*; and as long as Dangers can approach us, we ſhall find ſome perturbations within us. 'Tis not my purpoſe to commend to you a Stoical Apathy, nor yet to take you off from ſuch a degree of cautional preventive Fear as may fit you for Trouble, and be ſerviceable to your Souls. There is a provident Fear that opens our Eyes to foreſee Danger, and quickens to a prudent and lawful uſe of means to prevent it: Such was *Jacob*'s Fear, *Gen.* 32. 7. 9, 10, *&c.* But it is the fear of Diffidence, I perſwade you to keep your Heart from that Tyrannical Paſſion which invades the Heart in times of Danger, diſtracts, weakens, and unfits the Heart for Duty; drives Men upon unlawful means, and brings a Snare with it. Well then, the fourth Caſe will be this.

4. Caſe. *How a Chriſtian may keep his Heart from diſtracting and tormenting Fears in times of great and threatning Dangers.*

Now there are fourteen excellent Rules or Helps for the keeping of the Heart from ſinful fear when imminent Dangers threaten us: And the firſt is this,

1. Rule. *Look upon all the Creatures as in the Hand of God, who manages them in all their motions; limiting, reſtraining and determining them all at his pleaſure.*

Get this great Truth well ſettled by Faith in your Hearts, it will marvellouſly guard them againſt ſlaviſh Fears; the firſt of *Ezekiel* contains an admirable Scheme or Draught of Providence; there you may ſee the Living Creatures who move the Wheels, *viz.* the great Affairs and turnings of things here below, coming unto Chriſt, who ſits upon the Throne to receive new Orders and Inſtructions from him, *verſ.* 24. 25, 26. And in *Rev.* 6. you read of white, black and red Horſes, which are nothing elſe but the Inſtruments which God employs in executing his Judgments in the World, as Wars, Peſtilence and Death; but when theſe Horſes are prancing and trampling up and down the World? Here is that may quiet our Hearts, that God hath the Reins in his Hand. Wicked Men are ſometimes like mad Horſes, they would ſtamp the People of God under their Feet, but that the Bridle of Providence is in their Lips, *Joh.* 12. 11, 12. A Lyon at liberty is terrible to meet; but who is afraid of the Lyon in the Keeper's hand?

2. Rule. *Remember that this God in whoſe Hand all the Creatures are is your Father, and is much more tender over you, than you are, or can be, over your ſelves: He that toucheth you, toucheth the Apple of mine Eye*, Zech. 2. 8. Let me ask the moſt timerous Woman, whether there be not a vaſt difference between the ſight of a drawn Sword in the hand of bloody Ruffian, and the ſame Sword in the hand of her own tender Husband? As great a difference there is in looking upon Creatures by an Eye of Senſe, and looking on them as in the hand of your God by an Eye of Faith; that is a ſweet Scripture to this purpoſe, *Iſa.* 54. 5. *Thy Maker is thine Husband, the Lord of Hoſts is his Name*; he is Lord of all the Hoſts of Creatures in the World: Who would be afraid to paſs through an Army, though all the Soldiers ſhould turn their Swords and Guns towards him, if the General of that Army were his Friend or Father? I have met with an excellent Story of a Religious young Man who being at Sea with many other Paſſengers in a great Storm, and they being half dead with fear, he only was obſerved to be very chearful, as if he had been but little concerned in that danger; one of them demanding a reaſon of his chearfulneſs, *Oh*, ſaid he, *'tis becauſe the Pilot of the Ship is my Father.* Conſider Chriſt, firſt as the King and ſupream Lord over the Providential Kingdom, and then as your Head, Husband and Friend, and thou wilt quickly ſay, *Return unto thy Reſt, O my Soul.* This truth will make you ceaſe trembling and fall a ſinging in the midſt of Dangers, *Pſal.* 47. 7. *The Lord is King of all the Earth, ſing Praiſe with underſtanding*, or as the *Hebrew* word is, *Every one that hath Underſtanding*, *viz.* of this Heart-reviving and eſtabliſhing Doctrine of the Dominion of our Father over all the Creatures.

3. Rule. *Urge upon your Hearts the expreſs prohibitions of Chriſt in this Caſe; and let your Hearts ſtand in awe of the violations of them.*

He hath charged you not to fear, *Luke* 21. *When ye ſhall hear of Wars and Commotions, ſee that ye be not terrifyed.* And *Phil.* 1. 28. *In nothing terrifyed by your Adverſaries:* Yea, in *Mat.* 10. 28. 31. and within the Compaſs of ſix Verſes, the Saviour commands us thrice, *not to fear Man.* Do every big Word of proud Duſt and Aſhes make thee afraid? Doth the Voice of a Man make thee tremble, and ſhall not the Voice of God? If thou art of ſuch a fearful and timerous Spirit, how is it that thou feareſt not to diſobey the ſtated Commands of Jeſus Chriſt? Methinks the command of Chriſt ſhould have as much power to calm, as the voice of a poor Worm to terrify thy Heart, *Iſa.* 51. 12, 13. *I, even I, am he that comforteth you. Who art thou, that thou ſhouldſt be afraid of Man that ſhall dye, and of the Son of Man, that ſhall be made as the Graſs, and forgetteſt the Lord thy Maker?* We cannot fear Creatures ſinfully, but we have forgotten God; did we remember what he is, and what he hath ſaid, we ſhould not

ſuch feeble Spirits: Bring thy Heart then to this *Dilemma* in times of Danger; if I let into my Heart the ſlaviſh fear of Man, I muſt let out the reverential awe and fear of God; and dare I caſt off the fear of the Almighty for the frowns of a Man? Shall I lift up proud Duſt above the great God? Shall I run upon a certain Sin, to ſhun a probable danger? Oh keep thy Heart by this Conſideration.

4. Rule. *Remember how much needleſs trouble your vain fears have brought upon you formerly, and how you have diſquieted your ſelves to no purpoſe.*

Iſa. 51. 13. *And haſt feared continually becauſe of the Oppreſſor, as if he were ready to devour; and where is the Fury of the Oppreſſor?* He ſeem'd ready to devour, but yet you are not devoured: I have not brought upon you the thing that ye feared; you have waſted your Spirits, diſordered your Souls, and weakned your Hands, and all this to no purpoſe. You might have all this while enjoyed your Peace, and poſſeſſed your Souls in Patience. And here I cannot but obſerve a very deep Policy of Satan managing a Deſign againſt the Soul by theſe vain Fears: I call them vain, in regard of the fruſtration of them by Providence; but certainly they are not in vain, as to the end Satan aims at in raiſing them, for herein he acts as Soldiers uſe to do in the Siege of a Garriſon, who on purpoſe to wear out the Beſieged by conſtant Watchings, and thereby unfit them to make reſiſtance when they ſtorm it in earneſt, do every Night give them falſe Alarms, which though they come to nothing, yet doth notably ſerve this further deſign of the Enemy. O when will you beware of Satan's Devices?

5. Rule. Conſider Solemnly, *That though the things you fear ſhould really fall out, yet there is more evil in your own fear, than in the thing feared.*

And that not only as the leaſt evil of Sin, is worſe than the greateſt evil of ſuffering; but as this ſinful fear hath really more torment and trouble in it, than is in that condition you are ſo much afraid of, Fear is both a multiplying and a tormenting Paſſion; it repreſents troubles much greater than they are, and ſo tortures and wracks the Soul much worſe than when the ſuffering it ſelf comes. So it was with *Iſrael* at the Red Sea, they cryed out, and were ſore afraid till they put Foot into the Water, and then a Paſſage was opened through thoſe Waters which they thought would have drowned them. Thus it is with us, we looking through the Glaſs of carnal Fear, upon the Waters of Trouble, the Swellings of *Jordan*, cry out, Oh they are unfordable! We muſt needs periſh in them: But when we come into the midſt of thoſe Floods indeed, we find the Promiſe made good, *God will make a way to eſcape*, 1 Cor. 10. 13. Thus it was with bleſſed *Bilney*, when he would make a Tryal by putting his Finger to the Candle, and not able to endure that he cryed out, What, cannot I bear the burning of a Finger? How then ſhall I be able to bear the burning of my whole Body to morrow? And yet when that Morrow came, he could go chearfully into the Flames, with that Scripture in his Mouth, *Iſa.* 43. 1, 2, 3. *Fear not, for I have redeemed thee; I have called thee by thy Name, thou art mine; when thou paſſeſt through the Waters, I will be with thee; when thou walkeſt through the Fire thou ſhalt not be burnt.*

6. Rule. *Conſult the many precious Promiſes which are written for your ſupport and comfort in all dangers.*

Theſe are your Refuges to which you may fly and be ſafe: *When the arrows of Danger fly by Night and Deſtruction waiteth at Noon-day.* There are particular Promiſes ſuited to particular Caſes and Exigences, and there are general Promiſes, reaching all Caſes and Conditions; ſuch are theſe, *Rom.* 8. 28. *All things ſhall work together for Good,* &c. And *Eccl.* 8. 12. *Though a Sinner do Evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet it ſhall be well with them that fear the Lord,* &c. *Could you but believe the Promiſes, your Hearts ſhould be eſtabliſhed,* 2 Chron. 20. 29. Could you but plead them with God, as *Jacob* did, *Gen.* 32. 22. *Thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely do thee good,* &c. they would relieve you in every diſtreſs.

Object. *But that Promiſe was made perſonally, and by name to him, ſo are not theſe to me.*

Anſw. If *Jacob*'s God be your God, you have as good an Intereſt in them as he had. The Church a thouſand Years after that Tranſaction betwixt God and *Jacob*, applyed that which God ſpake to him, as if it had been ſpoken to themſelves, *Hoſ.* 12. 1. *He found him in* Bethel, *and there he ſpake with us.*

7 Rule. *Quiet your trembling Hearts by recording and conſulting your paſt experiences of the care and faithfulneſs of God in former Diſtreſſes.*

Theſe Experiences are Food for your Faith in a Wilderneſs Condition, *Pſalm* 74. 14. By this *David* kept his Heart in time of Danger, 1 *Sam.* 17. 37. and *Paul* his, 2 *Cor.* 1. 10. It was ſweetly anſwered by *Silentiarius*, when one told him, that his Enemies way-laid him to take away his Life, *Si Deus mei curam non habet, quid vivo?* If God take no care of me, how have I eſcaped hitherto? You may plead with God old experiences to procure new ones, for it is in pleading with God for new Deliverances, as it is in pleadiug for new Pardons. Now mark how *Moſes* pleads on that account with God, *Numb.* 14. 19. *Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this People, as thou haſt forgiven them from* Egypt *until now.* He doth not ſay as Men do, Lord this is the firſt fault, thou haſt not been troubled before to ſign their Pardon: But Lord, becauſe thou haſt pardoned them ſo often, I beſeech thee pardon them once again. So in new ſtraits, Lord, thou haſt often heard, helped and ſaved, in former fears, therefore now help again, for with thee there is plenteous Redemption, and thine Arm is not ſhortned.

8 Rule. *Be well ſatisfyed that you are in the way of your Duty, and that will beget holy Courage in times of danger.*

Who will harm you, if you be followers of that which is good? 1 Pet. 3. 13. Or, if any dare attempt it, *you may boldly commit your ſelves to God in well-doing,* 1 Pet. 4. 19. 'Twas this conſideration that raiſed *Luther*'s Spirit above all fear: In the cauſe of God (ſaid he) I ever am, and ever ſhall be ſtout; herein I aſſume this Title, *Cedo nulli*, a good cauſe will bear up a Man's Spirit bravely. Hear the ſaying of a Heathen, to the ſhame of cowardly Chriſtians: "When the Em-
"peror *Veſpaſian* had commanded
"*Fluidius Priſcus* not to come to the *Char.* of Wiſ-
"Senate, or if he did, to ſpeak no- dom, p. 358.
"thing but what he would have
"him; *the Senator return'd this noble* Anſwer,
"That as he was a Senator, it was fit he ſhould
"be at the Senate; and if being there he were
"required to give his advice, he would ſpeak
"freely that which his Conſcience commanded
"him; the Emperor threatning, that then he
"ſhould dye; *he anſwered*, Did I ever tell you
"that

" that I was immortal? Do you what you will,
" and I will do what I ought; it is in your power
" to put me to Death unjuſtly, and in me to dye
" conſtantly.

Righteouſneſs is a Breſt-plate, the Cauſe of God will pay all your Expences, let them tremble whom danger finds out of the way of Duty.

9 Rule. *Get your Conſciences ſprinkled with the Blood of Chriſt from all guilt, and that will ſet your Hearts above all fear.*

'Tis guilt upon the Conſcience that ſoftens and cowardiſes our Spirits: *The Righteous is bold as a Lion*, Prov. 28. 1. 'Twas guilt in *Cain*'s Conſcience that made him cry, *Every one that meets me will ſlay me*, Gen. 4. 14. A guilty Conſcience is more terrifyed with conceited dangers, than a pure Conſcience is with real ones. A guilty Sinner carries a Witneſs againſt himſelf in his own Bowels. 'Twas guilty *Herod* cryed out, *John Baptiſt is riſen from the dead.* Such a Conſcience is the Devil's Anvil, on which he fabricates all thoſe Swords and Spears, with which the guilty Sinner pierces and wounds himſelf, Guilt is to Danger, what Fire is to Gun-powder; a Man need not fear to walk among many Barrels of Powder, if he have no Fire about him.

10 Rule. *Exerciſe holy truſt, in times of great diſtreſs.*

Make it your Buſineſs to truſt God with your Lives and Comforts, and then your Hearts will be at reſt about them. So did *David*, Pſal. 57. 3. *At what time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee*; *q. d.* Lord, if at any time a Storm riſe, I will make bold to ſhelter from it under the Covert of thy Wings. Go to God by acts of Faith and Truſt, and never doubt but he will ſecure you, *Iſa.* 62. 3. *Thou wilt keep him in perfect Peace, whoſe mind is ſtayed on thee, becauſe he truſteth in thee*; God takes it well when thou comeſt to him thus; Father, my Life, my Liberty, or Eſtate, are hunted after, and I cannot ſecure them; O let me leave them in thy Hand: *The poor leaveth himſelf with thee*; and doth his God fail him? No, *Thou art the helper of the fatherleſs*, Pſal. 10. 14. that is, thou art the helper of the deſtitute one, that hath none to go to but God. And that is a ſweet Scripture, *Pſal.* 112. 7. *He ſhall not be afraid of evil tydings, his Heart is fixed, truſting in the Lord*; he doth not ſay, his Ear ſhall be priviledged from the report of evil tydings, he may hear as ſad tydings as other Men; but his Heart ſhall be priviledged from the terror of thoſe tydings, *his Heart is fixed.*

11 Rule. *Conſult the honour of Religion more, and your perſonal ſafety leſs.*

Is it for the honour of Religion, (think you) that Chriſtians ſhould be as timerous as Hares, to ſtart at every ſound? Will not this tempt the World to think, that whatever you talk, yet your Principles are no better than other Mens? O what miſchief may the diſcoveries of your fears before them do? 'Twas a Noble ſaying of *Nehemiah*, Chap. 6. 11. *Should ſuch a Man as I flee? And who being as I am would flee?* Were it not better you ſhould dye, than that the World ſhould be prejudiced againſt Chriſt by your Example? For alas! how apt is the World (who judge more by what they ſee in your Practices, than by what they underſtand of your Principles) to conclude from your timerouſneſs, that how much ſoever you commend Faith, and talk of Aſſurance, yet you dare truſt to theſe things no more than they, when it comes to the tryal. O let not your fears lay ſuch a ſtumbling-block before the blinde World.

12 Rule. *He that will ſecure his Heart from fear, muſt firſt ſecure the Eternal Intereſt of his Soul in the hands of Jeſus Chriſt.*

When this is done, then you may ſay, *Now World do thy worſt.* You will not be very ſolicitous about a vile Body, when you are once aſſured it ſhall be well to all Eternity with your precious Souls. *Fear not them* (ſaith Chriſt) *that can kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.* The aſſured Chriſtian may ſmile with contempt upon all his Enemies, and ſay, Is this the worſt that you can do? What ſay you Chriſtians? Are you aſſured that your Souls are ſafe; that within a few moments of your diſſolution, they ſhall be received by Chriſt in Everlaſting Habitation? Well, if you be ſure of that, never trouble your ſelves about the inſtruments and means of your diſſolution.

Object. *O, but a violent Death is terrible to Nature?*

Anſw. But what matter is it, when thy Soul is in Heaven; whether it were let out at thy Mouth, or at thy Throat? Whether thy familiar Friends, or barbarous Enemies ſtand about thy dead Body, and cloſe thine Eyes? Alas, it is not worth the making ſo much ado about, *Nihil corpus ſentit in nervo cum anima ſit in cœlo*, thy Soul ſhall not be ſenſible in Heaven how thy Body is uſed on Earth; no, it ſhall be ſwallowed up in Life.

13. Rule. *Learn to quench all ſlaviſh Creature Fears, in the reverential fear of God.*

This is a Cure by diverſion: 'Tis a rare piece of Chriſtian Wiſdom to turn thoſe Paſſions of the Soul which moſt predominate, into ſpiritual Channels; to turn natural Anger into ſpiritual Zeal, natural Mirth into holy Chearfulneſs, and natural Fear into an holy Dread and Awe of God. This method of Cure Chriſt preſcribes in that 'foremention'd place, *Mat.* 10. like to which is that in *Iſa.* 1. 12, 13. *Fear not their fear*; but how ſhall we help it? Why, *ſanctify the Lord of Hoſts himſelf, and let him be your fear and your dread.* Natural Fear may be allayed for the preſent by natural Reaſon, or the removal of the occaſion, but then 'tis but like a Candle blown out with a puff of breath, which is eaſily blown in again; but if the fear of God extinguiſh it, then 'tis like a Candle quencht in Water, which cannot eaſily be rekindled.

14. Rule. Laſtly, *Pour out thoſe fears to God in Prayer, which the Devil and your own Unbelief, pour in upon you in times of Danger.*

Prayer is the beſt outlet to Fear; where is the Chriſtian that cannot ſee his *Probatum eſt* to this direction? I will give you the greateſt Example in the World to encourage you in the uſe of it, even the Example of Jeſus Chriſt, *Mark* 14. 22. When the hour of his Danger and Death drew nigh, he gets into the Garden, ſeparates from the Diſciples, and there wreſtles mightily with God in Prayer, even unto an Agony: In reference to which the Apoſtle ſaith, *Heb.* 5. 7. *Who in the days of his Fleſh, when he had offered up Prayers and Supplications, with ſtrong Cries and Tears, to him that was able to ſave him from Death, and was heard in that he feared.* He was heard as to Strength and Support to carry him through it, though not as to Deliverance, or Exemption from it.

Now, O that theſe things might abide with you, and be reduced to practice in theſe evil days, that many trembling Souls may be eſtabliſhed by them.

5. *Seaſon.* " The Fifth Seaſon to exert this
" diligence

« diligence in keeping the Heart, is the time of « ſtraits and outward pinching Wants; although « at ſuch times we ſhould complain to God, and « not of God, (the Throne of Grace being erect- « ed for a time of need, *Heb.* 4. 16.) yet when « the Waters of Relief run low, and Want begins « to pinch hard, how prone are the beſt Hearts to « diſtruſt the Fountain! when the Meal in the « Barrel, and the Oyl in the Cruiſe are almoſt « ſpent, our Faith and Patience are almoſt ſpent « too. Now 'tis difficult to keep down the proud « and unbelieving Heart in an holy quietude and « ſweet ſubmiſſion at the foot of God. 'Tis an eaſy « thing to talk of truſting God for dayly Bread « while we have a full Barn or Purſe; but to ſay, « as the Prophet, *Hab.* 3. 17. *Though the Fig-tree ſhould not bloſſom, neither Fruit be in the Vine*, &c. *yet will I rejoyce in the Lord:* Surely this is not eaſy. The fifth Caſe therefore ſhall be this.

5. Caſe. *How a Chriſtian may keep his Heart from truſting God, or repining againſt him, when outward Wants are either felt or feared.*

This Caſe deſerves to be ſeriouſly pondred, and eſpecially to be ſtudyed now, ſince it ſeems to be the deſign of Providence to empty the People of God of their Creature-fulneſs, and acquaint them with thoſe ſtraits which hitherto they have been altogether Strangers to.

Now, to ſecure the Heart from the 'foremen-tioned dangers attending this condition, theſe following Conſiderations, through the Bleſſings of the Spirit, may prove effectual. And the firſt is this,

1. Conſid. *That if God reduce you to ſtraits and neceſſities, yet he deals no otherwiſe therein with you, than he hath done with ſome of the choiceſt and holieſt Saints that ever lived.*

Your condition is not ſingular; though, you have hitherto been Strangers to Wants, other Saints have dayly converſed, and been familiarly acquainted with them. Hear what bleſſed *Paul* ſpeaks, not of himſelf only, but in the Names of other Saints reduc'd to like Exigencies, 1 *Cor.* 4. 11. *Even unto the preſent hour we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked and buffetted, and have no certain dwelling place.* To ſee ſuch a Man as *Paul* going up and down the World with a naked Back, and empty Belly, and not a Houſe to put his Head in, one that was ſo far above thee in Grace and Holineſs, and that did more Service for God in a day, than perhaps thou haſt done in all thy days, and yet canſt repine as if hardly dealt with! Have you not what neceſſities and ſtraits even a *David* himſelf ſuffered? How great were his ſtraits and neceſſities? 1 *Sam.* 25. 8. *Give I pray thee* (ſaith he to *Nabal*) *whatſoever cometh to thy hand, to thy ſervants, and to thy Son* David. Renowned *Muſculus* was forced to dig in the Town-ditch for a ſubſtenance. Famous *Ainſworth* (as I have been credibly informed) was forced to ſell the Bed he lay on to buy Bread. But what ſpeak I of theſe? Behold a greater than any of them, even the Son of God, *who is the Heir of all things, and by whom the Worlds were made.* Yet ſometimes would have been glad of any thing, having nothing to eat, Mark 11. 12. *And on the Morrow, when they were come from* Bethany, *he was hungry; and ſeeing a fig-tree afar off, having Leaves, he came if happily he might find* [*any thing*] *thereon.*

Well then, hereby God hath ſet no mark of hatred upon you, neither can you infer the want of love from the want of *Bread.* When thy repining Heart puts the Queſtion, Was there ever any Sorrow like unto mine? Ask theſe Worthies, and they will tell thee, though they did not complain and fret as thou doſt, yet they were driven to as great ſtraits as thou art.

2. Conſid. *If God leave you not in this neceſſitous condition without a Promiſe, you have no reaſon to repine or deſpond under it.*

That is a ſad condition indeed, to which no Promiſe belongs. I remember Mr. *Calvin* upon thoſe Words, *Iſa.* 9. 1. *Nevertheleſs the dimneſs ſhall not be ſuch as was in her vexation*, &c. ſolves the Doubt, in what ſenſe the darkneſs of the Captivity was not ſo great, as the leſſer Incurſions made by *Tiglath Pileſer.* In the Captivity the City was deſtroyed, and the Temple burnt with Fire, there was no compariſon in the Affliction; but yet the Darkneſs ſhould not be ſuch, and the reaſon (ſaith he) is this, *Huic certam promiſſionem eſſe additam, cum in prioribus nulla eſſet*; (*i. e.*) there was certain a Promiſe made to this, but none to the other.

'Tis better be as low as Hell with a Promiſe, than in Paradice without one. Even the darkneſs of Hell it ſelf would be comparatively no darkneſs at all, were there but a Promiſe to enlighten it. Now God hath left many ſweet Promiſes for the Faith of his poor People to feed on in this condition, ſuch are theſe: *Pſal.* 34. 9, 10. *O fear the Lord, ye his Saints, for there is no want to them that fear him; the Lyons do lack and ſuffer hunger, but they that fear the Lord ſhall want nothing that is good:* Pſal. 33. 18, 19. *The Eye of the Lord is upon the Righteous, to keep them alive in Famine.* Pſal. 84. 11. *No good thing will he with-hold from them that walk uprightly.* Rom. 8. 32. *He that ſpared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how ſhall he not with him alſo freely give us all things.* Iſa. 41. 17. *When the Poor and the Needy ſeek Water and there is none, and their Tongue faileth for Thirſt, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of* Iſrael *will not forſake them.* Here you ſee, firſt, their extream Wants, Water being put even for the Neceſſaries of Life, (2.) their certain Relief, *I the Lord will hear them*; in which it is ſuppoſed that they cry unto him in their ſtraits; and he hears their cry.

Having therefore theſe Promiſes, why ſhould not your diſtruſtful Hearts conclude like *David*'s, Pſal. 23. 1. *The Lord is my Shepherd, I ſhall not want.*

Obj. *But theſe Promiſes imply Conditions; if they were abſolute, they would afford more ſatisfaction.*

Sol. What are thoſe tacit conditions you ſpeak of, but theſe: (1.) That either he will ſupply or ſanctify your Wants: (2.) That you ſhall have ſo much as God ſees fit for you. And doth this trouble you? Would you have the Mercy whether ſanctifyed or no? Whether God ſees it fit for you or no? Methinks the Appetites of Saints after earthly things ſhould not be ſo ravenous, to ſeiſe greedily upon any enjoyment, not caring how they have it.

But Oh, when Wants pinch, and we ſee not whence ſupplies ſhould come, then our Faith in the Promiſe ſhakes, and we, like murmuring *Iſrael*, cry, *He gave Bread, can he give Water alſo?* O unbelieving Hearts! When did his Promiſe fail? Who ever truſted them, and was aſhamed? May not God upbraid thee with thine unreaſonable Infidelity; as *Jer.* 2. 31. *Have I been a Wilderneſs unto you?* &c. Or as Chriſt ſaid to the Diſciples, *Since I was with you, lacked ye any thing?* Yea, may you not upbraid your ſelves, may you not ſay with good old *Polycarp*, Thus many Years I have

ſerved Chriſt, and found him a good Maſter? Indeed he may deny what your *Wantonneſs*, but not what your real *Wants* call for. He will not regard the cry of your *Luſts*, nor yet deſpiſe the cry of your *Faith*; though he will not indulge and humour your *wanton Appetites*, yet he will not violate his own *faithful Promiſes*. Theſe Promiſes are your beſt ſecurity for eternal Life; and 'tis ſtrange if they ſhould not ſatisfy you for *dayly Bread*: Remember ye the words of the Lord, and ſolace your Hearts with them amidſt all your wants. 'Tis ſaid of *Epicurus*, that in the dreadful fits of the *Collick*, he often refreſhed himſelf, *Ob memoriam inventorum*, by calling to mind his Inventions in Phyloſophy: And of *Poſſidonius* the *Phyloſopher*, that in a great Fit of the Stone he ſolaced himſelf with Diſcourſes of Moral Vertue: And when the Pain twinged him, he would ſay, *Nihil agis dolor quamvis ſis moleſtus nunquam confitebor te eſſe malum*: O Pain, thou doſt nothing; thou thou art a little troubleſome, I will never confeſs thee to be evil. If upon ſuch grounds as theſe they could ſupport themſelves under ſuch grinding and racking Pains, and even delude their Diſeaſes by them, how much rather ſhould the precious Promiſes of God, and the ſweet Experiences, which have gone along ſtep by ſtep with them, make you to forget all your wants, and comfort you over every ſtrait.

3. Conſid. *If it be bad now, it might have been worſe; hath God denyed thee the comforts of this Life? He might have denyed thee Chriſt, Peace and Pardon alſo, and then thy Caſe had been woful indeed.* You know God hath done ſo to millions in the World: How many ſuch wretched Objects may our Eyes behold every day, that have no comfort in *hand*, nor yet in *hope*, are miſerable here, and will be ſo to eternity; that have a bitter Cup, and nothing to ſweeten it; no, not ſo much as any hope that it will be better. But it is not ſo with you, though you be poor in this World, *yet rich in Faith, and Heirs of the Kingdom which God hath promiſed*, Jam. 2. 5. O learn to ſet ſpiritual Riches over againſt temporal Poverty. Ballance all your preſent Troubles with your ſpiritual Priviledges. Indeed if God had denyed your Souls the Robes of Righteouſneſs to cloath them, the hidden Manna to feed them, the heavenly Manſions to receive them; if your Souls were left deſtitute, as well as your Bodies, you might well be penſive; but this conſideration hath enough to bring the conſidering Soul to reſt under any outward ſtrait. 'Twas bravely ſaid by *Luther*, when Want began to pinch him, *Let us be contented with our hard Fare* (ſaid he) *for do we not Feaſt with Angels upon Chriſt the Bread of Life? And bleſſed be God* (ſaid *Paul*) *who hath abounded to us in all ſpiritual Bleſſings*, Epheſ. 1. 3.

4. Conſid. *This Affliction, though great, is not ſuch an Affliction, but God hath far greater, with which he chaſtiſes the dearly beloved of his Soul in this World; and ſhould he remove this, and inflict thoſe, you would account your preſent ſtate a very comfortable ſtate, and bleſs God to be as now you are.*

What think ye, Sirs? Should God remove your preſent Troubles, ſupply all your outward Wants, give you the deſire of your Hearts in Creature-comforts, but hide his Face from you, ſhoot his Arrows into your Souls, and cauſe the Venom of them to drink up your Spirits? Should he leave you but a few days to the buffeting of Satan, and his blaſphemous Injections: Should he hold your Eyes but a few Nights waking with horrors of Conſcience, toſſing to and fro till the dawning of the day: Should he lead you through the Chambers of Death, ſhew you the viſions of darkneſs, And make his Terrors ſet themſelves in array againſt you? Then tell me if you would not count it a choice Mercy to be back again in your former neceſſitous condition, with Peace of Conſcience and count Bread and Water, with God's Favour a happy State? O then! take heed of repining. Say not God deals hardly with you, leſt you provoke him to convince you, by your own ſenſe and feeling, that he hath worſe Rods than theſe for unſubmiſſive and froward Children.

4. Conſid. *If it be bad now it will be better ſhortly.*

O keep thy Heart by that conſideration: The Meal in the Barrel is almoſt ſpent; well, be it ſo, why ſhould that trouble me, if I am almoſt beyond the need and uſe of all theſe things. The Traveller hath ſpent almoſt all his Money, but a ſhilling or two left: Well (ſaith he) though my Money be almoſt ſpent, yet my Journey is almoſt finiſh'd too; I am near home, and then ſhall be fully ſupply'd. If there be no Candles in the Houſe, yet 'tis a comfort to think that it's almoſt day, and then there will be no need of Candles. I am afraid, Chriſtian, thou miſreckoneſt thy ſelf when thou thinkeſt my Proviſion is almoſt ſpent, and I have a great way to travel; many years to live, and nothing to live upon; it may be but half ſo many as thou ſuppoſeſt; in this be confident, if thy Proviſion be ſpent, either freſh Supplies are coming (though thou ſeeſt not from whence) or thou art nearer thy Journey's end than thou reckoneſt thy ſelf to be. Deſponding Soul, doth it become a Man or Woman travelling upon the Road to that Heavenly City, and almoſt arrived there, within a few days Journey of their Father's Houſe, where all his Wants ſhall be ſupplyed, to take on thus about a little Meat, Drink or Cloaths, which he fears he ſhall want by the way? It was a noble Saying of the forty *Martyrs* famous in the *Eccleſiaſtical Story*, when turned out naked in a froſty Night to be ſtarved to death, with theſe Words they comforted one another, Δείμμυς ὁ χείμων, *&c.* The Winter indeed is ſharp and cold, but Heaven is warm and comfortable; here we ſhiver for cold, but *Abraham*'s Boſom will make amends for all.

Obj. 1. *But I may dye for want.*

Sol. (1.) Who ever did ſo? Where were the Righteous forſaken? (2.) If ſo, your Journey is ended, and you fully ſupplyed.

Obj. 2. *But I am not ſure of that, were I ſure of Heaven it were another matter.*

Sol. Are you not ſure of that? Then you have other Matters to trouble your ſelves about than theſe; Methinks this ſhould be the leaſt of all your Cares: I do not find that Souls perplexed and troubled about the want of Chriſt, pardon of Sin, *&c.* are uſually very anxious, or ſolicitous about theſe things. He that ſeriouſly puts forth Queſtions as theſe, What ſhall I do to be ſaved? How ſhall I know my Sin is pardon'd? Doth he uſually trouble himſelf with, What ſhall I eat, what ſhall I drink, or wherewith ſhall I be cloathed?

6. Conſid. *Doth it become the Children of ſuch a Father to diſtruſt his All-ſufficiency, or repine against any of his Diſpenſations?*

Do you well to queſtion his care and love upon every new Exigence? Say, have you not been aſhamed of this formerly? Hath not your Father made ſeaſonable Proviſions for you in former ſtraits,

you to the bluſh, and made you reſolve never to queſtion his love and care any more, and yet will you renew your unworthy ſuſpicions of him again? Diſ-ingenuous Child! reaſon thus with thy ſelf; If I periſh for want of what is good and needful for me, it muſt either be becauſe my Father knows not my Wants, or hath not wherewith to ſupply them: Or elſe regards not what becomes of me. Which of theſe ſhall I charge upon him? Not the firſt; for, *Mark* 6. 32. *My Father knows what I have need of*, my condition is not hid from him: Nor the ſecond, *For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulneſs of it*, Pſal. 24. 1. His Name is *God All-ſufficient*, Gen. 17. 1. Not the laſt, for, *as a Father pities his Children, ſo the Lord pities them that fear him*, Pſal. 103. 13. *The Lord is exceeding pitiful, and of tender mercy*, Jam. 5. 11. *He hears the young ravens when they cry*, Job. 38. 41. And will he not hear me? *Conſider* (ſaith Chriſt) *the fowls of the Air*, Matth. 6. 26. Not the Fowls at the Door, that are every Day fed by hand, but the Fowls of the Air, that have none to provide for them. Doth he feed and clothe his Enemies, and will he forget his Children? He heard the very cry of *Iſhmael* in diſtreſs, *Gen.* 21. 17. O my unbelieving Heart! doſt thou yet doubt? Remember *Hagar* and the Child.

7. Conſid. *Your Poverty is not your Sin, but your Affliction only! if by ſinful means you have not brought it upon your ſelves; and if it be but an Affliction, it may be born the eaſier for that.*

'Tis hard indeed to bear an Affliction coming upon us as the fruit and puniſhment of Sin, when men are under trouble upon that account; they uſe to ſay, O! if it were but a ſingle Affliction coming from the Hand of God by way of tryal, I could bear it, but I have brought it upon my ſelf by Sin, it comes as the puniſhment of Sin; the marks of God's Diſpleaſure are upon it; 'tis the guilt within that troubles and galls more, than the want without.

But it is not ſo here, and therefore you have no reaſon to be caſt down under it.

Object. *But though there be no ſting of guilt, yet the condition wants not other ſtings: At firſt, the diſcredit of Religion; I cannot comply with mine engagements in the World, and thereby Religion is like to ſuffer.*

Sol. 'Tis well you have an Heart to diſcharge every Duty, yet if God diſable you by Providence, 'is no diſcredit to your Profeſſion, becauſe you do not that which you cannot do, ſo long as it is your deſire and endeavour to do what you can and ought to do; and in this caſe God's Will is, that mercy and forbearance be exerciſed towards you, Matt. 24. 12, 13.

2. Object. *But it grieves me to behold the Neceſſities of others whom I was wont to relieve and refreſh, now cannot.*

Sol. If you cannot, it ceaſes to be your Duty, and God accepts the drawing out of your Soul to be hungry in compaſſion and deſire to help them, though you cannot draw forth a full Purſe to relieve and ſupply them.

3. Object. *But I find ſuch a condition full of temptations, a ſore clog in the way to Heaven.*

Sol. Every condition in the World hath its clogs and attending temptations; and were you in a proſperous condition, you might there meet with more temptations and fewer advantages than you now have: For though I confeſs Poverty hath its temptations as well as Proſperity, yet I am confident Proſperity hath not thoſe excellent Advantages that Poverty hath: For here you have an opportunity to diſcover the Sincerity of your love to God, when you can live upon him, find enough in him, and conſtantly follow him, even when all external inducements and motives fail. And thus I have ſhewed you how to keep your Hearts from the Temptations and Dangers attending a poor and low condition in the World, when want pinches, and the Heart begins to ſink, then improve and bleſs God for theſe helps to keep it.

6. *Seaſon.* "The ſixth Seaſon of expreſſing "this diligence in keeping the Heart, is the Sea-"ſon of Duty; when we draw nigh to God in "publick, private, or ſecret Duties, then 'tis "time to look to the Heart; for the Vanity of the "Heart ſeldom diſcovers it ſelf more than at ſuch "times. How oft doth the poor Soul cry out, "O Lord, how fain would I ſerve thee, but vain "thoughts will not let me; I came to open my "Heart to thee, to delight my Soul in commu-"nion with thee, but my Corruptions have ſet "upon me: Lord, raſe off theſe vain thoughts, "and ſuffer them not to proſtitute the Soul, "which is eſpouſed to thee, before thy face. The "ſixth Caſe then is this.

6 Caſe. *How the Heart may be kept from Diſtractions by vain Thoughts, in the time of Duty.*

There is a twofold diſtraction or wandring of the Heart in Duty: (1.) Voluntary and habitual, *Pſal.* 78. 8. *They ſet not their Hearts aright, and their Spirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.* This is the caſe of Formaliſts, and it proceeds from the want of an holy bent and inclination of the Heart to God; their Hearts are under the Power of their Luſts, and therefore 'tis no wonder they go after their Luſts, even when they are about holy things, *Ezek.* 33. 31. (2.) Involuntary and lamented Diſtractions, *Rom.* 7. 21. 24. *I find then a Law, that when I would do good, evil is preſent with me; O wretched Man that I am*, &c. This proceeds not from the want of a holy bent and aim, but from the weakneſs and imperfection of Grace. And in this caſe the Soul may make the like complaint againſt its own Corruptions that *Abijah* did againſt *Jeroboam*, 2 Chr. 13. 6, 7. *Yet* Jeroboam *the ſon of* Nebat *is riſen up againſt his Lord, when* Jeroboam *was young and tender-hearted, and could not withſtand them, and there are gathered unto him vain Men, the Children of* Belial; Grace hath a dominion, but Luſts are mutinous and ſeditious, during the infancy thereof. But it is not my buſineſs to ſhew you how theſe Diſtractions come into the Heart, but rather how to get and keep them out of the Heart; in order whereto take theſe ten following Helps.

1 *Help.* Sequeſter your ſelves from all earthly Employments, and ſet apart ſome time for ſolemn Preparation to meet God in Duty: You cannot come reeking hot out of the World into God's Preſence, but you will find a tang of it in your Duties: It is with the Heart a few minutes ſince plunged in the World, now at the feet of God, juſt as with the Sea after a Storm, which ſtill continues working, muddy, and diſquiet, though the Wind be laid, and Storm over: Thy Heart muſt have ſome time to ſettle. There are few Muſicians that can take down a Lute or Viol, and play preſently upon it, without ſome time to tune it; there are few Chriſtians can preſently ſay, as *Pſal.* 57. 7. *O God, my Heart is fixed, it is fixed.* O when thou goeſt to God in any Duty, take thy Heart aſide, and ſay, O my Soul, I am now addreſſing my ſelf to the greateſt work that ever a

Creature

Creature was employed about: I am going into the awful presence of God about business of everlasting Life.

Oh my Soul, leave trifling now, be composed, watchful, serious, this is no common Work; 'tis God-work, Soul-work, Eternity-work, I am now going forth bearing Seed, which will bring forth fruit to life or death in the World to come; pause a while upon thy Sins, Wants, Troubles; steep thy thoughts a while in these before thou address thy self to Duty. *David* first mused, and then spake with his Tongue, *Psal.* 39. 3, 4. So *Psal.* 45. 1. *My Heart is inditing*, &c

2 *Help.* Having composed thy Heart by previous Meditation, presently set a guard upon thy Senses: How often are poor Christians in danger of losing the eyes of their mind by those of their body, for this *David* prayed, *Psal.* 119. 37. *Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity, and quicken thou me in thy way.* This may serve to expound that mystical *Arabian Proverb*, which advises to *shut the Windows, that the house may be light*: 'Twere excellent if you could say in your Onsets upon Duty, as an holy Man once did, when he came off from Duty: *Claudimini oculi mei claudimini*, &c. *Be shut, O mine eyes, be shut: For it is impossible you should ever see such beauty and glory in any Creature, as I have now seen in God.* You had need avoid all occasions of Distraction from without, for be sure you will meet enough from within, intention of Spirit in the work of God, locks up the Eye and Ear against Vanity. When *Marcellus* entred the Gates of *Syracuse*, *Archimedes* was so intent about his Mathematical Scheme, that he took no notice of the Soldiers when they entred his very Study with drawn *Swords*; a *fervent* cannot be a *vagrant* Heart.

3 *Help. Beg of God a mortified Fancy.* A working Fancy (saith one) how much soever it be extoll'd among Men, is a great snare to the Soul; except it work in Fellowship with right Reason, and a sanctified Heart: The phantasy is a power of the Soul placed between the Senses and the Understanding, 'tis that which first stirs its self in the Soul, and by its motion the other powers are stirred; 'tis the common Shop where Thoughts are first forged and framed, and as this is, so are they; if Imaginations be not first cast down, 'tis impossible that every thought of the Heart should be brought into obedience to Christ, 2 *Cor.* 10. 5. This Fancy is naturally the wildest and most untameable power in the Soul. Some Christians (especially such as are of hot and dry Constitutions) have much to do with it.

And truly, the more spiritual the Heart is, the more 'tis troubled about the vanity and wildness of it. O what a sad thing it is! that thy nobler Soul must lackey up and down after a vain roving Fancy, that such a Beggar should ride on Horseback, and such a Prince run after it on Foot; that it should call off the Soul from atteudance upon God, when it is most sweetly engaged in Communion with him, to prosecute such Vanities as it will start at such times before it! Beg earnestly of God that the power of Sanctification may once come upon it. Some Christians have attained such a degree of Sanctification of their Fancies, that they have had much sweetness left upon their Hearts by the spiritual working of it in the Night Season: When thy Fancy is more mortified, thy Thoughts will be more orderly and fixed.

4 Help. *If thou wouldst keep thy Heart from those vain excursions, realise to thy self by faith, the holy and awful presence of God in duties.*

If the presence of a grave Man will compose us to seriousness, how much more the presence of an holy God? Thinkest thou, thy Soul durst be so gay and light, if the Sense of a Divine Eye were upon it? Remember the place where thou art, is the place of his feet, *Isa.* 60. 13. act faith upon the *Omniscience* of God, *All the Churches shall know that I am he that searcheth the heart, and tryeth the reins, and I will give to every one of you according to your works*, Rev. 2. 23. *All things are naked and open to the Eyes of him with whom we have to do.* Heb. 4. 12. Realise his infinite *Holiness*; into what a serious composed frame did the sight of God in his Holiness put the spirit of the Prophet? *Isa.* 6. 5. Labour to get also upon thy Heart due apprehensions of the greatness of God, how tender he is over his Worship, *Lev.* 10. 3. *And* Moses *said unto* Aaron, *This is that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctifyed in them that come nigh me, and before all the People I will be glorifyed.*

" A Man that is praying (*saith* Bernard) should " behave himself as if he were entring into the " Court of Heaven, where he sees the Lord upon " his Throne, surrounded with Ten Thousand " of his Angels and Saints ministring unto him. When thou comest from a Duty in which thy Heart hath been toying and wandring, thou mayest say, Verily God was in this place, and I knew it not. Suppose all the Impertinences and Vanities which have past through thine Heart in a duty were written out, and interlined with thy Petitions, could'st thou have the face to present it to God? Should thy Tongue but utter all the thoughts of thy Heart in Prayer, would not Men abhor thee? Why, thy thoughts are vocal to God, *Psal.* 139. 2. If thou wert petitioning the King for thy Life, would it not provoke him to see thee playing with thy Band-strings, or catching every Fly that lights upon thy Cloaths whilst thou art speaking to him about such serious Matters? think sadly upon that Scripture, *Psal.* 87. 7. *God is greatly to be feared in the Assemblies of his Saints and to be had in reverence of all that are round about him.* Why did God descend in Thundrings and Lightnings, and dark Clouds upon *Sinai?* Exod. 19. 16. 18. Why did the Mountains smoak under him? The People quake and tremble round about him, yea *Moses* himself not exempted, but to teach the People that Great Truth, *Heb.* 12. 28, 29. *Let us have grace, whereby we may serve him acceptable with reverence and godly fear, for our God is a consuming fire?* Present God thus before thee, and thy vain Heart will quickly be reduced to a more serious frame.

5. Help. *Maintain a praying frame of Heart in the intervals of duty:* What is the Reason our Hearts are so dull, careless and wandring, when we come to hear or pray, but because there have been such long intermissions in our communion with God; by reason whereof the Heart is out of a praying frame? If that spiritual warmth, the holy impressions we carry from God in one duty were but preserved to kindle another duty, it would be of marvellous advantage to keep the Heart intent and serious with God.

To this purpose those intermediate Ejaculations, betwixt stated and solemn Duties, are of most sweet and excellent use; by these, one duty is, as it were, linked to another, and so the Soul, as it were, wraps up it self in a chain of duties. The Christian seldom misses his mark in solemn du-

that ſhoots up many of theſe darts in the intervals of duty; 'tis an excellent condemnation Chriſt beſtows upon the Spouſe, *Cant.* 4. 11. *Thy Lips, O my Spouſe, drop as the Honey-comb:* Upon which Text one gives this ſweet note, the Honey-comb drops actually but ſometimes, but it always hangs full of ſweet drops ready to fall; if our Ejaculations were more, our Lamentations upon this account would be fewer.

6. Help. *Endeavour to engage and raiſe thy Affections to God in duty, if thou wouldſt have thy Diſtractions cured.*

A dropping Eye, and a melting Heart, are ſelꝺom troubled as others upon this account: When the Soul is intent upon any work, it gathers in its ſtrength, and bends all the thoughts about it; and when it is deeply affected, it will be intent, the Affections command the Thoughts to go after them, Deadneſs cauſes Diſtraction, and Diſtraction increaſes Deadneſs; could you but look upon duties as the Galleries of Communion in which you walk with God, where your Souls may be filled with thoſe raviſhing and matchleſs Delights that are in his preſence, your Soul would not offer to ſtir from thence.

It is with the Heart in duty, as it with thoſe that dig for Gold Ore; they try here, and finding none, try there; and ſo go from place to place, till at laſt they hit upon the rich Vein, and there they ſit down. If thy Heart could but once hit the rich Vein in duty, it would dwell and abide there with delight and conſtancy. *O how I love thy Law, it is my Meditation day and night!* Pſal. 119. 97. The Soul could dwell day and night upon its Knees, when once its Delights, Loves, and Deſires are engaged. What's the reaſon your Hearts are ſo ſhuffling, eſpecially in ſecret duties? why are you ready to be gone almoſt as ſoon as you are come into the preſence of God, but becauſe your Affections are not engaged?

7. Help. *Mourn over the matter to God, and call for Aſſiſtance from Heaven, when vain Thoughts aſſault the Heart in duty.*

When the Meſſenger of Satan buffeted *Paul* by vile Injections, as is ſuppoſed, he goes to God, and mourns over it before him, 2 *Cor.* 12. 8. neither wandring thoughts in duty as ſmall matters, follow every vain Thought with a deep Sigh, and ſay thee to God with ſuch Words as theſe, Lord I came hither to ſpeak with thee, and here a buſy World, and a vain Heart conſpiring together have fallen upon me. O my God! what an Heart have I! ſhall I never wait upon thee without Diſtraction? When ſhall I enjoy an hour of free Communion with thee? Help me, my God, this once; do but diſplay thy glory before mine Eyes, and my Heart ſhall quickly be recovered: Thou knoweſt I came hither to enjoy thee, and ſhall I go away without thee? See, how the Heart of thy poor Child works towards thee! Strives to get near thee, but cannot: My Heart is aground, *come thou South-wind, blow South-wind:* O for a freſh Gale from thy Spirit, to ſet my Affections afloat! Could I but thus affectionately bewail thy Diſtractions to God, thou mighteſt obtain help and deliverance from them: He would ſay to Luſts, and thine imperious Luſts, as *Ahaſhuerus* to *Haman*, What, Will he force the Queen before my Face? Who are theſe, that ſet upon my Soul in my work, and preſence?

8. Help *Look upon the Succeſs and Sweetneſs of thy Duties as very much depending upon the keeping of your Hearts cloſe with God in them.*

These two things, the ſucceſs and ſweetneſs of duty, are as dear to a Chriſtian as his two Eyes; and both of theſe muſt neceſſarily be loſt, if the Heart be loſt in duty, *Job* 25. 13. *Surely God heareth not vanity, neither doth the Almighty regard it.* The Promiſe is made to an Heart engaged, *Jer.* 29. 13. *Then ſhall ye ſeek me and find me, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your Heart.* Well then, when thou findeſt thy Heart under the power of deadneſs and diſtraction, ſay to thy Soul, O what do I loſe by a careleſs Heart now! My Praying times are the choiceſt Parts, the golden Spots of all my time: Could I but get up this Heart with God, I might now obtain ſuch Mercies as would be matter for a Song to all Eternity.

9. Help. *Look upon it as a great Diſcovery of the ſincerity or hypocriſy of your Hearts, according as you find them careful, or careleſs, in this matter.*

Nothing will ſtartle an upright Heart more than this: What, ſhall I give way to a cuſtomary wandring of heart from God? Shall the ſpot of the Hypocrite appear upon my Soul? They indeed can drudge on in the round of duty, never regarding the frames of their Hearts, *Ezek.* 33. 31, 32. but ſhall I do ſo? When Men come into the Preſence Chamber, and the King is not there, they bow to the empty Chair. O never let me be ſatisfyed with empty Duties! Never let me take my leave of a Duty, *until mine Eyes have ſeen the King, the Lord of Hoſts.*

10. Help. *Laſtly, 'Twill be of ſpecial uſe to keep thine Heart with God in duties, to conſider what Influence all thy duties have into thy Eternity.*

Theſe are your Seed-times, and what you ſow in your Duties in this World, you muſt look to reap the Fruit of it in another World, *Gal.* 6. 7, 8. If you ſow to the Fleſh, of that you ſhall reap Corruption; but if to the Spirit, Life everlaſting. O my Soul, anſwer ſeriouſly, wouldſt thou be willing to reap the fruit of Vanity, in the World to come? Dareſt thou ſay, when thy Thoughts are roving to the ends of the Earth in duty, when thou ſcarce mindeſt what thou ſayeſt or heareſt; now Lord I am ſowing to the Spirit; now I am providing and laying up for Eternity; now I am ſeeking for Glory, Honour and Immortality; now I am ſtriving to enter in at the ſtrait Gate; now I am taking the Kingdom of Heaven by an holy Violence: O ſuch a Conſideration as this ſhould make the multitudes of vain thoughts that preſs in upon the Heart in duty, to fly ſeven ways before it. And thus I have ſhown you how to keep your Hearts in the times of duty.

7. *Seaſon.* "The ſeventh Seaſon calling for "more than common diligence to keep the Heart, "is, when we receive Injuries and Abuſes from "Men. Such is the depravedneſs and corruption "of Man in his collapſed ſtate, that *homo homini "lupus*, one Man is become a *Wolf*, a *Tyger*, to "another; they are as the Prophet complains, "*Hab.* 1. 24. *As the Fiſhes of the Sea, and as the "creeping Things that have no Ruler over them*; and "as wicked Men are cruel and oppreſſive one "to another, ſo they conſpire together to abuſe "and wrong the People of God, as the ſame Pro-"phet complains, *verſ.* 13. *The Wicked devoureth "the Man that is more Righteous than he.* Now "when we are thus abuſed and wronged; 'tis "hard to keep the Heart from revengeful Mo-"tions; to make it meekly and quietly to com-"mit the Cauſe to him that judgeth righteouſly; "to exerciſe no other affection but Pity towards "them that abuſe us. Surely the Spirit that is

" in us luſteth to revenge, but it muſt not be ſo; " you have choice helps in the Goſpel to keep " down your Hearts from ſuch ſinful Motions a- " gainſt your Enemies, and to ſweeten your im- " bitter'd Spirits. The ſeventh Caſe then ſhall " be this.

7. Caſe. *How a Chriſtian may keep his Heart from revengeful Motions, under the greateſt Injuries and Abuſes from Men?*

The Goſpel indeed allows a Liberty to vindicate our Innocency, and aſſert our Rights; but not to vent our Corruptions, and invade God's right; when therefore thou findeſt thy Heart begin to be inflamed by revengeful Motions, preſently apply the following Remedies; and the firſt is this.

1. Rem. *Urge upon thy Heart the ſevere Prohibitions of Revenge by the Law of God.* Remember that this is forbidden Fruit, how pleaſant and luſcious ſoever it be to our vitiated Appetites. O ſaith Nature, Revenge is ſweet; O but, ſaith God, the Effects thereof ſhall be bitter: How plainly hath God interdicted this Fleſh-pleaſing Sin, *Prov.* 20. 22. *Say not, I will recompence Evil*, Prov. 24. 29. *Say not I will do ſo to him as he hath done to me.* Rom. 12. 27. *Recompence to no Man Evil for Evil*, and *verſ.* 19. *Avenge not your ſelves, but rather give place to Wrath:* Nay, that's nor all; but *Prov.* 25. 21. *If thine Enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirſt, give him drink.* The Word feed him, as Criticks obſerve, ſignifyes to feed chearfully and tenderly, as Birds do their young ones: The Scripture is a great Friend to the Peace and Tranquility of humane Societies, which can never be preſerved, if Revenge be not depoſed: It was wont to be an Argument urged by the Chriſtians to prove their Religion to be ſupernatural and pure, that it forbids Revenge which is ſo ſweet to Nature; and verily 'tis a thouſand Pities ſuch an Argument ſhould be loſt. Well then, awe your Hearts with the Authority of God in theſe Scriptures; and when carnal Reaſon ſaith mine Enemy deſerve to be hated, let Conſcience reply, But doth God deſerve to be diſobeyed? Thus, and thus hath he done, and ſo he hath wronged me; but what hath God done, that I ſhould wrong him; If he dare be ſo bold to break the *Peace*, ſhall I be ſo wicked to break the *Precept?* If he fears not to wrong me, ſhall not I fear to wrong God? O let the fear of God's Threatnings repreſs ſuch ſinful motions.

2. Rem. *Set before your Eyes the moſt eminent Patterns of Meekneſs and Forgiveneſs, that your Souls may fall in love with it.*

This is the way to cut off thoſe common Pleas of the Fleſh for Revenge: As thus, No Man, would bear ſuch an Affront; yes, ſuch and ſuch have born as bad and worſe: I ſhall be reckoned a Coward, a Fool, if I paſs by this; no matter, as long as I follow the Examples of the wiſeſt and holieſt of Men: Never did any ſuffer more and greater Abuſes from Men than Chriſt did, and never did any carry more peaceably and forgivingly, *Iſa.* 53. 7. *He was oppreſſed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his Mouth; he was brought as a Lamb to the Slaughter*, &c. This Pattern the Apoſtle ſets before you for your imitation, 1 *Pet.* 2. 21. 22. 23. *For even hereunto are you called, becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for us, leaving us an Example that we ſhould follow his ſteps: Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he ſuffered, he threatned not, but committed himſelf to him that judgeth righteouſly.* To be of a meek forgiving Spirit is Chriſt-like, God-like; *then ſhall you be the Children of your Father, which is in Heaven, for he maketh his Sun to riſe upon the Evil, and upon the Good and ſendeth Rain on the Juſt, and Unjuſt*, Mat. 5. 45. How eminently alſo did this Spirit of Chriſt reſt upon his Apoſtles? Never were there ſuch Men upon Earth for true excellency of Spirit. None were ever abuſed more, or ſuffered their abuſes better: *Being reviled*, (ſay they) *we bleſs; being perſecuted, we ſuffer it; being defamed, we intreat:* 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. Mr. *Calvin* though a Man of a quick Spirit, yet had attained ſuch a degree of this Chriſt-like Forgiveneſs, that when *Luther* had uſed ſome opprobrious Language to him, the good Man ſaid no more but this, " Although he ſhould call me Devil, yet I will " knowledge him to be an eminent Servant of " ſus Chriſt.

I have often heard it reported of holy Mr. D that when one, enraged at his cloſe convinci Doctrine, pick'd a Quarrel with him, ſmote h on the Face, and daſhed out two of his Teeth; t meek Servant of Chriſt ſpit out the Teeth Blood into his hand, and ſaid, See here, you h knocked out two of my Teeth, and that with any juſt provocation; but on condition I mi do your Soul good, I would give you leave to out all the reſt: Here is the excellency of a C ſtian's Spirit, above all the attainments of M Heathens: Though they were excellent at m other things, yet they could never attain this giving Spirit. It is the firſt office of Juſtice (*Tully*) to hurt no body, unleſs firſt provoked b injury; whereupon *Lactantius*, *O quam ſimplicem ramque ſententiam duorum verborum, adjectione ruptit!* What a dainty Sentence ſpoiled the tor by adding thoſe two laſt Words! Strive for this excellency of Spirit, which is the pr excellency of Chriſtians, do ſome ſingular that others cannot do, and then you will ha teſtimony in their Conſciences: When *Moſes* did the *Magicians*, they were forced to confe Finger of God in that buſineſs.

3. Rem. *Conſider well the quality of the that hath wronged thee*; either he is a good or a wicked Man, that hath done thee the in if he be a good Man, there is light and tende in his Conſcience, and that will bring him a to a ſenſe of the Evil he hath done; ho Chriſt hath forgiven him greater Injuries theſe, and why ſhouldſt not thou? Will not upbraid him with any of thoſe Wrongs do him, but frankly forgives him all, and wilt take him by the Throat for ſome petty abuſ he hath done to thee?

Or is he a wicked Man? If ſo, truly yo more need to exerciſe pity, than revenge to him, and that upon a double account: Fo he is beſide himſelf, ſo indeed is every unco ed Sinner, *Luke* 15. 17. Should you go into B and there hear one rail at you, another moc and a third threaten you, would you ſay I revenged upon them? No, you would rat away pitying them. Alas, poor Creatures! are out of their Wits, and know not wha do. Beſides,

(2.) There is a day a coming, if they not, when they will have more Miſery th can find in your Hearts to wiſh them; yo not ſtudy revenge, God's Vengeance ſleepe and will ſhortly take place upon them, not that enough? Have they not an E of Miſery coming? If they repent no

must be the Portion of their Cup; and if ever they do repent, they will be ready to make you reparation.

4. Rem. *Keep down thy Heart by this Consideration, that by Revenge thou canst but satisfy a Lust, but by Forgiveness thou shalt Conquer a Lust.*

Suppose by Revenge thou shouldst destroy one Enemy, I will shew thee how by forgiving thou shalt Conquer three: Thine own Lust, the Devil's Temptation, and thine Enemy's Heart; and is not this a more glorious Conquest? If by revenge thou overcome thine Enemy, yet (as *Bernard* saith) *Infelix victoria, ubi superans virum succumbit vitio:* Unhappy Victory, when by overcoming another Man, thou art overcome by thine own Corruption; but this way you may obtain a glorious Conquest indeed. What an honourable and dry Victory did *David* this way obtain over *Saul*, 1 *Sam.* 24. 16, 17. *And it came to pass when* David *had made an end of speaking these Words, that* Saul *lift up his Voice and wept; and he said to* David, *Thou art more Righteous than I.*

It must be a very disengenuous Nature indeed, upon which Meekness and Forgiveness will not Work; A stony Heart which this Fire will not melt: To this sense is that, *Prov.* 25. 21. *If thine Enemy hunger feed him, if he thirst give him drink; for in so doing thou shalt heap Coals of Fire upon his Head.* Some will have it a Sin-punishing Fire, but others a Heart-melting Fire: To be sure 'twill either melt his Heart, or aggravate his Misery. *Augustine* thinks that *Stephen*'s Prayer for his Enemies, was the great means of *Paul*'s Conversion.

5. Rem. *Seriously propound this Question to thy own Heart, have I got any good by the Wrongs and Injuries received, or have I not?* If they have done you no good, turn the Revenge upon your selves. O that I should have such a hard Heart, that can get no good out of such Troubles. O that my Spirit should be so unlike to Christ's! The Patience and Meekness of other Christians have turned all the Injuries thrown at them into precious Stones; the Spirits of others have been raised in Blessing God, when they have been loaded with Reproaches from the World, they have bound them as an Ornament to their Necks. *Superbus fio* (said *Luther*) *Quod video nomen pessimum mihi crescere.* I could even be Proud upon it, that I have a bad Name among wicked Men; to the same purpose *Jerome* sweetly, *Gratias ago Deo meo quod dignus sum quem mundus oderit.* I thank my God, that I am worthy to be hated of the World: Thus their Hearts were provoked by Injuries to magnify God, and bless him for them; if it work contrary with me, I have cause enough to be filled with self-displacency.

If you have got any good by them, if the Reproaches and Wrongs you have received, have made you search your Hearts the more, watch your ways the more narrowly; if their wronging you, have made you see how you have wronged God, then let me say for them as *Paul* did himself, pray forgive them this Wrong.

What, can you not find an Heart to forgive one that hath been instrumental of so much good to you? That's strange! What though they meant it for evil? Yet if God hath turned it to good, you have no more Reason to rage against the Instrument, than he had who received a Wound from his Enemy, which only brake, and let out that Impostume which otherwise had been his Death.

6. Rem. *'Tis of excellent Use to keep the Heart from Revenge, to look up and eye the first Cause by which all our Troubles are ordered.*

This will calm and meeken our Spirits quickly; never did a wicked Tongue try the Patience of a Saint more than *David*'s was tryed by that railing *Shimei:* Yet the Spirit of this good Man was not at all poisoned with Revenge, though he goes along cursing and casting Stones at him all the way: Yea, though *Abishai* offered *David*, if he pleased, the head of that Enemy; but the King said, *What have I to do with you, ye Sons of* Zeruiah? *So let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse* David: *Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?* It may be God uses him as his Rod to lash me, because I by my Sin made his Enemies to blaspheme him: And shall I be angry with the Rod? How irrational were that? This also was it that quieted *Job*; he doth not rail, and vow Revenge upon the *Caldæans* and *Sabeans*, but eyes God as the Orderer of those Troubles, and is quiet: *The Lord hath taken away, blessed be his Name*, Job 1, 21.

Object. But you will say, *To turn aside the Right of a Man, to subvert a Man in his Cause, the Lord approveth not*, Lam. 3. 36.

Ans. True, but though it fall not under his approving, yet it doth under his permitting Will, and there is a great Argument for quiet Submission in that: Nay, he hath not only the permitting, but the ordering of all those Troubles; did we see more of an holy God, we should show less of a corrupt Nature in such Tryals.

7. Rem. *Consider how you dayly wrong God, and you will not be so easily inflamed with Revenge against others that have wronged you.*

You are dayly grieving and wronging God, and yet he bears, forgives, and will not take Vengeance upon you; and will you be so quick in avenging your selves upon others? O what a sharp and terrible Rebuke is that, *Matt.* 18. 32, 33. *O thou wicked and slothful Servant! I forgave thee all that Debt because thou desiredst me, shouldst not thou also have had Compassion on thy Fellow Servant, even as I had pity on thee?* None should be filled with Bowels of Pity, Forbearance and Mercy, to such as wrong them, as those should be that have experienced the riches of Mercy themselves; methinks the Mercy of God to us, should melt our very Bowels into Mercy over others 'tis impossible we can be Cruel to others, except we forget how kind Christ hath been to us? those that have found Mercy, should shew Mercy; if kindness cannot work, methinks Fear should: *If ye forgive not Men their Trespasses, neither will your Father forgive you your Trespasses*, Mat. 6. 15.

8. Rem. Lastly, *Let the Consideration of the Day of the Lord, which draweth nigh, with-hold your Hearts from anticipating it by Acts of Revenge.*

Why are you so quick? Is not the Lord at hand, to avenge all his abused Servants? *Be patient therefore, my Brethren, unto the coming of the Lord? Behold the Husbandman waiteth,* &c. *Be ye also patient, for the coming of the Lord draws nigh: Grudge not one against another, Brethren, least ye be condemned. Behold the Judge standeth at the door,* Jam. 5. 7, 8, 9. This Text affords three Arguments against Revenge. (1.) The Lord's near approach. (2.) The Example of the Husbandman's Patience. (3.) The Danger we draw upon our selves by anticipating God's Judgment: *Vengeance is mine,* saith the Lord; he will distribute Justice more equally and impartially than you can; they that believe they have a God to right them, will not so much wrong themselves as to avenge their own Wrongs.

1. *Obj.* But Flesh and Blood are not able to bear such Abuses.

Sol.

S 1. If you resolve to consult Flesh and Blood in such Cases, and do no more but what that will enable you to do, never pretend to Religion. Christians must do singular and supernatural Things.

2. *Obj.* But if I put up such Abuses, I shall be reckoned a Fool, and every one will trample upon me.

Sol. (1.) You may be reckoned so among Fools, but God and good Men will account it your Wisdom, and the Excellency of your Spirits. (2.) It must be a base Spirit indeed that will trample upon a meek and forgiving Christian: And thus learn to keep your Hearts from Revenge under all your Provocations.

S. *Season.* "The next Season in which we are "in danger of losing our Hearts, is when we meet "with great Crosses and Provocations; then sin- "ful Passion is apt to transport the Heart; 'tis "the Fault of many good Men to be of hasty and "quick Spirits when provoked; though they dare "not concoct Anger into Malice, for that would "be a note of Wickedness, yet are they very in- "cident to sudden Anger, which is "a sign of *Weakness*. *Beza*, in the "Life of *Calvin* observes, that he "was of a keen and hasty Spirit; And "he that writes the Life of Great "*Camcron*, saith, that his Anger was "soon stirred towards his near and "familiar Friends, but then he would easily de- "pose it, and acknowledge his Weakness; alas, "when Provocations and Tryals of our Patience "come, we know not what Spirit we are of. The "eighth Case therefore is this.

Beza in Vit. Calv. p. 100.

Iton Cameronis.

S Case. *How the Heart may be kept meek and patient under great Crosses and Provocations.*

There are three Sorts of Anger, *natural*, *holy*, and *sinful* Anger. (1.) *Natural*, which is nothing else but the Motion of the irascible Appetite towards an offensive Object: And this in it self is no Sin, they are Propassions rather than Passions; the Infelicities rather than the Sins of Nature, as *Jerom* calls them; Reason (saith *Plutarch*) is the *Driver*, the Soul is the *Chariot*, and the two Horses that draw it on in all its Motions, are the concupiscible and irascible Appetites; whilst these are rightly managed by Reason, they are not only lawful, but very useful to the Soul. God would not have us to be stupid and insensate, though he would have us to be meek and patient: In *Eph.* 4. 26. He allows the natural motion, but forbids the sinful exorbitancy. (2.) Holy Anger, which is a pure flame, kindled by an heavenly spark of Love to God, and in Scripture is called *Zeal*, which is (as one saith) the Dagger which Love draws in God's Quarrel. Such was *Lot*'s against the *Sodomites*, and that of *Moses* against the Idolatrous *Israelites*. When *Servetus* condemned *Zwinglius* for his harshness, his answer was, *In aliis mansuetus ero, in blasphemiis in Christum, non ita*; In other cases I will be milde, but in the cause of Christ, not so. That which the World calls Moderation and mildness here, is in God's account stupidity and cowardliness; neither of these are that which I am now perswading you to keep your Hearts against. But (3.) There is sinful Passion, that's the thing which endangers you. Now Anger becomes sinful when 'tis either *Causeless*, Mat. 5. 22. *or Excessive*; and that either in measure or time, exceeding the value of the impulsive cause, be it more transient or abiding; yet 'tis a Sin, and is matter of humiliation before God. Now the means to keep the Heart from it under Provocations, are these.

1 Means, *Get low and humble thoughts of your selves, and then you will have meek Spirits, and peaceable deportments towards others.*

The humble, is ever the patient Man; Pride is the root of Passion, a lofty, will be a surly Spirit; Bladders blown up with wind, will not lie close together; but prick them, and you may pack a thousand in a small room: *Only by Pride cometh Contention*, Prov. 13. 10. When we over-rate our selves, then we think we are unworthily treated by others, and that provokes; and here (by the way) take notice of one great benefit of acquaintance with your own Hearts, even the meekning and calming of your Spirits. Christian, methinks thou shouldst know so much by thy self, that 'tis impossible any should lay thee lower, or have baser thoughts of thee, than thou hast of thy self. Some render the original of that Text, *Hab.* 2. 5. thus: *The proud Man is as he that transgresseth by Wine*; and Drunkards, you know, are quarrelsome: O get more Humility, and that will bring you more Peace.

2 Means. *Be often sweetning your Spirits in Communion with God, and they will not easily be imbittered with wrath toward Men.*

A quiet *Conscience* never produced an unquiet *Conversation*: The Peace of God doth βραβεύειν, rule in the Heart, as an Umpire in appeasing strifes, for so much that Word, *Col.* 3. 15. imports; Wrath and Strife are hugely opposite to the Frame and Temper of a spiritual Heart, because inconsistent with the delight and contentment of that Dove-like Spirit, which loves a sedate and quiet Breast. O, saith a Soul, that feeds upon the sweet Communion of the Spirit, shall the Sparkles of Provocations now catch in my Passions, and raise such a Smoak in my Soul as will offend and drive away the Comforter from me? This is so affectual a Remedy against Passion, that I durst almost venture, in a Christian of a hasty Nature, to make long suffering a sign of Communion with God. Seest thou such a Christian quiet and calm under Provocations, 'tis very like his Soul feeds upon such Sweetness in God as he is loth to leave: And on the other side, seest thou a Christian Turbulent and Clamorous, doubtless all is not well within; his Spirit is like a Bone out of joynt, which cannot move without Pain and Trouble.

3 Means. *Get due Apprehensions of the evil Nature and Effects of sinful Anger*: Ira furor brevis, *Anger is a short Madness* (saith one:) Ira animæ febris, (saith another) *Anger is the Fever of the Soul*; 'Tis the *Interregnum and Eclipse of Reason* (saith a third,

The Effects of it are also very sad,

(1) *It grieves the Spirit of God*, Eph. 4. 30. Banishes him from that Breast in which it rages and tumultuates, God is the God of Peace; the Presence and Comforts of God are only injoyed in a Calm: 'Tis a golden Note one gives upon the fore-cited Text, God doth not usually bless with Peace of Conscience such as make no Conscience of Peace. (2) It gives Advantage to the Devil, *Eph.* 4. 26, 27. Satan is an angry and discontented Spirit, and finds no rest but in restless Hearts; he lives like the *Salamander* in Fires of Contention; he bestirs himself when the Spirits are in a Commotion, sometimes he fills the Heart with revengeful Thoughts, sometimes he fills the Lips, and inflames the Tongue with indecent Language, even

…ven a meek *Moſes* ſometimes ſpake unadviſedly …ith his Lips. (3) It diſ-tunes the Spirit for …Duty; upon this Account the Apoſtle diſſwades …Husbands and Wives from jarring Carriages and …Contentions, that their Prayers be not hindered, …*Pet.* 3. 7. All Acts of Worſhip muſt be ſuita…le to the Object of Worſhip; but God is the …God of Peace, the God of Love. (4) To mention …o more, it diſparages the Chriſtian Religion. …ow would *Plato* and *Pythagoras* ſhame us, if they …ere now living? Chriſt was a Lamb for meek…eſs, and doth it become his Followers to be like …ons? O keep your Hearts, or you will at once …ſe not only your own Peace, but the credit of …eligion.

4 Means. *Conſider how ſweet a thing it is to a Chri…n to conquer his Corruptions, and carry away the …ils of them.*

He that is ſlow to Anger, is better than the Mighty; …d he that ruleth his Spirit, than he that taketh a …y, Prov. 16. 32. Is there any content in vent…g a Paſſion? How much more in mortifying it? …hen thou comeſt in a Calm mood, or upon a …ath-bed to review thy Life, how comfortable …n will it be, to reflect upon the Conqueſts thou …ſt got by the Fear of God, over the evil Pro…ſions of thy own Heart! 'Twas a memorable …ing of *Valentinian* the Emperor, when he came …dye: "Amongſt all my Conqueſts (ſaid he) …here is but one that now comforts me; and …being asked what that was, he anſwered, I have …vercome my worſt Enemy, mine own naughty …Heart.

5 Means. *Shame your ſelves by ſetting before you …ſe eminent Patterns that have been moſt excellent …meekneſs.*

Above all, compare your Spirits with the Spirit …Chriſt; *Learn of me* (ſaith he) *for I am meek …lowly*, Matth. 11. 29. Chriſt was meek and …ly, but I am proud and paſſionate; it was the …h Commendation of *Moſes*, Numb. 12. 3. *Now …Man* Moſes *was meek above all the Men of the …th: And this was the Man that knew God face …face.* 'Tis ſaid of *Calvin* and *Urſin*, that they …h were of cholerick Natures, but yet had ſo …ned the meekneſs of Chriſt, as not to utter …word, under the greateſt Provocation, unbe…ing Religion. When I read the pretty Sto…of the very Heathens, that never had the ad…ages we have, how the *Pythagorians*, what ever …s had been among them in the Day, would …all, by ſending to each other this meſſage, *Sun is almoſt ſet*; and that of *Plato* to his Scho…*I would beat thee, if I were not angry.*

When I read what lenity and tenderneſs *Lycur…*hewed to an inſolent fellow that had ſtruck …one of his eyes; I am aſhamed to ſee how …h Chriſtians are out-ſhot by Heathens; who …eer moral Arguments and Precepts, had thus …ned their Spirits and conquered their Paſſi…the dim Light of Nature could teach *Seneca …*, That Anger will hurt a Man more than the …ce; for there is a certain bound in the Of…, but I know not how far mine Anger will …me. 'Tis a ſhame that theſe Men who come …hind us in means and advantages, ſhould ſo …pt-ſtrip us in meekneſs and patience.

…ans 6. Laſtly. *Avoid all irritating occaſi…*

…that will not hear the Clapper, muſt not …he Rope: *Grievous words ſtir up Anger* (ſaith …n) Prov. 15. 1. Do not only pray, and re…againſt it, but get as far as you can out of …the way of it; 'tis true Spiritual Valour, to run as *faſt, and far* as we can, out of Sins way: If you can but avoid Anger in its firſt riſe, there is no great fear of it afterwards; for it is not with this Sin as it is with other Sins; other Sins grow to their full ſtrength by degrees, their firſt motions are the weakeſt; but this Sin is born in its full ſtrength, 'tis ſtrongeſt at firſt; withſtand it then, and it falls before you. Thus learn to keep your Hearts when Provocations ariſe.

9 *Seaſon.* The ninth Seaſon of exerting our greateſt diligence, "Is the critical hour of Temp-"tation, wherein *Satan* lays cloſe Siege to the "Fort-Royal of a Chriſtians Heart, and often "ſurpriſes it for want of watchfulneſs: To keep "thy Heart now, is no leſs a Mercy than a Duty; "few Chriſtians are ſo well skilled in detecting "the fallacies, and retorting the Arguments by "which *Satan* uſes to draw them to Sin, as to "come off ſafe in thoſe Encounters. *Watch and "Pray* (ſaith our Lord) *leſt ye enter into tempta-"tion*, Mark 14. 38. Even an eminent *David*, "and a wiſe *Solomon*, have ſmarted for their care-"leſsneſs at ſuch a time as this. The ninth Caſe "therefore ſhall be this.

Caſe 9. *How a Chriſtian when ſtrongly ſolicited by the Devil to ſin, may keep his Heart from yielding to the Temptation.*

Now there are ſix ſpecial Arguments by which *Satan* ſubtilly inſinuates and windes in the Temptation; in all which I ſhall offer thee ſome help for the keeping of thy Heart; and the firſt is this:

Arg. 1. The firſt Argument is drawn from the pleaſure of Sin: O (ſaith *Satan*) here is pleaſure to be enjoyed; the Temptation comes with a ſmiling Countenance, and charming Voice: What, art thou ſo flegmatick and dull a Soul, as not to feel the powerful charms of Pleaſure? Who can withhold himſelf from ſuch delights?

Now thine Heart may be kept from the danger of this Temptation, by retorting this Argument of pleaſure upon the Tempter; which is done two ways.

1. Thou telleſt me, *Satan*, that Sin is pleaſant; be it ſo: But are the gripes of Conſcience, and the flames of Hell, ſo too? Is it pleaſant to feel the wounds and throbs of Conſcience? If ſo, Why did *Peter* weep ſo bitterly? *Matth.* 26. 75. Why did *David* cry out of broken Bones? *Pſal.* 51. I hear what thou ſayeſt of the pleaſure of Sin, and I have read what *David* hath ſaid of the terrible effects of Sin in his Pſalm to bring to remembrance; *Pſal.* 38. *Ver.* 2. *Thine Arrows ſtick faſt in me, and thy Hand preſſeth me ſore:* Ver. 3. *There is no ſoundneſs in my fleſh, becauſe of thine Anger; neither is there any reſt in my Bones, becauſe of my Sin.* Ver. 4. *For mine Iniquities are gone over mine head as an heavy burden; they are too heavy for me:* Ver 5. *My wounds ſtink and are corrupt, becauſe of my fooliſhneſs:* Ver. 6. *I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly, I go mourning all the day long:* Ver. 7. *My loins are filled with a loathſome Diſeaſe, and there is no ſoundneſs in my fleſh:* Ver. 8. *I am feeble and ſore broken, I have roared by reaſon of the diſquietneſs of my Heart.*

Here I ſee the true face of Sin; if I yield to thy Temptation, I muſt either feel theſe pangs of Conſcience, or the flames of Hell.

2. What talkeſt thou of the pleaſure of Sin, when, by experience, I know there is more true pleaſure in the mortification, than can be in the commiſſion of Sin? O how ſweet is it to pleaſe

God, to obey Conscience, to preserve inward Peace! To be able to say, in this Tryal, I have discovered the sincerity of my Heart; now I know I fear the Lord, now I see that I truly hate Sin. Hath Sin any such delight as this? This will choak that temptation.

Arg. 2. The second Argument is drawn from the secrecy of Sin: O (saith Satan) this Sin will never disgrace thee abroad, none shall know it.

This Argument may be retorted, and the Heart secured thus: Thou sayest, none shall know it; but Satan canst thou find a place void of the Divine Presence for me to sin in? Thus *Job* secured his Heart from this temptation, *Job*, 13. 4. *Doth he not see my ways, and count all my steps?* Therefore he makes a Covenant with his Eyes, *vers.* 1. After the same manner *Solomon* teacheth us to retort this temptation, *Prov.* 5. 20, 21. *And why, my Son, wilt thou be ravished with a strange Woman, and embrace the Bosom of a Stranger? For the ways of Man are before the Eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.* What if I hide it from the Eyes of all the World for the present? I cannot hide it from God; and the time is at hand, when all the World shall know it too; for the Word assures me, *Luke* 8. 17. *That what now is done in secret, shall be proclaimed as upon the House-top.* Besides is not my Conscience as a thousand Witnesses? Do I owe no reverence to my self? Could the Heathen Men say, *Turpe quid ausurus, te sine teste time*; When thou art tempted to commit sin, fear thy self without any other witness: And shall not I be afraid to sin before mine own Conscience, which always hath a Reproof in its Mouth, or a Pen in its Hand, to record my most secret Actions?

Arg. 3. The third Argument by which Satan tempteth to Sin is taken from the Gain and Profit arising out of it: Why so nice and scrupulous? 'Tis but stretch Conscience a little, and thou mayest make thy self: Now is thy opportunity?

The Heart may be kept from falling into this dangerous Snare, by retorting the Temptation thus: But what Profit will it be, if a Man should gain the whole World, and lose his own Soul? Or what shall a Man give in exchange for his Soul? Shall I hazard thee for all the good that is in this World? There is an immortal Spirit dwelling in this fleshly Tabernacle, of more value than all earthly things, which must live to all Eternity, when this World shall lye in white Ashes: A Soul for which Jesus Christ shed his precious and invaluable Blood. I was sent into this World to provide for this Soul; indeed God hath also committed to me the care of my Body, but (as one happily expresses it) with this difference; a Master commits two things to a Servant, the Child and the Child's Cloaths: Will the Master thank the Servant, if he plead, I have kept the Cloaths, but I have neglected the Life of the Child?

Gospel-Glass, p. 3.

Arg. 4. The fourth Argument is drawn from the smallness of the Sin; 'Tis but a little one, a small matter, a trifle; who would stand upon such niceties?

This Argument may be retorted three ways.

1. But is the Majesty of Heaven a little one too? If I commit this Sin, I must offend and wrong a great God, *Isa.* 40. 15, 16, 17. 22.

2. Is there any little Hell to torment little sinners in? Are not the least Sinners there filled with the fulness of Wrath? O there is great Wrath treasured up for such as the World counts little Sinners.

3. The less the Sin, the less the inducement to commit it: What, shall I break with God for a trifle? Destroy my Peace, wound my Conscience, grieve the Spirit, and all this for nothing? O what madness is this?

Arg. 5. A fifth Argument is drawn from the Grace of God, and hopes of Pardon: Come, God will pass by this as an infirmity, he will not be extream to mark it.

But stay my Heart.

1. Where do I find a Promise of Mercy to Presumptuous Sinners? Indeed for involuntary Surprisals, unavoidable and lamented Infirmities, there is a Pardon of course; but where is the Promise to a daring Sinner, that sins upon Presumption of Pardon? Pause a while, my Soul, upon that Scripture, *Numb.* 15. 27. 30. *And if a Soul Sin through Ignorance, then he shall bring a She-Goat, of the first Year for a Sin-offering*, &c. *But the Soul that doth ought Presumptuously, the same reproacheth the Lord, and that Soul shall be cut off from among his People.*

2. If God be a God of so much Mercy, how dare I abuse so good a God? Shall I take so glorious an Attribute as the Mercy of God is, and abuse it unto sin? Shall I wrong him because he is good, or should not rather the goodness of God lead me to repentance? *Rom.* 2. 3. *There is Mercy with thee, that thou mayest be feared*, Psal. 130. 4.

Arg. 6. Lastly, Sometimes Satan encourages to sin from the Examples of good and holy Men, thus, and thus they have sinned and been restored, therefore this may consist with Grace, and I may be saved nevertheless. The danger of this temptation is avoided, and the Heart secured, by retorting the Argument these three ways:

1. Though good Men may commit the same Sin materially, which I am tempted to, yet did ever any good Men venture to sin, upon such a ground and encouragement as this?

2. Did God record these Examples for my imitation, or for my warning? Are they not set as Sea-marks, that I might avoid the Rocks upon which they split? 1 *Cor.* 10. 6. *Now these were Examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.*

3. Am I willing to feel what they felt for sin? O I dare not follow them in the ways of sin! *Longe me vestigia terrent*; Lest God should plunge me into the deeps of Horror, into which he cast them.

Thus learn to keep your Hearts in the hour of temptation to sin.

10. *Season.* "The tenth special Season to keep "the Heart with all diligence, is the time of Spi"ritual darkness and doubting when it is with "the Soul, as it was with *Paul* in his dangerous "Voyage, neither Sun, nor Moon, nor Stars ap"pears for many days: When by reason of the "hidings of God's Face, the prevalency of Cor"ruption, and the inevidence of Grace, the Soul "is even ready to give up all its hopes and com"forts for lost; to draw sad and desperate Con"clusions upon it self; to call its former com"forts vain delusions; its Grace hypocrisy. When "the serene and clear Heavens are overcast with "dark Clouds, yea filled with Thunders, and ter"rible Tempests, when the poor pensive Soul "sits down and weeps forth this sad Lament, "*My Hope is perished from the Lord!* Now to keep "the Heart from sinking in such a day as this, "to enable it to maintain its own sincerity, is a "matter of great difficulty. The tenth Case "will be this.

Ca

Case. 10. *How the People of God in dark and doubting Seasons, may keep their Hearts from entertaining such sad Conclusions about their Estates, as destroy their Peace, and unfit them for their Duty.*

There are two general Heads, to which the Grounds of doubting our Sincerity may be reduced. (1.) God's carriage towards the Soul, either in the time of some *extraordinary Affliction*, or of some long and *sad Desertion*. Or, (2.) The Soul's carriage towards God: And here it usually argues against the truth of its own Graces, either (1.) From its relapses into the same Sins, from which it hath formerly risen with shame and sorrow. Or, (2.) From the sensible declining of its affections from God. Or, (3.) From the excess of the Affections towards Creature-comforts and Enjoyments. Or, (4.) From its Enlargements in publick, and often straitnings in private Duties. Or, (5.) From some horrid Injections of Satan, with which the Soul is greatly perplexed. Or, Lastly, from God's silence, and seeming denyal of its long depending Suits and Prayers.

These are the common Grounds of those sad conclusions: Now in order to the establishment and support of the Heart in this condition, it will be necessary,

1. That you be acquainted with some general Truths, which have a tendency to the settlement of a trembling and doubting Soul.

2. That you be rightly instructed about the aforementioned Particulars, which are the grounds of your doubting.

The general Truths requisite for poor doubting Souls to be acquainted with, are these:

1. *That every working and appearance of Hypocrisy doth not presently prove the Person in whom it is, to be an Hypocrite.* You must carefully distinguish between the *Presence* and *Predominancy* of Hypocrisy: There are remains of Deceitfulness in the best Hearts; *David* and *Peter* had sad experience of it, yet the standing frame and general bent of the Heart being upright, it did not denominate them Hypocrites.

2. *That we ought as well to hear what can be said for us as against us:* It is the sin of upright hearts sometimes to use an over-rigid, and mercileſs severity against themselves: They do not indifferently consider the case of their own Souls: It is in this case, as *Solomon* speaks in another, *Prov.* 13. 7. *There is that maketh himself Rich, and yet hath nothing; and there is that maketh himself Poor, and yet hath great Riches.* 'Tis the damning Sin of the self-flattering Hypocrite, to make his condition better than 'tis: And it is the Sin and Folly of some upright ones, to make their condition worse than indeed it is. Why should you be such enemies to your own Peace? To read over the evidences of God's love to your Souls, as a Man doth a Book which he intends to confute? Why do you study to find Evasions, to turn off those comforts which are due to you? 'Tis said of *Joseph*, that he was minded to put away his espoused *Mary*, not knowing that that holy thing which was conceived in her, was by the holy Ghost: And this may be your case. And a third Truth is this,

3. *That many a Saint hath changed and condemned himself for that, which God will never charge him with, nor condemn him for. Why hast thou hardned our Hearts from thy Fear,* (saith the Church) *Isa.* 63. 17. and yet the Verse before manifests, that their Hearts were not so hardned: Godly *Bradford* wrote himself an Hypocrite, a painted Sepulchre; yet doubtless God acquitted him of that charge.

4. *Every thing which is a ground of Grief to the People of God, is not a sufficient ground of questioning their Sincerity.* There are many more things to *trouble* you, than there are to *stumble* you: If upon every slip and failing through infirmity, you should question all that ever was wrought upon you, your Life must be made up of doubtings and fears: You can never attain a settled Peace, nor live that Life of praise and thankfulness, the Gospel calls for.

5. *The Soul is not at all times fit to pass judgment upon its own condition:* To be sure in the dark day of Desertion, when the Soul is benighted; and in the stormy day of Temptation, when the Soul is in a hurry, 'tis utterly unfit to judge its Estate: *Examine your Hearts upon your Beds, and be still, Psal.* 4. This is rather a Season for watching and resisting, than for judging and determining.

6. *That every breach of Peace with God, is not a breach of Covenant with God.* The Wife hath many weaknesses and failings, often grieves and displeases her Husband; yet in the main is faithful, and truly loves him: These failings may cause him to alter his Carriage, but not to withdraw his Love, or deny his Relation. *Return, O backsliding* Israel, *for I am Marryed unto you.*

7. *Lastly, Whatever our sin, or trouble be, it should rather drive us to God, than from God.* Pardon my Sin for it is great, *Psal.* 25. 11. Suppose it be true, that thou hast so and so sinned, that thou art thus long and sadly deserted: Yet 'tis a false Inference, that therefore thou shouldest be discouraged, as if there were no help for thee in thy God. When you have well digested these seven establishing Truths, if still the doubt remain, then consider, what may be replyed to the particular grounds of these Doubts. As,

1. You doubt, and are ready to conclude, the Lord hath no regard or love for your Souls, because of some extraordinary affliction which is come upon you: But I would not have thy Soul so to conclude, till thou be able satisfactorily to answer these three Questions.

1. *Quest.* If great Troubles and Afflictions be marks of God's hatred, why should not impunity and constant Prosperity be tokens of his Love? For *contrariorum contraria est ratio & consequentia?* of contrary things, there is a contrary reason and consequence: But is this so indeed? or saith not the Scripture quite otherwise? *Prov.* 1. 32. *The Prosperity of Fools destroy them.* So *Psal.* 73. 5.

2. *Quest.* Dare I draw the same Conclusion upon all others that have been as much, yea more afflicted than my self? If this Argument concludes against thee, then so it doth against every one in thy condition; yea, the greater the Affliction of any Child of God hath been, the more strongly the Argument still concludes: And then woe to *David*, *Job*, *Haman*, *Paul*, and all that have been afflicted as they were.

3. *Quest.* Had God exempted you only from those Troubles, which all other his People feel, would not that have been a greater ground of doubting to you than this? Especially since the Scripture saith, *Heb.* 12. 8. *If ye be without Chastenings, whereof all are partakers, then are ye Bastards, and not Sons.*

Oh how is our Father put to it by froward Children! If he afflicts, then one cryes he loves me not: If he exempt from Affliction, others question his

his love upon that ground. Surely you have other work to do under the Rod than this.

2. Or do you rashly infer the Lord hath no love for you, because he hides his Face from you; that your condition is miserable, because dark and uncomfortable? Before you draw such rash Conclusions, see what Answer you can give to these Four following Queries.

1. Quer. *If any Action of God towards his People will bear a favourable, as well as a harsh and severe construction, why should not his People interpret it in the best sense?* And is not this such? May he not have a design of Love, as well as of Hatred, in this Dispensation? May he not depart for a Season, and not for ever; yea, that he might not depart for ever? You are not the first that have mistaken God's ends in Desertion, *Isa.* 49. 14. Sion *said, the Lord hath forsaken me, my God hath forgotten me:* Was it so indeed? Nothing less, *Vers.* 15. *Can a Mother forget,* &c.

2. Quer. *Do you find the marks of an absolute, total and final Desertion upon your own Spirits, that you are so apt to conclude yours to be such?* Do you find your Heart inclined to forsake God? Have you lost your conscientious tenderness in point of Sin? If so, sad Characters appear upon you indeed; but if in this dark Hour you are as tender of Sin as ever, as much resolved to cleave to God as ever; I cannot, I will not forsake God, let him do what he will with me; Oh no, I cannot. If your Hearts work thus, it can be but a partial, limited, and temporary Desertion; by this he still keeps his Interest in your Hearts, a sure sign he will return, and visit you again.

3. Quer. *Is Sense and Feeling a competent Judge of God's Actions and Designs?* Or may a Man safely rely upon its Testimony after so many Discoveries of the Infallibility of it? Is this a sound Argument? If God had any love for my Soul, if it were not quite gone, I should feel it now as well as in former times; but I cannot feel it, therefore it's quite gone. Do not you know the Sun still keeps on his Course in the Heavens, even in full and close Weather, when you cannot see it? And may it not be so with the Love of God? Read *Isa.* 50. 10. May not I as well conclude in Winter, when the Flowers have hid their beautiful Heads under Ground, they are quite dead and gone, because I cannot find them in *December*, where I saw them in *May?*

4. *Quer.* Think you the Lord cares not to break his Childrens Hearts; and his own Promise too? Hath he no more regard to either? If he return no more, these must be the consequents, *Isa.* 57. 16, 17. *Heb.* 13. 5.

Well then, from God's Carriage towards you, either in Affliction or Desertion, no such Discouraging, Heart-sinking Conclusions can be inferr'd. Next let us see whether they may not be inferr'd from our Carriage towards God: And here the principal Grounds of Doubting are such as these:

1. I have fallen again into the same Sin from which I have formerly risen with Repentance and Resolution, therefore my Sinning is customary Sinning, a Spot that is not the Spot of God's Children: Hence the upright Soul trembles; upon this 'tis ready to affirm, that all its former Humiliations for, and Oppositions unto Sin, were but Acts of Hypocrisy. But stay, poor trembling Heart:

1. Quer. *If this be so, how comes it to pass that Christ put such a favourable Construction upon the Disciples sleeping the third time, when he had as often reproved them for it?* Matth. 26. 40, 41. And how is it that we find in Scripture so many Promises made not only to the first Sins, but also to the Backslidings of God's People? *Jer.* 3. 22. *Hos.* 14. 4.

2. Quer. *Is not your Repentance and Care renewed as often as your Guilt is renewed?* Yea, the oftner you sin, the more you are troubled; it is not so in customary Sinning, the rise whereof *Bernard* excellently discovers: 1. (saith he) when a Man accustomed to good, sinneth grievously, it seems insupportable, yea, he seems to descend alive into Hell. 2. In process of time it seems not insupportable, but heavy; and betwixt insupportable and heavy there is no small Descent. 3. Next it becomes light, his Conscience smites but faintly, and he feels not the Stripes of it. 4. Then there is not only a total insensibleness of it, but that which was bitter and displeasing, is now become sweet and pleasing in some degree. 5. Then 'tis turned into Custom, and not only pleases, but dayly pleases. Lastly, Custom is turned in Nature, he cannot be pulled away from it; but defends and pleads for it: This is customary sinning, this is the way of the Wicked; but the quite contrary is our condition. *Lib. de Conf. p. 1. 109.*

3. Quer. *Are you sure from Scripture Grounds that good Men may not relapse again and again into the same Sin?* 'Tis true, as for gross Sins, they do not use to relapse into them. *David* committed Adultery no more: *Paul* persecuted the Church no more: *Peter* denyed Christ no more: But I speak of ordinary Infirmities: *Job*'s Friends were good Men yet (saith he) *Chap.* 19. 3. *These ten times have ye reproached me.* So then no such Conclusions follow from this first Ground of Doubting.

2. *The second Ground is the Declining and Withering of our Affections to spiritual Things.* O (saith the upright Soul) if ever I had been planted a right Seed, I should have been as a green Olive Tree in the House of my God; but my Branches wither, therefore my Root is naught. But stay,

1. Quer. *May you not be mistaken about the decay of Grace, and fading of your Affections?* What if they be not so quick and ravishing as at first; may not that be recompenced in the Spirituality and Solidity of them now? *Phil.* 1. 9. *I pray God your Love may abound more and more in all Judgment.* It may be more *solid*, though not so *fervent*. Or do you not mistake, by looking forward to what you would be, rather than backward to what once you were? 'Tis a good Note of *Ames*, to discern the growth of Grace, as the growth of Plants, which we perceive rather *Crevisse quam Crescere*, to have grown, than to grow.

2. *Quer.* But grant it be so indeed as you affirm, must it needs follow, that the Root of the matter is not in you? *David*'s last ways are distinguished from his first, 2 *Cor.* 17. 3. and yet both first and last a holy Man. The Church of *Ephesus* is charged by Christ for leaving her first Love, and yet a golden Candlestick, many precious Saints in that Church, *Rev.* 2. 2, 3, 4.

3. A third Ground of these sad Conclusions, is the Excess of our Affections to some Creature Enjoyments. I fear, I love the Creature more than God; and if so, my Love is but Hypocritical: I sometimes feel stronger, and more sensible Motions of my Heart to earthly Comforts, than I do to heavenly Objects; therefore my Soul is not upright in me. But stay my Soul,

1. Q

1. Quer. *May not a Man love God more ſolidly and ſtrongly than the Creature, and yet his Affections to the Creatures be ſometimes moved more violently and ſenſibly than toward God?* As rooted Malice argues a ſtronger Hatred, than a ſudden, though more violent Paſſion: So we muſt meaſure our Love, not by a violent motion of it, now and then, but by the depth of the Root, and conſtancy of its Actings; becauſe *David* was ſo paſſionately moved for *Abſalom*, *Joab* concludes that if he had lived, and all the People dyed, *it would have pleaſed him well*, 2 Sam. 19. 7. But that was argued more like a Soldier than a Logician.

2. Quer. *If you indeed love the Creature for it ſelf, if you make it your End, and Religion but a Means, then the Concluſion is rightly drawn upon you.* But if you love the Creature in reference to God, and ſee nothing in it ſeparated from him, though ſometimes your Affections offend in the exceſs; this is conſiſtent with ſincere Love to God. To love the Creature inordinately, *(i. e.)* to put it in God's room, and make it a Man's end: This is the Love of a carnal Heart, to Love it immoderately, that is, to let out more Affection to it than we ought, is ſometimes the Sin of the beſt Hearts.

3. Quer. *Have not many Souls feared as you do, but when Chriſt and Creatures ſhall ſtand as Competitors in ſome eminent Tryal, they ſhould forſake Chriſt rather than the Creature; and yet when brought to that Dilemma, have been able to caſt all the World at their Heels for Chriſt?* Many of the *Martyrs* had ſuch fears, and thus they were ſatisfyed: The prevalency of Love is beſt ſeen at parting; there may be more Love to Chriſt in thy Soul than thou art now aware of; and if God bring thee to ſuch a touch, thou mayeſt ſee it.

4. A Fourth Ground of theſe ſad Concluſions is from hence, that we find our Heart ſometimes more ſtraitned in private, than in publick Duties. Thus if my Soul were ſincere, its actings in Duty would be uniform. I fear I am but a *Phariſee* upon this Ground. 'Tis ſad indeed we ſhould at any time find our Hearts ſtraitned in private; but,

1. Query *Do not all thine Enlargements in Duty whether Publick, or Private, depend upon the Spirit, who is the Lord of Influences, and according as he breathes out, or holds back thoſe Influences, ſo art thou enlarged or ſtraitned?* And what if ſometimes he chuſe to give that in a publick, which he withholds in a private Duty, as long as thy Soul is ſatisfyed in neither, without Communion with him, and the ſtraitneſs of thy Heart is indeed its burden? Doth that argue thee to be an Hypocrite.

2. Quer. *Doſt thou not make Conſcience of private Duties, and ſet thy ſelf as before the Lord in them?* Indeed, if thou live in the conſtant Neglect or careleſs Performance of them, if thou art *curious* at Publick, and *careleſs* about Private Duties, it would be a ſad Sign: But when you have conſcientiouſly performed, and often met with God in them, it will not follow you are inſincere becauſe that Communion is ſometimes interrupted.

3. Quer. *May there not be ſomething at ſometimes in Publick, which is wanting in a Private Duty, to the end and advantage thine Affections?* God may ſometimes make uſe of the melting Affections of them with whom thou heareſt or prayeſt, as petty Inſtruments to move thy Affections; this advantage is wanting in private: Therefore from hence (the caſe ſo ſtanding) no ſuch inference can be drawn.

5. Another ground is from thoſe horrid Injections of Satan with which the Soul is greatly perplexed; by theſe I may ſee what an Heart I have: Can Grace be where theſe are?

Yes, Grace may be where ſuch Thoughts are, though not where they are lodg'd and conſented to: Doſt thou cry out under the Burden? Enter thy proteſt in Heaven againſt them; ſtrive to keep up holy and reverend Thoughts of God? Then 'tis a *Rape*, not a voluntary *Proſtitution*.

6. The laſt Ground of theſe ſad Concluſions, is the Lord's long ſilence, and ſeeming denyal of our long depending Suits and Prayers. O if God had any regard to my Soul, he would have heard my cryes before now! But I have no anſwer from him, therefore no intereſt in him. But ſtay doubting Soul.

1. Quer. *Have not many Saints ſtumbled upon this Stone before thee?* Pſal. 31. 22. *I ſaid in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine Eyes: Nevertheleſs thou heardeſt the Voice of my Supplication.* So the Church, *Lam.* 3. 44. "Thou covereſt thy ſelf "with a Cloud, that our Prayers ſhould not paſs "through, *Jonah* 2. 4. Then ſaid I, I am caſt out of thy ſight. And may not you be miſtaken in this matter as well as they?

2. Quer. Though God's abhorring, and final rejecting Prayer, be an Argument of his abhorring the Perſon that prays; yet dare we conclude ſo from a meer ſuſpenſion of the Anſwer? *God may bear long with his own Elect, that cry unto him Day and Night*, Luke 18. 7.

3. Quer. *Can you deny but that there are ſome Signs appearing in your Souls, even whilſt God ſuſpends his anſwer, that argue your Prayers are not rejected by him?* as (1.) Though no Anſwer come, yet you are ſtill reſolved to wait: You dare not ſay as that profane Wretch did, 2 *Kings* 6. 33. *This evil is of the Lord, why ſhould I wait for him any longer?* (2.) You can clear and juſtify God ſtill, and lay the reaſon and cauſe of his ſilence upon your ſelves. So did *David*, *Pſal.* 22. 2, 3. *O my God, I cry in the day time, and thou heareſt not; and in the Night, and am not ſilent, but thou art holy*, &c. (3.) The ſuſpenſion of God's Anſwer makes you inquiſitive into your own Hearts, what Evils are there that obſtruct your Prayers: So the Church, *Lamen.* 3. 8. *He ſhutteth out my Prayer:* And how doth he this Work? You may ſee, *v.* 40. *Let us ſearch and try our ways:* Well then, neither from hence may you conclude that God hath no love for your Souls.

And thus I have ſhewn you, how to keep your Hearts in a dark and doubting ſeaſon from thoſe deſperate Concluſions of Unbelief. God forbid any falſe Heart ſhould encourage it ſelf from theſe things, 'tis our unhappineſs that when we give Saints and Sinners their proper Portions, that each of them are ſo prone to take up the others part.

Caution.

11. *Seaſon.* "The eleventh ſpecial Seaſon calling for this diligence to keep our Hearts, is, "when ſufferings for Religion come to an height, "then look to your Hearts. *Mat.* 24. 8, 9, 10. "*All theſe are the beginning of Sorrows, and they ſhall deliver you up to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you; and ye ſhall be hated of all Nations for my Name's ſake; and THEN ſhall many be offended.* "When ſufferings for Religion grow hot, then "Bleſſed is he that is not offended in Chriſt, trou-

" bles are then at an height. (1.) When a Man's " neareſt Friends and Relations forſake and leave " him, *Mich.* 7. 5, 6. 2 *Tim.* 4. 16. When a " Man is engaged alone. (2.) When it comes to " reſiſting to Blood, *Heb.* 12. 4. (3.) When temp- " tations are preſented to us in our ſufferings, *Heb.* " 11. 37. (4.) When eminent Perſons for Pro- " feſſion turn aſide, and delert the cauſe of Chriſt, " 2 *Tim.* 2. 19. (5.) When God hides his Face " in a ſuffering Hour, *Jer.* 17. 17. (6.) When " Satan falls upon us with ſtrong Temptations, " to queſtion the Grounds of our Sufferings, or " the Soul's Intereſt in Chriſt: Now 'tis hard to " keep the Heart from turning back, and the ſteps " from declining God's ways. The eleventh Que- " ſtion then ſhall be this:

11. Caſe. *How the Heart may be kept from relapſing under the greateſt ſufferings for Religion?* If the bitterneſs of ſufferings at any time cauſe thy Soul to diſtaſte the way of God, and take up thoughts of forſaking it, ſtay thine Heart under that Temptation, by propounding theſe eight Queſtions ſolemnly to it.

1. Queſt. *What reproach and diſhonour ſhall I pour upon Chriſt and Religion, by deſerting him at ſuch a time as this?* This will proclaim to all the World, that how much ſoever I have boaſted of the Promiſes, yet when it comes to the Tryal, I dare hazard nothing upon the credit of them: And how will this open the Mouths of Chriſt's Enemies to blaſpheme? O better had I never been born, than that worthy Name ſhould be blaſphemed through me! Shall I furniſh the Triumphs of the Uncircumciſed? Shall I make Mirth in Hell? O if I did but value the Name of Chriſt as much as many a wicked Man halves his own Name, I would never endure to ſee it expoſed in ſuch Contempt! Will proud Duſt and Aſhes venture Death, yea Hell, rather than a blot upon their Name? And ſhall I venture nothing to ſalve the Honour and Reputation of Chriſt?

2. Queſt. *Dare I violate my Conſcience to ſave my Fleſh? Who ſhall comfort me when Conſcience wounds me?* What comfort is there in Life, Liberty, or Friends, when Peace is taken away from the Inner Man? When *Conſtantius* threatned to cut off *Samoſatenus*'s right hand, if he would not ſubſcribe ſomewhat that was againſt his Conſcience, he held up both his Hands to the Meſſenger than was ſent, ſaying, he ſhall cut off both rather than I will do it: Farewel all Peace, Joy and Comfort, from that day forward, *Had* Zimri *Peace that ſlew his Maſter?* ſaid *Jezebel*: So ſay I here, had *Judas* Peace? Had *Spira* Peace? And ſhall you have Peace, if you tread in their ſteps? O conſider what you do!

3. Queſt. *Is it the publick Intereſt of Chriſt and Religion, infinitely more than any private Intereſt of my own?* 'Tis a famous paſſage that of *Tercatius*, Captain to *Adrian* the Emperor, he preſented a Petition to *Adrian*, that the Chriſtians might have a Temple by themſelves to Worſhip God apart from the *Arians:* The Emperor tore his Petition and threw it away, bidding him to ask ſomewhat for himſelf, and it ſhould be granted: But he modeſtly gathered up the pieces of his Petition again, and told him, *If he could not be heard in God's Cauſe, he would never ask any thing for himſelf.* Yea, even *Tully*, though an Heathen, could ſay, *Ne immortalitatem quidem contra rem publicam.* He would not accept even of Immortality it ſelf againſt the Common-wealth. O if we had more publick, we ſhould not have ſuch Cowardly Spirits!

4. Queſt. *Did Jeſus Chriſt ſerve me ſo, when for my ſake he expoſed himſelf to far greater Sufferings than can be, before me?* His Sufferings were great indeed, he ſuffered from all Hands, in all his Offices, in every Member, not only in his Body, but in his Soul; yea, the ſufferings of his Soul, were the very Soul of his Sufferings: Witneſs the bloody Sweat in the Garden; witneſs that Heart-melting and Heaven-rending out-cry upon the Croſs, *My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?* And yet he flinched not, *he endured the Croſs, deſpiſing the Shame.* Alas! what are my Sufferings compared with Chriſt's? he hath drunk up all that Vinegar and Gall that would make my Sufferings bitter. When one of the Martyrs was asked, why he was ſo merry at his Death? Oh, ſaid he, it is becauſe the Soul of Chriſt was ſo heavy at his Death. Did Chriſt bear ſuch a burden for me, with unbroken Patience and Conſtancy? And ſhall I ſhrink back from momentary light Afflictions for him?

5. Queſt. *Is not eternal Life worth the ſuffering of a moments Pain?* If I ſuffer with him, I ſhall reign with him. O how will Men venture Life and Limb for a fading Crown, ſwim through Seas of Blood to a Throne? And will I venture nothing? Suffer nothing for the Crown of Glory that fadeth not away? My Dog will follow my Horſes heels from Morning to Night, take many a weary ſtep through Mire and Dirt, rather than leave me, though at Night all he gets by it is but Bones and Blows. If my Soul had any true Greatneſs, any ſparks of Generoſity in it, how would it deſpiſe the ſufferings of the Way, for the glory of the End! How would it break down all difficulties before it, whilſt by an eye of Faith it ſees the Forerunner, who is already entered, ſtanding as it were upon the Walls of Heaven, with the Crown in his hand, ſaying, *He that overcometh ſhall inherit all things:* Come on then, my Soul, come on, there is eternal Life laid up for them that by patient continuance in well doing, ſeek for Glory, Honour and Immortality, *Rom.* 2. 7.

6. Queſt. *Can I ſo eaſily caſt off the ſociety and company of the Saints, and give the right hand of fellowſhip to the Wicked?* How can I part with ſuch lovely Companions as theſe have been? How often have I been benefited by their Counſels? *Eccl.* 10. 3. How often refreſhed, warmed and quickned by their Company? *Eccleſ.* 4. 10, 11. How often have I faſted and prayed with them? What ſweet Counſel have I taken with them, and gone to the Houſe of God in company? And ſhall I now ſhake hands with them, and ſay, Farewel all ye Saints for ever, I ſhall never be among you more; come Drunkards, Swearers, Blaſphemers, Perſecutors, you ſhall be my everlaſting Companions? O rather let my Body and Soul be rent aſunder, than that ever I ſhould ſay thus to the excellent of the Earth, in whom is all my delight.

7. Queſt. *Have I ſeriouſly conſidered the terrible Scripture-Comminations againſt Backſliders?* O my Heart! Dareſt thou turn thy back upon the very points of ſuch Threatnings as theſe? *Jer.* 17. 6. *Thus ſaith the Lord, Curſed be the Man that truſteth in Man, and maketh Fleſh his Arm; and whoſe Heart departeth from the Lord, for he ſhall be like the Heath in the Deſart, and ſhall not ſee when good cometh,* (i. e.) *the Curſe of God ſhall wither him Root and Branch.* And Heb. 14. 26, 27. *If we ſin wilfully, after we have received the Knowledge of the Truth, there remaineth no more Sacrifice for Sin, but a certain fearful looking for Judgment, and fiery Indignation, which ſhall devour the Adverſaries.* And again, *verſ.* 38. *If any Man draw back, my*

ſhall have no pleaſure in him: As if he ſhould ſay, *Take him World, take him Devil for your own, I have no delight in him.* O who dare draw back, when God hedged up the way with ſuch terrible threats as theſe!

Queſt. 8. *Can I look Chriſt in the Face, at the day of Judgment, if I deſert him now?*

He that is aſhamed of me and of my Words, in this adulterous and ſinful Generation, of him ſhall the Son of Man be aſhamed, when he cometh in the Glory of his Father, with the holy Angels, Mark 8. 38. Yet a little while, and you ſhall ſee the Sign of the Son of Man coming in the Clouds of Heaven with Power and great Glory; the laſt Trump ſhall ſound, the Dead, both Small and Great, even all that ſleep in the Duſt ſhall awake, and come before that great white Throne, on which Chriſt ſhall ſit in that Day. And now do but imagine thou ſaweſt the trembling Knees, and quivering Lips of guilty Sinners; imagine thou heardeſt the dreadful Sentence of the Judge upon them, *Go ye curſed,* &c. And then a cry, the weeping, wailing, and wringing of Hands, that there ſhall be: Wouldſt thou deſert Chriſt now to protract a poor, miſerable Life on Earth? If the Word of God be true, if the Sayings of Chriſt be ſealed and faithful, this ſhall be the Portion of the Apoſtate. 'Tis an eaſy thing to ſtop the Mouth of Conſcience now, but will it be eaſy to ſtop the Mouth of the Judge then? Thus keep thy Heart, that *it depart not from the living God.*

Seaſ. 12. The Twelfth Seaſon of looking diligently to our Hearts, and keeping them with greateſt Care is the time of Sickneſs: "When a Child of God draws nigh to Eternity, when there are but a few Sands more in the Upper-part of his Glaſs to run down: Now Satan buſily beſtirs himſelf; of him it may be ſaid, as of the natural Serpent, *Nunquam niſi moriens producitur in longum*; he is never ſeen at his full Length till dying: And now his great Deſign, ſince he cannot win the Soul from God, is to diſcourage, and make it unwilling to go to God, though the gracious Soul, with *Jacob*, ſhould then rouſe up it ſelf upon a dying Bed, and rejoyce that the Marriage Day of the Lamb is now almoſt come; though it ſhould then ſay with dying *Auſtin, Vivere renuo ut Chriſto vivam*; I deſpiſe Life to be with Chriſt. Or as dying *Milius*, when one asked him, whether he were willing to dye? *O*, ſaid he, *illius eſt nolle mori, qui nolit ire ad Chriſtum*; let him be unwilling to dye, who is unwilling to go to Chriſt. But O! what ſhrinking from Death? What lothneſs to depart, may ſometimes (indeed too frequently) be obſerved in the People of God? How loth are ſome of them to take Death by the cold hand? If ſuch a Liberty were indulged to us, not to be diſſolved till we diſſolve our ſelves; when ſhould we ſay with St. *Paul, I deſire to be diſſolved?* Well then, the laſt Caſe ſhall be this.

Caſe 12. *How the People of God in Times of Sickneſs may get their Hearts looſe from all earthly Enjoyements, and perſwade them into a Willingneſs to*

And there are ſeven Arguments, which I ſhall give upon the People of God at ſuch a Time as this, to make them chearfully entertain the Meſſengers of Death, and dye, as well as live, like Saints: And the firſt is this:

Arg. *Firſt the harmleſneſs of Death to the People of God,* Though it keeps its *Dart*, it hath loſt its Sting: A Saint (to allude to that, *Iſa.* 11. 8.) *May play upon the hole of the Aſpe, and put his Hand into the Cockatrices Den.* Death is the Cockatrice, or Aſp, the Grave is his Hole or Den; a Saint need not fear to put his Hand boldly into it: It hath left and loſt its Sting in the Sides of Chriſt, 1 *Cor.* 15. 55. *O Death! Where is thy Sting?* Why art thou afraid, O Saint, that this Sickneſs may be thy Death, as long as thou knoweſt that the Death of Chriſt is the Death of Death? Indeed, if thou didſt lye in thy Sins, as *Job.* 8. 21. If Death, as a King, did reign over thee, *Rom.* 5. 14. If it could feed upon thee, as the Lyon doth upon the Prey he hath taken, as *Pſal.* 49. 14. *If Hell followed the Pale Horſe*, as it is, *Rev.* 6. 8. Then though mighteſt well ſtartle and ſhrink back from it, but when God hath put away thy Sins from thee, as *far as the Eaſt is from the Weſt*, Pſal. 103. 12. As long as there is no other Evil left in Death, for thee to encounter with, but Bodily Pain; as long as the Scriptures repreſent it to thee under ſuch harmleſs and eaſy Notions, as the putting off thy Cloaths, 2 *Cor.* 5. 2. *And lying down to ſleep upon the Bed*, Iſa. 57. 2. Why ſhouldeſt thou be afraid? There is as much Difference betwixt Death to the People of God, and others, as betwixt the Unicorn's Horn, when it is upon the Head of that fierce Beaſt, and when it is in the Apothecary's Shops, where it is made Salubrious and Medicinal.

2. Arg. *Thy Heart may be kept from ſhrinking back at ſuch a time as this, by conſidering the Neceſſity of Death, in order to the full Fruition of God.*

Whether thou art willing to dye or no, I aſſure thee there is no other way to obtain the full ſatisfaction of thy Soul, and compleat its Happineſs till the hand of Death do thee the kind Office to draw aſide the Curtain or Fleſh, thy Soul cannot ſee God: This Animal Life ſtands betwixt him and thee, 2 *Cor.* 5. 6. *Whilſt we are at home in the Body, we are abſent from the Lord.* Thy Body muſt be refined and caſt into a new Mould, elſe that new Wine of heavenly Glory would break it. *Paul* in his higheſt Rapture, 2 *Cor.* 12. 4. when he heard Things unutterable, was then but as a Stander-by, a Looker on, not admitted into the Company as one of them; but as the Angels are in our Aſſemblies, ſo was *Paul* in that glorious Aſſembly above, and no otherwiſe; and yet even for this he muſt, as it were, be taken out of the Body, uncloathed for a little Time, to have a Glimpſe of that Glory, and then put on his Cloaths again. O then! Who would not be willing to dye for a full Sight and Enjoyment of God? Methinks thy Soul ſhould look and ſigh, like a Priſoner, through the Grates of this Mortality; *O that I had Wings like a Dove, then would I fly away, and be at reſt:* Moſt Men need Patience to dye, but a Saint that underſtands what Death admits him to, ſhould rather need Patience to live; methinks he ſhould often look out, and liſten on a Death-bed for his Lord's Coming; and when he receives the News of his approaching Change, ſhould ſay, *The Voice of my Beloved! Behold, he cometh leaping over the Mountains, skipping over the Hills*, Cant. 2. 8.

Arg. 3. *Another Argument perſwading to this willingneſs, is the immediate Succeſſion of a more excellent and glorious Life.*

'Tis but wink, and you ſhall ſee God: Your Happineſs ſhall not be deferred till the Reſurrection; but as ſoon as the Body is dead, the gracious Soul is ſwallowed up in Life, *Rom.* 8. 10, 11. When once you have looſed from this Shore in a

few

few Moments, your Souls will be wafted over upon the Wings of Angels to the other shore of a Glorious Eternity. *Phil.* 1. 23. *I desire to be dissolved, and to be with Christ.* Did the Soul and Body dye together, as *Berilius* taught; or did they sleep till the Resurrection, as others have groundlesly fancyed; it had been a Madness for *Paul* to desire a Dissolution for the enjoyment of Christ: For if this were so, he enjoyed more of Christ whilst his Soul dwelt in its fleshly Tabernacle than he should out of it.

There are but two ways of the Souls living known in Scripture, *viz.* The Life of *Faith*, and the Life of *Vision*, 1 *Cor.* 5. 5. Those two divide all Time, both present and future, betwixt them, 1 *Cor.* 13. 12. If when Faith fails, Sight should not immediately succeed, what should become of the unbodyed Soul? But blessed be God this great Heart-establishing Truth is evidently revealed in Scripture, *Luk.* 23. 43. You have Christ's Promise, *John* 14. 3. *I will come and receive you to my self.* O what a Change will a few Moments make upon your condition? Rouse up, dying Saint, when thy Soul is come out a little farther; when it shall stand like *Abraham* at its Tent Door, the Angels of God shall soon be with it: The Souls of the Elect are, as it were, put out to the Angels to Nurse, and when they dye, these Angels carry them home again to their Fathers House: If an Angel were caused to fly swiftly to bring a Saint the Answer of his Prayer, *Dan.* 9. 22. How much more will the Angels come post from Heaven to receive and transfer the praying Soul it self?

4 Arg. Farther, *It may much conduce to thy willingness to dye, to consider, That by Death, God oftentimes hides his People out of the way of all Temptations and Troubles upon Earth*, Rev. 14. 13. *Write, from henceforth, Blessed are the Dead that dye in the Lord.* 'Tis God's usual way, when some extraordinary Calamities are coming upon the World, to set his People out of harms way before hand, *Isa.* 57. 1. *Merciful Men are taken away from the evil to come.* So *Mich.* 7. 1, 2. When such an evil time comes as is there described, *That they all lye in wait for Blood, and every Man hunts his Brother in a Net:* Before that, God by an Act of favour houses his People before hand: Dost thou know what evil may be in the Earth, which thou art so loth to leave? Thy God removes thee for thy great advantage; thou art disbanded by Death, and called off the Field; other poor Saints must stand to it, and endure a great fight of afflictions.

'Tis observed that *Methusala* dyed the very Year before the Flood; *Augustin*, a little before the sacking of *Hippo*, *Pareus* just before the taking of *Heydelburgh*: *Luther* observes that all the Apostles dyed before the Destruction of *Jerusalem*, and *Luther* himself before the Wars broke out in *Germany*: It may be the Lord sees thy tender Heart cannot endure to see the misery, or bear the Temptations that are coming, and therefore will now gather thee to thy Grave in Peace; and yet wilt thou cry, O spare me a little longer?

5 Arg. *If yet thy Heart hang back, consider the great advantage you will have by Death, above all that ever you enjoyed on Earth*; and that (1) As to your Communion with God: (2) As to your Communion with Saints.

1. For your Communion with God: The time of perfecting that is now come: Thy Soul shall shortly stand before the Face of God, and have the immediate emanations and beamings forth of his Glory upon it; here thy Soul is remote from God, the beams of his Glory strike it but obliquely and feebly, but shortly it will be under the Line, and there the Sun shall stand still, as it did in *Gibeon*; there shall be no cloudings, nor declinings of it: O how should this wrap thy Soul with desires of being uncloathed!

2. As for the enjoyment of Saints, here indeed we have Fellowship with them of the lower Form; but that Fellowship is so disswetned by remaining Corruptions, that there is no satisfaction in it: As it is the greatest plague that can befal an Hypocrite that lives in a pure Church, so 'tis the greatest vexation to the Spirit of a Saint, to live in a corrupt and disorder d Church; but when Death hath admitted you into that Glorious Assembly of the Spirits of Just Men made perfect, you shall have the desire of your Hearts: Here you cannot fully close one with another; yea, you cannot fully close with your own Souls: O what Discords, Jarrings, Censurings are here? What perfect blessed Harmony there? In Heaven each Saint loves another as himself, they are altogether lovely. O my Soul, haste thee away from the Lyons Dens, from the Mountains of *Bether*, from divided Saints, to those Mountains of Myrrhe, and Hills of Franckincense: Thou art now going unto thine own People, as the Apostles Phrase imports, 2 *Cor.* 5. 8.

6 Arg. If this will not do, *Consider what heavy burthens Death will ease thy shoulders of.*

In this Tabernacle we groan, being burthen'd (1) With bodily Distempers; how true do we find that of *Theophrastus*, The Soul pays a dear Rent for the Tenement it now lives in? But Glorifyed Bodies are clogged with no Indispositions: Death is the best Physician, it will cure thee of all Diseases at once. (2) With the indwelling of Sin; this makes us groan from the very Bowels, *Rom.* 7. 24. *But he that is dead, is free from Sin*, *Rom.* 6. 7. Hath Justification destroyed its *Damning Power*, and Sanctification its *Reigning Power*? Glorification destroys its very Being and Existence. (3) We groan under Temptations here, but as soon as we are out of the Body, we are out of the reach of Temptation: When thou art once got into Heaven, thou may'st say, Now Satan, I am there where thou canst not come; for as the Damned in Hell are *malo obformati*, so fixed in Sin and Misery, that there condition cannot be altered; so Glorifyed Saints are *bono confirmati*; so fixed in Holiness and Glory, that they cannot be shaken. (4) Here we groan under various Troubles and Afflictions, but then the Days of our Mourning are ended. God shall wipe away all tears from our Eyes: O then let us haste away, that we may be at rest.

7 Arg. If still thou linger like *Lot* in *Sodom*, then *lastly, Examine all the Pleas and Pretences for a longer time on Earth*, Why art thou unwilling to Dye?

1 *Object.* Oh I have many Relations in the World, I know not what will become of them when I am gone.

Sol. 1. If thou art troubled about their Bodies and outward Condition, Why should not the Word satisfy thee, *Jer.* 49. 11. *Leave thy Fatherless Children to me, I will keep them alive, and let thy Widows trust in me.* *Luther* in his last Will and Testament hath this Expression, "Lord, thou hast given me Wife and Children, I have no thing to leave them, but I commit them unto thee. O Father of the Fatherless, and Judge of Widows, *Nutri, Serva, Doce*; Nourish, Keep and Teach them. Or, art thou troubled

their Souls? Thou canſt not convert them, if thou ſhouldſt live, and God can make thy Prayers and Counſels to live, and take Place upon them when thou art dead.

2. *Object.* I would fain live to do God more Service in the World.

Sol. Well, but if he have no more Service for thee to do here, why ſhouldſt thou not ſay with David: *If he have no delight to uſe me any farther, here am I, let him do what ſeemeth him good.* In this World thou haſt no more to do, but he is calling thee to an higher Service and Employment in Heaven; and what thou ſhouldſt do for him here, he can do that by other Hands.

3. *Object.* I am not yet fully ready, I am not as a Bride compleatly adorned for the Bride-room.

Sol. 1. Thy Juſtification is compleat already, though thy Sanctification be not ſo; and the way to make it ſo, is to dye; for till then, it will have Defects and Wants.

4. *Object.* O but I want Aſſurance if I had that, could dye preſently!

Sol. 1. Yea, there it ſticks indeed; but then conſider, that an hearty Willingneſs to leave all the World to be freed from Sin, and be with God is the next way to that deſired Aſſurance; no rational Perſon was ever willing to dye upon this Ground.

And thus I have finiſh'd thoſe Caſes which ſo nearly concern the People of God, in the ſeveral Conditions of their Life, and taught them how to keep their Hearts in all. I ſhall next apply the Whole.

I. *Uſe of Information.*

YOU have heard, that the keeping of the Heart is the great Work of a Chriſtian, in which the very Soul and Life of Religion conſiſts, without which all other Duties are of no value with God; hence then I ſhall infer, to the Conviction of Hypocrites and formal Profeſſors. *That the Pains and Labours which many Perſons have taken in Religion is but loſt labour, and pains to no purpoſe, ſuch as will never turn to account.*

Many great Services have been performed, many glorious Works are wrought by Men, which are utterly rejected by God, and ſhall never come upon Record, in order to an eternal Acceptation, becauſe they took no heed to keep their Hearts with God in thoſe Duties: This is that Rock, upon which thouſands of vain Profeſſors ſplit themſelves eternally; they are curious about the externals of Religion, but regardleſs of their Hearts. O how many Hours have ſome Profeſſors ſpent in Hearing, Praying, Reading, Conference? And yet, as to the main end of Religion, God they had ſat ſtill and done nothing; for all ſignifyes nothing, the great Work, I mean the Work, being all the while neglected; tell me thou vain Profeſſor, when didſt thou ſhed a Tear for the Deadneſs, Hardneſs, Unbelief, or Carelineſs of thy Heart? Thinkeſt thou ſuch an empty Religion can ſave thee? If ſo we may invert Chriſt's Words, and ſay, *Wide is the Gate, and broad is the Way, that leadeth to Life, and many there be that go in thereat:* Hear me, thou ſelf-deluding Hypocrite, thou that haſt put off God with heartleſs Duties, thou that haſt acted in Religion as if thou hadſt been Bleſſing an Idol, that could not ſearch and diſcover thy Heart: Thou that haſt offered to God but the Skin of the Sacrifice, not the Marrow, Fat and Inward of it; how wilt thou abide the coming of the Lord: How wilt thou hold up thy Head before him, when he ſhall ſay, O thou diſſembling falſe-hearted Man? How couldſt thou profeſs Religion? With what Face couldſt thou ſo often tell me that thou lovedſt me, when thou kneweſt all the while in thine own Conſcience, that thine Heart was not with me? O tremble to think what a fearful Judgment it is to be given over to a heedleſs and careleſs Heart; and then to have religious Duties *inſtead of* a Rattle, to quiet and ſtill the Conſcience!

2. Hence I alſo infer for the *Humiliation*, even of upright Hearts, *That unleſs the People of God ſpend more Time and Pains about their Hearts, than generally and ordinarily they do, they are never like to do God much Service, or be Owners of much Comfort in this World.*

I may ſay of that Chriſtian, that is remiſs and careleſs in keeping his Heart, as *Jacob* ſaid of *Reuben, Thou ſhalt not excel.* It grieves me to ſee how many Chriſtians there are that go up and down dejected, and complaining, that live at a poor low rate; both of Service and Comfort, and how can they expect it ſhould be otherwiſe as long as they live at ſuch a careleſs rate? O how little of their Time is ſpent in the Cloſet, in ſearching, humbling and quickning their Hearts?

You ſay your Hearts are dead; and do you wonder they are ſo, as long as you keep them not with the Fountain of Life? If your Bodies had been dyeted as your Souls have been, they would have been dead too; never expect better Hearts, till you take more Pains with them; *qui fugit molam, fugit farinam,* he that will not have the *Sweat*, muſt not expect the *Sweet* of Religion.

O Chriſtians! I fear your Zeal and Strength hath run in the wrong Channel: I fear moſt of us may take up the Church's Complaint, *Cant. 1. 6. They have made me the Keeper of the Vineyards, but mine own Vineyard have I not kept.* Two Things have eaten up the Time and Strength of the Profeſſors of this Generation, and ſadly diverted them from Heart-work. (1.) Fruitleſs Controverſies ſtarted by Satan, I doubt not to this very purpoſe, to take us off from practical Godlineſs, to make us puzzle our Heads, when we ſhould be ſearching our Hearts. O how little have we minded that of the Apoſtle, *Heb. 13. 9. 'Tis a good thing that the Heart be eſtabliſhed with Grace, and not with Meats*; (i. e.) with Diſputes and Controverſies about Meats, *which have not profited them that have been occupyed therein.*

O how much better is it to ſee Men *live exactly*, than to hear them *diſpute ſubtilly*! Theſe unfruitful Queſtions, how have they ruined the Churches, waſted Time and Spirits, and called Chriſtians off from their main Buſineſs, from looking to their own Vineyard? What think ye, Sirs? Had it not been better if the Queſtions ventilated among the People of God of late days had been ſuch as theſe? How ſhall a Man diſcern the ſpecial from the common Operations of the Spirit? How may a Soul diſcern its firſt declinings from God? How may a backſliding Chriſtian recover his firſt Love? How may the Heart be preſerved from unſeaſonable Thoughts in Duty? How may a boſom Sin be diſcovered and mortifyed, *&c.* Would not this have tended more to the Credit of Religion, and

Comfort of your Souls! O 'tis time to repent and be ashamed of this Folly! When I read what *Suarez*, a Papist, said, who wrote many Tomes of Disputations, that he prized the Time he set apart for the Searching and Examining of his Heart, in reference to God, above all the time that ever he spent in other Studies: I am ashamed to find the Professors of this Age yet insensible of their Folly: Shall the Conscience of a *Suarez* feel a relenting Pang for Strength and Time so ill employed, and shall not yours? This is it your Ministers long since warned you of, your spiritual Nurses were afraid of the Rickets, when they saw your Heads only to grow, and your Hearts to wither. O when will God beat our Swords into Plow-shares! I mean, our Disputes and Contentions into Practical Godliness. (2.) Another Cause of neglecting our Hearts, hath been earthly Incumbrances; the Heads and Hearts of many have been filled with such a crowd and noise of Worldly Business, that they have sadly and sensibly declined and withered in their Zeal, Love and Delight in God, in their heavenly, serious and profitable way of conversing with Man.

O how hath this Wilderness entangled us! Our Discourses and Conferences; nay our very Prayers and Duties have a Tang of it: We have had so much Work without Doors, that we have been able to do but little within. It was the sad Complaint of an holy one, "O (saith he) 'tis sad to think how many "precious Opportunities I have lost, how many "sweet Motions and Admonitions of the Spirit I "have posted over unfruitfully, and made the "Lord to speak in vain; in the secret Illapses of "his Spirit the Lord hath called upon me, but "my wordly Thoughts did still lodge within me, "and there was no Place in my Heart for such "Calls of God. Surely there is a way of enjoyning God, even in our worldly Employments; God would never have put us upon them to our Loss; Enoch *walked with God, and begat Sons and Daughters*, Gen. 5. 19. He walked with God, but did not retire and seperate himself from the things of this Life: And the Angels, that are employed by Christ in the things of this World (for the Spirit of the living Creatures, as in the Wheels) they are finite Creatures, and cannot be in a twofold *Ubi* at one time, yet they lose nothing of the beatifical Vision, all the time of their Administration; for *Mat.* 18. 10. *Their Angels* (even whilst they are employed for them) *behold the Face of their Father, which is in Heaven.* We need not lose our Visions by our Employments, if the Fault were not their own: Alas! that ever Christians, who stand at the Door of Eternity, and have more Work upon their Hands, than this poor Moment of interposing Time is sufficient for, should yet be filling both our Heads and Hearts with Trifles.

Mr. *Strong.*

3. Hence also I infer for the *Awakening* of all, *That if the keeping of the Heart be the great Work of a Christian, then there are but few real Christians in the World.*

Indeed if every one that hath learned the Dialect of Christianity, and can talk like a Saint; if every one that hath Gifts and Parts, and by the common assisting Presence of the Spirit can preach, pray, or discourse like a Christian; in a Word, if such as associate themselves with the People of God, and delight in Ordinances, might pass for Christians, the Number then is great.

But alas! to what a small Number will they shrink, if you judge them by this Rule! How few are there that make Conscience of keeping their Hearts, watching their Thoughts, judging their Ends, &c. O there be but few Closet Men among Professors! 'Tis far easier for Men to be reconciled to any Duties in Religion than to these: The profane part of the World will not so much as touch with the outside of Religious Duties, much less to this; and for the Hypocrite, though he be polite and curious about those Externals, yet you can never perswade him to this inward Work, this difficult Work: This Work to which there is no inducement by human Applause; this Work that would quickly discover what the Hypocrite seems not to know; so that by a general Consent, this Heart-work is left to the Hands of a few secret ones, and I tremble to think in how few Hands it is.

II. *Use of Exhortation.*

IF the keeping of the Heart be so important a Business, if such choice Advantages accrue to us thereby; if so many dear and precious Interests wrapt up in it, then let me call upon the People of God every where to fall close to this Work.

O study your Hearts, watch your Hearts, keep your Hearts: Away with fruitless Controversies and all idle Questions, away with empty Names and vain Shews, away with unprofitable Discourse and bold Censures of others; turn in upon yourselves, get into your Closets, and now resolve to dwell there. You have been Strangers to this Work too long, you have kept others Vineyards too long, you have trifled about the Borders of Religion too long, this World hath detained you from your great Work too long; will you not resolve to look better to your Hearts? Will you haste and come out of the Crowds of Business, the Clamours of the World? And retire your selves more than you have done? O that this Day you would resolve upon it!

Reader, methinks I should prevail with thee, all that I beg for is but this, that thou would'st step aside a little oftner to talk with God, and thine own Heart; that thou wouldest not suffer every Trifle to divert thee, that thou would keep a more true and faithful Account of thy Thoughts and Affections. That thou would but seriously demand of thine own Heart, at every Evening, O my Heart, where hast thou been to day? Whither hast thou made a Road to-day? If all that hath been said by way of Inducement be not enough, I have yet more Motives to offer you: And the first is this:

1. Motive. *The Studying, Observing, and diligent Keeping of your own Hearts, will marvelously help your Understanding in the deep Mysteries of Religion.*

An honest well-experienced Heart, is a singular help to a weak Head; such a Heart will be unto you instead of a *Commentary* upon a great part of the Scriptures: By this means you shall far better understand the things of God, than the learned *Rabbies* and profound *Doctors* (if graceless and unexperienced) ever did; you shall not only have more clear, but a more sweet Perception and Taste of them: A Man may discourse orthodoxly and profoundly of the Nature and Effects of Faith, Troubles and Comforts of Conscience, the

ness of Communion with God, that never felt the efficacy and sweet Impressions of these things upon his own Spirit: But O how dark and dry are these Notions, compared with his, upon whose Heart they have been acted? When such a Man reads *David*'s Psalms, or *Paul*'s Epistles, there he finds his own Objections made and answered. O, saith he, these holy Men speak my very Heart! Their Doubts were mine, their Troubles mine, and their Experiences mine. I remember *Chrysostome* speaking to his People of *Antioch* about some choice Experiences, useth this Expression: *Sciunt initiati quid dico:* Those that are initiated, know what I say: Experience is the best Schoolmaster. O then! study your Hearts, keep your Hearts.

2. Mot. *The Study and Observation of your own Hearts will antidote you against the dangerous and infecting Errors of the Times and Places you live in.*

For what think you is the Reason, that so many Professors in *England* have departed from the Faith, giving heed to Fables? That so many thousands have been led away by the Error of the Wicked, that Jesuits and Quakers, who have sown corrupt Doctrine, have had such plentiful Harvests among us, but because they have met with a Company of empty notional Professors, that never knew what belongs to practical Godliness, and the study of their own Hearts.

If Professors did but give diligence to study, search, and watch their own Hearts, they would have that ἰδιον στήριγμον, that steadfastness of their own, that *Peter* speaks of, 1 *Pet.* 3. 17. and this would ballast and settle them, *Heb.* 13. 9. Suppose a subtil *Papist* would talk to such of the Dignity, and Merit of good Works, could he ever work the Perswasion of it into that Heart, that is conscious to it self of so much Darkness, Deadness, Distraction and Unbelief attending its best Duties? 'Tis a good Rule, *Non est disputandum de gustu*; there is no disputing against Taste. What a Man hath felt and tasted, one cannot beat him off from that by Argument.

3 Mot. *Your Care and Diligence in keeping your Hearts, will prove one of the best Evidences of your Sincerity.*

I know no external Act of Religion that differences the sound from the unsound Professor: 'Tis wonderful to consider how far Hypocrites go in all external Duties; how plausibly they can order the outward Man, hiding all their Indecencies from the Observation of the World.

But then, they take no heed to their Hearts, they are not in secret; when they appear to be in publick: And before this Tryal no Hypocrite can stand; 'tis confess'd they may in a Fit, under a Pang upon a Death-bed, cry out of the Wickedness of their Hearts; but alas! there is no heed to be taken to these extorted Complaints: In our Law, no Credit is to be given to the Testimony of one upon the Rack, because it may be supposed, that the Extremity of the Torture may make him say any thing to be eased. But if Self-jealousy, Care and Watchfulness, be the dayly Workings and Frames of thy Heart, it strongly argues the Sincerity of it: For what but the Sence of a Divine Eye, what but the real Hatred of Sin as Sin, could put thee upon those secret Duties, which lye out of the Observation of all Creatures?

If then it be a desirable thing in thine Eyes, to have a fair Testimony of thine Integrity, and to know of a Truth, that thou feareſt God: Then study thine Heart, watch thy Heart, keep thy Heart.

4 Mot. *How fruitful, sweet and comfortable, would all Ordinances and Duties be to us, if our Hearts were better kept?*

O what precious Communion might you have with God, every time you approach him, if your Hearts were but in Frame! You might then say with *David*, Psal. 104. 34. *My Meditation of him shall be sweet.* That which loses all our Comforts in Ordinances and more secret Duties, is the Indispositedness of the Heart: A Christian whose Heart is in a good Frame, gets the Start of all others that come with him in that Duty. They are tugging hard to get up their Hearts to God, now trying this Argument upon them, and then that, to quicken and affect them; and sometimes go away as bad as they came. Sometimes the Duty is almost ended before their Hearts begin to stir to feel any Warmth, Quickning or Power from it; but all this while the prepared Heart is at its Work, this is he that ordinarily gets the first Sight of Christ in a Sermon, the first Seal from Christ in a Sacrament, the first Kiss from Christ in secret Prayer. I tell you, and I tell you but what I have felt, that Prayers and Sermons would appear to you other manner of things than they do, did you but bring better ordered Hearts unto them, you would not go away dejected and drooping. O this hath been a lost Day, a lost Duty to me, if you had not lost your Hearts, it had not been so: If then the Comfort of Ordinances be sweet, look to your Hearts, keep your Hearts.

5. Mot. *Acquaintance with your own Hearts would be a Fountain of matter to you in Prayer.*

A Man, that is diligent in Heart-work, and knows the State of his own Soul, will have a Fountain-fulness of Matter to supply him richly in all his Addresses to God: His Tongue shall not faulter, and make Pauses for want of Matter, *Psal.* 45. 1. *My Heart is inditing a good Matter:* Or as *Montanus* renders the Original, my Heart is boyling up good Matter, like a living Spring, that is still boyling up fresh Water; and then my Tongue is as the Pen of a ready Writer: Other must pump their Memories, rack their Inventions, and are often at a loss, when they have done all; but if thou have kept, and faithfully studyed thine own Heart, 'twill be with thee (as *Job* speaks in another case) like Bottles, full of New Wine, that want vent, which are ready to burst: As holy Matter flows plentifully, so more feelingly and sweetly from such a Heart; when a Heart-experienced Christian is mourning before God over some special Heart-corruption, wrestling with God for the supply of some special inward Want, he speaks not as other Men do, that have learned to pray by rote, their Confessions and Petitions are squeezed out, his drop freely, like pure Honey from the Comb; 'tis a happiness then to be with or near such a Christian. I remember *Bernard*, having given Rules to prepare the Heart for Prayer, concludes them thus, *Et cum talis fueris memento mei*; and (saith he) when thy Heart is in this frame, then remember me.

6 Mot. *By this the decayed Power of Religion will be recovered again among Professors, which is the most desirable Sight in this World.*

O that I might live to see that Day! When Professors shall not walk in a vain Shew, when they shall please themselves no more with a Name to live, being spiritually Dead: When they shall

be

be no more (as many of them now are) a Company of frothy, vain, and unserious Persons, but the Majestick Beams of Holiness shining from their heavenly and serious Conversations, shall awe the World, and command Reverence from all that are about them; when they shall warm the Hearts of those that come nigh them, so that Men shall say, God is in these Men of a Truth.

Well, such a Time may again be expected according to that Promise, *Isa.* 60. 21. *The People shall be all righteous.* But till we fall closer to this great Work of keeping our Hearts, I am out of Hopes to see those blessed Days; I cannot expect better Times, till God gives better Hearts: Doth it not grieve you to see what a Scorn Religion is made in the World? What Objects of Contempt and Scorn the Professors of it are made in the World.

Professors, Would you recover your Credit? Would you again obtain an Honourable Testimony in the Consciences of your very Enemies? Then, keep your Hearts, watch your Hearts; 'Tis the Looseness, Frothiness, and Earthliness of your Hearts that hath made your Lives so; and this hath brought you under Contempt of the World, you first lost your Sights of God, and Communion with him, then your Heavenly and Serious Deportment among Men; and by that, your Interest in their Consciences: O then! for the Credit of Religion, for the Honour of your Profession, keep your Hearts.

7 Mot. *By Diligence in keeping your Hearts, we should prevent, and remove the fatal Scandals and Stumbling-blocks out of the Way of the World.*

Woe to the World (saith Christ) *because of Offences*, Mat. 18. 7. Doth not Shame cover your Faces? Do not your Hearts bleed within you, to hear of the scandalous miscarriages of many loose Professors? Could you not, like *Shem* and *Japhet*, go backward with a Garment to cover the Shame of many Professors? How is that worthy Name blasphemed? *Jam.* 2. 7. 2 *Sam.* 12. 13, 14. the Hearts of the Righteous sadned, *Psal.* 25. 3. *Ezek.* 36. 20. by this the World is fearfully prejudiced against Christ and Religion, the Bonds of Death made fast upon their Soul; those that have a general Love and liking to the Ways of God, startled and quite driven back, and thus Soul-blood is shed: Woe to the World.

Yea, How are the Consciences of fall'n Professors plunged, and even overwhelmed in the Deeps of Trouble? God inwardly Excommunicating their Souls from all comfortable Fellowship with himself, and the Joys of his Salvation; infinite are the Mischiefs that come by the scandalous Lives of Professors.

And what is the true Cause and Reason of all this, but the neglecting of their Hearts? Were our Hearts better kept, all this would be prevented: Had *David* kept his Heart, he had not broken his Bones, a neglected careless Heart must of Necessity produce a disorderly scandalous Life. I thank God for the Freedom and Faithfulness of a Reverend Brother, in shewing Professors their manifold Miscarriages, and from my Heart do wish, that when their Wounds have been thoroughly searched by that Probe, God would be pleased to heal them by this Plaister. O Professors! If ever you will keep Religion sweet, if ever you hope to recover the Credit of it in the World, keep your Hearts; either keep your Hearts, or lose your Credit; keep your Hearts, or lose your Comforts; keep your Hearts, lest ye shed Soul-blood: What Words can express the deep Concernments, the wonderful Consequences of this Work! Every thing puts a Necessity, a Solemnity, a Beauty upon it.

Gospel-Glass.

8 Mot. *An Heart well kept will fit you for any Condition God casts you into, or any Service he hath to use you in.*

He that hath learnt how to keep his Heart lowly, is fit for Prosperity; and he that knows how to use and apply to it Scripture Promises, and Supports, is fit to pass through any Adversity; he that can deny the Pride and Selfishness of his Heart, is fit to be employed in any Service for God. Such a Man was *Paul*, he did not only spend his Time in preaching to others, in keeping others Vineyards, but he looked to himself, kept his own Vineyard, 1 *Cor.* 9. 27. *Lest when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.* And what an eminent Instrument was he for God? He could turn his Hand to any Work, he could dexterously manage both an adverse and prosperous Condition. I know how to abound, and how to suffer Want: Let the People deify him, it moves him not, unless to Indignation; let them stone him, he can bear it: *If a Man purge himself from these* (saith he) 2 Tim. 2. 21.) *He shall be a Vessel unto Honour, sanctified and meet for the Masters Use, and prepared unto every good Work.*

First the Heart must be purged; and then it is prepared for any Service of God. When the Heart of *Isaiah* was purified, which was the Thing signified by the touching of his Lips with a Coal from the Altar, *Isa.* 6. 7. then he was fit for God's Work: *Here am I send me*, Vers. 8. A Man that hath not learned to keep his Heart, put him upon any Service for God, and if it be attended with Honour, it shall swell up and over-top his Spirit: If with suffering, it will exanimate and sink him.

Jesus Christ had an instrumental Fitness for his Father's Work above all the Servants that ever God employed, he was zealous in publick Work for God, so zealous, that sometimes he forgot to eat Bread, yea, that his Friends thought he had been besides himself. But yet he so carryed on his publick Work, as not to forget his own private Communion with God; and therefore you read, *Matth.* 13. 23. that when he had been labouring all Day, yet after that, he went up to a Mountain apart to pray, and was there alone. O let the Keepers of the Vineyards look to their own Vineyard! We shall never be so instrumental to the good of others, as when we are most diligent about our own Souls.

9 Mot. *If the People of God would more diligently keep their Hearts, how exceedingly would the Communion of Saints be thereby sweetned!*

How goodly then would be thy Tents, O *Jacob*, and thy Tabernacles, O *Israel!* then 'tis prophesied of the *Jews*, Zech. 8. 23. *Men will say, we will go with you, for we have heard that God is among you.* 'Tis the Fellowship your Souls have with the Father, and with the Son, that draws out the Desires of others after Fellowship with you, 1 *John* 1. 3. I tell you, if Saints would be perswaded to take more Pains, and spend more Time about their Hearts, there would quickly be such a divine Lustre upon the Face of their Conversations, that Men would account it no small Priviledge to be with or near them.

'Tis the Pride, Passion and Earthliness of our Hearts that have spoyled Christian Fellowship. Whence is it, that when Christians meet, they are often

often jarring and contending, but only from their unmortifyed Passions? Whence are their uncharitable Censures of their Brethren, but only from Self-ignorance? Why are they so rigid and unmerciful towards those that are fallen? But because they consider not themselves, as the Apostle speaks, *Gal.* 6. 1. Why is their Discourse so frothy and unprofitable when they meet? Is not this from the Earthliness and Vanity of their Hearts?

My Brethren, these be the things that have spoyled Christian Fellowship, and made it become a dry and sapless thing; so that many Christians are even weary of it, and are ready to say with the Prophet, *Jer.* 9. 2. *O that I had a Cottage in the Wilderness*, &c. *That I might leave my People and go from them!* And with *David*, Psal. 120. 6. *My Soul hath long dealt with them that hate Peace.* This hath made them long for the Grave, that they might go from them that are not their own People, to them that are their own People, as the Original of that Text imports, 2 *Cor.* 5. 8.

But now if Professors would study their own Hearts more, watch and keep them better, all this would be prevented; and the Beauty and Glory of Communion again restored. They would divide no more, contend no more, censure rashly no more; when their Hearts are in Tune, their Tongues will not jarr, how charitable, pitiful and tender will they be of one another, when every one is dayly humbled under the Evil of his own Heart; Lord, hasten those much desired Days, and bless these Counsels in order to them.

10 Mot. Lastly, *By this the Comforts of the Spirit, and precious Influences of all Ordinances would be fixed, and much longer preserved in your Souls, than now they are.*

Ah! What would I give, that my Soul might be preserved in that Frame I sometimes find it after an Ordinance! *Aliquando intromittis me Domine in affectum multum inusitatum introrsus ad nescio quam dulcedinem*, &c. Sometimes, O Lord, (saith one of the Fathers sweetly) thou admittest me into the most inward, unusual and sweet Delights to I know not what Sweetness, which were it perfected in me, I know not what it would be; or rather, what it would not be. But alas! the Heart grows careless again, and quickly returns, like Water removed from the Fire, to its native Coldness: Could we but keep those Things for ever in your Hearts, what Christians would you be! what Lives would we live! and how is it that these Things remain no longer with us? Doubtless it is because we suffer our Hearts to take Cold again: We should be careful after an Ordinance or Duty to prevent it, as one that comes out of a hot Bath, or great heat, is of going out into the chill Air. We have our hot and cold Fits by Turns, and what is the reason but our Unskilfulness and Carelessness in keeping the Heart?

It is a thousand Pities, that the Ordinances of God, as to their quickning and comforting Effects, should be like those human Ordinances the Apostle speaks of, that perish in the using. O then, let me say to you, as *Job* 15. 11. *Do the Consolations of God seem small to you?* Look over these ten special Benefits, weigh them in a just Ballance; are they small Matters? Is it a small Matter to have thy Understanding assisted? Thy endangered Soul antidoted, thy Sincerity cleared, thy Communion with God sweetned, thy Sails filled in Prayer? Is a small thing to have the decayed Power of Holiness again recovered, all fatal Scandals removed, an instrumental Fitness to serve Christ obtained, the Communion of Saints restored to its primitive Glory, and the Influences of Ordinances abiding in the Souls of Saints? If these be no common Blessings, no small Benefits, then surely 'tis a great Duty to keep the Heart with all diligence.

The III. *Use for Direction.*

THE next Use shall be for Direction to some special Means for the keeping of the Heart; and here, besides what hath been hinted in the Explication of the Duty, *at the beginning of this Discourse*, to which I refer the Reader, and all those Directions throughout the whole, appropriated to particular Cases and Seasons: I shall farther add several other general Means of excellent Use to this end: And the first is this.

1 Means *Would you thus keep your Hearts as hath been perswaded, then furnish your Hearts richly with the Word of God, which is their best Preservative against Sin.*

Keep the Word, and the Word will keep you: As the first receiving of the Word regenerated your Hearts, so the keeping of the Word within you will preserve your Hearts. *Col.* 3. 16. *Let the Word of Christ dwell richly in you*; let it dwell, not tarry with you for a Night, and let it dwell richly or plentifully; in all that is of it, in its Commands, Promises, Threats; in all that is in you, in your Understandings, Memories, Consciences, Affections, and then 'twill preserve your Hearts, *Psal.* 119. 11. *Thy Word have I hid in mine Heart, that I might not sin against thee*: 'Tis the slipperiness of our Hearts, in reference to the Word, that causes so many slips in our Lives. Conscience cannot be urged or awed with forgotten Truths, but keep it in the Heart, and it will keep both Heart and Life upright, *Psal.* 37. 31. *The Law of his God is in his Heart, none of his Steps shall slide*, or if he do, the Word will recover the straying Heart again. *Mat.* 26. 57. *Then* Peter *remembred (the Word of* Jesus*) and wept bitterly*: We never lose our Hearts, till they have first lost the efficacious and powerful Impression of the Word.

2 Means. *Call your Hearts frequently to an Account, if ever you mean to keep them with God.*

Those that put a Stock into the Hands of unfaithful or suspicious Servants, will be sure to make short Reckonings with them; *the Heart is deceitful above all Things, and desperately wicked*, Jer. 17. 9. O 'tis as necessary as sweet, that we and our Reins, that is, we and our secret Thoughts, should confer together every Night, *Psal.* 16. 7. We should call our Hearts to Account every Evening, and say, O my Heart! Where hast thou been to Day? Where have thy Thoughts been wandring to Day? What an Account canst thou give of them? O naughty Heart, vain Heart, couldst thou not abide by the Fountain of Delights? Is there better Entertainment with the Creature than with God? The oftner the Heart meets with Rebukes and Checks for wandring, the less 'twill wander; if every vain Thought were retracted with a Sigh, every excursion of the Heart from God, with a severe Check, it would not dare so boldly and frequently to digress and step aside;

those Actions which are committed with reluctancy, are not committed with frequency.

3 Means. *He that will keep his Heart, must take heed of plunging himself into such a Multiplicity of earthly Busines, as he cannot manage without neglecting his main Business.*

It cannot be imagined he should keep his Heart with God, that hath lost himself in a Wood of Earthly Business; take heed you do not pinch your Souls, by gratifying the immoderate Desires of your Flesh. I wish many Christians could truly say, what an Heathen once did, *I do not give, but only lend my self to Business.* 'Tis said *Germanicus* reigned in the *Romans* Hearts, *Tyberius* only in their Provinces: Though the World be in your Hands, let it not justle Christ out of your Hearts.

Seneca.

Take heed, Christian, lest thy Shop steal away thy Heart from thy Closet: God never intended Earthly Employments for a Stop, but rather for a Step to heavenly Ones. O let not *Aristippus* the Heathen arise in Judgment against thee, who said, *He would rather neglect his Means than his Mind, his Farm than his Soul.* If thy Ship be overladen, thou must cast some over-board; more Business than thou canst well manage, is like more Meat than thou canst well digest, which will quickly make a sickly Soul.

4 Means *He that means to keep his Heart, must carefully observe its first Declinings from God, and stop it there.*

He that will find his House in good Repair, must stop every Chink as soon as discovered, and he that will keep his Heart, must not let a vain Thought be long neglected: The Serpent of Heart Apostacy is best killed in the Egg of a small Remission. O if many poor decayed Christians had looked to their Hearts in time, they had never come to that sad pass they now are: We may say of Heart Neglects, as the Apostle doth of vain Bablings, that they increase to more and more Ungodliness. *Nemo repente fit turpissimus*; little Sins neglected will quickly become great and masterless: The greatest *Crocadile* once lay in an Egg, the greatest *Oak* was once but an Acorn. The firing of a small Train of Powder may blow up all by leading to a greater Quantity Men little think what a proud, vain, wanton or wordly Thought may grow to: Behold how great a matter a little Fire kindles!

5 Means. *Take heed of losing the Liveliness and Sweetness of your Communion with God, lest thereby your Hearts be loosed off from God.*

The Heart is an hungry and restless Thing, it will have something to feed upon; if it enjoy nothing from God, it will hunt for something among the Creatures, and there it often loses it self, as well as its end. There is nothing more engages the Heart to a Constancy and Evenness in walking with God, than the Sweetness which it tastes therein: As the *Gauls*, when once they tasted the sweet Wine of *Italy*, could never be satisfyed till they conquered that Country where it grew.

'Tis true, Conscience of Duty may keep the Heart from neglecting it, but when there is no higher Motive, it drives on deadly, and is filled with Distractions; that which we delight in, we are never weary of, as is evident in the Motions of the Heart to earthly Things, where the Wheels being oyled with delight, run nimbly, and have often need of trigging; the Motions of the Heart upward would be as free, if its Delight in heavenly Things were as great.

6 Means *Habituate thy Heart to spiritual Meditations, if thou wouldst have it free from those burdensome Diversions.*

By this Means you will get a Facility and Dexterity in Heart-Work: 'Tis pity those smaller Portions of our Time betwixt solemn Duties should lye upon our Hands, and be rendered useless to us. O learn to save, and be good Husband upon your Thoughts; to this purpose, a neat *Author* speaks, "These Parentheses,

" which happen to come between
" the more solemn Passages (whe-
" ther Business or Recreations)
" of human Life, are wont to be lost by mo
" Men, for want of a due value for them, and ev
" by good Men, for want of Skill to prese
" them; for though they do not properly desp
" them, yet they neglect, or lose them, for wa
" of knowing how to rescue them, or what to
" with them; but although grains of Sand a
" Ashes be apart but of a despicable small
" and lyable to be scattered and blown away,
" the skilful Artificer by a vehement Fire brin
" numbers of these to afford him that noble s
" stance, Glass, by whose help we may both
" our selves, and our blemishes lively represen
" (as in Looking-Glasses) and discern cœles
" Objects (as with Telescopes) and with the S
" beams kindle disposed Materials (as with Bu
" ing-Glasses) so when these little fragments,
" parcels of Time, which if not carefully loo
" to, would be dissipated and lost, come to be
" naged by a skilful Contemplator, and to
" improved by the cœlestial Fire of Devot
" they may be so ordered as to afford us b
" Looking-Glasses to dress our Souls by, and
" spectives to discover heavenly Wonders and
" centives to inflame our Hearts with zeal:
far he.

Boyle's *occasion Reflect.* pag. 9,

Something of that nature I have under h for a publick Benefit, if God give life to fi and opportunity to produce it; certainly th a great Advantage for the keeping of the H with God.

IV. *Use of Consolation.*

I Shall now close the whole with a Word o of Consolation to all diligent and serious stians, that faithfully and closely ply Heart-w that are groaning and weeping in secret ove hardness, pride, earthliness and vanity of Hearts, that are fearing and trembling ove experienced Deceitfulness and Falseness of whilst other vain Professors Eyes are abroad, Time and Strength eaten up by fruitless Di and earthly Employments; or at best by a and formal Performance of some heartle empty Duties: Poor Christian, I have three T to offer thee in order to thy support and fort, and doubtless either of them alone with Faith is sufficient to comfort thee over trouble thou hast with thine own Heart.

1 Comfort. *This argues thy Heart to be and honest, whatever thy Gifts and Abilities are.*

'Tis uprightness of Heart will comfort th on a Death-bed. 2 *Kings* 20. 2, 3. *Then he his Face to the Wall, and prayed to the Lord,*

Re

Remember now, O Lord, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect Heart, &c.

I am really of his mind, who said, *Si mihi daretur optio, eligerim Christiani rustici sordidissimum & maxime agreste te opus præ omnibus victoriis & triumphis Alexandri aut Cæsaris.* Might I have my wish, I would prefer the most despicable and sordid work of a rustick Christian, before all the Victories and Triumphs of *Alexander* or *Cæsar*; yea, let me add, before all the elaborated Duties and excellent Gifts of vain Professors; before the Tongues of Men and Angels: It will signify more to my comfort to spend one solitary hour in mourning before the Lord over heart corruption, than many hours in a seeming zealous, but really dead performance, of common duties with the greatest enlargements and richest embellishments of Parts and Gifts.

By this very thing Christ distinguishes the formal and serious Christian, *Mat. 6. 5.* The one is for the Street and Synagogue, for the Observation and Applause of Men, but the other is a Closet-man; he drives on a Home-trade, a Heart-trade. Never be troubled then for the want of those things that a Man may have and be eternally Damned, but rather bless God for that which none but the Favourites, and Darlings of Heaven have; Many a one is now in Hell that had a better head than thine, and many a one now in Heaven that complained of as bad an Heart as thine.

2 Comf. *Know further for thy comfort, that God would never leave thee under so many Heart troubles and burdens, if he intend not thy real benefit thereby.*

Thou art often crying out, Lord why is it thus, why go I mourning all the Day, having sorrow in my Heart, thus long have I been exercised with hardness of Heart, and to this day have not obtained a broken Heart, many years have I been praying and striving against vain Thoughts, yet am still infested and perplexed with them. O when shall I get a better Heart! I have been in travail, and brought forth but wind, I have obtained no deliverance, neither have the corruptions of my Heart fallen! I have brought this Heart many times to Prayers, Sermons, Sacraments, expecting and hoping for a cure from them, and still my Sore runneth and ceaseth not.

Pensive Soul, let this comfort thee, thy God designs thy benefit, even by these occasions of thy sad complaints. For (1) Hereby he would let thee see what thy Heart by Nature is and was, and therein take notice how much thou art beholding to Free-Grace. He leaves thee under these exercises of Spirit, that thou mayest lye as with thy Face upon the ground, admiring that ever the Lord of Glory should take such a Toad, so vile a Creature into his Bosom. Thy base Heart, if it be good for nothing else, yet serves to commend and set off, the unsearchable Riches of Free Grace. (2.) This serves to beat thee off continually from resting, yea, or but glancing upon thine own Righteousness or Excellency: The corruption of thy Heart, working in all thy Duties, makes the sensible to feel that the Bed is too short, and the Covering too narrow: Were it not for those reflections thou hast after duties, upon the dulness and distractions of thine Heart in them; how apt wouldest thou be to fall in love with, and admire thine own Performances and Enlargements? For it notwithstanding these, thou hast much to do with the Pride of thy Heart, how much more, if such humbling and self-abasing considerations were wanting. And lastly, this tends to make thee the more compassionate and tender towards others; perhaps thou wouldst have little pity for the distresses, and Soul troubles of others, if thou hadst less experience of thine own.

3 Comf. *To conclude, God will shortly put a blessed end to all these Troubles, Cares and Watchings.*

The time is coming when thy Heart shall be as thou wouldest have it, when thou shalt be discharged of these Cares, Fears and Sorrows, and never cry out, Oh my hard, my proud, my vain, my earthly Heart any more. When all darkness shall be banished from thine Understanding; and thou shalt clearly discover all Truths in God, that Crystal Ocean of Truth: When all Vanity shall be purged perfectly out of thy Thoughts, and they be everlastingly, ravishingly and delightfully entertained and exercised upon that supream Goodness, and infinite Excellency of God, from whom they shall never start any more like a broken Bow. And as for thy Pride, Passion, Earthliness, and all other the matters of thy Complaint and Trouble, it shall be said of them, as of the *Egyptians* to *Israel, Stand still, and see the Salvation of God.* These corruptions thou seest to day, henceforth thou shalt see them no more for ever: When thou shalt lay down thy Weapons of Prayers, Tears and Groans, and put on the Armour of Light, not to fight, but triumph in.

Lord, when shall this blessed day come? How long, how long, Holy and True? My Soul waiteth for thee: Come my Beloved, and be thou like a Roe, or a young Hart upon the Mountains of *Bether.* Amen.

THE

The Touchstone of Sincerity:

OR,

The Signs of Grace, and Symptoms of Hypocrisy: Opened in a Practical Treatise upon *Revelations* 3. 17, 18.

The Epistle to the Reader.

READER,

AMONG *the Difficulties and Severities of true Religion, the faithful searching and diligent keeping of our Hearts, are found in the first and highest rank of difficulties; these two take up the main work of a Christian betwixt them,* Hic labor, hoc opus est. *I had hopes that these* Essays *for the* searching of the Heart, *might much sooner have followed my former* * *for* keeping the Heart: *But Providence hath reserved it for the fittest Season.*

* *A Saint indeed.*

It comes to thy hand, Reader, *in a day of Straits and Fears, a dark and gloomy Season; when the Nations about us are made drunk with their own Blood, and filled with the Wine of Astonishment: In a day when the Cup is ready to pass unto us, and a Storm seems to be rising in the Fears of many, and threatning the* Protestant *Interest in these reformed Nations. Some Men, very considerable for Piety and Learning, from that Scripture,* Rev. 13. 3, The deadly Wound, (viz. *That given the Beast by the Reformation)* was healed, *have concluded that* Popery *will once more over-run the reformed Nations; and one of great renown in all the Churches of Christ, foretelling this furious (but short) Storm, comforts the People of God with this, that it is like to fall heaviest upon the Worshippers in the* outward Court, *namely the formal Professors of the Times.*

Oh! How much is every Man now concerned to have his estate and condition well cleared, and to give all diligence to make his Calling and Election sure!

It should both amaze and grieve a pious Mind, to see how some ingenious Persons can sit with unwearied Patience and Pleasure, racking their Brains upon some dry School Problem, *or some nice* Mathematical Point; *whilst no Reasons or Perswasions can prevail with them to spend one serious Hour in the search and study of their own Hearts.*

It was the Saying of the great Cicero, Libenter omnibus omnes opes concesserim, ut mihi leceat, vi nulla interpellante, isto modo literis vivere. *I would give all the Wealth in the World that I might wholly live in my Studies, and have nothing to hinder me. What a brave Offer had that been, if Heaven and the clearing of a Title to it had been the subject matter of those studies!* Crede mihi extingui dulce esset, Mathematicarum artum studio, *saith another,* (i. e.) *Believe me, it were a sweet Death to dye in the study of the* Mathematical Arts: *And I should be apt to believe it too, did I not know that eternal Judgment immediately follows Death; and that they who stand at the Door of Eternity have higher matters to mind than* Mathematical Niceties. *To discern the Harmonies and Proportion of the* Signs *of Grace wrought in our* Souls, *is a far more pleasant and necessary Employment; and to be extinguished in such a Work as this, were a lovely Death indeed;* Blessed is that Servant, whom his Lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

My Friends, a day of Trouble is near, a dying Hour approacheth us, and when our Eye-strings and Heart-strings are breaking, when we are taking the last grasp of Christ and the Promises, you will then know to what purpose those Hours spent in such Work as this were. Search your selves, yea search your selves before the Decree bring forth, *as that Text may be read,* Zeph. 2. 1, 2. *Enter into thy Chamber, Christian, and shut thy Door; sit close to this Employment thou art here directed to; and however Times shall govern, whether it be fair or foul Weather Abroad, thou shalt never repent such an Expence of thy Time;* Nusquam requiem inveni, nisi in libro & claustro, *said a devout Soul once; I am never better than when I am at my Book, or on my Knees.*

This may seem but a dull, melancholly Life to the brisk and airy Spirits of these Times; but let us be content with it as it is, and leave them (if we cannot have their Company) to their Sportiveness and Frolicks, never once grudging them their short and dear-bought Pleasures. Assurance that Sin is pardoned, and Christ is ours; with the unspeakable Joys that are inseparably connected therewith, is that White Stone, and New Name, which none knows but he that receives it; *for no Words can possibly signify to another what that Soul tastes and feels in such an Hour as that is.*

And be not discouraged at the Difficulty of obtaining it, this White Stone *is no* Philosophers Stone, *which no Man could ever say he had in his own hand, for many a Christian hath really found it in waiting upon the Lord by Prayer, and diligently searching the Scriptures and his own Heart.*

Reader, the time will come when they that scoff at the serious diligence of the Saints, and break many a pleasant Jest upon the most solemn and awful things in Religion, will tremble when they shall hear the Midnight-Cry, Behold, the Bridegroom cometh; *and see the Lamps of all vain and formal Professors expire, and none admitted into the Marriage, but such whose Lamps are furnished with Oyl,* (i. e.) *such*

such whose Professions and Duties are enlivened and maintained by vital Springs and Principles of real Grace within them.

Melch. Adams in vita Gobelini persona vixit anno 1420.

It is a very remarkable Story that Melchior Adams *records in the Life of* Gobelinus, *that a little before his Time there was a Play set forth at* Iserach *in* Germany, *of the* Wise *and* Foolish Virgins, *wherein the* Virgin Mary, *who was one of the Five Saints that represented the Wise Virgins, was brought in with the rest, telling the* Foolish Virgins *that cryed to her for Oyl, that it was too late: And then others representing the* Foolish Virgins, *fell a weeping and making most bitter Lamentations.*

Hereat Prince Frederick *(who was one of the Spectators) greatly amazed, cryed out,* Quid est fides nostra Christiana, si neque *Maria,* neque alia *Sancta* exorari potest, *&c. What is our Faith worth, and to what purpose are all our good Works, if neither* Mary, *nor any other* Saint *can help us! And such was his Consternation, that it threw him into a sore and violent disease, which ended in an* Apoplex, *whereof he died about four Days after.*

If the Representation of these Things in a Play ended the Life of so great a Man, so tragically; Oh think with thy self, Reader, *what will the Effects of the Lord's real Appearance in the Clouds of Heaven, and the Mourning and Wailing of the Tribes of the Earth in that Day be? Think, I say, and think again, and again, what the dismal Effects of such a Sight and Sound will be upon all that neglect serious Preparation themselves, and scoff at them that do prepare to meet the Lord.*

The Design of this Manual *is to bring every Man's Gold to the Touchstone and Fire, I mean every Man's Grace to the Tryal of the Word, that thereby we may know what we are, what we have, and what we must expect and trust to at the Lord's coming. I pretend not to any Gift of* discerning Spirits. *Such an extraordinary Gift there once was in the Church, and very necessary for those times (wherein* Satan *was so busy, and the* Canon *of* Scripture *not compleated) which the* Apostle *calls the Gift of* discerning Spirits, 1 *Cor.* 12. 10. *And some are of Opinion that by vertue of this Gift,* Peter *discerned the Hypocrisy of* Ananias *and* Saphira, *but whatever that Gift was, it is utterly ceased now; no Man can pretend to it, but the ordinary Aids and Assistances of the Spirit are with us still, and the lively* Oracles *are among us still, to them we may freely go for Resolution of all Doubts, and Decision of perplexed Cases: And thus we may discern our own Spirits, though we want the extraordinary Gift of discerning of other Mens Spirits.*

I have little to say of this Treatise *in thy Hands, more than that it is well aimed and designed, however it be managed: The Ear tryes Words, as the Mouth tasteth Meat; these Things will relish according to the Palates it meets with.*

It is not the pleasing but profiting of Men that I have herein laboured for. I know of nothing in it that is like to wound the Upright, or slightly heal the Hypocrite, by crying Peace, Peace, when there is no Peace. Scripture Light hath been my Cynosura, *and with that Thread in my Hand, I have followed the Search of Hypocrisy through the Labyrinths of the Heart. Some Assistance I hope I have had also from Experience; for Scripture and Experience are such Relatives, and the Tye betwixt them so discernable as nothing in Nature can be more so. What we feel in our Hearts, we might have read the Scriptures before ever we felt it.*

That the Blessing of God may go forth with it, and accompany it to thy Soul, Reader, is the Hearts desire and prayer of,

Thine and the Churche's

Servant in Christ,

John Flavel.

The Touchstone of Sincerity:

OR,

The Signs of Grace, and Symptoms of Hypocrisy: Opened in a Treatise upon *Revelations* 3. 17, 18.

Because thou sayest I am Rich, and increased with Goods, and have need of nothing: And knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blinde, and naked. I counsel thee to buy of me GOLD TRYED in the FIRE, that thou mayest be Rich, &c.

CHAP. I.

Wherein the Text is opened, and the Doctrines propounded.

ALthough the *Revelation* be a *Compendium* of intricate Visions and obscure Prophecies, containing almost as many Mysteries as Words: Yet that Cloud overshadows the Prophetical Part only; which begins where this Chapter (with the doctrinal Part) ends: Here the Waters are found no deeper than in other places of the Scripture; but if we go a little farther they become an overflowing Flood: Hitherto we touch Ground, but a Step further delivers us into the Deeps, which are above the heads of the tallest Christians: Here the Spirit speaks *doctrinally* and perspicuously; but in the following Chapters *mystically*, and in great Obscurity.

Tot mysteria quot verba Hieron.

Seven *Epistles* are found in this Doctrinal Part, immediately dictated from Heaven, and sent by *John* to the *Seven Churches of Asia*, to instruct, correct, encourage and confirm them, as their several Cases required.

My Text falls in the last *Epistle*, sent to the Church of *Laodicea*; the worst, and most degenerate of all the rest. The best had their Defects and Infirmities; but this laboured under the most dangerous Disease of all. The fairest Face of the seven had some *Spots*, but a dangerous Disease seems to have invaded the very Heart of this.

Not that all were equally guilty, but the greatest Part (from which the whole is denominated) were *lukewarm* Professors; who had a Name to live, but were dead, who being never thoroughly engaged in Religion, easily embraced that Principle of the *Gnosticks*, which made it ἀδιάφορον, a matter of Indifferency to own or deny Christ in time of Persecution. The most saving Doctrine that some Professors are acquainted with. This lukewarm Temper Christ hated, he was sick of them, and loathed their Indifferency: *I wish* (saith he) *vers.* 16, *thou wert either Cold or Hot*; an Expression of the same amounts with that in 1 *Kings* 18. 21. *How long halt you between two Opinions?* And is manifestly translated from the Qualities of *Water*, which is either *Cold*, or *Hot*; or *lukewarm*, a middle Temper betwixt both, and more nauseous to the Stomach than either of the former. *Cold* is the Complection and natural Temper of those that are wholly alienated and estranged from Christ and Religion. *Hot*, is the gracious Temper of those that know and love Jesus Christ in an excelling degree. *Lukewarm*, or *Tepid*, is the Temper of those who have too much Religion to be esteemed Carnal, and too little to be truly Spiritual; a Generation that is too *politick* to venture much, and yet so *foolish* as to lose all: They are loth to forsake Truth *wholly*, and more loth to forsake it too *closely*: The Form of Religion they affect as an *Honour*, the Power of it they judge a *Burden*.

Frigidos vocat plane a Christo alienos. Fervidos, vera Christi cognitione in excellenti gradu præditos. Tepidos, qui cum Christiani dici velint, nec causam religionis serio agunt nec vitam Confessioni conformem dignamque ducunt. Sol. Glass. Rhet. Sacra par. 3. p. 165.

This is that Temper which the Lord hates, and this was the Disease of *Laodicea*, which Christ the great and only *Heart-Anatomist* and *Soul-Physician* discovers in *vers.* 17. and prescribes a Cure for in *vers.* 18. So that the Words resolve themselves into two Parts: *viz.*

{ *First*, A faithful Discovery, } the Disease
{ *Secondly*, A proper Remedy, of } of *Laodicea*

1. *First*, Their Disease is faithfully discovered to them, both in its Symptoms, Cause and Aggravation.

First, Its *Symptom*, an unconcerned, indifferent regardless Spirit in matters of Religion; nor hot nor cold; the true Temper of *Formal-Professors* who never engaged themselves thoroughly and heartily in the ways of God, but can take or leave

as Times govern, and wordly Interest come to be concerned.

Secondly, Its Cause and Root, which is the Defect and Want of the Truth, and Want of inward Grace, noted in these Expressions, *Thou art wretched and miserable, poor, blind and naked*; (i. e.) thou art destitute of a real Principle, a solid Work of Grace; these five *Epithets* do all point at one and the same thing; namely, the Defectiveness and Rottenness of their Foundation. The two first, ἐλεεινὸς καὶ ὁ ἐλεεινὸς, *wretched* and *miserable*, are more general, concluding them in a sad condition, a very sinful and lamentable estate: The three last, πτωχὸς, τυφλὸς, καὶ γυμνὸς, viz. *poor, blind* and *naked*, are more particular, pointing at those grand Defects, and Flaws in the Foundation, which made their condition so wretched and miserable.

First, *Poor*, that is, void of Righteousness and true Holiness before God; these are the true Riches of Christians, and whoso wants them, is poor and miserable, how Rich soever he be in Gift of the Mind, or Treasures of the Earth.

πτωχὸς *destitutus Justitia, & Sanctitate vera, coram Deo.* Grotius.

Secondly, *Blind*, (i. e.) without spiritual Illumination and so neither knowing their Disease, nor their Remedy; the Evil of Sin, or Necessity of Christ. *Durham in Loc.*

τυφλὸς *Nec mortem sciens, nec remedium.*

Thirdly, *Naked*, without *Christ*, and his Righteousness. Sin is the Souls Shame and Nakedness. Christs pure and perfect Righteousness is its Covering or Garment: This they wanted, how richly soever their Bodies were adorned. These were *Laodiceans*, (i. e.) just and righteous People (according to the Notation of that Word) whose Garments with which they covered themselves, were made of the home-spun Thread of their own Righteousness.

γυμνὸς *Cerens Justitiæ quæ vestitus est Christianorum.* Pareus.

Thirdly, The Disease of *Laodicea* is here opened to them in its *Aggravations*. *Thou saidst I am rich, and increased with Goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not*, &c.

To be really Graceless and Christless, is a miserable Condition; but to be so, and yet confidently perswaded of the contrary, is most miserable: To have the very Symptoms of Death upon us, and yet tell those that pity us we are as well as they, is lamentable indeed.

Nil miserius misericordiâ miserante ipsum.

O the Efficacy of a Spiritual Delusion! This is their *Disease, Gracelessness*, and the *Aggravation* of it was their *Senselessness*.

2. *Secondly*, We have a proper Remedy prescribed, *vers.* 18. *I counsel thee to buy of me Gold tryed in the Fire, that thou mayest be Rich*, &c. In which we have to consider, *First*, what is prescribed for the Cure. *Secondly*, where it is to be had. *Thirdly*, how to be obtained.

First, What are the Remedies prescribed, and they are three; *Gold, White-Rayment*, and *Eye-salve*. First, *Gold* the Cure of Poverty; yea, *Gold tryed in the Fire*, (i. e.) Grace that hath been gloriously proved already, and the more it is proved, the more its Truth will be conspicuous. The next is *White-Rayment*, the Remedy against Nakedness. And lastly *Eye-Salve*, the effectual Cure of Blindness. Under all these choice *Metaphors*, these choice and excellent Things are shadowed, viz. spiritual Graces, real Holiness, more precious than Gold. Christ's imputed Righteousness, the richest Garment in all the Wardrobe of Heaven; and spiritual Illumination, the most excellent *Collyrium* or *Eye-Salve* that ever was or can be applyed to the mental Eye or Understanding of Man in this World.

Secondly, Where these precious Remedies may be had, and you find Christ hath the *Monopoly* of them all; *buy of me*, said Christ in the Text; he is the *Repository* of all Graces. Angels, Ministers, Ordinances, cannot furnish you with them without Christ.

Hoc μονοπώλιον est Christi, extra quod nulla est salus.

Thirdly, How they may be obtained from him; *buy of me*; on this Place *Estius*, and others build their Doctrine of Merit; which is to build a Superstructure of Hay and Stubble upon a Foundation of God. The Exigence of the very Text it self destroys such Conceits: For what have they that are poor, wretched, miserable, and want all things, to give as a Price, or by way of Merit for those inestimable Treasures of Grace? *Buying* therefore in this Place, can signify or intend no more than the Acquisition, Compassing or Obtaining these things from *Jesus Christ* in the Use of such Means and Methods as he hath appointed, and in the Use of them we merit Grace no more than the *Patient* merits of his *Physician* by coming to him, and carefully following his Prescriptions in the Use of such Medicaments as he freely gives him: And that Place, *Isa.* 55. 1. (from which this Phrase seems to be borrowed) fully clears it: *He that hath no Money, let him come and buy Wine and Milk without Money, and without Price.*

From all which these three Observations fairly offer themselves to us.

Doct. 1. *That many Professors of Religion are under very great and dangerous Mistakes in their Profession.*

Doct. 2. *That true Grace is exceeding precious, and greatly enriches the Soul that possesseth it.*

Doct. 3. *That only is to be accounted true Grace, which is able to endure all those Tryals appointed, or permitted for the Discovery of it.*

The first Doctrine naturally rises ont of the Scope of the Text, which is to awaken and convince unsound Professors.

The second from the Use the Holy Ghost makes of the best and choicest things in Nature, to shadow forth the inestimable Worth and Preciousness of Grace.

And the Third, from that particular, and most significant *Metaphor* of *Gold tryed in the Fire*; by which I here understand, a real and solid Work of Grace, evidencing it self to be so, in all the Proofs and Tryals that are made of it; for whatsoever is probational of Grace, and puts its Soundness and Sincerity to the Test, is that to it which Fire is to Gold: In this Sense it is used in Scripture, *Psal.* 66. 10. *Thou hast tryed us as Silver is tryed:* And *Zach.* 13. 9. *I will bring the third part through the Fire, and will refine them as Silver is refined, and try them as Gold is tryed.* So that whatsoever it is which examines and tryes Grace, whether it be sound and sincere, that is the *Fire Christ* here speaks of, and such Grace as abides these Tryals, is the Gold here intended.

CHAP. II.

CHAP. II.

Wherein firſt the Doctrine is opened and improved briefly, as a preliminary Diſcourſe to the principal Subject herein deſigned.

Doct. 1. *That many Profeſſors of Religion are under very great and dangerous Miſtakes in their Profeſſions.*

SECT. I.

ALL Flattery is dangerous, Self-flattery is more dangerous, but Self-flattery in the Buſineſs of Salvation, is the moſt dangerous of all.

To pretend to the good we know we have not, is *Groſs Hypocriſy*; to opine and perſwade our ſelves of the good we have not, though we think we have it, is *Formal Hypocriſy*; and this was the Caſe of thoſe Self-deceivers in the Text.

My Deſign in this Diſcourſe is not to ſhake the well-built Hopes of any Man, or beget groundleſs Jealouſies, but to diſcover the real dangerous Flaws in the Foundation of many Mens Hopes for Heaven: Every thing is as its Foundation is, and *debille Fundamentum fallit opus*; that failing all fails.

There is a twofold Self-ſuſpicion or Fear in God's own People. The one is a Fear of *Caution*, awaking the Soul to the uſe of all preventive Means for avoiding Danger; this is *Laudable*. The other a groundleſs Suſpicion of reigning Hypocriſy tending only to Deſpondency; this is *Culpable*: By the former the Soul is guarded againſt *Danger*, by the latter it is betrayed into needleſs Trouble; and debarred from *Peace*.

Good Men have ſometimes more Fear than they ought, and wicked Men have leſs than they ought: The former do ſometimes ſhut their Eyes againſt the *fair Evidences* of their own *Graces*, the latter ſhut their Eyes againſt the *ſad Evidences* of their *Sin* and *Miſery*. This is an Evil in both, but not equally dangerous; for he that ſhuts his Eyes againſt his own Graces and Priviledges, loſeth but his Peace and Comfort for a time; but he that ſhuts his Eyes againſt the Evidences of his Sin and Miſery loſeth his precious Soul to all Eternity! Of this latter ſort of *Self-deceivers* the World is full, and theſe are the Men I am concerned with in this Point.

O that ſome Men had leſs Trouble! And Oh that ſome had more! If the *fooliſh Virgins* had been leſs *confident*, they had certainly been more *ſafe*, *Matth.* 25. If thoſe glorious Profeſſors in *Matth.* 7. 22. had not ſhut their Eyes againſt their own *Hypocriſy*, Chriſt had not ſhut againſt him the Door of Salvation and Glory. *Ananias* and *Saphira*; *Hymeneus* and *Philetus*; *Alexander* and *Demas*; with multitudes more of that ſort, are the ſad Inſtances and Proofs of this Point. Is is ſaid, Prov. 30. 12. *There is a Generation that is pure in their own Eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their Filthineſs.* Through what falſe Spectacles do the Men of that Generation look upon their own Souls; the Men of that Generation are multiplyed in this Generation: Never was any Age over-run with a Generation of vain, ſelf-cozening, formal Profeſſors, as this Generation is.

Three Things I ſhall here endeavour to do.

(1.) To give Evidence beyond Contradiction to this ſad Truth, that among Profeſſors are found many Self deceivers.

(2.) To aſſign the true Cauſes and Reaſons why it is ſo. And,

(3.) Improve it in thoſe practical Inferences the Point affords.

SECT. II.

THat there are multitudes of ſuch Self-deceivers among Profeſſors, will appear;

1. *Firſt*, by this, that there are every where to be found many more *Profeſſors* than *Converts*. Unregenerate Profeſſors, whoſe Religion is but the Effect of Education. Chriſtianity by the favour of an early Providence was the firſt Comer, it firſt beſpoke them for it ſelf; theſe are Chriſtians of an human Creation, rather born, than new-born Believers. Now all *theſe* are ſelf-deceived, and haſting to Damnation, under the Efficacy of a ſtrong Deluſion; *for if a Man think himſelf to be ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himſelf*, ſaith the Apoſtle, *Gal.* 6. 3. Surely our Birth priviledge, without the new Birth, is *nothing*, yea worſe than *nothing*, as to our laſt and great Account; that which ſtands for *a great Sum* in our *Arithmetick*, its nothing, it is but a *Cypher* yea ſee in God's, *Except a Man be born again* (ſays the Lips of Truth) *he cannot ſee the Kingdom of God*, *Joh.* 3. 3.

Poor Self-deceivers, ponder thoſe Words of *Chriſt*; you have hitherto thought your civil Education, your dead and heartleſs Duties, enough to denominate you Chriſtians before God; but think now, and learn what that Scripture meaneth; and be aſſured you muſt experience another manner of *Converſion*, or elſe it is impoſſible for you to eſcape eternal *Damnation*.

2. *Secondly*, It is too manifeſt by this, that many Profeſſors are only acquainted with the *External* of Religion; and all their Duties are no more than a complyance of the outward Man with the Commands of God: This is the ſuperficial Religion which deceives and betrays multitudes into eternal Miſery. True Religion ſeats it ſelf in the Inward Man, and acts effectually upon the vital Powers: Killing Sin in the Heart, and purging the Deſigns and Delights from Carnality and Selfiſhneſs, engaging the Heart for God, ſetting it as a Bow in its full Bent for him, in the Approach we make to him: But how little are many Profeſſors acquainted with theſe things!

Alas! If this be all we have to ſtand upon, how dangerous a Station is it? What is external Conformity, but an artificial Imitation of that which only lives in the Souls of good Men? Thus was *Jehu* deceived; he did many external Acts of Obedience to God's Command, *but* Jehu *took no heed to walk in the Way of the Lord God of* Iſrael, *with his Heart*, 2 Kings 10. 31. alſo this was his Overthrow.

This alſo was the Ruin of thoſe Formaliſts *Ezek.* 33. 31. they came and ſat before the Lord as his People: The Word was to them as a lovely Song; mightily charmed with the Modulation of the *Prophet*'s Voice, and his lively Geſture, but all this while their Hearts went after their Covetouſneſs: And what abundance of ſuch Phariſaical, Superficial Religion is every where to be found?

3. Third

3. Thirdly, It appears by this, that every Tryal made by Sufferings upon Profeſſors, blows away multitudes like dry Leaves in *Autumn*, by a ſtormy Wind; many fall from their own *Stedfaſtneſs* in ſhaking Times: Proſperity multiplies vain Profeſſors, and Adverſity purges the *Church* of them. *Then ſhall many be offended*, Matth. 24. 10.

This the Scripture every where marks as a Symptom of Hypocriſy, *Pſal.* 78. 8. *A Generation that ſet not their Heart aright: And whoſe Spirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.* 1 Joh. 2. 19. *But they went out, that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not of us*, Matth. 13. 21. *For when Tribulation or Perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the Word by and by he is offended.* But ſhould one have told them in the Days of their firſt Profeſſion, that all their Zeal and Labour in Religion would have ended in this, it is like they would have replyed as *Hazael* to the Man of God, 2 *King.* 8. 13. *But what is thy Servant, a Dog, that he ſhould do this great thing?* Quantum mutatus ab illo?

Oh how unlike is their dark and dirty Evening to their glorious and hopeful Morning! Theſe Profeſſors have more of the *Moon* than of the Sun, little Light, leſs Heat, but many Changes. They deceive many, yea, they deceive themſelves, but cannot deceive God. During the Calm, what a flouriſh do they make? And with what Gallantry do they ſail? By and by you may hear *horribiles Tempeſtates*, and ſoon after you may ſee *horrenda Naufragia*, a dreadful Shipwrack, after a furious Storm; and no Wonder, for they wanted that ἴδιον σπεῖρον, that Ballaſt and Eſtabliſhments in themſelves that would have kept them tite and ſtable. Jam. 3. 17.

4. Fourthly, It is too apparent by this, that many Profeſſors ſecretly indulge and ſhelter beloved Luſts under the Wings of their Profeſſion. This like a Worm at the Root will wither and kill them at laſt, how fragrant ſoever they may ſeem to be for a Seaſon. *Gideon* had ſeventy Sons, but one Baſtard; but that one Baſtard was the death of all his ſeventy Sons.

Some Men have many excellent Gifts, and perform multitudes of Duties, but one ſecret Sin indulged and allowed, will deſtroy them all at laſt. He that is partial as to the Mortification of his Sin, is undoubtedly *hypocritical* in his Profeſſion. *David*'s Evidence was good for his Integrity, Only ſuch Profeſſors will never clear themſelves from Hypocriſy. *I was alſo upright before him, and kept my ſelf from mine Iniquity*, ſaith he, *Pſal.* 18. This is the right Eye, and right Hand which every ſincere Chriſtian muſt pluck out, and cut off, *Matth.* 5. 29, 30.

Which is a Metaphor from *Chyrurgeons*, whoſe manner it is when the whole is in danger by any part, to cut it off, *ne pars ſincera trahatur*; leſt all periſh.

Their ſuppreſſing ſome Luſts raiſeth their Confidence, the indulging of one razeth the Foundation of their Hopes, and thus they deceive themſelves.

5. Fifthly, This alſo manifeſts the Self-deceits of many Profeſſors, that the ſecret Duties of Religion, or at leaſt the ſecret Intercourſe of the Soul with God in them, is a ſecret hid from the Knowledge and Experience of many Profeſſors.

To attend the Ordinances of God in the Sea- of them they know, to pray in their Families the ſtated Hours thereof they know; but to come from all the World into their Cloſets, and there to pour out their Hearts before the Lord, know not.

To feel ſomewhat within, paining them like an empty hungry Stomach, until they have eaten that hidden Manna, that Bread in ſecret; I mean refreſhed their Souls with real Communion with the Lord there; this is a Myſtery locked up from the Acquaintance of many that call themſelves Chriſtians; and yet this is made a Characteriſtical Note of a ſincere Chriſtian by Chriſt himſelf, in *Matth.* 6. 6.

O Reader, if thy Heart were right with God, and thou didſt not cheat thy ſelf with a vain Profeſſion, thou wouldeſt have frequent Buſineſs with God, which thou wouldeſt be loth thy deareſt Friend, or the Wife of thy Boſom ſhould be privy to: *Non eſt religio ubi omnia patent.* Religion doth not lay all open to the Eyes of Men. Obſerved Duties maintain our Credit, but ſecret Duties maintain our Life. It was the ſaying of an Heathen about his ſecret correſpondency with his Friend, what need the World be acquainted with it? *Thou and I are Theater enough to each other:* There are encloſed Pleaſures in Religion, which none but renewed ſpiritual Souls do feelingly underſtand.

6. Laſtly, How many more profeſs Religion in theſe Days than ever made Religion their Buſineſs! Phyloſophy tells us, there is a πρᾶγμα, and a παρεργὸν, a Main-Buſineſs, and a By-buſineſs, the ſame is found in Religion alſo.

There are *that give themſelves to the Lord*, 2 Cor. 8. 5. whoſe Converſation or Trade is in Heaven, *Phil.* 3. 18. the End or Scope of whoſe Life is Chriſt, *Heb.* 13. 7, 8. who give Religion the precedency both in Time and Affection, *Pſal.* 5. 3. *Rom.* 12. 11. who are conſtant and indefatigable in the Work of the Lord, 1 *Cor.* 15. 58.

And there are alſo that take up Religion rather for Oſtentation than for an Occupation, who never mind the Duties of Religion, but when they have nothing elſe to do; and when their outward Man is engaged in the Duties of it, yet their Heart is not in it; they hear, they pray, ἡ ὃ ψυχὴ ἄλλοθι ἔξω, as *Chryſoſtome* ſpeaks, but their Souls, their Thoughts and Minds are abroad. It is not their Buſineſs to have Fellowſhip with God in Duties, to get their Luſts mortifyed, their Hearts tryed, their Souls conformed to the Image of God in Holineſs.

They pray as if they prayed not, and hear as if they heard not, and if they feel no Power in Ordinances, no Quickening in Duties, it is no Diſappointment at all to them; for theſe were not their Deſigns in drawing nigh to God in theſe Appointments.

And thus you ſee what Numbers of Profeſſors deceive themſelves.

SECT. III.

AND if we ſeriouſly enquire into the Grounds and Cauſes of this Self-deceit among Profeſſors, we ſhall find theſe four Things conſpiring to delude and cheat them, in the great Concern of their Salvation.

1. Firſt, The natural Deceitfulneſs of the Heart, than which nothing is more treacherous, and falſe, *Jer.* 17. 9. *The Heart is deceitful above all Things, and deſperately wicked*; מִכֹּל עָקֹב הַלֵּב *Supplantativum cor, pra omnibus* the Heart is the greateſt Supplanter, the moſt crafty and ſubtil Cheat of all, it deceives us, as *Jacob* did his Brother, (to whoſe *Ar. Mont.*

Name this Text alludes.) It defeats us of our heavenly Heritage, as *Jacob* supplanted him in his earthly one; while we are gone a hunting after earthly Trifles. And wherein its Deceitfulness principally appears, you may see by the solemn Caveat of the Apostle, *James* 1. 22. wherein he warns us to beware, that in hearing the Word we deceive not our selves by false Reasonings; for so παραλογιζόμενοι ἑαυτοὺς imports, and may be strictly rendred, *false reasoning themselves*, namely, by making false Syllogisms; whereby they misconclude about their spiritual and eternal Estate and Condition, and befool themselves.

The time will come when a Man's own Heart will be found to have the chief hand in his Ruin; and what *Apollodorus* did but fancy his Heart said to him, some Men's Hearts will tell them in earnest when they come to the place of Misery and Torment; ἐγὼ σοὶ τούτων αἰτία. I have been the cause of all this. I have betrayed thee into all these Torments. It was my Laziness, my Credulity, my Averseness to the ways of strict Godliness, Mortification and Self-denyal have for ever undone thee. When thou satest under the convincing Truths of the Gospel, it was I that whispered those Atheistical Surmises into thine Ear, perswading thee all thou heardest was but the intemperate Heat of an hot-brained Zealot; when the Judgments of God were denounced, and the Misery thou now feelest forewarned and threatned, it was I that whispered what the Tongue of another once spake out, *Tunc credam, cum illuc venero.* I will believe it when I come thither.

Surely this is a great Truth which was observed by the Wisest of Men, *He that trusteth in his own Heart is a Fool*, Proverbs 28. 26. And thousands of such Fools are to be found among Professors.

2. Secondly, *Satan* is a chief Conspirator in this treacherous Design; *we are not Ignorant* (saith the Apostle) *of his Devices*; νοήματα his Sophistry and Slights, 2 *Cor.* 2. 21. his μεθοδείας, trains and methods of Temptation, which are thoroughly studyed, artificially moulded and ordered; even such *Systems* as *Tutors* and *Professors* of *Arts* and *Sciences* have, and read over to their *Auditors*; as one judiciously observes, to be the import of that Text, *Eph.* 6. 11. Nor is it to be wondred at, considering his vast Knowledge, deep Malice, and long Experience in this Art of Cheating; together with the great Corruption and Pronity of the Hearts of Men to close with his Devices, and believe his Impostures; that so vast a number of Souls are taken *Captive by him at his Will*, 2 *Tim.* 2. 26.

Dr. Goodwin, *Child of Light.*

'Tis the God of this World that blindes the minds of them that believe not, 2 *Cor.* 4. 3, 4. *The God of this World*, (so call'd by a *Mimesis*) who leads a World of poor deluded Wretches to Destruction, having first *blinded their Minds*, that is deluded, and with his hellish Art practised upon their Understanding, that τὸ ἡγεμονικὸν leading and directive Faculty, which is to the Soul what Eyes are to the Body.

I remember *Basil* brings in Satan thus insulting Christ, I have them, I have them: For all thy Blood and Miracles, thy Wooings and Beseechings, thy Knockings and Strivings, I have cousened thee of them at the very Gates of Heaven: For all their Illuminations, and tasting of the Powers of the World to come: I have shipwrackt them in the very Mouth of the Haven.

3. Thirdly, the common Works found in unregenerate Souls, deceive many, who cannot distinguish them from the special Works of the Spirit in God's Elect: See that startling Scripture, *Heb.* 6. 4. Where you find among the common Operations of the Spirit upon Apostates Illumination, which gives perspicuity to their Minds in discerning spiritual Truths, and that frequently with more distinctness and depth of Judgment than some gracious Souls attain unto; besides, it is the matter out of which many rare and excellent Gifts are formed in admirable variety, which are singularly useful to others as they are exercised in expounding the Scriptures, defending the Truths of Christ by solid Arguments, preaching, praying, *&c.* And make the subject of them renowned and honoured in the Church of God, whilst mean time, they are dazzled with their own Splendor, and fatally ruined by them.

There you find also Tasting as well as enlightening. So that they seem to abound not only in Knowledge, but in Sense also, *(i. e.)* in some kind of *Experience* of what they know; for Experience is the bringing of things to the Test of spiritual Sense. They do taste or experience the Good that comes by the promises of the Word and discoveries of Heaven and Glory; though they feel not experimentally the transforming Efficacy of these things upon their own Souls.

Now that Illumination furnishing them with excellent Gifts (as before was noted) enabling them to assent to Gospel Truths, which the Scripture calls Faith, *Acts* 8. 12. and working in them conviction of Sin, 1 *Sam.* 15. 24. Reformation of Life, 2 *Pet.* 2. 20. and touching their Affections also with transient Joy in the Discovery of those Truths.

And this Taste which comes so near to the Experience which the sanctifyed Soul enjoys; these things seem to put their condition beyond Controversy, and lay a Foundation for their built Confidence; nothing is more apt to beget and nourish such a Confidence than the melting and workings of our Affections about spiritual things; for as a grave Divine hath well observed, such a Man seems to have all that is required of a Christian, and to have attained the very top of all Knowledge, which is the operation and influence upon the Affections. When they shall find Heat in their Affections, as well as Light in their Minds, how apt are they to say (as these Self-deceivers in the Text did) they *are Rich, and have need of nothing!* Now of all the false Signs of Grace, by which Men couzen themselves, none are so dangerous and destructive to Souls, as those that come nearest true ones: Never does Satan more effectually and securely manage his Cheats, than when he is transformed into an Angel of Light.

Mr. *A. Ingelsb.*

Among this sort of Self-deceivers, how many gifted Men, and among that sort some employed in the office of the Ministry will be found; whose dayly Employment being about spiritual things, studying, preaching, praying, *&c.* conclude themselves sanctifyed Persons, because they are conversant about sacred Employments, as if the Subject must be, because the Object is sacred. Oh that such would seriously ponder these two Scriptures, Matth. 7. 22. *Many will say unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not propheſyed in thy Name? And in thy Name have cast out Devils? And in thy Name done many wonderful things?* And 1 Cor. 9.

— least that by any means, when I have preached unto others, I my self should be cast away.

4. Lastly, To add here no more, this strengthens self-deceit exceedingly in many, *viz.* Their observations of, and comparing themselves with others. Thus the Pharisees, (those gross Self-deceivers) *trusted in themselves that they were Righteous, and despised others*, Luke 18. 9. their low rating of others, gave them that high rate and value of themselves: And thus the Proverb is made good, *Regnat luscus inter cæcos*, he that hath but one Eye is a King among the Blind.

Thus the false Apostles cheated and befool'd themselves, 2 *Col.* 10. 12. *But they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.* God hath not made one Man a Measure or Standard to another Man, but his Word is the common Beam or Scale to try all Men.

These Men are as sharp-sighted to note other Mens Evils as their own Excellencies, to eye the Miscarriages of others with Derision, and their own Performances with Admiration.

They bless themselves when they behold the profane in their Impieties, *Luke* 18. 11. *God, I thank thee that I am not as other Men are, Extortioners, Unjust, Adulterers, or even as the Publican*, q. d. O what a Saint am I in comparison of these Miscreants! The Pharisees Religion you see runs all upon *Nots*; a negative Holiness is enough to him; and the Measure he takes of it is by comparison of himself, with others more externally vile than himself. A Christian may say with Praise and Humility, *I am not as some Men are*, but though *he know nothing by himself, yet is he not thereby justified*, 1 Cor. 4. 4. He neither rakes together the Enormities of the vilest, or the Infirmities of the holiest, to justify and applaud himself as these Self-deceivers do. And these are the Causes and Occasions of that general Deception, under which so great a Part of the professing World bow down and perish.

SECT. IV.

3. IN the last Place I shall improve this Point variously according to the Importance and usefulness of it, with as much Brevity and Closeness of Application as I can: And,

Use. 1. Shall be for Caution to Professors; before I tell you what Use you should make of it, I must tell you what Use you may not make of it.

First, Don't make this Use of it, to conclude from what hath been said, that all Professors are but a pack of Hypocrites, and that there is no Truth nor Integrity in any Man: This is both intolerable Arrogance to ascend the Throne of God, and unparallel'd Uncharitableness to judge the Hearts of all Men.

Some Men are as apt to conclude others to be Hypocrites, by measuring their Hearts by their own, as others are to conclude themselves Saints, by comparing their own Excellencies with other Men's Corruptions: But blessed be God there is some Grain among the heap of Chaff, some true Diamonds among the counterfeit Stones. The Devil hath not the whole Piece, a Remnant according to Election belongs really to the Lord.

2. *Secondly*, Don't make this Use of it, that Assurance must needs be impossible because so many Professors are found to be Self-deceivers.

That Assurance is one of the great Difficulties in Religion, is a great Truth; but that it is therefore unattainable in this World is very false. *Popish* Doctrine indeed makes it impossible, but that Doctrine is practically confuted in the comfortable Experience of many Souls: All are commanded to strive for it, 2 *Pet.* 1. 10. *Give Diligence to make your Calling and Election sure:* And some have the Happiness to obtain it. 2 *Tim.* 1. 12. *For I know whom I have believed, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that Day.*

Let the similar Works upon Hypocrites resemble as much as they will the saving Works of the Spirits upon Believers; yet God doth always, and the Saints do sometimes plainly discern the difference.

3. *Thirdly*, Don't make this Use of it, to conceal or hide the Truths or Graces of God, or refuse to profess, or confess them before Men, because many Professors deceive themselves and others also by a vain Profession; because another professeth what he hath not, must you therefore hide or deny what you have? 'Tis true, the Possession of Grace and Truth in your own Souls is that which saves you; but the Profession and Confession of it, is that which honours God, and edifyes; yea, sometimes is the Instrument to save others, It's your Comfort that you feel it, it's others Comfort to know that you do. Ostentation is your Sin, but a serious and humble Profession is your Duty, *Rom.* 10. 9.

SECT. V.

Use 2. HAving shewed you in the former Section what Use you ought not to make of this Doctrine, I will next shew you what Use you ought to make of it; and surely you cannot improve this Point to a better purpose than from it to take warning, and look to your selves, that you be not of that number who deceive themselves in their Profession. If this be so, suffer me closely to press that great Apostolical Caution, 1 *Cor.* 10. 12. *Let him that think he stands take heed lest he fall.* O Professors, look carefully to your Foundation; be not high-minded but fear: You have, it may be, done and suffered many things in and for Religion; you have excellent Gifts and sweet Comforts, a warm Zeal for God, and high Confidence of your Integrity; all this may be right (for ought I or, it may be, you know) but yet 'tis possible it may be false also; you have sometimes judged your selves, and pronounced your selves upright; but remember your final Sentence is not yet pronounced by your Judge. And what if God weigh you over again in his more equal Ballance, and should say *Mene Tekel*, thou art weighed in the Ballance, and art found wanting: What a confounded Man wilt thou be under such a Sentence! *Qui splendent in conspectu hominis, sordent in conspectu Judicis*; things that are highly esteemed of Men, are an abomination in the Sight of God; he seeth not as Man seeth.

Thy Heart may be false, and thou not know it; yea, it may be false, and thou strongly confident of its Integrity.

The Saints may approve thee, and God condemn thee, *Rev.* 3. 1. *Thou hast a Name that thou livest, but thou art dead:* Men may say, There's a true *Nathaniel*, and God may say, there's a Self-couzening *Pharisee*.

Reader, thou hast heard of *Judas* and *Demas*; of *Ananias* and *Saphira*; of *Hymeneus* and *Phyletus*; once

once renowned and famous Professors, and thou hast heard what they proved at last.

Take heed their Case be not thine own; do they not all, as it were, with one Mouth cry to thee, O Professor! If thou wilt not come where we are, don't couzen they self as we did: If thou expectest a better Place and Lot, be sure thou get a sincerer Heart: Had we been more self-suspicious, we had been more safe.

I would not scare you with needless Jealousies, but I would fain prevent fatal Mistakes. Don't you find your Hearts deceitful in many things? don't they shuffle over secret Duties? Don't they censure the same Evils in others, which they scarce reprove in your selves? Are there not many by-ends in Duties? Don't you find they are far less affected with a great deal of Service and Honour done to God by others, than with a little by your selves?

Is it not hard to look upon other Men's Excellencies without Envy, or upon your own without Pride?

And are you not troubled with a busie Devil, as well as with a bad Heart? Hath not he that circuits the whole World, observed you? Hath he not studyed your Constitution Sins, and found out that Sin which most easily besets you? Hath he less Malice against your Souls than others; Surely you are in the very Thick of Temptations; thousands of Snares are round about you. Oh how difficultly are the Righteous saved! How hard to be uprigbt! How few even of the professing World win Heaven at last!

O therefore search your Hearts, Professors, and let this Caution go down to your very Reins; *let him that thinks he stands, take heed lest he fall.*

Away with rash uncharitable Censures of others, and be more just and severe in censuring your selves. Away with dry and unprofitable Controversies, and spend your Thoughts upon this great Question, Am I found, or am I rotten at Heart? Am I a new Creature, or an old Creature still, in a new Creatures Dress and Habit? Beg the Lord that you be not deceived in that great Point (your Integrity) whatever you may be mistaken in. Pray that you be not given up to an heedless, careless, and vain Spirit, and then have Religious Duties for a Rattle to still and quiet your Consciences.

Surely that Ground work can never be laid too sure, upon which so great a stress as thy Soul and Eternity must depend. It will not repent thee (I dare promise) when thou comest to dye, that thou hast employed thy Time and Strength to this End: Whilst others are panting after the Dust of the Earth, and saying, Who will shew us any Good? be thou panting after the Assurance of the Love of God, and crying, Who will shew me how to make my Calling and Election sure?

O deceive not your selves with Names and Notions! Think not, because you are for a stricter Way of Worship, or because you associate with (and are accordingly denominated) one of the more reformed Professors, that therefore you are safe enough: Alas! How small an Interest have Titles, Modes, and Denominations in Religion? Suppose a curious Artist take a Lump of Lead and refine it, and cast it into the Mould; whence it comes forth shining, and bearing some noble Figure, suppose of an Eagle, yet it is but a leaden Eagle. Suppose the Figure of a Man, and that in the most exact Lineaments and Proportions, yet still it is but a leaden Man. Nay, let it bear the Figure of an Angel, it is but a leaden Angel. For the base and ignoble Matter is the same it was, though the Figure be not. Even so, Take an unregenerate carnal Man, let his Life be reformed, and his Tongue refined; and call him a zealous *Conformist*, or a strict *Non-conformist*; call him a *Presbyterian*, an *Independant*, or what you will; he is all the while but a carnal Conformist, or Non-conformist; an unregenerate Presbyterian, a carnal Independant; for the Nature is still the same, though the stamp and figure his Profession gives him, be not the same.

O my Friends, believe it, fine Names, and brave Words, are of little value with God. God will no more spare you for these, than *Samuel* did *Agag* for his delicate Ornaments, and spruce Appearance: Either make sure the Root of the Matter, or the Leaves of a vain Profession will not long cover you.

To be deceived by another is bad enough, but to deceive our selves is a thousand Times worse.

To deceive our selves in Truths of the Superstructure is bad, and they that do so shall suffer loss; *1 Cor.* 3. 12. But to deceive our selves in the Foundation is a desperate Deceit and shipwracks all our Hope and Happiness at once.

If any Man lose his Money by a cheat it troubles him, but to lose his Soul by a cheat will confound him: If a Man lose an Eye, an Ear, a Hand, a Foot; yet *omnia Deus dedit duplicia*, as *Chrysostome* speaks; God hath given these Members double; so that there's another left; *animam vero unam*; but the Soul is one, and only one, and if that be damned, you have not another to be saved.

O therefore be restless till it be, and till you know it be out of Eternal Danger.

SECT. VI.

Use 3. IN Conclusion, If so many Professors of Religion be cheated in their Profession, let all that are well satisfyed and assured in their Integrity bless the Lord whilst they live for that Mercy. O 'tis a Mercy that no Unsatisfyed Soul can have; yea, and its a Mercy that many gracious Souls cannot obtain, though they seek it with Tears, and would part with all the Pleasant Things they have in the World to enjoy it.

This is that Mercy that gives Souls the highest pleasures this World is acquainted with, or the State of this Mortality can bear; for let the well assured Soul but consider what it is assured of in *Christ* with the Purchases of his Blood. O what is this! *I am my Beloved, and my Beloved is mine*, Cant. 2. 16. What a vital Ravishing overpowering Efficacy is in that Voice of Faith! Let it but look back a few Years, and compare what it was with what it is; it was afar off, it's now made nigh, *Ephes.* 2. 12. 13. It was not beloved, but is now beloved, *Rom.* 25. 26. It had not obtained Mercy, but now hath obtained Mercy, *1 Pet.* 2. 10. Or let the assured Soul look forward and compare what it now is, and hath, with what it shortly shall be made, and put in Possession of: *Beloved* (saith the Apostle) *now are*

ve Sons of God, but it doth not yet appear what we shall be: But we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is, John 3. 2.

I say let the assured Soul but steep its Thoughts by Meditation in these Subjects, and it is as impossible to keep him from his Transports of Joy, as it is for a Man to forbear laughing when he is tickled.

O what a Life have you in Comparison of other Men? Some have two Hells, one present, another coming; you have two Heavens, one in Hand, the other in Hope. Some of your own Brethren in Christ, that have been, it may be, many Years panting after Assurance, are still denyed it; but God hath indulged so peculiar a Favour to you. Bless ye the Lord, and make his praise glorious.

CHAP. III.

Containing the Proof and Improvement of

Doct. 2. *That true Grace is exceeding Gracious, and greatly enricheth the Soul that hath it: It's Christ's Gold.*

SECT. I. THE *Lord Jesus* here chuseth the most pure, precious, resplendent, durable, and valuable Thing, in all the Treasuries and Magazines of Nature, to shadow forth Saving Grace, which is infinitely more excellent: Certainly that must be the best Thing, which the best Things in Nature can but imperfectly shadow forth. What was the Golden Oyl emptyed through the two Golden Pipes, *Zech.* 4. 12. But the precious Graces of God, flowing through Christ, into all his Members, God is precious, but one Gram of Saving Grace, is more precious than all the Gold of *Ophir*. *It cannot be gotten for Gold, neither shall Silver be weighed for the price thereof*, Job 28. 15. Surely Gold and Silver, Saphires, Diamonds and Rubies are not worth the mentioning, when saving Grace is once mentioned. For Consider it,

1. First, In its Cause and Fountain from whence it flows, and you shall find it to be the Fruit of the Spirit, *Gal.* 5. 22. Who upon that Account is called *the Spirit of Grace*, Heb. 10. 29. It derives its Original from the most High; it is Spirit born of Spirit, *John* 3. 6. All the Rules of Morality, all Human Diligence and Industry can never produce one gracious habit or act alone, 2 *Cor.* 3. 5. *Not that we are sufficient of our selves*, &c.

Nay, we speak not becoming the incomparable worth of Grace, when we say, it is the Fruit and Birth of the Spirit; for so are common Gifts also. There are several Emanations from this Sun, divers Streams from this Fountain, but of all its Operations and Productions, this of saving Grace is the most Noble and Excellent. Gifts are from the Spirit as well as Grace, but Grace is more excellent than the best Gifts, 1 *Cor.* 12. 31. *Covet earnestly the best Gifts, and yet shew I unto you a more Excellent way.* Hence you read in *Phil*, 1. 10. *of things that are excellent*, or as the Original, διαφέροντα might be rendred, Things that differ. namely, in respect of excellency, not as good and evil, but as less good, and more good differ. Gifts have their value and preciousness, but the best Gifts differ as much from Grace, as Brass from Gold, though both be generated by the Influence of the same Sun. Gifts (as one saith) are dead Graces, but Graces are living Gifts: It is the most excellent Production of the highest and most excellent Cause.

2. *Secondly*, Consider it in its Nature, and you will find it Divine, 2 *Pet.* 1. 4. *Partakers of the Divine Nature*, viz. in our Sanctification; not that it gives us the Properties of the Divine Nature, they are incommunicable; but the similitude and resemblance of it is stamped upon our Souls, in the Work of Grace.

The new man is renewed in knowledge, after the Image of him that created him, Col. 3. 10. The Schoolmen, and some of the Fathers, place this Image or resemblance of God, in the Natural Faculties of the Soul, *viz.* the Understanding, Memory and Will; which is an umbrage of a Trinity in Unity; but it rather consists in the Renovation of the Faculties by Grace; for in this we bear the Divine Image upon our Souls, and that Image or resemblance of God in Holiness, is the Beauty and Honour of our Souls.

It is their Beauty, *How fair, and how pleasant art thou, O Love, for Delights!* saith *Christ* of his People, *Cant.* 7. 6. Natural Beauty consists in the *Symmetry*, and comely Proportion of Parts each with the other; Spiritual Beauty in the Harmony or agreeableness of our Souls to God: And as it is our chiefest Beauty, so certainly it is our highest Honour; for it gives us access unto God, who is the Fountain of Honour and Glory; and this makes the righteous more excellent than his Neighbour; let his Neighbour be what he will, tho' the Blood of Nobles run in his Veins, the Righteous is more excellent than he, except Saving Grace be also diffused into his Soul.

3. *Thirdly*, Consider it in its recipient Subject, and you will find its value still to increase; for the preeious Oyl of Saving Grace is never poured into any other than an Elect Vessel.

Hence Faith, one Branch of Sanctification, is with respect to its subject, stiled *the Faith of God's Elect*, Tit. 1 1. Whosoever finds true Grace in his Soul, may (during the Evidence thereof) from it strongly conclude his Election, looking backward, and his Salvation looking forward *Rom.* 8. 30. It marks and seals the Person in whom it is for Glory. *God hath set apart him that is godly for himself*, Psal. 4. 3.

4. *Fourthly*, View the precious worth of Grace in its excellent Effects and Influences upon the Soul, in which it inheres.

(1.) It adorns it with incomparable Ornaments, which are of great price in the sight of God, 1 *Pet.* 3. 4. Yea it reflects such Beams of Glory in the Soul where its seat is, that Christ himself the Author, is also the Admirer of it, *Cant.* 4. 9. *Thou hast ravished my Heart, my Sister, my Spouse; thou hast ravished my Heart with one of thine Eyes, with one of the Chains of thy Neck.* And as one overcome with its excelling Beauty, he saith, *Turn away thine Eyes from me, for they have overcome me*, Cant. 6. 5.

(2.) It Elevates and Enobles a Man's Spirit beyond all other principles in Man; It sets the Heart and Affections upon Heaven, and takes them up with the Glory of the Invisible World, *Phil.* 3. 20. *But our Conversation is in Heaven, from whence we look for a Saviour.* Whilst others are trading for Corn, and Wine; for Sheep and Ox-

en; for Feathers and Trifles; the gracious Soul is trading with God for Pardon and Peace; for Righteousness and Life; for Glory and Immortality. *Truly our Fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ*: 1 John 1. 3.

(3.) It doth not only raise the Spirit by Conversing with God, and things above; but transforms the Soul, by that Converse, into the Likeness of those heavenly Objects it converseth with. *It changeth them into the same Image*, 2 Cor. 3. 18. so that though the sanctifyed Man still remains the *who he was*, yet not the *what he was* before, the very temper of his Spirit is altered.

(4.) It doth not only transform the Soul in which it is; but preserves the Subject in which it is: It is a singular Preservative from Sin; so that though Sin be in them still, and works in them still, yet it cannot prevail in them still to fulfil the Lusts of it, as it was wont to do, *Gal.* 5. 17. Sin conceives, but cannot bring forth Fruit unto Death; this gives it a miscarrying Womb.

(5.) It doth not only preserve it from Sin, but Grace establisheth the Soul in whom it is, far beyond any other Arguments without, or any other Principles within a Man. *It is a good thing that the Heart be established with Grace*, Heb. 13. 9. This is that which the Apostle calls our own Stedfastness, or that Ballast we have within our selves; which keeps us tite and stable. O the Excellency of Grace!

(6.) To conclude, it is the Root of all that precious Fruit which we bring forth to God in this World. It is the Root of every gracious Word in our Lips, and of every gracious Work in our Hands: Be the Matter of our gracious Thoughts never so excellent, the Matter of our heavenly Discourses and Prayers never so sweet; still Grace is the *Root of the Matter*, Job 19. 28. O then what a precious thing is Grace!

5. *Fifthly*, View it in its Properties, and you will soon discover its transcendent Excellencies: The richest Epithets are no Hyperboles here, we speak not beyond the Value of it, when we call it Supernatural Grace, for so it is. It comes down from above, from the *Father of Lights*, Jam. 1. 17. Nature can never be improved to that Height, how much soever its Admirers boast of it: Nor do we strain too high, when we call it Immortal Grace; for so hath God made it: This is that Water which springs up in the sanctifyed Soul into eternal Life, *John* 4. 14. It will not dye when thou dyest, but ascend with the Soul from which it is inseparable, and be swallowed up with it into Glory, *Rom.* 8. 10. you may out-live your Friends, you may out-live your Estates, you may out-live your Gifts; but you can't out-live your Graces.

Shall I say, it is the most sweet and comfortable thing that ever the Soul was acquainted with in this World, next *Jesus Christ*, the Author and Fountain of it? Sure, If I so speak, I have as many Witnesses to attest it, as there be gracious Souls in the World: Nothing is more comfortable than Grace, except Christ, and yet without Grace no Soul can feel the Comforts of Christ, in the Troubles of Life, or in the Straits of Death: This is a Spring of Comfort.

6. *Sixthly*, Consider it in its Design and Scope; and you will still discern more and more of its precious Excellency: For what is the Aim and End of God in the Infusions and Improvements of Grace, but to temper and mould our Spirits by it, into a Meekness and Fitness for the Enjoyment of himself in the World to come? *Col.* 1. 12. *Giving Thanks to the Father, who hath made us meet to be Partakers of the Inheritance of the Saints in Light?* Compare this with 2 *Cor.* 5. 5. *Now he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing is God.*

O blessed Design! How precious must that Work be, which is wrought for so high and glorious a purpose as this is! No Work more excellent, no End more noble.

7. *Seventhly*, Consider the Means and Instruments, both principal and subordinate, employed in this Work: Many blessed Instruments are set on Work to beget, conserve and improve it in our Souls; and these all speak the precious Worth of it: No wise Man will dig for a base and worthless Metal with golden Mattocks. The Blood of Christ was shed to procure it, *Heb.* 13. 12.

The Spirit of God is sent forth to form and create it; for it is his own Workmanship, *Ephes.* 2. 10. his Fruit, *Gal.* 5. 22.

The Ordinances and Officers of the Gospel were at first instituted, and ever since continued in the Church, for this Works sake, *John* 17. 17. and *Eph.* 4. 12. It's the Fruit of Christ's Blood; yea, and it hath cost the Sweat and Blood of the Dispensers of the Gospel too.

Nay, all the Works of Providence look this way, and aim at this thing, *Rom.* 8. 28. What is the errand of all God's Rods, but to make us partakers of his Holiness? *Heb.* 12. 10.

8. *Eighthly*, The high value that the most high God sets upon Grace, shews it to be an excellent thing indeed: *It is of great Price in his sight*, 1 Pet. 3. 4. no Service finds Acceptation with God, but what is performed by Grace: None but sanctified Vessels, are meet for the Master's Use. The *End of the Commandment is Charity out of a pure Heart*, 1 Tim. 1. 5.

The weakest Performances of Grace find Acceptance with him, though clogg'd with many sinful Weaknesses and Infirmities, *Heb.* 11. 31, 32. God so prise it well may we: He that made the Jewel, best understands the value of it.

9. *Ninthly*, The Hypocritical Pretences made of it all over the Professing World, shew what a most precious and desirable thing it is: If there were not some singular Glory in it, why doth every one covet to be reputed gracious? Nay, the Devil himself baits many of his Hooks of Temptation with a shew of Grace; for he knows Sin hath no native beauty of its own to entice, and therefore he borrows the Paint and Pretence of Holiness to cover it: But O what a *Dilemma* will the Hypocrite be posed with at last? And how can he answer it when God shall demand?

If Grace were Evil, why didst thou so affect the Name and Reputation of it? And if it were good, why didst thou satisfy thy self with the empty Name and Shadow of it only?

10. *Tenthly*, To conclude, the incomparable esteem that all good Men have for it, shews it to be a thing of inestimable Price.

Grace is the Sum of all their Prayers, the Scope of all their Endeavours, the Matter of their chief Joy, the Reward of their Afflictions and Sufferings. Their chief Joys and Sorrows, Hopes and Fears in this World, are taken up about it: all which it appears that its Price is above Rubies, and all the Gold and Silver in the World are but Dung and Dross in comparison with it.

SECT.

SECT. II.

Containing Six practical Inferences from this precious Truth.

Infer. 1. Is saving Grace more precious than Gold? *Let them that have it bless God for it, and not boast:* Men's Hearts are as apt to puff up and swell with spiritual, as with material Gold: It's hard to be an Owner of much of this Gold, and not be lifted up with it. To keep down thy Heart, and preserve thine Eyes from being dazzled with these their gracious Excellencies, it will be needful for thee, Christian, sometime to consider,

That although Grace be one of the most excellent things that ever God created, yet it is *but a Creature*, a dependent thing, 1 *Cor.* 5. 17.

Yea, it is not only a Creature, but a very imperfect Creature yet in thy Soul; labouring under many Weaknesses, *Phil.* 3. 12. and sometimes ready to dye, *Rev.* 3. 2.

Though it can do many things for you, yet it cannot justify you before God: You cannot make a Garment of it to cover your Guilt, nor plead the Dignity of it at God's Bar for your Discharge; 'tis not your inherent, but Christ's imputed Righteousness must do that for you, though in other respects it be very necessary.

Nay, remember, how excellent soever it be, it's not the native Growth and Product of your Hearts; all the Grace you have is foreign to your Natures, and what you have is received, 1 *Cor.* 4. 7.

And lastly, Remember he that is most proud and conceited of his own Graces, will be found to be the Owner of least Grace, and hath most cause to question whether he hath any or no. It's the Nature of Grace to humble, abase and empty the Soul; and it's the Strength of our Corruptions which thus puffs us up with vain Conceits.

Infer. 2. Is saving Grace more excellent than Gold? *What Cause then have the poorest Christians to be well satisfyed with their Lot?* To others God hath given *Ishmael's* Portion, the Fatness of the Earth; to you *Isaac's*, the Graces of the Covenant: Their Portion is paid in Brass, yours in Gold: Many of you are poor in the World, but *rich in Faith, and Heirs of the Kingdom which God hath promised*, Jam. 2. 5. what is the Dust of the Earth, to the Fruits of the Spirit: You are troubled that you have no more of the World! it may be if you had more Gold, you would have less Grace: You consider not how many are poor and wretched in both Worlds, Moneyless and Christless too; You don't consider you are near come to that State, in which all your Wants will be fully supplyed; where you shall not need the Treasures of the Earth, and have your Desires satisfyed out of the Treasures of Grace and Glory.

Infer. 3. Is saving Grace Gold, yea, infinitely more precious than Gold? *Then surely declining Christians are great Losers, and have Cause to be great Mourners.* The Remission of the least Degree of Grace, is more to be lamented than the loss of the greatest Sum of Gold.

Though the Habits of Grace be not lost, yet the Acts of Grace may be suspended, 2 *Sam.* 12. 1. The Degrees of Grace may be remitted, *Rev.* 3. 3. The Evidences of Grace may be clouded, and consequently the Comforts of Grace may be suspended, *Isa.* 50. 10. and the least of these is such a Loss, as all the Treasures of the Earth cannot repair: Well therefore may declined Christians challenge the first Place among all the Mourners in the World.

Infer. 4. Is Grace so invaluably precious? *How precious then ought the Ordinances of God to be to our Souls, by which Grace is first communicated, and afterwards improved in our Souls! The Law of thy Mouth is better unto me than thousands of Gold and Silver*, Psal. 119. 72. and good Reason, whilst it imparts and improves that to which Gold and Silver is but Dross and Dung.

None but those that value not Grace, will ever slight the Means, or despise and injure the Instruments thereof. It's a sad Sign of a graceless World, when these precious things fall under Contempts and Slights.

Infer. 5. If Grace be so precious, how watchful should all gracious Persons be in the days of Temptation! The Design of Temptation is to rob you of your Treasure: When Cut-purses get into the Crowd, we use to say, Friends, look to your Purses. How many brave Christians have we read and heard of, that have rather chosen to part with their Lives, than with their Graces, who have *resisted unto Blood, striving against Sin?* Heb. 12. 4.

O Christians, you live in a cheating Age, many seeming Christians have lost all, and many real Christians have lost much, so much, that they are like to see but little Comfort in this World: Who are like to go Mourning to the Grave with that Lamentation, *Job* 29. 2, 3. *O that it were with me as in times past.*

Infer. 6. To conclude, Is there such precious worth in saving Grace? *Then bless God for, and diligently use all Means to increase and improve it in your Souls.* It's Gold for preciousness, and for usefulness; and must not be laid up in a Napkin: That's a Sin condemned by the very Scope of that Parable, *Mat.* 25. 14, 15.

All Christians indeed have not the same Advantages of Improvement, but all must improve it according to the Advantages they have in order to an Account. Reserved Christians who live too abstracted from the Society and Communion of others, and disperse not their Streams abroad to the Benefit of others; nor improve the Graces of others for their own Benefit, are wanting both to their own Duty and Comfort. See you a Man rich in Grace, O trade with him if you can, to improve your selves by him; and the rather, because you know not how soon Death may snatch him from you, and with him all his Stock of Grace is gone from you too, except what you made your own whilst you conversed with him: But alas! alas! Instead of holy profitable Soul-improving Communion, some are sullenly reserved; some are negligent and lazy; some are litigious and wrangling; more apt to draw forth the Dross, than the Gold; I mean the Corruptions, than Graces of others. And how few there be that drive a profitable Trade for increase of Grace, is sad to consider.

And as Grace is not improved by Communion with Men, so I doubt most Christians thrive but little in their Communion with God: We are too seldom in our Closets, too little upon our Knees, and when we are there we gain but little, we come not off such Gainers by Duty as we might. O Christians, think when you are hearing and praying, I am now trading with Heaven for that which is infinitely better than Gold. God is rich to all that call upon him, what a Treasure may I get

get this Hour, if the fault be not in mine own Heart? And thus of the Second Observation.

CHAP. IV.

Wherein the Third Doctrine, being the main Subject of this Treatise is opened, and the Method of the whole Discourse stated,

Doct. 3. *That only it is to be accounted true Grace which is able to endure all those tryals appointed or permitted for the discovery of it.*

SECT. I.

THE most wise God hath seen it fit to set all his People in a state of tryal in this World. First, He tryes, and then he Crowns them, *James* 1. 12. *Blessed is the Man that endureth Temptation* πειρασμὸν (i. e.) [*Probation* or tryal] *for when he is tryed, he shall receive the Crown of Life:* &c.

No Man can say what he is, whether his Graces be true or false, till they be tryed and examined by those things which are to them as Fire is to Gold. These Self-deceivers in the Text, thought they had Grace; yea they thought they had been rich in Grace; but it proved no better than dross: And therefore *Christ* here counsels them to buy of him Gold tryed in the Fire, (*i. e.*) true Grace indeed, which appears to be so upon the various Proofs and Examinations of its Sincerity, which are to be made in this World, as well as in the great solemn tryal it must come to in the World to come.

The Scriptures speak of a twofold tryal, *viz.*

A tryal of Men's { Opinions / and / Graces }

1. *First*, The Opinions and Judgments of Men are tryed as by Fire, in which Sense we are to understand that place, 1 *Cor.* 3. 12, 13. *Now if any Man build upon this Foundation, Gold, Silver, precious Stones, Wood, Hay, Stubble, every Man's work shall be made manifest, for the Day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by Fire, and the Fire shall try every Man's work of what sort it is.*

This Text speaks of such Persons as hold the Foundation of Christianity, but yet superstructed such Doctrines and Practices, as were no more able to endure the Tryal, than Hay, Wood, or Stubble can endure the Fire. Such a Person hereby brings himself into danger, and though the Apostle will not deny the possibility, yet he asserts the difficulty of his Salvation: *He shall be saved, yet so as by Fire,* (i. e.) as a man is saved by leaping out of his House at midnight when it is all on Fire about his Ears, for so that phrase imports *Amos* 4. 11. and *Jude* 23. Glad to escape naked, and with the loss of his Goods, blessing God, he hath his Life for a prey; as little regard shall such have to their erroneous Notions, and unscriptural Opinions at last.

Dum probantur toti in fumum abeunt.

Quo ex judicio velut ex incendio nudus effugit. Chrysost.

2. *Secondly*, the Graces of Men are brought to the test as well as their Opinions. Tryal will be made of their Hearts, as well as of their heads; and upon this tryal the everlasting safety and happiness of the Person depends: If a Man's Opinions be some of them found Hay or Stubble, yet so long as he holds the head, and is right in the Foundation, he may be saved; but if a Man's supposed Graces be found so, all the World cannot save him: There is no way of escape if he finally deceive himself herein; and of this tryal of Graces my Text speaks: Sincere Grace is Gold tryed by Fire.

There is a twofold Tryal of Grace, Active, and Passive.

First, An Active tryal of it, in which we try it our selves, 2 *Cor.* 13. 5. *Examine your selves, prove your selves:* (i. e.) measure your Hearts, Duties and Graces by the rule of the Word; see how they answer to that rule, bring your Hearts and the Word together by solemn Self-Examination, confer with your Reins, and commune with your own Hearts

Secondly, A Passive tryal of it; whether we try it or no, God will try it, he will bring our Gold to the touchstone, and to the Fire. *Thou O Lord knowest me, thou hast seen me, and tryed mine Heart towards thee,* saith the Prophet, *Jer.* 12. 3.

Sometimes he tryes the Strength and Ability of his Servants Graces, and thus he tryed *Abraham*, *Heb.* 11. 17. And sometimes he trys the soundness and sincerity of our Graces, so the *Ephesian Angel* was tryed and found dross, *Rev.* 2. 2. And so *Job* was tryed and found true Gold, *Job* 23. 10. These tryals are not made by God for his own Information, for he knows what is in Man, his Eyes pierce his Heart and Reins; but for our Information which is the true sence of Deut. 8. 2. *Thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty Years in the Wilderness, to humble thee and to prove thee, to know what was in thy Heart* (i. e.) to make thee know it, by giving thee such experiments and tryals of it in those Wilderness straits and difficulties.

And these are the Tryals of Grace I am here to speak of, not excluding the Active Tryals made of our selves; no, no, all these Tryals made by God upon us, are designed to put us upon the Try of our selves: When God trys, we should try too.

Now the Method into which I shall cast the Discourse shall be to shew you.

1. *First*, What those Things are which try the sincerity of our Graces, as Fire tryes Gold.

2. *Secondly*, For what Ends doth God put the Graces of his People upon such Tryals in the World.

3. *Thirdly*, That such Grace only is sincere which can endure these Tryals.

4. *Fourthly* and *Lastly*, To apply the whole to the main uses of it.

SECT. II.

1. First. *WHAT those things are which try the sincerity of Grace, as Fire tryes Gold.*

Before I enter into Particulars it will be needful to acquaint you, that the Subject before me is full of difficulties. There is need (as one speaks) of much cautious respect to the various sizes and degrees of growth among Christians, and the vicissitudes of their inward Case; else we may darken and perplex the way instead of clearing it.

The portracture of a Christian is such as we can draw to one Model, but with respect to the fancy of some, as well as the Age and Strength of others.

Great heed ought also to be had in the Application of Marks and Signs, we should first try them, before we try our selves, or others by them. Marks and Signs are by some distinguished into exclusive, inclusive and positive; Exclusive Marks serve to shut out bold Pretenders, by shewing them how far they come short of a saving Work of Grace, and they are commonly taken from some necessary common Duty, as hearing, praying, &c. He that doth not these things cannot have any Work of Grace in him; and yet if he do them, he cannot from thence conclude his estate to be gracious: He that so concludes deceives himself.

Inclusive Marks rather discover the Degrees, than the Truth of Grace, and are rather intended for Comfort than for Conviction: If we find them in our selves, we do not only find Sincerity, but Eminency of Grace: They being taken from some raised degree and eminent Acts of Grace in confirmed and grown Christians.

Betwixt the two former there is a middle sort of Marks, which are called positive Marks, and they are such as are always and only found in regenerate Souls. The Hypocrite hath them not, the grown Christian hath them, and that in an eminent degree, the poorest Christian hath them in a lower but saving degree: Great Care must be taken in the Application of them. And it's past doubt that many weak and injudicious Christians have been greatly prejudiced by finding the Experiences of eminent Christians proposed as Rules to measure their Sincerity by. Alas! these no more fit their Souls, than *Saul*'s Armour did *David*'s Body.

These things being premised, and a due Care observed along with us through this Discourse, I shall next come to the Particulars, and shew you what those things are which discover the State and Tempers of our Souls. And though it be true, that there is no condition we are in, no Providence that befals us, but it takes some Proof, and makes some Discovery of our Hearts: Yet to omit this Discourse, and fall into Particulars as soon as we can, I shall shew what Tryals are made of our Graces in this World, by our Prosperity, and our Adversity, by our Corruptions, and our Duties: And lastly, by our Sufferings upon the Score and account of Religion.

SECT. III.

First, Prosperity, Success, and the Increase of outward Enjoyments are to Grace what Fire to Gold. Riches and Honours make Tryal what we are, and by these things many a false Heart hath been detected, as well as the Sincerity and Eminency of others Graces discovered. We may fancy the Fire of Prosperity to be rather for Comfort than Tryal; to refresh us rather than to grieves us; but you will find Prosperity to be a great Discovery, and that scarce any thing proves the Truth and Strength of Men's Graces and Corruptions more than she doth: *Rara virtus est humilis honorata*, said *Bernard*, to find Humility with Honour is to find a Phœnix; let an an obscure Person be lifted up to Honour, and how steady and well-composed soever he was before, its a thousand to one but his Eyes will dazzle, and his Head run round when he is upon the lofty Pile of Praise and Honour: *Prov.* 27. 21. *As the Fining Pot for Silver, and the Furnace for Gold; so a Man to his Praise*: Put the best Gold in the fining Pot of Praise, and it's a great Wonder if a great deal of Dross do not appear, *Isa.* 39. 2. the vain glory of *Hezekiah* rose like a Froth or Scum upon the Pot, when heated by Prosperity. It was such a fining Pot to *Herod* as discovered him to be dross it self, *Acts* 12. 23. How did that poor Worm swell under that Tryal into the Conceit of a God? And was justly destroyed by Worms, because he forgat himself to be one: We little think what a strange Alteration an exalted Estate will make upon our Spirits. When the Prophet would abate the vain Confidence of *Hazael*, who could not believe that ever he should be turned into such a savage Beast as the Prophet had foretold: He only tells him, *The Lord hath shewed me that thou shalt be King over* Syria, 2 *King.* 8. 13. The Meaning is, don't be too confident, *Hazael*, that thy Temper and Disposition can never alter to that degree, thou never yet satest in a Throne; when Men see the Crown upon thy Head, then they will better see the true Temper of thy Heart.

Magistratus indicat virum.

How humble was *Israel* in the Wilderness, tame and tractable in a lean Pasture; but bring them once into *Canaan*, and the World is strangely altered; then, *we are Lords*, say they, *we will come no more unto thee*, Jer. 2. 2. 7. 31. Prosperity is a Crisis both to Grace and Corruption. Thence is that Caution to *Israel*, Deut. 10. 11, 12. *When thou hast eaten, and art full, then beware lest thou forget the Lord thy God.* Then beware, that's the critical time; surely that Man must be acknowledged rich, very rich in Grace, whose Graces suffers no Diminution or Eclipse by his Riches; and that Man deserves double Honour, whose Pride the Honours of this World cannot provoke and inflame.

It was a sad Truth from the Lips of a pious Divine in *Germany* upon his Death-bed; being somewhat disconsolate by reflecting upon the Bareness of his Life: Some Friends took thence an occasion to commend him, and minde him of his painful Ministry, and fruitful Life among them; but he cryed out, *Auferte ignem adhuc enim paleas habeo*; withdraw the Fire, for I have Chaff in me; meaning that he felt his Ambition like Chaff catching Fire from the Sparkles of their Praises: Like unto which was the saying of another, *He that praiseth me, wounds me.*

But to descend into the particular Discoveries that Prosperity and Honour make of the Want of Grace in some, and of the Weakness of Grace in others, I will shew you what Symptoms of Hypocrisy appear upon some Men under the Tryals of Prosperity, and what Signs of Grace appears in others under the same Tryal.

SECT. IV.

PRosperity discovers many sad Symptoms of a naughty Heart, and among others these are ordinarily most conspicuous.

1. *First*, It casts the Hearts of some Men into a deep Oblivion of God, and makes them lay aside all care of Duty: *Rare fumant felicibus Ara.* The Altars of rich Men seldom smoke, *Deut.* 32. 13, 14. 15. *Jesurun* sucked Honey out of the Rock, eat the fat of Lambs, and Kidneys of Wheat; but what was the effect of this; he kicked, and forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his Salvation; instead of lifting up their Hearts in an humble thankful acknowledgment of God's Bounty, they lifted up the Heel in a wanton

abuse of his Mercy: In the fattest Earth we find the most slippery footing.

He that is truly gracious may in Prosperity remit some degrees, but a carnal Heart there loseth all that which in a low condition he seemed to have. *Agurs* Deprecation, as to himself, no doubt, was built upon his frequent Observation how it was with others, *Prov.* 3. 8, 9. *Lest I be full, and deny God.*

It's said in *Eccles.* 5. 12. *That the abundance of the Rich will not suffer him to sleep*, and I wish that were the worst Injury it did him; but alas, it will not suffer him to pray, to meditate, to allow time and thoughts about his eternal Concernments; he falls asleep in the lap of Prosperity, and forgets that there is a God to be served, or a Soul to be saved. O this is a dangerous Symptom of a very graceless Heart.

2. *Secondly*, Prosperity meeting with a graceless Heart, makes it wholly sensual, and entirely swallows up its thoughts and affections: Earthly things transform and mold their Haarts into their own similitude and nature: The whole strength of their Souls goes out to those Enjoyments. So those graceless, yet prosperous Persons are described, *Job* 21. 11. 12, 13. *They take the Timbrel and Harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the Organ, they spend their days in Wealth*; They take the Timbrel, not the Bible. *They rejoyce at the sound of the Organ*, not a Word of their rejoycing in God. *They send forth their little ones in the Dance.* That is all the Catechism they are taught; *they spend their days in Wealth.* Their whole time, that precious Stock and Talent is wholly laid out upon these sensitive things: Either the pleasure of it powerfully charms them, or the cares of it wholly engross their Minds; that there is no time to spare for God: *They live in pleasure upon Earth*, as it is *Jam.* 5. 5. Just as the Fish lives in the Water its proper Element, take him off from these things, and put him upon spiritual, serious, heavenly Employments, and he is *Piscis in arido*: Like a Fish upon the dry Land.

Now though Prosperity may too much influence and ensnare the minds of good Men, and estrange them too much from heavenly things; yet thus to engross their Hearts, and convert them into their own similitude and nature, so that these things should be the center of their Hearts, the very proper Element in which they live, is utter impossible.

An Hypocrite indeed may be brought to this, because, though *Janus*-like, he have two Faces, yet he really hath but one Principle, and that is wholly carnal and earthly: So that it's easy to make all the Water to run in one Channel, to gather all into one entire Stream, in which his Heart shall pour out all its Strength to the Creature.

But a Christian indeed hath a double Principle that acts him; though we have a Law of Sin that moves him one way, yet there is in him also the Law of Grace, which thwarts and crosses that principle of Corruption; so that as Grace cannot do what it would, because of Sin; so neither can Sin do what it would, because of Grace, *Gal.* 5. 17.

The Heart of a Christian in the midst of ensnaring sensitive Enjoyments finds indeed a corrupt Principle in it, which would incline him to fall asleep upon such a soft Pillow, and forget God and Duty; but it cannot, O no, it cannot do so, there's a Principle of Grace within him that never leaves joggling, disturbing and calling up him, till he rise and return to his God, the t rest of his Soul.

3. *Thirdly*, A false Pretender to Religion, Hypocritical Professor, meeting with Prosper and Success, grows altogether unconcerned abo the Interest of Religion, and senseless of the C lamities of God's People. Thus the Prophet co vinces the *Jews* of their Hypocrisy, *Amos* 6. 1, 2, 4, 5, 6. *They were at ease in* Zion, *and trusted in Mountains of* Samaria: And so, having a shadow Religion, and a fulness of all earthly things, they t to feasting and sporting: *They drank Wine in Bo and anointed themselves with the chief Oyntmen but were not grieved for the Affliction of* Jose They condoled not *Gnalsheber* over the breaki or tearing to pieces of *Joseph*; if they are out danger once, let the Church shift for its self, t are secure in a warm Nest, let the Birds of P catch and devour that Flock with which th sometimes associated, they are not touched with *Moses* could not do so, though the greatest curity and confluence of the Honours and Pleasu of *Egypt*, Acts 7. 23. *Nehemiah* could not do though the Servant and Favourite of a mig Monarch, and wanted nothing to make him o wardly happy; yet the Pleasures of a King's Co could not chear his Heart, or scatter the Clo of Sorrow from his Countenance, whilst his B thren were in Affliction, and the City of his G lay waste, *Nehemiah* 2. 1, 2, 3. Nor indeed any gracious Heart be unconcerned and sensel for that Union that all the Saints have with Ch their Head, and with one another as fellow M bers in Christ, will beget sympathy among the their sufferings, 1 *Cor.* 12. 26.

SECT V.

BUT as the Fire of Prosperity discovers t and much more dross in a graceless He so it discovers the Sincerity and Grace of G People. I say not that it discovers nothing Grace in them. O that it did not! Alas, m of them have had a great deal of Dross and C ruption discovered by it, as was noted bef But yet in this Tryal, the graciousness and rightness of their Hearts will appear in these such like workings of it.

1. *First*, Under Prosperity, Success and Hon the upright Heart will labour to suppress Pr and keep it self lowly and humble, and still more Grace there is, the more Humility th will be. If God lift him up, he will lay him low, and exalt his God high. So did *Jacob* w God had raised and enlarged him, *Gen.* 32. *I am not worthy of the least of all the Mercies, of all the Truth which thou hast shewed unto thy vant, for with my Staff I passed over this* Jordan, *now I am become two Bands.*

Great was the difference in *Jacob*'s outw condition at his return, from what it was at passage over *Jordan*; then poor, now rich; single and comfortless, now the head of a g Family. Yea, but though his outward Estate altered, the frame of his Heart was not alte *Jacob* was an holy and humble Man when he w out, and so he was when he returned: He s multitude of Mercies about him, and among t all not one but was greater than himself.

I dare not say every Christian under Prosp can at all times manifest like Humility; but sure what Pride and Vanity soever may rise gra

gracious Heart tryed by Prosperity, there's that within him will give check to it: He dare not suffer such proud Thoughts to lodge quietly in his Heart: For alas he sees that in himself, and that in his God that will abase him Grace will, make him look back to his original Condition, and say with *David*, *What am I, O Lord God, and what is my Father's House, that thou hast brought me hitherto?* 2 Sam. 7. 18.

It will make him look in, and see the Baseness of his own Heart, and the Corruptions that are there, and admire at the Dealings of God with so vile a Creature. O thinks he, if others did but know what I know of my self, they would abhor me more than now they esteem and value me.

2. *Secondly*, Prosperiry usually draws forth the Saints Love to the God of their Mercies: That which heats a wicked Man's Lusts, warms a gracious Man's Heart with Love and Delight in God. These were the Words of that lovely Song which *David* sang in the day that the Lord delivered him out of the Hands of all his Enemies, and from the Hand of *Saul*, and he said, *I will love thee O Lord, my Strength*, Psal. 18. *title & verse 1. compared:* These outward things are not the main Grounds and Motives of their love to God; no, no, they love him when he takes away, as well as when he gives: But they are sanctifyed Instruments to inflame their Love to God: They boyl up a wicked Man's Lust, but they melt a gracious Man's Soul. O in what a Pang of Love did *David* go into the Presence of God under the Sense of his Mercies! *his melting Mercies*; when he thus poured out his whole Soul in a Stream of Love to his God, 2 *Sam.* 7. 19, 20. *Is this the manner of Men O Lord God! And what can* David *say more unto thee!* An Expression that turns up the very Bottom of his Heart.

3. *Thirdly*, Prosperity and comfortable Providences do usually become Cautions against Sin when they meet with a sanctifyed Soul. This is the natural Inference of a gracious Soul from them. Hath God pleased me, then hath he obliged me to take more care to please him. O let me not grieve him, that hath comforted me. So *Ezra* 9. 13. *After such a Deliverance, as this, should we again break thy Commandments!* What! break his Commandments who hath broken our Bonds! God forbid.

It was an excellent Resolution of a Christian once, who receiving an eminent Mercy, at the same time he felt himself under the Power of a special Corruption; *Well*, saith he, *now will I go forth in the Strength of this Mercy to mortify and subdue that Corruption.* I will not measure every Christian by the eminent Workings of Grace in some one; but surely so far I may safely go, that Sincerity knows not how to sin because Grace hath abounded, any more than it dare sin that Grace may abound.

4. *Fourthly*, A truly gracious Soul will not be satisfyed with all the Prosperity and Comforts in the World for his Portion. *Not thine Lord, but thee* is the Voice of Grace: When Providence had been more than ordinarily bountiful in outward things to *Luther*, he began to be afraid of its Meaning, and earnestly protested, God should not put him off so. *The Lord is my Portion, saith my Soul*, Lam. 3. 24. and the Soul can best tell what it hath made its choice, and wherein it hath bestowed its chief Delights and Expectations.

An unsound Heart will accept these for its Portion: If the World be sure to him, and his Designs fail not there, he can be content to leave God, and Soul, and Heaven, and Hell at hazard: But so cannot the Upright. These things in Subordination; but neither these, nor any thing under the Sun in Comparison with, or Opposition to God.

CHAP. V.

Shewing what Probation Adversity makes of the Sincerity or Unsoundness of our Hearts.

SECT. I.

THAT Adversity is a Furnace to try of what Metal our Hearts are, none can doubt, that hath either studyed the Scriptures, or observed his Heart under Afflictions.

When the Dross and Rust of Hypocrisy and Corruption had almost eaten out the Heart of Religion among the *Jews*, then saith God, *I will melt them, and try them; for what shall I do for the Daughter of my People?* Jer. 9. 7. Here Affliction is the Furnace, and the People are the Metal cast into it, and the End of it is Tryal. *I will melt them and try them*; what other Course shall I take with them? If I let them alone, their Lusts, like the Rust and Canker in Metals, will eat them out. Prosperity multiplyes Professors, and Adversity brings them to the Test: Then Hirelings quickly become Changlings: The gilded Potsherd glisters till it come to scouring. The Devil thought *Job* had been such a one, and moves that he may be tryed this way; being confident he would be found but Dross in the Tryal, *Job.* 1. 11. But though the Furnace of Affliction discovered some Dross in him, (as it will in the best of Men) yet he came forth as Gold.

In this Furnace also Grace is manifested: 'Tis said, *Rev.* 13. 10. *Here is the Patience and Faith of the Saints:* (i. e.) here is the Tryal and Discovery of it in these days of Adversity. It was a weighty saying of *Tertullian* to the Persecutors of the Church in his Days, *Probatio innocentiæ nostræ, est iniquitas vestra.* Your Wickedness is the Tryal of our Innocency. *Constantius* the Father of *Constantine* made an explanatory Decree, That all who would not renounce the Christian Faith, should lose their Places of Honour and Profit: This presently separated the Dross from the Gold, which was his Design: For many renounced Christianity, and thereupon were renounced by him, and those that held their Integrity, were received into Favour. *Tertul. in Apol.*

In time of Prosperity, Hypocrisy lyes covered in the Heart, like Nets in the green Bushes; but when the Winter of Adversity hath made them bare, every Body may see them without searching.

But to fall into closer Particulars, it will be necessary to enquire what Effects of Adversity are common to both the Sound and the Unsound; and then what are proper to either in this close Tryal by Adversity.

SECT. II.

SECT. II.

IT will be expidient to the Deſign I manage in this Diſcourſe, to ſhew in the firſt Place what are common Effects of Adverſity to both the Godly and Ungodly, for in ſome Things they differ not, but as it is with the one, ſo alſo with the other: As,

1. *Firſt*, Both the Godly and Ungodly may fear Adverſity before it comes. To be ſure a wicked Man cannot, and its evident many Godly Men do not come up to the Heigth of that Rule, *Jam.* 1. 2. *To account it all Joy when they fall into divers Temptations*, or Tryals by Adverſity.

'Tis ſaid, *Iſa.* 33. 14. *The Sinners in Sion are afraid, trembling ſurpriſeth the Hypocrite.* Namely, under the Apprehenſion of approaching Calamities, and its true alſo, the Saints in *Sion* may be afraid: *My Fleſh trembleth for Fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy Judgments*, ſaid holy *David*, Pſal. 119. 120. *and* Job 3. 23. *The thing which I greatly feared* (ſaith that upright Soul, *is come upon me:* There is a vaſt Difference betwixt a Saint firſt meeting with Afflictions, and his parting with them, he entertains them ſometimes with tremblings, he parts with them rejoycing, ſmiling on them, and bleſſing them in the Name of the Lord. So that by this the upright, and the falſe Heart, are not diſcriminated: Even ſanctifyed Nature declines Sufferings and Troubles.

2. *Secondly*, Both the Godly and Ungodly may entertain Afflictions with Regret and Unwillingneſs when they come. Afflictions and Troubles are Wormwood and Gall, *Lam.* 3. 19. And that goes not down pleaſantly with Fleſh and Blood, *Heb.* 12. 11. *No Affliction for the preſent ſeemeth joyous, but grievous*; he means to God's own People. They are in heavineſs through manifold Temptations or Tryals by the Rod, 1 *Pet.* 1. 6. When God gives the Cup of Affliction into the Hands of the Wicked, how do they reluctate and loath it? How do their Stomacks riſe at it? And though the Portion of the Saints Cup be much ſweeter than theirs, (for that bitter Ingredient of God's vindictive Wrath is not in it) yet even they ſhrink from it, and loth they are to taſte it.

3. *Thirdly*, Both the one and other may be impatient and fretful in Adverſity; its the very Nature of Fleſh and Blood to be ſo. *The wicked are like the troubled Sea which cannot reſt, whoſe Waters caſt forth Mire and Dirt*, Iſa. 57. 20. Its an Alluſion to the unſtable and ſtormy *Ocean*: You know there is naturally an Eſtuation, and working in the Sea, whether it be incenſed by the Wind or no; but if a violent Wind blow upon the unquiet Ocean, Oh what raging and foaming is there! What abundance of traſh and filth doth it at ſuch times caſt out.

Now, though Grace make a great difference betwixt one and another, yet I dare not ſay, but even a gracious Heart may be very unquiet and tumultuous in the Day of Affliction. Sanctifyed Souls have their Paſſions and Luſts which are too little mortifyed, even as ſweet Bryar, and Holy-thiſtles have their Prickles, as well as the worthleſs Bramble. *Jonah* was a good Man, yet his Soul was ſadly diſtempered by adverſe Providences. *Jonah* 4. 9. *Yea* (ſaith he, and that to his God) *I do well to be angry, even unto Death.*

4. *Fourthly*, Both the one and the other may be weary of the Rod, and think the Day of Adverſity a tedious Day, wiſhing it were once at an End. *Babylon* ſhall be weary of the Evil that God will bring upon it. *Jer.* 51. *ult.* and Oh that none of *Sions Children* were weary of Adverſity too! How ſad a Moan doth *Job* make of his long continued Affliction, *Job* 16. 6. 7. *Though I ſpeak, my Grief is not aſſuaged, and though I forbear, what am I eaſed? But now he hath made me weary.*

And if you look into *Pſal.* 6. 3. 6. You may ſee another ſtrong Chriſtian even tyred in the Way of Afflictions: *My Soul* (ſaith *David* in that Place) *is ſore vexed, but thou, O Lord, how long! I am weary with my groaning.*

5. *Fifthly*, Both the one and other may be driven to their Knees by Adverſity. *Lord in Trouble have they viſited thee, they have poured out a Prayer when thy chaſtening was upon them*, Iſa. 26, 16. Not that a godly Perſon will pray no longer than the Rod is at his Back; O no, he cannot live without Prayer long, how few Calls ſoever he hath to that Duty by the Rod; but when the Rod is on his Back, he will be more frequently, and more fervently upon his Knees: Indeed many graceleſs Hearts are like Childrens Tops which will go no longer than they are whipt; they cannot find their Knees and their Tongues, till God find a Rod to excite them. A dangerous Symptom. The ſame Affliction may put a gracious, and a graceleſs Soul to their Knees, but tho' in the External Matter of Duty, and in the external Call or Occaſion of Duty they ſeem to agree; yet is there a vaſt Difference in the Principles, Manners and Ends of theſe their Duties; as will evidently appear in its proper Place in our following Diſcourſe.

But by what has been ſaid in this Section, you may ſee how in ſome Things the holy upright Soul acts too like the unſanctifyed, and in other Things how much the Hypocrite may act like a Saint; he may be externally humbled, ſo was *Ahab*: He may pray under the Rod, *Mal.* 2. 13. yea, and requeſt others to pray for him, ſo did *Simon*, Acts 8. 24.

SECT. III.

BUT though the ſound and unſound Heart differ not in ſome External Carriages under the Rod, yet there are Effects of Adverſity which are proper to either, and will diſcriminate them. To which end let us firſt ſee what Effects Adverſity is uſually followed withal in unſound and carnal Hearts: And we ſhall find among others, theſe Five Symptoms of a naughty Heart appearing under Croſſes and Afflictions.

1. *Firſt*, A graceleſs Heart is not quickly and eaſily brought to ſee the Hand of God in thoſe Troubles that befal it, and be duly affected with it, *Iſa.* 26. 11. *Lord when thy Hand is liſted up they will not ſee:* When it has ſmitten, or is liſted up to ſmite, they ſhut their Eyes: 'Tis the Malice of this Man, or the Negligence of that, or the Unfaithfulneſs of another, that hath brought all this Trouble upon me: Thus the Creature is the Horiſon that terminates their Sight, and beyond that they uſually ſee nothing: Sometimes indeed the Hand of God, is ſo immediately manifeſted, and convincingly diſcovered in Afflictions, that they cannot avoid the Sight of it, and then they may (in their Way) pour out a Prayer before him, but ordinarily they impute all to ſecond Cauſes, and overlook the firſt Cauſe of their Troubles.

2. *Secondly*, Nor is it uſual with theſe Men under

under the Rod to retire into their Cloſets, and ſearch their Hearts there; to find out the particular Cauſe and Provocation of their Affliction: *No Man repented him of his Wickedneſs, ſaying what have I done?* Jer. 8. 6. What curſed Thing is there with me, that hath thus incenſed the Anger of God againſt me? God viſits their Iniquities with Afflictions, but they viſit not their own Hearts by Self-Examinations. God judges them, but they judge not themſelves; he ſhews their Iniquities in a clear Glaſs, but none ſaith, What have I done? This phraſe, What have I done? Is the Voice of one that recollects himſelf after a raſh Action; or the Voice of a Man aſtoniſhed at the diſcovery Afflictions make of his Sins, but no ſuch Voice as this is ordinarily heard among carnal Men.

3. *Thirdly*, An unſound Profeſſor if left to his choice, would rather chuſe Sin than Actiction; and ſees more Evil in that, than in this.

And it cannot be doubted, if we conſider the principle by which the unregenerate Men are acted, is Senſe not Faith: Hence *Job*'s Friends would have argued his Hypocriſy, *Job* 36. 21. And had their Application been as their Rule, it would have concluded it. *This* (*viz.* Sin) *haſt thou choſen, rather than Affliction.*

I do not ſay that an upright Man cannot commit a moral Evil, to eſcape a *pœnal* Evil. O that daily Obſervation did not too plentifully furniſh us with ſad Inſtances of that kind; but upright ones do not, dare not, upon a ſerious deliberate diſcuſſion and debate chuſe Sin rather than Affliction, what they may do upon ſurpriſals, and in the violence of Temptation is of another Nature.

But a falſe and unſound Heart diſcovers it ſelf in the choice it makes upon Deliberation, and that frequently, when Sin and Trouble come in Competition; put caſe, ſaith *Auguſtine*, a Ruffian ſhould with one Hand ſet the Cup of Drunkenneſs to thy Mouth, and with the other a Dagger to thy Breaſt, and ſay, Drink or Dye: Thou ſhouldeſt rather chuſe to dye Sober, than to live a Drunkard: And many Chriſtians have reſiſted unto Blood ſtriving againſt Sin, and with renowned *Moſes* choſen Affliction, the worſt of Afflictions; yea Death it ſelf in the moſt formidable appearance, rather than Sin: And it is the habitual Temper and Reſolution of every gracious Heart ſo to do, though thoſe holy Reſolutions are ſometimes over-born by Violence of Temptation.

But the Hypocrite dreads leſs the defilement of his Soul, than the loſs of his Eſtate, Liberty or Life. If you ask upon what ground then doth the Apoſtle ſuppoſe, 1 *Cor.* 13. 3. A Man may give his Body to be burnt, and not have Charity? that the *Salamander* of Hypocryſy may live in the flame of Martyrdom? The anſwer is at hand, they do not chuſe Death in the Senſe of this Text, do not chuſe it to eſcape Sin, but to feed and indulge it. Thoſe ſtrange adventures (if any ſuch be) are either to maintain their own honour, and enroll their Names among worthy and famous Perſons to Poſterity; or out of a blind zeal to their eſpouſed Errors and miſtakes, than in a due regard to the Glory of God, and the Preſervation of Integrity. I fear to ſpeak it, but it muſt be ſpoken, (ſaith *Hierom*) That even Martyrdom it ſelf when ſuffered for Admiration and Applauſe, profits nothing; but Blood is ſhed in vain.

Non eo dicere, ſed dolendum eſt; martyrium ipſum ne fiat ut ad ambitioni & laudi detur fraus; fruſtra ſanguis effuſus eſt.

4. *Fourthly*, It is the property of an unregenerate Soul under adverſity to turn from Creature to Creature for ſupport and comfort, and not from every Creature to God alone. So long as their Feet can touch Ground, I mean feel any Creature relief or Comfort under them, they can ſubſiſt and live in Afflictions; but when they loſe ground then all Creature-refuge fails, then their Hearts fail too.

Thus *Zedekiah* and the ſelf-deceiving *Jews*, when they ſaw their own Strength failed them, and there was little hope left that they ſhould deliver themſelves from the *Chaldeans*, what do they in that ſtrait? Do they with upright *Jehoſophat* ſay, *Our Eyes are unto thee?* No, no, their Eyes were upon *Egypt* for Succour, not upon Heaven: Well *Pharaoh* and his aids are left ſtill, all hope is not gone: *Jer.* 37. 9. See the like in *Ahaz*, in a ſore plunge and diſtreſs he courts the King of *Aſſyria* for help, 2 *Chron.* 28. 22, 23. That project failing, why then he will try what the Gods of *Damaſcus* can do for him, any way rather than the right way, *Flectere ſi nequeam ſuperos, Acheronta movebo.*

So it is with many others. If one Child dye, what do they do, run to God, and comfort themſelves in this, The Lord liveth tho' my Child dye? If an Eſtate be loſt and a Family ſinking, do they with *David* comfort themſelves in the everlaſting Covenant, ordered and ſure? No, no, but if one Relation dye, there's another alive; if an Eſtate be gone, yet not all; ſomething is left ſtill, and the Caſe will mend.

As long as ever ſuch Men have any viſible encouragment, they will hang upon it; and not make up all in Chriſt, and encourage themſelves in the Lord. To tell them of rejoycing in the Lord, when the Fig-tree Bloſſoms not, is what they cannot underſtand.

5. *Fifthly*, To conclude, An unſound Heart never comes out of the Furnace of Affliction purged, mortyfied, and more ſpiritual and holy than when he was caſt into it: His ſcum and droſs is not there ſeparated from him: Nay, the more they are afflicted, the worſe they are. *Why ſhould ye be ſmitten any more? ye will revolt more and more*, Iſa. 1. 5. And to keep our Metaphor, conſult *Jer.* 6. 29. God had put that incorrigible People into the Furnace of Affliction, and kept them long in that Fire; and what was the Iſſue? Why ſaith the Prophet, *The Bellows are burnt, the lead is conſumed of the Fire, the founder melteth in vain*, &c. *reprobate Silver ſhall Men call them, becauſe the Lord hath rejected them.*

If the Fire of Affliction be continually blown till the very Bellows be burnt, that is, the Tongue, or rather the Lungs of the Prophet, which have ſome reſemblance to bellows; though theſe be even ſpent in reproving, and threatning, and denouncing Woe upon Woe, and Judgment upon Judgment; and God fulfils his word upon them; yet ſtill they are as before; the droſs remains, though *Jeruſalem* be made a Furnace, and the Inhabitants, the Fleſh boyling in it is noted (pertinently to my Diſcourſe) in *Ezek.* 24. 6. 13. *The ſcum remains with them*, and cannot be ſeparated by the Fire; and the reaſon is plain, becauſe no Affliction in its ſelf purges Sin, but as it is ſanctifyed, and works in the vertue of God's bleſſing, and in purſuance of the promiſes.

O thſnk on this you that have had Thouſands of Afflictions in one kind and another, and none

of them all have done you good; they have not mortifyed, humbled, or benefited you at all. And thus you see what the effects of Adversity are when it meets a graceless Heart.

SECT. IV.

BY this time, Reader, I suppose thou art desirous to know what effects Adversity and Afflictions use to have when they meet with an honest and sincere Heart; only before I come to particulars, I think it needful to acquaint thee, that the fruits of Afflictions are mostly after-fruits, and not so discernable by the Christian himself under the Rod, as after he hath been exercised by it, *Heb.* 12. 11. and calmly reflects upon what is past, nor doth every Christian attain the same measure and degree, some rejoyce, others commonly submit; but I think these seven Effects are ordinarily found in all upright Hearts that pass under the Rod.

1. First, The sincere and upright Soul betakes its self to God in Affliction, *Job* 1. 20. When God was smiting, *Job* was praying; when God afflicted, *Job* worshipped: So *David*, Psal. 116. 3,4. *I found Sorrow and Trouble, then called I upon the Name of the Lord:* And when the Messenger of Satan buffeted *Paul*, *For this Cause* (saith he) *I besought the Lord thrice*, 2 Cor. 12. 8. Alas, whither should a Child go in distress but to its Father?

2. *Secondly*, He sees and owns the hand of God in his Afflictions, how much or little soever of the instruments of Trouble appear. *The Lord hath taken away*, saith *Job*, Job 1. 21. *God hath bidden him*, saith *David*, 2 Sam. 16. 10. If the blow come from the hand of a wicked Man, yet he sees that wicked hand in God's righteous hand, *Psal.* 17. 14. And this apprehension is fundamental to all that Communion Men have with God in their Afflictions, and to all that peaceableness and gracious submission of their Spirits under the Rod; he that sees nothing of God in his Troubles, hath nothing of God in his Soul.

3. *Thirdly*, He can justify God in all the Afflictions and Troubles that come upon him, be they never so severe. *Thou art just in all that is brought upon us*, saith *Nehemiah*, Nehem. 9. 33. *Thou hast punished us less than our Iniquities deserve*, saith *Ezra*, Ezra 9. 13. *It is of the Lord's Mercy we are not consumed*, saith the Church, *Lam.* 3. 22. Are we in *Babylon?* It's a Mercy we are not in Hell. If God condemn him, yet he will justify God; if God cast him into a Sea of Trouble, yet he will acknowledge, in all that Sea of Trouble, there is not one drop of Injustice. If I have not deserved such usage from the hands of Men, yet I have deserved worse than this at the hands of God.

4. *Fourthly*, Afflictions use to melt and humble gracious Hearts; there is an habitual tenderness planted in their Spirits, and a just occasion quickly draws it forth: And so usual a thing it is for gracious Hearts to be humbled under the Afflictings of God, that Affliction is upon that score called Humiliation: The Effect put for the Cause, to shew where one is the other will be, 2 *Cor.* 12. 21. *My God will humble me*, (i. e.) he will afflict me with the sight of your Sins, and disorders: And if a gracious Soul be so apt to be humbled for other Men's Sins, much more for his own.

5. *Fifthly*, The upright Soul is inquisitive under the Rod to find out that Evil for which the Lord contends with him by Affliction, *Job* 10. 2. *Shew me wherefore thou contendest with me:* And *Job* 34. 31. *That which I see not teach thou me: If I have done Iniquity I will do no more.* So *Lam.* 3. 39. 40. *Let us search and try our Ways, and turn again to the Lord:* In Afflicting God searches them, and under Affliction they search themselves: Willing they are to hear the Voice of the Rod, and glad of any discovery it makes of their Hearts.

6. *Sixthly*, The upright Heart chuseth to lye under Affliction, rather than to be delivered from it by Sin. I say this is the Choice and Resolution of every upright Heart, however it may be sometimes over-born by the Violence of Temptation. *Heb.* 11. 35. *Not accepting deliverance*, viz. upon sinful Terms and Conditions.

They are sensible how the Flesh smarts under the Rod, but had rather it should smart, than Conscience should smart under Guilt. Affliction saith an upright Soul, grieves me, but Sin will grieve God; Affliction wounds my Flesh, but Sin will wound my Soul. Deliverance I long for, but I will not pay so dear for it, how much soever I desire it: *Nolo tanti emere pœnitentiam:* Outward Ease is sweet, but inward Peace is sweeter.

7. *Seventhly*, He prises the spiritual Good gotten by Affliction, above Deliverance from it, and can bless God from his Heart for those Mercies how dear soever his Flesh hath paid for them. *Psal.* 119. 67. and 71. *It is good for me that I have been afflicted.* Such is the Value the People of God have for spiritual Graces, that they cannot think them a dear Pennyworth, whatever the Flesh hath paid for them. The Mortification of one Lust, one Discovery of Sincerity, one Manifestation of God to their Souls, doth much more than make amends for all that they have endured under the Rod.

Is Patience improved, Self-acquaintance encreased, the Vanity of the Creature more effectually taught, longings after Heaven inflamed? O blessed Afflictions that are attended with such blessed Fruits! It was the saying of a holy Man under sore Trouble for the Death of an only Son; when in that dark Day God had graciously manifested himself to his Soul; *O*, said he, *I would be contented (if it were possible) to lay an only Son in the Grave every Day I have to live in the World, for one such Discovery of the Love of God as I now en*

CHAP. VI.

Shewing Indwelling Sin to be to Grace, as Fire is to Gold, and how the soundness or unsoundness of our Hearts are discovered by our Carriage towards it.

SECT. I.

PRosperity and Adversity put Sincerity to the Tryal, but nothing makes a deeper Search into our Bosoms, nothing sifts our Spirits more narrowly, or tells us what our State is more plainly, than our Behaviour towards that Corruption that dwells in us, the Thorn is next Neighbour to the Rose: Sin and Grace dwell not only in the same Soul, but in the same Faculties. The Child and *Fuller* dwell in one Room, what one cl

seth the other blacks: Of all the Evils God permits in this World, none is more grievous to his People than this: They sometimes wonder why the Lord will suffer it to be so; why surely among other wise and holy ends of this Permission, these are some.

They are left to try you, and to humble you; there is no intrinsical goodness in Sin, but however in this it occasions good to us, that by our Carriage towards it we discern our Sincerity. The Touch-stone is a worthless Stone in its self, but it serves to trye the Gold: 1 *Joh.* 3. 9, 10. *Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit Sin; for his Seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God; in this the Children of God are manifest, and the Children of the Devil; q. d.* In respect of their Carriage towards Sin, the one and other is plainly manifested: This is that which separates the Dross from the Gold, and shews you what the true state of Men's Persons, and Temper of their Heart is. By not sinning we are not to understand a total Freedom from it in this World, as if it implyed any such Perfection of the People of God in this World, that's the *Popish* and *Pelagian* sence: Nor yet must we take it in the *Arminian* sense, who to avoid the Argument of the Orthodox, will understand it of the sin against the holy Ghost: What a strange thing would it be to make that a Characteristical Note of Distinction betwixt the Godly and Ungodly, which so very few, even of the most Ungodly, are ever guilty of?

But the manner of our Behaviour towards sin, and our Carriage towards it before, or under, or after the Commission of it, in that the Children of God are manifest, and the Children of the Devil.

Now there are five Things relating to sin that discriminate and mark the state of the Persons: The Difference is discernable,

In our
1. Abstinence from Sin.
2. Hatred of Sin.
3. Troubles about Sin.
4. Subjection to Sin.
5. Opposition of Sin.

SECT. II.

(1.) THE Grounds and Motives of our Abstinence do very clearly manifest the state of our Souls; what they are in the Regenerate and Unregenerate, is our next Work. And let it be considered,

First, That an unsound and unrenewed Heart may abstain from one Sin, because it is contrary to, and inconsistent with another Sin: For it is with the Sins of our Natures, as it is with the Diseases of our Bodies: Though all Diseases be contrary to health, yet some Diseases (as the Feaver and Palsy) are contrary to each other. So are Prodigality and Covetousness, Hypocrisy and Pronenes: These oppose each other, not for mutual destruction as Sin and Grace do, but for Superiority, each contending for the Throne, and sometimes taking it by Turns: It is with such Persons as with that possessed Man, *Matth.* 17. 15. whom the Spirit cast sometimes into the Fire, sometimes into the Water: Or if one subdue the other, yet the Heart is also subdued to the Vassalage of that Lust that is uppermost in the Soul.

2. *Secondly*, An unrenewed Soul may be kept from the Commission of some sin, not because there is a Principle of Grace within him, but because of some providential Restraint without him, or upon him: For it often falls out, that when Men have conceived Sin, and are ready to execute it, Providence claps on the Fetters of Restraint, and hinders them from executing it.

This was the Case of *Abimelech*, *Gen.* 20. 6. and 17. compared, *I withheld thee:* And though Persons so restrained, have not the good of such Providences, yet others have; for by it a World of Mischief is prevented in this World, which otherwise would break out; and to this Act of Providence we owe our Lives, Liberties, Estates and Comforts in this World.

3. *Thirdly*, An unsound Heart may not commit some Sins, not because he truly hates them, but because his Constitution inclines him not to them: These Men are rather beholding to a good Temper of Body, than to a gracious Temper of Soul. Some Men cannot be Drunkards if they would, others cannot be covetous and base, they are made *e meliori lato*, of a more refined Metal than others; but chaste and liberal, just and sober Nature, is but Nature still: The best Nature in all its Endowments is but Nature at the best.

4. *Fourthly*, A graceless Heart may be restrained from Sin by the Force of Education and Principles of Morality that way instilled into it. Thus *Jehoash* was restrained from Sin, 2 *Kings* 12. 2. *And* Jehoash *did that which was right in the Sight of the Lord all the Days wherein* Jehoiadah *the Priest instructed him.* The Fear of a Parent or Master, will do a great deal more with some in this Case, than the Fear of God. The Influence of a strict Education nips off the Excrescencies of budding Vice. The Way we are taught when young, we keep when old: This is the Influence of Man upon Man, not the Influence of the regenerate Spirit upon Men.

5. *Fifthly*, A graceless Heart may be kept from some sins by the Fear of the Events, both in this World, and that to come. Sin that is followed with Infamy and Reproach among Men, may on this ground be forborn; not because God hath forbidden it, but because humane Laws will punish it, and the sober World will brand us for it: And some look farther, to the Punishment of Sin in Hell: They are not afraid to sin, but they are afraid to burn.

Here Sin is like a sweet Rose in a Brake of Thorns: Fain we would have it, but are loth to tear our Flesh to come by it. It's good that Sin is prevented any way; but to be kept on this ground from Sin, doth not argue the Estate of the Person to be good: And thus you see some of the grounds on which carnal Men are restrained: And in this *the Children of the Devil are manifest.*

SECT. III.

BUT there are grounds of Abstinence from Sin, by which *the Children of God are also manifested*, and such are these that follow.

1. *First*, A sincere Heart dares not sin because of the Eye and Fear of God, which is upon him: So you find it in *Job* 31. 1, and 4. he durst not allow his Thoughts to sin, because he lived under the Awe of God's Eye. *Nehemiah* durst not do as former Governors had done, though an opportunity presented to enrich himself; *because of the Fear of his God*, Nehem. 5. 15. The Soul that lives under the Awe of this Eye will be as conscientious

cntious where no Discovery can be made by Creatures, as if all the World looked on, *Levit.* 19. 14. *Thou shalt not curse the Deaf, nor put a Stumbling Block before the Blind; but shalt fear thy God, I am the Lord.*

What if a Man do curse the Deaf, the Deaf cannot hear him, and what if he do put a stumbling Block before the Blind, the Blind cannot see him: True, but God sees him, God hears him, that's enough to a Man that hath the Fear of the Lord upon his Heart.

2. *Secondly*, As the Fear of God, so the Love of God, is a principle of restraint from Sin to the Soul that is upright. This kept back *Joseph* from Sin, *Gen.* 39. 9. *How can I do this great Wickedness, and Sin against God? How can I?* He speaks as a Man that feels himself bound up from Sin by the Goodness and Love of God, that had been manifested to him, *q. d.* Hath he delivered me from the pit into which my envious Brethren cast me? Hath he in so miraculous a Way advanced me to all this Honour and Power in *Egypt?* and now, after all his Kindness and Love to me, shall I sin against him? O how can I do this against so good, so gracious a God? So *Psal.* 97. 10. *Ye that Love the Lord hate Evil.* Love will cry out in the Hour of Temptation, is this thy kindness to thy Friend? Dost thou thus requite the Lord for all his Kindnesses?

3. *Thirdly*, As the Love of God, so the intrinsical Evil and Filthiness that is in Sin keeps back the gracious Soul from it, *Rom.* 12. 9. *abhor that which is Evil.* ἀποστυγοῦντες τὸ πονηρόν hate it as Hell it self: Or as the French Traslation hath it, be in Horror: As the Apprehensions of Hell, so the Apprehensions of Sin impress horrour upon the Mind that's sanctifyed: Nothing more loathsome to an holy Soul. Its Aversations from it are with the highest Indignation and loathing.

4. *Fourthly*, The renewed Nature of a Saint restrains him from Sin, *Gal* 5. 17. *The Spirit lusteth against the Flesh, so that ye cannot do the thing that ye would:* Ye cannot, why cannot ye? because it is against your new Nature.

Beloved, This is a very remarkable thing in the Experience of all renewed Men, That upon the Renovation of Men's Principles, their Delights, and their Aversations and Loathings are laid quite cross and opposite to what they were before. In their Carnal State, vain company, and sinful exercises were their Delight. To be separated from these, and tyed to Prayer, Meditation, heavenly discourse and Company; O what a Bondage would that have been, now to be tyed to such carnal Society, and restrained from Dutys of Godlyness, and the Society of the Godly, becomes a much sorer Bondage to the Soul.

5. *Fifthly*, *Experience of the Bitterness of Sin*, is a restraint to a gracious Heart. They that have had so many sick Days, and sorrowful Nights for Sin as they have had, are loth to taste that Wormwood and Gall again, which their Soul hath still in remembrance, 2 *Cor.* 7. 11. *In that ye sorrowed after a Godly Sort, what Carefulness it wrought.* He would not grapple with those inward Troubles again, he would not have the chearful Light of God's Countenance eclipsed again for all, and much more than all the Pleasures that are in Sin.

6. *Sixthly*, The Consideration of the sufferings of *Christ* for Sin, powerfully withholds a gracious Soul from the Commission of it, *Rom.* 6. 6. *Our old Man is Crucified with him, that the Body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.* Were there a Knife or Sword in the House that had been thrust through the Heart of your Father, would you ever endure the sight of it? Sin was the Sword that pierced Christ; and so the Death of Christ becomes the Death of Sin in his People. Thus the Children of God and the Children of the Devil are manifest, in the Principles and Reasons of their abstinence from Sin.

SECT. IV.

(2.) *Secondly*, They are also manifested by their hatred of sin: This puts a clear Distinction betwixt them; for no false or unregenerate Heart, can hate Sin as Sin; he may indeed,

1. *First*, Hate Sin in another, but not in himself Thus one proud Man hates another; *Calco superbiam Platonis*, said *Diogenes*, when he trampled *Plato*'s fine Cloaths under Foot; I spurn the Pride of *Plato: Sed majori superbiâ*, as *Plato* smartly replyed, Thou trampleſt upon my Pride, but it is with greater pride. *Why* (saith *Christ* to the *Hypocrite*) *beholdest thou the Mote in thy Brothers Eye, but considerest not the Beam that is in thine own Eye?* Matt. 7. 3. How quick in espying, and rash in censuring the smallest fault in another is the Hypocrite! it was but one fault, and that but a small one, but a mote that he could find in another; yet this he quickly discerns; It may be there were many excellent Graces in him, these he overlooks, but the mote he plainly discerns.

It may be that Mote in his Brothers Eye had drawn many Tears from it, but these he takes no notice of, and mean while there is a Beam (*i. e.*) a great horrid flagitious evil in himself, but it is too near him to be discerned, or bewailed: This is a sad Symptom of a naughty Heart.

2. *Secondly*, He may hate it in its Effects, and Consequents; not in its own Nature; as the Thief hates the Gallows, not the Wickedness that he hath done. It is not sin in it self, but sin in its Connexion with Hell, that is frightful to him.

The unsound Professor could wish that there were no such threatning in the Bible against Sin: When Sin tempts him, I would, saith he, but I fear the Consequence. O Sin, could I separate thee from Hell, nothing should separate thee and me.

3. *Thirdly*, He may hate it in a mood or pang but not with a rooted habitual hatred. It's plain from *Pet.* 2. 22. That Sin may sometimes lye upon the Conscience of an unregenerate Man, as a load lyes upon a sick Stomach; and so he may discharge himself of it, by Reformation, Restitution, *&c.* but a little Time reconciles the quarrel betwixt him and his Lust again: If they fall out they will fall in again; *the Dog is returned to his vomit, and the Sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.*

But an upright Soul hates sin in another manner, and in this hatred of sin the Children of God are manifest.

1. *First*, The Opposition of Sin to God, is the very Ground and formal Reason upon which a gracious Soul opposes and hates it: if it be opposite to the holy Nature and Law of God it cannot but be odious in his Eyes: This cut David's Heart, *Psal.* 51. 4. *Against thee, thee only have I sinned q. d.* I have wronged *Uriah* greatly, I have wronged my self and Family greatly; but the wrong I have done to others is not worth

ming, in Comparison of the wrong I have done to thee.

2. *Secondly*, The upright Soul hates sin in himself, more than he hates it in any other? as a Man hates a Serpent in the Hedge, but much more in his own bosom. Rom. 7. 23. *But I see another Law in my Members*, and ver. 21. *I find then a Law that when I would be good, evil is present with me*: *q. d.* I don't know how others find it, but I am sure I find sin in my very Bosom, in my very Bowels, it is present with me. O wretched Man that I am! A gracious Soul can mourn to see it in others, but to find it in himself pierceth him to the very Heart.

3. *Thirdly*, The gracious Soul hates not only this or that particular Sin, but the whole kind, every thing that is sinful. True hatred i ς ὡρὸς τὰ γενὴ, of the whole nature or kind, *Psal.* 119. 104. *I hate every false way*; his reasonings proceed *a quatenus ad omne*, from sin, as sin? concluding against every sin. Sins that are profitable, and pleasant, as well as sins that have neither Profit nor Pleasure: Sins that are secret as well as sins that are open, and will defame him.

Arist. Rhet. lib. 2. cap. 4.

And before this tryal a false Heart cannot stand; for he always indulges to some Lust: there is an Iniquity which he cannot be separated from.

4. *Fourthly*, The sincere Soul hates sin with an irreconcileable hatred. There was a time when Sin and his Soul fell out, but there never will be a time of Reconciliation betwixt them again.

That breach which effectual Conviction once made, can never be made up any more: *They will return no more to folly*, Psal. 85. 8. And indeed it seems to them that have suffered so much for Sin, that have endured so many Fears and Sorrow for it, the greatest folly in the World to return to sin again: No, no, they admire the Mercy of their escape from sin, to their dying Day; and never look back upon their former state but with Shame and Grief.

Ask a Convert, would you be back again where once you were? Would you be among your old Companions again? Would you be fulfilling the Lusts of the Flesh again? And he will tell you he would not run the hazard to abide one day or one Night in that Condition again, to win all the Kingdoms of the World the next morning.

5. *Fifthly*, The sincere Soul hates Sin with a superlative hatred; he hates it more than any other evil in the World besides it. *Penal* evils are not pleasant themselves, but yet if he must endure them, or sin; then sufferings to chuse: *Heb.* 11. 25. *Chusing rather to suffer Affliction than enjoy the pleasure of Sin*; the worst of sufferings rather than the best of sin.

6. *Sixthly*, To conclude, so deep is the hatred that upright ones bear to Sin, that nothing raises them more than the thoughts of a full deliverance from it doth: *Romans* 7. 34. *I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord.* What doth he so heartily thank God for? O for a prospect of his final deliverance from sin, never to be entangled, defiled, or troubled with it any more: And this is one thing that sweetens death to the Saints, as much as any thing in the World can do, except Christ's victory over it, and lying in the Grave for us. To think of a grave is not pleasant in it self, but to think of a parting time with sin, that's sweet and pleasant indeed.

SECT. V.

(3.) THIRDLY, The Children of God and the Children of the Devil, pure Gold, and vile Dross, are manifest as in Hatred of Sin, so in their Troubles, and Sorrow about Sin.

All trouble for sin argues not sincerity, some have Reason to be troubled even for their troubles for sin. So have they

1. *First*. That are only troubled for the Commission of some more gross sins that startle the natural Conscience, but not for inward Sins that defile the Soul. *Judas* was troubled for betraying Innocent Blood, but not for that base Lust of Covetousness that was the Root of it, or the want of sincere Love to *Jesus Christ*: *Matth.* 27. 4. 5. Outward sins are sins *majoris infamiæ*, of greater scandal; but Heart-sins are oftentimes *majoris reatus*, sins of greater guilt; to be troubled for grosser sins, and have no trouble for ordinary sins daily incurred, is an ill sign of a bad Heart.

2. *Secondly*, A graceless heart may be much troubled at the Discovery of Sin, when it is not troubled for the guilt of sin, *Jer.* 2. 26. *As the Thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the House of* Israel *ashamed.* Hence it is that they stick not to commit ten sins against God, to hide one sin from the Eyes of Men. It is a Mercy that sin is the matter of Men's shame, and that all are not arrived to that height of Impudence to declare their sin as *Sodom*, and glory to their Shame; but to be ashamed only because Men see it, and not with *Ezra*, to say, *O my God I am ashamed, and blush to look up unto thee*, Ezra 9. 6. Ashamed that thou seest it, is but Hypocrisy.

3. *Thirdly*, A graceless heart may be troubled for the rod that sin draws after it, but not for sin it self, as it provokes God to inflict such rods.

But the troubles of upright ones for sin are of another kind and nature.

1. *First*, They are troubled that God is wronged, and his Spirit troubled by their sins. So the penitent *Prodigal*, *I have sinned against Heaven, and in thy sight*, Luk. 15. 21. Against Heaven, that is, against him whose Throne is in Heaven, a great, glorious, and infinite Majesty, a poor Worm of the Earth, hath lifted up his hand against the God of Heaven.

2. *Secondly*, They are troubled for the defilement of their own Souls by sin: Hence they are compared in *Proverbs* 25. 26. to a troubled fountain; you know its the property of a living spring, when any filth falls into it, or that which lyes in the bottom of it's Channel, is raised and defiles it Streams, never to leave working till it hath purged it self of it, and recovered it's purity again.

So it is with a righteous man, he loves purity in the precept, *Psal.* 119. 140. And he loves it no less in the principle and practice; he thinks it is Hell enough to lye under the pollution of sin, if he should never come under Damnation for it.

3. *Thirdly*, They are troubled for the estrangements of God, and the hiding of his face from them because of their Sin. It would go close to an Ingenerous spirit to see a dear and faithful friend whom he hath grieved, to look strange and shy upon him at the next meeting; as if he did not know him: much more doth it go to the heart of

a gracious Man to see thee Face of God turned from him, and not to be towards him as in times past. This went to *David*'s Heart after his fall, as you may see, *Psal.* 51. 11. *Cast me not away from thy Presence, and take not thy holy Spirit from me*; *q. d.* Lord, if thou turn thy back upon me, and estrange thy self from me, I am a lost Man; that is the greatest Mischief that can befal me.

4. *Fourthly*, Their Troubles for sin run deep, to what other Mens do. They are strong to bear other Troubles, but quail and faint under this: *Psal.* 38. 4. Other sorrows may for the present be violent, and make more noise, but this sorrow soaks deeper into the Soul.

5. *Fifthly*, Their Troubles for sin are more private and silent Troubles than others are, *their Sore runs in the Night*, as it is *Psal.* 77. 2. Not but that they may, and do open their Troubles to Men, (and it is a Mercy when they meet with a judicious, tender and experienced Christian to unbosom themselves unto) but when all is done, it is God and thy Soul alone that must whisper out matter, *Ille vere dolet, qui sine teste dolet*: That is sincere sorrow for sin indeed, which is expressed secretly to God in the Closet.

6. *Sixthly*, Their Troubles are incurable by Creature Comforts: It is not the removing some outward Pressures and Inconveniencies that can remove their Burden; nothing but Pardon, Peace, and witnessed Reconciliation, can quiet the gracious Heart.

7. *Seventhly*, Their Troubles for sin are ordinate and kept in their own place; they dare not stamp the Dignity of Christ's Blood upon their worthless Tears and Groans for sin: *Lava lachrymas Domine.* Lord, wash my sinful Tears in the Blood of Christ, was once the desire of a true Penitent. And thus our Trouble for sin shews us what our Hearts are.

Aug.

SECT. VI.

(4.) FOurthly, The Behaviour and Carriage of the Soul, with respect to subjection to the commands of Sin, shews what our Estate and Condition is. This will separate Dross from Gold. All unregenerate Men are the Servants of Sin, they subject themselves to its commands. This the Scripture sometimes calls a *Conversation in the Lusts of the Flesh*, Eph. 2. 3. Sometimes the *Selling of themselves to Sin*, 1 Kings 21. 20. Now as a judicious Divine observes, though the Children of God complain with *Paul*, Rom. 7. 14, 15. That they are *sold under Sin*, yet there is a vast difference betwixt these two: The Saints are sold to it by *Adam*, but others by their own continued Consent. But to shew you the difference in this matter, I conceive it necessary to shew wherein the reigning power of Sin doth not consist, and then wherein it doth: That you may plainly discern who are in subjection to the reigning power of their Corruptions, and who are not. Now there be divers things common both to Regenerate and Unregenerate, and we cannot say the dominion of Sin lies in any or in all of them, *viz.* abstractly and simply considered.

Dr. Reynolds.

1. *First*, Both one and other having Original Corruption dwelling in them, may also find this Fountain breaking forth into gross and scandalous sins: But we cannot say that because Original Corruption thus breaks forth into gross and scandalous sins in both; therefore it must needs reign in the one as well as in the other; a Righteous Man may *fall before the Wicked*, as it is *Prov.* 25. 26. He may fall in the Dirt of grosser Iniquities, and furnish them with matter of reproach. So did *David*, *Peter*, *Abraham*, and many more of the Lord's upright Hearted ones, whose Souls nevertheless sin did not reign over by a voluntary subjection to its Commands, nor must this embolden any to sin with more liberty.

2. *Secondly*, Though an upright Soul fall one and again into sin, though he reiterate the same act of sin which he hath repented of before; yet it cannot meerly from thence be concluded, that therefore sin reigns over him, as it doth over a wicked Man that makes it his dayly Trade. I confess every Reiteration of sin, puts a further Aggravation upon it: And it's sad we should repent and sin, and sin and repent; but yet you read, *Prov.* 24. 16. *A just Man falleth seven times, and riseth up again*: *Job*'s Friends were good Men, yet he tells them, *These ten times have ye reproached me*, *Job* 19. 3. This indeed shews a Heart that greatly needs purging; for it is with relapses in spiritual as it is with relapses into natural Diseases: A Recidivation or Return of the Disease shews that the Morbifick Matter was not duly purged; but though it shew the foulness, it does not always prove the falseness of the Heart.

3. *Thirdly*, Though one may be impatient of the reproof of his sin, as well as the other; that alone will not conclude sin to be in full dominion over one, as it is over the other.

It's pity any good Man should storm at a rebuke of sin; that such a precious Oyl as is proper to heal, should be conceited to break the Head: But yet Flesh will be tender and touchy even in good Men. *Asa* was a good Man, and yet he was wrath with the Prophet who reproved him, as you find, 2 *Chron.* 16. 10. yet I doubt not but their Consciences smite them for it, when they suffers not another to do it; a Reproof may be untimely and ill manag'd by another, and so may provoke, but they will hear the Voice of Conscience in another manner.

4. *Fourthly*, Though in both some one particular Sin may have more power than another; yet neither doth this alone conclude that there is that Sin must reign in one, as it doth in another. Indeed the beloved Lust of every wicked Man is King over his Soul; but yet a godly Man's Constitution, Calling, *&c.* may incline him more to one Sin than another; and yet neither that, nor the other may be said to be in dominion; for thus *David* speaks of his Iniquity, *(i. e.)* his special *Psal.* 18. 23. Which some suppose to be the of Lying, from that intimation, *Psal.* 119. 29. you see in one place he begs God to keep from it, and in the other he tells us he kept himself from it, and both shew he was not the Servant of it.

5. *Fifthly*, Though both may sin against knowledge, yet it will not follow from thence that therefore sins against knowledge must needs sins in dominion in the one, as they are in the other: There was too much Light abused, Violence offered in *David*'s deliberated sin, as he confesses, *Psal.* 51. 6. and the sad Story too plainly shews, and yet, in the main, he was an upright Man still, though this Commission of the Fact shrewdly wounded his Integrity, and stands upon Record for a Caution to others.

SECT.

SECT. VII.

WE have seen what doth not infer the Dominion of Sin in the former Particulars, being ſimply conſidered; I ſhall next ſhew you what doth, and how the ſincere and falſe Hearts are diſtinguiſhed in this Tryal. And,

1. *Firſt*, Aſſent and Conſent upon deliberation notes the Soul to be under the Dominion of ſin: When the Mind approves ſin, and the Will gives its plenary Conſent to it; this ſets up Sin in its Throne, and puts the Soul into ſubjection to it: For the Dominion of ſin conſiſts in its Authority over us, and our voluntary ſubjection to it. This you find to be the Character of a wicked graceleſs Perſon, *Pſal.* 36. 4. *He deviſeth Miſchief upon his Bed, he ſetteth himſelf in a Way that is not good, he abhorreth not evil.*

The beſt Men may fall into ſin through miſtake, or be precipitated into ſin through the violence of Temptation; but to deviſe Miſchief, and ſet himſelf in an evil way, this notes full Aſſent of the Mind, and then *not to abhor Evil* notes full conſent of the Will, and theſe two being given to ſin, not only antecedently to the acting of it, but alſo conſequently to it, to like it afterward, as well as before; this puts the Soul fully under the power of ſin, what can it give more?

This (as one ſaith) in direct oppoſition to the Apoſtle, *Rom.* 12. 1. Is to preſent their Bodies a dead Sacrifice, unholy, and abominable to God; acceptable to the Devil, which is their unreaſonable ſervice: All Men by nature are given to ſin, but theſe Men give themſelves to it. Mr. *Caryl.*

2. *Secondly*, The cuſtomary practice of ſin, ſubjects the Soul to the Dominion of ſin; and ſo *he that is born of God doth not commit Sin*, 1 John 3. 9. Fall into ſin, yea the ſame ſin he may, and that often; but then it's not without Reluctance, Repentance, and a Proteſt entred by the Soul in Heaven againſt it: So that Sin hath not a quiet poſſeſſion of his Soul; he is not the ſervant of ſin, nor doth he willingly walk after its Commandments; but ſo do its own ſervants; it's their dayly Practice, *Jer.* 9. 3. *They proceed from Evil to Evil.*

3. *Thirdly*, Delight in ſin proves the Dominion of ſin. So the Servants of ſin are deſcribed, *Iſa.* 66. 3. *They have choſen their own Ways, and their Soul delighteth in their Abomination.*

Look as our delight in God is the meaſure of our Holineſs, ſo our delight in ſin is the meaſure of our Sinfulneſs. Delight in ſin is one of the uppermoſt Rounds of the Ladder, and much higher the Soul of a Sinner cannot go, till it be turned off into Hell, *It's a Sport to a Fool to do Miſchief*, Prov. 10. 23. Never merryer than when he hath the Devil for his Playfellow, ſaith one upon that Place. Mr. *Trap.*

4. *Fourthly*, Impatience of Chriſt's Yoke and Government, argues the Soul to be the ſubject of ſin. This is clear from the Apoſtle's reaſoning in *Rom.* 6. 17, 18. *But God be thanked that ye were the Servants of Sin, but you have obeyed from the Heart the form of Doctrine which was delivered you: Being then made free from ſin, ye became the Servants of righteouſneſs:* Where you ſee plainly, that no Man can have its Manumiſſion or Freedom from ſin, that comes not into Chriſt's Service, and yields himſelf up to his Obedience.

So then to fret at Chriſt's Law that tye us up from our Luſts, to be weary of all ſpiritual Employments as a Burden intolerable, never to be in our Element and Center till we are off from God and plunging in the World and our Luſts; this is a ſad note of a ſoul in ſubjection to ſin.

Object. *But may not an upright Soul find ſome wearineſs in ſpiritual things?*

Sol. Doubtleſs he may, for he hath Fleſh as well as Spirit, and though the Spirit be willing, the Fleſh is weak: He is ſanctifyed but in part, and his delight in the Law of God is but according to, or *after the inner Man*, Rom. 7. 22. But he ſees another Law in his Members, (*i. e.*) contrary Inclinations. However, if he be weary ſometimes in the duties of Godlineſs, to be ſure he is more weary out of them, and is not centered and at reſt till he be with his God again: But the carnal Heart is where it would be when it is in the ſervice of ſin; and as a Fiſh upon dry Land, when engaged in ſpiritual Duties: Eſpecially ſuch as are ſecret, aud have no external Allurements of Reputation to engage him to them.

But what ſurpriſals or captivities to ſin ſoever may befal an upright Soul, yet it appears by theſe eight following particulars, that he is not the ſervant of ſin, nor in full ſubjection to it. For,

1. *Firſt*, Though he may be drawn to ſin, yet he cannot reflect upon his ſin without ſhame and ſorrow; which plainly ſhews it to be an involuntary ſurpriſe. So *Peter* wept bitterly, *Mat.* 26. 75. And *David* mourned for his ſin heartily; others can fetch new Pleaſures out of their old ſins by reflecting on them: And ſome can glory in their ſhame, *Phil.* 3. 19. Some are ſtupid and ſenſeleſs after ſin, and the ſorrow of a carnal Heart for it, is but a Morning Dew; but it is far otherwiſe with God's People.

2. *Secondly*, Though a Saint may be drawn to ſin, yet it is not with a deliberate and full conſent of his Will; their delight is in the Law of God, *Rom.* 7. 22. *They do that which they would not*, ver. 16. (*i. e.*) there are inward diſlikes from the new Nature: And as for that caſe of *David*, which ſeems to have ſo much of counſel and deliberation in it, yet it was but in a ſingle Act; it was not in the general Courſe of his Life; he was upright in all things (*i. e.*) in the general courſe and tenour of his Life, 1 *Kings* 15. 5.

3. *Thirdly*, Though an upright Soul may fall into ſin, yet he is reſtleſs and unquiet in that condition, like a Bone out of joynt; and that ſpeaks him to be none of ſins ſervants, as on the contrary, if a Man be engaged in the external Duties of Religion, and be reſtleſs and unquiet there, his Heart is not in it, he is not at reſt till he be again in his earthly Buſineſs; this Man cannot be reckoned Chriſt's Servant: A gracions Heart is much after that rate employed in the Work of ſin, that a carnal Heart is when employed in the work of Religion: That's a good Rule, *Ea tantum dicuntur ineſſe, quæ inſunt per modum quietis:* That's a Man's true Temper, wherein he is at reſt: Poor *David* fell into ſin, but he had no reſt in his Bones becauſe of it, *Pſal.* 51. 10, 11, 12. If his Heart be off from God and Duty for a little while, yet he recollects himſelf, and ſaith, as *Pſal.* 116. 7. *Return unto thy reſt, O my Soul.*

4. *Fourthly*, Tho' a ſincere Chriſtian fall into ſin, and commit evil; yet he proceeds not from evil to evil, as the ungodly do. *Jer.* 9. 3. But makes his fall into one ſin a Caution to prevent another ſin. *Peter* by his fall got eſtabliſhment for time to come. If God will ſpeak Peace to them

them, they are careful to return no more to folly, *Psal.* 85. 8. *In that ye sorrowed after a Godly sort, what carefulness it wrought? Yea what fear.* 2 Cor. 7. 11. It is not so with the Servants of Sin, one sin leaves them much more disposed to another Sin.

5. *Fifthly*, A sincere Christian may be drawn to sin, but yet he would be glad with all his Heart to be rid of sin. It would be more to him than thousands of Gold and Silver, that he might grieve and offend God no more, and that shews sin is not in dominion over him: He that is under the dominion of Sin, is loth to leave his Lusts. Sins Servants are not willing to part with it, they hold it fast, and refuse to let it go, as that Text expresseth it, *Jer.* 8. 5. But the great Complaint of the Upright is expressed by the Apostle according to the true sense of their Hearts, in *Rom.* 7. 24. *Who shall deliver me from the Body of this Death:*

6. *Sixthly*, It appears they yield not themselves willingly to obey sin, in as much as it is the matter of their joy when God orders any Providence to prevent sin in them: *Blessed be the Lord* (said *David* to *Abigail*) *and blessed be thy Advice, and blessed be thou, that hast kept me this Day from shedding Blood*, 1 Sam. 15. 32, 33.

Here's blessing upon blessing, for a Sin-preventing Providence. The Author is blessed, the Instrument blessed, the means blessed. O its a blessed thing in the Eyes of a sincere Man to be kept from sin; he rekons it a great Deliverance, a very happy Escape if he be kept from sin.

7. *Seventhly*, This shews that some who may be drawn to commit sin, yet are none of the Servants of Sin, That they do heartyly beg the assistance of Grace to keep them from sin: *Keep back thy servant from presumptuous sins* (saith the *Psalmist*, Psal. 19. 13.) *let them not have Dominion over me*; *q. d.* Lord, I find Propensions to sin in my Nature, yea, and strong ones too; if thou leave me to my self, I am carried into sin as easily as a Feather down the Torrent. *O Lord keep back thy Servant*: And there is no Petition that upright ones pour out their Hearts to God in, either more frequently, or more ardently than in this, to be kepr back from sin.

8. *Eighthly* and *Lastly*, This shews the Soul not to be under the dominion of sin, that it doth not only cry to God to be kept back from sin, but uses the means of Prevention himself; he resists it, as well as prays against it, *Psal.* 18. 23. *I was also upright before him, and kept my self from mine Iniquity*: So *Job* 31. 1. *I have made a Covenant with mine eyes*; and yet more fully in *Isa.* 33. 15. *He shaketh his hands from holding bribes, and stoppeth his Ears from hearing blood; and shutteth his Eyes from seeing evil*, See with what care the Portals are shut at which sin useth to enter. All these things are very relieving Considerations to poor Souls questioning their Integrity under the frequent Surprisals of Sin. And the next Tryal no less.

SECT. VIII.

(5.) *Fifthly*, Our Opposition to Conflicts with Sin discover what we are, Gold, or Dross

There are conflicts with sin both in the Regenerate, and in the Unregenerate; but there is a vast difference betwixt them, as will appear in the following account.

1, *First*, There is an universal, and there is a particular Opposition to Sin; the former is found in regenerate, the latter in unregenerate Souls: A gracious Heart hates every false way, *Psal.* 119. 104. and must needs do so, because he hates and opposes Sin as Sin; so that he can have no *peccatum in deliciis*, no excepted or reserved Lust, but fights against the whole Body, and every limb and member of the body of sin.

But it is not so with the Hypocrite or carnal Professor: He hath evercome some reserved sin, that he cannot part with.

2. *Secondly*, There is an Opposition betwixt the new Nature and Sin, and there is an Opposition betwixt natural Conscience and Sin; the former is the Case of an upright Soul, the latter may be of a Self-deceiver.

A regenerate Person opposeth Sin because there is an irreconcileable Antipathy betwixt it and the new Nature in him, as is clear from *Gal.* 5. 17. *The flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the Flesh; and these are contrary the one to the other*: By Flesh understand corrupt Nature; by Spirit not only the spirit of Man, but the spirit of God, or principle of Regeneration in Man: By the lusting of these two against each other, understand the Desire and Endeavour of each others destruction and Ruine; and the ground of all this is the contrariety of these two Natures.

These are contrary one to the other; there is a twofold Opposition betwixt them, one formal their very Nature are opposite; the other effective, their workings and designs are opposite, as it is betwixt Fire and Water.

But the Oppositions found in unrenewed Souls against Sin, is not from their Natures, for Sin is suitable enough to that; but from the Light that is in their Minds and Consciences with scares and terrifies them. Such was that in *Darius*, Dan. 6. 14. *He was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on* Daniel *to deliver him*; *and laboured till the going down of the Sun to deliver him.* Here the contest was betwixt Sense of Honour upon one side, and Conviction of Conscience on the other side.

Sometimes a generous and noble Disposition opposes sordid and base Actions: *Major sum, & ad major a natus; quam ut corporis mei sim mancipium*: I am greater, and born to greater things, than that I should be a Slave to my Body, said a brave Heathen.

3. *Thirdly*, There is a permanent, and there is a transient Opposition to Sin; the former is the case of God's People, the latter of temporary and unsound Professors.

The Saint when he draws the sword in this War fare against Sin, throws away the scabbiness; no End of this Combate with Sin till Life end; their life and their troubles are finished together, 2 *Tim.* 4. 7. *I have fought the good fight, and have finished my Course.*

But in other Men it is but a transient quarrel out with sin one Day, and in another; and the reason is plain by what was noted before; it is not the Opposition of two Natures: It is like the Opposition of the Wind and Tyde, these may be contrary and make a stormy Sea to day; but the Wind may come about, and go as the Tyde go to morrow; but in a Christian it is as the opposition of the River and the Dam, one must give way to the other there's no reconciling them. But the other like the Dog, returns to his vomit. 2 *Pet.* ult.

4. *Fourthly*, There is an Opposition to the Root of sin, and an Opposition to the Fruits of sin. gracio

gracious Soul oppoſeth Root and Fruit, but others the latter only. The great Deſign of an upright Soul, is not only to lop off this or that Branch, but to kill the Root of Sin which is in his Nature, *Rom.* 7. 24. *Who ſhall deliver me from the Body of this Death.* But the great care and endeavours of others is to ſuppreſs outward acts of ſin, and eſcape the miſchevous conſequents of it: Yea, their ſtudy is, as *Lactantius* phraſeth it, *Potius abſcondere, quam abſciendere vitia:* To hide, rather than to kill their Luſts.

5. *Fifthly*, There is an Oppoſition to ſin, *in the ſtrength of God*, and an Oppoſition to ſin, in our own ſtrength; the former is proper to a real Chriſtian, the latter is found frequently with unſanctifyed perſons; when a Chriſtian goes forth againſt any ſin, it is in the ſtrength of God: So you read their Rule directs them, *Eph.* 6. 10. *Be ſtrong in the Lord, and the power of his might: Take unto you the whole Armour of God:* And ſuitably you ſhall find them frequently upon their Knees begging Strength from Heaven againſt their Luſts; 2 *Cor.* 12. 8. *For this Cauſe I beſought the Lord thrice*, ſaith *Paul*, (*i. e.*) often and earneſtly, that the Temptation might depart from him.

But others go forth againſt ſin only in the ſtrength of their own Reſolutions, ſo did *Pendleton* in our Story: Theſe Reſolutions, or Vows, which they have put themſelves under, are as frequently fruſtrated, as made.

6. *Sixthly*, There is a ſucceſsful Oppoſition to ſin, and an Oppoſition that comes to nothing. The former is that of true Chriſtians, the latter is found among unregenerate Men.

The work of Mortification in the Saints is progreſſive, and increaſing: Hence *Rom.* 6. 6. *Our old man is Crucifyed with him, that the Body of Sin might be deſtroyed.* Sin dyes in Believers much as crucifyed Perſons uſe to dye, *viz.* a ſlow lingering, gradual, but ſure Death; its vigour and Life expires by degrees: Or as a conſumptive Perſon dyes; for to that alſo he alludes here: There is a Diſeaſe which is called *Conſumptio totius*, a Conſumption of the whole, and thoſe that dye of that Diſeaſe languiſh more and more, till at laſt they drop *ſenſium, ſine ſenſu*, by imperceptible degrees and ſteps into the Grave.

But in the Unregenerate whatever conflicts they have with ſin, no Corruption falls before it: It may be ſaid of them, as the Church in another caſe complains of her ſelf, *Iſa.* 26. 18. *We have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind, we have not wrought any deliverance in the Earth, neither have the Inhabitants of the World fallen.* So it fares with theſe Profeſſors, they pray, they hear, they vow, they reſolve, but when all is done, their Luſts are as ſtrong and vigorous as ever: No degree of Mortification appears after all.

And thus much of the Tryal of our Sincerity by our carriage toward Sin.

CHAP. VII.

Shewing what Proof and Tryal is made of the ſoundneſs or unſoundneſs of our Graces by the Duties of Religion which we perform.

SECT. I.

WE now come (according to the Method propoſed) to make tryal of the truth or falſeneſs of Grace, by the Duties we daily perform in Religion. And certainly they alſo have the Uſe and Efficacy of Fire, for this Diſcovery, 1 *John* 2. 4, 5. *He that ſaith I know him, and keepeth not his Commandments* [*is a lyar*] *and the Truth is not in him: But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected; And hereby know we that we are in him.*

This is a practical lye; of which the Apoſtle ſpeaks here, by which Men deceive others for a while, and themſelves for ever; a lye not ſpoken, but done; when a Man's courſe of Life contradicts his Profeſſion. The Life of an Hypocrite is but one long or continued lye, he ſaith or profeſſeth he knows God, but takes no care at all to obey him in the Duties he commands, he either neglects them, or if he performs them, it is not as God requires: If they *draw nigh him with their Lips yet their Heart is far from him*, Iſa. 29. 13. *Thou art near in their Mouth, but far from their reins*, Jer. 12. 2.

There are ſome that feel the Influence and Power of their Communion with the Lord in Dutys, going down to their very reins: And there are others whoſe Lips and Tongues only are touched with Religion.

This is an Age of Light and much Profeſſion: Men cannot now keep up a Reputation in the ſober and profeſſing World, whilſt they let down, and totally neglect the Duties of Religion; but ſurely if Men would be but juſt to themſelves, their very performances of Duty would tell them what their Hearts are.

SECT. II.

FOR there are among others theſe following Particulars, that do very clearly difference the ſound from the unſound Profeſſor.

1. *Firſt*, The Deſigns and true Levels and Aims of Men's Hearts in Duty will tell them what they are.

An Hypocrite aims low, *Hoſ.* 7. 14. *They have not cryed to me with their Heart, when they howled upon their Beds, they aſſembled themſelves for Corn and Wine, and they rebel againſt me.* It is not for Chriſt, and Pardon, for Mortification, and Holineſs, but for Corn, and Wine, thus they make a Market of Religion; all their Ends in Duty are either carnal, natural, or legal; it is either to accommodate their carnal ends, or ſatisfy and quiet their Conſciences; and ſo their Duties are performed as a ſin-offering to God.

But an upright Heart, hath very high, and pure aims in Duty; *the deſire of their ſoul is to God*, Iſa. 26. 8. *Their Soul follows hard after God*, Pſal. 63. 8. *One thing have I deſired of the Lord, that will I*

seek after, that I might dwell in the House of the Lord all the days of my Life, to see the Beauty of the Lord, and to enquire in his Temple, Psal. 27. 4. These are the true Eagles that play at the Sun, and will not stoop to low and earthly Objects. Alas! if the enjoyment of God be missed in a Duty, it is not the greatest enlargements of Gifts will satisfy; he comes back like a Man that hath taken a long Journey to meet his Friend upon important business, and lost his labour, his Friend was not there.

2. *Secondly*, The Engagements of Men's Hearts to God in Duties will tell them what they are, the Hypocrite takes little heed to his Heart, *Esa.* 29. 13. they are not afflicted really for the hardness, deadness, unbelief and wandrings of their Hearts in duty, as upright ones are; nor do they engage their Hearts, and labour to get them up with God in duty as his People do. *I have intreated thy favour with my whole Heart*, saith *David*, *Psal.* 119. 58. They are not pleased in duty till they feel their Hearts stand towards God like a Bow in its full bent. I say it is not always so with them, what would they give that it might be so? But surely if their Souls in duty be empty of God, they are filled with trouble and sorrow.

3. *Thirdly*, The Conscience Men make of secret as well as publick Duties, will tell them what their Hearts and Graces are true or false. A vain Professor is curious in the former, and either negligent, or at best formal in the latter; for he finds no inducements of Honour, Applause or Ostentation of Gifts externally moving him to them; nor hath he any experience of the sweetness and benefit of such duties internally to allure and engage his Soul to them.

The Hypocrite therefore is not for the Closet, but the Synagogue, *Matth.* 6. 5, 6. Not but that education, example, or the impulse of Conscience, may sometimes drive him thither, but it is not his dayly Delight to be there, his Meat and Drink to retire from the clamour of the World to enjoy God in secret. 'Tis the observation of their Duties is the great inducement to these Men to perform them, and *Verily*, saith our Lord, *ver.* 2. *they have their Reward*, ἀπέχουσι, they have it away, or they have carryed off the Benefit and Advantage that ever they shall have by Religion. Much good may it do them with their Applause and Honour, let them make much of that airy Reward, for it's all that ever they shall have.

But now for a Soul truly gracious, he cannot long subsist without secret Prayer. 'Tis true, there is not always an equal Freedom and Delight, a like Enlargement and Comfort in those Retirements, but yet he cannot be without them; he finds the want of his secret in his publick Duties: If he and his God have not met in secret, and had some Communion in the Morning, he sensibly finds it in the deadness and unprofitableness of his Heart and Life all the day after.

4. *Fourthly*, The spirituality of our Duties tryes the sincerity of our Graces: An unregenerate Heart is carnal, whilst engaged in Duties that are spiritual. Some Men deceive themselves in thinking they are spiritual Men, because their Employment and Calling is about spiritual things, *Hosea* 9. 7. This indeed gives them the Denomination, but not the Frame of spiritual Men; and others judge themselves spiritual Persons, because they frequently perform and attend upon spiritual Duties: But alas the Heart and State may be carnal notwithstanding all this. O, my Friends, it is not enough that the Object of your Duties is spiritual, that they respect an holy God, nor that the matter be spiritual, that you be conversant about holy things; but the frame of your Heart must be spiritual, an heavenly temper of Soul is necessary, and what are the most heavenly Duties without it?

The End and Design you aim at must be spiritual, the Enjoyment of God, and a growing Conformity to him in Holiness, else multiply Duties as the Sand on the Sea-shore, and they all will not amount to one Evidence of your Sincerity. *God is my Witness whom I serve with my Spirit*, saith the Apostle, *Rom.* 1. 9. He seems to appeal to God in this matter. I serve God in my Spirit, and God knows that I do so; I dare appeal to him that it is so; he knows that my Heart is with him or would be with him in my Duties: The Arms of my Faith do either sensibly grasp, or are stretched out towards him in my Duties. O how little savour do gracious Hearts find in the most excellent Duties, if God and their Souls do not sensibly meet in them!

Certainly, Reader, there is a time when God comes nigh to Men in duty, when he deals familiarly with Men, and sensibly fills their Souls with unusual Powers and Delights. The near approaches of God to their Souls are felt by them, (for Souls have their senses as well as Bodies) and now are their Minds abstracted and marvelously refined from all that is material and earthly, and swallowed up in spiritual Excellencies and Glories.

These are the real Prelibations or Foretastes of Glory, which no Man can by Words make another to understand, as he himself doth that feels them.

These Seasons, I confess, do but rarely occur to the best of Christians, nor continue long when they do: Alas! this Wine is too strong for such weak Bottles as we are. *Hold, Lord,* said an holy Man said once, *it is enough, thy poor Creature is a Clay Vessel, and can hold no more:* This is that *Joy unspeakable and full of Glory*, which is mentioned *1 Pet.* 1. 7, 8. Something that Words cannot describe; these Seasons are the golden Spots of our Lives, when we are admitted to these near and ineffable views and tastes of God, possibly so poor Christians can say but little to these things, their Sorrows are exercised in Duties more than their Joys: They are endeavouring to mount, but the Stone hangs at the Heel; they essay, but cannot rise to that height that others do, who are got up by their labouring Faith into the upper Region, and there display their Wings and play in the Sun-beams: But though they cannot rise to this height, yet have they no satisfaction in Duty wherein there is no intercourse betwixt God and their Souls.

Rara hora, brevis mora; sapit quidem suavissime, sed gustatur rarissime. Bern.

That which contents another, will not content a Christian: If the King be absent, Men will look to the empty Chair; but if God be absent, an empty Duty gives no satisfaction to a gracious Spirit. The poorest Christian is found panting after God by sincere Desires, and labouring to get up that dead and vain Heart to God in Duty, though, alas! it's many times but the rolling of the returning Stone against the Hill, yet he never expects advantage by that Duty wherein the Spirit of God is not, nor doth he expect the Spirit of God should be where his own Spirit is not.

5. *Fifthly*, Assiduity and Constancy in Duties

Rel

Religion makes a notable Discovery of the soundness or rottenness of Men's Heart's. The Hypocrite may shew some zeal and forwardness in Duties for a time, but he will jade and give out at length: Job 27. 10. *Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?* No, he will not. If his motions in Religion were natural, they would be constant, but they are artificial, and he is moved by external inducements, and so must needs be off and on; he prays himself weary of praying, and hears himself weary of hearing: His Heart is not delighted in his Duties, and therefore his Duties must needs grow stale and dry to him after a while. There be three Seasons in which the zeal of an Hypocrite may be inflamed in duties.

First, When some imminent danger threatens him, some smart Rod of God is shaked over him, *When he slew them, then they sought him, and returned and enquired early after God*, Psal. 78. 34. O the goodly Words they give, the fair Promises they make, and yet all the while *they do but flatter him with their Lips, and lye unto him with their Tongues*, vers. 36, 37. for let but that Danger pass over, and the Heavens clear up again, and he will restrain Prayer, and return to his old course again.

Secondly, When the Times countenance and favour Religion, and the Wind is in his back, O what a zeal will he have for God! So in the stony Ground, *Matth.* 3. 5. the Seed sprung up and flourished till the Sun of Persecution arose, and then it faded away, for it had no depth of Earth, no deep solid inward work or principle of Grace to maintain it.

Thirdly, When Self-ends and Designs are accommodated and promoted by these things; this was the case of *Jehu*, 2 Kings 10. 16. *Come see my Zeal*, for what? For a base Self-interest, not for God: How fervently will some Men pray, preach and profess, whilst they sensibly feel the incomes and profits of these Duties to their Flesh: Whilst they are admired and applauded!

These external Incentives will put an Hypocrite into an hot fit of Zeal, but then, as it is with a Man, whose Colours are raised by the heat of the fire, and not by the healthfulness of a good Constitution, it soon fades and falls again.

But, blessed be God, it is not so with all. The Man whose Heart is upright with his God, will keep *Judgment, and do Righteousness at all times*, Psal. 106. 3. Whether Dangers threatens or no; whether Times favour Religion or no; whether his earthly Interest be promoted by it or no, he will be Holy still, he will not part with his Duties when they are stript naked of those external Advantages; as the Addition of these things to Religion did not at first engage him, so the Abstraction of them, cannot disengage him.

If his Duty become his reproach, yet *Moses* will not forsake it, *Heb.* 11. 26. If he lose his Company, and be left alone, yet *Paul* will not flinch from his Duty, 2 *Tim.* 4. 16. If Hazard surround Duty on every side, yet *Daniel* will not quit it, *Dan.* 6. 10. for they considered these things at first, and counted the Cost, they still find Religion is rich enough to pay the Cost of all that they can lose, or suffer for its sake: Yea, and that with an hundred-fold Reward now in this Life. They never had other design in engaging in Religious Duties, but to help them to Heaven, and they recover Heaven at last, whether the way it prove better or worse, they have their design and ends; and therefore they will be steadfast, always *abounding in the Work of the Lord*, as knowing their *labour is not vain in the Lord*, 1 Cor. 15. *ult.*

6. *Sixthly*, The Humility and Self-denyal of our Hearts in Duties will try what they are for their Integrity and Sincerity towards God. Doth a Man boast his own Excellencies in Prayer, as the Pharisee did, *Luke* 18, 10, 11. *God I thank thee I am not as other Men:* Which he speaks not in an humble acknowledgment of the Grace of God which differences Man from Man, but in a proud ostentation of his own Excellencies? Doth a Man make his Duties his Saviours, and trust to them in a vain confidence of their worth and dignity? *Luke* 18. 9. Surely *his Heart which is* thus *lifted up within him, is not upright*, Hab. 2. 4. But if the Heart be upright indeed, it will express its humility, as in all other things, so especially in its Duties wherein it approaches the great and holy God.

First, It will manifest its humility in those awful and reverential apprehensions it hath of God, as *Abraham* did, *Gen.* 18. 27. *And now I that am but Dust and Ashes*, saith he, *have taken upon me to speak unto God.* The Humility of *Abraham*'s Spirit is, in some measure, to be found in all *Abraham*'s Children.

Secondly, In those low and vile Thoughts they have of themselves and their religious Performances: Thus that poor Penitent, *Luke* 7. 38. stood behind Christ weeping, *Yet the Dogs eat the Crumbs*, saith another, *Mark* 7. 28. *I am more brutish than any Man*, saith a third, *Prov.* 30. 7. *I abhor my self in Dust and Ashes*, saith a fourth, *Job* 42. 6. and as little esteem they have for their Performances, *Isa.* 64. 6. *All our Righteousnesses are as filthy Rags.* I deny not but there is Pride and Vanity in the most upright ones, but what place soever it finds in their converses with Men, it finds little room in their converses with God, or if it doth, they loathe it, and themselves for it.

Thirdly, But especially their humility in Duty is discovered in renouncing all their Duties in point of dependance, and relying entirely upon Christ for Righteousness and Acceptance: They have special regard to Duties in point of Obedience, but none at all in point of Relyance.

7. *Seventhly*, The Communion and Intercourse which is betwixt God and Men in Duties, notably discovers what their Persons and Graces are. And it must needs do so, because what Communion soever the Hypocrite hath with Duties, or with Saints in Duties, to be sure he hath none with God.

None can come nigh to God in Duty, but those that are made nigh by Reconciliation: All special Communion with Christ is founded in real Union with Christ; but *the Wicked are estranged from the Womb*, Psal. 58. 3.

But now there is real Communion betwixt God and his People in Duties. Truly our Fellowship, κοινωνία, our Communion is with the Father and Son, 1 *Joh.* 1. 3. God pours forth of his Spirit upon them, and they pour forth their Hearts to God. It is sensibly manifest to them when the Lord comes nigh to their Souls in Duty, and as sensible they are of his Retreats and withdrawments from their Souls, *Cant.* 3. 1. 4. They find their Hearts, like the Helotrope, open and shut, according to the accesses and recesses of the Divine Presence. They that never felt any thing of this Nature, may call it a Fancy, but the Lord's People are abundantly satisfyed of the reality thereof.

Their

Their very Countenance is altered by it, 1 *Sam.* 1. 18. the sad and cloudy Countenance of *Hannah* cleared up, there was fair Weather in her very Face, as soon as she knew she had Audience and Acceptance with her God. I know all Communion with God doth not consist in Joys and Comforts, there is a real Communion with God in the mortifying and humbling Influences of his Spirit upon Men, as in the cheering and refreshing Influences thereof. I know also there is a great diversity in the Degrees and Measures thereof. It is not alike in all Christians, nor with the same Christian at all times: But that real Christians have true and real Communion with God in their Duties, is a Truth as manifest in spiritual sense and experience of the Saints, as their Communion is one with another.

8. *Eighthly*, Growth and Improvement of Grace in Duties notably differences the sound and the unsound Heart. All the Duties in the World will never make an Hypocrite more holy, humble or heavenly than he is; but as the watering of a dry Stick will sooner rot it, than make it flourishing and fruitful: What was *Judas* the better for all those heavenly Sermons, Prayers and Discourses of Christ which he heard? And what will thy Soul be the better for all the Duties thou performest weekly and dayly, if thy Heart be unsound? It's plain, from *Joh* 15. 4. there must be an implantation into Christ, before there can be an improvement in fruitful Obedience. And it is as plain, from 1 *Joh.* 2. 14. that the virtues of Ordinances must remain, the efficacy and powers that we sometimes feel under them, must abide and remain in the Heart afterwards, or we cannot grow, and be made fruitful by them.

But the false Professor is neither rooted in Christ by Union with him, nor doth, or can retain the vertue of Ordinances with him; but, like one that views his Face in a Glass, quickly forgets what manner of Man he was; his Head indeed may grow, his Knowledge may increase, but he hath a dead and withered Heart.

But as the Saints have real Communion with God in Duties, so they do make Improvements answerable thereunto: There is more certainly a ripening of their Graces that way; a changing or gradual transformation from Glory to Glory; a springing up to that full stature of the Man in Christ. *They that are planted in the House of the Lord, shall flourish in the Courts of our God*, Psal. 92. 13, 14. There is pure and sincere Milk in the Breasts of Ordinances; a Believer sucks the very Breasts of Christ in his Duties, and doth grow thereby, 1 *Pet.* 2. 2. they do grow more and more judicious, experienced, humble, mortifyed and heavenly, by conversing with the Lord so frequently in his Appointments.

There is, I confess, a more discernable Growth and ripening in some Christians, than in others: The Faith of some groweth exceedingly, 2 *Thes.* 1. 3. others more slowly, *Heb.* 5. 12. but yet there are improvements of Grace in all upright ones: Habits are more deeply radicated, or fruits of Obedience more increased.

Obj. *If any upright Soul be stumbled at this, as not being able to discern the Increase of his Graces after all his Duties.*

Sol. Let such consider, the growth of Grace is discerned as the growth of Plants is, which we perceive rather *crevisse, quam crescere*: To have grown, than to grow; compare Time past and present, and you may see it; but usually our eager Desires after more, make us overlook what we have as nothing.

9. *Ninthly*, The Assistances and Influences of the Spirit in Duties, shews us what we are, no vital sanctifying Influences can fall upon carnal Hearts in Duties. The Spirit helps not their Infirmities nor makes Intercession for them with Groanings which cannot be uttered, as he doth for his own People, *Rom.* 8. 26, 27. they have his assistance in the way of common *Gifts*, but not in the way of special Grace: He may enable them to preach judiciously not experimentally: To pray orderly and neatly, not feelingly, believingly and brokenheartedly, *For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the Sons of God*, Rom. 8. 14. he never so assists, but where he hath first sanctifyed. Carnal Men furnish the materials of their Duties out of the strength of their Parts; a strong Memory a good Invention are the Fountains whence they draw.

But it is otherwise with Souls truly gracious they have ordinarily a threefold assistance from the Spirit in reference to their Duties.

First, Before Duties, exciting them to it, making them feel their need of it, like the Call of an empty Stomach, *Psal.* 27. 8. *Thou saidst, Seek my Face, My Heart answered, Thy Face, Lord, will I seek.*

Secondly, In their Duties, furnishing both matter and affection, as in that Text lately cited *Rom.* 8. 26. guiding them not only what to ask but how to ask.

Thirdly, After their Duties, helping them not only to suppress the Pride and Vanity of their Spirits, but also to wait on God for the accomplishments of their Desires.

Now though all these things, wherein the sincerity of our Hearts is tryed in Duties, be found in great variety (as to degrees) among Saints yet they are Mysteries unknown by experience to other Men.

CHAP. VIII.

Opening the Tryals of Sincerity and Hypocrisy sufferings upon the Account of Religion.

SECT. I.

WE are now arrived at the last Tryal of Grace propounded, *viz.* by sufferings for Religion.

Thousands of Hypocrites embark themselves in the profession of Religion in a Calm; but if the Wind riseth, and the Sea rageth, and they see Religion will not transport them safely to the Cape of their earthly Hopes and Expectations they desire to be landed again assoon as may be, for they never intended to ride out a Storm for Christ: So you find *Matth.* 13. 20, 21. *He indureth for a while, but when Tribulation or Persecution ariseth because of the Word, by and by he is offended.*

But yet it is not every Tryal by sufferings that separates Gold from Dross, and therefore my Business will be to shew,

1. *First*, When the Fire of Sufferings and Persecution is hot and vehement enough to separate them.

2. *Second*

2. *Secondly*, Why it must needs discover Hypocrisy when it is at that height.
3. *Thirdly*, What Advantages sincere Grace hath to endure that severe and sharp Tryal.

SECT. II.

1. NOW the Fire of Persecution or Sufferings for Religion, may be judged intense and high enough to separate Gold and Dross.

First, When Religion exposes us to imminent hazard of our deepest and dearest Interests in this World. Such are our Liberties, Estates and Lives: Now 'tis a fierce and fiery Tryal indeed. Sometimes it exposes the Liberties of its Professors, *Rev.* 2. 10. *The Devil shall cast some of you into Prison*: Sometimes their Estates, *Heb.* 10. 34. *Ye took joyfully the spoyling of your Goods*; and sometimes their Lives, *Heb.* 11. 37. *They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were slain with the Sword.* Whilst it goes no higher than some small inconveniences of Life, Reputation and sense of Honour will hold a false Heart; but when it comes to this, few will be found able to endure it, but those that expect to save no more by Religion but their Souls, and account themselves in good case if they can but save them with the loss of all that is dear to them in this World.

Here the false Heart boggles, here it usually fades and faulters.

Secondly, The fiery Tryal is then high, when there remains no visible hopes of deliverance or outward encouragements to sense, that the Scene will alter: When *we see not our Signs, there is no more any Prophet, nor any that can tell us how long*, as the case with the Church was, *Psal.* 74. then their Hands hang down, and their Hearts faint: Nor is it to be wondred at, when the length of Troubles prove so sore a Temptation even to the Upright, to put forth their hands to Iniquity, as it is *Psal.* 125. 3. if such a Temptation shake such Men as build on the Rock, it may quite overturn those whose foundation is but Sand.

Thirdly, When a false Professor is engaged alone in sufferings, and is singled out from the Herd as a Deer to be run down, now it's a thousand to one but he quits Religion to save himself; good Company will encourage a faint-hearted Traveller to jogg on a great way; but if he be forsaken by all, as *Paul* was, no Man to stand by him, if left alone, as *Elijah* was, what can encourage him to hold out?

Indeed if they had the same invisible Supports those good Men had, that the Lord was with them, that would keep them steady; but wanting that Encouragement from within, and all shrinking away from without, they quickly tyre downright.

Fourthly, When near Relations and Intimates oppose and tempt us. The Prophet speaks of a case *when a Man's Enemies shall be the Men of his House*; it may be the Wife of his Bosome, Mich. 7. 5, 6. O what a Tryal is that which Christ mentions in *Luke* 14. 26. when we must hate Father and Mother, Wife and Children, or lose claim to Christ and Heaven! This is hard work indeed.

How hard did that truly noble and renowned *Patrius Carracciolus* find this! O what a Conflict had he in his Bowels! Now Christ and our dearest Interest come to meet like two Men upon a narrow Bridge, if one go forward, the other must go back, and now the predominant Interest can no longer be concealed.

Fifthly, When powerful Temptations are mixed with cruel Sufferings, when we are strongly tempted, as well as cruelly persecuted; this blows up the Fire to a vehement height. This was the Tryal of those precious primitive Believers, *Heb.* 11. 35. 37. *They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted:* Here was Life, Liberty and Preferment set upon one hand, and Death in the most formidable Shape upon the other. This cannot but be a great Tryal to any, but especially when a cruel Death, and tender Temper meet, then the Tryal goes high indeed.

SECT. III.

2. AND that such Sufferings as these will discover the falseness and rottenness of Men's Hearts cannot be doubted, if you consider this is the Fire designed by God for this very use and purpose, to separate the Gold fom the Dross, so you will find it, 1 *Pet.* 4. 12. *Beloved think it not strange concerning the fiery Tryal, which is to try you, (i. e.)* the very Design and Aim of Providence in permitting and ordering them is to try you. The Design of Satan is to destroy you, but God's Design is to try you. Upon this account you find the Hour of Persecution (in a suitable notion) call'd *the Hour of Temptation*, or Probation, *Rev.* 3. 10. for then Professors are sifted to the very Bran; searched to the very bottom principles. This is *the day that burns as an Oven, in which all the Proud, and all that do wickedly shall be as stubble*, Mal. 4. 1. for,

1. *First*, In that day the predominant Interest must appear, and be discovered: It can be concealed no longer, *No Man can serve two Masters*, saith Christ, *Luke* 16. 13. A Man may serve many Masters, if they all command the same things, or things subordinate to each other; but he cannot serve two Masters if their Commands clash and interfere with each other; and such are the Commands of Christ and the Flesh in a suffering Hour: Christ saith, *Be thou faithful to the Death*; the Flesh saith, *spare thy self*, and secure the Comforts of Life. Christ saith, *He that loveth Father or Mother, Wife or Children, Lands or Inheritances more than me, is not worthy of me.* Flesh saith, *He that will grieve and break the Hearts of such dear Relations, and forsake when he might keep such earthly Accommmodations, is not worthy of them.*

Thus the two Interests come in full opposition: And now have but patience to wait a little, and you shall discern which is predominant. A Dog follows two Men while they both walk one way; and you know not which of the two is his Master; stay but a little till their Path parts, and then you shall quickly see who is his Master. So is it in this case.

2. *Secondly*, In that day sensible supports fail, and all a Man's relief comes in by the pure and immediate actings of Faith; and were it not for those reliefs, his heart would soon faint and dye away under discouragements, 2 *Cor.* 4. 17, 18. *We faint not whilst we look not at the things which are seen, for they are temporal, but at the things which are not seen, for they are eternal: q. d.* No longer than we keep our eye intently fixed upon the invisible and eternal things in the coming World; we feel our selves fainting and dying away under the many Troubles and Afflictions of this World. *I had fainted* (saith holy *David*) *if I had not believed.* How then suppose ye shall the Hypocrite live at such a time, who hath no faith to support

him? No relief but what comes in through his senses?

3. *Thirdly*, In that day all meer Notions and Speculations about Religion vanish, and nothing relieves and satisfies the suffering Soul but what it really believes, and what it hath satisfying proof and experience of in himself. There are a great many pretty and pleasing notions with which our Minds are entertained with some delight in times of Peace, which can do us no service at all in the day of Trouble; and for our speculative unpracticable knowledge of the greatest truths in Religion, as little service is to be expected from them. Except we have a better evidence and security about them we shall be loth to venture all upon the credit of them; that's a very considerable passage to this purpose in *Heb.* 10. 34. *Ye took joyfully the spoiling of your Goods,* [*knowing in your selves*] *that ye have in Heaven a better and more enduring substance:* This *knowing in your selves* is by inward and sensible experience, taste and feeling, which is most abundantly satisfying to the Soul, and stands opposed to all that traditional knowledge we receive from others; which, as it leaves the Mind fluctuating, so the Heart also dead and comfortless.

4. *Fourthly*, In that day the root and foundation of a Man's faith and hope is tryed, and then they that have built upon the sand must needs fail; for every thing is as its foundation is, Principles are to us what a Root is to a Tree, or a Foundation to a House, a flaw or grand defect there most assuredly ruines all: This we find to be the very scope of those two famous Parables, *Luke* 14. 25. and *Matth.* 13. 21. Lesser troubles shake but the branches, but these try the very root; if nothing be found there but Self-ends, the force of Education, the influence of Examples, surely when the Winds rise high, and beat upon it, they will immediately lay the loftyest Professor even with the Ground.

And thus you see what a Crisis an hour of Temptation, the suffering hour is, and what discoveries of Hypocrisy it must needs make; for now the Hypocrite like *Orpha* will forsake Religion, but Sincerity will make the Soul cleave to it, as *Ruth* did to *Naomi*.

SECT. IV.

3. WHAT Advantages Sincerity gives the Soul for its establishment and perseverance in suffering times, I shall briefly account for in the following particulars.

1. *First*, Sincere Godliness dethrones that Idol the love of this World, in all true Christians; and this is it that makes Men shrink and flinch from Christ in a day of suffering. I do not deny but even Believers themselves love the World too much, but they love it not as their chief good; it is not their portion or happiness, if any man so love the World, *the love of the Father is not in him*, 1 John 2. 15. How much soever a sincere Christian loves the World, yet still it is in subordination to the love of God, *John* 21. 15. Sincerity can consist with no other love of the World, it will not suffer such a cursed plant to grow under its shadow.

Now, What is it but this inordinate supream love of the Creature that makes Men forsake Christ in time of temptation? This was the ruine of that young man, Mat. 19. 22. *He went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions.* This was the overthrow of *Demas*, 2 *Tim.* 4. 10. *He hath forsaken me* (saith the Apostle) *having loved this present World:* The love of this World, like sap in green Wood, will not suffer you to burn for Christ, get but the heart mortifyed to the Creature, by a discovery of better things in Heaven, and it will establish and fix your Spirits, that it shall not be in the power of Creatures to shake you off from Christ your foundation.

2. *Secondly*, Sincerity knits the Soul to Christ, and union with him secures us in the greatest tryals, *Munimur quatenus unimur.* The Hypocrite having no union with Christ can have no communion with him, nor communications of Grace from him; and so that little stock of his own being presently spent, (I mean natural Courage and Resolution) and no incomes from Christ, he must needs give up in a short time; but it is with a Believer in a day of trouble, as it is with a Garrison besieged by Land, but free and open to the Sea, whence fresh supplies are dayly sent to relieve it, see 2 *Cor.* 1. 15. *As the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ*, fresh aids and dayly supplies proportionable to our expences and decays of strength: So *Col.* 1. 11. *Strengthned with all might in the inner man, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long suffering with joyfulness:* And this is the Believer's great advantage by his union with Christ in a day of Tryal.

3. *Thirdly*, As Sincerity unites the Soul with Christ, so it sets the Heart upon Heaven and things eternal, *Col.* 3. 1, *&c.* surely nothing is more conducive to our stability than this in the hour of temptation.

This is the most effectual preservative from temptations upon the right hand, and upon the left. *Moses* could cast a Kingdom at his heels, despise the Riches, Pleasures and Honours of *Egypt* whilst his eye was fixed upon him that is invisible, and had respect to the recompence of reward, *Heb.* 11. 24, 25, 26. And it was a brave reply of the *Forty Martyrs* to *Valence* the Emperor, tempting them with the Preferments and Honours of the World, *Why offer you these trifles to us when you know how the whole World is contemned by us?* And for temptations on the left hand, how little can they move that Soul, who realises the glory of the approaching World, and sees the afflictions and sufferings of this World preparing him for, and hastening him to the enjoyment of it; temptations meet with but cold entertainment from such Souls.

4. *Fourthly*, Sincerity drives but one design, and that is to please and enjoy God; and what can more establish and fix the Soul in the hour of Temptations than this? The reason why the Hypocrite is unstable in all his ways, is given us by the Apostle *James*, 1. 8. He is a double minded man, δίψυχος ἀνὴρ, a Man of two Souls in one body; as a prophane wretch once boasted, that he had one Soul for God, and another for any thing: but all the designs of a gracious heart are united in one; and so the entire stream of his affections runs strong.

'Tis base by-ends and self-interests, that, like a great many ditches cut out of the bank of a River, draw away the stream out of its proper Channel, and make its waters fail: But if the heart be united for God, as the expression is, *Psal.* 86. Then we may say of such a Christian, as was said of a young *Roman*, *Quicquid vult, valde vult*, what he doth is done with all his might. And

was the ground of that saying, *liberet me Deus de homine unius tantum negotii*: A man of one only design puts to all his strength to carry it, nothing can stand before him.

5. *Fifthly*, Sincerity brings a Man's Will into subjection to the Will of God, and this being done; the greatest danger and difficulty is over with such a Man. This is that holy Oyl which makes the Wheels of the Soul run nimbly even in difficult paths of Obedience, *non tardat uncta rota*. Let a Man be once brought to that, *The will of the Lord be done*, as it is *Acts* 21. 13. To see the highest reason of chearful obedience in the holy, just and Good-will of God, and then all the difficulty is over: He can suffer quietly what Men inflict unjustly.

6. *Sixthly*, Sincerity takes its measures of present things by the rules of Faith and Eternity, it goes not by the same reckoning and account that others do, who judge of things by sense, and the respects they have to the present World, 2 *Cor.* 4. 18. *We look not at the things that are seen, but at the things that are not seen*; and this is there given as the reason of his not fainting under present difficulties; so *Rom.* 8. 18. *I reckon that the Sufferings of the present times are not worthy to be compared with Glory which shall be revealed in us*: He will not allow himself to undervalue eternal Glory by once mentioning present sufferings, in a way of bemoaning himself for them: A steady Eye upon the other World makes us more than Conquerors over the Troubles of this World.

7. *Seventhly*, To conclude, Sincerity alone hath all the heavenly Aids and Assistances to stability, and perseverance in suffering times. Upright ones (and such only) have Christ's Intercession in Heaven for them, *Rom.* 8. 34. The Spirit's Consolation in all their Troubles, 1 *Pet.* 4. 14. The Spirit of Glory and of God resteth on them: The beneficial Ministry of Angels, who are sent forth upon their Account, *Heb.* 1. 14. *A stock of Prayers* going for them all the World over, *Heb.* 6. 18. Multitudes of precious Promises in the Scriptures, for every Line, Word and Syllable of which the faithfulness of God stands engaged: So that it's impossible such Gold can perish in the Fire.

And thus of the several ways by which Grace is here tryed.

CHAP. IX.

Opening the Designs and Ends of God in bringing of the Professors of Religion into such various Tryals of their Graces in this World.

SECT. I.

THESE are some of the ways and methods in which God brings his Gold to the Touchstone, and to the Fire, even in this World; before the awful and solemn Tryal they must come to in the final Judgment. And if we desire to be satisfyed what the design and end of God in making such probations of his People is,

We must conclude in the general, he certainly designs his own Glory, and his People's Advantage and Profit in them. If he suffer them to be tryed by Reproaches, *happy are they, the Spirit of God and Glory resteth on them*, there's their Profit, and though his Name be evil spoken of, yet in the meekness of the Spirits *he is glorifyed*, as it is, 1 *Pet.* 4. 14. *If the Scourge slay suddenly, he laugheth at the Tryal of the Innocent*, Job 9. 23. Not at their Afflictions, but at the Effects and blessed Issues and Results of them: Not that it gives them pain, but that it gives him Glory: Upon this account the Apostle bids us count it all Joy when we fall into divers Temptations or Tryals: And still the more Tryals the more Joy; for thereby God will produce such Effects, as are more precious than Gold that perisheth, 1 *Pet.* 1. 7. O who can value the Comfort that is tasted by the Soul upon the Tryal and Discovery of its Sincerity! When after some sore Temptation, wherein God hath helped us to maintain our Integrity, or after some close pinching Affliction, wherein we have discovered in our selves a sweet resignation to, and Contentment in the Will of God; an Heart cleaving to the Lord, purged and made more spiritual under the Rod; we can turn to the Lord, and appeal to him as the Prophet did, *Jer.* 12. 3. *But thou, O Lord, knowest me, thou hast seen me, and tryed mine Heart towards thee.*

I say who can duly value such an Advantage, who would exchange such a Comfort for all the Gold and Silver in the World? How many Tryals soever God brings his People under, to be sure neither his own Glory, nor their Interest shall suffer any damage by them.

SECT. II.

BUT more particularly, let us bring our Thoughts close to the matter before us, and we shall find many great Advantages and Benefits rising out of these Tryals of Sincerity; for,

1. *First*, Hereby Hypocrisy is unmasked and discovered; the Vizard is pluckt off from the false Professor, and his true natural Face and Complection shewn to the World; and in this there is a great deal of good.

Object. *Good, you will say, where lyes it? All the World sees the Mischief and sad Effects of it; many are stumbled, many are hardned by it, woe to the World because of Offences*, Mat. 16. 7.

Sol. True, some are prejudiced and hardened by it, so as never to have good Thoughts of the Ways and People of God more; that's sad indeed, however therein God accomplishes his Word, and executeth his degree. And though these perish, yet,

First, Others are warned, awakened, and set a searching their own Hearts more narrowly than ever, and this is good: 1 *Cor.* 10. 11, 12. Now these were our Examples, *wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.*

Secondly, Hereby Sin is ashamed, and it is good when Sin that hath exposed Men to so much shame shall be it self exposed to shame. This is the just reward of Sin, *Jer.* 13. 25, 26. *This is thy Lot, the Portion of thy Measures from me*, saith the Lord, *because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood, therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy Face, that thy Shame may appear.*

The turning up the Skirt is a modest Expression of exposing a Person to the greatest Shame, in the Day of Tryal; God by discovering Hypocrisy shames the Hypocrite; and surely many such discoveries are made of Men at this day; we may see Sin that lurked close in the Heart before, now laid open before all *Israel* and before the Sun.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, Hereby the poor self-cozening Hypocrite hath the greatest opportunity and advantage that ever was before him in all his Life, to recover himself out of the snare of the Devil: Now all his Pretences are gone; now that which like a Shield was advanced against the Arrows of Reproof and Conviction is gone; now a poor Creature stands naked and stript out of all his Pleas as a fair and open Mark to the Word, and his own Conscience; and happy will it be for him if now the Lord make Conviction to enter point-blank into his Soul; all these are blessed Effects of the Discovery of Hypocrisy.

2. *Secondly*, By these Tryals Integrity is cleared up, and the Doubts and Fears of many upright and holy ones allayed and quieted, resolved and satisfyed.

O what would many a poor Christian give for satisfaction in that point of Sincerity! How many Tears have been shed to God in secret upon that account? How many Hours have been spent in examination of his own Heart about it, and still Jealousies and Fears hang upon his Heart? He doubts what he may prove at last: Well, saith God, let his Sincerity then come to the test, kindle the Fire and cast in my Gold. Tryals are the high way to Assurance, let my Child see that he loves me more than these, that his Heart is upright with me. I will try him by Prosperity and by Adversity, by Persecutions and Temptations, and he shall see his Heart is better than he suspects it to be. This shall be the day of Resolution to his Fears and Doubts.

The Apostle speaking of Heresies, 1 *Cor.* 11. 7, 9. puts a necessity upon them. *There must be Heresies*, saith he, *that they which are approved may be made manifest.* The same necessity there is (and for the same end) of all other Tryals of Grace, that the lovely beautiful sweet Face of Sincerity may be opened sometimes to the World to enamour them, and to the Soul in whom it is, to satisfy that it doth not personate a Christian, but lives the very Life of a Christian, and hath the very Spirit and Principles of a Christian in him.

3. *Thirdly*, By these Tryals Pride and Self-confidence is destroyed and mortifyed in the Saints, as much as by any thing in the World: We never see what poor weak Creatures we are till we come to the Tryal. It is said, *Deut.* 8. 2. *God led* Israel *through the Desart to prove them and to humble them:* When we are proved, then we are humbled: Those that over-reckon their Graces before the Tryal, see they must come to another account, and take new measures upon themselves after they have been upon Tryal.

Ah! little did I think, saith one, that I had so much love for the World, and so little for God, till Afflictions tryed it. I could not have believed that ever the Creature had got so deep into my Heart, till Providence either threatned or made a Separation, and then I found it. I thought I had been rich in Faith, till such a Danger befel me, or such a Want began to pinch hard; and then I saw how unable I was to trust God for Protection, or Provision. O it's a good thing that our Hearts be kept humble and lowly, how rich soever they be in Grace.

4. *Fourthly*, By Tryals Grace is kept in Exercise, and the gracious Soul preserved from Security and spiritual Slothfulness: Tryals are to Grace what the Estuations and continual Agitations of the Waters are to the Sea, or what the racking of Wines from the Lees is to it; were it not for our frequent Tryals and Exercises, we should quickly settle upon the Lees, and our Duties would be (as God complains of *Ephraim*) like sower or dead Drink, *Hos.* 4. 18. flat and spiritless. Moab *hath been at ease from his Youth, and he hath settled on his Lees, and hath not been emptyed from Vessel to Vessel; neither hath he gone into Captivity; therefore his taste remained in him, and his Scent is not changed*, Jer. 11.

Much after that Rate it would be with our Hearts, did not the Lord frequently try and exercise them: Let the best Man be without some Tryal or other but a few Months, and you may find the want of it in his Prayers and Conference quickly. O what a Tang of Formality will be found in them! And is it for the Honour of God or Profit of his People that it should be so? No no, the Lord knows it is not; but how shall their Spirits be reduced to the former zealous heavenly Temper again? Why, saith the Lord, they must into the Furnace again. *I will melt them and try them, for how shall I do for the Daughter of my People!* Jer. 9. 7. I love them too well to lose them for want of a Rod. Alas! If I should suffer things to go on at this rate, what will become of them in a little time? What delight can I take in their Duties, when the Faith, Fervour, Humility and holy Seriousness of their Spirits is wanting in them? I will therefore *refine them as Silver is refined, and try them as Gold is tryed, and they shall call upon my Name, and I will hear them, and I will say it is my People, and they shall say the Lord is my God*, Zech. 13. 9. and thus the Lord chides himself Friend again with his People.

Thus he recovers them to their true Temper and thus his Visitations do preserve their Spirits and when the Lord sees these sweet Effects of his Tryals upon them, it greatly pleaseth him. now, saith God, I like it. This Providence hath done them good, this Rod was well bestowed, this letting loose of this Temptation or that Corruption upon them, hath made them find their Knees again, now I hear the Voice of my Child again.

Beloved, this is a blessed Fruit and Effect of our frequent Tryals, and how ungrateful soever they are to Flesh and Blood that affects Ease and is loth to be disturbed, yet it is necessary to the Preservation of our Spirits.

5. *Fifthly*, By the Tryal of our Graces Satan is defeated, and his accusations of the Saints found to be meer slanders. It is a very common thing with the Devil and wicked Men, to accuse the People of God of Hypocrisy, and to tell the World they are not the Men and Women they are taken to be, and that if their inside were but turned out by some thorough Tryal, or deep Search, it would appear that Religion did not indeed live in their Souls as they pretend, but that they only act a part, and personate heavenly and mortifyed Persons upon the publick Stage of Profession.

Thus the Accuser of the Brethren suggests the Hypocrisy of *Job*, cap. 2. 5. *Put forth thine Hand now and touch his Bone and his Flesh, and he will curse thee to thy Face. q. d.* Well might *Job* serve thee whilst thou hast been so bountiful a Master to him, he hath been well rewarded for all the service he hath done thee; but if thou stop the current of his Prosperity, thou shalt see how quickly he will stop the course of his Duty: A few Lashes from thy Hand will make him curse thee to thy Face; but O what shame and disappointment was it

that envious Spirit? What a Vindication of *Job*'s Integrity, when under the greateſt Tryals of his Faith and Patience, he ſtill held faſt his Integrity, and ſhews himſelf as great a Pattern of Patience under the Croſs, as he had been of Piety in the days of his greateſt Proſperity! Satan gets nothing by bringing forth the Saints upon the Stage, to be made a Spectacle to Angels and Men, as it is, 1 *Cor.* 4. 9.

6. *Sixthly* and *Laſtly*, The frequent Tryals of Grace, exhibit a full and living Teſtimony againſt the Atheiſm of the World. Theſe prove beyond all Words or Arguments that Religion is no fancy, but the greateſt reality in the World: Men would make Religion but a Fancy, and the Zeal of its Profeſſors, but the intemperate Heat of ſome crazy Brains, over-heated with a fond Notion.

They that never felt the real Influences of Religion upon their own Souls, will not believe that others do feel them. Serious Piety is become the ludicrous Subject with which the wanton Wits of this Atheiſtical World ſport themſelves. But behold the Wiſdom and Goodneſs of God exhibiting to the World the undeniable Teſtimonies of the Truth of Religion, as often as the ſincere Profeſſors thereof are brought to the Teſt by Afflictions from the hand of God, or Perſecutions from the Hands of Men. Lo *here is the Faith and Patience of the Saints:* Here is their Courage, Meekneſs, and Self-denyal ſhining as Gold in the Fire; they have the real Proofs of it before their Eyes; inſtead of caſting them into Hell, and conſuming them by eternal Fire, he is pleaſed to caſt his own People into the Fire of Affliction, that they who ſcoff at them may be convinced at an eaſier and cheaper Rate. It is no new thing to ſee the Enemies of Religion brought over to embrace it, by the Conſtancy and Faithfulneſs of the Saints in their Tryals and Sufferings for it. God grant that the Atheiſm of this preſent Generation do not occaſion a more fiery Tryal to the People of God in it, than they have yet ſuffered.

CHAP. X.

Shewing that that Grace only is to be reckoned ſincere and real, which can endure thoſe Tryals which God appoints, or permits for the Diſcovery of it.

SECT. I.

BEFORE I offer you the Proofs and Evidences of this Truth, it will be neceſſary to prevent ſome Miſtakes that may be occaſioned by miſunderſtanding of it.

Caution 1. And in the firſt Place we are not to think aſſurance of our Sincerity impoſſible to be had in this Life, becauſe as long as we live here we are in a ſtate of Tryal, and how many Tryals ſoever have been made upon us already, yet ſtill there are more to come, and we know not what we ſhall prove in future Tryals, though God hath kept us upright in former Tryals: No, no, this is none of my meaning; nor doth ſuch a Concluſion neceſſarily follow this Aſſertion: For a Chriſtian that hath rightly cloſed with Chriſt at firſt, and been faithful in the Duties of Active and Paſſive Obedience hitherto, may be aſſured upon good Grounds of a Victory before he come to the Fire of his remaining Tryals. So was the Apoſtle, *Rom.* 8. 35, &c. *Who ſhall ſeparate us from the love of Chriſt? Shall Tribulation, or Diſtreſs, or Perſecution, or Famine, or Nakedneſs, or Peril, or Sword? Nay, in all theſe we are more than Conquerors, through him that hath loved us:* Here's an aſſured Triumph before the Combate. So *Job* 23. 10. *But he knoweth the way that I take, when he hath tryed me I ſhall come forth as Gold:* He appeals to God for the Sincerity of his Heart, ſo far as he had hitherto gone in the way of Religion, and thence concludes that whatever Tryals God ſhould bring him to for time to come he ſhould come forth as Gold, (*i. e.*) he ſhould not loſe one Grain by the Fire; And this confidence of a gracious Soul, is built not only upon experience gained in former Tryals, but upon Faith in the Power, Promiſes and Faithfulneſs of God which are engaged for him in the Covenant of Grace, to keep him in the greateſt Dangers that befal him in this World.

He believes the Power of God is able to make him ſtand, though he hath no Power nor Might in himſelf to overcome the leaſt Temptation, 1 *Pet.* 1. 5. You *are kept*, φρουρουμένους, (kept as with a Garriſon) *by the Power of God through Faith unto Salvation:* When Chriſt hath once taken poſſeſſion of the Soul by his Spirit, he fortifies it by his Power as a Garriſon, that uſing the Means, it be ſurprized or betrayed no more into the Enemy's hand, ſo as finally to be loſt.

He builds this confidence alſo upon the Promiſes of God, which are his Security in all future Dangers, and how are all the Pages of the Bible beſpangled with ſuch Promiſes, as the Firmament is with bright and glorious Stars! ſuch are theſe of the firſt Magnitude, 1 *Cor.* 1. 8, 9. *Chriſt ſhall confirm you to the end, that ye may be blameleſs in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt; God is faithful by whom ye are called unto the Fellowſhip of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord:* And no leſs ſatisfying and ſweet is that, *Jer.* 32. 40. *And I will make an everlaſting Covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my Fear in their Hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.* And of the ſame nature is that alſo, *John* 10. 27, 28. *My Sheep hear my Voice, and I know them and they follow me, and I give unto them eternal Life; and they ſhall never periſh; neither ſhall any Man pluck them out of my Hand.*

If there be any Hypocrite in Sheeps-cloathing, he hath no Part or Lot in this Promiſe; but it ſecures the whole Flock of Chriſt, great and ſmall, againſt all Danger.

He alſo builds his Aſſurance upon the faithfulneſs of God, which ſtands engaged to make good every Line, Word and Syllable of his Promiſes to his People; ſo we find in 1 *Cor.* 10. 13. *There hath no temptation taken you but ſuch as is common to Man; but God is faithful, who will not ſuffer you to be tempted above what ye are able; but will with every temptation make a way to eſcape, that ye may be able to bear it:* And 2 *Theſ.* 3. 3. *but the Lord is faithful, who ſhall eſtabliſh you, and keep you from Evil.*

Add to this the conſtant prevalent Interceſſion of Chriſt in Heaven for his People in all their Tryals, and then you will ſee a ſincere Chriſtian need not to deny himſelf the Joy and Comfort of his Aſſurance, upon the Account and Suppoſition of his future Tryals.

SECT. II.

Caution. 2. NOR do we here suppose in this Assertion, that inherent Grace in the Saints hath a sufficiency of Ability in it self to endure the greatest and severest Tryals that can befal it in this World. It is certain that it shall be carryed safely through all, but not in its own Strength and Ability.

That is a true Observation of the learned *Gerson*, *Perfectiones sibi relictæ, sunt pondera ad ruinam*: The most perfect Creature left to it self will fall into ruin. This was exemplifyed in the Angels that fell, and in *Adam*, though in a perfect state: Divine Preservation is the best prop which supports the best Creatures from ruin. Grace it self is but a Creature, and therefore a dependant Being: It is but a Stream, depends upon the supply of the Fountain; if the Fountain let not forth it self, what becomes of the Stream? That's a true and judicious Observation of the learned Dr. *Ames*, *Perseverentia fidelium, vel immutabilis eorum conditio secundem integram ejus rationem, non provenit à principio intrinseco solo, nec a solo extrinseco; sed partim ab intrinseco, ex natura vitæ spiritualis e Christo fluentis, & partim ab extrinseco, ex custodia, protectione & directione Dei: Amesii Coronis*, Art. 5. The perseverance of Believers, or the immutability of their condition, if we view the whole ground and reason of it, is not wholly from within, nor wholly from without it self; but partly from Christ into them, and partly from the nature of the spiritual Life which flows from the keeping, protection and direction of God. That Protection is always afforded to this Life of Grace, and this Life of Grace always needs that Protection. The best of Men are but Men at best, as one speaks: It was not *Peter*'s Grace and Resolution that kept him, but Christ's Care of him and Intercession for him, *Luke* 22. 32. *Be strong in the Lord*, saith the Apostle, *and in the power of his Might*, Ephes. 6. 10 *Without me*, saith Christ, *ye can do nothing*, Joh. 15. 5.

Neither of these is that which I have before me to prove, but this is that which I aim at, that such seeming Grace as was never yet brought to the Tryal, nor will be able to bear the Tryal, when God shall bring it thereto, must not pass for currant (as too frequently it doth) among us; such Grace will neither comfort us now, nor save us hereafter. For,

SECT. III.

1. FIRST, Great numbers of Persons in the professing World are deceived and destroyed by trusting to seeming and untryed Grace: This was the miserable condition of those *Laodicean* Professors in the Text: They reckoned themselves rich, but were really poor, all is not Gold that glisters: Their Gold (as they accounted it) was never tryed in the Fire: If a Man's whole Estate lay in some precious Stone, suppose a rich Diamond, how is he concerned to have it thoroughly tryed, to see whether it will bear a smart Stroke with the Hammer, or fly like a *Bristol* Diamond under it? All that you are worth lyes in the Truth and Sincerity of your Grace: And till that be tryed you know not whether you be worth any thing or nothing.

Reader, There are two sad sights in the World, which cannot but deeply affect every upright Heart: One is to see so many thousands of rational and ingenious Men in the *Romish* Church, by an implicit Faith in their Guides, venturing their Souls upon their bare Word, never searching the Scriptures with their own Eyes, but wholly trusting to the Infallibility of a Pope, or a Council, when in the mean time they would fear to take their Word for a Sum of Money, without some farther Security. It is amazing to behold the soul-destroying, easy Credulity of these Men; but this is a stroke of Madness and spiritual Infatuation judicially inflicted upon them, that the Judgment which is written might be fulfilled in them, *God shall send them strong delusions that they should believe a Lye*, 2 *Thes.* 2. 11.

And yet more amazing is that stroke of God upon multitudes of vain and formal Professors even in the Reformed *Protestant* Churches, where no Man is restrained from searching the Scriptures; nay, where Men so frequently and earnestly pressed from Sabbath to Sabbath, to examine themselves, and prove their own Work, that yet so many are content to leave all at hazard, and without any more ado, or farther search in the matter, credit the Report of their own deceitful Hearts, and take all for granted, without due Tryal or Examination of the matter.

Surely, no one dayly sends down more Souls to Hell out of the professing World, than this doth. The five foolish Virgins (*i. e.* the unprincipled Professors in the Reformed Churches) perished this way. They took it for granted all was well, because they had Lamps of Profession as well as others, and saw not the Cheat till the Cry was heard at Midnight, and their unfurnished Lamps went out, *Mat.* 25.

2. *Secondly*, The Promises of Salvation are made over to tryed Grace, and such only as will endure the Tryal: So *James* 1. 12. *Blessed is the Man that endureth temptation; for when he is tryed he shall receive the Crown of Life which God hath promised to them that love him*: We must be first tryed and then crowned. *If a Man strive for Masteries yet is he not Crowned, except he strive lawfully*, 2 *Tim.* 2. 5. He manifestly alludes to the Roman Games to which there were Judges appointed to see that no foul Play were offered contrary to the Law for Wrestling, and where it was found the Crown was denyed them. Not to him that comes forth in the Morning with Resolution and Gallantry, but to him that holds out till the Even of his Life, is the Promise made, *Mat.* 10. *He that endureth to the end shall be saved*: So 2. 7. *To them who by patient continuance in doing seek for Glory, and Honour, and Immortal eternal Life*: And once more, *Heb.* 3. 15. *We are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning our confidence steadfast unto the end.* So that you should endure some few slighter Troubles, and faint at last, give out when a closer Tryal befalls you, all your Labours and Sufferings are in vain: Sincerity and final Perseverance are the condition of all special Promises.

3. *Thirdly*, Every Man's Graces and Duties must be tryed and weighed by God in the great Day; and if they cannot endure these lesser Tryals which God exposes them now, how will they endure that severe and exact Tryal to which he will bring them then? No Man can search his own Heart with that exactness in this World, as God will search it in the World to come.

I may say in this case to you as the Lord

to *Jeremiah*, Chap. 12. 5. *If thou haſt run with the Footmen, and they have wearyed thee, then how canſt thou contend with Horſes; and if in the Land of Peace wherein thou truſteſt, they have wearyed thee, then how wilt thou do in the ſwelling of* Jordan? This was ſpoken to encourage the Prophet to conſtancy in his Work; and as if the Lord had ſaid, O *Jeremy*, do the ſtrivings of the Men of *Ananoth* thine own Town, diſhearten thee? Pluck up thy Spirits and faint not; there are harder Tryals than theſe that thou muſt undergo at *Jeruſalem*; theſe are no more to what is coming, than the running with Footmen, is to contending with Horſes, or the paſſing a ſmall Rivulet, to the ſwellings of *Jordan*.

To allude to this, If our Graces and Duties cannot bear theſe lighter Tryals, if a little lift of Proſperity, or lighter ſtroke of Adverſity diſcover ſo much Falſeneſs, Rottenneſs, Pride and Selfiſhneſs in the Heart; if we cannot reſiſt the motions of Corruption, but yield our ſelves to obey Sin in the Luſts of it; if we can neither keep our Hearts with God in Duties, nor mourn for our wanderings from him; if a few Scoffs from wicked Tongues, or Tryals of Perſecution from the Hands of Men will cauſe us to faint in the way, and turn back from following the Lord, what ſhall we do when he comes whoſe Fan is in his Hand, and who will thoroughly purge his Floor, *Mat.* 3. 12. who will try every Man's Work as by Fire, 1 *Cor.* 3. 13. Search the Secrets of all Hearts, *Romans* 2. 16. Weigh every Man to his Ounces and Drachms; ſurely we can take little comfort in that which is ſo unable to bear the ſevere Tryals of that day, that it cannot ſtand before the lighter Tryals of this day.

4. *Fourthly*, True Grace is willing to be tryed, and nothing is more deſirable to an upright Soul, than to know his own condition. If therefore we ſhun the Tryal, and are loth to ſearch our ſelves, or be ſearched by the Lord, our condition is ſuſpicious, and we can take little comfort in it. It was *David*'s earneſt Deſire, *Pſal.* 139. 23. That God would thoroughly ſearch his Heart and Reins, and ſee if there were any way of Wickedneſs in him: Falſe Grace is ſhy of God's Eye, it cares not to be examined; but this is the delight of ſincere ones: *Every one that doth Evil hateth the Light, leſt his Deeds ſhould be reproved; but he that doth Truth cometh to the Light, that his Deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God*, Joh. 3. 20, 21.

The reaſon is plain why Hypocriſy cannot endure to come to the Touchſtone and Teſt, for Hypocrites having a ſecret conſciouſneſs of their own guilt and Unſoundneſs, know that by this means their vain confidence would quickly be confuted, and all their Reputation for Religion blaſted; but if Men dare not ſtand before the Word, as it is now opened and applyed by the Miniſters, how will they ſtand when it ſhall be opened and applyed in another manner by Jeſus Chriſt?

O Profeſſor, if thy condition be good, thy Heart right, thou wilt deſire to know the very worſt of thy ſelf, and when thou haſt made the deepeſt ſearch thou canſt, thou wilt ſtill fear thou haſt not been ſevere enough, and impartial enough to thy ſelf; nothing will give thee more content than when thou feeleſt the Word dividing thy Soul and Spirit, thy Joynts and Marrow; nothing ſo much comforts thee under, or after an Affliction, as the diſcovery it hath made of thy Heart, thou wilt ſeem to feel with what Affections thoſe Words came from the Prophet's Lips, *Jer.* 12. 2. *But thou, O Lord, knoweſt me, thou haſt ſeen me, and tryed my Heart towards thee.* O what a refreſhing Sweetneſs will ſtream through thy Heart, and all the Powers of thy Soul, when thou canſt make the like Appeal to God with like Sincerity! And certainly without ſuch a diſpoſition of Spirit towards the Tryal of our Graces, we can have little Evidence of the Truth of them.

CHAP. XI.

Containing divers practical inſtructive Inferences from this Doctrine, with a ſerious Exhortation to Self-Tryal, and thorough Examination.

SECT. I.

Infer. I. ARE there ſuch variety of Tryals appointed to examine the Sincerity of Men's Graces, *how great a Vanity then is Hypocriſy, and to how little purpoſe do Men endeavour to conceal and hide it!* We ſay, Murder will out. When *Rebecca* had laid the Plot to diſguiſe her Son *Jacob*, and by perſonating his Brother to get the Bleſſing, *Jacob* thus objects againſt it, *My Father peradventure will feel me, and I ſhall ſeem to him as a Deceiver, and I ſhall bring a Curſe upon me, and not a Bleſſing*, Gen. 27. 12. as if he ſhould ſay, But what if my Father detect the Cheat, how then ſhall I look him in the Face? How ſhall I eſcape a Curſe? After the ſame manner every upright Soul ſcares it ſelf from the way of Hypocriſy. If I diſſemble, and pretend to be what I am not, my Father will find me out, Ah there is no darkneſs or ſhadow of Death that can conceal the Hypocrite, but out it will come at laſt, let him uſe all the Art he can to hide it. Oftentimes God diſcovers him by the Tryals he appoints in this World, and Men in that day ſhall *return and diſcern betwixt the Righteous and the Wicked, betweeen him that ſerveth God, and him that ſerveth him not*, Mal. 3. 18. but if he make an hard ſhift to get by a private way to Hell, carrying the comfort with him to the laſt ſtep, that no body knows or thinks he is gone thither; yet there will be a day when God will ſtrip him naked before the great Aſſembly of Angels and Men, and all ſhall point at him and ſay, *Lo, this is the Man that made not God his Hope.*

This is he that wore a Garment of Profeſſion to deceive, but God hath now ſtript him out of it, and all Men ſee what he is: For, *There is nothing covered that ſhall not be revealed, and hid that ſhall not be known*, Mat. 10. 26. and the Apoſtle aſſures us, 1 *Tim.* 5. 24, 25. *That they that are otherwiſe cannot be hid:* If Men's Works be not good it's impoſſible they ſhould be hid long: A gilded piece of Braſs may paſs from hand to hand a little while, but the Touchſtone will diſcover the baſe Metal; if that do not the Fire will.

O Sinners, away with your Hypocriſy, be honeſt, ſincere, plain, and hearty in Religion; if not, Confuſion of Face ſhall be your recompence from the Lord, that is what you ſhall get by it.

Infer. 2. Secondly, Are there ſuch Tryals appointed

Pointed and permitted by the Lord for the discovery of his Peoples ſincerity in this World, *then let none of God's People expect a quiet Station in this World:* Certainly you ſhall meet with no reſt here, you muſt out of one Fire into another, and it is a merciful Condeſcenſion of the Lord to poor Creatures, thus to concern himſelf for their ſafety and benefit: *What is Man that thou ſhouldeſt magnify him? And that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart upon him? And that thou ſhouldeſt viſit him every morning, and try him every moment?* Job 7. 17, 18.

O 'tis a great deal of honour put upon a poor worm, when God will every moment try him and viſit him; it argues the great eſteem the Goldſmith hath of his Gold, when he will ſit by the Furnace himſelf, and order the Fire with his own hand: When he pries ſo often, and ſo curiouſly into the fining pot, to ſee that none of his precious Metal, upon which he ſets his Heart, be loſt.

Think it not then a debaſing to you to be ſo often expoſed to Tryals: If God did not value you highly, he would not try you ſo frequently: What would become of you, if your Condition here ſhould be more ſettled and quiet than now it is? I believe you find droſs enough in your Hearts after all the Fires into which God hath caſt you: Surely there is filth enough in the beſt of God's People to take all this: It may be a great deal more trouble than they have yet met with: We fancy it a brave Life to live at eaſe, and if we meet with longer reſpits and intervals of tryal than uſual, we are apt to ſay, We ſhall never be moved, as *David* did, *Pſal.* 30. 6. or we ſhall dye in our neſt as it is, 29. 18. our hard and difficult days are over; but woe to us if God ſhould give us the deſire of our Hearts in this: See what the Temper of thoſe Men's Spirits is, that meet with no changes, *Pſal.* 55. 19. *Becauſe they have no changes, therefore they fear not God:* O it's better to be preſerved ſweet in brine, than to rot in Honey.

Infer. 3. *Thirdly, Let none boaſt in a natural confidence of their own ſtrength and ſtability*; you are yet in a State of Tryal: Hitherto God hath kept you upright in all your Tryals, bleſs God but boaſt not; you are but Feathers in the Wind of Temptation, if God leave you to your ſelves. *Peter* told Chriſt (and doubtleſs he ſpake no more than he honeſtly meant) *Though all men forſake thee yet will not I:* And you know what he did when the Hour of his Tryal came: *Matth.* 26. 35. Angels left to themſelves have fallen: It's better be an humble Worm, than a proud Angel.

Ah how many Pendletons will this profeſſing age ſhew, if once God bring us to the fiery Tryal? *let him that thinks he ſtands take heed leſt he fall:* You have not yet reſiſted unto Blood ſtriving againſt Sin. None ſtand upon firmer ground, than thoſe that ſee nothing in themſelves to ſtand upon; he that leans upon his own arm, uſually benumbs it, and makes it uſeleſs.

Infer. 4. *Fourthly*, Doth God kindle ſo many Fires in *Sion*, and ſet his Furnaces in *Jeruſalem*, to diſcover and ſeparate the droſs from the Gold, *how contrary are thoſe Men to God that allow, yea and prize the droſs of Hypocryſy which God hates and ſtick not to make the holy God a patroniſer and countenancer of it in the Hearts and Lives of Men.*

It is amazing to read what Popiſh pens have imprudently written about this Matter, *Sylveſter* puts the Queſtion, whether it be a Sin to make a falſe ſhew of Sanctity; and anſwers it thus: If it be for the honour of God, and profit of others, it is no ſin: Nay, they have a reverence for Hypocriſy as an holy Art. *Vincentius* ſpends a whole Chapter in Commendation of the Hypocriſy of St. *Dominick*, and entitles it, *de ſancta ejus Hypocriſi* (i. e.) of the holy Hypocryſy of that Saint; reckoning it among his commendations, that he had the Art of diſſembling. And yet, one peg higher, Religious perſon (ſaith another) that feigns himſelf to have more Holineſs than he hath, that others may be edifyed, ſins not but rather merits.

Roſella in v. Hypocriſis. n. 1.

A ſum. adv. ſimulatio. n. 4.

Bluſh O Heavens; that ever ſuch Factors for Hell ſhould open and vend ſuch ware as this in the publick Market, and invite the World to Hypocryſy, as that which makes for the Glory of God, the Edification of Men, and a work meritorious in the Hypocrite himſelf. This is the Doctrine of Devils indeed.

Infer. 5. *Fifthly*, If it be ſo, that all Grace muſt come to the Teſt, and be tryed as Gold in the Fire, even in this World: *How are all Men concerned to lay a ſolid Foundation at firſt, and thoroughly deliberate the Terms upon which they cloſe with Chriſt, and engage in the Profeſſion of his Name! Which of you*, ſaith Chriſt, *intending to build a Tower, ſitteth not down firſt, and counteth the Coſt?* Luke 14. 28. If ſome Men had ſat down at firſt, and pondered the conditions and terms of Chriſt, they had not ſat down now diſcouraged and tyred in the way. The Apoſtle *Paul* went to work at another rate; he accounted all but Dung and Droſs for Chriſt, *Phil.* 3. 8. and was of the ſame mind when the actual Tryal came; for then he tells us, *he counted not his Life dear unto him*, Acts 20. 24. And the Apoſtle *Peter* admoniſhes Believers *not to think it ſtrange concerning the fiery Tryal which was to try them*, 1 Pet. 4. 21. *q. d.* Let none of theſe things be ſurprizals to you, you were told before-hand what you muſt truſt to; every Chriſtian muſt be a Martyr, at leaſt in the diſpoſition and reſolution of his Heart.

O that Men would ballance the Advantages and Diſadvantages of Religion, and thoroughly ponder the matter in their deepeſt Thoughts: To the Teſt you muſt come; the Rain will fall, and the Storm beat upon your Buildings, look carefully therefore to the Foundations.

Infer. 6. *Sixthly* and Laſtly, *Learn from this Point the unavoidableneſs of Scandals and Offences in the way of Religion*; for if there be a neceſſity of Tryal, there is alſo a neceſſity of Scandal. *It muſt needs be that Offences come*, Luke 17. 1. Why muſt it needs be? The reaſon is evident, all muſt come to the Tryal, and all are not able to bear it. Our Lord tells us, *Matth.* 24. 8, 9, 10. of a day of great ſtraits and perplexity coming: *And then* (ſaith he) *ſhall many be offended.* The Day of Tryal is the day of Scandal: By theſe offences ſome are put a ſearching themſelves, and ſome fall a cenſuring all others; but the holy God brings about his end both ways, in them that are ſaved and in them that periſh.

SECT. II.

WELL then, if it be ſo that all muſt into the Furnace, let every Man try his own work; examine your ſelves, Profeſſors, ſearch your Hearts, commune with your Reins; nothing more concerns you in all the World than this doth. O that you would be more in your Cloſets, and oftner upon your Knees: O that you would

Bible, then into your Hearts; and then to God, saying with *David*, *Search me, O God, and know my Heart; prove me, and try my Reins, and see if there be any way of Iniquity in me:* Never did Religion thrive in the World since Men's Heads have been so over-heated with Notions and Controversies, and their Hearts so sensibly cooled in their Closet-work. I have elsewhere more largely pressed this Duty upon the Professors of this Generation, and thither shall refer the Reader for the present to see the necessity and importance of this Work.

See my Saint Indeed, *p.* 191, 192, 193, *&c.*

Here I shall only urge the Duty of Self-Tryal by some pressing Motives, and awakening Considerations.

Motive 1. And the first shall be, the exceeding difficulty of this Work: Difficulty in some Cases may be a discouragement, but where the matter is of absolute Necessity, as it is here, nothing provokes more to diligence; *Strive*, saith our Lord, *to enter in at the Strait Gate, for many will seek to enter in and shall not be able*, Luke 13. 24. A double Difficulty is found attending this Work of Self-Tryal. Difficulty in bringing the Heart to it, and Difficulty in the right and successful management of it: Who finds it not hard to perswade his Heart to such Work as this? Nature declines it, Flesh and Blood relish it not: It's one of the great Severities in Religion: 'Tis no easy thing to bring a Man and his own Heart together. As it is in this case as in the study of Geography, we are more inquisitive to know, and delighted when we discover the Rarities of Foreign Countries, and strange things in the remote Parts of the World, than those of our own native Countrey. I fear there be many Professors of Religion that can spend Day after Day in hearing, and love to be disputing fruitless Controversies, that never spent one day in searching what influence all those Sermons they have heard, have had upon their Hearts, or in rightly stating and determining that great Controversy, in whose right and possession their Souls are, and which way they shall go as soon as Death hath divided them from those Mortal Bodies; yea, I doubt many sinful Hours are spent in prying into, reporting and censuring the Doings of others, and not one Hour faithfully employed in judging their own Hearts before the Lord: O Men had rather be about any other Work than this: There's no Pleasure in it to the Flesh.

And yet how difficult soever it be to bring our Hearts to the Work, its certainly much more difficult to manage it successfully, and bring the great question of our Sincerity to a clear Result and Issue. O how many upright Hearts have sate down to this Work many a Year, and lifted up many a Cry to Heaven, and shed many a secret Assembled Tear about it; and yet still are in the dark, and their Minds greatly perplexed, and filled with Fear about it: What would they not do? What would they not suffer? What pleasant Employment would they not gladly part with to come at the Desire of their Souls, the full Assurance of their Sincerity! It was the Saying of a good Woman, I have born, said she, seven Children, and they have cost me as dear as ever Children did cost a Mother, yet I would be content to endure all that Sorrow over again, to be assured of the love of God to my Soul.

Motive 2. *Secondly*, And as the Work is full of difficulty, so the discovery of your Sincerity will be full of sweetness and Joy unspeakable: It will never repent you that you have prayed and mourned, that you have trembled and feared, that you have searched and tryed: Nay, it will never repent you that God hath tryed you by thousands of sharp Afflictions and deep Sufferings; if after all, your Sincerity may be fully cleared up to the satisfaction of your Souls; for in the same day your Sincerity shall be cleared, your Title to Christ will be made as clear to your Souls as your Sincerity is; you may then go to the Promises boldly, and take your own Christ into the Arms of your Faith, and say, *My Beloved is mine, and I am his:* Yea, you may be confident it shall be well with you in the Judgment of the great Day, for *God will not cast away the upright Man*, Job 8. 20. If the Word clear you now, it cannot condemn you then.

O what an ease is it to the Soul when the fears and doubts that hanged about it are gone! When a Man sees what he is, and what he hath in Christ and the Promises; and what he hath to do, even to spend the time betwixt this and Heaven in admiring the Grace of God that hath delivered him from the ruining Mistakes and Miscarriages by which so great a part of the professing World perish to all Eternity.

Motive 3. *Thirdly*, The deep Concernment of your Souls in the matter to be tryed, should awaken you to the utmost diligence about it. The Tryals of Men for their Life, at human Bars, is but a Trifle to this: 'Tis your eternal Happiness that stands or falls with your Sincerity.

It's said in the Tryal of Opinions, that if a Man superstruct Hay or Stubble upon the Foundation, he shall suffer Loss, yet he himself may be saved, 1 *Cor.* 3. 12. But if Hypocrisy be in the Foundation, there is no such Relief, there is no possibility of Salvation in that case.

Ah Reader, thou must be cast for ever according to the Integrity or Hypocrisy of thy Heart with God. Summon in then all the Powers of thy Soul, bring thy Thoughts as close as it is possible to bring them to this matter: If there be any Subject of Consideration able to drink up the Spirits of Man, here it is: Never was time put to an higher Improvement, never were Thoughts spent upon a more important Business than this is: Happy is the Man that rescues the Years, Months, Days, yea, the very Moments of his Life from other Employments to consecrate them unto this solemn, awful, and most important Business.

Motive 4. *Fourthly*, How evidential will it be of your Sincerity, when you are willing to come to the Tryal of your own Hearts!

Suppose your Doubts and Fears should in some degree remain with you, yet in this you may take some comfort, that if Hypocrisy be in your Heart, it is not there by consent; You are not loth to rise and come to the Tryal, because, like *Rachel*, you sit upon your Idols: Certainly it is a good sign thy Heart is right, when it is filled with so much fear lest it should be false: You know all the Disciples said, *Master is it I?* Before *Judas* who was the Traytor spoke a word. *Last of all* (saith the Text) Judas *said*, *Is it I?* Our willingness to be tryed, is a good sign that the desire of our Soul is to be right with God.

Motive 5. *Fifthly*, Conclude it to be your great Advantage to be thoroughly tryed, whatever you be found to be in the Tryal: If you be found sincere, you are richly rewarded for all your pains and labour: Never did that Man repent of digging

and toyling, that after all hit upon the rich Vein that he digged for: What is a Vein of Gold to a Vein af Sincerity!

If upon search you find the contrary, a false Hypocrital unsound Heart, yet in that very sad discovery you meet with the greatest Advantage that ever you had in your Lives for Salvation. This discovery is your great Advantage: For now your vain Confidence being over-turned, and your ungrounded Hopes destroyed; you lye open to the Stroke of a deep and effectual Conviction of your Sin and Misery, which is the introductive Mercy to all other Mercies to your Souls; and surely till you come to that, to give up your false Hopes, and quit your vain Pretensions, there is no hope of you, Christ told the Pharisees, *Mat.* 21. 31. Publicans and Harlots enter into the Kingdom of Heaven before you: Publicans were the worst sort of Men, and Harlots the worst sort of Women, and yet they stood in a fairer way for Heaven than the Hypocrital Pharisees, because Conviction had easier access to their Consciences: They had not those Defences and Pleas of Duty and Strictness to ward off the Word, that the self-couzening Pharisees had.

I may say of your vain and groundless Hopes, as Christ in another Sense said to the Officers that came to seize him in the Garden, *If you seek me let these go their way.* So 'tis here, if you expect Christ, and Salvation by him, let your vain Confidences go their way; away with your Masques and Vizards, if ever you expect to see Christ. O 'tis your happiness to have all these things stript off, and your Nakedness and Poverty discovered, that you may be rich, as the Text speaks.

Motive 6. Sixthly, Consider how near the Day of Death and Judgment approach you. Oh these are searching Days wherein you cannot be hid: Will your Consciences, think you, be put off in a Dying Day as easily as they are now? No, no, you know they will not.

I have heard of a good Man that consumed not only the greatest part of the Day, but a very considerable part of the Night also in Prayer, to the great weakening of his Body; and being asked by a Relation why he did so, and prayed to favour himself, he returned this Answer, *O I must dye, I must dye*; plainly intimating, that so great is the concernment of dying in a clear assured condition, that it's richly worth the Expence of all our Time and Strength to secure it.

You know also that *after Death the Judgment*, *Heb.* 9. 27. you are hastening to the Judgment of the great and terrible God. Death will put you into his Ballance to be weighed exactly; and what gives the Soul a louder Call to search it self with all diligence, whilst it stands at the Door of Eternity, and its turn is not yet come to go before that awful Tribunal? O that these Considerations might have place upon our Hearts!

CHAP. XII.

Containing divers Helps for the clearing of Sincerity, and discovery of Hypocrisy.

SECT. I.

YOU see of what importance the Duty of self-examination is, how many things put a Necessity and a Solemnity upon that Work. Now in the close of all, I would offer you some Helps for the due Management thereof, that is as far as I can carry it; the Lord perswade your Hearts to the diligent and faithful Application and Use of them. The general Rules to clear Sincerity are these that follow.

Rule 1.

We may not presently conclude we are in the state of Hypocrisy, because we find some Workings of it, and Tendencies to it in our Spirits: The best Gold hath some Dross and Alloy in it. Hypocrisy is a Weed naturally springing in all Ground, the best Heart is not perfectly clear or free of it: It may be we are stumbled, when we feel some workings or grudgings of this Disease in our selves, and looking into such Scriptures as these, *John* 1. 47. *Behold an* Israelite *indeed, in whom there is no Guile*; and *Psal.* 32. 1. *Blessed is the Man unto whom the Lord imputeth not Iniquity, and in whose Spirit there is no Guile.*

This I say may stumble some upright Soul, not understanding in what an allayed and qualifyed sense those Scriptures are to be understood: For by a *Spirit without guile*, is not understood a Person absolutely free from all deceitfulness, and falseness of Heart; this was the sole Prerogative of the Lord Jesus, who was separated from Sinners, in whose Mouth was no Guile found: In whom the Prince of this World in all his Tryals and Attempts upon him found nothing: But we must understand it of reigning and allowed Hypocrisy; there is no such Guile in any of the Saints: Distinguish the Presence from the Predominance of Hypocrisy, and the Doubt is resolved.

Rule 2.

Every true ground of Humiliation for Sin, is not sufficient ground for doubting and questioning our State and Condition.

There be many more things to humble us upon the account of our Infirmity, than there are to stumble us upon the account of our Integrity: It is the Sin and Affliction of some good Souls to call their condition in question, upon every slip and failing in the course of their Obedience. This is the way to debar our selves from all the Peace and Comfort of the Christian Life: We find that *Joseph* was once minded to put away *Mary* his Espoused Wife, not knowing that the holy thing which was conceived in her was by the Holy Ghost. It is the Sin of Hypocrites to take Brass for Gold, and the folly of Saints to call their Gold Brass: Be as severe to your selves as you will, always provided you be just: *There is that maketh himself rich, and yet hath nothing; and there is that maketh himself poor, and yet hath great riches,* Prov. 13. 7. *Airam* called the Cities *Solomon* gave him *Cabul*, Dirty, for they pleased him not, 1 *Kings* 9. 13. 'Tis but an ill Requital, an ungrateful Return to God for the best of Mercies, to undervalue them in our Hearts, and be ready upon all occasions to put them away as worth nothing.

Rule 3.

A stronger Propension in our Nature, and more frequent Incidence in our Practice to one sin than another, doth not presently infer our Hypocrisy, and the unsoundness of our Hearts in Religion. 'Tis true every Hypocrite hath some way of Wicked-

Some *peccatum in deliciis*, Iniquity that he delights in, and rolls as a ſweet Morſel under his Tongue; ſome Luſt that he is not willing to part with, nor can endure that the Knife of Mortification ſhould touch it, and this undoubtedly argues the inſincerity and rottenneſs of his Heart: And it is true alſo, that the Nature and Conſtitution of the moſt ſanctifyed Man inclines him rather to one Sin than to another, though he allow himſelf in none; yea, though he ſet himſelf more watchfully againſt that Sin than another, yet he may ſtill have more Trouble and Vexation, more Temptation and Deſilement from it than any other.

As every Man hath his proper Gift, one after this manner and another after that, as the Apoſtle ſpeaks, 1 *Cor.* 7. 7. So every Man hath his proper Sin alſo, one after this manner, and another after that: For it is with original Sin, as it is with the Juice or Sap of the Earth, which though it be the common matter of all kinds of Fruits, yet it is ſpecificated according to the different ſorts of Plants and Seeds it nouriſhes: In one it becomes an Apple, in another a Cherry, *&c.* Juſt ſo it is in Original Corruption, which is turned into this or that Temptation or Sin, according to this or that Conſtitution or Employment it finds us in; One it's Paſſion, in another Luſt, in a third Covetouſneſs, in a fourth Levity, and ſo on. Now I ſay the frequent aſſaults of this Sin, provided we indulge it not, but by ſetting double Guards, labour to keep our ſelves from our own Iniquity as *David* did, *Pſal.* 18. 23. will not infer the Hypocriſy of our Hearts.

Rule. 4.

A greater backwardneſs and indiſpoſedneſs to one Duty rather than another, doth not conclude the Heart to be unſound and falſe with God, provided we do not inwardly diſlike and diſapprove any duty of Religion, or except againſt it in our Agreement with Chriſt, but that it riſeth meerly from the preſent Weakneſs and Diſtemper we labour under.

There be ſome Duties in Religion, as Sufferings for Chriſt, bearing ſharp Reproofs for Sin, *&c.* that even an upright Heart, under a preſent Diſtemper may find a great deal of backwardneſs and lothneſs to; yet ſtill he conſents to the Law that it is good, is troubled that he cannot comply more chearfully with his Duty, and deſires to ſtand compleat in all the Will of God: Perfection is his Aim, and Imperfections are his Sorrows. Some Chriſtians have much ado to bring their Hearts to fixed ſolemn Mediation, their Hearts fly off from it, but this is their Burden, that it ſhould be ſo with them. Truth is, it is a very dangerous ſign of Hypocriſy, when a Man's Zeal runs out in one Channel of Obedience only, and he hath not a reſpect to all God's Commandments, as Phyſicians obſerve, the Sweating of one part of the Body when all the reſt is cold, is Symptomatical, and argues an ill habit: But whilſt the Soul heartily approves all the Will of God, and ſincerely deſires to come up to it, and mourns for its backwardneſs and deadneſs to this or that Duty, and this is not fixed, but occaſional, under ſome preſent Indiſpoſition, out of which the Soul riſeth by the ſame degrees as Sanctification riſeth in him, and the Lord comes in with renewed ſtrength upon him; this, I ſay, may conſiſt, and is very ordinarily found to be the Caſe of upright-hearted ones.

Rule 5.

The glances of the Eye at ſelf-ends in Duties whilſt ſelf is not the Weight that moves the Wheels, the Principal End and Deſign we drive at, and whilſt thoſe glances are corrected and mourned for; do not conclude the Heart to be unſound and hypocritical in Religion: For even among the moſt deeply ſanctifyed, few can keep their Eye ſo ſteady and fixed with pure and unmixed Reſpects to the Glory of God, but that there will be (Alas too frequently) ſome by-ends inſinuating and creeping into the Heart.

Theſe, like the Fowls, ſeize upon the Sacrifice, let the Soul take what pains it can to fray them away. It's well that our High-Prieſt bears the Iniquities of our holy things for us: *Peter* had too much regard to the pleaſing of men, and did not walk with that upright Foot towards the *Gentile* Chriſtians and the Believing Jews, in the matter of Liberty as became him, *Gal.* 2. 13, 14. For which, as *Paul* ſaith, he ought to be blamed, and did blame him; but yet ſuch a failing as that in the end of his Duty did not condemn him. In publick Performances there may be too much Vanity, in works of Charity too much Oſtentation, theſe are all workings of Hypocriſy in us, and matters of Humiliation to us; but whilſt they are diſallowed, corrected and mourned over, are conſiſtent with Integrity.

Rule. 6.

The Doubts and Fears that hang upon and perplex our Spirits about the Hypocriſy of our Hearts, do not conclude that therefore we are what we fear our ſelves to be. God will not condemn every one for an Hypocrite that ſuſpects, yea, or charges himſelf with Hypocriſy. Holy *David* thought his Heart was not right with God, after that great ſlip of his in the matter of *Uriah*, and therefore begs of God to renew a right Spirit in him, *Pſal.* 51. 10, 11, 12. His Integrity was indeed wounded, and he thought deſtroyed by that fall.

Holy Maſter *Bradford* ſo vehemently doubted the Sincerity of his Heart, that he ſubſcribed ſome of his Letters (as Maſter *Fox* tells us) John Bradford *the Hypocrite; a very painted Sepulchre.* And yet in ſo ſaying he utterly misjudged the State and Temper of his own Soul.

SECT. II.

WELL then, let not the Upright be unjuſt to themſelves in cenſuring their own Hearts: They are bad enough, but let us not make them worſe than they are, but thankfully own and acknowledge the leaſt degrees of Grace and Integrity in them: And poſſibly our Uprightneſs might be ſooner diſcovered to us, if in a due compoſure of Spirit, we would ſit down and attend the true Anſwers of our own Hearts to ſuch queſtions as theſe are.

Queſtions 1.

Do I make the approbation of God or the applauſe of Men the very end and main Deſign of my Religious Performances, according to 1 *Theſ.* 2. 4. *Col.* 3. 23. Will the Acceptation of my Duties with Men ſatisfy me, whether God accept my Duties and Perſon or not?

Queſt. 2.

Quest. 2.

Is it the Reproach and Shame that attends Sin at present, and the Danger and Misery that will follow it hereafter, that restrains me from the Commission of it? Or is it the Fear of God in my Soul, and the hatred I bear to Sin as it is Sin? according to *Psal.* 19. 12. and *Psal.* 119. 113.

Quest. 3.

Can I truly and heartily rejoyce to see God's Work carried on in the World, and his Glory promoted by other Hands, though I have no share in the Credit and Honour of it, as *Paul* did? *Philip* 1. 18.

Quest. 4.

Is there no duty in Religion so full of difficulty and self-denyal, but I desire to comply with it? And is all the holy and good Will of God acceptable to my Soul, though I cannot rise up with like readiness to the Performance of all Duties; according to that Pattern, *Psal.* 119. 6.

Quest. 5.

Am I sincerely resolved to follow Christ and Holiness at all Seasons, however the Aspects of the Times may be upon Religion? Or do I bear myself so warily and covertly as to shun all hazards for Religion; having a secret Reserve in my Heart to launch out no farther than I may return with safety; contrary to the Practice and Resolution of upright Souls? *Psal.* 116. 3. *Psal.* 44. 18, 19. *Rev.* 22. 11.

Quest. 6.

Do I make no Conscience of committing secret Sins, or neglecting secret Duties? Or am I conscientious both in the one and other, according to the Rules and Patterns of Integrity? *Mat.* 6. 5, 6. *Psal.* 19. 12.

A few such Questions solemnly propounded to our own Hearts, in a calm and serious Hour, would sound them, and discover much of their Sincerity towards the Lord.

SECT. III.

AND as upright Hearts are too apt to apply to themselves the Threats and Miseries of Hypocrites, so Hypocrites on the contrary, are as apt to catch hold of the Promises and Privileges pertaining to Believers.

To detect therefore the Soul-damning Mistakes of such deceived Souls, O that these following Rules might be studyed, and faithfully applyed to their Conviction and Recovery!

Rule 1.

It is not enough to clear a Man from Hypocrisy, that he knows not himself to be an Hypocrite. All Hypocrites are not designing Hypocrites; they deceive themselves as well as others: *Many will say to me in that day, Lord, have we not Prophesied in thy Name?* &c. *Mat.* 7. 22. Hell will be a meer surprizal to Multitudes of Professors: A Man may live and dye in a blind ungrounded Confidence of his safe Condition, and not fear his Ruin, till he begin to feel it.

Rule 2.

Zeal and Forwardness in the Cause of God, and for the Reformation of his Worship, will not clear a Man from the danger of Hypocrisy. *Jehu* was a zealous Reformer, and yet but a painted Sepulchre. In the Year 1549. Reformation grew so much in reputation even among the Nobles and Gentry of *Germany*, that many of them caused these five Letters, *V. D. M. I. Æ.* being the initial Letters of these Words, *Verbum Domini Manet In Æternum*: (i. e.) *The Word of the Lord abideth for ever*, to be wrought or embroidered, or set in Plates, some upon their Cloaks, and others upon the Sleeves of their Garments; to shew to all the World, (saith my Author) that forsaking all *Popish* Traditions they would now cleave to the pure Doctrine and Discipline of the Eternal Word. John Wolfe, *lect. memor. To* 2. *ad An* 1549.

And no doubt they would have been as good as their Word, if what was embroidered on their Cloaks, had been engraven on their Hearts, but *Come see my Zeal*, marrs all.

Rule 3.

It is no sufficient Evidence of a Man's own Integrity, that he hates Hypocrisy in another: For as one Proud Man may hate another, and he that's Covetous himself, will be apt to censure another for being so; (Lusts may be contrary to one another, as well as all of them contrary to Grace) so may an Hypocrite loath that in another, which yet he alloweth in himself: Nay, 'tis the Policy of some to declaim against the Hypocrisy of others thereby to hide their own. Hypocrites are none of the most modest Censurers of others, *Psal.* 35. 16. A Salt Jest seasoned their Meat.

Rule 4.

The meer Performance of private Duties, will not cleat a Man from Hypocrisy; the influence of Education, or support of Reputation, or the impulse of a convinced Conscience may induce a Man to it; and yet all this while his Heart may not be carried thither with hungry and thirsty Desires after God: It is not the matter of any Duty that distinguishes the sound and unsound Professor, but the Motives, Designs and Ends of the Soul in them.

Rule 5.

The Vogue and Opinions you have got among Christians, of your Sincerity, will not be sufficient to clear you from the danger of Hypocrisy. Christ tells the Angel of *Sardis*, Rev. 3. 1. *Thou hast a Name that thou livest, and art dead.* The fall of *Hymenæus* and *Philetus*, could never have shaken the Faith of Saints as it did, had they not had great credit in the Church, and been Men of renown for Piety among them.

Rule 6.

Your Respects and love to them that are the sincere and upright Servants of God, will not clear

from the danger of being Hypocrites your selves: For the bare loving of a Christian is not Characteristical and evidential of a Man's own Christianity, except he love him, *qua talis*, as he is a Christian, or as he belongs to Christ: And so his sincerity becomes the Attractive of thy Affection. There be a Thousand By-Considerations and Respects that may kindle a Man's love to the Saints, besides their Integrity.

SECT. IV.

WELL then, if thou wouldst indeed see the unsoundness of thy own Heart, propound such Heart-sounding Questions as these to thy self.

Quest. 1.

Do I engage my Heart to approach unto God in the course of my Duties? Or do I go in the round of Duties, taking no heed to my Heart in them? If so, compare this Symptom of thy Hypocrisy with that in 2 *Kings* 10. 3. and that *Ezek.* 33. 31, 32.

Quest. 2.

Am I not swayed and moved by Self-Interest and Carnal Respects in the ways of Religion, the Accommodation of some worldly Interest, or getting a Name and Reputation of Godliness? If so, how apparently do the same Symptoms of Hypocrisy appear upon my Soul, which did upon *Judas*, *Joh.* 12. 6. and 2 *Kings* 9. 13. 14.

Quest. 3.

Have I not some secret Reserves in my Heart, notwithstanding that face and appearance of Zeal which I put on? Certainly if there be any Sin that I cannot part with, any Suffering for Christ which I resolve against in my Heart: I am none of his Disciple, my Heart is not right with God, the Searcher of Hearts himself being Judge, *Luke* 14. 26, 27.

Quest. 4.

What Conscience do I make of secret Sins? Do I mourn for a vain Heart, wandering Thoughts, Spiritual Deadness? And do I conscientiously abstain from the Practice of secret Sins, when there is no danger of Discovery, no fear of forfeiting my Reputation by it? Is it God's Eye, or Man's Eye awes me from commission of Sin? Certainly, if I allow my self in secret Sins; I am not of the number of God's upright People; whose Spirits are of a contrary Temper to mine, *Psal.* 119. 113. *Psal.* 12. 12.

SECT. V.

I will shut up all with five or six concluding Counsels, (which the Lord impress upon the heart of him that writes, and those that shall read them) to preserve and antidote the Soul against that dangerous Insinuation and Leven of Hypo-

Counsel. 1.

Intreat the Lord Night and Day for a renewed and right Spirit: All the Helps and Directions in the World will not antidote and preserve you from Hypocrisy, nothing will be found able to keep you right, till Sanctification have first set you right, *Ezek.* 36. 27. *I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my Statutes.*

A Bowl may keep by a strait line, so long as the impressed force of the Hand that delivered it remains strong upon it; but as that wears off, so its Motions fail; and its own Bias swayes and turns it: A fright of Conscience, a pang of warm Affection, or the influence of some great Example, or a good Education may influence an unrenewed Soul, and push it on in the way of Religion for a Season; but the Heart so influenced must and will return to its own natural Course again. And I think there wants nothing but time, or a suitable Temptation to discover the true Temper of many a Professor's Spirit; pray therefore as that holy Man did, *Psal*, 119. 80. *Let my Heart be sound in thy Statutes, that I be not ashamed.*

Counsel 2.

Always suspect and examine your Ends in what you do: Sincerity and Hypocrisy lye much in your Ends and Designs: As they are, so are you. The Intentions of the Heart lye deep. A Man may do the same Action to an holy End, and his Person and Service be accepted with God; which another doing for a corrupt End, it may be reckoned his Sin, and both his Person and Service be abhorred by the Lord: We find two Men riding in one Chariot, and both of them concerned in the same Expedition, *Jehu* the Son of *Nimshi*, and *Jonadab* the Son of *Rechab*, 2 *Kings* 10. 15. 23. But though the Work they engaged in was one and the same, yet the different Ends they aimed at, made the same Action an excellent Duty in *Jonadab*, and an Act of vile Hypocrisy in *Jehu: Idem quod duo faciunt, non est idem:* It was the Saying of a good Soul, commended for a good Action: The Work indeed is good, but I fear the Ends of it. Self-ends are creeping and insinuating things into the best Actions.

Counsel 3.

Scare your selves with the dayly Fears of the Sin, that is in, and the Misery that will follow Hypocrisy: Look upon it as the most odious Sin in the Eyes of God and Men: To want Holiness is bad enough, but to simulate and pretend it when we have it not, is double Impiety: To make Religion the most glorious thing in the World, a meer Stirrup to Preferment, and a Covert to Wickedness; Oh how vile a thing is it! God made Christ a Sacrifice for Sin, and the Hypocrite will make him a Cloak for Sin.

And as to the Punishments that follow it, they are suitable to the Nature of the Sin; for as Hypocrisy is out of measure sinful, so the Reward and Punishment of it, will be out of measure dreadful. *Mat.* 24. 51. *He shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his Portion with Hypocrites, there shall be weeping and gnashing of Teeth.*

Counſel 4.

Be daily at work in the Mortification of thoſe Luſts that breed Hypocriſy. It's plain without much ſifting, that Pride, Vain glory, Self-love, and a wordly Heart are the Seeds out of which this curſed Plant ſprings up in the Souls of Men. Dig but to the Root, and you ſhall certainly find theſe things there; and till the Lord help you to kill and mortify theſe, Hypocriſy will ſpring up in all your Duties to God, and in all your Converſes with Men.

Counſel 5.

Attend the Native Voice of your own Conſciences in the day of Sickneſs, Fear or Trouble, and take ſpecial notice of [illegible] *Checks and Upbraidings, which like a Stitch in your Side, will gird you at ſuch times:* Commonly in that lyes your greateſt danger: Beware of that Evil which Conſcience brands and marks at ſuch times, whether it be your living in the Practice of ſome ſecret Sin, or in the neglects of ſome known Duty: Theſe Frights of Conſcience mark out the Corruption, wherein your danger moſtly lyes.

Counſel 6.

Let us all that profeſs Religion be uniform and ſteady in the Profeſſion and Practice of it, without Political Reſerves, and By-Ends.

O take heed of this *Laodicean* Neutrality and Indifferency, which Chriſt hates: Be ſure your Ground be good, and then be ſure you ſtand your Ground. The Religion of Time-ſervers is but Hypocriſy: They have Sluices in their Conſciences which they can open or ſhut as occaſion requires: Every Fox will have at leaſt two Holes to his Den, that if one be ſtopt, he may eſcape at the other. The Hypocrite poiſeth himſelf ſo evenly in a Mediocrity, that, as it was ſaid of *Baldwin*, let *Anthony* win, let *Auguſtus* win, all is one: So let Chriſt win, or let Antichriſt win, he hopes to make every Wind that can blow, ſerviceable to waft him to the Port of his own Intereſt.

The Hypocrite hath always more of the Moon than of the Sun; little Lights, many Spots, and frequent Changes: It's eaſier to him to bow to the Croſs, than to bear the Croſs; to ſin, than to ſuffer.

Our own Story tells us of a poor ſimple Woman that lived both in the Reigns of Queen *Mary* and Queen *Elizabeth*, and would conſtantly ſay her Prayers both in *Latin* and *Engliſh*, that ſhe might be ſure to pleaſe one ſide or other; and let God, ſaid ſhe, take which likes him beſt: What is noted as an act of ridiculous Simplicity in her, the time ſerving Hypocrite accounts a point of deep Policy in himſelf.

The times under *Dioclesian* were *Pagan*; under *Conſtantine*, *Chriſtian*; under *Conſtantius*, *Arian*; under *Julian*, *Apoſtate*; and under *Jovian*, *Chriſtian* again: And all this within the ſpace of ſeventy Years, the Age of one Man. O what ſhifting, and ſhuffling was there among the Men of that Generation! The changes of Weather ſhew the unſoundneſs of Men's Bodies, and the changes of Times, the unſoundneſs of their Souls.

Chriſtian, if ever thou wilt manifeſt and maintain thine Integrity, be a Man but of one Deſign, and be ſure that be an honeſt and good Deſign, to ſecure Heaven whatever becomes of Earth: hold faſt Integrity, whatever thou art forced let go for its ſake.

Take heed of pious Frauds: Certainly it was the Devil that firſt married thoſe two Words together, for they never did nor can agree betwixt themſelves, nor was ever ſuch a Marriage made in Heaven.

Never ſtudy to model Religion and the exercise thereof in a conſiſtency with, or ſubſervience to your fleſhly Intereſts: If your Religion be but a mock Religion, your Reward ſhall be but a mock Heaven, that is, a real Hell.

O the Vanity and Inutility of their Projects and Deſigns! Men ſtrive to caſt themſelves into ſuch Modes, and ſtint themſelves to ſuch Measures of Religion, as they think will beſt promote and ſecure their earthly Intereſts: But it often falls out contrary to their Expectation, then do their Policies are ridiculous Follies, they [illegible] and Shame of their Friends [illegible] Song of their Enemies. And often it [illegible] them, as with him that placed himſelf [illegible] dle of the Table, where he could neither reach the Diſh above him, nor that below him, [illegible] *medii*, &c. and (which is the very beſt of it) earthly Intereſt be accommodated by fatal Neutrality, and a *Laodicean* Indifferency in Religion, yet no good Man ſhould once feel a Temptation to embrace it, except he think what is wanting in the ſweetneſs of his Sleep, may be fully recompenſed to him by the ſtatelineſs of his Bed, and richer Furniture of his Chamber; I mean that fuller and higher condition in the World, can make him amends for the loſs of his inward Peace and the quiet Repoſe of a good Conſcience: The By-ends and Self-intereſts, are the little Paſſages through which Hypocriſy creeps in upon the Profeſſors of Religion.

O let this be your rejoycing, which was *Paul's*, *The Teſtimony of your Conſcience, that in all Sincerity and godly Simplicity, not in fleſhly Wiſdom, but by the Grace of God, you have had your Converſation in this World*, 2 Cor. 1. 12.

Let that be your dayly Prayer and Cry to Heaven, which was *David's*, Pſal. 25. 21. *Let Integrity and Uprightneſs preſerve me, for I wait on thee.*

Counſel 7.

Keep your Hearts Day and Night under the awful God's All-ſeeing Eye: Remember he beholds all your ways, and ponders all your Thoughts; however covertly ſoever Hypocriſy may be carryed for a time, all muſt and will out at laſt, *Luke* 12. Secreſy is the main Inducement to Hypocriſy, but it will fall out with the Hypocrite, as it did with *Ottocar* the King of *Bohemia*, who refuſed to do Homage to *Rodolphus* the Emperor, till at laſt diſtreſſed with War, he was content to do him Homage privately in a Tent: But the Tent was contrived by the Emperor's Servants, that by drawing one Cord it was taken all away; and *Ottocar* preſented on his Knees doing Homage in view of three Armies.

Reader, Awe thy Heart with God's Eye, and that he will bring *every ſecret thing into Judgment.* Thus did *Job*, and it preſerved him, *Job* 31. Thus did *David*, and it preſerved him, *Pſal.* 18. 21, 22, 23. Thus do thou alſo, and it will preſerve thee blameleſs and without guile to the day of Chriſt.

A TOKEN for MOURNERS.

OR,

The Advice of Chriſt to a Diſtreſſed Mother, bewailing the Death of her Dear and Only Son. Wherein the Boundaries of Sorrow are duly fixed, Exceſſes reſtrained, the Common Pleas anſwered, and divers Rules for the Support of God's Afflicted Ones preſcribed.

The EPISTLE Dedicatory.

To his dearly Beloved Brother and Siſter, Mr. *F. C.* and Mrs. *E. C.* the Author wiſheth Grace, Mercy and Peace.

Dear Friends,

THE double Tye of Nature and Grace, beſide the many endearing Paſſages that for ſo many Years have linked and glewed our Affections ſo intimately, cannot but beget a tender Sympathy in me with you, under all your Troubles and make me ſay of every Affliction which befalls you, half's mine. I find it is with our Affections, as with the Strings of Muſical Inſtruments exactly ſet at the ſame height, if one be touched, the other trembles, though it be at ſome diſtance.

Our Affections are one, and ſo in a great meaſure have been our Afflictions alſo. You cannot forget that in the Years lately paſt, the Almighty viſited my Tabernacle with the Rod, and in one Year, cut off from it the Root, and the Branch, the tender Mother, and the only Son. What the Effects of thoſe Strokes, or rather of my own unmortifyed Paſſions were, I have felt, and you and others have heard. Surely I was a Bullock unaccuſtomed to the Yoke. Yea, I may ſay with them, Lam. 3. 19, 20. Remembring mine Affliction and my Miſery, the Wormwood and the Gall, my Soul hath them ſtill in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

I dare not ſay that ever I felt my Heart diſcontentedly riſing and ſwelling againſt God; no, I could ſtill juſtify him when I moſt ſenſibly ſmarted by his Hand: If he had plunged me into a Sea of Sorrow, yet I could ſay in all that Sea of Sorrow, there is not a drop of Injuſtice: But it was the over-heating, and over-acting of my fond and unmortifyed Affections and Paſſions that made ſo ſad Impreſſions upon my Body, and caſt me under thoſe Diſtempers which ſoon imbittered all my remaining Comforts to me.

It was my earneſt Deſire ſo ſoon as I had Strength and Opportunity for ſo great a Journey to viſit you, that ſo (if the Lord had pleas'd) I might both refreſh, and be refreſhed by you, after all my ſad and diſconſolate Days. And you cannot imagine what Content and Pleaſure I projected in that Viſit! But it proved to us (as all other Comforts of the ſame kind ordinarily do) more in Expectation than in Fruition: For how ſoon after our joyful Meeting and Embraces did the Lord over-caſt and darken our Day, by ſending Death into your Tabernacle, to take away the Deſire of your Eyes with a Stroke! To crop off that ſweet and only Bud from which we promiſed our ſelves ſo much Comfort. But no more of that, I fear I am gone too far already. It is not my Deſign to exaſperate your Troubles, but to heal them; and for that purpoſe have I ſent you theſe Papers, which I hope may be of uſe both to you and many others in your Condition, ſince they are the After-Fruits of my own Troubles; things that I commended not to you from another Hand, but which I have (in ſome meaſure) proved and taſted in my own Tryals.

But I will not hold you longer here I have only a few things to deſire for an of from you, and I have done.

The Things I deſire, are.

Firſt, *That you will not be too haſty to get off the Yoke which God hath put upon your Neck. Remember when your Child was in the Womb, neither of you deſired it ſhould be delivered thence till God's appointed time was fully come; and now that you travail again with Sorrow for its Death: O deſire not to be delivered from your Sorrows one moment before God's time for your Deliverance be fully come alſo. Let Patience have its perfect Work; that Comfort which comes in God's way and ſeaſon, will ſtick by you, and do you good indeed.*

Secondly, *I deſire, that though you and your Affections had a ſad Meeting, yet you and they may have a comfortable Parting. If they effect that upon your Hearts which God ſent them for, I doubt not but you will give them a fair Teſtimony when they go off.*

If they obtain God's Bleſſing upon them in their Operation, ſurely they will have your Bleſſing too at their Valediction. And what you entertained with Fear,

Fear, you will dismiss with Praise. How sweet is it to hear the Afflicted Soul say, when God i loosing Hands, It is good for me that I have been Afflicted.

Thirdly, *I heartily wish that these searching Afflictions may make the most satisfying Discoveries, that you may now see more of the evil of Sin, the vanity of the Creature, and the fulness of Christ, than ever you yet saw. Afflictions are Searchers, and put the Soul upon searching and trying its ways,* Lam. 3. 14. *When our Sin finds us out by Affliction, happy are we, if by the light of Affliction we find out Sin. Blessed is the Man whom God chastneth, and teacheth out of his Law,* Psal. 94. 12. *There are unseen Causes many times of our Trouble; you have an Advantage now to sift out the Seeds and Principles from which they spring.*

Fourthly, *I wish that all the Love and Delight you bestowed on your little One, may now be placed to your greater Advantage upon Jesus Christ; and that the Stream of your Affection to him may be so much the stronger, as there are now fewer Channels for it to be divided into. If God will not have any part of your Happiness, to lye in Children, than let it wholly lye in himself. If the Jealousy of the Lord hath removed that which drew away too much of your Heart from him, and hath spoken by this Rod, saying, Stand aside, Child, thou art in my way, and fillest more room in thy Parents Hearts than belongs to thee. O then, deliver up all to him, and say, Lord, take the whole Heart entirely and undividedly to thy self. Henceforth let there be no parting, sharing or dividing of the Affections betwixt God and the Creature, let all the Streams meet and center in thee only.*

Fifthly, *That you may be strengthened with all Might in the Inner-Man to all Patience, that the Peace of God may keep your Hearts and Minds labour to bring your Hearts to a meek Submission to the Rod of your Father. We had Fathers of the Flesh who corrected us, and we gave them Reverence, shall we not much more be in subjection to the Father of Spirits and live? Is it comely for Children to contest and strive with their Father? Or it is the way to be freed from the Yoke by struggling under it? O that your Hearts might be in a like Frame with his that said, Lord, thou shalt beat and I will bear. It was a good Observation that one made.* Anima sedendo & quiescendo fit sapiens. *The Soul grows wise by sitting still and quiet under the Rod. And the Apostle calls those excellent Fruits which the Saints gather from their sanctified Afflictions,* The peaceable Fruits of Righteousness, *Heb.* 12. 11.

Lastly, *My Heart's Desire and Prayer to God for you is, that you may dye dayly to all visible Enjoyments, and by these frequent Converses with Death in your Family, you may be prepared for your own Change and Dissolution when it shall come.*

O, Friends! How many Graves have you and I seen opened for our dear Relations? How oft hath Death come up into your Windows, and summoned the Delight of your Eyes? It is but a little while and we shall go to them; we and they are distinguished but by short Intervals.

Transivere patres, simul hinc transibimus omnes.

Our dear Parents are gone, our lovely and desirable Children are gone, our bosom Relations that were as our own Souls, are gone: And do not all these Warning-Knocks at our Doors acquaint us, that we must prepare to follow shortly after them!

O that by these Things our own Death might be both more easy and familiar to us, the oftner it visits us, the better we should be acquainted with it; and the more of our beloved Relations it removes before us, the less of either Snare or Entanglements remains for us when our Turn comes.

My dear Friends, my Flesh, and my Blood, I beseech you for Religion sake, for your own sake, and for my sake, whose Comfort is, in great part, bound up in your Prosperity and Welfare, that you read frequently, ponder seriously, and apply believingly these Scripture Consolations and Directions, which in some haste, I have gathered for your Use; and the God of all Consolation be with you.

I am,

your most endeared

Brother,

John Flavel.

LUKE

A

TOKEN for MOURNERS.

LUKE VII. viii.

And when the Lord saw her, he had Compassion on her, and said to her, Weep not.

TO be above the Stroke of Passions, is a condition equal to Angels: To be in a State of Sorrow, without the Sense of Sorrow, is a Disposition beneath Beasts; but duly to regulate our Sorrows, and bound our Passions under the Rod, is the Wisdom, Duty and Excellency of a Christian. He that is without natural Affections, is deservedly ranked amongst the worst of Heathens; and he that is able rightly to manage them, deserves to be numbred with the best of Christians. Though when we are Sanctifyed, we put on the Divine Nature, yet till we are Glorifyed, we put not off the Infirmities of our human Nature.

Whilst we are within the reach of Troubles, we cannot be without the Danger, nor ought not to be without the Fear of Sin; and it is as hard for us to escape Sin, being in Adversity, as becalming in Prosperity.

How apt we are to transgress the Bounds both of Reason and Religion under a sharp Affliction, appears, as in most Men's Experience, so in this Woman's Example, to whose excessive Sorrow Christ puts a stop in the Text: *He saw her, and had Compassion on her, and said to her, Weep not.*

The Lamentations and Wailings of this distressed Mother, moved the tender Compassions of the Lord in beholding them, and stirred up more Pity in his Heart for her, than could be in her Heart for her Dear and Only Son.

In the Words we are to consider both the Condition of the Woman, and the Counsel of Christ, with respect unto it.

First, The Condition of this Woman, which appears to be very Dolorous and Distressed; her Groans and Tears moved and melted the very Heart of Christ, to hear and behold them: *When he saw her, he had Compassion on her.*

How sad an Hour it was with her when Christ met her, appears by what is so distinctly remarked by the Evangelist, in *ver.* 12. where it is said, *Now when they came nigh to the Gate of the City, behold, there was a dead Man carried out, the only Son of his Mother, and she was a Widow, and much People of the City was with her.*

In this one Verse, divers Heart-piercing Circumstances of this Affliction are noted.

First, It was the *Death of a Son.* To bury a Child, any Child must needs rend the Heart of a tender Parent; for what are Children but the Parent multiplyed? A Child is a part of the Parent made up in another Skin. But to lay a Son in the Grave; a Son which continues the Name, and supports the Family; this was ever accounted a very great Affliction.

Φιλίαε μὲν πᾶσος δεῖται καὶ τέκνων χρυσός.

Secondly, This Son was not carried from the Cradle to the Coffin, nor stript out of its Swathing, to be wrap'd in its Winding-Cloth: Had he dyed in Infancy, before he had engaged Affection, or raised Expectation, the Affliction had not been so pungent and cutting, as now it was: Death smote the Son in the Flower and Prime of his Time. He was a Man, saith the Evangelist, *vers.* 12. *a Young Man* (as Christ calls him.) *vers.* 14. He was now arrived * at that Age which made him capable of yielding his Mother all that Comfort which had been the Expectation and Hope of many Years, and the Reward and Fruit of many Cares and Labours: Yet then when the Endearments were greatest, and her Hopes highest, even in the Flower of his Age, he is cut off.

* *In adolescentia defunctus fuit, ideo plus dolendum fuerat qui in flore ætatis suæ fuit, & cum grande labore ac sollicitudine parentum ad istum ætatem perduxus.* Dion. Cat. in loc.

Thus *Basil* bewailed the Death of his Son.

" Filius mihi erat adolescens, solus vitæ successor, solatium senectæ, gloria generis, flos æqualium, fulcrum domus, ætatem gratiosissimam agebat; hic raptus periit, qui paulo ante jucundam vocem edebat, & jucundissimum spectaculum parentis oculis erat.

I once had a Son, who was a young Man, my only Successor, the Solace of my Age, the Glory of his Kind, the Prop of my Family, arrived to the endearing Age; then was he snatcht from me by Death, whose lovely Voice but a little before I heard, who lately was a pleasant Spectacle to his Parent.

Reader, if this have been thine own condition, as it hath been his that writes it, I need say no more to convince thee, that it was a sorrowful State indeed Christ met this tender Mother in.

Mortem levius toleraret, si non unicus fuisset; si alter qui parentis dolarem leniret superfuisset. Ambros.

Thirdly, And which is yet more, he was not only a Son, but an Only Son: So you find in *vers.* 12. *He was the only Son of his Mother.* One in whom all her Hopes and Comforts of that kind were bound up. For,

Omnis in Ascanio stat chari cura Parentis, Virg. All her Affections were contracted into this one Object. If we have never so many Children we know not which of them to spare. If they stand like Olive-Plants about our Table, it would grieve us to see the least Twig amongst them broken down. But surely the Death of one out of many, is much more tolerable than of all in one.

Nihil charius unico filio, sic dolor de morte ipsius intensissimus existit. Carth. in loc.

Hence it's noted in Scripture as the greatest of Earthly Sorrows, *Jer.* 6. 26. *O Daughter of my People, gird thee with Sackcloth, and wallow thy self in Ashes. Make thee Mourning as for an only Son, most bitter Lamentation.* Yea, so deep and penetrating is this Grief, that the Holy Ghost borrows it to express the deepest spiritual troubles by it, *Zech.* 12. 10. *They shall mourn for him* (namely Christ whom they pierced) *as one mourneth for an only Son.*

Duplici nomine charissimus fuit, tum quod esset unigenitus tam quod esset solatium, & quasi baculus viduitatis ipsius. Piscat. in loc.

Fourthly, And yet to heighten the Affliction, it is super-added, *vers.* 12. *And she was a Widow.* So that the Staff of her Age on whom she leaned, was broken: She had now none left to comfort or assist her in her helpless, comfortless State of Widowhood; which is a condition not only void of comfort, but exposed to Oppression and Contempt.

Yea, and being a Widow, the whole burthen lay upon her alone; she had not an Husband to comfort her, as *Elkanah* did *Hanah* in 1 *Sam.* 1. 8. *Why weepest thou, and why is thy Heart grieved? Am not I more to thee than ten Sons?* This would have been a great Relief; but her Husband was dead as well as her Son, both gone, and she only surviving, to lament the loss of those Comforts that once she had. Her Calamities came not single, but one after another, and this reviving and aggravating the former. This was her case and condition when the Lord met her.

Secondly, Let us consider the Counsel which Christ gives her, with respect to this her sad and sorrowful Case. *And when the Lord saw her he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.* Relieving and supporting Words; wherein we shall consider,

The { Occasion. Motive. Counsel it self.

1. The occasion of it, and that was his seeing of her. This Meeting at the Gate of the City, how Accidental and Occasional soever it seems, yet without doubt it was providentially suited to the Work intended to be wrought: The Eye of his Omniscience foresaw her, and this Meeting was by him designed, as an occasion of that famous Miracle which he wrought upon the young Man. Christ hath a quick Eye to discern Poor mourning and disconsolate Creatures; And though he be now in Heaven, and stands out of our sight, so that we see him not, yet he sees us; and his Eye (which is upon all our Troubles) still affects his Heart, and moves his Bowels for us.

2. The Motive stirring him up to give this relieving and comfortable Counsel to her, was his own Compassion. She neither expected, nor desired it from him; but so full of tender Pity was the Lord towards her, that he prevents her with unexpected Consolation: Her Heart was nothing so full of compassion for her Son, as Christ was for her: He bore our Infirmities, even Natural as well as Moral ones, in the days of his Flesh; and though he be now exalted to the highest Glory, yet still he continues as merciful as ever, and as apt to be touched with the sense of our Miseries, *Heb.* 4. 15.

Lastly, The Counsel it self, *Weep not*, herein fulfilling the Office of a Comforter to them that Mourn, whereunto he was anointed, *Isa.* 16. 1, 2, 3. Yet the Words are not an absolute prohibition of Tears and Sorrow, he doth not condemn all Mourning as sinful, or all expressions of Grief for dead Relations as uncomely: No, Christ would not have his People stupid and insensate; he only prohibits the excesses and extravagances of our Sorrows for the Dead, that it should not be such a Mourning for the Dead as is found among the Heathen, who sorrow without Measure, because without Hope, being ignorant of that grand relief by the Resurrection which the Gospel reveals.

The Resurrection of her Son from the dead, is the ground upon which Christ builds her Consolation and Relief. Well might he say, *Weep not*, when he intended quickly to remove the cause of her Tears by restoring him again to Life.

Now though there be somewhat in this case extraordinary and peculiar; for few or none that carry their dead Children to the Grave, may expect to receive them again from the Dead immediately by a special Resurrection, as she did: I say this is not to be expected by any that now lose their Relations; the occasion and reason of such miraculous special Resurrections being removed, by a sufficient and full evidence and confirmation of Christ's divine Power and Godhead: Yet those that now bury their Relations, if they be such as dye in Christ, have as good and sufficient reason to moderate their Passions, as this Mourner had, and do as truly come within the reach and compass of this Christ's comfortable and supportable Counsel, *Weep not*, as she did; for do but consider what of support or comfort can a particular and present Resurrection from the dead give us, more than that it is; and as it is a specimen, handsel or pledge of the General Resurrection? It is not the returning of the Soul to its Body, to live an animal Life again in this World of Sin and Sorrow, and shortly after to undergo the agonies and pains of Death again that is in it self any such privilege as may afford much comfort to the Person raised, or his Relations: It is no Peivilege to the Person raised; for it returns him from Rest to Trouble, from the Harbour back again into the

Occa-

Ocean. It is matter of trouble to many dying Saints, to hear of the likelihood of their returning again, when they are got so nigh to Heaven.

It was once the case of a Godly Minister of this Nation, who was much troubled at his return, and said, I am like a Sheep driven out of the Storm almost to the Fold, and then driven back into the Storm again; or a weary Traveller that is come near his home and then must go back to fetch somewhat he had forgotten; or an Apprentice, whose Time is almost expired, and then must begin a New Term.

But to dye, and then return again from the dead, hath less of Privilege, than to return only from the brink of the Grave; for the Sick hath not yet felt the Agonies and last Struggles or Pangs of Death, but such have felt them once, and must feel them again; they must dye twice, before they can be happy once; and besides, during the little time they spend on Earth betwixt the first and second dissolution, there is a perfect ἀμνησία, forgetfulness and insensibleness of all that which they saw or enjoyed in their Estate of separation: It being necessary, both for them and others, that it should be; for, for themselves it's necessary, that they may be content to live, and endure the time of Separation from that blessed and ineffable State, quietly and patiently; and for others that they may live by Faith, and not by Sense, and build upon divine and not human Authority and Report.

Viturosque dicebant, ut vivere durent.

So that here you see, their Agonies and Pangs are doubled, and yet their Life not sweetned by any sense of their Happiness which returns and remains with them, and therefore it can be no such Privilege to them.

And for their Relations, though it be some comfort to receive them again from the dead; yet the consideration, that they are return'd to them into the stormy Sea, to partake of new Sorrows and Troubles, from which they were lately free; and in a short time they must part with them again, and feel the double Sorrows of a parting Pull, which others feel but once, surely such a particular Resurrection considered in it self, is no such ground of Comfort as at first we might imagine it to be.

In eo futuræ resurrectionis illustre habemus specimen. Calv. in loc.

It remains then, that the ground of all solid Comfort and Relief against the Death of our Relations, lies in the general and last Resurrection, and what is in a particular one, is but as it were a Specimen, and Evidence of the general; and there the Apostle places our Relief, 1 *Thes.* 4. 17. that we shall see and enjoy them again at the Lord's coming. And surely this is more than if with this Mother (in the Text) we should presently receive them from the dead, as she did her Son: And if we judge not so, it is because our Hearts are carnal, and measure things rather by Time and Sense, than by Faith and Eternity.

Thus you see the Counsel, with its ground, which for the most part is common to other Christian Mourners with her; the difference being but inconsiderable, and of little Advantage.

Here then you find many aggravations of Sorrow meeting together: A Son, an only Son, is carrying to the Grave; yet Christ commands the pensive Mother, not to Mourn,

Hence we note,

Doct. *That Christians ought to moderate their Sorrows for their dead Relations, how many afflicting circumstances and aggravation soever do meet together in their Death.*

Quæ arctiore diligimus habita, graviter suspiramus, amisa. Greg. mor.

It is as common with Men, yea, with good Men, to exceed in their Sorrows for dead Relations, as it is to exceed in their Love and Delights to living Relations; and both of the one and other, we may say as they say of Waters, it's hard to confine them within their Bounds. It is therefore grave Advice which the Apostle delivers in this case, 1 *Cor.* 7. 29, 30. *But this I say Brethren, the time is short; it remaineth that both they that have Wives, be as though they had none; and they that weep, as though they wept not; and those that rejoyce, as if they rejoyced not.* As if he had said, the floating World is near its Port: God hath contracted the Sails of Man's Life: It is but a point of time we have to live, and shortly it will not be a Point to chuse, whether we had Wives or not, Children or not: All these are time-eaten things, and before the expected Fruit of these Comforts be ripe, we our selves may be rotten. It is therefore an high point of Wisdom, to look upon things which shortly will not be, as if already they were not, and to behave our selves in the loss of these carnal Enjoyments, as the natural Man behaves himself in the use of Spiritual Ordinances: He hears as if he heard not, and we should weep as if we wept not; their Affections are a little moved sometimes by Spiritual things, but they never lay them so to heart as to be broken-hearted for the Sin they hear of, or deeply affected with the Glory revealed: We also ought to be sensible of the Stroke of God upon our dear Relations: But yet still we must weep, as if we wept not; that is, we must keep due bounds and moderation in our Sorrows, and not to be too deeply concerned for these dying, short-liv'd things.

καιρὸς συνεσταλμένος ἐστὶν.

To this purpose the Apostle exhorts, *Heb.* 12. 5. *My Son despise not the Chastening of the Lord; neither faint when thou art rebuked of him.* These are two extreams, despising and fainting: When God is correcting, to say, I do not regard it, let God take all if he will; if my Estate must go let it go; if my Children dye let them dye; this is to despise the Lord's chastening; and God cannot bear it, that we should bear it thus lightly.

There is also another extream, and that is Fainting, if when Goods are taken away, the Heart be taken away, and when Children dye, then the Spirit of the Parent dyes also; this is fainting under the Rod. Thou lamentest, saith *Seneca*, thy deceased Friend, but I would not have thee grieve beyond what is meet: That thou shouldst not grieve at all I dare not require thee; Tears may be excused, if they do not exceed: Let thine Eyes therefore be neither wholly dry, nor yet let them

them overflow; Weep thou may'ſt, but Wail thou muſt not.

Happy Man that ſtill keeps the Golden Bridle of Moderation upon his Paſſions and Affections, and ſtill keeps the poſſeſſion of himſelf, whatſoever he loſe the poſſeſſion of.

Now the Method in which I propoſe to proceed ſhall be,

1. To diſcover the Signs
2. To diſſwade from the Sin
3. To remove the Pleas
4. To propoſe the Cure

} of immoderate Sorrow.

Firſt I ſhall give you the Signs of immoderate Sorrow, and ſhew you when it exceeds its bounds, and becomes ſinful, even a Sorrow to be ſorrowed for; and for clearneſs ſake, I will firſt allow what may be allowed to the Chriſtian Mourner, and then you will the better diſcern wherein the exceſs and ſinfulneſs of your Sorrow lyes.

And firſt, How much ſoever we cenſure and condemn immoderate Sorrow, *yet the Afflicted muſt be allowed an awakened and tender Senſe of the Lord's afflicting hand upon them.* It's no Vertue to bear what we do not feel: Yea, it is a moſt unbecoming Temper, not to tremble when God is ſmiting.

The Lord ſaith to *Moſes* in the caſe of *Miriam*, Numb. 12. 24. *If her Father had ſpit in her Face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeven Days.* The Face is the Table and Seat of Beauty and Honour; but when it is ſpit upon, it is made the Sink of Shame. Had her own Father ſpit upon her Face when ſhe had diſpleaſed him, would ſhe not have gone aſide as one aſhamed by ſuch a rebuke, and not have ſhewed her Face to him again in Seven Days? How much more ſhould ſhe take it to Heart and be ſenſible of this Rebuke of mine, who have filled her Face with Leprous Spots, the ſigns of my diſpleaſure againſt her? Surely God will be aſhamed of thoſe that are not aſhamed when he rebukes them.

It is not Magnanimity, but Stupidity to make light of God's Corrections, and for this the Afflicted are ſmartly taxed, *Jer.* 5. 3. *I have ſmitten them, but they have not grieved*; when God ſmote *Job* in his Perſon, Children and Eſtate, he aroſe and rent his Mantle, and put duſt upon his Head, to ſhew he was not ſenſeleſs and unaffected, and yet bleſſed the afflicting God, which as plainly ſhewed he was not Contumacious and Unſubmiſſive.

Secondly, *We muſt allow the mourning afflicted Soul, a due and comely expreſſion of his Grief, and Sorrow, in his complaints both to God and Men.*

It's much more becoming a Chriſtian ingenuouſly to open his Troubles, than ſullenly to ſmother them. There is no Sin in complaining to God, but much Wickedneſs in complainiug of him. Griefs are eaſed by Groans and Heart Preſſures relieved by utterance. This was *David's* courſe, and conſtant way, who was a Man of Afflictions, Pſal. 142, 2, 3. *I poured out my Complaint before him, I ſhewed before him my trouble; when my Spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knoweſt my Path.*

To whom ſhould Children go, but to their Father to make their moan? Whence may they expect relief and comfort but from him? The 102 *Pſalm* is intituled, *A Pſalm for the Afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his Complaint before the Lord.*

And happy were it, if every afflicted Soul would chuſe this way to expreſs his Sorrows. Did we complain more to God, God would complain leſs of us, and quickly abate the matters of your Complaint. O you cannot think how moving, how melting, how prevailing it is with God, when his poor Burdened and afflicted People, in a day of Diſtreſs and Deſpondency, when Deep calleth unto Deep, and one Wave drives on another, then for the oppreſſed Soul with Humility, Filial Confidence and Faith to turn it ſelf to the Lord, and thus beſpeak him,

'Father, what ſhall I do? My Soul is 'greatly bowed down by Trouble, I am full 'to the Brim, my vain Heart hath looked 'for relief this way and that way, but none 'comes, every Door of Comfort is ſhut up 'againſt me: Thou haſt multiplyed my Sor-'rows, and renewed thy Witneſſes againſt 'me: Comfort is removed from my outward, 'and Peace from my inner Man, Sharp 'Afflictions without, and bitter Reflections 'within. O Lord, I am oppreſſed, under-'take for me. Fathers of the Fleſh pity their 'diſtreſſed Children when they complain to 'them, and wilt not thou, O Lord, whoſe 'Compaſſions as far exceed Creature-Com-'paſſions, as the Sea exceeds a Drop: O 'my Father, pity me, ſupport me, deliver 'me.

Oh how acceptable is this to God! how advantageous to the Soul!

We may alſo make our complaint to Men, So did *Job*, chap. 19. 21. *Have pity, have pity on me, O ye my Friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.* And it is a Mercy if we have any Friends that are Wiſe, Faithful and Experienced. They are born for ſuch a time as this, *Prov.* 17. 17. But be they what they will, they cannot pity as God, relieve and ſuccour as he: And oftentimes we may ſay with *Job*, chap. 21. 4. *As for me, is my complaint to Men? And if it were, why ſhould not my Spirit be troubled? q. d.* What great advantage can I get by theſe complaints? I may burden the Heart of my Friend, but how little doth that eaſe my own? Yet the very opening of the Heart to an experienced tender Chriſtian is ſome relief, and the engaging his Prayers is more. Thus far you moan ſafely: In all this there is no danger.

Thirdly, *The afflicted Perſon may (ordinarily) accuſe, judge and condemn himſelf, for being the cauſe and procurer of his own Troubles.* He may lawfully be diſcontented, and vexed with himſelf for his own Folly, when the Iniquity of his Heels compaſſeth him about. And truly it is but ſeldom that any great affliction befals a gracious Perſon, but he ſaw the need of ſuch a Rod before he felt it.

Hath God ſmitten thy Child or Friend, and didſt thou not foreſee ſome ſharp Tryal coming? Did not thy fond, ſecure, carnal temper

per need such a Scourge to awaken, quicken and purge thee? Or if you did not foresee it, it's now your Duty to search and examine your selves. So the Church in their Affliction, resolved, *Lam.* 3. 40. *Let us search and try our ways.* When God is smiting we should be a searching. Surely our Iniquities will enquire after us, if we will not enquire after them. Yea, in the day of Affliction, a gracious Soul is inquisitive about nothing more than the procuring and provoking Cause of his Troubles, *Job* 10. 2. *Shew me wherefore thou contendest with me*; *q. d.* Lord what special corruption is it that this Rod is sent to rebuke; what sinful neglect doth it come to humble me for? O discover it now to me, and recover me now from it.

And having found the Root and Cause of their Troubles, ingenuous Souls will shame themselves for it, and give Glory to God by an humble Submission, and Vindication of the Equity of his Proceedings, *Job* 7. 20. *I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, thou preserver of Men?* He thinks it no shame freely to discover unto God, and deeply to abase himself before him, for his Folly.

* *Nec enim pudet sanctos vitam postquam revocata Corda fuerint per Epiſcenium, lapsus sui & decoris sui Dei Gloriam animisse. Nihil nocebit, si decedit sed cedit illius Dolorem. Brightman in Cant. c. 1. v. 4 p. 11.*

I remember a choice Note that * Mr. *Brightman* hath in his Commentary upon the *Canticles*.

Holy Men, saith he, after their Hearts are renewed by Repentance are not ashamed to remember and confess their Slips and shameful Falls, to the Glory of God; for they account that Glory which such confessions take from them is not lost, while it goes to the Glory of God. If his Glory may rise out of our Shame, how willing should we be to take such shame to us? Holy *David* was not ashamed to acknowledge, *Psal.* 38. 5. *My Wounds stink and are corrupted because of my Foolishness.* He is the wisest Man that thus befools himself before God.

It is true, God may afflict from Prerogative, or for Tryal; but we may always see cause enough in our selves, and it is safest to charge it upon our own Folly.

Lastly, *The afflicted Christian may in an humble submissive manner plead with God, and be earnest for the removal of the Affliction.*

When Affliction presseth us above Strength, when it disables us for Duty, or when it gives advantage to Temptation, then we may say with *David*, *Remove thy stroke from me, I am consumed by the blow of thine hand*, Psal. 39. 10. Even our Lord Jesus Christ, in the Day of his Troubles poured out his Soul with strong Cries and many Tears, saying, *Father, if thou be willing, let this Cup pass from me*, Luke 22. 42. Oppressed Nature desires ease, and even our renewed Nature desires Freedom from those Clogs and Temptations which hinder us in Duty, or expose us to Snares.

Thus far we may safely go.

But Sorrow then becomes sinful and excessive when,

First, " It causeth us to slight and despise " all our other Mercies and Enjoyments, as " small things in comparison of what we " have lost.

It often falls out that the setting of one Comfort clouds and benights all the rest. Our Tears for our lost Enjoyment so blind our Eyes that we cannot see the many other Mercies which yet remain: We take so much notice of what is gone, that we take little or no notice of what is left. But this is very sinful, for it involves in it both Ignorance, Ingratitude, and great Provocation.

It's a Sin springing from Ignorance. Did we know the desert of our Sin, we would rather wonder to see one Mercy left, than that twenty are cut off. They that know they have forfeited every Mercy, should be thankful that they enjoy any, and patient when they lose any of their Comfort.

Did we know God, even that Sovereign Lord, at whose dispose our Comforts come and go, who can the next moment blast all that remain, and turn you into Hell, afterwards you would prize the Mercies he yet indulges to you at an higher value. Did you understand the fickle vanishing nature of the Creature, what a Flower, what a Bubble it is: Oh how thankful would you be to find so many yet left in your possession!

Did you know the case of Thousands as good, yea better than you, whose whole Harvest of Comfort in this World, is but an handful to the gleanings of the Comforts you still enjoy, who in all their Lives never were owners of such comfortable Enjoyments as you now overlook, surely you would not act as you do.

Besides, what vile Ingratitude is in this? What, are all your remaining Mercies worth nothing? You have buried a Child, a Friend: Well, but still you have a Husband, a Wife, other Children; or if not, you have comfortable Accommodations to your selves, with Health to enjoy them; or if not, yet have you the Ordinances of God, it may be an Interest in Christ, and in the Covenant, Pardon of Sin, and hopes of Glory. What; and yet sink at this rate, as if all your Mercies, Comforts and Hopes, even in both Worlds were buried in one Grave. Must *Ichabod* be written upon your best Mercies, because Mortality is written upon one? Fye, fye, what shameful Ingratitude is here?

And really, Friend, such a carriage as this under the Rod is no small provocation to the Lord to go on in Judgment, and make a full end of all that remains, so that Affliction shall not rise up the second time.

What if God taking notice how little thou regardest the many undeserved Favours thou yet possessest, should say, Well, if thou think'st them not worth the owning, neither do I think them worth the continuing? Go, Death, there's a Husband, a Wife, other Children yet left, smite them all. Go, Sickness, and remove the Health of his Body yet left; go, Losses, and impoverish his Estate yet left; go, reproach, and blast his Reputation which is yet sweet, what would you think of this? And yet if you be out of Christ, you are in danger of a far sadder stroke than any or all yet mentioned, What if God should say, prizest thou not my Mercy? Hast thou no value for my Goodness and Forbearance towards thee? Is it nothing that I have spared thee thus long in thy Sins and Rebellions:

Well then I will ſtretch out my hand upon thy Life, cut off that Thread which hath kept thee ſo many Years from dropping into Hell.

O think then what you have done, by provoking the Lord through your vile Ingratitude! It is a dangerous thing to provoke God, when he is already in a way of Judgment. And if you be his own People, and ſo out of the danger of this laſt and worſt ſtroke; yet know, you have better Mercies to loſe than any you have yet loſt. Should God cloud your Souls with doubts, let looſe Satan to buffet you, remove Joy and Peace from your inner Man, how ſoon would you be convinced that the Funeral of your dearеſt Friend is but a Triſle to this.

Well then, whatever God takes, be ſtill thankful for what he leaves. It was the great Sin of *Iſrael* in the Wilderneſs, that though God had delivered them from their cruel Servitude in *Egypt*, miraculouſly fed them in the Deſert, and was leading them on to a Land flowing with Milk and Honey; yet as ſoon as any want did but begin to pinch them, preſently all theſe Mercies were forgotten and ſlighted, *Numb.* 14. 12. *Would to God*, ſay they, *we had dyed in* Egypt. And *Numb.* 11. 6. *There is nothing at all beſide this Manna.* Beware of this, O ye Mourning and Afflicted ones. You ſee both the Sin that is in it, and the danger that attends it.

Secondly, And no leſs Sinful are our Sorrows, "When they ſo wholly ingulph our "Hearts, that we either mind not at all, or "are little or nothing ſenſible of the pub-"lick Evils and Calamities, which lye upon "the Church and People of God.

Some Chriſtians have ſuch publick Spirits, that the Church's Troubles ſwallow up their perſonal Trouble. *Melanchon* ſeemed to take little notice of the Death of his Child which he dearly loved, being almoſt overwhelmed with the Miſery lying on the Church.

Cumque ille nominaſſet Arcam, Dei, q. d. nondum integram, ſed inchoatam audiens narratio-nem, mente prævolans & exitum præſagiens ruebat. Mereoz. in Loc.

And it was a good Evidence of the graciouſneſs and publickneſs of *Eli*'s Spirit, who ſitting in the Gate, anxiouſly waiting for tydings from the Army, when the Tydings came that *Iſrael* fled before the *Philiſtines*, that his two Sons *Hophni* and *Phineas* were dead, and that the Ark of God was taken, juſt at the mention of that Word, *The Ark of God*, before he heard out the whole Narration, his Mind quickly preſaging the Iſſue, he ſunk down and dyed, 1 *Sam.* 4. 19, 20. O that was the ſinking, the killing Word; had the Meſſenger ſtopt at the Death of his two Sons, like enough he had ſupported that Burden, but the loſs of the Ark was more to him than Sons or Daughters.

But how few ſuch publick Spirits appear, even among Profeſſors in this ſelfiſh Generation? May we not with the Apoſtle complain, *Phil.* 2. 21. *All ſeek their own, and not the things that are of Chriſt:* Few Men have any great Cares or Deſigns, lying beyond the Bounds of their own private Intereſts. And what we ſay of Cares, is as true of Sorrows: If a Child dye we are ready to dye too, but publick Calamities pierce us not.

How few ſuffer either their domeſtick Comforts to be ſwallowed up in the Churche's Trouble, or their domeſtick Troubles to be ſwallowed up by the Church's Mercies! Now when it is thus with us, when we little regard what Mercies or Miſeries lye upon others, but are wholly intent upon our own Affections, this is a Sinful Sorrow, and ought to be ſorrowed for.

Thirdly, Our Sorrows then become ſinful and exorbitant, "When they divert us "from, or diſtract us in our Duties, ſo that "our intercourſe with Heaven is ſtopt and "interrupted by them.

How long can we ſit alone muſing upon a dead Creature? Here our Thoughts eaſily flow, but how hard to fix them upon the living God! when our Hearts ſhould be in Heaven with our Chriſt, they are in the Grave with our Dead. May not many afflicted Souls juſtly complain, that their Troubles had taken away their Chriſt from them (I mean as to ſweet ſenſible Communion) and laid the dead Child in his Room?

Poor Creature, ceaſe to weep any longer for thy dead Relation, and weep rather for thy dead Heart. Is this thy compliance with God's Deſign in afflicting thee? What, to grow a greater Stranger to him than before! Or is this the way to thy Cure and Comfort in Affliction, to refrain Prayer, and turn thy back upon God?

Or if thou dareſt not wholly neglect thy Duty, yet thy affliction ſpoils the ſucceſs and comfort of it; thy Heart is wandring, dead, diſtracted in Prayer and Meditation, ſo that thou haſt no Relief or Comfort from it.

Rouze up thy ſelf, Chriſtian, conſider this is not Right. Surely the Rod works not kindly now. What, did thy love to God expire when thy Friend expired? Is thy Heart as cold in Duty, as his Body is in the Grave?

Hath natural Death ſeized him, and ſpiritual Deadneſs ſeized thee? Sure then thou hadſt more reaſon to lament thy dead Heart, than thy dead Friend. Divert the ſtream of thy Troubles ſpeedily, and labour to recover thy ſelf out of this Temper quickly; leſt ſad experience ſhortly tell thee that what thou now Mourneſt for, is but a Triſle to what thou ſhalt Mourn for hereafter. To loſe the Heavenly Warmth and Spiritual Livelineſs of thy Affections, is undoubtedly a far more conſiderable Loſs, than to loſe the Wife of thy Boſom, or the ſweeteſt Child that ever a tender Parent laid in the Grave.

Reader, If this be thy caſe, thou haſt reaſon to challenge the firſt Place among the Mourners. It is better for thee to bury ten Sons, than to remit one degree of Love or Delight in God. The end of God in ſmiting, was to win thy Heart nearer to him, by removing that which eſtranged it; how then doſt thou croſs the very deſign of God in this diſpenſation? Muſt God then loſe his delight in thy Fellowſhip, becauſe thou haſt loſt thine in the Creature? Surely when thy Troubles thus accompany thee to thy Cloſet, they are ſinful and extravagant Troubles.

Fourthly, Then you may alſo conclude your Sorrows to be Exceſſive and Sinful, *When they ſo overload and oppreſs your Bodies as to endanger your Lives, or render them uſeleſs and unfit for Service.*

Worldly

Worldly Sorrow works Death, 2 Cor. 7. 10. that is, Sorrow after the manner of Worldly Men, Sorrow in a meer carnal natural way, which is not relieved by any Spiritual Reasonings and Considerations: This falls so heavy sometimes upon the Body, that it sinks under the Weight, and is cast into such diseases as are never more wrought off, or healed in this World. *Heaviness in the Heart of a Man makes it stoop*, saith *Solomon*, Prov. 12. 25. The stoutest Body must stoop under Heart-pressure.

It is with the Mind of Man, saith one, as with the Stone *Tyrhenus*; as long as it's whole it swimmeth, but once broken it sinks presently. Grief is a Moth, which getting into the Mind, will, in short time, make the Body, be it never so strong and well wrought a piece, like an old seary Garment.

Physosophers and Physicians generally reckon Sorrow among the chief Causes of shortning Life. Christ was a Man of Sorrows, and acquainted with Griefs, and this some think was the reason that he appeared as a Man of Fifty, when he was little more than Thirty Years old, *Joh* 8. 57. But his Sorrows were of another kind. *

Many a Man's Soul is to his Body, as a sharp Knife to a thin Sheath, which easily cuts it through, and what do we by poring and pondering upon our Troubles, but whet the Knife that it may cut the deeper and quicker? Of all the Creatures that ever God made (Devils only excepted) Man is the most able and apt to be his own Tormentor.

How unmercifully do we load them in times of Affliction? How do we not only waste their Strength by Sorrow, but deny Relief and necessary Refreshment? They must carry the Load, but be allowed no Refreshment: If they can eat the Bread of Affliction and drink Tears, they may feed at full; but no pleasant Bread, no quiet Sleep is permitted them. Surely you would not burden a Beast as you do your own Bodies: You would pity and relieve a brute Beast, groaning and sinking under an heavy Burden, but you will not pity nor relieve your own Bodies.

Some Men's Souls have given such deep Wounds to their Bodies, that they are never like to enjoy many easy or comfortable days more whilst they dwell in them.

Now this is very sinful and displeasing to God; for if he have such a tender Care for our Bodies, that he would not have us swallowed up of over-much Grief, no though it be for Sin, 2 *Cor.* 2. 7. But even to that Sorrow sets Bounds. How much less with outward Sorrow for Temporal Loss? May not your Stock of natural Strength be employed to better purposes think you than these? Time may come that you may earnestly wish you had that Health and Strength again to spend for God, which you now so lavishly waste, and prodigally cast away upon your Troubles to no purpose or advantage.

It was therefore an high point of Wisdom in *David*, and recorded no doubt for our Imitation, who, when the Child was dead, ceased to mourn, but arose, washed himself, and eat Bread, 2 *Sam.* 12. 20.

Fifthly, *When Affliction sowers the Spirit with discontent, and makes it inwardly grudge against the Hand of God, then our Trouble is full of Sin, and we ought to be humbled for it before the Lord.*

Whatever God doth with us or ours, still we should maintain good Thoughts of him. A gracious Heart cleaves nearer and nearer to God in Affliction, and can justify God in his severest Strokes, acknowledging them to be all Just and Holy, *Psal.* 119. 75. *I know also that thy Judgments are right, and that thou in Faithfulness hast afflicted me.* And hereby the Soul may comfortably evidence to it self its own upon uprightness and sincere Love to God; yea, it hath been of singular use to some Souls, to take right measures of their love to God in such Tryals: To have lovely and well-pleased thoughts of God, even when he smites us in our nearest and dearest Comforts, argues plainly that we love him for himself, and not for his Gifts only. And that his Interest in the Heart is deeper than any Creature-Interest is. And such is the comfort that hath resulted to some from such discoveries of their own Hearts by close smarting Afflictions, that they would not part with it, to have their Comforts, (whose removal occasioned them) given back in lieu of it.

But to swell with secret Discontent, and have hard Thoughts of God, as if he had done us wrong, or dealt more severely with us than any. O this is a vile Temper, cursed Fruit springing from an evil Root; a very carnal, ignorant, proud Heart; or at least from a very distempered, if renewed Heart. So it was with *Jonah* when God smote his Gourd, *Yea*, saith he, *I do well to be angry even unto Death*, Jonah 4. 9. Poor Man, he was highly distempered at this time, and out of frame; this was not his true Temper or ordinary Frame, but a Surprize; the effect of a Paroxysme of Temptation, in which his Passions had been over-heated.

Few dare to vent it in such Language: But how many have their Hearts imbittered by discontent, and secret risings against the Lord? Which, if the Lord ever open their Eyes to see, will cost them more Trouble than ever that of Affliction did, which gave the occasion of it.

I deny not but the best Heart may be tempted to think and speak frowarly concerning these Works of the Lord; that envious Adversary, the Devil, will blow the Coals, and labour to blow up our Spirits at such time into high discontents: The Temptation was strong even upon *David* himself, to take up hard Thoughts of God, and to conclude, *Verily I have cleansed my Heart in vain*; *q. d.* How little Privilege from the worst of Evils hath a Man by his Godlyness? But he soon suppress'd such Motions. *If I should say this, I should offend against the Generation of thy Children*: Meaning that he should condemn the whole race of Godly Men through the whole World; for who is there among them all, but is, or hath, or may be afflicted as severely as my self?

Surely, it is meet to be said unto God, I have born Chastisement, I will not offend any

ny more, *Job* 34. 31. Whatever God doth with you, ſpeak well, and think well of him, and his Works.

Sixthly, *Our Sorrows exceed due bounds, when we continually excite and provoke them by willing irritations.*

Grief, like a Lyon, loves to play with us before it deſtroys us. And ſtrange it is that we ſhould find ſome kind of Pleaſure in rouzing our Sorrows. It's * *Seneca*'s obſervation, and experimentally true that even Sorrow it ſelf hath a certain kind of delight attending it.

* *Ineſt quædam dulce triſtitiæ, cum ē curſant ſermones eorum jucundi, converſatio hilaris, officioſa pietas: Tunc oculi velut in gratio relaxantur.* Sen. Ep. 86.

† *Ex eorum more qui luctus ſui irritamenta quærunt.* Calvin.

The *Jews* that were with *Mary* in the Houſe to comfort her, *When they ſaw that ſhe went out haſtily, followed her, ſaying, She goeth to the Grave to weep there.* Joh. 11. 32. As they do, ſaith †*Calvin*, that ſeek to provoke their Troubles by going to the Grave, or often looking upon the dead Body.

Thus we delight to look upon the Reliques of our deceaſed Friends, and often to mention their Actions and Sayings, not ſo much for any matter of holy and weighty Inſtruction or Imitation, for that would warrant and commend the Action; but rather to rub the Wound, and fetch freſh Blood from it, by piercing our ſelves with ſome little, trivial, yet wounding Circumſtances. I have known many that will ſit and talk of the Features, Actions and Sayings of their Children, for Hours together, and weep at the Rehearſal of them, and that for many Months after they are gone; ſo keeping the Wound continually open, and excruciating their own Hearts without any Benefit at all by them. A Lock of Hair, or ſome ſuch Trifles muſt be kept for this purpoſe to renew their Sorrow daily by looking on it. On this account, *Jacob* would not have his Son called *Benoni*, leſt it ſhould renew his Sorrow, but *Benjamin*.

I am far from commending a bruitiſh Oblivion of our dear Relations, and condemn it as much I do this Childiſh and unprofitable Remembrance. Oh Friends, we have other things to do under the Rod than theſe. Were it not better to be ſearching our Hearts and Houſes, when God's Rod's is upon us, and ſtudying how to anſwer the end of it, by mortifying thoſe Corruptions which provoke it? Surely the Rod works not kindly till it comes to this.

Seventhly, Laſtly, Our Sorrows may then be pronounced ſinful, when they deafen our Ears to all the wholeſome and ſeaſonable Words of Counſel and Comfort offered us for our Relief and Support.

Jer. 31. 15. *A Voice was heard in* Ramah, *Lamentation and bitter Weeping*; Rachel *weeping for her Children, would not be comforted for her Children, becauſe they were not.* She will admit no comfort, her diſeaſe is curable by no other means but the Reſtoration of her Children; give her them again and ſhe will be quiet, elſe you ſpeak into Air, ſhe regards not whatever you ſay.

Thus *Iſrael* in the cruel Bondage in *Egypt*, *Moſes* brings them the glad tydings of Deliverance; *But they hearkned not to him, becauſe of the anguiſh of Spirit, and their cruel Bondage* Exod. 6. 9.

Thus obſtinately fixed are many in their Trouble, that no Words of Advice or Comfort find any place with them: Yea, I have known ſome exceeding quick and ingenious, even above the rate of their common Parts and Abilities in inventing Shifts, and framing Objections to turn off Comfort from themſelves, as if they had been hired to plead againſt their own Intereſt; and if they be driven from thoſe Pleas, yet they are ſetled in their Troubles too faſt to be moved, ſay what you will they mind it not, or at moſt it abides not upon them. Let proper, ſeaſonable Advice or Comfort be tendered, they refuſe it, your Counſel is good, but they have no Heart to it now. Thus *Pſal.* 77. 10. *My Soul*, ſaith he, *refuſed to be comforted.*

To want Comfort in time of Affliction is an aggravation of our Affliction; but to refuſe it when offered us, wants not Sin. Time may come when we would be glad to receive Comfort, or hear a Word of Support, and ſhall be denied it.

O 'tis a Mercy to the Afflicted to have *Barnabas* with them, an Interpreter, one among a Thouſand; and it will be the great Sin and Folly of the Afflicted to ſpill thoſe excellent Cordials, prepared and offered to them, like Water upon the Ground, out of a froward or dead Spirit, under Trouble. Say not with them, *Lam.* 3. 18, 19. *My Hope it is periſhed from the Lord, remembring mine Affliction and my Miſery, the Wormwood and the Gall.* It's a thouſand pities the Wormwood and Gall of Affliction ſhould ſo diſguſt a Chriſtian, as that he ſhould not at any time be able to reliſh the ſweetneſs that is in Chriſt, and in the Promiſes. And thus I have diſpatched the firſt part of my deſign, in ſhewing you wherein the Sin of Mourners doth not lye, and in what it doth.

Secondly, Having cleared this, and ſhewn you wherein the Sin and Danger lies, my way is prepared to the ſecond thing propoſed, namely, to diſſwade Mourners from theſe ſinful Exceſſes of Sorrows, and keep the golden Bridle of Moderation upon their Paſſions in times of Affliction. And O that my Words may be as ſucceſsful upon thoſe Penſive Souls that ſhall read them, as *Abigal*'s were to *David*, 1 *Sam.* 25. 32. Who when he perceived how ſeaſonable and proper they were, ſaid, *Bleſſed be the Lord God of* Iſrael, *who ſent thee this day to meet me, and Bleſſed be thy Advice.*

I am ſenſible how hard a Task it is I here undertake, to charm down, and allay mutinous, raging and tumultuous Paſſions; to give a check to the Torrent of Paſſion, is ordinarily but to provoke it, and make it rage and ſwell the more.

The Work is the Lord's, wholly depends upon his Power and Bleſſing. He that ſaith to the Sea, when the Waves thereof roar, be ſtill, can alſo quiet and compoſe the ſtormy and tumultuous Sea that rages in the Breaſts of the Afflicted, and caſts up nothing but the Froth of vain and uſeleſs complaints of our Miſery, or the dirt of ſinful and wicked complaints of the dealings of the Lord with us.

The Rod of Affliction goes round, and viſits all ſort of Perſons without difference: It

is

is upon the Tabernacle of the Juſt and the Unjuſt, the Righteous and the Wicked, both are mourning under the Rod.

The Godly are not ſo to be minded, as that the other be wholly neglected, they have as ſtrong and tender, though not as regular Affections to their Relations, and muſt not be wholly ſuffered to ſink under their unrelieved Burthens.

Here therefore I muſt have reſpect to two ſorts of Perſons, whom I find in Tears upon the ſame account; I mean the loſs of their dear Relations, the Regenerate and the Unregenerate, I am a Debtor to both, and ſhall endeavour their ſupport and aſſiſtance; for even the Unregenerate call for our help and pity, *and muſt not be neglected and wholly ſlighted in their Afflictions.* We muſt pity them that cannot pity themſelves. The Law of God commands us to help a Beaſt, if fallen under its Burden; how much more a Man ſinking under a load of Sorrows.

Sed miſerius eſt non miſerante ſe-ipſum.

I confeſs Uſes of Comfort to the Unregenerate are not (ordinarily) in uſe among us, and it may ſeem ſtrange whence any thing of ſupport ſhould be drawn for them, that have no ſpecial Intereſt in Chriſt, or Promiſes.

I confeſs alſo, I find my ſelf under great diſadvantages for this Work, I cannot offer them thoſe reviving Cordials that are contained in Chriſt and the Covenant for God's afflicted People; but yet ſuch is the Goodneſs of God even to his Enemies, that they are not left wholly without ſupports, or means to allay their Sorrows.

If this therefore be thy caſe, who readeſt theſe Lines; afflicted and unſanctified, mourning bitterly for thy dead Friends, and more cauſe to mourn for thy dead Soul, Chriſtleſs and Graceleſs, as well as Childleſs or Friendleſs: No Comfort in Hand, nor yet in Hope, full of Trouble, and without vent by Prayer or Faith to eaſe the Heart.

Poor Creature, thy caſe is ſad, but yet do not wholly ſink, and ſuffer thy ſelf to be ſwallowed up of Grief: Thou haſt laid thy dear one in the Grave, yet throw not thy ſelf head-long into the Grave after him; that will not be the way to remedy thy Miſery: But ſit down a while and ponder theſe three things.

Firſt, *That of all Perſons in the World, thou haſt moſt reaſon to be tender over thy Life and Health, and careful to preſerve it; for if thy Troubles deſtroy thee, thou art eternally loſt, undone for ever. Wordly Sorrow*, ſaith the Apoſtle, *works Death.* And if it works thy Death it works thy Damnation alſo; for Hell follows that Pale Horſe, *Rev.* 6. 8. If a Believer dyes, there's no danger of Hell to him, the ſecond Death hath no power over him; but it is to thee if it overtake thee in thy Sin; before therefore what thou doſt againſt thy Health and Life. Do not put the Candle of Sorrow too near that Thread by which thou hangeſt over the Mouth of Hell.

It is far better to be Childleſs, or Friendleſs on Earth, than hopeleſs and remedileſs in Hell.

Secondly, Own and Admire the Bounty and Kindneſs of God manifeſted to thee in this Affliction; that when Death came into thy Family to ſmite and carry off one, it had not fallen to thy Lot to be the Perſon; thy Husband, Wife or Child is taken, and thou art left; Had thy Name been in the Commiſſion, thou hadſt been now paſt

the ſparing Mercy of God! The wonderful long-ſuffering of God towards thee: Poſſibly that Poor Creature that is gone, never provoked God as thou haſt done; thy Poor Child never abuſed Mercies, neglected Calls, treaſured up the thouſandth part of that Guilt thou haſt done: So that thou mighteſt well imagine it ſhould rather have cut thee down that haſt ſo provoked God, than thy poor little one.

But Oh the admirable Patience of God! Oh the Riches of his long-ſuffering! Thou art only warned, not ſmitten by it: Is there nothing in this worth thankful Acknowledgment? Is it not better to be in Black for another on Earth, than in the Blackneſs of Darkneſs for ever? Is it not eaſier to go to the Grave with thy Dead Friend, and weep there, than to go to Hell among the Damned, where there is weeping and wailing and gnaſhing of Teeth?

Thirdly, This Affliction for which thou mournеſt, may be the greateſt Mercy to thee that ever yet befel thee in this World. God hath now made thy Heart ſoft by Trouble, ſhewed thee the Vanity of this World, and what a poor Trifle it is which thou madeſt thy Happineſs: There is now a dark Cloud ſpread over all thy Worldly Comforts. Now, O now! if the Lord would but ſtrike in with this Affliction, and by it open thine Eyes to ſee thy deplorable State, and take off thy Heart for ever from the vain World which thou now ſeeſt hath nothing in it; and cauſe thee to chuſe Chriſt, the only abiding good, for thy Portion. If now thy Affliction may but bring thy Sin to remembrance, and thy dead Friend may but bring thee to a ſenſe of thy dead Soul, which is as cold to God and ſpiritual things, as his Body is to thee; and more loathſome in his Eyes than that Corpſe is, or ſhortly will be to the Eyes of Men: Then this day is certainly a day of the greateſt Mercy that ever yet thou ſaweſt. O happy Death, that ſhall prove Life to thy Soul.

Why this is ſometimes the way of the Lord with Men, *Job* 36. 8, 9. *If they be bound in Fetters, and holden in Cords of Affliction, then he ſheweth them their Work, and their Tranſgreſſion, that they have exceeded: He openeth alſo their Ear to Diſcipline, and commandeth them that they return from Iniquity.*

O conſider, poor penſive Creature, that which ſtole away the Heart from God is now gone: That which eat up thy Time and Thoughts, that there was no room for God, Soul or Eternity in them, is gone: All the vain Expectations that thou raiſedſt up to thy ſelf, from that poor Creature which now lyes in the Duſt, are in one day periſhed. O what an Advantage haſt thou now for Heaven, beyond whatever thou yet hadſt! If God will but but bleſs this Rod, thou wilt have cauſe to keep many a Thanſgiving-Day for this Day.

I pray let theſe three things be pondered by you: I can beſtow no more Comforts upon you, your Condition bars the beſt Comforts from you, they belong to the People of God, and you have yet nothing to do with them.

I ſhall therefore turn from you to them, and preſent ſome choicer Comforts to them to whom they properly belong, which may be of great uſe to you in reading, if it be but to convince you of the Bleſſed Privilege and State of the People of God in the greateſt Plunges of Troubles in this World, and what Advantages their Intereſt in Chriſt gives them for Peace and Settlement, beyond that State you are in.

And here I do with much more freedom and hope of Succeſs, apply my ſelf to the Work of counſelling and comforting the Afflicted. You are the fearers of the Lord, and tremble at his Word: The leaſt Sin is more formidable to you than the greateſt Affliction. Doubtleſs you would rather chuſe to bury all your Children than provoke and grieve your Heavenly Father. Your Relations are dear, but Chriſt is dearer to you by far.

Well then, let me perſwade you to retire a while into your Cloſets, redeem a little time from your unprofitable Sorrows, eaſe and empty your Hearts before the Lord, and beg his Bleſſing upon the relieving, quieting and heart-compoſing Conſiderations that follow; ſome of which are more general and common, ſome more particular and ſpecial, but all of them ſuch as, through the Bleſſing of God, may be very uſeful at this time to your Souls.

1. Conſid. *Conſider in this day of Sorrow, who is the Framer and Author of this Rod by which you now ſmart, is not the Lord? And if the Lord hath done it, it becomes you meekly to ſubmit*, Pſal. 46. 10. *Be ſtill, and know that I am God.*

Man and Man ſtand upon even Ground, if your Fellow-Creature do any thing that diſpleaſes you, you may not only enquire, Who did it, but Why he did it? You may demand his grounds and reaſons for what he hath done; but you may not do ſo here: It is expected that this one thing, *The Lord hath done it*, ſhould, without any farther Diſputes or Conteſts, ſilence and quiet you, whatever it be that he hath done, *Job* 33. 13. *Why doſt thou ſtrive againſt him? For he giveth not an account to any of his matters.* The Supreme Being muſt needs be an unaccountable and uncontroulable Being.

It's a ſhame for a Child to ſtrive with his Father; a ſhame for a Servant to contend with his Maſter; but for a Creature to quarrel and ſtrive with the God that made him, O how ſhameful is it? Surely it is highly reaſonable that you be ſubject to that Will whence you proceeded, and that he who formed you and yours, ſhould diſpoſe of both as ſeemeth him good. It is ſaid, 2 Sam. 3. 36. *That whatſoever the King did, pleaſed all the People:* And ſhall any thing the Lord doth diſpleaſe you? He can do no wrong. If we pluck a Roſe in the Bud as we walk in our Gardens, who ſhall blame us for it, it is our own, and we may crop it off when we pleaſe: Is not this the ſame caſe? Thy ſweet Bud, which was cropt off before it was fully blown, was cropt off by him that owned it, yea, by him that formed it. If his Dominion be abſolute, ſure his diſpoſal ſhould be acceptable.

It was ſo to good *Eli*, 1 Sam. 3. 18. *It is the Lord, let him do what ſeemeth him good.* And it was ſo to *David*, Pſal. 39. 9. *I was dumb, I opened not my Mouth; becauſe thou didſt it.* O let it be for ever remembred, *That he whoſe Name alone is* Jehova *is the moſt high over all the Earth*, Pſal. 83. 18.

The glorious Sovereignty of God is illuſtriouſly diſplayed in Two Things, his Decrees and his Providences: With reſpect to the firſt he ſaith, *Rom.* 9. 15. *I will have Mercy on whom I will have Mercy.* Here is no ground of diſputing with him, for ſo it is ſaid, *verſ.* 20. *Who art thou, O Man, that replyeſt againſt God? Shall the thing formed ſay to him that formed it, Why haſt thou made me thus?* Hath not the Potter power over the Clay.

And as to his Providences, wherein his Sovereignty is alſo manifeſted. It's ſaid, *Zech.* 2. 13. *Be ſilent, O all Fleſh, before the Lord, for he is raiſed up out of his Habitation.* It's ſpoken of his Providential working in the changes of Kingdoms and deſolations that attend them.

Now ſeeing the Caſe ſtands thus, that the Lord hath done it, it is his Pleaſure to have it ſo, and if it had not been his Will it could never have been as it is: He that gave thee (rather lent thee) thy Relation, hath taken him. O how quickly ſhould this Conſideration leave thee! If your Landlord who have many Years ſuffered you to dwell in his Houſe, do at laſt warn you out of it, though he tell you not why, you will not contend with him, or ſay he hath done you any wrong: Much leſs if he tell you it will be more for his Profit and Accommodation to take it into his own hand than let it to you any longer.

Doubtleſs Reaſon will tell you you ought quietly to pack up and quit it. It's your great Landlord, from whom you hold (at pleaſure) your own and your Relations Lives, that hath now warned you out from one of them, it being more for his Glory, it may be, to take it in his own Hand by Death; and muſt you diſpute the Caſe with him?

Come Chriſtian, this no way becomes thee, but rather *The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, bleſſed be the Name of the Lord.* Look not from a dead Creature, lift up thine Eyes to the Sovereign, Wiſe and Holy Pleaſure that ordered this Affliction: Conſider who he is, and who thou art; yea, purſue this Conſideration till thou can ſay, I am filled with the Will of God.

2. Conſid. *Ponder well the quality of the Comforts you are deprived of, and remember, that when you had it, it ſtood but in the Rank and Order of common and inferior Comforts.*

Children, and all other Relations, are but common Bleſſings, which God indifferently beſtows upon his Friends and Enemies, and by the having or loſing of them, no Man knows either Love or Hatred. It is ſaid of the Wicked, *Pſal.* 17. That they are full of Children, yea, and of Children that do ſurvive them too; for, *They leave their Subſtance to the Babes.* Full of Sin, yet full of Children, and theſe Children live to inherit their Parents Sins and Eſtates together.

It is the miſtaking of the quality and nature of our Enjoyments, that ſo plunges us into Trouble when we loſe them. We think there is ſuch a neceſſary a connection betwixt theſe Creatures and our Happineſs, that we are utterly undone when they fail us.

But this is our Miſtake, there is no ſuch neceſſary connection or dependance, we may be happy without theſe things. It is not Father, Mother, Wife or Child, in which our chief Good and Felicity lyes, we have higher, better, and more enduring things than theſe, all theſe may periſh, and yet our Soul ſecure and ſafe, yea and full of Comfort in the way, as well as end, may be happy enough though theſe be gone; God hath better things to comfort his People with than theſe, and worſe Rods to afflict you with than the removal of theſe: Had God let your Children live and flouriſh, and given you eaſe and reſt in your Tabernacle, but in the mean time inflicted Spiritual Judgments upon your Souls, how much more had your Caſe been?

But as long as our beſt Mercies are all the things that have Salvation in them not

and only the things that have Vanity in them are removed; you are not prejudiced, or much hindred as to the attainment of your laſt End by the loſs of theſe things.

Alas, it was not Chriſt's Intent to purchaſe for you a ſenſual Content in the Enjoyment of theſe Earthly Comforts, but to redeem you from all Iniquity, purge your Corruptions, ſanctify your Natures, wean your Hearts from this vain World, and ſo to diſpoſe and order your preſent Condition, that finding no Reſt and Content here, you might the more ardently pant and ſigh after the Reſt which remains for the People of God. And are you not in as probable a way to attain this end now as you were before? Do you think you are not as likely by theſe Methods of Providence to be weaned from the World, as by more pleaſant and proſperous ones: Every Wiſe Man reckons that Station and Condition to be beſt for him, which moſt promotes and ſecures his laſt End and great Deſign.

Well then, reckon you are as well without theſe things as with them; yea, and better too, if they were but Clogs and Snares upon your Affections, you have really loſt nothing, if the things wherein your eternal Happineſs conſiſteth be yet ſafe. Many of God's deareſt Children have been denyed ſuch Comforts as theſe, and many have been deprived of them, and yet never the farther from Chriſt and Heaven for that.

3. Conſider. *Always remember that how ſoon and unexpected ſoever your parting with your Relations was, yet your Leaſe was expired before you loſt them, and you enjoyed them every Moment of the time that God intended them for you.*

Before this Relation, whoſe Loſs you lament, was born, the time of your Enjoyment and Separation was unalterably fixed and limitted in Heaven, by the God of the Spirits of all Fleſh: And although it was a Secret to you, whilſt your Friend was with you: Yet now it is a plain and evident thing that this was the time of Separation before appointed; and that the Life of our Friend could by no means be protracted or abreviated, but muſt keep you company juſt ſo far, and then part with you.

This Poſition wants no full and clear Scripture Authority for its Foundation, how pregnant and full is that Text, *Job* 24. 5, 6. *Seeing his Days are determined, the Number of his Months are with thee; thou haſt appointed him his Bounds which he cannot paſs.*

The Time of our Life, as well as the Place of our Habitation was prefixed before we were born.

It will greatly conduce to your Settlement and Peace to be well eſtabliſhed in this Truth: That the appointed time was fully come, when you and your dear Relation parted; for it will prevent and ſave a great deal of Trouble which comes from our after Reflections.

O, if this had been done, or that omitted, had not been for ſuch Miſcarriages and Overſights, my dear Husband, Wife or Child, had been alive this day! No, no, the Lord's time was fully come, and all things concurred and fell in together to bring about the Pleaſure of his Will; let that ſatisfy you; had the ableſt Phyſicians in the World been there, or had they that were there, preſcribed another Courſe, as it is now, ſo it would have been when they had done all. Only I muſt be precautioned, that the decree of God no way approves them; but it greatly relieves, againſt all our involuntary and unavoidable overſights, and miſtakes about the uſe of Means, or the timing of them; for it could not be otherwiſe than now it is.

Object. But many things are alledged againſt this Poſition, and that with much ſeeming Countenance from ſuch Scriptures as theſe, *Pſal.* 54. 25. *Blood-thirſty Men ſhall not live out half their days.* Eccleſ. 7. 18. *Why ſhouldeſt thou dye before thy time.* Pſal. 102. 24. *O, my God, take me not away in the midſt of my days.* Iſa. 28. 10. *I am deprived of the reſidue of my Years.* And *Prov.* 10. 27. *The Fear of the Lord prolongeth Days, but the Years of the Wicked ſhall be ſhortned.* It is demanded, what tolerable Senſe we can give theſe Scriptures, whilſt we inſert an unalterable Fixation of the Term of Death.

Sol. The Senſe of all theſe Scriptures will be cleared up to full Satisfaction, by diſtinguiſhing Death, and the Terms of it.

First we muſt diſtinguiſh Death into
Natural and Violent.

The wicked and blood-thirſty Man ſhall not live out half his days; *(i. e.)* half ſo long as he might live according to the Courſe of Nature, or the Vigor and Soundneſs of his natural Conſtitution: For his Wickedneſs either drowns Nature in an exceſs of Riot or Luxury, or expoſes him to the hand of Juſtice, which cuts him off for his Wickedneſs before he hath accompliſhed half his days.

Again, we muſt diſtinguiſh of the Term or Limit for Death, which is either,

General or Special.

The general Limit is now ſeventy or eighty Years, *Pſal.* 90. 10. *The Days of our Years are threeſcore Years and ten, and if by reaſon of Strength they be fourſcore Years, yet is their Strength Labour and Sorrow.* To this ſhort Limit the Life of Man is generally reduced ſince the Flood; and though there be ſome few Exceptions, yet the general Rule is not thereby deſtroyed.

The ſpecial Limit is that proportion of Time, which God by his own Counſel and Will hath allotted to every individual Perſon; and it is only known to us by the Event: This we affirm to be a fixed and unmovable Term, with it all things ſhall fall in, and obſerve the Will of God in our diſſolution at that time. But becauſe the general Limit is known, and this ſpecial Limit is a Secret hid in God's own Breaſt; therefore Man reckons by the former Account, and may be ſaid when he dyes at thirty or forty Years old to be cut off in the midſt of his days; for it is ſo, reckoning by the general Account; though he be not cut off till the End of his Days, reckoning by the ſpecial Limit.

Thus he that is wicked dyes before his time; *(i. e.)* the time he might attain to in an ordinary way: But not before the time God hath appointed. And ſo in all other objected Scriptures.

It is not proper at all in a Subject of this nature

ture to digreſs into a Controverſy. Alas, the poor Mourner, overwhelmed with Grief, hath no Pleaſure in that; it is not proper for him at this time; and therefore I ſhall, for the preſent, wave the Controverſy, and wind up this Conſideration with an humble and ſerious Motion to the Afflicted, that they will wiſely conſider the matter. The Lord's time was come: Your Relations lived with you every Moment that God intended them for you before you had them.

O Parents! Mind this I beſeech you; the time of your Child's continuance in the Womb, was fixed to a Minute by the Lord; and when the paturient Fulneſs of that time was come, were you not willing it ſhould be delivered thence into the World? The tender Mother would not have it abide one Minute longer in the Womb, how well ſoever ſhe loved it; and is there not the ſame reaſon we ſhould be willing, when God's appointed time is come to have it delivered by Death out of this State, which in reſpect of the Life of Heaven, is but as the Life of a Child in the Womb, to its Life in the open World.

And let none ſay the Death of Children is a præmature Death. God hath ways to ripen them for Heaven, whom he intends to gather thither betimes, which we know not: In reſpect of fitneſs they dye in a full Age, though they be cut off in the Bud of their time.

He that appointed the Seaſons of the Year, appointed the Seaſons of our Comfort in our Relations: And as thoſe Seaſons cannot be altered, no more can theſe. All the Courſe of Providence is guided by an unalterable Decree; what falls out caſually to our Apprehenſion, yet falls out neceſſarily in reſpect of God's Appointment.

O therefore be quieted in it, this muſt needs be as it is.

4. Conſid. *Hath God ſmitten your Darling, and taken away the Delight of your Eyes with this ſtroke? Bear this ſtroke with Patience and quiet Submiſſion: For how know you but your Trouble might have been greater from the Life, than it is from the Death of your Children?*

Sad Experience made a Holy Man once to ſay, It's better to weep for ten dead Children, than for one living Child: A living Child may prove a continual drooping, yea, a contiuual dying to the Parent's Heart. What a ſad Word was that of *David* to *Abiſhai*, 2 Sam. 16. 11. *Behold*, ſaith he, *my Son which came out of my Bowels ſeeketh my Life.* I remember *Seneca*, in his Conſolatory Epiſtle to his Friend *Marullus*, brings in his Friend thus aggravating the Death of his Child.

O, ſaith *Marullus, had my Child lived with me, to how great Modeſty, Gravity and Prudence might my Diſcipline have formed and moulded him? But*, ſaith *Senecca, (which is more to be feared) he might have been as others moſtly are; for look*, ſaith he, *what Children come, even out of the Worthieſt Families; ſuch who exerciſe both their own and others Luſts; in all whoſe Life there is not a day without the Mark of ſome notorious Wickedneſs upon it.*

Seneca's Ep. p 84

I know your tender love to your Children will ſcarce admit ſuch Jealouſies of them, they are for the preſent ſweet, lovely, innocent Companions; and you doubt not but by your care of their Education, and Prayer for them, they might have been the Joy of your Hearts.

Why doubtleſs *Eſau*, when he was little, and in his tender Age, promiſed as much Comfort to his Parents as *Jacob* did; and I queſtion not not but *Iſaac* and *Rebecca* (a gracious Pair) ſpent as many Prayers, and beſtowed as many Holy Counſels upon him as they did upon his Brother: But when the Child grew up to riper Years, then he become a ſharp Affliction to his Parents; for it is ſaid, *Gen.* 26. 34. *That when* Eſau *was forty Years old he took to Wife* Judith *the Daughter of* Berith *the* Hittite, *which was a Grief of Mind to* Iſaac *and* Rebecca. The Word in the Original comes from a Root that ſignifies to imbitter: This Child imbittered the Minds of his Parents by his Rebellion againſt them, and deſpiſing their Counſels.

erant amaritudo animi.

And I cannot doubt but *Abraham* diſciplin'd his Family as ſtrictly as any of you, never Man received a higher Encomium from God upon that Account, *Gen.* 18. 19. *I know him, that he will Command his Children and his Houſhold, after him, and they ſhall keep the way of the Lord.* Nor can I think but he beſtowed as many and as frequent Prayers for his Children, and particularly for his *Iſhmael*, as any of you: We find one, and that a very pathetical one, recorded, *Gen.* 17. 18. *O that* Iſhmael *might live before thee:* And yet you know now he proved, a Son that yielded him no more Comfort than *Eſau* did to *Jacob* and *Rebecca.*

O how much more common is it for Parents to ſee the Vices and Evils of their Children, than their Vertues and Graces? And where one Parent lives to rejoyce in beholding the Graae of God ſhining forth in the Life of his Child, there are twenty, it may be a hundred, that live to behold, to their Vexation and Grief, the workings of Corruptions in them.

It is a Note of *Plutarch* in his Morals, *Nicoles* ſaith he, lived not to ſee the noble Victory obtained by *Themiſtocles*, his Son; nor *Melitades* to ſee the Battle his Son *Cimon* won in the Field. Nor *Zantippus* to hear his Son *Pericles* Preach, and make Orations. *Ariſton* never heard his Son *Plato*'s Lectures and Diſputations. But Men, ſaith he, commonly live to ſee their Children fall a Gaming, Revelling, Drinking and Whoring; multitudes live to ſee ſuch things to their Sorrow. And if thou be a gracious Soul, O what a Cut would this be to thy very Heart! to ſee thoſe (as *David* ſpake of his *Abſolom*) that came out of thy Bowels to be ſinning againſt God, that God whom thou loveſt, and whoſe Honour is dearer to thee than thy very Life!

Plut. *Morali* p. 222.

But admit they ſhould prove civil and hopeful Children, yet mighteſt thou not live to ſee more Miſery come upon them than thou couldeſt endure to ſee? O think what a ſad and doleful ſight was that to *Zedekiah*, Jer. 50. 10. *The King of* Babylon *brought his Children, and ſlew them before his Eyes.* Horrid Spectacle; and that leads to the

5. Conſid. *How know you but by this ſtroke which you ſo lament, God hath taken them away from the Evil to come?*

It is God's uſual way when ſome extraordinary Calamities are coming upon the World, to hide ſome of his weak and tender ones out of the way by Death, *Iſa.* 57. 1, 2. He leaves ſome and removes others, but taketh care for the Security of all. He provided a Grave for *Methuſe-*

ab before the Flood. The Grave is an hiding place to ſome, and God ſees it better for them o be under Ground, than above Ground in ſuch vil days.

Juſt as a careful and tender Father, who hath Son abroad at School, hearing the Plague is oke out in, or near the Place, ſends his Horſe eſently to fetch home his Son, before the dan- r and difficulty be greater. Death is our Fa- her's Pale Horſe, which he ſends to fetch home s tender Children, and carry them out of harms ay.

Surely when National Calamities are drawing , it is far better for our Friends to be in the rave in Peace, than expoſed to the Miſeries and ſtreſſes that are here, which is the meaning of . 22. 10. *Weep not for the Dead, neither bemoan ; but weep for him that goeth away, for he ſhall urn no more, nor ſee his Native Countrey.*

And is there not a dreadful ſound of Troubles w in our Ears? Do not the Clouds gather ckneſs? Surely all things round about us ſeem be preparing and diſpoſing themſelves for Af- tion. The days may be nigh in which you ll ſay, *Bleſſed is the Womb that never bare, and Paps that never gave ſuck.*

It was in the day wherein the Faith and Pa- nce of the Saints were exerciſed, that *John* ard a Voice from Heaven, ſaying to him, *Write, eſſed are the dead which dye in the Lord from ceforth.*

Thy Friend by an act of Favour is disbanded by ath, whilſt thou thy ſelf art left to endure a eat fight of Affliction. And now if Troubles me, thy Cares and Fears will be ſo much the leſs, d thy own Death ſo much the eaſier to thee; en ſo much of thee is in Heaven already. In s caſe the Lord, by a merciful Diſpenſation is oviding both for their own Safety, and thy own ier Paſſage to them.

In removing thy Friends before hand, he ſeems ſay to thee as he did to *Peter*, John 14. 7. *at I do thou knoweſt not now, but hereafter thou t know it.* The Eye of Providence hath a Pro- ct far beyond thine; it would be in probabi- a harder Task for thee to leave them behind, n to follow them.

A Tree that is deeply rooted in the Earth, uires many ſtrokes to fell it, but when it's ots are looſed before-hand, then an eaſy ſtroke it down upon the Earth.

. Conſider. *A parting time muſt needs come, and is not this as good as another?* You knew before- d your Child or Friend was Mortal, and that Thread that linked you together, muſt be cut. If any one, ſaith *Baſil*, had ask- ed you, when your Child was Born? What is that which is born? What would you have anſwered? Would you not have ſaid it is a Man? And if a Man, then a Mortal vaniſh- ing thing. And why then are you ſurprized with wonder to ſee a dy- thing dead?

o animo e neceſ- quam poſt im tuum u? Sen. 99.

He, ſaith *Seneca*, who complains that one is dead, complains that he was a Man. All Men are under the ſame condition, to whoſe ſhare it falls to be , to him it remains to dye.

neca's . 804.

We are indeed diſtinguiſhed by the Intervals, equalized in the Iſſue: *It is appointed to all once to dye*, Heb. 9. 27. There is a Statute- of Heaven in the caſe.

Poſſibly you think this is the worſt time for parting that could be; had you enjoyed it longer, you could have parted eaſier, but how are you deceived in that? The longer you had enjoyed it, the loather ſtill you would have been to leave it: The deeper it would have rooted it ſelf in your Affection.

Had God given you ſuch a Priviledge as was once given to the *Engliſh* Parliament; that the Union betwixt you and your Friend ſhould not be diſſolved, till you your ſelf were willing it ſhould be diſſolved; when, think you, would you have been willing it ſhould be diſſolved?

It is well for us and ours, that our times are in God's Hand, and not in our own. And how immature ſoever it ſeemed to be when it was cut down; yet it *came to the Grave in a full Age, as a ſhock of Corn in its Seaſon*, Job 5. 26. They that are in Chriſt, and in the Covenant, never dye unſeaſonably whenſoever they dye (ſaith one upon the Text) *They dye in a good old Age; yea, though they dye in the Spring and Car.* in *Loc Flower of Youth; they dye in a good old Age*; i. e. *they are ripe for Death whenever they dye. Whenever the Godly dye, it's Harveſt-time with him: Though in a natural Capacity he be cut down while he is green, and cropt in the Bud or Bloſſom; yet in his ſpiritual Capacity he never dyes before he is ripe; God can ripen his ſpeedily, he can let out ſuch warm Rays and Beams of his Spirit upon them, as ſhall ſoon maturate the Seeds of Grace into a preparedneſs for Glory.*

It was doubtleſs the moſt fit and ſeaſonable time for them that ever they could dye in, and as it is a fit time for them, ſo for you alſo. Had it lived longer, it might either have engaged you more, and ſo your parting would have been harder; or elſe have puzzled and ſtumbled you more by diſcovering its natural Corruption: And then what a ſtinging Aggravation of your Sorrow would that have been?

Surely the Lord of Time is the beſt Judge of Time; and in nothing do we more diſcover our Folly and Raſhneſs, than in preſuming to fix the Times either of our Comforts or Troubles: As to our Comforts, we never think they can come too ſoon, we would have them preſently, whether the Seaſon be fit or not, as *Numb.* 12, 13. *Heal her now, Lord.* O let it be done ſpeedily; we are in poſt-haſte for our Comforts, and for our Afflictions, we never think they come late enough; not at this time, Lord, rather at any other time than now.

But it is good to leave the timing both of the one and the other to him, whoſe Works are all beautiful in their Seaſons, and never doth any thing in an improper time.

7. Conſider. *Call to mind in this day of Trouble, the Covenant you have with God, and what you ſolemnly promiſed him in the Day you took him for your God.*

It will be very ſeaſonable and uſeful for thee, Chriſtian, at this time to reflect upon theſe Tranſactions, and the Frame of thy Heart in thoſe days, when an heavier load of Sorrow preſt thy Heart, than thou now feeleſt.

In thoſe your ſpiritual Diſtreſſes, when the Burden of Sin lay heavy, the Curſe of the Law, the Fear of Hell, the Dread of Death and Eternity beſet thee on every ſide, and ſhut thee up to Chriſt, the only Door of Hope: Ah what good News wouldeſt thou then have accounted

it, to escape that danger with the loss of all earthly Comforts!

Was not this thy cry in those days? 'Lord 'give me Christ, and deny me whatever else thou 'pleasest. Pardon my Sin, save my Soul, and in 'order to both, unite me with Christ, and I will 'never repine or open my Mouth. Do what 'thou wilt with me; let me be Friendless, let 'me be Childless, let me be Poor, let me be 'any thing rather than a Christless, Graceless, 'Hopeless Soul.

And when the Lord hearkened to thy cry, and shewed thee Mercy; when he drew thee off from the World into thy Closet, and there treated with thee in secret, when he was working up thy Heart to the Terms of his Covenant, and made thee willing to accept Christ upon his own Terms: O then how heartily didst thou submit to his Yoke, as most reasonable and easy, as at that time it seemed to thee?

Call to mind these Days, the secret Places where Christ and you made the Bargain. Have not these Words, or Words to this sense, been whispered by thee into his Ear with a dropping Eye, and melting Heart?

'Lord Jesus, here am I, a poor guilty Sinner, 'deeply laden with Sin; Fear and Trouble upon 'one hand, and there is a just God, a severe 'Law, and everlasting Burnings on the other 'hand; but blessed be God, O blessed be God for 'Jesus the Mediator, who interposeth betwixt 'me and it. Thou art the only Door of Hope 'at which I can escape, thy Blood the only 'means of my Pardon and Salvation. Thou hast 'said, *Come unto me all ye that Labour and are 'heavy laden.* Thou hast promised that he that 'cometh to thee shall in no wise be cast out.

'Blessed Jesus, thy poor Creature cometh to 'thee upon these Encouragements: I come, O 'but it is with many staggerings, with many 'Doubts and Fears of the Issue; yet I am willing to come and make a Covenant with thee 'this day.

'I take thee this day to be my Lord, and submit heartily to all thy Disposals: Do what thou 'wilt with me or mine: Let me be Rich or 'Poor, any thing or nothing in this World: I 'am willing to be as thou wouldst have me; and 'I do likewise give my self to thee this day to 'be thine; all I am, all I have shall be thine, 'thine to serve thee, and thine to be disposed 'at thy Pleasure. Thou shalt henceforth be 'my highest Lord, my chiefest Good, my last 'End.

Now, Christian, make good to Christ what thou so solemnly promisedst him. He, I say, he hath disposed of this thy dear Relation as pleased him; and is thereby trying thy uprightness in the Covenant which thou madest with him: Now where is the Satisfaction and Content thou promisedst to take in all his disposals? Where is that Covenanted Submission to his Will? Didst thou accept this Affliction that is come upon thee?

Didst thou tell him, Lord, I will be content thou shalt, when thou pleasest, take any thing I have, save only this Husband, this Wife, or this dear Child, I reserve this out of the Bargain? I shall never endure thou shouldest kill this Comfort? If so, thou didst in all this but prove thy self an Hypocrite: If thou wast sincere in thy Covenant, as Christ had no reserves on his part, so thou hadst none on thine.

It was all without any exception thou then s
signedst to him, and now wilt thou go back fr
thy Word, as one that had out-promised himse
and repents the Bargain? Or, at least, as one th
hath forgotten these solemn Transactions in t
days of thy Distress? Wherein hath Christ fai
in one tittle that he promised thee? Charge hi
if thou canst, with the least Unfaithfulness:
hath been faithful to a tittle on his part, O
thou so upon thine; this day it's put to the Pro
remember what thou hast promised him.

8. Consider. *But if thy Covenant with God
not quiet thee, yet methinks God's Covenant with
might be presumed to do it.*

Is thy Family, which was lately hopeful a
flourishing, a peaceful Tabernacle, now broken
and scattered? Thy Posterity, from which th
raisedst up to thy self great expectations of Co
fort in thy old Age, cut off? So that thou
now like neither to have a Name or Memor
left thee in the Earth.

Dost thou sit alone, and mourn to think whith
to thy Hopes and Comforts are now come?

Dost read over those Words of *Job*, Chap.
1, 2, 3, 4, 5. and comment upon them with ma
Tears, *O that I were as in Months past, as in
day when God preserved me! When his Candle shi
upon my Head, and when by his Light I wal
through Darkness! As I was in the days of my Yo
when the secret of God was upon my Tabernacle, w
the Almighty was yet with me, when my Child
were about me.*

Yet let the Covenant God hath made with th
comfort thee in this thy desolate condition.

You know what domestick Troubles holy *Da*
met with in a sad Succession, not only from
Death of Children, but which was much wo
from the Wicked Lives of his Children. Th
was Incest, Murder and Rebellion in his Fami
a far sorer Tryal than Death in their Infa
could have been: And yet see how sweetly
relieves himself from the Covenant of Grace,
2 *Sam.* 23. 5. *Although my House be not so w
God, yet he hath made with me an everlasting
venant, ordered in all things and sure; for thi
all my Salvation, and all my Desire, although he m
it not to grow.*

I know this place principally refers to Chr
who was to spring out of *David*'s Family acco
ing to God's Covenant made with him in th
behalf; and yet I doubt not but it hath anoth
though less principal Aspect upon his own F
mily, over all the Afflictions and Troubles whe
of the Covenant of God with him did abundan
comfort him.

And as it comforted him, although his Ho
did not increase, and those that were left w
not such as he desired; so it may abundantly co
fort you also, whatever Troubles or Deaths
upon your Families, who have an Interest in t
Covenant. For,

First, If you be God's Covenant People, thou
he may afflict, yet he will never forget you, *Ps*
3. 5. He is ever mindful of his Covenant. Y
are as much upon his Heart in your deep
Afflictions, as in the greatest Flourish of your P
sperity.

You find it a hard matter to forget yo
Child, though it be now turned to an he
of Corruption, and loathsome Rottenness;
how doth your mind run upon it. Night and Da
your Thoughts tire not upon that Object: Wh
surc

ſurely it's much more eaſie for you to forget your dear Child whilſt living and moſt endearing, (much more when dead and undefireable) than it is for your God to forget you, Iſa 49. 15. *Can a Woman forget her ſucking Child, that ſhe ſhould not have compaſſion upon the Son of her Womb? Yea, they may forget, yet will not I forget thee.*

Can a Woman, the more affectionate Sex, *forget her Sucking Child*; her own Child, and not a nurſing Child: Her own Child, whilſt it hangs on the Breaſt, and together with the Milk from the Breaſt, draws love from its Mothers Heart: Can ſuch a thing as this be in Nature? Poſſibly it may; for Creature-Love is fickle and variable: But *I will not forget thee*; it's an Everlaſting Covenant.

Secondly. As he will never forget you in your Troubles; ſo he will order all your Troubles for your good; its a *well-ordered Covenant*, or a Covenant orderly diſpoſed: So that every thing ſhall work together for your good.

The Covenant ſo orders all your Trials, ranks and diſpoſes your various Troubles ſo, as that they ſhall in their orders and places ſweetly co-operate, and join their united influences to make you happy.

Poſſibly you cannot ſee how the preſent Affliction ſhould be for your good, you are ready to ſay with *Jacob*, Gen. 42. 36. *Joſeph is not, and Simeon is not*; *and ye will take Benjamin away*; *all theſe things are againſt me.* But could you once ſee how ſweetly and orderly all theſe Afflictions work under the Bleſſing and Influence of the Covenant to your Eternal Good; you would not only be quiet, but thankful for that which now ſo much afflicts and troubles you.

Thirdly. This Covenant is not only well ordered in all things, but *ſure*, the Mercies contained in it are called *the ſure Mercies of David*, Iſa. 55. 3. Now how ſweet, how ſeaſonable a ſupport doth this Conſideration give to God's afflicted under the Rod! You lately made your ſelves *ſure* of that Creature-Comfort which hath forſaken you. It may be you ſaid of your Child which is now gone, as *Lamech* ſaid of his Son *Noah*, Gen. 5. 29. *This ſame ſhall comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our Hands.* Meaning that his Son ſhould not only comfort them by aſſiſting them in the work of their Hands, but for enjoying the fruit of their toil and pains for him.

Probably ſuch Thoughts you have had, and raiſed up to your ſelves great Expectations of Comfort in your old age from it; but now you ſee you built upon the Sand; and where were you now, if you had not a firmer bottom to build upon? But bleſſed be God, the Covenant-Mercies are more ſure and ſolid; God, Chriſt, and Heaven, never ſtart or fade as theſe things do.

The ſweeteſt Creature-Enjoyments you ever had or have in this World, cannot ſay to you as your God doth, *I will never leave thee nor forſake thee.* You muſt part with your dear Husbands, how well ſoever you love them; you muſt bid adieu to the Wife of your Boſom, how nearly ſoever your affections be linked, and Heart delighted in her. Your Children and you muſt be ſeparated, though they be to you as your own Soul.

But though theſe vaniſh away, bleſſed be God there is ſomething that abides. *Though all Fleſh be Graſs, and the Goodlineſs of it as the Flower of the Graſs, though the Graſs withereth, and the flower thereof fadeth, becauſe the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it; yet the Word of our God ſhall ſtand for ever.* Iſa. 40. 6, 7, 8. There is ſo much of Support contained in this one Conſideration, that could but your Faith fix here, to realize and apply it, I might lay down my Pen at this Period, and ſay, the Work is done, there needs no more.

9. Conſid. *The hope of the Reſurrection ſhould powerfully reſtrain all exceſſes of Sorrow in thoſe that do profeſs it.*

Let them only mourn without *meaſure*, who mourn without *Hope*. The Husbandman doth not mourn when he caſts his Seed-corn into the Earth, becauſe he ſows in hope; commits it to the ground with an expectation to receive it again with improvement. Why thus ſtands the caſe here, and juſt ſo the Apoſtle ſtates it, 1 Theſ. 4. 13, 14. *But I would not have you to be ignorant, Brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not even as others that have no hope; for if we believe that Jeſus died and roſe again, even ſo them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus will God bring with him.*

Q. D. Look not upon the Dead as a loſt Generation: Think not that Death hath annihilated and utterly deſtroyed them. O no, they are not dead, but only aſleep, and if they ſleep, they ſhall awake again. You don't uſe to make out cries and lamentations for your Children and Friends when you find them aſleep upon their Beds. Why, Death is but a longer ſleep, out of which they ſhall as ſurely awake as ever they did in the Morning in this World.

I have often wondred at that golden Sentence in *Seneca*, *My Thoughts of the Dead* (ſaith he) *are not as others are; I have fair and pleaſant Apprehenſions of them, for I enjoyed them as one that reckoned I muſt part with them; and I part with them as one that makes account to have them.*

Habui enim illos tanquam amiſſurus, amiſi tanquam habe. Seneca Ep. 63.

He ſpeaks, no doubt, of that enjoyment of them, which his pleaſant Contemplations of their Vertuous Actions could give him; for he was wholly unacquainted with the comfortable and Heart-ſupporting Doctrine of the Reſurrection. Had he known the Advantages which reſult thence, at what a rate may we think he would have ſpoken of the Dead and of their State? But this you profeſs to believe, and yet ſink at a ſtrange rate. O ſuffer not *Gentiliſm* to outvie *Chriſtianity*; Let not *Pagans* challenge the greateſt *Believers*, to out-do them in a quiet and cheerful Behaviour under Afflictions.

I beſeech thee, Reader, if thy deceaſed Friend have left thee any ſolid ground of hope that he died intereſted in Chriſt, and the Covenant; that thou wilt diſtinctly ponder theſe admirable ſupports which the Doctrine of the Reſurrection affords.

Firſt. That the ſame Body which was ſo pleaſant a Spectacle to thee ſhall be reſtored again; yea, the ſame *numerically*, as well as the ſame *ſpecifically*: So that it ſhall not only be *what* it was, but the *who* it was. *Theſe Eyes ſhall behold him, and not another*, Job 19. 27, *&c.* The very ſame Body you laid, or are now about to lay in the Grave, ſhall be reſtored again: Thou ſhalt find thy own Husband, Wife, or Child, or Friend again: I ſay the ſelf-ſame, and not another.

Secondly, And farther, this is ſupporting, that as you ſhall ſee the ſame Perſon that was ſo dear to you: So you ſhall know them to be the ſame that were once endeared to you on Earth in ſo near a tye of Relation.

Indeed you ſhall know them no more in any

carnal Relation, Death diſſolved that Bond: But you ſhall know them to be ſuch as once were your dear Relations in this World, and be able to ſingle them out among that great Multitude, and ſay, This was my Father, Mother, Husband, Wife, or Child. This was the Perſon for whom I wept and made Supplication, who was an Inſtrument of good to me, or to whoſe Salvation God then made me Inſtrumental.

For we may allow in that State, all that knowledge which is *cumulative* and *perfective*, whatſoever may enlarge and heighten our Felicity and Satisfaction, as this muſt needs be allowed to do. *Luther*'s Judgment in this Point being asked by his Friends at Supper the Evening before he died, replied thus, *What* (ſaid he) *befell Adam?* He never ſaw *Eve*, but was in a deep Sleep when God formed her; yet when he awaked and ſaw her, he asked not what ſhe was, nor whence ſhe came? But ſaith ſhe was Fleſh of his Fleſh, and Bone of his Bone. Now how knew he that? He being full of the Holy Ghoſt, and endued with the knowledge of God, ſpake thus. After the ſame manner we alſo ſhall be in the other Life renewed by Chriſt, and ſhall know our Parents, our Wives and Children.

Melchion Adam *in vita* Luth.

And this among other things was that with which *Auguſtine* comforted the Lady *Italica* after the death of her dear Husband, telling her that ſhe ſhould know him in the World to come among the glorified Saints. Yea, and a greater than either of theſe, I mean *Paul*, comforted himſelf that the *Theſſalonians* whom he had converted to Chriſt ſhould be *His Joy and Crown of rejoicing in the Preſence of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming*, 1 Theſ. 2. 19, 20. which muſt needs imply his diſtinct knowledge of them in that Day, which muſt be many hundred Years after Death hath ſeparated them from each other. Whether this knowledge ſhall be by the glorified Eyes diſcerning any lineaments or property of Individuation remaining upon the glorified Bodies of our Relations? Or whether it ſhall be by immediate Revelation as *Adam* knew his Wife; or as *Peter*, *James*, and *John*, knew *Moſes*, and *Elias* in the Mount, as it is difficult to determine, ſo it is needleſs to puzzle our ſelves about it.

Aug. Ep. 6.

It is the concurrent Judgment of ſound Divines, and it wants not Countenance from Scripture and Reaſon, that ſuch a knowledge of them ſhall be in Heaven: and then the ſadneſs of this parting, will be abundantly recompenced by the joy of that meeting. Eſpecially conſidering,

Thirdly, that at our next meeting, they ſhall be unſpeakably more deſirable, ſweet, and excellent than ever they were in this World. They had a deſireableneſs in them here, but they were not altogether lovely, and in every reſpect deſirable; they had their Infirmities both natural and moral; but all theſe are removed in Heaven, and for ever done away. No natural infirmities hang about glorified Bodies; or ſinful ones upon perfected Spirits of the Juſt. O what lovely Creatures will they appear to you then, when that which is ſown now in diſhonour ſhall be raiſed in honour! 1 *Cor.* 15. And then to Crown all,

Fourthly, You ſhall have an Everlaſting Enjoyment of them in Heaven, never to part again. The Children of the Reſurrection can die no more. *Luke* 20. 36. You ſhall kiſs their pale Lips, and cold Cheeks no more; you ſhall never fear another parting pull, but be together with the Lord for Ever. 1 *Theſ.* 4. 14. And this the Apoſtle thought an effectual Cordial in this caſe, when he exhorted the *Theſſalonians* to *comfort one another with theſe Words.*

10. Conſid. *The preſent Felicity into which all that die in Chriſt are preſently admitted; ſhould abundantly comfort Chriſtians over the death of ſuch as either carried a lively hope out of the World with them, or have left good grounds of ſuch an hope behind them.*

Some there are that carried a lively hope to Heaven with them, who could evidence to themſelves and Friends their Intereſt in Chriſt and in the Covenant. Yea, though they had died in ſilence, yet their converſations would ſpeak for them, and the tenour of their Lives leave no ground of doubting touching their Death: Others dying in their Infancy and Youth, though they carried not ſuch an actual hope with them, yet they have left good grounds of hope behind them.

Parents, now ponder theſe grounds; you have prayed for them, you have many times wreſtled with the Lord on their behalf; you have taken hold of God's Covenant for them, as well as for your ſelves, and dedicated them to the Lord; and they have not by any Actions of theirs deſtroyed thoſe grounds of hope, but that you may with much probability conclude they are with God.

Why, if the caſe be ſo, what abundant reaſon have you to be quiet and well ſatisfied with what God hath done? Can they be better than where they are? Had you better Proviſions and Entertainments for them here, than their Heavenly Father hath above?

There is no Chriſtian Parent in the World but would rejoice to ſee his Child out-ſtrip and get before him in Grace, that he may be more eminent in Parts and Service than ever he was: And what reaſon can be given why we ſhould not as much rejoice to ſee our Children get before us in Glory as in Grace? They are gotten to Heaven a few Years before you, and is that matter of Mourning? Would not your Child (if he were not ignorant of you) ſay as Chriſt did to his Friends a little before his death, when he ſaw them caſt down at the thoughts of parting, *Joh.* 14. 28. *If ye loved me ye would rejoice, becauſe I go unto the Father. q. d.* Do you value your own ſenſible comfort from my Bodily Preſence with you, before my Glory and advancement in Heaven? Is this the Love to me? Or is it not rather ſelf-love?

'So would your departed Friend ſay to you: You 'have profeſſed much Love all along to me, my 'Happineſs ſeemed to be very dear to you? How 'comes it to paſs then that you mourn ſo exceeding-'ly now? This is rather the effect of a fond and 'fleſhly, than of a Rational and Spiritual Love, if 'you lov'd me with a pure Spiritual Love, ye 'would rejoice that I am gone to my Father. It's 'infinitely better for me to be here, than with you 'on Earth, under Sin and Sorrow. Weep not for 'me, but for your ſelves.

Alas, though you want your Friend's Company, he wants not yours: Your care was to provide for this Child, but Jeſus Chriſt hath provided infinitely better for it than you could; you intended an Eſtate, but he a Kingdom for it: You thought upon ſuch or ſuch a Match, but Chriſt hath forbid all others, and married your Child to himſelf. Would you imagine a higher Preferment for the Fruit of your Bodies.

A King from Heaven hath ſent for your Friend, and do you grudge at the Journey? O think, and think

think again, what an Honour is it to you, that Christ hath taken them out of your Bosom, and laid them in his own: stript them out of those Garments you provided, and cloathed them in White Robes washed in the Blood of the Lamb. Let not your Hearts be troubled, rather rejoice exceedingly that God made you Instruments to replenish Heaven, and bring forth an Heir for the Kingdom of God.

Your Child is now glorifying God in a higher way than you can; and what though you have lost its Bodily Presence for a time? yet, I hope, you don't reckon that to be your loss, which turns to God's greater Glory.

When *Jacob* heard his *Joseph* was Lord of *Egypt*, he rather wisht himself with *Joseph*, than his *Joseph* with him in wants and streights: So should it be with you. You are yet rolling and tossing upon a tempestuous Sea, but your Friend is gone into the quiet Harbour; desire rather to be there, than that he were at Sea with you again.

11. Consid. *Consider how vain a thing all your Troubles and self-vexation is: It no way betters your case, nor eases your Burthen.*

As a Bullock by wrestling and sweating in the Furrow, makes his Yoke to be more heavy, and galls his Neck, and spends his Strength the sooner, and no ways helps himself by that. Why thus stands the case with thee, if thou be as a Bullock unaccustomed to the Yoke: What Christ saith of *caring*, we may say of *grieving*, (Mat. 6. 27.) *Which of you by taking thought can add one Cubit to his Stature.*

Cares may break our sleep, yea, break our Hearts: But they cannot add to our stature either in a natural, or in a civil Notion: So your Sorrowing may sooner break your Hearts, than the Yoke God hath laid on you.

Alas, what is all this, but as the fluttering of a Bird in the Net, which instead of freeing, doth but the more entangle it self? It was therefore a wise Resolve of *David* in this very case, when the Will of God was signified in the Death of his Child, 2 Sam. 12. 23. *But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.*

Can I bring him back again? No, I can no more alter the purpose and work of God, than I can change the Seasons of the Year, or alter the Course of Sun, Moon and Stars, or disturb the order of the Day and Night; which are all unalterably established by a firm Constitution and Ordinance of Heaven.

As these Seasons cannot be changed by Man, so neither can this course and way of his Providences be changed, Job 23. 13. *He is of one Mind, and who can turn him? And what his Soul desireth, even that he doeth.* Indeed while his Pleasure and Purpose are unknown to us, there is room for Fasting and Prayer to prevent the thing we fear: But when the Purpose of God is manifested in the Issue, and the stroke is given, then it is the vainest thing in the World to fret and vex our selves, as *David's* Servants thought he would do, as soon as he should hear the Child was dead, but he was wiser than so, his Tears and Cries to God before, had the nature and use of means to prevent the Affliction; but when it was come, and could not be prevented, then they were of no use, to no purpose in the World: *Wherefore should I fast*; *q. d.* To what end, use, or purpose will it be now?

Well then cast not away your Strength and Spirits to no advantage, reserve them for future Exercises and Tryals. Time may come that you may need all the strength you have, and much more, to support greater Burthens than this.

12. Consid. *The Lord is able to restore all your lost Comforts in Relations, double to you, if you meekly submit to him, and patiently wait upon him under the Rod.*

When *Esau* had lost his Blessing, he said, *Hast thou but one Blessing, my Father?* Gen. 27. 38. But your Father hath more Blessings for you than one; his Name is *The Father of Mercies*, 2 Cor. 13. He can beget and create as many Mercies for you as he pleaseth; Relations, and the Comforts of them are at his Command.

It is but a few Months or Years past, and these Comforts whose Loss you now lament were not in being; nor did you know whence they should arise to you, yet the Lord gave the Word, and commanded them for you: and if he please he can make the death of these but like a Scythe to the Meadow that is mown down, or a Razor to the Head that is shaved bare; which tho' it lay you under the present trouble and reproach of Barrenness, yet doth but make way for a double Increase, a second Spring with advantage.

So that as it was with the Captive Church in respect of her special Children in the day of her Captivity and Reproach, the Lord made up all with Advantage to her, even to her own Astonishment, Isa. 49. 20. *The Children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, the place is too streight for me: give place to me that I may dwell.*

Thus may he deal with you, as to your natural Children and Relations: So that what the Man of God said to *Amaziah*, 1 *Chron.* 25. 9. may be applied to the case in hand, *Amaziah said to the Man of God, but what shall we do for the hundred Talents? And the Man of God answered, the Lord is able to give thee much more than this.*

O say not, what I shall do for Friends and Relations? Death hath robbed me of all Comfort in them. Why, the Lord is able to give you much more. But then as ever you expect to see your future Blessings multiplied, look to it, and be careful that you neither dishonour God, nor grieve him, by your unsubmissive and impatient Carriage under the present Rod.

God took away all *Job*'s Children, and that at one stroke, and the stroke immediate and extraordinary: And that when they were grown up, and planted (at least some of them) in distinct Families; yea, whilst they were endearing each other by mutual Expressions of Affection. This must be yielded to be an extraordinary Tryal; yet he meekly receives, and patiently bears it from the Hand of the Lord.

You have heard of the Patience of *Job*, (saith the Apostle, *Jam.* 5. 11.) *and seen the End of the Lord.* Not only the gracious end or intention of the Lord in all his Afflictions, but the happy End and Issue the Lord gave to all his Afflictions, of which you have the account, Job 42. 10. *The Lord gave Job twice as much as he had before.* The number of his Children was not double to what he had, as all his other Comforts were: But though the Lord only restored the same number to him again that he took away yet it's like the Comfort he had in these latter Children was double to what he had in the former. There's nothing lost by waiting patiently, and submitting willingly to the Lord's dispose.

It is as easy with the Lord to revive, as it is to remove your Comforts in Relations. There is a sweet Expression to this purpose in Psal. 81. 28. *For thou Lord wilt Light my Candle, the Lord my God will enlighten my Darkness.*

Every comfortable Enjoyment, whether it be in

Relations, Eſtate, Health, or Friends, is a Candle lighted by Providence for our Comfort in this World, and they are but Candles, which will not always laſt, and thoſe that laſt longeſt will be conſumed and waſted at laſt; but oftentimes it falls out with them as with Candles, they are blown out before they are half conſumed; yea, almoſt as ſoon as lighted up, and then we are in darkneſs for the preſent.

It's a dark Hour with us when theſe Comforts are put out: but *David*'s Faith did, and ours may comfort us with this, That he that blew out the Candle, can light up another. *Thou Lord ſhalt light my Candle, the Lord my God ſhall enlighten my Darkneſs*, that is, the Lord will renew my Comforts, alter the preſent ſad Eſtate I am in, and chaſe away that trouble and darkneſs which at preſent lies upon me. Only beware of offending him at whoſe beck your Lights and Comforts come and go. *Michal* diſpleaſed the Lord and therefore had no Child unto the day of her Death. 2 *Sam.* 6. 23.

Hannah waited humbly upon the Lord for the Bleſſing of Children, and the Lord remembred her, he enlightned her Condition with that Comfort when ſhe was as a Lamp deſpiſed. There is no Comfort you have loſt, but God can reſtore it, yea, double it in kind, if he ſee it convenient for you. And if not then,

13. Conſid. *Conſider, Though he ſhould deny you any more Comforts of that kind, yet he hath far better to beſtow upon you, ſuch as theſe deſerve not to be named with.*

You have an excellent Scripture to this purpoſe in Iſa. 56. 4, 5. *For thus ſaith the Lord unto the Eunuchs that keep my Sabbaths; and chuſe the things that pleaſe me, and take hold of my Covenant; even to them will I give in my Houſes, and within my Walls a place and a name better than of Sons and of Daughters: I will give them an Everlaſting Name that ſhall not be cut off.*

Vide Engliſh Annotation in *Loc.*

Mens Names are ſaid to be continued in their Iſſue, in their Male Iſſue eſpecially, and conſequently to fail in ſuch as wanted Iſſue, *Numb.* 17. 4. And a numerous Iſſue is deemed no ſmall Honour, *Pſal.* 127. 4, 5. God therefore promiſed here to ſupply and make good the want of Iſſue, and of whatſoever either Honour here, or Memorial hereafter might from it have accrued to them, but beſtowing upon them matter of far greater honour, and more durable; a Name better or before the Name of Sons or Daughters.

Its a greater honour to be the Child of God, than to have the greateſt Honour or Comfort that ever Children afforded their Parents in this World.

Poor Heart, thou art not dejected by this Affliction that lies upon thee, as if all Joy and Comfort were now cut off from thee in this World.

A Cloud dwells upon all other Comforts, this Affliction hath ſo imbittered thy Soul, that thou taſteſt no more in any other earthly Comforts, than in the White of an Egg. O that thou didſt but conſider the Conſolations that are with God for ſuch as anſwer his ends in Affliction, and patiently wait on him for their Comfort! He hath Comforts for you far tranſcending the Joy of Children.

This ſome have found when their Children have been cut off from them, and that in ſo eminent a Degree; that they have little valued their Comfort in Children in compariſon with this Comfort.

I will therefore ſet down a pregnant Inſtance of the point in hand, as I find it recorded by the grave and worthy Author of that Excellent Book Entituled, *The fulfilling of the Scripture.* Fulfilling of the Scripture, *pag.* 491.

'Another notable Inſtance of Grace 'with a very remarkable Paſſage in his Condition, 'I ſhall here mention. One *Patrick Mackewrath*, 'who lived in the Weſt Parts of *Scotland*, whoſe 'heart, in a remarkable way, the Lord touched, and after his Converſion (as he ſhewed to many Chriſtian 'Friends) was in ſuch a frame ſo affected with a new 'World, wherein he was entred, the Diſcoveries of 'God, and of a life to come; that for ſome Months 'together he did ſeldom ſleep, but was ſtill taken 'up in wondring. His life was very remarkable for 'tenderneſs, and near Converſe with God in his 'walk; and which was worthy to be noticed, one day 'after a ſharp Tryal, having his only Son ſuddenly 'taken away by Death, he retired alone for ſeveral 'hours, and when he came forth did look ſo chear-'fully, that to thoſe who asked him the reaſon there-'of, and wondred at the ſame in ſuch a time; he told 'them, *He had got that in his retirement with the 'Lord, that to have it afterwards renewed, he would 'be content to loſe a Son every Day.*

Oh what a ſweet exchange had he made! Surely he had Gold for Braſs, a Pearl for a Pebble; a Treaſure for a Trifle; for ſo great, yea, and far greater is the diſproportion betwixt the ſweet light of God's Countenance, and the faint dim light of the beſt Creature-enjoyment.

Would it pleaſe the Lord to make this Sun ariſe and ſhine upon you; now when the Stars that ſhined with a dim and borrowed light are gone down, you would ſee ſuch gain by the exchange, as would quickly make you caſt in your Votes with him we now mentioned, and ſay, Lord, let every day be ſuch as this funeral day, let all my hours be as this, ſo that I may ſee and taſte what I now do. How gladly would I part with the deareſt and neareſt Creature-comfort I own in this World.

The gracious and tender Lord hath his divine Cordials reſerved on purpoſe for ſuch ſad Hours: theſe are ſometimes given before ſome ſharp trial, to prepare for it, and ſometimes after, to ſupport under it.

I have often heard it from the Mouth, and found it in the *Diary* of a ſweet Chriſtian now with God, That a little before the Lord removed her dear Husband by death, there was ſuch an abundant outlet of the love of God unto her Soul, for ſeveral Days and Nights following; that when the Lord took away her Husband by Death, though he were a gracious and ſweet tempered (and by her moſt tenderly beloved) Husband; ſhe was ſcarce ſenſible of the Stroke, but carried quite above all Earthly things their comforts and their troubles; So that ſhe had almoſt loſt the thoughts of her dear Husband in God. And had not the Lord taken this courſe with her, ſhe concluded that blow had not been poſſible to be born by her, ſhe muſt have ſunk without ſuch a preparative.

A Husband, a Wife, a Child, are great, very great things, as they ſtand by other Creatures, but ſurely they will ſeem little things, and next to nothing, when the Lord ſhall ſet himſelf by them before the ſoul.

And how know you, but God hath bid theſe Earthly Comforts ſtand aſide this day, to make way for Heavenly ones; It may be God is coming to communicate himſelf more ſweetly, more ſenſibly than ever to your Souls; and theſe are the Providences which muſt caſt up and prepare the way of

Lo

Lord. Poſſibly Gods meaning in their Death is but this; Child, ſtand aſide, thou art in my way, and filleſt my place in thy Parents Heart.

14. Conſid. *Be careful you exceed not in your grief for the loſs of earthly things, conſidering that Satan takes the advantage of all extreams.*

You cannot touch any extream, but you will be touched by that Enemy; whoſe greateſt advantages lye in aſſaulting you here.

Satan is called *the Ruler of the darkneſs of this World*, Eph. 6. 12. (*i.e.*) his Kingdom is ſupported by darkneſs. Now there is a twofold darkneſs, which gives Satan great advantage: the darkneſs of the *mind, viz.* Ignorance, and the darkneſs of the *condition, viz.* Trouble and Affliction. Of the former the Apoſtle ſpeaks chiefly in that Text: but the latter alſo is by him often improved, to carry on his deſigns upon us. When it's a dark hour of trouble with us, then is his fitteſt ſeaſon to Tempt.

That cowardly Spirit falls upon the People of God when they are down, and low in Spirit as well as State. Satan would never have deſired that the hand of God ſhould have been ſtretched out upon *Job*'s Perſon, Eſtate, and Children; but that he promiſed himſelf a notable advantage therein, to poyſon his Spirit with vile thoughts of God. *Do this* (ſaith he) *and he will curſe thee to thy Face.*

What the *Pſalmiſt* obſerves of *Natural*, is as true of *Metaphorical* Darkneſs, Pſal. 104. 20. *Thou makeſt darkneſs, and it is night, wherein all the beaſts of the foreſt do creep forth, the young Lions roar after their prey.*

When it is dark night with Men, it's noonday with Satan; (*i.e.*) our ſuffering time is his buſieſt working time, many a diſmal ſuggeſtion he then plants and grafts upon our affliction, which are much more dangerous to us than the affliction it ſelf.

Sometimes he injects *deſponding* thoughts into the afflicted Soul, *Then ſaid I, I am cut off from before thine eyes*, Pſal. 31. 22. and Lam. 3. 18, 19. *My hope is periſhed from the Lord, remembring my affliction and my miſery, the wormwood and the gall.*

Sometimes he ſuggeſts *hard* thoughts of God, Ruth 1. 20. *The Lord hath dealt very bitterly with me.* Yea, that he hath dealt more ſeverely with us than any other, Lam. 1. 11. *See and behold if there be any ſorrow like unto my Sorrow which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce Anger.*

And ſometimes murmuring and repining thoughts gainſt the Lord; the Soul is diſpleaſed at the hand f God upon it. *Jonah* was angry at the hand of od, and ſaid, *I do well to be angry even unto death*, onah 4. 9. What diſmal thoughts are theſe? And ow much more afflictive to a gracious Soul than the ſs of any outward Enjoyment in this World?

And ſometimes very *Irreligious* and *Atheiſtical* oughts, as if there were no priviledge to be had Religion, and all our pains, zeal and care out Duty were little better than loſt labour, al. 73. 13, 14. *Verily I have cleanſed my heart in in, and waſhed my hands in Innocency, for all the long I have been plagued; and chaſtened every rning.*

By theſe things Satan gets no ſmall advantage n the afflicted Chriſtian; for albeit theſe thoughts his burthen, and God will not impute them to condemnation of his People; yet they rob the l of Peace, and hinder it from Duty, and make t uncomely under affliction, to the ſtumbling hardening of others in their Sin; beware therefore leſt by your exceſſes of Sorrow ye give place to the Devil: we are not Ignorant of his devices.

15. Conſid. *Give no way to exceſſive ſorrows upon the account of affliction, if ye have any regard to the Honour of God and Religion, which will hereby be expoſed to reproach.*

If you ſlight your own Honour, don't ſlight the Honour of God and Religion too. Take heed how you carry it in a day of Trouble, many eyes are upon you. It is a true obſervation that a late worthy Author hath made upon this caſe: *What will the Atheiſt, and what will the prophane ſcoffer ſay when they ſhall ſee this? So ſottiſh and malicious they are, that if they do but ſee you in affliction, they are ſtraitway ſcornfully demanding, Where is your God?*

M. M. his Appendix to Salmon's preſcription. *p.* 122.

But what will they ſay, if they ſhould hear you your ſelves unbelievingly cry out; Where is our God? Will they not be ready to cry; This is the Religion they make ſuch boaſt of, which you ſee how little it does for them in a day of extremity: they talk of promiſes, rich and precious promiſes; But where are they now? Or to what purpoſe do they ſerve? They ſaid they had a treaſure in heaven; What ails them to mourn ſo then if their Riches be there?

O beware what you do before the World; they have eyes to ſee what you can do, as well as ears to hear what you can ſay. And as long as your cariage under troubles is ſo much like their own, they will never think your Principles are better than theirs. Carnal Worldlings will be drawn to think that whatever fine talk you might have about God, and Heaven, your Hearts were moſt upon the ſame things that theirs were, ſince your grief for their removal is as great as theirs.

They know by experience what a ſtay it is to the Heart to have an able, faithful Friend to depend upon, or to have hopes of a great Eſtate ſhortly to fall to them; and they'll never be perſwaded you have any ſuch ground of comfort, if they ſee you as much caſt down as they, that pretend to no ſuch matter.

By this means the Precepts of Chriſt to conſtancy and contentment in all Eſtates, will come to be lookt upon (like thoſe of the *Stoicks*) only as *magnifica verba*, brave Words; but ſuch as are impoſſible to be practiced; and the whole of the Goſpel will be taken for an airy notion, ſince they that profeſs greateſt regard to it, are no more helpt thereby.

O what a ſhame is it that Religion ſhould in this caſe make no more difference betwixt Man and Man? Wherefore ſhew to the World (whatever their common cenſures are) that it is not ſo much your care to differ from them in ſome opinions, and a little ſtrictneſs, as in humility, meekneſs, contempt of the World, and Heavenly-mindedneſs; and now let theſe Graces diſplay themſelves by your chearful, patient deportment under all your grievances.

Wherefore hath God planted thoſe excellent graces in your Souls, but that he might be glorified, and you benefited by the exerciſes of them in tribulation? Should theſe be ſuppreſt and hid, and nothing but the Pride, Paſſion, and Unmortified earthlineſs of your Hearts ſet on work and diſcovered in time of trouble, what a ſlur, what a wound will you give to the glorious Name which is called upon by you? And then if your Hearts be truly gracious, that will pierce you deeper than ever your affliction which occaſioned it, did.

I beſeech

I beſeech you therefore be tender of the Name of God, if you will not be ſo of your own peace and comfort.

16. Conſid. *Be quiet and hold your peace; you little know how many mercies lie in the womb of this affliction.*

Great are the benefits of a ſharp rouzing affliction to the People of God at ſome times, and all might have them at all times, were they more careful to improve them. Holy *David* thankfully acknowledgeth, Pſal. 119. 71. *It is good for me that I have been afflicted.*

And ſurely there's as much good in them for you, as for him; if the Lord ſanctifie them to ſuch ends and uſes as his were ſanctified unto.

Such a ſmarting Rod as this came not before there was need enough of it, and poſſibly you ſaw the need of ſome awakening Providence your ſelves; but if not, the Lord did; he took not up the Rod to ſmite you, till his faithfulneſs, and tender love to your Souls called upon him to correct you.

You now ſit penſive under the Rod, ſadly lamenting and deploring the loſs of ſome earthly comfort, your Heart is ſurcharged with ſorrow, your Eyes run down upon every mention and remembrance of your dear Friend, Why, if there were no more, this alone may diſcover the need you had of this Rod; for doth not all this ſorrow at parting, plainly ſpeak how much your Heart was ſet upon, how faſt your heart was glewed to this earthly comfort?

Now you ſee that your affections were ſunk many degrees deeper into the Creature than you are aware of; and what ſhould God do in this caſe by you? Should he ſuffer you to cleave to the Creature more and more? Should he permit it to purloin and exhauſt your love and delight, and ſteal away your Heart from himſelf? This he could not do and love you. The more impatient you are under this affliction, the more need you had of it.

And what if by this ſtroke the Lord will awaken your drowzy Soul, and recover you out of that pleaſant, but dangerous ſpiritual ſlumber you were fallen into, whileſt you had pillowed your head upon this pleaſant, ſenſible creature enjoyment? Is not this really better for you, than if he ſhould ſay, Sleep on: He is joined to Idols, let him alone, he is departing from me the fountain, to a broken Ciſtern, let him go.

Yea, What if by this ſtroke upon one of the pleaſanteſt things you had in this World, God will diſcover to you, more ſenſibly and effectually than ever, the vanity both of that and all earthly comforts, ſo as that you ſhall from henceforth never let forth your heart, your hope, your love, and delight to any of them, as you did before? You could talk before of the creatures vanity; but I queſtion whether ever you had ſo clear and convincing a ſight of its vanity as you have this day: And is not this a conſiderable mercy in your Eyes?

Now, if ever, God is weaning you from all fond opinions and vain expectations from this World; by this your *Judgment* of the creatures is *rectified*, and your *affections* to all other enjoyments on Earth *moderated:* And is this nothing? O doubtleſs it is a greater mercy to you, than to have your Friend alive again.

And what if by this Rod your wandring, gadding heart ſhall be whipped home to God? your Neglected Duties revived? your decayed communion with God reſtored? a ſpiritual Heavenly frame of heart recovered? What will you ſay then?

Surely you will bleſs that merciful hand which removed the obſtructions; and adore the divine Wiſdom and Goodneſs, that by ſuch a device as this recovered you to himſelf. Now you can pray more conſtantly, more ſpiritually, more affectionately than before. Oh bleſſed Rod which buds and bloſſoms with ſuch fruits as theſe! Let this be written among your beſt mercies; for you ſhall have cauſe to adore and bleſs God eternally for this beneficial affliction.

17. Conſid. *Suffer not your ſelves to be tranſported by Impatience, and ſwallowed up of Grief, becauſe God hath exerciſed you under a ſmart Rod; for as ſmarting as it is, it's comparatively a gentle ſtroke to what others as good as your ſelves have felt.*

Your dear Relation is dead; be it ſo, here is but a ſingle death before you, but others have ſeen many deaths contrived into one upon their Relations, to which yours is nothing.

Zedekiah ſaw his Children murdered before his eyes; and then had thoſe Eyes (alas too late) put out. The worthy Author of that excellent book forementioned, tells us of a choice and godly Gentlewoman in the North of *Ireland*, who when the Rebellion brake out there, fled with three Children, one of them upon the Breaſt; they had not gone far before they were ſtripped Naked by the *Iriſh*, who to their admiration ſpared their lives (it's like, concluding that cold and hunger would kill them) afterwards going on at the foot of a River which runs to *Lochbeach*, others met them, and would have caſt them into the River; but this Godly Woman, not diſmayed, asked a little liberty to pray, and as ſhe lay naked on the frozen ground, got reſolution not to go on her own Feet, to ſo unjuſt a death, upon which having called her, and ſhe refuſing, was dragged by the heels along that rugged way, to be caſt in with her little ones and company.

The fulfilling of the Scriptures.

But ſhe then turned, and on her knees ſays, you ſhould, I am ſure, be Chriſtians, and Men I ſee you are; in taking away our miſerable lives you do us a pleaſure: But know, that as we never wronged you nor yours, you muſt remember to die alſo your ſelves and one day give an account of this cruelty, to the Judge of Heaven and Earth: Hereupon they reſolved not to murder them with their own hands, but turned them all naked upon a ſmall Iſland in the River without any Proviſion, there to periſh.

The next day the two Boys having crept aſide found the hide of a Beaſt which had been killed, at the Root of a Tree; which the Mother caſt over them lying upon the Snow. The next day a little Boat goes by, unto whom ſhe calls for God's ſake to take them out, but they being *Iriſh*, refuſed; ſhe deſired a little Bread, but they ſaid they had none; then ſhe begs a Coal of Fire, which ſhe obtained; and then with ſome fallen Chips, made a little Fire, and the Children taking a piece of the Hide, laid it on the Coals, and began to gnaw the Leather; but without an extraordinary divine ſupport, what could they do?

Thus they lived Ten days without any viſible means of help, having no Bread, but Ice and Snow nor drink except Water. The two Boys being near ſtarved, ſhe preſſed them to go out of her ſight, unable to ſee their death: yet God delivered them miraculouſly at laſt, as he had ſupported them that while.

But, judge whether a natural death, in an ordinary way, be comparable to ſuch a trial as this; and yet thus the Lord did by this choice and eminent gracious Woman.

And Mr. *Wall* in his *None-but-Chriſt* relates as ſad a Paſſage of a Poor Family in *Germany*, who were driven to that extremity in the Famine, that at laſt the Parents made a motion one to the other to ſell one of the Children for Bread to ſuſtain themſelves and the reſt; but when they came to conſider which Child it ſhould be, their Hearts ſo relented and yerned upon every one, that they reſolved rather all to die together. Yea, we read in Lam. 4. 10. *The hands of the pitiful women have ſodden their own Children.*

But what ſpeak I of theſe extremities? How many Parents, yea, ſome Godly ones too, have lived to ſee their Children dying in prophaneſs, and ſome by the hand of Juſtice, lamenting their Rebellions with a Rope about their Necks.

Ah, Reader, little doſt thou know, what ſtings there are in the Afflictions of others! Surely you have no reaſon to think the Lord hath dealt more bitterly with you than any. It's a gentle ſtroke, a merciful Diſpenſation, if you compare it with what others have felt.

18. Conſid. *If God be your God, you have really loſt nothing by the removal of any Creature-Comfort.*

God is the Fountain of all true Comfort: Creatures, the very beſt and ſweeteſt, are but Ciſterns to receive and convey to us what Comfort God is pleaſed to communicate to them; and if the Ciſtern be broken, or the Pipe cut off, ſo that no more comfort can be conveyed to us that way, he hath other ways and mediums to do it by, which we think not of; and if he pleaſe he can convey his Comforts to his People without any of them; and if he do it more immediately, we ſhall be no loſers by that; for no comforts in the World are ſo delectable and raviſhingly ſweet, as thoſe that flow immediately from the Fountain.

And it is the ſenſuality of our Hearts that cauſe us to affect them ſo inordinately, and grieve for the loſs of them ſo immoderately, as if we had not enough in God without theſe Creature-ſupplements.

Is the fulneſs of the Fountain yours? And yet do you caſt down your ſelves, becauſe the broken Ciſtern is removed. The beſt Creatures are no better, *Jer.* 2. 13. Ciſterns have nothing but what they receive, and broken ones cannot hold what is put into them. Why then do you mourn as if your Life were bound up in the Creature? You have as free an acceſs to the Fountain, as you had before. It is the advice of an *Heathen*, and let them take the Comfort, of it) to repair by a new earthly Comfort, what we have loſt the former.

Thou haſt carried forth him whom thou lovedſt (ſaith Seneca) *ſeek one whom thou maiſt love in his ſtead: It's better to repair, than bemoan thy loſs.*

emamabas, uliſti, quæ- quem ames: ius eſt ami- reparare mſtere. Sen's Epiſt. 637.

But if God never repair your loſs, in things of the ſame kind, you know he can abundantly repair it in himſelf.

Ah Chriſtian! Is not one Kiſs of his Mouth, glimpſe of his Countenance, one Seal of his rit, a more ſweet and ſubſtantial Comfort than ſweeteſt Relation in this World can afford ! If the Stream fail, repair to the Fountain, e's enough ſtill, God is where he was, and t he was, tho' the Creature be not.

19. Conſider. *Though you may want a little Com- in your Life, yet ſurely it may be recompenſed u by a more eaſie Death.*

The removal of your Friends before you, may turn to your great Advantage, when your Hour is come that you muſt follow them. Oh how have many good Souls been clogged and enſnared in their dying Hour, by the Loves, Cares, and Fears they have had about thoſe they muſt leave behind them in a Sinful Evil World!

Your Love to them might have proved a Snare to you, and cauſed you to hang back, as loth to go hence; for theſe are the things that make Men loth to die. And thus it might have been with you, except God had removed them before hand, or ſhould give you in that day ſuch ſights of Heaven, and taſtes of Divine Love, as ſhould maſter and mortifie all your Earthly Affections to theſe things.

I knew a gracious Perſon, now in Heaven, who for many Weeks in her laſt Sickneſs complained, that ſhe found it hard to part with a dear Relation, and that there was nothing proved a greater clog to her Soul than this; 'Tis much more eaſier to think of going to our Friends, who are in Heaven before us, than of parting with them, and leaving our deſirable and dear ones behind us.

And who knows what cares and diſtracting thoughts you may then be peſtered and diſtracted with upon their account? What ſhall become of theſe when I am gone? I am now to leave them, God knows to what Want, Miſeries, Temptations, and Afflictions, in the midſt of a deceitful, defiling, dangerous World.

I know it's our Duty to leave our Fatherleſs Children, and Friendleſs Relations with God; to truſt them with him that gave them to us: And ſome have been enabled cheerfully to do ſo when they were parting from them. *Luther* could ſay, *Lord, thou haſt given me a Wife and Children, I have little to leave them; nouriſh, teach, and keep them; O thou Father of the Fatherleſs, and Judge of the Widow.* But every Chriſtian hath not a *Luther*'s Faith: Some find it an hard thing to diſentangle their Affections at ſuch time: But now, if God have ſent all yours before you, you have ſo much the leſs to do. Death may be eaſier to you than others.

Melchior Adam *in vita* Lutheri.

20. Conſid. *But if nothing that hath been yet ſaid will ſtick with you, then laſtly, remember, that you are near that ſtate and place which admits no Sorrows nor ſad Reflections upon any ſuch accounts as theſe.*

Yet a little while, and you ſhall not miſs them, you ſhall not need them, but you ſhall live as the Angels of God. We now live partly by Faith, partly by Senſe, partly upon God, and partly upon the Creature. Our ſtate is mixed, therefore our Comforts are ſo too. But when God ſhall be all in all, and we ſhall be as the Angels of God in the way and manner of our living; How much will the caſe be altered with us then, from what it is now?

Angels neither Marry, nor are given in Marriage; neither ſhall the Children of the Reſurrection; when the days of our Sinning are ended, the days of our Mourning ſhall be ſo too. No Graves were opened till Sin entered, and no more ſhall be opened when Sin is excluded.

Our grorified Relations ſhall live with us for Ever, they ſhall complain no more, die no more; yea, this is the happineſs of that ſtate to which you are paſſing on, that your Souls being in the neareſt

neareſt conjunction with God the Fountain of Joy, you ſhall have no concernment out of him. You ſhall not be put upon theſe exerciſes of Patience; nor ſubjected to ſuch Sorrows as you now feel, any more. It is but a little while and the end of all theſe things will come. Oh therefore bear up as Perſons that expect ſuch a day of Jubilee at hand.

And thus I have finiſhed the ſecond general Head of this Diſcourſe, which is a diſſwaſive from the Sin of immoderate Sorrow.

3. I now proceed to the third thing propoſed, namely to remove the Pleas and excuſes for this immoderate Grief. It's natural to Men, yea to good Men to juſtifie their Exceſſes, or at leaſt to extenuate them, by pleading for their Paſſions, as if they wanted not cauſe and reaſon enough to excuſe them. If theſe be fully anſwered, and the Soul once convinced, and left without Apology for its Sin, it is then in a fair way for its Cure, which is the laſt thing deſigned in this Treatiſe.

My preſent buſineſs therefore is to ſatisfie thoſe Objections, and anſwer thoſe Reaſons which are commonly pleaded in this caſe, to juſtifie our exceſſive Grief for loſt Relations. And though I ſhall carry it in that line of Relation to which the Text directs, yet it's equally applicable to all others.

1. *Plea.*

You preſs me by many great Conſiderations to Meekneſs, and quiet Submiſſion under this heavy ſtroke of God: But you little know what ſtings my Soul feels now in it.

This Child was a Child of many Prayers, it was a *Samuel* begg'd of the Lord, and I concluded when I had it, that it brought with it the returns and anſwers of many Prayers. But now I ſee it was nothing leſs: God had no regard to my Prayer about it; nor was it given in that ſpecial way of Mercy, as I imagined it to be. My Child is not only dead, but my Prayers in the ſame day ſhut out and denied.

1. *Anſwer.*

That you prayed for your Children before you had them was your Duty, and if you prayed not for them ſubmiſſively, referring it to the Pleaſure of God to give or deny them, to continue or remove them, as ſhould ſeem good to him; that was your Sin; you ought not to limit the Holy One of *Iſrael*, or preſcribe to him, or capitulate with him, for what term you ſhall enjoy your outward Comforts. If you did ſo, it was your Evil, and God hath juſtly rebuked it by this ſtroke: If you did pray conditionally, and ſubmiſſively, referring both the Mercy asked, and continuance of it to the Will of God as you ought to do; then there is nothing in the death of your Child, that croſſes the true Scope and Intent of your Prayer.

2. *Anſwer.*

Your Prayers may be anſwered, though the thing prayed for be with-held, yea, or though it ſhould be given for a little while and ſnatcht away from you again. There are four ways of God's anſwering Prayers: By giving the thing prayed for preſently, *Dan.* 9. 23. or by ſuſpending the Anſwer for a time, and giving it afterwards: *Luke* 18. 7. or by with-holding that Mercy which you ask from you, and giving you a much better Mercy in the room of it, *Deut.* 3. 24. compared with *Deut.* 34. 4, 5. or laſtly, by giving you patience to bear the loſs or want of it, 2 *Cor.* 12. 9.

Now if the Lord have taken away your Child or Friend, and in lieu thereof given you a meek, quiet, ſubmiſſive Heart to his Will, you need not ſay he hath ſhut out your cry.

2. *Plea.*

But I have loſt a lovely, obliging and moſt endearing Child, one that was Beautiful and Sweet; it is a ſtony Heart that would not diſſolve into tears for the loſs of one ſo deſirable, ſo engaging as this was. Ah it's no common loſs!

1. *Anſwer.*

The more lovely and engaging your Relation was, the more excellent will your patience and contentment with the Will of God in its death be; the more lovelineſs, the more ſelf denial, and the more ſelf denial the more grace. Had it been a thouſand times more endearingly ſweet than it was, it was not too good to deny for God. If therefore obedience to the Will of God do indeed maſter natural affections; and that you look upon Patience and Contentment as much more beautiful than the ſweeteſt and moſt deſirable Enjoyment on Earth, it may turn to you for a teſtimony of the truth and ſtrength of Grace; that you can, like *Abraham*, part with a Child whom you ſo dearly love, in obedience to the Will of your God whom you love infinitely more.

2. *Anſwer.*

The lovelineſs and beauty of our Children and Relations, though it muſt be acknowledged a good gift from the hand of God; yet it is but a common gift, and oftentimes becomes a ſnare, and is in its own nature but a tranſitory vaniſhing thing, and therefore no ſuch great aggravation of the loſs as is pretended.

I ſay 'tis but a common Gift; *Eliab*, *Adonijah*, and *Abſolom*, had as lovely a Preſence as any in their Generation. Yea, it's not only common to the wicked, with the Godly, but to bruit Animals as well as Men, and to moſt that excel in it, it becomes a Temptation; the Souls of ſome had been more beautiful and lovely, if their Bodies had been leſs ſo. Beſides, it's but a flower which flouriſhes in its Month, and then fades. This therefore ſhould not be reflected on as ſo great a circumſtance to aggravate your Trouble.

3. *Anſwer.*

But if your Relation ſleeps in Jeſus, he will appear ten thouſand times more lovely in the Morning of the Reſurrection than ever he was in this World. What is the exacteſt, pureſt Beauty of Mortals, to the incomparable Beauty of the Saints in the Reſurrection: *Then ſhall the Righteous ſhine forth as the Sun, in the Kingdom of their Father*, Mat. 13. 43. In this hope you part with them, therefore act ſuitably to your Hopes.

3. *Plea.*

Oh but my Child was nipt off by death in the very Bud, I did but ſee, and love, and part: Had I enjoyed it longer, and had time to ſuck out the ſweetneſs of ſuch an enjoyment, I could have born it eaſier, but its Months or Years with me are ſo few, that they only ſerved to raiſe a expectation which was quickly, and therefore th more ſadly diſappointed.

1. *Anſwer.*

Did your Friend die young, or was the bond of ar other Relation diſſolved almoſt as ſoon as made? Let not this ſeem ſo intolerable a load to you; for if you have ground to hope they died in Chriſt, then they lived long in this World. It's truly ſaid, he hath ſailed long enough th hath won the Harbour; he hath fought long enou that hath obtained the Victory, he hath run ſo enou

Vide Mr. Baxter's Epiſtle the Life of John Janew

enough that hath toucht the Goal, and he hath lived long enough on Earth, that hath won Heaven, be his days here never so few.

2. *Answer.*

The sooner your Relation died, the less Sin hath been committed, and the less sorrow felt: What can you see in this World but Sin or Sorrow? A quick passage through it to Glory, is a special priviledge. Surely the World is not so desireable a place, that Christians should desire an hours time longer in it for themselves or theirs, than serves to fit them for a better.

3. *Answer.*

And whereas you imagine the parting would have been easier, if the enjoyment had been longer, it is a fond and groundless Suspicion. The longer you had enjoyed them, the stronger would the Endearments have been. A young and tender Plant may be easily drawn up by a single Hand, but when it hath spread and fixed its Root many Years in the Earth, it will require many a strong blow and hard tug to root it up. Affections, like those under-ground Roots, are fixed and strengthened by nothing more than consuetude, and long possession; it's much easier parting now, than it would be hereafter, whatever you think. However, this should satisfie you, that God's time is the best time.

4. *Plea.*

O but I have lost all in one, it is my only one, I have none left in its room to repair the breach, and make up the loss; If God had given me other Children to take comfort in, the loss had not been so great; but to lose all at one stroke, is insupportable.

1. *Answer.*

Religion allows not to Christians a Liberty of expressing the death of their dear Relations by so hard a Word as the loss of them is. They are not lost but sent before you. And it is a shameful thing for a Christian to be reproved for such an uncomly Expression by an Heathen. It is enough to make us blush to read what an Heathen said in this case. *Never say thou hast lost any thing* (saith Epictetus) *but that it is returned. Is thy Son dead? He is only restored. Is thy Inheritance taken from thee? It is also returned.* And a while after he adds, ὁ τῦτο θεοῖς φίλον, τῦτο γινέσθω, (*i. e.*) Let every thing be as the Gods will have it.

Non amittunt sed præmittunt.

Epict. Enchir. Cap. 15.

2. *Answer.*

It is no fit Expression to say you have lost all one, except that one be Christ, and he being once ours, can never be lost. Doubtless your meaning you have lost all your Comfort of that kind; what though you have? are there not multudes of Comforts yet remaining of a higher kind, more precious and durable nature? If you have more of that sort, yet so long as you have ter, what cause have you to rejoice!

3. *Answer.*

You too much imitate the way of the World his complaint; they know not how to repair loss of one Comfort, but by another of the e nature, which must be put in its room to up the vacancy: But have you no other way upply your loss; have you not a God to fill place of any Creature that leaves you? Surely would better become a Man whose Portion this Life, than one that professes God is his all.

5. *Plea.*

O but my only one is not only taken away, but there remains no expectation or probability of any more: I must now look upon my self as a dry Tree, never to take comfort in Children any more, which is a cutting Thought.

1. *Answer.*

Suppose what you say, that you have no hope nor expectation of another Child remaining to you; yet if you have a hope of better things than Children: you have no reason to be cast down: bless God for higher and better hopes than these, in *Isa.* 56. 4, 5. The Lord comforts them that have no expectations of Sons or Daughters; with this, *That he will give unto them in his House, and within his Walls a place, and a name better than of Sons or Daughters; even an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.* There are better Mercies, and higher hopes than these; though your hopes of Children, or from Children should be cut off; yet if your eternal hopes be secure, and such as shall not make you ashamed, you should not be so cast down.

2. *Answer.*

If God will not have your Comforts to lye any more in Children, then resolve to place them in himself, and you shall never find cause to complain of loss by such an exchange. You will find that in God which is not to be had in the Creature; one hours communion with him shall give you that which the happiest Parent never yet had from his Children, you will exchange Brass for Gold, perishing Vanity, for solid and abiding Excellency.

6. *Plea.*

But the suddenness of the stroke is amazing, God gave little or no warning to prepare for this Trial: Death executed its commission as soon as it opened it. My dear Husband, Wife, or Child, was snacht unexpectedly out of my Arms by a surprizing stroke; and this makes my stroke heavier than my complaint.

1. *Answer.*

That the death of your Relation was so sudden and surprizing, was much your own fault, who ought to have lived in the daily sense of his Vanity, and expectation of your separation from it; you knew it to be a dying comfort in its best Estate; and it is no such wonderful thing to see that dead, which you knew before to be dying: Besides, you heard the changes ringing round about you in other Families; you frequently saw other Parents, Husbands, and Wives carrying forth their dead; And what were all these but warnings given you to prepare for the like tryals?

Surely then it was your own security and regardlessness that made this affliction so surprizing to you, and who is to be blamed for that, you know.

2. *Answer.*

There is much difference betwixt the sudden death of Infants, and that of grown persons: The latter may have much work to do, many sins actually to repent of, and many evidences of their Interest in Christ to examine and clear, in order to their more comfortable death; and so sudden death may be deprecated by them.

But the case of Infants, who exercise not their reason, is far different, they have no such work to do; but are purely passive; all that is done in order to their salvation, is done by God immediately

upon them, ſo it comes all to one, whether their death be more quick or more ſlow.

3. *Anſwer.*

You complain of the ſuddenneſs of the ſtroke, but another will be ready to ſay, had my Friend died in that manner, my affliction had been nothing to what now it is; I have ſeen many deaths contrived into one: I ſaw the gradual approaches of it upon my dear Relation, who felt every tread of death as it came on toward him, who often cryed with *Job*, Chap. 3. 20. *Wherefore is light given to him that is in Miſery, and life to the bitter in Soul? Which long for Death, but it cometh not, and dig for it more than for hidden Treaſures: Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the Grave.*

That which you reckon the ſting of your Affliction, others would have reckoned a favour and priviledge. How many tender Parents, and other Relations, who loved their Friends as dearly as your ſelves, have been forced to their Knees upon no other errand but this, to beg the Lord to haſten the ſeparation, and put an end to that Sorrow, which to them was much greater than the Sorrow for the dead.

7. *Plea.*

You preſs me to moderation of Sorrows, and I know I ought to ſhew it, but don't know how the caſe ſtands with me, there's a ſting in this Affliction, that none feels but my ſelf; and how intollerable is it now! I neglected proper means in ſeaſon to preſerve Life, or miſcarried in the uſe of means. I now ſee ſuch a neglect or ſuch a miſtake about the means, as I cannot but judge greatly to contribute to that ſad loſs which I now (too late) lament.

O my negligence, O my raſhneſs and inconſiderateneſs! How doth my Conſcience now ſmite me for my Folly! And by this aggravate my burthen beyond what is uſually felt by others. Had I ſeaſonably applied my ſelf to the uſe of proper means, and kept ſtrictly to ſuch Courſes and Counſels as thoſe that are able and skilful might have preſcribed, I might now have had a living Husband, Wife or Child: Whereas I am now not only bereaved, but am apt to think I have bereaved my ſelf of them. Surely there is no Sorrow like unto my Sorrow.

1. *Anſwer.*

Though it be an evil to neglect and ſlight the means ordained by God for recovery of health, yet it's no leſs Evil to aſcribe too much to them, or rely too much on them. The beſt means in the World are weak and ineffectual without God's Aſſiſtance and Concurrence, and they never have that his Aſſiſtance or Concurrence, when his time is come; and that it was fully come in your Friend's caſe, is manifeſted now by the Event. So that if your Friend had had the moſt excellent helps the World affords, they would have availed nothing. This conſideration takes place only in your caſe, who ſee what the Will of God is by the Iſſue, and may not be pleaded by any whilſt it remains dubious and uncertain, as it generally doth in time of Sickneſs.

2. *Anſwer.*

Do you not unjuſtly charge and fault your ſelves for that which is not really your fault or neglect? How far you are chargeable in this caſe will beſt appear by comparing the circumſtances you are now in, with thoſe you were in when your Relation was only arreſted by Sickneſs; and it was dubious to you what was your duty and beſt courſe to take.

Poſſibly you had obſerved ſo many to periſh in *Phyſicians* Hands, and ſo many to recover without them, that you judged it ſafer for your Friend to be without thoſe means, than to be hazarded by them.

Or if divers Methods and courſes were preſcribed and perſwaded to, and you now ſee your Error in preferring that which was moſt improper, and neglecting what was more ſafe and probable; yet as along as it did not ſo appear to your underſtanding at that time, but you followed the beſt light you had to guide you at that time, it were moſt unjuſt to charge the fault upon your ſelves, for chooſing that courſe that then ſeemed beſt to you, whether it were ſo in it ſelf or not.

To be angry with your ſelves for doing or omitting what was then done, or omitted, according to your beſt diſcretion and judgment, becauſe you now ſee it by the light of the Event far otherwiſe than you did before, it is to be troubled that you are but Men, or that you are not as God, who only can foreſee iſſues, and events; and that you acted as all Rational Creatures are bound to do, according to the beſt light they have, at the time and Seaſon of action.

3. *Anſwer.*

To conclude, times of great Affliction are ordinarily times of great Temptation, and it's uſual with Satan then to charge us with more Sins than we are really guilty of, and alſo make thoſe things ſeem to be Sins, which upon impartial examination will not be found to be ſo.

Indeed, had your neglect or miſcarriage been knowing or voluntary, or had you really preferred a little Money (being able to give it) before the life of your Relation, and did deliberately chuſe to hazard this, rather than part with that, no doubt then but there had been much evil of Sin mixed with your affliction; And your Conſcience may juſtly ſmite you for it, as your Sin. But in the other caſe which is more common, and I preſume yours; it's a falſe charge and you ought not to abet the deſign of Satan in it.

Judge by the Sorrow you now feel for your Friend, in what degree he was dear to you, and what you could now willingly give to ranſom his Life, if it could be done with Money. Judge I ſay, by this how groundleſs the charge is that Satan now draws up againſt you; and you will be but too ready to yield to the truth of it.

8 *Plea.*

But my troubles are upon a higher ſcore and account. My Child or Friend is paſſed into Eternity, and I know not how it is with his Soul. Were I ſure my Relation were with Chriſt, I ſhould be quiet; but my fears of the contrary are overwhelming; O it's terrible to think of the damnation of one ſo dear to me.

1. *Anſwer.*

Admit what the objection ſuppoſes, that you have real grounds to fear the eternal condition of your dear Relation, yet it's utterly unbeſeeming you, even in ſuch a caſe as this, to diſpute with or repine againſt the Lord.

I do confeſs it's a ſore and heavy Trial, and that there is no cauſe more ſad and ſinking to the Spirit of a gracious Perſon. Their death is a trifle to this; but yet, if you be ſuch as fear the Lord, methinks his indiſputable Sovereignty

them, and his diſtinguiſhing Love and Mercy to you, ſhould at leaſt ſilence you in this matter.

Firſt, His indiſputable Sovereignty over them, Rom. 9. 22. *Who art thou, O Man, who diſputeſt with God?* He ſpeaks in the matters of eternal Election and Reprobation. What if the Lord will not be gracious to thoſe that are ſo dear to us? Is there any wrong done to them or us thereby? *Aaron*'s two Sons were cut off in the act of Sin, by the Lord's immediate Hand, and yet he held his Peace, *Levit.* 10. 3. God told *Abraham* plainly, that the Covenant ſhould not be eſtabliſhed with *Iſhmael*, for whom he ſo earneſtly prayed, *O let Iſhmael live before thee!* And he knew that there was no Salvation out of the Covenant, and yet he ſits down ſilent under the Word of the Lord.

Secondly, But if this do not quiet you, yet, methinks his diſtinguiſhing Love and Mercy to you ſhould do it. O what do you owe to God, that root and branch hath not been caſt together into the Fire! That the Lord hath given you good hope through grace, that it ſhall be well with you for Ever. Let this ſtop your Mouth, and quiet your Spirit: Though you ſhould have grounds for this Fear.

2. *Anſwer.*

But pray examine the grounds of your Fear, whether it may not proceed from the ſtrength of your Affections to the eternal welfare of your friend, or from the ſubtilty of Satan deſigning thereby to overwhelm and ſwallow you up in ſuppoſed, as well as from juſt grounds and cauſes? In two caſes it's very probable your fear may proceed only from your own affection or Satan's Temption.

Firſt, If your Relation died young, before it did any thing to deſtroy your hopes. Or,

Secondly, If grown, and in ſome good degree hopeful; only he did not in Life, or at Death manifeſt and give evidence of Grace, with that clearneſs as you deſired.

As to the caſe of Infants in general, it's none of our concern to judge their condition; and as for thoſe that ſprang from Covenanted Parents, it becomes us to exerciſe Charity towards them, the Scripture ſpeaks very favourably of them.

And as for the more adult, who have eſcaped the pollutions of the World, and made Conſcience of Sin and Duty, albeit they never manifeſted what you could deſire they had; yet in them, as in young *Abijah*, *may be found ſome good thing toward the Lord*, which you never took notice of. Reverence of your Authority, Baſhfulneſs, and Shamefacedneſs, Reſervedneſs of Diſpoſition, and many other things may hide thoſe ſmall and weak beginnings of Grace that are in Children, from the obſervations of the Parents. God might ſee ſomething in them that you never ſaw; he deſpiſeth not the day of ſmall things.

However it be, it's now out of your Watch, and your concernment rather is to improve the Affliction to your own good, than judge and determine the condition, which belongs not to you, but

9. *Plea.*

but I have ſinned in this Relation, and now God hath puniſhed my Sin in diſſolving it. O one, my Heart was ſet too much upon it, I idolized it, that was my Sin; and ſaith er, I wanted due affections, and did not love my Relation, at leaſt not ſo Spiritually as I ought, that was my Sin. Now God is viſiting me for all the neglects and defects that have been in me towards my Relation.

1. *Anſwer.*

There is no Man ſo throughly Sanctified, as not to fail and come ſhort in many things pertaining to his Relative Duties. And to ſpeak as the thing is, the corruptions of the holieſt Perſons are as much diſcovered in this, as in any other thing whatſoever; and it's a very common thing for Conſcience, not only to charge theſe failures upon us, but to aggravate them to the utmoſt when God hath made the ſeparation. So that this is no more than what is uſual and very common with Perſons in your caſe.

2. *Anſwer.*

Admit that which the Objection ſuppoſes, that God had afflicted you for your Sin, and removed that Comfort from you, which you Idolized and too much doted on; yet there is no reaſon you ſhould be ſo caſt down under your Affliction; for all this may be, and probably is the Fruit of his love to, and care of your Soul, *Rev.* 3. 19. He tells the afflicted for their Comfort, *Whom I love I rebuke and chaſten.* How much better is it to have an Idolized Enjoyment taken from you in Mercy, than if God ſhould ſay concerning you as he did of *Ephraim*, Hoſ. 4. 17. *He is joined to Idols, let him alone?*

O it's better for you that your Father now reckons with you for your Follies with the Rod in his Hand, than to ſay as he doth to ſome, Let them go on, I will not hinder them in, or rebuke them for their ſinful Courſes; but will reckon with them for all together in Hell at laſt.

3. *Anſwer.*

And as to what you now charge upon your ſelf, that the neglect of duty did ſpring from the want of Love to your Relation: Your Sorrow at parting may evidence that your Relation was rooted deep in your Affection! But if your Love was not ſo ſpiritual and pure, to love and enjoy them in God; that was undoubtedly your Sin, and is the Sin of moſt Chriſtians; for which both you, and all others, ought to be humbled.

10. *Plea.*

God hath bleſſed me with an Eſtate, and outward comforts in the World, which I reckoned to have left to my Poſterity: And now I have none to leave it with, nor have I any comfort to think of it; the purpoſes of my Heart are broken off, and the comfort of all my other Enjoyments blaſted by this ſtroke in an Hour. How are the pains and cares of many Years periſhed.

1. *Anſwer.*

How many are there in the World, yea of our own acquaintance, whom God hath either denied, or deprived, both of the comforts of Children and of Eſtates too? If he have left you thoſe outward Comforts, you ought to acknowlege his goodneſs therein, and not to ſlight theſe becauſe he hath deprived you of the other.

2. *Anſwer.*

Though your Children be gone, yet God hath many Children left in the World, whoſe Bowels you may refreſh with what he hath beſtowed upon you; and your Charity to them will doubtleſs turn to a more comfortable account, than if you had left a large Eſtate to your own Poſterity.

Surely we are not ſent into this World to heap up great Eſtates for our Children; and if you have been too eager in this deſign, you may now read God's juſt Rebuke of your Folly. Bleſs God you have yet an opportunity to ſerve him eminently by your Charity: And if God deny you other Executors, let your own hands be your Executors, to diſtribute to the neceſſity of the Saints; that the Bleſſings of them that are ready to periſh may come upon you.

11. *Plea.*

O but the Remembrance of its witty Words and pretty actions is wounding.

1. *Anſwer.*

Let it rather lift up your Heart to God in Praiſe, that gave you ſo deſirable a Child, than fill your Heart with diſcontent at his hand in removing it. How many Parents are there in the World whoſe Children God hath deprived of Reaſon and underſtanding, ſo that they only differ from the Beaſts in external ſhape and figure? And how many ſhew betimes ſo perverſe a temper, that little Comfort can be expected from them?

2. *Anſwer.*

Theſe are but ſmall Circumſtances and trivial things in themſelves; but by theſe little things, Satan manages a great deſign againſt your Soul, to deject or exaſperate it: And ſurely this is not your buſineſs at this time; you have greater things than the Words and Actions of Children to mind; to ſearch out God's End in the Affliction: To mortifie the Corruption it is ſent to rebuke, to quiet your Heart in the Will of God: This is your Work.

12. *Plea.*

Laſtly, It is objected, O but God hides his Face from me in my Affliction: It is dark within as well as without, and this makes my caſe more deplorable, greatly afflicted and ſadly deſerted.

1. *Anſwer.*

Though you want at preſent ſenſible Comfort, yet you have reaſon to be thankful for gracious ſupports. Though the Light of God's Countenance ſhine not upon you; yet you find the everlaſting Arms are underneath you; the Care of God worketh for you, when the Conſolations of God are withdrawn from you.

2. *Anſwer.*

To have God hide his Face in the time of trouble is no new, or unuſual thing. God's deareſt Saints; yea his own Son hath experienced it; who in the deeps of inward and outward trouble, when wave called unto wave, felt not thoſe ſweet ſenſible Influences of Comfort from God, which had always fill'd his Soul formerly. If Chriſt cry in extremity, *My God, My God, why haſt thou forſaken me?* Then ſure we need not wonder as if ſome ſtrange thing had happened to us.

3. *Anſwer.*

May not your unſubmiſſive carriage under the Rod provoke God to hide his Face from you? Pray conſider it well, nothing is more probable than this, to be the cauſe of God's withdrawment from you. Could you in meekneſs and quietneſs receive that Cup your Father hath given you to drink? Accept the puniſhment of your Iniquities; Say, good is the Word of the Lord, it is the Lord, let him do what he will. You would ſoon find the caſe altered with you; but the comforting Spirit finds no delight or reſt in a turbulent and tumultuous Breaſt.

And thus I have ſatisfied the moſt conſiderable Pleas urged in juſtification of our Exceſſes.

4. I come now to the laſt thing propoſed, namely, the means of curing and preventing theſe Sinful Exceſſes of Sorrow for the Death of our dear Relations.

And although much hath been ſaid already to diſſwade from this Evil, and I have enlarged already much beyond my firſt Intention; yet I ſhall caſt in ſome farther help and aſſiſtance towards the Healing of this Diſtemper, by preſcribing the following Rules.

1. Rule.

If you would not mourn exceſſively for the loſs of Creature-Comforts, then beware that you ſet not your delight and love exceſſively, or inordinately upon them whilſt you enjoy them.

Strong *Affections* make ſtrong *Afflictions*, the higher the Tide, the lower the Ebb. According to the meaſure of our Delight in the enjoyment, is our grief in the loſs of theſe things. The Apoſtle knits theſe two Graces, Temperance and Patience together in the Precept. 2 *Pet.* 1. 16. And it's very obſervable how Intemperance and Impatience are inſeparably linked in Experience, yea, the experience of the beſt Men. You read Gen. 37. 3. *How Iſrael loved Joſeph more than all his Children, becauſe he was the Son of his old Age; and made him a Coat of many Colours.*

This was the darling, *Jacob's* Heart was exceedingly ſet upon him, his very Life was bound up in the Life of the Lad. Now when the ſuppoſed death of his Child was brought to him, how did he carry it? See ver. 34. 35. *And Jacob rent his Cloaths, and put Sackcloth upon his Loins; and mourned for his Son many Days: And all his Sons and all his Daughters roſe up to comfort him, but he refuſed to be comforted? And he ſaid, For I will go down into the Grave to my Son mourning. Thus his Father wept for him.*

Here, as in a Glaſs, are the effects of exceſſive Love to a Child repreſented. Here you may ſee what work immoderate love will make, even in a Sanctified Heart.

O therefore let your moderation be known to all Men, in your Delights and Sorrows about Earthly things; for ordinarily the proportion of the one is anſwerable to the other.

2. Rule.

If you would not be overwhelmed with Grief for the Loſs of your Relations, be exact and careful in diſcharging your Duties to them while you have them.

The teſtimony of your Conſcience that you have laboured in all things to diſcharge the duties you owed to your Relations, whilſt they were with you, will prove an excellent allay to your Sorrow for them when they are no longer yours. 'Tis not ſo much the ſingle Affliction as the Guilt charged upon us in times of Affliction, that makes our load ſo heavy.

O what a terrible thing is it to look upon our dead Friend, whilſt Conſcience is accuſing and upbraiding us for our duties neglected, and ſuch or ſuch Sins committed? O you little think how dreadful a Spectacle this will make the dead Body of thy Friend to thee.

Conſcience if not quite ſtupid, or dead, will ſpeak at ſuch a time. O therefore, as ever you would provide for a comfortable parting at Death or meet again at Judgment; be exact, punctual, and circumſpect in all your Relative Duties.

3. Ru

3. Rule.

If you would not be overwhelmed by trouble for the loss of dear Relations, then turn to God under your trouble, and pour out your Sorrows by Prayer into his Bosom.

This will ease and allay your Troubles: Blessed be God for the Ordinance of Prayer; How much are all the Saints beholden to it at all times, but especially in Heart-sinking and distressful times. It's some relief, when in distress, we can pour out our trouble into the Bosom of a Wife, or faithful Friend; how much more when we leave our complaint before the gracious, wise, and faithful God? I told you before of that Holy Man, who having lost his dear and only Son, got to his Closet; there poured out his Soul freely to the Lord, and when he came down to his Friends that were waiting below to comfort him, and fearing how he would bear that stroke; he came from his Duty with a chearful Countenance, telling them he would be content to Bury a Son (if it were possible) every day, provided he might enjoy such comfort as his Soul had found in that private Hour.

Go thy way Christian, to thy God, get thee to thy Knees in the cloudy and dark day: Retire from all Creatures, that thou maist have thy full Liberty with thy God, and there pour out thy Heart before him, in free, full and broken-hearted Confessions of Sin: Judge thy self worthy of Hell as well as of this trouble: Justifie God in all his smartest strokes; beg him in this distress to put under thee everlasting arms, intreat one smile, one gracious look to enlighten thy darkness and chear thy drooping Spirit. Say with the Prophet, *Jer.* 17. 17. *Be thou not a terror to me; thou art my hope in the day of evil.* And try what relief such a course will afford thee. Surely if thy heart be sincere in this course, thou shalt be able to say with that Holy Man, Psal. 94. 29. *In the Multitude of my thoughts which I had within me, thy Comforts have delighted my Soul.*

4. Rule.

If you would bear the loss of your dear Relations with moderation, eye God in the whole process of the affliction more, and secondary causes and circumstances of the matter less.

I was dumb, I opened not my Mouth; because thou didst it, Psal. 39. 9. Consider the hand of the Lord in the whole matter: And that,

First, As a Sovereign Hand, which hath right to dispose of thee and all thy comforts without thy leave or consent, *Job* 33. 13.

Secondly, As a Father's Hand correcting thee in Love and Faithfulness, Prov. 3. 11. *Whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, as a Father the Son in whom he delighteth.* O if once you could but see Affliction as a Rod in a Father's Hand, proceeding from his Love, and intended for your eternal good; How quiet would you then be?

And surely if it draw your Heart nearer to God, and mortifie it more to this vain World, it is a Rod in the hand of special Love: If it end in your Love to God, doubt not but it comes from God's Love to you.

Thirdly, As a Just and Righteous Hand: Hast not thou procured this to thy self by thy own Folly? Yea, the Lord is just in all that is come upon thee: Whatever he hath done, yet he hath done thee no wrong.

Fourthly, Lastly, as a moderate and merciful Hand that hath punished thee less than thine Iniquities deserve: He that cast thee into Affliction, might justly have cast thee into Hell. It's of the Lord's Mercy that thou art not consumed. Why doth the living Man complain?

5. *Rule.*

If you would bear your affliction with moderation, compare it with the Affliction of other Men, and that will greatly quiet your Spirits.

You have no cause to say God hath dealt bitterly with you, and that there is no Sorrow like your Sorrow: Look round about you, and impartially consider the condition that others are in: And they nothing inferior to you in any respect. You had one dead Child, *Aaron* had two at a stroke, *Job* all at one stroke, and both these by an immediate stroke from the hand of God. Some Godly Parents have lived to see their Children die in their Sin by the Hand of Justice: Others have seen them live to the dishonour of God and breaking of their own Spirits: And would have esteemed it a Mercy if they had died from the Womb, and given up the Ghost when they came out of the Belly, as *Job* speaks.

In what Misery have some Parents seen their Children lie? God holding them as so many terrible spectacles of Misery before their Eyes; so that they have begged the Lord with importunity, to let loose his Hands and cut them off. Death being in their esteem, nothing to those continual Agonies in which they have seen them lye sweltering from day to day. Oh you little know what a bitter Cup others have had given them to drink! Surely if you compare, you must say, the Lord hath dealt gently and graciously with me.

6. Rule.

Carefully shun and avoid whatsoever may renew your Sorrow, or provoke you to impatience.

Increase not your Sorrow by the Sight of, or discourses about sad objects, and labour to avoid them, as occasions presented by the Enemy of your Souls, to draw forth the corruptions of your Heart.

I told you before, why *Jacob* would not have the Child of which *Rachel* died, called after the name his Wife had given, *Benoni*, the Son of my Sorrow, lest it should prove a daily occasion of renewing his trouble for the loss of his dear Wife; but he called his name *Benjamin*.

Your Impatience is like Tinder, or Gun-powder, so long as you can prevent the sparks from falling on it, there is no great danger: But you that carry such dangerous prepared matter in your own Hearts, cannot be too careful to prevent them. Do by murmuring, as you do by blasphemous Thoughs, think quite another way, and give no occasion.

7. Rule.

In the day of your Mourning for the Death of your Friends, seriously consider your own death as approached, and that you and your dead Friend are distinguishing by a small interval and point of time. 2 Sam. 11. 13. *I shall go to him.* Surely the Thoughts of your own Death as approaching also, will greatly allay your Sorrows for the dead that are gone before you.

We are apt to fancy a long life in the World, and then the loss of those Comforts which we promised our selves so much of the sweetness and comforts of our Lives from, seems an intollerable thing.

But would you reallize your own deaths more, you would not be so deeply concerned for their death

death as you are. Could you but look into your own Graves more ſeriouſly, you would be able to look into your Friend's Grave more compoſedly.

And thus I have finiſhed what I deſigned from this Scripture. The Father of Mercies and God of all Comforts, whoſe ſole Prerogative it is to comfort them that are caſt down, write all his Truths upon your Hearts, that they may abide there, and reduce your diſordered Affections to that frame which beſt ſuits the Will of God, and the profeſſion you make of ſubjection and reſignation thereunto.

PREPA-

PREPARATION for SUFFERINGS,

OR

The Beſt Work in the worſt Times.

Wherein the *Neceſſity*, *Excellency*, and *Means* of our readineſs for Sufferings are evinced and preſcribed; our call to Suffering cleared, and the great unreadineſs of many Profeſſors bewailed.

The EPISTLE to the READER.

IT *was the Obſervation of the Learned* Gerſon *(when the World was not ſo old by many Years as now it is) that* Mundus ſeneſcens patitur Phantaſias: *The Aged World, like aged Perſons, dotes and grows whimſical in its old Age; the truth of which Obſervation is confirmed by no one thing more, than the fond and groundleſs Dreams and Phantaſms of Tranquility and continuing Proſperity, wherewith the multitude pleaſe themſelves, ewen whilſt the* Sins *of the Times are ſo great, and the* Signs *of the times ſo ſad and lowring as they are.*

It is not the deſign of this Manual *to ſcare and affright any Man with imaginary Dangers, much leſs to ſow Jealouſies, and foment the diſcontents of the times: It being a juſt Matter of Lamentation, that all the Tokens of God's Anger produce with many of us no better Fruit, but bold Cenſures and loud Clamours, inſtead of Humiliation for our own Sins, and due preparation to take up our own Croſs, and follow Chriſt in a ſuffering Path, which is the only mark and aim of this Tract.*

We read the Hiſtories of the Primitive Sufferers, but not with a Spirit prepared to follow them. Some cenſure them as too prodigal of their Blood, and others commend their Courage and Conſtancy; but where are they that ſincerely reſolve and prepare to be followers of them, who through Faith and Patience inherit the Promiſes? Heb. 6. 12. *or take them for an* Example of Suffering, Affliction, and of Patience, *Jam.* 5. 10.

It is as much our Intereſt, *as it is our Duty to be ſeaſonably awakened out of our pleaſant, but moſt pernicious drowzineſs. Troubles will be ſo much the more ſinking and intollerable, by how much they ſteal upon us by way of ſurprizal. For look as expectation deflowreth any temporal comfort, by ſucking out much of the ſweetneſs thereof before-hand, and ſo we find the leſs in it when we come to the actual enjoyment: So the expectation of evils abates much of the dread and terrour, by accuſtoming our Thoughts before-hand to them; and making preparation for them: So that we find them not ſo grievous, amazing and intollerable when they are come indeed.*

This was exemplified to us very lively by Holy Mr. Bradford *the* Martyr, *when the Keeper's Wife came running into his Chamber, ſaying,* O Mr. Bradford, I bring you heavy Tidings, for to Morrow you muſt be Burned, your Chain is now buying, and preſently you muſt go to *Newgate. He put off his Hat, and looking up to Heaven, ſaid, O Lord, I thank thee for it. I have looked for this a long time: It comes not ſuddenly to me, the Lord make me worthy of it: See in this Example the ſingular advantage of a prepared and ready Soul.*

Reader, *The Cup of Sufferings is a very bitter Cup, and it is but needful that we provide ſomewhat to ſweeten it, that we may be able to receive it with Thankſgiving: And what thoſe ſweetning ingredients are, and how to prepare them, you will have ſome direction and help in the following diſcourſe, which hath once already been preſented to the publick view; And that it may at this time alſo (wherein nothing can be more ſeaſonable) become farther uſeful and aſſiſting to the People of God in their preſent duties, is the hearty deſire of*

Thine and the Churches Servant in Chriſt. J. F.

ACTS XXI. xiii.

Then Paul *anſwered, What mean ye to weep, and break my Heart? For I am ready not to be bound only, but alſo to die at* Jeruſalem *for the Name of the Lord Jeſus.*

CHAP. I.

Wherein the Text is opened and the Doctrine propounded.

THE Divine Providence is not more ſignally diſcovered in Governing the motions of the Clouds, than it is in diſpoſing and ordering the Spirits and Motions of the Miniſters of the Goſpel, who in a Myſtical Senſe are fruitful Clouds to diſpenſe the ſhowers of Goſpel-Bleſſings to the World. The Motion of the Clouds is not ſpontaneous, but they move as they are moved by the Winds; neither can Goſpel-Miniſters chuſe their own Stations, and govern their own Motions, but muſt go when and where the Spirit and Providence of God directs and guides them; as will evidently appear in that dangerous Voyage

Voyage to *Jerusalem* in which the Apostle was at this time engaged; *Acts* 20. 22. *And now behold I go bound in the Spirit to* Jerusalem: [*Bound in the Spirit*] alluding to the watery Vapours which are bound up in Clouds, and conveyed according to the motion of the Winds: This Journey was full of Danger; *Paul* foresaw his business was not only to plant the Gospel at *Jerusalem*, with his Doctrine, but to water it also with his Blood; but so effectually was his Will determined by the Will of God, that he chearfully complies with his Duty therein, whatsoever difficulties and dangers did attend it.

And indeed it was his great advantage, that the Will of God was so plainly and convincingly revealed to him touching this matter; for no sooner did he employ himself to obey this Call of God, but he is presently assaulted by many strong Temptations to decline it.

The first Rub he met in his way, was from the Disciples of *Tyre*, who pretending to speak by the Spirit, said unto *Paul*, that he should not go up to *Jerusalem*, *Acts* 11. 4. The Lord by this trying the Spirit of his *Apostle* much, as he did the young Prophet coming from *Judea* to *Bethel*, 2 *Kings* 13. 18. But not with like Success.

His next discouragement was at *Cæsarea*, where *Agabus* (whom *Dorotheus* affirms to be of the seventy two Disciples, and had before Prophesied of the Famine in the Reign of *Claudius*, which accordingly came to pass) takes *Paul*'s Girdle and binding his own Hands and Feet with it, said, *Thus saith the Holy Ghost, so shall the* Jews *at* Jerusalem *bind the Man that owneth this Girdle, and shall deliver him into the Hands of the* Gentiles, *ver.* 11. And surely he was not ignorant what he must expect whenever he should fall into their Hands; yet neither could this affright him from his Duty.

But then, last of all, he meeteth with the sorest Tryal from his dearest Friends, who fell upon him with passionate Entreaties, and many Tears, beseeching him to decline that Journey: O they could not give up such a Minister as *Paul* was! This even melted him down, and almost broke his Heart; which was easier to do, than to turn him out of the Path of Obedience: Where by the way we may note two things;

First, That Divine Precept, not Providence, is to rule out our way of Duty.

Secondly, That no hindrances or encouragements whatsoever will justifie our neglect of a known Duty.

All these Rubs he passes over, all these discouragements he overcame with this Heroick and truly Christian Resolution in the Text; *What mean you to weep, and to break my Heart? For I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at* Jerusalem, *for the Name of the Lord Jesus.*

In which words we have:

1. A loving and gentle Rebuke.
2. A quieting and calming Argument.

First, He lovingly and gently rebukes their fond and inordinate Sorrow for his Departure, in these words, *What mean ye to Weep, and break my Heart?* As if he should say, What mean these Passionate Entreaties, and tempting Tears? To what purpose is all this a-do? They are but so many Snares of Satan to turn my Heart out of the way of Obedience: You do as much as in you lies to break my Heart; Let there be no more of this, I beseech you.

Secondly, He labours to charm their unruly Passions with a very quieting and calming Argument: *For I am ready*, &c. ἑτοίμως ἔχω, *parate habeo.* I am prepared and fitted for the greatest Sufferings which shall befall me in the pursuit of my Duty, be it a Prison or be it Death, I am provided for either? Liberty is dear, and Life much dearer, but Christ is dearer than either.

But what was there in all this to satisfie them whose trouble it was to see him so forward? Let the words be considered, and we shall find divers things in them to satisfie and quiet their Hearts, and make them willing to give him up.

First, *I am ready*, that is, God hath fitted and prepared my Heart for the greatest Sufferings; this is the Work of God; Flesh and Blood would never be brought to this, were not all its interests and inclinations subdued and over-ruled by the Spirit of God: What do ye therefore in all this, but work against the Design of God, who hath fitted and prepared my Heart for this Service?

Secondly, *I am ready*, that is, my Will and Resolution stands in a full bent, my Heart is fixed, you cannot therefore study to do me a greater Injury, than to discompose and disorder my Heart again, by casting such Temptations as these in my way, to cause the Flesh to rebel, and the Enemy that is within to renew his opposition.

Thirdly, *I am ready*, that is, my Heart is so fixed to follow the Call of God whatever shall befall me, that all your Tears and Entreaties to the contrary are but cast away, they cannot alter my fixed purpose, you had as good be quiet, and chearfully resign me to the Will of God.

Thus you see the Equipage and Preparation of *Paul*'s Spirit to receive both Bonds and Death for Christ at *Jerusalem*; This made him victorious over the Temptations of Friends, and the Malice and Cruelty of his Enemies; by this readiness and preparation of his Mind he was carried through all, and enabled to finish his course with Joy. From hence the Observation is;

Doct. *That it is a blessed and excellent thing for the People of God to be prepared, and ready for the hardest Services, and worst of Sufferings to which the Lord may call them.*

This is that which every gracious heart is reaching after, praying and striving to obtain, but, ah, how few attain it? Certainly there are not many among the Multitude of Professors of this Generation, that can say as *Paul* here did, *I am ready to be bound, or to die for Christ.*

CHAP. II.

Shews that although God takes no delight in afflicting his People; yet he sometimes exposeth them to great and grievous Sufferings, with a brief account why, and how he calls them thereunto.

THE Mercies and Compassions of God over his People are exceeding great and tender, *Psal.* 103. 14. *Like as a Father pitieth his Children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him*; He delights not in afflicting and grieving them, Lam. 3. 33. *He doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the Children of Men.* The Scripture intimates to us a seeming Conflict betwixt the Justice and Mercy of God, when he is about to deliver up his people into their Enemies hands, *Hosea* 1. 8, 9. *How shall I give thee up* Ephraim? *How shall I deliver thee* Israel? *How shall I make thee as* Adma? *How shall I set thee*

as Zeboim? *Mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together*: Which shews us with what reluctance and great unwillingness the Lord goes about such work as this: The work of Judgment is his *strange work*; it pleases him better to exercise the milder Attribute of Mercy towards his Children. Hence we find when he is preparing to execute his Judgments, that he delays the execution as long as the Honour of his Name, and safety of his People will permit, *Jer.* 44. 22. He bears till he can bear no longer; He often turns away his wrath from them, *Psal.* 78. 38, 39. He tries them by lesser Judgments, and gentler Corrections, to prevent greater, *Amos* 4. 6. When his people are humbled under the Threatnings of his Wrath, his Heart is melted into Compassion to them, *Jer.* 31. 17, 20. And whenever his Mercy prevails against his Judgment, it is with joy and triumph, *Jam.* 2. 13. *Mercy rejoiceth against Judgment.*

For he feels his own tender Compassions yerning over them; he foreseeth, and is no way willing to gratifie the insulting pride of his and their Enemies, *Deut.* 32. 26, 27. *I said I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men, were it not that I feared the wrath of the Enemy, lest their Adversaries should behave themselves strangely*, &c.

Yet all this notwithstanding, it often falls out by the provocations of his Sons and Daughters, that the Lord gives them up into the hands of their Enemies, for the correction of their evils, and the manifestation of his own Glory. *Seneca* (though a Heathen) could say, that God Loves his People with a Masculine Love, not with a Womanish Indulgence and Tenderness: If need require, they shall be in heaviness through manifold Temptations, 1 *Pet.* 1. 6. He had rather their Hearts should be heavy under Adversity, than vain and careless under Prosperity; The choicest Spirits have been exercised with the sharpest sufferings, and those that now shine as Stars in Heaven, have been trod under foot as Dung on the Earth, 1 *Cor.* 4. 11. *Unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked and buffeted, and have no certain dwelling places, and labour, working with our hands, being reviled we bless, being persecuted we suffer it, being defamed we entreat; we are made as the filth of the World, and the offscouring of all things unto this day.* The Eleventh Chapter to the *Hebrews* is a Compendium of the various, and grievous sufferings of the Primitive Saints: *They were tortured, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the Sword, they wandred about in Sheep-skins and Goat-skins being afflicted, destitute, tormented, of whom the world was not worthy; They wandered in Deserts, and in Mountains, in Dens, and Caves of the Earth.* And since the Earth had dryed up those Rivers of precious blood, whereof the Sacred Records make mention, what Seas of Christian blood have since those days been shed by bloody Persecutors? Histories inform us, that in the Ten Primitive Persecutions, so many of the Saints and Martyrs of Jesus have been slain, as that you may allow five Thousand a day to every day in the whole Year. Those bloody Emperors sported themselves with the Deaths of Gods dearest Saints; many precious Christians were burnt by night at *Rome*, to serve as Torches to light their Enemies in their passage through the Streets; Eight hundred Thousand Martyrs are mentioned within the space of thirty Years, since the *Jesuits* arose out of the Bottomless Pit.

To what grievous Sufferings did the Lord give up those precious Servants of Christ, the *Waldenses* and *Albigenses*, who received the Light of Reformation about the Year, 1260. when the Fogs of Antichristian Darkness had overspread the Earth; a People found in judgment, as appears by their Letters, Catechisms, and Confessions which are extant; a People of a simple, plain and inoffensive Behaviour; yet with what fury and rage did that impious Pope *Pius* Persecute them to destruction? driving them into the Woods and Mountains, except the Aged and Children that could not flee, who were murthered in the way: Some Famished in the Caves and Clefts of the Rocks, others endured the Rack for eight Hours together; some beaten with Iron Rods, others thrown from the tops of high Towers, and broken to pieces.

What bloody Shambles and Slaughter houses have *France*, *Ireland*, and *England* been made by Popish cruelty? More might be related out of each Story, than a tender Hearted Reader is able to bear the rehearsal of. But what God hath done, he may do again; we are no better than our Fathers, dismal Clouds of Indignation are gathering over our heads, charged with double destruction, should the Lord please to make them break upon us; we cannot imagine the rage of Satan to be abated, now that his Kingdom hastens to its period, *Rev.* 12. 12 nor are his Instruments grown less cruel and skilful to destroy. The Land indeed hath enjoyed a long rest, and this Generation is acquainted with little more of Martyrdom, than what the Histories of former times inform us of: But yet let no man befool himself with a groundless expectation of a continuing tranquillity. *Augustin* thinks that the Bloody Sweat which overran the Body of Christ in the Garden, signified the sharp and grievous Sufferings which in his Mystical Body he should afterwards endure; and indeed it is a truth, that these are also called the Remains of Christ's Sufferings, *Col.* 1. 24. His *Personal Sufferings* were indeed compleated at his Resurrection, that Cup was full to the brim, to which no drop of Suffering can be added; but his Sufferings in his *Mystical Body* are not yet full; by his Personal Sufferings he fully satisfied the Wrath of God, but the Sufferings of his People have not yet satisfied the Wrath of Men; though Millions of precious Saints have shed their Blood for Christ, whose Souls are now lying under the Altar, *How long Lord! how long!* Yet there are many more coming on behind in the same Path of Persecution, and much Christian Blood must yet be shed before the Mystery of God be finished; and notwithstanding this Lucid Interval, the Clouds seem to be returning again after the Rain. Thus you see to what grievous Sufferings the Merciful God hath sometimes called his dearest People.

Now God may be said to call forth his People to suffer, when he so hedgeth them in by Providence, that there is no way to escape suffering, but by Sinning; whatsoever Providence labours with such a Dilemma as this, is a plain Signification of God's Will to us in that Case. We may not now expect Extraordinary Calls to Suffering-Work, as some of the Saints had of old, *Gen.* 22. 2. *Acts* 9. 16. But when our way is so shut up by Providence, that we cannot avoid Suffering, but by stepping over the Hedge of the Command, God will have us look upon that Exi-

gence as his Call to ſuffer: And if the Reaſons he demanded why the Lord, who is ſo inclined to Mercy, doth ſo often hedge in his own People by his Providence in a ſuffering Path; let us know; that in ſo doing he doth both

1. Illuſtrate his own Glory. And
2. Promote his Peoples Happineſs.

Firſt, Hereby the moſt Wiſe God doth Illuſtrate the Glory of his own Name, clearing up the Righteouſneſs of his ways by the ſufferings of his own People: By this the World ſhall ſee, that how well ſoever he loves them, he will not indulge or patronize their Sins; if they will be ſo diſingenuous to abuſe his Favours, he will be ſo juſt to make them ſuffer for their Sins, and by thoſe very Sufferings will provide for his own Glory, which was by them Clouded in the Eyes of the World. He hates not Sin a jot the leſs becauſe it is found in his own People, *Amos* 3. 2. And though for the magnifying of his Mercy he will pardon their Sins, yet for the clearing of his Righteouſneſs he will take Vengeance upon their Inventions, *Pſal.* 99. 8.

Moreover, by expoſing his People to ſuch grievous Sufferings, he gives a fit opportunity to manifeſt the Glory of his Power in their Support, and of his Wiſdom in the Marvellous ways of their eſcape and deliverance. It is one of the greateſt wonders in the World how the Church ſubſiſts under ſuch fierce and frequent Aſſaults as are made upon it by its Enemies: *I will turn aſide (ſaid* Moſes) *and ſee this great ſight, why the Buſh is not conſumed*, Exod. 3. 3. That Flaming Buſh was the lively Emblem of the oppreſſed Church in *Egypt*, the crackling Flames noted the heat of their Perſecution, the remaining of the Buſh unconſumed in the Flames ſignified the wonderful Power of God in their Preſervation; no People are ſo Priviledged, ſo Protected, ſo delivered as the People of God; much leſs oppoſition than hath been made againſt the Church, hath overturned and utterly deſtroyed the mighty Monarchies of the World.

Claudian lib. 3. in laudes Stiliconis.

——— *Sic Midus ademit*
Aſſyrio, Medoque tulit moderamina Perſes,
Subjecit Perſen Macedo, ceſſurus & ipſe
Romanis ——— ———

And no leſs admirable is the Wiſdom of God in fruſtrating and defeating the moſt deep and deſperate Deſigns of Hell againſt his poor People. Now you may ſee the moſt Wiſe God going beyond a malicious and ſubtil Devil, overturning in a Moment the deep-laid Deſigns and Contrivances of many Years, and that at the very birth and point of Execution, *Heſt.* 6. 1. Snaring the Wicked in the Works of their own Hands, making their own Tongues to fall upon them, working out ſuch marvellous Salvations with his own Hand, as fills them with Aſtoniſhment and Wonder: *Pſal.* 126. 7. *When the Lord turned back the Captivity of* Sion, *We were like them that dreamed.*

Secondly, As God provides for his own glory by the Sufferings and troubles of his People: So he advanceth their Happineſs, and greatly promotes their Intereſt thereby.

For firſt, Theſe Troubles are ordered as ſo many occaſions and means to mortifie the Corruptions that are in their Hearts; there are Rank Weeds ſpringing up in the beſt Soil, which need ſuch Winter Weather to rot them; and certainly if we reckon Humility, Heavenly-mindedneſs, Contempt of the World, and longing deſires after Heaven, to be the real Intereſt and Advantage of the Church; then 'tis evident nothing ſo much promotes their Intereſt as a ſuffering Condition doth; Adverſity kills thoſe Corruptions which Proſperity bred.

Secondly, By theſe tryals their Sincerity is cleared, to the Joy and Satisfaction of their own Hearts; many a doubt and fear which had long entangled and perplexed them is removed and anſwered: When Adverſity had given them proof and tryal of their own Hearts, one ſharp tryal wherein God helps us to be faithful, will do more to ſatisfie our Fears, and reſolve our Doubts, than all the Sermons that ever we heard in our Lives could do.

Thirdly, theſe Sufferings and Tryals of the Church are ordained to free it of abundance of Hypocrites, which were its reproaches as well as burthen. *Amos* 9. 9, 10. Affliction is a Furnace to ſeparate the Droſs from the more pure and noble Gold. Multitudes of Hypocrites, like Flies in a hot Summer, are generated by the Churches Proſperity; but this Winter Weather kills them; many gaudy Profeſſors grow within the Incloſure of the Church, like beautiful Flowers in the Field, where they ſtand, during its Peace and Proſperity, in the pride and bravery of their Gifts and Profeſſions; but the Wind paſſeth over them, and they are gone, and their places ſhall know them no more; to allude to that in *Pſal.* 103. 16. Thunder and Lightning is very terrible Weather, but exceeding uſeful to purifie and cleanſe the Air.

Fourthly, the Churches Sufferings are ordered and ſanctified to endear them each to other. Times of Common-Suffering are times of Reconciliation, and greater endearments among the People of God, never more endeared, than when moſt Perſecuted; never more united than when moſt ſcattered: *Mal.* 3. 17. *Then they that feared the Lord, ſpake often one to another.* Certainly there is ſomething in our Fellowſhip in the ſame Sufferings that is endearing and engaging; but there is much more in the diſcoveries that Perſecution makes of the ſincerity of our Hearts, which, it may be was before entertained with Jealouſie, and there is yet more than all this in the Reproofs of the Rod, whereby they are humbled for their Pride, Wantonneſs, and bitterneſs of their Spirits each to other, and made to cry in the ſenſe of theſe tranſgreſſions, as *Pſal.* 70. 8. *Remember not againſt us former Iniquities.*

Laſtly, By theſe Troubles and Diſtreſſes they are awakened to their Duties, and taught to pray more frequently, Spiritually, and Fervently. Ah what drowſineſs and formality is apt to creep in upon the beſt Hearts in the time of Proſperity! but when the Storm riſes, and the Sea grows turbulent and raging, now they cry as the Diſciples to Chriſt, *Lord ſave us, we periſh*, They ſay Muſick is ſweeteſt upon the Waters; I am ſure the ſweeteſt Melody of Prayer is upon the deep waters of Affliction: For theſe, among many other righteous, wiſe, and holy ends, the Lord permits and orders the Perſecutions and Diſtreſſes of his People.

CHAP

CHAP. III.

Shews that it is usual with God to premonish his People of approaching Tryals and Sufferings; with some account of the manner how, and the reasons why he so forewarns them.

AS *Paul* had many clear Premonitions and fore-notices of the Sufferings that should befall him at *Jerusalem*, that he might not be surprized by them when they came; so it is usual with God (though not in such an immediate and extraordinary manner) to admonish the World, and especially his own People, of great Tryals and Sufferings before-hand, *Amos* 3. 7. *Surely the Lord will do nothing, but he revealeth his Secrets unto his Servants the Prophets.*

Thus when he was about to bring the Flood upon the World, he gave one hundred and twenty Years warning of it before it came, *Gen.* 6. 3. And when he was to destroy *Sodom*, he saith, *Gen.* 18. 17. *Shall I hide from* Abraham *the thing that I do?* And the like discovery he made about the same Judgment to *Lot*, *Gen.* 9. 12, 13, 14. So when the Captivity of the *Jews* was nigh at hand, the People had many forewarnings of it; God forewarned them both *Ministerially*, and *Providentially*; he warned them by the Prophets, *Ezek.* 3. 17. *Hear the Word of my Mouth, and give them warning from me.* And when the time drew nigh to execute the Judgment determined upon *Jerusalem*, and the *Temple*, how plainly did Christ foretel them of it? *Luke* 19. 43, 44. *Thine Enemies shall cast a Trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and shall lay thee even with the Ground, and thy Children within thee.*

Josephus *de bello Jud. lib.* 7. *cap.* 2. *Audita major humana vox excedere Deos, simul ingens motus excedentium*, Tacitus lib. 21.

And when the Storm was just ready to fall, their own Historian tells us a Voice was heard in the *Temple*, saying *Migremus hinc*, *Let us go hence:* Which Voice *Tacitus* also mentions in his *Annals*, affirming it to be more than a humane Voice, telling them God was departing, and that it was accompanied with a rushing noise, as of Persons going out; These were extraordinary Warnings. The like Signs have been given to divers other Nations, by dreadful *Eclipses* of the Heavenly Bodies, *Portentous Comets*, Earthquakes, and other Signs of Judgment.

Now though we have no ground to expect such extraordinary Warnings; yet we have the most apparent and certain signs of approaching Calamities, after which if they surprize us, the fault must lie in our own inexcusable negligence; for we have a standing Rule to govern our selves in this matter, and that is this: *When the same Sins are found in one Nation, which have brought down the Wrath of God upon another Nation, it is an evident sign of Judgment at the Door; for God is Unchangeable, Just, and Holy, and will not savour that in one People which he hath punished in another, nor bless that in one Age which he hath cursed in another.* Upon this very ground was it that the Apostle warned the *Corinthians* by the Example of the *Israelites*, whose Sins had sinned them in the Wilderness, 1. *Cor.* 10. 6. *Now these things were our Examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted:* As if he should say, Look upon those dead Bodies which are as it were cast up upon the Scripture Shore for a warning to you; follow not the same *course*, lest you meet in the same *curse*; if you tread the same *paths*, expect the same *punishment*; God is as righteous now as he was then, he hates, and will punish Sin in you, as much as he did in them.

Let us therefore consider what these Provocations were, that hastened the wrath of God upon his own *Israel*, a People that were nigh and dear unto him, a People upon whom he spent as much of the riches of his Patience, as upon any People in the World; that so we may reckon whereabout we are at this day, and what is like to be the Lot of this sinful and provoking Generation, and we shall find by the Consent of all the Prophets, that these Sins were the immediate fore-runners and proper causes of their overthrow.

First, The great corruption of God's Worship among them, kindled his Wrath, and hastened their Ruin, Psal. 106. 39, 40, 41, 42. *They were defiled with their own Works, and went a Whoring with their own Inventions; therefore was the Wrath of God kindled against his People, insomuch that he abhorred his own Inheritance, and he gave them into the Hand of the Heathen, and they that hated them ruled over them, their Enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.* They that will not bear the Golden Yoke of Christ, shall be galled with the Iron Yoke of Men: Nothing more provokes the Anger of God, than the adulterating of his Worship; a Man will bear with a Thousand Infirmities in the Wife of his Bosom, but unfaithfulness in the Marriage Covenant breaks his Heart: After the manner of Men so abused and grieved, the Lord expresseth himself. *Ezek.* 6. 9. *I am broken with their Whorish Heart, which hath departed from me, and with their Eyes that go a Whoring after their Idols.* Men cannot invent a surer and speedier way to their own Ruin, than to bring their own Inventions into God's Worship.

Secondly, incorrigible Obstinacy and Impenitency under gentler strokes and lesser Judgments, makes way for utter Ruin and Desolation, *Amos* 4. from the 6th to the 12th Verse. Scarcity, Mildews, Pestilence, and Sword had been tried upon them, but without effect; for the remnant that escaped those Judgments; (although pluckt as so many Brands out of the Fire, in which their Fellow-Sinners Perished) were not Reformed by those gentler and *Moderated* Judgments.

Thirdly, Stupidity, and senslessness of God's Hand, and the tokens of his Anger was a provoking cause, and forerunning of their National Desolation; they neither saw the Hand of God when it was lifted up, nor humbled themselves under it when it was laid on; the Hand of God is then said to be *lifted up*, when the Providences of God prepare and posture themselves for our Affliction; when the Clouds of Judgment gather over our Heads, and grow blacker and blacker as theirs did upon them, and do upon us at this day, but they took no notice of it, *Isa.* 26. 11. *Lord, when thy Hand is lifted up, they will not see*; and (which is the height of Stupidity) they all remain senseless and regardless when the Hand of God was *laid upon them*, Isa. 24. 25. *Who gave* Jacob *for a spoil, and* Israel *to the Robbers? Did not the Lord? He against whom we have sinned, for they would not walk in his Ways, neither were they obedient to his Law; therefore*

he hath poured upon them the fury of his Anger, and the ſtrength of Battel, and it hath ſet him on fire round about, and he knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid it not to Heart. O prodigious Sottiſhneſs! It was not ſome ſmall drops of Gods Anger, but *the fury of his Anger*, not ſome lighter skirmiſh of his Judgments with them, but *the ſtrength of Battel*; it was not ſome particular ſtrokes upon ſingle Perſons, or Families, but *it ſet him on Fire round about*, a general Conflagration; yet all this would not awaken them.

Fourthly, the Perſecution of God's Faithful Miniſters and People was another ſin that procured, and a ſign that foretold the deſtruction of their Nation, 2 *Chron.* 36. 15, 16. *And the Lord of their Fathers ſent to them by his Meſſengers, riſing up betimes and ſending, becauſe he had compaſſion on his People, and on his Dwelling-place; but they mocked the Meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his Words, and miſuſed his Prophets, until the Wrath of the Lord aroſe againſt his People, till there was no Remedy.* There were alſo a number of upright Souls among them, who deſired to worſhip God according to his own Preſcription; but a Snare was laid for them in *Mizpah*, and a Net ſpread for them upon *Tabor*, *Hoſ.* 5. 1. And this haſtened Judgment towards them: *Mizpah and Tabor*, were placed lying in the way betwixt *Samaria* and *Jeruſalem*, where the true Worſhip of God was; and in thoſe places Spies were ſet by the Prieſts to obſerve and inform againſt them, ſo that it became very hazardous to attend the pure and incorrupt Worſhip of God, which quickly haſtened on their Ruin.

Fifthly, The Removal of Godly and uſeful Men by Death in more than ordinary haſte, was to them a ſign of Deſolation at Hand, *Iſa.* 57. 1. *The Righteous periſheth, and no Man layeth it to Heart, and merciful Men are taken away, none conſidering that the Righteous is taken away from the Evil to come.* In this caſe God acts towards his People, as the Husbandman in a catching Harveſt doth by his Corn, he hurries it with a ſhuffling haſte into the Barn, when he ſees a Storm coming; or as a careful Father with his Sons that are abroad at School, who ſends his Horſes to fetch them home ſpeedily when he hears the Plague is begun in the Place: Upon this Ground the Prophet *Amos* bewails himſelf, *Amos* 7. 1. *Woe is me, for I am as when they have gathered the Summer Fruit, as the Grape gleanings of the Vintage, there is no Cluſter to eat: My Soul deſireth the firſt ripe Fruit*; *q. d.* Alas, alas, what miſerable days are at hand! What Miſeries muſt I expect to ſee! The pleaſant Cluſters *(i. e.)* the Societies of the Saints are gathered away by the Hand of Death; there are but few that remain, here and there a ſingle Saint, like Grapes after the Vintage is done, two or three upon the outmoſt Branches.

Sixthly, The general decay of the Life and Power of Godlineſs amongſt them that were left, foreboded Deſtruction at the Door; this is both a provoking Sin, and a fore running ſign of National Calamity, *Hoſea* 4. 18. *Their Drink is ſower*; A Metaphor lively expreſſing the deadneſs and formality of the People in the Worſhip of God, it was like ſower or dead Drink which hath loſt its Spirit and reliſh, and is become flat; ſuch were their Duties, no Spiritual Life, Affection or ſavour in them; they heard as if they heard not, and prayed as if they prayed not; the Ordinances of God were to them as the Ordinances of Men, of which the *Apoſtle* ſaith, that they Periſh in the uſing.

Seventhly, To conclude, Mutual Animoſities, Jars, and Diviſions, were to them manifeſt Symptoms of National Calamities and Deſolations; for then *Ephraim* envied *Judah*, and *Judah* vexed *Ephraim*, Iſa. 11. 13. Hoſea 9. 7. *The Days of Viſitation are come, the days of recompence are come*, Iſrael *ſhall know it*: *The Prophet is a Fool, the ſpiritual Man is mad, for the multitude of thine Iniquities, and the great Hatred.*

When ſuch Symptoms of God's Indignation do appear upon any People, the Lord, by them, as by ſo many glazing Meteors and blazing Comets, forewarns the World that his Judgments are near, even at the Door. Theſe ſigns all Men ought to obſerve and behold with trembling. If you ask why doth God uſually give ſuch warnings of his Indignation before it comes, the Reaſons are:

1. To prevent the Execution.
2. To make them more Tollerable.
3. To leave the Incorrigible inexcuſable.

Firſt, Warning is given with deſign to prevent the Execution of Judgments, *Amos* 4. 12. *Therefore thus will I do unto thee*, O Iſrael; *and becauſe I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God*, O Iſrael; *i. e.* Prepare thy ſelf to meet me in the way of my Judgments, by Humiliation and Interceſſion, to prevent the Execution: And what elſe was the Deſign of God in ſending *Jonah* to that great City *Nineveh*, but to excite them to Repentance for the prevention of their Ruin. This *Jonah* knew to be the Lord's meaning, how poſitive ſoever the words of his Commiſſion were; and therefore he declined the Meſſage to ſecure his Credit; knowing that if upon warning given they Repented, the Gracious Nature of God would ſoon melt into Compaſſion over them, and free Grace would make him appear as a Liar for ſo we muſt expound his Words, *Jonah* 4. 2. *Was not this my ſaying when I was yet in my Country? Therefore I fled before unto* Tarſhiſh, *For I knew that thou art a gracious God, and Merciful, ſlow to Anger, and of great Kindneſs, and repenteſt thee of the Evil. q. d.* Yea Lord, I knew before hand it would come to this; thou ſendeſt me poſitively to denounce thy Judgments to *Nineveh*, mean time deſiring nothing more than that the Execution of them might be prevented by their Repentance: And thus thy Mercy hath expoſed my Reputation in ſaving them from Deſtruction.

Secondly, God forewarns his People of Judgment to make them more tolerable when they come; expected Evils are nothing ſo heavy, as thoſe that come by ſurprizal; for look as the long expectation of a Mercy makes it leſs ſweet, our Thoughts having anticipated and ſucked out much of the ſweetneſs before-hand; ſo the expectation of Judgments before they befall us, make them leſs bitter and burthenſome than elſe they would be, the Soul having inured and accuſtom'd it ſelf to them by frequent Thoughts, and prepared and made ready it ſelf to entertain them, as *Paul* did my Text. To prevent the Diſciples ſurprizal and offence at thoſe days of Perſecution that were coming upon them, Chriſt foretold them, and gave them fair warning before hand, *Joh.* 16. 4.

Thirdly, He forewarns his People of approaching Dangers, to leave the Incorrigible wholly inexcuſa-

cusable, that those who have no sense of Sin, nor care to prevent Ruin, might have no Cloak for their folly when Judgments overtake them; *What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee?* Jer. 13. 21, 22. As if he should say, What Plea or Apology is left thee after so many fair Warnings and timely Premonitions? Thou canst not say I have surprized thee, or that thou wast ruined before thou wast warned; Thy Destruction therefore is of thy self.

CHAP. IV.

Demonstrating the Excellency of a prepared Heart for the worst of Sufferings; and what a blessed thing it is to be ready to be bound, or to die for Christ, *as* Paul *here was.*

I *Am Ready*] O blessed frame of Spirit! how hard, but how happy is it to get a Heart so tempered! Every Christian can say, I would be ready, and the Lord make me ready for Sufferings; but few can say I am ready, my Heart is prepared and fitted for such a work; yet this example shews us it is attainable; and what a blessed thing it is to attain it, the following particulars will abundantly convince us.

First, Readiness for sufferings will bring the Heart of a Christian to an holy Rest and Tranquility in a Suffering Hour, and prevent that Anxiety, Perturbation, and distraction of Mind, which puts the sinking weight into Afflictions; the more cares, fears and troubles we have before our Sufferings come, the more calm, quiet and composed we are like to be when our Sufferings are come indeed. It is admirable to consider with what Peace and Patience *Job* entertained his Troubles, which considering the kinds, degrees and manner in which they befel him, one would think they should at least have startled and amazed him, and put his Soul (as gracious and mortified as it was) into great disorder and confusion; but you find the contrary; never did the Patience of a Man Triumph at that rate over Adversity, he worships God, owns his Hand, and resigns himself up to his Pleasure, *Job* 1. 20, 21. And whence was this? Surely had his Troubles come by way of Surprize, he could never have carried it at that rate; but in the days of his Peace and Prosperity he had prepared for such a day as this, *Job* 3. 25, 26. *I was not in safety, neither had I rest, yet Trouble came; The thing that I feared* (saith he) *is come upon me.* He laid it to Heart before it came, and therefore it neither distracted nor brake the Heart when it came. In like manner the Prophet *Habakkuk* stood upon his Watch-Tower, *i. e.* He made his Observations by the Word upon the probable events of Providence, whereby he got a clear foresight of those troubulous days that were at hand; which though it made him tremble in himself, yet it gave him rest in the day of Evil, *Hab.* 3. 16, 17, 18. There is a Twofold rest in the day of evil, *viz.*

1. A Rest of Deliverance.
2. A Rest of Contentation.

It is a singular Mercy to find rest in a Man's own Spirit, to enjoy inward Peace and Tranquility of Mind, when there is no rest without; and the way to obtain this, is to foresee, count upon, and make due preparation for troubulous times before-hand: Evils that come by way of Surprizal are not only amazing, but very frequently destructive Evils; 'tis a sad aggravation to feel a Misery before we fear it; those Calamities that find Men *secure*, do usually leave them *desperate*; the Enemy that comes upon your Backs hath a great advantage to ruin us, yet this is the common case of the World. *For Man knoweth not his time, but as the Fishes are taken in an evil Net, and as the Birds that are caught in the Snare; so are the Sons of Men snared in an evil time, when it falleth on them suddenly*, *Eccles.* 8. 12. Thus perished the old World; there was but one *Noah* provided for the Flood, and he only with his Family was preserved in it; all the rest were Eating and Drinking, Marrying, and giving in Marriage, until the Flood came and swept them all away, *Mat.* 24. 38. Men will not use their foreseeing Faculties, but because it is all quiet to day, they conclude it shall be so to Morrow. Those that are at rest in their habitations, and have got a soft Pillow under their heads, are apt to fall asleep in Security, and dream pleasantly of continued Rest and Peace, and loath they are to interrupt their sensual Pleasure with Melancholy Thoughts of changes and sufferings.

Philosophers tell us, that immediately before an Earthquake, the Air is very quiet and serene, and before the great Rain falls, the Wind usually lies; Were the aspect of second causes much more favourable and encouraging than it is; yet there were cause enough for all that are wise in Heart to fear and tremble, under the consideration of that National guilt which is treasured up, and will certainly produce distress and trouble.

O Christians look out for days of Visitation, prepare for a Storm, and provide you an Ark, an hiding place in Christ and the Promises, as ever you expect Rest and Peace in your own Spirits, when the Earth shall be full of Tumults, Uproars and Desolations.

Secondly, Our Preparations for Sufferings is an excellent Argument of the Honesty and Sincerity of our Hearts in the matters of Religion; He that makes account of Sufferings, and is daily at work with his own Heart, mortifying its Corruptions, weaning its Worldly Affections, exciting and making ready its Suffering-Graces, resolving in the Strength of God to take his Lot with Christ, whereever and howsoever it shall fall, this is the Man that hath deliberately closed with Christ upon his own terms, and is like to be the durable and victorious Christian.

As for Hypocrites, (Christ's Summer Friends) they have either their Exceptions against the Severities of Religion, and study to secure to themselves a Retreat from danger, or else they rush inconsiderately into the Profession of Christ, never debating the terms which he proposes to all that will follow him, *Mark* 8. 34. The necessity of a rational and well advised closure with Christ upon suffering and self-denying terms, is by himself fully set forth in that excellent Parable, *Luke* 14. 25, 26, 27, 28. There was a great Multitude that followed him at that time; Christ began to grow in request among them, they flocked from all parts to see and hear him; but he foresaw that if once a sharp Tryal should befall them, it would quickly thin and diminish that great Multitude, and reduce them, like *Gideons* Host, into a little Handful; and therefore he resolves to deal candidly and plainly with them, he propounds his terms, and sets down his Conditions,

Conditions, which every one of them must subscribe that will follow him, the Sum of which is this; *Let him deny himself, take up his Cross, and follow me.* And to evince the rationality of these terms, he argues from the most common and obvious practices of Men in their Civil Affairs: No Man that exerciseth Reason will begin to build an House, and lay a large Foundation, when he is not provided with a Stock to carry up the Walls, and compleat the Work; no Man in his Wits would engage with a Handful of Men against a great armed Multitude; possibly they may intend a great armed Multitude; possibly they may intend to *face*, but no man would think they intend to *Fight* the Enemy on such a disadvantage: Just so stands the case in our Profession of Christ, if we really intend to go through with the Business of Religion, we must sit down and compute the cost and charges of Christianity, think upon the worst, as well as the best, cast upon Reproaches, Prisons and Death for his sake, as well as the easier and more pleasant parts of Active Obedience; and having so done, if then we can be content to hazard and forego all the rest upon his account, and accordingly manage our selves in a day of Suffering, then we deal sincerely with Christ, and clear our selves from the danger of Hypocrisie. It is for want of this that so many Professors faint and fall away in times of Temptation, furnishing the Devil with so many Triumphs over Religion, and the more upright Professors of it. It was for want of *Depth of Earth*, (*i. e.*) a deep Consideration, and well-rooted Resolution at first, that the stony-ground Hypocrite so quickly withered away, when the Sun of Persecution began to shine fervently upon him, *Mat.* 13. 5, 6. And doubtless it is to prevent this fatal Issue of our Profession, that God makes such deep wounds by Conviction upon his Peoples Hearts at first; it is for our Establishment in future Tryals and Sufferings, that he so distresses and humbles them, that he makes Sin so bitter and burthensome to them, as well knowing that all this is no more than needs, to prevent their returning again to Sin in the times of their Temptation.

O Professor, if thou be one that art come to Christ in this way, and hast thus deliberately closed with him; if thou hast as well bethought thy self of bearing his Cross, as of wearing his Crown, thou hast then a fair Evidence of the uprightness of thy Heart, than which the World affords not a sweeter Comfort.

Thirdly, the Advantage of Preparations for Sufferings lies in this, that it prevents and cuts off the Scandal of the Cross, with respect both to our selves and others.

First, It prevents our own offence at Sufferings; and by Christ's own Testimony, That Soul is Blessed that is not offended in him, *Mat.* 11. 6. Among the Multitudes of Professors, few are found that are no way offended at the Suffering of Christ; they expected much Peace, Honour and Prosperity in the ways of Religion, but finding their Expectations frustrated, and their Carnal Interest rather exposed than secured by their Profession of Christ, they go back like those, *Joh.* 6. 66. And walk no more with him. And it is very remarkable, that Christ dates the offence that Men shall take at him, from the first appearance of Sufferings, *Mat.* 24. 8, 9. *All these are the beginnings of Sorrows, and then shall many be offended.* Sorrows and Apostacies Commence together.

But Reader, if thou be one that makest it thy Business to foresee and prepare for an evil day, thou wilt have as good thoughts of Christ and his ways at the lowest Ebb, as ever thou hadst in the greatest flourish and time of Prosperity: *Great Peace* (saith the Psalmist) *have they that love thy Law, and nothing shall offend them.* O happy Soul, whom no Troubles, Reproaches, or Sufferings are able to offend! Thou mayest meet with Prisons, Death, Banishments; yea, but none of these things shall offend or stumble thee, but thou shalt peaceably and safely pass over them, because they are no more than thou expectest and providest for.

Secondly, And by this means thou wilt also prevent the offence and scandals of *others* at the ways of Religion: It is a sad and dangerous thing to be an occasion of stumbling, either to the weak or to the wicked. *Woe to the World because of Offences, for it must needs be that offences come; but Woe to that man by whom the offences cometh*, *Mat.* 18. 7. The Apostacies and sinful compliances of ungrounded Professors, and weak Christians in times of Temptation, are the woful occasions of prejudicing others against Religion, and shedding the Blood of Souls. Ah, it were much better never to be in the ways of Profession, than to be there only as a Stone of stumbling, and a Rock of offence to others: But all this Mischief will be prevented, by thy serious Expectation of, and Provision for the Evil Day.

Fourthly, A fourth Excellency of Preparation for Sufferings lies in this, that it hath a tendency to convince and awaken the drowsie World. O! if the Lord's People would but fall about this Work in earnest, and live as People that are providing for a Storm, and resolve in the Strength of God to run all hazards and hardships for Christ, I am perswaded it would be of more use, to startle and convince the World, than all the Sermons that ever they heard: For here is that which dashes and cuts the throat of all our Labours, we preach up Self-denial, and contempt of Life and Liberty for Christ. Now, though they hear us preach the necessity and exellency of these things, and hear you profess them as your Principles; yet when they look upon the Lives of Professors in times of danger, and find no proportion betwixt Profession and Practice, when they see us cling to the World, and are as loath to give it up as others; when they observe Prisons and Sufferings affright and terrifie us as much as those that make no Profession; when they see us start like Hares at every sound, and that we live not loose from the World, as Men prepared to let it go, and give it up for Christ: Why then they conclude that we dare not trust our own Principles, when it comes to the Push; And how can they be perswaded to believe that which they think we our selves do not really believe, although we perswade them to believe it?

My Friends; the World hath *Eyes* to see what you can *do*, as well as *Ears* to hear what you can *say*; and as long as they see you do no more than others, you may talk your Hearts out, e're they will believe your way is better than others.

But now when Persecution ariseth, did they see you providing your selves for it, and putting on your Harness to enter the Lists, carry your dearest Enjoyments in your Hands, and put on the Shoo of Preparation, to follow the Lord through the roughest ways of Sufferings: This would convince to

to purpose, and preach the Excellency of Christ the Vanity of the Creature, the rationality and certainty of Christian Principles, in a more intelligible and rouzing Dialect to them, than all our cheap and easie Commendations of them did. And hence it is, that *Noah* was said to condemn the World, *Heb.* 11. 7. *By Faith* Noah *being warned of God, of things not seen as yet,* (*i. e.*) of the Deluge that was coming, though no appearance of it yet, the Heavens being as clear as ever; yet believing the Threatning, *He was moved with Fear*: The Fear of God, an Effect of his Faith in the Word of God, *moved*, (*i. e.*) impelled him to his Duty: Set him about his Preparation Work to provide an *Ark*; and this was it by which he *condemned the World*, left them excuseless. For they not only heard of an approaching Flood by his Ministry, but now saw he himself believed what he preached, by his daily Preparation against it came. O consider this, how much it would tend to the World's Conviction. Now they will see that you are in good earnest and that there is a reality in Godliness This will induce them to search into the matter more than ever, and remove those Prejudices they have taken up against the Good Ways of God, as if they were but *Phantasms* and Conceits.

5. In the next place, this foresight and preparation, must needs be an excellent thing, because the Spirit of God every where sets an honourable Character upon it, and always mentions such persons with some singular commendation and respect. These only were wise Men in the Judgment of God; and all the rest (what great Politicians soever they are famed to be among Men) are accounted Fools, *Prov.* 22. 3. *Eccles.* 2. 14. *The Wise Man's Eyes are in his Head*; that is, he is a foreseeing Man; *but the Fool goes on, and is punished*: Rushes on without Consideration, suspecting no danger that he at present sees not, and so smarts for his Folly. Beloved, there are *Signs of the Times*, as well as of the Weather, Matt. 16. 3. You may see the Clouds of Judgment gathering before the Storm falls upon you: And this is the meaning of *Zeph.* 2. 1, 2. *Gather your selves together, before the Decree bring forth, and the day pass as the Chaff.* Where there is a *Conception* of Judgment, there will be a *Birth*, unless the Reformations and Prayers of the Saints prove it a miscarrying Womb. But it requires Wisdom to discern this; they must be Men of much observation, that can descry it at a great distance: Yet this may be done, by considering what GOD hath done in like cases in former Ages, when Nations have been guilty of the same sins as now they are: For God is as Just now as then, and hates Sin as much as ever he did; and partly by attending to things *present*, to what fulness and maturity the Sins of a Nation are grown, *Joel* 3. 16. Or what *beginnings* of Judgment are already upon a People, as Harbingers and Fore-runners of more at hand, *Luke* 3. 30, 31. *Sam.* 2. 12. Or what is the universal note and cry of God's Ministers, who are his Watchmen to foresee danger, *Ezek.* 3. 17. And his Trumpets to discover it, *Numb.* 10. 8. And when these have one Mouth given them, certainly there is much in it, *Luke* 1. 70. Or lastly, by pondering those Scripture-Prophesies that yet remain to be fulfilled: They must all go out their times, and accomplish their full number of Years and Months; but certainly they shall be fulfilled in their Seasons.

By attending to these things, a Christian may give a near guess at the Judgments that are approaching a Nation, and so order himself accordingly, *Eccles.* 8. 5. *A Wise Man's Heart discerns both Time and Judgment.* And this is even in the Judgment of God) a choice point of Wisdom. Whereas on the contrary, heedless and careless ones, that regard not these things are branded for Fools, and upbraided with more Bruitishness than the Beasts of the Field, or Fowls of the Air, *Mat.* 16. 3. *Jer.* 8. 7. *The Stork in the Heavens, the Swallow, Turtle,* and *Crane*, observe their Seasons of departing, and returning upon the approach of the *Winter* and *Spring*, and that by a natural Instinct, whereby they prolong their Lives, which else must perish. But though God hath made Man wiser than the Fowls of the Air, and Beasts of the Earth, which by Instinct will quit colder Climates, or run to the Hedge when Winter or Storms approach; yet the Heavens may be astonished at this, to see Nature cast by sin so far below it self, and that in reasonable Creatures.

But now, if this be foreseen, then there is a singular advantage in a Man's Hand, either to use the means of preventing those approaching Calamities, *Zeph.* 2. 3. Or if it cannot be prevented, yet to take Sanctuary in Christ, *Mic.* 5. 5. To run to the Promises and Attributes, *Esa.* 26. *ult.* And so have a good Roof over his Head while the Storm falls, and the Weather is tempestuous abroad. And therefore certainly this Preparation is an excellent thing. Whatever the Spirit of God speaks in the commendation of foreseeing Evils, is with respect to this Duty of preparing for them; for foresight of Evils without Preparation, rather increases than diminishes the Misery.

6. A sixth Excellency of Preparation, lies in the Influence that it hath into a Christians stability in the Evil Day. You cannot but know that your stability in that *critical hour* of Temptation, is a choice and singular Mercy, in as much as all you are worth in the other World depends upon your standing then, *Rev.* 21. 7, 8. *Rom.* 2. 6, 7. *Luke* 22. 28. Neither can you be ignorant how much you are like to be tried and put to it then, whether you respect the Enemy that engages you, *Eph.* 6. 12. Or your own weakness, who have been so often foiled in lesser Tryals. *Jer.* 11. 5. All the Grace you have will be little enough to keep the Field, and bear you up from sinking; and therefore it cannot but be a Blessed thing, to be able to stand and cope with the greatest difficulties, in such a nick of Tryal as that will be. Now he that expects to do this, must *put on the whole Armour of God.* See *Ephes.* 6. 12, 13, 14. There's no Expectation of standing in the evil day, except *your foot be shod*, that is, your Wills prepared, with the *preparation of the Gospel of Peace.*

It is true, that our ability to stand, is not from our own inherent Grace; *For by his strength shall no Man prevail*, 1 *Sam.* 2. 9. And yet it is as true, that without Grace, both inherent in us, and excited and prepared for Action, we cannot expect to stand: For these two, Grace inherent in us, and Grace exciting and assisting without, are not *opposed*, but *co-ordinated.* Grace in us, is the Weapon by which our Enemy falls; but then that Weapon must be managed by the Hand

Hand of the Spirit. —— Well then, look upon this as a choice Mercy which tends so much to your stability,

7. A seventh Excellency of a prepared Heart is, that it is a very high testification of our love to Jesus Christ, when we thus shew our willingness to take our Lot with him, and follow him whereever he goes. What an high expression of love was that of *Ruth* to her Mother *Naomi*? *I will not go back, but where thou lodgest I will lodge, and where thou goest I will go.* 'Tis excellent when a Soul can say to Christ, as *Ittai* to *David*; 2 Sam. 15. 21. *Surely, in what place my Lord the King shall be; whether in Death, or in life, even there also will thy servant be.* This is love indeed to cleave to him in a time of such distresses and dangers. This is *love which the Waters cannot quench, nor the Flood drown*, Cant. 1. 6. *Probatio amoris, est exhibitio operis*, If you love Christ indeed, shew your love by some fruits of it; and surely, this is a very choice fruit and proof of it. There be many that profess a great deal of love to Christ; but when it comes to this Touch-stone, it appears false and counterfeit, but a meer flourish, when no danger is near: But that Soul which buckles on the Shoo of Preparation, to follow him through Thorns and Briars, and over the Rocks and Mountains of Difficulties and Troubles, loves him indeed, *Jer.* 2. 2, 3. Beloved, it's one of the choicest discoveries of your love to your Master Christ; yea, it is such a testification of love to him, as Angels are not capable of. They shew their love by their readiness to do his Will, in the Execution of which they fly as with Wings, *Ezek.* 1. 24. But you only have the Happiness of testifying your love, by your readiness to suffer for him, and is not this Excellent?

8. When the heart is prepared for the worst Sufferings; it's an Argument that your Will is subdued to the Will of God; for till this be done in a good measure, you cannot stand ready to suffer for him. But now, to have the Will subdued by Grace to the Will of God, is a very choice and excellent frame indeed; for in this the main power of Grace lieth: Look in what faculty the chief Residence and strength of sin was, in the same chief Residence the power of Grace, after Conversion, is also: Now it is in the Will, that the strength and power of sin (before Conversion) lay. See *Job.* 5. 40. *Psal.* 81. 11. *Jer.* 44. 16, 17. And indeed it was the Devils strong Hold, which in the day of Christs Power, he storms and reduces to his obedience, *Psal.* 110. 3. Oh what a blessed thing is this! The Will rules the Man, it hath the Empire of the whole Man, it commands the Faculties of the Soul, *imperio politico*; and it commands the Members of the Body, *imperio despotico.* Now to have Christ and Grace rule that, which rules and commands your inner and outer Man too, is no small Mercy: And a better Evidence that it is so cannot be given than this, you stand ready, or do seriously prepare your selves to suffer the hardest things for Christ: If your will can like that Work, its an Argument Grace hath conquered and subdued your wills indeed.

9. This Preparation of Heart to Sufferings, is an excellent thing, because God is so abundantly pleased with it, that he often excuses them from sufferings in whom he finds it, and accepts it, as if the Service had been actually done. So *Abraham*, *Gen.* 22. 12. He was ready to offer up his *Isaac*'s life to God; but God seeing his servants heart ready prepared, and ready for that difficult service, and high point of Self-denial, provided himself another Sacrifice instead of *Isaac*. *Abraham* shall have his *Isaac* back again, and that with advantage; for he hath with him not only a choice Experiment of his love to God, but Gods high approbation of him, and acceptation of his offering. It was all one, in respect of Divine Acceptance, as if he had been slain; and so the Scripture represents it, *Jam.* 2. 21. And in this sence, that Promise is often made good to Gods People, who stand ready to give up their *Isaacs*, their lives, liberties, and dearest enjoyments to the Lord; *He that will lose his Life for my Names sake, shall save it*, Luke 9. 24.

Now what a blessed thing is this! you may this way have the Crown of Martyrdom, and yet not shed one drop of Blood for Christ actually. Ah how kindly doth God accept it at his poor Creatures hands, when he sees how willing they are to serve him with their best enjoyments! *It is well* (saith he to *David*) *that it was in thy heart*, 1 King. 8. 18.

10. And then lastly, to add no more, it is beyond Controversie an excellent and blessed thing; because should such a Christian, after all his pains and preparations, be over-born, and fall by Temptation; yet this preparation of his heart excuses his fall, from those aggravations that are upon the falls of others, and will give him both *support* under such a Condition, and *encouragement* to hope for a speedy recovery out of it. Ah! It's no small comfort, when a poor Soul that hath been overborn by temptation, can come to God and say, *Lord, thou knowest that this was not a wilful departure from my duty, but contrary to the bent and resolution of my Heart, thou sawest my diligence before hand to prepare for it; thou sawest my Fears and Tremblings of heart about it; O Lord forgive, O Lord recover thy Servant, wash away this spot, it is one of the spots of thy Children, an infirmity, not a Rebellion:* This may much stay the Soul.

Surely in this case, thou hast many grounds of comfort that another wants: For thy sin being but an infirmity, (1.) It's that which is common to all Saints, *Psal.* 103. 11, 12, 13, 14. (2.) God hath mercy and pardons for such sins as these, else woe to the holiest Soul, *Psal.* 130. 3, 4. *Solomon*, upon this ground, pleads for mercy for them that prepared their heart, 2 *Chron.* 30. 18, 19. And God hath laid in sweet grounds of encouragement for such Souls, *Numb.* 15. 27, 28. *Heb.* 5. 2. How tenderly doth Christ deal with the Disciples under this kind of sin, *Mat.* 26. 41. And though they forsook him for a time, yet he received him again; though they fled from him, yet they all returned again, and appeared boldly for Christ afterwards, and sealed their Confession of him with their Blood: And that which recovered them again was this, that their fall and departure was contrary to the resolution and standing frame and bent of their hearts; for they resolved all to cleave to him to the death, *Mat.* 26. 35. Whereas those that engaged in a profession of him inconsiderately, and never resolved nor prepared for the worst, fell off from him, and never returned any more, *Joh.* 6. 66. So then, upon the whole, you cannot but grant, that it is a very blessed and excellent thing, to prepare thus for the greatest Sufferings that

that can betail us for Christ. We come next to shew wherein it lies.

CHAP. V.

Evincing the necessity of a sound and real work of Grace upon the Heart, to fit a Man for the Sufferings of Christ.

HAving shewed you that God doth sometimes put his dearest People upon very hard Services for him, and what an excellent thing it is to prepare our selves to obey the Call of God to them. In the next place I come to shew you, wherein this *Preparation* or *Readiness* for Sufferings consists, and how many things concur and contribute their assistance to this Work.

Now there is a twofold *Preparation* or *Readiness* for Suffering; the one is *habitual*, the other *Actual*: That *Habitual Readiness* is nothing else but the *Inclination* of a Soul to suffer any thing for Christ; which *Inclination* ariseth from the Principles of Grace infused into the Soul: But then as Fire, though it have a natural Inclination to ascend, yet may be violently depresst and hindred, that it cannot ascend actually, so may it be in this case; and therefore, before a Man can be fitted for Sufferings, as *Paul* was, there must to this habitual be superadded an *Actual Readiness*, which is nothing else but the rouzing of Grace out of the sleepy and dull habits, and awakening it to its work in a time of need: as the Lion was said to lash himself with his Tail, to rouze up his Courage before he fight. The former is a *remote* Power, the latter a *Proxim* and immediate Power. I must handle the forme in this Chapter, and you are to know that *it consisteth in a sound and real work of Grace or Conversion wrought upon the Soul*; without which, I shall make it evidently appear to you, that no Man can be fit or ready to suffer as a Christian.

Whatever stock of Natural Courage, Moral Principles, or common Gifts of the Spirit be lodged in any Man's Breast, yet all this (without Special Grace) can never fit him to suffer for Christ. And had not this Work been really and soundly wrought upon the Heart of this Blessed Man, as indeed it was, *Acts* 9. 3, 4, 5. He had quickly fainted under his Sufferings; and so will every Soul sooner or later do, that suffers not upon the same Principles he did.

1. For first, No Man can suffer for Christ until he be able to deny himself. See *Mat.* 16. 4. Self denial goes in order of nature before Sufferings. Beloved, in a Suffering Hour the Interests of Christ and Self meet like two Men upon a narrow Bridge, one must of necessity go back, or the other cannot pass on: If you cannot now deny *self* you must now deny *Christ*. The Yoke and Dominion of *self* must be *cast off*, or else Christ's Yoke and Burthen cannot be taken on.

It is confest that Self may not only *consist with*, but be a *Motive* to some kind of Sufferings: Ambition and Applause may carry a Man far this way; Pride is a *Salamander* that it seems can live in the Flames of Martyrdom, 1 *Cor.* 13. 3. But to be a *Servant* to Self, and a true *Sufferer* for Christ, is incompatible. Self may make you the *Devil's Martyrs*, but Grace only can make you *Christ's Martyrs*. So that let a Man be seemingly carried for a while with never so high a Tide of Zeal for Christ, yet if self be the Spring that feeds it, those Self-ends like so many little *Ditches* joined to the Bank of a River, shall suck and draw away the Water into themselves, that the lofty stream will sink and come to nothing e're it have ran far: So then of necessity Self must be dethroned in the Hearts of Christ's suffering Servants

But now it is real Grace only that depose Self, and subjects its Interest to Christs; for Sanctification is nothing else but *the dethroning of exalted self, and the setting up of Christ's Interest above it in the Soul.* This is it that alters the Property of all a Man hath, and superscribes them with a new Title, *Holiness to the Lord*, *Isa.* 23. 18. *Zech.* 14. 20, 21. Thenceforth a Man looks at himself as none of his own, but past into anothers Right, 1 *Cor.* 6. 19. And that he must neither *live*, nor *act ultimately* for himself, but for Christ, *Rom.* 14. 7. *Heb.* 13. 7, 8. *Phil.* 1. 20. He is no more as a *Proprietor*, but a Steward of all he hath; and so holds upon those terms to lay it out, or lay it down, as may best serve his Master's ends and glory.

All that he is or hath, is by Grace subordinated to Christ; and once *subordinated*, then no more *opposed* to him, *subordinata non pugnant*. This is it that makes him say, I care not what becomes of me or mine, so Christ may be glorified. *Let Christ be magnified in my Body, whether it be by Life, or Death*, Phil. 1. 20.

By Conversion Christ enters the Soul, as an Army doth an Enemies Garrison by Storm, and when he is possessed of it by Grace, he presently divides the whole Spoil of Self betwixt himself and his Church. This is the first that evinces the necessity of a Work of Grace, to prepare the Heart for Sufferings. 2 *Cor.* 10, 5.

2. And then in the next place, it is as evident that a Man can never be fit to suffer hard things for Christ, until his Spirit be enlarged, raised, and enobled, so that he be able to despise dangers, and look all difficulties in the face. That low and *private* Spirit must be removed, and a *publick* Spirit must possess him. If a Man be of a feeble and effeminate Spirit, every petty danger will daunt and sink him; Delicacy and Tenderness is as unsuitable to a Christian as to a Soldier, 2 *Tim.* 2. 3. They that mean to enter into the Kingdom of God must resolve to make their way through that brake of Troubles betwixt them and it, 2 *Tim.* 3. 12. They that will be Crowned with Victory, must stand to it, and play the Men, as that Word imports, 2 *Cor.* 16. 13. Look over all the Sacred and Humane Histories, and see if you can find a Man that ever honoured Christ by Suffering, that was not of a raised and noble Spirit, and in some measure able to contemn both the allurements and threats of Men. So those three noble Jews, *Dan.* 3. 16. 17. So *Moses*, *Heb.* 11. 27. And so our Apostle, *Acts* 20. 24. And the same Heroick and brave Spirit was found in the succeeding Ages amongst the Witnesses of Christ. When *Valence* the Emperor endeavoured to draw *Basil* from the Faith by Offers of Preferment, *Offer these things* (said he) *to Children*; when he threatned him with torments, *Threaten these things* (said he) *to your Purple Gallants that live Delicately*. And the same *Basil* relating the Story of the forty Martyrs, saith, That when great Honours and Preferments were offered them to draw them from Christ, their Answer was, *Why offer you these small things of the World to us (O Emperor) when you know the whole World is contemned by us*! So *Luther*, Money could not tempt

him, nor the fear of Man daunt him. *Let me* (ſaid he in his Letter to *Staupicius*) *be accounted Proud, Covetous, a Murtherer, Guilty of all vices, rather than of wicked Silence and Cowardize in the Cauſe of Chriſt.* Thus you ſee to what an height and holy greatneſs the Spirits of Suffering Saints in all Ages have been raiſed.

But now it is Grace that thus raiſes the Spirits of Men above all the ſmiles and honours, frowns and fears of Men: and no other Principle but Grace can do it. There is indeed a *Natural Stoutneſs* and Generoſity in ſome, which may carry them far, as it's ſaid of *Alexander*, that when any great danger approached him, his courage would riſe, and he would ſay, *Jam periculum par animo* Alexandri; Here is a danger fit for *Alexander* to encounter: So *Pompey* when diſſwaded from a dangerous Voyage anſwered, *Neceſſe eſt ut eam, non ut vivam*; *It's neceſſary that I go, not that I live.* But this being fed only by a natural Spring, can carry a Man no higher than Nature, and will flag at laſt. If applauſe and the obſervation of the world ſupply it not, it quickly ebbs and fails.

But as Grace raiſes Men much higher; ſo it maintains it even when there is nothing to encourage without; when forſaken of all Creatures, and viſibly ſupports, 2 *Tim.* 4. 10. And this it doth three ways: (1.) By giving him that hath it a view of far greater things, which ſhrinks up all temporary things, and makes them appear but trifles and ſmall matters, *Rom.* 8. 18. 2 *Cor* 4. 18. By Grace a Man riſes with Chriſt, *Col.* 3. 1. It ſes him upon his high places, and thence he looks down upon things below, as very poor and inconſiderable. The great Cities of *Campania* ſeem but little ſpots to them that ſtand on the top of the *Alps*. (2.) By teaching him to value and meaſure all things by another Rule than he was wont to do. He did once meaſure life, liberty, riches, honours, by ſenſe and time; and then they ſeemed great things, and it was hard to deny them, or thus to ſlight them; but now he values and meaſures all by Faith and Eternity; and eſteems nothing great and excellent, but what hath a reference to the Glory of God, and an influence into Eternity. (3.) Grace raiſes and enobles the Spirit thus, becauſe it is the Divine Nature, 'tis the Spirit of Chriſt infuſed into a poor Worm, which makes a ſtrange alteration on him, transforms him into another manner of perſon; as much difference betwixt his Spirit now and what it was, as betwixt the Spirit of a *Child* that is filled with ſmall matters, and taken up with Toys; and of a grave *Statesman*, that is daily imployed about the grand affairs of a Kingdom.

3. A Man can never ſuffer as a Chriſtian, till his will be ſubjected to the Will of God. He that ſuffers *involuntary*, and out of neceſſity, not out of Choice, ſhall neither have acceptance nor *Reward* from God. Of neceſſity the will muſt be ſubjected; A Man can never ſay, *Thy will be done*, till he can firſt ſay, *Not my will.*

But it is Grace only that thus conquers and ſubjects the will of Man to God's, *Pſal* 110. 3. This is that which exalts God's Authority in the Soul, and makes the Heart to ſtoop and tremble at his Commands. 'Tis this which makes our will to write its *fiat* at the foot of every Command, and its *placet* under every Order it receives from God. No ſooner was Grace entred into the Soul of *Paul*, but preſently he crys out, *Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?* Acts 9. 6. The Will is to the Soul what the Wheels are to the Chariot; and Grace is to Will what Oil is to thoſe Wheels. When we receive the Spirit of Grace, we are ſaid to *receive an Unction from the Holy One*, 1 Joh. 2. 20. And then the Soul is made as the Chariots of *Aminadab*, *Cant.* 6. 12. *Non tardat uncta rota*, it runs freely after the Lord, and chearfully addreſſeth it ſelf to every Service.

4. A Man can never ſuffer as a Chriſtian, until his heart be compoſed, fixed, and determinated to follow the Lord through all hazards and difficulties. As long as a man is hefitating and unreſolved what to do, whether to go forward, or turn back again to the proſperous World, when a Man is at ſuch a *pauſe*, and ſtand in his way, he is very unfit for Sufferings. All ſuch Diviſions do both *weaken* the Soul, and *ſtrengthen* the Temptation: The Devils work is more than half done to his hand in ſuch a Soul, and he is now as unfit to endure hardſhip for Chriſt, as a Ship is to ride out a Storm, that hath neither Cable, Anchor, nor Ballaſt, to hold and ſettle it, but lies at the Mercy of every Wave, *Jam.* 1. 8. *The double-minded man is unſtable in all his Ways.* But it's Grace, and nothing beſides it, that brings the heart to a fixed reſolution and ſettlement to follow the Lord. 'Tis Grace that *eſtabliſhes the Heart*, *Heb.* 13. 9. And unites it to fear the Name of God, *Pſal.* 86. 11. This gathers all the Streams into one Channel, and then it runs with much ſtrength and ſweeps away all Obſtacles before it. So that look as it is with a wicked man that hath ſold himſelf to do wickedly, if he be ſet upon any one deſign of ſin, he pours out his whole heart and ſtrength in the proſecution of that deſign, which is the ground of that ſaying, *Liberet me Deus ab homine unius tantum negotii*, Let God deliver me from a Man of one only deſign. He will do it to purpoſe: So is it alſo in Grace; if the Heart be compoſed, fixed, and fully reſolved for God, nothing ſhall then ſtand before him. And herein lies much of a Chriſtians habitual fitneſs and ability to ſuffer.

5. The neceſſity of ſaving-grace in all Sufferers for Chriſt will farther appear from this Conſideration, that he who will run all hazards for Chriſt, had need of a continual ſupply of Strength and Refreſhment from time to time He muſt not depend on any thing that is failable: for what ſhall he do then, when that Stock is ſpent, and he hath no Proviſion left to live upon? Now all natural Qualifications, yea, all the common gifts of the Spirit are failable and ſhort-liv'd things; they are like a ſweet Flower in the Boſom, that is an Ornament for a little while, but withers preſently: Or like a Pond or Brook occaſioned by a great fall of Rain, which quickly ſinks and dries up, becauſe it is not fed by Springs in the bottom; as other Fountain-waters are; and hence it is they cannot continue and hold out when Sufferings come, *Mat.* 13. 21. Becauſe there is no Root to nouriſh and ſupport. The Hypocrite will not always call upon God, *Job* 27. 10. Though they may keep company with Chriſt a few Miles in this dirty way, yet they muſt turn back at laſt, and ſhake Hands eternally with him, *John* 6. 66. Theſe *Comets* may ſeem to ſhine for a time among the Stars, but when that earthly matter is ſpent, they muſt fall and loſe their glory.

But now Grace is an Everlaſting Principle, it hath Springs in the bottom that never fail. *It ſhall be in him* (ſaith Chriſt) *a Well of Water ſpringing up into Eternal Life*, Joh. 4. 14. The Spirit

Spirit of God supplies it from time to time as need requires. It hath daily Incomes from Heaven. 2 *Cor.* 1. 5. *Phil.* 4. 13. *Col.* 1. 11. So that it is our Union with Christ the Fountain by Grace, that is the true ground of our constancy and long-suffering.

Munimur quatenus unimur.

6. And then lastly, it will appear by this also, that there is an absolute necessity of a real change by Grace on all that will suffer for Christ; because although we may engage our selves in Sufferings without it, yet we can never *manage* our Sufferings like Christians without it. They will neither be honourable or acceptable to God, nor yet beneficial and comfortable to our selves or others, except they be performed from this Principle of Grace: For upon what Principle soever beside this any Man is acted in Religion, it will either cause him to decline Sufferings for Christ; or, if he be engaged in them, yet he will little credit Religion by his Sufferings. They will either be spoiled by an ill management, or his own Pride will devour the praise and glory of them. I do not deny, but a Man that's Graceless, may suffer many hard things upon the account of his Profession, and suffer them all in vain, as these Scriptures manifest. See 1 *Cor.* 13. 3 *Gal* 3. 4. And although you may find many sweet Promises made to those that suffer for Christ, yet you must consider that those pure and Spiritual ends and Motives, by which Men ought to be acted in their Sufferings, are always supposed and implied in all these Promises that are made to the external Action. And sometimes it is expresst, 1 *Pet.* 4. 16. To suffer [as a Christian] is to suffer from pure Christian Principles, and in a Christian manner, with *Meekness*, *Patience*, *Self-denial*, &c. And this Grace only can enable you to do: So that by all this, I suppose, what I have undertaken in this Character, *viz.* To evince the necessity of a work of Grace to pass upon you, before Sufferings for Religion come, is by all this performed to satisfaction.

CHAP. VI.

Wherein the Nature of this Work of Grace, in which our habitual fitness for suffering lies, is briefly opened, and an account given of the great advantage the gracious Person hath for any, even the hardest work thereby.

HAving in the former Chapter plainly evinced the necessity of saving Grace to a Man for Sufferings; it will be expected now that some account be given you of the nature of this Work, and how it advantages a Man for the discharge of the hardest Services in Religion: Both which I shall open in this Chapter, by a distinct Explication of the parts of this description of it.

This work of Grace, of which I am here to speak, consists in the real change of the whole Man, by the Spirit of God, whereby he is prepared for every good Work: In which brief description, I shall open these four things to you.

What saving Grace is.

1. That it is a Change; this is palpably evident, both from Scripture and Experience. 2 *Cor.* 5. 17. *Old things are past away: behold, all things are become new*; and it is so sensible a Change; that it's called a *Turning from Darkness to Light*, *Act.* 26. 18. And a new Creature formed and brought forth. But to be little more distinct and particular, there are several other Changes that pass upon Men, which must not be mistaken for this; and therefore, (1.) It is not a meer change of the Judgment from Error to Truth, from Paganism to Christianity. Such a change *Simon Magus* had, yet still remained in the gall of bitterness, and fast bound in the Bonds of Iniquity, *Acts* 8. 23. (2.) Nor only of a Man's Practice, from *Prophaneness* to *Civility*: This is common among such as live under the Light of the Gospel, which breaking into Mens Consciences, thwarts their Lusts, and over-awes them with the fears of Hell: Which is no more than what the *Gentiles* had, *Rom.* 2. 15. (3.) Nor is it a change from meer *Morality*, to meer *Formality* in Religion. Thus *Hypocrites* are changed, by the common gifts of the Spirit, illuminating their Minds, and slightly touching their Affections, *Heb.* 6. 4, 5. (4.) Nor is it such a Change as Justification makes, which is relative, and only alters the state and condition, *Rom.* 5. 1, 2. (5.) Lastly, it is not a Change of the Essence of a Man; he remains essentially the same Person still. But this Change consists in the infusion of new habits of Grace into the old Faculties; which immediately depose Sin from its dominion over the Soul, and deliver up the Soul into the Hands and Government of Christ, so that it lives no more to its self, but to Christ. This is that Change whereof we speak: And this Change (2.) I assert to be *Real*, no Phansie, nor delusion; not a groundless conceit, but it is really existent, *extra mentem*, whether you conceit it or not. Indeed the blind World would perswade us it is *supposititious*, and *phantastick*; and that there is no such real diference betwixt one Man and another, as we affirm Grace makes. And hence it is, that whoever professeth it, is presently branded for a *Phanatick*; and that Scripture, *Esa.* 56. 5. *Stand by thy self, I am holier than thou*, &c. clapt in their Teeth, in their absurd and perverse sence of it.

But I shall briefly offer these seven things to your consideration, which will abundantly evince the reality of it, and at once both stop the slanderous Mouths of Ignorant Men, and silence those Atheistical Surmises, which at any time Satan may inject into the Hearts of God's own People touching this matter. And *first*, let it be considered, that the Spirit of God hath represented to us this work of Grace, under such Names and Notions in Scripture, as if they had been chosen purposely to obviate this Calumny. It's called a *Creature*, *Gal.* 6. 15. A *Man*, *Pet.* 3. 4. A *New Birth*, *Joh.* 3. 3. Christ formed in us, *Gal.* 4. 19. All which expres its reality, and that it is not a conceited thing. (2.) It appears to be real by the marvellous effects it hath upon a Man, turning him both in Judgment, Will, Affections and Practice quite counter to what he was before. This is evident in that famous instance of *Paul*, *Gal.* 1. 23. Which is abundantly attested and sealed by the constant Experience of all gracious Souls that are witnesses of the Truth hereof. (3.) A Divine and Almighty Power goes forth to produce and work it; and hence Faith is said to be of the operation of God, *Col.* 2. 12. Yea, that the same Power which raised Jesus Christ from the Dead, goes to the production of it, *Ephes.* 1. 19, 20.

And if ſo, how much leſs than Blaſphemy is it, to call it a Conceit or Phanſie? Doth God ſet on work his Infinite Power to beget a Phanſie, or raiſe an Imagination? (4) Conceits and Whimſies abound moſt in Men of weak Reaſon: Children and ſuch as are crackt in their Underſtandings have moſt of them: Strength of Reaſon Baniſhes them, as the Sun doth Miſts and Vapours: But now the more Rational any gracious Perſon is, by ſo much the more he is fixed, ſettled, and ſatisfied in the Grounds of Religion: Yea, there is the higheſt and pureſt Reaſon in Religion; and when this change is wrought upon Men, it's carried on in a rational way, *Eaſ* 1. 18. *Joh.* 16. 9 The Spirit over-powers the Underſtanding with clear demonſtrations, and ſilences all Objections, Pleas and Pretences to the contrary. (5.) It's a real thing, and gracious Souls know it to be ſo; elſe ſo many Thouſands of the Saints would never have ſuffered ſo many cruel Torments and Miſeries, rather than forſake a Phanſie, and ſo ſave all. They have been ſo well ſatisfied of the reality of that which the World calls a Phanſie, that they have choſen rather to embrace the Stake than deny it. The conſtancy of Chriſtians, in cleaving to Religion, was common to a *Proverb* among the *Heathen*; who when they would expreſs the greateſt difficulty, would ſay, *You may as ſoon turn a Chriſtian from Chriſt, as do it.* Surely no Wiſe Man would Sacrifice his Liberty, Eſtate, Life, and all that is dear, for a Conceit. 6. It's reality appears in its uniformity in all thoſe on whom it is wrought: *They have all obtained like precious Faith*, 2 Pet. 1. 1. *They are all changed into the ſame Image*, 2 Cor. 3. 18 Three Thouſand Perſons affected in one and the ſame manner at one Sermon; *Act.* 2. 37. Could one and the ſame Conceit poſſeſs them all together? Take two Chriſtians that live a thouſand Miles diſtant from each other, that never heard of one another, let theſe Perſons be examined, and their reports compared, and ſee if they do not ſubſtantially agree, and whether as Face anſwers Face in Water, ſo their Experiences do not anſwer one to the other? Which could never be if it were a groundleſs Conceit. (7) And laſtly, it's manifeſt, it is a reality, and puts a real difference betwixt one, and another, becauſe God carries himſelf ſo differently towards them, after their Converſion; now he ſmiles, before he frowned; now they are under the Promiſes, before they were under the Threats and Curſes: And what a vaſt difference will be put betwixt the one and the other in that great day? See *Mat.* 25. Surely, if theſe Nominal Chriſtians did but differ in Conceit, not really from others, the Righteous Judge of all the Earth would not paſs ſuch a different Judgment and Doom upon them.

By all this you evidently ſee, that Grace is a real Change, and not a conceited one.

3. We ſay that this real Change paſſes upon the whole Man: he is changed in *Soul*, *Body* and *Practice*; all things are become new. (1.) This Change appears in his Soul: For by it, (1.) His Underſtanding is ſtrangely altered, and receives things in another way than formerly. It did look at Chriſt and things Eternal, as uncertain and light matters; The things that are ſeen and preſent, did moſtly affect, and appeared great and excellent: It admired Riches and Honours, while Chriſt and Glory were over-looked and deſpiſed. But now all theſe Temporals are eſteemed Dung, Droſs, Vanity, *Phil.* 3. 8. 11. *Rom.* 8. 5. And Jeſus Chriſt is now eſteemed *the Wiſdom and the Power of God*, 1 *Cor.* 1. 23. 24. It did look on the Saints as deſpicable Perſons, but now as the *Excellent of the Earth*, Pſal. 16. 3. Strictneſs and Duty was once eſteemed a needleſs thing, but now the only thing deſirable, Pſal. 119. 14. *Oh*, ſaith the renewed Soul, *where were mine eyes, that I could ſee no more Excellency in Chriſt, his ways, and people?* (2.) It ſtops not there (as it doth in Hypocrites) but paſſes on further and reduces the Will; that ſtrong hold is taken, and delivered up to Chriſt. It did rebel againſt God, and could not be ſubject, but now it ſubmits, Acts 9. 6. *Lord what wilt thou have me to do?* In the day of Chriſt's Power, he preſents himſelf in all his drawing glory and lovelineſs before the Will, and cryes to that ſtubborn Faculty, *Open to me, open to me*; with which Word there goes forth an opening and ſubduing Power, which the Will no ſooner feels, but it ſpontaneouſly moves towards him, and ſaith, *Stand open ye everlaſting Gates, that the King of Glory may come in.* Henceforth it votes for God, ſubſcribes and ſubmits to his Will as its only Rule and Law; and indeed, it becomes the Principal Seat where Grace makes its Reſidence; and where, for the moſt part, it is more viſible than in any other Faculty. For after a Man hath ſearched for it in all other Faculties, and cannot diſcern it, yet here he ordinarily finds it; to will is preſent, *Rom.* 7. 18. (3.) The Will being thus gained to Chriſt, Love comes in of courſe; it, feeling the power of Grace alſo, preſently changeth its Object: It ſeizeth not ſo greedily on Earthly Objects as before, but is ſtrangely cooled and deadned to them, by the appearance of a far greater Glory in Jeſus Chriſt; which hath ſo captivated the Soul, and ſtrongly attracted this Affection, that its now become very remiſs in all its actings towards them; and often (eſpecially at firſt) it is ſo weaned from all things on Earth, that the Temptation ſeems to lie on the other extream, even in too great neglect of our lawful Employments and Comforts. Now Jeſus Chriſt, *Cant.* 1. 3. His Ordinances, *Pſal.* 119. 97. And his Saints 1 *Joh.* 3. 14. are the only Delights, and ſweeteſt Companions; he could ſit from Morning till Night, to hear Diſcourſes of Chriſt his Beloved, and could live and die in the company of his People, whoſe company is now moſt delightful and ſweet, *Pſal.* 119. 63. (4) The Deſires are altered, they pant no more after the Duſt of the Earth, *Pſal.* 4. 6. but pant for God, as the *Hart for the Brooks of Water*, *Pſal.* 42. 1. Yea, ſo big is the Soul with them, that its ſometimes ready to faint, yea to break with the longing it hath after him, *Pſal.* 119. 20. (5) The Thoughts are changed, *Pſal.* 119. 113. and the Thoughts of God are now moſt precious, *Pſal.* 139. 47. Muſing, when alone, of him; and in its Solitudes, the Soul entertains itſelf with a delightful Feaſt, which its Thoughts of God bring in to refreſh it, *Pſal.* 63. 5, 6. (6) The Deſigns and Projects of the Soul are changed; all are now ſwallowed up in one grand Deſign, even to approve himſelf to God, and be accepted of him, 2 *Cor.* 5. 9. And if he fail not there, it will not much trouble him, if all his other Deſigns ſhould be daſhed. It were eaſie to inſtance in the reſt of the Affections, and ſhew how Grace ſpreads and diffuſes it ſelf into them all, as Light in

in the Air, or Leaven in the Lump; but this may ſuffice, to ſhew how it paſſes upon the whole Soul, and enters the ſeveral Faculties and Affections thereof.

And the Soul being thus poſſeſt for God, the Body with all its Members is conſequently reſigned up to him alſo: For the Will hath the *Empire* of the Members of the Body, as well as of the Paſſions and Affections of the Soul. Theſe are not any more delivered up to execute the Luſts of Satan, but are yielded up to God for his ends and uſes, *Rom.* 6. 19. And thus you have the third thing in the deſcription made out alſo, that it is an univerſal, as well as a real Change. But then,

4. Laſtly, you muſt know that by this change God prepares a Man for Choice and Excellent ſervices; and this indeed is the main thing deſign'd in this Chapter, and is the Reſult and Iſſue of all that hath hitherto been ſaid about this work of Grace.

Beloved, can you imagine that God would employ his Infinite and Glorious Power, to produce this new Creature in ſuch an excellent nature, it being the Maſter-piece of all his works of Wonder wrought upon Man, and not aim at ſome ſingular Uſe, and excellent End? Every wiſe Agent deſigns ſome End; and what God aims at he hath told us, *Iſa.* 43. 21. *Epheſ.* 2. 20. And accordingly he expects ſingular things from ſuch Perſons, *Mat.* 5. 47. If God had not aimed at ſome new Service, he need not have made a new Creature: the old Creature was fit enough for the old uſe and ſervice it was employed in. But God hath ſome choice ſervice to be done, wherein he will be glorified, he will have his Name glorified, even in this world, by the active and paſſive obedience of his People. But this being far above all the power of Nature, *God* therefore brings them forth in a New and Heavenly nature, endowed with rare ſupernatural and Divine Qualities, by which it is fitted and excellently prepared for any Service of God, by doing or by ſuffering which before he had no fitneſs or ability for.

The very make and Conſtitution of this New Creature ſpeaks its uſe and end: As now, if a Man look upon a Sword or Knife (ſuppoſing he had never ſeen either before) yet, I ſay, by viewing the ſhape and properties of it, he will ſay, this was made to cut. Even ſo here, this new Creature was formed for ſome glorious and ſingular ſervice for God, to which it is exceedingly advantaged, whether God put you upon doing or ſuffering. If you ask wherein this Advantage of the new Creature to Honour God either way lies: I anſwer, It principally conſiſts in it's *heavenly inclination*, or natural *tendency* to God. This is its great advantage; for by virtue of this:

1. If God call a Man to any Duty, there is a *Principle* within, cloſing with the *Command* without, and moving the Soul freely and ſpontaneouſly to duty, *Pſal.* 27. 8. If God ſay, *Seek my Face*, Such an heart ecchoes to the call, *Thy Face Lord will I ſeek.* And this is it which is call'd, *The writing of God's law in the Heart*, *Jer.* 31. 33. and muſt needs be a mighty advantage; for now is work is its delight and wages, *Pſal.* 19. 11. The Command to ſuch a Soul is not grievous, *Joh.* 5. 3. And by this its kept from tiring in uty, and being weary of its work; as you ſee hat pains Children can take at Play, how they ill run and ſweat, and endure knocks and falls, d take no notice of it; put them upon any maal labour, and they cannot endure half ſo much. When our Work is our delight, we never faint nor tire at it. This inclination to God is to the Soul as wings to bird, or ſails to a ſhip. This carries the Soul eaſily through every duty. O there is a vaſt difference betwixt a Man that *works for wages*, one one whoſe *work is wages to him.* And here you may at once ſee wherein the principal difference betwixt the Hypocrite and the real Chriſtian lies in the performance of duty; and alſo have a true account of the reaſon why one perſeveres in his work to the end, when the other flags. Why, here is the true account of both; the one is moved to duty from a natural inclination to it, the other is forced upon it by ſome external motives: For the Hypocrite takes no delight in the ſpiritual and inward part of duty, but is ſecretly weary of it, *Mal.* 1. 13. only his ambition and ſelf-ends put him upon it as a task. But now the upright heart goes to God as his joy, *Pſal.* 43. 4. And ſaith, *It is good for me to draw nigh to God*, *Pſal.* 73. *ult.* When the Sabbath comes, (*that Golden Spot of the Week*) oh how he longs to *ſee the Beauty of the Lord* in his Ordinances! *Pſal.* 27. 4. And when engaged in the Worſhip of God, he cannot ſatisfie himſelf in *Bodily Service*, or to ſerve God *in the oldneſs of the letter.* He knoweth that *this perſwaſion cometh not of him that called him*, *Gal.* 5. 7, 8. He labours to engage his heart to approach to God, *Jer.* 30. 21. And hence thoſe mountings of heart, and violent ſallies of the deſires heavenward. And thus you ſee one rare advantage to glorify God actively, flowing from the inclination of this new Creature

2. But then ſecondly; Hence in like manner hath the Soul as great an advantage for ſufferings: For this new Creature having ſuch a natural tendency to God will enable the Soul, in which it is to break its way to God through all the interpoſing obſtacles and diſcouragements. What are perſecutions, what are reproaches, what are the fears and frowns of Enemies, but ſo many blocks thrown in the Souls way to keep it from God and duty? And indeed where this Principle of Grace is wanting, they prove inacceſſible Mountains. Graceleſs hearts are ſtalled and quite diſcouraged by them; but now this tendency of the Soul to God enables the Chriſtian to break his way through all. You may ſay of him in ſuch a caſe, as the Hiſtorian doth of *Hannibal* (who forced a way over the *Alps* with Fire and Vinegar) either he will find a way, or make a way; *Shall Sword or Famine*; *or any other Creature ſeparate me from Chriſt?* ſaith an upright Soul. No, no, it will through all to him, and that from this tendency of his new Nature. You ſee in Nature, every thing hath a tendency to its center; Fire will up, do what you can to ſuppreſs it; Water will to the Sea, if it meet with Dams, yea Mountans in its way; if it cannot bear them down it will creep about ſome other way, and wind and turn to find a Paſſage to the Sea. God is the center of all gracious Spirits, and Grace will carry the Soul through all to him. This is Grace, and this is your advantage by it in the moſt difficult part of your work. It will carry you through all; make the hardeſt work eaſie and pleaſant, 2 *Cor.* 12. 10. And if great ſufferings or temptations interpoſe betwixt you and your God, it will break through all, and enable you to withſtand all; as it did *Paul* in the Text, who forced his way not only through the Fury of Enemies, but alſo through the entreaties and tears Friends.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

In which the neceſſity of getting clear Evidences of this work of Grace in us, in order to our readineſs for ſufferings is held forth; the nature of that Evidence opened, and divers things that Cloud and obſcure it, removed out of the way.

I Have done with *habitual readineſs*, conſiſting in an inwrought work of Graces. The following particulars are the thing in which our *actual readineſs* lies. And of them that which comes next to be handled, is the getting of clear Evidences in our own Souls that this work hath been wrought on us, this will exceedingly tend to your ſtrengthning, and comfort in a ſuffering hour. Bleſſed *Paul*, who here profeſſeth himſelf ready both for Bonds and Death, was clear in this point. 2 *Tim.* 1. 12. 2 *Tim.* 4. 6. 7. And indeed had he been cloudy and dark in this, he could not have ſaid, *I am Ready.* No, no, he had been in an ill caſe to undertake that Journey to *Jeruſalem*: And thou wilt find it a ſingular advantage in dark and difficult days to have all clear and right within. Now for the opening of this, I will ſhew:

1. What the Evidence or Manifeſtation of the work of Grace is.

2. How it appears to be of ſuch great advantage to a ſuffering Saint.

3. Preſcribe ſome Rules for the obtaining of it.

1. What it is. And in ſhort it's nothing elſe but the *Spirits ſhining upon his own work in the hearts of Believers, thereby enabling them ſenſibly to ſee and feel it to their own Satisfaction.* And this is expreſt in Scripture under a pleaſant variety of Metaphors. Sometimes it is called the *ſhedding abroad of the love of God in the heart*, *Rom.* 5. 5. Sometimes *the lifting up of the light of Gods countenance*, *Pſal.* 4. 6. and ſometimes it's expreſt without a *Trope* by Chriſts *manifeſting himſelf* to the Soul, *John* 14. 21.

For the opening of it, I deſire you would conſider theſe ſix things.

1. That it is attainable by Believers in this life, and that in a very high degree and meaſure. Many of the Saints have had it in a full meaſure, 1 *Cor.* 2. 12. 1 *John* 3. 24. *John* 21. 15.

2. Though it be attainable by Believers, yet it is a thing ſeparable from true Grace, and many precious Souls have gone mourning for the want of it, *Iſa.* 50. 10. This was ſometimes the caſe of *Heman*, *David*, *Job*, and multitudes more.

3. During its continuance, it is the ſweeteſt thing in the World. It ſwallows up all Trouble, and doubles all other comforts: It puts more gladneſs into the heart, than the increaſe of Corn and Wine, *Pſal.* 4. 6. *Suavis hora, ſed brevis mora; ſapit quidem ſuaviſſimè, ſed guſtatur Rariſſimè*, Bern.

4. Both in the Continuation and removal of it the Spirit acts *arbitrarily*. No man can ſay how long he ſhall walk in this pleaſant Light, *Pſal.* 30. 7. *By thy Favour thou haſt made my Mountain ſtand ſtrong, thou hiddeſt thy face, and I was troubled.* And when in darkneſs, none can ſay how long it will be e're that ſweet light break forth again. God can ſcatter the Cloud unexpectedly in a moment, *Cant.* 3. 4. *It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my Soul loveth.* There is ſuch an obſervable difference in *David*'s Spirit in ſome Pſalms, as if one man had written the beginning, and another the end of them.

5. Though God can quickly remove the darkneſs and doubts of a Soul, yet ordinarily the Saints find it a very hard and difficult thing to obtain and preſerve the Evidences of their Graces. Such is the darkneſs, deadneſs, and deceitfulneſs of the heart; ſo much unevenneſs and inconſtancy in their practice, ſo many counterfeits of Grace, and ſo many wiles and devices of Satan to rob them of their peace, that few (in compariſon) live in a conſtant and quiet fruition of it.

6. Notwithſtanding all theſe things which increaſe the difficulty, yet God hath afforded his people a ſure Light, and ſufficient means, in the diligent uſe and improvement whereof they may attain a certainty of the work of Grace in them. And there is a threefold Light by which it may moſt clearly and infallibly be diſcovered.

1. Scripture Light, which is able to diſcover the ſecrets of a mans heart to him; and is therefore compared to the *Anatomizers* Knife, *Heb.* 4. 12.

2. The Innate light of Grace it ſelf; or if you will, the light of experience, 1 *John* 5. 10. It hath ſome properties and operations which are as eſſential, neceſſary, and inſeparable, as heat is to the fire, and may be as ſenſibly felt and perceived by the Soul, *Pſal.* 119. 20.

3. The Light of the Spirit, ſuperadded to both the former, which is ſometimes called its *Earneſt*, ſometimes its *Seal*. The Spirit doth both *plant* the *habits*, *excite* and draw forth the *acts*, and alſo *ſhine* upon his own work that the Soul may ſee it; and that ſometimes with ſuch a degree of light as only begets peace, and quiets the heart though it do not fully conquer all the doubts of it. And at other times the heart is irradiated with ſo clear a Beam of light that it's able to draw forth the Triumphant Concluſion, and ſay, Now I know the things that are freely given me of God: I believe, and am ſure.

And ſo much briefly for the opening of the nature of this Evidence.

2. I ſhall ſhew you the neceſſity of it to a ſuffering Saint, in order to the right management of a ſuffering condition.

And this will appear by the conſideration of five things.

1. *Dem.* You will readily grant that the Chriſtians love to God hath a mighty influence into all his ſufferings for God. This Grace of *Love* enables him victorioufly to break through all difficulties and diſcouragements. *The ſtouds cannot drown it, nor the Waters quench it*, Cant. 8. *verſe* 6, 7. It facilitates the greateſt hardſhips, 1 *John* 5. *ver.* 3. And whatever a Man ſuffer, if it be not from this Principle, it is neither acceptable to God, nor available to himſelf, 1 *Cor.* 13. 3.

But now nothing more inflames and quickens the Chriſtians love to God, than the knowledge of his intereſt in him, and the ſenſible perception and taſte of his love to the Soul. Our love to God is but a reflection of his own love; and the more powerful the ſtroke of the direct Beam is, the more is that of the reflex Beam alſo. Never doth the *Flame* of *Jah* burn with a more vehement heat than when the Soul hath the moſt clear Manifeſtation

festations of its interest in Christ and his Benefits, *Luke* 7. 47.

2. *Dem.* It must needs be of singular use to a suffering Saint, because it takes out the sinking weight of affliction. That which sinks and breaks the Spirit, is the conjunction and meering of inward and outward troubles together; then if the Lord do not strangely and extraordinarily support the Soul, it's wrackt and overwhelmed as the Ship in which *Paul* sailed was, when it fell into a place where two Seas met, *Acts* 27. 41. Oh how tempestuous a Sea doth that Soul fail in, that hath fightings *without*, and fears *within!* How must that poor Christians heart tremble and meditate terrour, that when he retires from troubles without, for some comfort and support within, shall find a sad *Addition* to his troubles from whence he expected relief against them! Hence it was that *Jeremy* so earnestly deprecates such a misery, *Be not thou a terrour to me, thou art my hope in the day of evil*, Jer 17. 17. This is prevented by this means: If a man have a clear breast, and all be quiet within, he is like one that hath a good Roof over his head when the Storm falls. *We glory in tribulation, because the love of God is shed abroad in our Hearts*, Rom. 5. 3, 5.

3. *Dem.* It is a Fountain of joy and comfort in the darkest and saddest hour. Hence the glorious triumphs of Saints in their afflictions; *Rom.* 5. 5 And in the Christians joy in the Lord, lies much of his strength for sufferings, *Neh.* 8. 10. If once the Spirit droop and sink, the man is in a bad case to suffer: Holy joy; it is the oil that makes the Chariot-wheels of the Soul free to follow the Lord, *Non tardat uncta rota.* To suffer with joyfulness for Christ is a qualification that Gods Eye is much upon in his suffering Servants, *Col* 1. 11. How did the famous Worthies that went before us magnifie Christ, and glorifie religion by their holy triumphs of their Faith and Joy under Tribulation! One kiss'd the *Apparitor* that brought him news of his Condemnation, and was like a man transported with an excess of Joy. Another upon the pronouncing of the Sentence kneels down, and with Hands and Eyes lifted up, solemnly blesses God for such a day as that. Oh how is Christ magnified by this; And this cannot be unless interest be cleared. It's true, the *faith of Recumbency* gives the Soul a secreet support, and enables the Christian to *live*; but the *faith of Evidence* keeps him *lively*, and prevents all those uncomfortable and uncomely sinkings and despondencies of Spirit, 2 *Cor.* 4. 16. 17. And therefore cannot but be of a singular use to a Soul in such a time.

4. *Dem.* Lastly, it is of special use to a Christian under Sufferings, inasmuch as it enables him to repel the temptations that attend upon sufferings. Nothing sets a keener edge upon his indignation against unworthy compliances, than this. Indeed a poor Cloudy and dubious Christian will be apt to catch at deliverance, though upon terms dishonourable to Christ: but he that is clear in point of interest, abhors compositions and capitulations upon unworthy terms and conditions, *Heb.* 11. 35. *Heb.* 10. 34. He that sees the gain and reward of suffering, will think he is offered to loss, when life and deliverance are set before him upon such hard terms as sin is.

And thus you see what influence it hath into a suffering condition.

In the next place I promised to prescribe some Rules for the attaining of this Evidence, and the dispelling of those doubts by which it is usually clouded in the Souls of Believers. And oh, that by the faithful use of them you may attain it, against a suffering day come upon you.

1. *Rule.* And the first Rule I shall give you is this, make it your business to improve Grace more; for the more *vigorous* it is, the more *evidential* it must needs be, 2 *Pet.* 1. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11. Oh how much time have many Christians spent in inquiring after the lowest signs of sincerity, and what may consist with Grace: Which had they spent in the diligent improvement of the means of Grace for the increasing of it, they would have found it a shorter cut to peace and comfort by much.

2. Mistake not the Rule, by which you are to try your selves, lest you give a false judgment upon your selves. Some are apt to make those things signs of Grace, which are not; and when the falseness of them is detected, how is that poor Soul plunged into doubts and fears, that leaned upon them? As now, If a man should conclude his sincerity from his diligence in attending on the Word preached; this is but a *Paralogism* (as the Apostles calls it) *Jam.* 1. 22. By which a man deceiveth his own Soul: For that which is a note or mark, must be proper to the thing notified, and not common to any thing else. There are divers sorts of *marks*; some are *exclusive*, the principal use of which is to convince bold pretenders, and discover Hypocrites: Such is that, 1 *Cor.* 9. 9. It is a most certain sign where these are, there is no Grace; but yet it will not follow on the contrary, that where these are not, there is Grace. See *Luke* 18. 11. Others are *inclusive*, the use of which is not so much for trying of the truth, as the strength and degrees of Grace. As now, when Faith is described by the *radiancy* of it, or by some of its heroick acts, and promises made to some raised degrees and operations of it; as that, *Ephes.* 3. 12. *&c.* Here a mistake is easily made. Besides these, or rather betwixt these, are another sort of marks, which are called *positive* marks; and these agreeing to the lowest degree of Grace, are for the tryal of the truth and sincerity of it. Such are these, 1 *John* 4. 13. 1 *John* 2. 3. *Matth.* 5. 3. Be sure to try by a proper mark.

3. *Rule.* Take heed of such sins as violate and waste the Conscience; for these will quickly raise a Mist, and involve the Soul in Clouds and darkness, *Psal.* 51. 8. *&c.* Such are sins against Light, and the reclamations of Conscience.

4. *Rule.* Labour to shun those common mikastes that Christians make in Judging of their state; amongst which I shall select these five as principal ones.

1. Call not your condition into question upon every failing, and involuntary lapse into sin. *Iniquities prevail against me, as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away*, *Psal.* 65. 3. In short, thou needest not call thy Condition into question, provided thou find thy Spirit working as *Paul's* did under the surprizals of temptation: *viz.* If (1) thou do approve of and delight in the Law, though thou fall short of it in thy Practice, *Rom.* 7. 12, 14. (2) If thy failings be involuntary, and against the Resolution and bent of thy Soul, *vers.* 25. 18, 19. (3) If it be the load and burthen of thy Soul, *vers.* 24. (4) If the thoughts of deliverance comfort thee, *verse* 25.

2. Question not the truth of thy Grace, because it

it was not wrought in the ſame way and manner in thee, as in others: For there is great variety, as to the circumſtances of *time* and *manner*, betwixt the Spirits operations upon one and another. Compare the Hiſtory of *Paul*'s Converſion with that of the *Jaylor*, *Zacheus*, or *Lydia*, and ſee the variety of circumſtances.

3. Conclude not that you have no Grace becauſe you feel not thoſe tranſports and raviſhing joys that other Chriſtians ſpeak of. If thou canſt not ſay as *Paul* doth, *Rom.* 8. 38. Yet bleſs God, if thou canſt but breath forth ſuch language as that, *Mark* 9. 24. *Lord, I believe, help thou my unbelief.*

4. Say not thou haſt no Grace, becauſe of the high attainments of ſome Hypocrites, who in ſome things may excel thee. When ſome perſons read the ſixth Chapter to the *Hebrews*, they are ſtartled to ſee to what a glorious height the Hypocrite may ſoar; not conſidering that there are theſe three things wherein they excel the moſt glorious Hypocrite in the World. (1.) That Self was never dethroned in Hypocrites, as it is in them. All that an Hypocrite doth is for himſelf. (2) The Hypocrite never hated every ſin, as he doth; but hath ſtill ſome *Agag*, *Rimmon*, or *Delilah*. (3) That the Hypocrite never acted in duty from the bent and inclination of a new nature, taking delight in heavenly imployment, but is moved rather as a Clock by the weights and poiſes of ſome external motives and advantages.

5. Conclude not you have no Grace, becauſe you grow not ſo ſenſibly as ſome other Chriſtians do. You may be divers ways miſtaken about this. (1) You may meaſure your growth by your deſires, and then it appears nothing; for the Chriſtian aims high, and graſps at all. (2) Or by comparing your ſelves with ſuch as have larger Capacities, Time, and Advantages, than you. (3.) Or by comparing your Graces with other Mens Gifts, which you miſtake for their Graces. (4) Or by thinking that all growth is upward in Joy, Peace, and Comfort; whereas you may grow in Mortification and Humility, which is as true a growth as the former. Oh! take heed of theſe miſtakes; they have been very prejudicial to the peace of many Chriſtians.

5. *Rule.* Laſtly, Decline not ſufferings when *God* gives you a fair call to them. Oh! the Chriſtians ſuffering time is commonly his cleareſt and moſt comfortable time. *Then the Spirit of God and glory relieth on them*, 1 *Pet.* 4. 14. That which hath been in ſuſpence for ſome years, is decided and cleared in a ſuffering hour. And thus I have ſhewed you how to *attain this neceſſary qualification alſo.*

CHAP. VIII.

Diſcovering the neceſſity of an improved faith for the right management of ſufferings, and directing to ſome ſpecial means for the improvement thereof.

THE next thing conducing to our actual readineſs for Sufferings, is the improvement of Faith to ſome conſiderable degree of ſtrength. This is the Grace that muſt do the main ſervice in ſuch an hour, as hath the principal hand in ſupporting the Chriſtian under every burden. This is the Grace that Crowns our Heads with Victory in the day of Battle, *Epheſ.* 6. 16. *Above all taking the ſhield of Faith.* It's true, every grace is of uſe, and contributes aſſiſtance: Suffering Saints have been beholding to them all. But of this we may ſay, as *Solomon* of the Vertuous Woman; *Though many Graces have done excellently, yet this excels them all.* In this Grace ready *Paul* was eminent. It was the life he daily lived, *Gal.* 2. 20. Oh! It is a precious Grace, 2 *Pet.* 1. 1. So precious that Chriſt who ſeldom admired at any thing, yet wondred at this, *Mat.* 8. 10. A victorious Grace it is that overcomes all difficulties, *Mark* 9. 23. By this Sword it was that all thoſe famous *Heroes*, *Heb.* 11. atchieved all thoſe glorious Conqueſts; and in every diſtreſs it may ſay to the Soul, as Chriſt to the Diſciples, *John* 15. 5. *Without me ye can do nothing.* This is that *Sword* that hath obtained ſo many Victories over the World, 1 *John* 5. 4. And that ruſty *Shield* that hath quenched ſo many deadly Darts of Temptation, has been levelled at the very heart of a Chriſtian in the day of Battle. By it a Chriſtian lives, when all outward ſenſible comforts die, *Heb.* 2 4. It's the ground upon which the Chriſtian fixes his Foot, and never fails under him, 2 *Cor.* 4. 24. The neceſſity of it will more clearly appear, by Conſidering how many ways it relieves the Soul in trouble, and diſburthens the Heart of all it's ſinking loads and preſſures: There are two things that ſink a Man's Spirit when under Sufferings; *viz.* The *greatneſs* of the Troubles and the *weakneſs* of the Soul to bear them; againſt both which Faith relieves the Soul, *viz.* by making a *weak* Soul *ſtrong*, and *heavy* Troubles *light.*

Firſt, It makes a weak Soul ſtrong and able to bear; and this it doth divers ways.

1. By purging out of the Soul thoſe enfeebling and weakening Diſtempers; not only *guilt* in general, which is to the Soul as a Wound upon the bearing Shoulder, *Rom.* 5. 1. The removal whereof enables the Soul to bear any other burden, *Iſa.* 33. 24. But it alſo removes *Fear*, that Tyrant Paſſion that cuts the Nerves of the Soul. For, as Faith comes in, ſo *Fear* goes out: Look in what degree the Fear of God is aſcendant in the Soul, proportionably this ſinful Fear of the Creature declines and vaniſheth, *Iſa.* 8. 12, 13. This Fear extinguiſhes that, as the Sun-ſhine puts out fire, *The Righteous is as bold as a Lyon.* *Prov.* 28. 1. The כפיר ſignifies a young Lyon in his hot blood, that knows no ſuch thing as fear: And look how much of the Soul is *empty* of Faith, ſo much it's *filled* with Fear: *Why are ye fearful, O ye of little Faith?* Mat. 8. 26. Certainly, it's a rare advantage, to be freed from the *common diſtraction*, in times of *common deſtruction:* and this advantage the Soul has by Faith.

2. It ſtrengthens the Soul to bear Afflictions and hardſhips, not only by purging out its weakning Diſtempers, but by turning it ſelf to Chriſt, in whom all its ſtrength lies, and that ſuitably to the ſeveral Exigencies of the Soul, in all its Diſtreſſes. Doth Darkneſs, like the ſhaddow of death, overſpread the Earth, and all the Lights of Earthly Comforts diſappear, then Faith ſupports the Heart by looking to the Lord, *Mic.* 7. 7. And the look of Faith exceedingly revives the Heart, *Pſ.* 34. 5. And enlightens the Soul. Doth God pluck away all Earthly Props from under your feet, and leave you nothing viſible to reſt upon; in this Exigence Faith puts forth a ſuitable Act, *viz. Reſting or ſtaying upon God*, Eſa. 26. 3. and by this the Soul comes to be quieted and eſtabliſhed, *Pſ.*

125 1. Do temptations ſtrive to put off the Soul from Chriſt, and diſcourage it from leaning upon the Promiſe? Then it puts forth *an act of Reſolution*, Job 13. 15. And ſo breaks its way through that diſcouragement; Or hath the Soul been long ſeeking God for deliverance out of Trouble, and ſtill there is ſilence in Heaven, no Anſwer comes; but inſtead of an Anſwer comes a Temptation, to throw up the Duty, and ſeek to deliver it ſelf? Then Faith puts forth another Act upon Chriſt, ſuitable to this diſtreſs, *viz. An act of waiting*, Iſa. 49. 23. Which *waiting* is oppoſed to that *ſinful haſte* which the Soul is tempted to, *Iſa.* 28. 16. Or doth God at any time call the Soul forth to ſome difficult Service, againſt which the Fleſh and Carnal Reaſon diſpute and plead? Now Faith helps the Soul, by putting forth *an act of obedience*; and that whilſt Carnal Reaſon ſtands by diſſatisfied, *Gal.* 1. 16. And hence it is, that Obedience carries the name of Faith upon it, to ſhew its deſcent, *Rom.* 16. 26. Faith encourages the Soul to obey, not only by urging God's *Command*, but by giving it God's *Warrant* for it's Indempnity, *Heb.* 15. 24, 25, 26. Or doth a poor Believer find himſelf over-matched by Troubles and Temptations, and his own inherent ſtrength begin to fail under the burden? Then Faith leads him to an Omnipotent God, and ſo ſecures him from fainting under his Trouble, *Pſal.* 61. 2. In of the Lord is everlaſting ſtrength. *El Shaddai*, is a Name of encouragement to a feeble Soul, *Iſa.* 40. 29, 30, 31. And thus you ſee the firſt particular made good, *viz.* What a ſtrengthning influence it hath unto a weak Soul.

Secondly, In the next place, let us ſee how it *lightens* the Chriſtians Burthen, as well as *ſtrengthens* his Back to bear.

And certainly, This Grace of Faith doth ſtrangely alter the very Nature of Sufferings, taking away both the *heavineſs* and *horrour* of them; and this it doth divers ways.

1. By committing the buſineſs to Chriſt, and leaving the matter with him; and ſo quitting the Soul of all thoſe anxieties and perturbations, which are the very burden and weight of affliction, *Pſal.* 37. 5. For certainly, that which ſinks us in days of Trouble, is rather from within, from our unruly, ſeditious, and clamorous thoughts, than from the troubles themſelves with which we conflict: But by committing the matter to God, the Soul is quickly brought to reſt.

2. By diſcovering much preſent good in our Troubles; the more good Faith diſcovers in a Trouble, the more ſupportable and eaſie it makes it to the Soul. Now Faith brings in a comfortable Report, that they are not *only Evils*, as the Troubles of the Wicked are, *Ezek.* 7. 5. But have an allay and mixture of much good, *Heb.* 12. 10. *Iſa.* 27. 9.

3. By foreſeeing the end and final removal of them, and that near at hand, 2 *Cor.* 4. 17. That which daunts and amazes Men in times of Trouble, is, that they can ſee no end of them. Hence the Heart faints, and Hands hang down through diſcouragement: But now Faith brings the joyful tidings of the end of Troubles, and ſaith to the Soul, *Why art thou caſt down, O my Soul? and why ſo diſquieted and diſcouraged within me? as if thy Sufferings were like the Sufferings of the Damned, endleſs and everlaſting, whereas they are but for a moment; yet a little, a very little while, and he that ſhall come, will come, and will not tarry*, *Heb.* 10. 37. Yet a little while, and then the days of thy mourning ſhall be over.

4. By comparing our ſufferings with the ſufferings of others, which exceedingly diminiſheth and ſhrinks them up; ſometimes the Believer compares his ſufferings with Chriſts, and then he is aſhamed that ever he ſhould complain and droop under them. Oh! ſaith he, What is that, to that which the Lord Jeſus ſuffered for me? He ſuffered in all his *Members*, Head, Hands, Side, Feet, from all *Hands*, Friends and Enemies, in all his *Offices*; Yea, in his Soul, as well as in his Body: And indeed the ſufferings of his Soul, were the very Soul of his ſufferings: Sometimes he compares them with the ſufferings of others of the Saints in former Ages: When he reads in Faith the Hiſtory of their Perſecutions, he is ſhamed out of his Complaints, and ſaith, *Am I better than my Fathers?* Sometimes he compares them with the ſufferings of the Damned: *Oh what is this to everlaſting burnings! What is a Priſon to Hell? How light and eaſie is it to ſuffer for Chriſt, in compariſon of thoſe ſufferings which are from Chriſt?* And thus the Soul is quieted, and the Terrour of ſufferings abated.

5. Faith entitles Chriſt to the Believers ſufferings, and puts them upon his ſcore; and ſo it exceedingly transforms and alters them: Ah! it's no ſmall Relief, when a man can hold up the Bible, as that *Martyr* did at the Stake, and ſay, *This is that which hath brought me hither*: Or, as the Pſalmiſt, *For thy ſake we are killed all the day long*: Or, as the Apoſtle, Col. 1. 14. *I fill up that which is behind of the ſufferings of Chriſt in my fleſh.*

6. Laſtly, Faith engages the preſence of God, to be and abide with the Soul in all its ſolitudes and ſufferings: It lays hold upon the Promiſes made to that Purpoſe, *Pſal.* 23. 2. *Iſa.* 43. 2. *Heb.* 13. 5. *John* 14. 18. And whileſt a poor Soul enjoys this, the very ſenſe of Troubles is ſwallowed up.

And thus I have given ſome briet hints, how Faith relieves and ſtrengthens the Soul in a ſuffering hour: The next thing is to direct you how to improve this excellent Grace, that it may do you ſuch ſervice as this in a time of need: And, in order thereunto, I ſhall give you theſe Seven Directions.

1. Attend diligently upon the Miniſtration of the Goſpel, which is not only the procreant, but alſo the conſerving cauſe of Faith, 1 *Pet.* 2. 2. The *Doctrine of Faith*, is the Food and Nutriment of the *Grace of Faith*: There are its Rules, its Encouragements, its Cordials. Thence Faith takes and treaſures up its *Michtams*, to which it hath recourſe in times of need: Every *Attribute*, *Command* or *Promiſe*, that ſhines forth there, is a diſh for Faith to feed on, but all together are a Royal Feaſt; *Pſal.* 63. 5. Some ſay the Land of *Judea* is called *the Land of the Living*, in *Pſal.* 27. 13. In reſpect of the Ordinances of God, which that People enjoyed. Certain it is, they are the great Inſtruments of quickning Souls at firſt, and preſerving that life it ſo begat in them: But then before they have Chriſt's Stamp upon them, and that they be miniſtred by his own Officers, and in his own way: And ſo you may reaſonably expect more Fruits and Influences from them, than from all private gifts and helps in the World: *For the Lord loveth the Gates of* Zion, *more than all the Dwellings of* Jacob. *Pſal.* 87. 2. And all private helps may ſay, in compariſon of Chriſts publick Ordinances, as *Gideon* ſaid to the Men of *Ephraim*, Judg. 8. 2. *What have we done in compariſon of you?*

2. Improve well your *Sacrament Seaſons*, thoſe *Harveſt-days* of *Faith*: This *Ordinance* hath a direct and peculiar *tendency* to the improvement and

ſtrengthning of Faith. It is a Pledge ſuperadded to the Promiſe for Faiths ſake: Heavenly and ſublime Myſteries do therein ſtoop down to your Senſes, that you may have the clearer apprehenſions of them; and the clearer the apprehenſions are, the ſtronger the aſſent of Faith muſt needs be: By this Seal alſo the Promiſe comes to be more ratified to us; and the firmer the Promiſe appears to the Soul, the more bold and adventurous Faith is in caſting it ſelf upon it: Oh! how many poor doubting trembling Souls have in ſuch a Seaſon gathered the full ripe fruits of Aſſurance, from the Top-boughs of that Ordinance!

3. Frequent actings of Faith, are rare and ſpecial means of improving it: *To him that hath* (i. e.) that improves and uſes what he hath, *ſhall be given*, *Mat.* 25. 29. This was the way by which *Paul* thrived in Faith, and every other Grace ſo exceedingly, that he out-grew them that were in Chriſt before him, 1 *Cor.* 15. 10. It's true, that its beginning in the Soul, is not after the manner of other Habits, either *Moral* or *Natural*: This is not of *Natural Acquiſition*, but by *Divine Infuſion*: But yet its Improvement is in the ſame manner. Oh then! if ever you would have a flouriſhing Faith, rouze it up out of the dull Habit, and live in the daily exerciſe of it.

4. Go to to Jeſus Chriſt, who is *the Author and Finiſher of Faith*, and cry to him as *Mark* 9. 24. *Lord encreaſe my Faith*: Yea, beg the Aſſiſtance of other Prayers in this behalf, as the Apoſtle did, 1 *Theſ.* 3. 10. 2 *Theſ.* 1. 11. Faith animates Prayer, and Prayer increaſeth Faith.

5. Improve times of Affliction for the increaſe of Faith: For certainly, Sactified Afflictions do notably exerciſe and increaſe this Grace, 1 *Pet.* 1. 7. In times of Proſperity, we know not what ſtock of Faith we have: We live ſo much upon things ſeen, that we cannot many times tell whether we have Faith or no: But when difficult days come, then we muſt get out our whole Subſiſtence and Livelihood by Faith, *Hab.* 2. 4. Yea, then we have many proofs and experiments of God's Fidelity in the Promiſes, which is a choice help to Faith, 2 *Cor.* 1. 10.

6. Keep Catalogues of all your remarkable Expe-riences; treaſure them up as food for your Faith in time to come: Oh! it is a ſingular encouragement and heartning to Faith, when it can turn over the Records of God's dealing with you in Years paſt, and ſay as *Joſhua*, *Not one thing hath failed*, Joſ. 23. 14. When it can ſay ſo of Promiſes, that have already had their Accompliſhments, then they will be apt to ſay concerning thoſe yet to be accompliſhed, as *Elizabeth* ſaid to *Mary*, Luke 1. 45. *Bleſſed is the Soul that believeth, for there ſhall be a performance of thoſe things which are told it by the Lord.*

Theſe Experiments are the Food of Faith: Pſal. 74. 14. *Thou breakeſt the Heads of* Leviathan *in pieces, and gaveſt him to be meat to thy People inhabiting the Wilderneſs*, (*i. e.*) That famous Experience of the Power and Love of God in their Red-Sea deliverance, where he deſtroyed that Sea-Monſter *Pharaoh*, and his Hoſt, was Meat to the Faith of God's *Iſrael* in the Wilderneſs afterwards. We often find Chriſt charging the Peoples unbelief on a Memory, *Mat* 16. 8, 9. And hence it was, that the Lord commanded the *Iſraelites* to keep *Journals* of every days *Occurences*, Numb. 13. 1, 2. It is a thouſand Pities ſuch choice helps ſhould be loſt. Oh! if you could but remember, how the Lord hath appeared for you in former Exigencies, and how often he hath ſhamed you for your unbelief, it would exceedingly animate your Faith both in preſent and future diſtreſſes, *Mic.* 6. 5.

7. Laſtly, Beware of Senſe, which is the ſupplanter of Faith. O if you upon things Earthly, you put your Faith out of its Office: Things Earthly have an Enmity to Faith. *This is the Victory by which we overcome the World, even our Faith*, 1 *John* 5. 4. Overcoming denotes a Conflict, and Conflicts infer Oppoſitions. Oh you that live ſo much by ſight and ſenſe on things viſible, what will you do when in *David*'s or *Paul*'s Caſe, *Pſal.* 142. 4. 2 *Tim* 4. 16. When all outward Encouragements and ſtays ſhall utterly fail. What had *Abraham* done, if he had not been able to believe againſt Hope, *i. e.* ſuch an hope as is founded in Senſe and Reaſon.

Reader, I adviſe and charge thee in Name of the Lord, and as thou hopeſt to live when viſible comforts die, that thou be diligent in the improvement and preparation of this excellent Grace of Faith: if it fail, thou faileſt with it; and as thy Faith is, ſo art thou. Conſult all the Cloud of Witneſſes, and ſee if thou canſt find a Man amongſt them that did not atchieve the Victory by his Faith. Had they not all been run down by the furious aſſaults of Temptation, and inſtead of a *Cloud of Witneſſes*, been ſo many *Pillars of Salt*, and Monuments of reproach and ſhame to Religion, if their Faith had failed in its Tryal.

CHAP. IX.

Wherein the neceſſity and uſefulneſs of Chriſtian Fortitude in order to Sufferings, is evinced, with a brief account of its nature and means of attaining it.

THE next Grace which concurs to the compleating of our actual Readineſs for Sufferings, is *Chriſtian Fortitude*, or holy Courage; which muſt ſay in thy Heart in a time of danger, as *Elijah* once did, *As the Lord lives I will ſhew my ſelf.* This alſo is a choice part of your preparation work In this grace our *Apoſtle* was eminent: When he was told, *Bonds and Afflictions waited for him*; he could ſay, That *none of thoſe things moved him*, *Acts* 20. 24. Yea, when he was to appear before the Lyon *Nero*, and not a Man would own or ſtand by him, yet he ſtands his Ground, reſolving rather to die on the place, than diſhonourably to recede from his Principles and Profeſſion, 2 *Tim.* 4. 16, 17. He ſet the World, with all its Threats and Terrours lower than it ſet him. Oh how conſpicuous was this Grace in all thoſe *Heroes* that have paſt on before us! And if ever you hope to ſtand in the evil day, and be fetched off the Field with Honour, you muſt rouze up and awaken your Courage for God: And the neceſſity thereof will appear upon theſe four Conſiderations.

1. Becauſe the ſucceſs and prevalence of Satan's Temptations in the hour of Perſecution depends upon the fainting and overthrow of this Grace. Wherefore doth he raiſe Perſecutions in the World, but becauſe ſuch terrible things are fitted to work upon the paſſion of Carnal Fear, which riſes with thoſe dangers and makes the Soul as a tumultuous Sea. This is it he aims at, *Neh.* 6. 13. This is a multiplying Paſſion, that repreſents dangers more and greater than they are, and ſo drives the Soul into the very Net and Snare laid by the Devil to take it. *Prov.* 29. 25. *The fear of Man brings a Snare*; which was ſadly exemplified

exemplified in *Abraham*, *Gen.* 12. 12. And divers others of the Saints. If he can but subdue this Grace, he will quickly bring you to capitulate for Life and Liberty upon the baseſt and moſt diſhonourable terms; therefore the preparation of this Grace is ſo exceedingly neceſſary.

2. Becauſe this is the Grace that honours Jeſus Chriſt abundantly, when you are brought upon the Stage for him.

There is a great Solemnity at the ſuffering and tryal of a Saint: Heaven, Earth, and Hell are Spectators, obſerving the Iſſue, and how the Saints will acquit themſelves in that Hour. *We are made a ſpectacle*, ſaith the Apoſtle. The word is, Θέατρον ἐγενήθημεν, we are ſet as upon a Threatre in publick view, 1 *Cor.* 4. 9. God, Angels, and Saints, wait to ſee the glorious Triumphs of their Faith and Courage, reflecting Honour upon the Name and Cauſe of Chriſt. Devils and wicked Men gape for an advantage by their Cowardize. Certainly very much lies now upon the Chriſtians hands. Should he faint and give ground, how will it furniſh the triumphs of Hell, and make Chriſt's Enemies vaunt over him, as if his Love ran ſo low in the Hearts of his People, that they durſt not adventure any thing for him: Or if notwithſtanding their brave words and glorious Profeſſion, they durſt not truſt their own Principles when it comes to the Trial! But if now they play the Men, and diſcover an holy Gallantry of Spirit and Reſolution for Chriſt, how will it daunt the Enemies, and make them ſay as *Marcus* Biſhop of *Aretheuſa* made one of *Julian*'s Nobles, preſent at his Torments, to ſay concerning him, *We are aſhamed, O Emperour; the Chriſtians laugh at your Cruelty!* And how will God himſelf rejoice and glory over them, as he once did over *Job* when he fetched him with Honour off that firſt Field! *Job* 2. 3. *Still he holdeth faſt his Integrity.*

3. Your own Peace is wrapt up in it as well as God's Glory. Is it nothing think you, to be freed from thoſe *Vultures* and *Harpies*, that feed upon the Hearts of Men at ſuch times? Surely God reckons, that he promiſeth a very great Mercy to his People, when he promiſeth it, *Prov.* 1. *ult. Pſal.* 112. 7. When *Borromæus* was told of ſome that lay in wait to take away his Life, it troubled him not; but he ſaid, *An Deus in mundo pro Nihilo?* What is God in the World for nought? And like to this was the Anſwer of *Silentiarus* in the like caſe; *Si Deus mei curam non habet, quid vivo?* If God take not care for me, how do I live? Oh this is it that brings you to an holy quietude of Spirit in times of Confuſion and Diſtraction, which is a choice Mercy.

4. Your Magnanimity is of ſpecial uſe to other Saints, who are following you in the ſame path of Sufferings. If you faint, it's like the fainting of a Standard-bearer in an Army: You bring thereby an evil report upon the Croſs of Chriſt, as the *firſt Spies* did upon the Land of *Canaan*. And a like influence with that it is like to have on your Brethren; ſo that there is a neceſſity of improving this Grace alſo before you can ſay with *Paul* you are ready.

2. But what is this Chriſtian Fortitude, and wherein doth it conſiſt.

I anſwer briefly, *It is an holy boldneſs in the performance of difficult duties, flowing from Faith in the Call of God, and his Promiſe to us in the diſcharge of them.*

And ſo you have the Nature of it in theſe four particulars.

1. It is an *Holy Boldneſs*, not a natural or ſinful boldneſs, ariſing either from the natural Conſtitution, or evil diſpoſition of the Mind.

2. It is expreſt about duties for Truth, not Error, *Jer.* 9. 3. for the Intereſt of Chriſt, not of the Fleſh.

3. The Seaſon in which appears is, when duties are ſurrounded and beſet with difficulties and dangers, *Dan.* 3. 16. *Dan.* 6. 10.

4. The Fountain whence it flows is Faith, and that as it reſpects the command and call of God to duty, *Acts* 16. 10. And his promiſe to us in the diſcharge thereof, *Joſh.* 1. 5, 6.

And this Grace ſtands oppoſed both to the fear of Man in the cauſe of God, *Heb.* 11. 27. And to Apoſtacy from the Truth for fear of ſuffering. Thus briefly of the nature of it.

3. In the laſt place I ſhall lay down ſome Rules for the promoting and improvement of it, and ſo finiſh this Chapter..

Now there are ten Rules heedfully to be obſerved for the breeding of holy Courage in the Breaſt of a Saint in evil times.

And the firſt Rule is this, Get a weaned Heart from all Earthly Enjoyments. If the Heart be inordinately fixed upon any one thing that you poſſeſs in the World, that inordinate Eſtimation and Affection of it will ſtrangely effeminate, ſoften and cowardize your Spirit when your trial comes, 2 *Tim.* 2. 4. You meet not with a Man of Courage for God, but had his Heart dead to Earthly things; ſo it was with *Paul*, *Philemon* 3. 8. Since the Apoſtles we ſcarce meet with a greater Example of Holy Magnanimity than *Luther*; and if you read his Story, you will find few Men ever ſet a lower rate on the World than he. All the *Turkiſh Empire* in his Eye was but a Crumb caſt to the Dogs. *Germana eſt hæc beſtia pecuniam non curat*, Money could not tempt him.

2. Suffer not guilt to lie upon your Conſciences: It is a fountain of Fears, and you can never attain boldneſs for God, till it be removed, *Rom.* 5. 1, 2, 3. *The ſpirit of a ſound Mind* is oppoſed to the Spirit of Fear, 2 *Tim.* 1. 7. Now that ſound Mind is a Mind or Spirit that is not wounded, and made ſick and infirm by guilt. Oh what black Fogs and Miſts ariſe out of guilt, which becloud our Evidences, and fill us with Fears and Diſcouragements! *Gen.* 42. 21, 22.

3. Clear your Call to difficult Services; be well ſatisfied that you are in that way and poſture God expects to find you in. O what Courage this will give! *Joſh.* 1. 9. Then a Man may promiſe himſelf God's Preſence and Protection, 2 *Chro.* 15. 2. But whilſt a Man is dubious here, and cannot tell whether it be his duty or not, that he is ingaging in? How can he have Courage to hazard any thing for it? For thinks he I may ſuffer much from Men, and yet have no thanks of God for it, 1 *Pet.* 2. 9. And further till a Man be clear in this he cannot commit his cauſe to God. And it is a ſad thing to be cut off from ſo choice a Relief as that is, 1 *Pet.* 4. 19.

4. *Rule.* Get right notions and apprehenſions of your Enemies. We are apt to *magnifie* the Creature as if he could do no more than he *can*, and thereby *diſable* our ſelves from doing what we *ſhould*. Poſſeſs your Souls with the belief of theſe five things concerning them. (1.) That they are poor weak enemies, *Iſa.* 40. 15, 17, 22. But as a ſwarm of Gnats in the Air. See how God deſcribes them, *Iſaiah* 51. 13, 14.

(2) That little Power they have is limited by your God, who hath the bounding and ordering of it, *John* 19. 11. *Pſal.* 76. 10. (3) They carry Guilt upon them, which makes them more timorous than you, *Iſa.* 8. 12. Their fear is ſtrange fear. (4) They only uſe Carnal Weapons againſt you which cannot touch your Souls. If they were praying Enemies that could engage God againſt you, they would be formidable Enemies indeed; but this they cannot do. The largeſt Commiſſion that any of them ever had from God, extended but to the Bodies and Bodily Concernments of the Saints. *Luke* 12. 4, 5. They cannot thunder with an Arm like God, nor blot your Name out of the Book of Life, nor take away your part out of the new *Jeruſalem*; therefore fear not Man. (5) Your Enemies are God's Enemies; and God hath eſpouſed your cauſe and quarrel. The more cruel they are, the kinder he will be to you, *John* 9. 34, 35.

5 *Rule.* Labour to engage the Preſence of God with you in all places and conditions. Whilſt you enjoy this, your Spirits will be invincible and undaunted, *Joſh.* 1. 9. *Pſal.* 118. 6. A weak Creature aſſiſted and encouraged by the Preſence of a great God, will be able to do and ſuffer great things. Poor Fleſh in the hand of an Almighty Spirit acts above it ſelf. A little Dog, if his Maſter be by and animates him, will ſeize upon a greater Beaſt than himſelf, though he would run from him were his Maſter abſent. Our Courage ebbs and flows as the manifeſtations of the Divine Preſence do. Oh get thy ſelf once within the Line of that Promiſe, *Iſaiah* 43. 1, 2. and thou art invincible.

6 *Rule.* Get an high eſtimation of Jeſus Chriſt, and all his Concernments. They that *value* him *higheſt*, will *adventure* for him *fartheſt*. Magnanimous *Luther*; how ineſtimable a value did he ſet upon the Truths of Chriſt! *Ruat Cælum*, &c. *Let Heaven ruſh rather than a crumb of Truth ſhould periſh.* Thou wilt never be a Man of Zeal and Courage for Chriſt's Intereſt, until that Intereſt of Chriſt have ſwallowed up all thine own Intereſts. No ſooner is the Soul acquainted with, and intereſted in Chriſt, but he heartily wiſhes well to all his Affairs and Concernments, *Pſal.* 45. 3, 4. This is that which puts mettle and reſolution for Chriſt into the Soul.

7. *Rule.* Beware you be not cheated with Maxims of Carnal Policy, Miſtaken for Chriſtian prudence. Many are ſo: And they prove deſtructive to all true zeal and courage for Chriſt. Never was Religion profeſſed with greater plainneſs and ſimplicity, than by the Primitive Chriſtians: And never was there an higher Spring-tide of Courage and zeal for God, than in thoſe days. We are apt to call it prodigality, and are grown wiſer to husband our Lives and Comforts, better than they did. But indeed our Prudentials have even ſwallowed up our Religion. It's true, there is ſuch a thing as Chriſtian prudence; but this doth not teach men to ſhun all coſtly and difficult duties, and proſtitute Conſcience to ſave the Skin. *But a man of underſtanding walketh uprightly*, Prov. 15. 21.

8. *Rule.* Look upon the inſide of troubles for Chriſt, as well as upon the outſide of them. If you view them by an eye of ſenſe, there appeareth nothig but matter of diſcouragement. To look on the outſide of a Priſon, Baniſhment, or Death, is affrighting and horrible: But then if you look into the inſide of theſe things by faith, and ſee what God hath made them to his people, how joyful and comfortable they have been in theſe conditions; what Honey they have found in the Carkaſs of a Lion, what Songs in the Stocks and Dungeons, what glorying in Tribulation, an hundred fold reward even in their Sufferings: O then! that which looked like a Serpent at diſtance, will appear but as a Rod in hand. How many have found themſelves quite miſtaken in their apprehenſions of ſufferings; and been more loth to come out of a Priſon, than they were to go in! If you did but ſee your ſupports, and the comforts that Souls ordinarily meet with in their troubles for Chriſt, you would not look on them as ſuch formidable things.

9. *Rule.* View the iſſue and reward of ſufferings by an eye of Faith: This alſo will ſtrongly abate the horrour and dread of them, *Heb.* 10. 34. Upon this Account it is the Saints have ſo ſlighted and contemned them, *Rom.* 8. 18. 2 *Cor.* 4. 16, 17 But then ſee that you act your Faith, (1) Upon the certainty of it: Look at it as a moſt real and ſubſtantial thing, *Heb.* 11. 1. (2) View it as a great and *glorious Reward.* And (3) as near at hand: And then ſay to thy Soul, come on my Soul, come on; Seeſt thou the joy ſet before thee! The Crown of Glory ready to be ſet on thy head by the hand of a righteous God. Oh, what compare is there betwixt thoſe Sufferings, and that Glory!

10. *Rule.* Propound to your ſelves the beſt patterns and examples. Keep your eye upon the Cloud of Witneſſes; theſe are of ſpecial uſe to beget holy courage, *Heb.* 12. 1. *Jam.* 5. 10. Who would be afraid to enter the Liſts, and grapple with that enemy that he hath ſeen ſo often foiled, and that by poor weak Chriſtians? See how the enemy with whom you are to grapple, hath been beaten hand to hand, and triumphed over by poor Women and Children; they had as great infirmities, and you have as gracious aſſiſtances as thoſe that are gone before you.

CHAP. X.

Diſcovering the neceſſity of an heart mortified to all earthly and Temporal enjoyments, in order to the managing of a ſuffering condition: with ſeveral directions for the attaining thereof.

THE next thing wherein your actual readineſs for Bonds, or Death conſiſteth, is in *the mortification of your Affections to all earthly Intereſts and Enjoyments, even the beſt and ſweeteſt of them*: Till this be done, in ſome meaſure, you are not fit to be uſed in any ſuch ſervice for the Lord, 2 *Tim.* 1. 21. The living world is the very Life of temptations: The travelling pains of Death, are ſtronger and ſharper upon none, than thoſe that are full of ſenſe and ſelf. As you ſee in Nature, what Conflicts and Agonies ſtrong and lively perſons ſuffer when they die: When others in whom nature is decayed and ſpent beforehand, die away without half that pain, even as a Bird in a ſhell. Corruption in the Saints, is like the Sap in green Wood, which reſiſteth the fire, and will not burn well, till it be dried up. Prepared *Paul* had an Heart mortified in a very high degree, to all the Honour and Riches of the World, accounting them all but trifles, *Gal.* 6. 14. 1 *Cor.* 4. 3, 4.

The need of this will be evinced by theſe five Conſiderations.

1. Unleſs the Heart be mortified to all Earthly enjoyments, they will appear great and glorious things in your eye and eſtimation: And if ſo, judge what a Task you will have, to deny and leave them all in a ſuffering

a ſuffering hour. It is corruption *within*, that puts the Luſtre and Glory upon things *without*: It's the carnal eye only that gazes admiringly after them, 2 *Cor.* 5. 16. and hence the *Luſt* is put to expreſs the *Affection*, 1 *John* 2. 16. becauſe all that inordinate affection we have to them, ariſes from our high eſtimation of them, and that eſtimation from our luſts that repreſent them as great and glorious. Therefore certainly, it will be difficult (if not impoſſible) to deny them, till they have loſt their glory in your eye; and that they will never do, till thoſe Luſts within you, that put that Beauty and Neceſſity upon them, be firſt crucified. As for inſtance, what a glory and neceſſity doth the Pride of Men put upon the Honour and Credit of the World, ſo that they will rather chooſe to die, than ſurvive it! But to a mortified Soul it's a *ſmall matter*, 1 *Cor.* 4. 3. So for Riches, how much are they adored, till our Luſts be mortified, and then they are eſteemed but *Dung and Droſs*, *Phil.* 3. 8. 'Tis our Corruption that paints and gilds over theſe things: When theſe are crucified, thoſe will be lightly eſteemed.

2. Mortification of Corruptions is that which recovers an healthful ſtate of Soul: Sin is to thy Soul, what a Diſeaſe is to the Body; and Mortification is to ſin, what Phyſick is to a Diſeaſe. Hence thoſe that are but a little mortified, are in a comparative ſenſe called *Carnal*, 1 *Cor.* 3. 3. and *Babes*, *verſe* 2. in reſpect of weakneſs. Now ſuffering Work being ſome of the Chriſtians hardeſt Labour and Exerciſe, he cannot be fitted for it, until his Soul be in an healthful ſtate: A ſickly man cannot carry heavy Burdens, or endure hard Labours and Exerciſes: The ſick Souldier is left behind in his Quarters, or put into the Hoſpital, whilſt his Fellows are dividing the ſpoils, and obtaining glorious Victories in the Field. To this ſenſe ſome expound *Rom.* 8. 13. *If ye live after the Fleſh, ye ſhall die; but if ye, through the Spirit, mortifie the Deeds of the Body, ye ſhall live.* Whereas *Death* is put to note a languiſhing ſtate of Soul, whilſt Mortification is neglected: So *Life* is put to expreſs an healthful and comfortable ſtate; *vivere pro valere*; ſo that upon this account alſo the neceſſity of it appears.

3. Your *Corruptions* muſt be Mortified, elſe they will be raging and violent in the time of Temptation, and like a Torrent ſweep away all your Convictions and Reſolutions. It's ſin unmortified within, that makes the Heart like Gun-powder; ſo that when the ſparkles of Temptation fly about it, (and they fall thick in a ſuffering hour) they do but touch and take. Hence the *Corruptions* of the *World* are ſaid to be *through Luſt*, 2 *Pet.* 1. 4. With theſe internal unmortified Luſts, the *Tempter* holds correſpondence; and theſe be the *Traitors* that deliver up our Souls into his hands.

4. Unleſs you be diligent and ſucceſsful in this Work, though you ſhould ſuffer, yet not like Chriſtians, you will but diſgrace Religion, and the Cauſe for which you ſuffer: For it's not ſimple ſuffering, but ſuffering *as a Chriſtian*, that reflects Credit on Religion, and finds acceptation with God. If you be Envious, Fretful, Diſcontented and Revengeful, under your ſufferings, what Honour will this bring to Chriſt? Is not this altogether unlike the Example of your Lord? *Iſaiah* 53. 7. and the behaviour of ſuffering Saints? 1 *Cor.* 4. 13. Yet thus it will be, if your Pride, Paſſion and Revenge, be not firſt ſubdued: For what are the breakings forth of ſuch diſtempers of Spirit, but as the flaſhes of heat in the Face from an ill-affected Liver? Moſt certain it is, that all thoſe evils are in your Natures: And as certain it is, they will riſe like Mud and Filth from the bottom of a Lake, when ſome Eminent Tryals ſhall rake you to the bottom; *Natura vexata prodit ſeipſam.*

5. Laſtly, Mortification muſt be ſtudied and plyed with diligence; elſe you will find many Longings and Hankerings after Earthly Enjoyments and Comforts, which will prove a ſnare to you: What is ſin, but the *corrupt* and *vitiated appetite* of the *Creature*, to things that are Earthly and Senſual, reliſhing more ſweetneſs and delight in them, than in the bleſſed God? And what is Sanctification, but the rectifying of the *inordinate affections*, and placing them on their proper Object? A regenerate and mortified Chriſtian taſtes not half that ſweetneſs in forbidden fruits that another doth: Set but Money before *Judas*, and ſee how eagerly he catches at it —— *What will you give me, and I will betray him?* Set but Life, Liberty, or any ſuch Bait before an unmortified Heart, and how impotent is he to withſtand them, as offered in a Temptation. Oh thoſe unmortified Luſts! How do they make Men Hanker, Long, and their Lips water (as we uſe to ſay) after theſe things? This makes them break Priſon, decline Sufferings, tho' upon the baſeſt terms: Whereas a Mortified Chriſtian can ſee all theſe things ſet before him, yea, offered to him, and refuſe them, *Heb.* 10. 35. It is with them much as it was with old *Barzillai*, 2 *Sam.* 19. 35. When Nature is decayed, they find but little Pleaſure in natural actions *Eccleſ.* 12. 1. And look as the body of ſin decays and languiſhes ſo do theſe Longings alſo: It weans the Soul from them all, and enables it to live very comfortably without them, *Pſal.* 131. 1. *Phil.* 4. 12. There needs no more to be ſaid to evince the neceſſity of Mortification, and diſcover what influence it hath into a Chriſtians readineſs for ſufferings.

It remains therefore, that I open to you ſome of the principal *corruptions*, about which it moſtly concerns you, to beſtow pains e're ſufferings come. Now look as there are four principal enjoyments, in which you are like to be tried, *viz. Eſtate*, *Name*, *Liberty*, *Life*; ſo the Chriſtian Work in ſuffering times lies in mortifying theſe Four ſpecial *Corruptions*, *viz.* Firſt, the Love of the World. Secondly, Ambition. Thirdly, Inordinate affectation of Freedom and Pleaſure. Fourthly, Exceſſive love of Life.

1. For the love of this World, Away with it, Crucifie it, Crucifie it: Down with this Idol, and let it be dethroned in all that intend to abide with Chriſt in the hour of Temptation: How elſe will you take the ſpoiling of your Goods? How will you be able to part with all for Chriſt, as theſe bleſſed Souls did? It grieves my Heart to ſee how many Profeſſors of Religion are carried captive at the Chariot-Wheels of a bewitching World. Oh! Good had it been for many Profeſſors, if they had never taſted ſo much of the ſweetneſs of it. *Sirs*, I beg you, for the Lord's ſake down with it in your *Eſtimations*, down with it in your *Affections*, elſe Temptations will down with you e're long. I ſhall offer five or ſix Helps for the Crucifying of it.

Firſt, Conſider your Eſpouſals to Chriſt, and how you have choſen and profeſſed him for your Lord and Husband: Therefore your doting upon the World, is no leſs than Adultery againſt Chriſt, *James* 4. 4. If Chriſt be your Husband he muſt be a *Covering to your Eyes*; an unchaſte glance upon the World wounds him.

Secondly, The more you prize it, the more you will be tormented by it: Did you prize and love it leſs, it would diſquiet and vex you leſs: It's our

our doteing on it, that makes it draw blood at parting.

Thirdly, Get true *Scripture-notions* of the World, and rectifie your Judgments and Affections by them. If you will have the *true Picture* and *Representation* of it drawn by the Hand of God himself, See 1 *John* 2. 16. It's nothing else but *lust* that puts that *lustre* upon it: It hath but a *Phantastick glory*, and that also passeth away. What is become of them that ruffled it out in the World but one hundred years ago? What could the World do for them? Are they not all gone down to the sides of the Pit? *But he that doth the will of God abideth for ever.*

Fourthly, Study and Contemplate Christ, and the things above more: This would vail all its Glory, and kill it at the Root, *Phil.* 3. 18, 19. Just as a Man that hath been gazing upon the Sun, when he takes off his Eye from that bright and glorious *Creature*, and looks to the Earth, there is a Vail of Darkness overspreading the Face of it, that he can see nothing. I wonder how such as pretend to live above, and enjoy communion with God, can ever relish such sweetness in the World, or have their Hearts enticed and captivated by it?

Fifthly, Remember always, that by your love and delight in Worldly things, you furnish the Devil with the chiefest Bait he hath to catch, and destroy your Souls. Alas! were your hearts but dead to these things, he would want an Handle to catch hold on. What hath he more to offer you, and tempt you off from Christ with, but a little Money? or some such poor temporal Rewards: And how little would that Soul be moved by such a Temptation, that looks on it all but as Dirt.

Sixthly, Lastly, take notice of the approaches of *Eternity*; Remember you are almost at the end of *Time*: And when you come to lanch out into that endless Ocean, how will these things look then? It seems glorious, whilst you are in the Chace and Pursuit of it; but upon a Death-bed, you will overtake and come up with it, and then you'l see what a deceitful and vain thing it is: Stand by the Beds of dying Men, and hear how they speak of it. Oh! the difference betwixt our apprehensions then, and now! Thus labour to wean off your Affections, and Crucifie them to the World.

2. Mortifie your *Ambition* and vain *Affectation* of the Repute and Credit of the World: Oh stand not on so vain a thing as this: judge it but a small thing to be judged of Man, to have your Names cast out as *evil*: Let not *Scoffs* and *Reproaches* be such terrible things to you. It is without doubt, a great trial; else the Holy Ghost had not added a peculiar *Epithet* to it, which is not given to any other of the sufferings of the Saints: not cruel Tortures, not cruel Stonings, Burnings, Slaying with the Sword; but *cruel mockings*, *Heb.* 11. 36. Yet learn to be dead to, and unaffected with these things; set the reproaching World as light, and as low as it sets you: *Despise the shame*, as your Master *Christ* did, *Heb.* 12. 2. and to promote *Mortification* in this, take these helps:

1. Consider this is no new or strange thing that hath happened to you: The Holiest of Men have past through the like, if not worse Trials, *Heb.* 10. 33. *Psal.* 44. 14. Reproaches have been the Lot of the best Men. They called *Athanasius*, *Sathanasius*; *Cyprianus*, *Coprianus*, a gatherer of Dung; Blessed *Paul* a *pestilent Fellow*: Doctor *Story* threw a Fagot at sweet Mr. *Denlie*'s Face, as he was singing a Psalm in the midst of the Flames, saying, *I have spoiled a good old Song.*

2. It may be Religion hath been Reproached and Scoffed at for your sakes; and if so, think it not much to be reproached for Religions sake.

3. It's much better to be reproached by Men for discharging Duty, than by your own Consciences for the neglect of it: If all be quiet within, never be moved at the noise and clamour without: If you have a good Roof over your Head, be not troubled though the Winds and Storms bluster abroad, 1 *Pet.* 4. 14. Take heed what you do, and be heedless what the World says.

4. Always remember, that you neither stand or fall at the World's Judgment, and therefore have the less reason to be troubled at it, 1 *Cor.* 4. 3. If your condition were to be cast to Eternity by it, it were somewhat.

5. There is a Worth and Excellency in the Reproaches of Christ, as bad as they seem; and such an Excellency; as is not to be matched by any Earthly Enjoyment, *Heb.* 11. 26. The Reproaches of Christ are of more worth than the Treasures of *Egypt*, though *Egypt* then was the *Magazine* of the World for Treasures. The Apostles counted them their Honours, *Acts* 5. 41. When *Ludovicus Marsocus*, a Knight of *France*, saw those that were to suffer with him in the Chains, and that they put none upon him, because of the Nobility of his Birth, he said to the Executioner, *Cur me non quoq; Torque donas, & illustris illius ordinis militem non creas? Why do ye not honour me with a Chain too, and create me a Knight of that Noble Order?*

6 Lastly, should Scoffs and Reproaches scare you from Christ and Duty; then, though you should escape the Reproaches of men, yet shall you fall under the everlasting Contempt of God, Angels and good Men. Therefore, *Fear ye not Reproaches of men that shall die, nor be afraid of their revilings, for the Moth shall eat them up like a Garment, and the Worm shall eat them like Wool, but my Righteousness shall be for ever, and my Salvation from Generation to Generation*, Isa. 51. 7, 8.

3. Mortifie your *inordinate affectation* of liberty, pleasure, and delicate living. O let not a Prison seem so formidable to you. It's true, as Christ told *Peter*, *John* 41. 18. *When thou wast young, thou girdest thy self, and walkest whither thou wouldst; but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.* You have now your liberty to go whither you will, and it's a precious mercy if well improved: The Birds of the Air (as one saith) had rather be in the Woods at liberty, though lean and hungry, than in a Golden Cage with the richest Fare. But yet, if God will call you to deny this also for Christ, see that you be ready to be bound as *Paul* was, and receive the Chain and Bonds of Christ with thanksgiving: To which end, consider,

1. That the affliction, in such cases of Restraint, is more from within, than from without you. There's no place but may be delectable to you, if your heart be heavenly, and the presence of God be ingaged with you. What a sweet Night had *Jacob* at *Bethel*? *Paul* and *Silas* in the Stocks? See that precious *Letter* of *Pomponius Algerius.*

Transtulit in cælum Christi præsentia claustrum;
Quid faciet cælo? quæ Cælum jam creat antro.

It's your own Unbelief and Impatiency, that gives you more trouble than the Condition.

2. No

2. No *Keeper* can keep the *Comforter* from you, if you be the *Lord's Prisoners*, Act. 16. If they could bar out the *Spirit* from you, it would be a dismal place indeed: But ordinarily, there the *Saints* have their cleerest *Visions* of *God*, and sweetest *Presence* of the *Spirit*: You are the Lord's *Freemen*, whilst Mens *Prisoners*: All the World cannot devest you of the *state of Liberty* Christ hath purchased for you, *John* 8. 36.

3. Though a *Prison* look sad and dismal, yet it is not *Hell*: Oh bless God for that, that's a sad *Prison* indeed! Beloved, Men have their *Prisons*, and God hath his: *God's Prison* is a *terrible Prison*, indeed, Thousands are now in Chains, 1 *Pet.* 3. 19. And there you deserved to have been sent long ago: If God exchange an *Hell* for a *Prison*, have you any cause to complain?

4. How obdurate and cruel soever Men are to you, yet the *Lord Jesus* is kind and tender-hearted to his *Prisoners*; he puts the kindnesses that any shew them upon his own account, *Mat.* 25. 36. *He looks down from Heaven to hear the sighings and groanings of his Prisoners*, Psal. 102. 20. He will tenderly sympathize with you in all your *Prison-Straights and Troubles.*

5. A *Prison* hath been handselled and perfumed by the best and holiest of Men in all Ages, 1 *Kings* 22. 27. *Jer.* 32. 2. *Mat* 4. 12. *Acts* 5. 18. and 26. 10. God hath made it a settled *School* of *Discipline* to them.

6. Should you, to avoid a *Prison* commit a Sin, instead of being Man's *Prisoner*, you shall be clapt up by God, for he hath a *Prison* for your Souls even in this World, *Psal.* 142. 7. And this is ten Thousand times more dreadful, than any *Dungeon* in the World. Oh it's a *dark Prison!* Not a *Cranny* to let in one *Beam of God's Countenance* upon your poor *Souls.* What a sad exchange have you made then?

7. Consider what a ground of Comfort GOD hath laid in that Word, *Rev.* 2. 10. to obviate the Fears and Terrours incident to us in such a condition: God hath limited Satan and his Instruments, both for time, number, and all circumstances of the Trial.

8. Lastly, You do not know what a Mercy may be in it: It may be a time of retirement from the World, and the clamours and distractions that are abroad. These days of Imprisonment may be your Holy-days; as a Prisoner of Christ once called them.

4. Get an Heart mortified to the excessive and inordinate love of Life: This, I confess, is the highest and hardest point of *Self-denial*, because it wraps up all other *Self-Interests* in it. But yet Consider,

First, Though Life be very dear, yet Jesus Christ is ten thousand times dearer than thy Life: If thou be a Saint, he is the Life of thy Life, and the length of thy days; and in comparison of him, and his glory, Saints should, and have despised and slighted their Lives, *Luke* 14. 26. *Rev.* 12. 11.

Secondly, Die you must; and if by shrinking from Christ, you should protract a miserable Life for a few days longer, in the mean time losing that *which is better than Life*, Psal. 63. 3. *Mat.* 10. 39. Oh! when you lie upon your Death-bed, you will wish that you had obeyed God's Call, and so have departed in peace.

Thirdly, if you have cordially Covenanted with Christ (as all sincere Believers have done) then you have yielded up your Lives to him, to be disposed of for his Glory, *Rom.* 14. 7. So that look, as Christ both lived and died for you; so, *ought you to live as Christ*: And all the Excellency you see in Life, consists in that reference and subserviency it hath to his Glory. I say then, if you have understandingly and cordially transacted in a Covenant way with him, your Care will not be so much how to shun death, as by what death you may most glorifie God, *John* 21. 19. And certainly, you can never lay them down upon a more honourable or comfortable Account than in his Cause, and for his Sake. It was a great trouble to *Luther*, that he carried his Blood to his Grave.

Fourthly, to die for Christ, is one of the highest Testifications of your Love to Christ, that you are capable of, *John* 13. 17. Yea, 'tis such a Testification of your Love to the Lord Jesus, as Angels are not capable of making.

Fifthly, Why should you decline even a violent death for Christ, when as the bitterness of death is past, and there is no *Hell* following the *pale Horse*? It cannot separate you from Christ, *Rom.* 8. 38.

Sixthly, Think what a Death Christ suffered for you: In which the fulness of the Wrath both of God and Man meet together, so that he was sore amazed; yet with desire, did he desire it for your sakes.

7. Lastly, Think what a Life you shall have with Christ, as soon as this is delivered up to, and for him, 2 *Tim.* 2. 12. It is but wink, and you shall see *God.*

Oh that these things might provoke you to follow on, and ply the Work of *Mortification.*

CHAP. XI.

Wherein is opened the singular advantage that suffering Saints have by their Skill and Insight into the Methods and Mysteries of Satan's Temptation; some of those Wiles of Satan opened, and Rules for the avoiding of the danger briefly prescribed.

THE hazards and dangers of Christians in times of Persecution, arise not so much from their Sufferings, as from the Temptations that always attend, and are by Satan planted upon their Sufferings: for the most part Sufferings and Temptations go together, *Heb.* 11 37. And therefore it behoves such as are, or expect to be called to Sufferings, to dive into the Mysteries of Temptations, and be well acquainted with the Enemies Designs upon them. So was *Paul*, and so he supposes all others to be, that ingage in the same Cause; *We are not ignorant of his Devices*, 2 *Cor.* 2. 11. There is a manifold advantage redounding to suffering Saints thereby.

1. He that is well acquainted with the methods of Temptation, will be better able to descry the first approaches and beginnings of it; and a Temptation discovered, is more than half conquered. It is a special Artifice of Satan, to shuffle in his Temptations as undiscernable as may be into the Soul; for he knows, that *in vain is the Net spread in the sight of any Bird*, Prov. 1. 17. And therefore he ordinarily makes a suffering Season to be a tempting Season; because Sufferings, like Fire to Iron, make it impressive and operable, they do ordinarily put the Soul into an hurry and distraction, and so gives him an advantage to tempt the Soul with less suspicion, and greater success. But now, a skilful Christian, that

that is acquainted with his Wiles, will discern when he begins to *enter into Temptation*; as Christ's Expression is, *Luke* 22. 46. And so check the Temptation in its first Rise, when it's weakest; and most easily broken. Doubtless one Reason why so many fall by Temptation, is, because it's got within them, and hath prevailed far, before it be discovered to be a Temptation.

2. He that is well acquainted with Satan's Methods of tempting, will not only discern it sooner than another; but also knows his Work and Duty, and how to manage the Conflict with it, which is a great matter. There are many poor Souls that labour under strong Temptations, and know not what to do: They go up and down complaining, from Christian to Christian, whilst the Judicious Christian plies the Terror of the *Throne of Grace* with strong Cries. See 2 *Cor.* 12. 8. keeps up his Watch, *Luke* 22. 46. Countermines the Temptation, by assaulting that *Corruption* by endeavours of *Mortification*, which Satan assaults by Temptation, 1 *Cor.* 1. 9, 27.

3. Lastly, To name no more; he that is best acquainted with the *mystery of Temptation*, and can maintain his ground against it, he shall be the persevering Christian under Persecutions, and the Victorious Christian over them. Here lies the main design of Satan, in raising Persecution against the Saints. It is not so much their Blood that he thirsteth after, as their fall by Temptation: And all Persecutions are designed by him, to introduce his Temptations. These work upon our Fear, and Fear drives us into his Trains and Snares, *Prov.* 29. 25. The Devil's work in raising Persecution, is but as the Fowler's Work in beating the Bush in the Night, when the Net is spread to take the Birds, which he can affright out of their Coverts. He that understands this, is not easily moved by the strongest opposition, from his Place and Duty; and so is like to prove the most constant and invincible Christian in times of Persecution.

Oh then how necessary is it, that since all Persecutions are intended as means to promote Temptation: And that Skill and Insight into these designs of Satan, so advantages as to frustrate his designs in both? I say, how necessary is it that you should be all instructed wherein the Strength of Temptation lies: As also how to resist those strong and dangerous Temptations, which your Sufferings only are intended to usher in, and make way for?

It will not be unseasonable or impertinent then in this Chapter to shew you; First, wherein the force and efficacy of Temptations lieth; Secondly, what you are to do, when in a suffering Hour such Temptation shall assault you. And first,

1. *Qu.* Wherein doth the efficacy and Power of Temptation lie?

Sol. I answer, It lies principally in three things:

1. In the kind and nature of the Temptation.

2. In the Craft and Policy of Satan in managing them.

3. In that secret Correspondency, that Satan hath with our Corruptions.

1. It lies in the kind and nature of the Temptation it self: For it's most certain, that all Temptations are not alike forcible and dangerous. Some are ordinarily more successful than others; and such are these that follow.

1. Strange and unusual Temptations, I mean not such as none have been troubled with before us; for there is not a Dart in Satan's Quiver, but hath been let fly at the Breasts of other Saints, before it was levell'd at ours, 1 *Cor.* 10. 13. But by strange and unusual, I mean such as the People of GOD are but rarely troubled with, and possibly we were never exercised with before. These are the more dangerous, because they daunt and amaze the Soul, and ordinarily beget despondency, even as some strange Disease would do that we know not what to make of, nor can learn that others have been sick of.

2. Mark them for most dangerous Temptations, that are *adapted* and suited to your proper Sin, or *Evil Constitution:* For certainly that is the most dangerous nick and crisis of Temptation when it tries a Man there. Now if he be not truly Gracious, he falls by the Root irrecoverably, *Luke* 22. 5, 6. Or if sincere, yet without special assistance, and extraordinary vigilance, he falls scandalously, 2 *Sam.* 11. 2. compared with 1 *Sam.* 16. 12.

3. When it is a *Spiritual Temptation*, which rises undiscernably out of a Christian's Duties. This is the less suspected, because Temptations usually come from the strength and liveliness of *Corruptions*; but this, from the Slaughter and Conquests we make of them. Duties, and Enlargements in them, which are the Poyson of other Lusts, proves the Food and Fewel of this, 1 *Cor.* 4. 7, 8. And how much the more covert and close any Temptation is, by so much the more dangerous it is.

2. The strength and efficacy of temptation lies much in the skill and policy of Satan in the management of it: And hence they are called wiles, methods, and devices, 2 *Cor.* 2. 11. *Ephes.* 6. 11. and himself an old Serpent, *Rev.* 12. 9. And amongst the rest of his deep and desperate Stratagems these following are Remarkable.

1. In imploying such instruments to manage his Temptations as are least suspected, and have the greatest influence. *A Teacher*, *Gal.* 2. 14. *A Wife*, *Gen.* 3. 6. *Job* 2. 9. *Friends*, *Acts* 21. 13. The Devil knows it is a bad business, and therefore must make the best of it; *Paul*'s sorest tryal was by his dearest Friends. 2. In the orderly disposition and ranging of his Temptations; beginning with little things first, and then by degrees working over to greater. His first motions are commonly *most modest*, *Gen.* 3. 1. Should he discover the Depth of his design at first, it would startle the Soul, and make it reply as *Hasael*, *Am I a Dog that I should do this?* It's far easier to gain his end by parts, than putting for all at once.

3. In endeavouring to engage the Soul upon his own ground. I mean to tempt him from his Station and Duty where God sets, and expects to find him. He knows while you are with God, God is with you, 2 *Chro.* 15. 2. Whilst a man abides there he abides with God, 1 *Cor.* 7. 24. Whilst he is there, the Promise is a good breastwork to keep off all his Darts: And therefore as Fishers, when they have spread their Net in the River, beat the Fishes out of their Coverts and Caverns; so doth Satan.

4. In not presenting the Temptation, till the Soul be prepared to receive it. He loves to strike when the Iron is hot. He first lets their troubles come to an height, brings them to the Prison, Gibbet or Fire, and then offers them deliverance, *Heb.* 11. 35, 37.

5. In tiring our Souls with a long continuance of temptations. What he cannot win by a *sudden Storm*, he hopes to gain by a *tedious Siege*. Forty days together he assaulted the Captain of our Salvation, *Mark* 1. 13. And truly it's a wonder the Soul yields not at last, that hath been tried long, *Psal.* 125. 3. When the *rod of the wicked lies long upon the back of the righteous, it is much if he put not forth his hand to iniquity.*

6. In falling most violently upon them, when they

they are loweſt and moſt proſtrate in their Spirits and comforts: So he aſſaulted *Job* with a Temptation to curſe God and die, when he ſat in that deplorable ſtate upon the Dunghil, *Job* 2. 8, 9. He loves to fall upon us as *Simeon* and *Levi* did upon the *Sechemites*, when we are ſore and wounded: And therefore ordinarily you find times of *Divine deſertions*, to be times of *Diabolical temptations*. So that look as the wild Beaſts of the Deſart come out of their Dens in the night, and then roar after their prey, *Pſal.* 104. 20. So doth Satan when the Soul ſeems to be benighted and loſt in the darkneſs of ſpiritual troubles.

And this is the ſecond thing wherein the Efficacy and Strength of Temptation lies.

3. Laſtly, it lies in that ſecret correſpondency Satan holds with our boſome enemies. Were it not for this *domeſtick Traitor*, he could not ſurprize us ſo eaſily: As you ſee in *Chriſt*; he could do nothing becauſe he found nothing to faſten a temptation on. He was like a *Chryſtal Glaſs* filled with pure Fountain Water: So that though he ſhould have been agitated and ſhaken never ſo much by temptation, yet no filthy ſediment could appear; but now we have an enemy within that holds intelligence with Satan without; and this would prove a *Devil* to us, if there were no other *Devil* to tempt us, *Sam.* 1. 14, 15. It's a Fountain of temptation in it ſelf. *Mat.* 15. 19. and the cheif inſtrument by which Satan doth all his tempting work, *Pet.* 1. 4.

Our ſeveral paſſions and affections are the handles of his temptations. Every thing ſaith *Epictetus* hath δύο λάβας, two handles to take it by. Our affections are the handles of our Souls. The temptation of Self-confidence, and Pride, takes hold of a daring and forward diſpoſition; the temptation of Apoſtacy upon a timorous diſpoſition, *&c.* Theſe imbred luſts go over to the Enemy in the day of Battle and fight againſt the Soul, 1 *Pet.* 2. 11. This is a more dangerous Enemy than the Devil. 'Tis true, they both work againſt us, but with a double difference. Satan works *externally* and *objectively*; but Luſt *internally*, and *Phyſically*, i. e. *quoad materiale*, as it's capable of Phyſical Efficiency. *Sin wrought in me all manner of Concupiſcence*, *Rom.* 7. 8. Yea, 'tis a ſubtil Enemy that doth his Buſineſs politickly. *Rom.* 7. 11. *Sin deceived me*; it betrays with a Kiſs, ſtrangles with a *ſilken Halter*, *Heb.* 3. 13. *Eph.* 4. 22. Theſe be his Agents ſitting at the *Council Table* in our own Breaſts, and there carrying on his Deſigns effectually: Yea, it's the reſtleſs and perpetual Enemy, no ridding your Hands of him. Satan is ſometimes put to flight by reſiſtance, *Jam.* 4. 7. and ſometimes ceaſes his Temptations, *Luke* 4. 13. But when he ceaſeth to tempt and *inject*, this ceaſeth not to irritate and ſollicite: Where we are, it will be; it's our ſad lot to be tied to it, and perpetually aſſaulted by it, *Rom.* 7. 24. We may ſay of it as *Hannibal* ſaid of *Marcellus*, That it's never quiet, whether a *Conquerour*, or conquered. Yea, it is a Potent Enemy too, it hauls Men away to the commiſſion of Sin, *Jam.* 1. 14. It ſeizeth the Magazine of the Soul, and delivers up the Arms, I mean the Members, to be ὅπλα ἀδικίας, weapons of Unrighteouſneſs.

Thus you ſee wherein the efficacy and power of Temptation conſiſts. And it mightily concerns you that are, or expect to be Sufferers for Chriſt, to be acquainted with theſe things, and know where the ſtrength of your Enemy lies.

But how ſhall the ſuffering Saint ſo manage himſelf in a ſuffering hour, as not to be captivated by Temptations? This brings me upon the ſecond thing I promiſed, *viz.* to preſcribe ſome Rules for the eſcaping or conquering of thoſe Temptations that are incidental to a ſuffering State. And firſt:

1 *Rule.* Labour to cut off the advantages of Temptation before they come. It's our inordinate love to Life, Eſtate, Liberty, and Eaſe, that gives the Temptations ſo much Strength upon us. Do not over-value them, and you will more eaſily part from them, *Rev.* 12 11. O mortifie Self-love, and Creature-love; let your Heart be looſened and weaned from them, and then the Temptation hath loſt its Strength.

2. *Rule.* Secure to your ſelves an Intereſt in the Heavenly Glory. When once you clearly ſee your Propriety in the Kingdom above, you will ſet the lighter and lower by all things on Earth. That is a pregnant Text to this purpoſe, *Heb.* 10. 34. It's our darkneſs and uncertainties about thoſe, that make us cling ſo faſt to theſe.

3. *Rule.* Settle this Principle in your Heart, as that which you will never depart from, That it's better for you to fall into any Suffering, than into the leaſt Sin, *Heb.* 11. 24, 25. This all will acknowledge, but how few practice it! Oh that you would practically underſtand and receive it! Suffering is but a *reſpective*, *exiernal*, and *Temporal* Evil; but Sin is an univerſal, internal, and everlaſting Evil.

4 *Rule.* Believe that God hath curſed and blaſted all the ways of Sin, that they ſhall never be a ſhelter to any Soul that flies for refuge to them, *Mark* 8. 35. *Prov.* 13. 15. The way of Tranſgreſſors is an hard and difficult way. There is no ſecurity in the way of Iniquity. He that runs from Suffering to Sin, runs from the ſeeming to the real danger; from the painted, to the living Lion.

5 *Rule.* Live up to this Principle, that there is no Policy like Sincerity and Godly Simplicity. This will preſerve and ſecure you, when Carnal Wiſdom will expoſe and betray you. *Pſal.* 25. 2. *Job* 2. 3. Sinful Policy never thrives with Saints.

6 *Rule.* Conſider ſadly what the Conſequence of yielding up your ſelves to Temptations will be: The Name of God will be dreadfully reproached, 2 *Sam.* 12. 14. A fatal Stumbling-Block is laid before the blind World, 1 *Sam.* 2. 36. The Hearts of many upright ones made ſad, *Pſal.* 25. 3. The fall of a Profeſſor is as when a Standard-bearer fainteth; and a dreadful Wound it will be to thine own Conſcience, 2 *Cor.* 2. 7. *Matth.* 25. 76. One hours Sleep of Security, may keep you many days and nights waking upon the rack of Horrour.

7 *Rule.* Never engage a Temptation in your own Strength, but go forth againſt it trembling in your ſelves, and relying on Divine Aids and Aſſiſtances, *Eph.* 6. 10. What are you to grapple with Spirits, to enter the Liſts with *Principalities and Powers*? Or what is your ſtrength that you ſhould hope?

8 *Rule.* Let the days of your Temptation, be days of ſtrong cries and ſupplications. Thus did *Paul*, 2 *Cor.* 12. 8. *Pſal.* 109. 4. Your beſt poſture to wreſtle with Temptation, is upon your Knees

9 *Rule.* Dwell upon the conſideration of thoſe choice Encouragements God hath laid up in the World for ſuch a time. As (1) though he give Satan leave to tempt you, yet you are ſtill in his Hand to preſerve you, *Deut.* 33. 3. *John* 10. 28. (2) That whilſt Satan is ſifting and trying you on Earth, Chriſt is interceeding for you in Heaven, *Luke* 22. 31, 32. (3) That an eternal reward is laid up for thoſe that overcome, *Luke* 22. 28, 29. *Rev.* 21. 7, 8. And now is this reward to be won or loſt.

Laſtly, Be content till God open a door out of

your Temptations, 1 *Cor.* 10. 13. The time of the Promiſe will come, *Acts* 7. 17. Wait for it, though it tarry, and ſeem to be deferred; in the end it will ſpeak, and not lie, *Hab.* 3. There was a ſecret door in the Ark, though it could not be ſeen whilſt the Waters prevailed: And ſo there is in all your Temptations, though at preſent it be not diſcernable by you.

And thus I have brought you one ſtep nearer to *Paul*'s bleſſed Frame. O give diligence to make your ſelves ready for ſufferings.

CHAP. XII.

Sheweth that a choice part of our preparation and readineſs for Sufferings conſiſts in the improvement of our praying abilities, and keeping cloſe with God in that Heavenly and Excellent Duty, in days of Suffering; wherein alſo of the nature, and means of its improvement.

PRayer is ſaid to be amongſt Duties, as Faith is amongſt the Graces. Doubtleſs it is of ſpecial uſe and ſervice at all times to a Chriſtian: But yet in ſuffering days it is of more than ordinary uſe and neceſſity, *Heb.* 4. 16. *James* 5. 13. And therefore it is reckoned among thoſe choice pieces of Armour which ſuffering Saints are to put on, *Eph.* 6. 18. I will here briefly diſcover the neceſſity of it, and then ſhew that a Chriſtian may improve himſelf to an excellent degree in it; and laſtly preſcribe ſome means for an improvement.

The neceſſity of it to a ſuffering Saint will demonſtratively appear, if you conſider;

1. That this duty is the out-let of troubles, and the beſt way the poor Chriſtian hath to eaſe his Heart when ſurcharged with Sorrow. Griefs are eaſed by Groans. Such Evaporations disburthen and cool the heart, as the opening of a Vein in ſome caſes doth. Oh the ſenſible eaſe that comes in this way! When Grief in the Mind, like Vapours in the Air, are condenſed into black Clouds, that over-ſpread the Soul, and darken that beautiful Light that once ſhone there, then Prayer, like the Sun, diſpels and ſcatters them. 1 *Sam.* 1. 18. Many a Saint by Prayer hath ſucked the breaſt of a Promiſe, and then fell aſleep by Divine Contentment in the Boſom of God. A time may come, when thy Heart is ready to break with Trouble, and not a Friend to whom thou canſt open and eaſe it, and then bleſſed be God for Prayer, *Micah* 7. 5, 6, 7. That which ſinks others is, That when troubles fill and overwhelm their Hearts, they try what reaſon, merry Company, or outward Comforts can do: But alas! this is to palliate a Cure, it returns again with the more violence: But Prayer gives ſenſible relief, *Pſalm* 102. *title Pſalm* 62. 8. For firſt this opens and gives a vent to troubles. *Jer.* 20. 12. (2) It gives our troubles a diverſion, and ſo a Cure, *Pſalm* 5. 1. and the laſt *verſe* compared. Yea (3) by praying over them, they are not only diverted but Sanctified, and ſo ceaſe to be diſtracting, or deſtroying Troubles.

2. As it gives a vent to our Troubles, ſo an in-let to unſpeakable Comforts and Conſolations. See a pregnant Inſtance of this, *Acts* 16. 25. For (1) hereby they obtain gracious Anſwers from the Lord concerning their Troubles, 2 *Cor.* 12. 9. In this alſo they meet the gracious Smiles of God which ſwallowed up their Troubles, *Pſal.* 85. 8. And laſtly, hereby they prevail with God to open a ſeaſonable, and effectual door out of all their Troubles, *Pſal.* 34. 4, 6.

3. Prayer begets and maintains holy courage and magnanimity in evil times; when all things about you tend to diſcouragement: It is your being with Jeſus that makes you bold, *Acts* 4. 13. He that uſes to be before a great God, will not be afraid to look ſuch little things as Men are in the Face. The Woman cloathed with the Sun, had the Moon under her Feet. And what need you have of Courage in evil times, hath been already ſhewed.

4. This is a duty you may perform at any time, or in any condition: No Adverſary can cut you off from it. It cannot be ſaid ſo of many other Duties. None can hinder the Intercourſe betwixt Heaven and your Souls. You may perform it in a Priſon, *Acts* 16. 25. in a baniſhed condition, *Pſal.* 61. 2. And ſo is fitted for a Suffering Condition.

Laſtly, you muſt ſtrive to excel in this, foraſmuch as no Grace within, or Service without can thrive without it. God hath ordained the whole work of Grace to grow up to Perfection this way, *Jud.* 19. 20. He will have all Mercies fetched out this way, *Ezek.* 36. 37. *Jer.* 29. 11, 12, 13. All that comes from God to you, or to you from God, muſt come in this Channel. Be convinced then of the need you have to improve your ſelves herein, as ever you hope to ſtand in the evil day.

But how are theſe praying Abilities capable of Improvement in the People of God?

Praying Abilities are either external and common, or elſe internal and ſpecial: The external and common Ability is nothing elſe but that dexterity and skill Men get to expreſs themſelves to God in Prayer. Thus many can put their meaning into apt and decent Expreſſions, to which the Spirit ſometimes adds his common touches upon the Affections. And this Hypocrites reſt and glory in: Or elſe they are ſpecial and Internal, whereby Men are enabled to pour out their Souls to God in a gracious manner. And this may be conſidered either in the Habit or the Act. The Habit is given by the Spirit, when the Principles of Grace are firſt infuſed into the Soul, *Zech.* 12. 10. *Acts* 9. 11. By being ſanctified we are made near, and by acting thoſe principles in Prayer we are ſaid to draw near to God, the Spirit hath the chief and principal Hand: And his aſſiſtance therein is three-fold.

1. He excites the Heart to the duty; 'tis that whiſpers to the Soul to draw nigh to God, *Pſal.* 27. 8.

2. He ſuggeſts the matter of our Prayers and furniſhes us with materials, *Rom.* 8. 26. Guiding us as to the matter, not only to what is lawful, but alſo to what is expedient for us.

3. He ſtirreth up ſuitable affections in Prayer, *Rom.* 8. 26. And hence thoſe Groans and Tears, thoſe gaſpings and vehement anhelations. But notwithſtanding all our Abilities, both Habitual and Actual, be from the Spirit, and not from our ſelves, yet are they capable of improvement by us: For though in reſpect of acquirement, there be a great difference betwixt natural and ſupernatural Habits, yet their improvement is in the ſame way and and manner; and this improvement may be made divers ways. For,

Firſt, Though you have the Spirit and can pray, yet you may learn to pray more humbly than before: Though you riſe no higher as to words, yet you may learn to lay your ſelves lower before the Lord, as *Abraham* and *Ezra* did, *Gen.* 18. 27. *Ezra* 9. 6.

Secondly, You may learn to pray with more ſincerity than formerly: Ah! there is much *Hypocriſie* and

and *Formality* in our *Prayers*, much of Custom, *&c.* Now, you may learn to pour out more *Cordial Prayers.* See *Psal.* 17. 1. *Psal.* 119. 10.

Thirdly, You may learn to pray with more zeal and earnestness than before: Some Saints have excelled, and been remarkable for this, *Dan.* 9. 19. *Hos.* 12. 4. *Jam.* 5. 16.

Fourthly, with more assiduity and readiness at all times for it, *Ephes.* 6. 18. *Praying always*, with all Prayer. Hence Christ gives that Commendation to the Church, *Cant.* 4. 11. *Thy Lips, O my Spouse, drop as the Hony Comb.* The *Hony Comb* often Drops, but always hangs full of Drops ready to fall.

Fifthly, You may learn to pray with more Faith: Oh the qualms of Unbelief, that go over our Hearts in a Duty; Faith is the Soul of Prayer, and according to the Faith God finds in them, he accepts and values them. Now in all these things you may improve your selves abundantly.

1. By being more frequent in the duty, *Job* 22. 21. acquaint thy self with the Almighty; in the *Hebrew* it is, *accustom thy self*: Those that have been excellent, have also been abundant in it, *Psal.* 15. 17.

2. By taking heed that you grieve not the Spirit, on whose influences and assistances, you so intirely depend: Even as much as a Ship doth upon the Gales of Wind for its motion.

3. By honouring the Spirit which enables you to pray, and that especially two ways; (1) By dependance on him; go not forth in your own strength to the duty, trust not upon your promptness, or preparations. (2) By returning and with thankfulness ascribing the Praise of all to him; Be humble under all Enlargements: Say, *Not I, but Grace.*

4. By searching your own Heatts, and examining your necessities and wants, when you draw nigh to God; this will be a Fountain of Matter, and give you a deep Resentment of the worth of Mercies prayed for.

5. Lastly, By looking more at the exercise of Graces, and less at the discovery of Parts; by labouring for impressions more, and pumping for expressions less. And thus I have briefly shewed you, how to furnish your selves with this needful Qualification also.

CHAP. XIII.

Wherein is shewed the necessity of going out of our selves, even when our habitual and actual Preparations are at the greatest height; and depending as constantly and intirely upon the Spirit, who is Lord of all gracious Influences, as if we had done nothing: Tothether with the means of Working the Heart to such a Frame.

THus you have seen your habitual and actual readiness for Sufferings, and blessed is the Soul that gives diligence to this Work: But now, lest all that I have said, and you have wrought, should be in vain; I must let you know, that all this will not secure you, unless you can by Humility, Faith, and Self-denial, go out of your selves to Christ, and live upon him daily for supply of Grace, as much as if you had none of all this Furniture and Provision for Sufferings. I confess, Grace is a very beautiful and lovely Creature, and it's hard for a Man to look upon his own Graces, and not dote upon them. But yet know, that if you had all these excellent preparations that have been mentioned, yea, and all Angelical Perfections superadded, yet are you not complete without this dependance upon Christ, *Col.* 2. 10. When even you go forth to suffer for Christ, you should say in the Head of all your excellent Graces, Duties, and Preparations, as *Jehosaphat* did, when at the Head of a Puissant and Mighty Army, 2 *Chron.* 20. 12. *O Lord, I have no might nor strength, but my eyes are unto thee.* This was one thing in which *Paul* excelled, and was a special part of his readiness. See 1 *Cor.* 15. 10. What a poor Creature is the eminentest Saint, left to himself in an hour of trial, the *Hop*, the *Ivy*, and the *Woodbind*, are taught by nature to cling about stronger Props and Suporters: What they do by Nature, we should do by Grace.

The necessity and great Advantage of this, will appear upon divers Considerations.

1. *Consid* 1. The Christians own imbecility and insufficiency even in the strength and height of all his Acquirements and Preparations; What are you, to grapple with such an Adversary? Certainly, you are no Match for him that conquered *Adam* hand to hand in his state of Integrity. It is not your inherent strength that enables you to stand, but what you receive, and daily derive from Jesus Christ, *Joh.* 15. 5. *Without me*, or neve so little separated from me, *ye can do nothing, all your sufficiency is of God*, 2 Cor. 3. 5. Upon this very consideration it was, that the Apostle exhorts the *Ephesians*, to *be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might*, (i. e.) not to depend upon their own stock and furniture. But Divine Assistances, and daily Communications; *for we wrestle not with flesh and blood, but Principalities and Powers*, Ephes. 6. 10, 12. In his own strength shall no Man prevail.

2 *Consid.* It is the great design of God in the Gospel, to exalt his Son, and to have all glory attributed and ascribed to him, *That in all things he might have the preheminence*, Col. 1. 13. That Christ *might be all in all*, Col. 3. 11. Hence, no Saint must have a self-sufficiency, or be trusted with a stock as *Adam* was, but Christ being filled with all the fulness of God, and made the πρῶτον δεκτικὸν, or first Receptacle of all Grace: *For it pleased the Father, that in him all fulness should dwell*; all the Saints are therefore to go to him for supplies, and of his fulness to receive, *John* 1. 16. This fulness being a *Ministerial fulness*, like that of the Sun, or of a Fountain, intended to supply all our wants. And hence is it that Faith, a self-emptying and denying Grace, is appointed to be the instrument of fetching our supplies from Christ. All must be derived from him, that all the Praise and Glory may be ascribed to him, *Phil.* 4. 14. And this is a most wise and congruous Ordination of God, for hereby not only are his People the better secured, but by this also, the reproach that lay upon Christ is rolled away. He was reproached on Earth, as Barren, Empty, Weak; *Can any good come out of* Nazareth? He was looked upon as a *Root springing out of a dry ground*, but by this shall his Reproach be wiped away: So that unless you will go about to cross the great design of God, in the Exaltation of his Christ, you must go out of your selves, and humbly, and constantly rely upon supplies from Christ, and his grace, to help in the times of need.

3. *Consid.* A Christian is constantly to depend upon Christ, notwithstanding all his own Preparations, and inherent qualifications; because the activity even of inherent Grace depends upon him. Inherent Grace is beholding to exciting and assisting Grace for all it is enabled to do. You cannot act a Grace without his Spirit, 1 *Cor.* 15. 10. 2 *Cor.* 3. 5. *John* 15. 5.

It may be ſaid of Grace in us, as it was of the Land of *Canaan*, Deut. 11. 10, 11, 12. *It is not as the land of* Egypt *whence ye came out, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and wateredſt it with thy foot, as a Garden of Herbs: But a Land of Hills and Vallies, drinking water, of the Rain of Heaven, a Land which the Lord thy God cared for: his Eyes are always upon it, from the beginning of the year, even to the end of the year.* As the life and fragrancy of Vegetables, depends on the Influences of Heaven, ſo do our Graces upon Chriſt. And hence, he is called, (1) A Root, *Iſa.* 11. 10. (2) An Head, *Col.* 1. 18. (3) A Sun, *Mal.* 4. 2. (4) A Fountain, *Zech.* 13. 1. all which Compariſons do fully carry this Truth in them.

4. *Conſid.* Laſtly in this life of dependance lies your ſecurity; And indeed this is the great difference, betwixt the two *Covenants*: In the firſt, *Adam*'s ſtock was in his own hands, and ſo his Security or Miſery depended upon the unconſtrained choice of his own mutable and ſelf determining Will. But now in the New Covenant, all are to go to Chriſt, to depend upon him for ſupplies, and are ſo ſecured againſt all deſtructive dangers, *Jude* 1. 1 *Pet.* 1. 5. Should you go forth in your own ſtrength againſt a Temptation; either your grace would fail, and you fall in the Conflict: Or if you obtain any Victory over it by your own ſtrength, yet 'tis a thouſand to one but your Pride would conquer you, when you had conquered it: Like him that ſlew an *Elephant*, but was himſelf ſlain by the fall of that *Elephant* which he ſlew. But now, by this way, as God hath ſecured you againſt the Dangers without; ſo alſo the frame and conſtitution of this New Covenant is ſuch, as prevents the danger ariſing from our own Pride too. Not *Ego & Deus meus*; I and my God did this: as was once ſaid by a Prophane Mouth; *But ſelf is abaſed, and the Lord lifted up in his own ſtrength*, 1 Cor. 47. And thus I have briefly evinced the neceſſity of this daily Dependance.

But next it concerns you to know, what this dependance we ſpeak of is: This alſo I ſhall briefly open to you, laying down ſomewhat *negatively*, and ſomewhat *poſitively* about it.

1. *Neg.* It is not to deny the Grace wrought in us by the Spirit; this were both injuſtice and ingratitude: We may know our own grace ſo as to be thankful for them, tho not ſo as to be proud of them, 1 *Cor.* 15. 10.

2. *Neg.* It is not a lazy excuſe from our duty: You do not *depend*, but rather *diſhonour* Chriſt by ſo doing; you muſt not ſay, becauſe Chriſt muſt do all, therefore I muſt do nothing: but rather work out your Salvation, becauſe it's he that worketh both to will and do, *Phil.* 2. 12, 13. Theſe are not *oppoſed*, but *ſubordinated*.

But then poſitively, it lies in Three things.

1. *Poſit.* In ſeeing and acknowledging the infinite ſufficiency and fulneſs that is in Chriſt: To acknowledge him to be all in all; not only by way of *Impetration* procuring all, *Heb.* 9. 12. But alſo by way of *Application*, bringing home to the Soul all the Bleſſings purchaſed by his Blood, and ſettling us in the poſſeſſion of it, *John* 14. 3. And ſo from firſt to laſt to eye him as the Author and Finiſher of our Faith.

2. *Poſit.* In ſeeing the neceſſary dependance that all our Graces have upon him. That look as you ſee the Stream depending on the Fountain, the Beam upon the Sun, the Branch upon the Root, the building upon the Foundation, even ſo do our Graces upon Chriſt: On him they live, and cut off from him they die. *Our life is hid with Chriſt in God*, Col. 3. 3. When you ſee this, and alſo ſee that all your activity and ſtriving is but as the hoyſting up of the Sails, in order to the motion of the Ship, which can do nothing till there come a Gale: When you look upon your Grace as a Creature that muſt be upheld, fed, acted and preſerved by Chriſt, *Col.* 2. 19. Then you are prepared for this act of dependance: As for inſtance, you can never depend upon Chriſt for the acting of that Grace of Hope, until you ſee Chriſt to be the Prop and Foundation of it, and that it depends upon him as upon its cauſe; 1 *Pet.* 1. 3. as upon its object, *Heb.* 6. 19. and as upon its *foundation* and ground Work, *Col.* 1. 27.

You can never depend upon Chriſt for your joy and comfort, until you ſee what a neceſſary dependance this alſo hath upon him, *Phil.* 3. 3. And that both as to its being and acting, *John* 16. 22.

You can never depend upon him for ſtrength in any Duty, until you ſee how your Duties depend upon Chriſt, not only for the *ſtrength* by which they are performed, *John* 15. 4, 5. But alſo for *Acceptation* when they are performed, 1 *Pet.* 2. 5. It were eaſie to inſtance in any other Grace.

(3.) It lies in * looking off from your own Grace when ever you are put upon the acting of it, (I mean in regard of any dependance upon it) and looking by an eye of Faith for accepration to Chriſt, *Heb.* 12. 2. To the putting forth of which act of Dependance upon Chriſt, holy Ejaculations in our on-ſets upon duty, or thoſe quick and vigorous lifting up of our Souls to God that way, are of ſpecial uſe, it being a Duty, fitted for the purpoſe, when there is no room for ſet and ſolemn Prayer, and thus briefly of its nature.

* Ἀφορῶντες εἰς τὸν τῆς πίστεως ἀρχηγὸν, *Looking off to the Author of our Faith.*

And to urge you to this Duty, I ſhall offer theſe Seven Conſiderations; which, Oh, that they might prevail upon your Hearts, and make you for ever to claſp and cling about Chriſt more than ever you have done.

1. *Conſid.* You have little reaſon to rely upon the ſtrength of your own Graces, for you may eaſily be deceived in that matter, and think you have much more Grace than you have. How often are the common Gifts of the Spirit miſtaken for *his ſpecial* Graces! The Sixth Chapter to the *Hebrews* is able to make a Man Tremble in this thing.

2 *Conſid.* Suppoſe you have much Grace, yet have you not ſtrong Corruptions, and may you not meet with ſtrong Temptations alſo? He that hath leſs of other Graces than you, may have more Humility and ſelf-denial than you, and ſo may ſtand when you fall. Great inlargements are often attended with great Temptations of Pride, *&c.*

3 *Conſid.* Whatever meaſures of Grace you have arrived at, yet all is not able to ſecure you from falling, if God with-hold or with-draw his Aids and Influences. *Abraham* had more Faith than you, and yet he fell into a ſin contrary to that very Grace werein he ſo excelled others, *Gen.* 20. 2. *Job* had more Patience than you; which of you could behave your ſelf as he did, had you been in the like circumſtances as he was, *Chap.* 1. 2. He is renowned for it in the Scripture, *Jam.* 5. 11. yet he fell into that ſin which is contrary to this Grace alſo, *Chap.* 3. *Moſes* had more *meekneſs* than you: *Now the Man* Moſes *was the meekeſt man upon the Earth.* If you be but reproved, and that juſtly for your faults, how Waſpiſh are you? Yet ſee how this Grace failed even in him, in an eminent trial of it, *Numb.* 11. 13, 14, 15. *Adam* was much more advantaged in this reſpect than you, being made upright, and no corruption inherent in him, yet he fell: The *Angels* more again, yet they fell. Oh when will you learn the vanity of ſelf-dependance

4 *Con*

4. *Consid.* Nothing more provoketh the Lord to withdraw his Spirit, and let you fall, than this sin of self-confidence doth, *Luke* 14. 29, 30, 31. God will teach you by sad experience your own weakness, and what frail and vain things you be, if you will learn it by no other means.

5 *Consid.* If God permit you to fall (as doubtless he will if you be self-conceited) then the more eminent you have been, or are for Grace, the more will the Name of God be Reproached by your fall. This will furnish the Triumphs of the Uncircumcised, and the Lamentations of your Brethren, and make them say, *How are the mighty fallen!* What dismal consequence will attend your fall?

6 *Consid.* Have you not sad experience of your own weakness from day to day in your lesser trials? Have you not said in some smaller conflicts, as *David* once did? *My Feet were well nigh slipt.* O methinks this should teach you to look more to *God*, and less to self. *If you have run with Footmen, and they have wearied you in the land of Peace*, think sadly how *you should contend with Horses in the swellings of* Jordan Do not you see that you are but Feathers in the Wind of Temptation? Consult your former experiences, and they will tell you what weaklings you are.

7 *Consid.* Lastly, Hath Christ given you more Grace than others, how then much more hath he obliged you to honour him thereby? And is this your Requital of his Love? What to take the Crown from his Head, and put it upon your own! Certainly a greater injury cannot be done to Christ than this.

Well then, by all this be perswaded to cease from your selves, yea from your Religious selves; and to all other your Preparations, add this as a choice one; If you do these things, you shall never fall: And thus you see the compleat Christian in his Equipage for Sufferings.

CHAP. XIV.

Containing the first use of the point by way of conviction, discovering the unreadiness of multitudes of Professors for suffering-work.

YOU have seen by all that hath been spoken, what the necessary perquisites unto a suffering condition are; and what manner of persons you must be (both for habitual and actual readiness) if ever you honour Christ by Bonds or Death for him. And I doubt not but your Judgments and Consciences yield to the evident necessity of these things, wherein I have placed the Christians readiness. But alas! Where shall we find among the throngs and crowds of Professors, any considerable numbers thus qualified and prepared? To suffer for Christ, is a gift that few have received. We are fallen into the dregs of time. Oh how little of the Primitive zeal and simplicity remains among the Professors of this Age! Latter times have produced a sort of Professors of another stamp and Spirit. These have the *Light*, but they had the *love*: these *see* more, but they *did* and *suffered* more. How many that are no ornament to Religion, do adorn themselves with the name of it!

Now according to this account given of a ready Christian, divers professing persons will be convicted of their unreadiness and inability to manage suffering-work: As first,

1. The politick and hypocritical Professors, whose hearts were never *set right* at first, and therefore cannot be *stedfast* when trials come, *Psal.* 78. 8. Their hearts were never *sound in Gods statutes*, and therefore no wonder if they be not only a *shame to*, but *ashamed of* their profession, *Psal.* 119. 80. Never wonder if you see that profession which began in *hypocrisie*, to end in *apostacy*. These want their habitual readiness for sufferings, and so cannot drink of that Cup: Needs must they fall when tried; and when they fall, they fall dreadfully, and often irrecoverably, for they neither have the *seed of God in them*, nor any *promise* of God made to them.

And are there not many such to be found in every place? For (1) how difficult is it to perswade many of you to any duty that hath loss or hazard attending on it. Doth not the sincere heart stand inclinable and disposed to all the known will of God? *Psal.* 119. 6. Do Christians use to enquire more what is cheap, easie, and safe for them, or what is their duty? *Gal.* 1. 16. Speak Conscience, for to thee do I appeal; Art thou not conscious of some reserves, limitations, and exceptions? Doth not the man like *Naaman* desire the Lord to excuse and pardon him in this or that thing? 2 *Kings* 5. 17. And thinkest thou that this is consistent with sincere obedience which excepts no duty, nor quarrels with any command, because they all flow equally from the Sovereignty of God, *Jam.* 2. 11. And so doth what it doth *in tuitu voluntatis*, upon the sight of God's Will. Say Conscience, are there not great struglings, disputes and contests betwixt thee, and fleshly interests in such cases? And art thou not frequently over-born? Oh search your hearts in this particular.

Yea, secondly, I appeal to you, whether there be not many among you that choose *sin* rather than affliction? This is always the Hypocrites option and choice: He judges sufferings the greatest evils. and so orders himself in his election. It was meerly to avoid persecution that those Hypocrites, *Gal.* 6. 12. constrained others to be circumcised, only to gratifie the *Jews*; that so by a sinful compliance with them, the offence of the Cross might cease. If *Paul* would have done so, he might have avoided it too, but he durst not whatever he suffered, *Gal.* 5 11. Oh this is a shrewd sign of a false heart, *Job* 36. 21. And the contrary disposition is always found in the upright heart, *Heb.* 11. 25.

Nay, are there not some that have, and others that are ready to throw up their Profession, when they see into what difficulties it involves them? Whilst they could live upon the Profession of Truth, they entertained it; but when Truth comes to live upon them, they thrust it out, and cry, Away with this Profession, it will beggar and undo us: They then repent of their forwardness, and secretly wish they had never ingaged in it. O examine whether your hearts be not thus turned back, and your steps declined. If so, it's manifest you are hypocritical Professors, and that it was some outward self-respect at first ingaged you in your Profession, but can never enable you to hold out when difficult days come. I say its manifest by this departure from your Profession, that some outward self-respect at first allured you to it. As now, when I behold the artificial motions of the Wheels in a *Watch*, and see how regularly the Needle marks the journal hours of the Sun upon the flat of the *Quadrant*, and see nothing that moves or guides it; It would cause admiration if I had never seen it before, or did not understand the cause of that motion: but when I look upon the other side, and there find Wheels, Resforts, and Counterpoises, and a Spring that causes all those motions, I cease to wonder; certainly some Lust or other was the Spring of all thy religious motions; stop or take off

off that, and motion ceaſes: And if it be ſo, this *Scab* of Hypocriſie will at laſt break out into the *Botch* of Apoſtacy. Thou canſt never hold out long under Trials, *Matth.* 13. 21. Oh how many ſuch ſad ſights may we live to ſee as Trials come! Difficult times are coming on, 2 *Tim.* 3. 1. And wo to ſuch then as want ſincerity at the bottom of their Profeſſion.

2. And as theſe have no habitual readineſs for ſufferings, and conſequently muſt be ruin'd by them, ſo there are others that may be truly godly, and have the root of the matter in them, who are yet far from an actual readineſs, and ſo continuing, are like to be a reproach to Religion when their trial come. For it is not a little Grace in the ſleepy habit that will ſecure you from falling ſcandalouſly by the hand of temptation: And although that Seed of God which is *in* you, will recover you again, and prevent total and final Apoſtacy, yet, oh, conſider what a ſad thing it is to enter into, and be conquered by temptation, to be led away in triumph by the Tempter, and made a reproach to Chriſt. O it's a ſad conſideration to think how many there be amongſt the People of God, that diſcover little or no actual preparation for ſufferings, As firſt;

1. Upon how many of the Saints is the Spirit of ſlumber poured out: Even the wiſe as well as fooliſh ſeem now to be a ſleep. There is a twofold ſpiritual ſleep; the firſt is *total*, upon wicked men: and it's one of God's foreſt and dreadfulleſt ſtrokes upon their Soul, *Iſa.* 29. 10. The Hebrew word there is the ſame with that which is uſed of *Adam*, when God caſt him into a deep ſleep whilſt he took out his Rib. And in 2 *Tim.* 2. 26. It ſignifies ſuch a ſleep as that which is occaſioned by drunkenneſs; out of ſuch a ſleep doth the Lord awaken all that are ſaved, and they never fall into it any more. The other is *partial*, *Cant.* 5. 2. and is incident to the People of God, *Matth.* 25. 5. This is nothing elſe but that torpor or ſluggiſhneſs of ſpirit which ſeizeth upon the Saints, and never did it prevail, I fear among them, more than now. For where is their activity for God? Where is he that *ſtirreth up* himſelf to take hold of God? *Iſa.* 64. 7. Where is there ſuch a Generation as that, *Pſal.* 24. 6. we pray, confer, and hear for the moſt part, but as men ſpeak betwixt ſleeping and waking. Where can you find, except here and there one, that hath a quick and lively ſenſe of God's indignation upon him, or that trembles at his judgments? Is not that the very caſe of the moſt which God deſcribes? *Iſa.* 42. *ult.*

רוח קמות — Ἀνανήψωσιν.

2. How many are ſeized by a private and worldly Spirit, every man turning to his own houſe, and eagerly purſuing the *world*? *Hab.* 1. 9. *Jer.* 45. 4. Oh! how are we intangled in the Wilderneſs? How doth the world eat up our time, and eat out our Zeal, cowardice and ſoften our Spirits, and render us utterly unfit for the Yoke and Burden of Chriſt? You that ſee ſo much Beauty, and taſte ſo much ſweetneſs in the Creature, you will have an hard Tugg when call'd to deny it: You are not yet prepared to drink of the Cup, or take up the Croſs of Chriſt.

3. How many poor Chriſtians are of a low and timerous Spirit, ready to tremble at the ſhaking of a leaf: Ah poor hearts! how unfit are you for Bonds or Death? This paſſion of fear that ſo predominates in you, is the very paſſion which Satan aſſaults, and lays ſiege to in the hour of temptation, as was before noted: And commonly it's occaſioned (where it flows not from the *Natural Conſtitution*, from an exceſſive love to the world, or from ſome guilt upon the Spirit. Its true, the Lord can ſo aſſiſt weak Faith, and ſo ſubdue ſtrong fears, as that you may be enabled to ſtand the ſhock when it comes: (For, as I noted formerly, our ſtrength lies not in any thing inherent in us, but we are ſtrong or weak, according to the divine preſence and aſſiſtances that we enjoy) but yet if you labour not to mortifie this Evil, and ſtir not up your ſelves in the uſe of all appointed means, to rouze your Zeal and Courage for God, I know no Warrant you have to expect ſuch aſſiſtances.

Laſtly, how many poor Chriſtians among us are to this day dark and cloudy in their Evidences for Heaven? Had they walked cloſely with God, been laborious in the diſquiſition and ſearch of their own hearts, they had long ſince obtained a clearneſs and ſatisfaction about the ſtate of their own hearts: But as the caſe ſtands with them, how unfit are they for Bonds or Death. Oh! 'tis a ſad caſe, when inward and outward Troubles meet together, as you may ſee, *Gen.* 42. 21, 22. when there ſhall be *fightings without*, and *fears within*: When ſuch a pang as that, *Lam.* 3. 17, 18. ſhall come over thy heart, what wilt thou do?

By all that hath been ſaid, it appears, that the moſt of Profeſſors are in a very unready poſture for ſufferings; So that as Troubles come to an height, we are like to ſee many ſad Spectacles: Many offences will come; Religion is like to be wounded in the houſe of its friends. Oh! what a day of Mercy have we enjoyed? What helps and choice advantages, above any precedent Age, and yet unready? How ſad and inexcuſable is this?

CHAP. XV.

Containing another uſe of the Point, by way of Exhortation, perſwading all the People of God, Whilſt the Lord reſpites, and graciouſly delays their trials, to anſwer the end of God therein, and prepare themſelves for greater trials; where ſeveral Motives are propounded, to excite to the Duty.

UP then from your beds of ſloth, awake from your ſecurity, O ye Saints; get upon your Watch-Towers, tremble in your ſelves, that ye may reſt in the Day of Evil, *Hab.* 2. 1, 3, 16. Put on the whole Armour of God, *that ye may be able to ſtand in the evil day, and when you have done all to ſtand* Eph. 6. O let it never be ſaid of your Dwellings as it is of the Tabernacles of the wicked, *Job* 21. 9. *Their Houſes are ſafe from fear.*

Auguſtus hearing of one that was deeply in debt who yet ſlept heartily, ſent for his Pillow, ſuppoſing there was ſome ſtrange vertue in that Pillow. I wonder what Pillow you have gotten, O ye drowſie Saints, that you can ſleep ſo quietly upon it now that all things about you are conſpiring trouble and threatning danger. Can you ſleep like *Jonah* when Seas of wrath are tumbling and roaring round about you, and threaten to entomb you and all your enjoyments? Behold, *The Stork in the Heaven knows her appointed time*, Jer. 7. 8. and hath not God made you *wiſer than the Fowls of the Air*, Job 35. 11. It may be the ſound of ſome preſent Judgment may a little ſtartle you, like a ſudden clap of Thunder in the Air; but how ſoon doth Sloth and Security prevail and overcome you again. That ſay Poiſon by being habituated, may be made innocent: We are ſo uſed to, or rather hardned under calamities, that nothing moves or effectually awakes

us. Lord what will the end of these things be? Wilt thou surprize thy people at unawares? Shall thy Judgments find them *secure*, and leave them *desperate*? O that God would perswade you *to gather your selves together, yea to gather together*, (not in an unlawful and seditious way) but in the way of duty, *before the decree bring forth, and the day pass as the chaff*, Zeph. 2. 1, 2. O prepare to meet your God, *Amos* 4. 12. Prepare your *faith, love, courage*, &c. before God call you to the exercise of them.

And to excite you to this duty, besides all the fore-mentioned benefits of a prepared Spirit, consider these following particulars by way of motive.

1 *Mot.* The many Calls which God hath given you to this work. The Lord hath uttered his voice, and called from Heaven unto you; will you be deaf to his Calls? He hath called upon you (1) By the Word: God would have it cry to you first, because he would give the first honour to his Word. He hath given all his Prophets *one mouth*, *Luke* 1. 70. and they have warned you faithfully. (2) By the Rod: This also hath a loud voice, *Micah* 6. 9. *Psal.* 2. 5. Men of understanding will hear this voice; and those that will not hear it, shall be lashed by it even till they are sick with smiting, *verse* 13. (3) By prodigious and portentous signs in the Heavens and Earth, such as no Age can parallel, these have a loud voice to all that regard the works of the Lord, or the operations of his hands. *Eusebius* calls them *Gods Sermons to the World.* Oh that we were wise to consider what Gods ends are in these things! One observes, *That as they are the plainest and most obvious to sense, so they are commonly, the last Sermons which God intends to preach to Nations, before he inflicts his punishment on them, if they repent not.* O let not God, speaking in ordinary and extraordinary ways to you, still speak in vain.

τὰ θεῖ κηρύγματα. Euseb. Hist. l. 3. cap. 8.

Your preparation for sufferings, is the most probable means of preventing your fall and ruine by those sufferings. 2. *Mot.* Sufferings prove fatal and destructive to some; but it is to secure and careless ones: Such as are diligent and faithful in the use of Gods means, are secured from the danger. Christ lays our constancy and perseverance very much upon our fore-casting the worst that may fall out, *Luke* 14. 28. *Put on the whole Armour of God, that he may be able to stand*, *Ephes.* 6. He that hath first severed Christ in his thoughts from all worldly advantages, and put the case thus to his own Soul, O my Soul, canst thou embrace or love a naked Christ? Canst thou be content to be impoverished, imprison'd, and suffer the loss of all for him? He is most likely to cleave faithfully to him, when the case is really presented to him indeed. And can it seem a light thing in your eyes, to be enabled to stand in such an evil day? If you fall away from Christ, then all that you have wrought is lost, *Ezek.* 33. 13. *Gideons* one *Abiezrite* destroyed all his seventy Sons. This act blasters all former actions and professions vain. If you fall, you shall thereby be brought into a more perfect bondage to the Devil than ever, *Matth.* 12. 23. Alas, ordinarily Apostates are judicially given up to their Persecutors, *Hos.* 5. 12. 1 *Tim.* 1. 20. and are seldom or never recovered again by Grace, *Heb.* 6. 4,6. They that lick up their vomit, seldom cast it up any more. It is a fall, within a little as low as the unpardonable sin, whence never any rise again. In some cases the *Judge* will not allow the *Offender* his book. And is it not then a choice and desirable mercy to escape and prevent such a fall as this: O good Souls, ply your preparation-work close then; prepare, or you perish.

3. This will best answer the Grace of God, in affording you such choice helps and advantages as you have enjoyed. How long have you enjoyed the free liberty of the Gospel, shining in its lustre among you? This Sun which to some other nations hath not risen, and to divers on whom it hath shined, yet it is but as a Winters Sun, remote, and its Beams but feeble: But you have lived as it were under the *Line*, it hath been over your Heads, and shed its richest influences upon you. Yea, Gods Ministers, who are not only appointed to be *Watchmen*, *Ezek.* 3. 16. but *Trumpeters* to discover danger, *Numb.* 10. 8. These have faithfully warned you of a day of trouble, and given you their best assistance to make you ready for it. And is not their joy, yea life bound up in your stability in such a day of Trial? Doth not every one of them call upon you in the words of the Apostle, *Phil.* 4. 1. *Therefore my Brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and Crown, so stand fast in the Lord my dearly Beloved.* Will it not cut them to the very heart, if after all their spending labours among you, they still leave you unready? Enemies still to the Cross of Christ, impossible to be reconciled and perswaded to suffering-work for Christ.

I remember I have read of the *Athenian Codrus*, who being informed by the *Oracle*, that the People whose King should be slain in Battle should be Conquerors: He thereupon disrobed himself, and in a disguise went into the Enemies Quarters, that he might steal a death to make his People victorious.

Oh! how glad would your Ministers be, if you might conquer, and overcome in the day of temptation, whatever become of their lives and liberties! *Yea, and if they be offered up upon the sacrifice and service of your Faith, they can rejoyce, and joy with you all.* Such is their zeal and longing after your security and welfare. But if still you remain an unready People, and do become a prey to temptation, Oh how inexcusable will you be!

4. Remember how ready the Lord Jesus was to suffer the hardest and vilest things for you. He had a bitter Cup put into his hands to drink for you, into which the wrath both of God and man was squeezed out. Never had man such sufferings to undergo as Christ, whether you consider (1) the dignity of his Person, who was in the form of God, and might have stood upon his *Peerage* and Equality with him, he is the *Sparkling Diamond of Heaven*, *Acts* 7. 56. The *Darling* of the Fathers Soul, *Isa.* 42. 1. *Glorious* as the Only begotten of the Father, *John* 1. 14. yea, glory it self, *James* 2. 1. yea, the very *brightness of glory*, *Heb.* 1. 3. He is the *deliciæ Christiani orbis*, *fairer than the Sons of men*: And for him to be so debased, below so many thousands of his own Creatures, become a Worm, and no man; this was a wonderful humiliation. It was *Jeremiah's* lamentation, that such as were brought up in Scarlet, imbraced Dung-hills; that Princes were hanged up by the Hands, and the faces of Elders were not reverenced. But what was that to the Humiliation of the Lord of Glory? Or (2) that he suffered in the prime and flower of his years; when full of life and sense, and more capable of exquisite sense of pain than others: For he was *optime complexionatus*, of a singular Constitution; and all the while he hanged on the Tree, his sense of pain not at all blunted or decayed, *Mark* 15. 37, 39. Or (3) the

Dolor Christi fuit major omnibus doloribus *Aquin.*

Aquinas.

(3) the manner of his death. It was the death of the Croſs, which was a *Rack* to Chriſt: for in reference to the diſtention of his members upon the Croſs is that ſpoken, *Pſal.* 22. 17. *I may tell all my Bones*. Or (4) That all this while God hid his face from him. When *Stephen* ſuffered, he ſaw the Heavens opened. The *Martyrs* were many of them raviſhed and tranſported with extaſies of joy in their ſufferings; but Chriſt in the dark. He ſuffered in his Soul as well as in his Body; and the ſufferings of his Soul, were the very Soul of his ſufferings. It was the Fathers wrath that lay ſo heavy on him, as to put him into ſuch an Agony that an inſtance was never given of the like nature: For he ſweat θρόμβοι, great drops, or clodders of Blood, which fell from his Body to the ground, *Luke* 22. 24. *It amazed him, and made him very heavy*. See *Mark* 14. 33. yea, *ſorrowful even to death*, *Matth.* 26. 38.

And yet as bitter as the Cup was, he freely and willingly drank it up, *John* 18. 11. Prepared himſelf to be offered up a ſacrifice, *Pſal.* 40. 6, 7. *Gave his back to the ſmiters*, *Iſa.* 50. 6. yea longed exceedingly for the time till it came, *Luke* 12. 50.

Now, if Chriſt ſo chearfully prepared and addreſt himſelf to ſuch ſufferings as theſe for you, ſhould you not prepare your ſelves to encounter any difficulty or hardſhip for him? O my Brethren, Doth not this ſeem a juſt and fair inference to you, from the ſufferings of Chriſt for you? 1 *Pet.* 4. 1. *Foraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame mind.*

Oh trifle no longer, feed not your ſelves with fancies and groundleſs preſumptions of immunity and peace, but foreſee difficulties, and fit your ſelves to bear them.

CHAP. XVI.

Containing the laſt uſe of the point, by way of ſupport and comfort to poor trembling Souls, who do take pains to make themſelves ready for Sufferings; but yet finding ſuch ſtrength in Satan's Temptations, and their own Corruptions, fear that all their labour is in vain, and that they ſhall faint, and utterly Apoſtatize, when their Troubles and Tryals come to an height.

IN the laſt place, if it be ſuch a bleſſed thing to be ready for Bonds, or Death for Chriſt, this may miniſter much Comfort to ſuch Souls, who though they cannot ſay as *Paul* here did, that they are ready; yet are at work daily upon their own hearts to make them ready, and ſtrive in the uſe of all means to *conquer* thoſe Corruptions that hinder it, and improve thoſe Graces in which it mainly conſiſteth. O poor Soul, what ever preſent unreadineſs or indiſpoſition thou findeſt, and complaineſt of in thine heart, yet thy condition is ſafe.

Obj. Oh! but I cannot be ſatisfied in that: I fear I ſhall be over-born by Temptations, when they come to an height. I have ſuch experience of the Deceits and Treacherouſneſs of my own heart, that it ſeems impoſſible to me to do as theſe bleſſed Souls did, when I come to the like Tryals.

Sol. It's well thou ſuſpecteſt thine own heart, and trembleſt in thy ſelf; this fear will keep thee waking, when others are ſecurely ſleeping. It was a good ſaying of reverend Miniſter, now with God, Mr. A. H. *He that fears to flinch, ſhall never flinch for fear.* It's true, ſeeming Grace may be totally loſt, *Luke* 8. 18. *Heb.* 6. 4, 5. 2 *Pet.* 2. 20. It's granted alſo, that the ſins of Believers deſerve that God ſhould forſake them, and that he may ſuffer Grace in them to be ſadly re-bated, and they may fall before a Temptation, as *Peter*, and all the Diſciples did: But that thou ſhalt never be ſeparated from Chriſt, or fall *Totus a toto, in totum*, utterly away from God, thou mayeſt be abundantly ſatisfied upon theſe five or ſix grounds.

1. From God's Eternal Electing Love, wherewithal gracious Souls are beloved and imbraced, be their Graces never ſo weak, or their Corruptions never ſo ſtrong. This is immutable *Heb.* 6. 18. and hence it's ſaid, *Mark* 13. 22. *They ſhall deceive (if it were poſſible) the very Elect.* Now this immutable purpoſe of God, is not founded upon any mutable ground or reaſon in thee, *Rom.* 9. 11. Yea, when he, *Rom.* 8. 29. Elected thee, he ſaw what thou wouldſt be, and yet that hindred him not.

2. From the Covenant of Grace, in the Boſom of which thou art wrapped up: This is all thy ſalvation, and all thy hope; it will afford thee abundant ſatisfaction, if thou do but weigh particularly theſe three things about it. 1. That the *Author* of this Covenant is not a *fickle* Creature, but a *faithful* God; with whom there is not *yea* and *nay*; With whom there is no variableneſs, nor ſhadow of turning, whoſe Gifts and Callings are without Repentance; ſo that once within the claſp of this bleſſed Covenant, and in it for ever. 2. That God hath eſtabliſhed this Covenant with you in the Blood of Chriſt; therefore the *Sacramental Cup*, is called the *Cup of the New Teſtament in his Blood*, *Luke* 22. 20. The everlaſting Merit and efficacy whereof, gives the Soul of a Believer the higheſt ſatisfaction imaginable. Laſtly, add to this, that in this Covenant God hath undertaken for us, as well as for himſelf: So that what is a *Condition* in one Scripture, is the matter of a *Promiſe* in another Scripture, *Jer.* 32. 40.

3. From that ſtrict and intimate union that is betwixt Chriſt and thee. And hence it's impoſſible thou ſhouldſt be loſt: For 1. Thy union with his Perſon, draws intereſt in his Properties with it. Whatever he is, or hath, it is for thee; his Eye, Knowledge, Arm of Power, Bowels of Pity, it's all for thee.

2. This union with his Perſon, ſecures thy feeble Graces from periſhing, *John* 4. 14. Thy Graces have an everlaſting Spring. Whilſt there is Sap in the Root, it will aſcend into the Branches.

3. It implies the Perſeverance, becauſe by this union thou becomeſt an integral part of Chriſt's Body, which would be mutilate and defective, ſhouldſt thou be *cut* off and loſt.

4. From the prevalent interceſſion of Jeſus Chriſt in the Heavens, for all his Saints, in all their Tryals here on Earth. From hence the Apoſtle infers the certainty of our Perſeverance, *Rom.* 8. 34. and a pregnant inſtance of it you have in *Peter's* caſe, *Luke* 22. 32. So *Heb.* 7. 25. ſpeaks fully to the caſe. To ſtrengthen this, Conſider 1. Who it is that intercedes: It's Chriſt whoſe Perſon is moſt dear and ingratiated with the Father, *John* 11. 42. 2. What he intercedes for: Surely for nothing but what is ſuitable to his Father's Will. The Will of Chriſt and his Fathers, do not claſh, *John* 16. 26, 27. yea, what he prays for, he prays not for *gratis*, asks upon any diſhonourable terms to the juſtice of his Father; but they are all mercies purchaſed and paid for; and therefore fear the failing of your Graces.

5. From the Spirit of Chriſt which dwelleth and abideth in thee, and hath begun his ſaving work

on thee. I say *saving*, for else it would afford no argument: His common works on Hypocrites come to nothing, but in thee they cannot fail. For 1. His Honour is pawned and engaged to perfect it. That reproach of the foolish Builder shall never lie upon him, that he began to build, but could not finish. Besides, this would irritate, and void all that the Father and the Son have done for thee; both their works are compleat and perfect in their kinds, and the Spirit is the last efficient in order of working. 2. Besides the Grace he hath already wrought in thee, may give thee yet further and fuller assurance of its preservation, inasmuch as it hath the nature of a *Seal*, *Pledge*, and *Earnest* of the whole, *Rom.* 8. 23. 2 *Cor.* 1. 22. So that it cannot fail.

6. From those multitudes of *Assertory*, *Promissory*, and *Comparative* Scriptures, the Rich veins whereof run through the Book of God, as so many streams to refresh thy Soul. Of *Assertory* Scriptures, see *John* 6. 39. *John* 10. 28. 1 *John* 2. 19. Of *Promissory* Scriptures, see *Isa.* 54. 10. *Jer.* 34. 40. 1 *Cor.* 1. 8. &c. Of *Comparative* Scriptures, see *Psal.* 1. 3. *Psal.* 125. 1. *John* 4. 14. &c. The principal scope of all which, is to shew the indefectible Nature of true Grace in the Saints.

And now, how should this refresh thy drooping Soul, make thee gird up the loyns of thy mind! since thou dost *not run as one uncertain*, neither *beatest as one that beats the Air*, 1 *Cor.* 9. 26. But art so secured from total Apostacy, as thou seest thou art by all these things. O bless ye the Lord.

Obj. 2. But the Lord seems to be departed from my Soul; God is afar off from me, and troubles are near. I seem to be in such a case a *Saul* was when the *Philistines* made war upon him, and God was *departed* from him; and therefore I shall fall.

Sol. Not so; for there are two sorts of Divine desertions; The one is *absolute*, when the Lord utterly forsakes his Creatures, so that they shall never behold his Face more: The other is *limited* and *respective*, and so he forsook his own Son, and often does his own *Elect:* and of this kind, some are only *Caution*al, to prevent sin; some are meerly *Probational*, to try Grace; and others *Castigatory*, to chastise our negligence and carelesness. Now though I have not a word of comfort to speak in the case of total and absolute Desertions; yet of the latter (which doubtless is thy case) much may be said by way of support, be it of which of the three sorts it will, or in what degree it will. For 1. This hath been the case of many precious Souls, *Psal.* 22. 1, 2. *Psal.* 42. 2. *Psal.* 88. 9. *Job* 13. 24, 25, 26. This was even Mr. *Glovers* case, as you will find in his Story, that it continued till he came within sight of the stake; therefore no new or strange thing hath happened to you.

The Lord by this will advantage thee for perseverance, not only as they are cautional against sin, as they make thee hold Christ the faster, and prize his * Presence at an higher rate, when he shall please graciously to manifest himself to thee again.

* 3. 4.

3. This shall not abide for ever; it's but a little Cloud, and will blow over. It is but for a *moment*, and that moments darkness ushers in everlasting light, *Isa.* 54. 7.

Yea, lastly, the light of God's countenance shall not only be restored *Certainly*, but it shall be restored *Seasonably*; when the Darkness is *greatest*, thy troubles at the *highest*, and thy hopes *lowest*. He is a God of Judgment, and knows how to time his own Mercies, *Psal* 138. 3.

Obj. 3. But I am a weak Woman, or a young Person, how shall I be able to confess Christ before *Rulers*, and look great ones in the Face?

Sol. Christ delights to make his Power known in such, 2 *Cor.* 12. 9. For he affects not Social Glory.

2. *Thou shalt be holden up, for God is able to make thee stand*, *Rom.* 14. 4. Thou that art sensible of thine own infirmity, mayest run to that Promise.

3. Such poor weak Creatures shall endure when stronger (if Self-confident) fall, *Isa.* 40. 30, 31. *Even the youths shall faint, and be weary, and the young men utterly fall; but they that wait upon the Lord, shall renew their strength, they shall mount up with wings as Eagles, run and not be weary, walk and not faint.*

Youths and Young men are bold, daring, and confident persons, that trust to their own strength! to whom such as wait upon the Lord stand here opposed; they shall faint, but these shall renew their strength.

Art thou one that waitest and dependest upon an All-sufficient God, in the sense of thine own weakness? This Promise then is for thee.

4. You may furnish your selves at pleasure, with Examples of the mighty Power of God resting upon such as you are, out of our own Martyrology.

Thomas Drowry the poor Blind Boy, *Fox* Vol. 3. *p.* 703. What a presence of Spirit was with him, when examined by the *Chancellor!*

Eulalia a Virgin, of about 12 years of Age, see how she was acted above those years, yea, above the power of Nature. *Fox.* Vol. 1. *p.* 120. Tender Women, yea Children, act above themselves, when assisted by a strong God.

And thus you have some help offered you by a weak hand, in your present and most important work.

The Lord carry home all with power upon your hearts, (that if God call you to suffer for him) you may say as *Paul* did, *I am now ready to be offered up, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the Faith, henceforth there is laid up for me a Crown of Righteousness, which God the Righteous Judge shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but to them also which love his appearing*, 2 Tim. 4. 6. And as you expect so to finish your course with joy; be diligent in the use of all means, to prepare and make your selves ready to follow the Call of God, whether it be to Bonds, or to Death, for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

THE

Balm of the Covenant

Applied to the

BLEEDING WOUNDS

OF

Afflicted Saints.

To which is added, a Sermon Preached for the Funeral of that Excellent and Religious Gentleman *John Upton*, of *Lupton*, Esq;

To the Vertuous and much Honoured Madam *Ursula Upton* of *Lupton* in *DEVON*.

Madam,

IF I *find it an hard Task to write on such a doleful Subject, it cannot be imagined but your part must be abundantly harder, who feel over and over what is here written. Could I tell how to administer Counsels and Comforts to you, without exasperating your Sorrows, I would certainly take that way; but seeing the one (in this case) cannot be done without the other, 'tis our duty to submit to the Method Providence hath prescribed to us.*

The design of the ensuing Discourse, is to evince the Truth of what seems a very great Paradox *to most Men, namely, that the Afflictions of the Saints can do them no hurt, and that the Wisdom of Men and Angels cannot lay one Circumstance of their Condition (how uneasie soever it seems to be) better, or more to their advantage than God hath laid it. I attempt not by a flourish of* Rhetorick *to perswade you against the Demonstrations you can fetch from sense and feeling to the contrary, but to overthrow the false Reasoning of Flesh and Sense, by the allowed Rules of Scripture, and sure Principles of Religion.*

And methinks you, and every Christian, should gladly entertain that comfortable conclusion, when you shall find the Foundation *of it as* strong, *as the influences thereof are* sweet *and comfortable.*

Certainly, Madam, *the intent of the* Redeemer's *undertaking was not to purchase for his People Rich Ease, and Pleasures on Earth; but to mortifie their Lusts, heal their Natures, and spiritualize their Affections, and thereby to fit them for the Eternal Fruition of* God. *Upon this supposition the truth of this Conclusion (how strange soever it seems) is firmly built.*

It was not without Divine direction, that the Subject of the ensuing Discourse was as pertinently, seasonably, recommended to me by your dear Husband, in the day of your Sorrows for your only Son. He took, I hope, his portion of Comfort out of it before he died, and it is now left as a Spring of Comfort to you, who then mourned with him, and now for him.

Heavy Pressures call for strong support, and fainting seasons for rich Cordials. Your Burthen is indeed heavy, yet I must say it is much our own Fault they are so heavy as we feel them to be: For according to the measure of our delight in, and expectation from the Creature, is our sorrow and disappointment when we part from it. The highest Tides *are always followed with the lowest* Ebbs. *We find Temperance and Patience knit together in the same* Precept, *and Intemperance and Impatience as inseparably connected in our own* Experience. *It may be we did not suspect our selves of any sinful excess in the time of their Enjoyment, but it now appears the Creature was gotten deeper into our Hearts than is imagined, by the pain we feel at parting: Did we not lean too hard upon it, there would not be such breakings as we feel when it is slip from us.*

But Madam, *'tis high time to recall your Thoughts, and bound your Sorrows, which the following Considerations would greatly assist you in.*

1. *What is the very ground and reason of our excessive Sorrows for the loss of* Earthly Comforts? *Is not this, that they are* perishing *and* tranſitory? *That is, that you find them to be as* God *made them. And can you expect that* God *should alter the* Laws *of Nature to please and humour us? It is as natural for our Relations to die, as it is for* Flowers *to wither, or the* Moon *to* wane.

2. *That there is no such necessary Connexion betwixt these things and our Comfort, that whenever God removes the one, he must needs remove the other with it. Christ and Comfort are indeed so united, but no thing beside him is or can be so. I hope you will shortly experience the truth of this conclusion, by the comforts God will give you in the absence of those comforts you have lost. Can you not now have as free access to* God *as before? Yea, do not these very Afflictions send you oftener into his* Presence? *And if so, will not he meet you in those duties (as in days of distress he uses to meet his* People) *then it will be evident to you that your joy and comfort lives, though your* Husband *and* Children *be laid in their* Graves.

3. *That the removing of your Earthly Comforts, hinders not but that you may still pursue the great ends and business of your life, and carry on all your designs for Heaven as successfully as ever. Indeed,* Ma

had we been ſent into this World to raiſe Eſtates, contract Relations, and then ſit down in the midſt of them as our Portion, then our deſign had been utterly daſhed and diſappointed; but you know this is not your main end, or great buſineſs upon Earth, but to honour God by an holy fruitful life here, and make ready for the full enjoyment of him hereafter. And what hinders, but you may as proſperouſly manage and carry on this your Deſign as ever? You do not think the Traveller is diſabled for his Journey, becauſe he hath fewer clogs and hindrances than before. I think few Chriſtians find much furtherance Heavenward by their multiplicity of Engagements or Enjoyments in this World. Your Cares and Fears about theſe things, will now lie in a narrower compaſs than they did before, and thereby you may have your Thoughts more about you, to attend the great concerns of God's Glory, and your own Salvation.

4. *But above all, you will certainly find your relief and conſolation to lie in the everlaſting Covenant of God. Thence it was, that* David *fetched his ſupport under a much heavier Burthen and ſmarter Rod than yours: For your Relations were ſuch as gave you comfort in their lives, and left you many grounds of hope in their Deaths; but his were taken away in their ſins. But though the grounds of his ſorrow (bleſſed be God) are not yours, yet I hope the grounds of his Comfort in the Text are fully yours.*

I confeſs I have prepared theſe things in too much haſte and diſtraction of thoughts, which in this juncture was unavoidable; nor have I beſtowed much of Art or Language upon them: And if I had, they would have been never the more effectual to your relief for that. But ſuch as they are, I humbly preſent them to you, with my hearty Prayers, that God would make them a Soveraign Balm, *by the Bleſſing of his Spirit on them to your wounded ſpirit, and to all other Godly Families groaning under the like ſtrokes of God with you, and remain,*

MADAM,

Your moſt faithful, ſympathizing Friend and Servant,

Jo. Flavell.

TEXT. 2 SAM. XXIII. v. 5.

Although my Houſe be not ſo with God, yet hath he made with me an Everlaſting Covenant; ordered in all things, and ſure: For this is all my ſalvation, and all my deſire, although he make it not grow.

THeſe are part of *David*'s laſt Words. The laſt words of dying *Saints*, but eſpecially of dying *Prophets*, are ponderous, memorable, and extraordinarily remarkable; and ſuch are theſe acknowledged to be, by all Expoſitors: 'Tis a golden Sentence, a divine Oracle, fit to be the laſt words of every dying Saint, as well as of *David*.

They are called his *laſt words*, not ſimply, and abſolutely, as though he breathed them forth with his laſt Breath; (for he ſpake many things afterwards) but either they are the laſt he ſpake as a *Prophet*, by divine inſpiration, or becauſe he had them often in his Mouth, to his laſt and dying day. They were his *Epicedium*, his ſweet *Swan*-like Song, in which his Soul found ſingular Refreſhment, and ſtrong Support, amidſt the manifold Afflictions of his Life, and againſt the Fears of his approaching Death.

The whole Chapter is deſigned for a *Coronis* or honourable cloſe of the Life of *David*, and gives us an account both of the worthy Expreſſions that dropt from him, and of the renowned Worthies that were employed by him: But all the Heroick Atchievements recorded to the honour of their Memories, in the following part of the Chapter, are trivial and inglorious things, compared with this divine Sentence recorded in my Text; in which we have two things to conſider, *viz.*

1. The Preface, which is exceeding ſolemn.
2. The Speech it ſelf, which is exceeding weighty.

1. In the Preface, we have both the inſtrumental and principal efficient Cauſe of this divine Sentence, diſtinctly ſet down, *ver.* 1. and the Efficient, or Author of it. *ver.* 2.

The Inſtrument or Organ of its Conveyance to us, was *David*; deſcribing by his deſcent or lineage, *the Son of Jeſſe*; by his eminent Station, *the Man that was raiſed up on high*, even to the top and culminating point of Civil and Spiritual Dignity and Honour, both as *King*, and as a *Prophet*; by this *Divine Unction. The anointed of the God of Jacob*; and laſtly, by the flowing ſweetneſs of his Spirit, and ſtile, in the Divine Pſalms that were penned by him, whence he here gets the Title of *The ſweet Pſalmiſt of* Iſrael, *the pleaſant one, in the Pſalms of* Iſrael, as ſome read it.

The *principal efficient cauſe* of this excellent paſſage, is here likewiſe noted, and all to commend it the more to our ſpecial obſervation and acceptance: *The Spirit of God ſpake by me, and his Word was in my Tongue.* This ſtamps my Text expreſly with divine Authority. The Spirit of God ſpake by *David*, he was not the *Author*, but only the *Scribe* of it. Thus the enſuing Diſcourſe is prefaced. Let us next ſee.

2. The matter or Speech it ſelf, wherein we ſhall find the Maxims, and general *Rules* of Government preſcribed, and the *Felicity* of ſuch a Government elegantly deſcribed. *He that ruleth over Men muſt be juſt, ruling in the Fear of God.* Princes being in God's Place, muſt exalt the Righteouſneſs of God, in the government of Men; and when they do ſo, they ſhall be as the Light of the Morning when the Sun riſeth, even a Morning without Clouds, *&c.* What Halcyon days ſhall that happy People ſee, whoſe Lot is caſt into ſuch times and places! All this is typically ſpoken of *David*, and thoſe pious Princes who ſucceeded him; but myſtically and eminently points at Chriſt, who was to riſe out of *David*'s Seed, *Rom.* 1. 3. And to ſit upon his Throne, *Acts* 2. 30. So that in this he was raiſed on high, to an Eminency of Glory and Dignity indeed; He was ſo in his ordinary natural Seed; a Royal Race, deriving it ſelf from him, and ſitting upon his Throne in a Lineal Succeſſion, till the *Babyloniſh* Captivity, which was about fourhundred and thirty Years. And after that, the *Jews* had Governours of his Line, at leaſt rightful Heirs to that Crown, till the promiſed

Meſſiah came. But that which was the top of *David*'s Honour, the moſt ſparkling Jewel in his Crown, was this, that the *Lord Jeſus* was to deſcend from him, according to the Fleſh, in whom all the glorious Characters before given, ſhould not only be exactly anſwered, but abundantly exceeded. And thus you find the natural Line of the *Meſſiah* is drawn down by *Matthew*, from *David* to the Virgin *Mary*, *Mat.* 1. And his Legal Line by *Luke*, from *David* to *Joſeph*, his ſuppoſed Father, *Luke* 2. 23.

Now though the Illuſtrious Marks and Characters of ſuch a righteous, ſerene, and happy Government, did not fully agree to his day, nor would do ſo in the Reigns of his ordinary natural Succeſſors, his day was not without many Clouds both of Sin and Trouble; yet ſuch a bleſſed day he foreſaw and rejoiced in, when Chriſt, the extraordinary Seed of *David*, ſhould ariſe, and ſet up his Kingdom in the World, and with the expectation hereof, he greatly chears and encourages himſelf: *Although my Houſe be not ſo with God, yet hath he made with me an everlaſting Covenant*, &c. In which words four things are eminently remarkable.

1. Here is a ſad Conceſſion of Domeſtick Evils.
2. A ſingular Relief, from God's Covenant with him.
3. The glorious Properties of this Covenant diſplayed.
4. The high eſteem and dear regard his Houſe had unto it.

1. Here is *David*'s ſad and mournful Conceſſion of the Evils of his Houſe, both *moral* and *penal*. *Although my Houſe be not ſo with God*, i. e. Neither ſo holy, nor ſo happy, as this deſcription of a righteous and flouriſhing Government imports; alas, it anſwers not to it: For though he was eminent for Godlineſs himſelf, and had ſolemnly dedicated his Houſe to God, as ſoon as it was built, yea, though he piouſly reſolved to walk in the midſt of it with a perfect Heart, and not to ſuffer an immoral Perſon within his Walls; yet great miſcarriages were found even in *David*'s Houſe, and Perſon, which God chaſtiſed him for, by a thick ſucceſſion of ſharp and ſore Afflictions. *Tamar* was defiled by her Brother *Amnon*, 2 *Sam.* 13. 13. *Amnon* was barbarouſly murthered thereupon, by the advice of *Abſalom*, 2 *Sam.* 13. 28. *Abſalom* unnaturally rebels againſt his Father *David*, and drives him out of the Royal City, and periſhes in that Rebellion, 2 *Sam.* 15. 1. Then *Adonijah*, another darling-Son, graſps at the Crown ſettled by *David* upon *Solomon*, and periſhes for that his Uſurpation, 1 *Kings* 2. 25. O what a heap of Miſchiefs and Calamities did this good Man live to ſee within his own walls! Beſides the many foreign Troubles that came from other hands. How many flouriſhing Branches did God lop off from him, and that in their Sin too? So that his day was a day of Clouds, even from from the Morning unto the Evening of it; *Pſal.* 132. 1. *Lord, remember* David, *and all his Afflictions.* Well might he ſay, *His Houſe was not ſo with God.* But what then, doth he faint and deſpond under theſe manifold Calamities? Doth he refuſe to be comforted, becauſe his Children are gone, and all things involved in trouble? No, but you find,

Pſal. 30.

Pſal. 101. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.

2. He relieves himſelf by the *Covenant* God had made with him: *Yet hath he made with me a Covenant.* He looks to *Chriſt*, there is more in the Covenant than this my Houſe before God, as the *Chaldee* turns it. This little word *yet*, wraps up a great and Sovereign Cordial in it. Though *Ammon*, *Abſalom* and *Adonijah* be gone, and gone with many ſmarting aggravations too; *yet hath he made with me a Covenant*, yet I have this Sheet-Anchor left to ſecure me. God's Covenant with me, in relation to Chriſt, this under-props and ſhores up my Heart.

Plus eſt quam hæc domus mea ante Deum. Jon.

This Covenant was, without Controverſie, a Goſpel-Covenant. It was *David*'s Goſpel: For all his Salvation and all his deſire were in it; which could never be, except Chriſt had been in it, who is the Salvation of all the Ends of the Earth, and the deſire of all Nations.

'Tis true, it was a more obſcure and imperfect Edition of the *Covenant of Faith*, yet clearer than thoſe that were made before it, it came not up to the fullneſs and clearneſs of the diſcoveries made by *Jeremy* and *Ezekiel*: But yet in this Covenant with *David*, God revealed more of Chriſt, than had been ever revealed before; for the Light of Chriſt, like that of the Morning, encreaſed ſtill more and more, till it came to a perfect day. It is worthy our Obſervation, how God made a gradual diſcovery of Chriſt from *Adam*, down along to New-Teſtament times. It was revealed to *Adam*, that he ſhould be the *Seed of the Woman*, but not of what Nation, till *Abraham*'s time; nor of what *Tribe*, till *Jacob*; nor of what *Sex* and *Family*, till *David*; nor that he ſhould be born of a Virgin, till *Iſaiah*; nor in what *Town*, till *Micah*. The firſt Revelation of this Covenant with *David*, was by *Nathan* the Prophet; afterwards enlarged and confirmed. *Pſal.* 89. By it he knew much of Chriſt, and wrote much of him. He ſpake of his *Perſon*, *Pſal.* 45. 6. 11. *Pſal.* 8. 4, 5, 6. of his Offices, both *Prophetical*, *Pſal.* 40. 8, 9, 10. *Prieſtly*, *Pſal.* 110. 4. and *Kingly*, *Pſal.* 2. 6. of his Incarnation, *Pſal.* 8. 5. of his Death on the Croſs, *Pſal.* 22. 16, 17. of his Burial, *Pſal.* 16. 8, 9, 10. Reſurrection, *Pſal.* 2. 7. and triumphant Aſcenſion, *Pſal.* 68. 18. there was the ſum of the Goſpel diſcovered, though in dark and typical terms and forms of Expreſſion; but if out of this Covenant, as obſcure as its Revelation was, *David* fetcht ſuch ſtrong ſupport and Conſolation, amidſt ſuch an heap of Troubles, then the Argument is good, *a fortiori*: What Support and Comfort may not we draw thence, who live under the moſt full and perfect diſplay of it, in all its Riches and Glory; Enough hath been ſaid to prove it a Goſpel-Covenant; but if any doubt ſhould remain of that, it will be fully removed, by conſidering,

2 Sam. 7. 12, 31, 14.

3. The eximious Properties and Characters of the Covenant, as we find them placed in the Text; and they are three, *viz.*

(1.) Everlaſting.
(2.) Ordered in all things, and
(3.) Sure.

ברית עולם *Διαθηκην αἰωνιον.*

(1.) It is an *Everlaſting Covenant*, or a perpetual Covenant, a Covenant of Eternity; not in the moſt ſtrict, proper, and abſolute ſence: For that is the incommunicable property of God himſelf, who neither hath beginning, nor end; but the meaning is, that the Benefits and Mercies of the Covenant are durable and endleſs to the People of God: For Chriſt being the principal Matter and Subſtance of the Covenant, there muſt be in it an everlaſting Righteouſneſs, as it is called, *Dan.* 9. 24. everlaſting Kindneſs, *Iſaiah* 54. 8. everlaſting Forgiveneſs, *Jer.* 31. 34. and in conſequence to all theſe, everlaſting Conſolation, *Iſaiah* 51. 11. In all which the riches and bounty of Free Grace ſhine forth in their greateſt glory and ſplendor.

(2) I

(2.) It is a Covenant *order'd in all things*, or orderly prepared, diſpoſed, and ſet, as the word imports. Every thing being here diſpoſed and placed in the moſt comely order, both perſons and things here keep their proper place: God the Father keeps the place of the moſt wiſe Contriver and bountiful Donor of the invaluable Mercies of the Covenant; and *Chriſt* keeps the proper place both of the Purchaſer and Surety of the Covenant, and all the Mercies in it; and Believers keep their place, as the unworthy Receivers of all the gratuitous Mercies and rich Benefits thereof, and the moſt obliged Creatures in all the World to Free Grace, ſaying, Although my houſe, yea, although my heart and my life be not ſo with God, yet hath he made with me an everlaſting Covenant. And as *Perſons*, ſo *Things*, all things in this Covenant ſtand in the moſt exquiſite order, and exact correſpondence to each other. O 'tis a raviſhing ſight to behold the habitude and reſpect of the Mercies in the Covenant, to the ſins and wants of all that are in it! Here are found full and ſuitable ſupplies to the wants of all Gods People. Here you may ſee *Pardon* in the Covenant, for *guilt* in the Soul; *Joy* in the Covenant, for ſorrow in the *Heart*; *Strength* in the Covenant, for all defects and weakneſſes in the Creature; *Stability* in the Covenant, for the mutability in the Creature. Never did the Wiſdom of God ſhine forth more in any contrivance in the World, (except that of *Chriſt*, the Surety and principal Matter of the Covenant) than it doth in the orderly diſpoſe of all things in their beautiful order, and comely proportions in this Covenant of Grace.

ערך *ordinavit, diſpoſuit. aptavit.*

(3.) It is *a ſure Covenant*, or a Covenant ſafely laid up and kept, as the word imports; and upon this account the Mercies of it are called, *The ſure mercies of David*, *Iſaiah* 55. 3. And ſo *Pſal.* 89. 28. ſpeaking of this very Covenant, God ſaith, *My Covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him*, there ſhall be no vacillancy, no ſhaking in this Covenant: and *verſe* 34. *My Covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.* Every thing is as its foundation is. Now, Gods Covenant being founded in his unchangeable counſel and purpoſe, wherein there can be no ſubricity, and Chriſt being the Surety of it, it muſt needs be, as the Text calls it, a ſure Covenant, wherein the faithfulneſs of God is as illuſtriouſly diſplay'd, as his Bounty and Wiſdom are in the two former properties of it. And ſuch a Covenant as this ſo everlaſting, aptly diſpoſed, and ſure, muſt needs deſerve that precious Reſpect and high Eſteem from every believing Soul, which *David* here doth by it, in

שמר *cuſtodivit ſervavit.*

4. The ſingular and high valuation he had of it, when he ſaith, *This is all my ſalvation, and all my deſire*, or as ſome tranſlate, *all my delight*, or pleaſure; (*i. e.*) here I find all repaired with an infinite overplus, that have loſt in the Creature: Here is life in death, fulneſs in wants, ſecurity in dangers, peace in troubles. Is *all my ſalvation*, for it leaves nothing in hazard that is eſſential to my happineſs; and *all my deſire*, it repairs whatever I have loſt, or can loſe: It is ſo full and compleat a Covenant, that it leaves nothing to be deſired out of it. O it is a full Foundation! Here I repoſe my weary Soul with full ſatisfaction, and feed my hungry deſires with ſweeteſt delights; ſo that my very Soul is at reſt and eaſe, in the boſom of this bleſſed Covenant. Thus you have the parts and ſence of the Text. The Notes from it are three.

חפץ

Obſerv. I. *That Gods Covenant People may be exerciſed with many ſharp Afflictions in their Perſons and Families.* Eccl. 9. 9.

Even *David*'s Houſe was the Houſe of Mourning *Although my houſe be not ſo with God, though he make it not to grow.* All ſorts of outward Afflictions are incident to all ſorts of men. *All things* (ſaith *Solomon*) *come alike to all: There is one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the clean, and unclean; to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not.* The Providences ſeem one and the ſame, though the ſubject on whom they fall be vaſtly different. Eſtates and Children, Health and Liberty, will ſtill be like themſelves, vaniſhing Comforts, whoever be the Owners of them. No mans ſpiritual Eſtate can be known by the view of his temporal Eſtate. A godly Family cannot be a *miſerable*, but it may be a *mournful* Family. Religion ſecures us from the *Wrath*, but it does not ſecure us from the *Rod* of God. The Lord hath choſen another way of expreſſing his love to his People, than by temporal and external things: Therefore *all things come alike to all.* The Covenant excludes the *Curſe*, but includes the *Croſs*. *If his children forſake my Law*, &c. *then will I viſit their iniquity with the rod, and their ſin with ſtripes: nevertheleſs my loving kindneſs will I not utterly take away.*

Nor indeed would it be the priviledge of Gods Covenanted People, to be exempt from the Rod; a mark of *Barſtardy* can be no mans felicity: *Heb.* 12. 8. to go without the chaſtiſing diſcipline of the Rod were to go without the needful inſtructions and bleſſed fruits that accompany and reſult from the Rod, *Pſal.* 94. 12.

Let us not therefore ſay, as thoſe irreligious perſons did in *Mal.* 3. 14. *It is in vain to ſerve God, and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinances, and walked mournfully before him?* Surely none ſerve him *in vain*, but thoſe that ſerve him *vainly*. Godlineſs cannot ſecure you from Affliction, but it can and will ſecure you from Hell, and ſanctifie your Afflictions to help you to Heaven. But I ſtay not here.

Obſerv. II. *A declining Family is a ſore ſtroke from the hand of God, and ſo to be acknowledged, wherever it falls.*

It was a growing ſorrow to *David*, that his Houſe did not grow; and he eyed the hand of God in it, *He made it not to grow*, as he ſpeaks in the Text. He felt as many Deaths as he had dead Children. It is God that *builds* and deſtroys Families; he enlargeth and ſtraitneth them again. A Family may decline two ways, *viz.* either

1. By the Death: or,
2. By the Degeneracy of its Off-ſpring.

1. By their Death, when God lops off the hopeful ſpringing Branches thereof; eſpecially the laſt and only Prop of it, in whom not only all the care and love, but all the hope and expectation of the Parents is contracted and bound up. For,

Omnis in Aſcanio ſtat chari cura parentis. Virgil.

The Hearts of tender Parents are uſually bound up in the life of an only Son. As a Man's Wife is but himſelf divided, ſo his Children are but himſelf multiplied; and when all love and delight, hope and expectation, is reduced to one, the affection is ſtrong, and that makes the affliction ſo to. If it were not an unparalell'd Grief among all Earthly Griefs and Sorrows, the Spirit of God would never have choſen and ſingled it out from among all other Sorrows,

to

to illuſtrate Sorrow for Sin by it, yea, Sorrows for that ſpecial Sin of piercing Chriſt, as he doth. *They ſhall look upon him whom they have pierced, and ſhall mourn for him, as one that mourneth for an only Son.* How naked are thoſe Walls, and how unfurniſhed is that Houſe, where the Children (its beſt Ornaments) are taken down and removed by Death! It is natural to all Men, to deſire the continuance of their Names and Families in the Earth; and therefore when God cuts off their Expectations in that kind, they look upon themſelves as dry Trees, or as the withering Stalks in the Fields, when the Flowers are fallen off, and blown away from them.

Zach. 12. 10.

2. Or which is yet much worſe, a Family may decline by the degeneracy of its off-ſpring. When the Piety, Probity, and vertues of Anceſtors deſcend not with their Lands to their Poſterity, here the true Line of Honour is cut off, and the glory of a Family dies, though its Children live: the Family is ruined, though there be a numerous Off-ſpring. Surely it were better mourn for ten dead Children, than for one ſuch living Child.

How many ſuch wretched Families can *England* ſhew this day! How hath Atheiſm and Debauchery ruined and ſubverted many great and once famous Families! O it were better the *Arms* of thoſe Families had been reverſed, and their Lands alienated, yea, better had it been a ſucceſſion had failed, and that their Names had been blotted out, than that Satan ſhould rule by Prophaneneſs in the Places where God was once ſo ſeriouſly and ſweetly worſhipped.

Whenſoever therefore God ſhall either of theſe ways ſubvert a Family, it becomes them that are concerned in the Stroke, not only to own and acknowledge the Hand of God in it, but to ſearch their Hearts and Houſes, to find out the Sins which have ſo provoked him; yet not ſo as to fall into an unbecoming deſpondency of Spirit, but withal to relieve themſelves, as *David* here doth from the Covenant of God; *Yet hath he made with me an everlaſting Covenant.* Which brings us to the third and principal point I inſiſt on.

Obſer. III. *That the Everlaſting, well-ordered, and ſure Covenant of Grace, affords everlaſting, well-ordered, and ſure Relief to all that are within the bond of it, how many or how great ſoever their perſonal or domeſtick Tryals and Afflictions are.*

This point will be cleared to your Underſtandings, and prepared for your uſe, by clearing and opening three Propoſitions, which orderly take up the ſum and ſubſtance of it, *viz.*

Prop. I. *That the Minds of Men, yea, the beſt Men, are weak and feeble things under the heavy preſſures of Affliction, and will reel and ſink under them, except they be ſtrongly relieved and underpropp'd.*

A bowing Wall doth not more need a ſtrong Shore or *Buttreſs*, than the Mind of Man needs a ſtrong ſupport and ſtay from Heaven, when the weight of Affliction makes it incline and lean all one way. *Unleſs thy Law had been my delights: I ſhould then have periſhed in my Affliction. q. d.* What ſhift other Men make to ſtand the ſhock of their Afflictions, I know not; but this I know, that if God had not ſeaſonably ſent me the relief of a Promiſe, I had certainly gone away in a faint fit of deſpondency. O how ſeaſonably did God adminiſter the Cordials of his Word to my drooping ſinking Soul!

Pſal. 119. 92.

This weakneſs in the Mind, to ſupport the burthens of Affliction, proceeds from a double cauſe, *viz.*

1. From the ſinking weight of the Affliction.
2. From the irregular and inordinate workings of the Thoughts of it.

1. From the ſinking weight that is in Affliction, eſpecially in ſome ſorts of Afflictions: They are heavy preſſures, ponderous Burthens in themſelves. So *Job* ſpeaks, *O that my Grief were throughly weighed, and my Calamity laid in the ballances together: For now it would be heavier than the Sand of the Sea, therefore my words are ſwallowed up. q. d.* If all the Sand that lies upon all the Shores in the World, were ſhovelled up into one heap, and caſt into one Scale, and my Sorrows into the other, my Grief would weigh it all up. How heavy are the Hearts of the Afflicted! What inſupportable Sorrows do they feel, and groan under, eſpecially when God *ſmites them in the* dearеſt and neareſt concerns they have in the World.

Job 6. 2, 3, 4.

2. But eſpecially the reeling and ſtaggerings of the Mind, are occaſioned by the inordinate and irregular workings of its own Thoughts. Were it but poſſible to keep the Mind in a ſerene, ſedate, and ordinate frame, our Burthens would be comparatively light to what we now feel them to be; but the falling of the Thoughts into Confuſions, and great Diſtractions, ſpoils all. Upon this account it is, that Afflictions are compared to a ſtupifying Doſe, which caſts the Soul into amazement. *Thou haſt ſhewed thy People hard things, thou haſt made us to drink the Wine of Aſtoniſhment.* Afflictions are called the Wine of Aſtoniſhment, from their effects upon the Mind: For under a great and ſudden ſtroke of God, it is like a *Watch* wound up above its due height, ſo that for a time it ſtands ſtill, neither Grace nor Reaſon move at all: And when it begins to move again, O how confuſed and irregular are its Motions! It is full of Murmurs, Diſputes, and Quarrels: Theſe aggravate both our Sin and Miſery. 'Tis our own Thoughts which take the Arrow God ſhot at us (which did but ſtick before in our Cloaths, and was never intended to hurt us, but only to warn us) and thruſt it into our very Hearts.

Pſal. 60. 3.

For Thoughts, as well as *Poniards*, can pierce and wound the Hearts of Men. *Luke* 2. 35. *Sword ſhall pierce through thine own Soul*; (*i. e.* Thy Thoughts ſhall pierce thee. They can ſhake the whole Fabrick of the Body, and looſe the beſt compacted and ſtrongly jointed parts of the Body. *Dan.* 5. 6. *His Thoughts troubled him, and the joints of his Loins were looſed.* And thus a Man's own Mind becomes a Rack of Torment to him; a miſery which no Creatures, except Men and Devils, are ſubjected to. O how many Bodies have been deſtroyed by the Paſſions of the Soul! They cut through it, as a keen Knife through a narrow Sheath. *Worldly Sorrow works Death*, 2 Cor. 7. 10.

Prop. II. *The Merciful God, in condeſcenſion to the weakneſs of his People, hath provided the beſt Supports and reliefs for their feeble and afflicted Spirits.*

In the multitude of the thoughts I had within thy comforts delight my Soul. Carnal Men ſeek their relief under trouble, from carnal things; when one Creature forſakes them, they retreat to another which is left them, till they are beaten out of all, and their Hearts fail, having no acquaintance with God or ſpecial Intereſt in him: For the Creatures quickly ſpend all that allowance of Comfort they have to ſpend upon us. Some try what relief Rules of *Philoſophy* can yield them, ſuppoſing a Sentence of *Seneca* may be as good a remedy

Pſal. 94.

Text of *David* or *Paul*; but alas, it will not do: Submiſſion from fatal neceſſity, will never eaſe the afflicted Mind, as Chriſtian Reſignation will do. It is not the eradicating, but regulating of the Affections, that compoſes a burthened and diſtracted Soul. One Word of God will ſignifie more to our Peace, than all the famed and admired Precepts of Men.

To neglect God, and ſeek relief from the Creature, is to forſake the Fountain of living Waters, and go to the broken Ciſterns which can hold no Water. The beſt Creature is but a Ciſtern, not a Fountain; and our dependance on it makes it a broken Ciſtern, ſtrikes a hole through the bottom of it, ſo that it can hold no Water. *I, even I* (ſaith God) *am he that comforted thee.* The ſame Hand that wounds you, muſt heal you, or you can never be healed. Our compaſſionate Saviour, to aſſwage our Sorrows, hath promiſed *he will not leave us comfortleſs.* Our God will not contend for ever, leſt the Spirit fail before him, *Iſai.* 57. 16. He knew how ineffectual all other Comforts and Comforters would be, even Phyſicians of no value, and therefore hath graciouſly prepared comforts for his diſtreſſed ones, that will reach their end.

Jer. 2. 13.

Iſa. 57. 12.

Joh. 14. 18.

Prop. III. *God hath gathered all the materials and principals of our relief into the Covenant of Grace, and expects that we betake our ſelves unto it, in times of diſtreſs, as to our ſure, ſufficient, and only Remedy.*

As all the Rivers run into the Sea, and there is the Congregation of all the Waters; ſo all the Promiſes and Comforts of the Goſpel, are gathered into the Covenant of Grace, and there is the Congregation of all the ſweet ſtreams of Refreſhment that are diſperſed throughout the Scriptures. The Covenant is the Store-houſe of Promiſes, the Shop of Cordials and rare *Elixirs*, to revive us in all our faintings; though, alas, moſt Men know no more what are their Virtues, or where to find them, than an illiterate Ruſtick put into an *Apothecary's ſhop.*

What was the Cordial God prepared to revive the Hearts of his poor Captives groaning under hard and grievous Bondage both in *Egypt* and in *Babylon*? Was it not his Covenant with *Abraham*? And why did he give it the ſolemn confirmation by an Oath, but that it might yield to him, and all his believing Seed, *ſtrong conſolation*, the very Spirit of Joy amidſt all their Sorrows.

Heb. 6. 17, 18.

And what was the Relief God gave to the believing *Eunuchs* that kept his Sabbaths, took hold of his Covenant, and choſe the things in which he delighted. *To them* (ſaith he) *will I give in my Houſe, and within my Walls, a place, and a name better than that of Sons or of Daughters.* Though they were deprived of thoſe comforts other Men have in their Poſterity, yet he would not have them look upon themſelves as dry Trees; a Covenant-Intereſt would anſwer all, and recompence abundantly the want of Children, or any other Earthly Comfort.

Iſai. 56. 4.

Certainly therefore, *David* was at the right door of relief and comfort, when he repairs to the Covenant, as here in the Text, *Yet hath he made with me an Everlaſting Covenant.* There or no where, the Relief of God's Afflicted is to be found.

Now, to make any thing become a compleat and perfect relief to an afflicted Spirit, theſe three Properties muſt concur and meet in it, elſe it can never effectually relieve any Man.

I. It muſt be able to remove all the cauſes and grounds of Troubles.

II. It muſt be able to do ſo at all times.

III. It muſt be capable of a good perſonal ſecurity to us.

For if it only divert our Troubles, (as Creature-Comforts uſe to do) and do not remove the ground and cauſe of our Trouble, 'tis but an *Anodyne*, not a *Cure* or *Remedy*. And if it can remove the very ground and cauſe of our Trouble, for a time, but not for ever, then 'tis but a temporary relief; our Troubles may return again, and we left in as bad caſe as we were before. And if it be in it ſelf, able to remove all the cauſes and grounds of our Trouble, and that at all times, but not capable of a perſonal Security to us, or our well-eſtabliſhed Intereſt in it, all ſignifies nothing to our relief.

But open your Eyes and behold, O ye afflicted Saints, all theſe Properties of a compleat relief meeting together in the Covenant, as it is diſplayed in the Text. Here is a Covenant able to remove all the grounds and cauſes of your Trouble; for it is *O R D E R E D in all things*, or aptly diſpoſed by the wiſdom and contrivance of God, to anſwer every cauſe and ground of trouble and ſorrow in our Hearts. It is able to do this at all times; as well in our day, as in *David's* or *Abraham's* day: For it is an *Everlaſting Covenant*; its Vertue and Efficacy is not decayed by time. And laſtly, it is capable of a good perſonal Security or Aſſurance to all God's Afflicted People; for it is a *ſure covenant*. The concurrence of theſe three Properties in the Covenant makes it a compleat relief, perfect Remedy, to which nothing is wanting in the kind and nature of a Remedy. Theſe three glorious Properties of the Covenant are my proper Province to open and confirm, for your ſupport and comfort in this day of Trouble.

I. *That the Covenant of Grace is able to remove all the cauſes and grounds of a Believer's Trouble, be they never ſo great or many.* This I doubt not will be convincingly evidenced and demonſtrated by the following Arguments, or undeniable Reaſons.

Arg. I. Whatſoever diſarms Afflictions of the only ſting whereby they wound us, muſt needs be a compleat Relief and Remedy to the Afflicted Soul.

But ſo doth the Covenant of Grace, it diſarms Afflictions of the only Sting by which they wound us.

Therefore the Covenant of Grace muſt needs be a compleat Relief and Remedy to the afflicted Soul.

The ſting of all Afflictions is the guilt of Sin; when God ſmites, Conſcience uſually ſmites too: and this is it that cauſes all that pain and anguiſh in the Afflicted. 'Tis plainly ſo in the Example of the Widow of *Zarephath*, when her Son, her only Son, and probably her only Child died, how did that Stroke of God revive guilt in her Conſcience, and made the Affliction piercing and intollerable! as appears by her paſſionate Expoſtulation with *Elijah*, who then ſojourned in her Houſe: *What have I to do with thee, O Man of God? art thou come unto me to call my ſin to Remembrance, and to ſlay my Son? q. d.* What Injury have I done thee? Didſt thou come hither to obſerve my Sins, and pray down this Judgment upon my Child for them? The Death of her Son revived her guilt, and ſo it generally doth, even in the moſt Holy Men.

1 King. 17. 18.

When *Job* looked upon his waſted Body under Afflictions, every Wrinkle he ſaw upon it, ſeemed to him like a Witneſs riſing up to teſtifie againſt him. *Thou haſt*

Job 16. 8.

filled

filled me with Wrinkles, which is a Witneſs againſt me, and my leanneſs riſing up in me, beareth Witneſs to my Face.

Affliction is like a *Huc and Cry* after Sin in the Ears of Conſcience, and this is the invenomed poyſonous ſting of Affliction: Pluck out this, and the afflicted Man is preſently eaſed, though the matter of the Affliction ſtill abide with him, and lie upon him. He is afflicted ſtill, but not caſt down by Affliction; the anguiſh and burthen is gone, though the matter of Trouble remain.

This is plain both in Scripture, and in Experience. Suitable hereunto is that ſtrange, but ſweet Expreſſion, *The Inhabitants ſhall not ſay I am ſick, the People that dwell therein ſhall be forgiven their Iniquities.* It's not to be imagined theſe People had found ſuch a fortunate *Iſland*, or happy *Climate*, where no Diſeaſe could touch or invade their Bodies; no, ſickneſs will find out the Bodies of the beſt Men, wherever they live; wherever Sin hath been, Sickneſs and Death will follow it. Heaven is the only priviledged Place from theſe Miſeries: But the meaning is, though they be Sick, they ſhall not feel the Pains and Burthens of Sickneſs, *they ſhall not ſay they are ſick*: And why ſo? becauſe their Iniquities are forgiven. Plainly confirming what was before aſſerted, that the anguiſh of an Affliction is gone, as ſoon as ever the ſting of Guilt is plucked out. And hence, pardoning of the Soul, and healing of the Body, are put together as *conjugate Mercies: Bleſs the Lord, O my Soul, who forgiveth all thine iniquities, and healeth all thy Diſeaſes.* When the Soul is at eaſe, the pains of the Body are next to nothing: Sickneſs can cloud all natural Joys, but not the joy of a Pardon.

Iſai. 33. 24.

Pſal. 103. 1. 3.

Nay, which is yet more; pluck out but the ſting of Sin, and there is no horrour in Death, the King of Terrours, and worlt of all outward Evils. See how the pardoned Believer triumphs over it: *O Death where is thy ſting? O Grave where is thy victory? The ſting of Death is Sin.* They are words of defiance, as Men uſed to deride and ſcorn a boaſting inſulting Enemy, when they ſee him caſt upon his Back, and his Sword broken over his Head.

1 Cor. 15. 55.

Ovid *Heus! ubi nunc faſtus, altaq; verba jacent?*

Where are your Boaſts and Menaces now? O Death thou haſt loſt thy ſting and terrour together, Thus the pardoned Believer, with an Holy gallantry of Spirit, derides and contemns his diſarm'd Enemy Death: So then it is manifeſt, that whatever plucks out the poyſonous ſting of Affliction, muſt needs be an effectual Remedy and Cure to the afflicted Perſon.

But this the Covenant of Grace doth, it reveals and applies Goſpel-remiſſion to them that are within the bleſſed Bond of it. *This ſhall be the Covenant that I will make with the Houſe of* Iſrael; *I will forgive their Iniquity, and I will remember their Sin no more.* Behold here a gracious, full, and irrevocable Pardon! I will forgive, or be propitiouſly Merciful, as that word imports; pointing plainly to Chriſt our Propitiation, our Sins are forgiven us for his Names ſake. And a Pardon as *full* as it is *free*; iniquity and ſin, ſmaller and greater, are here forgiven: For God, in the remiſſion of his Peoples Sins, having reſpect to the propitiating Blood of Chriſt, he pardons all, as well as ſome, that Blood deſerving and purchaſing the moſt full and compleat Pardons for his People, 1 Joh. 1. 7. *The Blood of Chriſt cleanſeth us from all Sin.*

Jer. 31, 33, 34. כלה ἱλεως ἐσομαι. *It reſpects the propitiatory expiation of ſin by Chriſt, who is therefore called* ἱλασμὸς, *&* ἱλαστήριον. 1 Joh. 2. 2. *and Rom.* 3. 25.

And this Covenant-pardon is as *firm*, as it is *free* and full. So run the expreſſions in the Grant, *I will remember their Sin no more*: Or in the Apoſtles words, *Heb.* 8. 13. οὐ μὴ μνεσθῶ ἐτι, I will not remember them again. That is, not ſo remember, as to impute them, or condemn my pardoned ones for them: For the pardoned Perſons come no more into Condemnation, *Job* 5. 24. Their Sins are caſt into the depths of the Sea, *Mica.* 7. 19. Sooner ſhall the *Eaſt* and the *Weſt*, the two oppoſite points of Heaven, meet, than the pardoned Soul and its ſins meet again in Condemnation, *Pſal.* 103. 12.

Now, the caſe ſtanding thus with all God's Covenant-People, all their Sins being graciouſly, fully, and irrevocably forgiven them, how convincingly and ſweetly doth this concluſion follow, that the Covenant is a compleat Remedy to all afflicted Believers? As nothing can befall us before Chriſt and Pardon be ours, which is ſufficient to raiſe us, ſo nothing can befall us afterwards, which ſhould deject and ſink us. This is the firſt benefit afflicted Believers receive from Covenant, and this alone is enough to heal all our Sorrows,

Arg. II. As the Covenant of Grace diſarms all the Afflictions of Believers of the only ſting by which they wound them! ſo it alters the very nature and property of their Afflictions, and turns them from a *Curſe* into a *Bleſſing* to them: And in ſo doing it becomes more than a *Remedy*, even a choice Benefit and Advantage to them:

All Afflictions in their own nature, are a part of the *Curſe*; they are the Conſequence and Puniſhments of Sin; they work naturally againſt our Good: But when once they are taken into the Covenant, their nature and property is altered. As Waters in their ſubterranean Paſſages meeting ſome vertuous Mineral in their courſe, are thereby impregnated and endowed with a rare healing property to the Body; ſo Afflictions paſſing through the Covenant, receive from it an healing Vertue to our Souls. They are in themſelves ſour and harſh, as wild Hedge-Fruits; but being ingrafted into this ſtock, they yield the pleaſant Fruits of Righteouſneſs. *If his Children break my Statutes, and keep not my Commandments, then will I viſit their Iniquity with the Rod, and their Sins with ſtripes: Nevertheleſs my Loving Kindneſs will I not utterly take away, nor ſuffer my Faithfulneſs to fail.* Here you may ſee all the Rods of Affliction put into the Covenant, as *Aaron*'s Rod was into the Ark. And hence two things neceſſarily follow.

Pſal. 89. 30. 31.

(1.) That ſuch Afflictions can do the Children of God no hurt. They may affright, but cannot hurt them: We may meet them with Fear, but ſhall part from them with Joy: An unſanctified Rod never did any Man good, and a ſanctified Rod never did any Man hurt: He may afflict our Bodies with Sickneſs, deny, or cut off our Comfort in Children, impoveriſh our Eſtates, let looſe Perſecutors upon us; but in all this he really doth us no hurt, as he ſpeaks in *Jer.* 25. 6. No more hurt than a skilful *Chirurgeon* doth in ſaving his Patient's Life, by cutting off a mortified gangren'd Member: No more hurt than Froſts and Snow do the Earth in killing the rank Weeds that exhauſted the ſap and ſtrength of it, and preparing and mellowing it to produce a fruitful crop of Corn. By theſe he recalls our Minds from Vanity, weans our fond and enſnaring affecti-

ons

ons from the World, discovers and mortifies those Lusts, which gentler Methods and Essays could not do: And is this for our hurt?

I confess God's Thoughts and ours often differ upon this case. We measure the good and evil of Providences by their respect to the ease and pleasure of our Flesh, but God sees this is the way to cast our Spirits into a dead formality, and in removing them, he doth but deprive us of the occasions and instruments of Spiritual Mischiefs and Miseries, in which certainly he doth us no hurt.

(2.) But that is not all. Afflictions once put into the Covenant, must promote the good of the Saints; they are beneficial, as well as harmless things. *We know* (saith the Apostle) *that all things work together for good to them that love God.* This Promise is the *Compass* which sets the course, and directs the motion of all the Afflictions of the People of God; and no Ship at Sea obeys the *Rudder* so exactly, as the troubles of the Righteous do the direction of this Promise. Possibly he cannot discern this at present, but rather prejudge the Works of God, and say all these things are against us; but hereafter we shall see, and with Joy acknowledge them to be the happy Instruments of our Salvation.

How often hath Affliction sent the People of God to their Knees, with such Language as this! 'O my 'God, how vain and sensual hath this Heart of mine 'been under prosperity! How did the love of the 'Creature, like a sluice cut in the Bank of a River, 'draw away the Stream of my Affections from thee! 'I had gotten a soft Pillow of Creature-comforts 'under my Head, and I easily fell asleep, and dream-'ed of nothing but rest and pleasure, in a state of 'absence from thee; but now thy Rod hath awa-'kened me, and reduced me to a right Sense of my 'Condition. I was negligent or dead-hearted in the 'course of my Duty, but now I can pray more fer-'vently, feelingly, and frequently than before. O it 'was good for me, that I have been afflicted. O, 'saith God, how well was this Rod bestowed, which 'hath done my poor Child so much good! Now I 'have more of his Heart, and more of his time and 'Company than ever. Now I hear the voice, and 'see the gracious workings of the Spirit of my Child 'after me again, as in the days of his first love. The Sum of all this you may see in the ingenious melt-ings of *Ephraim* under a sanctified Rod, *Jer.* 31. 19, 20. and the sounding of the Bowels of Mercy over him. '*Ephraim* mourns at God's Feet, and God 'falls upon *Ephraim*'s Neck. I have been as a Beast 'saith *Ephraim*: Thou art a dear Son, a pleasant Child, saith God. My Bowels are troubled and pained for Sin, saith *Ephraim*: And my Bow-els are troubled for thee, and my Compassions rol-led together, saith God. O blessed Fruits of San-ctified Rods! Such precious Effects as these richly repay you for all the pain and anguish you feel. And thus, as the wound of a *Scorpion* is healed by apply-ing its own Oil, so the Evil of Affliction is cured by the Sanctified Fruits that it produceth, when it is once put into the Covenant.

Arg. III. The Covenant doth not only alter the nature and property of the Saints Afflictions, but it also *orderly disposes*, and aptly places them in the frame of Providence, among the other means and instruments of our Salvation; so that the Council of Angels could never place them, or the least circum-stance belonging to them, more aptly and advanta-geously than it hath done. The knowledge of this must needs quiet and fully relieve the afflicted Soul: and who can doubt it, that believes it to be a Co-venant *ordered in all things*, as the Text speaks? Here all things, yea, the most minute Circumstances that befal you, are reduced to their proper Class, and place of Service; so exactly ordered, that all the Wisdom of Men and Angels knows not how to mend or alter any thing to your advantage.

If a small Pin be taken out of the Frame of a Watch, and placed any where else, the motion is ei-ther presently stopped, or made irregular. And as *Galen* observes of the curious Fabrick of an humane Body, that if the greatest Naturalists should study an hundred years to find out a more commodious Scituation, or configuration of any part thereof, it could never be done. 'Tis so here: No Man can come after God, and say, this or that had been bet-ter placed or timed, than it is, if this Affliction had been spared, and such an Enjoyment stood in the room of it, it had been better. All God's Provi-dences are the Result and Issues of his Infinite Wis-dom: For *he works all things according to the Coun-sel of his own will*, Eph. 1. 11. The *Wheels*, i. e. The motions and revolutions of Providence are full of Eyes, *Ezek.* 1. 18. They are well advised, and ju-dicious motions, *Non cæco impetu volvuntur rotæ*; they run not at random. The most regular and ex-cellent working, must needs follow the most deep and perfect Counsel. Isa. 28. 29. *He is deep in Coun-sel, and excellent in working.*

Now every Affliction that befals God's Covenant-ed People, being placed by the most wise and infi-nite Counsel of God, in that very order, time, and manner in which they befal them, this very Afflicti-on, and not that, at this very time, and not at ano-ther (it being always a time of need, 1 *Pet.* 1. 6.) and ushered in by such forerunning occasions and cir-cumstances; it must follow, that they all take the proper places, and nick exactly the fittest Seasons; and if one of them were wanting, something would be defective in the frame of your Happiness. As they now stand, they work together for your good, which displaced, they would not do.

It's said, *Jer.* 18. 11. *Behold I frame Evil, and I devise a Device.* It's spoken of the contrivance and frame of Afflictions, as the proper works of God. The Project of it is laid for his Glory, and the eter-nal good of his People. It turns to their salvation, 1 *Phil.* 19. But O how fain would we have this or that Affliction screwed out of the frame of Providence, conceiving it would be far better out than in. O if God had spared my Child, or my Health, it had been better for me than now it is. But this is no other than a presumptuous correcting, and con-trolling of the Wisdom of God, and so he interprets it, *Job* 40. 2. *He that reproveth God, let him answer it.* God hath put every Affliction upon your Per-sons, Estates, Relations, just where you find and feel it; and that whole Frame he hath put into the Covenant, in the Vertue whereof it works for your Salvation: And therefore let all disputings and rea-sonings, all murmurs and discontents cease, nothing can be better for you, than as God hath laid it; and this one would think should heal and quiet all. You your selves would marr all, by presuming to mend any thing. *Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or being his counsellour, hath taught him? With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the Path of Judgment? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?* Isa. 40. 13, 14. Well then, be satisfied tis best as it is; and nothing can be so advantageous to you, as God's project and contrivance, which you are so uneasie un-der, and dissatisfied about.

Arg. IV. As the Covenant ſorts and ranks all your troubles into their proper Claſſes and places of ſervice, ſo it ſecures the ſpecial gracious preſence of God with you, in the deepeſt plunges of diſtreſs that can befal you; which preſence is a full relief to all your troubles, or elſe nothing in the World is, or can be ſo.

The very Heathens thought themſelves well ſecured againſt all eviis and dangers, if they had their petty houſhold Gods with them in their Journeys: but the great God of Heaven and Earth hath engaged to be with his People, in all their afflictions and diſtreſſes. As a tender Father ſits up himſelf with his ſick Child, and will not leave him to the care of a Servant only; ſo God thinks it not enough to leave his Children to the tutelage and charge of Angels, but will be with them himſelf, and that in a ſpecial and peculiar way: ſo run the expreſs words of the Covenant, Jer. 32 40. *I will not turn away from them to do them good, but I will put my fear into their hearts; and they ſhall not depart from me.* Here he undertakes for both parts, himſelf and them. *I will not*, and *they ſhall not*.

Here is the Saints ſecurity for the gracious preſence of God with them, a preſence which diſpels all the Clouds of affliction and ſorrow, as the Sun ſcatters the morning Miſts. The God of all conſolation is with you, O poor dejected Believers, and will not ſuch a preſence turn the darkneſs into light round about you? There is a threefold preſence of God with his Creatures.

1. Eſſential, which is common and neceſſary to all.
2. Gracious, which is peculiar to ſome on Earth.
3. Glorious, which is the felicity of Heaven.

The firſt is not the priviledge here ſecured; for it is neceſſary to all, good and bad: In him we all live, and move, and have our being. The vileſt *Men* on Earth, yea the *Beaſts* of the Field, and the very *Devils* in Hell are always in this preſence of God, but it is their torment, rather than their priviledge. The laſt is proper to the glorified Saints and Angels. Such a preſence imbodied Saints cannot now bear; but it is his ſpecial gracious preſence which is made over and ſecured to them in the Covenant of Grace: and this preſence of God is manifeſted to them two ways.

1. Internally, by the Spirit.
2. Externally, by Providence.

1. Internally, by the Spirit of Grace dwelling and acting in them, this is a choice priviledge to them in the day of affliction: for hereby they are inſtructed and taught the meaning of the Rod, Pſal. 94. 12. *Bleſſed is the man whom thou chaſteneſt, and teacheſt him out of thy law,* O 'tis a bleſſed thing to be taught ſo many Leſſons by the Rod, as the Spirit teacheth them! Surely they reckon it an abundant recompence of all that they ſuffer. *It is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I might learn thy ſtatutes.* Pſal. 119. 71. Yea, he refreſhes as well as teaches, and no Cordials revive like his. *In the multitude of the thoughts I had within me, thy comforts delight my ſoul.* Pſal. 94. 19.

Yea, by the preſence and bleſſing of his Spirit, our Afflictions are ſanctified to ſubdue and purge out our corruptions. *By this ſhall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit to take away ſin.* Iſa. 27. 9. Now if a man be inſtructed in the ends and deſigns of the Rod, refreſhed and comforted under every ſtripe of the Rod, and have his ſins mortified and purged by the ſanctification of the Spirit upon his Afflictions; then both the burthenſomneſs and bitterneſs of his Afflictions are removed and healed by the internal preſence of the Spirit of God with his afflicted ones. But,

2. Beſides this, God is providentially preſent with his People, in all their troubles, in a more external way; ordering all the circumſtances of their troubles to their advantage. He orders the degree and extent of our Afflictions, ſtill leaving us ſome mercies and comforts to ſupport and refreſh us, when others are cut off. In meaſure doth he debate with his Covenant People, ſtaying the rough wind in the day of the Eaſt wind. Iſa. 27. 8. He might juſtly ſmite all our outward *Comforts* at once, ſo that affliction ſhould not riſe up the ſecond time: for what comfort ſoever hath been abuſed by ſin, is thereby forfeited into the hand of Judgment. But the Lord knows our inability to ſuſtain ſuch ſtrokes, and therefore proportions them to our ſtrength. We have ſome living Relations to miniſter comfort to us when mourning over our dead: He makes not a full end of all at once. Yea, and his Providence ſupports our frail Bodies, enabling them to endure the ſhocks and ſtorms of ſo many Afflictions, without ruine. Surely there is as much of the care of Providence manifeſted in this, as there is in preſerving poor crazy leaking Barks, and weather-beaten Veſſels at Sea, when the Waves not only cover them but break into them, and they are ready to ſounder in the midſt of them.

O what a ſingular mercy is the gracious preſence of God with men! even the ſpecial preſence of that God, *who is above all, and through all, and in you all*, as the *Apoſtle* ſpeaks, Eph. 4. 6. *Above all*, in Majeſty and Dominion; *through all*, in his moſt efficacious Providence; and *in you all*, by his Grace and Spirit. As he is above all, ſo he is able to command any Mercy you want, with a word of his Mouth; as he is through all, ſo he muſt be intimately acquainted with all your wants, ſtraights, and fears; and as he is in you all, ſo he is engaged for your ſupport and ſupply, as you are the dear Members of Chriſt's myſtical Body.

Object. But methinks I here *Gideon*'s Objection rolled into the way of this ſovereign Conſolation. If God be with us, why is all this Evil befallen us?

Sol. All what? If it had been all this rebellion and rage againſt God, all this apoſtacy and revolting more and more, all this contumacy and hardneſs of heart under the Rod; then it had been a weighty and ſtumbling Objection indeed: but to ſay, If God be with us, why are all theſe chaſtening corrections and temporal croſſes befallen us? why doth he ſmite our Bodies, Children, or Eſtates? is an Objection no way fit to be urged by any that are acquainted with the Scriptures, or the nature and tenour of the Covenant of Grace. Is afflicting and forſaking, all one with you? muſt God needs hate, becauſe he ſcourgeth you? I queſtion whether Satan himſelf hath Impudence enough to ſet ſuch a Note or Comment upon *Heb.* 12. 6. *For whom the Lord loveth, he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth every ſon whom he receiveth.*

No, no, Chriſtian, 'tis not a chaſtening Rod, but the denying of ſuch a favour, and ſuffering men to ſin with Impunity, and go on proſperouſly in the ways of their own hearts, that ſpeaks a rejected man, as the next words, *verſe* 7. informs you. As he never loved you the better for your proſperity, ſo you may be confident he loves you never the leſs for your adverſity: and will not this cloſe and heal the wounds made by affliction? What, not ſuch a Promiſe as this, *I will be with him in trouble,* Pſ

91. 15. Will not ſuch a preſence revive thee? What then can do it? *Moſes* reckoned that a Wilderneſs with God, was better than a *Canaan* without him. *If thy preſence go not with me* (ſaith he) *then carry us not hence*, Exod. 33. 15. And if there be the Spirit of a Chriſtian in thee, and God ſhould give thee thine own choice, thou wouldſt rather chuſe to be in the midſt of all theſe Afflictions with thy God, than back again in all thy proſperity, and among thy Children and former Comforts, without him.

Arg. V. As this Covenant aſſures you of Gods gracious and ſpecial preſence, ſo it fully ſecures all the Eſſentials and Subſtantials of your Happineſs, againſt all hazards and contingencies; in which ſecurity lies your full Relief and compleat Remedy againſt all your troubles for the loſs of other things.

There be two ſorts of things belonging to all God's People, *viz.*

1. Eſſentials.
2. Accidentals.

1. They have ſome things which are eſſential to their Happineſs; ſuch are the loving kindneſs of God, the pardon of ſin, union with Chriſt, and eternal ſalvation. And they have other things which are Accidentals, that come and go, live and die, without affecting or altering their Happineſs; ſuch are Health, Eſtates, Children, and all ſorts of Relations and Earthly Comforts. Theſe are to our Happineſs, as Leaves are to the Tree, which fade and fall away without endangering the Tree; but the other as the vital Sap, without which it withers and dies at the very root. Now if it can be made out that the Covenant fully ſecures the former; then it will ſtrongly follow, that it therein abundantly relieves us under all our ſorrows for the latter: and that it doth ſo, will evidently appear, by reviewing the Covenant, wherein you ſhall find all theſe ſubſtantial and eſſential Mercies of Believers, fully ſecured againſt all hazards and contingencies whatſoever.

There the loving kindneſs of God is ſecured to their Souls, whatever Afflictions he lays upon their Bodies. *Nevertheleſs my loving kindneſs will I not take away.* Pſal. 89. 33. And their pardon is as ſafe as the favour of God is; 'tis ſafely lock'd up in that Promiſe, *I will remember their ſins no more*, Jer. 31. 34. Yea, Heaven, together with our perſeverance in the way to it, are both put out of hazard by that invaluable Promiſe, *They ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any man pluck them out of my hand*, Joh. 10. 28.

Thus are all the Eſſentials of a Believers Happineſs ſecured in the Covenant; and theſe being ſafe, the loſs of other enjoyments ſhould not much affect or wound them, becauſe if he enjoy them, they add nothing to his Happineſs; and if he loſe them, he is ſtill happy in God without them. And this unriddles that Ænigmatical Expreſſion of the Apoſtle, 2 Cor. 6. 10. *As having nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things*; (*i. e.*) the ſubſtraction of all external things cannot make us miſerable, who have Chriſt for our portion, and all our Happineſs intire in him.

If a man travelling on the Road, fall into the hands of Thieves, who rob him of a few Shillings, why this doth not much affect him: for though he have loſt his ſpending Money, yet his ſtock is ſafe at home, and his Eſtate ſecure, which will yield him more. Or if a man have been at Court, and there obtain'd a Pardon for his Life, or a Grant of a Thouſand pound *per annum*, and returning home ſhould chance to loſe his Gloves or his Handkerchief, ſure if the man be in his wits, he will not take on or mourn for the loſs of theſe Trifles, whilſt the Pardon or Grant is ſafe. Surely theſe things are not worth the mentioning.

'Tis true, the loſs of outward earthly things, are to a Believer real *Tryals*, yet they are but ſeeming Loſſes: and therefore they are expreſſed in the Apoſtles phraſe, with a *Tanquam, ſicut: As chaſtened, and not killed; as ſorrowful, yet always rejoycing*, 2 Cor. 6. 9. And if your loſſes be but as it were loſſes, your ſorrows ſhould be but as it were ſorrows; Much like a Phyſick-ſickneſs, which we do not call a proper ſickneſs, but as it were a ſickneſs, becauſe it conduceth to the *health*, and not to the *hurt* of the Perſon; as all God's medicinal Afflictions on his People alſo do.

Indeed, if the ſtroke of God were at our Souls, to cut them off from Chriſt and Heaven, to raze our Names out of the Covenant, or revoke the pardon of ſin; then we had cauſe enough to juſtifie the extremity of ſorrow; cauſe enough to weep out our Eyes, and break our Hearts for ſuch a diſmal blow as that would be. But bleſſed be God you ſtand out of the way of ſuch ſtrokes as theſe; let God ſtrike round about you, or lay his hand upon any other comforts you poſſeſs, he will never ſmite you in theſe eſſential things, which is certainly enough to allay and relieve all your other ſorrows.

My Name is blotted out of the Earth, but ſtill it is written in Heaven. God hath taken my only Son from me, but he hath given his only Son for me, and to me. He hath broken off my hopes and expectations as to this World, but my hopes of Heaven are fixed, ſure, and immovable for ever. My houſe and heart are both in confuſion and great diſorder, but I have ſtill an everlaſting Covenant ordered in all things, and ſure. I cannot ſay my ſon liveth, but I can ſtill ſay, I know that my Redeemer liveth. *The graſs withereth, and the flower fadeth; but the word of the Lord abideth for ever*, Iſa. 40. 8.

Argu. 6. As God ſtrikes none of the ſubſtantial Mercies of his Covenant-People, ſo when he doth ſmite their external and accidental Comforts, the Covenant of Grace aſſures them, that even thoſe ſtrokes are the ſtrokes of Love, and not Wrath; the Wounds of a Friend and not of an Enemy: which is another ſingular relief to the afflicted Soul.

The moſt frightful thing in any Affliction, is the mark or character of God's Wrath which it ſeems to bear: take away that, and the Affliction is nothing. *O Lord, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure*, Pſal. 6. 1. He doth not deprecate the rebukes, but the anger of God; not his chaſtening, but his hot diſpleaſure. God's Anger is much more terrible than his rebuking, and his hot diſpleaſure than his chaſtening. Therefore he intreats, that whatever God did to him in the way of affliction, he would do nothing in the way of wrath; and then he could bear any thing from him. A mark of divine anger ingraven upon any Affliction, makes that Affliction dreadful to a gracious Soul.

But if a man be well ſatisfied that whatever anguiſh there be, yet there is no anger, but that the Rod is in the Hand of Love: O how it eaſes the ſoul, and lightens the burthen! Now this deſirable point is abundantly cleared in the Covenant; where we find a clear *Conſiſtence*, yea, a neceſſary *Connexion* betwixt the Love and the Rod of God, *Pſal.* 89. 31. and *Heb.* 12. 6. nay ſo far are the Afflictions of the Saints from being marks of his Wrath, that they are the Fruits and Evidences of his Fatherly Love.

Two men walking through the Streets, ſee a company of Boys fighting, one of them ſteps forth and ſingles out one of thoſe Boys, and carries him home to correct him; which of the two think you is that Childs Father? The caſe ſtanding thus with all God's People, ſurely there is no reaſon for their deſpondencies whatever their Afflictions be.

Arg. 7. Laſtly, the Covenant doth not only diſcover the conſiſtence and connection betwixt the Love and the Rod of God, but it alſo gives full ſatisfaction to the Saints, that whatſoever temporary Mercy they are deprived of, which was within the Bond of the Covenant when they enjoyed it, is not loſt, but ſhall certainly be reſtored to them again with a rich improvement, and that they ſhall enjoy it again to all eternity.

What a rare Model or Platform of Conſolatory Arguments hath the Apoſtle laid down to antidote our immoderate ſorrows, for the death of our dear Relatives which died intereſted in Chriſt and the Covenant! 1 Theſſ. 4. 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18. *I would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleep*, They are not dead, but aſleep. Sleep is but a Parentheſis to the Labours and Travels of this Life; and it is but a partial privation, not of the habit, but acts of Reaſon, to which upon awaking the Soul returns again. Juſt ſuch a thing is that which in Believers is commonly called Death. And we do not uſe to bewail our Friends, becauſe they are fallen aſleep: And therefore it no way becomes us to ſorrow as thoſe that have no hope, nor to look upon them as loſt; for (as he ſtrongly argueth and concludeth, *v.* 14.) their reſtoration to their Bodies, yea, and to our enjoyment again, is fully ſecured both to them and us by the Reſurrection of Jeſus from the dead. The influence of his Reſurrection is by the Prophet *Iſaiah* compared to the Morning-dew, *Iſa.* 26. 19. to ſhew that what vertue there is in the Morning-dew, to cauſe the languiſhing Plants of the Earth to revive and flouriſh, that, and much more there is in the Reſurrection of Chriſt, to revive and quicken the dead bodies of theſe Saints, their Bodies ſhall be reſtored by virtue of the warm animating dew or influence of his Reſurrection.

Obj. But the marvellous change which the Reſurrection makes upon glorified Bodies, and the long ſeparation of many Ages betwixt us and them, ſeems to make it impoſſible for us to know them, as thoſe that were once related to us upon Earth; and if ſo, then that comfort which reſulted from them, as in relation to us, is periſhed with them at death

Sol. Whatever change the Reſurrection ſhall make on their Bodies, and the length of time betwixt our parting with them on Earth, and meeting them again in Heaven ſhall be; neither the one or other ſeem ſufficient to inform the grounds of our hope, that we ſhall know them to be the very perſons that were once ſo dear to us upon Earth. There may remain ſome lineament or property of individuation whereby the acute glorified eye may poſſibly diſcover who they were; or if not, yet none can doubt but it may be diſcovered to us by Revelation from God: and that one way or other it will be diſcovered, is highly probable, becauſe nothing will be denied to that perfect State which may contribute to, or compleat the joy and happineſs thereof, as we cannot but think this knowledge will do. If *Adam* knew *Eve* to be fleſh of his fleſh, and bone of his bone, in the ſtate of Innocence; and if the Apoſtles knew *Moſes* and *Elias* upon the Mount; yea, if *Dives* in Hell knew *Abraham* and *Lazarus* in Heaven: ſure we may well allow that knowledge to the glorified Saints in Heaven, which we find in the ſtate of Innocence, or in the ſinful ſtate on Earth, or in the ſtate of the Damned in Hell.

And if ſo, then the Covenanted Parents ſhall be able to ſay in that day, This was our Child for whom we prayed and travelled again, till Chriſt was formed in him; this is he whom we educated for God, and trained up in the Nurture and Admonition of the Lord; and now we ſee the fruit of our Prayers, Counſels, Catechiſings; a Child of ſo many Prayers periſhed not. And the Covenanted Child ſhall ſay, This was my pious Father, who took ſuch care for my Soul; and this my tender Mother, who, like another *Monica*, was zealouſly concerned for my Eternal Happineſs. Theſe are they that ſowed ſo many Prayers, which God gave them not time to reap the Fruits of on Earth, but *now* they ſhall reap the fruit and comfort of them for ever. O joyful meeting in the Kingdom of God! The joy of ſuch a meeting abundantly recompences for all the Tears and Groans of a dolorous parting.

Now, put all this together, and value the Arguments produced to make good the firſt thing propounded, namely, the ſufficiency of the Covenant to relieve and remedy all the ſorrows and loſſes of Believers, be they never ſo many, or ſo great; this cannot be doubted, ſince it hath been proved, that it *Diſarms* all their Afflictions of the only ſting by which they wound; *Alters* the very nature and property of their Afflictions, turning them from Curſes into Bleſſings; *Ranks* and *diſpoſes* them into their proper Claſs and place of ſervice, ſo as the counſel of Men and Angels could never lay them better to our advantage; *Engages* the gracious and ſpecial Preſence of God with you in all your Troubles; *ſecures* all your eſſential and ſubſtantial Mercies from all hazards and contingencies; *Diſcovers* a conſiſtency, yea, a connection betwixt the Rod and the Love of God; and *Aſſures* you, that whatever Temporal Mercy you ever enjoyed, in and by vertue of the Covenant, ſhall be reſtored to you again *with* an admirable improvement, and ſingular advantage. It is by all this, I ſay, abundantly proved, that the Covenant is a ſoveraign and effectual Remedy to all the ſorrows of God's People; and that it was no *Hyperbole* in *David's Encomium*, when he called it his Salvation, and all his Deſire. But then as I hinted before,

II. It muſt be able to do theſe things at all times, and in all Ages, or elſe it will be but a temporary relief to ſome only, and not to all. Now that the Covenant hath this ability in all Ages, and is as able to relieve us now, as it was to relieve *David* in his day, fully appears by the *Epithet* given it in the Text, it is an *EVERLASTING COVENANT. Yet hath he made with me an Everlaſting Covenant.*

Time is the meaſure of other things; but Everlaſtingneſs is the meaſure of the Covenant. When the Lord eſpouſeth a People to himſelf in Covenant, *he betroths them to himſelf for ever*, Hoſ. 2. 19. And from that day forward they may ſay on good grounds, *This God is our God for ever and ever, He will be our guide even unto Death*, as it is in Pſal. 48. 14. Nothing in Nature is ſo firmly eſtabliſhed as the Covenant is. Hills and Mountains ſhall ſooner ſtart from their Baſis and Centre, and fly like wandring Atomes up and down in the Air, than this Covenant ſhall ſtart from its ſure and ſtedfaſt Foundation, *Iſa.* 54. 10.

The Cauſes and Reaſons of the immutability of the new Covenant, are

1. Th

1. The unchangeable purpoſe of God, which is a ſure and ſtedfaſt Foundation. 2 Tim. 2. 19. *Nevertheleſs, the Foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, having this Seal, the Lord knoweth who are his.* The firſt act of God's Love to the Creature, is that by which he chuſeth ſuch a one to be his, and is therefore called the Foundation of God, as being that on which he lays the ſuperſtructure of all other Mercies. And this ſtands ſure, there can be no vacillancy or ſlipperineſs in ſuch a Foundation: For he knows who are his; he knows them as his Creatures, and as his new Creatures in Covenant with him; as his by Election, and his by Covenant, Tranſaction and Compact. The purpoſe of his Grace before time, gave being to the Covenant of Grace in time, and is the Foundation of it.

2. The Free Grace of God in Chriſt, is that which gives Immutability to this Covenant. It is not built upon Works, but Grace: *Therefore it is of Faith, that it might be by Grace; to the end the Promiſe might be ſure to all the Seed.* Rom. 4. 16. This Covenant is not founded as the firſt was, upon the variable and inconſtant obedience of Man, but upon Grace which is a ſteddy and firm Foundation.

3. The ſuretiſhip of Chriſt gives everlaſting ſtability to this Covenant. *Heb.* 7. 22. *He was made the ſurety of a better Teſtament*, or Covenant: For διαθήκη, ſignifies both, he ſtruck Hands, or engaged himſelf for the whole Covenant, and every Condition in it, and that both on God's Part and ours; to undergo all our Puniſhments, to pay all our Debts, and to work in us all that God required of us in the Covenant of Grace: And all this under the penalty that lay upon us to have undergone. And this not as other Sureties, who enter into one and the ſame Bond with the Principal, ſo that the Creditor may come upon which he will; but he lays all upon Chriſt, and relies wholly upon him for ſatisfaction, knowing he was able to perform it; and ſo under the Type of God's Covenant with *David*, Chriſt is brought in, Pſal. 89. 19. *Thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy one, and ſaidſt, I have laid help on one who is mighty. q. d.* I know thy ability, my Son, thou art able to pay me, and therefore I lay all upon thee.

Ἐγγυᾶ ab ἐγγύαω promittere quaſi ἐν γυίοις in manibus.

It follows ſtrongly from what hath been ſaid, that the vertue of the Covenant decays not by time, as other things do, but it is at this day, and will be to the end of the World, as potent and efficacious a Relief to all God's People, as ever it was to *David*, or any of the Believers of the firſt Ages.

And if ſo, certainly nothing can be more ſtrongly ſupporting, or ſweetly relieving in ſuch a changeable World, than this, he hath made with me an everlaſting Covenant. What *David* ſpeaks of the natural Heavens, will be found true, of things overſpread and covered by them, Pſal. 102. 26, 27. *They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt endure, and all of them ſhall wax old like a Garment: And as a Veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed. But thou art the ſame, and thy Years ſhall have no end.* The Creature was, and is not; but my Covenant God is the ſame; his Name is *I am*, and his Covenant is the ſame that ever it was; which is the ſecond Property or Ingredient of this compleat Remedy to the Saints Afflictions. The Covenant hath not only all Power, Vertue, and Efficacy in it ſelf to relieve a diſtreſſed Chriſtian, but it hath it in all Ages, as well for one as for another. The third and laſt follows, namely,

III. That it is a *ſure Covenant*. So *David* ſtiles it in my Text. The certainty of the Covenant is the glory of the Covenant, and the comfort of all that are in it, The certainty of it in it ſelf is paſt all doubt by what hath been ſaid before. It is certain God did make ſuch an Everlaſting Covenant with his People in Chriſt, and it muſt remain an Eternal Truth, that ſuch a Covenant there is betwixt God and them. It is as impoſſible that this everlaſting Covenant ſhould not be made with them, as it is impoſſible for God to lye, *Heb.* 6. 18. If he might make himſelf not to have covenanted Everlaſtingly with them, when once he had ſo Covenanted, ſuch a ſuppoſition would turn up the foundation of all Faith and Certainty, and overthrow the Apoſtles conſequence on which the Faith and Comfort of Believers is built. Nor is it any infringement of the Almighty Power, to ſay, God himſelf cannot do that which implies a plain Contradiction, as *factum infectum reddere*, to make that which was done, not to be done.

But of this there is no doubt; it is a ſure Covenant in it ſelf: That which makes to my purpoſe here, is to prove it capable of Perſonal Security and certainty to us. *David* had, and all the Federates, as well as he, may have a ſubjective or perſonal certainty alſo. He ſpeaks Categorically and poſitively in the Text, *Yet hath he made* [*with me*] *an Everlaſting Covenant.*

Object. If it be ſaid, he might have a perſonal certainty of it, becauſe it was revealed to him in an extraordinary way by the Prophet *Nathan*, 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13, 14. And *extraordinaria non currunt in exemplum.* This was a peculiar favour, which we may not expect.

Sol. I reply, And why may not we know it with as full a certainty to whom God is pleaſed to make it known in his ordinary way? Think you his Word and Spirit cannot ratifie it as fully and firmly to our Souls, as *Nathan*'s diſcovery of it did to *David*'s Soul? God give me but ſuch a Seal of it in his ordinary method and way of Confirmation, and I will deſire no more of him in this World for my relief and comfort, whatever Afflictions it ſhall pleaſe him to lay upon me.

And thus you ſee all the properties of a compleat Remedy in the Covenant, and of it every Believer may ſay, *This is all my Salvation, and all my Deſire, though he make not my Houſe to grow.* And now what hinders, but that all God's Afflicted ſhould ſay from henceforth, *Return unto thy Reſt, O my Soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee*, Pſal. 116. 7. I have all the deſires of my Heart in the Covenant of God, though he take away the deſire of mine Eyes upon Earth with his ſtroke. In this Covenant my Soul is at reſt, and my very Heart is centred. No Affliction can be great enough to make the Conſolations of the Almighty ſeem ſmall in mine Eyes. Worldly ſorrows may ſwallow up worldly Comforts, but no Sorrows upon Earth can ſwallow up the Conſolations of the Covenant.

I know many Chriſtians droop and are dejected under the Rod, notwithſtanding ſuch Sovereign Cordials are prepared for them in the Covenant; but this is not for want of Efficacy in the Covenant, but for want of Faith to clear their Intereſt, and draw forth the Virtue of it to their relief. Some are ignorant of their Priviledges, and others diffident about their Intereſt. It is with many of God's Children, as it is with our Children in their Infancy, they know not their Father, nor the Inheritance they are born unto.

That which remains, is the improvement of this Truth to our actual comfort and relief in the day of Trouble. And this I ſhall aſſiſt you in, as God ſhall aſſiſt me, by way of,

1. *In-*

1. Information.
2. Exhortation.
3. Examination, and
4. Conſolation.

USE I. *For information, in three Corollaries.*

Corollary 1. By what hath been diſcourſed from this Text, it appears, *That God governs the ſpiritual part of the World by Faith, and not by Senſe. He will have them live upon his Covenant and Promiſes, and fetch their relief and comfort thence, under all their Sorrows and diſtreſſes in this Life.*

God never intended temporal things for his Peoples Portion, therefore from them they muſt not expect their relief in times of trouble. He will have us read his love to us by things within us, not by things without us. He hath other ways of expreſſing his love to his People, than by the ſmiles of his Providence upon them. How would Earthly things be over-valued and idolized, if beſides their conveniency to our Bodies, they ſhould be the marks and evidences of God's Love to our Souls! A Chriſtian is to value himſelf as the *Merchant*, or the *Husbandman* doth. The *Merchant* values himſelf by his Bills and Goods abroad, not by the ready Caſh that lies by him. And the *Husbandman* by his Deeds and Leaſes, and ſo many Acres of Corn he hath in the Ground, and knows he hath a good Eſtate, though ſometimes he be not able to command twenty Shillings. Chriſtian, thy Eſtate alſo lies in good Promiſes, and New Covenant-Securities, whether thou haſt more or leſs of Earthly comforts in thy hands.

Every Creature feeds according to its nature; the ſame Plant affords Food to ſeveral ſorts of Creatures: The *Bee* feeds upon the Flower, the *Sheep* upon the Branch, the *Bird* upon the Seed, and the *Swine* upon the Root. One cannot live upon what the other doth. So it is here: A Chriſtian can feed upon the Promiſes, and make a ſweet meal upon the Covenant, which the carnal Mind cannot reliſh. *The Life that I now live, I live by the Faith of the Son of God*, ſaith the Apoſtle, *Gal.* 2. 21.

This is that myſterious and excellent life of Faith, and the Teſt of true Chriſtianity, to relieve our ſelves by our hopes of things to come, againſt preſent Evils; to ballance the Sorrows and Loſſes of this Life, with the promiſes and expectations of the next. Thus did the renowned Believers of the firſt Age; whenever they felt a faint pang or qualm upon their Hearts under their Tryals or Sorrows from the World, they would preſently run to their Cordial, the Promiſes, and a ſip of Faith from that Bottle would refreſh and invigorate their Souls with new Life and Powers. *We faint not whilſt we look not at the things which are ſeen, for they are temporal; but at the things which are not ſeen, for they are Eternal*, 2 Cor. 4. 16, 17, 18. And truly ſo muſt we be alſo, when our Hearts are faint within us in days of Affliction, or our Spirits will fail, and we ſhall go away in a faint Fit of Deſpondency.

Corol. 2. *Learn hence the ſovereign efficacy of the Word, and what a choice priviledge it is to have theſe lively Oracles of God in our hands, in a day of diſtreſs and trouble.*

'Tis no ordinary Mercy to be born in a Land of of Bibles and Miniſters; to have theſe choice ſupports and reliefs at hand, in all our fainting Hours. *This is my comfort in my Affliction, for thy Word hath quickned me*, Pſal. 119. 50. It was no ſmall Mercy gained by the Reformation, that it put the Oracles of God into our Hands. It opened a Shop of Cordials for the ſupport of our Souls. For this, among other great and excellent uſes, the Scriptures were written, *That we, through Patience, and Comfort of the Scriptures, might have hope*, Rom. 15. 4. In other parts of the World it is a Sealed Book; bleſs God it is not ſo to you. All Creature-Comforts have a double defect, they are neither ſuitable nor durable; but the Word is ſo. Compare the Arguments that have been urged from the Covenant, with ſuch as theſe. It's in vain to trouble our ſelves about what we cannot help: We are not alone in Trouble, others have their Loſſes and Afflictions as well as we. Alas, what dry and ineffectual Comforts are theſe! They penetrate not the Heart, as pardon of Sin, peace with God, and ſanctification of Troubles to our Salvation do.

And no leſs is the Mercy of an able New-Teſtament Miniſtry, to open, apply, and inculcate the conſolations of the Scripture, to be eſteemed. It is no common favour to the afflicted Soul, to have with or near him an *INTERPRETER*, *one among a thouſand, to ſhew unto him his uprightneſs*, Job. 33. 23. O *England*, prize and improve theſe Mercies, and provoke not thy God to bereave thee of them.

I can find no ſuch ſettlement made of the Goſpel and Miniſtry upon any Place or People, but that God may remove both, upon their abuſe of them; and if he do, ſad will the caſe of ſuch a People be, eſpecially when a day of diſtreſs and trouble ſhall be upon them. 'Tis ſad to be in a Storm at Sea, without a *Compaſs* or *Pilot* to direct and adviſe the diſtreſſed Paſſengers. Much ſo is the caſe of the Afflicted, when deprived of the Word and Miniſtry.

Let it therefore be your Care to hide the Word in your Hearts, and get the Teaching of the Spirit; that whatever changes of Providence be upon the World, you may have the Light and Comfort of the Scriptures to direct and chear your Souls. Sanctification is the writing of God's Law in your Hearts; and what is written there, is ſecure and ſafe. The Word within you is more ſecure, ſweet and effectual, than the Word with you. *Jerom* ſaith of *Nepotianus*, that by long and aſſiduous meditation of the Scriptures, his Breaſt was at laſt become the Library of Chriſt. O that the Breaſt of every Chriſtian were ſo too.

Corol. 3. *How ſad and deplorably miſerable is their condition, who have no title to, nor comfort from the Covenant of God, when a day of affliction and great diſtreſs is upon them!*

Unrelieved Miſeries are the moſt intolerable Miſeries. To be over-weighed with troubles on Earth, and want ſupport and comfort from Heaven, is a diſmal ſtate indeed; yet this is the caſe of Multitudes in the World. If a Believer be in trouble, his God bears his burthen for him, yea, he bears up him and his burthen too; but he that hath no Covenant-intereſt in God, muſt ſay as it is, *Jer.* 10. 19. *This is my Affliction, and I alone muſt bear it.*

There are but two ways they can take for Relief, either to divert their troubles by that which will *inflame* then, or reſt their burthened Spirits upon that which will *fail* them. To run to the *Tavern* or *Alehouſe*, inſtead of the *Cloſet*, is to quench the Fire by pouring on Oil; and to run from one Creature which is ſmitten and withered, to another which ſtill continues with us, is to lean upon a broken Reed, which not only deceives us, but wounds and pierceth us. What a miſerable plight was *Saul* in and how doleful was his cry and complaint to *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 28. 15. *I am ſore diſtreſſed, for the Philiſtines make War againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more.* Heaven and Earth forſook him at once.

Reader, If this be thy caſe, I adviſe thee to re-

no longer in ſo miſerable a condition. Thy very diſtreſs ſeems by an happy neceſſity to put thee upon God, and drive thee to him for Refuge: and it ſeems to be the very aim and deſign of God in blaſting all thy Earthly Comforts, to neceſſitare thee to come to him, which thou wouldeſt never be perſwaded to do, whilſt thou hadſt any Creature-prop to ſtay and reſt upon. And think not that thou ſhalt be rejected, becauſe thou art brought by a plain neceſſity to him; come ſincerely, and thou ſhalt not be upbraided, becauſe a neceſſity threw thee upon him.

USE II. Seeing then that the Covenant of God is the great relief and ſupport of all the afflicted People, let the afflicted Soul go to this Bleſſed Covenant; ſtudy and apply it in all diſtreſſes. It is in it ſelf a Sovereign Cordial, able to revive a gracious Spirit at the loweſt Ebb; but then it muſt be ſtudied and applied, or it will never give forth its Conſolations to our refreſhment. Extream Sorrows are apt to deafen our Ears to all voices of Comfort. The loud cries of Affliction too often drown the ſweet ſtill voice of Spiritual Conſolation; but either here or no where our Redreſs is to be found. Why ſeek we the living among the dead? Comfort from things that cannot yield it? The Covenant can diſcover two things which are able to pacifie the moſt diſcompoſed heart, *viz.*

1. The good } of Affliction.
2. The end }

1. It will diſcover to us the good of Affliction, and ſo rectifie our miſtaken judgments about it. God is not undoing, but conſulting our intereſt and happineſs in all theſe diſpenſations. It will ſatisfie us, that in all theſe things he doth no more that what we our ſelves allow and approve in other caſes. It is not meerly from his pleaſure, but for our profit, that theſe breaches are made upon our Families, and Comforts, *Heb.* 12. 10. Who blames the *Mariner* for caſting the Goods over-board to ſave Ship and life in a ſtorm? or the *Chirurgeon* for lancing, yea, or cutting off a Leg or Arm to preſerve the life of his Patient? or *Souldiers* for burning or beating down the Suburbs, to ſave the City in a Siege? And why muſt God only be cenſured, for cutting off thoſe things from us which he knows will hazard us in the day of Temptation? He ſees the leſs we have of entanglement, the more promptneſs and fitneſs we ſhall have to go through the tryals that are coming upon us; and that all the Comforts he cuts off from our Bodies, goes to the profit and advantage of our Souls.

2. Here you gain a ſight not only of the good of Affliction, but alſo of the comfortable end and iſſue of Affliction. This cloudy and ſtormy Morning will wind up in a ſerene and pleaſant Evening. There's a vaſt difference betwixt our meeting with Afflictions, and our parting from them. *You have heard of the patience of* Job, *and have ſeen the end of the Lord.* O get but *Job*'s Spirit under Affliction, and you may ſee as happy an end of them as he did.

Had *Naomi* ſeen the end of the Lord in taking away her Husband, and ſtarving her out of *Moab*, ſhe would not have changed her name, or ſaid the Lord had dealt bitterly with her, in grafting her Daughter by that Providence into the Noble Line, out of which the Saviour of the World was to riſe; and could you but ſee that good in order to which all this train of Troubles is laid, you would not murmur or deſpond as you do.

Object. 1. O but this is a grievous Stroke; God hath ſmitten me in the apple of mine Eye, and written bitter things againſt me. No ſorrow is like my ſorrow; 'tis a mourning for an only Son; I have loſt all in one.

Sol. 1. You can never loſe all in one, except that one be *Chriſt*; and he being yours in Covenant, can never be loſt. But your meaning is, you have loſt all of that kind in one, no more Sons to build up your Houſe, and continue your Name.

2. But yet Religion will not allow you to ſay that your dead Children are a loſt Generation. *Præmittuntur, non amittuntur:* They are ſent before, but not loſt. For they are a Covenant-ſeed, by you dedicated to the Lord: They were Children of many Prayers; a great ſtock of Prayers was laid up for them; in them alſo you, and all that knew them, diſcerned a teachable Spirit, pious inclinations, and Conſcience of ſecret duties, ſome good things towards the Lord God of *Iſrael*, as was ſaid of young *Abijah*, 1 *Kings* 14. 13. So that you parted from them upon far eaſier terms than good *David* parted from his *Amnon*, *Abſolom*, or *Adonijah*, who died in their ſins and open rebellions. There was a ſting in his troubles which you feel not; and if he comforted himſelf notwithſtanding in the Covenant of his God, in this reſpect may you much more.

Object. 2. O but my Son was cut off in the very Bud, juſt when the Fruits of Education were ready to diſcloſe and open.

Sol. Let not that conſideration ſo incenſe you ſorrows: God knows the fitteſt time both to give and to take our comforts; and ſeeing you have good grounds to hope your Child died intereſted in the Covenant of God, you have the leſs reaſon to inſiſt upon that afflicting circumſtance of an immature death. He that dies in Chriſt, hath lived long enough both for himſelf and us. That *Mariner* hath ſailed long enough, that hath gained his Port; and that Souldier fought long enough, that hath won the Victory: And that Child lived long enough, that hath won Heaven, how early ſoever he died.

Beſide, the ſooner he died, the leſs ſin he hath committed, and the leſs miſery he ſaw and felt in this wretched World, which we are left to behold and feel. And it is but a vanity to imagine that the parting pull with him would have been eaſier, if the enjoyment of him had been longer: For the long enjoyment of deſirable Comforts, doth not uſe to weaken, but abundantly to ſtrengthen and faſten the tyes of affection.

Submit your Reaſon therefore, as is meet, to the Wiſdom of God, who certainly choſe the fitteſt ſeaſon for this Affliction.

O but, —— No more Buts and Objections, I beſeech you. Enough hath been offer'd from the Covenant of your God, to ſilence all your Objections, and to give you the eaſe and pleaſure of a reſigned Will. And what are all our Buts and Objections, but a ſpurning at Divine Soveraignity, and the thruſting in the Affliction deeper into your own hearts, which are wounded but too deep already?

I perſwade you not to put off, but to regulate natural Affections: To be without them, would deſervedly rank us among the worſt of Heathens; but rightly to bound and manage them, would ſet you among the beſt of Chriſtians.

I cannot imagine what eaſe or advantage holy *Baſil* gained by ſuch a particular and heart-piercing account, as he gave of a like Affliction with this; nor

Filius mihi erat Adoleſcens, ſolus vitæ ſucceſſor, ſolatium ſelatium ſenectæ, gloria generis flos æqualium, fulcrum domus, ætatem gratioſiſſimam agebat, &c.

to

to what purpoſe it can be to you, to recall and recount thoſe things which only incenſe and aggravate your troubles: Doubtleſs your better way were to turn your thoughts from ſuch ſubjects as theſe, to your God in Covenant, as *David* in the Text did, and to recount the many great and ineſtimable mercies that are ſecured to you therein; which death ſhall never ſmite, or cut off from you, as it doth your other enjoyments.

Queſt. But yet unleſs we can in ſome meaſure clear our Covenant-intereſt, all theſe excellent Cordials prepared, will ſignifie no more to our relief, than water ſpilt upon the ground: help us therefore to do that, or elſe all that hath been ſaid is in vain? How may a perſon diſcern his Covenant-right and intereſt?

Anſ. This indeed is worthy of all conſideration, and deſerves a ſerious anſwer, foraſmuch as it is fundamental to your comfort, and all actual refreſhment in times of trouble; and will bring us to the next Uſe, which is for tryal of our Covenant-intereſt.

Uſe III. The great Queſtion to be decided, is, Whether God be our Covenant-God, and we his People? A Queſtion of the moſt ſolemn nature, and ſuch as requires awful attention.

We cannot expect ſatisfaction in this matter by ſuch an extraordinary way as *David* had it, but we may know it by,

Firſt, Our Covenant-Engagements.

Secondly, Our Covenant Impreſſions.

Thirdly, Our Covenant-Converſations.

Firſt, By our Covenant-Engagements, or Dedications of our ſelves to God; ſometimes called our *joyning our ſelves to the Lord*, *Zech.* 2. 11. our yielding our ſelves to him, *Rom.* 6. 19. our giving our ſelves to him, 2 *Cor.* 8. 5. The Soul that freely and deliberately conſents to take or chuſe the Lord to be his God, may warrantably conclude the Lord hath taken or choſen him: for our choice of God is but the reſult of his choice of us. John 15. 16. *You have not choſen me, but I have choſen you*; (*i. e.*) you could never have choſen me, but in conſequence to, and by virtue of my firſt choice of you.

Well then, let it be ſeriouſly conſidered, whether you have duly conſented to take the Lord for your God, and Chriſt for your Redeemer. This includes two things in it.

1. Your relinquiſhing of all things inconſiſtent with him.
2. Your acceptation of all that promotes the glory and enjoyment of him.

1. Your relinquiſhing of all things that are inconſiſtent with an Intereſt in him. Except we let theſe go, God cannot be our God, nor Chriſt our Redeemer. The things to be relinquiſhed for Chriſt are in ſhort, both our *ſinful*, and our *righteous ſelf*. Sinful-ſelf muſt be diſclaimed and renounced: For we cannot be the Servants of Sin, and the Servants of Chriſt too, *Rom.* 6. 14. 18. And righteous ſelf muſt be renounced alſo, or we can have no part or intereſt in his Righteouſneſs, *Rom.* 10. 3. Theſe are two difficult points of ſelf denial to part with every beloved Luſt, and to give up our own righteouſneſs. Thouſands chuſe rather to be damned for ever, than to do either of theſe.

2. Your acceptance and embracing of all things that promote his Glory, and further the enjoyment of him. As all the painful ways of Duty, hearing, praying, meditating, and all this with the intention of the Inner Man, and offering up of the Soul to God in theſe duties; and the more painful ways of ſuffering for God, and enduring all loſſes, reproaches, torments, and death for him, if his glory require it, and you may be thereunto called. All this is included in your chuſing God to be your God. And upon our underſtanding, and free conſent, and ſealing to theſe Articles, we have right to call him our God. *Mat.* 16. 24. *If any Man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his Croſs and follow me.* Now have you conſidered the terms of the Covenant, weighed and ballanced all the conveniences and inconveniences of Godlineſs, and then determined for Chriſt and Holineſs, let the coſt be what it will; then you have choſen him aright for your God. Many think they have choſen God for their God, that never underſtood or deliberated theſe terms. But *Non conſentit, qui non ſentit*: He that neither knows nor ponders them, is not capable of giving a due conſent.

Secondly, We may diſcern our Covenant-Intereſt, in the Covenant-Impreſſions that are made upon our Souls. All God's Covenant People have a double mark or impreſſion made upon them, *viz.*

1. Upon their Minds.
2. Upon their Hearts.

1. Upon their Minds in a more ſpiritual and efficacious knowledge of God. Jer. 31. 33. *They ſhall all know me, from the greateſt of them, even to the leaſt of them.* This knowledge is ſaid to be given, not acquired by meer ſtrength of natural abilities and human aids; and *given us in the Face of Chriſt*, not by the footſteps of the Creatures only, as he ſpeaks, 2 *Cor.* 4. 6. 'Tis the choice teaching of the anointing, 1 *Joh.* 2. 27. A knowledge ſpringing from inward Experience, and ſpiritual Senſe; as we know the ſweetneſs of Honey by taſting, better than by all the deſcriptions and reports that can be made of it.

2. Upon their Hearts, in that gracious tenderneſs and meltings of it for Sin, or the diſcoveries of Free Grace in the pardon of it. So you read in *Ezek.* 36. 26. *A new Heart alſo will I give you, and a new Spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony Heart out of your Fleſh, and I will give you an Heart of Fleſh.*

It is as eaſie to melt the obdurate Rocks into ſweet Syrup, as it is to melt the natural Heart in a penitential and tender melting for Sin; but now there is a principle or habit of tenderneſs implanted in the Soul, whereby it is diſpoſed and inclined to relent and thaw ingeniouſly upon any juſt occaſion.

Thirdly, Our Covenant-Intereſt may be evidenced in and by our Covenant-*Converſations*. All the Knowledge which is communicated to our Minds, and all the tenderneſs given to our Hearts, do reſpect and tend to this: *Ezek.* 36. 27. *I will put my ſpirit within you, and cauſe you to walk in my ſtatutes.* Habits and Principles are for action and practice: Grace in the heart is for Obedience and Holineſs of Life.

It is true, that as our Graces are imperfect, ſo is our obedience alſo. Perfect working is not to be expected from imperfect Creatures. God's own Covenanted People do often grieve him, and provoke him to bring them under the Rod of affliction: but thoſe their Infirmities break not the Bond of the Covenant, *Pſal.* 89. 30, 31, 32. Care and Watchfulneſs ordinarily goes before them, conflicts and reſiſtance acompanies them, and ſhame, grief, and renewed care uſually follows them, 2 *Cor.* 7. 11. By theſe things (which deſerve a more copious diſcourſe than my preſent deſign can allow) we may be helped to clear our Intereſt in the Covenant of

Grace

Grace: And that being done, it ſhould be out of the Power of all the Afflictions in the World to ſink your Spirits. Let me therefore in the laſt place add,

Uſe IV. A word of conſolation to your dejected and drooping hearts upon this ſad and mournful occaſion. Why are you troubled? And why do thoughts ariſe in your Hearts? Methinks there hath been ſo much of ſupport and comfort already diſcovered to you in this Bleſſed Covenant, that could your Faith but once fix upon it, and realize and apply it, I might lay down my Pen at this Period, and ſay the Work is done, there needs no more; but knowing how obſtinate deep Sorrows are, and how difficult a Task the comforting of an afflicted Mind is, I will for a cloſe, ſuperadd a few conſiderations more, to all that hath been urged and argued before.

Conſid. I. Conſider how ſmall and trivial the Comforts, whoſe loſs you bewail, are in compariſon with Jeſus Chriſt, who is ſtill your own under the Bond of a ſure Covenant. A Son, an only and a promiſing Son, is a great thing, when he ſtands in compariſon with other Creature-comforts; but ſurely he will ſeem a ſmall thing, and next to nothing, when ſet by, or compared with Jeſus Chriſt. Behold the Father, Son, and Spirit! Pardon and eternal Salvation are this day preſented in the Covenant of Grace before your Souls, as your own. *God, even our own God ſhall bleſs us*, Pſal. 67. 6. When you feel your Hearts wounded with ſuch a thought as this, I cannot embrace my Children in my Arms, they are now out of my reach; then bleſs and admire God, that the arms of your Faith can embrace ſo great, ſo glorious a Saviour, and that you can ſay, *My beloved is mine, and I am his.*

Conſid. II. Conſider what evil days are coming on, and what a Mercy it is to your Dead, that God hath taken them away from the evil to come, *Iſa.* 57. 1,2. There are two ſorts of Evils to come, *viz.* Evils of *Sin*, and Evils of *ſufferings*; and 'tis no ſmall favour to be ſet out of the way of both. The Grave is the hiding-place where God ſecures ſome from the dangers of both.

We are apt to promiſe our ſelves times of Tranquility, and then it cuts us to think that our dear ones ſhall not partake with us in that Felicity: But if we wiſely conſider the *ſins* or the ſigns of the times, we have more cauſe to rejoice that God hath ſet them out of harms way.

All things ſeem to conſpire and work towards a day of great Temptation and Tribulation. Now as Chriſt told his Diſciples, who were ſo dejected, becauſe he was to leave them, *Joh.* 14. 28. *If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, becauſe I ſaid, I go to the Father:* So truly you would much better expreſs and manifeſt your love to your Children, in your ſatisfaction in the Will and Appointment of God, in taking them into reſt and ſafety, than in your dejections and ſorrows for their removal. Surely they are better where they are than where they were, whom God hath houſed in Heaven out of the ſtorm and tempeſt. And could your dead Friends that are with Chriſt, have any more intercourſe with this World, and ſee your Tears, and hear your Sighs for them, they would ſay to you, as Chriſt did to thoſe that followed him wailing and mourning, Weep not for us but for your ſelves, and ſuch as remain in the World with you, to ſee and feel the Calamities that are coming on it.

Conſid. III. Conſider how near you are to that bleſſed ſtate your ſelves, where *God ſhall be all in all*, and you ſhall feel no want of any Creature-comfort, 1 *Cor.* 15. 28.

Creature-comforts are only accommodated comforts to this animal life we now live, but ſhortly there will be no need of them; for *God will be all in all*: That is, all the Saints ſhall be abundantly ſatisfied in and with God alone. As there is water enough in one Sea to fill all the Rivers, Lakes, and Springs in the World: And light enough in one Sun to enlighten all the Inhabitants of the World: So there is enough in one God eternally to fill and ſatisfie all the Bleſſed Souls in Heaven, without the addition of any Creature-Comfort. God is compleat ſatisfaction to all the Saints in the abſence (I cannot ſay want) of Wives and Children, Meats and Drinks, Eſtates and ſenſitive Pleaſures: There will be no more need of theſe things, than of Candles at Noon-day. You ſhall be as the Angels of God, who have no concernment for Relations.

Your fulneſs of Years, Infirmities of Body, and, I hope, I may add your improvements in Grace, ſpeak you not far ſhort of this bleſſed ſtate: And though you may ſeem to need theſe Comforts in the way, your God ſhall ſupply all your wants.

Conſid. IV. To conclude, whatſoever your troubles, wants, fears, or dangers are, or may be in your paſſage to this bleſſed State, the Covenant of Grace is your Security, and by vertue thereof your Troubles ſhall open and divide, as *Jordan* did, to give you a ſafe paſſage into your eternal Reſt.

Look as when the *Iſraelites* came near the Land of Promiſe, there was a ſwelling *Jordan* betwixt it and them, which ſeemed to forbid their farther paſſage and progreſs; but 'tis ſaid, *Joſh.* 3. 17. *The Prieſts that bore the Ark of the Covenant of the Lord, ſtood firm on the Ground in the midſt of* Jordan; *and all the* Iſrealites *paſſed over on dry ground, until all the People were paſſed clean over* Jordan. Juſt ſo it is here: The Covenant of Grace ſtands on firm ground in the midſt of all the deep waters of tribulation you are to paſs through, to ſecure unto you a ſafe paſſage through them all. Rejoice therefore, and triumph in the fulneſs and firmneſs of this bleſſed Covenant, and whatſoever affliction your God ſhall pleaſe to lay upon you, or whatſoever Comfort he ſhall pleaſe to remove from you, ſtill comfort and encourage your ſelves, as *David* here doth, *Yet hath he made with me an everlaſting Covenant, ordered in all things, and ſure: For this is all my Salvation, and all my deſire; although he make it not to grow.*

A

SERMON

Preached for the FUNERAL

OF THAT

Excellent *and* Religious *Gentleman*,

JOHN UPTON of LUPTON, Esq;

TEXT. 2 CHRON XXXV. XXIV, XXV.

His ſervants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the ſecond chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jeruſalem and he died, and was buried in one of the ſepulchres of his fathers: and all Judah and Jeruſalem mourned for Joſiah. Ver. 25. *And Jeremiah lamented for Joſiah, and all the ſinging-men, and the ſinging-women ſpake of Joſiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Iſrael: and behold they are written in the* Lamentations.

IN this Context we have the Hiſtory of the *Pious Life*, and *Tragical Death* of good King *Joſiah*. The Hiſtory of his Life gives us an account of both what he *was*, and what he *did*. As to his Perſonal Endowments and Qualifications, they were ſingular and eximious, as appears by the fourfold Character by which he is deſcribed in the Context: for,

Firſt, He eſpouſed the intereſt of Religion betimes, even in his Youth; *cap.* 34. *ver.* 3. *For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to ſeek after the God of David his father:* And that under the great diſadvantage of an ill Education, ſuch a Morning promiſed a glorious day.

Secondly, He hated all corruptive mixtures in the Worſhip of God, and was anſwerably zealous for Reformation; ibid. *And in the twelfth year he began to purge Juda and Jeruſalem from the high places, and the groves*, &c. as knowing well he and his People might expect no more of God's bleſſing on the Ordinances, than there was of his preſence in them; and no more of his preſence can rationally be expected, than there is of his own Order and Inſtitution.

Thirdly, He was of a very tender and impreſſive heart, mourning for publick ſins and dangers; *ver.* 26, 27. *Becauſe thy heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelf before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof; and humbledſt thy ſelf before me, and didſt rend thy cloaths, and weep before me*, &c. He was not ſo intent upon his own pleaſures (tho' in the ſprightly vigour of Youth) nor on the weighty concerns of the Kingdom, as to forget the intereſt of God, and the greater concerns of his Glory.

Fourthly, He was exceeding careful to propagate the intereſt of Religion, and ſpread it far and wide among his People. Though he could not infuſe the *inward Principle*, (that was the work of God) yet he did enjoin the *external practice* of it upon all his Subjects, which was his part and duty: *ver.* 33. *He made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerve, even to ſerve the Lord their God. And all his days they departed not from following the God of their Fathers.*

But yet good *Joſiah* had his miſtakes and failings. The beſt of men are but men at beſt: He was too raſh and haſty in reſolving, and too ſtiff and obſtinate when reſolved; and this was the occaſion of his ruin. The caſe was thus:

Pharaoh Necho King of *Egypt*, was at that time making War upon *Charchemiſh*, a place that belonged to him, but was taken from him by the King of *Aſſyria*, ſo the War of *Necho* was a juſt War; and *Judah* lying between him and *Charchemiſh*, and being at peace with *Judah*, he requeſts leave of *Joſiah* to March his Army peaceably through his Country to the ſeat of the War: *Joſiah* takes an Alarm from this Meſſage, and Arms againſt him. Hereupon *Necho* ſent Embaſſadors to *Joſiah*, chap. 35. ver. 21. *ſaying, What have I to do with thee, thou King of Judah? I come not againſt thee this day, but againſt the houſe wherewith I have war: For God commanded me to make haſte; forbear thee from medling with God, who is with me, that he deſtroy thee not.*

Expoſitors conceive *Necho* had this diſcovery of the mind of God, from the Prophet *Jeremiah*, *Per oraculum non ſcriptum, ſed viva voce editum:* even by word of mouth. If ſo, no doubt *Jeremiah* alſo diſſwaded *Joſiah* from going out againſt him: However, this is clear, *Joſiah* did not conſult the mind of God about that expedition, as he ought, and was too haſty and reſolute therein; *ver.* 22. *Nevertheleſs Joſiah would not turn his face from him*, &c. By this means this excellent man came to a tragical end, and that in the very flower of his days. He dies in that unhappy Expedition, from which he would not be diverted, is brought home to *Jeruſalem* in the ſecond Chariot, dies, and is buried in the Sepulchre of his Fathers, to the univerſal ſorrow of all good men in *Iſrael*, as you read in the Text; wherein we have theſe two parts to conſider:

Jerom. à lapide. de Juſt. Mart.

I. The Nature and Quality of the Lamentation.

II. The Cauſe and Ground of it.

I. For the Lamentation here made, it was extraordinary; never ſuch cries heard before in *Iſrael* at any Funeral, whether we conſider it either.

1. Extenſively,
2. Intenſively, or
3. Protenſively.

1. *Extenſively*, all *Judah* and *Jeruſalem*, that is City and Country mourned that day; not every Individual, but all that had any ſenſe of the worth of the man, the good that he did, or the evils that followed upon his removal. No doubt the Prieſts of *Baal*, their Abettors, and Aſſociates, ſecretly rejoyced at his fall; but all good men mourned. But a mon

mong all the Mourners, one only is ſpecified by name, and that is *Jeremiah* the Prophet, in whom all the faithful Miniſters of God were included. To them he was a true and faithful Friend; and in him they loſt a Father, and a famous Inſtrument of Reformation.

2. Conſider it *Intenſively*, as to the degree of the ſorrow, it was a bitter Lamentation: ſo pungent, intenſe, and deep, that the Mourning of the *Jews* for Chriſt, at the time of their converſion to him, is compared to this Mourning for *Joſiah*. *Zach.* 12. *ver.* 11. *In that day there ſhall be a great mourning in Jeruſalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.* This *Hadadrimmon* was a little Town in the Valley of *Megiddon* near the place of this fatal Battle, whoſe Inhabitants receiving the firſt tydings of the fall of *Joſiah*, made the Town ring with doleful Out-cries and Lamentations.

3. Laſtly, Conſider it *Protenſively*, in its continuance and duration, it was *made an Ordinance in Iſrael*; and accordingly *the ſinging-men and ſinging-women ſpake of Joſiah in their lamentations to this day*: *i. e.* Whenever any ſolemn Funeral or publick Calamity was ſolemnized in *Iſrael*, thoſe perſons that were skilful in Lamentations, brought in the ſtory of *Joſiah*'s death, as the burthen of that doleful Song or Funeral-Elegy.

II. Let us conſider the Cauſe and Ground of this Lamentation, which certainly was great and weighty enough to juſtifie that ſorrow, as great and bitter as it was: for in him they loſt a faithful, publick, uſeful, zealous, and tender-hearted Inſtrument, whoſe Life had been eminently uſeful to the Church of God, and whoſe Death opened the gap to all the following Calamities upon *Judah*.

Now conſidering *Joſiah*, here eſpecially in his Religious capacity, as ſo faithful, induſtrious, and uſeful an Inſtrument for the Church of God, rather than in his political capacity as a King, the Note from it will be this.

Doct. *That faithful, active, and publick ſpirited men in the Church of God, ſhould not be laid in their Graves without great Lamentations.*

When *Jacob* was buried, a man famous for Religion, a great and ſore lamentation was made for him, *Gen.* 50. *ver.* 10. And when *Aaron* died, all the Houſe of *Iſrael* mourned for him thirty Days, *Numb.* 20. *ver.* 29. When *Stephen* the Proto-Martyr died, devout men carried him to his Grave, with great lamentations, *Act.* 8. 2. and indeed for any good man to be laid in his Grave without lamentation, is lamentable. The living Saints have ever paid this reſpect and honour to dead Saints, as men ſenſible of their worth, and how great a loſs the World ſuſtains by their removal.

I know the departed Souls of Saints have no concernment in theſe things, yet reſpect is due to their dry Bodies, as the Temples wherein God hath been ſerved and honoured, as they are related to Chriſt, who will one day put great glory and honour upon them.

In the Explication and Confirmation of this point, I will ſhew you,

1. *Negatively*, on what account the death of good men is not to be lamented.
2. *Poſitively*, on what account Tears and Lamentations are due to them, with the grounds and reaſons thereof.

1. *Negatively*, there is not a Tear or Sigh due to the death of any good man, upon the account of any real loſs or detriment that he ſuſtains thereby. No, for in this caſe all Tears are reſtrained, all Sorrows prohibited, by the Principles and Rules of Chriſtianity, 1 *Theſſ.* 4. 13, 14. Religion differences the ſorrows, as well as the joys, of its Profeſſors, from the common joys and ſorrows of the World. Dead Saints are better where they are, than where they were; to be with Chriſt is far better: Death to them is gain and infinite advantage, *Phil.* 1. 21, 23. This World is the worſt place that ever God deſigned his People to live in: for if a ſtate of perfect Holineſs and Purity, be better than a ſtate of Temptation and Corruption; if a ſtate of Reſt and Peace, be better than a ſtate of Labour and Sorrow; if it be better to be triumphing above, than ſighing and groaning beneath: then it's better for departed Chriſtians to be where they are, than where they were. And could they now communicate their minds to us by words, as they lately did, they would ſay to us as Chriſt ſaid. *Luke* 23. 28. *Daughters of Jeruſalem, weep not for me, but weep for your ſelves, and for your children.* Or as he ſpake to his Diſciples under their ſad reſentments of his departure, *Joh.* 14. 28. *If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, becauſe I go to the Father.* So then no tears or ſorrows are due to them, or becoming us, upon the account of any real loſs or detriment they receive by death.

2. *Poſitively*, But the true grounds and cauſes of our Lamentations, are upon divers other weighty accounts: as,

Firſt, Becauſe ſo much of the Spirit of God as dwelt in them when amongſt us, is now re-called and gathered up from this lower World. Thoſe precious Graces which they exerciſed among us, in Prayer, Conference, and other beneficial Duties, are now gone with them to Heaven. 1 *Reaſon.*

The Church had the benefit of them during their abode with men, but now no more, except only what the remembrance of their holy Words and inſtructive Examples (whereby they ſtill ſpeak to us, though dead) may afford unto us.

There are choice effuſions of the Spirit at the time of our Sanctification, of which the Church reapeth the benefit whilſt we live; but all theſe are recalled at our diſſolution, and thenceforth we can be no farther uſeful in this lower World: for as the Soul is the ſubject in which theſe precious Graces inhere, ſo they accompany and go along with the Soul into glory.

Now as it is a real loſs to a *Company*, when any *Merchant* withdraws a great Stock, he had running in Trade, out of the Bank; ſo cerrainly it is a great loſs to the Church of God, when the precious gifts and graces of the Spirit, dwelling in the Saints, are drawn out by Death; ſo as the Church can have no farther benefit by them, their Prayers for us, and with us, are now ended; *Abraham* knoweth us not, and *Iſrael* is ignorant of us.

Secondly, The death of the Saints deſerves a bitter lamentation, becauſe thereby a breach is made, a gap opened, to let in the Judgments of God upon the Remnant that is left. 2 *Reaſon.* It is ſaid of *Moſes*, Pſal. 106. 23. *Therefore he ſaid, that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach, leſt he ſhould deſtroy them.* A Metaphor from a beſieged City, when a breach is made in the Walls, and an Enemy ready to Enter; but ſome *Champion* ſtands in the breach to defend the City. Such a Champion was *Moſes*, who by his conſtant and fervent Prayers, put a ſtop to the inundation of God's Jugdments againſt *Iſrael*. And ſuch another was *Lot*, *Gen.* 19. 22. whoſe Prayers for that wicked place

he lived in, bound up the hand of Judgment insomuch as the Lord told him, *I can do nothing till thou art gone.* But when the Lord by death removes such men, he thereby *makes a way to his anger*, as the Expression is, *Psal.* 78. 50. Hence the eminent death of Saints, especially when many are taken away at or near the same time, hath been ever look'd upon as a direful *Omen*, and dreadful Presage of ensuing Judgments, and that not without good Scripture-authority, *Isa.* 57. 1. *The righteous perish, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.*

Thus *Methusalah*, whose very Name signified *a Flood cometh*, died the year before the Flood. *Austin*, a little before the sacking of *Hyppo*. *Paræus*, a little before the taking of *Hydelberg*. And *Luther*, before the Wars brake out in *Germany*. Death as a *Pioneer*, clears the way to a Troop of Miseries following after. This therefore is a just and weighty ground of our lamentations for the death of useful and godly men.

Thirdly, The beauty and ornaments of the places they lived in, is defaced and removed by their death; they look not like themselves, when the godly are removed out of them: for as wicked men are the spots and blemishes, so good men are the beauty and ornaments of their Country. A good man was wont to say of Mr. *Barrington* of *Barrington-Hall* in *Essex*, Methinks the Town is not at home, when Mr. *Barrington* is out of Town. How desolate and dismal doth a Family look (whatever other Ornaments be about it) when the Religious Governour of it is gone! Take away good men from their Families, and Country, and what are they but like a Vineyard when the Vintage is past? as the Prophet speaks, *Micha.* 7. 1. 3 *Reason.*

Fourthly, The death of good men deserves a bitter Lamentation, because thereby the passage of the Gospel, and propagation of Religion, is obstructed in the places from whence they are removed. Of how great use in a Country may one zealous publick-spirited man be? Hundreds may have cause to bless God for such a man. It was the *Apostles* desire to the *Thessalonians*, *To pray that the word of the Lord may have its free course, that it might run and be glorified*, 2 Thess. 3. 1. The removal of such a person as naturally took care for the Souls of those that were about him, to provide food for them, is no small loss, nor lightly to be passed over. 4 *Reason.*

Fifthly, The consideration of the time in which good men die, aggravates the loss, and justly incenses the sorrow of them that remain, and that upon a three-fold account. (1.) That it falls out in the declining state of Religion, when the Spirit and power of Godliness is so much weakned and impoverished. This is like the loss of good Blood in a consumptive Body, which must bring it very low. (2.) That it falls out also in a time when the numbers of the Godly are so much thinn'd and lessen'd, not when the Churches Children say in her Ears, The place is too straight, give place that we may dwell; but when they are every where lamenting the paucity and scarcity of good men, as the Psalmist did, *Psal.* 12. 1. *Help, Lord, for the godly man ceaseth, for the righteous fail from among the children of men.* At a time when they are bewailing themselves in the language of the Prophet, *Micha* 7. 1. *Wo is me, for I am as when they have gathered the summer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat; my soul desired the first ripe fruit.* Alluding to a hungry man that goes into a Vineyard to refresh his Spirits with the fruit thereof; but alas, there is not one pleasant bunch to be found, none but sour Grapes, to increase his Hunger, and set his Teeth on edge. (3.) And that which much more aggravates the loss, is this: when it falls in a time wherein the spring and succession of good men is obstructed. In this case Death, like a storm of Wind, overturns the fairest, pleasanteſt, and most fruitful Trees in the *Orchard*, when there is no *Nursery*, from whence others may be taken to plant in their rooms. 5 *Reason.*

Lastly, There is just cause to lament the removal of publick and pious men, when we consider what influence our sins and provocations have had upon those Judgments and Calamities; our unworthiness of them, unthankfulness for them, and non-improvements of such mercies, have bereaved us of them. I look upon every good man, as a good Book, lent by its Owner to another to read and transcribe the excellent Notions and golden Passages that are in it, for his own benefit, that they may remain with him, when the Owner shall call for the Book again: but in case this excellent Book be thrown into a corner, and no use made of it, it justly provokes the Owner to take it away in displeasure. 6 *Reason.*

Thus you see upon what account our sorrows for the death of good men are restrained, and upon what accounts and reasons they are a due debt to the death of eminent and useful Instruments for God. What remains, is the *Application* of this point. And,

First, The Point before us justly reproves three sorts of men. 1 *Use.*

1. The worst of men, such as secretly rejoyce, and are inwardly glad at the removal of such men; they took no delight in them while they lived, and are glad they are rid of them when they are dead. Those that persecuted and hated them when alive, may be presumed to be pleased and gratified with their death. But alas, poor Creatures, they know not what they do! The Innocent preserve the *Iland*. *Except the Lord of hosts* (saith the Prophet) *had left us a small remnant, we had been as Sodom, we had been like unto Gomorrah*, Isa. 1. 9. It's a Proverb among the very Jews, *Sinè supplicationibus non staret Mundus:* The World stands by the Prayers of the godly. Let the World think what they will of them, I tell you these men are a Screen, a Partition-wall, betwixt them and destruction.

2. It reproves the insensibleness of good men, who are apt too slightly to pass over such tremendous strokes of God: for this it was that God reproved his own People, *Isa.* 57. 1. *No Man layeth it to heart.* Where the want of *affection* is charged upon the want of *consideration*, none considering their worth, their use, or the consequences of their fall. Such rebukes of God do certainly call for a deeper sense and sorrow, than is found in most men.

3. It reproves the very best of men, who though they do bewail and lament the loss of such men, yet they do not lament it in the due manner. They lament it one to another, saying, Alas, alas, such a Worthy is fallen, such an eminent Instrument in the Church or State is dead; but they do not lament it in Prayer to the Lord, they mourn not over the matter to him, as *David* did, *Psal.* 12. 1. *Crying, Help Lord, for the godly man ceaseth.* Help Lord, the remnant that is left; help Lord to repair the breach made by their death; let the God of the Spirits of all flesh raise up a Man to fill the room and supply the want. Alas, how in-

significan

significant are the Lamentations of moſt men upon this account!

Secondly, This point invites us all this day to bewail the ſtroke of God that is upon us. I could wiſh that he that looks upon this Text, and then upon the countenance of this Aſſembly, might be able to diſcern the agreeableneſs of the one to the other, in ſuch a ſad and ſolemn occaſion. *2 Uſe.*

O let all that love *Sion*, lament this day the fall of one of her true Friends and Lovers. I know Funeral *Panegyricks* are apt to be ſuſpected of flattery; but as I want a Rhetorical Tongue for ſuch a work, ſo if I had it, it ſhould never be ſaleable for ſo baſe a uſe and purpoſe. I am ſure by ſending the generality that die to Heaven, many are confirmed in the way to Hell. Nor can I but think of that ſerious Line in *Chryſoſtom*. *What a poor comfort is it, to be praiſed where a man is not, and to be tormented where he is. But yet the righteous ſhall be had in everlaſting remembrance*, Pſal. 112. 6. Expect nothing from me on this occaſion, but what may be ſpoken with greateſt aſſurance of truth, and that intended for the benefit and imitation of all that hear it. Some may think it a ſtrain too high, to compare a private Perſon with ſuch a glorious King as *Joſiah* was; but if Chriſt compared and preferred the very Graſs of the Field, to *Solomon* in all his glory, I know no reaſon why we may not compare and parallel the precious Graces of a private perſon with a royal Saint, eſpecially ſince the compariſon is only made in the *religious*, not in the *civil* capacity.

I am ſure the Graces, and gracious Performances of *David*, *Hezekiah*, and *Joſiah*, with all the other dignified Saints, were intended and propounded as Patterns for our imitation; and no doubt but private Chriſtians may meaſure by their Pattern. Beſide, it is abundantly more ſafe to relate the Vertues of the Saints when they are dead, than whilſt they were alive, for now there is no danger of provoking pride and vain-glory in them that are praiſed, but much hope of provoking an holy emulation and imitation in them that hear them.

Well then, *Abſit invidia verbis*: Suffer me this day to erect a Pillar to perpetuate the Memory of this deceaſed Worthy, to pay the tribute of my Tears due to that mournful *Hearſe*, and to engage you to imitate thoſe Excellencies of his, which I ſhall with equal truth and modeſty diſplay this day, that we alſo may be duly affected with the Rebuke of God upon us, and mourn over it before him.

If when an eminent *Commander* in any Army falls, the whole Army is affected and concerned with his death;

The mourning Drum, the Lance and Enſigns trail'd;
The Robes of Honour all in Sable vail'd.

Let it not be thought much, Chriſtians ſhould expreſs their ſenſe and ſorrow in ſighs and tears, for ſo uſeful and worthy a man as God hath this day removed from among us, whoſe Character I ſhall give you in the following immitable particulars.

1. That worthy man whoſe fall we lament this day, was ſeaſoned with Religion in his Youth, by God's bleſſing upon his pious Education; in this he had the advantage of *Joſiah*. His Progenitors were men of Piety, and himſelf a Child of many Prayers: and, as *Monica* ſaid of her Son *Auſtin*, it was not likely that a Child of ſo many Prayers ſhould periſh. How importunately did they requeſt the fervent Prayers of their pious Friends for him, in the time of his Education? nor was it in vain, for they were manifeſtly anſwered in him. He ſoon diſcovered that *Probity* and *Piety* in his Youth, which juſtly raiſed great expectations from him in his riper years.

2. Nor did he fruſtrate thoſe hopes; for as ſoon as ever God had fixed him in a proper *Sphere* of Activity, (I mean, a Family of his own) thoſe Graces that were in him ſhone forth, to the comfort and benefit of all that were about him. *Joſhua*'s pious reſolution was his; *As for me, I and my houſe will ſerve the Lord.*

He kept up the Worſhip of God in his Cloſet, as well as in his Family. And truly, if Religion languiſh in the Cloſet, it will quickly die in the Family. His Houſe was a *Temple* conſecrated to God; there the Morning and Evening-Sacrifices of Prayers and Praiſes were offered up. He called his Children and Servants to thoſe Duties, not reckoning that time loſt to him, which was ſpent for God. The Lord had endowed him with an excellent Spirit of Prayer himſelf: I have ſometimes accidentally heard him praying in his Family, with ſuch ſolidity of Judgment, pertinency of Expreſſion, and holy warmth of Affection, that hath at once edified, refreſhed, and reproved me in hearing him.

He conſtantly read the Scriptures in courſe before Prayer, and oft-times with a *Commentary* upon them, for his own and his Families Edification.

The Lords day he ſanctified not only in more publick attendance on the Ordinances, but in the Duties of Reading, Repeating, Singing, and Catechiſing all his Children and Servants about him. And all this before he allowed himſelf or them any bodily Refreſhments, leſt the edge of their Affections ſhould be blunted in Duty, by the clogging of Nature with Creature-repaſts. And thus did he, as *Job*, continually: to this courſe he was ſevere and conſtant, no incident occaſions, how great or many ſoever, could divert him from it.

3. Neither was his holy Zeal and Chriſtian care limited and circumſcribed within his own Family, but was extended to the Souls of all in his Neighbourhood, who deſired helps and means in the way of ſalvation.

His Houſe was ſeldom without a godly Miniſter in it, and loath he was to eat his pleaſant Morſels alone. It was the joy of his heart to ſee his houſe fill'd on this account: How many Witneſſes to the truth of this are here this day! Like another *Joſeph*, he provided food for your Souls; he loved, honoured, received, and encouraged the Miniſters of the Goſpel in their deepeſt ſufferings; gave them opportunities of ſervice, when ſome durſt not own them, and others violently perſecuted them.

4. When God called him to publick Employments in the Common-wealth, he neither purchaſed nor abuſed that Truſt; but with a true Engliſh, rather a Chriſtian zeal and courage, he dedicated himſelf to the ſervice of God and his Country. Chearfully quitting all Domeſtick concerns, ſpent his Eſtate, Time, and Pains, to heal the breaches of *England*. I know not a man whoſe zeal for the common good, would have carried him nearer to the Example of that noble *Roman*, who when a *Chaſm* was made by an Earthquake, and the *Oracle* had declared, that it could never be cloſed, except ſomething of value was thrown into it, caſt in himſelf to cloſe it.

I could truly have ſaid, had there been conveniency and opportunity for it, when he was laid in his Grave. *Here lies a man that never betray-*

ed

ed nor deſerted the Publick, for any private intereſt of his own.

5. He was a man that came as near *Joſiah* in tenderneſs of Heart, as ever I had the happineſs to be acquainted with. The Churches troubles were his troubles, they all met in him as lines in a centre; he even liv'd and died with the intereſt of Religion: and of him I will ſay, as the Apoſtle ſaid of *Timothy*, 2 Phil. 20. 21. *I have no man like minded who will naturally care for your ſtate, for all ſeek their own, not the things which are Jeſus Chriſt's. Naturally*, in this place, is not oppoſed to *Spiritually*, but to *Artificially*. Many can *artificially* act the part of a Zealot, when their own intereſt lies in it; but he *naturally*, and therefore freely, chearfully, and conſtantly.

6. But though theſe Excellencies were in him, he had his *Nævi*, blemiſhes, and imperfections. *Elias* was a man of like paſſions and weakneſſes of Spirit. All theſe I doubt not but God hath covered, and he is now perfectly freed from them all.

There is now no paſſion left within him to be ſtirred by temptation, no deſpondencies and ſinkings of Spirit under diſmal aſpects of Providence. His Graces are perfected, and his Corruptions finally eradicated.

7. To conclude, he was a man of great *Afflictions*, as well as tender *Affections*. And as the Lord greatly honoured him in the courſe of *active obedience*, ſo he greatly proved and tryed him in a courſe of *paſſive obedience*. He not only gave the *Croſs* in his *Coat*, but bare it upon his *Shoulders*: For beſides thoſe troubles which were properly *ſympathetical*, he had his *Idiopathetical* ſufferings alſo, and that both from the hands of men, and from the hand of God. His Piety made and marked him for an Object of Perſecution; the Archers ſhot at him, and ſorely grieved him; he and his Family were hunted with a Net; The Lord lay it not to their charge: *Et hinc illæ lachrymæ.* The ſad effects thereof, I choſe rather at this time to paſs over with a ſigh, than in this place to commemorate.

And as the hand of man was upon him, ſo the hand of his God alſo. Firſt, lopping off all the pleaſant Branches that ſprang from him, and that one after another; when come to the endearing age, opening and diſcloſing the Bud: And as the Complement and Iſſue of all, breaking his conſtitutional ſtrength with a long languiſhing Diſeaſe, which at laſt extinguiſhed this bright Lamp, and hath left his Family and Neighbourhood in darkneſs and ſorrow. His poor Heart was the *Anvil* on which many *Hammers* of Affliction had been a long time beating; and no wonder it appeared relaxed and tumified, when it was inſpected, having endured ſo many ſucceſſive ſtrokes of ſorrow.

And now what the Lord ſpake of *Iſrael* in *Jer.* 11. 16. is fulfilled upon this worthy perſon, *The Lord called thy name a green Olive-tree, fair and of goodly fruit, with the noiſe of a great tumult he hath kindled a fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.*

3 *Uſe.* *Thirdly*, I ſhall wind up the whole in ſeveral ſeaſonable and neceſſary Counſels: Some more general, others more particular, and ſome more particularly and eſpecially.

Firſt, Counſel to all in general, to awaken themſelves, and recover a due ſenſe of ſuch ſore Rebukes of God as this is. When *Saul* fell, *David lamented it, ſaying, The beauty of Iſrael was ſlain on thy high places.*

God hath this day ſtript off an Ornament from this Country. Such diſpenſations of Providence ſpeak indignation coming on. It requires almoſt an Age to breed and furniſh a Man with due qualifications for the Service of the Church and Common Wealth. *England* doth not ſo abound with pious, zealous, and faithful Gentlemen at this time, but that it may ſenſibly feel the loſs of ſuch a Man.

Secondly, More particularly, let the *Miniſters* of Chriſt lament his fall, as *Jeremiah* did the fall of *Joſiah* in the Text. He was a true friend to Chriſt's faithful Miniſters, and had them in honour for their work ſake. 'Tis true, he hath no more need of us, he is now wiſer than his Teachers; but we greatly need him, and men of his Spirit, in ſuch a dull degenerate Age as we live in.

Thirdly, And moſt particularly, I ſhall apply and cloſe all with a few words of Counſel to the dear and now *deſolate Relict* of this Worthy Perſon, whoſe ſad lot it is this day, to over-live the mercies and comforts ſhe once enjoyed in him.

Madam, God hath this day covered you with Sables, written bitter things againſt you, broken you with breach upon breach. Your ſorrows need not be excited, but regulated. 'Tis my trouble, that I cannot diſcharge my duty to the memory of your dear Husband, without exaſperating your Griefs, which alas were too acute before; but Rods have their voices: *Bleſſed is the man whom God correcteth and teacheth him out of his Law.* Hear you the Rod, and who hath appointed it; and oh that your Soul may this day take in theſe neceſſary Counſels and Cautions, without which your Afflictions cannot be ſanctified to the advantage of your Soul. And,

1. Learn from hence the vanity of the Creature, the emptineſs and nothingneſs of the beſt things here below. How hath God made your beſt comforts on Earth to ſhrink up and vaniſh into nothing? How do our fancies varniſh and gild over theſe empty Bubbles? What great expectations are we apt to raiſe from them? How apt to fall aſleep in the boſoms or laps of earthly Enjoyments? and ſay with *Job, I ſhall die in my neſt, and multiply my days as the ſand.* When lo, in a moment the projects and expectations of many years are over-turned. Oh what a difference will you find betwixt hope founded in Chriſt, Comforts drawn out of the Promiſes, and the flattering Comforts and vain hopes founded in the Creature whoſe breath is in its Noſtrils?

'Tis time for you and for us all to wean off from this vain World; mortifie our Fancies and Affections to it, and place them where they ſhall not be capable of diſappointment.

2. Guard carefully, I beſeech you, againſt thoſe Temptations which probably may accompany this Affliction. It may be Satan will ſuggeſt to your heart, what he once put into their lips, *Mal.* 3. 14. *What profit is it that we have kept his ordinances, and walked mournfully before him?* Where is the fruit of Prayer? What good have I ſeen of faſting? What hath Religion availed? Do not prayerleſs and ungodly Families thrive and proſper? Beware of this, *Madam*, I doubt not but you will acknowledge there have been ſins and provocations within your walls, yea within your heart, for which God may as juſtly and ſeverely judge your houſe as he did *Ely's*. Remember the rewards of Religion are not in this World; and ſhould we ſpeak thus, we ſhall offend againſt the generation of his Children. All we muſt expect from Religion, is to ſave our Souls by it

3. Call not the Love of God into queſtion to yourſelf, or yours, becauſe of theſe ſevere ſtrokes of God upon you and them: You know *Joſiah* was dear to God

God, yet he died in the prime of his days, by a violent hand, remote from his own home, and was brought home in the *second Chariot* to *Jerusalem*, a Spectacle of far greater sorrow, than your dear Husband was; and yet notwithstanding all these sad circumstances of his death, the Promise of his God was punctually performed to him, that he should die in peace, and not behold the Evil that was to come. *There is a vanity*, saith *Solomon*, *which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous*, Eccles. 8. 14. But then remember, that it is but in the Earth; here, or no where, God must chastise his Children.

4. See that you maintain that holy course of Religious Exercises in your Family, and in your Closet, wherein he walked so exemplarily before you. Let Religion live, tho' he be dead; and convince the World, I pray you, that it was God's influence, and not your Husband's only, which was the Spring and Principle of this holy Course.

5. Strive not with your Maker, nor fret against the Lord, under this irksome and painful Dispensation. Remember there is a *Woe* hanging over this Sin: Isa. 45. 9. 10. *Woe to him that striveth with his Maker.* There is a twofold striving of Men with God, one lawful and commendable, when we strive with him upon the knee of Importunity in Prayer, thus *Jacob* wrestled with God, and prevailed, *Hos.* 12. 4. The other is highly sinful and and dangerous, when we presume to censure or accuse any of his Works as defective in Wisdom or Goodness. He that reproveth God, let him answer it, (*i. e.*) At his peril be it. This sinful striving with God is two-fold, either *Vocal* or *Mental*.

1. *Vocal*, When Men in bold blasphemous Language, arraign the Wisdom, Power, Goodness or Faithfulness of the Lord at the bar of their own Reason, and there condemn them, setting their Mouths against the Heavens, *Psal.* 73. 8, 9. This is the sin of the Wicked, yea of the first-born Sons of Wickedness.

2. *Mental*, In inward frets, murmurs, repinings against God; *Prov.* 19. 3. *The foolishness of Man perverts his way, and his Heart fretteth against the Lord.* The Heart may cry out impatiently against God, when the Tongue is silent: And if the frets and murmurs of the Heart be (as indeed they are) interpretatively no better than a striving with our Maker, then this Sin will be found more common among good Men in the *Paroxysms* of Affliction, than we imagine. It will be necessary therefore for your sake, and for the sakes of many more in a like state of affliction with you to stay a while upon this Head, and consider these following Queries.

Query 1. How far we may enquire, expostulate, and complain in times of Affliction, without Sin?

Query 2. Wherein lies the sinfulness and danger of exceeding these bounds?

Query 3. What Considerations are most proper and powerful to restrain the afflicted Soul from this sinful excess?

Query 1. How far we may enquire of God, expostulate with him, and complain to him in times of Affliction, without Sin?

1. We may humbly enquire into the causes and reasons of God's displeasure against us, not to seek matter for our *Justification*, but *Direction* in the work of our *Humiliation*. So *David* enquired about the three Years Famine, and the Lord informed him for whose sake and for what Sin it was 2 *Sam.* 21. 1. And thus *Job* addressed to him in the day of his Affliction, Job. 10. 2. *Shew me wherefore thou contendest with me*; (*i. e.*) convince me what special sin it is for which I am thus afflicted. This is so far from being our sin, that it is both our duty, and the excellency of our Spirits; 'tis a Child-like temper, willing to know, that we may be particularly humbled for that Sin, and for ever the more careful to shun it. *That which I see not teach thou me; if I have done Iniquity, I will do so no more*, Job 34. 32. Thus far we are safe.

2. We may plead by Prayer, and put him in mind of his Mercies, Relations, and Promises, in order to the change of his Providential Dispensations towards us: We may say to him under the smartest Rod, as the Church did, *Doubtless thou art our Father*, Psal. 74. 20. Have respect to the Covenant, or as *Jacob*; Gen. 32. 9, 12. *Thou saidst, I will surely do thee good.*

We may complain to God under our Sufferings, and spread them before him in all their Circumstances and Aggravations, as *Job*, *Heman*, *Asaph*, *Hezekiah*, and *David* did. He allows his Children to complain to him, but not of him. *I poured out my Complaint before him, I shewed before him my Trouble*, *Psal.* 142. 2. To whom should a Child make his complaint, but to his Father? So far we are safe.

4. We may submissively pray for the removal of his Hand from us, and entreat that his Anger may cease; and that he will turn again and heal us and our Families, and not draw forth his Anger for ever. So did *David*, Psal. 39. 10. *Remove thy stroke away from me, I am consumed by the blow of thine Hand. q. d.* Ah Lord, I am not able to endure another stroke. All this while we are safe, within the bounds of our duty. But then,

Query 2. Wherein lies our Sin and Danger, in exceeding these bounds? I answer,

Sol. When forgetting God's Sovereignty, and the desert of our Iniquities, we arrogantly censure his effecting, or permitting Providences, as if they had no conducency to his own Glory, or our good. This is both sinful and dangerous: For,

1. This is a proud exalting of our own Reason and Understanding, above the Infinite Wisdom of God. God hath made our Reason a Judge and *Arbiter* in matters within its own *Sphere* and *Province*; but when it comes to summon God to it's Bar, and Article against Heaven, it is an insufferable arrogancy, and we do it at our own peril. God will have all Men know that he is an unaccountable Being, Job 33. 13. Yea, he will have us to know that *the foolishness of God is wiser than Man*, 1 Cor. 1. 25. That is, that those very Works of God, which Man's proud Reason adventures to censure, as not so wise a Method as their own would be, hath more Wisdom in it than all the deep-laid designs of the greatest Politicians in the World. And 'tis strange that Men should dare to attempt such a wickedness as this, after God hath so severely punished it in the fallen Angels.

2. It is no less than a spurning at the Sovereignty of God, from whose Pleasure we derive our Beings, and all our Mercies, *Rev.* 4. 11. In these quarrellings of Providence, and frets at divine appointments, we invade his Throne, and controul his Sovereign Pleasure. How monstrous were it to hear a Child quarrelling with his Father, that he was not so and so figured, or the Clay to chide the *Potter* for moulding it as it is?

3. 'Tis destructive to our inward Peace and Tranquility of Mind, which is part of the punishment of this Sin, and a smart stripe, a sore rebuke it is from the Hand of God upon us.

Contention

Contention is uncomfortable, though but with a Neighbour, worſe with a near Relation; but a quarrel with God is deſtructive to all comfort in the World. Afflictions may diſturb a good Man's Peace, but a mutinous Spirit againſt God, deſtroys and ſtabs it at the very Heart. What is the Sin and Torment of the Devils, but their rage againſt the Lord, and ſwelling againſt the methods of his Grace? *He ſeeketh reſt, but findeth none*, Mat. 12. 43. The Peace of our Spirits is a choice Mercy, and might be maintained amidſt all our Afflictions, were but our Intereſt in his Promiſes, and the true level of his Providences cleared to us.

4. 'Tis irrational, and highly unjuſt, to give the cauſe, and quarrel at the *effects*. God hath righteouſly and inſeparably linked *penal* with *moral* Evils; Sin and Sorrow by the Laws of Heaven are tackt and united together; he that doth Evil, ſhall feel Evil, *Gen.* 4. 7. We adventure upon Sin, and then fret at Affliction: *Prov.* 19. 3. *The fooliſhneſs of a Man perverts his way, and his Heart fretteth againſt the Lord.* Is this becoming a reaſonable Creature? Doth not every Man reap as he ſoweth? Can the Seed of Sin bring forth a Crop of Peace and Comfort? *Why doth the living Man complain, a Man for the puniſhment of his Sins*, Lam. 3. 39. Search your Hearts, and ſearch your Houſes, and you will quickly find that all your Afflictions in this World, were they ten thouſand times more and heavier than they are, do not come near to the deſert of one ſin. All Sorrows, Loſſes, Afflictions on this ſide Hell are quite below the value of Sin, the meritorious and provoking cauſe of them all.

5. 'Tis fooliſh and vain, to ſtrive againſt God, and conteſt perverſely with him. Can our diſcontents relieve us? Or our murmurs eaſe us? Will they turn God out of his way? No, no, *He is in one Mind, and who can turn him aſide?* Job 23. 13. The Wheels of Providence go ſtraight forward and turn not when they go, *Ezek.* 1. 17. We may bring them over us to cruſh us, by ſtanding thus in their way, but cannot turn them out of their way.

Impatiens ægrotus, crudelem facit medicum.

If ye ſtill walk contrary to me, then will I walk contrary to you, and puniſh you yet ſeven times for your Sins, Lev. 26. 13, 14. Or I will walk in the raſhneſs of mine Anger, ſmiting you without moderation, as Men do in the height of their rage and Fury. This is all we ſhall get by fretting againſt God. Never expect relief under, or releaſe from the yoke God hath laid on your Necks, till you be brought to accept the puniſhment of your Iniquities. *Lev.* 26. 41.

בקרי *temerè ambulabo.*

6. 'Tis a ſin full of *odious Ingratitude* towards your God: Which appears (1.) in murmuring becauſe it is ſo bad, when we ſhould be admiring that it is no worſe. Are there not Millions in Hell that never ſinned at higher rates than you have done? Is this Affliction as bad as Hell? Hath God pardoned you and ſaved you, and yet doth he deſerve to be thus requited by you! (2.) In murmuring that our condition is ſo bad, when we may every day ſee others in a far worſe caſe, who are equal with us by nature, and were equal with them in guilt and provocation. If we ſpeak ~~of outward Afflictions~~ certainly others would be glad to exchange conditions with us, and account themſelves happy in our Circumſtances. Conſider the deſcription given of thoſe Perſons, *Job* 30. 3, 4, 5. And how little they differ in the manner of Life from bruit Beaſts: And if we ſpeak of inward Troubles, compare your own with thoſe of *Heman*, and *Aſaph*, in *Pſal.* 77. and *Pſal.* 88. and if of both together, and that in an intenſe degree, conſider *Job* 6. 4. and you will ſoon find your condition full of ſparing Mercy: Thoſe excellent Perſons that were ſo much above you in Grace, were yet plunged ſo much deeper than you into Affliction. And is it not then vile ingratitude in you, thus to mutiny and *charge your God fooliſhly*? (3.) But eſpecially here lies our Ingratitude, in quarrelling and cenſuring thoſe Providences, whoſe very end and errand is our eternal good; *Heb.* 12. 10. *But he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his Holineſs.*

7. 'Tis a Sin that deprives us of the fruits and benefits of our Afflictions: A tumultuous raging Spirit reaps no good by the Rod. The fruits of Affliction are called the *peaceable Fruits*, Heb. 12. 11. becauſe they are always gathered and reaped down by the afflicted Soul in a quiet and peaceful temper. *Anima ſedenda, & quieſcendo fit ſapiens.* Bloſſoms and Flowers open not in the boiſterous ſtorms of Winter, but in the mild and gentle Spring.

Well then, be convinced of the Sin and danger of a diſcontented Spirit under the Hand of God, and inſtead of mourning over loſt Relations, now mourn for the loſs of Patience, the want of ſubmiſſion, and for the Pride and Arrogancy of your own Reaſon, that preſumes to correct the works of the *Almighty*, and ſay to God, as *Joſeph* did to his Father, when he wittingly croſſed his hands in bleſſing *Ephraim* and *Manaſſeh*, *Not ſo, my Father*? This is not fit.

Query. 3. But how may theſe Evils be prevented or cured, and the tempeſtuous Soul calmed under the Rod? How ſhall all ſtrifes betwixt God and his People be ended, and the Soul made quiet at his Feet?

Reply, This bleſſed frame of Spirit may in a great degree and meaſure be attained in the uſe of the following *Directions*. I ſay, in their uſe and application, not by the preſcription or ſimple knowledge of them. And,

Rule 1. The firſt Rule or Direction, is this: *Study well the glorious Soveraignty of God over you, and awe your Hearts with the conſideration of it.* From his meer Pleaſure you and all that is yours proceeded, on his Pleaſure you depend, and into that good Pleaſure of his Will your wills therefore ought to be reſolved: *Whatever the Lord pleaſed, that he did, in Heaven and in Earth, in the Sea and in all deep places*, Pſal. 135. 6. Man and Man ſtand on equal ground, and if our Reaſon be not ſatisfied about the equity of Mens dealings with us, we may ask who did it, and demand the reaſons why he did it; but when we have to do with God, we muſt not diſpute his Pleaſure. Let the Potſherd ſtrive with the Potſherds of the Earth, but let not the Clay diſpute with the *Potter*. Now the Soveraignty of God is gloriouſly diſplayed in his *Decrees*, *Laws*, and *Providences*. (1.) In his *Decrees*, appointing the Creatures to their ends, whether to be Veſſels of Mercy, or of Wrath, *Rom.* 9. 18, 19, 20. In this caſe there muſt be no diſputing with God. (2.) In his *Laws*, appointing the work and duty of the Creature, as alſo the Rewards and Puniſhments; Jam. 4. 12. *There is one Law-giver that is able to ſave and to deſtroy.* In this caſe his Soveraignty immediately and indiſpenſably binds the Conſcience of Man, and no humane Authority can diſſolve that Obligation: Nor muſt we ſhuffle the ſevereſt Command. (3.) The glorious Soveraign-

ty

ty of God is diſplayed in his providential adminiſtrations, appointing every Man to that ſtation and condition he is in in this World; whether it be high or low, proſperous or afflicted. Pſal. 75. 6. *I ſaid to the fools, deal not fooliſhly*, &c. *for promotion cometh not from the* Eaſt, *or the* Weſt; *but God is Judge: He putteth down one, and ſetteth up another.* Let not them that are at the top of the World be lifted up; nor thoſe that are at the bottom be dejected: For God caſts every Man's Lot and changeth their condition at his Pleaſure; a word of his Mouth plucks down the lofty, and exalts the lowly; he woundeth, and his Hands make whole. Hence it becomes the afflicted to be ſtill, and know that he is God, *Pſal.* 46. 10. To put his Mouth in the Duſt, and quietly to wait for his Salvation. All our fretting and ſtruggling cannot ſhake off the Yoke which he hath put upon us, but a meek and quiet ſubmiſſion to his Will, and compliance with his deſigns, is the beſt expedient to procure our Freedom. There is not one circumſtance of trouble befalls you, without his Order; nor can you expect deliverance, but by order from him.

Rule 2. *Study the tranſcendent evil of ſin, and what the demerit of the leaſt ſin that ever you committed is.* This will becalm your tempeſtuous Spirits, and at once work them into *Contentation* with your preſent ſtate, and *Admiration* that it is no worſe, *Lam.* 3. 22. 39, 40.

Conſider, thou querulous and diſcontented Soul, that the wages of Sin is Death, *Rom.* 6. *ult.* That tribulation, anguiſh, and wrath, are due by Law, to every Soul of Man that doth Evil; that ſo often as we have ſinned, ſo often have we deſerved Hell: and ſhall we then charge God with Severity, for ſcourging us with the Rods of gentle fatherly Chaſtiſements? Is this Hell? Dare you ſay the ſevereſt affliction that ever was upon you, is above the demerit of your Sin?

'Tis true indeed, the Lord tells *Jeruſalem*, that he had *received of his Hands double for all her ſins.* Iſai. 40. 2. But that is not the Language of ſtrict Juſtice, but of Compaſſions rolled together. There is not a gracious Soul in all the World, but will readily ſubſcribe *Ezra*'s Confeſſion, that God hath afflicted it leſs than its Iniquities deſerve, *Ezra* 9. 13. Oh if once we meaſure our afflictions by our Sins, we ſhall admire they are ſo few, ſo mild and gentle as they are.

Rule 3. *Conſider what a difference there is betwixt the Saints meeting with Afflictions, and their parting with them.* You meet them with trembling and aſtoniſhment, but you ſhall part with them with praiſe and thankſgiving, bleſſing God for the manifold Bleſſings they have inſtrumentally conveyed to your Souls. It is good for me, ſaith *David*, that I have been afflicted. By theſe things ſin is prevented, diſcovered, and mortified, the inſnaring World imbittered, and the Reſt to come ſweetned

Many other excellent Rules may be added; try theſe, and the bleſſing of the Spirit accompany them.

To conclude, be not ſwallowed up of Sorrows for what you have loſt, but ballance all the troubles of this Life with the hopes of the next. Your dear Children are gone, your ſweet Husband is gone; but conſider who took them, and whither. It is ſaid of *Enoch*, Gen. 5. 24. *He walked with God, and was not; for God took him.* Mr. *Upton* is not, and yet he is: He is not with Men, he is with God: He ceaſes not to *be*, though he ceaſes to *breath*: He is taken away, but God took him: He is better where he is, than where he was: Though he be not in your Boſom, he is in Chriſt's.

Imitate his Zeal, Plain-heartedneſs, diligence in duties, and you ſhall ſhortly meet him again, and never part any more. 1 Theſſ. 4. 15, 16, 17, 18. *For this we ſay by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain to the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep. For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from Heaven with a ſhout, and with the Voice of the Archangel, and the Trump of God: And the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt. Then we which are alive, and remain, ſhall be caught up together with them in the Clouds, to meet the Lord in the Air: And ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with theſe words.* Did you but know the deep *Emphaſis* of theſe words, *ever with the Lord*, I doubt not but you would find comfort enough in them for your ſelf, and a great overplus for the comforting of others.

AN

EXPOSITION

OF THE

Assemblies Catechism,

With *Practical Inferences* from each *Question*:

As it was carried on in the *Lord's Days* Exercises in *Dartmouth*.

In the *First Year of Liberty*, 1688.

THE

PREFACE.

THAT Catechizing is an Ordinance of God, few will doubt, when they consider the Apostle did first lay the Fundamentals of Religion; *Heb.* 6. 1. And *fed Babes with Milk, teaching the the first Principles of the Oracles of God*, Heb. 5. 12. and questionless taught them in that manner, which was most suitable to the Capacity of the Learners, which may well be supposed to be by plain and short Questions, and suitable Answers thereunto; and therefore this has been a constant Practice in the Church of God: and the Primitive Church had a Particular Person appropriated thereunto whom they called *Catechist*.

And so all well-governed and wisely managed Churches, have still maintained and used it, as knowing the necessity and usefulness thereof; for the younger Sort to inform them in the Principles of that Religion whereinto they were Baptized; and for the establishment of the Adult and more aged therein.

Hence have issued those little Composures of all the fundamental Doctrines of Faith and Practice so handled (which we call Catechisms) in the Churches; and particularly in ours, whereof there are many and divers, whose Authors have well deserved for their Endeavours to inform and edify the People thereby.

But among them all, none excel this little Catechism of the *Assembly*, for Orthodoxy, Fulness, and Method.

And because the Answers therein are some of them pretty large, and Treat of the most profound Mysteries of our Religion; therefore several Persons have bestowed their good and laudable Pains, some descanting more largely, and proving by Scriptural Reasons the Particulars: and one has shewn the harmony thereof with the Articles and Homilies of the Church of *England* (designed, I suppose, to remove the prejudice which some have taken against it.) Others have parted the Questions and Answers into several little ones, under each, to make more intelligible to younger ones, and more easy to be remembred.

Among whom, Worthy, Orthodox, and Excellent Mr. *John Flavell* may be ranked, who among other of his many and most profitable Labours, applied himself to the chewing of this Bread of Life, or crumbling it into smaller pieces, for the conveniency of Children and (indeed) of all; wherein (as in all his other Works) he hath shewn himself a Workman that needs not to be ashamed.

There needs no other recommendations to this *Posthumous* Piece, but the worthy Author's Name; who was removed before he had compleatly finished it; he had prepared his Questions and Answers upon the second Petition of the *Lord's Prayer*; but lived not to propose them in the Publick Congregation. God then translated him into his Kingdom of Glory above, while he was so industriously endeavouring to promote the Kingdom of Grace below.

The other five remaining Questions and Answers (to compleat the Work) were done by a ruder hand as may be easily discerned by any observant Reader, who will find himself transfer'd from a plain, clear and delightful Stile, method and manner, into more rough, disorderly, and unpleasant ones; for who, indeed, could equal this Divine Labourer? Not the Compleater: who would account himself to have made very great Attainments in Divinity and Usefulness, if he were left but a few furlongs behind him.

Let the Reader use and peruse this Piece, and he will see cause to bless God for the Author.

VALE

T

TO THE

READER.

THE *Divine Providence having unexpectedly caſt my* Lot *for a few Days in* Dartmouth, *where that bleſſed man of God Mr.* John Flavell *did for many years honour Chriſt, and was honoured by him; I have been favoured with a ſight of that moſt judicious Explication of the* Aſſemblies Catechiſm, *which is emitted herewith.*

Being deſired to teſtify my Reſpect to the worthy Author, by Prefacing this Excellent Labour of his with a few Lines; I can truly ſay (as ſometimes Beza *of* Calvin) Now Mr. *Flavell* is dead, Life will be leſs ſweet, and Death leſs bitter to me.

My heart bleeds to look on this deſolate Place, and not to ſee him, that whilſt living, was the glory of it. But neither the Author, nor his Writings ſtand in need of the commendation of others, much leſs of mine. His Works already publiſhed have made his Name precious in both Englands, *and it will be ſo as long as the Earth ſhall endure.*

There are ſome conſiderations which may cauſe the Reader *to expect (and he will not find himſelf diſappointed therein) that which is extraordinary in this little* Manual: *for the* Author's *Heart was very engaged in doing this Service for Chriſt, in thus feeding his Lambs. And he did himſelf deſign the Publication of what is here committed to the Preſs; and was very deſirous (with an holy Submiſſion to the Will of God) to have perfected this Work before his Deceaſe; but had ſtrange intimations that he ſhould finiſh his Courſe, before that could be done.*

When he did viva voce *deliver his Meditations, there were many Enlargements, and lively Paſſages which are not here inſerted: nevertheleſs here is as much as he thought needful for publick view, not being willing that his Book ſhould be Voluminous.*

In his laſt Catechetical Exerciſe concerning Hallowing the Name of God, *he was excedingly enlarged; but he muſt himſelf go into the Kingdom of Glory, when he intended to have diſcourſed on that Petition,* Thy Kingdom come.

He alſo began ſome Meditations on the Joys of Heaven: *But before he had an opportunity to expreſs what had been in his Heart, the Lord Jeſus ſaid unto him,* Enter thou into the Joy of thy Lord. *And thus doth it happen many times to the eminent and holy Servants of God.*

Another Conſideration, recommending what comes herewith, is, that it was amongſt Mr. Flavell's *laſt Works. The* (ἔξοδια ῥήματα) *Laſt Sayings of wiſe and great Men have been eſteemed Oraculous; and the Scripture puts an Emphaſis on* the laſt words of *David, the ſweet ſinger of* Iſrael, 2 Sam. 23. 1. *Not that thoſe were the laſt words that ever* David *ſpake, only they were written not long before his Death, when he was come near Heaven.*

So was what is now put into the Reader's *Hand, written by Mr.* Flavell *not long before his Tranſlation to the World of Souls, where the Spirits of Juſt men are made perfect.*

There was a more than ordinary preſence of God with him to his laſt; and in his laſt Days, not the laſt Sermon *that he preached (which was* June 21. 1691.) *He did more than once ſurprize his Hearers with an Intimation, that that might be the laſt time he ſhould ſpeak to them in the Name of the* Lord. *And was not then the Secret of the* Lord *with him?*

Dartmouth *will know, and* Devonſhire *will know, that there has been a Prophet among them.*

And now my Soul bleeds to look on the dear Flock of God, which are as Sheep without a Shepherd. The Lord *Jeſus, the great Shepherd of the* Sheep, *have compaſſion on them, and give them a Shepherd like to his bleſſed Servant* Flavell, *who did for many years feed them with Knowledge, and Underſtanding.*

Dartmouth, March *the* 21ſt, 169⅘. Increaſe Mather.

AN

EXPOSITION

OF THE

Aſſemblies Shorter Catechiſm.

1 *Queſtion.*

Of Man's Chief End.

WHat is the Chief End of Man?

A. Man's Chief End is to glorify God, and to enjoy him for ever.

Q. 1. *Seeing a Chief ſuppoſeth an inferior End; What is that inferior End for which Man was made?*

A. It was prudently, ſoberly, and mercifully, to govern, uſe, and diſpoſe of other Creatures in the Earth, Sea and Air, over which God gave Man the Dominion; *Gen.* 1. 26. *And God ſaid, Let us make Man in our Image, after our likeneſs: and let them have dominion over the Fiſh of the Sea, and over the Fowl of the Air, and over the Cattel, and over all the Earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the Earth.* So Pſal. 8. 6. *Thou madeſt him to have dominion over the works of thy hands, thou haſt put all things under his feet.*

Q. 2. *What then is to be thought of those Men, who being wholly intent upon inferior things, forget and neglect their principal End?*

A. They are dead whilst they live, 1 *Tim.* 5. 6. *But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead whilst she liveth.* They have their Portion in this Life, *Psal.* 17. 14. *From men of the world which have their Portion in this Life,* and their end is destruction; *Phil.* 3. 19. *Whose end is destruction.*

Q. 3. *How can man glorifie God, seeing he is perfectly glorious in himself?*

A. Man cannot glorifie God by adding any new degree of glory to him. *Job* 35. 7. *If thou be righteous, what givest thou him?* but by manifesting his glory with the Lips; *Psal.* 50. 23. *Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me*; or with the Life, *Mat.* 5. 16. *Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorifie your Father which is in Heaven.*

Q. 4. *Wherein consists the enjoyment of God?*

A. It consists, *first*, In the facial vision of him in Heaven. *Secondly*, In full conformity to him, 1 *Joh.* 3. 2. *But we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. Thirdly*, In that full satisfaction which results from both the former, *Psal.* 17. 15. *I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness.*

Q. 5. *Can none enjoy him in Heaven, who do not glorifie him on Earth?*

A. No adult Person can Scripturally expect happiness in Heaven without holiness on Earth. *Heb.* 12. 14. *And holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.* Rom. 8. 30. *Whom he justified, them he also glorified.*

Q. 6. *How comes the glory and enjoyment of God our Chief End?*

A. He is our Master, and rightful Owner, and Benefactor; we receive our Being and Preservation from him; *Of him, and through him, and therefore to him be all Things*; Rom. 11. 36.

Q. 7. *Do all men make God their chief End?*

A. No, they do not; some make their sensual Pleasure their chief End, *Phil.* 3. 19. *Whose God is their Belly*; and some the World, *Col.* 3. 5. *Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the Earth, and Covetousness, which is Idolatry.*

Q. 8. *What are the Signs of a man's making himself his chief End?*

A. Those make themselves their chief End, who ascribe the glory of what they have, or do, to themselves, and not to God, *Dan.* 4. 30. *The King spake and said, Is not this great* Babylon *which I have built?* Isa. 10. 18. *For he saith, By the strength of my hand have I done it; and by my Wisdom, For I am prudent; therefore they sacrifice to their own net, and burn Incense unto their Drag.* Hab. 1. 16.

Q. 9. *Why are the glorifying and enjoying of God put together, as making up our chief End?*

A. Because no man can glorifie God, that takes him not for his God; and none takes him for his God, that takes him not for his Supream Good; and both these being essentially included in this Notion of the chief End, are therefore justly put together.

Q. 10. *What is the first Truth inferr'd hence?*

A. That God hath dignified Man above all other Creatures on Earth, in giving him a Capacity of glorifying God here, and of enjoying him hereafter.

Q. 11. *What is the second Truth inferr'd hence?*

A. That the Soul of man is not annihilated by Death, but advanced by it, *Phil.* 1. 21. *To die is gain.* v. 23. *Having a desire to depart, to be with Christ, which is far better.*

Q. 12. *What is the third truth inferr'd hence?*

A. That it is the duty and wisdom of every Christian to renounce, deny, and forsake all inferior Interests and Enjoyments, when they come in competition with the glory of God, and our enjoyment of him. *Luke* 14. 33. *So likewise whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, cannot be my Disciple.*

Q. 13. *What is the fourth Inferrence hence?*

A. That we are to abhor and renounce all those Doctrines and Practices that debase the glory of God, and exalt and magnifie the Creature.

Of the Scriptures as our Rule.

Quest. 2. **What Rule hath God given to direct us, how we may glorifie and enjoy him?**

A. **The Word of God, which is contained in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament, is the only rule to direct us, how we may glorify and enjoy him.**

Q. 1. *How can the Scriptures be called the Word of God, seeing the things contained therein, were spoken and written by men?*

A. They are truly and properly called the Word of God, because they came not by the Will of Man, but holy Men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, 2 *Pet.* 1. 21.

Q. 2. *What are the principal Arguments to perswade us that the Scriptures are of Divine Authority and Inspiration?*

A. Three things especially convince us. *First*, The Holiness of the Doctrine therein contained. *Secondly*, The awful efficacy thereof on the Soul. *Thirdly*, The uncontroulable Miracles by which they are sealed, put it beyond all rational doubt, that they are the very Word of God.

Q. 3. *What is the Holiness of the Scriptures? and how doth that prove them to be God's Word?*

A. The Holiness of the Scriptures doth appear in two things. *First*, In commanding and encouraging whatsoever is pure, and holy; *Phil.* 4. 8. *Whatsoever things are pure: Secondly*, In forbidding all unholiness, under pain of Damnation, 1 *Cor.* 6. 9. *Know ye not, that the unrighteous shall not inherit the Kingdom of God*, &c. This shews that they came not from Satan, being cross to his design; nor from man, it being against his corrupt Nature; and therefore from God only.

Q. 4. *What is their Authority and Efficacy on the Soul? and how doth that prove them Divine?*

A. Their Authority and Efficacy on the Soul, consists in three Things: *First*, In the power they have to search and discover the secrets of Men, *Heb.* 4. 12. *The Word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged Sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of Soul and Spirit, of the Joynts and Marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Secondly*, In their converting Efficacy, changing and renewing the Soul, *Psal.* 19. 7. *The Law of the Lord is perfect, converting the Soul. Thirdly*, In their chearing and restoring Efficacy, when the Soul is cast down under any inward or outward trouble, *Psal.* 19. 8. *The Statutes of the Lord are right, rejoycing the Heart.* No human Power can do such things as these. *John* 17. 17. *Sanctify them through thy truth; thy word is truth.*

Q. 5. *How do Miracles confirm it?*

A. Because all proper Miracles are wrought only by the hand of God, *John* 3. 2. *And no man can do these Miracles that thou doest, except God be with him;* and so are his seal to whatsoever he affixes them, and it

it conſiſts not with his truth and holineſs to ſet it to a forgery.

Q. 6. *What was the end of writing the word?*

A. That the Church to the end of the world might have a ſure, known ſtanding Rule to try and judge all things by, and not to be left to the uncertainty of Traditions. *John* 5. 39. *Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have Eternal Life, and they are they which teſtify of me.*

Q. 7. *Doth not the Authority of the Scriptures depend on the Church, Fathers and Councils?*

A. No, the Scriptures are not built on the Authority of the Church, but the Church on them. *Epheſ.* 2. 19. 20. *And are built on the Foundations of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief Corner Stone.* And for Councils and Fathers, the Scriptures are not to be tried by them; but they by the Scriptures. *Iſa.* 8. 20. *To the Law, and to the Teſtimony; if they ſpeak not according to this word, 'tis becauſe there is no light in them.*

Q. 8. *What may be fairly inferr'd from this Propoſition, That the Scriptures are the word of God?*

A. Three things may be hence inferr'd. *Firſt*, The perfection of the Scriptures, which being the only rule given by God, muſt therefore be perfect. *Secondly*, That it is the right of common People to read them. *John* 5. 39. *Search the Scriptures.* Acts 17. 11. *Theſe were more noble than thoſe of* Theſſalonica, *in that they received the word with all readineſs of mind, and ſearch the Scriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.* *Thirdly*, That we owe no Obedience to the Injunctions of Men, farther than they are ſufficiently warranted by the written Word. *Mat.* 15. 9. *But in vain do they worſhip me, teaching for Doctrines the Commandments of Men.*

Of Faith and Obedience.

Queſt. 3. **What do the Scriptures principally teach?**

A. **The Scriptures principally teach what Man is to believe concerning God, and what duty God requires of Man.**

Q. 1. *Why is Faith conjoyned with Obedience, and put before it?*

A. Becauſe Faith is the principle from whence all Obedience flows, and no man can perform any duty aright in the eſtate of unbelief. *Heb.* 11. 6. *But without Faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him; for he that cometh to God, muſt believe that he is.*

Q. 2. *Can there be no ſaving Faith where the Scriptures are not known and preached?*

A. No; for the Apoſtle ſaith, *Rom.* 10. 14. *How then ſhall they call on him, in whom they have not believed? and how ſhall they believe in him, of whom they have not heard? and how ſhall they hear without a Preacher? and how ſhall they preach except they be ſent?* And v. 17. *So then, Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God.*

Q. 3. *Are not we bound to believe what Learned men teach us, as Points of Faith, though the things they teach be not contained in the Word of God?*

A. No; if the things they teach be not contained expreſly, or by neceſſary conſequence in the Word of God, we are not obliged to believe them as points of Faith. *Iſa.* 8. 20. *To the Law, and to the Teſtimony, if they ſpeak not according to this Word, it is becauſe there is no light in them.* Gal. 1. 8. *Though we, or an Angel from Heaven preach any other Goſpel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accurſed.* And Chriſt hath charged us, *Mat.* 23. 10. *To call no man Maſter, for one is your Maſter, even Chriſt.*

Q. 4. *Are there ſome things in Scripture more excellent than others; Becauſe it's ſaid, the Scriptures principally teach matters of Faith and Duty?*

A. Every part of Scripture is alike pure; *Prov.* 30. 5. *Every word of God is pure*, and of equal authority, but not of equal weight; as ſeveral pieces of Gold are alike pure, and of the ſame ſtamp, but not of equal value.

Q. 5. *What may be inferred hence for Uſe?*

A. Firſt, Hence 'tis our duty to examine what we hear, by the Word; and not receive any Doctrine, becauſe men confidently affirm it, but becauſe the Scriptures require it. *Acts* 17. 11. *Theſe were more noble than thoſe of* Theſſalonica, *in that they received the Word with all readineſs of mind, and ſearched the Scriptures daily, whether theſe things were ſo.* *Secondly*, That Chriſtian Religion is not notional, but practical; and that impractical Faith ſaves no man, *Jam.* 2. 20. *Faith without Works is dead.*

God is a Spirit.

Queſt. 4. **What is God?**

A. **God is a Spirit, Infinite, Eternal and Unchangeable in his Being, Wiſdom, Power, Juſtice, Goodneſs and Truth.**

Q. 1. *Can the Nature of God be defined, ſo as men may expreſs properly and ſtrictly what God is.*

A. No: *Job* 11. 7. *Canſt thou by ſearching find out God? canſt thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?*

We do then conceive moſt rightly of God, when we acknowledge him to be unconceivable; and therefore one being ask'd the queſtion, what God is? anſwered rightly; If I fully knew that, I ſhould be a God my ſelf; for God only knows his own Eſſence.

Q. 2. *How many ways are there by which men may know and deſcribe the Nature of God, tho' ſtill with imperfect Knowledge?*

A. There are two ways of knowing God in this Life. *Firſt*, By way of affirmation; affirming that of God by way of eminence, which is excellent in the Creature; as when we affirm him to be Wiſe, Good, Merciful, *&c.* *Secondly*, By way of Negation, when we remove from God in our Conceptions all that is imperfect in the Creature: ſo we ſay God is Immenſe, Infinite, Immutable; and in this ſenſe we alſo call him a Spirit, (*i. e.*) he is not a groſs corporeal Subſtance.

Q. 3. *How many ſorts of Spirits are there? And of which ſort is God?*

A. There be two ſorts of Spirits, created, and finite; as Angels, and the Souls of Men are. *Secondly*, Uncreated, and Infinite; and ſuch a Spirit God only is, infinitely above all other Spirits.

Q. 4. *If God be a Spirit, in what ſenſe are we to underſtand all thoſe Scriptures, which ſpeak of the Eyes of the Lord, the Ears and Hand of God?*

A. We are to underſtand them as Expreſſions of God, in condeſcention to the weakneſs of our underſtandings; even as the Glory of Heaven is expreſt to us in Scripture by a City, and the Royal Feaſt. Theſe ſhadows are uſeful to us whilſt we are in the Body; but we ſhall know him in Heaven after a more perfect manner.

Q. 5. *What may be inferr'd from the Spiritual Nature of God?*

A. Hence learn, that it is both ſinful and dangerous to frame an Image or Picture of God. Who can make an Image of his Soul? which yet is not ſo perfect a Spirit as God is? And as it is ſinful to attempt it, ſo it is impoſſible to do it; *Deut.* 4. 15. 16. *Take*

ye

ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves; for ye ſaw no manner of Similitude, on the day that the Lord ſpoke to you in Horeb *out of the midſt of the Fire; leſt ye corrupt your ſelves, and make you a graven Image, the ſimilitude of any figure,* &c.

Q. 6. *What elſe may be inferr'd from thence?*

A. That our Souls are the moſt noble and excellent part of us, which moſt reſembles God; and therefore our chief regard and care ſhould be for them, whatever becomes of the vile Body, *Mat.* 16. 26. *For what is a man profited if he gain the whole world, and loſe his own Soul? Or what ſhall a man give in Exchange for his Soul?*

Q. 7. *What further Truth may be inferr'd hence?*

A. That men ſhould beware of ſpiritual Sins, as well as of groſs and outward Sins; for there is a filthineſs of the Spirit, as well as of the Fleſh, 2 *Cor.* 7. 1. *Let us cleanſe our ſelves from all filthineſs of fleſh and ſpirit*; and as God ſees them, ſo he greatly abhors them, as Sins that defile the nobleſt part of man, on which he ſtamp'd his own Image.

Q. 8. *What alſo may be inferr'd from hence?*

A. Hence we learn, that ſpiritual Worſhip is moſt agreeable to his Nature and Will; and the more ſpiritual it is, the more acceptable it will be to him. *John* 4. 24. *God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in Spirit and in Truth,* Externals in worſhip are of little regard with God; as places, habits, geſtures, *&c.*

Apply this.

Firſt, To Superſtitious men, *Iſa.* 66. 1, 2, 3.

Secondly, To Children that ſay a Prayer, but mind not to whom, nor what they ſay.

Of God's Infinity.

Queſt. 1. *WHat is the ſenſe and meaning of this Word [Infinity?]*

A. It ſignifies that which hath no bounds or limits, within which it is contained, as all created things are.

Q. 2. *In how many reſpects is God infinite?*

A. God is infinite or boundleſs in three reſpects.

Firſt, In reſpect of the perfection of his Nature; his Wiſdom, Power, and Holineſs, exceed all meaſures and limits; as 1 *Sam.* 2. 2. *There is none holy as the Lord,* &c. *Secondly*, In reſpect of time and place; no time can meaſure him, *Iſa.* 57 15. *Thus ſaith the high, and loſty one, that inhabiteth Eternity,* 1 Kings 8. 27. *Behold the Heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much leſs this Houſe which I have built?* The Heaven of heavens contains all created Beings; but not the Creator. *Thirdly*, In reſpect of his Incomprehenſibleneſs, by the underſtanding of all Creatures. *Job* 11. 7. *Canſt thou by ſearching find out God? canſt thou find out the Almighty to perfection?*

Q. 3. *If God be thus infinite, and no underſtanding can comprehend him, How then is it ſaid in* 1 John 3. 2. We ſhall ſee him as he is?

A. The meaning is not, that glorified Saints ſhall comprehend God in their underſtandings; but that they ſhave have a true apprehenſive Knowledge of God: and that we ſhall ſee him immediately, and not as we do now thorow a glaſs darkly.

Q. 4. *What is the Firſt Leſſon to be learnt from God's Infinity?*

A. That therefore men ſhould tremble to ſin even in ſecret. *Pſal.* 139. 11. *If I ſay, ſurely the darkneſs ſhall cover me, even the Night ſhall be light about me.*

Q. 5. *What is the ſecond Inſtruction from hence?*

A. The ſecond Inſtruction is, That there is an infinite evil in ſin, objectively conſider'd, as it is committed againſt an Infinite God; and therefore it deſerves Eternal Puniſhment; and no ſatisfaction can poſſibly be made for it, but by the Blood of Chriſt, 1 *Pet.* 1. 18. *Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as Silver and Gold —— but with the precious Blood of Chriſt.*

Q. 6. *What is the third Inſtruction from God's Infinity?*

A. The third Inſtruction is, That thoſe who are reconciled to God in Chriſt, need not fear his ability to perform any mercy for them; for he is able to *do exceeding abundantly above all that we can ask or think, Epheſ.* 3. 20. And thoſe that are not reconciled, are in a very miſerable condition, having infinite Power ſet on work to puniſh them. 2 *Theſ.* 1. 9. *Who ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.*

Q. 7. *What is the fourth Inſtruction from God's Infinity?*

A. That no place can bar the acceſs of gracious Souls to God. They are as near him in a Dungeon, as when at Liberty; and that he knows their thoughts, when their tongues cannot utter them.

[*Eternal.*]

Queſt. 1. *WHat is it to be Eternal, as God is?*

A. The Eternity of God is, to be without beginning, and without end. *Pſal.* 90. 2. *From everlaſting to everlaſting thou art God.*

Q. 2. *How doth God's Eternity differ from the Eternity of Angels, and Humane Souls?*

A. It differs in two reſpects; *Firſt*, In this, That tho' Angels, and the Souls of men ſhall have no end; yet they had a beginning, which God had not. *Secondly*, Our Eternity is by gift from God, or by his appointment; but his Eternity is neceſſary, and from his own Nature.

Q. 3. *In what ſenſe is the Covenant called an everlaſting Covenant?*

A. The Covenant is called an Everlaſting Covenant, 2 *Sam.* 23. 5. becauſe the mercies of it, conveyed to believers, as Pardon, Peace, and Salvation, are mercies that ſhall have no end.

Q. 4. *In what ſenſe is the Goſpel Everlaſting?*

A. The Goſpel is called the Everlaſting Goſpel, *Rev.* 14. 6. becauſe the effects thereof upon the Souls it ſanctifies, will abide in them for ever.

Q. 5. *In what ſenſe is the Redemption of Chriſt called the Eternal Redemption?*

A. The Redemption of Chriſt is called Eternal Redemption in *Heb.* 9. 12. becauſe thoſe whom he redeems by his Blood, ſhall never more come into Condemnation. *John* 5. 24. *He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that ſent me, hath everlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation, but is paſſed from death unto life.*

Q. 6. *Why is the laſt Judgment of the world by Chriſt, called Eternal Judgment?*

A. The laſt Judgment is called Eternal Judgment, not becauſe God judged men from Eternity, or becauſe the Day of Judgment ſhall laſt to Eternity; but becauſe the conſequences of it will be Everlaſting Joy or Miſery to the Souls of Men; therefore it's called *Eternal Judgment*, Heb. 6. 2.

Q. 7. *What may wicked men learn from the Eternity of God?*

A. Hence wicked men may ſee their own miſery in the Perfection of it; that they will have an eternal Enemy to avenge himſelf upon them for ever, in

in the World to come, 2 *Theſſ.* 1. 9. *Who ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting deſtruction, from the preſence of the Lord.*

Q. 8. *What may good men learn from it?*

A. That their joy and happineſs will be perfect and endleſs, who have the Eternal God for their Portion. *Pſam* 16. 11. *In thy preſence is fulneſs of joy, at thy right hand there are pleaſures for evermore.*

Q. 9. *What may all men good and bad learn from it?*

A. All men may learn three things from the Eternity of God. *Firſt*, That their life is a thing of nought, compared with God. *Pſal.* 39. 5. *Mine age is nothing before thee.* *Secondly*, That ſins, or duties, long ſince committed, or performed, are all preſent before God. *Thirdly*, That God can never want opportunity to do his work, and carry on his deſigns in the world. All time is in the hand of the Eternal God. *Rev.* 12. 12. *The devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.*

Of God's Unchangeableneſs.

Queſt. 1. *WHat Scriptures plainly aſſert this Attribute?*

A. *Exod.* 3. 14. And God ſaid unto *Moſes*, I AM that I AM. *Dan.* 6. 26. For he is the living God, and ſtedfaſt for ever, *Jam.* 1. 17. *With whom is no variableneſs, neither ſhadow of turning.*

Q. 2. *Whence doth God's Immutability flow?*

A. The Immutability of God flows from the Perfection of his Nature, to which nothing can be added, and from which nothing can be taken away. If any thing could be added to make him better than he is; or if any thing could be taken away, to make him leſs good than he is, then he were not the chiefeſt Good, and conſequently not God.

Q. 3. *By what other Argument prove you his Immutability?*

A. I prove it from the Eternity of God. If God be Eternal, he muſt be Immutable; for if he change by addition of ſomething to him he had not before, then there is ſomething in God which he had not from Eternity. And if he change by diminution, then there was ſomething in God from Eternity, which now is not; but from *Everlaſting to Everlaſting*, he is the ſame God, and therefore changeth not.

Q. 4. *But it is ſaid, God repents, and Repentance is a change; How then is he unchangeable, and yet repents?*

A. In thoſe Phraſes God ſpeaks to us, as we muſt ſpeak of, and to him; not properly, but after the manner of Men; and it only notes a change in his outward Providence, not in his Nature.

Q. 5. *But how could God become man, and yet no change made on him?*

A. There is a twofold change, one active, made by God, that we allow. He made a change upon our Nature by uniting it to Chriſt; but a paſſive change made upon God, we deny. The Nature of man was made more excellent, but the Divine Nature was ſtill the ſame.

Q. 6. *What is the firſt Inſtruction from God's Immutability?*

A. That thoſe that are moſt unchangeable in holineſs, are moſt like God. *Let him that is holy, be holy ſtill.*

Q. 7. *What is the ſecond Inſtruction from hence?*

A. That the happineſs of God's people is firm, and ſure, being ſtill upon the word of an unchangeable God. *Mal.* 3. 6. *For I am the Lord. I change not; therefore ye ſons of* Jacob *are not conſumed.* Heb. 6. 18.

Q. 8. *What is the third Inſtruction from this Attribute?*

A. That the hopes of all Wicked men are vain, being built upon a preſumption, that God will not deal with them as he hath threatned he will do.

Q. 9. *What is the laſt Inſtruction from God's Immutability?*

A. That Chriſtians may take as much encouragement now from the nature, word, and providence of God, as the Saints in any former Generation did, or might do; for he is the ſame now, he was then.

Of God's Wiſdom.

Queſt. 1. *HOw manifold is the wiſdom of God?*

A. There is a perſonal and eſſential wiſdom of God; the perſonal wiſdom is the Son of God. 1 *Cor.* 1. 24. *Chriſt the power of God, and the wiſdom of God.* Col. 2. 3. *In whom are laid all the treaſures of wiſdom and knowledge.* The eſſential wiſdom of God, is the eſſence of God; of which this Queſtion ſpeaks.

Q. 2. *What is the Eſſential wiſdom of God?*

A. The Eſſential wiſdom of God, is his moſt exact and perfect knowledge of Himſelf, and all his Creatures, and his ordering and diſpoſing them in the moſt convenient manner, to the Glory of his own Name. *Epheſ.* 1. 11. *According to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the council of his own will.*

Q. 3. *What is the firſt property of God's wiſdom?*

A. The firſt property is, he is only wiſe, *Rom.* 16. 27. *To God only wiſe be glory.* And whatſoever wiſdom is in Angels, or Men, is all derived, and borrowed from God; but his from none. *Iſaiah* 40. 14. *With whom took he council? and who inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of underſtanding?*

Q. 4. *What is the ſecond property of God's wiſdom?*

A. The ſecond property is, That he is incomprehenſible in his wiſdom. *Rom.* 11. 33. 34. *Oh the depth of the riches, both of the wiſdom and knowledge of God,* &c.

Q. 5. *What is the third property of the wiſdom of God?*

A. The third property is, That God is perfectly wiſe, which no Creatures, no not the very Angels in Heaven are. *Job* 4. 18. *And his Angels he chargeth with folly.*

Q. 6. *What is the moſt glorious and eminent diſcovery of the wiſdom of God?*

A. The moſt glorious diſplay of the wiſdom of God was in the work of our Redemption by Jeſus Chriſt. *Col.* 2. 3. *In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſdom and knowledge.* 1 Cor. 1. 24. *Chriſt the wiſdom of God.*

Q. 7. *What is the firſt Inſtruction from God's wiſdom?*

A. The firſt Inſtruction is, That God is a fit object of our truſt, dependance, and reſignation. *Iſa.* 30. 18. *And therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you; and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you; for the Lord is a God of judgment; bleſſed are all they that wait for him.*

Q. 8. *What is the ſecond Inſtruction from hence?*

A. The ſecond Inſtruction is, That it is a dangerous arrogancy in the Creature, either to preſcribe unto

unto God, and direct his Maker. *Job* 21. 22. *Shall any teach God knowledge, ſeeing he judgeth thoſe that are high?* Or to quarrel with his providences, as not ſo fit and convenient as they ſhould be. *Job* 40. 2. *Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty inſtruct him? He that reproveth God, let him anſwer it.*

Q. 9. *What is the third Inſtruction from it?*

A. That the people of God have much reaſon to quiet, and encourage themſelves, when crafty and ſubtil Enemies ſurround them. For the *fooliſhneſs of God is wiſer than man*, 1 Cor. 1. 25.

Q. 10. *What is the fourth Inſtruction from God's wiſdom?*

A. The fourth Inſtruction is, That the true way to Wiſdom, is to be ſenſible of your own folly. 1 *Cor.* 3. 18. *If any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wiſe.* And to apply our ſelves by Prayer to God the fountain of it. *Jam.* 1. 5. *If any man lack wiſdom, let him ask it of God.*

Q. 11. *What is the laſt Inſtruction from God's wiſdom?*

A. That the ſtudy of Chriſt, and of the Scriptures, is to be preferred to all other ſtudies in the world. *Col.* 2. 3. *In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſdom, and knowledge.* And the Scriptures contain all that Wiſdom which is for our Salvation. 1 *Cor.* 2. 7. *But we ſpeak the wiſdom of God in a myſtery, even the hidden wiſdom which God ordained before the world, unto our glory.*

Of God's Power.

Queſt. 1. WHat *is the Power of God?*

A. An Eſſential property of his Nature, whereby he can do all things that he pleaſes to have done. *Jer.* 32. 17. *Ah Lord God, behold thou haſt made the Heavens, and the Earth by thy great power, and ſtretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.*

Q. 2. *What evidences have we before our eyes of the Almighty Power of God?*

A. It appears in the Creation of the World. *Rom.* 1. 20. *For the inviſible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly ſeen, being underſtood by the things that are made, even his eternal Power and Godhead.* And its Suſtentation. Heb. 1. 3. *Who upholdeth all things by the word of his Power.*

Q. 3. *Did God's power ever act its utmoſt?*

A. No, he can do more than ever he did, or ever will do. *Mat.* 3. 9. *God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto* Abraham. Mat. 26. 53.

Q. 4. *Are there not ſome things which God cannot do?*

A. Yes, there are, but they are ſuch things as are inconſiſtent with his truth and holineſs. *Tit.* 1. 2. —— *which God that cannot lye.* 2 Tim. 2. 13. *He cannot deny himſelf.*

Q. 5. *What is the firſt thing inferred from God's power?*

A. That all the Creatures neceſſarily depend on him for what ability they have, and without the permiſſion of the ſupreme Power they can do us no hurt. *John* 19. 11. *Thou couldeſt have no power againſt me except it were given thee from above.*

Q. 6. *What is the ſecond Inference from hence?*

A. That the difficulties which lie in the way of the Promiſes, need be no ſtumbling-blocks to our Faith. *Rom.* 4. 20, 21. *He ſtaggered not at the promiſes through unbelief, being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed he was able alſo to perform?*

Q. 7. *What is the third Inference from this Attribute?*

A. The Saints need not be ſcared at the greatneſs of their ſufferings: their God can carry them through. *Dan.* 3. 17. *Our God whom we ſerve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace.*

Q. 8. *What is the Fourth Inference?*

A. That the Salvation of God's People is certain, whatever their dangers be; Being kept by this mighty Power. 1 *Pet.* 1. 5. *Who are kept by the Power of God through faith to Salvation.*

Q. 9. *What is the laſt Inference hence?*

A. That the ſtate of the damned is unconceiveably miſerable. Their Puniſhment proceeding from the glory of the Almighty. 2 *Theſ.* 1. 9. *Who ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting deſtruction, from the preſence of the Lord, and the glory of his power.*

Of God's Holineſs.

Queſt. 1. HOw *manifold is the Holineſs of God?*

A. The Holineſs of God is twofold; Communicable, or Incommunicable; of his communicable holineſs the Apoſtle ſpeaks, *Heb.* 12. 10. *But he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holineſs.* Of his incommunicable holineſs that Scripture ſpeaks, 1 *Sam.* 2. 2. *There is none holy as the Lord.*

Q. 2. *What is the eſſential and incommunicable Holineſs of God?*

A. It is the Infinite purity of his Nature, whereby he delights in his own holineſs, and the reſemblance of it in his Creatures, and hates all impurity. *Hab.* 1. 13. *Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canſt not look on iniquity.*

Q. 3. *What is the firſt property of God's Holineſs?*

A. He is eſſentially holy. Holineſs is not a ſeparable quality in God, as it is in Angels and Men: but his Being and his Holineſs are one thing.

Q. 4. *What is the ſecond property of God's Holineſs?*

A. God is eſſentially Holy, the author and fountain of all communicated Holineſs. *Lev.* 20. 8. *I am the Lord which ſanctifieth you.*

Q. 5. *What is the third property?*

A. That the Holineſs of God is the perfect rule and pattern of holineſs to all Creatures. 1 *Pet.* 1. 16. *Be ye holy, for I am holy.*

Q. 6. *What is the firſt Inſtruction?*

A. That the holieſt of men have cauſe to be aſhamed and humbled when they come before God. *Iſa.* 6. 3, 5. *And one cried unto another, ſaying, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of Hoſts, the whole earth is full of his glory. Then ſaid I, Woe is me, for I am undone, becauſe I am a man of unclean lips,* &c.

Q. 7. *What is the ſecond Inſtruction from God's Holineſs.*

A. That there is no coming near to God without a Mediator; *for our God is a conſuming fire.*

Q. 8. *What is the third Inſtruction from God's Holineſs?*

A. That Holineſs is indiſpenſibly neceſſary, to all thoſe which ſhall dwell with him in Heaven. *Heb.* 12. 14. *And holineſs, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord.*

Q. 9. *What is the fourth Inſtruction from hence?*

A. That the Goſpel is of ineſtimable value, as it is the inſtrument of conveying the Holineſs of God to us. 2 *Cor.* 3. 18. *But we all with open face beholding as in a glaſs the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, even as by the ſpirit of the Lord.* John 17. 17. *Sanctify them through thy truth, thy word is truth.*

Q. 10. *What is the laſt Inſtruction from God's Holineſs?*

A. That

A. That all the despisers and scoffers of Holiness, are despisers of God, for Holiness is the very Nature of God; and in the Creature it is his represented Image.

Of God's Justice.

Quest. 1. *WHat is the Justice of God?*

A. The Justice of God is the perfect rectitude and equity of his Nature, whereby he is just in himself, and in all his ways towards the Creatures. *Deut.* 32. 4. *He is the rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment; a God of Truth, and without iniquity, just and right is he.*

Q. 2. *What is the first Property of God's Justice?*

A. That it infinitely excels all humane Justice in the Perfection of it. No Creature can compare in Justice with God. *Job* 9. 2. *How shall Man be just with God.*

Q. 3. *What is the second property of God's Justice?*

A. That he is Universally Righteous in all his administrations in the world. *Psal.* 145. 17. *The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.*

Q. 4. *What was the greatest demonstration of the Justice of God, that ever was given to the world?*

A. The greatest evidence that ever was given of the Justice of God, was in his exacting full satisfaction for our sins upon Christ. *Rom.* 3. 25, 26. *Whom God hath set forth, to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God. To declare, I say, at this time, his righteousness, that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.* Rom. 8. 32. *He spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all.*

Q. 5. *What is the second Discovery of God's Justice?*

A. The Second Discovery of the Justice of God, is in the Eternal Punishment of Sin in Hell, upon all that do not repent, and come to Christ by Faith in this World; Rom. 2. 5. *But after thy hardness, and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.*

Q. 6. *What is the Third Evidence of God's Justice?*

A. The Third Evidence of the Justice of God is, in making good all the mercies he hath promised to believers, exactly to a tittle. 1 *John* 1. 9. *If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and cleanse us from all unrighteousness.* 2 Tim. 4. 8. *Henceforth there is laid up for me a Crown of Righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will give me at that day.*

Q. 7. *What is the first Inference from God's Justice?*

A. That sinners have no cause to complain of God's judgments, though they be never so terrible, or durable; *Rom.* 2. 5. *But after thy hardness, and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.*

Q. 8. *What is the second Inference from God's Justice?*

A. That without doubt there is a Judgment to come in the next Life, otherwise God would not have the glory of his Justice, *Eccles.* 3. 16, 17. *I saw under the Sun the place of Judgment, that wickedness was there; and the place of Righteousness, that Iniquity was there: I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous, and the wicked.*

Q. 9. *What is the Third Inference from God's Justice?*

A. That Penitent and Believing Sinners need not doubt of the forgiveness of their sins, 1 *John* 1. 9. *If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.*

Q. 10. *What is the last inference from it?*

A. The Last Inference is, that Meekness and Patience under afflictions, is our unquestionable Duty; and murmuring against God, is a great sin and evil. *Lam.* 3. 39. *Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?*

Of God's Goodness.

Quest. 1. *WHat is the Goodness of God?*

A. It is an Essential Property of his Nature, whereby he is absolutely and perfectly good in himself, and the Fountain of all communicated Goodness to the Creature, *Psal.* 119. 68. *Thou art good, and dost good, teach me thy Statutes.*

Q. 2. *How doth the Goodness of God differ from the Mercy of God?*

A. It differs in its Objects; for Misery is the Object of Mercy; but Goodness extends to the Creatures that are happy, as well as miserable; as the Angels, *Psal.* 145. 9. *The Lord is good to all, and his tender Mercies are over all his Works.*

Q. 3. *What is the first Property of God's Goodness?*

A. That all his other Attributes flow out of it as their Fountain: The other Acts of God are but the Effluxes of his Goodness. *Exod.* 33. 19. *And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee, and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy unto whom I will shew mercy.* Exod. 34. 6. *And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed the Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.*

Q. 4. *What is the second Property of the Divine Goodness?*

A. That it is supream, and perfect in it self, so as the goodness of no Creature is, or can be. *Luke* 18. 19. *None is good save one, and that is God:* And consequently above all additions from the Creature. *Psal.* 16. 2. *O my Soul, thou hast said unto the Lord: My goodness extendeth not unto thee.*

Q. 5. *What is the third Property of God's Goodness?*

A. That it is communicative with Pleasure and delight to the Creature: No Mother draws out her Breast to an hungry Child with more Pleasure than God doth his Goodness to the Saints. *Psal.* 145. 9. *The Lord is good to all, and his tender mercies are over all his works.*

Q. 6. *In what Acts hath God first manifested his Goodness?*

A. He hath manifested it in the Creation and Government of the World. *Psalm* 104. 24. *O Lord, how manifold are thy works? in wisdom hast thou made them all.*

Q. 7. *What was the principal Work in which God hath manifested his Goodness to Men.*

A. The principal Manifestation of God's Goodness, was in the Work of Redemption by Christ. *Rom.* 5. 8. *God commended his Love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.* 1 John 4. 9. *In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God hath sent his only begotten Son into the World, that we might live through him.*

Q. 8. *But are not the Judgments of God on the Wicked, and his Afflictions on the Saints, impeachments of his Goodness.*

A. No, It is the property of Goodness to hate and punish Evil in the impenitent. *Exod.* 34. 7. *Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty,* &c. And the Afflictions of the Saints flow from his Goodness, and end in their true and eternal

good. Heb. 12. 6. *For whom the Lord loveth, he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth every ſon whom he receiveth.* Pſalm 119. 71. *It is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I might learn thy Statutes.*

Q. 9. *What may we infer from the Goodneſs of God?*

A. The firſt thing is, that Sin hath made our Natures baſe, and diſingenuous, in that we take no notice of his Goodneſs. *Iſaiah* 1. 3. *The Oxe knoweth his owner, and the Aſs his maſters crib; but Iſrael doth not know, my people doth not conſider*; And anſwer not the deſign of it. Rom. 2. 4. *Not knowing that the goodneſs of God leadeth thee to repentance.*

Q. 10. *What is the Second Inference from the Goodneſs of God?*

A. That therefore God is the fitteſt Object of our delight, and love, and of our truſt and confidence. (1.) Of our Delight and Love. *Pſal.* 116. 1. *I love the Lord, becauſe he hath heard my voice, and my ſupplications.* (2.) Of our Truſt and Confidence. *Pſalm* 34. 8. *O taſte and ſee that the Lord is good; bleſſed is the man that truſteth in him.*

Q. 11. *What is the Third Inference from God's Goodneſs?*

A. That Chriſtians ſhould imitate God in his Goodneſs, in charity to our Enemies. *Mat.* 5. 44, 45. *But I ſay unto you, Love your enemies, bleſs them that curſe you, do good to them that hate you, pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you, and perſecute you, that ye may be the Children of your father which is in heaven.*

Q. 12. *What is the Laſt Inference from God's Goodneſs.*

A. That Chriſtians have great encouragement to go to God for pardon in caſe of ſin. *Pſalm* 130. 4. *But there is forgiveneſs with thee, that thou mayeſt be feared*; and for refuge of dangers. *Nahum* 1. 7. *The Lord is good, a ſtrong hold in the day of trouble; he knoweth them that truſt in him.*

Of God's Truth.

Queſt. 1. *WHat is the Truth of God?*

A. It is an Eſſential Property of his Nature, whereby he is perfectly faithful in himſelf, and in all that he hath ſpoken. *Deut.* 32. 4. *He is the Rock, his work is perfect, for all his ways are judgment; a God of truth, and without iniquity, juſt and right is he.* Pſalm 119. 142. *Thy righteouſneſs is an everlaſting righteouſneſs, and thy Law is the truth.*

Q. 2. *What is the Firſt Property of Divine Truth?*

A. The firſt Property of it is, That it is eſſential and neceſſary to God; *He cannot lye*, Tit. 1. 2.

Q. 3. *What is the Second Property of it?*

A. The Second Property is, That it is everlaſting, and abiding to all Generations. *Pſalm* 100. 5. *For the Lord is good, his mercy is everlaſting, and his truth endureth to all generations.* Iſaiah 25. 1. *O Lord, thou art my God, I will exalt thee —— thy counſels of old are faithfulneſs and truth.*

Q. 4. *What is the Third Property of Divine Truth?*

A. The Third Property is, that he is univerſally true in all his Words and Works. (1.) In all his Words. *John* 17. 17. *Thy word is truth.* (2.) In all his Works. *Pſalm* 25. 10. *All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth, unto ſuch as keep his covenant.*

Q. 5. *What is the Firſt Leſſon from God's Truth to be learnt?*

A. That truth and ſincerity of heart is that which is moſt ſuitable, and pleaſing to God. *Pſalm* 51. 6. *Behold, thou deſireſt truth in the inward parts.*

Q. 6. *What is the Second Leſſon from God's Truth?*

A. That whatever God hath foretold, ſhall aſſuredly come to paſs, and be fulfilled in his time *Joſh.* 23. 14. *Not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord our God ſpoke concerning you; all are come to paſs unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.*

Q. 7. *What is the Third Leſſon from the Truth of God?*

A. That a Promiſe from God is full ſecurity to the Faith of his People, and they may look upon it as good as a mercy in hand. *Heb.* 10. 23. *For he is faithful that promiſed.*

Q. 8. *What is the Fourth Leſſon from God's Truth?*

A. That whatever God hath threatned in his Word againſt ſinners, ſhall ſurely come upon them, except they repent, *Zech.* 1. 6. *But my word, and my ſtatutes, which I commanded my ſervants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and ſaid, Like as the Lord of hoſts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, ſo hath he dealt with us.* Ezek. 12. 27, 28. *The word which I have ſpoken, ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord God.*

Q. 9. *What is the Fifth Leſſon from God's Truth?*

A. That falſhood in Words and Actions is contrary to God's Nature, and abhorred by him. *John* 8. 44. *Ye are of your father the Devil, and the luſts of your father ye will do; he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, becauſe there is no truth in him; when he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his own; for he is a liar, and the father of it.*

Q. 10. *What is the Laſt Leſſon from God's Truth?*

A. *The day of judgment* will rightly and juſtly ſtate every man's condition. *Rom.* 2. 2. *But we are ſure that the judgment of God is according to truth, againſt them which commit ſuch things.*

Of One God.

Queſt. 5. **ARE there more Gods than one?**

A. There is but one only, the living and true God.

Q. 1. *How doth it appear that there is but one God?*

A. It is evident from Scripture there is but one God. *Deut.* 6. 4. *Hear, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord.* Jer. 10. 10. *But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlaſting King*; and as Scripture *reveals* no more, ſo Reaſon will *allow* no more.

Q. 2. *Why will Reaſon allow no more but one God?*

A. Becauſe God is the Firſt Being, *Revel.* 1. 11. *Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt*; and there can be but one Firſt Being, and God is the moſt perfect, and excellent Being. *Pſalm* 71. 19. *Thy righteouſneſs alſo, O God, is very high, who hath done great things: O God, who is like unto thee?* And there can be but one moſt Perfect and Excellent Being.

Q. 3. *But doth not the Scripture ſay in* 1 Cor. 8. 5 *That there are Gods many, and Lords many?*

A. Yes, there are many in *Title*, and many in Opinion; but one only in *Truth*. *Jer.* 10. 10. *But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlaſting King.*

Q. 4. *Why is he called the true God?*

A. To diſtinguiſh him from the Idols and falſe Gods of the Heathens. 1 *Theſ.* 1. 9. *How ye turned to God from Idols, to ſerve the living and true God.* Acts 14. 15. *We preach unto you, that ye ſhould turn from theſe vanities unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.*

Q. 5. *Why*

Q. 5. *Why is he called the living God?*

A. Becauſe all Life, Natural, Spiritual, and Eternal, is in him, and from him only. *Firſt*, Natural Life. *Acts* 17. 28. *For in him we live, and move, and have our being. Secondly*, Spiritual Life. *Eph.* 2. 1. *You hath he quickned, who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſins. Thirdly*, Eternal life in glory. *Col.* 3. 4. *When Chriſt who is our life ſhall appear, then ſhall ye alſo appear with him in glory.*

Q. 6. *What is the firſt Inſtruction from hence?*

A. If but one God, then all his Children ſhould be of one heart, having one and the ſame Father. *Eph.* 4. 5, 6. *One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſm, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.*

Q. 7. *What is the ſecond Inference from hence?*

A. That it is Idolatry to perform worſhip to any other but God only. *Pſalm* 86. 9, 10. *All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord, and ſhall glorify thy name, for thou art great, and doeſt wondrous things, thou art God alone.*

Q. 8. *What is the Third Inference from it?*

A. That our ſupream love is due to God only, and 'tis very ſinful to place it on any other. *Deut.* 6. 4, 6. *Hear, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord; and thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul and with all thy might.*

Q. 9. *What is the Fourth Inference from God's Unity?*

A. That God only muſt have the reliance and dependance of our Souls. *Jer.* 17. 5, 7. *Thus ſaith the Lord, Curſed be the man that truſteth in man, that maketh fleſh his arm, and whoſe heart departeth from the Lord. Bleſſed is the man that truſteth in the Lord, and whoſe hope the Lord is.*

Q. 10. *What is the laſt Inference from it?*

A. That we have great cauſe to be thankful for the Goſpel, which diſcovers the only true God to us, and that we are not as the Heathens, worſhiping many and falſe Gods. 1 *Cor.* 8. 5, 6. *For though there be that are called Gods, whether in heaven or in earth, as there be Gods many, and Lords many; but to us there is but one God, the Father of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.*

Of three Perſons in the Godhead.

Queſt. 6. **How many Perſons are there in the Godhead?**

A. **There are three Perſons in the Godhead, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghoſt, and theſe three are one God, the ſame in ſubſtance, equal in Power and Glory.**

Q. 1. *What mean you by the word Godhead?*

A. It is the Nature, Eſſence, or Being of God, as the Apoſtle ſpeaks; *Acts* 17. 29. *Foraſmuch then as we are the offſpring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or ſilver, or ſtone, graven by art, and mans device.*

Q. 2. *What is a Perſon in the Godhead?*

A. It is the Godhead diſtinguiſhed by perſonal properties; each Perſon having his diſtinct Perſonal properties. *Heb.* 1. 3. *Who being the brightneſs of his glory, and the expreſs image of his perſon, upholding all things by the word of his power.*

Q. 3. *How doth it appear there are three perſons, and no more?*

A. *Firſt*, From Chriſt's Baptiſm. *Mat.* 3. 16, 17. *And Jeſus when he was baptized, went up ſtraitway out of the water, and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending like a dove, and lighting upon him, and lo a voice from heaven, ſaying, This is my beloved ſon, in whom I am well pleaſed.*

Q. 4. *How elſe, in the ſecond place, doth it appear?*

A. From the Inſtitution of our Baptiſm. *Mat.* 28. 19. *Go ye therefore, teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the father, of the ſon, and of the holy ghoſt.*

Q. 5. *What is the third Proof from Scripture?*

A. From the Apoſtolical Benediction. 2 *Cor.* 13. 14. *The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghoſt, be with you all*, Amen. Where three diſtinct bleſſings are wiſht, from the three divine Perſons in the Godhead; *Grace* from Chriſt, *Love* from the Father, and *Communion* with the Spirit.

Q. 6. *What farther evidence is there of it in the Scripture?*

A. From plain, poſitive aſſertions of the Scripture, aſſerting, *Firſt*, A Trinity of Perſons. *Secondly*, A Unity of Eſſence. 1 *John* 5. 7. *For there are three that bear record in heaven, the father, the word, and the holy Ghoſt, and theſe three are one.*

Q. 7. *What is the firſt Inſtruction from the Trinity?*

A. That the Doctrine of the Goſpel concerning Chriſt, is fully confirmed and ratified by three witneſſes from Heaven, who are above all exceptions. 1 *John* 5. 7. *For there are three that bear record in heaven, the father, the word, and the Holy Ghoſt.*

Q. 8. *What is the ſecond Inſtruction from the Trinity?*

A. Hence we learn the true order and manner of worſhipping God in the Son. *John* 16. 23. *Whatſoever ye ſhall ask the father in my name, he will give it you.* And by the Spirit. *Eph.* 6. 18. *Praying always, with all prayer and ſupplication in the ſpirit.*

Q. 9. *What is the third Inſtruction from the Trinity?*

A. That the Covenant of Grace conveys a rich portion to Believers, in making over all three Perſons to them. *Jer.* 31. 33. *But this ſhall be the covenant that I will make with the houſe of* Iſrael *after thoſe days, ſaith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.*

Q. 10. *What is the fourth Inſtruction from the Trinity?*

A. That as it is the duty of all the Saints to give diſtinct glory to the three Perſons in the Godhead; ſo it will be a ſpecial part of their bleſſedneſs in Heaven, to contemplate the diſtinct benefits received from them all. *Rev.* 1. 5. *And from Jeſus Chriſt, who is the faithful witneſs, and the firſt begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the Earth; unto him that loved us, and waſhed us from our ſins in his own Blood.*

Of God's Decrees.

Queſt. 7. **What are the Decrees of God?**

A. **The Decrees of God are his eternal purpoſe, according to the counſel of his will, whereby for his own glory he hath foreordained whatſoever comes to paſs.**

Q. 1. *What things are Decreed of God?*

A. All things whatſoever come to paſs, even the ſmalleſt. *Eph.* 1. 11. *In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſel of his own will.*

Q. 2. *What is the End of God's Decrees?*

A. The Glory of his own Name, *Eph.* 1. 11, 12. *Who worketh all things according to the counsel of his own will, that we should be to the praise of his glory who first trusted in Christ.*

Q. 3. *But there are some evil things done in the World, do they fall under God's Decree?*

A. Though God doth neither approve them, nor necessitate men to commit them, yet he doth permit and suffer them to be done, and will turn them to his own Glory. *Acts* 4. 27, 28. *For of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel are gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand, and thy counsel determined before to be done.*

Q. 4. *Who are the Objects of God's Special Decrees?*

A. Angels and Men are the Objects of God's Special Decrees. 1 *Tim.* 5. 21. *I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things*, &c. Rom. 8. 33. *Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect?*

Q. 5. *What is the first Property of God's Decrees?*

A. That they are most wise Acts of God, laid in the depth of Wisdom and Council. *Rom.* 11. 33. *O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!*

Q. 6. *What is the Second Property of God's Decrees?*

A. The Decrees of God are most free, all flowing from the meer pleasure of his Will. *Rom.* 9. 18. *Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.*

Q. 7. *What is the Third Property of God's Decrees?*

A. They are most firm and stable. 2 *Tim.* 2. 19. *Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his,* Zech. 6. 1.

Q. 8. *What is the Fourth Property of God's Decrees?*

A. They are Eternal, and before all time, *Acts* 15. 18. *Known unto God are all his works, from the beginning of the world.*

Q. 9. *What is the Fifth Property of God's Decrees?*

A. They are most pure, and altogether unspotted of sin, 1 John 1. 5. *This is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, That God is Light, and in him is no darkness at all.*

Q. 10. *What is the First Instruction from God's Decrees?*

A. That we ought to ascribe nothing to Chance, but to the appointment or providence of God, *Prov.* 16. 33. *The lot is cast into the lap, but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.*

Q. 11. *What is the Second Instruction from God's Decrees?*

A. That God's hand is to be acknowledged in the greatest Afflictions that befall us. 2 Sam. 16. 11. *And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels seeketh my life, how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curse, for the Lord hath bidden him.*

Q. 12. *What is the last Instruction from God's Decrees?*

A. That we ought to be thankful to God for all the good, and patient under all the evils that befall us. *Job* 2. 10. *Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?*

Of the Creation.

Quest. 9. **What are the Works of Creation?**

A. **The Work of Creation is, God's making all things of nothing, by the Word of his Power, in the space of Six Days, and all very good.**

Q. 1. *What is it to create?*

A. To create, is to give a Being to that which had no Being; or to bring something out of nothing. *Heb.* 11. 3. *Through Faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things that do appear.*

Q. 2. *How did God create the world?*

A. By his infinite Power, executed in his Word of Command. *Psalm* 33. 6. 9. *By the word of the Lord were the heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth; for he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.*

Q. 3. *What Attributes of God shine forth in the Creation?*

A. The Wisdom of God shines forth gloriously, not only in their formation, but dependance one upon another. *Psalm* 104. 24. *O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.*

Q. 4. *What may we learn from the Creation?*

A. That God perfectly knows all that is in the Creature, be it never so secret. *Psalm* 94. 8, 9. *Understand, O ye brutish among the people; and ye fools, when will ye be wise? He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?*

Q. 5. *What's the Second Instruction from the Creation?*

A. That God is the rightful owner of us all, and may do what he will with us. Rom. 9. 20. *Nay, but O man, who art thou that repliest against God! Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel to honour, and another to dishonour?*

Q. 6. *What is the Third Instruction from the Creation?*

A. That God only is the proper Object of worship. *Jer.* 10. 11. *Thus shall ye say unto them, The Gods that have not made the heavens, and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.*

Q. 7. *What is the Fourth Instruction from hence?*

A. That Christians should not fear the power of Creatures, since they derive their Being and Power from God. *Isaiah* 54. 16, 17. *Behold I have created the Smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy, no weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper.*

Q. 8. *What is the Fifth Instruction hence?*

A. That Atheism is a sin against Natural Light and Reason. *Rom.* 1. 20. *For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and godhead; so that they are without excuse.*

Q. 9. *What is the Sixth Instruction hence?*

A. That God's Glory is the end of all Being. *Col.* 1. 16. *For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers, all things were created by him and for him.*

Q. 10. *Wh.*

Q. 10. *What is the Seventh Instruction hence?*

A. That there is an unnatural rebellion in sin, smiting at him that made and preserves our Being. *Isa.* 1. 2. *I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.*

Q. 11. *What is the Eighth Instruction from hence?*

A. That God can in a moment revive and save the Church, when at the lowest ebb. *Isa.* 65. 18. *Behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.*

Q. 12. *What is the last Instruction from hence?*

A. That it is easy with God to revive a dejected Soul. *Isa.* 57. 19. *I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace, to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the Lord, and I will heal him.*

Of Man's Creation.

Quest. 10. **HOW did God create Man?**

A. **God created Man Male and female, after his own Image, in Knowledge, Righteousness, and Holiness, with dominion over the Creatures.**

Q. 1. *How did God create Man?*

A. God created man in his own Image. *Gen.* 1. 27. *So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them.*

Q. 2. *What is meant by the Image of God?*

A. Not a resemblance of God in any bodily Shape or Figure, but in holiness. *Eph.* 4. 24. *And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.*

Q. 3. *In what Graces did Man resemble God?*

A. In such a knowledge of God himself, and the Creatures, which made him happy. *Col.* 3. 10. *And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.*

Q. 4. *In what other Graces did this Image consist?*

A. In Righteousness as well as Holiness. *Eph.* 4. 24. *And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.*

Q. 5. *What is the First Inference from hence?*

A. The deplorable misery of the Fall. *Rom.* 5. 12. *Wherefore as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.*

Q. 6. *What is the Second Instruction hence?*

A. The beauty of Holiness, which is the Image of God, and the Excellency of Man. *Psalm* 16. 3. *But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.*

Q. 7. *What is the Third Instruction from hence?*

A. We have infinite cause to bless God for Christ, who repairs this lost Image in his people. *Eph.* 4. 23. *And be renewed in the spirit of your mind.*

Q. 8. *What is the Fourth Instruction from hence?*

A. That the despisers of Holiness are the despisers of God; for Holiness is God's Image.

Q. 9. *What's the Fifth Instruction from hence?*

A. The excellency of Sanctification, which defaces the Image of Satan, and draws the Image of God upon the Soul of Man.

Of Divine Providence.

Quest. 1. **WHat are God's Works of Providence?**

A. **God's Works of Providence, are his just, holy, wise, and powerful preserving and governing all his Creatures, and all their Actings.**

Q. 1. *How doth it appear there is a Divine Providence?*

A. It appears by plain Scripture Testimonies. *Heb.* 1. 3. *Upholding all things by the word of his power.* Col. 1. 17. *By him all things consist.* Luke 12. 6. 7. *Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God; but even the very hairs of your head are all numbred.*

Q. 2. *How else is Providence evidenced?*

A. By Scripture Emblems, as *Jacob*'s Ladder. *Gen.* 28. 12, 13. *And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven; behold the Angels of God ascended and descended on it:* And *Ezekiel*'s wheels, *Ezek.* 1. 20. *Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them, for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.*

Q. 3. *What farther Scripture evidence is there?*

A. The sure accomplishment of Scripture Predictions, as *Israel*'s Captivity, and Deliverance from *Egypt* and *Babylon*, Christ's Incarnation, the Rise and Ruin of the Four Monarchies. *Dan.* 2. 31. *Thou, O King sawest, and behold a great Image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.* Dan. 7. 3. *And four great beasts came up from the Sea, diverse one from the other.*

Q. 4. *What is it's first Act about the Creatures?*

A. It sustains, preserves, provides for them. *Psalm* 145. 15, 16. *The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season; thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing,* and defendest them from danger. *Psalm* 36. 6. *Thy righteousness is like the great mountains, thy judgments are a great deep, O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.*

Q. 5. *What is the Second Act of Providence about the Creatures?*

A. It rules and governs the Creatures and their Actions. *Psalm* 66. 7. *He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations; let not the rebellious exalt themselves.*

Q. 6. *How manifold is Divine Providence?*

A. It is common and general over all, or special and peculiar to some men. 1 *Tim.* 4. 10. *Who is the saviour of all men, especially of those that believe.*

Q. 7. *How is Providence exercised about sinful Actions?*

A. In permitting them. *Acts* 4. 16. In restraining them. *Psalm* 76. 10. *Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee, and the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.* And over-ruling them to good. *Gen.* 50. 20. *But as for you, ye thought evil against me, but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.*

Q. 8. *What are the Properties of Providence?*

A. It is (1) Holy. *Psalm* 145. 17. *The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.* (2.) Wise. *Psalm* 104. 24. *O Lord how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all.* (3.) Powerful. *Dan.* 4. 35. *And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing, and he doth according to his will, in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, what dost thou?*

Q. 9. *What is the First Instruction from it?*

A. That God's People are safe amidst all their enemies and dangers. 2 *Chron.* 16. 9. *For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose hearts are perfect towards him.*

Q. 10.

Q. 2. *What is the End of God's Decrees?*

A. The Glory of his own Name, *Eph.* 1. 11, 12. *Who worketh all things according to the counſel of his own will, that we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory who firſt truſted in Chriſt.*

Q. 3. *But there are ſome evil things done in the World, do they fall under God's Decree?*

A. Though God doth neither approve them, nor neceſſitate men to commit them, yet he doth permit and ſuffer them to be done, and will turn them to his own Glory. *Acts* 4. 27, 28. *For of a truth, againſt thy holy child Jeſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael are gathered together, for to do whatſoever thy hand, and thy counſel determined before to be done.*

Q. 4. *Who are the Objects of God's Special Decrees?*

A. Angels and Men are the Objects of God's Special Decrees. 1 *Tim.* 5. 21. *I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the elect angels, that thou obſerve theſe things*, &c. Rom. 8. 33. *Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect?*

Q. 5. *What is the Firſt Property of God's Decrees?*

A. That they are moſt wiſe Acts of God, laid in the depth of Wiſdom and Council. *Rom.* 11. 33. *O the depth of the riches both of the wiſdom and knowledge of God! how unſearchable are his judgments, and his ways paſt finding out!*

Q. 6. *What is the Second Property of God's Decrees?*

A. The Decrees of God are moſt free, all flowing from the meer pleaſure of his Will. *Rom.* 9. 18. *Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.*

Q. 7. *What is the Third Property of God's Decrees?*

A. They are moſt firm and ſtable. 2 *Tim.* 2. 19. *Neverthleſs, the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, having this ſeal, the Lord knoweth them that are his,* Zech. 6. 1.

Q. 8. *What is the Fourth Property of God's Decrees?*

A. They are Eternal, and before all time, *Acts* 15. 18. *Known unto God are all his works, from the beginning of the world.*

Q. 9. *What is the Fifth Property of God's Decrees?*

A. They are moſt pure, and altogether unſpotted of ſin, 1 John 1. 5. *This is the meſſage which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, That God is Light, and in him is no darkneſs at all.*

Q. 10. *What is the Firſt Inſtruction from God's Decrees?*

A. That we ought to aſcribe nothing to Chance, but to the appointment or providence of God, *Prov.* 16. 33. *The lot is caſt into the lap, but the whole diſpoſing thereof is of the Lord.*

Q. 11. *What is the Second Inſtruction from God's Decrees?*

A. That God's hand is to be acknowledged in the greateſt Afflictions that befall us. 2 Sam. 16. 11. *And David ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſervants, Behold, my ſon which came forth of my bowels ſeeketh my life, how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curſe, for the Lord hath bidden him.*

Q. 12. *What is the laſt Inſtruction from God's Decrees?*

A. That we ought to be thankful to God for all the good, and patient under all the evils that befall us. *Job* 2. 10. *Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receive evil?*

Of the Creation.

Queſt. 9. **What are the Works of Creation?**

A. **The Work of Creation is, God's making all things of nothing, by the Word of his Power, in the ſpace of Six Days, and all very good.**

Q. 1. *What is it to create?*

A. To create, is to give a Being to that which had no Being; or to bring ſomething out of nothing. *Heb.* 11. 3. *Through Faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen were not made of things that do appear.*

Q. 2. *How did God create the world?*

A. By his infinite Power, executed in his Word of Command. *Pſalm* 33. 6. 9. *By the word of the Lord were the heavens made, and all the hoſt of them by the breath of his mouth; for he ſpake, and it was done; he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.*

Q. 3. *What Attributes of God ſhine forth in the Creation?*

A. The Wiſdom of God ſhines forth gloriouſly, not only in their formation, but dependance one upon another. *Pſalm* 104. 24. *O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wiſdom haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.*

Q. 4. *What may we learn from the Creation?*

A. That God perfectly knows all that is in the Creature, be it never ſo ſecret. *Pſalm* 94. 8, 9. *Underſtand, O ye brutiſh among the people; and ye fools, when will ye be wiſe? He that planted the ear, ſhall he not hear? he that formed the eye, ſhall he not ſee?*

Q. 5. *What's the Second Inſtruction from the Creation?*

A. That God is the rightful owner of us all, and may do what he will with us. Rom. 9. 20. *Nay, but O man, who art thou that replieſt againſt God! Shall the thing formed ſay to him that formed it, why haſt thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the ſame lump to make one veſſel to honour, and another to diſhonour?*

Q. 6. *What is the Third Inſtruction from the Creation?*

A. That God only is the proper Object of worſhip. *Jer.* 10. 11. *Thus ſhall ye ſay unto them, The Gods that have not made the heavens, and the earth, even they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from under theſe heavens.*

Q. 7. *What is the Fourth Inſtruction from hence?*

A. That Chriſtians ſhould not fear the power of Creatures, ſince they derive their Being and Power from God. *Iſaiah* 54. 16, 17. *Behold I have created the Smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his work; and I have created the waſter to deſtroy, no weapon that is formed againſt thee ſhall proſper.*

Q. 8. *What is the Fifth Inſtruction hence?*

A. That Atheiſm is a ſin againſt Natural Light and Reaſon. *Rom.* 1. 20. *For the inviſible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly ſeen, being underſtood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and godhead; ſo that they are without excuſe.*

Q. 9. *What is the Sixth Inſtruction hence?*

A. That God's Glory is the end of all Being. *Col.* 1. 16. *For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, viſible and inviſible, whether they be thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers, all things were created by him and for him.*

Q. 10. *Wha*

Q. 10. *What is the Seventh Instruction hence?*
A. That there is an unnatural rebellion in sin, smiting at him that made and preserves our Being. *Isa.* 1. 2. *I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.*
Q. 11. *What is the Eighth Instruction from hence?*
A. That God can in a moment revive and save the Church, when at the lowest ebb. *Isa.* 65. 18. *Behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.*
Q. 12. *What is the last Instruction from hence?*
A. That it is easy with God to revive a dejected Soul. *Isa.* 57. 19. *I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace, to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the Lord, and I will heal him.*

Of Man's Creation.

Quest. 10. **HOW did God create Man?**
A. **God created Man Male and female, after his own Image, in Knowledge, Righteousness, and Holiness, with dominion over the Creatures.**
Q. 1. *How did God create Man?*
A. God created man in his own Image. *Gen.* 1. 27. *So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them.*
Q. 2. *What is meant by the Image of God?*
A. Not a resemblance of God in any bodily Shape or Figure, but in holiness. *Eph.* 4. 24. *And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.*
Q. 3. *In what Graces did Man resemble God?*
A. In such a knowledge of God himself, and the Creatures, which made him happy. *Col.* 3. 10. *And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.*
Q. 4. *In what other Graces did this Image consist?*
A. In Righteousness as well as Holiness. *Eph.* 4. 24. *And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.*
Q. 5. *What is the First Inference from hence?*
A. The deplorable misery of the Fall. *Rom.* 5. 12. *Wherefore as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.*
Q. 6. *What is the Second Instruction hence?*
A. The beauty of Holiness, which is the Image of God, and the Excellency of Man. *Psalm* 16. 3. *But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.*
Q. 7. *What is the Third Instruction from hence?*
A. We have infinite cause to bless God for Christ, who repairs this lost Image in his people. *Eph.* 4. 23. *And be renewed in the spirit of your mind.*
Q. 8. *What is the Fourth Instruction from hence?*
A. That the despisers of Holiness are the despisers of God; for Holiness is God's Image.
Q. 9. *What's the Fifth Instruction from hence?*
A. The excellency of Sanctification, which defaces the Image of Satan, and draws the Image of God upon the Soul of Man.

Of Divine Providence.

Quest. 1. **WHat are God's Works of Providence?**
A. **God's Works of Providence, are his just, holy, wise, and powerful preserving and governing all his Creatures, and all their Actings.**
Q. 1. *How doth it appear there is a Divine Providence?*
A. It appears by plain Scripture Testimonies. *Heb.* 1. 3. *Upholding all things by the word of his power.* Col. 1. 17. *By him all things consist.* Luke 12. 6. 7. *Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God; but even the very hairs of your head are all numbred.*
Q. 2. *How else is Providence evidenced?*
A. By Scripture Emblems, as *Jacob*'s Ladder. *Gen.* 28. 12, 13. *And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven; behold the Angels of God ascended and descended on it:* And *Ezekiel*'s wheels, *Ezek.* 1. 20. *Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them, for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.*
Q. 3. *What farther Scripture evidence is there?*
A. The sure accomplishment of Scripture Predictions, as *Israel*'s Captivity, and Deliverance from *Egypt* and *Babylon*, Christ's Incarnation, the Rise and Ruin of the Four Monarchies. *Dan.* 2. 31. *Thou, O King sawest, and behold a great Image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.* Dan. 7. 3. *And four great beasts came up from the Sea, diverse one from the other.*
Q. 4. *What is it's first Act about the Creatures?*
A. It sustains, preserves, provides for them. *Psalm* 145. 15, 16. *The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season; thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing,* and defendest them from danger. *Psalm* 36. 6. *Thy righteousness is like the great mountains, thy judgments are a great deep, O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.*
Q. 5. *What is the Second Act of Providence about the Creatures?*
A. It rules and governs the Creatures and their Actions. *Psalm* 66. 7. *He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations; let not the rebellious exalt themselves.*
Q. 6. *How manifold is Divine Providence?*
A. It is common and general over all, or special and peculiar to some men. 1 *Tim.* 4. 10. *Who is the saviour of all men, especially of those that believe.*
Q. 7. *How is Providence exercised about sinful Actions?*
A. In permitting them. *Acts* 4. 16. In restraining them. *Psalm* 76. 10. *Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee, and the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.* And over-ruling them to good. *Gen.* 50. 20. *But as for you, ye thought evil against me, but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.*
Q. 8. *What are the Properties of Providence?*
A. It is (1) Holy. *Psalm* 145. 17. *The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.* (2.) Wise. *Psalm* 104. 24. *O Lord how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all.* (3.) Powerful. *Dan.* 4. 35. *And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing, and he doth according to his will, in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, what dost thou?*
Q. 9. *What is the First Instruction from it?*
A. That God's People are safe amidst all their enemies and dangers. 2 *Chron.* 16. 9. *For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose hearts are perfect towards him.*

Q. 10. *What is the Second Instruction?*

A. That Prayer is the best expedient to Prosperity, and success of our lawful affairs. *Psalm* 145. 18. *The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.*

Q. 11. *What is the Third Instruction from it?*

A. That God's People should rest quietly in the care of his Providence for them in all their straits. *Mat.* 6. 26. *Behold the fowls of the air, for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly father feedeth them; are ye not much better than they?*

Q. 12. *What is the last Instruction from it?*

A. That it is no small Priviledge to be adopted Children of God, and the Members of Christ, for all is ordered for their eternal Good. *Eph.* 1. 22. 23. *And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the Church, which is his Body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.*

Of the Covenant of Works.

Quest. 12. **What special Act of Providence did God exercise towards Man, in the estate wherein he was created?**

A. **When God had created Man, he entred into a Covenant of Life with him, upon condition of perfect obedience, forbidding him to eat of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil upon pain of Death.**

Q. 1. *What was God's Covenant with* Adam *before the Fall?*

A. It was to give Life and Happiness upon condition of perfect Personal Obedience. *Gal.* 3. 12. *The law is not of Faith; but the man that doth them, shall live in them.*

Q. 2. *Was this Covenant made only with* Adam, *or with him and his Posterity?*

A. It was made with him, and all his natural Posterity, descending in the ordinary way of Generation from him. Rom. 4. 12. *Wherefore as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.* v. 14. and 18. *Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come: Therefore as by the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.*

Q. 3. *Was* Adam *able to perform the obedience required of him in that Covenant?*

A. Yes; for he was made upright. *Eccles.* 7. 29. *God made man upright, but they have sought out themselves many inventions.*

Q. 4. *Had this Covenant any Mediator?*

A. No, he neither had, nor needed any Mediator for satisfaction; because no sin was in him; nor intercession, for he wanted nothing.

Q. 5. *Did this Covenant admit of no repentance, nor accept any short Endeavours?*

A. No, it did not; but sentenceth and curseth the Transgressors of it, for the least breach. *Gal.* 3. 10. *Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.*

Q. 6. *How was the threatning fulfilled, of dying in the day he eat, seeing he lived* 930 *years?*

A. He died spiritually, that day; and though the sentence on his body was respited in order to Posterity, yet then his body received the deaths wound, of which afterward he died.

Q. 7. *What is the first Inference from* Adam's *Covenant?*

A. Miserable are all they that grow on the natural root of the first *Adam*. *Gal.* 4. 21. 22. *Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law. Do ye not hear the law? for it is written, That* Abraham *had two sons, the one by a Bond-maid, the other by a Free-woman.*

Q. 8. *What is the second Inference?*

A. That God is just in all the Punishments and Miseries that came upon Man, yea, Infants, that never sinned after his similitude. *Rom.* 5. 14. *Nevertheless death reigned from* Adam *to* Moses, *even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of* Adam's *transgression.*

Q. 9. *What is the third Inference?*

A. The glorious Priviledge of Believers, who are under a better Covenant, establisht upon better Promises. *Heb.* 8. 6. *But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better Covenant, which is establisht upon better promises.*

Q. 10. *What is the last Inference?*

A. That we should pity the unregenerate, especially our own among them; and labour to plant them in the second *Adam*.

Of the Fall of Man.

Quest. 13. **Did our first Parents continue in the estate wherein they were created?**

A. **Our first Parents being left to the freedom of their own will, fell from the estate wherein they were created, by sinning against God.**

Q. 1. *How doth it appear that man is fallen?*

A. By the Scripture History, an account of it is in *Gen.* 3. 6, 7. *And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves Aprons, and they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden, in the cool of the day, and* Adam *and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God, amongst the trees of the garden.* And the sad experience we all have of it in our selves. *Rom.* 5. 12. *Therefore as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.*

Q. 2. *How could man fall, since he was made upright?*

A. Though he was upright, yet his will was mutable; and by abusing that liberty, he fell. *Eccles.* 7. 29. *Lo this only have I found, that God hath made man upright, but they have sought out many inventions.*

Q. 3. *How did God leave him to abuse the freedom of will?*

A. Not by inclining him to abuse it; but by withholding that further grace which he was no way obliged to continue to him.

Q. 4. *Did the will of man lose its liberty to good by the Fall?*

A. Yes, it did, and is so wounded, that it cannot without preventing and regenerating grace put forth one spiritual and saving act. *Eph.* 2. 8, 9, 10. *For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God. Not of works, lest any man should boast; for we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works,* &c.

Q. 5. *What was the aggravation of* Adam's *Sin?*

A. It was aggravated in his being a Publick [illegible] nocent

nocent Person, so newly placed in a State of Happiness and Liberty.

Q. 6. *What is the first inference from the Fall?*

A. That the best Creature left to himself, cannot be long safe; as the Angels, and *Adam*. *Psal.*49.12. *Nevertheless man being in honour abideth not, he is like the beasts that perish.*

Q. 7. *What is the second Inference?*

A. That since man could not be his own keeper, he can be much less his own Saviour. 2 *Cor.* 3. 5. *Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves; but our sufficiency is of God.*

Q. 8. *What is the third Inference?*

A. That it is impossible for the Covenant of works to justifie any one. *Rom.* 3. 20. *Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight.* Rom. 8. 3. *For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh; God sending his own Son, in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh.*

Q. 9. *What is the last Inference?*

A. What cause have we to bless God for Christ, who recovered us when the Fall left us helpless? Rom. 5. 6. *For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.*

Of Sin.

Quest. 14. **What is Sin?**

A. **Sin is any want of conformity unto, or transgression of the law of God.**

Quest. 1. *What is meant by the Law?*

A. The Commands and Rules flowing from God's Soveraignty, whereby his will is manifested, and the Creature bound to obedience.

Q. 2. *Where is this Law written?*

A. It is written either in the Heart, *Rom.* 2. 15. *Which shews the work of the law written in their hearts, which we call the law of nature.* Or in the Bible, which we call the written Moral Law.

Q. 3. *What conformity is due to this Law of God?*

A. A twofold conformity is due to it. *First*, Internal, in our hearts. *Secondly*, External, in our lives; and the want of either is sin, 1 *John* 3. 4. *Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law; for sin is the transgression of the law.*

Q. 4. *How doth it appear that the want of internal conformity is sin?*

A. Because the Law requires it. *Mark* 12. 30. *And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength; for this is the first commandment.* And condemns the want of it, *Rom.* 7. 7. *What shall we say then? is the law sin? God forbid; nay, I had not known sin but by the law; for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.*

Q. 5. *Is nothing a sin but what is against God's Law?*

A. No, nothing can be a sin but what God hath either expresly, or by consequence forbidden in his word.

Q. 6. *Wherein lies the evil of transgressing God's laws?*

A. The evil of sin principally lies in offence and wrong done to God, whose soveraignty it labours to take off, and despises his will. *Psal.* 51. 4. *Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight.*

Q. 7. *What further evil is in sin?*

A. It highly wrongs the Sinner's Soul, by defacing, defiling, and damning it. *Prov.* 8. 36. *But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me, love death.*

Q. 8. *Wherein is the evil of sin manifested?*

A. It's manifested in the Death of Christ, the Terrors of Conscience, and Torments of Hell.

Q. 9. *What course must the Sinner take to recover himself out of his misery?*

A. Repentance towards God, faith towards Christ; and both evidenced by new obedience. *Acts* 20. 21. *Testifying both to the* Jew, *and also to the* Greeks, *repentance towards God, and faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ.*

Q. 10. *What may we infer from hence?*

A. That we have infinite cause to bless God for Christ's satisfaction of the Law for our Sins.

Of the Tree of Knowledge.

Quest. 15. **What is the sin whereby our first Parents fell from the Estate wherein they were created?**

A. **The sin whereby our first Parents fell from the Estate wherein they were created; was their eating the forbidden fruit.**

Q. 1. *Why was this Tree called the Tree of Knowledge?*

A. Not from any natural efficacy it had to give knowledge; but the Knowledge he should have by eating, or not eating, was experimental Knowledge, (*i. e.*) Knowledge to his Sorrow.

Q. 2. *Why did God forbid him this Tree?*

A. *First*, For the discovery of his dominion over man. *Secondly*, For the trial of his subjection and obedience. *Thirdly*, For the aggravation of his sin, if he should eat.

Q. 3. *What evil was there in eating of it?*

A. There was a twofold Evil, the evil of Sin, and the evil of Punishment, both very great.

Q. 4. *What was the Evil of Sin?*

A. A threefold Evil of Sin. *First*, Against God, called disobedience. *Rom.* 5. 19. *For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners.* *Secondly*, Against himself, Soul, Body, and Estate. *Thirdly*, Against his Posterity. *Rom.* 5. 12. *Wherefore as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.*

Q. 5. *What was the Evil of Punishment?*

A. *First*, Loss of God's Image. *Secondly*, Horror of Conscience. *Thirdly*, Sorrow on the Female Sex. *Fourthly*, Curse on the Creature. *Fifthly*, Expulsion from Paradise. *Sixthly*, Death both of Body and Soul.

Q. 6. *What is the first Instruction from it?*

A. To take heed of small beginnings of Temptations, and to resist it in the first motions. *Jam.* 3. 5. *Behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.*

Q. 7. *What is the second Inference?*

A. Not to hold a Parly with the tempter. See 2 *Cor.* 11. 3. *But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled* Eve, *through his subtilty; so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.*

Q. 8. *What is the third Inference?*

A. That Satan's Policy lies much in the choice of his tempting Instruments; as *Eve* and *Peter*, &c.

Q. 9. *What is the fourth Inference?*

A. A necessity of keeping strong guards on our Senses. *Isa.* 33. 15. *That stoppeth his ears from hearing of Blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil, he shall dwell on high, his place of defence shall be the munition of rocks.*

Q. 10. *What*

Q. 10. *What is the fifth Inference?*

A. That Covenant-breaking is a heinous sin, which God will punish. *Hos.* 8. 1. *He shall come as an Eagle against the house of the Lord, because they have transgressed my Covenant, and trespassed against my Laws.*

Q. 11. *What is the last Inference?*

A. That the corruption of our nature is much seen in desiring forbidden things. *Rom.* 7. 7. *What shall we say then? Is the Law sin? God forbid: Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law; for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.*

Of the Fall of Adam, *and ours in him.*

Quest. 16. **DID all Mankind fall in Adam's first transgression?**

A. **The Covenant being made with** Adam, **not only for himself, but for his Posterity; all mankind descending from him by ordinary Generation, sinned in him, and fell with him in his first transgression?**

Q. 1. *Did no man ever escape the Sin of* Adam?

A. Yes, The man Christ Jesus did, and he only, *Heb.* 7. 26. *For such an high Priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners.*

Q. 2. *Why was not Christ tainted with it?*

A. Because he came into the world in an extraordinary way. *Mat.* 1. 18. *Now the Birth of Christ was on this wise, when as his mother* Mary *was espoused to* Joseph, *before they came together, she was found with Child of the Holy Ghost.*

Q. 3. *How doth it appear all others are tainted with it?*

A. It appears by Scripture-Testimony. *Rom.* 5. 12. *Wherefore as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.* And experience of the best men. *Rom.* 7. 21. *I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.*

Q. 4. *How came all men to fall with* Adam?

A. Because all were included in *Adam*'s Covenant, as a Man's Covenant includes his Children before they be born; or the treason of the Father affects his Posterity.

Q. 5. *What infer you from hence?*

A. The stupendious wisdom of God in sending Christ in our nature, and yet without the sin and taint of it. 1 *Cor.* 1. 24. *Christ the wisdom of God?*

Q. 6. *What is the second Inference?*

A. Hence we learn the admirable love of Christ in taking our nature, with all the sinless Infirmities thereof. *Rom.* 8. 3. *For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh.*

Q. 7. *What is the third Inference.*

A. The necessity of our Union with Christ, in order to our participation of his Righteousness and Redemption. 1 *Cor.* 15. 22. *For as in* Adam *all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive.*

Q. 8. *What is the fourth Inference?*

A. Hence we may learn the malignant and mortal nature of sin, in as much as one sin defiled and destroyed a whole world.

Q. 9. *What is the fifth Inference.*

A. That though all be not equally sensible of their need, yet one sinner needs Christ as much as another.

Q. 10. *What is the last Inference?*

A. That no man hath any cause or reason to boast of the goodness of his nature, since the best were worst by nature under the same sin and misery as the *Eph.* 2. 3. *Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lust of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath even as others.*

Of Orginal Sin.

Quest. 17. **INto what Estate did the Fall bring Mankind?**

A. **The Fall brought Mankind into an Estate of Sin and Misery.**

Q. 18. **Wherein consists the sinfulness of that Estate whereinto Man fell.**

A. **The sinfulness of that Estate whereinto Man fell consists in the guilt of** Adam's **first Sin, the want of Original Righteousness, and Corruption of his whole Nature, which is commonly called Original Sin, together with all actual Transgressions which proceed from sin.**

Q. 1. *How many sorts of Sin are all men under?*

A. All men are guilty before God of two sorts of Sin; of Original, and Actual. *Psal.* 51. 5. *Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me.* Eccles. 7. 20. *For there is not a just man upon earth, that doth good and sinneth not.*

Q. 2. *How can we be guilty of* Adam's *first Sin?*

A. We are guilty of it, because *Adam* sinned not only as a single, but also as a publick Person, and representative of all Mankind. *Rom.* 5. 15, 16, 17. *But not as the offence; so also is the free gift; for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many, and not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift; for the judgment was by one to condemnation.*

Q. 3. *How else came we under his guilt?*

A. We are guilty of his Sin by Generation, for we were in his loyns; as Treason stains the Blood of the Posterity, or the Parents Leprosie the Children. *Psalm* 51. 5. *Behold I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me.*

Q. 4. *Wherein doth it consist?*

A. It consists in two things. *First*, In our aversation and enmity to that which is good. *Rom.* 7. 18. *In me, that is, in my flesh, there dwelleth no good thing. Secondly*, In proneness to that which is evil. *Rom.* 7. 14. *But I am carnal, sold under sin.*

Q. 5. *Is this corruption of Nature in all Men?*

A. Yes, In all meer Men, and Women, none exempted. *Rom.* 3. 10. and 23. *As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one, for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God.*

Q. 6. *In what part of our Nature doth this Sin abide?*

A. It abides in the whole man, in every part of man, both Soul and Body. *Gen.* 6. 5. *God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.* 1 Thes. 5. 23. *Now the God of peace sanctify you wholly, and I pray God your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

Q. 7. *How is the Body infected by it?*

A. In the readiness of the Bodily Members to further Sin, and its Temptations in the Soul. *Rom.* 13, 14, 15. *Their throat is an open sepulcher, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poyson of Asps is under their lips, whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness, their feet are swift to shed blood.*

Q. 8. *W*

Q. 8. *What learn we from Original Sin?*

A. To bear patiently the Miseries we see on our Children, and their death also without murmuring. *Rom.* 5. 14 *Nevertheless death reigned from* Adam *to* Moses, *even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of* Adam's *Transgression.*

Q. 9. *What is the second Instruction?*

A. It teaches us Humility, and should be matter of Confession and Humiliation, when we sin actually, *Psalm* 51. 5. *Behold I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me.*

Q. 10. *What is the third Instruction?*

A. It should provoke Parents to use their utmost diligence for the Conversion of their Children, who draw sin from them.

Q. 11. *What is the last Instruction?*

A. It teaches us the necessity of Regeneration, and should provoke us greatly to desire it.

Of Man's Misery.

Quest. 19. **What is the Misery of that Estate whereinto Man fell?**

A. **All Mankind by their Fall lost communion with God, are under his Wrath and curse; and so made liable to all miseries in this life, to death it self, and to the pains of Hell for ever.**

Q. 1. *What communion had God with Man before the Fall?*

A. Man then enjoyed the gracious presence and favour of God with him, which was better than life.

Q. 2. *How doth it appear this was lost by the Fall?*

A. It appears by Scripture-Testimony, That *Adam* lost it as to himself, *Gen.* 3. 8. *And* Adam *and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord* God, *among the trees of the garden.* And we in him. *Eph.* 2. 12. *At that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the Covenants of promise, having no hope, and without* God *in the world.*

Q. 3. *Was this the only misery that came by the Fall?*

A. No; Man did not only lose communion with God, but fell under his wrath and curse, *Eph.* 2. 3. *And were by nature children of wrath, even as others.*

Q. 4. *Doth the wrath and curse of God then lie on all Men?*

A. It lies on all the unregenerate in the world, *Gal.* 3. 10. *Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which is written in the book of the law, to do them. But believers are delivered from it by Christ,* 1 Thes. 1. 10. *Even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.*

Q. 5. *How are the miseries of Man by the Fall divided?*

A. They are divided into the Miseries of this world, and of the world to come.

Q. 6. *What are the miseries that come on them in this World?*

A. The Miseries of Life; as Sickness, Pain, Poverty on the Body; Fear, Trouble, Sorrow on the Mind, and at last Death it self, *Rom.* 6. *ult. The wages of sin is death.*

Q. 7. *What are the Miseries after this Life?*

A. The Pains and Torments of Hell for ever, *Psal.* 9. 17. *The wicked shall be turned into hell.*

Q. 8. *What are the Torments of Hell?*

A. Pain of Loss, and Pain of Sense, *Mat.* 25. 41. *Depart from me ye cursed into everlasting fire.*

Q. 9. *What learn you from hence?*

A. The woful State of the unconverted. Miserable here, and miserable to Eternity.

Q. 10. *What else learn we hence?*

A. The great Salvation Believers have by Christ from all this misery, *Heb.* 2. 3. *How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him.*

Of the Salvation of God's Elect, and of the Covenant of Grace.

Quest. 20. **Did God leave all Mankind to perish in the State of Sin and Misery?**

A. **God having out of his meer good pleasure from all eternity, elected some to everlasting life, did enter into a Covenant of grace, to deliver them out of the estate of Sin and Misery; and to bring them into an Estate of Salvation by a Redeemer?**

Q. 1. *Are some Persons chosen to Salvation, and others left?*

A. Yes: God hath chosen some to Salvation, and passed by others; as the Scriptures speak. See *Rom.* 8. 30. *Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called.* And *Jude* v. 4. *For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men,* &c.

Q. 2. *Did God chuse some because he foresaw they would be better than others?*

A. No: God's choice was not on foreseen works, but meerly of his grace, and good pleasure of his will, *Eph.* 1. 5, 6. *Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace.*

Q. 3. *Is this Election of* God *made in time, and that according as men use their free will, or from Eternity?*

A. Election is an Eternal act of God before the world was, and depends not on Man's using his free-will; as appears from *Eph.* 1. 4. *According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love.*

Q. 4. *Shall all that be Elected, be called, and saved,*

A. Yes, the Scripture is full and plain for it, *Acts* 13. 48. *And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed,* Rom. 8. 30. *Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called,* &c.

Q. 5. *By whom are the Elect saved?*

A. By Christ the only Redeemer, *Tit.* 3. 4, 5, 6. *But after that the kindness, and love of* God *our Saviour towards man, appeared not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy, he saved us, by washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost, which he shed on us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour.*

Q. 6. *Is there no other way of Salvation but by Christ?*

A. No, no other way is revealed in Scripture, *Acts* 4. 12. *Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.*

Q. 7. *What learn you from God's Election?*

A. What cause we have to admire Free-grace in our choice, who were no better than others, *Eph.* 2. 3. *And were by nature children of wrath, even as others.*

Q. 8. *What is the ſecond Inſtruction?*

A. It teaches us humility, we made not our ſelves to differ; but the free grace of God made the difference, 1 *Cor.* 4. 7. *For who maketh thee to differ from another?*

Q. 9. *What is the third Inſtruction?*

A. It teaches us diligence to make our Election ſure to our ſelves, by our calling, 2 *Pet.* 1. 10. *Wherefore the rather brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election ſure.*

Q. 10. *What is the fourth Inſtruction?*

A. It is matter of Comfort to God's Elect, amidſt all dangers in the world, 2 *Tim.* 2. 19. *Nevertheleſs the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his.*

Of the Covenant of Grace.

Queſt. 1. *What is the Covenant of Grace?*

A. It is a new compact or agreement made with Sinners, out of meer grace, wherein God promiſeth to be our God, and that we ſhall be his People, and to give everlaſting life to all that believe in Chriſt, *Jer.* 31. 33. *But this ſhall be the Covenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael, after thoſe days, ſaith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.*

Q. 2. *How doth this Covenant differ from the Covenant of Works?*

A. They differ many ways; but principally in three things. *Firſt*, The Covenant of Works had no Mediator; the Covenant of Grace hath a Mediator, *Heb.* 12. 24. *And to Jeſus the Mediator of the new Covenant. Secondly*, In the former, no place was found for repentance. In the *Second*, God admits it. *Heb.* 8. 10. *For this is the covenant that I will make with the Houſe of Iſrael, after thoſe days, ſaith the Lord, I will put my laws in their minds, and write them in their hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they ſhall be to me a people*, Ver. 12. *For I will be merciful to their unrighteouſneſs, and their ſins will I remember no more. Thirdly*, In their Condition, the former requires exact Obedience, the latter Faith, and ſincere Obedience, *Mark* 16. 16. *He that believeth, and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved.*

Q. 3. *May a Sinner that hath no worthineſs at all of his own, be taken into the Covenant of Grace?*

A. Yes, he may, *Iſa.* 43. 25. *I, even I am he, that blotteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine own ſake, and will not remember thy ſins.* This Covenant is not of Works, but of Grace. *Rom.* 11. 5, 6. *And if by grace, then it is no more of works, otherwiſe grace is no more grace; but if it be of works then it is no more grace, otherwiſe work is no more work.*

Q. 4. *Is this Covenant changeable, or an unchangeable Covenant?*

A. No, it is not changeable, but everlaſting and unchangeable for ever, *Iſa.* 54. 10. *For the mountains ſhall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindneſs ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the Covenant of my peace be removed, ſaith the Lord, that hath mercy on thee.*

Q. 5. *What are the principal things beſtowed in this Covenant?*

A. God himſelf, and in and with him Pardon and Salvation, *Jer.* 31. 33. *I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.*

Q. 6. *Can no Sin be forgiven out of this Covenant?*

A. No, God pardons none out of this Covenant, *Joh.* 3. 18. *But he that believeth not, is condemned already.*

Q. 7. *What is the firſt Inſtruction hence?*

A. Humbled and believing Sinners have ſingular ſupport from this New Covenant, 1 *John* 2. 12. *I write unto you little children, becauſe your ſins are forgiven you for his names ſake.*

Q. 8. *What is the ſecond Inſtruction from hence?*

A. That 'tis the great concern of all men to examine whether they be in this Covenant, or no. 2 *Cor.* 13. 5. *Examine your ſelves, whether ye be in the faith, prove your own ſelves; know ye not your own ſelves, how that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be Reprobates.*

Q. 9. *What is the third Inſtruction?*

A. See here the miſerable State of the wicked, which have no intereſt in it. *Pſalm* 50. 16. *But unto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to do to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldſt take my Covenant in thy mouth?*

Q. 10. *What is the laſt Inſtruction?*

A. That Chriſtians are obliged to walk as people in Covenant with God, 1 *Pet.* 2. 9. *But ye are a choſen generation, a royal prieſthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye ſhould ſhew forth the praiſes of him who hath called you out of darkneſs into his marvellous light.*

Of the only Redeemer.

Queſt. 21. **WHO is the Redeemer of God's Elect?**

A. The only Redeemer of God's Elect, is the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who being the Eternal Son of God, became man, and ſo was, and continueth to be God and Man, in two diſtinct natures, and one perſon for ever.

Q. 1. *What doth the name Redeemer ſignify?*

A. It ſignifies one that frees another out of Captivity and Bondage, as Chriſt did, *Mat.* 20. 28. *And to give his life a ranſome for many.*

Q. 2. *What was the miſery from which Chriſt delivered us?*

A. A twofold miſery, *viz.* Sin and Hell. *Firſt*, Sin, *Mat.* 1. 21. *Thou ſhalt call his name Jeſus, for he ſhall ſave his people from their ſins. Secondly*, Hell, 1 *Theſ.* 1. 10. *Even Jeſus, who delivered us from the wrath to come.*

Q. 3. *How did Chriſt deliver us from this Miſery?*

A. Firſt, By Price. *Secondly*, By Power. By Price, 1 *Pet.* 1. 18, 19. *Ye are not redeemed with ſilver and gold from your vain converſation, received by tradition from your fathers: but with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a lamb without blemiſh, and without ſpot.* By Power, Col. 1. 13. *Who hath delivered us from the power of darkneſs, and hath tranſlated us into the Kingdom of his dear ſon.*

Q. 4. *When was the Redemption wrought by Chriſt?*

A. It was decreed from Eternity; it was actually wrought on the Croſs, *Col.* 1. 20. *And having made peace through the blood of his Croſs, by him to reconcile all things unto himſelf, by him, I ſay, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.*

Q. 5. *How then could they be redeemed that died before?*

A. Though Chriſt's Blood was actually ſhed after the Old Teſtament believers died; yet the virtue of Chriſt's Death extends to them, as well as us, *Heb.* 11. 39, 40. *And theſe all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promiſe, God having provided ſome better thing for us, that they without us ſhould not be made perfect.*

Q. 6. *Why would not God deliver us without ſuch a Redeemer?*

A. Becau

A. Becauſe it was not ſo much for the honour of his Juſtice, *Rom.* 3. 25. *Whom God hath ſet forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſs, for the remiſſion of ſins that are paſt, through the forbearance of God. To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſs, that he might be juſt, and the juſtifier of him that believeth in Jeſus.*

Q. 7. *What is the firſt Inſtruction hence?*

A. That all that are out of Chriſt are in a miſerable Bondage, and Captivity, *John* 8. 36. *If the ſon therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.*

Q. 8. *What is the ſecond Inſtruction?*

A. Hence ſee the heinous nature of Sin, which required ſuch a price to ſatisfy for it, 1 *Pet.* 1. 18, 19. *We were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſilver and gold, but with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a lamb without blemiſh, and without ſpot.*

Q. 9. *What is the third Inſtruction hence?*

A. The wonderful love of Chriſt in redeeming us at ſuch a rate, *Rev.* 1. 5. *Who loved us, and waſhed us from our ſins in his own blood.*

Q. 10. *What is the laſt Inſtruction?*

A. This ſtrongly obligeth us to an univerſal holineſs, 1 *Cor.* 6. 20. *For ye are bought with a price; therefore glorify God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.*

Of Chriſt's Incarnation.

Queſt. 22. **HOW did Chriſt being the Son of God become man?**

A. **Chriſt the Son of God became man, by taking to himſelf a true Body, and a reaſonable Soul, being conceived by the power of the Holy Ghoſt, in the womb of the Virgin** Mary, **and born of her, yet without Sin.**

Q. 1. *Who is the only Redeemer of God's Elect?*

A. The Lord Jeſus Chriſt is their only Redeemer, and there is no other Redeemer beſides him, *Acts* 4. 12. *Neither is there ſalvation in any other; for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we muſt be ſaved.*

Q. 2. *How is he the Son of God, or can be, as no other is ſo?*

A. He is the Son of God by Nature, from all Eternity, and ſo no Angel or Saint is, *Heb.* 1. 5. *For unto which of the Angels ſaid he, at any time, Thou art my ſon, this day have I begotten thee?*

Q. 3. *Why was it neceſſary he ſhould become man?*

A. That he might be capable to ſuffer Death in our room, *Heb.* 2 15, 16, 17. *For verily he took not on him the nature of Angels, but he took on him the ſeed of* Abraham; *wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſins of the people.*

Q. 4. *Why muſt the Redeemer be God as well as Man?*

A. Becauſe the blood of a meer Man could not ſatisfy and redeem us. *Acts* 20. 28. *Feed the church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his own Blood.*

Q. 5. *Do theſe two Natures make two Perſons?*

A. No, The Humane Nature is united to the ſecond Perſon, and ſubſiſts in union with it. *John* 1. 14. *And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of Grace and Truth.*

Q. 6. *Was the Union only for a time?*

A. No, It continues and abides for ever. *Heb.* 7. 24. *But this man, becauſe he continueth ever, hath unchangeable Prieſthood.*

Q. 7. *What is the firſt Inſtruction hence?*

A. Hence we learn the tranſcendent love of God to poor Sinners. *John* 3. 16. *God ſo loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whoſoever believeth on him ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.*

Q. 8. *What is the ſecond Inſtruction?*

A. Hence we learn the matchleſs love of Chriſt, that he ſhould ſtoop to ſuch a condition for us. 2 *Cor.* 8. 9. *For ye know the Grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be made rich.*

Q. 9. *What is the third Inſtruction?*

A. That the greateſt Sins are capable of remiſſion to Believers. *John* 1. 29. *Behold, the Lamb of God which taketh away the ſins of the world.*

Q. 10. *What is the fourth Inſtruction?*

A. That thoſe that be in Chriſt need not fear the denial or want of any other mercy. *Rom.* 8. 32. *He that ſpared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how ſhall he not with him alſo freely give us all things?*

Q. 11. *What is the fifth Inſtruction?*

A. Hence we learn how impious it is to aſcribe any part of the glory of Redemption to any other beſides Chriſt.

Q. 12. *What is the ſixth Inſtruction?*

A. This teaches us the miſerable condition of all that are out of Chriſt, and the neceſſity of their damnation, he being the only Redeemer.

Of the Manner of Chriſt's Incarnation.

Queſt. 1. *WAS Chriſt's Incarnation a voluntary act in him?*

A. Yes, it was; for though he had a command to die for us, *John* 10. 18. *No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my ſelf, I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again;* Yet he came willingly. *Pſal.* 40. 6, 7. *Sacrifices and offerings thou didſt not deſire, mine ears haſt thou opened; burnt offerings, and ſin offerings haſt thou not required; lo, I come, in the volume of thy book it is written of me, v.* 8. *I delight to do thy will, O my God, yea, thy law is within my heart.*

Q. 2. *Was the Body of Chriſt a real and true Humane Body?*

A. Yes, it was a true and real Body, not the appearance and ſhape of a Body only, *Luke* 24. 38. *And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts ariſe in your Hearts?* Ver. 29. *Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I my ſelf; handle me, and ſee, for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones as ye ſee me have.*

Q. 3. *Had he a true Humane Soul as well as a Body?*

A. Yes, he had a real Humane Soul alſo, and all the natural faculties and powers thereof. *Mat.* 26. 38. *Then ſaith he unto them, My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowful, even unto death.*

Q. 4. *Was he then in all reſpects like to other men?*

A. No, his conception was not like others. *Iſa.* 7. 14. *Behold, a Virgin ſhall conceive, and bear a Son, and ſhall call his name* Emanuel. And he had no ſin in him as others have. Heb. 7. 26. *For ſuch an high prieſt became us, who is holy, harmleſs, undefiled, ſeparate from ſinners.*

Q. 5. *Did Chriſt put off the Humane Nature at his Aſcenſion?*

A. No, he did not, but carried it up to glory,

and now is in our nature in Heaven. 1 *Tim.* 3.6. *Received up into glory.*

Q. 6. *Why did he assume our Nature?*

A. That he might die in it for our Salvation. *Heb.* 2.15. *And delivered them who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.*

Q. 7. *Why did he rise in it after Death?*

A. He raised it from the dead, for our Justification. *Rom.* 4. 25. *Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our Justification.*

Q. 8. *Why did he ascend in our Nature into Heaven?*

A. To be a Mediator of Intercession in our Nature. *Heb.* 7. 25. *Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.*

Q. 9. *What is the first Instruction from hence?*

A. That the Body of Christ is not every where, but is contained in Heaven. *Acts* 3.21. *Whom the Heaven must receive till the times of restitution of all things.*

Q. 10. *What is the second Instruction?*

A. That Christ is full of tender compassions to his Peoples Infirmities. *Heb.* 4. 15. *For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.*

Q. 11. *What is the third Instruction?*

A. That great and admirable is the glory designed for the Bodies of Believers. *Phil.* 3. 21. *Who shall change our vile Bodys, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.*

Q. 12. *What is the last Instruction?*

A. That the bodily Eyes of Believers after the Resurrection, shall see Christ in glory. *Job* 19. 26. 27. *And though after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God, Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another.*

Of Christ's Offices.

Quest. 23. **What offices doth Christ execute as our Redeemer?**

A. **Christ as our Redeemer doth execute the Office of a Prophet, of a Priest, and of a King, both in his Estate of Humiliation and Exaltation.**

Q. 1. *What are the States and Conditions of our Redeemer?*

A. Christ's States are twofold, namely, his State of Humiliation, and his State of Exaltation. *Phil.* 2. 8, 9. *And being found in fashion as a Man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the Cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name above every name.*

Q. 2. *How many Offices belongs to Christ in these States?*

A. Christ hath a threefold Office; namely, of a Prophet, of a Priest, and of a King.

Q. 3. *Why doth Christ take all these three Offices?*

A. Because they are all necessary for our Salvation, and we have the benefit of them all. 1 *Cor.* 1. 30. *Who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.*

Q. 4. *Can no man take Christ in one Office, and not in another?*

A. No; whoever will have the benefit of any one, must receive him in all. *Acts* 5. 31. *Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a prince, and a saviour, for to give repentance unto Israel, and forgiveness of Sins.*

Q. 5. *What respect have the Offices of Christ to the Promises?*

A. The Promises flow out of them as out of their Fountain. 2 *Cor.* 1. 20. *For all the promises of God in him, are Yea, and in him, Amen.*

Q. 6. *What Promises flow out of the Prophetical Office?*

A. All the Promises of Illumination, Guidance and Direction flow out of Christ's Prophetical Office?

Q. 7. *What Promises flow out of the Priestly Office?*

A. All the Promises of Pardon and Peace flow out of it.

Q. 8. *What Promises flow out of the Kingly Office?*

A. All the Promises of Defence, Protection and Deliverances.

Q. 9. *What is the first Instruction?*

A. Hence we learn the compleatness of Christ for all the wants of his People. *Col.* 2. 10. *And ye are compleat in him.*

Q. 10. *What is the second Instruction?*

A. Hence we learn the folly and misery of all Hypocrites that close partially with Christ.

Q. 11. *What is the third Instruction?*

A. Hence we learn the singular dignity of the Lord Jesus. None ever have all those Offices but Christ.

Q. 12. *What is the last Instruction?*

A. That Faith is a considerate act; and requires much deliberation.

Of Christ's Prophetical Office.

Quest. 24. **How doth Christ execute the Office of a Prophet?**

A. **Christ executeth the Office of a Prophet, in revealing to us by his word and spirit, the will of God for our salvation.**

Q. 1. *What doth Christ's Prophetical Office imply?*

A. It implies man's natural blindness and ignorance. 1 *Cor.* 2. 14. *But the natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.*

Q. 2. *What else doth it imply?*

A. That Christ is the original and fountain of all that light, which guides us to salvation. 2 *Cor.* 4. 6, 7. *For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.*

Q. 3. *How doth Christ teach men the will of God?*

A. He doth it by external Revelation of it. *Acts* 3. 22. *For* Moses *truly said unto the Fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.* And by internal illumination. Luke 24. 45. *Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scripture.*

Q. 4. *What need then of Man's Ministry?*

A. Very much; for Christ hath instituted Ministers as instruments, by whom he will teach us. *Eph.* 4. 11, 12. *And he gave some Apostles, and some Prophets, and some Evangelists, and some Pastors and Teachers, for the perfecting of the Saints, for the work of the Ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ.* Acts 26. 18. *To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins.*

Q. 5. *Can*

Q. 5. *Can no man ſavingly know the will of God without the teachings of Chriſt.*

A. No; though common knowledge may be obtained in a natural way, yet not ſaving. *Mat.* 11. 25. *At that time Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of Heaven and Earth; becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes.*

Q. 6. *How appears it that Chriſt is appointed to this Office?*

A. We have the written word for it. *Acts* 3. 22. *A prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him ſhall ye hear in all things, whatſoever he ſhall ſay unto you.*

Q. 7. *What is the firſt Inſtruction hence?*

A. None need be diſcouraged at their natural weakneſs, if Chriſt be their Teacher. *Mat.* 11. 25. *At that time Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of Heaven and Earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reveal'd them unto babes.* Pſal. 19. 7. *The teſtimonies of the Lord are ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.*

Q. 8. *What is the ſecond Inſtruction?*

A. That it's a dreadful judgment to be ſpiritually blinded under the Goſpel. 2 *Cor* 4. 3, 4. *But if our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt, in whom the God of this World hath blinded the minds of them that believe not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine unto them.*

Q. 9. *What is the third Inſtruction?*

A. That Prayer is the beſt Expedient to obtain ſaving Knowledge. *Jam* 1. 5. *If any of you lack wiſdom let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it ſhall be given him.*

Q. 10. *What is the laſt Inſtruction?*

A. Learn hence the tranſcendent excellency of the Knowledge of Chriſt above all other Knowledge. *Phil.* 3. 8, 9. *Yea doubtleſs, I count all things but loſs, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord.*

Of Chriſt's Prieſthood.

Queſt. 25. **HOW doth Chriſt execute the Office of a Prieſt?**

A. **Chriſt executeth the Office of a Prieſt, in his once offering up of himſelf a ſacrifice to ſatisfy Divine Juſtice, and reconciling us to God, and in making continual intercceſſion for us.**

Q. 1. *What is the Prieſthood of Chriſt in general?*

A. It is his expiation of our Sins by the ſacrifice of himſelf, and obtaining God's favour for us. *Col.* 1. 20. *And having made peace through the blood of his croſs, by him to reconcile all things unto himſelf; by him I ſay, whether they be things in heaven, or things in earth.*

Q. 2. *What are the parts of Chriſt's Prieſtly Office?*

A. It hath two parts. *Firſt*, Oblation, or offering of himſelf. *Heb.* 9. 14. *How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt, who through the eternal ſpirit offered himſelf without ſpot to God, purge your conſciences from dead works, to ſerve the living God. Secondly*, Interceſſion for us. *Heb.* 7. 25. *Wherefore he is able alſo to ſave them to the uttermoſt, that come unto God by him, ſeeing he ever liveth to make interceſſion for them.*

Q. 3. *What is the end of Chriſt's Oblation?*

A. The end of it as to God, it was to ſatisfy his Incenſed Juſtice. *Rom.* 3. 25. *Whom God hath ſet forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſs, for the remiſſion of ſins that are paſt, through the forbearance of God.* And as to men, to put away their ſins. *Heb.* 9. 26. *For then muſt he often have ſuffered ſince the Foundation of the World, but now once in the end of the World, he hath appeared to put away ſin by the ſacrifice of himſelf.*

Q. 4. *What is the firſt difference between Chriſt and other Prieſts?*

A. Other Prieſts offered the Blood of Beaſts; Chriſt his own Blood. *Heb.* 9. 12. *Neither by the blood of Goats and Calves, but by his own Blood, he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.*

Q. 5. *What is the ſecond difference?*

A. They offered many Sacrifices; Chriſt perfected all by one offering. *Heb.* 10. 14. *For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.*

Q. 6. *What was the ſacrifice Chriſt offered to God?*

A. His Body. *Heb.* 10. 10. *By the which will we are ſanctified through the offering of the Body of Jeſus Chriſt once for all.* And his Soul. *Iſa.* 53. 10. *When thou ſhalt make his Soul an offering for ſin.*

Q. 7. *Whence is the efficacy of this Sacrifice?*

A. From the Divine Perſon to whom that Soul and Body was united. *Acts* 20. 28. *Feed the Church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his own blood.*

Q. 8. *What is the firſt Inference from it?*

A. That Believers are diſcharged by Chriſt from all their ſins and debts. *Acts* 13. 36. *And by him all that believe are juſtified from all things.*

Q. 9. *What is the ſecond Inference?*

A. That it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of an abſolute God. *Luke* 23. 31. *For if they do theſe things in a green Tree, what ſhall be done in the dry?*

Q. 10. *What is the third Inference?*

A. That it's impoſſible for man to ſatisfy God for his own Sins. *Pſal.* 130. 3. *If thou, Lord, ſhouldeſt mark iniquities, O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?*

Q. 11. *What is the laſt Inference?*

A. That the Chriſtian Religion only ſets the conſcience in peace. *Heb.* 9. 14. *How much ſhall the Blood of Chriſt, who through the eternal ſpirit offered himſelf without ſpot to God, purge your conſciences from dead works to ſerve the living God?*

Of Chriſt's Kingly Office.

Queſt. 26. **HOW doth Chriſt execute the Office of a King?**

A. **Chriſt executeth the Office of a King in ſubduing us to himſelf, in ruling and defending us, and reſtraining and conquering all his and our Enemies.**

Q. 1. *How manifold is Chriſt's Kingdom?*

A. Twofold. *Firſt*, Internal in men's Soul. *Luke* 17. 20. *Behold the Kingdom of God is within you. Secondly*, External over the world. *Eph.* 1. 22. *And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the Church.*

Q. 2. *What is the End of Chriſt's providential Kingdom?*

A. The good and ſalvation of the Church. *John* 17. 2. *As thou haſt given him power over all fleſh, that he ſhould give eternal life to as many as thou haſt given him.*

Q. 3. *Wherein doth he exerciſe his Kingly Power?*

A. In reſtraining His, and His People's Enemies. *Pſal.* 76. 10. *Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee, the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtrain.*

Q. 4. *How elſe is it Exerciſed?*

A. In

A. In protecting his Church amidſt all Enemies. *Exod.* 3. 3. *And* Moſes *ſaid, I will now turn aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the Buſh is not burnt.*

Q. 5. *What Inſtruments doth Chriſt uſe?*

A. Angels are miniſtring Spirits to him. *Heb.* 1. 14. *Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter them who ſhall be heirs of ſalvation?* And men, yea the worſt of men. *Rev.* 12. 16. *And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth and ſwallowed up the Blood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.*

Q. 6. *In what manner doth Chriſt rule the world?*

A. By Supream power, *Rev.* 9. 16. *He hath on his veſture and on his thigh a name written, King of kings, Lord of lords.* And perfect Wiſdom, *Eph.* 1. 11. *In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him, who worketh all things after the counſel of his own will.*

Q. 7. *What learn we from hence?*

A. That the Church is ſaved amidſt all dangers, *Jer.* 30. 11. *For I am with thee, ſaith the Lord, to ſave thee; though I make a full end of all nations, whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee.*

Q. 8. *What is the ſecond Inſtruction?*

A. That the godly may ſafely truſt to Chriſt's care, 2 *Chron.* 16. 9. *For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to ſhew himſelf ſtrong in the behalf of them whoſe heart is perfect towards him.*

Q. 9. *What is the third Inſtruction?*

A. That all plots againſt the Church ſhall ſurely be defeated, *Iſa.* 54. 17. *No weapon that is formed againſt thee ſhall proſper.*

Q. 10. *What is the fourth Inſtruction?*

A. It gives the Saints full ſatisfaction in all conditions, *Rom.* 8. 28. *And we know that all things work together for good to them that love* God, *to them that are called according to his purpoſe.*

Q. 11. *What is the laſt Inference?*

A. We ſhould not ſtand in a ſlaviſh fear of men, *Iſa.* 51. 12. *I, even I am he that comforteth you; who art thou that thou ſhouldſt be afraid of a man that ſhall die, and of the ſon of man which ſhall be made as graſs?*

Of Chriſt's Humiliation.

Queſt. 27. **Wherein did Chriſt's Humiliation conſiſt?**

A. **Chriſt's Humiliation conſiſts in his being born, and that in a low condition, made under the Law, undergoing the miſeries of this life, the wrath of God, and the curſed death of the croſs; in being buried, and continuing under the power of death for a time.**

Q. 1. *What doth Chriſt's humbling of himſelf import?*

A. His voluntarineſs in the deepeſt point of Self-denial, *Pſalm* 40. 7. *Then ſaid I, lo I come, in the volume of the book it is written of me.*

Q. 2. *What was the firſt act of Chriſt's Humiliation?*

A. His taking man's Nature on him, with all its ſinleſs Infirmities, *Rom.* 8. 3. *God ſending his own ſon, in the likeneſs of ſinful fleſh, and for ſin condemned ſin in the fleſh.*

Q. 3. *What is the ſecond part of his Humiliation?*

A. That mean life he lived in this world, which obſcured his Divine Glory, *Mark* 6. 3. *Is not this the carpenter, the ſon of* Mary.

Q. 4. *What was the firſt thing in Chriſt's Life that humbled him?*

A. The poverty of it, *Mat.* 8. 20. *And Jeſus ſaith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have neſts; but the ſon of man hath not where to lay his head.*

Q. 5. *What was the ſecond thing in his life that humbled him?*

A. The Temptations of Satan, to which he was ſubject, *Mat.* 4. 1. *Then was Jeſus led up of the ſpirit into the wilderneſs, to be tempted of the devil,* and that *for our ſakes,* Heb. 2. 17. *Wherefore in all things it behoveth him to be made like unto his brethren.* v. 18. *For in that he himſelf hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.*

Q. 6. *What is the third thing in Chriſt that humbled him?*

A. His ſubjection to the Law, *Gal.* 4. 4. *But when the fulneſs of the time was come, God ſent forth his ſon, made of a woman, made under the law.*

Q. 7. *What was the fourth thing in Chriſt's life that humbled him?*

A. The Revilings and Contradictions of Sinners, *Heb.* 12. 3. *For conſider him that endured ſuch contradiction of ſinners againſt himſelf.*

Q. 8. *Wherein was Chriſt humbled in his death?*

A. His death was painful and ignominious, *Gal.* 3. 13. *Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the law, being made a curſe for us. For it is written, Curſed is every one that hangeth on a tree.* Made a curſe for us, and deſerted in it, *Mat.* 27. 46. *And about the ninth hour, Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying; Eli, Eli, Lamaſabachthani, that is to ſay, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?*

Q. 9. *What is the firſt Inference from hence?*

A. That lowlineſs and humility becomes Chriſt's Followers, *Mat.* 11. 29. *Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek, and lowly in heart.*

Q. 10. *What is the ſecond Inference?*

A. That Chriſt's love to Sinners is aſtoniſhingly great, 2 *Cor.* 8. 9. *For ye know the grace of our* Lord *Jeſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be made rich.*

Q. 11. *What is the third Inference?*

A. Chriſtians ſhould be ready to ſuffer for Chriſt, 1 *Pet.* 4. 1. *Foraſmuch as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh; arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame; for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin.*

Q. 12. *What is the laſt Inference?*

A. That Humiliation is the true way to Exaltation, *Mat.* 23. 12. *And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that ſhall humble himſelf, ſhall be exalted.*

Of Chriſt's Exaltation

Queſt. 27. **Wherein conſiſts Chriſt's Exaltation?**

A. **Chriſt's Exaltation conſiſts in his riſing from the dead on the third day; in aſcending up into heaven, in ſitting at the right hand of God the Father, and in coming to judge the World at the laſt day.**

Q. 1. *What is the firſt ſtep of Chriſt's Exaltation?*

A. His Reſurrection from the dead.

Q. 2. *How doth his Reſurrection appear?*

A. By the Scripture Propheſies accompliſht in him, 1 *Cor.* 15. 4. *And that he was buried, and that he roſe again the third day, according to the ſcriptures.*

Q. 3. *Why did Chriſt riſe again?*

A. To eſtabliſh our Faith, and aboliſh our Sins 1 *Cor.*

1 Cor. 15. 17. *And if Chriſt be not riſen, your faith is vain, you are yet in your ſins.*

Q. 4. *What other end was there of Chriſt's Reſurrection?*

A. To declare his Divine Power, *Rom.* 1. 4. *And declared to be the ſon of God with power, according to the ſpirit of holineſs, by the reſurrection from the dead.* And to evidence the fulneſs of his ſatisfaction, John 16. 10. *Of righteouſneſs, becauſe I go to my father, and ye ſee me no more.*

Q. 5. *Did Chriſt riſe in the ſame Body he laid down?*

A. It was ſubſtantially the ſame, *John* 20. 27. *Then ſaith he to* Thomas, *Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſs, but believing.*

Q. 6. *What doth Chriſt's Reſurrection teach us?*

A. The certainty of Reſurrection after death, 1 *Cor.* 15. 20. *But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, and become the firſt fruits of them that ſlept.*

Q. 7. *What was the ſecond ſtep of Chriſt's Exaltation?*

A. His Aſcenſion after forty days into Heaven, *Acts* 1. 2, 3. *Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghoſt had given commandments unto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen, to whom alſo he ſhewed himſelf alive after his paſſion, by many infallible proofs, being ſeen of them forty days, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God.*

Q. 8. *Why did Chriſt ſtay ſo long on Earth?*

A. To aſſure the truth of his Reſurrection, and to ſettle the due Government of his Church, *Acts* 1. 2, 3.

Q. 9. *For what end did he aſcend?*

A. To take poſſeſſion of his glory, *John* 17. 5. *And now, O father, glorify thou me with thine own ſelf, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.* And that as our fore-runner, *Heb.* 6. 20. *Whether the fore-runner is for us entred, even Jeſus,* &c.

Q. 10. *In what manner did Chriſt aſcend?*

A. Triumphantly, and magnificently, *Pſalm* 47. 5. *God is gone up with a ſhout, the Lord with a ſound of trumpet.*

Q. 11. *What doth his aſcenſion teach us?*

A. Heavenly-mindedneſs, *Col.* 3. 1, 2. *If ye then be riſen with Chriſt, ſeek thoſe things which are above, where Chirſt ſitteth at the right hand of God; ſet your affections on things above, and not on things on the earth.* And an encouragement in our Chriſtian race. *Heb.* 12. 1, 2. *Wherefore ſeeing we alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloud of witneſſes, let us lay aſide every weight, and the ſin which doth ſo eaſily beſet us, and let us run with patience the race that is ſet before us, looking unto Jeſus the author and finiſher of our faith. Who for the joy that was ſet before him, endured the croſs, deſpiſing the ſhame, and is ſate down at the right hand of the Throne of God.*

The Second Part of the 28th Queſtion of Chriſt's Exaltation.

Queſt. 1. *What was the Third degree of Chriſt's Exaltation.*

A. His ſitting at God's right hand in Heaven, *Heb.* 1. 3. *When he had by himſelf purged our ſins, ſat down on the right hand of the majeſty on high.*

Q. 2. *What doth God's right hand ſignify?*

A. A State of Honour, *Heb.* 1. 13. *But to which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footſtool?* And power, *Mat.* 26. 64. *Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the ſon of man ſitting on the right hand of Power.*

Q. 3. *What is implied in Chriſt's ſitting there?*

A. That his work on earth is finiſhed, *Heb.* 10. 11, 12. *But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſin, for ever ſate down on the right hand of God.*

Q. 4. *What elſe doth it ſignify?*

A. Chriſt's power over all enemies, *Pſalm* 110. 2. *The Lord ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Sion; rule thou in the midſt of thine enemies.*

Q. 5. *What learn we from Chriſt's ſitting there?*

A. The high honour Believers are advanced to by Chriſt, *Eph.* 2. 6. *And hath raiſed us up together, and made us ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus.*

Q. 6. *What is the laſt ſtep of Chriſts Exaltation?*

A. His coming to Judgment, *Acts* 10. 42. *And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to teſtify that it is he which was ordained of God to be judge of quick and dead.*

Q. 7. *Is it certain there ſhall be a Judgment day?*

A. Yes, the Scripture aſſures it, 2 *Cor.* 5. 10. *For we muſt all appear before the judgment ſeat of Chriſt.* And every man's conſcience witneſſes to it, *Rom.* 2. 16. *In the day when God ſhall judge the ſecrets of men by Jeſus Chriſt, according to my Goſpel.*

Q. 8. *What is the firſt property of Chriſt's Judgment?*

A. It will be awful and ſolemn, 1 *Theſ.* 4. 16. *For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the Arch-angel, and with the Trump of God, and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.*

Q. 9. *What is the ſecond Property of it?*

A. It will be exact and critical, *Rom.* 2. 16. *In the day when God ſhall judge the ſecrets of men by Jeſus Chriſt, according to my Goſpel,* Mat. 12. 36. *But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of Judgment.*

Q. 10. *What is the third Property of it?*

A. It will be an univerſal Judgment, *Rev.* 20. 12. *And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God, and the books were opened.*

Q. 11. *How is this a part of Chriſt's Exaltation?*

A. He now acts in the fulneſs of his Kingly Power, *Mat.* 25. 34. *Then ſhall the King ſay unto them on his right hand, Come ye bleſſed of my father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.* And this will rowl away the reproach of his enemies, *Rev.* 1. 7. *Behold he cometh with clouds, and every eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him.*

Q. 12. *What learn we from Chriſt's being Judge?*

A. That Believers ſhall not be caſt in Judgment, *Rom.* 8. 1. *There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Chriſt Jeſus.*

Q. 13. *What learn we hence?*

A. The deplorable State of Chriſtleſs Perſons, *Luke* 19. 27. *But thoſe mine enemies that would not that I ſhould reign over them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.*

Q. 14. *What elſe learn we from Chriſt's Judgment?*

A. To give all diligence to be found of him in peace, 2 *Pet.* 3. 14. *Wherefore beloved, ſeeing that ye look for ſuch things, be diligent, that ye may be found of him in peace.*

Of the Application of Chriſt.

Queſt. 29. **How are we made partakers of the Redemption purchaſed by Chriſt?**

A. We

A. **We are made partakers of the Redemption purchaſed by Chriſt, by the effectual Application of it to us by his Holy Spirit.**

Q. 1. *What did our Redemption coſt Chriſt?*

A. It coſt him his own Blood to obtain it. *Heb.* 9. 12. *Neither by the Blood of Goats and Calves, but by his own Blood, he entred once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.*

Q. 2. *Can none have the benefit of it, except it be applied to them?*

A. No, if Chriſt be not applied, we cannot be ſaved. *John* 1. 12. *But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the Sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.*

Q. 3. *Whoſe work or office is it to apply Chriſt to us?*

A. It's the office and work of God's Spirit. *Tit.* 3. 45. *But after that the kindneſs and love of God our Saviour towards man appeared, not by works of righteouſneſs which we have done; but according to his mercy he ſaved us, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghoſt.*

Q. 4. *What Means doth the Spirit uſe in applying Chriſt?*

A. The external means he makes uſe of, is the Miniſtry of the Goſpel. 1 *Cor.* 3. 5. *Who then is* Paul, *and who is* Apollo, *but Miniſters by whom ye believed?*

Q. 5. *Is this ſufficient of it ſelf?*

A. No; the Bleſſing and Power of the Spirit muſt accompany it, or Chriſt cannot be applied. 1 *Theſ.* 1. 5, 6. *For our Goſpel came not unto you in word only, but alſo in power, and in the Holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of Men we were among you for your Sake. And ye became Followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the Word in much Affliction, with Joy of the Holy Ghoſt.*

Q. 6. *To whom doth the Spirit apply Chriſt?*

A. To thoſe that were given him of the Father before the World was. *Acts* 13. 48. *And as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.* John 14. 17. *Even the Spirit of Truth, whom the World cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him; but ye knom him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.*

Q. 7. *Is the Application of Chriſt to a Soul finiſht at once?*

A. Tho' the firſt act of Faith unites the Soul to Chriſt; yet it is a continued act. 1 *Pet.* 2. 4. *To whom coming as unto a living Stone.*

Q. 8. *What learn you from hence?*

A. What a deſtitute thing the Soul is that's out of Chriſt. *Rev.* 3. 17, 18. *Becauſe thou ſayeſt I am rich, and increaſed with Goods, and have need of nothing, and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poor, and blind, and naked.*

Q. 9. *What elſe doth it teach us?*

A. The riches and dignity of Believers. Chriſt; and all his Purchaſes are theirs. 1 *Cor.* 3. 22, 23. *Whether* Paul, *or* Apollo, *or* Cephas, *or the World, or Life, or Death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours, and ye are Chriſt's, and Chriſt is God's.*

Q. 10. *What elſe doth it teaeh us?*

A. The Righteouſneſs of God in the deſtruction of all Unbelievers. *John* 5. 40. *Mark* 16. 16. *He that believeth, and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved; but he that believeth not, ſhall be damned.*

Of our Union with Chriſt

Queſt. 30. **HOW doth the Spirit apply to us the Redemption purchaſed by Chriſt?**

A. **By working faith in us, thereby uniting us to Chriſt in our effectual Calling.**

Q. 1. *Can none have ſaving benefit by Chriſt, but ſuch as are united to him?*

A. No; for as *Adam's* Sin could not hurt us, except we had been in him; ſo Chriſt's Redemption cannot profit us, except we are in him. 1 *Cor.* 1. 30. *But of him are ye in Chriſt Jeſus, who of God is made unto us Wiſdom, Righteouſneſs, Sanctification and Redemption.*

Q. 2. *What are the Bonds of this Union?*

A. The Spirit on God's part. 1 *John* 3. 24. *And he that keepeth his Commandments dwelleth in him and he in him; and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.* And Faith on our part. *Eph.* 3. 17. *That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by Faith.*

Q. 3. *What is the firſt Property of this Union?*

A. It is an intimate Union. *Eph.* 5. 30. *For we are Members of his Body, of his Fleſh, and of his Bones.*

Q. 4. *What is the ſecond Property?*

A. It is an Union never to be diſſolved. *Rom.* 8. 35, 38. *Who ſhall ſeparate us from the Love of Chriſt? Shall Tribulation, Diſtreſs, or Perſecution, or Famine, or Nakedneſs, or Peril, or Sword? for I am perſwaded, that neither Death, nor Life, nor Angels, nor Principalities, nor Powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other Creature ſhall be able to ſeparate us from the love of God which is in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.*

Q. 5. *What is the third Property of this Union?*

A. It makes Chriſt, and all that he hath purchaſed, become ours. 1 *Cor.* 3. 23. *All are yours, and ye are Chriſt's, and Chriſt is God's.*

Q. 6. *What is the fourth Property of this Union?*

A. It is the Foundation and Root of all our ſpiritual and acceptable Obedience. *John* 15. 4. *Abide in me, and I in you, as the branch cannot bear fruit of it ſelf, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.*

Q. 7. *What is the firſt Inference from hence?*

A. That ſaving Grace in the Saints is immortal being ſecured to them in and by Chriſt. *Col.* 3. *Your Life is hid with Chriſt in God.*

Q. 8. *What is the ſecond Inference?*

A. That the Relation between Chriſt and Believers is very dear and intimate. *Eph.* 5. 30. *For we are Members of his Body, of his Fleſh, and of his Bones.*

Q. 9. *What is the Third Inference?*

A. That Believers need not be afraid to go down to the Grave. *Rom.* 8. 38. *For I am perſwaded, that neither Death nor Life,—— nor any other Creature ſhall be able to ſeparate us from the Love of God which is in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.* And this Union holds after Death. *Mat.* 22. 31, 32. *But touching the Reſurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was ſpoken unto you by God, ſaying, I am the God of* Abraham, *and the God of* Iſaac, *and the God of* Jacob? *God is not a God of the dead, but of the living.*

Q. 10. *What is the Fourth Inference?*

A. That in wronging and perſecuting the Saints men wrong and perſecute Chriſt himſelf. *Acts 9*

And he fell to the Earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, Why persecutest thou me?

Q. 11. *What is the fifth Inference?*

A. That in relieving and refreshing the Saints, we relieve and refresh Christ himself. *Mat.* 25. 35, 36. *For I was an hungry, and ye gave me meat, and I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a Stranger, and ye took me in, naked, and ye cloathed me. I was sick, and ye visited me, I was in Prison, and ye came unto me.* Verse 40. *In as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.*

Q. 12. *What is the last Inference?*

A. That there is a Sympathy in Christ under all the Pressures and Grievances of his People. *Heb.* 4. 15. *We have not an High Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our Infirmities, but was in all Points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.*

Of Effectual Calling.

Quest. 31. **What is effectual Calling?**

A. Effectual Calling is the work of God's Spirit, whereby convincing us of our sin and misery, enlightening our Minds in the knowledge of Christ, and renewing our Wills, he doth perswade and enable us to embrace Jesus Christ, freely offered to us in the Gospel.

Q. 1. *What makes the difference between effectual and ineffectual Calling?*

A. Ineffectual calling is when Men have nothing but the external Sound of the Gospel. *Mat.* 20. 16. *For many be called, but few chosen.* Effectual is, when the Spirit works in conjunction with the Word. *John* 6. 45. *It is written in the Prophets, and they shall be all taught of God; every Man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.*

Q. 2. *What is the first act of the Spirit in Effectual Calling?*

A. Conviction of Sin. *John* 16. 8. *And when he is come he will reprove the World of Sin.*

Q. 3. *Do the called of God hear any Voice from Heaven?*

A. Ordinarily it is called without sound, yet as efficacious as an audible Voice from Heaven

Q. 4. *What is the Second Act of the Spirit in our effectual Calling?*

A. The Illumination of the Mind in the Knowledge of Christ. *Acts* 26. 18. *To open their Eyes, and to turn them from Darkness to Light, and from the Power of Satan unto God.*

Q. 5. *In what things doth it enlighten them?*

A. In this, That Christ is their only Remedy. *Acts* 4. 12. *Neither is there Salvation in any other; for there is none other Name under Heaven given among Men, whereby we must be saved.* And their all-sufficient Remedy. *Heb.* 7. 25. *Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him.*

Q. 6. *What is the Third Act?*

A. His renewing of the Sinner's Will, and making it flexible. *Psalm* 110. 3. *Thy People shall be willing in the Day of thy Power.* Ezek. 36. 26. *A new Heart also will I give you, and a new Spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony Heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an Heart of Flesh.*

Q. 7. *Can no Man come to Christ till thus enabled?*

A. No, it's not in the Power of Man's Nature or Will, till thus renewed and enabled. *Eph.* 1, 19, 20. *And what is the exceeding greatness of his Power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty Power, which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him on his own right Hand in the Heavenly Places.* John 6. 44. *No Man can come to me except the Father which hath sent me draw him.*

Q. 8. *What Sort of Men are most ordinarily called?*

A. The poor and mean ones in the World. 1 *Cor.* 1. 26. *For ye see your calling Brethren, how that not many wise Men after the Flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called; but God hath chosen the foolish things of the World to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the World to confound the things which are mighty.*

Q. 9. *What is the first Instruction from it?*

A. Souls effectually called are never lost. *Rom.* 11. 29. *For the Gifts and Calling of God are without Repentance.*

Q. 10. *What is the second Instruction?*

A. All things co-operate to their good. *Rom.* 8. 28. *For we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose.*

Q. 11. *What is the third Instruction?*

A. It is dangerous to refuse God's Call. *Prov.* 1. 24. *Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my Hand and no Man regarded.*

Q. 12. *What is the last Instruction?*

A. That Christians are obliged to walk suitably to their Heavenly Calling. 1 *Thes.* 2. 12. *That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his Kingdom and Glory.*

Of the Concomitants of Vocation.

Quest. 32. **What Benefits do they that are effectually called partake of in this Life?**

A. They that are effectually called do in this Life partake of Justification, Adoption, Sanctification, and the several Benefits which in this Life do either accompany, or flow from them.

Q. 1. *Are all that be effectually called, justified?*

A. Yes, God justifies all, and every Soul that obeys and answers his call, *Rom.* 8. 30. *Whom he called, them he also justified.*

Q. 2. *What other benefits have the called in this Life?*

A. They are all the adopted Children of God, *Eph.* 1. 5. *Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children, by Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.*

Q. 3. *Are those all the benefits the Called receive?*

A. No, they are not only justified and adopted, but also sanctified, 1 *Cor.* 1. 30. *But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.*

Q. 4. *Do these three blessings come singly to the called?*

A. No; they are all accompanied with multitudes of other blessings flowing from them, *Eph.* 1. 3. *Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings, in heavenly places in Christ.*

Q. 5. *What are the mercies flowing from Justification?*

A. They are great and manifold, *Rom.* 5. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. *Therefore being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom alſo we have acceſs by faith into this grace wherein we ſtand, and rejoyce in hope of the Glory of God.*

Q. 6. *What are the benefits flowing from Adoption?*

A. Free acceſs to God, *Eph.* 3. 12. *In whom we have boldneſs and acceſs with confidence by the faith of him.* And a Title to Heaven, *Rom.* 8. 17. *If children, then heirs.*

Q. 7. *What Bleſſings accompany Sanctification?*

A. Union with Chriſt, *Heb.* 2. 11. *For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all one.* And Right to the Inheritance, *Acts* 20. 32. *And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.*

Q. 8. *What is the firſt Leſſon from hence?*

A. That they are Enemies to their own Souls, who obey not the Goſpel Call, 2 *Theſ.* 1. 8. *In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.*

Q. 9. *What is the ſecond Leſſon from hence?*

A. That the Eſtate of Believers abounds with ſpiritual Priviledges, 1 *Cor.* 3. 22, 23. *Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours, and ye are Chriſt's, and Chriſt is God's.*

Q. 10. *What is the third Leſſon from hence?*

A. That all the Believer's Priviledges are not in hope, but ſome in hand, 1 *John* 3. 1. *Behold what manner of love the father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſons of God.*

Q. 11. *What is the fourth Leſſon?*

A. The greateſt ſufferers for Chriſt have no reaſon to repent their call, *Rom.* 8. 18. *For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that ſhall be revealed in us.*

Q. 12. *What is the laſt Leſſon from hence?*

A. That we have infinite reaſon to bleſs God for the Goſpel, by which we are called, 2 *Theſ.* 2. 14. *Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel*

Of Juſtification.

Queſt. 33. **What is Juſtification?**

A. Juſtification is an Act of God's Free-grace, wherein he pardoneth all our Sins, and accepteth us as righteous in his ſight, only for the righteouſneſs of Chriſt imputed to us, and received by faith alone.

Q. 1. *What are the parts of Juſtification?*

A. It conſiſts of two Parts. *Firſt*, The pardon of Sin, *Acts* 13. 39. *And by him all that believe are juſtified from all things from which ye could not be juſtified by the Law of Moſes. Secondly*, The acceptation of our perſons as righteous, *Rom.* 5. 1, 2, 3. *Therefore being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom alſo we have acceſs by faith into this grace wherein we ſtand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.*

Q. 2. *Whoſe act is it to juſtify Sinners?*

A. It is the act of God alone, *Rom.* 8. 33. *It is God that juſtifieth.* Man's juſtifying of himſelf is nothing, *Luke* 16. 15. *And he ſaid unto them, Ye are they which juſtify your ſelves before men, but God knoweth your hearts; for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.* Nor other mens juſtifying of us, *Rev.* 3. 1. *I know thy works, that thou haſt a name to live, and art dead.*

Q. 3. *Is there any thing in man to merit his Juſtification?*

A. No, it is an act of Free-grace in God, *Rom.* 3. 24. *Being juſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption which is in Jeſus Chriſt.*

Q. 4. *If it be not for any inherent righteouſneſs, how then?*

A. It is for the righteouſneſs of Chriſt imputed to us, *Rom.* 4. 6. *Even as* David *alſo deſcribeth the bleſſedneſs of the man unto whom God imputeth righteouſneſs without works.*

Q. 5. *How is Chriſt's righteouſneſs made ours?*

A. By Application of it to us by Faith; *Gal.* 2. 16. *Knowing that a man is not juſtified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jeſus Chriſt, even we have believed in Jeſus Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law ſhall no fleſh be juſtified.*

Q. 6. *Is it not partly by Chriſt's Righteouſneſs, and partly our own?*

A. No: by Chriſt's Righteouſneſs, without any mixture of ours, *Rom.* 3. 28. *Therefore we conclude, that a man is juſtified by faith without the deeds of the law.*

Q. 7. *But doth not* James *ſay otherwiſe;* Jam. 2. 14. *What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and have not works, Can faith ſave him?*

A. The two Apoſtles contradict not one another, *Paul* ſpeaks of Juſtification before God; and *James* of juſtifying our Faith before men.

Q. 8. *Is no regard then to be had to good works?*

A. Yes, very great; they that believe, muſt be careful to maintain good works, *Tit.* 3. 8. *That they which have believed in God, might be careful to maintain good works.* Theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

Q. 9. *Why can none be juſtified by works?*

A. Becauſe all are guilty before God, *Rom.* 3. 29. *Is he the God of the Jews only? Is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo.* And the Law curſes all that are under guilt, *Gal.* 3. 10 *Curſed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.*

Q. 10. *What is the firſt Inference hence?*

A. The happy State of Believers who are now at Peace with God, *Rom.* 5. 1. *Therefore being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.* And whom he juſtifieth he glorifieth, *Rom.* 8. 30. *Whom he juſtified, them he alſo glorified.*

Q. 11. *What is the ſecond Inference hence?*

A. The excellency and neceſſity of Faith, *Rom.* 3. 30. *The circumciſion is juſtified by faith, and the uncircumciſion through faith.*

Q. 12. *What is the third Inference?*

A. That the greatneſs of ſin is no bar to faith ſince it is the Righteouſneſs of Chriſt that juſtifieth 2 *Cor.* 5. 21. *For he hath made him to be ſin for us who knew no ſin, that we may be made the righteouſneſs of God in him.*

Q. 13. *What is the laſt Inference?*

A. That Believers ought to be exceeding humble and far from boaſting. The Law of Faith excludes boaſting, *Rom.* 3. 27. *Where is boaſting then? It is ex-*

excluded; by what law? Of works? nay, but by the law of faith.

Of Adoption.

Quest. 34. **WHat is Adoption?**
A. **Adoption is an act of God's Free-grace, whereby we are received into the number, and have a right to all the Priviledges of the Sons of God.**

Q. 1. *How many sorts of Sons be there?*

A. There is one by Generation, and another by Adoption, *John* 1. 12, 13. *But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the Sons of God, even to them that believe in his name; which were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.*

Q. 2. *What moves God to adopt any man?*

A. Nothing but his Free-love, *John* 3. 1. *Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed on us, that we should be called the Sons of God.*

Q. 3. *Is this priviledge common to all men?*

A. No; it's peculiar to them that receive him, *John* 1. 12. *But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the Sons of God.*

Q. 4. *What is the first property of Adoption?*

A. It is a costly Relation, *Gal.* 4. 45. *When the fulness of time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.*

Q. 5. *What is the second property of Adoption?*

A. It is an high and honourable Relation, 1 *John* 3. 1. *Behold what manner of love the father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the Sons of God.*

Q. 6. *What is the third property of Adoption?*

A. It is a free relation on God's part, *Eph.* 1. 45. *According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love. Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children, by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.* And it makes us free, *John* 8. 35. *If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.*

Q. 7. *What is the fourth property of Adoption?*

A. It is a permanent relation, *John* 8. 35. *The Son abideth in the house for ever.*

Q. 8. *What is the first priviledge of the adopted?*

A. They have an intereſt in God as Children in a Father, 2 *Cor.* 6. 18. *And will be a father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.*

Q. 9. *What is the second Priviledge?*

A. Being God's Sons, they are Heirs of God, and joynt Heirs with Christ, *Rom.* 8. 17. *And if children, then heirs, Heirs of God, and joynt heirs with Christ.*

Q. 10. *What is the third Priviledge?*

A. Seasonable and sanctified Afflictions, *Heb.* 12. 6. *He scourgeth every Son whom he receiveth.*

Q. 11. *What is their fourth Priviledge?*

A. The Attendance and Ministry of Angels, *Heb.* 1. 14. *Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?*

Q. 12. *What is their fifth Priviledge?*

A. The assistance of the Spirit in Prayer, *Rom.* 8. 15. *For we have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear, but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba father.* And God's audience of their Prayers. 1 *John* 5. 14. *And this is the confidence that we have in him, That if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.*

Q. 13. *What use should we make of this?*

A. It teacheth us to carry our selves as Children to our heavenly Father. *First*, In our Imitation of him, *Eph.* 5. 1. *Be ye therefore followers of God as dear children. Secondly*, In our submission to him, *Heb.* 12. 9. *Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection to the father of spirits, and live? Thirdly*, In our dependance on him, *Mat.* 6. 32. *For your heavenly father knoweth that you have need of all these things.*

Of Sanctification.

Quest. 35. **WHAT is Sanctification?**
A. **Sanctification is the work of God's Free-grace, whereby we are renewed in the whole man, after the Image of God, and are enabled more and more to die unto sin, and live unto righteousness.**

Q. 1. *What are the parts of Sanctification?*

A. Dying unto Sin, and living unto God, *Rom.* 6. 11. *Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.*

Q. 2. *Who is the Author of Sanctification?*

A. God only, *Jude ver.* 1. *To them that are sanctified by God the Father.*

Q. 3. *What is the instrument of it?*

A. The word of God, *John* 17. 17. *Sanctify them through thy truth; thy word is truth.*

Q. 4. *What part of man is sanctified?*

A. Every part, both of the Soul and Body, 1 *Thes.* 5. 23. *And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly, and I pray God your whole spirit, soul and body, be preserved blameless, unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

Q. 5. *Is Sanctification perfected at once?*

A. No; but by degrees, 2 *Pet.* 3. 18. *But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.*

Q. 6. *When will it be made perfect?*

A. When we come to Heaven, and not before, 1 *Cor.* 13. 10, 11. *But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.*

Q. 7. *What are the signs of true Sanctification?*

A. When it runs into all parts of our Conversation, 1 *Pet.* 1. 15. *But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation. Secondly*, And continues to the end, *Rev.* 22. 11. *Let him that is holy, be holy still.*

Q. 8. *What is the inseparable companion of Sanctification?*

A. Righteousness towards men, *Luke* 1. 74, 75. *That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear, in holiness, and righteousness before him all the days of our life.*

Q. 9. *What is opposite to Sanctification?*

A. All filthiness of Flesh and Spirit, 2 *Cor.* 7. 1. *Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse our selves from all filthiness of flesh and spirit.*

Q. 10. *What is the privilcdge of the ſanctified?*

A. They are all elected, and ſhall be glorified, 1 *Pet.* 1. 2, 4. *Elect according to the fore-knowledge of God the father, through ſanctification of the ſpirit——to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in heaven for you.*

Q. 11. *What is the caſe of them who live and die unſanctified.*

A. They ſhall never ſee God, *Heb.* 12. 14. *Follow peace with all men, and holineſs, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord.*

Q. 12. *What differenceth true, from pretended Sanctification?*

A. True Sanctification purgeth the heart from the love of ſin, *Rom.* 7. 15. *For that which I do, I allow not.* And the life from the dominion of ſin, Rom. 6. 19. *As ye have yielded your members ſervants to uncleanneſs, and to iniquity, unto iniquity; even ſo now yield your members ſervants to righteouſneſs, unto holineſs.*

Q. 13. *May great ſinners be ſanctified?*

A. Yes, the Spirit of God can ſanctify the vileſt heart, 1 *Cor.* 6. 11. *And ſuch were ſome of you, but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified?*

Of Aſſurance, the fruit of Juſtification.

Queſt. 36. **WHAT are the benefits which in this life do either accompany, or flow from Juſtification, Adoption, and Sanctification?**

A. **The benefits which in this life do either accompany, or flow from Juſtification, Adoption, and Sanctification, are aſſurance of God's love, peace of Conſcience, joy in the Holy Ghoſt, increaſe of Grace, and perſeverance therein to the end.**

Q. 1. *Is Aſſurance poſſible to be attained in this Life?*

A. Yes; for ſome have had it, *Cant.* 6. 3. *I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine.* And all Chriſtians are commanded to ſtrive for it, 2 *Pet.* 1. 10. *Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence, to make your calling and election ſure.*

Q. 2. *How many ſorts of aſſurance are there?*

A. There is an objective Aſſurance, 2 *Tim.* 2. 19. *Nevertheleſs the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his.* And a ſubjective or perſonal Aſſurance, *Gal.* 2. 20. *Who loved me, and gave himſelf for me.*

Q. 3. *Is perſonal Aſſurance perfect in this Life?*

A. No, it admits of doubts and fears, which interrupts it, and it is not always at one height, 1 *Cor.* 13. 10. *When that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part ſhall be done away.*

Q. 4. *On what Teſtimony is perſonal Aſſurance built?*

A. Upon the Teſtimony of God's Spirit, witneſſing with ours, *Rom.* 8. 16. *The ſpirit it ſelf beareth witneſs with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.*

Q. 5. *Doth the Spirit make uſe of ſigns in us to aſſure us?*

A. Yes, Ordinarily he doth, 1 *John* 3. 14. *We know that we are paſſed from death to life, becauſe we love the brethren.* And *ver.* 24. *Hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the ſpirit which he hath given us.*

Q. 6. *How is true aſſurance diſcerned from preſumption?*

A. True aſſurance humbles the Soul, *Gal.* 2. 20. *I am crucified with Chriſt; nevertheleſs I live, yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me.* And makes the Soul afraid of Sin, 2 *Cor.* 7. 1. *Having therefore theſe promiſes, dearly beloved, let us cleanſe our ſelves from all filthineſs of fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſs in the fear of God.*

Q. 7. *What is the uſual ſeaſon of Aſſurance?*

A. The time of greateſt ſufferings for Chriſt, 1 *Pet.* 4. 14. *If ye be reproached for the name of Chriſt, happy are ye; for the ſpirit of glory and of God reſteth upon you.*

Q. 8. *Is perſonal Aſſurance abſolutely neceſſary to Salvation?*

A. No; a man may be ſaved, and in Chriſt, without it, *Iſa.* 50. 10. *Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his ſervant, that walketh in darkneſs, and hath no light? Let him truſt in the name of the Lord, and ſtay upon his God.*

Q. 9. *What is the fruit of Aſſurance?*

A. Joy unſpeakable amidſt outward Troubles, *Rom.* 5. 11. *And not only ſo, but we alſo joy in God through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom we have now received the atonement.*

Q. 10. *What ſins uſually eclipſe our Aſſurance?*

A. Negligence in duty ſtarves it, 2 *Pet.* 1. 10. *Give diligence to make your calling and election ſure. For if ye do theſe things, ye ſhall never fall.* And ſinning againſt light ſtabs it, *Pſalm* 51. 8. *Make me to hear joy and gladneſs, that the bones which thou haſt broken may rejoyce.*

Q. 11. *What is the firſt Inference from this Doctrine?*

A. That no unregenerate Perſon can have any Aſſurance; for it is the fruit of Juſtification, Adoption and Sanctification.

Q. 12. *What is the ſecond Inference?*

A. That all the Joys of Heaven are not to come; but ſome communicated in this life, 1 *Pet.* 1. 8. *Whom having not ſeen ye love; in whom though now ye ſee him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unſpeakeable and full of glory.*

Q. 13. *What is the third Inference?*

A. That aſſured Believers need to be circumſpect perſons, that they grieve not the Spirit, *Eph.* 4. 30. *And grieve not the ſpirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed unto the day of redemption.*

Of Peace of Conſcience.

Queſt. 1. WHat doth the word Peace *ſignify in Scripture?*

A. In the Language of the Old Teſtament it ſignifies all temporal good, 1 *Sam.* 25. 9. *Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine houſe, and peace be unto all that thou haſt.* And in the New Teſtament all ſpecial good; as 2 *Theſ.* 3. 16. *Now the Lord of peace give you peace always.*

Q. 2. *What are the kinds of ſpecial Peace?*

A. There is a twofold ſpecial peace; One without us, by reconciliation, *Rom.* 5. 1. *Therefore being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God.* And

And peace within us by way of conſolation, *Col.* 3. 15. *And let the peace of God rule in your hearts.*

Q. 3. *What did our peace coſt Chriſt?*

A. It coſt him bloody Stripes and Sufferings, *Iſa.* 53. 5. *The chaſtiſement of our peace was upon him, and by his ſtripes we are healed.*

Q. 4. *Can none have true peace but ſuch as are in him?*

A. No; others may have falſe Peace, *Luke* 11. 21. *When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.* But Believers only have true peace, *Rom.* 5. 1. *Therefore being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.*

Q. 5. *Have all Believers peace in their conſcience at all times?*

A. No, they are always in a ſtate of peace, but have not always the ſenſe of peace, *Iſa.* 50. 10. *Who is among you that feareth the Lord, and obeyeth the voice of his ſervant, that walketh in darkneſs, and hath no light? let him truſt in the name of the Lord, and ſtay upon his God.*

Q. 6. *What is that which hinders the ſenſe of peace in Believers?*

A. Their Sins againſt the Lord, and grieving of his Spirit, *Iſa.* 59. 2. *But your iniquities have ſeparated between you and your God; and your ſins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.*

Q. 7. *What maintains the ſtate of peace when the ſenſe of peace is loſt?*

A. Chriſt's continual and potent Interceſſion with the Father for us, 1 *John* 2. 12. *My little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſin not? and if any man ſin, we have an advocate with the father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous.*

Q. 8. *What is the beſt way to maintain our peace with God?*

A. Strict walking by Goſpel Rules, *Gal.* 6. 16. *And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them.*

Q. 9. *Doth this Peace come and go with outward Peace?*

A. No, we may enjoy this when no peace is to be had in the World, *John* 16. 33. *Theſe things I have ſpoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace; in the world ye ſhall have tribulation, but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.*

Q. 10. *What is the firſt Inſtruction from hence?*

A. That the wicked are in a ſad caſe at all times, but eſpecially in evil times, *Iſa.* 57. 20, 21. *But the wicked are like the troubled Sea when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt up mire and dirt. There is no peace, ſaith my God, to the wicked.*

Q. 11. *What is the ſecond Inſtruction from hence?*

A. That the chief Care of a Chriſtian ſhould be to keep his peace with God, *Jer.* 17. 17. *Be not a terror to me, thou art my hope in the day of evil.*

Q. 12. *What is the laſt Inſtruction?*

A. Let the Saints long to be in Heaven; the State of full and perfect Peace, *Iſa.* 57. 2. *He ſhall enter into peace; they ſhall reſt in their beds, each one walking in his uprightneſs.*

Of Joy in the Holy Ghoſt.

Queſt. 1. HOW *many ſorts of Joy are there among men?*

A. There is a Senſitive Joy, *Acts* 14. 17. *Nevertheleſs he left not himſelf without witneſs, in that he did good, and gave us rain from Heaven, and fruitful Seaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſs.* A ſinful Joy, *Prov.* 15. 21. *Folly is joy to him that is deſtitute of wiſdom.* And a ſpiritual Joy, *Rom.* 5. 11. *And not only ſo, but we alſo joy in God through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.*

Q. 2. *Why is ſpiritual Joy called joy in the Holy Ghoſt?*

A. Becauſe the Holy Ghoſt is the Author of it, *Gal.* 5. 22. *But the fruit of the ſpirit is love, joy, peace,* &c.

Q. 3. *What is the Firſt thing begets joy in the Saints?*

A. The Firſt thing they joy in is, their Juſtification before God, *Iſa.* 61. 10. *I will greatly rejoyce in the Lord, my ſoul ſhall be joyful in my God; for he hath cloathed me with the garments of ſalvation, he hath covered me with the robes of righteouſneſs.*

Q. 4. *What is the Second thing that breeds this Joy?*

A. Hopes of Glory breeds Joy in the Saints, *Rom.* 5. 2. *And rejoyce in hopes of the glory of God.*

Q. 5. *What is the inſtrument by which the ſpirit conveys this Joy?*

A. Faith is the inſtrument of it, *Phil.* 1. 25. *And having this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith.*

Q. 6. *What is the firſt Property of this Joy?*

A. 'Tis Joy unſpeakable, and full of Glory, 1 *Pet.* 1. 8. *Believing, ye rejoyce with joy unſpeakable, and full of glory.*

Q. 7. *What is the ſecond Property of it?*

A. That it is not in the power of men to deprive the Saints of it, *John* 16. 22. *And your joy no man taketh from you.*

Q. 8. *What is the third Property of it?*

A. It makes the Soul free and chearful in the ways of Obedience, *Pſalm* 119. 32. *I will run the ways of thy commandments, when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.*

Q. 9. *What is moſt deſtructive to a Chriſtian's Joy?*

A. Sin, eſpecially ſin againſt light, *Pſalm* 51. 8. *Make me to hear joy and gladneſs, that the bones which thou haſt broken may rejoyce.*

Q. 10. *What ſhould be the main Care of a Chriſtian in this World?*

A. To maintain his joy in God to the laſt, *Acts* 20. 24. *But none of theſe things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my ſelf, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with joy.*

Q. 11. *Have not Hypocrites their joys as well as real Chriſtians?*

A. Yes, but the Joy of the Hypocrite is not grounded upon Scripture-warrant, and will vaniſh away, and will come to nothing at laſt, *John* 5. 35. *He was a burning and a ſhining light, and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to rejoyce in his light.*

Q. 12. *What is the firſt Inference from hence?*

A. Let all that expect joy in the Holy Ghoſt, ſee that they preſerve purity of Conſcience and Converſation, 2 *Cor.* 1. 12. *Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.*

Q. 13. *What is the laſt Inference?*

A. That Religion is no melancholy thing, but the

the fountain of all Joy and Pleaſure, *Prov.* 3. 17. *Her ways are ways of pleaſantneſs, and all her paths are peace.*

Of the Increaſe of Grace.

Queſt. 1. DOTH *all true Grace increaſe and grow?*

A. Yes, it doth, like the Morning light, *Prov.* 4. 18. *The path of the juſt is as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.* And for that end God hath appointed Miniſters and Ordinances, *Eph.* 4. 11, 12. *And he gave ſome Evangeliſts, and ſome Paſtors and Teachers; for the perfecting of the Saints, for the work of the Miniſtry, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt.*

Q. 2. *Cannot falſe or ſeeming Grace grow?*

A. It may Spring up and ſeem to flouriſh for a time; but comes not to perfection, *Luke* 8. 14. *And that which fell among thorns are they which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleaſures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.*

Q. 3. *What is the firſt reſpect in which Grace grows?*

A. It grows by deeper rooting it ſelf in the Soul, *Eph.* 3. 17. *That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love, may be able,* &c.

Q. 4. *What is the manner of its growth?*

A. It grows in reſpect of its greater fitneſs and readineſs for acts of Obedience, *Col.* 1. 11. *Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience, and longſuffering, with joyfulneſs.*

Q. 5. *What is the third reſpect or manner of its growth?*

A. It grows in reſpect of its abilities to fix the mind more ſteadily on ſpiritual things. Hence grown Chriſtians are called ſpiritual men. *Gal.* 6. 1. *Ye which are ſpiritual reſtore ſuch an one in the ſpirit of meekneſs.*

Q. 6. *Why muſt all true Grace grow?*

A. Becauſe there is a Stature to which Chriſtians are appointed, *Eph.* 4. 12, 13. *Till we all come in the Unity of the Faith, and of the Knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect Man, unto the Meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſs of Chriſt.*

Q. 7. *What are the cauſes of a Chriſtians growth?*

A. Union with Chriſt, *John* 15. 4. *As the Branch cannot bear Fruit of it ſelf, except it abide in the Vine, no more can ye except ye abide in me.* And his Bleſſings on the Ordinances, *Iſa.* 55. 10, 11. *For as the Rain cometh down, and the Snow from Heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the Earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give Seed to the Sower, and Bread to the Eater: So ſhall my Word be that goeth forth out of my Mouth: it ſhall not return unto me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper in the thing whereto I ſent it.* And Providence, *Phil.* 1. 19. *For I know that this ſhall turn to my Salvation through your Prayers, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt.*

Q. 8. *May not true Grace ſometimes decay?*

A. Yes, it may. *Rev.* 2. 4. *Nevertheleſs I have ſomewhat againſt thee, Becauſe thou hadſt left thy love.* But not utterly. 1 *John* 3. 9. *Whoſoever is born of God doth not commit ſin, for his ſeed remaineth in him.*

Q. 9. *What is the firſt Inference from hence?*

A. To bleſs God for Goſpel Ordinances, *Pſal.* 92, 13, 14. *Thoſe that be planted in the Houſe of the Lord, ſhall floriſh in the courts of our God, they ſhall ſtill bring forth fruit in old age; they ſhall be fat and flouriſhing.*

Q. 10. *What is the ſecond Inference?*

A. Hence we ſee the miſerable ſtate of them that grow worſe and worſe, *Jude, Verſe* 12. *Theſe are ſpots in your feaſts of charity, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelves without fear, Clouds they are without water, carried about of winds. Trees whoſe fruit withereth; without fruit, twice dead, pluckt up by the root.*

Q. 11. *What is the third Inference?*

A. Chriſtians ſhould not be diſcouraged at their weakneſs in Grace, for they have a merciful Chriſt, *Iſa.* 42. 3. *A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break, and the ſmoaking flax ſhall he not quench, he ſhall bring forth judgment unto truth.* And a ſure Promiſe, *Job* 17. 9. *The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way; and he that hath clean hands ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.*

Q. 12. *What is the laſt Inference?*

A. That all true Chriſtians draw daily nearer and nearer to the heavenly and perfect State, 2 *Cor.* 4. 16. *For which cauſe we faint not; but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day,* Rom. 13. 11. *Now is our ſalvation nearer than when we believed.*

Of Perſeverance.

Queſt. 1. WHAT *is Perſeverance to the End?*

A. It is the ſteady and conſtant continuance of Chriſtians in the ways of Duty and Obedience, amidſt all Temptations and Diſcouragements to the contrary, *Col.* 1. 23. *If ye continue in faith, grounded and ſetled, and be not moved away from the hope of the Goſpel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.*

Q. 2. *Do all that profeſs Chriſt, continue in him?*

A. No; many that at firſt zealouſly profeſs him, afterwards fall away, *John* 6. 66. *From that time many of his Diſciples went back, and walked no more with him.*

Q. 3. *Why do not all Perſevere?*

A. Becauſe all Profeſſors have not a good root and foundation, *Matt.* 13. 20, 21. *But he that received the ſeed in ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it, yet hath he not root in himſelf, but endureth for a while; for when tribulation, or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.*

Q. 4. *What is the Firſt ground of the Saints Perſeverance?*

A. God's electing love, in which they are given to Chriſt, *John* 10. 29. *My father which gave them me, is greater than all, and no man is able to pluck them out of my father's hand.*

Q. 5. *What is the ſecond ground of Perſeverance?*

A. The immortal nature of Sanctifying grace, *John* 4. 14. *But whoſoever drinketh of the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall be in him a well of water, ſpringing up into everlaſting life,* 1 John 3. 9. *For his ſeed remaineth in him.*

Q. 6. *What is the third ground of it?*

A. T

A. The Covenant of Grace, *Jer.* 32. 40. *I will make an everlaſting covenant with them, That I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.*

Q. 7. *What is the fourth ground of it?*

A. Chriſt's effectual Interceſſion, *Luke* 22. 32. *But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not.*

Q. 8. *Are there no declinings of grace in the ſaints?*

A. Yes, there are, *Rev.* 2. 4. *Nevertheleſs I have ſomewhat againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt love.* Yet Grace cannot be totally or finally loſt. For the ſeed of God remaineth in the ſanctified, 1 *John* 3. 9. *Whoſoever is born of God doth not commit ſin, for his ſeed remaineth in him; and he cannot ſin, becauſe he is born of God.*

Q. 9. *Is there no hope of Salvation for final Apoſtates.*

A. No; the Goſpel gives none, *Heb.* 10. 38. *But if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.*

Q. 10. *What is the firſt Inſtruction hence?*

A. It warns all men to lay a good foundation, leſt the buildings of hope be overturned when the ſtorm comes, *Mat.* 7. 24, 25. *Therefore whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him to a wiſe man which built his houſe upon a rock, and the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that houſe, and it fell not; for it was founded upon a rock.*

Q. 11. *What is the ſecond Inſtruction?*

A. That all men ſhould look to themſelves leſt they loſe the things which they have wrought, 2 *Epiſt.* of *John*, Ver. 8. *Look to your ſelves, that we loſe not thoſe things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.*

Q. 12. *What is the laſt Inſtruction?*

A. Let no true Chriſtians be diſcouraged, how weak ſoever, for God is able to make him ſtand, *Rom.* 14. 4. *Who art thou that judgeſt another man's ſervant? to his own Maſter he ſtandeth or falleth, yea, he ſhall be holden up; for God is able to make him ſtand.*

Of perfection at Death

Queſt. 37. **What benefits do Believers receive from Chriſt at their Death?**

A. **The Souls of Believers are at their death made perfect in holineſs, and do immediately paſs into glory; their bodies being ſtill united to Chriſt, do reſt in their Graves till the Reſurrection.**

Q. 1. *What is the ſtate of perfect holineſs?*

A. It conſiſts in a perfect freedom from ſin, or any of the leaſt inclination to ſin, *Eph.* 5. 27. *That he may preſent it to himſelf a glorious Church, not having ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing, but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.*

Q. 2. *Wherein elſe doth perfection conſiſt?*

A. It conſiſts in the attainment of the higheſt meaſures and degrees of holineſs the creature is capable of, *Eph.* 4. 12, 13. *For the perfecting of the Saints, —— till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſs of Chriſt.*

Q. 3. *Cannot this be attained whilſt in the body?*

A. No; for here all our graces are imperfect, 1 *Cor.* 13. 12. *For now we ſee through a glaſs darkly, but then face to face.* And we live at a diſtance from God, 2 *Cor.* 5, 6. *Whilſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.*

Q. 4. *How is this attained at Death?*

A. At Death the roots of Sin are pulled up out of the Believer's Nature, *Heb.* 12. 23. *And to the ſpirits of juſt men made perfect.*

Q. 5. *Why muſt the Soul be made perfect at death?*

A. Becauſe the purity of the heavenly State admits no ſin or imperfection, *Rev.* 21. 27. *And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lye; but they which are written in the lambs book of life.*

Q. 6. *What is the firſt Inference from hence?*

A. That Death ſhould be lovely and deſirable in the eyes of Believers, *Phil.* 1. 23. *Having a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is far better.*

Q. 7. *What is the ſecond Inference?*

A. That God hath provided ſingular relief for his people that now groan under their Sins, and many imperfections, 1 *Cor.* 13. 12, 13. *And now we ſee through a glaſs darkly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then ſhall I know, even as alſo I am known.*

Q. 8. *What is the third Inference?*

A. That the heavenly State is infinitely above and beyond whatever we enjoy here, 1 *Cor.* 2. 9. *But as it is written, Eye hath not ſeen, nor ear heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.*

Q. 9. *What is the fourth Inference?*

A. That Believers are but at a ſmall diſtance from the Satisfaction of all their deſires, *Rom.* 13. 11. *Now is our ſalvation nearer than when we believed.*

Q. 10. *What is the fifth Inference?*

A. That the Saints ſhould earneſtly purſue that perfection, even in this imperfect ſtate, *Phil.* 3. 13, 14. *Brethren, I count not my ſelf to have apprehended; but this one thing I do, forgetting thoſe things which are behind, and reaching forth to thoſe things which are before, I preſs towards the mark, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Jeſus.*

Q. 11. *What is the ſixth Inference?*

A. That death to the Saints is better than life, *Phil.* 1. 21. *For to me to live is Chriſt, and to die is gain.*

Q. 12. *What is the laſt Inference?*

A. That Faith is abſolutely neceſſary to entitle us to this perfect ſtate.

Of immediate Glorification.

Queſt. 1. *DO all that die in Chriſt immediately paſs into glory?*

A. Yes, they do, *Luke* 23. 43. *To day ſhalt thou be with me in Paradiſe*, Phil. 1. 23. *Having a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt.*

Q. 2. *What is the First reaſon for their immediate Glorification?*

A. Becauſe Heaven is prepared and ready for them, *Mat.* 25. 34. *Come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.*

Q. 3. *What*

Q. 3. *What is the Second reason for it?*

A. Because at Death they are as ready for Heaven as ever they shall be, *John* 9. 4. *I must work the work of him that sent me while it is day, the night cometh, when no man can work.*

Q. 4. *What is the Third reason for it?*

A. Because Death else could not be gain, as it is, *Phil.* 1. 21. *For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.*

Q. 5. *What is the Fourth reason for it?*

A. Because there is the same reason for all, as for any one: but some are immediately glorified, *Luke* 23. 43. *To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.*

Q. 6. *What is the Fifth reason for it?*

A. Because Christ longs for their coming to him, and they for his Enjoyment; and these longings are in vain, if not satisfied, *Rev.* 22. 17, 20. *And the spirit and the bride say, Come, and let him that heareth say, Come; and let him that is a thirst say, Come? and whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely; he which testifieth these things, saith, I come Surely, I come quickly, Amen, even so, come Lord Jesus.*

Q. 7. *What is the First Instruction from hence?*

A. That the Apparitions of departed Saints ordinarily are but Fables. They wander not, *Rev.* 3. 12. *Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out.*

Q. 8. *What is the Second Inference?*

A. That Purgatory is a groundless Fable, and invention of men; and the Scriptures alledged to countenance it, grosly abused, 1 *Pet.* 3. 19. *By the which also he went and preacht unto the spirits in prison.*

Q. 9. *What is the Third Inference from it?*

A. That Heaven must needs be a marvellous surprize to Believers, how long soever they have conversed with it here.

Q. 10. *What is the Fourth Inference?*

A. The consideration of this should provoke Saints to work hard to finish all they have to do on Earth, *Eccles.* 9. 10. *Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whether thou goest.*

Q. 11. *What is the Fifth Inference?*

A. That there is no reason to grieve excessively for departed Saints, 1 *Thes.* 4. 13. *Even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.*

Q. 12. *What is the last Inference?*

A. That Christless ones are immediately in Hell, *Luke* 16. 22, 23. *The rich man also died, and was buried, and in Hell he lift up his eyes, being in torment.*

Of rest in the Grave.

Quest. 1. *WHY must Believers come to the Grave?*

A. Because where Sin has been, Death by the Law must follow, *Rom.* 5. 12. *Wherefore as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.*

Q. 2. *What is the First priviledge of their Bodies there?*

A. 'Tis the Priviledge of their Bodies to be there in union with Christ, 1 *Thes.* 4. 14. *Them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.*

Q. 3. *What is their Second priviledge?*

A. Their Graves are places of Rest; not Prisons, but Beds of Rest, *Isa.* 57. 2. *He shall enter into peace, they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.*

Q. 4. *What is the First evil they rest from?*

A. All the toils, and troubles, and afflictions of this life, *Rev.* 14. 13. *They may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.*

Q. 5. *What is the Second evil they rest from?*

A. They rest from all persecutions from men, *Job* 13. 17. *There the wicked cease from troubling, and there the weary be at rest.*

Q. 6. *What is the Third evil they rest from?*

A. They rest from Sin, never to feel temptation or inclination to sin, *Heb.* 12. 23. *And to the spirits of just men made perfect.*

Q. 7. *How long shall the Bodies rest in the Grave?*

A. Not for ever, but till the Day of the Resurrection, *Job* 19. 26. *For though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God.*

Q. 8. *What is the First Inference from hence?*

A. That union with Christ redounds to the singular advantage of the Body as well as the Soul, *Rom.* 8. 11. *But if the spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his spirit that dwelleth in you.*

Q. 9. *What is the Second Inference?*

A. That Death dissolves not the union betwixt Christ and the Souls or Bodies of his, *Mat.* 22. 32. *I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob; God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.*

Q. 10. *What is the Third Inference?*

A. That seeing our Bodies are to have so long and so sweet rest in the Grave, we should not spare them in God's Service now, 2 *Pet.* 1. 13, 14. *Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this Tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance, knowing that shortly I must put off this my Tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.*

Q. 11. *What is the Fourth Inference?*

A. That Christians should neither too much fear their own, nor sorrow for others death, *Rom.* 8. 38. *For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, —— nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord,* 1 Thes. 4. 13. *I would not have you to be ignorant concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not even as others which have no hope.*

Of the Resurrection.

Quest. 1. *IS the Resurrection a credible Doctrine?*

A. Yes, it is, *Acts* 26. 8. *Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?*

Q. 2. *Why then doth it seem incredible to man?*

A. Because they err, not knowing the Scriptures, and the Power of God, *Mark.* 12. 24. *Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?* The Power of God assures us it may be so, and the word of God to us it must be so.

Q. 3

Q. 3. *Is it ſinful to doubt of the Doctrine of the Reſurrection?*

A. 'Tis not only a ſin to doubt it, but an hereſy to deny it, it being a fundamental Article, *Heb.* 6. 2. *And of the reſurrection of the dead,* 1 Cor. 15. 13, 14. *But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen; and if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is alſo vain.*

Q. 4. *Who muſt riſe again at the Reſurrection?*

A. All men, good and bad, muſt riſe again, *Acts* 24. 15. *And have hope towards God, which they themſelves alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the juſt and the unjuſt,* Rev. 20. 12, 13, 14. *And I ſaw the dead ſmall and great, ſtand before God,* &c.

Q. 5. *What is the firſt difference betwixt the Reſurrection of the juſt and unjuſt.*

A. Saints riſe by virtue of their union with Chriſt, *Rom.* 8. 11. *But if the Spirit of him that raiſed up Jeſus from the dead dwell in you; he that raiſed up Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.* But the wicked by his power.

Q. 6. *What is the ſecond difference?*

A. The ſecond and main difference will be in the contrary ends to which they riſe, ſome to life, and ſome to condemnation, *Dan.* 12. 2. *And many of them that ſleep in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, ſome to everlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame, and everlaſting contempt.*

Q. 7. *What is the glory to which Saints bodies ſhall be raiſed?*

A. In the likeneſs of Chriſt's glorious Body, Phil. 3. 21. *Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like to his glorious body.*

Q. 8. *What is the Firſt Inference from hence?*

A. That every man ſhould ſtrive to the uttermoſt to attain to the Reſurrection of the juſt, Phil. 3. 10, 11. *That I may know him, and the power of his Reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of the ſufferings, being made conformable unto his death, if by any means I might attain to the reſurrection of the dead.*

Q. 9. *What is the Second Inference?*

A. Comfort to them that now groan under manifold Diſtempers, and Deformities of Body; they being made equal to Angels, *Mark* 12. 25. *For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the Angels which are in heaven.*

Q. 10. *What is the Third Inference?*

A. Get union with Chriſt by Faith, as you expect a joyful Reſurrection, *John* 11. 25. *Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection, and the life; he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live.*

Q. 11. *What is the Fourth Inference?*

A. Saints ſhould not fear Death, *Gen.* 46. 3. *Fear not to go down into Egypt.*

Q. 12. *What is the laſt Inference?*

A. Imploy your Bodies for good now.

Of Chriſt's acknowledging Believers.

Queſt. 38. **What benefit do Believers receive from Chriſt at the Reſurrection?**

A. At the Reſurrection Believers being raiſed in glory, ſhall be openly acknowledged, and acquitted in the Day of Judgment, and made perfectly bleſſed in the full enjoying of God to all Eternity.

Q. 1. *What is it to be acknowledged by Chriſt?*

A. It is Chriſt's owning of the ſpecial relation betwixt him and them, *Mat.* 25. 34. *Come ye bleſſed of my father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.*

Q. 2. *Whom will Chriſt acknowledge for his?*

A. Such as confeſs Chriſt now, *Mat.* 10. 32. *Whoſoever therefore ſhall confeſs me before men, him will I confeſs alſo before my father which is in heaven.*

Q. 3. *Before whom will Chriſt confeſs them?*

A. Before his Father, Angels and men, *Rev.* 3. 5. *He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be cloathed in white Raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confeſs his name before my Father, and before Angels.*

Q. 4. *Who ſhall be denied by Chriſt in that Day?*

A. All that now deny Chriſt, ſhall be denied by him, 2 *Tim.* 2. 12. *If we deny him, he alſo will deny us.*

Q. 5. *Why will Chriſt openly acknowledge them?*

A. To wipe off all Aſperſions and Cenſures that now are caſt upon them, *Iſa.* 66. 5. *Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my names ſake, ſaid, Let the Lord be glorified; but he ſhall appear to your joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.*

Q. 6. *What will be the effect of Chriſt's acknowledgement?*

A. 'Twill put a full end to all Doubts, Fears, and Jealouſies of themſelves, 1 *Cor.* 4. 3, 4 *But with me it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be judged of you, or of man's judgment; yea, I judge not my own ſelf, for I know nothing by my ſelf, yet am I not hereby juſtified, but he that judgeth me is the Lord.*

Q. 7. *What other effect will it produce in them?*

A. Joy unſpeakable and tranſcendent; often called time of refreſhing, *Acts* 3. 19. *When the time of refreſhing ſhall come from the preſence of the Lord.*

Q. 8. *Is this the only time Chriſt acknowledgeth them?*

A. No, he acknowledgeth them by his Spirit's Teſtimony now; but that's private in their Boſoms, *Rom.* 8. 16. *The Spirit it ſelf beareth witneſs with our ſpirits, that we are the children of God.*

Q. 9. *What is the firſt Inference from hence?*

A. To warn all how they paſs raſh Cenſures on Chriſt's Servants, *Pſalm* 73. 15. *If I ſay, I will ſpeak this, Behold I ſhould offend againſt the generation of thy children.*

Q. 10. *What is the ſecond Inference?*

A. Let none be afraid or aſhamed to confeſs the Perſon, Office, or any truth of Chriſt, for any loſs or danger, that may threaten them, *Luke* 12. 8, 9. *Alſo I ſay unto you whoſoever ſhall confeſs me before men, him ſhall the ſon of man alſo confeſs before the Angels of God. But he that denieth me before men, ſhall be denied before the Angels of God.*

Q. 11. *What is the third Inference?*

A. Let Chriſtians abound in good works. Every act of Charity for Chriſt, ſhall be acknowledged by him in the Day of Judgment, *Mat.* 25. 35. *For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat; I was thirſty, and ye gave me drink; I was a ſtranger, and ye took me in.*

Q. 12. *What is the laſt Inference?*

A. Let all Chriſtians love and long for the day of Chriſt's appearing, 2 *Tim.* 4. 8. *Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteouſneſs, which the Lord, the righteous Judge ſhall give me at that day, and not to me only, but unto them alſo that love his appearing.*

Of Chriſt's acquitting Believers.

Queſt. 1. *WHat is it to be acquitted by Chriſt?*

A. It is to be diſcharged and cleared from all the guilt of Sin, and puniſhment due to it by the Law, upon the account of Chriſt's Righteouſneſs imputed by God, and received by Faith, *Rom.* 5. 1. *Therefore being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt*, Rom. 8. 1. *There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Jeſus.*

Q. 2. *How many ways are Believers acquitted.*

A. They are acquitted now in the Court of Heaven, *Rom.* 8. 33. *Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of God's Elect? It is God that juſtifieth.* In the Court of their own Conſciences, 1 *John* 3. 21. *Beloved, if our hearts condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.* And in the Day of Judgment. Both particular; *Heb.* 9. 27. *As it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.* And general, *Acts* 3. 19. *Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your ſins may be blotted out.* Their Sins are then blotted out.

Q. 3. *How doth Chriſt's acquittance now, differ from that at Judgment?*

A. They differ in reſpect of Publickneſs; this is ſecret in the Believer's boſom, and that open before Men and Angels, *Rev.* 3. 5. *I will confeſs his name before my Father, and before his Angels.*

Q. 4. *What is the ſecond Difference?*

A. They differ in reſpect of ſubjective certainty and aſſurance. A Believer may doubt of this but not of that, 1 *Cor.* 4. 4, 5. *For I know nothing of my ſelf, yet am I not hereby juſtified; but he that judgeth me is the Lord; therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come.*

Q. 5. *What is the third Difference betwixt them?*

A. They differ in point of Conſolation. This always bears proportion to the certainty of it. Hence that day is called the time of refreſhing; when Chriſt blots out their Sins by Sentencial Juſtification. *Acts* 3. 19. *Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your ſins may be blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhall come from the preſence of the Lord.*

Q. 6. *Do Believers then lie under condemnation till that day?*

A. No, they are truly and fully juſtified now. *John* 5. 24. *He that heareth my Word, and believeth on him that ſent me, hath Everlaſting Life, and ſhall not come into condemnation; but is paſſed from Death unto Life.* But this Sentence is not yet publiſht by Chriſt's own Mouth, as it ſhall be then.

Q. 7. *On what account ſhall they be acquitted in that Day?*

A. On the very ſame account and ſcore they are now, *viz.* For the imputed Righteouſneſs of Chriſt in the way of Free-grace. *Eph.* 1. 7. *In whom we have Redemption through his Blood, the Forgiveneſs of Sins, according to the Riches of his Grace.*

Q. 8. *Muſt the Saints be ſummoned to Chriſt's Bar in that Day?*

A. Yes, they muſt appear as well as others. 2 *Cor.* 5. 10. *For we muſt all appear before the Judgment-Seat of Chriſt.* But not to the ſame end. *John* 5. 29. *And ſhall come forth, they that have done good, unto the Reſurrection of Life: And they that have done evil unto the Reſurrection of Damnation.*

Q. 9. *What is the firſt Inference hence?*

A. How ſure is a Believers Juſtification, being ſo ratified privately and publickly, in this World, and that to come?

Q. 10. *What is the ſecond Inference?*

A. Though the Day of Judgment be awefully ſolemn, it ſhould not be dreadful to Believers. They ſhould look for, and haſten to the coming of the Day of God. 2 *Pet.* 3. 12. *Looking for, and haſtening unto the coming of the day of God*, &c.

Q. 11. *What is the third Inference?*

A. That Faith is a Grace of abſolute neceſſity, and unſpeakable excellency. *Rom.* 5. 1, 2. *Therefore being juſtified by Faith, we have Peace with God through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. By whom alſo we have acceſs by Faith into this Grace wherein we ſtand.*

Q. 12. *What is the laſt Inference?*

A. All unbelievers are in a miſerable State now. *John* 3. 18. *He that believeth not, is condemned already.* And worſe in the World to come. *Mat.* 25. 41. *Depart from me ye curſed into everlaſting Fire, prepared for the Devil and his Angels.*

Of the full Enjoyment of God.

Queſt. 1. *WHat doth perfect Bleſſedneſs ſuppoſe and imply?*

A. It ſuppoſes the total Freedom of Believers from all the moral evil of Sin. *Eph.* 5. 27. *That he might preſent you to himſelf a glorious Church, not having ſpot nor wrinkle, or any ſuch thing, but that it ſhould be holy, and without blemiſh.* And from all the penal evils of ſuffering. *Rev.* 21. 4. *And God ſhall wipe away all Tears from their Eyes, and there ſhall be no more Death, neither Sorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more Pain, for the former things are paſſed away.*

Q. 2. *What elſe is implied in perfect Bleſſedneſs?*

A. It implies the full and perfect Enjoyment of God. 1 *Cor.* 15. 28. *And when all things ſhall be ſubdued unto him, then ſhall the Son alſo himſelf be ſubject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.*

Q. 3. *What is for God to be all in all?*

A. It implies three things in it. *Firſt*, That all the Saints ſhall be filled and ſatisfied from God alone. *Secondly*, That there ſhall be no need of other things out of which they were wont to fetch Comfort. *Thirdly*, That all other things, as Heaven, Angels, Saints, ſhould be loved and enjoyed in God.

Q. 4. *In what reſpect ſhall they enjoy God in Heaven?*

A. They ſhall have the glorious and immediate Preſence of God with them. *Rev.* 21. 3. *God himſelf ſhall be with them and be their God.*

Q. 5. *In what other reſpects ſhall they enjoy God?*

A. They ſhall ſee him as he is. 1 *John* 3. 2. *We ſhall be like him; for we ſhall ſee him as he is.*

Q. 6. *What will ſuch a Viſion of God produce?*

A. It will produce perfect conformity in them to God. 1 *John* 3. 2. *When he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him, for we ſhall ſee him as he is.* And perfect Joy will reſult from hence. *Pſalm* 16. 11. *In thy preſence*

presence is fulness of joy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

Q. 7. *Do not the Saints enjoy God here?*

A. Yes, they do; but not so as they shall enjoy him in Heaven. 1 *Cor.* 13. 12. *Now we see through a Glass darkly, but then face to face; now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.*

Q. 8. *What are the special differences between the Saints Communion with God here, and that in Heaven?*

A. Their Communion with God here is clogg'd with Sin. *Rom.* 7. 21. *I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.* Here it is not constant. *Psal.* 22. 1. *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?* Nor is it satisfying; but in Heaven it will be pure, constant, and satisfying.

Q. 9. *How long shall they there enjoy God?*

A. Not for Days, Years, Ages, but for ever and ever. 1 *Thes.* 4. 17. *And so shall we be ever with the Lord.*

Q. 10. *What is the first Instruction from hence?*

A. That the World is not the place of the Saints rest and satisfaction. *Heb.* 4. 9. *There remaineth therefore a rest to the People of God.* 2 Cor. 5. 2, 6. *For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be cloathed upon with our House which is from Heaven; therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we were at home in the Body, we are absent from the Lord.*

Q. 11. *What is the second Instruction from hence?*

A. That Death is a singular benefit to the Saints; and though it be an Enemy to Nature, yet it is the *Medium* to *Glory*. 2 *Cor.* 5. 4. *For we that are in this Tabernacle do groan, being burthened, not for that we would be uncloathed, but cloathed upon, that Mortality might be swallowed up of Life.*

Q. 12. *What is the third Instruction hence?*

A. The necessity of Faith and Regeneration in this World. None shall be raised up in Glory, acknowledged, acquitted, and made perfectly blessed in the full Enjoyment of God, but Believers. *Rom.* 8. 30. *Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified.* Heb. 12. 14. *Follow Peace with all Men, and Holiness, without which no Man shall see the Lord.*

Of Man's Duty to God.

Quest. 39. **What is the Duty that God requireth of Man?**

A. **The Duty which God requireth of Man, is Obedience to his revealed will.**

Q. 1. *Is obedience to God's Will the Duty of every Man?*

A. It is unquestionably the Duty of every man to obey the will of God, so far as he hath made it known to him. *Micah* 6. 8. *He hath shewed thee O man, what is good, and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God.*

Q. 2. *On what account is Man's Obedience due to God?*

A. 'Tis due to him, *First*, As he is our Creator, *In whom we live, and move, and have our being.* Acts 17. 27, 28. *Secondly*, As he is our Benefactor, from whom we receive all our Mercies. *Deut.* 28. 47. *Because thou servest not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of Heart, for the abundance of all things; Therefore shalt thou serve thine Enemies, which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things.* *Thirdly*, As he is our Lord, and Law-giver. *Jam.* 4. 12. *There is one Law-giver, who is able to save and to destroy.*

Q. 3. *Is Obedience due to none but God only?*

A. Yes, Subjects must obey their lawful Magistrates. *Rom.* 13. 1. *Let every Soul be subject to the higher Powers, for there is no Power but of God. The Powers that be are ordained of God.* People their Ministers. *Heb.* 13. 17. *Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit your selves, for they watch for your souls, as they that must give an Account.* Children their Parents. *Eph.* 6. 1. *Children obey your Parents in the Lord, for this is right.* But not as they are to obey God.

Q. 4. *What is the difference betwixt our Obedience to God's Commands, and Men's.*

A. We are to obey God chiefly and supreamly, for his own sake. 1 *Pet.* 2. 13. *Submit your selves to every Ordinance of Man, for the Lord's sake.* And *Eph.* 6. 1. *Children obey your Parents [in the Lord] for this is right.*

Q. 5. *What must we do when the Commands of God and Men fall cross to one another?*

A. In that case we must yield our Obedience to God, and not to man, whatever we suffer for it. *Acts* 4. 19. *Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.*

Q. 6. *Why must we obey God rather than Man?*

A. Because God is the Supream and Sovereign Lord of our Consciences, and no Creature hath power to command our Obedience, but in, and from him. *Isa.* 33. 22. *For the Lord is our Judge, the Lord is our Law-giver, the Lord is our King, he will save us.*

Q. 7. *Have the People Liberty to compare the Laws of God and Men, and judge how they agree, or differ?*

A. Yes, their Judgment of Discretion is both commanded; 1 *Cor.* 1. 10. 15. *I speak as to wise Men, judge ye what I say.* And commended; *Acts* 17. 11. *These were more noble than those in* Thessalonica, *in that that they received the Word with all readiness of Mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.*

Q. 8. *What is the only Rule for our Obedience to God?*

A. The Will of God revealed in the Scriptures, is our only Rule of Obedience. *Isa.* 8. 20. *To the Law, and to the Testimony; if they speak not according to this Word, it is because there is no Light in them.*

Q. 9. *But if a Man have a Voice, a Vision, or a Dream, seeming to hint the secret Will of God, may he not obey it?*

A. Yes, if it be consonant to the revealed Will of God in the Word, otherwise not. *Deut.* 29. 29. *The secret things belong unto the Lord our God, but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our Children for ever, that we may do all the Words of this Law.*

Q. 10. *What is the first Instruction hence?*

A. That it's highly sinful and dangerous to disobey the known Will of God in any thing. *Rom.* 1. 18. *For the Wrath of God is revealed from Heaven against all Ungodliess and Unrighteousness of Men, who hold the Truth in Unrighteousness.* Luke 12. 47. *And that Servant which knew his Lord's Will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his Will shall be beaten with many Stripes.*

Q. 11. *What is the second Instruction?*

A. That's a bleſſed man, who conſcienciouſly labours to obey the Will of God ſo far as he can diſcover it. *John* 13. 17. *If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye do them.* Gal. 6. 16. *And as many as walk according to this Rule, peace be on them, and Mercy.*

Q. 12. *What is the third Inference?*

A. It is highly ſinful and dangerous to command others, or obey Commands from others, which are not according to God's Command. *Hoſ.* 5. 11. *Ephraim is oppreſſed, and broken in Judgment, becauſe he willingly walketh after the Commandment.* Jer. 7. 31. *And they have built the high Places of Tophet which is in the Valley of the Son of Hinnom, to burn their Sons and their Daughters in the Fire, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my Heart.*

Of the Moral Law.

Queſt. 40. and 41. **What did God at firſt reveal to Man for the Rule of his Obedience?**

A. **The Rule which God at firſt revealed to Man for his Obedience, was the Moral Law.**

Where is the Moral Law ſummarily comprehended?

A. **The Moral Law is ſummarily comprehended in the Ten Commandments.**

Q. 1. *Is every Man under the Direction and Obligation of a Law?*

A. Yes, Man being a reaſonable Creature, is capable of, and fitted for Government by Law, which other Creatures are not; and being an accountable Creature to God, muſt needs be under a Law. *Rom.* 2. 15. *Which ſhew the Works of the Law written in their Hearts; their Conſciences alſo bearing witneſs, and their Thoughts the mean while accuſing, or elſe excuſing one another?*

Q. 2. *How could Man be under a Law before the Law was given by* Moſes?

A. Before ever the Law was given at *Sinai*, all the race of *Adam* had a Law written in their Hearts, *viz.* the Light of Reaſon, and Dictates of Natural Conſcience, *Rom.* 2. 14. *For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the Law, theſe having not the law are a law unto themſelves.* And beſides this, the Church had the revealed will of God to direct them, 2 *Pet.* 1. 19, 20. *We have alſo a more ſure word of Propheſy, wereunto ye do well to take heed, as unto a light that ſhineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-ſtar ariſe in your hearts. Knowing this firſt, that no propheſy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.*

Q. 3. *What is the meaning of the Moral Law?*

A. 'Tis not a Law to direct and order our Manners; but a Law that binds univerſally and perpetually, as the Ten Commandments do thoſe to whom they are promulged, and the Light of Nature doth all others, *Rom.* 2. 14. *For when the Gentiles which have not the Law, do by nature the things contained in the Law, theſe having not the Law, are a Law unto themſelves*, Luke 16. 17. *It is eaſier for heaven and earth to paſs, than one tittle of the Law to fall.*

Q. 4. *Why is it ſaid to be ſummarily comprehended in the Ten Commandments?*

A. Becauſe much more is included in every Command, than is expreſt, as our Saviour ſhews in his expoſition of it, *Mat.* 22. 40. *On theſe two Commandments hang all the law and the prophets.*

Q. 5. *Doth the Moral Law bind Chriſtians under the Goſpel?*

A. Yes, it doth, as a Rule to order their Converſations by, *Jam.* 2. 8, 9, 10. *If ye fulfil the royal law according to the Scripture, Thou ſhalt love thy Neighbour as thy ſelf; ye do well: but if ye have reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſin, and are convinced of the law as tranſgreſſors; for whoſoever ſhall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, is guilty of all?*

Q. 6. *Is the Moral Law the ſame thing with the Covenant of Works, and impoſed for the ſame end?*

A. God never deſigned the Law to be the way of Man's Juſtification ſince the Fall, *Gal.* 3, 21, 22. *Is the law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid! for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteouſneſs would have been by the law; but the Scripture hath concluded all under ſin, that the promiſe by faith of Jeſus Chriſt might be given to them that believe.* But it was promulged to convince Men of Sin, *Rom.* 7. 7. *What ſhall we ſay then? Is the law ſin? God forbid! Nay, I had not known ſin, but by the law; for I had not known luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not covet.* And bring them to Chriſt, *Gal.* 3. 24. *Wherefore the law was our School-maſter to bring us unto Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by faith.*

Q. 7. *What is the firſt Inference from hence?*

A. Hence we learn the abominable Nature of Popery. The Pope being that lawleſs One, who will not be bound to the Laws of God himſelf, 2 *Theſ.* 2. 8. *Then ſhall that wicked one be revealed whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſs of his coming*, But aſſumes Power to diſpence with God's Laws to others.

Q. 8. *What is the ſecond Inference hence?*

A. That man dieth not as Beaſts die; which are under no Moral Law, and therefore capable of no ſin; but muſt come to Judgment after Death, *Eccleſ.* 3. 21. *Who knoweth the ſpirit of man that goeth upward, and the ſpirit of the Beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?* Heb. 9. 27. *And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the Judgment.*

Q. 9. *What is the third Inference hence?*

A. That though the actions of men naturally conſidered are tranſcient, yet their conſequences and effects are permanent; an act is ſoon done, a word ſoon ſpoken, a thought ſoon thought; but when done, ſpoken or thought, they are placed to account, *Gal.* 6. 7, 8. *Be not deceived, God is not mocked; for whatſoever a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reap; for he that ſoweth to the fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reap corruption; but he that ſoweth to the ſpirit, ſhall of the ſpirit reap life everlaſting.*

Q. 10. *What is the fourth Inference from hence?*

A. That God will proceed with men by different rules in the Day of Judgment, according to the different Laws they lived under in this World, *Rom.* 2. 12. *For as many as have ſinned without law, ſhall alſo periſh without law; and as many as have ſinned in the law, ſhall be judged by the law.*

Q. 11. *What is the fifth Inference from hence?*

A. That thoſe who have ſinned againſt the cleareſt Light, and beſt Helps, will, if they die impenitent, be judged to the greateſt Miſery, *Matt.* 11. 23. *And*

And thou Capernaum which art exalted unto heaven, ſhalt be brought down to Hell; for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day, Heb. 2. 3. *How ſhall we eſcape if we neglect ſo great ſalvation?*

Q. 12. *What is the ſixth Inference from hence?*

A. That as we are to prize the Moral Law highly, as a Rule of Life; *Pſal.* 119. 105. *Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.* So are we to bleſs God for the Goſpel-Diſpenſation, by which only we can attain to Juſtification and Salvation, *Heb.* 12. 22. *But we are come to Mount Sion, and unto the City of the living God, the heavenly Jeruſalem, to an innumerable company of Angels.*

Of Love to God and man.

Queſt. 42. **What is the ſum of the Ten Commandments?**

A. **The ſum of the Ten Commandments is to love the Lord our God with all our hearts, with all our ſoul, with all our ſtrength, and with all our mind; and our Neighbour as our ſelves.**

Q. 1. *What is the ſum of the Ten Commandments?*

A. To love the Lord our God with a Sincere love, in and for him, *Matt.* 22. 37, 38. *Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy mind. This is the Firſt and Great Commandment; The Second is like unto it, Thou ſhalt love thy Neighbour as thy ſelf.*

Q. 2. *What is the firſt thing contained in our ſupream Love to God?*

A. It implies the loving of God purely and abſolutely for himſelf. The Excellencies that are in him, *Cant.* 1. 3. *Thy name is as ointment poured forth; therefore the virgins love thee.* And the benefits we receive from him, *Pſal.* 116. 1. *I love the Lord becauſe he hath heard my voice and my ſupplication.*

Q. 3. *What is the Second Property of this Supream Love?*

A. Supream love devotes the whole man to God and Chriſt: So that in life and death that man deſigns the Glory of God as his main end, *Rom.* 14. 7, 8. *For none of us liveth to himſelf, and no man dieth to himſelf; for whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord; whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lord's.*

Q. 4. *What is the third Property of Supream Love?*

A. It cauſes the Soul to depreciate and ſlight all other things in compariſon of God's Glory, and an Intereſt in Chriſt, *Acts* 20. 24. *But none of theſe things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my ſelf, ſo that I may finiſh my courſe with joy*, Phil. 3. 8, 9. *I count all things but loſs for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord.*

Q. 5. *What is the fourth Property of Supream Love?*

A. It centers the Soul in God as its only reſt, *Pſal.* 116. 7. *Return unto thy reſt, O my ſoul.* And cannot be ſatisfied till it come to the full enjoyment of him, 2 *Theſ.* 3. 5. *The Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and patient waiting for Chriſt.*

Q. 6. *Why muſt we love God with a ſupream love?*

A. Becauſe ſuch a love only ſuits the tranſcendent Excellency of God; commands all we are and have for God, and is the only love that will continue to the end, *Rom.* 8. 35. *Who ſhall ſeparate us from the love of Chriſt?*

Q. 7. *What is it to love our Neighbour as our ſelves?*

A. It is the exact Obſervation and Practice of the golden Rule of Chriſt, *Matt.* 7. 12. *Therefore all things whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye even ſo to them, for this is the law and the prophets.*

Q. 8. *Are all men to be loved alike, and with the ſame degree of Love?*

A. No; tho' we muſt love all men with the love of Benevolence; yet the Saints only with the love of Complacency, *Pſal.* 16. 3. *But to the ſaints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.* And to ſuch we muſt eſpecially do good, *Gal.* 6. 10. *As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, eſpecially unto them who are of the houſhold of faith.*

Q. 9. *What is the firſt Inſtruction from hence?*

A. Hence we learn the excellency of Divine love. *Moſes* expreſſes the Whole Duty of Man in Ten Commandments. Chriſt hangs the Whole Law upon theſe Two, Love to God and our Neighbour, *Mark* 12. 30, 31. *Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſtrength. This is the firſt Commandment. And the Second is like, namely this, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf; there is none other Commandment greater than theſe.* And the Apoſtle reduces theſe Two into One, *Gal.* 5. 14. *For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, Thou ſhalt love thy Neighbour as thy ſelf.*

Q. 10. *What is the ſecond Inference from hence?*

A. It convinces the holieſt of men how far ſhort they come in their Obedience to the rule of duty, and therein *the law is our School-maſter to bring us to Chriſt*, *Gal.* 3. 24.

Q. 11. *What is the third Inference from hence?*

A. It diſcovers the excellency and perfection of the Law of God, *Pſal.* 19. 7. *The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the ſoul.* And that we are highly to honour and magnify it as a rule of duty, though we muſt utterly renounce it as the way of our Juſtification.

Q. 12. *What is the laſt Inference from hence?*

A. That there is nothing too dear for a Chriſtian in this world, but he muſt give it up by ſelf-denial, when it comes in competition with his ſupream love to God, *Luke* 14. 26. *If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his own life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple, (i. e.)* Love them leſs than me.

Of the Preface to the Commandments.

Queſt. 43, and 44. **What is the Preface to the Ten Commandments?**

A. **The Preface to the Ten Commandments is in theſe words, I am the Lord thy God which have brought thee out of the Land of Egypt, out of the Houſe of Bondage.**

What doth the Preface to the Ten Commandments teach us?

A. **The Preface to the Ten Commandments teacheth us, that becauſe God is the Lord, and our God, and Redeemer, therefore we are bound to keep all his Commandments.**

Q. 1. *Why*

Q. 1. *Why doth God uſe arguments and inducements to win men to the obedience of his laws?*

A. Becauſe he loves to work on man as a rational Creature, according to the principles of his Nature, *Hoſ.* 11. 4. *I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love.* And becauſe he delights in none but free and chearful Obedience, *Pſal.* 110. 3. *Thy people ſhall be willing in the day of thy power.*

Q. 2. *What is the firſt argument in this Preface?*

A. It is the ſovereignty of the Law-giver [I am the Lord] which ſhould awe the heart of every man to obedience, *Jam.* 4. 12. *There is one law-giver, who is able to ſave and to deſtroy.*

Q. 3. *What is the ſecond argument to Obedience?*

A. One propriety in God by covenant [I am the Lord thy God] This obligeth to Obedience and aggravateth diſobedience, *Pſal.* 50. 7. *Hear, O my people, and I will ſpeak; O Iſrael, and I will teſtify againſt thee; I am God, even thy God,* Hoſ. 9. 1. *Thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God.*

Q. 4. *What is the third argument unto Obedience?*

A. The benefits of Redemption that they receive from God. Benefits perſwade to duty; and *the goodneſs of God leads to repentance,* Rom. 2. 4.

Q. 5. *How can deliverance out of Egypt, be an argument to them that never were in Egypt?*

A. As that Deliverance was a Type of our Deliverance, ſo 'tis an argument to us, and an argument from the leſs to the greater; ſo it obligeth us more than them, *Luke* 1. 74, 75. *That he would grant us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might ſerve him without fear, in holineſs and righteouſneſs before him all the days of our life.*

Q. 6. *What is that deliverance we have? and how doth it oblige us to Obedience?*

A. Our Deliverance is not from *Egypt*, but from Hell. *Who hath delivered us from the power of darkneſs, and hath tranſlated us into the kingdom of his dear Son,* Col. 1. 13. And our perſons are bought by the Redeemer to glorify God, 1 *Cor.* 6. 19. *What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the Holy Ghoſt, which is in you; for ye are bought with a price; wherefore glorify God in your body, and in your ſpirits which are Gods.*

Q. 7. *Is it not mercenary to ſerve God upon the account of benefits received, or to be received?*

A. He that makes religious Duties *Mediums* to attain carnal Advantages only, is of worſe than a mercenary Spirit. *Hoſ.* 7. 14. *And they have not cried unto me with their Hearts when they howled upon their Beds; they aſſembled for Corn and Wine, and they rebelled againſt me.* But to be quickened by Mercy to Duty is not Mercenary, but Evangelical. *Ho* 3. 5. *They ſhall fear the Lord and his goodneſs.*

Q. 8. *What is the firſt Inference from hence?*

A. That great is the Condeſcention of God to Man, that he will uſe Arguments to induce him to Obedience, who might exact it only by his Sovereignty, and juſtly damn us for our Diſobedience. 2 *Cor.* 5. 20. *Now then we are Ambaſſadors for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by us, we pray you in Chriſt's ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.*

Q. 9. *What is the ſecond Inference from hence?*

A. That the more Mercy any receive from God, the more Obligations are laid on them to obey him. *Pſalm* 116. 1, 2. *I love the Lord becauſe he hath heard my Voice, and my Supplication; becauſe he hath inclined his Ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.*

Q. 10. *What is the third Inference from hence?*

A. The more Mercies and Favours any Man ſins againſt, the greater is that Man's Sin, and the ſorer will be his Puniſhment. *Amos* 3. 1, 2. *You only have I known of all the Families of the Earth, wherefore I will puniſh you for all your Iniquities.*

Q. 11. *What is the fourth Inference from hence?*

A. That God's Expectations are greater, where his Mercies and Favours have been ſo. *Iſa.* 5. 4. *What could have been done more to my Vineyard, that I have not done in it? Wherefore when I looked that it ſhould bring forth Grapes, brought it forth wild Grapes.*

Q. 12. *What is the laſt Inference from hence?*

A. That Memorials of God's Mercies are to be kept by us, to provoke us to conſtant and chearful Duties of Obedience. *Exod.* 17. 14. *And the Lord ſaid unto* Moſes, *write this for a Memorial in a Book, and rehearſe it in the Ears of* Joſhua. Pſal. 103. 2, 3. *Bleſs the Lord, O my Soul, forget not all his Benefits.*

Of the First Commandment.

Queſt. 45. **Which is the Firſt Commandment?**

A. **The Firſt Commandment is, Thou ſhalt have no other Gods before me.**

Q. 1. *What is the firſt Duty enjoined in the firſt Commandment?*

A. It is to know and acknowledge the Exiſtence or Being of God, and conſequently condemns all Atheiſm, both in judgment and practice, *Heb.* 11. 6. *He that cometh to God muſt believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him,* Pſal. 14. 1. *The fool hath ſaid in his heart, there is no God.*

Q. 2. *What is the ſecond duty of the First Commandment?*

A. It requires all men to know and acknowledge the unity of God, *Deut.* 6. 4. *Hear, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord.* And condemns Polytheiſm, or plurality of Gods, 1 *Cor.* 8. 5, 6. *For tho' there be that are called Gods, whether in heaven or in earth, as there be Gods many, and Lords many; but to us there is but one God.*

Q. 3. *Whence ſprang the Opinion of more Gods than one at firſt in the world?*

A. It ſprang from ignorance of God's Omnipreſence and Omnipotence. Hence came their vain imaginations, *Rom.* 1. 21. *Becauſe that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was darkened.* They thought the preſence and power of God might reach one place, and not another, 1 *Kings* 20. 23. *And the ſervants of the King of Aſſyria ſaid unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills, therefore they were ſtronger than we; but let us fight againſt them in the plain, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger than they.*

Q. 4. *What were the firſt Creatures worſhipped as Gods?*

A. Probably the heavenly Bodies, Sun, Moon and Stars, becauſe of their ſplendor and influences;

ences? theſe as Heralds, do proclaim God to the World, *Pſal.* 19. 1, 2. *The heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament ſheweth his handy work. Day unto day uttereth ſpeech, and night unto night ſheweth knowledge.* And theſe meſſengers of God were miſtaken for God himſelf; *Job* 31. 26, 27. *If I beheld the Sun when it ſhined, or the Moon walking in Brightneſs, and my Heart hath been ſecretly inticed, or my Mouth hath kiſſed my Hand; This alſo were an Iniquity, for I ſhould have denied the God that is above.*

Q. 5. *What do theſe Words* [before me] *import?*

A. It notes God's perfect Knowledge and Abhorrence of Idolatry, or worſhiping of another God, as what he cannot endure to behold. *Jer.* 44. 3, 4. *Becauſe of their Wickedneſs which they have committed to provoke me to Anger, in that they went to burn Incenſe to ſerve other Gods, whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your Fathers; howbeit I ſent unto you all my Servants the Prophets, riſing early, and ſending them, ſaying, O do not this abominable thing that I hate.*

Q. 6. *Are none guilty of this ſin but heatheniſh Idolaters?*

A. Yes, all that place their ſupream Love or Truſt in any Creature, make their Creature their God, and in Scripture are called Idolaters. *Col.* 3. 5. *And Covetouſneſs which is Idolatry.*

Q. 7. *How doth the Idolatry forbidden in the firſt, differ from that forbidden in the ſecond Commandment?*

A. The Idolatry forbidden in the firſt Commandment is a Sin reſpecting the object of Worſhip, when we ſet up any thing in the place of God, which by nature is not God. *Gal.* 4. 8. *Howbeit then when ye knew not God, ye did ſervice unto them which by nature are no Gods.* But that againſt the ſecond Commandment is, when we pretend to worſhip the true God, but do it by ſuch means, and in ſuch a manner as he hath not required, or hath forbidden. *Exod.* 32. 4, 5. *And he received them at their Hands, and faſhioned it with a graving Tool, after he had made a molten Calf, and they ſaid, Theſe be thy Gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the Houſe of Egypt.*

Q. 8. *What is the firſt Inference from the firſt Commandment?*

A. That it is a ſpecial Mercy to be brought forth in a Land where the true God is known and worſhipped. *Pſalm* 147. 20. *He hath not dealt ſo with any Nation; and as for his Judgments they have not known them; praiſe ye the Lord.*

Q. 9. *What is the ſecond Inference from the firſt Commandment?*

A. That it is a great and dreadful ſin to live without the Worſhip of God in the World. *Eph.* 2. 12. *That at that time ye were without Chriſt, and without God in the World.*

Q. 10 *What is the third Inference from the firſt Commandment?*

A. That Chriſtians muſt not comply with Idolatrous and Superſtitious Worſhip, when they are caſt into Idolatrous Places, how great ſoever the danger be. *Pſal.* 16. 4. *Their Sorrows ſhall be multiplied, that haſten after another God; their drink-offerings of Blood will I not offer, nor take up their Names into my Lips.*

Q. 11. *What is the fourth Inference from*

A. That the ſupream Love, Fear, and Truſt of the Soul, is God's peculiar Right and Due. Whoſoever places them on any other beſides God is guilty of a very heinous and great ſin againſt him. 1 *John* 2. 15. *Love not the World, neither the things that are in the World; if any Man love the World, the Love of the Father is not in him.* Compar'd with *Job* 31. 24, 28. *If I have made Gold my Hope, or have made ſaid to the fine Gold, Thou art my Confidence; this alſo were an Iniquity to be puniſhed by the Judge, for I ſhould have denied the God that is above.*

Q. 12. *What is the fifth Inference from hence?*

A. That God's Eye diſcovers the cloſeſt Idolatry in the World, whether it be in ſecret Actions; *Ezek.* 8. 12. *Haſt thou ſeen what the Antients of the Houſe of Iſrael do in the dark? Every Man in the Chambers of his Imagery? for they ſay, the Lord ſeeth us not, the Lord hath forſaken the Earth.* Or inward Affections. *Col.* 3. 5. *Mortify therefore your Members which are upon the Earth, Fornication, Uncleanneſs, inordinate Affection, evil Concupiſcence, and Covetouſneſs, which is Idolatry.*

Q. 13. *What is the ſixth Inference from hence?*

A. That an high and full Condition in the World, is a dangerous Condition, and lies moſt expoſed to the danger of Heart-Idolatry. *Prov.* 30. 9. *Leſt I be full, and deny thee, and ſay, Who is the Lord?* Mark 10. 24. *How hard is it for them that truſt in Riches to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven?*

Q. 14. *What is the laſt Inference?*

A. That in covenanting with God, and avouching him for our God, we muſt wholly renounce all others, and take God alone for our portion; and the object of our love and dependance. *Hoſ.* 3. 3. *Thou ſhalt not be for another man. So will I alſo be for thee.* Luke 14. 33. *So likewiſe whoſoever he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.*

Of the ſecond Commandment.

Queſt. 49. **Which is the ſecond Commandment?**

A. **The ſecond Commandment is,** [Thou ſhalt not make unto thee any graven Image, or any likeneſs of any thing that is in Heaven above, or that is in the Earth beneath, or that is in the Water under the Earth; thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf to them, nor ſerve them: For I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, viſiting the iniquities of the Fathers upon the Children, unto the third and fourth generation, of them that hate me, and ſhewing mercy unto thouſands of them that love me, and keep my Commandments]

Queſt. 50 **What is required in the ſecond Commandment?**

A. **The ſecond Commandment requireth, the receiving, obſerving, and keeping pure and entire all ſuch Religious Worſhip and Ordinances, as God hath appointed in his Word**

Queſt. 51. **What is forbidden in the ſecond Commandment?**

A. **The ſecond Commandment forbiddeth the Worſhipping of God by Images, or any other way, not appointed in his word.**

Queſt. 52.

Quest. 52. What are the Reasons annexed to the second Commandment.

A. The Reasons annexed to the second Commandment are, God's Sovereignty over us, his Propriety in us, and his Zeal he hath to his own Worship?

Q. 1. *What is the Sin especially forbidden in the second Commandment?*

A. The Sin here forbidden is the Corruption of God's Worship, by making any similitude of any Person in the Godhead, and performing Divine Worship before it, or to it, *Exod.* 32. 8. *They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: They have made them a molten Calf, and have worshipped, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, these be thy Gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the Land of Egypt.* Deut. 4. 15, 16. *Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves, (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the Day that the Lord spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the Fire;) lest ye corrupt your selves and make you a graven Image, the Similitude of any Figure, the likeness of Male or Female.*

Q. 2. *What is the second Sin forbidden in this Commandment?*

The second Sin against this Commandment is Will-worship, consisting in the Addition of Man's Inventions to the Worship of God as a part thereof. *Matth.* 15. 9. *But in vain do they worship me, teaching for Doctrines the Commandments of Men.* Col. 2. 20, 21, 22, 23. *Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the Rudiments of the World; why, as though living in the World, are ye subject to Ordinances, (Touch not, taste not, handle not: Which all are to perish with the using) after the Commandments and Doctrines of Men: Which things have indeed a Shew of Wisdom in Will-worship and Humility, and neglecting of the Body, not in any Honour to the satisfying of the Flesh.*

Q. 3. *But if those Additions be for the more decent worshipping of God, it is not allowed by* 1 Cor. 14. 40. Let all things be done decently and in order?

A. No; That Scripture commands that Gods Institutions be regularly and decently performed, but not that we invent Ceremonies that are symbolical, to make them more decent than Christ left them.

Q. 4. *Why is the second Commandment left out in all the publick Offices of the Popish Church?*

A. Because it expresly condemns their Idolatrous Images, kneeling at the Sacrament, Prayers to Saints, and all their Superstitious Crosses, Surplices, Chrisme, as sinful.

Q. 5. *Do they not clear themselves from Idolatry, by telling us they only worship God before, or by them, but not the Images themselves?*

A. No, they do not; for the use of Images in Gods Worship is expresly condemned in this Commandment; and if this would excuse the Papists, it had also excused the *Israelites* in worshipping the Calf, *Exod.* 32. 4. ---*And they said, these be thy Gods, O Israel, that brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.*

Q. 6. *What's the first Reason annexed to the second Commandment?*

A. The first Reason annexed is Gods Sovereignty, *I the Lord*; which shews that it belongs to God only to institute his own Worship, and make it effectual? and therefore to do that in his Worship which he never commanded, is sinful and dangerous; *Jer.* 7. 31. *And they have built the high places of Topbet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.*

Q. 7. *What's the second Reason annexed to the second Commandment?*

A. The second Reason is Gods Propriety in us? he is our God, and we belong to him; and therefore to corrupt his Worship, greatly aggravates our Sin, *Hos.* 9. 1. *Rejoyce not, O Israel, for joy as other people; for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God,* &c.

Q. 8. *What's the third Reason annexed to the second Commandment?*

A. The jealousie of God over his Worship and Worshippers; so that this sin of corrupting his Worship, will dreadfully incense his wrath, as it did, *Levit.* 10. 1, 2. *And Nadab and Abihu the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them, and they dyed before the Lord.*

Q. 9. *What's the first Instruction from the second Commandment?*

A. That it is an hainous sin to neglect the Worship of God, in that manner he hath appointed us to Worship him, as in Prayer, *Jer.* 10. 25. *Pour out thy fury upon the Heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name.* ---Hearing the Word, *Prov.* 28. 9. *He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.*

Q. 10. *What's the second Instruction from the second Commandment?*

A. That those that suffer for endeavouring to preserve the purity of Gods Ordinances, and Nonconformity to the contrary injunctions of men, have a good warrant to bear them out in all such Sufferings; *Deut.* 4. 2. *Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the Commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you,* &c.

Q. 11. *What's the third Instruction from the second Commandment?*

A. That it is highly sinful and dangerous to innovate and prescribe by Humane Authority, such symbolical Rites in the Worship of God, as he never appointed or allowed in his Word, *Matth.* 15. 9. *But in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.*

Q. 12. *What's the fourth Instruction hence?*

A. Hence we learn how much Parents and Children are obliged to worship God constantly, spiritually, and agreeably to his Will revealed in his Word, otherwise the jealousie of God will visit them both in the way of Judgment. For as Obedience entails a Blessing, so Disobedience entails a Curse on Posterity, *Exod.* 34. 14. *For thou shalt worship no other God: for the Lord, whose name is jealous, is a jealous God.*

Of the third Commandment.

Quest. 53. Which is the third Commandment?

A. T

A. **The third Commandment is**, [Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless, that taketh his Name in vain.]

Quest. 54. **What is required in the third Commandment?**

A. **The third Commandment requireth the holy and reverend use of Gods Names, Titles, Attributes, Ordinances, Word and Works.**

Quest. 55. **What is forbidden in the third Commandment?**

A. **The third Commandment forbiddeth all profaning or abusing of any thing, whereby God maketh himself known.**

Quest. 56. **What is the Reason annexed to the Third Commandment?**

A. **The Reason annexed to the third Commandment is, that however the breakers of this Commandment may escape punishment from men, yet the Lord our God will not suffer them to escape his Righteous Judgment.**

Q. 1. *How doth this Commandment differ from the first and second?*

A. The first hath respect to the object of Worship, forbidding us to worship any other but God. The second respects the means of Worship, forbidding us to worship God by any other means than what he hath prescribed. But the third respects the manner of his Worship, forbidding all careless or profane use of his Name, and commanding an holy reverence from us in all our solemn addresses to him, or ordinary mention of his Name, *Mal.* 1. 6. *A son honoureth his father, and a servant his Master: If I then be a father, where is mine honour, and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts unto you, O Priests, that despise my name: And ye say, wherein have we despised thy name?*

Q. 2. *What is the first thing especially required in the third Commandment?*

A. It requires the most aweful and reverential frame of our hearts in all our approaches to God; *Psal.* 89.7. *God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints; and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.* And in his Worship, *John* 4. 24. *God is a Spirit; and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.*

Q. 3. *What's the second thing required in this Commandment?*

A. It requires truth in our witness-bearing, as knowing God seeth our hearts, and is witness to all that we think or speak; *Zech.* 5. 4. *I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my name,* &c.

Q. 4. *What's the third thing required in this Commandment?*

A. That in all our Appeals to God in secret or doubtful matters, we be sure that the Appeal be necessary, aweful and true; *Jer.* 17. 16. *As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee, neither did I desired the woful day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was right before thee,* Psal. 139. 23, 24. *Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts. And see if there be any wicked way in me; and lead me in the way everlasting.*

Q. 5. *What doth this Commandment especially forbid?*

A. It forbids and condemns all profane Oaths as unjurious to the Name of God, *Mat.* 5. 34, 37. *Swear not at all, neither by heaven for it is Gods throne,* &c. *but let your communication be yea, yea, nay, nay, for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil.*

Q. 6. *What is the danger of profane or false Swearing?*

A. Such are reckoned Enemies to God, *Psal.* 139. 20. ---*Thine enemies take thy name in vain.* The Curse of God enters into such Families, *Zech.* 5. 4. *I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my name,* &c. And the Lord will not hold them guiltless.

Q. 7. *What else is forbidden in this Commandment?*

A. It forbids and condemns all heedless, wandering, and drowsie performance of Gods Worship: *Isa.* 29. 13, 14. *Wherefore the Lord said, forasmuch as this people drew near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men: Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.* And 2 *Kings* 10. 31. *But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel, with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin?*

Q. 8. *What other sin is forbidden in this Comand?*

A. It forbids all light and irreverent use of the Scriptures, especially in our jests, or by way of scoffing, *Jer.* 17. 15. *Behold, they say unto me, where is the word of the Lord? let it come now,* Jer. 6. 10.---*Behold the word of the Lord is unto them reproach: they have no delight in it.*

Q. 9. *By what argument doth God enforce the third Commandment on men?*

A. That the breakers of this Comand shall surely be punished by the Lord, either in this life, *Deut.* 28. 58, 59. *If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayst fear this glorious and fearful name, The Lord thy God: Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sickness, and of long continuance:* Or in that to come, *Rom.* 2. 5. *But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God:* Except they repent and reform.

Q. 10. *What's the first Instruction from the third Commandment?*

A. That great and infinite is the Patience of God in forbearing provoking Sinners so long as he doth; *Rom.* 9. 22. *What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction?*

Q. 11. *What's the second Instruction from hence?*

A. That God is to be justified in the severest of his Judgments, by which at any time he manifests his displeasure against the profaneness of the World, *Hos.* 4. 1, 2, 3. *Hear the word of the Lord, ye children of Israel: for the Lord hath a controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land. By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood. Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.*

Q. 12. *What's the third Instruction from hence?*

A. That God takes special notice of, and greatly delighteth in them that fear and reverence his Name; *Isa.* 66. 5. *Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, let the Lord be glorified; but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed,* Mal. 3. 16. ---*And a book of remembrance was written*

written before him, for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.

Q. 13. *What's the laſt Inference from hence?*

A. That thoſe Parents have much to anſwer for, that by their Examples teach, or by their Negligence encourage their Children to profane Gods Name, *Jer.* 5.7. *How ſhall I pardon thee for this? Thy children have forſaken me, and ſworn by them that are no Gods*, &c.

Of the Sabbath.

Quæ. 57. **Which is the fourth Commandment?**

A. **The fourth Commandment is,** [Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy: Six days ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy work; but the ſeventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God; in it thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy Son, nor thy Daughter, thy Man-ſervant, nor thy Maid-ſervant, nor thy Cattle, nor thy Stranger which is within thy Gates: For in ſix days the Lord made Heaven and Earth, the Sea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeventh day, wherefore the Lord bleſſed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.]

Queſt. 58. **What is required in the fourth Commandment?**

A. **The fourth Commandment requireth the keeping holy to God, ſuch ſet time as he hath appointed in his Word, expreſly one whole day in ſeven, to be an holy Sabbath unto the Lord.**

Queſt. 59. **Which day of the ſeven hath God appointed to be the weekly Sabbath?**

A. **From the beginning of the World to the Reſurrection of Chriſt, God hath appointed the ſeventh day of the week to be the weekly Sabbath; and the firſt day of the week ever ſince, to continue to the end of the World, which is the Chriſtian Sabbath.**

Q. 1. *What ſpecial marks of honour hath God ſet upon this fourth Commandment?*

A. God hath ſet four peculiar marks of honour on it.

(1.) It is the largeſt of all the Commands.

(2.) It hath a ſolemn Memento prefixed to it.

(3.) It is delivered both poſitively and negatively, which the reſt are not. And,

(4.) It is enforced with more Arguments to ſtrengthen the Command on us, than any other.

Q. 2. *Why will God have a Sabbath obſerved on Earth?*

A. God will have a Sabbath on Earth, to give us therein an Emblem of that Eternal Sabbath in Heaven, wherein his people ſhall be ſerving him and praiſing him without interruption, or mixture of any other buſineſs throughout Eternity; *Heb.* 4. 9. *There remaineth therefore a reſt to the people of God.*

Q. 3. *For what other Reaſons will God have a Sabbath?*

A. He will have a Sabbath for the honour of his name, *Iſa.* 58. 13. *If thou turn away thy foot from the ſabbath, from doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the ſabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleaſure, nor ſpeaking thine own words.* For the good of Mens Souls; *Mark* 2. 27. *And he ſaid unto them, the ſabbath was made for man, and not man for the ſabbath.* And in mercy to the Bodies of Men and Beaſts.

Q. 4. *Is this Commandment Moral and Perpetual, or Ceremonial and Temporary?*

A. It is, and muſt needs be Moral, and not Ceremonial; becauſe all the Reaſons that enforce it, are perpetual, and the Sabbath continued, when the Ceremonial Law ceaſed, and was vaniſhed; *Mat.* 24. 20. *But pray ye, that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the ſabbath day.*

Q. 5. *What day of the ſeven is the Chriſtian Sabbath?*

A. The firſt day of the Week is our Sabbath, ſince the Reſurrection of Chriſt. This is the day which was foretold to be our Sabbath; *Pſalm* 118. 24. *This is the day which the Lord hath made; we will rejoyce and be glad in it.* The Lord hath marked it for himſelf by ſetting his own Name on it; *Rev.* 1. 10. *I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day.* And the Apoſtles and Primitive Church conſtantly ſet it apart to Religious uſes and ends; *Acts* 20. 7. *And upon the firſt day of the week, when the diſciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them*, &c. 1 Cor. 16. 2. *Upon the firſt day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as God hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.*

Q. 6. *When doth the Chriſtian Sabbath begin?*

A. It appears that this day is not to be reckoned from evening to evening, but from morning to morning; becauſe the Chriſtian Sabbath muſt begin, when the Jewiſh Sabbath ended, but that ended towards the morning; *Matth.* 28. 1. *In the end of the ſabbath, as it began to dawn, towards the firſt day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to ſee the ſepulchre.*

Q. 7. *What is the ground of changing the day?*

A. The ſolemn commemoration of our Redemption by the Reſurrection of Chriſt from the dead, is the ground of tranſlating the Sabbath from the ſeventh to the firſt day of the Week; *Pſal.* 118. 24. *This is the day which the Lord hath made; we will rejoyce, and be glad in it.* Mark 16. 9. *Now when Jeſus was riſen early the firſt day of the week, he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had caſt ſeven devils.*

Q. 8. *Is it the whole day, or only ſome hours of the day that are ſet apart for God?*

A. Not a part, but the whole day is the Lords; and it is as dangerous to halve it with God in point of time, as it was for *Annanias* and *Sapphira* to halve their dedicated Goods, and bring in but a part. *Remember that thou keep holy the ſabbath day*, is the Command.

Q. 9. *Is there any other day holy beſides this?*

A. No day but this is holy by Inſtitution of the Lord; yet days of Humiliation and Thankſgiving may be lawfully ſet apart by men on a Call of Providence; but Popiſh Holy days are not warrantable nor to be obſerved; *Gal.* 4. 10. *Ye obſerve days and months, and times, and years.*

Q. 10. *But ſeeing every day ſhould be a Sabbath to a Chriſtian, what needs any other ſet time?*

A. Though Chriſtians muſt walk every day with God, yet every day cannot be a Sabbath, becauſe God calls us to other Duties on thoſe days, but will have this to be a ſolemn and entire day to himſelf.

Q. 11. *But if a man ſcruple the change of the Sabbath, may he not keep both days weekly?*

A. No; for then by doing more than God requires, he breaks a plain Command, *Six days ſhalt thou labour.*

Q. 12. *At what time ſhould Chriſtians be up, and at their Duties on the Lords day?*

A. As early in the morning as their ſtrength will permit, to prepare by private for publick Duties; but the publick are not to be entrenched on by private Duties; *Acts* 10. 33. --- *Now therefore are we all here preſent before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.*

Of the Sabbath.

Queſt. 60. **How is the Sabbath to be ſanctified?**

A. The Sabbath is to be Sanctified by an holy resting all that day, even from such worldly employments and recreations as are lawful on other days, and spending the whole time in the publick and private exercises of Gods Worship, except so much as is to be taken up in the works of necessity and mercy.

Quest. 61. What are the Sins forbidden in the fourth Commandment?

A. The fourth Commandment forbiddeth the omission or careless performance of the Duties required, and the profaning the day by Idleness, or doing that which is in it self sinful, or by unnecessary thoughts, words or works, about our worldly employments or recreations.

Quest. 62. What are the Reasons annexed to the fourth Commandment?

A. The Reasons annexed to the fourth Commandment are, Gods allowing us six days of the week for our own employment, his challenging a special propriety in the seventh, his own example, and his blessing the Sabbath day.

Q. 1. *What is the Rest which God requires on the Sabbath?*

A. It is not a meer natural or civil, but an holy rest, resembling the rest in Heaven, wherein the Mind is most active and busie in the work of God, though the Body be at rest, and the Spirit not wearied with its work; *Rev.* 4. 8. *And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.*

Q. 2. *May not any works of our civil Calling be ordinarily done on that day?*

A. No; it is sinful to put our hands ordinarily to our Callings on that day, and God usually punishes it; *Neh.* 13. 15, 16, 17, 18. *In those days saw I in Judah, some treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day; and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals. There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath, unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day? Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.*

Q. 3. *May we not refresh our Bodies by Recreations, or our Minds by thoughts of Earthly Business or Discourses on that day?*

A. Recreations of the Body which are lawful on other days, are sinful on this day; and all the Recreations of the Mind allowed on this day, are Spiritual and Heavenly; *Isa.* 58. 13, 14. *If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: Then shalt thou delight thy self in the Lord, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.*

Q. 4. *What works may lawfully be done on that day?*

A. Christs example warrants works of necessity, and works of mercy, but no other, *Mat.* 12. 3, 4. *But he said unto them, have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him, How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests.* And *ver.* 7. *But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice,* &c.

Q. 5. *What are the holy Duties of the Sabbath?*

A. The Publick Worship of God in reading and hearing the Word Preached; *Isa.* 66. 23. *And it shall come to pass that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord,* Luke 4. 16. *--- And as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.* And Prayer; *Acts* 16. 13, 14. *And on the sabbath day we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made,* &c. And receiving the Sacrament; *Acts* 20. 7. *And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them,* &c.

Q. 6. *Are private Duties in our Families required, as well as publick on the Sabbath?*

A. Yes; it is not enough to sanctifie the Sabbath in publick Ordinances, but God requires it to be sanctified in Family and private Duties; *Lev.* 23. 3. *--- But the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation, ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.*

Q. 7. *With what frame of Spirit are all Sabbath duties, both publick and private to be performed?*

A. They are to be performed with Spiritual delight; *Isa.* 58. 13. *If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight,* &c. And all grudging at, and weariness of Spiritual exercises is a sin forbidden; *Mal.* 1. 13. *Ye said also, behold what a weariness is it, and ye have snuffed at it saith the Lord of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering; should I accept this of your hand saith the Lord?* Amos 8. 5. *When will the new moon be gone that we may sell corn? and the sabbath that we may set forth wheat?* &c.

Q. 8. *What is the first Reason annexed to this Command?*

A. The first Reason is the sufficient and large allowance of time God hath given us for our civil Callings and earthly business. Six days in the week is a large allowance.

Q. 9. *What is the second Reason annexed to this fourth Command?*

A. The second Reason is God's sanctifying and separating this day by a special Command and Institution for his service; so that to profane this time is to sin against an express Divine Statute.

Q. 10. *What's the third Reason annexed to this Command?*

A. The third Reason is God's own Example, who rested the seventh day from all his works, and blessed this day, by vertue of which Blessing we are encouraged to sanctifie it.

Q. 11. *Is it not enough to sanctifie this day in our own persons?*

A. No; if God hath put any under our Authority, their profaning the Sabbath will become our sin, though we be never so strict in the observation of it our selves.

Q. 12. *May we continue our civil Employments to the last moment of our common time?*

A. Except Necessity or Mercy urge us, we ought to break off before, and allow some time to prepare for the Sabbath; *Luke* 23. 54. *And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.*

Q. 13. *What is the first Inference from hence?*

A. That we have all great cause to be humbled for our Sabbath Transgressions, either in our unpreparedness for it, our want of delight and spirituality in it, or the due government of our Families as God requires.

Q. 14. *What is the second Inference from hence?*

A. That Christians on the Sabbath day have a fair occasion and help to reallize to themselves the Heavenly state, in which they are to live abstract from the World, and God is to be all in all to them.

Of the fifth Commandment.

Quest. 63. **Which is the fifth Commandment?**

A. **The fifth Commandment is,** [Honour thy Father and thy Mother, that thy days may be long in the Land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.]

Quest. 64. **What is required in the fifth Commandment?**

A. **The fifth Commandment requireth the preserving the Honour, and performing the Duties belonging to every one in their several places and relations, as superiors, inferiors, or equals.**

Quest. 65. **What is forbidden in the fifth Commandment?**

A. **The fifth Commandment forbiddeth the neglecting of, or doing any thing against the honour and duty which belongeth to every one in their several places and relations.**

Quest. 66. **What is the Reason annexed to the fifth Commandment?**

A. **The Reason annexed to the fifth Commandment is, a promise of long life and prosperity (as far as it shall serve for Gods glory, and their own good) to all such as keep this Commandment**

Q. 1. *What Relatives are directly and more especially concerned in this fifth Commandment?*

A. All Superious and Inferiours are concerned in it; Especially (1.) Political Fathers and their Children; that is, Kings and Subjects: *Mark* 11. 10. *Blessed be the Kingdom of our Father David,* &c. (2.) Spiritual Fathers and their Children; that is, Ministers and their People: 1 *Cor.* 4. 15. *For though you have ten thousand Instructers in Christ, yet have ye not many Fathers, for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the Gospel.* (3.) Natural Parents and their Children; *Ephes.* 6. 1. *Children obey your Parents in the Lord.* (4.) All Civil Superiours and Inferiours, as Husbands and Wives, Masters and Servants; *Ephes.* 5. 22. *Wives submit your selves unto your own Husbands, as unto the Lord.* And *Eph.* 6. 5. *Servants be obedient to them that are your Masters according to the Flesh,* &c.

Q. 2. *What is the Duty of Political Fathers or Magistrates, to their Political Children or Subjects?*

A. It is to rule and govern the People over whom God hath set them with Wisdom; 2 Chron. 1. 10. *Give me now Wisdom and Knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this People.* Justice, 2 *Chron.* 16. 5, 6, 7. *And he set Judges in the Land, throughout all the fenced Cities of Judah, City by City. And he said to the Judges, Take heed what ye do; for ye judge not for Man, but for the Lord, who is with you in the Judgment. Wherefore now let the Fear of the Lord be upon you, take heed and do it,* &c. And Piety, 2 *Sam.* 23. 3. —— *He that ruleth over Men must be just, ruling in the Fear of God.* Carefully providing for their Souls in every place of their Dominion; 2 *Chron.* 17. 9. *And they taught in Judah, and had the Book of the Law of the Lord with them, and went about throughout all the Cities of Judah, and taught the People.* And for their common outward Peace and Safety? 2 Chr. 17. 12. *And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Judah Castles and Cities of Store.*

Q. 3. *What are the Duties of Subjects to their Rulers?*

A. It is to pray for them: 1 Tim. 2. 1, 2. *I exhort therefore, that first of all Supplications, Prayers, Intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all Men: For Kings, and for all that are in Authority,* &c. To honour them, 1 *Pet.* 2. 17. ... *Fear God, honour the King.* To obey their just Laws, *Rom.* 13. 1. *Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers,* &c. And to pay them the Tribute that is due to them, *Rom.* 13. 7. *Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom,* &c.

Q. 4. *What are the duties of Ministers to their people?*

A. Their duty is, (1) To feed their flock constantly with wholesom food, 2 *Tim.* 4. 2. *Preach the word, be instant in season, and out of season, rebuke, reprove, exhort, with all long-suffering and doctrine.* (2.) To be full of bowels of tender Affection to them, 1 *Thess.* 2. 7, 8. *But we were gentle, among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children: So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the Gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us,* (3.) To pray for them, *Eph.* 1. 15, 16. *Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the Saints, Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers.* (4.) To watch over them, 1 *Pet.* 5. 2. *Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof not by constraint, but willingly,* &c. And (5.) To walk as an Example of Godliness before them, *Tit.* 2. 7. *In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works,* &c. All which Duties require their residence among them, 1 *Pet.* 5. 2. *Feed the flock of God which is among you,* &c.

Q. 5. *What are the peoples Duties towards their Ministers?*

A. Their Duty, is, (1.) To esteem and love them dearly for their works sake, 1 *Thes.* 5. 12, 13. *And we beseech you, Brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord and admonish you; and to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake.* (2.) To attend on the Word preached by them, as the Word of God, 1 *Thes.* 2. 13. *For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the Word of God, which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the Word of Men, but (as it is in Truth) the Word of God.* (3.) To pray for them and the Success

Succeſs of their Labours, *Heb.* 13. 18. *Pray for us*, &c. (4.) Not to receive light and malicious Reports againſt them. 1 *Tim.* 5. 19. *Againſt an Elder receive not an Accuſation but before two or three Witneſſes.* (5.) To make a competent and comfortable Proviſion for them, *Gal.* 6. 6. *Let him that is taught in the Word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.*

Q. 6. *What are the Duties of Natural Parents to their Children?*

A. It is their Duty, (1.) To be tenderly, but not fondly affectionate to, and tender over them, *Iſa.* 40. 15. *Can a woman forget her ſucking child, that ſhe ſhould not have compaſſion on the ſon of her womb?* (2.) To educate them for God, *Epheſ.* 6. 4. *And ye fathers provoke not your children to wrath, but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.* (3.) To reſtrain their Sins by Correction, *Prov.* 29. 15. *The rod and reproof give wiſdom, but a child left to himſelf, bringeth his mother to ſhame.* (4.) To provide for their livelyhood, 1 *Tim.* 5. 8. *But if any provide not for his own, and eſpecially for thoſe of his own houſe, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe than an infidel.* (5.) To pray daily for them, *Job* 1. 5. *And it was ſo when the days of their feaſting were gone about, that Job ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in the Morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: For Job ſaid, it may be that my ſons have ſinned, and curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Job continually.* (6.) To encourage them with endearing language in the way of Godlineſs, *Prov.* 31. 1, 2, 3. *The words of King Lemuel, the propheſie that his mother taught him. What, my ſon! and what the ſon of my womb! and what the ſon of my vows! Give not thy ſtrength unto women, nor thy ways to that which deſtroyeth Kings.*

Q. 7. *What are the Duties of Children to Parents?*

A. Their Duty is, (1.) To obey them only in the Lord, *Eph.* 6. 1. *Children obey your parents in the Lord.* (2.) To reverence and honour them, *Levit.* 19. 3. *Ye ſhall fear every man his mother and his father*, &c. (3.) To ſubmit to their Reproofs and Corrections, *Heb.* 12. 9. *Furthermore we have had fathers of our fleſh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence.* (4.) To provide for them, if they be poor and needy, and we have ability, *Gen.* 47. 12. *And Joſeph nouriſhed his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, according to their families.*

Q. 8. *What ſhall Children do, when Parents abuſe their Authority, by forbidding Duty or commanding Sin?*

A. In ſuch caſes Children are to obey God rather than their Parents, *Acts* 4. 19. *But Peter and John anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken unto you, more than unto God, judge ye.* But yet to manage their refuſals of Obedience with all Meekneſs and Humility.

Q. 9. *What is the firſt duty of Husbands to their Wives?*

A. The firſt Duty, on which all other Duties depend, is cohabitation with them, 1 *Pet.* 3. 7. *Likewiſe ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge*, &c. And nothing can make this Duty void, but a lawful divorce for Adultery, *Matth.* 5. 31, 32. *---But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery*, &c.

Q. 10. *What's the Husbands ſecond Duty to his Wife?*

A. True and hearty love to Soul and Body, *Eph.* 5. 25. *Husbands love your wives, even as Chriſt alſo loved the church, and gave himſelf for it*, Evidencing it ſelf in careful proviſion for them. 2 *Cor.* 7. 33. *But he that is married, careth for the things of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.* But eſpecially to their Souls in winning them to Chriſt, 1 *Cor.* 7. 16. *---Or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy wife?* And building them up in Chriſt, 1 *Pet.* 3. 7. *Likewiſe, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker veſſel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindred.*

Q. 11. *What are the Duties of Wives to their Husbands?*

A. 'Tis their Duty, (1.) To be in ſubjection to their own Husbands; *Eph.* 5. 22, 23. *Wives ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord: For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the Church.* (2.) To reverence them; *Eph.* 5. 33. *---And the wife ſee that ſhe reverence her husband.* (3.) To expreſs their Reverence in ſuitable Words and Actions; 1 *Pet.* 3. 6. *Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord*, &c. (4.) To be faithful to them; *Prov.* 31. 12. *She will do him good and not evil, all the days of her life.* (5.) To adorn their Relation with meekneſs and quietneſs of Spirit; 1 *Pet.* 3. 4. *But let it be the hidden man of the heart in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.*

Q. 12. *What are the Duties of Servants to their Maſters?*

A. 'Tis their Duty, (1.) To be faithful in all things committed to their charge; *Tit.* 2. 10. *Not purloining, but ſhewing all good fidelity*, &c. (2.) To honour them in all reſpectful Words and Carriages; 1 *Tim.* 6. 1. *Let as many ſervants as are under the yoke, count their own maſters worthy of all honour*, &c. (3.) To bear patiently their rebukes; 1 *Pet.* 2. 18, 19. *Servants, be ſubject to your maſters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward, for this is thank-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God, endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.*

Q. 13. *What is the Firſt Duty of Maſters to their Servants?*

A. Their firſt Duty is to rule over them with gentleneſs, and not with terrour and rigour; *Eph.* 6. 9. *And ye maſters, do the ſame things unto them, forbearing threatning: Knowing that your maſter alſo is in heaven, neither is there reſpect of perſons with him.*

Q. 14. *What's the ſecond Duty of Maſters to their Servants?*

A. To pay them their Wages fully and without delay; *Deut.* 24. 14, 15. *Thou ſhalt not oppreſs an hired ſervant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that are in thy land within thy gates. At his day thou ſhalt give him his hire, neither ſhall the ſun go down upon it, for he is poor, and ſetteth his heart upon it; leſt he cry againſt thee unto the Lord, and it be ſin unto thee.* And to provide Food for them convenient; *Prov.* 27. 27. *And thou ſhalt have goats-milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and for the maintenance for thy Maidens.*

Q. 15. *What's*

Q. 15. *What's the third Duty of Masters to their Servants?*

A. The third and principal Duty is to engage them as much as in them lies, to the ways of God, and Duties of Religion, as *Abraham* did, *Gen.* 18. 19. *For I know him that he will command his children, and his houshold after him, and they shall keep the way of the* Lord, &c. And *Joshua*, Josh. 24. 15. ---*But as for me and my house, we will serve the* Lord.

Of the sixth Commandment.

Quest. 67. **Which is the sixth Commandment?**

A. **The sixth Commandment is,** [Thou shalt not kill.]

Quest. 68. **What is required in the sixth Commandment?**

A. **The sixth Commandment requireth all lawful endeavours to preserve our own life, and the life of others.**

Quest. 69. **What is forbidden in the sixth Commandment?**

A. **The sixth Commandment forbiddeth the taking away of our own life, or the life of our Neighbour unjustly, or whatsoever tendeth thereunto.**

Q. 1. *What is the natural order of these Commandments in the second Table?*

A. In these Commands God begins with the nearest concern of Man, which is Life, *Job* 2. 4. ---*Skin for skin, yea all that a man hath, will he give for his life.* Next to that his Command guards his nearest Relative, from whom the best outward comfort is to rise, his Wife, *Mark* 10. 8. ***And they twain shall be one flesh***, &c. After that his good Name, which is very precious to him, *Eccles.* 7. 1. *A good name is better than precious oyntment.* And then his Goods, which support his life, *Isa.* 3. 1. *For behold, the* Lord, *the* Lord *of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.*

Q. 2. *How far doth this Command extend it self?*

A. It prohibits all Cruelty, and commands all Help, Care, and Pity, so far as Mens hearts and hands can go, for the relief and preservation of others, *Psalm* 119. 96. ---*But thy commandment is exceeding broad.*

Q. 3. *Doth this Command respect only the outward action, or also the inward passion of the Soul?*

A. It respects and bridles the inward Passion of the Soul, as well as outward Actions; as Hatred, 1 *John* 3. 15. *Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer*, &c. And causeless Anger, *Matth.* 5. 22. ***But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment***, &c.

Q. 4. *Doth this Command only respect the Lives of others?*

A. No, it primarily respects our own Lives, and forbids us all things that tend to the shortening and ruin of them, *Eph.* 5. 29. *For no Man ever yet hated his own Flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the* Lord *the Church.*

Q. 5. *How many ways may Men sin against this Command, with respect to their own Lives?*

A. A Man sinneth against his own Life, not only by destroying himself as the Jaylour would have done. *Acts* 16. 27. ***And the Keeper of the Prison awaking out of his Sleep, and seeing the Prison Doors open, he drew out his Sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the Prisoners had been fled***; But by refusing Food or Physick to preserve Life, or macerating our Bodies with excessive Sorrows, 2 *Cor.* 7. 10. ——*But the Sorrow of the World worketh Death*, or *Envy at others Felicity*: Prov. 14. 30. —— *But Envy the Rottenness of the Bones.*

Q. 6. *How are Men guilty of Murther with respect to others?*

A. Murther with respect to others, may be either with relation to their Bodies; *Num.* 35. 30. *Whoso killeth, any person, the murtherer shall be put to death*, &c. Or to their Souls, which is the most heinous murder in the World? *Ezek.* 3. 18. *When I say unto the wicked, thou shalt surely dye, and thou givest him not warning, nor speaketh to warn the wicked from his way to save his life; the same wicked man shall dye in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.*

Q. 7. *Is all destruction of anothers Life, murder in the account of God?*

A. No, it is not, if the Life of a Person be taken away in the course of Justice, *Gen.* 9. 6. *Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed.* Or in a just and necessary War, *Judges* 5. 23. *Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of the* Lord*) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the* Lord, *to the help of the* Lord *against the mighty.* Or by pure Accident, *Deut.* 19. 5. *As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour that he dye, he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live.* Or in self defence, *Exod.* 22. 2. *If a thief be found breaking up and be smitten that he dye, there shall no blood be shed for him.*

Q. 8. *Is there no other way of breaking this Command?*

A. Yes, there is: Innocents may be murdered under the forms and solemnities both of Justice and Religion. So *Naboth* was murdered by *Jezebel.* 1 *Kings* 21. 12, 13. *They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people. And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: And the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the King. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he dyed.* And the Martyrs by bloody Papists. And this strongly proves a day of Judgment, *Eccles.* 3. 16, 17. ***And moreover, I saw under the Sun the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there. I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there for every purpose, and for every work.***

Q. 9. *Are Duels forbidden in this Commandment?*

A. Yes, they are, for whatever Point of Honour be touched, or whatever Provocation be given, we are not to be our own avengers; *Rom.* 12. 19. *Dealy beloved, avenge not your selves*, &c.

Q. 10. *What's the first Inference hence?*

A. That we have great cause to bless God for his protecting Law, and for Humane Laws grounded upon his Law for the protection of our Lives; *Rom.* 13. 4. ---*For he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath, upon him that doth evil.*

Q. 11. *What's the second Inference hence?*

A. That all that are guilty of this Sin, have great cause to be humbled and afflicted: For it's a crying Sin, *Gen.* 4. 10. ---*The voice of thy brothers blood cryeth unto me from the ground.* Yet not to despair of Mercy upon true Repentance. *Manasseh* shed innocent blood, and yet was pardoned upon Repentance, 2 *Kin.* 21. 16. *Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another*, &c.

Q. 12. *What's the third Inference hence?*

A. Let all Men watch against Pride, Passion, Malice and

and Revenge, the Sin of the Heart, from which this horrid Sin proceeds, *Mat.* 15. 18, 19. ---*For out of the heart proceed evil thought, murders*, &c.

Of the ſeventh Commandment.

Queſt. 70. **Which is the ſeventh Commandment?**

A. **The ſeventh Commandment is,** Thou ſhalt not commit Adultery.

Queſt. 71. **What is required in the ſeventh Commandment?**

A. **The ſeventh Commandment requireth the preſervation of our own and our Neighbours chaſtity in heart, ſpeech, and behaviour.**

Queſt. 72. **What is forbidden in the ſeventh Commandment?**

A. **The ſeventh Commandment forbiddeth all unchaſt thoughts, words and actions.**

Q. 1. *What is the Duty required in this Commandment?*

A. The firſt Duty required in this Commandment is, the preſervation of our own Chaſtity in heart, lip, and life; 1 *Theſ.* 4. 3, 4. *For this is the will of God, even your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication. That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſs his veſſel in ſanctification and honour.* And *Eph.* 4. 29. *Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth*, &c.

Q. 2. *Why muſt we preſerve our own Chaſtity?*

A. Becauſe our Bodies are, or ought to be the Temples of the Holy Ghoſt; 1 *Cor.* 6. 15, 19. *Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? Shall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghoſt, which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?* And it is the expreſs charge of God that they be kept pure and clean, 1 *Theſſ.* 4. 3, 4. *For this is the will of God, even your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication. That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſs his veſſel in ſanctification and honour.*

Q. 3. *What is the ſecond Reaſon?*

A. The ſecond Reaſon is, becauſe of the evil of it to our ſelves: As (1.) It injures the Body, 1 *Cor* 6. 18. *He that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his own body.* (2.) It levels us with the Heathen, *Eph.* 4. 17, 19. *This I ſay therefore, and teſtify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, —— Who being paſt feeling, have given themſelves over unto lasciviouſneſs, to work all uncleanneſs with greedineſs.* (3.) Diſhonours our Names; *Prov.* 6. 32, 33. *But whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, —— a wound and diſhonour ſhall he get*, &c. (4.) Scatters our Eſtates, *Prov.* 5. 10. *Leſt ſtrangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the houſe of ſtrangers.* (5.) Deſtroyeth the Soul; *Prov.* 6. 32. —— *He that doth it, deſtroyeth his own ſoul.*

Q. 4. *What Age is moſt incident to this Sin?*

A. The Youthful Age is moſt apt to be drawn into this Sin; *Prov.* 7. 7. *And behold among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among the youths, a young man void of underſtanding.* And 2 *Tim.* 2. 22. *Flee alſo youthful luſts*, &c.

Q. 5. *How far doth this Command extend it ſelf?*

A. It extends it ſelf to the Heart, Mind and Fancy, as well as to the Body and external Actions, *Mat.* 5. 28. *But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever looketh on a woman, to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.*

Q. 6. *What are the uſual inducements to this Sin?*

A. The uſual inducements to this Sin are, (1.) Idleneſs and fulneſs of the Creatures, *Ezek.* 16. 49, 50. *Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodom; Pride, fulneſs of bread, and abundance of idleneſs was in her, and in her daughters*, &c. (2.) Wanton Geſtures, *Iſa.* 3. 16. *Moreover, the Lord ſaith, becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with ſtretched forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet.* (3.) Filthy Communication, *Eph.* 5. 4. *Neither filthineſs, nor fooliſh talking, nor jeſting, which are not convenient*, &c.

Q. 7. *What's the firſt Remedy againſt this ſin?*

A. The firſt Remedy, and the moſt effectual is, to get the Spirit of God within us, to ſanctifie and rule us, Gal. 5. 16. —— *Walk in the Spirit, and ye ſhall not fulfil the luſts of the fleſh.*

Q. 8. *What is the ſecond Remedy?*

A. The keeping of a ſtrict watch over the Heart, *Prov.* 4. 23. *Keep thy heart with all diligence*, &c. And over the external Senſes, *Job* 31. 1. *I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then ſhould I think upon a maid?*

Q. 9. *What's the third Remedy againſt it?*

A. Deep and ſerious conſideration of the danger of this Sin, and what God threatens againſt Adulterers, *Heb.* 13. 4. —— *Whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.* 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10. —— *Be not deceived, neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, ——ſhall inherit the Kingdom of God.* And how he deſcribes them, *Prov.* 22. 14. *The mouth of a ſtrange woman is a deep pit; he that is abhorred of the Lord ſhall fall therein.*

Q. 10. *What's the fourth Remedy againſt it?*

A. Prayer, *Pſal.* 119. 37. *Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity*, &c. And to evidence our ſincerity in Prayer, we muſt ſtudy to ſhun all occaſions of this Sin, *Pſal.* 18. 23. *I was alſo upright before him; and I kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.*

Q. 11. *What is the firſt Inference from hence?*

A. What cauſe thoſe have to bleſs God, that have been kept from this Sin; though the beſt ought to be humbled for their pollutions.

Q. 12. *What's the ſecond Inference from hence?*

A. Let it warn Parents to do what in them lyes to prevent the ruin of their Children by this Sin, (1.) By filling their heads and hands with lawful buſineſs. (2.) By ſerious Admonitions and Prayers for them, (3.) By keeping them from vain and tempting Company. (4.) By diſpoſing them ſeaſonably in ſuitable Marriage.

Q. 13. *What's the third Inference from hence?*

A. Let thoſe that are defiled with this Sin, repent ſeriouſly of it, as *David* did, *Pſal.* 51. 8. *Make me to hear joy and gladneſs, that the bones which thou haſt broken may rejoyce.* And apply the Blood of Chriſt by Faith; for in ſo doing, it may be pardoned, 1 *Cor.* 6. 11. *And ſuch were ſome of you: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are juſtified in the name of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and by the ſpirit of our God.*

Of the eighth Commandment.

Q. 73. **Which is the eighth Commandment?**

A. **The eighth Commandment is,** [Thou ſhalt not ſteal.]

Queſt. 74. **What is required in the eighth Commandment?**

A. **The eighth Commandment requireth the lawful procuring and furthering the Wealth, and outward Eſtate of our ſelves, and others.**

Queſt. 75. **What is forbidden in the eighth Commandment?**

A. **The eighth Commandment forbiddeth whatſoever doth or may, unjuſtly hinder our own, or our Neighbours Wealth, or outward Eſtate.**

Q. 1. *What is preſuppoſed in this Commandment?*

A. It preſuppoſeth that God hath given every Man a propriety in his Eſtate, and that no Man's Goods are common to others, except by his Conſent in Times and Caſes extraordinary, *Acts* 2. 44. *And all that believed were together, and had all things common.*

Q. 2. *What*

Q. 2. *What is required in this Commandment?*

A. It requires of every Man diligence in a lawful Calling, to get and preſerve an Eſtate for his own and others good, *Prov.* 13. 11. *He that gathereth by labour, ſhall increaſe.* Eph. 4. 28. — *But rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.*

Q. 3. *What elſe is required in this Commandment?*

A. It requires us not only to get and keep the things of the World in a lawful manner, but to diſtribute and communicate them to thoſe that are in want, and not caſt them into Temptations of Sin or inevitable Ruin, *Iſa.* 58. 10. *And if thou draw out thy ſoul to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoul: Then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcurity, and thy darkneſs be as the noon-day.* 1 John 3. 17. *But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth up his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?*

Q. 4. *What elſe is required in this Commandment?*

A. It requires in every Man a publick Spirit to procure and promote the good and proſperity of others. 1 *Cor.* 10. 24. *Let no man ſeek his own; but every man anothers Wealth?*

Q. 5. *What elſe is required in this Command?*

A. It requires reſtitution of all Goods unjuſtly gotten, or taken from others, *Lev.* 6. 4 *Then it ſhall be becauſe he hath ſinned and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten,* &c. And the reſtoring of Pawns and Pledges, when it's due. *Ezek.* 18. 7. *And hath not oppreſſed any, but hath reſtored to the debtor his pledge,* &c. Or things loſt, if we can diſcover the true Owners.

Q. 6. *What's the firſt Sin forbidden in this Command?*

A. It forbids all couzening and cheating of others in our dealings and civil commerce with them, 1 *Theſ.* 4. 6. *That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter,* &c. *Prov.* 26. 28. *A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.*

Q. 7. *What's the 2d thing forbidden in this Command?*

A. It forbids all exaction and oppreſſion of our Neighbour, by going beyond them, or working on their neceſſities, or detaining their Dues; *Lev.* 25. 14. *And if thou ſell aught unto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand ye ſhall not oppreſs one another.* Prov. 24. 28, 29. *Be not a witneſs againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceive not with thy lips. Say not, I will do ſo to him as he hath done to me. I will render to the man according to his work.*

Q. 8. *What's the 3d thing forbidden in this Command?*

A. It forbids all unlawful Weights and Meaſures, which is no better than Theft in God's account, *Mic.* 6. 10, 11. *Are there yet the treaſures of wickedneſs in the houſe of the wicked, and the ſcant meaſure that is abominable? Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?*

Q. 9. *What's the 4th Sin forbidden in this Command?*

A. It forbids all Family frauds by Children, *Prov.* 28. 24. *Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, it is no tranſgreſſion, the ſame is the companion of a deſtroyer.* Or Servants, *Tit.* 2. 9, 10. *Exhort ſervants to be obedient unto their own Maſters,* — *Not purloining, but ſhewing all good fidelity,* &c.

Q. 10. *What's the 5th thing forbidden in this command?*

A. It forbids all tempting of, or encouraging others to defraud thoſe who have any truſt committed to them, *Pſal.* 50. 18. *When thou ſaweſt a thief, then thou conſentedſt with him,* Prov. 29. 24. *Whoſo is partner with a theif, hateth his own Soul,* &c.

Q. 11. *What's the 6th thing forbidden in this Command?*

A. It forbids the taking away of anothers Goods by open Robbery by Sea or Land, *Job* 5. 5. — *And the robber ſwalloweth up their ſubſtance.* Or clandeſtinely and privately; 1 *Pet.* 4. 15. *But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thief,* &c.

Q. 12. *What is the danger of this Sin?*

A. It brings Men's Soul's, Bodies and Eſtates under the Curſe of God, *Zech.* 5. 2, 4. *Then ſaid he unto me, This is the curſe that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: For every one that ſtealeth ſhall be cut off as on this ſide, according to it:* — *I will bring it forth ſaith the Lord of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the Thief.*

Q. 13. *What is the firſt Inſtruction hence?*

A. Let all that are guilty of this ſin repent, and reſtore, as they expect Mercy from God, *Eph.* 4. 28. *Let him that ſtole, ſteal no more,* &c. *Luke* 19. 8. *And Zaccheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken away any thing from any man by falſe accuſation I reſtore him fourfold.*

Q. 14. *What's the laſt Inference from hence?*

A. To excite all to whom God hath given a competency of the things of the World, that they bleſs God for keeping them from the temprations of this ſin, *Prov.* 30. 8, 9. *Give me neither poverty nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me: leſt I be full and deny thee, and ſay, who is the Lord? or leſt I be poor and ſteal, and take the name of my God in vain.*

Of the ninth Commandment.

Q. 76. Which is the ninth Commandment?

A. The ninth Commandment is, [Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſs againſt thy neighbour.]

Q. 77. What is required, in the ninth Commandment?

A. The ninth Commandment requireth the maintaining and promoting of Truth between man and man, and of our Neighbours good names, eſpecially in witneſs-bearing.

Q. 78. What is forbidden in the ninth Commandment?

A. The ninth Commandment forbiddeth whatſoever is prejudicial to truth, or injurious to our own or our neighbours good name.

Q. 1. *What is the general ſcope and aim of the ninth Commandment?*

A. The ninth Command aims chiefly at the preſervation and promoting of Truth amongſt Men, *Zech.* 8. 16. — *Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour,* &c. This being of indiſpenſable neceſſity to the ſubſiſtence and welfare of Humane Society, *Eph.* 4 25. *Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeak every man truth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.*

Q. 2. *What is the firſt thing required particularly in this Command?*

A. This Command requires every Man to take care of preſerving his own good Name, by ordering his Converſation in univerſal Integrity, 1 *Pet.* 3. 15, 16. *But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready always to give an anſwer to every man that asketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekneſs and fear; having a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeak evil of you as of evil doers, they may be aſhamed that falſely accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.*

Q. 3. *What's the 2d thing required in this Command?*

A. It requires all due care to preſerve the good Name and Honour of other Men, as well as our own; for Chriſtians are not to be of narrow and private Spirits, which center only in their own intereſts and concernment, *Phil.* 2. 4. *Look not every man on his own things; but every man alſo on the things of others.*

Q. 4. *How*

Q. 4. *How are we to preſerve the good Names of others?*
A. We are to preſerve the good Names of others by an inward eſteem of all the good that is in them, *Phil.* 2. 3.—*In lowlineſs of mind let each eſteem other better than themſelves.* And manifeſting our inward Eſteem of them by a wiſe and ſeaſonable Expreſſion thereof for their Encouragement in the ways of Godlineſs, *Rom.* 1. 8. *Firſt, I thank my God through Jeſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of throughout the whole world.*

Q. 5. *How elſe are we to defend other Mens Names?*
A. By our readineſs to receive with Joy the Reports of that good that is in them, 3 *Epiſt. John* 3. *for I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and teſtified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkeſt in the truth.* And diſcountenancing all Reproaches maliciouſly vented againſt them, *Pſal.* 15. 3.--*Nor taketh up a reproach againſt his neighbour.*

Q. 6. *But what if the Report be evidently true?*
A. In that caſe we are to grieve for their Miſcarriages, as the Effect and Fruit of our Love to their Souls, 2 *Cor.* 2. 4. *For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that ye ſhould be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.* And to diſcharge our Duties privately and faithfully in order to their recovery, *Mat.* 18. 15, 16, 17. *Moreover, if thy brother ſhall treſpaſs againſt thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone,* &c. Winking at and concealing in love their leſſer and common Infirmities; 1 *Pet.* 4. 8. *And above all things have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity ſhall cover the multitude of ſins.*

Q. 7. *What is forbidden in the ninth Commandment.*
A. It forbids us to injure others, by raiſing or receiving Lyes and falſe Reports, which are highly injurious to their good Names, *Col.* 2. 9. *Lye not one to another,* &c.

Q. 8. *What elſe is forbidden in the ninth Commandment?*
A. It eſpecially forbids Perjury or falſe Swearing, whereby not only the Names, but Eſtates and Lives of the innocent are injured and ruined, *Pſal.* 35. 11. *Falſe witneſſes did riſe up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.* Prov. 19. 5. *A falſe witneſs ſhall not be unpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies ſhall not eſcape.* A Sin which God will puniſh, *Mal.* 3. 5. *And I will come near to you to judgment, and I will be a ſwift witneſs againſt the ſorcerers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwearers,* &c.

Q. 9. *What elſe is forbidden in this Commandment?*
A. It forbids all whiſpering and back-biting of others ſecretly, 2 *Cor.* 12. 20.—*Leſt there be debates, envyings, wraths, ſtrifes, back-bitings, whiſperings,* &c. and all Tale-carrying from one to another to our Neighbours Injury, *Levit.* 19. 16. *Thou ſhalt not go up and down as a Tale-bearer among the People,* &c. And 1 *Tim.* 5. 13.—*And not only idle, but tattlers alſo and buſie-bodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.*

Q. 10. *What elſe doth the ninth Commandment forbid?*
A. It forbids all raſh and unwarrantable judging of other Mens Hearts and final Eſtates, which is uſually accompanied with ignorance of our own, *Matth.* 7. 6. 3. *Judge not that ye be not judged.*—*And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but conſidereſt not the beam that is thine own eye?*

Q. 11. *What elſe is forbidden in this Commandment?*
A. It forbids the eclipſing of the true Word and Honour of others, by a proud exalting of our ſelves, 1 *Cor.* 13. 4, 5. *Charity envieth not, Charity vaunteth not it ſelf, is not puffed up,* &c. Or by crying up one to the diſparagement of another good Man, 1 *Cor.* 3. 4, 5. *For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another I of Apollo, are ye not carnal?* &c.

Q. 12. *What is the firſt Inference from hence?*
A. That the beſt Chriſtians have cauſe to be humbled for the Sins of the Tongue, whereby God is diſhonoured, and others are injured, *Jam.* 3. 2. *If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.* And *ver.* 5, 6. *Even ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.*

Q. 13. *What's the ſecond Inference from hence?*
A. 'Tis our great Concernment to walk with that Piety and Juſtice towards God and Men, as to cut off all juſt Occaſions of Reproach from our Names, 2 *Cor.* 11. 12. *But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion,* &c. 1 *Tim.* 5. 14. *I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the houſe, give none occaſion to the adverſary to ſpeak reproachfully.*

Q. 14. *What's the third Inference from this Commandment?*
A. To bleſs God that our Names are kept ſweet and honourable in the World among good Men, 3 *Epiſt. John* 12. *Demetrius hath a good report of all men,* &c. Or if we be reproached, it is by none but wicked Men, and that for our Duty to God, *Dan.* 6. 5. *Then ſaid theſe men, we ſhall not find any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we find it againſt him concerning the law of his God.*

Of the Tenth Commandment.

Queſt. 79. **Which is the Tenth Commandment.**

A. **The Tenth Commandment is,** [Thou ſhalt not covet thy Neighbour's Houſe, thou ſhalt not covet thy Neighbour's Wife, nor his Man-ſervant, nor his Maid-ſervant, nor his Oxe, nor his Aſs, nor any thing that is thy Neighbours.]

Queſt. 80. **What is required in the Tenth Commandment?**

A. **The Tenth Commandment requireth full contentment with our own condition, with a right and charitable frame of Spirit towards our Neighbour, and all that is his.**

Queſt. 81. **What is forbidden in the Tenth Commandment?**

A. **The Tenth Commandment forbiddeth all diſcontentment with our eſtate, envying or grieving at the good of our Neighbour, and all inordinate motions and affections to any thing that is his.**

Q. 1. *What is the principal ſcope and aim of the Tenth Commandment?*

A. It is to prevent all occaſions of tranſgreſſing the other Precepts of the ſecond Table, by retaining this Sin of Covetouſneſs in the Heart, *Pſal.* 119. 35, 36. *Make me to go in the path of thy Commandments: for therein do I delight. Incline my heart unto thy teſtimonies; and not to covetouſneſs.*

Q. 2. *What doth this tenth Command require of us in reference to our ſelves?*

A. It requires of us perfect Contentment and Satisfaction with that Eſtate and Condition, wherein God hath placed us in the World, *Heb.* 13. 5. *Let your converſation be without covetouſneſs: and be content with ſuch things as ye have,* &c. Reckoning it to be good for us to be in that State we are, though never

ſo low or afflicted, *Pſal.* 119. 67. *Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray; but now have I kept thy word.* And *ver.* 71. *It is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I might learn thy ſtatutes.*

Q. 3. *Is contentment with God's appointments attainable in this Life?*

A. Some Chriſtians have attained to a very great meaſure and eminent degree of Contentment in the midſt of changeable and afflictive Providences, *Phil.* 4. 11.—*I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.* Pſal. 16, 5, 6. *The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot. The lines are fallen unto me in pleaſant places: yea, I have a goodly heritage.*

Q. 4. *Is there no danger of the ſin of diſcontent in a full and proſperous Condition?*

A. Fulneſs of the World ſecures no Man from the Sin of Diſcontentment with his own, or coveting that which is anothers; becauſe the Deſires enlarge as the Eſtate doth, *Pſal.* 62. 10.—*If riches increaſe, ſet not your heart upon them.* An inſtance whereof we have in *Ahab*, 1 *Kings* 21. 4. *And Ahab came into his houſe heavy and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers; and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.*

Q. 5. *Whence doth Diſcontent with our Condition ſpring?*

A. It ſprings partly from our ignorance of God's Wiſdom and Love in ordering all for our good, *Rom.* 8. 28. *And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God*, &c. Partly from our inconſiderateneſs of the Vanity of the Creature, 1 *Tim.* 6. 7, 8. *For we brought nothing into this world; and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.* And partly from our Unbelief, *Matth.* 6. 31, 32. *Therefore take no thought, ſaying, what ſhall we eat? or what ſhall we drink? or wherewithal ſhall we be cloathed? (for after all theſe things do the Gentiles ſeek) for your heavenly father knoweth that ye have need of all theſe things.*

Q. 6. *Is Contentment with our own eſtate all that this Commandment requires?*

A. No, it requires a Charitable Frame of Spirit towards our Neighbours alſo, *Rom.* 12. 10, 15. *Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another. Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.*

Q. 7. *What's the firſt Sin forbidden in this Commandment?*

A. It directly and eſpecially forbids all ſinful and inordinate Deſires and Motions after other Mens Enjoyments, *Col.* 3. 5. *Mortify therefore your Members which are upon the earth, fornication, uncleanneſs, inordinate affection, evil concupiſcence, and covetouſneſs, which is idolatry.*

Q. 8. *What's the ſecond Sin forbidden in this Commandment?*

A. It forbids all Cruelty and Incompaſſionateneſs to others in Neceſſity, and keeping back from them that Relief which is made theirs by God's Command, *Prov.* 12. 24. *There is that with-holdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty*, Lev. 19. 9, 10. *And when ye reap the harveſt of your Land, thou ſhalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harveſt. And thou ſhalt not glean thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard: thou ſhalt leave them for the poor and the Stranger: I am the Lord your God.*

Q. 9. *What is the Third Sin forbidden in this Commandment?*

A. It forbids the detaining of the Hirelings Wages when it is due, *Hab.* 2. 9, 10, 11. *Wo to him that covetch an evil covetouſneſs to his Houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil. Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off my people, and haſt ſinned againſt thy ſoul. For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber ſhall anſwer it.*

Q. 10. *What's the Fourth Sin forbidden in this Commandment?*

A. It forbids all inward grudgings at, and envyings of the Enjoyments of others, whether they be inward Goods of the Mind, or outward belonging to the Body; 1 *Cor.* 13. 14. *Charity envieth not*, &c.

Q. 11. *What's the Miſchief of Covetouſneſs?*

A. It diſtracts the Heart in Duties, *Ezek.* 33. 31. *And they come unto thee as thy people cometh, and they ſit before thee, as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them; for with their mouth they ſhew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetouſneſs.* Provokes the Wrath of God, *Iſa.* 57. 17. *For the iniquity of his covetouſneſs was I wroth, and ſmote him*, &c. And where it reigns, it becomes Idolatry, *Col.* 3. 5. *And covetouſneſs which is idolatry.*

Q. 12. *What's the firſt Inference hence?*

A. It calls all Men to Humiliation for the inordinacy of their Affections towards the World, their diſcontent with their own, and envyings of others Conditions.

Q. 13. *What's the Second Inference hence?*

A. As ever we would keep clear from this Sin, let us make God our portion, *Pſal.* 16. 5, 6. *The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot.* And labour to get the Soul-ſatisfying Comforts of his Spirit, *John.* 4. 14. *But whoſoever drinketh of the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall never thirſt*, &c. 2 *Cor.* 6. 10. *As having nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.*

Q. 14. *What's the laſt Inference hence?*

A. If God have given us a ſufficiency of the things of this Life for our Neceſſity, let us be ſatisfied though we want other things for our delight, 1 *Tim.* 6. 8. *And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.* And relieve our ſelves by an expectation of thoſe better Things laid up in Heaven for us, if we be Believers, *Jam.* 2. 5. *Hath not God choſen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promiſed to them that love him.*

Of keeping the Law.

Queſt. 82. **Is any Man able perfectly to keep the Commandments of God?**

A. **No meer man ſince the fall, is able in this life perfectly to keep the Commandments of God, but doth daily break them in Thought, Word, and Deed.**

Q. 1. *Wherein doth the perfect keeping of God's Law conſiſt?*

A. It conſiſts in the perfect and conſtant Conformity of the internal and external Actions of Heart and Life, to every Command of God, *Gal.* 3. 10. *Curſed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them*, Matt. 22. 37, 38, 39. *Jeſus ſaid unto him, thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy mind. This is the firſt and great Commandment. And the ſecond is like unto it, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.*

Q. 2. *Ba*

Q. 2. *But if a man commit no external act againſt the Law, may he not be ſaid perfectly to keep it, although in mind or thought he ſhould tranſgreſs?*

A. No; for an inward Motion of Sin in the Heart, that never breaks forth into Act, is a Violation of the Law, and brings the Soul under the Curſe of it, Mat. 5. 21, 22. *Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not kill: and whoſoever ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the judgment. But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the judgment,* &c. And Ver. 27, 28. *Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery. But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever looketh upon a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.*

Q. 3. *May not a Man keep the Law, if he keep ſome of its Commands, though he cannot keep every one of them actually?*

A. No, he cannot; for the Tranſgreſſion of any one Command in the leaſt degree, is a Breach of all, and brings the Curſe of the whole upon a Man's Soul, Jam. 2. 10. *For whoſoever ſhall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.*

Q. 4. *Was the Law never kept by any ſince it was made?*

A. Yes, *Adam* in his innocent State kept it; for he was made upright, Eccleſ. 7. 29. *God made man upright,* &c. And Chriſt perfectly kept it, *Mat.* 5. 17. *Think not that I am come to deſtroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfil.*

Q. 5. *What's the firſt Reaſon, why no mere man in this life can fulfil and keep the Law of God perfectly?*

A. It is becauſe the Law of God is perfect, and the beſt of Men in this Life are imperfect. *Pſal.* 19. 7. *The Law of the Lord is perfect,* &c. Eccleſ. 7. 20. *For there is not a juſt man upon earth, that doeth good, and ſinneth not.*

Q. 6. *But may not Men perfectly keep it, when regenerate, and born of God?*

A. No; becauſe even in the Regenerate there is a Law of Sin, which wars againſt the Law of God. Gal. 5. 17. *For the fleſh luſteth againſt the ſpirit, and the ſpirit againſt the fleſh,* &c. Rom. 7. 22, 23. *For I delight in the law of God after the inward man. But I ſee another law in my members, warring againſt the law of my mind,* &c. And though they are ſaid not to ſin, 1 Joh. 3. 9. *Whoſoever is born of God, doth not commit ſin,* &c. that is not to be taken abſolutely, but comparatively, as they once did, and others ſtill do.

Q. 7. *But did not Chriſt command the Young Man to keep the Law?*

A. 'Tis true, that Chriſt did put the Young Man upon this Task, Mat. 19. 17. *If thou wilt enter into life keep the commandments*: But it was not on a Suppoſition that he was able to do it; but to convince him of the Impoſſibility of Juſtification that way.

Q. 8. *But doth not the Apoſtle ſay, that the Righteouſneſs of the Law is fulfilled in Believers?*

A. 'Tis true that the Apoſtle doth ſay ſo, *Rom.* 8. 4. but the Meaning is not, that we fulfil it in our own Perſons, by our compleat Obedience to it; but it is fulfilled in us, by our Union with Chriſt, who perfectly kept it; and the Righteouſneſs of the Law, which is in Chriſt, becomes ours, by God's Imputation of it to us, *Rom.* 4. 23, 24. Now *it was not written for his ſake alone,* that it was imputed to him; *but for us alſo,* to whom it ſhall be imputed, *if we believe on him that raiſed up Jeſus* our Lord *from the dead.*

Q. 9. *What is the firſt Inference from hence?*

A. That Juſtification by our own Works is utterly impoſſible to the Holieſt of Men. Gal. 2. 16. *For by the works of the law ſhall no fleſh be juſtified.* Pſal. 103. 3. *If thou, Lord, ſhouldeſt mark iniquities; O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?*

Q. 10. *What's the Second Inference from hence?*

A. Hence we learn what an infinite Mercy it is, that God ſent Jeſus Chriſt made under the Law, Gal. 4. 4, 5. *But when the fulneſs of time was come, God ſent forth his ſon, made of a woman, under the law,* &c. To do that for us we could never do for our ſelves. Rom. 8. 3, 4. *For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the fleſh, God ſending his own Son in the likeneſs of ſinful fleſh, and for ſin condemned ſin in the fleſh: That the righteouſneſs of the law might be fulfilled in us; who walk not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.*

Q. 11. *What's the Third Inference from hence?*

A. That the dreadful Curſe muſt needs lye on all Unbelievers, that are out of Chriſt. Joh. 3. 36. *He that believeth not the Son, ſhall not ſee life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.* And ſeek their Juſtification by the Deeds of the Law: Gal. 3. 10. *For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curſe,* &c.

Q. 12. *What's the Fourth Inference from hence?*

A. That a Deluge of Sin and Miſery brake in upon the whole World by the Fall of *Adam*, and all his Poſterity being by him plunged under both, *Rom.* 5. 12. *Wherefore, as by one man ſin entered into the world, and death by ſin: and ſo death paſſed upon all men, for that all have ſinned.*

Q. 13. *What's the Fifth Inference from hence?*

A. That the Popiſh Doctrines of *Merits*, and Works of *Supererogation*, are falſe and groundleſs Doctrines, ſpringing out of the Ignorance and Pride of Man's Heart.

Q. 14. *What's the laſt Inference from hence?*

A. That all God's People ſhould ſigh under their unhappy Neceſſity of Sinning. Rom. 7. 24. *O wretched man that I am, who ſhall deliver me from the body of this death!* And long to be with Chriſt in the perfect State. Heb. 12. 23. *And to the ſpirits of juſt men made perfect.*

Of the Inequality of Sin.

Queſt. 83. Are all Tranſgreſſions of the Law equally heinous?

A. **Some Sins in themſelves, and by reaſon of ſeveral Aggravations, are more heinous in the Sight of God than others.**

Q. 1. *Whence ariſeth the firſt Difference of Sin?*

A. The firſt Difference betwixt one Sin and another, ariſeth from the immediate Object, againſt which the Sin is committed: On this Account, Sins immediately committed againſt God, are more heinous than Sins committed immediately againſt Man. 1 Sam. 2. 25. *If one man ſin againſt another, the judge ſhall judge him: but if a man ſin againſt the Lord, who ſhall intreat for him?* And all Sins of the Firſt Table are greater than thoſe of the Second; yet there are crying Sins againſt the Second.

Q. 2. *What's the firſt Sin noted for an heinous Sin?*

A. The Sin of Murder is in Scripture ſet down for an heinous and crying Sin in its own Nature. Gen. 4. 10. *The voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the earth.*

Q. 3. *What other Sin is noted for a crying Sin?*

A. The Sin of Oppreſſion is noted in Scripture for a crying Sin. *Hab.* 2. 11. *For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber ſhall anſwer it.* Eſpecially the Oppreſſion of the Widow and Fatherleſs. Exod. 22. 22, 23. *Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſs child. If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all unto me, I will ſurely hear their cry.*

Q. 4. *What is reckoned in Scripture an heinous Sin againſt the Firſt Table?*

A. The Sin of *Atheiſm*, or denying the Being of God, is a Sin of the firſt Magnitude. *Job* 31. 28. *This alſo were an iniquity to be puniſhed by the Judge: for I ſhould have denied the God that is above.* This was the Sin of *Pharaoh*; Exod. 5. 2. *And Pharaoh ſaid, who is the Lord, that I ſhould obey his voice, to let Iſrael go? I know not the Lord; neither will I let Iſrael go.*

Q. 5. *What other Sin is heinous in God's Account?*

A. The Sin of *Idolatry* is a moſt heinous Sin, and goes nearer to the Heart of God than other Sins do. Ezek. 6. 9. *And they that eſcape of you, ſhall remember me among the nations whither they ſhall be carried captives; becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols; and they ſhall loath themſelves, for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.* Jer. 44. 4. *O do not this abominable thing that I hate.*

Q. 6. *What's the moſt heinous of all the Sins in the World?*

A. The Sin againſt the Holy Ghoſt is the moſt heinous of all other Sins, and ſhall never be forgiven by him. Matth. 12. 31. *All manner of ſin and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiven unto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the Holy Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto men.*

Q. 7. *From whence doth this Scripture aggravate Sin?*

A. The Spirit of God in Scripture aggravates and eſtimates Sin, from the Degree of Light and Knowledge Men ſin againſt. Luk. 12. 27. *And that ſervant which knew his Lord's will, and prepared not himſelf, neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes.* Joh. 15. 22. *If I had not come and ſpoken unto them, they had not had ſin: but now they have no cloak for their ſin.*

Q. 8. *What's the Second Thing that aggravates Sin?*

A. The more Mercies any Man ſins againſt, the greater is his Sin. Rom. 2. 4. Or *deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſs, and forbearance, and long-ſuffering, not knowing that the goodneſs of God leadeth thee to repentance?* And eſpecially when 'tis againſt Spiritual Mercies, and Means of Salvation. Heb. 2. 3. *How ſhall we eſcape, if we neglect ſo great ſalvation?* &c.

Q. 9. *Are heinous and crying Sins capable of Forgiveneſs?*

A. Yes; great and heinous Sins are capable of Forgiveneſs, upon true Repentance. Iſa. 1. 18. *Tho' your ſins be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; tho' they be red like crimſon, they ſhall be as wooll.*

Q. 10. *From what Fountains doth the Pardon of all Sins, both great and ſmall, flow?*

A. They all flow from the Free Grace of God. Luk. 7. 41, 42. *And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both.* And through the Meritorious, Satisfying Blood of Chriſt. Eph. 1. 7. *In whom we have redemption thro' his blood, the forgiveneſs of ſins, according to the riches of his grace.*

Q. 11. *What's the firſt Inference hence?*

A. Tho' ſome Sins are more heinous than others, yet no Sinner ſhould abſolutely deſpair of Mercy; for the vileſt have been pardon'd. 1 Cor. 6. 11. *And ſuch were ſome of you: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are juſtified,* &c.

Q. 12. *What's the Second Inference hence?*

A. That there are different Degrees of Torments in Hell, proportioned to the different Degrees of Sins on Earth. Mat. 11. 21, 22. *Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethſaida: For if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in ſackcloth and aſhes. But I ſay unto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon, at the day of judgment, than for you.*

Q. 13. *What's the Third Inference hence?*

A. That great Sinners, when pardoned and received to Mercy, ſhould excel all others in Love to Chriſt. Luk. 7. 42, 43. *Which of them will love him moſt? Simon anſwered and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he, to whom he forgave moſt. And he ſaid unto him, thou haſt rightly judged.*

Q. 14. *What's the laſt Inference hence?*

A. Let no Man neglect Chriſt, becauſe his Sins are not ſo heinous as others; becauſe the leaſt Sin without Chriſt is damning. Rom. 6. 23. *For the wages of ſin is death,* &c. And greater Sinners are often called, when leſſer are not. Mat. 21. 31, 32. *The publicans and harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.*

Of the Demerit of Sin.

Queſt. 84. **What doth every Sin deſerve?**

A. Every Sin deſerveth God's Wrath and Curſe, both in this Life, and in that which is to come.

Q. 1. *Wherein doth the Evil of Sin principally conſiſt?*

A. It conſiſts principally in the Offence it gives and the Wrong it doth to God. Pſal. 15. 4. *Againſt thee, thee only have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight.*

Q. 2. *What's the firſt Offence and Wrong Sin doth to God?*

A. It conſiſts in its Enmity to God. *Rom.* 8. 7. *Becauſe the carnal mind is enmity againſt God,* &c. Expreſs'd in Scripture by Walking contrary to him, Levit. 26. 40. *They have alſo walked contrary to me.* Fighting againſt God; Acts 5. 39. *Leſt haply ye be even found to fight againſt God.* And Reſiſting his Spirit; Acts 7. 51. *Ye do always reſiſt the Holy Ghoſt.*

Q. 3. *Wherein is its Enmity to God further diſcovered in Scripture?*

A. It's diſcovered under the Names and Notion of Hatred of God. Rom. 1. 30. *Backbiters, haters of God,* &c. Rebellion againſt God: 1 Sam. 15. 23. *For rebellion is as the ſin of witchcraft,* &c. And Deſpiſing the Commandment of God; 2 Sam. 12. 9. *Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandment of the Lord?*

Q. 4. *What are the Attributes of God that Sin wrongs?*

A. It wrongs all his Attributes; for it ſlights his Sovereignty, Exod. 5. 2. *And Pharaoh ſaid, who is the Lord, that I ſhould obey his voice, to let Iſrael go?* Reſiſts his Power; 1 Cor. 10. 22. *Are we ſtronger than he?* Deſpiſeth his Goodneſs; Rom. 2. 4. Or *deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſs,* &c. Taxeth his Juſtice, Ezek. 18. 25. *Yet ye ſay the way of the Lord is not equal,* &c. And clouds his Holineſs; Jam. 2. 7. *Do not they blaſpheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?*

Q. 5. *What doth Sin deſerve in the Courſe of Juſtice from God?*

A. It deſerves all Temporal and Eternal Effects of God's Wrath, on the Souls and Bodies of Sinners, which in Scripture go under the Name of Death, Rom. 6. 23. *For the wages of ſin is death,* &c.

Q. 6. *Can theſe Sufferings ſatisfy God for all this Wrong?*

A. No, they cannot; and therefore they muſt and ſhall be Eternal on the Damned. Mat. 5. 26. *Verily I ſay unto thee, thou ſhalt by no means come out thence, till thou haſt paid the uttermoſt farthing.* Mar. 9. 44. *Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.*

Q. 7. *Shall all Sinners bear the Deſert of their Sins?*

A. No; all that are out of Chriſt ſhall; but Chriſt hath freed Believers from it. *Joh.* 3. 18. *He that believeth on him, is not condemned,* &c.

Q. 8. *But is it not hard, that Sinners ſhould ſuffer eternally for the Sins of a few Years?*

A. No, it is not; for the Evil of Sin is not to be meaſur'd by the Time in which, but by the Object againſt which it is committed. *Pſ.* 51. 4, 5. *Againſt thee only have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight,* &c.

Q. 9. *What learn we from hence?*

A. He

A. Hence in the first place we learn the impossibility of satisfying God's Justice for the least Sin that ever we committed, *Job* 7. 20. *I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee,* &c. *Psal.* 130. 3. *If thou Lord shouldst mark iniquity, O Lord, who shall stand?*

Q. 10. *What's the second Instruction hence?*

A. Hence we see the Necessity of a Mediator betwixt God and us, *Psal.* 40. 6, 7. *Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire,* &c. *Then said I, lo, I come; in the volume of the book it is written of me.*

Q. 11. *What's the Third Instruction hence?*

A. That the greatest Suffering is rather to be chosen than the least Sin, *Heb.* 11. 25. *Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season.*

Q. 12. *What's the Fourth Instruction hence?*

A. It teacheth us what an invaluable Mercy the full, free and final remission of Sin is, *Psal.* 32. 1, 2. *Blessed is he whose wickedness is forgiven, and whose sin is covered,* &c.

Q. 13. *What's the Fifth Instruction hence?*

A. It vindicates God in his severest strokes on Sinners, *Hos.* 6. 5. *Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth.*

Q. 14. *What's the last Instruction?*

A. Hence we learn the infinite Nature of Christ's Suffering, *Rom.* 8. 32. *He that spared not his own son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?*

Of what God requires of us.

Quest. 85. **What doth God require of us that we may escape his Wrath and Curse due to us for Sin?**

A. To escape the Wrath and Curse of God due to us for Sin, God requireth of us Faith in Jesus Christ, Repentance unto Life, with the diligent use of all the outward means, whereby Christ communicateth to us the Benefits of Redemption.

Q. 1. *What are the things required of us to escape God's Wrath and Curse due to us for Sin?*

A. The things required of us, are, (1.) Faith in Jesus Christ, *Acts* 17. 31. *And they said, believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thine house.* (2.) Repentance from Sin, *Acts* 3. 19. *Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out,* &c. (3.) Diligent striving in the use of all God's appointed means, *Luke* 13. 24. *Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able.*

Q. 2. *Are these things in man's power to perform, that God requires of him?*

A. Though they are our Duties, yet we have no power in our selves by Nature to perform them, but the Power is of God, 2 *Cor.* 3. 5. *Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves, but our sufficiency is of God.*

Q. 3. *But if Men be in Christ, and justifyed from Eternity, what need of this?*

A. Though God from Eternity decreed, and Christ long since purchased the Salvation of the Elect; yet have they no union with Christ, till they believe, *Ephes.* 3. 17. *That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love.* Nor Remission of Sin, *Acts* 3. 19. *That your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.* But lye under the Wrath as others do, *Eph.* 2. 3, 12. *And were by nature the children of wrath even as others.* Ver. 12. *That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.*

Q. 4. *If it be God that can only work these Graces in us, to what purpose is our striving?*

A. God's working doth not exclude Man's striving, but more excites and obliges us to it, *Phil.* 2. 12, 13. *Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling: For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do, of his own good pleasure.*

Q. 5. *To what purpose is it to strive in the use of means, except we knew we were elected.*

A. The Knowledge of our Election is not antecedent to our Diligence, but our Diligence is required antecedently to that Knowledge, 2 *Pet.* 1. 10. *Wherefore the rather, Brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure,* &c.

Q. 6. *Is it not legal to put Natural Men upon striving in the Use of Means?*

A. No, it is not; for Christ himself enjoins it, *Luke* 13. 24. *Strive to enter in at the strait gate,* &c. And so did the Apostles after him, *Acts* 8. 22. *Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thy heart may be forgiven thee.*

Q. 7. *Is there no escaping God's Wrath and Curse without Faith and Repentance?*

A. No, it is impossible to escape them, *John* 3. 18. *He that believeth not, is condemned already,* Heb. 2. 3. *How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation.*

Q. 8. *But if a man reform his life, and live soberly and justly for time to come, may he not that way escape God's Wrath and Curse?*

A. No, Sobriety and Reformation are Duties, but it's Faith and Regeneration that puts Men into Christ, and out of danger, *Matth.* 5. 20. *Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.* Titus 3. 5. *Not by works of righteousness, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.*

Q. 9. *Do all believing and penitent Sinners escape God's Wrath and Curse?*

A. Yes, they do, and shall for ever escape it, *Rom.* 8. 1. *There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus,* &c. Col. 1. 12, 13. *Giving thanks unto God the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light; who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear son.* Joh. 5. 24. *He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.*

Q. 10. *What is the first Inference hence?*

A. Hence it appears how false and dangerous the *Antinomian* Doctrine is, which teaches that our Sins are pardoned before they are committed, or we either believe or repent; contrary to *Acts* 26. 18. *To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith, that is in me.* James 5. 20. *He which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death,* &c. Acts 10. 43. *To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.*

Q. 11. *What's the second Inference from hence?*

A. Hence it follows, that it is dangerous on the one side not to strive in all the ways of Duty for Christ and Salvation, contrary to *Luke* 13. 24. *Strive to enter in at the strait gate, for many I say unto you, will seek*

ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not be able. And as dangerous on the other ſide to reſt in, and depend on our own Works and Duties. *Phil.* 3. 9. *And be found in him, not having mine own righteouſneſs which is of the law; but that which is through the Faith of Chriſt: The righteouſneſs which is of God by faith.*

Q. 12. *What's the third Inference hence?*

A. Hence we learn the miſerable State of all unbelievers, and impenitent Perſons; the Curſe and Wrath of God lies upon them, *Gal.* 3. 10. *For as many as are of the works of the Law are under the curſe,*&c. And their *Mittimus* for Hell is already made, *John* 3. 18. *He that believeth not, is condemned already.*

Q. 13. *What's the fourth Inference hence?*

A. Hence we learn the happy State into which Faith and Repentance bring the Souls of Men, *Acts* 13. 38, 39. *By him all that believe are juſtified from all things from which ye could not be juſtified by the Law of Moſes.*

Of Saving Faith.

Queſt. 86. **What is Faith in Jeſus Chriſt?**

A. **Faith in Jeſus Chriſt is a ſaving Grace, whereby we receive and reſt upon him alone for Salvation, as he is offered to us in the Goſpel.**

Q. 1. *What's the Root or Cauſe of Faith?*

A. Not the Power of Man's Will, *Eph.* 2. 8. *For by Grace ye are ſaved through Faith, and that not of your ſelves: It is the gift of God.* But the Spirit of God, *Gal.* 5. 22. *But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, long-ſuffering, gentleneſs, goodneſs, faith.* John 1. 12, 13. *But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the ſons of God, even to them that believe on his Name; which were born, not of blood, nor of the Will of the Fleſh, nor of the Will of Man, but of God.*

Q. 2. *How doth the Spirit of God ordinarily produce Faith?*

A. By the Preaching of the Word he ordinarily begets it, *Rom.* 10. 17. *Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God*; tho' ſometimes he doth it immediately.

Q. 3. *Who are the proper Subjects of Faith?*

A. Convinced and ſenſible Sinners are the proper Subjects of Faith, *John* 16. 8, 9, 10. *And when he is come he will reprove the world of ſin, of righteouſneſs, and of judgment. Of ſin, becauſe they believe not on me: Of righteouſneſs, becauſe I go to my Father, and ye ſee me no more: Of judgment, becauſe the Prince of this world is judged.*

Q. 4. *What is the Seat or Habitation of Faith?*

A. Not only the Head or Underſtanding, but principally the Heart and Will, *Rom.* 10. 10. *With the heart man believeth unto righteouſneſs,* &c. *Acts* 8. 37. *And Philip ſaid, if thou believeſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt.*

Q. 5. *But is not the aſſent of the Underſtanding true Faith?*

A. The meer Aſſent of the Underſtanding to the Truths of Scripture, is not ſuch a Faith as will ſave the Soul, *James* 2. 19. *Thou believeſt that there is one God, thou doeſt well; the devils alſo believe and tremble.*

Q. 6. *What's the act of Faith that juſtifies a Sinner?*

A. 'Tis the receiving of Chriſt by the full and hearty Conſent of the Heart that juſtifies us; *John* 1. 12. *But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the ſons of God, even to them that believe on his Name.*

Q. 7. *What is the Object of Faith?*

A. The primary Object of Faith is the Perſon of Chriſt, and the ſecondary are his Benefits, *Iſa.* 45. 22. *Look unto me, and be ſaved, all the ends of the earth,*&c. Phil. 3. 8, 9. *Yea doubtleſs, and I count all things but loſs for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord: For whom I have ſuffered the loſs of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt, and be found in him, not having mine own righteouſneſs which is of the Law, but that which is through the Faith of Chriſt: The righteouſneſs which is of God by Faith.*

Q. 8. *May not a man look partly to Chriſt, and partly to his own Works and Duties for Righteouſneſs?*

A. No, he muſt eye Chriſt only, and exclude all others, or he cannot be juſtified, *Phil.* 3. 9. *And be found in him, not having mine own righteouſneſs, which is of the Law, but that which is through the Faith of Chriſt: The righteouſneſs which is of God by Faith.* Rom. 4. 5. *But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that juſtifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſs.*

Q. 9. *Is it enough to eye the Perſon of Chriſt only in believing?*

A. No, we muſt eye the Perſon of Chriſt, as cloathed with all his Offices, *Acts* 16. 31. *And they ſaid, believe on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved, and thine houſe.* Our Ignorance needs him as a Prophet, our Guilt as a Prieſt, our Sins and Enmity as a King.

Q. 10. *Is true Faith excluſive of all Fears and Doubts?*

A. No, it is not, but true Believers are troubled with many fears and doubtings, *Iſa.* 50. 10. *Who is he among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his ſervant, that walketh in darkneſs, and hath no light,*&c. Mark 9. 24. *And ſtraitway the father of the child cried out with tears, Lord, I believe, help thou mine unbelief.*

Q. 11. *Is no Man actually juſtified till he believe?*

A. No, he cannot be juſtified actually till he believe actually, *Gal.* 3. 22. *But the Scripture hath concluded all under ſin, that the promiſe by faith of Jeſus Chriſt might be given to them that believe.* John 3. 18. *He that believeth on him, is not condemned: But he that believeth not is condemned already, becauſe he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.*

Q. 12. *Is every Man that believes juſtified immediately and fully upon his believing?*

A. Yes, he is, *Rom.* 5. 1. *Therefore being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.* John 5. 24. *He that heareth my words, and believeth on him that ſent me, hath everlaſting Life, and ſhall not come into Condemnation: But is paſſed from Death unto Life.*

Q. 13. *What's the true Character or Deſcription of a Believer?*

A. He is one that having been convinced of his Sin and Miſery, and of his own and all other Creatures inability to ſave him, and of the ability and willingneſs of Chriſt to ſave him, lets go all hold and dependance on Creatures, and his own Righteouſneſs, caſts himſelf entirely upon Chriſt for Righteouſneſs and Life.

Of the Properties, Signs and Means of Faith.

Q. 1. *What is the firſt Property of Faith?*

A. 'Tis a moſt precious Grace, 2 Pet. 1. 1. *To them that have obtained like precious faith with us,* &c. And muſt needs be ſo, ſeeing 'tis the bond of our Union with Chriſt, *Eph.* 3. 17. *That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love.* That by which we are juſtified, *Rom.* 5. 1. *Therefore being juſtified by Faith,* &c. And that by which our Souls do live, *Heb.* 2. 4. *The juſt ſhall live by his faith.*

Q. 2. *What's the ſecond Property of Saving Faith?*

A. Th

A. The ſecond Property of Faith is this, that it is the moſt uſeful Grace in this World to a Believer, it being the Soul's Eye, *Heb.* 11. 27. *By faith he forſook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as ſeeing him who is inviſible,* &c. It's hard to apprehend Chriſt, *Phil.* 3. 12. *That I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Jeſus.* It's Cordial in a fainting ſeaſon, *Pſalm* 27. 3. *I had fainted, unleſs I had believed,* &c.

Q. 3. *What are the Foundations that ſupport Faith?*

A. The firſt Foundation or Prop of Faith is the Power of God, *Rom.* 40. 20, 21. *He ſtaggered not at the promiſe through unbelief; but was ſtrong in faith, giving glory to God. And being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to perform. Heb.* 7. 25. *He is able alſo to ſave them to the uttermoſt that come unto God by him,* &c.

Q. 4. *What's the Second Prop of Faith?*

A. The Truth and Faithfulneſs of God in his Promiſes, *Heb.* 10. 23. *Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wavering, for he is faithful that hath promiſed, Heb.* 6. 18. *That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lye, we might have a ſtrong conſolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope ſet before us.*

Q. 5. *What encourages the Faith of the Saints?*

A. The manifold ſweet and ſenſible Experiences of others, *Pſal.* 74. 14. *Thou brakeſt the heads of Leviathan in pieces, and gaveſt him to be meat for the people inhabiting the wilderneſs.* And eſpecially their own Experiences, *Joſhua* 23. 14. *Ye know in all your hearts, and in all your ſouls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God ſpake concerning you: all are come to paſs unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.*

Q. 6. *What's the firſt ſign of a weak Faith?*

A. Staggerings in our aſſent to Divine Truths are the weakneſs of Faith, *Rom.* 4. 10. *He ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through unbelief, but was ſtrong in Faith,* &c.

Q. 7. *What's the ſecond ſign of a weak Faith?*

A. Inability to truſt God in time of danger, evinced by ſinful haſte to avoid it, *Iſa.* 28. 16. *He that believeth ſhall not make haſte.*

Q. 8. *What's the third ſign of a weak Faith?*

A. When we cannot live purely by Faith, except we have ſome ſenſible Encouragement, *John* 20. 25. *Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will not believe.*

Q. *What's the fourth ſign of a weak Faith?*

A. When a new Temptation makes us eaſily let go our former Confidence, *Luke* 24. 21. *But we truſted that it had been he which ſhould have redeemed Iſrael: and beſides all this, to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.*

Q. 10. *What's the fifth ſign of a weak Faith?*

A. The prevalence of carnal Fears in time of Trouble argues weak Faith, *Matth.* 8. 26. *And he ſaith unto them, why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith?* &c.

Q. 11. *What's the ſixth ſign of a weak Faith?*

A. Too much Carefulneſs and Anxiety about the things of this Life, *Matth.* 6. 30. *Wherefore if God ſo clothe the graſs of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the oven, ſhall he not much more cloath you, O ye of little faith?*

Q. 12. *What's the firſt Benefit of a ſtrong Faith?*

A. A ſtrong Faith gives much Glory to God, *Rom.* 4. 20. *And being not weak in faith, he conſidered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadneſs of Sarah's womb: He ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through unbelief; but was ſtrong in faith, giving glory to God.*

Q. 12. *What's the ſecond Benefit of a ſtrong Faith?*

A. It gives the Soul the raviſhing foreſight and foretaſts of Heaven upon Earth, 1 *Pet.* 1. 8. *Whom having not ſeen, ye love; in whom though now ye ſee him not, yet believing, ye rejoyce with joy unſpeakable and full of glory.*

Q. 14. *What's the laſt Office Faith doth for a Believer in this World?*

A. It Supports and Encourages him at Death by the Promiſes, when all other Comforts fail, *Heb.* 11. 13. *Theſe all dyed in faith, not having received the promiſes, but having ſeen them afar off, and were perſwaded of them, and embraced them, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.*

Of Saving Repentance.

Queſt. 87. **What is Repentance unto Life?**

A. **Repentance unto Life is a ſaving Grace, whereby a Sinner out of a true ſenſe of his Sin, and apprehenſion of the Mercy of God in Chriſt, doth with grief and hatred of his Sin, turn from it unto God, with full purpoſe of, and endeavour after new Obedience.**

Q. 1. *Who is the Author of ſaving Repentance?*

A. The Spirit of God is the Author of it; the Heart by Nature is ſo hard, that none but the Spirit can break it, *Ezek.* 36. 26, 27. *A new heart alſo will I give, and a new Spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will give you an heart of fleſh. And I will put my ſpirit within you,* &c.

Q. 2. *In what act doth all true Repentance begin?*

A. It begins in a true ſight and ſenſe of Sin, and the Danger and Miſery we are in by Sin, *Acts* 2. 37. *Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their hearts,* &c.

Q. 3. *Why doth God work ſuch a ſenſe of Sin and Miſery?*

A. He doth it to make Chriſt deſirable in the Sinners Eyes, that he may fly to him, *Matth.* 9. 12, 13. *But when Jeſus heard that, he ſaid unto them, they that be whole need not a Phyſician, but they that are ſick. But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy and not ſacrifice; for I am not come to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.*

Q. 4. *Is the ſight of Sin ſufficient to Repentance?*

A. No; there muſt be apprehenſion of Mercy and Forgiveneſs with God, or elſe no Man can ſincerely repent, *Rom.* 2. 4. *Not knowing that the goodneſs of God leadeth thee to repentance.* And this Mercy muſt be diſcerned in and through Chriſt, *Zech.* 12. 10. *And they ſhall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they ſhall mourn for him as one mourneth for his only ſon, and ſhall be in bitterneſs for him as one that is in bitterneſs for his firſt-born.*

Q. 5. *Wherein doth Repentance chiefly conſiſt?*

A. It conſiſts in real inward Sorrow for Sin, as committed againſt God, *Pſal.* 51. 3, 4. *For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions, and my ſin is ever before me. Againſt thee, thee only have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight,* &c. A loathing of our ſelves for it, *Ezek.* 36. 31. *And ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.* And of our beſt Duties as ſinful and inſufficient things, *Iſa.* 64. 5, 6. *We are all as an unclean thing; and all our righteouſneſſes are as filthy rags,* &c.

Q. 6. *Wherein elſe doth it conſiſt?*

A. In turning from Sin as well as grieving for it, *Iſa.* 55. 7. *Let the wicked forſake his way, and the unrighteous*

unrighteous man his thoughts, &c. Prov. 28. 13. *He that covereth his sins, shall not prosper; but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them, shall have mercy.*

Q. 7. *Is turning from Sin sufficient?*

A. No, that is but the Negative Part of Religion; there must be also a sincere Turning to God. *Psal.* 119. 59. *I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.* Acts 11. 23. *And exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart, they would cleave unto the Lord.*

Q. 8. *Is all Sorrow for Sin saving?*

A. No, there is a Repentance that doth no good. Mat. 27. 3. *Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself*, &c. And a Repentance unto Life: Acts 11. 18. *Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.*

Q. 9. *What are the Signs of true Repentance?*

A. Fear of Sin; Care to preserve our selves from it; and Zeal to honour God by New Obedience. 2 Cor. 7. 11. *For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you; yea, what clearing of your selves; yea, what indignation; yea, what fear; yea, what vehement desire; yea, what zeal; yea, what revenge? In all things you have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.*

Q. 10. *Is there a Necessity of Repentance, in order to Forgiveness?*

A. Yes, there is; and they are therefore conjoined in Scripture. Acts 5. 31. *For to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.* And Destruction threatned to the Impenitent; Luk. 13. 3. *Except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.*

Q. 11. *What's the first Inference hence?*

A. That it's a false Doctrine, which teaches us that Sins are actually forgiven from Eternity; and therefore no Need either of Repentance or Prayer, save only for the Manifestation of Pardon.

Q. 12. *What's the Second Inference hence?*

A. That an hard Heart is a dreadful Sign of a lost State of Soul. Rom. 2. 5. *But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.*

Q. 13. *What's the last Inference hence?*

A. That there is no Cause to despair of the vilest Sinner; seeing there is Power enough in the Spirit of God to break the hardest Heart. *Ezek.* 36. 26. *I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.*

Of Christ's Ordinances.

Quest. 88. **What are the outward means whereby Christ communicateth to us the Benefits of Redemption?**

A. **The outward and ordinary Means whereby Christ communicateth to us the Benefits of Redemption, are his Ordinances; especially the Word, Sacraments, and Prayer; all which are made effectual to the Elect for Salvation.**

Q. 1. *What makes any Thing become a Divine Ordinance?*

A. The Institution or Appointment of God, is that alone which makes a Divine Ordinance. *Mat.* 28. 20. *Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you*, &c.

Q. 2. *Are the Institutions of all Ordinances alike clear in Scripture?*

A. No: Some are more explicitly and clearly revealed in Scripture than others; as the Lord's-Supper is more clear than Baptism: But whatever hath Scripture-Warrant, in the Words or Consequence, is of Divine Appointment.

Q. 3. *May not Men institute Ordinances of Divine Worship?*

A. No; this in Scripture is condemned as Will-Worship. Col. 2. 20, 22, 23. *Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world; why, as tho' living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?* &c. Which Things indeed have a Shew of Wisdom in Will-Worship, *&c.*

Q. 4. *Why cannot Man institute a Divine Ordinance?*

A. He cannot do it; because it's the Prerogative belonging to Christ's Kingly Office. *Matth.* 28. 20. *Teaching them to observe all things, whatsoever I have commanded you.*

Q. 5. *For what other Reason cannot Man do it?*

A. Because he cannot bless them, and make them effectual to their Ends; but they will be in vain. Matth. 15. 9. *But in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.*

Q. 6. *Why are the Ordinances called Means of Salvation?*

A. Because by and through them, the Spirit of the Lord conveys Spiritual Graces into Mens Souls. 1 Cor. 1. 21. *It pleased God, by the foolishness of preaching, to save them that believe.* 1 Cor. 3. 5. *Not that we are sufficient of our selves, to think any thing as of our selves; but our sufficiency is of God.*

Q. 7. *Whence is the Virtue of Ordinances?*

A. 'Tis not in and from themselves, or the Gifts and Abilities of him that administers them; but from the Blessing and Spirit of the Lord. 1 Cor. 3. 7. *Neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth, but God that giveth the increase.*

Q. 8. *Do all God's Ordinances attain their End?*

A. Yes; there is none of them in vain, but do attain their End, in the Salvation, or Damnation of all that come under them. Isa. 55. 10, 11. *For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: So shall my word be, that goeth forth out of my mouth: It shall not return unto me void; but it shall accomplish that which I please, and shall prosper in the thing whereto I send it.* 2 Cor. 2. 15, 16. *For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish: To the one we are the savour of death unto death, and to the other the savour of life unto life*, &c.

Q. 9. *Are instituted Ordinances the only Means of Salvation?*

A. They are not the only Means; for God can convert Men to Christ without them. *Acts* 9. 5. *And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.* But they are the ordinary standing Means. Rom. 10. 14, 15. *How then shall they call him, in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in him, of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent?* &c.

Q. 10. *To whom are the Ordinances made effectual to Salvation?*

A. To all God's Elect they are effectual to Salvation, and to them only. Acts 13. 48. *As many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.* Joh. 10. 26. *But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep*, &c.

Q. 11. *What's the first Instruction from hence?*

A. That great Preparation is due to all the Ordinances, before we engage in them. *Job* 11. 13,

If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thy hand towards him. If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedneſs dwell in thy tabernacles. 1 Cor. 29. 18. *And prepare their heart unto thee.*

Q. 12. *What's the ſecond Inference from hence?*

A. That great Reverence is due to God's Ordinances, when we are actually engaged in the uſe of them, *Pſal.* 89. 7. *God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the ſaints; and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.*

Q. 13. *What's the third Inference from hence?*

A. That thoſe People that want Ordinances, are in a ſad and deplorable Condition, *Eph.* 2. 11, 12. *Wherefore remember that ye being in time paſt Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands; that at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenant of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world.*

Q. 14. *What's the laſt Inſtruction hence?*

A. That thoſe that periſh in the midſt of Ordinances, and Means of Salvation, periſh with aggravated Perdition, *Matth.* 11. 23. *And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, ſhalt be brought down to hell; for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this Day.*

Of the Word read and heard.

Queſt. 89. **How is the Word made Effectual to Salvation?**

A. **The Spirit of God maketh the reading, but eſpecially the preaching of the Word, an effectual Means of convincing and converting Sinners; and building them up in Holineſs and Comfort, through Faith unto Salvation.**

Q. 1. *What mean you by the Word?*

A. By the Word is meant the Word of God, conſigned to writing in the Books of the Old and New Teſtament; which though it be miniſtred by Men, yet it is no other than the Word of God, and as ſuch to be received, 1 *Theſſ.* 2. 13. *For this cauſe alſo thank we God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye received the word of God, which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men: But (as it is in truth) the word of God,* &c.

Q. 2. *Whence is the Efficacy of this Word?*

A. It is wholly from the Spirit of God that it becomes effectual to any Man's Salvation, 1 *Cor.* 3. 6, 7. *I have planted, and Apollo watered, but God gave the increaſe. So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increaſe.*

Q. 3. *Is the reading of the Scripture an Ordinance of God for Mens Salvation?*

A. Yes, it is, *Deut.* 17. 19. *And it ſhall be with him, and he ſhall read therein all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law, and theſe ſtatutes to do them.* And in reading of it, God ſometimes comes in by his Spirit to Mens Converſion, *Acts* 8. 27, 28, 29. *And he aroſe and went, and behold a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great Authority under Candace Queen of the Ethiopians, who had the Charge of all her Treaſure, and had come to Jeruſalem for to worſhip, was returning, and ſitting in his Chariot, read Iſaias the Prophet. Then the Spirit ſaid to Philip, go near, and join thy ſelf to his Chariot,* &c.

Q. 4. *Is the hearing of the word a means of Salvation?*

A. Yes, it is; *Iſa.* 55. 3. *Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear, and your ſoul ſhall live,* &c. 1 Cor. 1. 21. *It pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſs of preaching to ſave them that believe?*

Q. 5. *To what End is the Word uſeful to Men?*

A. The firſt End and Uſe of the Word is to convince Men of their Sin and Miſery out of Chriſt, 1 *Cor.* 14. 24, 25. *But if all propheſy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all. And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt,* &c.

Q. 6. *What is it uſeful for, beſides Conviction?*

A. 'Tis uſeful for Converſion, as well as Conviction, *Pſalm* 19. 7. *The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the ſoul,* &c. Acts 26. 18. *To turn them from darkneſs to light, and from the power of Satan unto God,* &c.

Q. 7. *Doth the Word convince and convert all that hear it?*

A. No, but thoſe only that are ordained to Eternal Life, *Acts* 13. 48. *As many as were ordained to eternal life believed.*

Q. 8. *What elſe is the Word uſeful for?*

A. To build up the Saints to Perfection in Chriſt, *Eph.* 4. 11, 12, 13. *And he gave ſome Apoſtles, and ſome Prophets, and ſome Evangeliſts, and ſome Paſtors and Teachers; for the perfecting of the Saints, for the work of the Miniſtry, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt: Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man; unto the meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſs in Chriſt.* Acts 20. 32. *And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his Grace, which is able to build you up, and give you an Inheritance among all them that are ſanctified.*

Q. 9. *May the common People read the Scriptures?*

A. Yes, 'tis a Duty commanded by Chriſt, *John* 5. 39. *Search the Scriptures,* &c. and commended by the Apoſtle, *Acts* 17. 11. *Theſe were more noble than thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſs of mind, and ſearched the Scriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.*

Q. 10. *Is it their Duty or Liberty alſo to preach it?*

A. No, it is not, for beſides Abilities for that Work, there muſt be a Call, *Rom.* 10. 14, 15. *How ſhall they hear without a preacher, and how ſhall they preach except they be ſent?* &c.

Q. 11. *What's the firſt Inſtruction from hence?*

A. That the Enjoyments of the Scripture, and an able faithful Miniſtry to expound and apply them, is a ſpecial Mercy to any People, *Pſalm* 147. 19, 20. *He ſheweth his word unto Jacob, his ſtatutes and judgments unto Iſrael; he hath not dealt ſo with any nation, and as for his Judgments they have not known them.*

Q. 12. *What's the ſecond Inſtruction?*

A. That Men cannot expect Special and Spiritual Bleſſings from God in the wilful neglect of the Ordinances, *Prov.* 28. 9. *He that turneth away his Ear from hearing the Law, even his Prayer ſhall be Abomination.*

Q. 13. *What's the third Inference?*

A. That ſad is their Condition, who ſit all their Days under the Word to no purpoſe at all, 2 *Cor.* 4. 3, 4. *If our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt: In whom the God of this world hath blinded the Minds of them which believe not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the Image of God, ſhould ſhine into them.*

Q. 14. *What's the laſt Inference?*

A. That Chriſt's Ordinances and Miniſters ſhould be moſt welcome to the People to whom God ſends them, *Iſa.* 52. 7. *How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth*

liſheth Peace, that publiſheth Salvation, that ſaith unto Zion, thy God reigneth.

Of the Manner of Hearing.

Queſt. 90. How is the Word to be read and heard, that it may become effectual to Salvation?

A. That the Word may become effectual to Salvation, we muſt attend thereunto with Diligence, Preparation and Prayer, receive it with Faith and Love, lay it up in our Hearts, and practiſe it in our Lives.

Q. 1. *If the Matter we read or hear be good, is not that enough for our Salvation?*

A. No, God requires that the Word be read and heard in a due manner, and the manner of hearing is of ſpecial regard with God, *Luke* 8. 18. *Take heed therefore how ye hear*, &c.

Q. 2. *How many things belong to the due manner of hearing?*

A. Three ſorts of Duties belong to it; ſome antecedent, as, Preparation and Prayer; ſome concomitant, as due Diligence and Retention; and ſome ſubſequent, as Practice.

Q. 3. *What is due Preparation for hearing?*

A. It conſiſts in ſerious Conſideration of the Greatneſs and Holineſs of that God, whom we approach in hearing the Word, *Acts* 10. 33. *Now therefore we are all here preſent before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.* And awing the Heart even to a degree of holy trembling thereby, *Iſa.* 66. 2. *To him will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.*

Q. 4. *What's the principal Conſideration thus to awe the Heart?*

A. The Word is in its own Nature an Heart-ſearching Word, *Heb.* 4. 12. *For the word of God is quick and powerful, and ſharper than any two-edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoul and ſpirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.* And that eventually 'twill be the ſavour of Life or Death to us, 2 *Cor.* 2. 16. *To the one we are the ſavour of death unto death; and to the other the ſavour of life unto life*, &c.

Q. 5. *What elſe belongs to due preparation to hear?*

A. The diſcharging of the Heart from worldly cares, *Matth.* 13. 7. *And fell among thorns, and the thorns ſprang up and choaked them.* And carnal Luſts, *Jam.* 1. 21. *Wherefore lay apart all filthineſs and ſuperfluity of naughtineſs, and receive with meekneſs the ingrafted word, which is able to ſave your ſouls.*

Q. 6. *What's the third Act of due Preparation?*

A. Longing after the Word for further Communications of Grace by it, 1 *Pet.* 2. 2. *As new-born babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.* Iſa. 2. 3. *And many people ſhall go and ſay, come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion ſhall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jeruſalem.*

Q. 7. *What's the ſecond antecedent Duty of hearing?*

A. Prayer is an antecedent Duty to hearing the Word, and that both for the Aſſiſtance of the Miniſter, 2 *Theſſ.* 3. 1. *Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free courſe, and be glorified, even as it is with you.* And our own illumination, *Pſal.* 119. 18. *Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.*

Q. 8. *What elſe ſhould we pray for?*

A. That God would pour out his Spirit with the Word, according to that Promiſe, *Prov.* 1. 23. *I will pour out my ſpirit upon you, I will make known my words unto you.*

Q. 9. *Doth unpreparedneſs for the Word always hinder its efficacy on the Heart?*

A. No, God ſometimes is found of them that ſought him not, *Iſa.* 65. 1. *I was found of them that ſought me not*, &c. But it is a Sin to neglect it, and needs a Pardon of God.

Q. 10. *What's the firſt Motive to prepare for ſolemn Duties?*

A. That it argues the Sincerity of the Heart, and in that Caſe God will be merciful to infirmities, 2 *Chron.* 30. 18, 19. *For a multitude of the people, even a multitude of Ephraim and Manaſſeth, Iſſachar and Zebulun had not cleanſed themſelves, yet did eat the paſſover, but not as it is written: Wherefore Hezekiah prayed for them, ſaying, the good Lord be merciful towards him that prepareth his whole heart to ſeek the Lord God, the God of his fathers, though he be not cleanſed according to the purification of the ſanctuary.*

Q. 11. *What's the ſecond Motive?*

A. 'Tis a ſweet ſign that God will make that Duty ſucceſsful for which the Heart is prepared, *Pſal.* 10. 17. *Thou prepareſt their heart; thou bendeſt thine ear to them.*

Q. 12. *What's the third Motive to Preparation?*

A. The Majeſty and Jealouſie of God, to whom we approach, obliges us to ſolemn Preparation, *Heb.* 12. 28, 29. *Whereby we may ſerve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear; for our God is a conſuming fire.*

Q. 13. *But muſt a Man neglect the Duty if his Heart be not duly prepared for it?*

A. No, for that would be to add a new Sin to a former, and aggravate it the more.

Q. 14. *In what manner muſt the prepared heart go to the word?*

A. Not in dependance on its own Preparations, but upon the Spirit's Aſſiſtance, *Pſal.* 71. 16. *I will go forward in the ſtrength of the Lord God*, &c.

Q. 15. *What's the firſt Act of Faith due to the Word?*

A. The aſſenting Act of Faith is required to the Word read or preached, whereby we acknowledge it to be of Divine Authority, 2 *Tim.* 3. 16. *And without controverſie, great is the myſtery of godlineſs: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, juſtified in the ſpirit, ſeen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory*, 2 Pet. 1. 21. *For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were moved by the Holy Ghoſt.*

Q. 16. *What's the ſecond Act of Faith required of us?*

A. An applying Act of Faith is alſo required of us, *Rom.* 15. 4. *For whatſoever things were written afore-time, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of ſcriptures might have hope.*

Q. 17. *What's the firſt end in applying the Word?*

A. It is firſt to be applyed to our Conviction both of Sin and Miſery, *Acts* 2. 37. *Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their hearts, and ſaid unto Peter and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, men and brethren, what ſhall we do?*

Q. 18. *What's the ſecond End, or uſe of applying it?*

A. It muſt be applied for our Guidance and Direction to Chriſt, *John* 6. 4, 5. *Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.*

Q. 19. *What*

Q. 19. *What's the Third Use to which it must be applied?*

A. We must apply it for our Direction through the whole Course of Christian Duties, 2 *Pet.* 1. 19. *We have also a more sure word of Prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts.*

Q. 20. *What other Use must we apply it to?*

A. It must be applied for our Comfort in all inward and outward Troubles, *Rom.* 15. 4. *For whatsoever things were written afore time, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.*

Q. 21. *On what Account are we to receive it with Love?*

A. We are to Love it for its Author's sake, because it's the Word of God, *Psalm* 119. 159. *Consider how I love thy precepts,* &c.

Q. 22. *What's the second Motive of Love to the Word?*

A. The Holiness and Purity of it deserves and engages our Love to it, *Psalm* 119. 140. *Thy word is very pure; therefore thy servant loveth it.*

Q. 23. *What's the third Motive to engage our Love to it?*

A. The great and constant Usefulness of it to our Souls, as that we cannot subsist without, *Job* 23. 12. *I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.*

Q. 24. *How doth this Love to the Word manifest it self?*

A. Our Love manifests it self in our longing after it, *Psalm* 119. 20. *My soul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy judgments at all times.* Our diligent Attendance on it, *Acts* 10. 33. *Immediately therefore I sent unto thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.*

Q. 25. *How is Faith and Love evidenced to the Word after hearing it?*

A. By preserving it carefully in our Hearts and Memories, *Psalm* 119. 11. *Thy word have I hid in my heart: That I might not sin against thee.*

Q. 26. *What's the best Cure for a bad Memory?*

A. Labour to get an high esteem of it, and an experimental feeling of it, and frequently meditate on it, *Psalm* 119. 16. *I will delight my self in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy word.* Psalm 119. 93. *I will never forget thy precepts; for with them thou hast quickened me.* Psalm. 119. 99. *Thy testimonies are my meditation.*

Q. 26. *How is Faith and Love principally manifested to the Word after hearing?*

A. 'Tis principally manifested by bringing forth the Fruits of it in our Lives, *Col.* 1. 5, 6. *For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel, which is come unto you, as it is in all the World, and bringeth forth Fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the Grace of God in Truth.*

Q. 28. *What's the Use of all this?*

A. This serves to reprove our formal and dead hearing the Word, and excites us all to evidence and exercise more Faith, Love and Obedience in hearing it.

Of Sacraments as Means of Salvation.

Quest. 91. **How do the Sacraments become effectual means of Salvation?**

A. **The Sacraments become effectual means of Salvation, not from any Vertue in them, or in him that doth administer them, but only by the Blessing of Christ, and the working of his Spirit in them, that by Faith receive them.**

Q. 1. *What's the first proper Sense of this Word Sacrament?*

A. It primarily signifies a solemn Oath taken by Soldiers, when they List themselves under a Prince or General; and this Oath was mutual.

Q. 2. *Why do we use it, seeing it is not a Scripture Word?*

A. Though the Word be not found in Scripture, yet the thing intended by it is, and that brings the Word in use; for in the Sacraments God obliges himself to us by confirming his Covenant by it, *Rom.* 4. 11. *And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith, which he had yet being uncircumcised: That he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed unto them also.* And we oblige our selves to God, *Rom.* 6. 3, 4. *Know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into Christ, were baptized into his Death? Therefore we are buried with him in baptism into Death, that like as Christ was raised up from the Dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.*

Q. 3. *What is here meant by Salvation?*

A. By Salvation is meant our compleat and final Deliverance from Sin and Misery, both Temporal and Eternal. From Sin, *Matth.* 1. 21. *For he shall save his people from their sins.* From Misery, 1 *Thes.* 1. 10. *Even Jesus which delivereth us from the wrath to come.*

Q. 4. *What is a mean of Salvation?*

A. A Mean of Salvation signifies any Appointment of God, whereby he promotes and accomplishes his Design of saving our Souls; so the Word is a Mean, *Rom.* 1. 16. *For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ, for it is the Power of God unto Salvation, to every one that believeth.*

Q. 5. *How doth the Word and Sacraments differ as means of Salvation?*

A. The Word is appointed to be the first means of begetting Faith, 1 *Cor.* 3. 5. *Who then is Paul? Or who is Apollo? but Ministers by whom ye believed,* &c. Sacraments are to Seal and Confirm it, *Rom.* 4. 11. *And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of faith,* &c.

Q. 6. *What is meant by an effectual Mean of Salvation?*

A. By an effectual Mean, is meant such a Mean as fully obtains and accomplishes the End it was appointed for, 1 *Thess.* 2. 13. *Because when ye received the word of God, which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men; but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.*

Q. 7. *Don't all the Means of Salvation prove effectual to Men?*

A. Though the Means of Salvation prove effectual to God's Elect, yet they are so to no others, *Acts* 28. 23, 24. *And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his Lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the Kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.*

Q. 8. *Do not the Sacraments save all that partake of them?*

A. No, they do not; Baptiſm may paſs on a Caſtaway, *Acts* 8. 23. *For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterneſs, and in the bond of Iniquity.* And the Lord's Supper may be received unworthily, 1 *Cor.* 11. 27. *Wherefore whoſoever ſhall eat this bread, and drink this Cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.*

Q. 9. *What's the Reaſon they prove not Effectual to all?*

A. Becauſe their Virtue and Efficacy is not in themſelves, but in God; for we ſee they work as God's Spirit concurs, or not concurs with them, as in the Inſtance before given.

Q. 10. *But is not that for want of Wiſdom, Holineſs, or Zeal in the Miniſter, that they have no more Efficacy?*

A. No, it is not principally, or only from thence; for it's not in the Power of the holieſt Miniſter in the World to make them effectual, 1 *Cor.* 3. 7. *Neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increaſe.*

Q. 11. *Whence is it that Sacraments become Effectual?*

A. 'Tis only from the Spirit of Chriſt working in them, and by them, on the Souls of Men, 1 *Cor.* 12. 13. *For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one Body,—and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.*

Q. 12. *What's the firſt Inſtruction hence?*

A. That Men enjoying all the Ordinances of the Goſpel, and partaking of the Sacraments annexed to the Covenant of Grace, may yet periſh for ever, 1 Cor. 10. 3, 4, 5. *And did all eat the ſame ſpiritual meat; and did all drink the ſame ſpiritual drink; (for they drank of that ſpiritual rock that followed them: and that rock was Chriſt.) But with many of them God was not well pleaſed: For they were overthrown in the wilderneſs.* Luke 13. 26, 27. *Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, we have eaten and drank in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets. But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.*

Q. 13. *What's the ſecond Inference?*

A. That Men ſhould not idolize ſome Miniſters for the Excellency of their Gifts, and deſpiſe others, ſeeing 'tis not in them to make the Means Effectual.

Q. 14. *What's the laſt Inference?*

A. That in all our Attendance upon the Means of Salvation, we ſhould be careful to beg the Spirit and Bleſſing of Chriſt, without which they cannot be Effectual to our Salvation.

Of the Nature of Sacraments.

Queſt. 92. **What is a Sacrament?**

A. A Sacrament is an Holy Ordinance inſtituted by Chriſt; wherein by ſenſible ſigns, Chriſt and the Benefits of the New Covenant are repreſented, ſealed and applied to Believers.

Q. 1. *How many ſorts of Sacraments are found in Scripture?*

A. Of Sacraments there are Two ſorts, ſome extraordinary and tranſient, as the Fiery Pillar, Manna, and Water out of the Rock, 1 *Cor.* 10. 1, 2, 3, 4. *Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye ſhould be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all paſſed through the Sea; and were all baptized unto Moſes in the cloud, and in the ſea; and did all eat the ſame ſpiritual meat; and did all drink the ſame ſpiritual drink (for they drank of that ſpiritual rock that followed them; and that rock was Chriſt).* And ſome ordinary and ſtanding, as Circumciſion and the Paſſover, before Chriſt; and Baptiſm and the Lord's Supper ſince Chriſt's Death.

Q. 2. *How many things are to be conſidered in every Sacrament?*

A. In every Sacrament five Things muſt be conſidered, (1.) The Author. (2.) The Parts. (3.) The Union of thoſe Parts. (4.) The Subjects. (5.) The Ends and Uſes of it.

Q. 3. *Who is the Author of the Sacraments?*

A. The Lord Jeſus Chriſt as King of the Church, by whoſe ſole Authority Baptiſm was inſtituted, *Matth.* 28. 19, 20. *Go ye therefore and teach all Nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt: Teaching them to obſerve all things whatſoever I have commanded you,* &c. And the Lord's Supper, 1 *Cor.* 11. 23, 24. *For I have received of the Lord that which alſo I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jeſus, the ſame Night in which he was betrayed, took bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my Body, which is broken for you: This do in remembrance of me.*

Q. 4. *Are the old Sacraments yet in being and uſe in the Church?*

A. No, they are paſt away, and the new come in their room. Baptiſm takes place of Circumciſion, *Col.* 2. 11, 12. *In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the ſins of the fleſh by the circumciſion of Chriſt, buried with him in baptiſm,* &c. And the Lord's Supper of the Paſſover, 1 *Cor.* 5. 7. *Purge out therefore the old Leaven, that ye may be a new Lump, as ye are unleavened, for even Chriſt our Paſſover is ſacrificed for us.*

Q. 5. *Of what parts doth every Sacrament conſiſt?*

A. Every Sacrament conſiſts of Two Parts, one External and Earthly; another Internal and Heavenly, or Spiritual. Bread, Wine and Water, are the External, Chriſt's Blood and Spirit the Internal Parts, *Rom.* 6. 3. *Know ye not that ſo many of us as were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt were baptized into his Death?* 1 Cor. 11. 25. *This Cup is the new Teſtament in my Blood,* &c.

Q. 6. *Wherein conſiſts the Sacramental Union of the Parts?*

A. It conſiſts by Virtue of Chriſt's Inſtitution, in Three Things, (1.) In apt Signification. (2.) Firm Obſignation. And (3.) Real Exhibition of the Things ſignified and ſealed.

Q. 7. *What are the Bleſſings ſignified by Water in Baptiſm?*

A. It ſignifies our Implantation into Chriſt, and Communion with him in his Death and Reſurrection, *Rom.* 6. 4. *Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſm into Death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father; even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſs of life.* And our ſolemn Admiſſion into the viſible Church, *Gal.* 3. 26, 27, 28, 29. *For ye are all the Children of God by Faith in Chriſt Jeſus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt. There is neither Jew, nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Jeſus. And if ye be Chriſt's, then are ye Abraham's ſeed, and heirs according to the promiſe.*

Q. 8. *What are the Bleſſings ſignified by Bread and Wine?*

A. They ſignifie Chriſt's Body and Blood, broken and poured out for us, with all the Bleſſings of Remiſſion, Peace and Salvation, purchaſed by his Blood, 1 Cor. 10. 16, 17. *The cup of bleſſing which we bleſs, is it not the Communion of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Chriſt? For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.*

Q. 9.

Q. 9. *Do the Sacraments ſeal, as well as ſignify theſe Things?*

A. Yes, they do. Rom. 4. 11. *And he received the ſign of circumciſion, a ſeal of the righteouſneſs of the faith, &c.* Their Uſe is to confirm God's Covenant with Believers.

Q. 10. *Who are the proper Subjects of the Sacraments?*

A. Believers, and their Seed, are the Subjects of Baptiſm, but Adult Chriſtians only of the Lord's-Supper. Acts 2. 38, 39. *Repent, and be baptized every one of you; for the promiſe is unto you, and to your children, even as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.* 1 Cor. 11. 28. *But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.*

Q. 11. *What is the main Uſe and End of Sacraments?*

A. It is to ratify and confirm God's Covenant with Believers. Rom. 4. 21. *And he received the ſign of circumciſion, a ſeal of the righteouſneſs of the faith that he had, yet being uncircumciſed, &c.* 1 Cor. 11. 26. *For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do ſhew the Lord's death till he come.*

Q. 12. *What's the firſt Inſtruction from hence?*

A. That the Abuſe of ſuch Holy and Solemn Myſteries, is a Sin of dreadful Aggravation, and ſuch as God will puniſh. 1 Cor. 11. 27. *Wherefore whoſoever ſhall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.*

Q. 13. *What's the Second Inſtruction?*

A. Hence we learn the tender Care and Love of Chriſt over the Church, in Inſtituting ſuch uſeful and comfortable Ordinances for us.

Of the Number of Sacraments.

Queſt. 93. Which are the Sacraments of the New Teſtament?

A. The Sacraments of the New Teſtament are, Baptiſm, and the Lord's Supper.

Q. 1. *How many Sacraments hath Chriſt appointed in the New Teſtament?*

A. Chriſt hath appointed Two, and no more; theſe being ſufficient for our Initiation and Confirmation.

Q. 2. *How many have the Papiſts added to them?*

A. They have added Five more; viz. *Confirmation, Penance, Ordination, Marriage,* and *Extreme Unction.*

Q. 3. *What is their Sacrament of Confirmation?*

A. It is the Anointing of the Baptized with Chriſm in the Forehead, with this Form of Words, *I Sign thee with the Sign of the Croſs, and Confirm thee with the Chriſm of Salvation, in the Name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghoſt.*

Q. 4. *What's their Ground for this Practice?*

A. The Abuſe of that Scripture, *Heb.* 6. 2. *Of the Doctrine of Baptiſms, and Laying on of Hands,* &c. Which, by a figurative Speech, expreſſeth the whole Standing Miniſtry in the Church, by Laying on of Hands.

Q. 5. *What's their Sacrament of Penance?*

A. It is Repentance manifeſted by outward Signs, to which the Word of Abſolution coming, makes it a Sacrament, miſgrounded on *John* 20. 23. *Whoſeſoever ſins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whoſe-ſoever ſins ye retain, they are retained.*

Q. 6. *What is their Sacrament of Orders, or Ordination?*

A. It is the Laying on of Hands in Ordination of Miniſters, by which they conceive Spiritual Grace is given; by Miſtake of 2 *Tim.* 1. 6. *Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtir up the Gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.*

Q. 7. *What's their Fourth ſuperadded Sacrament?*

A. It is Marriage; grounded upon thoſe Words of the Apoſtle, Eph. 5. 32. *This is a great myſtery; but I ſpeak concerning Chriſt and the Church.* Which only ſhews a Similitude of our Union with Chriſt, not an Inſtituted Sign to that End.

Q. 8. *What is their Fifth ſuperadded Sacrament?*

A. Extreme Unction; or Anointing the Sick, near Death, with Conſecrated Oyl: Grounded on Mark 6. 13. *And anointed with oyl many that were ſick, and healed them.* And Jam. 5. 14. *Is any ſick among you? Let him call for the Elders of the Church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord.* Which are neither Sacramental Rites, nor of Ordinary Standing Uſe in the Church, but Extraordinary, and Temporary for that Age.

Q. 9. *What learn we hence?*

A. Hence we learn, how apt Men are to corrupt God's Ordinances, by their Superſtitious Additions. Matth. 15. 9. *Teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.*

Q. 10. *What's the Second Inſtruction hence?*

A. How juſt and neceſſary our Separation from *Rome* is, who have groſly corrupted God's Ordinances, and left Men no other Remedy. *Rev.* 13. 6. *And he opened his mouth in blaſphemy againſt God, to blaſpheme his name, and his tabernacles, and them that dwelt in heaven.*

Q. 11. *What's the Third Inſtruction?*

A. That the Reformation of Religion is an invaluable Mercy, a great Deliverance from Spiritual Bondage. Rev. 11. 19. *And the temple of God was opened in heaven; and there was ſeen in his temple the ark of this teſtament: And there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.*

Q. 12. *What's the Fourth Inſtruction?*

A. That *Rome* ſhall certainly fall, and all her Adherents, for the horrid Injury done by them to Chriſt, and the Souls of Men. Rev. 18. 20, 21. *Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. And a mighty angel took up a ſtone, like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and ſhall be found no more at all.*

Of Baptiſm.

Queſt. 94. What is Baptiſm?

A. Baptiſm is a Sacrament, wherein the Waſhing of Water, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt, doth ſignify and ſeal our Ingrafting unto Chriſt, and Partaking of the Benefits of the Covenant of Grace, and our Engagement to be the Lord's.

Q. 1. *What is the External Part of Baptiſm?*

A. It is pure unmixed Water. Heb. 10. 22. *And our bodies waſhed with pure water.* And therefore it's a vile Practice of *Papiſts*, to add Oyl, Salt and Spittle, to Water in Baptiſm.

Q. 2. *What doth Water in Baptiſm ſignify?*

A. It ſignifies the Blood of Chriſt. *Rev.* 1. 5. *Unto him that loved us, and waſhed us from our ſins in his own blood.*

Q. 3. *What's the firſt Reſemblance it hath to Chriſt's Blood?*

A. In

A. In the Freeneſs of it to all, it repreſents the unpurchaſed Blood of Chriſt. Iſa. 55. 1. *Ho, every one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters; and he that hath no money, come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk, without money, and without price.*

Q. 4. *What's the Second Reſemblance to Chriſt's Blood?*

A. It reſembles it in its refreſhing Quality: Water refreſheth the Thirſty; ſo doth Chriſt's Blood. Joh. 6. 35. *He that believeth on me, ſhall never thirſt.*

Q. 5. *What's the Third Reſemblance it hath to Chriſt's Blood?*

A. The cleanſing Property of Water, ſhews the purifying Virtue of Chriſt's Blood. Heb. 9. 14. *How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt, who thro' the eternal Spirit offered himſelf without ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead works, to ſerve the living God?*

Q. 6. *What's the Fourth Reſemblance it hath to Chriſt's Blood?*

A. It reſembles it in the Neceſſity of it: For as the Body cannot live without Water, ſo neither can the Soul without Chriſt's Blood. Heb. 9. 23. *It was therefore neceſſary, that the paterns of things in the heavens ſhould be purified with theſe, but the heavenly things themſelves with better ſacrifices than theſe.*

Q. 7. *What's the Fifth Reſemblance of Water to the Blood of Chriſt?*

A. As Water neither refreſhes, nor purifies the Body without Application; ſo neither doth Chriſt's Blood refreſh or purify the Soul till applied. 1 Cor. 1. 30. *But of him are ye in Chriſt Jeſus; who of God is made unto us wiſdom, and righteouſneſs, and ſanctification, and redemption.*

Q. 8. *Is it neceſſary to plunge the whole Body under Water, in Baptizing every Perſon?*

A. The Word [*Baptize*] ſignifying as well to waſh, as to plunge; a Perſon may be truly *baptized*, that is not plunged. And we cannot think, by the Circumſtances of Time and Place, that the Jaylor, in the Night, was carried to a River out of the City. Acts 16. 33. *And he took them the ſame hour of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his ſtraitway.*

Q. 9. *But is it not ſaid, Joh.* 3. 23. That John was Baptizing in Ænon, near to Salim, becauſe there was much water there; and they came, and were baptized?

A. The Word ſignifies *many waters*, that is, Springs of Waters there; which are known by Travellers to be ſmall, not capable of Plunging into.

Q. 10. *What are the Benefits accruing to us by Baptiſm?*

A. The Benefits are twofold: Some External, called the Fatneſs of the Olive-tree; *i. e.* Ordinances and Viſible Memberſhip: Rom. 11. 17. *And thou being a wild olive-tree, wer't grafted in among them, and with them, partakeſt of the root and fatneſs of the olive-tree.* And ſome Spiritual and Saving: 1 Pet. 3. 21. *The like figure whereunto, even baptiſm, doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience towards God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt.*

Q. 11. *What Engagements are laid on the Baptized?*

A. They are engaged to be the Lord's People, and to walk ſuitably to that Engagement. *Rom.* 6. 4. *Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſm into death; that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſs of life.*

Q. 12. *Is Baptiſm to be reiterated, as the Lord's Supper?*

A. No; for the Lord's Supper is the Sacrament for Nouriſhing, but this for Implantation. *Rom.* 6. 4, 5. *Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſm into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſs of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeneſs of his death, we ſhall be alſo in the likeneſs of his reſurrection.*

Q. 13. *Doth Baptiſm regenerate Men, and confer Saving Grace?*

A. No, it doth not in its own Virtue convey Grace, no more than the Lord's Supper; but the Spirit of God is the Author of Grace, and works it as he pleaſes, before, or after Baptiſm.

Of the Subjects of Baptiſm.

Queſt. 95. **To whom is Baptiſm to be adminiſtred?**

A. **Baptiſm is not to be adminiſtred to any that are out of the viſible Church, till they profeſs their Faith in Chriſt, and Obedience to him: But the Infants of ſuch as are Members of the viſible Church, are to be baptized.**

Q. 1. *Who are to be baptized?*

A. Believers, and their Infant Offspring. *Acts* 2. 39. *For the promiſe is to you, and your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.*

Q. 2. *How doth it appear, that the Infant-Seed of Believers ought to be baptized?*

A. It appears by this; that they being *Abraham's* Seed, were taken into Covenant with God, and ordered to have the Sign of the Covenant applied to them; and that Grant was never reverſed. *Gen.* 17. 7, 10. *And I will eſtabliſh my covenant between me and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations, for an everlaſting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee. This is my covenant, which ye ſhall keep between me and you, and thy ſeed after thee; every man-child among you ſhall be circumciſed.*

Q. 3. *But was not that the Covenant of Works; and ſo will not hold, to infer their Privilege under the Covenant of Grace?*

A. No, it was not; for God never did, nor will become a God by way of ſpecial Intereſt to any People, by virtue of the Covenant of Works, ſince the Breach of it by the Fall.

Q. 4. *But if it were the Covenant of Grace; how doth it appear, the Right of Believers, Infants, is ſtill the ſame it was before in* Abraham's *Time?*

A. It appears plainly from the Apoſtle's own Words and Arguments; Acts 2. 39. *For the promiſe is to you, and to your children,* &c.

Q. 5. *But tho' Infants then were Members of God's Viſible Church among the* Jews; *how doth it appear they are ſo now, when God hath caſt them off?*

A. It appears, the Memberſhip and Privileges are as ſure and ample to them now, that are the Children of *Gentile* Believers, as ever they were to the *Jewiſh* Infants. Rom. 11. 17. *And if ſome of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild olive-tree wer't grafted in amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the root and fatneſs of the olive-tree.*

Q. 6. *How elſe doth it appear they are within the Covenant?*

A. It appears by this, that they are pronounced Holy. 1 Cor. 7. 14. *Elſe were your children unclean, but now are they holy.* Which is a Fœderal Holineſs; and none out of Covenant can be Holy by Covenant.

Q. 7. *But may not that Place mean only their Legi-*
timacy? *A.* No

A. No, it cannot; for then the Apoſtle muſt pronounce all the Infants in the World Baſtards, that deſcend not at leaſt from One Believing Parent.

Q. 8. *But Infants are not capable to Covenant with God, or perform Covenant-Duties; and therefore why ſhould they be admitted to Covenant-Privileges?*

A. A Child now of Eight Days old, is as capable of being admitted into Covenant with God, as Children of the ſame Age were in *Abraham*'s Days; and then it's manifeſt they were admitted.

Q. 9. *Tho' they were admitted by Circumciſion then; will it follow, they may be ſo by Baptiſm now, ſeeing that Ordinance is aboliſhed?*

A. Yes, it will: For tho' Circumciſion ceaſe, yet Baptiſm is come into its place. *Col.* 2. 10, 11, 12. *And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power. In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the ſins of the fleſh, by the circumciſion of Chriſt, buried with him in baptiſm,* &c.

Q. 10. *Circumciſion was a Seal of the Covenant of Works; and the Argument will not hold, from a Seal of the Covenant of Works, to a Seal of the Covenant of Grace?*

A. Circumciſion never was, nor was intended to be a Seal of the Covenant of Works, but of the Righteouſneſs of Faith. Rom. 4. 11. *And he received the ſign of circumciſion, a ſeal of the righteouſneſs of the faith that he had, yet being uncircumciſed,* &c.

Q. 11. *But have we no expreſs Command in the New Teſtament to Baptize Infants?*

A. There needed no New Command; their Privilege had been ſettled many Ages before upon them, and never reverſed by Chriſt, or his Apoſtles, but their former Right declared to continue ſtill to them. Acts 2. 39. *For the promiſe is to you, and your children,* &c.

Q. 12. *But if they have a Right, we might expect to find ſome Examples of their Baptizing?*

A. 'Tis manifeſt, that Believers Houſholds were baptized with them. Acts 16. 15, 33. *And when ſhe was baptized, and her houſhold,* &c. Ver. 33. *And he took them the ſame hour of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtrait-way.* And if Infants are not named, ſo neither are any of Age, born of Chriſtian Parents.

Q. 13. *But many truſt to their Infant-Baptiſm, as their Regeneration, and ſo much Miſchief's done?*

A. They do ſo; yet the Duty is not therefore to be neglected. The *Preaching of Chriſt* is to ſome a *Stumbling-Block*; yet Chriſt muſt be preached for that.

Q. 14. *But many baptized Infants prove naught?*

A. And ſo do many baptized at Age too. Duties are not to be meaſured by Events.

Of the Lord's Supper.

Queſt. 96. **What is the Lord's Supper?**
A. The Lord's Supper is a Sacrament, wherein, by giving and receiving Bread and Wine, according to Chriſt's Appointment, his Death is ſhewed forth; and the worthy Receivers are, not after a corporal and carnal manner, but by Faith, made Partakers of his Body and Blood, with all his Benefits, to their Spiritual Nourishment, and Growth in Grace.

Q. 1. *By whoſe Authority is the Lord's Supper inſtituted and appointed?*

A. By the Sovereign Authority of Chriſt, the King of the Church; and not by the Pleaſure of Man. 1 Cor. 11. 23. *For I have received of the Lord, that which alſo I delivered unto you; that the Lord Jeſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, took bread.*

Q. 2. *Of what Parts doth this Sacrament conſiſt?*

A. It conſiſts of Two Parts; one Earthly and Viſible, to wit, Bread and Wine; the other Spiritual and Inviſible, the Body and Blood of Chriſt. 1 Cor. 10. 16. *The cup of bleſſing which we bleſs, is it not the communion of the blood of Chriſt? the bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Chriſt?*

Q. 3. *How do theſe Earthly and Heavenly Things become a Sacrament?*

A. By the Word of Inſtitution, and Bleſſing coming from Chriſt upon them. 1 Cor. 11. 23, 24, 25. *For I have received of the Lord, that which alſo I delivered unto you; that the Lord Jeſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, took bread. And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and ſaid; Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: This do in remembrance of me. After the ſame manner he took the cup, when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my blood: This do, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.*

Q. 4. *When did Chriſt ordain and inſtitute this Sacrament?*

A. He inſtituted it in the ſame Night he was betrayed. 1 Cor. 11. 23. *The Lord Jeſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, took bread.* It could not be ſooner; becauſe the Paſſover muſt be firſt celebrated, and, by the Inſtitution of this, abrogated: Nor later; for ſoon after he was apprehended.

Q. 5. *What doth the Time of its Inſtitution teach us?*

A. It teaches us, how great Chriſt's Care and Love to his People is, that he makes in his Ordinance ſuch Proviſion for our Comfort, tho' he knew his own bitter Agony was juſt at Hand.

Q. 6. *What is the General Uſe and End of this Sacrament?*

A. It is to confirm, ſeal and ratify, the New Covenant to Believers. 1 Cor. 11. 25. *This cup is the new teſtament in my blood: This do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.*

Q. 7. *What are the particular Ends, and Uſe of it?*

A. The firſt particular End and Uſe of it, is, to bring Chriſt and his Sufferings afreſh to our Remembrance. 1 Cor. 11. 24, 25. *Thus do in remembrance of me.*

Q. 8. *What Kind of Remembrance of Chriſt is here intended?*

A. Not a mere ſpeculative, but an affectionate, heart-melting Remembrance of him; like that of *Peter*, Matth. 26. 75. *And Peter remembred the words of Jeſus, which ſaid unto him, Before the cock ſhall crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.* Or of *Joſeph*, Gen. 43. 29, 30. *And Joſeph made haſte, for his bowels did yern upon his brother: And he ſought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.*

Q. 9. *What doth this End of the Sacrament imply?*

A. It implies this; That the beſt of God's People are too apt to forget Chriſt, and what he hath endured and ſuffered for them.

Q. 10. *What elſe doth it imply?*

A. It implies this; That none but thoſe that have the Saving Knowledge of Chriſt, and have had former Acquaintance with Chriſt, are fit for this Ordinance; for no Man can remember, what he never knew. 1 Cor. 11. 28. *But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.*

Q. 11. *What's*

Q. 11. *What's the Second particular Uſe and End of this Sacrament ?*

A. It is to repreſent Chriſt to Believers, as an apt Sign of him, and of his Death ; and that both Memorative, Significative, and Inſtructive.

Q. 12. *How is it a Memorative Sign of Chriſt ?*

A. It brings Chriſt to our Remembrance, as his Death and bitter Sufferings are therein repreſented to us, by the Breaking of Bread, and Pouring forth of Wine. 1 Cor. 11. 26. *For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do ſhew forth the Lord's death till he come.*

Q. 13. *How is it a Significative Ordinance ?*

A. It is a Significative Ordinance, not only as it repreſents Chriſt's Sufferings, but the Believers Union with him as the Head, and with each other as Members of his Body. 1 Cor. 10. 16, 17. *The cup of bleſſing which we bleſs, is it not the communion of the blood of Chriſt ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Chriſt ? For we being many, are one bread, and one body,* &c.

Q. 14. *In what reſpect is it an Inſtructive Sign ?*

A. It is an Inſtructive Sign in divers Reſpects: Namely, Firſt, As it teaches us, that Chriſt is the only Nutritive Bread, by which our Souls live. Joh. 6. 15. *I am the living bread, which came down from heaven : If any man eat of this bread, he ſhall live for ever. And the bread that I ſhall give is my fleſh, which I ſhall give for the life of the world.* And Secondly, As it inſtructs us, that the New Teſtament is now in its full Force, by the Death of Chriſt the Teſtator. Heb. 9. 16, 17. *For where a teſtament is, there muſt alſo of neceſſity be the death of the teſtator. For a teſtament is of force after men are dead ; otherwiſe it is of no force at all, whilſt the teſtator liveth.*

Thus much of the *Author, Nature,* and *Ends* of the *Lord's-Supper.*

Of the Elements, Actions, and Subjects of it.

Q. 1. *ARE not Bread and Wine too ſmall and common Things, to repreſent the Body and Blood of Chriſt ?*

A. Tho' a Bit of Bread, and a Draught of Wine, be Things of ſmall Value in themſelves, yet they are great in reſpect of their Uſe and End. A Penny-worth of Wax is a ſmall Thing in it ſelf ; but being applied to the Label of a Deed, may be advanced to the Worth of Thouſands of Pounds, as it receives the Seal to a great Inheritance.

Q. 2. *Is not the Bread in the Sacrament turned into the very Body of Chriſt it ſelf, by Tranſubſtantiation ?*

A. No, it is not ; but the Elements retain ſtill their own proper Nature of Bread and Wine, after the Words of Conſecration ; and are ſo called, 1 Cor. 11. 26. *For as often as ye eat this bread,* &c. Matth. 26. 29. *But I ſay unto you, I will not henceforth drink of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.*

Q. 3. *What is the firſt Argument, by which* Proteſtants *confute the* Popiſh *Doctrine of* Tranſubſtantiation ?

A. The firſt Argument againſt it, is taken from the End of the Sacrament ; which is, to bring Chriſt's Body and Blood to our Remembrance. 1 Cor. 11. 24, 25. *This do in remembrance of me.* Now Signs for Remembrance, are of Things abſent, not preſent.

Q. 4. *What's the Second Argument ?*

A. Becauſe the Language in which our Saviour ſpake, had no other Property of Expreſſion ; there being no other Word for *ſignify,* but *is inſtead the of,* as is manifeſt in both Teſtaments. *Gen.* 41. 2 *And the ſeven ill-favoured kine, that came up after the are ſeven years of famine.* Rev. 1. 20. *The ſeven ſta are the angels of the ſeven Churches ; and the ſeven c dleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeven Churches.*

Q. 5. *What's the Third Argument againſt* Tranſu ſtantiation ?

A. The manifold groſs Abſurdities, that natur ly and neceſſarily follow on this Doctrine, ſhew Falſeneſs of it, and that it is juſtly rejected and horred by all Sound Chriſtians.

Q. 6. *What's the firſt Abſurdity that follows it?*

A. This Doctrine allows that to a ſilly Prie which is not to be allow'd to all the Angels in He ven. It allows him Power to make his Maker, a eat his God. And in juſtifying this by the Omn potency of God, they ſay no more, than what *Turk* may ſay, to juſtify the moſt Ridiculous Foo ries of the *Alcoran.*

Q. 7. *What's the Second Abſurdity of* Tranſubſta tiation ?

A. The Second Abſurdity is this ; That it den the Truth of the Teſtimony given by the Senſes all Men, that it is Real Bread, and Real Wine, a ter Conſecration, and not Fleſh and Blood. A if the Teſtimony of Senſe be not certain, then t Being of God cannot be proved by the Things th are made ; contrary to *Rom.* 1. 20. *For the inviſi things of him, from the creation of the world, are cle ly ſeen, being underſtood by the things that are made, ev his eternal Power and Godhead,* &c. Nor the Tru of Chriſt's Reſurrection, by Seeing and Feeling contrary to *Luk.* 24. 39. *Behold my hands and my fe that it is I my ſelf ; handle me, and ſee,* &c.

Q. 8. *What's the Third Abſurdity of* Tranſubſta tiation ?

A. The Third Abſurdity is this ; That in affirm ing the Accidents of Bread and Wine to remai and their Subſtance to vaniſh ; they affirm, th there is Length, Breadth, Thickneſs, *Moiſture,* a Sweetneſs ; and yet nothing long, broad, thick, moi or ſweet ; which is a perfect Contradiction.

Q. 9. *What's the Fourth Abſurdity of* Tranſubſta tiation ?

A. It implies, that the entire Living Body Chriſt ſat at the Table, and at the ſame time w dead, and in the Diſciples Mouths and Stoma in the firſt Sacrament ; and that in all after-Sac ments it is wholly in Heaven, and wholly in as m ny Thouſand Places in the World, as there are S craments adminiſtred.

Q. 10. *What doth the Breaking of this Bread, Pouring out of Wine in the Sacrament ſignify ?*

A. It ſignifies the violent painful Death, and b ter Sufferings of Chriſt for us. 1 Cor. 11. 26. *as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do ſh the Lord's death till he come.*

Q. 11. *What doth the Giving and Taking of the Sac mental Bread and Wine ſignify ?*

A. Theſe Actions ſignify God's Exhibiting, a the Believers Applying, of Chriſt and all his Be fits, to their Souls.

Q. 12. *Who are fit Subjects to receive the Lord's Supp*

A. None that are groſly ignorant, ſcandalo or Unbelievers in their natural State ; for ſuch ca not examine themſelves, as the Word require 1 Cor. 11. 28. *But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.* But do and drink Judgment to themſelves ; 1 Cor. 11. *For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and dri eth damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lord's body.*

Q. 13.

Q. 13. *Are morally Honeſt and Sober Perſons qualified for the Sacrament?*

A. No; Civility and Morality do not qualify Perſons; they are not the Wedding-Garment; but regenerating Grace, and Faith doth, in the ſmalleſt Meaſure. Matth. 22. 12. *And he ſaith unto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment?* &c. 1 Cor. 10. 16, 17. *The cup of bleſſing which we bleſs, is it not the communion of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Chriſt? For we being many, are one bread, and one body; for we are all partakers of that one bread.*

Of the Duties of Communicants.

Queſt. 97. **What is required to the worthy Receiving of the Lord's-Supper?**

A. **It is required of them that would worthily partake of the Lord's-Supper, that they examine themſelves of their knowledge to diſcern the Lord's Body; of their Faith to feed upon him; of their Repentance, Love, and New Obedience; leſt coming unworthily, they eat and drink Judgment to themſelves.**

Q. 1. *What are the Duties of worthy Receivers?*

A. There are Three Sorts of Duties incumbent on them; ſome *Antecedent* to it, ſome *Concomitant* of it, and ſome *Subſequent* to it.

Q. 2. *What are the Antecedent Duties to it?*

A. They are Two. (1.) Examination of their Graces. (2.) Preparation of their Souls. Examination of their Graces. 1 Cor. 11. 28, 29. *But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lord's body.* And Preparation of their Souls: 1 Cor. 5. 8. *Therefore let us keep the feaſt; not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedneſs, but with the unleavened bread of ſincerity and truth.*

Q. 3. *What's the firſt Grace to be try'd?*

A. Our Saving Knowledge of God in Chriſt, without which we cannot diſcern the Lord's Body. 1 Cor. 11. 29. *For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lord's body.*

Q. 4. *What are we to enquire of, touching our Knowledge of God in Chriſt?*

A. We are to examine whether it be competent in *Quantity*, and ſavingly operative and influential in the Heart and Life, for *Quality*. Hoſ. 4. 6. *My people are deſtroyed for lack of knowledge*, &c. 1 Cor. 13. 1. *Tho' I ſpeak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity; I am become as a ſounding brass, or tinkling cymbal.*

Q. 5. *When is Knowledge competent, and influential?*

A. When we truly underſtand by the Teachings of the Father, the Sin and Miſery of the Fall, the Nature and Neceſſity of Chriſt, and under theſe Convictions come to him in the way of Faith. John 6. 45.----*Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.* And ſubject our ſelves to him in ſincere Obedience. *Matth.* 11. 28, 29. *Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you reſt. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye ſhall find reſt unto your ſouls.*

Q. 6. *What are we to examine our ſelves about, before Knowledge?*

A. We are obliged to examine our ſelves about our Faith, whether we have it in any Saving Degree. 2 Cor. 13. 5. *Examine your ſelves, whether ye be in the Faith: Prove your ſelves*, &c. For without Faith we cannot pleaſe God. Heb. 11. 6. *But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe God*, &c. Nor enjoy Spiritual Communion with Chriſt. Eph. 3. 17. *That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye being rooted and grounded in love*, &c.

Q. 7. *What other Grace muſt be examin'd, and ſought for?*

A. We muſt examine our Love to Chriſt, and all that are his; becauſe no Gifts ſignify any thing without Love. 1 Cor. 13. 2. *And tho' I have the gift of prophecy, and underſtand all myſteries, and all knowledge; and tho' I have all faith, ſo that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.*

Q. 8. *What elſe muſt worthy Receivers examine themſelves about?*

A. The Sincerity of their Hearts, evidenced by their Obedience; without which, they cannot worthily approach the Table. 1 Cor. 5. 8. *Therefore let us keep the feaſt, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedneſs, but with the unleavened bread of ſincerity and truth.*

Q. 9. *But if, upon Examination, we are in Doubts about our Faith and Sincerity, muſt we forbear?*

A. If our Doubts ariſe from the Weakneſs, and not the total Want of Grace, ſuch Doubts ſhould not hinder us. Rom. 14. 1. *Him that is weak in the faith, receive you*, &c.

Q. 10. *What is the Danger of coming to the Lord's Table without theſe Graces?*

A. The Danger is exceeding great to Soul and Body. (1.) To the Soul: 1 Cor. 11. 29. *For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himſelf*, &c. And to the Body, 1 Cor. 11. 30. *For this cauſe many are weak and ſickly among you, and many ſleep.*

Q. 11. *What are the Duties of worthy Receivers at the Lord's Table?*

A. Their Duties at the Table, are to diſcern Chriſt by the Eye of Faith, under thoſe Signs of his Body and Blood. 1 Cor. 11. 29. *For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lord's body.* On the Diſcovery of him, to mourn bitterly for Sin. *Zech.* 12. 10.----*And they ſhall look upon me, whom they have pierced; and they ſhall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only ſon, and ſhall be in bitterneſs for him, as one that is in bitterneſs for his firſt-born.* And to excite all their Graces into vigorous Acts, for the applying Chriſt to themſelves. Cant. 4. 16. *Awake, O north-wind, and come thou ſouth; blow upon my garden, that the ſpices thereof may flow out*, &c.

Q. 12. *What is the Duty of worthy Receivers, after the Sacrament?*

A. Their Duty is, heartily to bleſs God for Chriſt, and the Benefits of his Blood. Matth. 26. 30. *And when they had ſung an hymn, they went out into the mount of olives.* To double their Care and Watchfulneſs againſt Sin. Eph. 4. 30. *And grieve not the holy Spirit, whereby ye are ſealed to the day of Redemption.* And to grow more fruitful in all Spiritual Obedience. Col. 1. 10. *That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleaſing; being fruitful in every good work, and increaſing in the knowledge of God.*

Q. 13. *What is the firſt Inference from hence?*

A. That the Abuſe and Profanation of this Ordinance, either by coming to it for Carnal Ends,

or being forced upon it by fear of Sufferings, or approaching to it without due Qualifications, is a dreadful Sin, which God will terribly avenge. Matth. 22. 11, 12, 13. *And when the King came in to ſee the gueſts, he ſaw there a man which had not on a wedding-garment. And he ſaith unto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not having on a wedding-garment? And he was ſpeechleſs. Then ſaid the King unto the ſervants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and caſt him into outer darkneſs: There ſhall be weeping, and gnaſhing of teeth.*

Q. 14. *What's the Second Inference from it?*

A. That great and manifold are the Bleſſings and Advantages, which Chriſtians duly prepared may reap by this Ordinance.

Of Prayer.

Queſt. 98. **What is Prayer?**

A. Prayer is an Offering up of our Deſires unto God, for Things agreeable to his Will, in the Name of Chriſt; with Confeſſion of our Sins, and thankful Acknowledgment of his Mercies.

Q. 1. *Who is the Proper, and only Object of Prayer?*

A. God only is the Proper Object of Prayer; it is a Part of his Natural Worſhip, therefore 'tis peculiarly his Honour and Prerogative; and none elſe can hear and anſwer them, but God. *Pſal* 65. 2. *O thou that heareſt Prayer, unto thee ſhall all fleſh come.*

Q. 2. *Through whom, or in whoſe Name, are our Prayers to be directed to God?*

A. Our Prayers are to be directed to God only thro' Chriſt, and his Name; and not by the Mediation of Angels, or Saints. Col. 2. 18. *Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worſhipping of angels.* For the Merit and Satisfaction of Chriſt alone, give Succeſs and Acceptance to our Prayers. Rev. 8. 3, 4. *And another angel came, and ſtood at the altar, having a golden cenſer; and there was given unto him much incenſe, that he ſhould offer it with the Prayers of all the Saints, upon the golden altar, which was before the throne. And the ſmoke of the incenſe, which came with the Prayers of the Saints, aſcended up before God, out of the angel's hand.* 1 Tim. 2. 5. *For there is one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus.*

Q. 3. *What's the firſt Property, or Quality of acceptable Prayer?*

A. No Prayer can be acceptable to God, except the Matter of it be agreeable to his Will. *Jam.* 4. 3. *Ye ask and receive not, becauſe ye ask amiſs, that ye may conſume it upon your luſts.* 1 Joh. 5. 14, 15. *And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us. And if we know that he hear us whatſoever we ask, we know that we have the Petitions that we deſired of him.*

Q. 4. *Is it enough to make Prayer acceptable, that the Matter is agreeable to God's Will?*

A. No, it is not; for the Manner, as well as the Matter, muſt be ſo too. Pſal. 66. 18. *If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.*

Q. 5. *What's the firſt Qualification of an acceptable Prayer, reſpecting the Manner of it?*

A. That it be ſincere, and flowing from the Heart of a Regenerate Perſon. Prov. 15. 29. *The Lord is far from the wicked; but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.* Jer. 29. 13. *And ye ſhall ſeek me, and find me, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.*

Q. 6. *What's the Second Qualification of Prayer, reſpecting the Manner?*

A. It muſt be perform'd in the Heart of a Child of God, by the Spirit of Adoption. Gal. 4. 6. *And because ye are ſons, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Son in our hearts, crying, Abba, Father.* Rom. 8. 26. *Likewiſe the Spirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: For we know not what we ſhould pray for as we ought; but the Spirit it ſelf maketh interceſſion for us, with groanings which cannot be uttered.*

Q. 7. *What's the Third Qualification of an acceptable Prayer, reſpecting the Manner?*

A. It muſt be fervent and importunate, not cold and formal. Jam. 5. 16.----*The effectual fervent Prayer of a righteous man availeth much.* Matth. 7. 7. *Ask, and it ſhall be given you; ſeek, and ye ſhall find; knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.*

Q. 8. *Wherein doth true Importunity with God in Prayer conſiſt?*

A. Not in the Multitude of Words. *Matth.* 6. *But when ye pray, uſe not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking.* But in an Holy Earneſtneſs of Spirit to be heard. Pſal. 143. 7. *Hear me ſpeedily, O Lord, my Spirit faileth; hide not thy face from me, leſt I be like unto them that go down into the pit.* A prudent Choice of prevalent Arguments: Job 23. 4. *I would order my cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.* And a reſolute Perſiſtance in our Requeſts, till they be granted: Iſa. 62. 7. *And give him no reſt, till he eſtabliſh, and till he make Jeruſalem a praiſe in the earth.*

Q. 9. *Do not Prayers thus qualified ſometimes miſcarry?*

A. God may delay and ſuſpend the Anſwer of them for a Time. Pſal. 22. 2. *O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou heareſt not,* &c. But ſooner or later, God will always anſwer them, either in the very Thing we ask; 1 *Joh.* 5. 15.-----*We know that we have the Petitions, that we deſired of him:* Or that which is equivalent or better; *Gen.* 17. 18, 19. *And Abraham ſaid unto God, O that Iſhmael might live before thee. And God ſaid, Sarah thy wife ſhall bear thee a Son indeed, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: And I will eſtabliſh my Covenant with him, for an everlaſting Covenant, and with his ſeed after him.*

Q. 10. *Is there no Prayer but what is ſtated and fixed?*

A. Yes, there is ſudden Occaſional Prayer which we call Ejaculatory. Such was *Jacob's*, Gen. 49. 18. *I have waited for thy ſalvation, O Lord.* And this is exceeding uſeful, to maintain conſtant Communion with God, and keep the Heart in a Spiritual Frame.

Q. 11. *Is all ſtated and fixed Prayer publick in the Congregation, or Church?*

A. No; ſtated Prayer ought to be in our Families, with thoſe under our Charge; and in our Cloſets, betwixt God and us alone. *Joſh.* 24. 15. -----*But as for me and my houſe, we will ſerve the Lord.* And *Matth.* 6. 6. *But when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet; and when thou haſt ſhut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret; and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.*

Q. 12. *What infer you from hence?*

A. The Reſtraint of Prayer is not only a great Sin, but an ill Sign of a graceleſs Heart. *Job* 15. *Yea, thou caſteſt off fear, and reſtraineſt prayer before God.* And that which entails a Judgment and Curſe upon Men, and their Families. Jer. 10. 25. *Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not upon thy name.*

Q. 13. *What's the Second Inference from the Ordinance of Prayer?*

A. T

A. That the true Reaſon why we enjoy not the Mercies we pray for, is not becauſe God is unwilling to grant Mercies; but becauſe we either neglect Prayer, or miſcarry in the Manner of Prayer. Jam. 4. 2, 3. *Ye luſt, and have not; ye kill, and deſire to have, and cannot obtain: Ye fight and war, yet ye have not, becauſe ye ask not: Ye ask, and receive not, becauſe ye ask amiſs, that ye may conſume it upon your luſts.*

Of Direction in Prayer.

Queſt. 99. **What Rule hath God given, for our Direction in the Duty of Prayer?**

A. **The whole Word of God is of uſe to direct us in Prayer; but the ſpecial Rule of Direction, is that Form of Prayer which Chriſt taught his Diſciples, commonly called the Lord's-Prayer.**

Q. 1. *Do Men need Directions, Rules, and Helps in Prayer?*

A. They do greatly need them; for in and of our ſelves we know not what to pray for as we ought; *Rom.* 8. 26. *Likewiſe the Spirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we ſhall pray for as we ought*, &c. Nor how to pray in a right manner, and for right Ends, and a Miſtake in either frustrates our Prayer. *Jam.* 4. 3. *Ye ask and receive not, becauſe ye ask amiſs, that ye may conſume it upon your luſts.*

Q. 2. *When do men miſtake in the Matter of their Prayer?*

A. They miſtake in the Matter of Prayer, when they ask of God Things that are not lawful, good and agreeable to his Will. So the Diſciples were ready to do, in calling for Fire from Heaven on the *Samaritans*, Luke 9. 54, 55. *And when his Diſciples, James and John, ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and conſume them, even as Elias did? But he turned and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner of ſpirit ye are of.*

Q. 3. *When do Men miſtake in the Manner of Prayer?*

A. They miſtake in the Manner, when they ask Mercies of God for Carnal Ends, to ſatisfy their Luſts; *Jam.* 4. 3. *Ye ask and receive not, becauſe ye ask amiſs, that ye may conſume it upon your luſts.* Or in a drowſy and careleſs manner, *Iſa.* 64. 7. *And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that ſtirreth up himſelf to take hold of thee*, &c.

Q. 4. *What Helps hath God afforded us to furniſh us for Prayer, both in Reſpect of the Matter and Manner?*

A. The Scriptures abundantly furniſh us with all Sorts of Helps and Directions for the Matter of Prayer. It directs us, both in Confeſſion of Sins, Original and Actual. Pſal. 51. 4, 5. *Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity, and in ſin did my mother conceive me. Againſt thee, thee only have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight*, &c. Petition and Thankſgiving; *Phil.* 4. 6. *Be careful for nothing; but in every thing, by prayer and ſupplication, with thankſgiving, let your requeſts be made known unto God.*

Q. 5. *Doth it afford us any Help, or Direction, as to the Manner of Prayer alſo?*

A. Yes, it doth; and that both as to (1.) our Sincerity in Prayer. Heb. 10. 22. *Let us draw near with a true heart, in full aſſurance of faith; having our hearts ſprinkled from an evil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.* (2.) As to our Humility in Prayer. Pſal. 10. 17. *Lord, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble; thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine ear to hear.* (3.) As to our Faith in Prayer. Jam. 1. 6. *But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering*, &c. (4.) As to our Fervency in Prayer. Jam. 5. 16.----*The effectual fervent Prayer of a righteous man availeth much.*

Q. 6. *Are theſe external Rules and Directions ſufficient in themſelves to enable us to Pray acceptably?*

A. In reſpect of external Direction they are ſufficient, and we need no other outward Rules than what the Scriptures furniſh; but beſides that, the internal Helps and Aſſiſtances of the Spirit, are neceſſary to the Offering up acceptable Prayer. *Rom.* 8. 26. *Likewiſe the Spirit alſo helpeth our infirmities; for we know not what we ſhould pray for as we ought; but the Spirit it ſelf maketh interceſſion for us*, &c.

Q. 7. *But doth the Scripture only furniſh us with General Rules of Direction for Prayer?*

A. No; it furniſhes us alſo with an Excellent Pattern and Example of Prayer, compos'd by Chriſt for our Direction. Mat. 6. 9. *After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father, which art in Heaven*, &c.

Q. 8. *Are Chriſtians tied by a Neceſſity to uſe that Form of Words? Or, Was it only intended for a Directory to them?*

A. That Form of Words may be lawfully uſed; but it's plain, its Intention was to regulate our Petitions by it: And therefore, they that uſe it in Spells and Charms, as the *Papiſts*; or thoſe that think nothing is Prayer, but that Form of Words; abuſe Chriſt's Intention in it.

Q. 9. *How doth it appear, it was not Chriſt's Intention, ſtrictly to bind us to that very Form of Words in our Prayers?*

A. Divines give us theſe Reaſons againſt it. (1.) Becauſe this Prayer is ſet down diverſly by the Evangeliſts. Matth. 6. 11, 12. *Thy kingdom come; thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.* And *Luk.* 11. 3, 4. *Give us day by day our daily bread: And forgive us our ſins, for we alſo forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.* (2.) Chriſt and his Apoſtles did not always uſe this Form of Words afterwards; as appears by his Prayer at *Lazarus*'s Grave, *Joh.* 11. and that for his Apoſtles, *Joh.* 17. (3.) Becauſe theſe Words, *Matth.* 6. 9. *After this manner*, &c. plainly ſhew, its Uſe was intended for a Directory to us.

Q. 10. *What's the firſt Inference from hence?*

A. Hence we learn the Fulneſs and Compleatneſs of the Scriptures, not only for the Guiding and Settling of our Faith in Things that are to be believed, but alſo of our whole Practice, in every Duty we are to perform.

Q. 11. *What's the Second Inference hence?*

A. Hence we are inform'd, how neceſſary it is to acquaint our ſelves with the Mind of God, revealed in his Word, that we may guide our ſelves in Prayer, both for Matter and Manner thereby; and not utter to God Words without Knowledge.

Q. 12. *What's the laſt Inference from hence?*

A. That thoſe who neglect all Prayer, and thoſe that ſatisfy themſelves with a Form of Prayer, which they utter without Knowledge or Affection, do greatly ſin againſt God. And that it is the Duty of all Chriſtians, from a Senſe of their own Sins, Wants and Mercies, to be often with God in Prayer; guiding themſelves in that Spiritual Duty, by ſuch inward and outward Helps, as his *Word* and *Spirit* are able to furniſh them with.

Of the Preface to the Lord's-Prayer.

Quest. 100. **What doth the Preface of the Lord's-Prayer teach us?**

A. **The Preface of the Lord's-Prayer,** [**which is,** Our Father, which art in Heaven,] **teacheth us to draw near to God with all holy Reverence and Confidence, as Children to a Father ready to help us; and that we should pray with, and for others.**

Q. 1. *What doth the Word* Father *import in this Preface?*

A. It imports the Spirit of Adoption to be the principal of all acceptable Prayers. Gal. 4. 6. *And because ye are sons, God hath given forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father.*

Q. 2. *What's the first Benefit, or Help we have in Prayer, from the Spirit of Adoption?*

A. He excites our Spirits to seek God in Prayer. Psal. 27. 8. *When thou said'st, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, Lord, will I seek.*

Q. 3. *What's the Second Assistance he gives us in Prayer?*

A. He indites and suggests, suitable and acceptable Matter to us in Prayer. Rom. 8. 26. *Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: For we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us,* &c.

Q. 4. *What's the Third Benefit we have by him in Prayer?*

A. He fills our Souls with Spiritual and Holy Affections in Prayer, and helps us to act his Graces in our Duties. Rom. 8. 26. *Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: For we know not what we should ask as we ought; but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us, with groanings which cannot be uttered.*

Q. 5. *What else doth this Word* Father *import?*

A. It imports that holy Confidence which Believers may, and ought to draw near to God withal, as Children to a Father. Eph. 3. 12. *In whom we have boldness and access, with confidence, by the faith of him.*

Q. 6. *Doth it only signify our Relation and Confidence?*

A. No; it also signifies the Reverential Fear of God, which ought at all times to be on our Hearts, especially in Prayer. Mal. 1. 6. *A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master. If then I be a father, where is my honour? And if I be a master, where is my fear?*

Q. 7. *What is further imported in this Word* Father?

A. It imports God's Willingness and Readiness to grant the best Mercies to his People, that seek them duly at his Hand. Matth. 7. 11. *If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall your Father which is in heaven, give good things to them that ask him?*

Q. 8. *Why is he here called* Our Father?

A. To signify to us, that it is not only our Duty to pray secretly by and for our selves, but also with and for others. Eph. 6. 18. *Praying always, with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints.*

Q. 9. *Why is God said here to be in Heaven?*

A. It is to note his Sovereign Power and Dominion over all, as a Ground-work of Faith in Prayer.

Q. 10. *What else doth it import?*

A. The great Distance between God and us, which should fill our Hearts with an Holy Awe of him. Eccles. 5. 2. —— *God is in heaven, and thou upon earth; therefore let thy words be few.*

Q. 11. *What's the first Inference from hence?*

A. It shews us, what a sad Case all those are in, that have no special Interest in God as a Father.

Q. 12. *What's the Second Inference?*

A. It shews us, what a Glorious Privilege the Lord Jesus Christ hath purchased for, and settled on his People. Heb. 4. 15, 16. *For we have not an High-Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.*

Q. 13. *What's the last Inference from hence?*

A. That seeing Believers have a Father in Heaven, they should never fear Wants while they live, nor be afraid to die, since Death brings them to Heaven, their Father's House.

Of Sanctifying God's Name.

Quest. 101. **What do we pray for in the first Petition?**

A. **In the first Petition,** [**which is,** Hallowed be thy Name,] **we pray, That God would enable us, and others, to glorify him in all that, whereby he maketh himself known, and that he would dispose all Things to his own Glory.**

Q. 1. *Is there any Word full enough, perfectly to express what God is?*

A. No, his Name is secret. Judg. 13. 18. *And the angel of the Lord said unto him, why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?* A Name which none can tell: Prov. 30. 4. —— *What is his name, and what is his son's name; if thou can'st tell?* A Name above every Name: Phil. 2. 9. *Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name.* But the Name by which he most especially manifests himself, is the Name *I AM.* Exod. 3. 14. *And God said unto Moses,* I am that I am. *And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the Children of Israel,* I am *hath sent me unto you.*

Q. 2. *What doth the Name of God, I AM, signify to us?*

A. It signifies to us, first, The Reality of his Being, in Opposition to Idols, which are but imaginary and fantastick Things. 1 Cor. 8. 4. — *We know that an Idol is nothing in the world,* &c. God is not only the most Perfect Being, but the Root of all other Beings.

Q. 3. *What else doth this Name I AM import?*

A. It imports both the Perfection and Eternity of God's Being. *I am* implies, he hath not that now which he had not formerly; and that he shall have afterwards have, what he hath not now: And that there is neither Beginning, End, or Succession in God, whose Name is *I AM.*

Q. 4. *But what are we here to understand by the Name of God?*

A. All those Things are here intended, by which he manifests himself to the Creature; as his Word, Works, and Ordinances, but especially his Glorious Attributes. Exod. 34. 5, 6. —— *The Lord, the God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.*

Q. 5. *What is it to hallow, or sanctify his Name?*

A. Not to infuse any Holiness into him, which he had not before; so he sanctifies us; but to manifest and acknowledge the Holiness of

Iſa. 29. 23. *But when he ſeeth his children, the work of my hands in the midſt of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my name, and ſanctifie the holy one of Jacob, and ſhall fear the God of Iſrael.*

Q. 6. *Why* Hallowed *or* Sanctified *rather than* Glorified? *Why that word rather than this?*

A. Becauſe his Holineſs is the Beauty and Luſtre of his other Attributes. His Greatneſs appears in his Holineſs, *Iſa.* 12. 6.—*Great is the holy one of Iſrael in the midſt of thee.* So doth his Power, *Luke* 1. 49. *For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.* And therefore his Holineſs is that Attribute, which Angels ſingle out eſpecially to celebrate, *Iſa.* 6. 3. *And one cried unto another, and ſaid, Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hoſts,* &c. And ſo do Men alſo, as it is the Cauſe why they ſhould glorifie him, *Exod.* 15. 11.—*Who is like thee, glorious in holineſs,* &c.

Q. 7. *What's the firſt thing we are to intend in this Petition?*

A. The meaning is, that God would ſo diſpoſe and order all things in the World, as may beſt promote and advance the Glory of his Name; on which account we may pray for the defeat of God's Enemies, *Pſal.* 83. 16, 17, 18. *Fill their Faces with ſhame, that they may ſeek thy name, O Lord. Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to ſhame and periſh; that men may know that thou, whoſe name alone is Jehovah, art the moſt high over all the earth.* And the Deliverance of his Church and People, *Pſal.* 79. 9. *Help us, O God of our ſalvation, for the glory of thy name; and deliver us, and purge away our ſins for thy names ſake.*

Q. 8. *What's the ſecond thing we are to intend in it?*

A. That God would fit us for, and uſe us in the moſt ſerviceable Capacity for the glorifying of his Name, *Pſal.* 67. 1, 2, 3. *God be merciful unto us, and bleſs us, and cauſe his face to ſhine upon us: That thy way may be known upon earth, thy ſaving health among all nations. Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.*

Q. 9. *What's the third thing intended in this Petition?*

A. That God may not only glorify his own Name, and uſe us to glorify it, but that it ſhould be our endeavour and joy to have it glorified by others all the World over, *Pſal.* 145. 4, 5, 6. *One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts. I will ſpeak of the glorious honour of thy majeſty, and of thy wondrous works. And men ſhall ſpeak of the might of thy terrible acts; and I will declare thy greatneſs.*

Q. 10. *Why muſt our Hearts be ſo intently ſet upon the Sanctification of God's Name?*

A. Becauſe this is the ultimate End of our own and every other Being, *Rom.* 11. 36. *For of him, and through him, and to him are all things; to whom be glory for ever, Amen.* And the particular End of God in our effectual Calling, 1 *Pet.* 2. 9. *But ye are a choſen generation, a royal prieſthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſs into his marvellous light.*

Q. 11. *What's the firſt Inference from hence?*

A. That the diſhonour of God's Name muſt needs be a cutting Affliction to a gracious Soul; *Pſal.* 42. 10. *As with a ſword in my bones my enemies reproach me; while they ſay daily unto me, Where is their God?*

Q. 12. *What's the ſecond Inference from hence?*

A. That it is a dreadful Infatuation, and ſpiritual Judgment upon thoſe Men that think they glorify God in doing thoſe things which his Soul hateth, *Iſa.* 66. 5. *Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word: your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my names ſake, ſaid, Let the Lord be glorified: but he ſhall appear to your joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.* And *John* 16. 2. *They ſhall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whoſoever killeth you, will think that he doth God ſervice.*

Q. 13. *What is the third Inference from hence?*

A. That it ſhould be indifferent to a Chriſtian what Condition God puts him into, ſo that he may but be uſeful to ſanctify and exalt the Name of God therein. *Phil.* 1. 20.—*As always, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.*

Q. 14. *What's the laſt Inference hence?*

A. That it's an high and dreadful Provocation of God to prophane and abuſe his Worſhip, whereon his Name is called, and wherein it is to be ſanctified, *Levit.* 10. 1, 2, 3. *And Nadab and Abihu, the ſons of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them, and they died before the Lord. Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people will I be glorified.*

Of God's Kingdom.

Queſt. 102. **What do we pray for in the ſecond Petition?**

A. **In the ſecond Petition, which is,** [Thy Kingdom come.] **we pray that Satan's Kingdom may be deſtroy'd, and that the Kingdom of Grace may be advanc'd, our ſelves and others brought into it, and kept in it, and that the Kingdom of Glory may be haſtened.**

Q. 1. *What is the firſt thing ſignify'd by the Kingdom of God here?*

A. The Goſpel is here intended by the Kingdom of God, *Matth.* 13. 47.—*Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of every kind.*

Q. 2. *What's the thing ſignified by the coming of this Kingdom of God?*

A. It ſignifies the removal of all Impediments, that hinder its Propagation in the World, 2 *Theſſ.* 3. 1. *Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free courſe, and be glorified, even as it is with you.*

Q. 3. *Who, and what hinders the propagation of it?*

A. Antichriſt, that Man of Sin, hinders it externally, 2 *Theſſ.* 2. 4. *Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God.* The Devil and Mens Luſts internally, 1 *Theſſ.* 2. 18. *Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again, but Satan hindered.* Luke 19. 14. *But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſenger after him, ſaying, We will not have this man to reign over us.*

Q. 4. *What then is the deſire of all good Men, with reſpect to the coming of the Goſpel Kingdom?*

A. That all Nations may be brought to Chriſt by the preaching of it, and ſo Chriſt's Kingdom be greatly exalted and enlarged, *Iſa.* 2. 2. *And it ſhall come to paſs in the laſt days, that the mountain of the Lord's houſe ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and ſhall be exalted above the hills; and all nations ſhall flow unto it.*

Q. 5. *What's*

Q. 5. *What's the ſecond thing here meant by the Kingdom of God?*

A. It ſignifies and intends the work of Saving Grace wrought in Mens Souls, *Luke* 17. 21.—*Behold the Kingdom of God within you.*

Q. 6. *Why is this work of Grace called the Kingdom of God?*

A. Becauſe whereever ſaving Grace comes, it ſubdues the Soul to Chriſt's Scepter, 2 *Cor.* 10. 5. *Caſting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Chriſt.*

Q. 7. *Wherein conſiſts the Kingdom of Grace?*

A. It conſiſts not in external Rites and Obſervances, but in Righteouſneſs, and Peace, and Joy in the Holy Ghoſt, *Rom.* 14. 17. *For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteouſneſs, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghoſt.*

Q. 8. *What do we ask of God in this Petition, with reſpect to this Kingdom of Grace?*

A. Herein we deſire not only our own perſonal progreſſive Sanctification, but the Sanctification of others all the World over, *Acts* 26. 29. *And Paul ſaid, I would to God that not only thou, but alſo all that hear me this day, were both almoſt and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.*

Q. 9. *What's the third thing here meant by the Kingdom of God?*

A. By it is here meant the future State of Glory and Bleſſedneſs, 1 *Cor.* 15. 50. *Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God,* &c.

Q. 10. *Why is the heavenly ſtate call'd the Kingdom of God?*

A. This is call'd the Kingdom of God, becauſe in that State God Reigns over his People glorioufly, there being no Rebellion in them in the leaſt degree, *Luke* 20. 36.—*For they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the reſurrection. And they reign with Chriſt.* Rev. 3. 21. *To him that overcometh, will I grant to ſit with me in my throne,* &c.

Q. 11. *What do we deſire in Prayer for the coming of this Kingdom?*

A. We deſire not only our Preſervation in our Paſſage to that State of Glory, 1 *Pet.* 5. 10. *But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternal glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye have ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.* But the haſtening of it to our ſelves and others, *Rev.* 22. 20.—*Amen, even ſo come, Lord Jeſus.*

Q. 12. *What's the firſt Inſtruction hence?*

A. That the Goſpel is an invaluable Mercy, as it is the Inſtrument of bringing us into Chriſt's Gracious and Glorious Kingdom, *Acts* 26. 18. *To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkneſs to light, and from the power of ſatan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſs of ſins, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.*

Q. 13. *What's the ſecond Inference from hence?*

A. That many Men really hate and oppoſe the very thing they pray for.

Q. 14. *What's the laſt Inſtruction hence?*

A. That how firmly ſoever Satan's and Antichriſt's Kingdom ſeem to be founded in the World, they muſt and ſhall fall before the daily Prayers of the Saints.

Concerning the doing of God's Will.

Queſt. 103. **What do we pray for in the third Petition?**

A. **In the third Petition,** which is [Thy Will be done in Earth, as it is in Heaven] **we pray, that God by his Grace would make us able and willing to know, obey, and ſubmit to his Will in all things, as the Angels do in Heaven.**

Q. 1. *What Will of God is here intended?*

A. Not the Will of his Decree, for that is in himſelf alone; 1 *Cor.* 2. 11. *The things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.*

Q. 2. *What Will then is here meant?*

A. The Will of his Providence may be here meant, *Pſal.* 125. 6. *Whatſoever the Lord pleaſed, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the ſeas, and all deep places.* And Pſal. 119. 89. *For ever, O Lord, thy word is ſettled in heaven.* Ver. 91. *They continue this day according to thine ordinances; for all are thy ſervants.*

Q. 3. *How are we to underſtand the doing of this Will of Providence in Heaven?*

A. (1.) As 'tis done by the Sun, Moon, and Stars, *Pſal.* 119. 89. *Thy word is ſettled in heaven.* Ver. 91. *They continue this day according to thine Ordinances.* Pſal. 19. 6. *His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it; and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.* (2.) As 'tis done by Angels, *Pſal.* 104. 4. *Who maketh the Angels Spirits; his miniſters a flaming fire.* Heb. 1. ult. *Are they not all miniſtring Spirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them who ſhall be heirs of ſalvation?*

Q. 4. *How do theſe perform the Will of God's Providence?*

A. (1.) The Heavenly Bodies do it evenly, conſtantly and unweariedly, *Pſal.* 104. 19. *He appointeth the Moon for ſeaſons, the Sun knoweth his going down.* (2.) The Angels do it ſpeedily, voluntarily, cheerfully, and ſo knowingly, *Pſal.* 103. 21. *Ye miniſters of his, that do his pleaſure.*

Q. 5. *Muſt we be Agents in this Providential Will?*

A. Yes, we muſt, *Acts* 13. 36. *For David, after he had ſerved his generation by the will of God, fell on ſleep.*

Q. 6. *How muſt we do it?*

A. By employing our Abilities, Faculties, and Intereſts in the Duties of our particular Callings, and by moving conſtantly, prudently and vigorouſly in our own Sphere, and ſo imitate thoſe in Heaven.

Q. 7. *Why do we pray that God's Will of Providence may be done by us?*

A. Becauſe we are his Creatures, and the moſt noble Inſtruments of the inferior World; and therefore we ſhould be willing to be acted by him, and active for him; and becauſe this Will of Providence is always juſt, good, and true, and for his own Glory, *Pſal.* 145. 17. *The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.* Pſal. 119. 89. *For ever, O Lord, thy word is ſettled in heaven.* Ver. 91. *They continue this day according to thine ordinances; for all are thy ſervants.*

Q. 8. *What other Will of God is here meant?*

A. The Will of his Precepts; and this is chiefly intended.

Q. 9. *And how is this Will of God done in heaven?*

A. By the Angels 'tis done univerſally, chearfully, conſtantly, humbly, thankfully, loyally, readily, *Pſal.* 103. 20. *Bleſs the Lord ye his Angels that excel in ſtrength, that do his commandments, hearkning unto the voice of his word.* And ſo 'tis done by the Saints in Heaven, *Rev.* 7. 15. *Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ſerve him day and night in his temple.* And 22. 3. *And his ſervants ſhall ſerve him.*

Q. 10.

Q. 10. *Do we pray then that we may thus do the Will of God?*

A. Yes; for tho' we cannot perfectly without Sin do it, yet that is our Duty, *Mat.* 5. ult. *Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.* And in all other Particulars we may and we muſt imitate them herein. *Pſal.* 119. 6. *Then ſhall I not be aſhamed, when I have reſpect unto all thy commandments.* Ver. 14. *I have rejoiced in the way of thy teſtimonies, as much as in all riches.* Ver. 60. *I made haſte, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.* Ver. 112, &c. *I have inclined my heart to perform thy ſtatutes alway, even unto the end.*

Q. 11. *How muſt we know God's will?*

A. Not notionally and rationally only, but ſpiritually alſo, 1 *Cor.* 2. 14. *They are ſpiritually diſcerned.*

Q. 12. *Why is knowing God's will placed here before doing it,* &c?

A. Becauſe the Underſtanding is the leading Faculty, without which 'tis impoſſible there ſhould be any Obedience, *Prov.* 19. 2. *Alſo that the ſoul be without knowledge it is not good.* Jer. 5. 4. *Therefore I ſaid, ſurely theſe are poor, they are fooliſh; for they know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgment of their God.*

Q. 13. *Why pray we to God for this Knowledge; can we not know it of our ſelves?*

A. No, 'tis the ſpecial Gift and Grace of God, *Gal.* 1. 15, 16. *But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers womb, and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with fleſh and blood.* Eph. 1. 17, 19. *That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wiſdom and revelation in the knowledge of him.—And what is the exceeding greatneſs of his power to us-ward, who believe according to the working of his mighty power?* Eph. 5. 8. *For ye were ſometimes darkneſs, but now are ye light in the Lord.*

Q. 14. *Why do we pray that we may obey, can we not do it of our own free will when we know it?*

A. No, for our Wills are ſtubborn and rebellious againſt God's Commands, as well as our Minds ignorant of them, *Rom.* 8. 7. *Becauſe the carnal mind is enmity againſt God; for it is not ſubject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.* Ezek. 36. 25, 26. *Then will I ſprinkle clean water upon you, and ye ſhall be clean; from all your filthineſs, and from all your idols, will I cleanſe you. A new heart alſo will I give you, and a new ſpirit will I put into you: and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will give you an heart of fleſh.* Phil. 2. 13. *For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of his good pleaſure.*

Q. 15. *What is meant by ſubmitting to God's Will?*

A. (1.) Either a voluntary Subjection of Soul, and preparedneſs actually to do his Will: Or (2.) A voluntary and ſilent Submiſſion to his Will of Providence in Affliction; but in this particular we cannot imitate thoſe in Heaven, becauſe no Croſs ever befals them.

Q. 16. *Why is Will added in all things?*

A. Becauſe partial Obedience is no Obedience; that does not obey God in every thing, obeys him in nothing, *Jam.* 2. 10. *For whoſoever ſhall keep whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.*

Q. 17. *Why do we pray that God by his Grace would work this Will in us and by us?*

A. Becauſe 'tis Free-Grace that determines it, *Tim.* 1. 9. *Who hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpoſe and grace, which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus, before the world began.* And efficacious Grace that works it in us, and enables us to do it, *Eph.* 5. 8. *For ye were ſometimes darkneſs, but now are ye light in the Lord.* Ver. 10. *Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.*

Q. 18. *What is the firſt Inference from hence?*

A. That 'tis Man's Glory and Felicity to be conformed to the Will of God, *Prov.* 12. 26. *The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour.* Pſal. 19. 10, 11. *More to be deſired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold; ſweeter alſo than honey and the honey-comb. Moreover by them is thy ſervant warned; and in keeping of them there is great reward.*

Q. 19. *What is the ſecond Inference?*

A. That we muſt mortifie in our ſelves every luſt that contradicts God's Will, and renounce without our ſelves every thing that comes in competition therewith, 1 *Cor.* 9. ult. *But I keep under my body, and bring it into ſubjection; leſt that by any means when I have preached to others, I my ſelf ſhould be a caſt-away.* Gal. 6. 14. *But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſave in the croſs of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.*

Q. 20. *What is the third Inference?*

A. That it is in vain, yea, a Provocation, to pray, if we be not obedient to God's Will, *Prov.* 2. 8, 9. *He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preſerveth the way of his Saints. Then ſhalt thou underſtand righteouſneſs, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path.*

Q. 21. *What is the fourth Inference?*

A. That the Law ſtill hath the Authority of a Rule to Believers, becauſe it reveals God's Will, which they muſt do.

Concerning our Daily Bread.

Queſt. 14. What do we pray for in the fourth Petition?

A. In the fourth Petition, which is, [Give us this day our daily Bread] **we pray, that of God's free Gift we may receive a competent portion of the good things of this Life, and enjoy his Bleſſing with them,**

Q. 1. *Why is this Petition placed after the three former?*

A. Becauſe thoſe concern immediately and generally God's Glory, in the Advancement of his Name, Kingdom and Will, which ought to be preferred to all our perſonal Concerns, *Pſal.* 69. 9. *For the zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up.* Acts 21. 13. *For I am ready not to be bound only, but alſo to die at Jeruſalem for the name of the Lord Jeſus.*

Q. 2. *Why is it put before the two following Petitions?*

A. Not for its Worth, but for its Order; for we can have no Spiritual Bleſſings, unleſs we have a Natural Being in this Life.

Q. 3. *What kind of Bread is here meant?*

A. Not Spiritual Bread, or our Lord Chriſt, (as ſome) but Corporal and Temporal.

Q. 4. *What is included in this word Bread?*

A. Not that only which we call ſtrictly Bread, but all the good things of this preſent Life.

Q. 5. *Do we hereby beg pure Neceſſities only?*

A. No, we pray for Conveniences for our Comfort, as well as Neceſſaries for our Life.

Q. 6. *Do we herein pray only for perſonal good things for our Being?*

A. No, we pray for civil good things for our Condition, that according to our degree in the World in which God hath placed us, we may have a convenient allowance.

Q. 7. *Do we pray here for our ſelves only?*

A. No,

A. No, but alſo for our Charge, Children and Family, that under and with us they may have the good things of this Life.

Q. 8. *Why do we pray to God for theſe good things, can we not get them our ſelves, or our fellow creatures give them to us?*

A. Not without God: Whatever we have of theſe things, they are from God; whoever be the Second Cauſe or Inſtrument; if our ſelves, God gives us Ability and Succeſs to get them; if others, God inclined their Hearts, and opened their Hands to beſtow them, *Deut.* 8. 17, 18. *And thou ſay in thine heart, my power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth. But thou ſhalt remember the Lord thy God; for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth.*

Q. 9. *Why do we pray to God to give us Bread?*

A. Becauſe the leaſt crumb of Bread is a free Gift, and never can be merited by all we can do or ſuffer, *Luke* 17. 10. *So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall have done all theſe things which are commanded you, ſay, we are unprofitable Servants.*

Q. 10. *Why are all theſe things couched under the expreſſion Bread?*

A. (1.) Becauſe Bread is one of the moſt neceſſary and uſeful things to preſerve Life. (2.) Becauſe we muſt not ask Delicacies and Dainties of God.

Q. 11. *What is meant by Day in the Petition?*

A. Either (1.) a natural Day of Twenty Four Hours; or (2.) the Day of our whole Life.

Q. 12. *Why do we pray for Daily Bread?*

A. Becauſe God muſt give us the Mercies and good things of every Day, or elſe we cannot have them.

Q. 13. *Why ſhould we not pray for weekly, or monthly, or yearly Bread, as well as daily?*

A. (1.) Becauſe 'tis fit we ſhould be ſtill ſenſible of our dependance upon God. (2.) Becauſe we do frequently pray to God, and ſo exert our Graces, and maintain Communion with him, and daily render thanks for daily favour, *Pſal.* 55. 17. *Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud, and he ſhall hear my voice.*

Q. 14. *What need we to pray for Daily Bread, when we may have ſtores laid up for Years?*

A. They that have the good things of this Life need to pray this Petition, as well as they that have them not. Not that they may have Bread, but that it may be Bread to them; for except God give his Bleſſing upon it, Bread would be Aſhes, and not ſuſtaneous; neither could all the Comforts of this Life do us any good, *Iſa.* 3. 1. *For behold, the Lord, the Lord of hoſts doth take away from Jeruſalem, and from Juda, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water.* Mal. 2. 1, 2. *And now, O ye prieſts, this commandment is for you: If you will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, I will even ſend a curſe upon you, and I will curſe your bleſſings; yea, I have curſed them already, becauſe you do not lay it to heart.*

Q. 15. *Why do we pray only for Daily Bread, or a Competency, may we not pray for Abundance and Riches?*

A. No, becauſe Riches are a great Snare and Temptation, *Matth.* 19. 23, 24. *Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples, Verily, I ſay unto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I ſay unto you, it is eaſier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.* Prov. 30. 8, 9. *Remove far from me vanity and lies, give me neither poverty nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me; leſt I be full and deny thee, and ſay, who is the Lord? Or leſt I be poor and ſteal, and take the name of my God in vain.*

Q. 16. *What ſhall we then do with Riches, if Providence caſt them upon us, ſhall we caſt them away?*

A. No; for ſome of the beſt of Men, and greateſt of God's Favourites, have liv'd and died rich. But (1.) we muſt wean our Hearts from them, *Pſal.* 62. 10. *Truſt not in oppreſſion, and become not vain in robbery; if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart upon them.* (2.) Be thankful for them; and (3.) Fruitful with them in Acts of Piety and Charity, 1 Tim. 6. 17, 19. *Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor truſt in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy: laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.*

Q. 17. *Wherefore is the Bread call'd* our Bread?

A. Not becauſe we are abſolute Lords and Poſſeſſors of it, for ſo 'tis God's only, *Pſal.* 24. 1, 2. *The earth is the Lord's, and the fulneſs thereof; the world and they that dwell therein. For he hath founded it upon the ſeas, and eſtabliſhed it upon the floods.* Pſal. 50. 10, 12. *For every beaſt of the foreſt is mine, and the cattle upon a thouſand hills. If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world is mine, and the fulneſs thereof.* But (1.) becauſe we muſt have a Covenant Right to it; and (2.) a Civil Right; we muſt come lawfully and honeſtly by, and ſo keep the good things of this Life, 2 *Theſſ.* 3. 10. *For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither ſhould he eat.*

Q. 18. *Having pray'd for our Daily Bread, need we to labour and endeavour to get it?*

A. Yes, we muſt labour in good and honeſt Callings; God's Bleſſing and Man's Induſtry muſt concur towards the preſent Maintenance of Life, Pſal. 128. 1, 2. *Bleſſed is every one that feareth the Lord, that walketh in his ways, for thou ſhalt eat the labour of thine hands; happy ſhalt thou be, and it ſhall be well with thee.* Prov. 10. 4, 22. *He becometh poor that dealeth with a ſlack hand; but the hand of the diligent maketh rich. The bleſſing of the Lord maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.*

Q. 19. *What is the firſt Inference from it?*

A. That we muſt not ſeek great matters for our ſelves, neither make them the matter of Prayer to God; nor the End and Deſign of our Labours and Callings among Men.

Q. 20. *What is a ſecond Inference from hence?*

A. That having Food and Raiment, we muſt be therewith content, and therefore thankful, 1 *Tim.* 6. 8. *And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.* 1 Theſſ. 5. 18. *In every thing give thanks.*

Q. 21. *What is the third Inference?*

A. That we aſcribe not our Succeſs in the World to our own Skill and Induſtry, for the wiſeſt and moſt induſtrious do ſometimes labour in the Fire, and put their Gain in a Bag of Holes; but to God's free Donation to us, and to his Bleſſing upon our Endeavours, *Gen.* 33. 5, 11. *And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw the women and the children, and ſaid, who are thoſe with thee? And he ſaid, the children which God hath graciouſly given thy Servant.—Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee, becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with me, and becauſe I have enough.* Deut. 28. 3. *Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the city, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the field.* Ver. 6. *Bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou goeſt out.*

Concerning Forgiveneſs of Sins.

Queſt. 105. **What do we pray for in the fifth Petition?**

A. **In the fifth Petition, which is,** [And forgive us our Debts, as we forgive our Debtors,] **we pray, that God, for Chriſt's Sake, would freely pardon all our Sins: Which we are the rather encourag'd to aſk, becauſe by this Grace we are enabled from the Heart to forgive others.**

Q. 1. *Why doth this Petition immediately follow the former?*

A. To teach, that all Temporal and Corporal Good Things, without Special and Spiritual ones, are little worth. Pſal. 4. 6. *There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew us any good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.* Pſal. 17. 14, 15. *From men which are thy hand, O Lord; from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid treaſure. They are full of children, and leave the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes. As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſs: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake with thy likeneſs.*

Q. 2. *Why is it annexed to the former with the Copulative* and?

A. To teach, that to be one Minute in the Confluence of all Earthly Good Things, without the Pardon of Sin, is a very dangerous and dreadful Condition. Luk. 12. 16, 20. *And he ſpake a parable unto them, ſaying; The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: But God ſaid unto him, Thou fool, this night ſhall thy ſoul be required of thee; then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be, which thou haſt provided?*

Q. 3. *Why is Forgiveneſs of Sins placed in the Front of Spiritual Bleſſings?*

A. Becauſe till Sin be pardon'd, we are under Wrath, and can have no Special Saving Grace applied to us, till we are accepted; till we are in Chriſt, we have no Covenant-Right to the Bleſſings of Chriſt. Mat. 11. 28. *Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you reſt.* Ver. 30. *For my yoke is eaſy, and my burden is light.* John 15. 4, 5. *Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot bear fruit of it ſelf, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine; ye are the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: For without me ye can do nothing.*-----Ver. 7. *If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you; ye ſhall aſk what ye will, and it ſhall be done unto you.* Joh. 3. ult. *He that believeth on the Son, hath everlaſting life; and he that believeth not the Son, ſhall not ſee life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.*

Q. 4. *Why do we pray for Forgiveneſs? Cannot we make Amends for our Sins, and be freed from their Guilt, without Pardon?*

A. No; all that we can ever do or ſuffer, can never expiate the Guilt of the leaſt Sin. *Pſal.* 49. 8. *None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ranſom for him: (For the redemption of their ſoul is precious, and it ceaſeth for ever.)* 1 Sam. 2. 25. *If one man ſin againſt another, the judge ſhall judge him: but if a man ſin againſt the Lord, who ſhall intreat for him?*

Q. 5. *Does God then freely, and out of mere Grace, forgive us?*

A. Yes, without any Reſpect had to any Thing we can do, or be. Iſa. 43. 25. *I, even I, am he that bloteth out thy tranſgreſſions for my own ſake, and will not remember thy ſins.* Rom. 9. 15. *I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy; and I will have compaſſion, on whom I will have compaſſion.* Ver. 18. *Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.*

Q. 6. *How doth God forgive Sins?*

A. (1.) Univerſally, all Sins. *Exod.* 34. 6, 7. *And the Lord paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God; merciful and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſs and truth; keeping mercy for thouſands; forgiving iniquity, and tranſgreſſion, and ſin.* Jer. 33. 8. *And I will cleanſe them from all their iniquity, whereby they have ſinned againſt me: And I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have ſinned, and whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.* Hoſ. 14. 2. *Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciouſly.* (2.) Compleatly and perfectly. *Iſa.* 43. 25. *I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy tranſgreſſions for my own ſake, and will not remember thy ſins.* Pſal. 103. 12. *As far as the eaſt is from the weſt; ſo far hath he removed our tranſgreſſions from us.* Mic. 7. 19. *He will ſubdue our iniquities; and thou wilt caſt all our ſins into the depths of the ſea.* Iſa. 38. 17. *For thou haſt caſt all my ſins behind thy back.* (3.) Everlaſtingly. Jer. 31. 34. *For I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their ſin no more.* Heb. 8. 12. *And their ſins and their iniquities will I remember no more.*

Q. 7. *But doth not God puniſh them afterward, whom he has juſtified and forgiven?*

A. No, not with a proper and vindictive Puniſhment; but he brings Evil upon them for their Sins, as a Father chaſtiſes his Child; and other ſorts of Afflictions for their Spiritual Good: He may be angry, as a Father, with thoſe he has pardoned, but never hate them as a condemning Judge, *Pſal.* 89. 28. *My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.* Ver. 34. *My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my Lips.*

Q. 8. *How can God be ſaid freely to pardon all our Sins, when we pray it may be done for Chriſt's ſake; does not that imply that Chriſt has ſatisfied God for our Sins, and deſerv'd our Remiſſion?*

A. Yes, it does ſo; for the Lord Chriſt, by his Life and Death, did ſatisfie Divine Juſtice, and did merit our Forgiveneſs; but if he did ſo, we did not ſo: Our Sins coſt him dear, but their Pardon coſt us nothing; our Pardon is perfectly free to us, tho' due to Chriſt, for God gave Chriſt freely for us; God accepts of his Merits, and applies them to us freely, *Rom.* 3. 24. *Being juſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jeſus Chriſt.*

Q. 9. *But is there nothing requir'd from us as the Condition of Pardon? and if ſo, how can it be abſolutely free?*

A. There are requir'd Repentance from Sin, and Faith in the Lord Chriſt, *Luke* 13. 3. *But except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.* John 3. ult. *And he that believeth not the Son, ſhall not ſee life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.* This is requir'd from us towards our Pardon, but yet 'tis free, (1.) Becauſe God freely ordains thus to Pardon. (2.) Becauſe both theſe are the free Gifts of God, *Acts* 11. 18. *Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.* Eph. 2. 8. *For by grace are ye ſaved, through Faith; and that not of your ſelves, it is the gift of God.*

Q. 10. *When then are our ſins forgiven?*

A. Juſt upon our Cloſure with Chriſt by Faith, in that very moment, *Rom.* 5. 1. *Therefore being juſtified by Faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.* Rom. 8. 1. *There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Jeſus.*

Q. 11. *Why do we pray in the Anſwer, for the Forgiveneſs of all our Sins?*

A. Becauſe if the leaſt Guilt ſhould remain upon us, 'twould exclude us from God's Favour, and lodge us in everlaſting Burnings. *Rom.* 6. ult. *For the wages of ſin is death.*

Q. 12. *What are the Privileges and Bleſſings that accompany Pardon?*

A. Juſtification is accompanied with Adoption. Joh. 1. 12. *But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the ſons of God, even to them that believe on his name.* With the Spirit and Principle of all Grace and Holineſs. 1 Cor. 6. 11. *And ſuch were ſome of you; but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are juſtified, in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and by the Spirit of our God.* With an infallible Title to Eternal Glory. Joh. 3. 16. *That whoſoever believeth in him ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life.* Rom. 8. 30. *Whom he juſtified, them he alſo glorified.*

Q. 13. *How may we know that we are pardon'd and juſtified?*

A. Ordinarily, by our Sanctification, by our Loathing of Sin, our Contempt of the World, our Valuing of Chriſt, our Love and Thankfulneſs to God, *&c.* 1 Cor. 6. 11. *But ye are ſanctified.* Rom. 7. 24. *O wretched man that I am, who ſhall deliver me from the body of this death?* Gal. 6. 14. *By whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.* 1 Pet. 2. 7. *Unto you therefore which believe, he is precious.* Luke 7. 47. *Her ſins, which are many, are forgiven; for ſhe loved much.*

Q. 14. *What is meant by* [Our]? *Is it only ſuch Sins as we have perſonally and actually committed?*

A. No; but alſo *Adam*'s Sin, which is ours by Imputation. Rom. 5. 19. *By one man's diſobedience, many were made ſinners.* And Original Sin, which is ours by Inheſion. Pſal. 51. 5. *Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity, and in ſin did my mother conceive me.* And other Men's Sins, which we have made ours, by exciting them to them, not hindring of them, Silence at them, and other ways. 2 *Sam.* 12. 9. *Thou haſt killed Uriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to be thy wife, and haſt ſlain him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.* 1 Tim. 5. 22. *Neither be partaker of other mens ſins.*

Q. 15. *Wherefore are Sins called Debts?*

A. Becauſe they are a Non-Payment of God's Dues, a Non-Performance of our Duty; which makes us liable to the Arreſt of Death, and to the Priſon of Hell.

Q. 16. *Why do we plead our own Forgiveneſs of others?*

A. Not as any Merit of our own Pardon; but either as an Encouragement to our ſelves to beg Pardon; ſeeing ſuch evil, envious and malignant Perſons, are enabled to forgive others, much more may we hope the Good and Gracious God will forgive us: Or, as a Condition, without which we can have no Pardon, and with which we ſhall. Mat. 6. 14. *For if ye forgive men their treſpaſſes, your heavenly Father will alſo forgive you.*

Q. 17. *How do others treſpaſs againſt us?*

A. When they injure us, either in our Perſons, or Names, or Families, or Eſtates, or Souls, *&c.* 1 Sam. 2. 25. *If one man ſin againſt another, the judge ſhall judge him; but if a man ſin againſt the Lord, who ſhall intreat for him?*

Q. 18. *Can we forgive our Neighbours freely, fully and perfectly, as God doth forgive us?*

A. We cannot.

Q. 19. *What then is the Meaning of God's Forgiving us, as we forgive others?*

A. Not as to the Quantity and Perfection of Forgiveneſs, but as to the Sincerity and Quality thereof. Mat. 18. ult. *So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father do alſo unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their treſpaſſes.*

Q. 20. *Are we always bound to manifeſt outwardly our Love and Forgiveneſs to all our Enemies, and to behave our ſelves towards them as Friends?*

A. No, if we have experienc'd them to be treacherous and falſe, and ſee no Change, we are not bound to truſt them; if they be and remain wicked and profane, we muſt not aſſociate with them. Pſal. 26. 5. *I have hated the congregation of evil-doers, and will not ſit with the wicked.* Ver. 4. *I have not ſat with vain perſons, neither will I go in with diſſemblers.*

Q. 21. *What then muſt we do to ſuch?*

A. We muſt heartily forgive them all their Injuries; we muſt love them with the Love of Benevolence, pray for them, and be ready and willing to do them all good, both of Body and Soul. Mat. 5. 44, 45. *But I ſay unto you, love your enemies; bleſs them that curſe you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you and perſecute you. That you may be the children of your Father which is in heaven; for he maketh his ſun to riſe on the evil, and on the good, and ſendeth rain on the juſt, and on the unjuſt.*

Q. 22. *If we forgive others, ſhall we be forgiven our ſelves?*

A. We ſhall, if out of Obedience to God, and Love to Chriſt, we do it.

Q. 23. *What is the firſt Inference from hence?*

A. That except our Sins be forgiven, we are loſt and undone Creatures; and therefore we muſt never be contented, till we are pardon'd.

Q. 24. *What is a Second Inference?*

A. That God is a God of Love, Goodneſs, and Pardon; ſeeing he will not pardon us, if we do not pardon others; but will, if we do ſo.

Q. 25. *What is a Third Inference?*

A. That if we live in Hatred when we pray the Lord's-Prayer, we pray for our own Damnation. Mat. 18. 22. *Jeſus ſaith unto him, I ſay not unto thee until ſeven times, but until ſeventy times ſeven.* Ver. 35. *So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father do alſo unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their treſpaſſes.*

Of God's leading us into Temptation.

Queſt. 106. **What do we pray for in the ſixth Petition?**

A. **In the ſixth Petition,** [**which is,** And lead us not into Temptation; but deliver us from Evil:] **we pray, that God would either keep us from being tempted to Sin, or ſupport and deliver us when we are tempted.**

Q. 1. *Why is this Petition join'd to the former with the Copulative* And?

A. Becauſe 'twill be but little Advantage to have former Sins pardon'd, and to be left to the Power and Practice, to the Love and Trade of Sin for the future. Ezek. 18. 26. *When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſs, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, ſhall he die.*

Q. 2. *What is meant by Temptation?*

A. In general, a Trial or Probation of what is in us, or of what we will do.

Q. 3. *What is meant by Temptation here?*

A. Temptation to Sin and Wickedneſs.

Q. 4. *H*

Q. 4. *How may we be ſaid to be tempted to Sin?*

A. (1.) Effectually by our ſelves, and our own Hearts. Jam. 1. 14, 15. *But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own luſt, and enticed. Then when luſt hath conceived, it bringeth forth ſin; and ſin, when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.* (2.) Formally, with an Intention to draw into Sin; and ſo we are tempted of the Devil: 1 Chron. 21. 1. *And Satan ſtood up againſt Iſrael, and provoked David to number Iſrael.* Mat. 4. 1, 3. *Then was Jeſus led up of the Spirit into the wilderneſs, to be tempted of the devil. And when the tempter came to him, he ſaid, If thou be the Son of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.* (3.) Innocently, and blameleſly; and ſo God is ſaid to tempt: 2 Sam. 24. 1. *And again the anger of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſrael; and he moved David againſt them to ſay, Go number Iſrael and Judah.*

Q. 5. *How many ways may God be ſaid to tempt to Evil?*

A. (1.) By withdrawing his Grace, either common, or ſpecial. 2 Chron. 32. 31. *Howbeit, in the buſineſs of the Ambaſſadors of the Princes of Babylon, who ſent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land; God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.* (2.) By Permitting Satan, and Wicked Men, to tempt. 2 Sam. 24. 1. *He moved David againſt them, to ſay, Go and number Iſrael and Judah.* With 1 Chron. 21. 1. *Satan ſtood up againſt Iſrael, and provoked David.* Mat. 4. 1. *Then was Jeſus led up of the Spirit into the wilderneſs, to be tempted of the devil.* (3.) By preſenting Occaſions in his Providence, which he knows will be abuſed to Sin; as in the Fall of *Adam*, the Hard'ning of *Pharaoh*, &c.

Q. 6. *What do we beg in this Petition?*

A. We beg, that we may not any of theſe, or any other ways, whereby the Holy God may be ſaid to lead into Temptation, be led thereinto. Pſal. 141. 4. *Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practiſe wicked works with men that work iniquity; and let me not eat of their dainties.* Pſal. 19. 13. *Keep back thy ſervant alſo from preſumptuous ſins; let them not have dominion over me: Then ſhall I be upright, and I ſhall be innocent from the great tranſgreſſion.*

Q. 7. *What is meant by Evil?*

A. Some underſtand it of the Devil; but the beſt Meaning is Sin, which is the Evil of Evils, and makes the Devil evil; and is the worſt of Evils the Devil can bring upon us, and is uſually ſo underſtood in Scripture. Pſal. 97. 10. *Ye that love the Lord, hate evil.* Iſa. 1. 16. *Ceaſe to do evil.* Amos 5. 15. *Hate the evil, and love the good.* Rom. 12. 9. *Abhor that which is evil.*

Q. 8. *What by Deliverance from Evil is meant?*

A. That if God ſees meet to permit us to be tempted by Satan, and the Wicked without, or by our own Hearts within, to Sin; or occaſionally by his Providence; that he will not leave us, but undertake for us, that we may not be led into Sin thereby, but by his Grace be made more than Conquerors. Pſal. 51. 10. *Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew a right ſpirit within me.* Pſal. 119. 133. *Order my ſteps in thy word; and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.* According to his Promiſe; 1 Cor. 10. 13. *But God is faithful, who will not ſuffer you to be tempted above that ye are able.* 2 Cor. 12. 9. *And he ſaid unto me, my grace is ſufficient for thee; for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakneſs.*

Q. 9. *What is the firſt Inference?*

A. That Sin is the worſt of Evils.

Q. 10. *What's the Second Inference?*

A. That without God's Grace we can never withſtand, but ſhall be overcome by every Temptation. 2 Cor. 3. 5. *Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves, to think any thing as of our ſelves; but our ſufficiency is of God.* Joh. 15. 5. *For without me ye can do nothing.*

Q. 11. *What is the Third Inference?*

A. That we muſt do all we can to keep our ſelves from Temptation, and to engage the Grace of God with us in Temptation, by Prayer, by Pleaſing the Spirit of God, by Looking to Jeſus, *&c.*

Of the Concluſion.

Queſt. 107. **What doth the Concluſion of the Lord's-Prayer teach us?**

A. **The Concluſion of the Lord's-Prayer,** [**which is,** For thine is the Kingdom, and the Power and the Glory, for ever and ever; *Amen.*] **teacheth us, to take our Encouragement in Prayer from God only; and in our Prayers to praiſe him, aſcribing Kingdom, Power, and Glory to him; and in Teſtimony of our Deſire, and Aſſurance to be heard, we ſay,** Amen.

Q. 1. *Why is the Concluſion join'd to the Particle* For?

A. To teach us, that therein are included Arguments, or Reaſons to preſs God withal, and to prevail with him for Audience.

Q. 2. *But is it lawful to argue with God, and to urge him with Reaſons in Prayer?*

A. 'Tis not only lawful, but expedient, yea, highly commendable; as is ſeen in the Saints Prayers. In *Moſes's*; Numb. 14. 13. *And Moſes ſaid unto the Lord, Then the Egyptians ſhall hear it, (for thou broughteſt up this people in thy might from among them.)* Ver. 19. *Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatneſs of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people from Egypt, even until now.* In *Joſhua's*, Chap. 7. 7. *And Joſhua ſaid, Alas! O Lord God; wherefore haſt thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other ſide Jordan.* Ver. 9. *For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall hear of it, and ſhall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: And what wilt thou do unto thy great name?* In *Aſa's*; 2 Chron. 14. 11. *And Aſa cried unto the Lord his God, and ſaid; Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power. Help us, O Lord our God, for we reſt on thee; and in thy name, we go againſt this great multitude. O Lord, thou art our God; let not man prevail againſt thee.* In *Jehoſhaphat's*; 2 Chron. 20. 6.----*And ſaid, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? And ruleſt not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? And in thine hand is there not power and might, ſo that none is able to withſtand thee?* And *Hezekiah's*; 2 Kings 19. 15. *And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and ſaid; O Lord God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt betweeen the Cherubims; thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: Thou haſt made heaven and earth.* Ver. 19. *Now therefore, O Lord our God,* &c.

Q. 3. *But to what Purpoſe can we think to prevail with God by our Arguments and Importunity?*

A. They are not uſed, as tho' we would put God in Remembrance of any thing, or would prevail with God to do that for us, which he is unwilling to give.

Q. 4. *Why then?*

A. For our own Profit, for the enlarging of our own Hearts, for the exciting of our Fervency, for

the exerting of Faith, Hope, Zeal, Charity, *&c.* in Prayer; and ſo to prepare our ſelves for the Mercy, that we may the more gratefully receive it, and the more fruitfully employ it.

Q. 5. *How many Arguments are in this Concluſion?*

A. Three.

Q. 6. *From whence are they taken?*

A. From God's Kingdom, from his Law, and from his Glory.

Q. 7. *What Kingdom is here meant?*

A. God's Univerſal, Eſſential, and Abſolute Kingdom; wherein may be, and is involved, his Special Kingdom over the Church.

Q. 8. *What are the Arguments from hence?*

A. Becauſe all that we can pray for in this Prayer, is for the Advancement and Perfecting of this his Kingdom, by the Deſtruction of all Perſons and Things that oppoſe it, and the Completion of his Dominion over all his Subjects; therefore he would grant all theſe Requeſts.

Q. 9. *What is another?*

(2.) Becauſe he being ſuch an Abſolute Lord and Sovereign, has an undeniable Right, and unqueſtionable Authority, to give and grant all we ask, and to effect and bring to paſs all we beg: For all Perſons and Things are his own, and at his Diſpoſal. Mat. 20. 15. *Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with my own?*

Q. 10. *What is meant by Power?*

A. God's Eſſential, Infinite, Irreſiſtible Power, whereby he can do what he pleaſes. *Pſal.* 135. 6. *Whatſoever the Lord pleaſed, &c.*

Q. 11. *What is the Argument from hence?*

A. That we ask nothing from God, but what he can do with infinite Eaſe, in deſpite of all the Oppoſition that Hell, Earth, and Heart can make to the contrary. Phil. 3. ult. *According to the working, &c.* Eph. 3. 20. *Now unto him that is able, &c.*

Q. 12. *What is meant by Glory?*

A. Not his Eſſential Glory; which no Man, or Angel, can ever apprehend.

Q. 13. *What Glory then?*

A. His declar'd and acknowledg'd Glory, even the Accompliſhment of all his Decrees by his Providence; and then the Love, the Adoration, and the Praiſes, the Self-Dedications of Angels and Saints, return'd to him for the ſame.

Q. 14. *What is the Argument or Motive from hence?*

A. That ſeeing the Subſtance of every Requeſt does directly tend to, and will perfectly end in, this Glory of God, when they are fully anſwer'd; therefore he would gradually anſwer them while we are here, and perfectly at laſt, to the Advancement of his Glory now, and the Completion of it then. 1 Chron. 29. 11. *Thine, O Lord, is the greatneſs, and the power, and the glory,* &c. Joſh. 7. 9. *And what wilt thou do unto thy great name?* Iſa. 42. 8. *I am the Lord, that is my name,* &c. Iſa. 48. 11. *For my own ſake, even for my own ſake will I do it,* &c.

Q. 15. *Why is* Amen *added?*

A. Becauſe 'tis the uſual Concluſion of Prayers and Praiſes. Pſal. 41. 13. *Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael,* &c. Pſal. 72. 19. *And bleſſed be his glorious name for ever,* &c. 2 Cor. 13. ult. *The grace of the Lord Jeſus, and the love of God,* &c. Rom. 16. 20. *The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.*

Q. 16. *But what doth this Word here ſignify?*

A. It ſignifies (1.) the Reality and Ardency of our Deſire to be granted in what we pray for. *Rev.* 22. 20. *He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even ſo come, Lord Jeſus.*

Q. 17. *And what beſides?*

A. Our Truſt and firm Confidence, that we ſhall be heard and anſwer'd in all theſe our Requeſts. Rev. 1. 7. *Even ſo, Amen.* Rev. 7. 12. *Saying, Amen. Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſdom,* &c.

Q. 18. *What are the Inferences from hence?*

A. That we ought to uſe in Prayer all ſuch Arguments, as may moſt and beſt affect our Hearts towards God, excite our Graces, and ſucceed with God.

Q. 19. *What's another?*

A. That all we pray for muſt be in a Subſerviency to God's Kingdom, and with a Deſire of his Glory.

Q. 20. *What is the next?*

A. That we muſt act according to our Prayers; do all we can for the Advancement of God's Kingdom, and the Exaltation of his Glory, as Subjects and Votaries thereto. *Pſal.* 116. 16. 1 *Cor.* 10. 31.

Q. 21. *What may more be gathered hence?*

A. That as we ought to begin, ſo to continue, and conclude our Prayers, in loweſt Adorations of God, and Acknowledgments of his Glory and Attributes.

Q. 22. *What more doth this Concluſion teach?*

A. That in Prayer we muſt be fervent in our Deſires, and longing for what we pray. *Jam.* 5. 16.

Q. 23. *Is there any thing beſides?*

A. That praying for Things agreeable to God's Will, we ought to be confident that we ſhall ſucceed in our Requeſts, praying for the Matter, and after the Manner of this Prayer. *Jam.* 1. 6, &. *Mat.* 21. 22.

Vindi-

Vindiciæ Legis & Fœderis:

OR, A

REPLY

TO

Mr. *PHILIP CARY*'s Solemn Call.

Wherein he pretends to Anſwer all the Arguments of

Mr. ALLEN, Mr. BAXTER, Mr. SYDENHAM, Mr. SEDGWICK, Mr. ROBERTS, and Dr. BURTHOGGE,

For the Right of *Believers Infants* to BAPTISM.

By proving the Law at *Sinai*, and the Covenant of Circumciſion with *Abraham*, were the very ſame with *Adam*'s Covenant of Works, and that becauſe the *Goſpel-Covenant* is Abſolute.

A Friendly PREFACE to the AUTHOR of the SOLEMN CALL, and the more Diſcreet and Charitable of the Party concern'd with him in this Controverſy.

Chriſtian Friends,

WHEN *we open our Bibles, and read that Text,* 1 Cor. 1. 10. *we have cauſe to deal with it as* Origen *once did by another Scripture, even cloſe the Book, and weep over it, in conſideration of the weak and feeble Influences ſuch melting words, deliver'd with ſuch a* Pathos, *have upon the Hearts of Profeſſors this Day.* Now I beſeech you, Brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing, and that there be no Diviſions among you, but that ye be perfectly joined together in the ſame Mind, and in the ſame Judgment.

I beſeech you] *He dips the Nail in Oyl, that it may drive the eaſier.* I beſeech you, Brethren] *A Compellation breathing Sweetneſs and Affection, and ſhould drop from our Lips into each others Ears, with the ſame effect that Word once did upon the Ears of* Benhadad's *Servants,* my Brother *Benhadad.* Sirs, (*ſaid* Moſes *the ſtriving* Iſraelites) ye are Brethren. *O when all the Church become a true* Philadelphia!

I beſeech you Brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt] *or as you love Jeſus Chriſt,* ut quantum ſum amant, tantum ſtudeant concordiæ, *ſaith* Calvin; *be as ſtudious of Concord, as you are free in profeſſing love to Chriſt.*

That there be no Diviſions] *or Rents among you; a* Σχίσμα, Schiſm, *or Rent in the Church, is much the ſame, and altogether as dangerous as a* Στάσις *or Sedition in the Common-wealth, and harder to be cured: For as the Lord Verulam truly obſerves, Differences amongſt perſecuting Enemies and the Church, are like the ſtrivings of the* Egyptian *with the* Iſraelite, *which* Moſes *quickly ended, by ſticking down the* Egyptian; *but Diſſentions in the Church are like the ſtriving of one* Iſraelite *with another; all that* Moſes *can do to quiet and part theſe, is only fair and gentle words, and reminding them that they* Brethren.

Great is the miſchief of Diviſions among Chriſtians; and the leſs the Grounds and Cauſes are, the greater always is the Sin and Miſchief of them. In the Primitive Church *Contentions grew fervent about Meats lawful and unlawful,* which did not profit, *the meaning is, it greatly damnified them that were occupied therein,* Heb. 13. 9. *Practical Religion among them grew cold, as Diſputations about theſe Trifles grew fervent.*

The readieſt way to cool ſuch Heats is, by diſcovering the trivial nature of the Matter contended about; as Demoſthenes *appeas'd the tumult among the People rais'd by a ſmall occaſion, by relating to them the Story of a Man that had hir'd an* Aſs *to carry him a Journey, but the Sun ſhining fervent, he was forced to quit her Back, and betake himſelf to her ſhadow; the Owner withſtood him, alledging, that he had hired the Body of the Aſs, but her Shadow was not in the bargain; and ſo the Contention between them grew as hot as the Sun. Many ſuch Trifles have raiſed great Contentions in the World; witneſs the great Contention betwixt the* Eaſtern *and* Weſtern Church, *about keeping of* Eaſter.

Other Points there are of greater moment, about which good Men contend, and yet theſe oftentimes are magnified much above their true intrinſecal value. So I am ſure it is in the Controverſie before us. Mr. Cary *tells us,* That theſe things will be found at length to be of higheſt concernment unto us, and muſt therefore be our moſt ſerious Practice, *pag.* 243. *If ſo, then the* proper Subject of Baptiſm *muſt be one of thoſe that is of greateſt weight, and the Profeſſion thereof, the very* Schibboleth *to diſtinguiſh one Perſon from another in matters of Religion. No wonder therefore the Fires of Contention are blown up to ſuch a vehement heat, even in ſuch an improper ſeaſon; much like the Contentions among the* Engliſh Fugitives *at* Frankfort, *when their Brethren were frying in the Flames*

Flames at Smithfield. *Juſt ſo muſt we be ſcuffling, whilſt thouſands of our Brethren are bleeding in* Ireland. *Had we a true Senſe of the quality of the* Subject, *or the unſeaſonableneſs of the* Time, *it would certainly allay theſe Heats among us. Did we ſee who ſtand by, and look with pleaſure upon our Follies, it would quickly allay our Heats.* Tertullian *tells the Chriſtians of his time, that they were like the* Funambulones, *or Men that walk upon Ropes, the leaſt tread awry might be their ruin, ſo narrowly did their Enemies watch them.*

Sirs, the Peace, Safety and Honour of the Diſſenting Intereſt are things of too great value to be hazarded amongſt the hands of our common Enemies. You may fancy they will neglect the Advantage you give them; but if they do, the Devil will call them Fools for it. Mr. Herle *tells us of a King's Fool, who wrote down the King himſelf in his Table among his Brother Fools, becauſe he had truſted an* African *Stranger with Four Thouſand Pounds to buy* Barbary *Horſes. The King asked him how he would make him amends, if the Stranger ſhould come again? Why then* (ſaid he) *I'll blot your Name out of my Table of Fools, and write down the* African *in your ſtead. Think not our Enemies are ſuch Fools to neglect the Advantage we caſt into their Hands. 'Tis a weighty Note of* Livy, Conſilia non dant homines rebus, ſed res hominibus; *Men don't counſel Things, but Time and Things counſel Men. Methinks the poſtures of Times and Affairs give us better Counſel than we ſeem to be govern'd by in ſuch work as this. Diviſions of Forty Years ſtanding and more,* about Infants Baptiſm, *have eaten up the Times, waſted the Spirits, and alienated the Hearts of* Engliſh *Profeſſors, divided them both in Society and Love; by reaſon whereof God's pleaſant Plant in this reſembles the Bramble, which taking Root at both Ends, by reaſon of the Rancounters of the Sap, commonly withers in the middle. Your Brethren, in their* Narrative *from their* General Aſſembly, *make a ſad and ſenſible complaint of withering in the Power of Godlineſs. And truly we as well as they may complain with the Church,* We do all fade as a Leaf: *The Lord help us to diſcern the true Cauſe, whether it be not the miſplacing of our Zeal, our being cold where we ſhould be fervent, and fervent hot where we ſhould be cool; and whether the eating up of ſo much time and ſtudy about Baptizing of Infants, have not kept us theſe Forty Years in the Infancy of our Graces?*

I well remember that bleſſed time, when Ours *and* Yours *were terms almoſt unknown among Profeſſors in* England. *When their Affections and Prayers melted and mingled together ſweetly in days of Humiliation, and other Duties of edifying and heavenly Communion; and then Churches began to flouriſh, and the Graces of Chriſtians every where flouriſhed, and became fruitful; but no ſooner did the Saints divide in Society and Affection, but theſe pleaſant Bloſſoms were nipt by it, as by a froſty morning. The* Church *form'd it ſelf as it were into two Armies, ſet in* Battalia *againſt each other. It was now with us much like as it's ſaid of the* Amphisbena, *that hath an Head at either end, of which neither can well move without the conſent of both; but if each move a contrary way, the Body tears in the middle. I doubt not but many that differ'd from us belong'd to* Chriſt, *the ſame Head with us; and yet 'tis paſt doubt, that many who ſeem'd to be of us were headed by* Satan; *and quickly diſcover'd themſelves to be ſo, by running farther than we firſt, or you next, imagin'd, even into* Quakeriſm, Socinianiſm, Ranteriſm, *and the fouleſt Puddle and Sink of complicated Errors; of which an impartial Stranger under the Name of* Honorius Reggius, ἀναγεγμμενῶς, Georgius Hornius, *having heard the Report in his own* Country, *came over on purpoſe into* England *for his particular and perfect information, and hath given the foreign Churches a full and ſad account thereof in a* Latin Narrative, *which I have by me; whereby I find, that if the Lord in mercy to us, had not let in a third Party with the common Calamity upon us all, we our ſelves muſt in all probability have mutually ruin'd each other. But God ſaw other Hands fitter for ſuch dirty Work than ours; and now it was time to reflect upon former Follies, and renew our ancient Acquaintance in the common Goals. And through the Goodneſs of God this did ſomewhat allay the Heats of good Men, and gave us freſh hopes of an hearty and laſting redintegration. We hoped the Furnace might have purged our Droſs, and melted our Hearts into Unity, both by diſcovering the Evils for which the Lord afflicted us, and the Sincerity of the Sufferers Hearts under thoſe Tryals.* Chriſtians (*ſaith Mr.* Jenkins) if we muſt die, let us die like Men, by an unanimous holy Contention againſt the common Enemy; not like Fools, by giving him our Sword, and deſtroying one another by Schiſms in our own Bowels.

But alas! alas! no ſooner is the Rod off our Backs, and a reſpite from Sufferings given us, but we are preſently ſounding an Alarm to the Battel again, and, to my ſorrow, my ſelf unavoidably engaged therein.

Friends, I have a Witneſs in many of your Boſoms, how peacefully and reſpectfully I have always carried it towards you, even to ſuch a degree as began to bring me under the ſuſpicion of ſome of your Party, that I was inclining to their Opinion, tho' I did not openly profeſs it. But the true Reaſons of my Moderation in this Point were, (1.) *That I ever did, and ſtill do, look upon many of you as Chriſtians, ſound in the other great Doctrines of the Goſpel.* (2.) *That there are difficulties in this Controverſie which may puzzle the Minds of well-meaning Chriſtians.* (3.) *I highly valued the Peace of the* Church, *and durſt do nothing that tended to keep open the breaches upon a Controverſie of this nature, you being for Purity in Doctrine and Worſhip in moſt other controverted Points, as well as we.* (4.) *I obſerv'd how rare a thing it is for engaged Parties to give ground.*

Qui velit ingenio cedere, rarus erit.

(5.) *My Head, Heart, and Hands have been filled with better Employments, from which I am extreamly loth to be diverted. If* Bellarmine *turn'd with loathing from School-Divinity, becauſe it wanted the ſweet juice of Piety, much more may I turn from ſuch perverſe Diſputes as theſe. Sure I may find as fair Expoſitions of Scripture, and as accurate and legitimate Diſtinctions among the* School-men, *as in Mr.* Tombes's Examen *and* Apology; *or (which for the moſt part is but a Tranſcript of both) in Mr.* Cary's Solemn Call. *But I ſee I muſt not be my own Chaſer; I cannot now be both ſilent and innocent; for in the* Solemn Call *I find the great Doctrines of God's Covenants abuſed by my Neighbour; the Books diſpers'd into many Families related to me in this place, one of them deliver'd to me by the* Author's *own Hand, with a preſſing deſire to give my Judgment upon it: Several Objections which I privately and ſeaſonably ſent him, to prevent the Sin and Folly of his Attempt, pretended to be anſwer'd from* p. 164. ad p. 183. *Thus am I neceſſarily brought into the Field of Controverſy; whither I come not a* Volunteer *but a* preſs'd Man; *not out of Choice, but Neceſſity. And now I am here, I reſolve to be only* Adverſarius ſine non perſonæ, *an Adverſary in the Controverſy, not the Perſon, eſpecially of my friendly* Neighbour. *Neither would I have appear'd thus publickly againſt him, if Differences could have been accommodated, and the Evil prevented in a more private way; in order whereto, I have punctually obſerv'd and kept the Rules and Meaſures of Friendſhip.*

'Tis poſſible ſome may judge my Stile againſt him too ſharp; but if they pleaſe to read the Concluſion of

Call, *and my* Answer, *I presume they will find enough to make atonement for that fault, if it be a fault. 'Tis from the Nature of the Matter before me, not from defect of Charity to the Person or Party, that I am forced to be so plain and pungent as I am.*

To conclude, I suspect this very Preface may be also censur'd for its plainness and tediousness. I confess, when Times are busie we should be brief; and I am perswaded a sufficient Preface may be contracted into four words, ἄνευ προοιμίων, καὶ παθῶν, without Preface or Passions. *However, I have a little eased my own Heart, by discharging my Duty to my differing Brethren, and pleas'd my self, if not them.*

The God of Peace create Peace in all the borders of Sion, *beat our* Swords *into* Plowshares, *and our* Spears *into* Pruning-hooks; *I mean our* Polemicals *into* Practicals; *that* Jerusalem *may once more be a City compact, and no more terrible to her self, but only to her Enemies, as an Army with Banners. This, Brethren, is the Prayer, and shall ever be the Endeavour of*

Your Friend and Servant in Christ,

JOHN FLAVELL.

PROLEGOMENA.

BEfore we enter into the main Controversie, it will be necessary to acquaint the Reader, why I begin with the middle of the Book; and it is because I there find these three Principles or Positions, on which the other parts of his Discourse are superstructed; and these being destroy'd, his other Discourses are but *aræne, sine calce.* I properly therefore begin with the Foundation.

Next I shall shew how far we are agreed in the Matters here Controverted, and where it is in each of these that the Controversie indeed lies betwixt us. And as to

I. *Position*, viz.

That the Sinai *Law is the same with* Adam's *Covenant of Works, made in Paradise:*

The Difference betwixt us here is not (1.) Whether both these be call'd Covenants in Scripture? nor (2.) Whether there were no Grace at all in both, or either of them; for we are agreed, it is Grace in God to enter into Covenant with Man, whatever that Covenant be. Nor (3.) Whether the *Sinai* Law be not a Covenant of Works to some Men, by their own fault and occasion? Nor (4.) Whether the Scriptures do not many times speak of it in that very Sense and Notion wherein *Carnal Justiciaries* apprehend and take it; and by rejecting Christ, make it so to themselves? Nor (5.) Whether the very Matter of the *Law of Nature* be not reviv'd and represented in the *Sinai Law*? These are not the Points we contend about. But the Question is, Whether the *Sinai* Law do in its own Nature, and according to God's Purpose and Design in the Promulgation of it, revive the Law of Nature, to the same Ends and Uses it serv'd to in *Adam*'s Covenant; and so is properly and truly a Covenant of Works? Or whether God had not gracious and Evangelical Ends and Purposes, *viz.* by such a dreadful Representation of the severe and impracticable Terms of the first Covenant, instead of obliging them to the Personal and punctual Observance of them for Righteousness and Life, he did not rather design to convince them of the impossibility of legal Righteousness, humble proud Nature, and shew them the necessity of betaking themselves to Christ, now exhibited in the New Covenant, as the only Refuge to fallen Sinners. The latter I defend according to the Scriptures, the former Mr. *Cary* seems to assert and vehemently argue for.

2*dly*. In this Controversy about the *Sinai* Law, I do not find Mr. *Cary* distinguishing (as he ought) betwixt the Law consider'd more largely and comprehensively, as containing both the *Moral* and *Ceremonial* Law, for both which it is often taken in Scripture, and more strictly for the *Moral Law* only, as it is sometimes used in Scripture. These two he makes one and the same *Covenant of Works*; though there be some that doubt whether the meer *Moral Law* may not be a *Covenant of Works*; yet I never met with any Man before, that durst affirm the *Ceremonial Law*, which is so full of Christ, to be so; and to this Law it is that *Circumcision* appertains.

3*dly*. The Moral Law, strictly taken for the Ten Commandments, is not by him distinguish'd (as it ought to be, and as the Scripture frequently doth) according to God's Intention and Design in the Promulgation of it, which was to add it as an Appendix to the Promise, *Gal.* 3. 19. and not to set it up as an opposite Covenant, *Gal.* 3. 21. as the carnal Jews *mistaking and perverting the use and end of the Law*, and making it to themselves a Covenant of Works, by making it the very Rule and Reason of their Justification before God, *Rom.* 9. 32, 33. *Rom.* 10. 3. These things ought carefully to have been distinguish'd, forasmuch as the whole Controversy depends on this double Sense and Intention of the Law; yea, the very *denomination* of that Law depends hereon: For I affirm, it ought not to be denominated from the abused and mistaken End of it amongst carnal Men, but from the true Scope, Design and End for which God publish'd it after the Fall: And tho' we find such Expressions as these in Scripture, *The man that doth them shall live in them*; and *Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things*, &c. yet these respecting the Law, not according to God's Intention, but Man's Corruption and Abuse of it, the Law is not thereby to be denominated a Covenant of Works. God's End was not to justifie them, but to try them by that terrible Dispensation, *Exod.* 20. 20. whether they would still hanker after that natural way of Self-righteousness: For this End God propounded the Terms of the first Covenant to them on *Sinai*, not to open the way of Self-justification to them, but to convince them, and shut them up to Christ; just as our Saviour, *Matt.* 19. 17. puts the young Man upon keeping the Commandments, not to drive him from, but necessitate him to himself in the way of Faith.

The Law in both these Senses is excellently describ'd, *Gal.* 4. in that Allegory of *Hagar* and *Sarah*, the Figures of the two Covenants. *Hagar* in her first and proper Station was but a serviceable *Handmaid* to *Sarah*, as the Law is a *Schoolmaster* to *Christ*; but when *Hagar* the Handmaid is taken into *Sarah*'s Bed, and brings forth Children that aspire to the Inheritance, then saith the Scripture, *Cast out the Bond-woman, with her Son.* So it is here; take the

Law

Law in its primary use, as God design'd it, as a *Schoolmaster* or *Handmaid* to *Christ* and the *Promise*, so it is consistent with them, and excellently subservient to them; but if we marry this Handmaid, and espouse it as a *Covenant of Works*, then are we bound to it for Life, *Rom.* 7. and must have nothing to do with Christ. The Believers of the Old Testament had true Apprehensions of the right End and Use of the Law, which directed them to *Christ*, and so they became Children of the *Free-woman*. The Carnal Jews trusted to the Works of the Law for Righteousness, and so became the Children of the *Bond-woman*; but neither could be Children of both at once, no more than the same Man can naturally be born of two Mothers. This is the Difference betwixt us about the first Position. And as to the

II *Position.*

That Abraham's *Covenant*, Gen. 17. *is an* Adam's *Covenant of Works also, because Circumcision was annexed to it, which obliged Men to keep the whole Law*:

The Controversy betwixt us in this Point, is not whether *Circumcision* were an Ordinance of God, annexed by him to his *Covenant* with *Abraham*: Nor (2.) Whether *Abraham*'s ordinary and extraordinary Seed ought to be, and actually were Sign'd by it? Nor (3.) Whether it were a Seal of the Righteousness of Faith to any individual Person; for he allows it to be so to *Abraham*? Nor (4.) Whether it pertain'd to the *Ceremonial Law*, and so must cease at the Death of *Christ*? But the Difference betwixt us is, Whether (1.) it was a Seal of the Covenant to none but *Abraham*? And, (2.) Whether in the very Nature of the Act, or only from the Intention of the Agent, it did oblige Men to keep the whole Law, as *Adam* was obliged to keep it in Innocency? (3.) Whether it were utterly abolish'd at the Death of *Christ*, as a Condition of the *Covenant of Works*; or being a Sign of the same *Covenant of Grace* we are now under, it be not succeeded by the new Gospel-sign, which is Baptism? Mr. *Cary* affirms, that it was in it self a Condition of the *Covenant of Works*, and being annexed to God's Covenant with *Abraham*, *Gen.* 17. it made that a true *Adam's Covenant of Works* also. This I utterly deny, and say, *Abraham*'s Covenant was a true Covenant of Grace. (2.) That Circumcision was a Seal of Righteousness of Faith, and therefore could not possibly belong to the *Covenant of Works*. (3.) That as it was applied both to the ordinary and extraordinary Infant-seed of *Abraham*, during that Administration of the Covenant, so it is the Will of Christ that Baptism should take its place under the Gospel, and be applied now to the Infant-seed of all *Abraham*'s Spiritual Children. These are the things wherein we differ about the second *Position*. And lastly, as to the

III *Position.*

That neither Moses's *Law*, Exod. 20. *nor God's Covenant with* Abraham, Gen. 17. *can be any other than an* Adam's *Covenant of Works, because they have each of them Conditions in them on Man's part; but the Gospel-Covenant hath none at all, but is altogether free and absolute*:

The Controversy here betwixt us is not (1.) Whether the Gospel-covenant requires no Duties at all of them that are under it? Nor (2.) Whether it requires any such Conditions as were in *Adam*'s Covenant, namely, perfect, personal, and perpetual Obedience, under the severest Penalty of a Curse, and admitting no place of Repentance? Nor (3.) Whether any Condition requir'd by it, on *our* part, have any thing in its own Nature Meritorious of the Benefits promised? Nor (4.) Whether we be able in our own Strength, and by the Power of our Free Will, without the *preventing* as well as the *assisting* Grace of God, to perform any such Work or Duty as we call a *Condition*? In these things we have no Controversy; but the only Question betwixt us is

Whether in the New Covenant some Act of ours (tho' it have no Merit in it, nor can be done in our own single Strength) be not requir'd to be perform'd by us, antecedently to a Blessing or Privilege consequent by vertue of a Promise? And whether such an Act or Duty, being of a suspending Nature to the Blessing promis'd, it have not the true and proper Nature of a *Gospel Condition*? This I affirm, and he positively denies.

These three *Positions* being Confuted, and the contrary well confirm'd, *viz.* that the Law at *Sinai* was not set up by God as an *Adam*'s Covenant, to open the old way of Righteousness and Life by Works; but was added to the Promise, as subservient to Christ in its Design and Use, and consequently can never be a pure *Adam*'s Covenant of Works. And secondly,

That *Abraham*'s Covenant, *Gen.* 17. is the very same Covenant of Grace we are now under; and (2*dly*,) That Circumcision in the Nature of the Act did not oblige all Men to keep the whole Law for Righteousness. And (3*dly*,)

That the *New Covenant* is not absolutely and wholly unconditional, though notwithstanding a most free and gracious Covenant; the Pillars on which Mr. *Cary* sets his new Structure sink under it, and the Building falls into Ruins.

I have not here taken Mr. *Cary*'s two *Syllogisms*, proving *Abraham's Covenant* to be a *Covenant of Works*, because I find my self therein prevented by that ingenious and learned Man Mr. *Whiston*, in his late Answer to Mr. *Grantham*. Neither have I particularly spoken to his Twenty Three Arguments to prove the *Sinai* Law to be a pure *Adam*'s Covenant, because *frustra fit per plura, quod fieri potest per pauciora*; I have overthrown them all together at one blow, by evincing every Argument to have four Terms in it, and so proves nothing; but I have spoken to all those Scriptures which concern our four *Positions*, and fully vindicated them from the injurious Senses to which Mr. *Cary* (following Mr. *Tombes*) had wrested them.

These things premised, I shall only further add, that if Mr. *Cary* shall attempt a Reply to my Answer, and free his own *Theses* from the gross Absurdities with which I have loaded them, he must plainly and substantially prove against me,

(1.) That the *Sinai* Law, according to its true Scope and End, was promulgated by God for Man's Justification and Happiness in the way of personal Obedience; and that the *Jews*, that did accordingly endeavour after Righteousness by the Works of the Law, did not mistake its true End and Meaning; or if they did, and thereby made it what God never intended it to be, a *Covenant of Works* to themselves, that the *Sinai* Law ought rather to be denominated from their Mistake and Abuse of it, than from its primary and proper Use, and God's Design in its Promulgation.

(2.) He must prove against me with like Evidence of Truth, that Circumcision discover'd no more of Man's Native Corruption, nor any more of his Remedy by *Christ*; nor sealed to any Person whatsoever the Righteousness of Faith, than *Adam*'s Covenant in Paradise did; and that it did in its own Nature oblige all upon whom it passed, to the same

terms of Obedience that *Adam*'s Covenant oblig'd him. And,

(3.) That there is not to be found in the *New Covenant* any such Act or Duty of ours, as hath been describ'd and limited above; which is of a suspending Nature to the Benefits therein granted. And,

(4.) That the respective Expositions he gives of the several Texts by me explain'd and vindicated, are more congruous to the Scope and Grammar than mine are, and more agreeable to the current sense of *Orthodox Expositors*; and then he shall be sure to receive an answerable return from me, else 'tis but labour lost to write again.

A REPLY TO Mr. *PHILIP CARY*'s Solemn Call, &c.

THE Book I have undertaken to Animadvert briefly upon, bears the Title of *A Solemn Call*; but I am not so much concern'd with the *Solemnity* as I am with the *Authority* of this Call. Not *how* it is, but *whose* it is. If it be the Call of *God*, it must be obey'd, tho' it be to part not only with the *Privileges*, but *Lives* of our dearest Children; but then we had need to be very well assur'd it is the Call of God, else we are guilty at once of the highest Folly, and basest Treachery, to part with so rich an Inheritance, convey'd by God's Covenant with *Abraham*, to us believing *Gentiles*, and our Seed, at Mr. *Cary*'s Call.

You direct your *Solemn Call to all that would be own'd as Christ's faithful Witnesses.*

Here you are too obscure and general: Do you mean all that would be own'd by you, or by Christ? If you mean, that we must not expect to be own'd by you till we renounce Infants Baptism, you tell us no News, for you have long since turn'd your back upon our Ministry and Assemblies: Yet methinks 'tis strange, that we who were lately own'd as Christ's faithful Witnesses under our late Sufferings, must now be disown'd by you, when we have been forward to amplifie and confirm our Testimony in the peaceful improvement of our common Liberty. But if your meaning be, (as I strongly suspect it) that we must not expect to be own'd by Christ, except we give up Infants Baptism; then, I say, it is the most uncharitable, as well as unwarrantable, and dangerous Censure that ever dropt from the Pen of any sober Christian. 'Tis certainly your great Evil to lay *Salvation* it self on such a point as the proper Object of Baptism, and to make it *Articulus Stantis, vel cadentis Religionis*, the very *Basis* on which the whole Christian Religion and its Professors Salvation must stand. I hope the rest of your Brethren are more charitable than your self; but however it is what I do openly profess, that I ever have, and still do own you, and many more of your Persuasion, as my Brethren in Christ, and am perswaded that I will own you too, notwithstanding your Errors and Mistakes about the lesser and circumstantial Matters of Religion. Nor need your Censure much to affect us, as long as we are satisfied that we have neither a Faculty nor Commission thus peremptorily to pronounce it upon us.

But what's the *Condition* upon which this dreadful Sentence depends? why, it is our Attendance or Non-attendance to the Primitive Purity of the Gospel Doctrine.

Sir, I hope we do attend it, and in some respects better than some greater Pretenders to Primitive Purity, who have cast off not only the initiating Sign of God's Covenant, (this did not *Abraham*) but also that most comfortable and ancient Ordinance of singing *Psalms*; and what other Primitive Ordinance of God may be cashier'd next, who can tell?

We have a Witness in your Bosom, that the Defence of *Christ's pure Worship and Institution* hath cost us something; and as for me, were I convinced by all that you have here said, or any of your Friends, that in baptizing the Infants of Believers, we did really depart from the Primitive Purity, I would renounce it, and turn *Anabaptist* the same Day.

But really, Sir, this Discourse of yours hath very much convinc'd me of the weakness and sickliness of your Cause, which is forc'd to seek a new Foundation, and is here laid by you upon such a Foundation as must inevitably Ruin it, if your Party, as well as your self, have but *Resolution* enough to venture it thereupon.

And it appears to me very probable, that they intend to fight us upon the new Ground you have here chosen and mark'd out for them, by the high *Encomiums* they give your *Book* in their Epistles to it, wherein they tell us, *Your Notions are of so rare a Nature, that you are not beholden to any other for them*; and it is a wonder if you should, for I think it never enter'd into any sober Christian's Head before you, that *Abraham*'s Covenant, *Gen.* 17. was the very same with *Adam*'s Covenant made in *Paradise*; or that *Moses*, *Abraham*, and all the Elect of God in those Days were absolutely under the very Rigor and Tyranny of the *Covenant of Works*, and at the same time under the *Covenant of Grace*, and all the Blessings and Priviledges thereof; with many other such rare *Notions*, of which it is pity but you should have the sole Propriety.

I am particularly concern'd to detect your dangerous Mistakes, both in love to *your own Soul*, and care of *my Peoples*, amongst whom you have dispers'd them; tho' I foresee by *M. E*'s Epistle to *your Book*, what Measure I am like to have for my plain and faithful dealing with you; for if that

Gentleman, upon a meer ſurmiſe and preſumption that one or other would *oppoſe your Book*, dare adventure to call your unknown Anſwerer, before ever he put Pen to Paper, *a Man-pleaſer*, *a Quarreller at Reformation*, and rank him with the Papiſts, which oppos'd the Faithful for their Nonconformity to their Inventions: What muſt I expect from ſuch raſh Cenſurers, for my ſober, plain, and rational Confutation of your Errors?

As to the *Controverſy* betwixt us, you truly ſay in your Title Page, and many parts of your *Book*, and your Brethren comprobate it in their Epiſtles, that the main Arguments made uſe of by the *Pædo-baptiſts*, for the Support of their Practice, are taken from the Covenant of God with *Abraham*, *Gen.* 17. You call this the very Hinge of the *Controverſy*; and therefore if you can but prove this to be the very ſame *Covenant of Works* with that made with *Adam* in *Paradiſe*, we ſhall then ſee what Improvements you will quickly make of it.

Ay, Sir, you are ſenſible of the Advantage, no leſs than a compleat Victory you ſhall obtain by it; and therefore being a more hardy and adventurous Man than others, put deſperately upon it, (which never any before you durſt attempt) to prove *Abraham*'s Covenant, which ſtands ſo much in the way of your Cauſe, to be a meer *Covenant of Works*, and therefore now aboliſh'd.

My proper Province is to diſcover here, that part of the *Foundation* (I mean *Abraham's Covenant*) whence our Divines, with great Strength and Evidence, deduce the Right of Believers Infants to Baptiſm now. Next, to evince the Abſurdity of your Aſſertions and Arguments you bring to deſtroy it: And laſtly, To Reflect briefly upon the Anſwers you give in the beginning of your *Book*, to thoſe ſeveral Texts of Scripture pleaded by the learned and judicious Divines you oppoſe, for the juſtification of *Infants Baptiſm*.

(1.) Thoſe that plead God's Covenant with *Abraham*, *Gen.* 17. as a Scripture Foundation for baptizing Believers Infants under the Goſpel, proceed generally upon theſe four Grounds or Principles.

(1.) That God's Covenant with *Abraham*, *Gen.* 17. was the ſame Covenant for Subſtance we *Gentile* Believers are now under; and they ſubſtantially prove it from *Luke* 1. from the 54th to the 74th Verſe; which place evidently ſhews the ſameneſs of the Covenant of Grace they were and we are now under; and from *Matth.* 21. 41, 43. the ſame Vineyard and Kingdom the *Jews* then had, is now let out to us *Gentiles*; and from *Rom.* 11. that the *Gentile* Chriſtians are grafted into the ſame Olive-tree, from which the *Jews* were broken off for their Unbelief; and that the Bleſſing of *Abraham* cometh now upon the *Gentiles*, *Gal.* 3. 8, 14, 16. And in a word, that the Partition Wall betwixt them and us, is now pulled down; and that we, through Faith, are let into the ſelf-ſame Covenant, and all the Privileges they then enjoy'd, *Epheſ.* 2. 13.

(2.) They aſſert and prove, That in *Abraham's Covenant* the Infant-Seed were taken in with their Parents, and that in token thereof, they were to have the Sign of the Covenant applied to them, *Gen.* 17. 9.

(3.) They affirm and prove, That the Promiſe of God to *Abraham* and his Seed, with the Privileges thereof to his Children, do, for the ſubſtance of them, deſcend to Believers now, and their Seed, *Acts* 2. 38, 39. and tho' the external Sign, *viz. Circumciſion*, be chang'd, yet Baptiſm takes its place under the Goſpel, *Col.* 2. 11, 12.

(4.) They conſtantly affirm, That none of thoſe Grants or Privileges made to the Infant-Seed of *Abraham*'s Family, were ever repeal'd or revok'd by *Chriſt* or his Apoſtles; and therefore Believers Children now are in the rightful Poſſeſſion of them; and that therefore there needed no new Command or Promiſe: In *Abraham*'s Command we find our Duty to ſign our Children with the Sign of the Covenant; and in *Abraham*'s Promiſe we find God's gracious Grant to our Children, as well as his, eſpecially ſince the Apoſtle directs us, in this very reſpect, to the Covenant of God with *Abraham*, *Acts* 2. 38, 39.

Theſe, Sir, are the Principles on which we lay (as you ſay) great ſtreſs, and which to this Day you have never been able to ſhake down; here therefore you attempt a new method to do it, by proving this Covenant is now aboliſh'd; and this is your method in which you promiſe your ſelf great Succeſs: Three things you pretend to prove;

(1.) That the *Sinai* Covenant, *Exod.* 20.

(2.) That *Abraham*'s Covenant, *Gen.* 17. are no Goſpel-Covenants; and that becauſe,

(3.) The Goſpel-Covenant is Abſolute and Unconditional.

How you come to hook in the *Moſaick Covenant* into this Controverſy, is not very evident, unleſs you think it were eaſy for you to prove that to be *Covenant of Works*; and then *Abraham*'s Covenant *Gen.* 17. being an Old Teſtament Covenant, were the more eaſily proved to be of the ſame Nature. I am oblig'd to examine your three Poſitions above noted, and if I evidence to the World the falſity of them, the Cauſe you manage is ſo far loſt, and the right of Believers Infants to Baptiſm ſtands firm upon its old and ſure Foundation. I begin therefore with your

I. *Poſition.*

That the Covenant made with Iſrael *on Mount* Sinai *is the very ſame Covenant of Works made with* Adam *in Innocency*, p. 122. and divers other places of your Book, the very ſame.

Now, if I prove that this Aſſertion of yours does naturally and regularly draw many falſe and abſurd Conſequents upon you, which you are and muſt be forced to own, then this your *Poſition* cannot be true; for from true Premiſſes nothing but Truth can naturally and regularly follow: But I ſhall make it plain to you, that this your Poſition regularly draws many falſe Concluſions and groſs Abſurdities upon you; ſome of which you own expreſly, and others you as good as own, being able to return nothing rational or ſatisfactory in your own Defence against them.

(1.) From this Aſſertion, That the *Sinai Covenant* was a pure *Covenant of Works*, the very ſame with *Adam's Covenant*, it regularly and neceſſarily follows, that either *Moſes* and all *Iſrael* were damned, there being no Salvation poſſible to be attain'd by that firſt Covenant; or elſe, that there was a Covenant of Grace at the ſame time running parallel with that Covenant of Works; and ſo the Elect People of God were at one and the ſame time under the firſt, as a Covenant of Death and Condemnation; and under the ſecond, as a Covenant of Grace and Juſtification.

This *Dilemma* pinches you. To aſſert, that *Moſes* and all the Elect of God under that Diſpenſation were damn'd, you dare not; and if you had, you muſt have expung'd the Eleventh Chapter to the *Hebrews*, and a great part of the New Teſtament

together with all your Hopes of ſitting down with *Abraham*, *Iſaac* and *Jacob*, in the Kingdom of Heaven. The latter therefore (ſeeing you cannot avoid) you are forc'd upon, and in plain words yield it, p. 174, 175. *That* Moſes, *and the whole Body of the Children of* Iſrael, *without exception of any, were under, yea, abſolutely under the ſevereſt penalties of a dreadful Curſe; That the Covenant they were under could be no other than a Covenant of Works, a miniſtration of Death and Condemnation; when yet it is alſo evident from the ſame Holy Scriptures of Truth, that at the ſame time both* Moſes *and all the Elect among that People, were under a pure Covenant of Goſpel-grace; and that theſe two Covenants were juſt oppoſite the one to the other; but to this you have nothing to ſay, but with the Apoſtle in another Caſe, O the depth!*

Here, Sir, you father a pure and perfect contradiction upon the Holy Scriptures, That it ſpeaks things juſt oppoſite and contradictory one to the other, and of neceſſity one part or member of a Contradiction muſt be falſe: This all the rational World knows; but ſo it is, ſay you, and fly to the Infinite Wiſdom to reconcile them; for you ſay, You know not what to ſay to it. Juſt ſo the *Papiſts* ſerve us in the *Controverſy* about *Tranſubſtantiation*, when they cannot reconcile one thing with another, they fly to the Omnipotent Power to do it.

But, Sir, I wonder how you hold and hug a Principle that runs naturally into ſuch groſs Abſurdities: do you ſee what follows from hence by unavoidable Conſequence? You muſt, according to this Principle, hold, That *Moſes*, and all God's peculiar Elect People in *Iſrael*, muſt, during their Life, hang mid-way between Juſtification and Condemnation; and after Death, between Heaven and Hell.

(1.) During Life, they muſt hang mid-way between Juſtification and Condemnation; juſtified they could not be, for Juſtification is the Soul's paſſing from Death to Life, 1 *John* 3. 14. *John* 5. 24. This they could not poſſibly do, for the miniſtration of *Death* and *Condemnation* hindred. He that is under *Condemnation* by the Law, cannot, during that State, paſs into Life. And yet to be under *Condemnation* is as impoſſible on the other ſide; for he that is juſtified, cannot at the ſame time be under *Condemnation*, *Rom.* 8. 1. *John* 5. 24. What remains then, but that during Life they muſt ſtick mid-way betwixt both, neither juſtified nor condemn'd; and be both ſo and ſo. Juſtification is our Life, and Condemnation our Death in Law: Betwixt theſe two which are *privately oppos'd*, there can be no *Medium* of participation, and yet ſuch a *Medium* you make fancy.

(2.) And then after Death they muſt neceſſarily hang betwixt Heaven and Hell; to Heaven none can go that are under the very rigor and tyranny of the Law, a pure *Covenant of Works*, as you ſay they were. To Hell they could not go, being under a pure *Covenant of Grace*: What remains then, but the third State muſt be aſſign'd them; and ſo at laſt you have found the *Limbus Patrum*, and your Poſition leads us right to *Purgatory*; a Concluſion which, I believe, you your ſelf abhor as much as I.

(3dly,) This Hypotheſis pinches you with another Dilemma, *viz.* Either there was pardon on Repentance in *Moſes's Covenant* and the *Sinai Diſpenſation of the Law*, or there was none; if you ſay none, you directly contradict *Lev.* 26. 40, 46. if there were, then it cannot be *Adam's Covenant of Works*.

You anſwer, *pag.* 179. *That God promiſeth Pardon for the Breach of* Moſes's *Covenant, and of* Adam's *Covenant too, but neither* Adam's *Covenant, nor the Jewiſh legal Covenant, promiſed any Pardon upon Repentance, but rather threatens and inflicts the contrary.*

Reply. Either this is a direct Anſwer to my Argument, to prove the Law at *Sinai* cannot be a pure *Adam's Covenant*, becauſe it had a Promiſe of Pardon annexed to it, *Lev.* 26. 40. but *Adam's Covenant* had none. If your Anſwer be direct, then 'tis a plain contradiction in ſaying it had, and it had not a promiſe of Pardon belonging to it. Or elſe it is a meer Evaſion, and an eluding of the Argument; and your only meaning is, that the Relief I ſpeak of is not to be found in any Promiſe belonging to the *Sinai* Diſpenſation, but in ſome other Goſpel Covenant or Promiſe. But Sir, this will not ſerve your turn; you ſee I cite the very Promiſe of Grace made to the *Iſraelites* on Mount *Sinai* by the hand of *Moſes*, wherein God promiſeth, upon their Humiliation, to remember his Covenant for their good. Now, Sir, you had as good have ſtood to your firſt Anſwer, which is ſelf-contradictory, as to this which is no leſs ſo; as will evidently appear by a nearer and more particular view of the Place, and gathering up your own Conceſſions about it. That this Text, *Lev.* 26. 40. hath the Nature of a gracious Goſpel-promiſe in it, no Man can deny, except he that will deny that God's remembring of his *Covenant*, for the Relief of poor broken-hearted Sinners, is no Goſpel-promiſe pertaining to the Covenant of Grace: That it was made to the penitent *Iſraelites* upon *Mount Sinai*, and there deliver'd them by the Hand of *Moſes* for their Relief, is as viſible and plain as the Words and Syllables of the 46th Verſe are to him that reads them. Let the Promiſe then be conſider'd both ways, (1.) in your Senſe, as a *plain direction to the Covenant of Grace made with* Abraham *for their relief*; for ſo you ſay it was, *p.* 180. or let it be conſider'd abſolutely, as that which contain'd Relief in it ſelf for the penitent *Iſraelites* that ſhould live towards the end of the World, after they ſhould be gather'd from all their Diſperſions and Captivities, as you there ſpeak, and more fully explicate in your Accommodation of a parallel Promiſe, *p.* 111, 112, 113. Firſt let us view it in your Senſe, as a *relative Promiſe* to the *Covenant of Grace* made with *Abraham*, *Gen.* 12. to which, ſay you, it plainly directs them; and then this legal *Diſpenſation* can never be the ſame with *Adam's Covenant*, for to that *Covenant* no ſuch Promiſe was ever annexed, which ſhould guide and plainly direct them to Chriſt and Pardon, as that Star which appear'd to the Wiſe Men directed their way to Chriſt. If there be any ſuch relative Promiſe belonging to *Adam's Covenant* in *Paradiſe*, as this which I plainly ſhew you was made on *Mount Sinai*, be pleas'd to produce it, and you end the *Controverſy*; but if you cannot, (as you know you cannot) then never ſay the legal Diſpenſation at *Sinai*, and the Covenant of Works with *Adam* in *Paradiſe*, are the very ſame Covenant. Secondly, Let us conſider this Promiſe *abſolutely* in it ſelf, and then I demand, Was there Mercy, Relief and Pardon contain'd in it for any penitent Sinner preſent or to come? Yes, ſay you, it extends Relief to Penitents, after God ſhall gather them from all their Captivities at the end of the World; very good. Then 'tis a very vigorous Promiſe of Grace, which not only reaches 430 Years backward, as far as the firſt Promiſe to *Abraham*, but alſo extends its Reliefs and Comforts many thouſand Years forwards, even to the pureſt times of the Goſpel, juſt before Chriſt's coming to Judgment; And can ſuch a Promiſe as this be denied to be in

it ſelf a Goſpel-Promiſe? Sure it can neither be denied to be ſuch, nor yet to be made upon *Mount Sinai* by the Hand of *Moſes*. This *Dilemma* is as pinching as the former.

Perhaps you will ſay, This Promiſe did not belong to the *Moral Law* given at *Sinai*, but to the *Ceremonial Law*: If ſo, then I ſhould reaſonably conclude, that you take the *Ceremonial Law* (of which you ſeem to make this a Branch, *pag.* 181.) to be a Covenant of Grace, ſeeing one of its Branches bears ſuch a gracious Promiſe upon it. No, that muſt not be ſo neither; for ſay you, *p.* 151. the *Ceremonial Covenant* is of the ſame Nature with the *Covenant of Works*, or Law written in Tables of Stone: Whither then ſhall we ſend this Promiſe? To the Covenant of Grace we muſt not ſend it, unleſs only as an *Index* or Finger to point to it, becauſe it was made upon *Mount Sinai*, and deliver'd to *Iſrael* by the Hand of *Moſes*: To the Goſpel-Covenant we muſt not therefore annex it; and to the Legal Diſpenſation at *Sinai* you are as loth to annex it, becauſe it contains ſo much Relief and Grace in it for poor Penitents; and that will prove, that neither the *Moral* nor *Ceremonial Law* (place it in which you pleaſe) can be a pure *Covenant of Works* as *Adam*'s was.

Moreover, in making this the Promiſe which muſt Relieve and Comfort the diſtreſſed *Iſraelites* in the pureſt Goſpel-times, towards the end of the World, you as palpably contradict your ſelf in another reſpect; for we ſhall find you by and by ſtoutly denying, that the Goſpel-Promiſes have any *Conditions* or *Qualifications* annexed to them; but ſo hath this, which you ſay relates to them that ſhall live at the end of the World. *If their uncircumciſed Hearts be humbled, and if they accept the puniſhment of their Iniquities, then will I remember my Covenant*, &c. But be this Promiſe Conditional or Abſolute, two things are undeniably clear: (1.) That it is a Promiſe full of Grace, for the relief of Law-Tranſgreſſors, *ver.* 40. (2.) That it was a *Mount Sinai Promiſe*, *ver.* 46. and ſuch a Promiſe as you can never ſhew in *Adam*'s Covenant.

Beſides, it is to me an unaccountable thing, that a Promiſe which hath a double comfortable Aſpect, 430 Years back, and ſome thouſands of Years forward; ſhould not caſt one comfortable glance upon the Penitents of the preſent Age when it was made, nor upon any till near the end of the World. What think you, Sir, of the 3000 *Jews* prick'd at the Heart, *Acts* 2. had they no Relief from it, becauſe their Lot fell not late enough in time? Were the Penitent *Jews* in *Moſes* and *Peter*'s Days all Born out of due time for this Promiſe to relieve? O what ſhifting and ſhuffling is here! Who can think a Man that twiſts and winds every way, to avoid the dint of an Argument, can poſſibly have a Moral Aſſurance of the Truth of his own Opinion?

(3.) You ſay, *pag.* 134. *That through Chriſt's Satisfaction there is no repugnancy or hoſtile contrariety betwixt the Law and Promiſe, but an Agreement betwixt them, and that they differ only in reſpect of Strength and Weakneſs; the Goſpel is able to go through-ſtitch with it, which the Law cannot do.*

Reply. Well then, the Law conſider'd as a Covenant of Works, whoſe Terms or Condition is, *Do this and live*; and the Promiſe or Goſpel, whoſe Condition is, *Believe and thou ſhalt be ſaved*; are not Specifically different, but only gradually, in point of Strength and Weakneſs: And the Reaſon you give is as ſtrange, that *this comes to paſs through the Satisfaction of Chriſt*. Good Sir, enlighten us in this rare Notion. Did Chriſt die to purchaſe a Reconciliation betwixt the Covenant of Works as ſuch, and the Covenant of Grace; as if both were now by the Death of Chriſt agreed; and to be juſtified by Works and by Faith, ſhould after Chriſt's Death make no odds or difference between them? If it be ſo, why have you kept ſuch a coil to prove *Moſes*'s and *Adam*'s Covenant, yea, *Abraham*'s too, being a *Covenant of Works*, can never conſiſt or mingle with the *Goſpel-Covenant*? And then I ſay, you contradict the *Apoſtle*, who ſo directly oppoſes the *Covenant of Works* as ſuch, to the *Covenant of Grace*, and tells us they are utterly inconſiſtent and excluſive of each other; and this he ſpake after Chriſt's Death and actual Satisfaction: But Gal. 3. 18.

(4.) That which more amazes me, is the ſtrange Anſwer you give to Mr. *Sedgwick*, *pag.* 132, 133. in your return to his Argument, That *if the Law and the Promiſe can conſiſt, then the Law cannot be ſet up as a Covenant of Works*. You anſwer, *That the Law and the Promiſe having divers Ends, it doth not thence follow, that there is an inconſiſtence betwixt them, and that the Law, even as it is a Covenant of Works, inſtead of being againſt the Promiſe, tends to the Eſtabliſhment of it.* And *pag.* 133. *That by convincing Men of the Impoſſibility of obtaining Reſt and Peace in themſelves, and the neceſſity of betaking themſelves to the Promiſe*, &c. *the Law is not againſt the Promiſe, having ſo* Bleſſed a Subſerviency *towards the Eſtabliſhment thereof.* Here you own a *Subſerviency*, yea, *a Bleſſed Subſerviency* of the Law to the Promiſe, which is that Mr. *Sedgwick* and my ſelf have urg'd to prove it cannot be ſo, as it is a pure *Adam*'s Covenant, but that therefore it muſt come under another Conſideration; only here we differ; you ſay it hath a *Bleſſed Subſerviency* to the Promiſe, as it is the ſame with *Adam*'s Covenant; we ſay it can never be ſo as ſuch, but as it is either a Covenant of Grace, though more obſcure, as he ſpeaks; or though the matter of it ſhould be the ſame with *Adam*'s Covenant, yet it is ſubſervient a Covenant of Grace, as others ſpeak; and under no other Conſideration can it be reconciled to the Promiſe. But will you ſtand to this, that the Law hath no hoſtile Contradiction to the Promiſe, but a *Bleſſed Subſerviency* to it, as you ſpeak, *p.* 17. where you ſay, *That if we preach up the Law as a Covenant of Life, or a Covenant of Faith and Grace, (which are equipolent terms) let us diſtinguiſh as we pleaſe betwixt a Covenant of Grace* Abſolutely *and* Subſervient *ſuch; then we make an ill uſe of the Law, by perverting it to ſuch a Service as God never intended it for, and are guilty of mingling Law and Goſpel, Life and Death together.*

Reply. Here, Sir, my Underſtanding is perfectly poſed, and I know not how to make any tolerable Orthodox Senſe out of this Poſition: Is the Law preached up as a pure *Covenant of Works*, (that is preſſing Men to the perſonal and punctual Obedience of it, in order to their Juſtification by Works) no way repugnant to the Promiſe, but altogether ſo, when preach'd in ſubſerviency to Chriſt and Faith? This is new Divinity with me, and I believe muſt be ſo to every intelligent Reader. Do I oppoſe the Promiſe, when I preach up the Law as a pure Covenant of Works, which therefore ſuch muſt be excluſive of Chriſt and the Promiſe? And do I oppoſe either, when I tell Sinners the Terrors of the Law ſerve only to drive them to Chriſt, their only Remedy, who is *the End of the Law for Righteouſneſs, to every one that believeth*, Rom. 10. 4? Are Works and Grace more inconſiſtent than Grace with Grace? Explain

meaning in this *Paradoxical Expreſſion*, and leave not your ſelf and others in ſuch a Maze. I read *Gal.* 3. 19. for what End God publiſh'd the Law 430 Years after the Promiſe was made to *Abraham*, and find *it was added becauſe of Tranſgreſſion*, προσετέθη, it was put to, not ſet up by it ſelf alone as a diſtinct Covenant, but added as an *Appendix* to the *Covenant of Grace*; whence it is plain, that God added the *Sinai Law* to the *Promiſe* with *Evangelical Ends and Purpoſes*. If then I preach the Law to the very ſame Evangelical Uſes and Purpoſes for which God added it to the Promiſe, do I therein make an ill uſe of the Law, and mingle Life and Death together? but preaching it as a pure *Covenant of Works*, as it holds forth Juſtification to Sinners by Obedience to its Precepts, do I then make it bleſſedly ſubſervient (as you ſpeak) to the *Promiſe* or *Covenant of Grace*? The Law was added becauſe of Tranſgreſſion, that is, to reſtrain Sin in the World, and to convince Sinners under Guilt, of the Neceſſity of another Righteouſneſs than their own, even that of Chriſt, and for the ſame Ends God added it to the Promiſe; I always did, and ſtill ſhall preach it, and, I am perſwaded, without the leaſt Danger of mingling Law and Goſpel, Life and Death together, in your ſenſe.

'Tis plain to me, that in the publication of the Law on *Sinai*, God did not in the leaſt intend to give them ſo much as a *Direction* how to obtain Juſtification by their moſt punctual Obedience to its Precepts, that being to fallen Man utterly impoſſible; and beſide, had he promulged the Law to that End and Purpoſe, he had not added it, but directly oppoſed it to the Promiſe; which it's manifeſt he did not, *Gal.* 3. 21. *Is the Law then againſt the promiſe of God? God forbid.* And *ver.* 18. makes it appear, that had it been ſet up to that End and Purpoſe, it had utterly diſannulled the Promiſe; for *if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more by promiſe*. What then can be clearer, than that the Law at *Sinai* was publiſh'd with gracious Goſpel-Ends and Purpoſes, to lead Men to Chriſt, which *Adam's Covenant* had no reſpect nor reference to? And therefore it can never be a pure *Adam's Covenant*, as you falſly call it; neither is it capable of becoming a pure *Covenant of Works* to any Man, but by his own Fault, in rejecting the Righteouſneſs of Chriſt, and ſeeking Juſtification by the Works of the Law, as the miſtaken carnal *Jews* did, *Rom.* 10. 3. and other legal Juſticiaries now do. And upon this account only it is that *Paul*, who ſo highly praiſes the Law in its ſubſerviency to Chriſt, thunders ſo dreadfully againſt it, as it is thus ſet by ignorant miſtaken Souls in direct oppoſition to Chriſt.

(5*thly*,) And further, to clear this Point, the Apoſtle tells us, *Rom.* 10. 4. *That Chriſt is the end of the Law for righteouſneſs to every one that believeth.* Whence I argue, That if *Adam's Covenant* had one End, namely, the Juſtification of Men by their own perſonal Obedience; and the Law at *Sinai* had a quite contrary End, namely, to bring *Sinners* to Chriſt by Faith for their Righteouſneſs; the one to keep him within himſelf, the other to take him quite out of himſelf, and bring him for his Juſtification to the Righteouſneſs of another, even that of Chriſt; then the *Sinai Law* cannot poſſibly be the ſame thing with *Adam's Covenant of Works*. But the Antecedent is true and plain in the forecited Text, therefore ſo is the Conſequent.

Chriſt is the end of the Law for Righteouſneß. Take the Law here either more ſtrictly for the *Moral Law*, or more largely, as it comprehends the *Ceremonial Law*, ſtill *Chriſt is the end of the Law*. The Moral Law ſhuts up every Man to *Chriſt* for Righteouſneſs, by convincing him (according to God's deſign in the publication of it) of the impoſſibility of obtaining Juſtification in the way of Works.

And the *Ceremonial Law* many ways prefigur'd *Chriſt*, his Death and Satisfaction by Blood, in our room, and ſo led Men to *Chriſt*, their true Propitiation; and all its Types were fulfilled and ended in *Chriſt*. Was there any ſuch thing in *Adam's Covenant*? You muſt prove there was, elſe you will never be able to make them one and the ſame *Covenant*.

(6*thly*,) It ſeems exceeding probable from *Acts* 7. 37, 38. That the *Sinai Covenant* was deliver'd to *Moſes* by *Jeſus Chriſt*, there called *the Angel*. *This is he that was in the Church in the Wilderneſs, with the Angel that ſpake to him in the Mount Sinai, and with our Fathers, who received the lively Oracles to give unto us.* Now if *Chriſt* himſelf were the *Angel*, and the Precepts of the Law deliver'd by him to *Moſes* were the *lively Oracles of God*, as they are expreſly affirm'd to be, then the Law deliver'd on *Mount Sinai* cannot be a pure *Adam's Covenant of Works*; for it is never to be imagined that *Jeſus Chriſt* himſelf ſhould deliver to *Moſes* ſuch a *Covenant*, directly oppoſite to all the Ends of his future Incarnation; and that thoſe Precepts (which if they were of the ſame Nature, and reviv'd to the ſame End, at which *Adam's* Covenant directly aim'd) ſhould be called the *lively Oracles of God*: When contrariwiſe, upon your Suppoſition, they could be no other than a Miniſtration of Condemnation and Death: But that they were *lively Oracles, viz.* in their Deſign and Intention, is plain in the Text; and that they were deliver'd to *Moſes* by *Jeſus Chriſt* the *Angel* of the *Covenant*, ſeems more than probable, by comparing it with the former Verſes.

(7*thly*,) Neither is it eaſy to imagine how ſuch a *Covenant*, which by the Fall of *Adam* had utterly loſt all its Promiſes, Privileges, and Bleſſings, and could retain nothing but the Curſes and Puniſhments annexed to it, in caſe of the leaſt failure, could poſſibly be numbred among the chief Privileges in which God's *Iſrael* gloried; as it apparently was, *Rom.* 9. 4. *Who are Iſraelites, to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the ſervice of God, and the promiſes.*

Theſe things conſider'd, with many more, (which the intended brevity of this Diſcourſe will not now admit) I am fully ſatisfied of the falſity of your *Poſition*, and ſo may you too, when you ſhall review the many groſs and palpable Abſurdities with which I have clogg'd and loaded it, with many more, regularly and fairly deducible from it, which I could eaſily produce, did I not ſuſpect theſe I have produced have already preſt your Patience a little too far: But if ever I ſhall ſee (which I never expect) a fair and Scriptural Solution of theſe weighty Objections, you may expect from me more Arguments againſt your unſound *Poſition*, which at the preſent I judge needleſs to add.

To conclude, Thoſe *Premiſes* (as before I noted) can never be true, from whence ſuch, and ſo many groſs and notorious Abſurdities are regularly and unavoidably deducible. For *ex veris nil niſi verum*, from true Premiſes nothing but Truth can regularly follow.

Had you minded thoſe things which I ſeaſonably ſent you, you had avoided all thoſe Boggs into which you are now ſunk, and been able fairly to reconcile all thoſe ſeeming contradictions in *Paul's Epiſtles*, with reſpect to the Law at *Sinai*: But however, by what hath been ſaid, your firſt Poſition, *That the*

the Sinai *Covenant is the ſame Covenant of Works with* Adam's *in Paradiſe*, vaniſhes before the Evidence of Scripture, Truth, and ſound Reaſon.

But yet, tho' what I have ſaid deſtroys your falſe Poſition, I am not willing to leave you, or the Reader ignorant, wherein the Truth lies in this controverted Point betwixt us; and that will appear, by a due Conſideration of the following Particulars.

(1.) 'Tis plain and uncontroverted, that *Adam*'s Covenant in *Paradiſe*, contained in it a perfect Law and Rule of Natural Righteouſneſs, founded both in God's Nature, and in Man's; which, in its perfect State of *Innocency*, was every way enabled perfectly to comply therewith: For the Scripture tells us, *Eccleſ.* 7. 29. That *God made Man upright*; and his punctual complying therewith, was the Righteouſneſs by which he ſtood.

(2.) This *Covenant of Works* being once broken, can never more be available to the Juſtification and Salvation of any fallen Man. There was not now a Law found that could give Righteouſneſs: The broken *Covenant of Works* loſt immediately all the Bleſſings and Privileges which before it contain'd, and retain'd only the *Curſe* and *Puniſhment*; in Token whereof, *Cherubims*, with flaming Swords, turning every way, were ſet to keep the way of the Tree of Life. *Gen.* 3. 24.

(3.) Soon after the Violation of the *Covenant of Works*, God was graciouſly pleaſed to publiſh for the Relief of Mankind, now miſerable and hopeleſs, the *Second Covenant*, which we call the *Covenant of Grace*, Gen. 3. 15. which is the firſt opening of the Grace of God in Chriſt to fallen Man. And tho' this firſt Promiſe of Chriſt was but ſhort and obſcure; yet it was in every Age to be opened clearer and clearer, until the promiſed Seed ſhould come. After the firſt opening of this New Covenant, in the firſt Promiſe of Chriſt, the firſt Covenant is ſhut up for ever, as a Covenant of Life and Salvation; and all the World are ſhut up to the only way of Salvation by Chriſt; *Gal.* 3. 23. It being contrary to the Will of God, that Two Ways of Salvation ſhould ſtand open to Man at once, and they ſo oppoſite one to another, as the Way of Works and the Way of Faith are. *Acts* 4. 12. *Joh.* 14. 6. *Gal.* 2. 21.

(4.) 'Tis evident however, that after the firſt opening of the Promiſe of Chriſt, *Gen.* 3. 15. God foreſeeing the Pride of fallen Man, who naturally inclines to a Righteouſneſs of his own in the way of doing, was pleaſed to revive the Law of Nature, as to its Matter, in the *Sinai* Diſpenſation; which was 430 Years after the firſt Promiſe had been renew'd, and further open'd unto *Abraham*, of whoſe Seed Chriſt ſhould come: And this he did, not in Oppoſition to the Promiſe, but in Subſerviency thereto. *Gal.* 3. 21. And tho' the Matter and Subſtance of the Law of Nature be found in the *Sinai* Covenant, ſtrictly taken for the *Ten Commandments*; yet the Ends and Intentions of God in that terrible *Sinai* Diſpenſation were twofold: (1.) To convince fallen Man of the *Sinfulneſs* and *Impotency* of his Nature, and the Impoſſibility of obtaining Righteouſneſs by the Law, and ſo by a bleſſed Neceſſity, to ſhut him up to Chriſt, his only Remedy. And (2.) to be a ſtanding Rule of Duty, both towards God and Man, to the End of the World. But if we take the *Sinai Covenant* more largely, as incluſive of the *Ceremonial* with the *Moral Law*, (as it is often taken, and is ſo by you, in the New Teſtament;) then it did not only ſerve for a *Conviction* of Impotency, and a *Rule* of Duty; but exhibited and taught much of Chriſt, and the Myſteries of the New Covenant in thoſe its Ceremonies, wherein he was prefigured to them.

(5.) Whence it evidently appears, that the *Sinai Covenant* was neither repugnant to the *New Covenant* in its Scope and Aim: *The law is not againſt the promiſe*, Gal. 3. 21. Nor yet ſet up as co-ordinate with it, with a Deſign to open Two different Ways of Salvation to fallen Man; but was added to the Promiſe, in reſpect of its *Evangelical* Purpoſes and Deſigns: On which Account it is call'd by ſome a Covenant of Faith, or Grace, in reſpect of its Subſerviency unto Chriſt, who is the End of the Law for Righteouſneſs, *Rom.* 10. 4. and by others a ſubſervient Covenant, according to *Gal.* 3. 23, 24. And accordingly we find both Tables of the Law put into the Ark, *Heb.* 9. 4. which ſhews their Conſiſtency and Subordination with, and to the Method of Salvation by Chriſt in the *New Covenant*.

(6.) This Deſign and Intention of God was fatally miſtaken by the *Jews*, ever ſince God promulg'd that Law at *Sinai*; and was by them notoriouſly perverted to a quite contrary End to that which God promulg'd it for, even to give Righteouſneſs and Life, in the way of perſonal and perfect Obedience. Rom. 10. 3. *For they being ignorant of God's righteouſneſs, and going about to eſtabliſh their own righteouſneſs, have not ſubmitted themſelves unto the righteouſneſs of God.* Hence Chriſt came to be ſlighted by them, and his Righteouſneſs rejected: For they reſted in the Law; *Rom.* 2. 17. were married to the Law, as an Husband, *Rom.* 7. 2, 3. and ſo might have no Conjugal Communion with Chriſt. However *Moſes*, *Abraham*, and all the Elect, diſcerned *Chriſt* as the End of the Law for Righteouſneſs, and were led to him thereby.

(7.) This fatal Miſtake of the Uſe and Intent of the Law, is the Ground of thoſe ſeeming Contradictions in *Paul*'s Epiſtles. Sometimes he magnifies the Law, when he ſpeaks of it according to God's End and Purpoſe in its Promulgation, *Rom.* 7. 12, 14, 16. But as it was fatally miſtaken by the *Jews*, and ſet in Oppoſition to *Chriſt*; ſo he thunders againſt it, calls it a *Miniſtration of Death and Condemnation*, and all its appendent Ceremonies, *weak and beggarly Elements*. And by this Diſtinction, whatſoever ſeems repugnant in *Paul*'s *Epiſtles*, may be ſweetly reconciled. And 'tis a Diſtinction of his own making, 1 Tim. 1. 8. *We know that the Law is good, if we uſe it lawfully.* Rom. 10. 3. There is a good and an evil Uſe of Rom. 2. 17. the Law. Had you attended theſe Things, you had not ſo confidently and inconſiderately pronounced it a Pure *Covenant of Works*.

II. *Poſition.*

Secondly, You affirm with like Confidence, *That the Covenant of Circumciſion is alſo the ſame*; viz. *the Covenant of Works made with* Adam *in Paradiſe*.

This I utterly deny; and will try whether you have any better Succeſs in the Proof of your Second, than you had in your firſt *Poſition*. And to convince you of your Miſtake, let us conſider what the General Nature of this Ordinance of *Circumciſion* was; what its Ends were; and then prove, That it cannot be, what you affirm it to be, the very ſame *Covenant* God made with *Adam* before the Fall; but muſt needs be a *Covenant of Grace*.

(1.) *Circumciſion*, in its General Nature, was (1.) an *Ordinance* of God's own Inſtitution, in the 99th Year of *Abraham*'s Age; at which Time of its

its Inſtitution, God renew'd the *Covenant* with him, *Gen.* 17. 9, 10. (2.) That it conſiſted, (as all Sacraments do) of an External Sign, and a Spiritual Myſtery ſignified thereby. The External Part of it, (which we call the Sign) was the Cutting off the Fore-skin of the Genital Part of the *Hebrew* Males, on the Eighth Day from their Birth. The Spiritual Myſtery thereby ſignified and repreſented, was the Cutting off the Filth and Guilt of Sin from their Souls, by Regeneration and Juſtification, called *the Circumciſion of the Heart*, Deut. 10. 16. And tho' this was laid upon them by the Command, as their Duty; yet a gracious Promiſe of Power from God, to perform that Duty, was added to the Command: Deut. 30. 6. *The Lord thy God will circumciſe thy heart, to love him*, &c. juſt as Promiſes of Grace in the *New Teſtament*, are added to Commands of Duty. (3.) Betwixt this Outward Viſible Sign, and Spiritual Myſtery, there was a *Sacramental Relation*; from which Relation, it is called the *Token of the Covenant*, Gen. 17. 12. *The Sign and Seal of the Covenant*, Rom. 4. 11. Yea, *the Covenant it ſelf*, Acts 7. 8.

(2.) Next let us conſider the Ends for which *Circumciſion* was inſtituted and ordained of God: Of which theſe were the principal.

(1.) It was inſtituted to be a *Convictive Sign* of their Natural Corruption, propagated by the way of Natural Generation: For which Reaſon, this Natural Corruption goes in Scripture under the Name of the *Uncircumciſion of the Heart*, Jer. 9. 26.

(2.) It alſo ſignified the Putting off of this Body of Sin, in the Virtue of Chriſt's Death, *Col.* 2. 11.

(3.) It was appointed to be the initiating Sign of the Covenant, or a Token of their *Matriculation*, and Admiſſion into the Church and Covenant of God. *Gen.* 17. 9, 10, 11.

(4.) It was ordain'd to be a diſcriminating Mark betwixt God's Covenanted People and the *Pagan* World, who were Strangers to the Covenant, and without God in the World. And accordingly both Parties were from this Ordinance denominated the *Circumciſion*, and the *Uncircumciſion*, Col. 3. 11.

(5.) It was alſo an obliging Sign to *Abraham*, and his Seed, to walk with God in the Uprightneſs and Sincerity of their Hearts, in the Performance of all Covenanted Duties; in which Duties, *Abraham* and the Faithful walked *obedientially* with God, looking to *Chriſt* for Righteouſneſs: But the Carnal *Jews* reſting in, and truſting to thoſe Duties and Ordinances for Righteouſneſs and Juſtification, made it a *Covenant of Works* to themſelves, and *Circumciſion* it ſelf a *Bond* of that *Covenant*.

(6.) Now foraſmuch as *Circumciſion* prefigured *Chriſt*, who was to come of this Holy Circumcis'd Seed of *Abraham*, and his Death alſo was pointed at therein, *Heb.* 2. 16. *Col.* 2. 11. of neceſſity this Ordinance muſt vaniſh at the Death of Chriſt, and accordingly did ſo.

Theſe Things duly ponder'd, how irrational is it to imagine this *Covenant of Circumciſion* to be the very ſame with the *Paradiſical Covenant*? Did that *Covenant* diſcover Native Corruption, and direct to its Remedy in *Chriſt*, as this did? Surely it gave not the leaſt Glimpſe of any ſuch Thing. Did that *Covenant* ſeparate and diſtinguiſh one Perſon from another, as this did? No, no; it left all under equal and common Miſery. *Eph.* 2. 3.

Had *Adam*'s Covenant a Seal of the Righteouſneſs of Faith annexed to it, as this had? *Rom.* 4. 11. *He received Circumciſion, a Seal of the Righteouſneſs of Faith.* The Righteouſneſs of Faith is Evangelical Righteouſneſs; and this *Circumciſion* ſeal'd. Say not it was to *Abraham* only that it ſealed it; for 'tis an injurious Reſtriction put upon the Seal of a *Covenant*, which extended to the *Fathers*, as well as to *Abraham*. *Luk.* 1. 72. But you admit however, that it ſeal'd Evangelical Righteouſneſs to *Abraham*: But I hope you will not ſay, that a Seal of the *Covenant of Works* ever did, or could ſeal Evangelical Righteouſneſs to any individual Perſon in the World. So then, turn which way you will, this Truth ſtill follows you, and will faſten upon you, That the *Covenant of Circumciſion* was not a Pure *Covenant of Works*, but a *Goſpel-Covenant*. Which I thus prove:

Argument I.

If *Circumciſion* be a Part of the *Ceremonial Law*, and the *Ceremonial Law* was dedicated by Blood; and whatſoever is ſo dedicated, is by you confeſs'd to be no Part of the *Covenant of Works*; then *Circumciſion* is no Part of the *Covenant of Works*, even by your own Confeſſion. But it is ſo. *Ergo.*

That it is a Part of the *Ceremonial Law*, was never doubted, or denied by any Man. That it was dedicated by Blood, and therefore no Part of the *Moral Law*, you your ſelf not only acknowledge, but vehemently plead for it, *P.* 148. where you blame Mr. *Sedgwick* with ſome Sharpneſs, and unbecoming Reflection, for making no Diſtinction betwixt the *Ceremonial Covenant*, which was dedicated by Blood, and the Law written in Tables of Stone; which was not ſo dedicated, and therefore could not be the ſame with the *Moral Law*, which you make the *Covenant of Works*; telling him, that this Dedication by Blood ought to diſtinguiſh it from the *Moral Law*, or *Sinai Covenant* of Works, as you ſay it doth, and ought to do; how then can *Circumciſion* be the ſame with, and yet quite another Thing from the *Sinai Covenant*? Was the Ceremonial Law dedicated by Blood? Yes, the Apoſtle plainly aſſerts it, from *Exod.* 24. 7, 8. *Moſes took the Book of the Covenant, and read it in the audience of the people; and took the blood, and ſprinkled it upon the people, and ſaid; Behold the blood of the Covenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning theſe things.* But what kind of Covenant then was this Covenant that was ſprinkled with Blood? You tell us, *Pag.* 147. it could not poſſibly be the Law written in Stones, (which you make the *Covenant of Works*) but was indeed another Covenant, deliver'd at a diſtinct Seaſon, and in a diſtinct Method. What Covenant then muſt this be, ſeeing it could not poſſibly (as you ſay) be the *Sinai Covenant* written in Stones? It muſt either be the *Covenant of Grace*, or none. No, ſay you, that it was not, neither; for it was of the ſame Nature with, and is no other than a *Covenant of Works*, Pag. 151. It was the ſame; and yet could not poſſibly be the ſame.

Heb. 9. 18, 19.

Mr. *Sedgwick*, that Learned and Grave Divine, is check'd, *P.* 148. for confounding the *Ceremonial Law* that was ſprinkled with Blood, with the *Moral Law* (which you call the *Covenant of Works*) that was not ſprinkled with Blood; and ſay you, *Pag.* 147. *It could not poſſibly be the ſame.* And then, *P.* 151. you ſay, *It's clear, theſe Two*, viz. *the* Moral *and* Ceremonial Law, *were both of the ſame Nature; that is, no other than a* Covenant of Works. How doth this hang together? Pray reconcile it, if you can. You ſay, *It is an ungrounded Suppoſition of Mr.* Sedgwick's, *that that* Covenant *which was ſo confirm'd by Blood, muſt of neceſſity be confirm'd by the Blood of* Chriſt *alſo;*

ſo; *p.* 148. But, Sir, the Truth you oppoſe, *viz.* that the Book of the *Ceremonial Law* was ſprinkled by Typical Blood, and therefore confirm'd by the Blood of *Chriſt*, for the Time it was to continue, ſhines like a bright Sun-Beam in your Eyes, from *Heb.* 9. 14, 23. Was not the Blood that ſprinkled this Law, the Figure or Type of Chriſt's own Blood? Whoſe Blood was it then, if not Chriſt's? How dare you call this an ungrounded Suppoſition? Was not that Blood Typical Blood? And what, I pray you, was the *Antitype*, but Chriſt's Blood? And did not the Holy Ghoſt ſignify the one by the other? *Heb.* 9. 8. I ſtand amazed at theſe Things! You diſtinguiſh, and confound all again. You ſay, it could not poſſibly be the ſame with the Law written in Stone: And you ſay, it's clear both were of the ſame Nature, no other than a *Covenant of Works*. At this Rate you may ſay what you pleaſe; for I ſee *Contradiction* is no Crime in your Book.

Argument II.

If *Circumciſion* was the Seal of the Righteouſneſs of Faith, it did not pertain to the *Covenant of Works*; for the Righteouſneſs of *Faith* and *Works* are Oppoſites, and belong to Two contrary *Covenants*.

But *Circumciſion* was the Seal of the Righteouſneſs of Faith: *Rom.* 4. 11. *He* (*i. e.* Abraham) *received the ſign of Circumciſion, a ſeal of the Righteouſneſs of Faith.* Therefore it pertains not to the *Covenant of Works*, but *Grace*.

A Man would think it impoſſible to evade ſo clear and Scriptural an Argument as this is. The *Major Propoſition* is even ſelf-evident and undeniable; the *Minor*, the plain Words of the *Apoſtle*.

And what is your Reply to this? Certainly as ſtrange a one as ever I met with, *Page* 205. you ſay, *'Tis true, Circumciſion was a Seal of the Righteouſneſs of Faith to* Abraham, *but it was ſo to him only, in his extraordinary Circumſtances, but it was not ſo to any of his natural Seed in its ordinary Uſe.*

I cannot deny but I have met with ſuch an Aſſertion before in Mr. *Tombes*; and I can tell you too, that *Bellarmine* invented it before Mr. *Tombes* was Born, and that Dr. *Ames* fully confuted it in his third Tome, *pag.* 27. proving, that there was no extraordinary Cauſe on *Abraham*'s Account, why God ſhould juſtify or ſeal him more than any other Believer; and that *Abraham* had nothing to glory in before God. But to reſtrain, as you do, the publick Seal of a Covenant, that comprehended and equally concern'd the whole *Church* and *People* of God, to one ſingle Perſon; ſo that neither *Iſaac* nor *Jacob*, who were by Name enrolled in that great Charter, ſhould have any right to the Seal of it; is ſuch a Conceit as amazes an intelligent Reader. We know *Abraham* was the firſt that receiv'd it, but utterly deny that he receiv'd only for himſelf, but he receiv'd it as the Father of all them that believe, whether *Jews* or *Gentiles*, as the very next words tell us, *He received it that he might be the Father of all them that believe*, that is, for himſelf and all his Spiritual Children. One half of this Sacrament of *Circumciſion* you allow, *p.* 205. to the reſt that were under it, *viz.* to be *a ſign of the Covenant*; but the other half you cut off, and ſay it was only a *Seal* to him. What good Vouchers have you for this Expoſition of the Text? Have you the Concurrence of *Orthodox Expoſitors*? Or is it the raſh and bold Adventure of your own Head? I am ſure it no ways agrees with the drift and ſcope of the *Apoſtle*'s Argument, which evidently is to prove, that both *Jews* and *Gentiles* are juſtified by Faith, as *Abraham* was; and that the Ground of Juſtification and Bleſſedneſs is common both to the uncircumciſed *Gentiles*, and circumciſed *Jews*; and that *Abraham* and all other Believers, have but one way of Juſtification and Salvation; and that how great ſoever *Abraham* was, in this caſe he hath found nothing whereof to glory, *ver.* 1, 2. And is not your Expoſition a notable one, to prove the Community of the Privilege of Juſtification, becauſe the Seal of it was peculiar to *Abraham* alone? Rectify it, and better conſider it.

Argument III.

In the Covenant of Circumciſion, *Gen.* 17. God makes over himſelf to *Abraham* and his Seed to be their God, or give them a ſpecial Intereſt in himſelf.

But in the *Covenant of Works* God doth not, ſince the Fall, make over himſelf to any to be their God by way of ſpecial Intereſt.

Therefore the *Covenant of Circumciſion* cannot be the *Covenant of Works*.

This is ſo plain and clear, that none can doubt or deny it, that underſtands the Nature of the two Covenants. And now, Sir, what courſe do you take to avoid this Argument? Such a one ſure as no Man that ever I met with took before you, and that's this; you boldly cut *Abraham*'s Covenant, *Gen.* 17. into two parts, and make the firſt to be the pure Covenant of Grace; which is the promiſſory part, to the *ninth Verſe*, and the *Reſtipulation* (as you call it) *pag.* 205. to be as pure a Covenant of Works. What hard ſhift will ſome Men make to maintain their Opinion! You ſay truly, *pag.* 205. that at the *ſeventh* and *eighth Verſes* was their Reſtipulation; why then do you ſay, *pag.* 224. that at *Verſe* the *7th* he proceeds to ſpeak of another *Covenant* than what he had been ſpeaking of before? Does the Promiſe and the Reſtipulation make Two *Covenants*; or are they juſt and neceſſary Parts of One and the ſame *Covenant*? You alſo tell us, that the *Covenant*, Gen. 17. 1, 2, 3, 4. was a plain Tranſcript of ſeveral free Promiſes of the *Goſpel*, under the Denomination of a *Covenant*. But why then don't you take the Reſtipulation, *Ver.* 7, 8, 9, 10. to be a Part of it? Oh, no; there is ſomething requir'd on *Abraham*'s and his Poſterity's Part; they muſt be *circumcis'd*, and that ſpoils all. Why, but Sir; if the requiring of *Circumciſion* alters the Caſe ſo greatly, as to make it a quite contrary *Covenant*; how comes it to paſs, that in the *Covenant* to *Abraham*, he himſelf was firſt requir'd to be *circumcis'd*? Why this is the Reaſon: Here is ſomewhat requir'd on their Part as a *Condition*; and a *Condition* quite alters the Nature of the *Covenant*. Very well; but tell me then why you ſay, *P.* 223. and in many other Places, that the *Covenant* made with *Abraham*, in *Gen.* 12. was a *Goſpel-Covenant*; and yet there *Abraham* is obliged to walk before God, and be perfect? Does not that alſo there alter the Nature of the *Covenant*, as well as here in the *ſeventh* Chapter? You alſo grant, the *Covenant* made with *Abraham*, Gen. 22. was a pure *Goſpel-Covenant*; or if you deny it, the *Apoſtle* proves it, *Heb.* 6. 13. And yet there is more Appearance of Reſpect to *Abraham*'s Obedience in that *Covenant*, than is in ſubmitting to *Circumciſion*. See *Gen.* 22. 16, 17. *By my ſelf have I ſworn, ſaith the Lord; for becauſe thou haſt done this thing*, &c. *That in bleſſing, I will bleſs thee; and in multiplying, I will multiply thee.*

I will trouble you on this Head but with one *Query* more: If the Four firſt Verſes of the Seventeenth

teenth of *Geneſis* contain a pure Goſpel-covenant, as you ſay, and the Reſtipulation in the following Verſes make a Covenant of Works, becauſe it thereby becomes conditional; then tell me, if you pleaſe, whether what God graciouſly granted to *Abraham* in the former Verſes be not all null'd, and made void again by their Reſtipulation? Does not this ſeem harſh? Here you have brought *Abraham*, *Iſaac*, and *Jacob*, and all the Believers of *Abraham*'s Race, juſt into the ſame caſe you brought *Moſes* and all the *Iſraelites* before, under two oppoſite Covenants, where one cuts off all that the other granted.

But there is a ſtronger Reaſon urg'd than the *Conditionality* of the Covenant, to prove it a *Covenant of Works*; and that is, *Circumciſion* is made the *Condition* of *Abraham's Covenant*; and that's the worſt of all *Conditions*, for it obliges a Man to keep the whole Law, *Gal.* 5. 3. 'tis the Yoke of Bondage, and to whatſoever Covenant it be ſo annexed, it makes it become a *Bondage Legal Covenant*. *If we be Circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit us nothing*. Thus it was in the Covenant, *Gen.* 17.

Great uſe is made of this in many parts of your Diſcourſe; but, Sir, you are greatly miſtaken in applying theſe Texts to the Purpoſes you do; for the *Apoſtle* all along in that Epiſtle to the *Galatians* argues againſt the falſe Teachers, who taught and preſſed the Neceſſity of Circumciſion, as a Bond obliging them to the ſtrict and perfect Obedience of the Law, in order to their Juſtification thereby, or at leaſt to joyn it with the Righteouſneſs of Chriſt, as a *Con-cauſe of Juſtification*; ſee *Gal.* 2. 4, 5. and the 3. 1. Now againſt this Abuſe of Circumciſion it is, that the *Apoſtle* argues thus, and tells them, that in ſubmitting to it on that account, they made the Death of Chriſt of no effect, and obliged themſelves by it to the whole Law; for Circumciſion did not ſimply and abſolutely, in the nature of the Work or Action, oblige Men to the whole Law in the way of Juſtification by it, but it did ſo from the Intention of the Worker, and the Suppoſition of ſuch an Opinion of it, and Deſign in it; for in it ſelf, and with reſpect to God's Deſign in the Inſtitution of it, it was to be a Seal of the Righteouſneſs of Faith, *Rom.* 4. 11. and ſo it was an excellent, uſeful, inſtructive Ordinance to all Believers, as long as the Ceremonial Law ſtood; and even when it was expiring, as the Goſpel began to open more and more clearly, there was yet ſome kind of Toleration of it to ſuch as were born of Jewiſh Parents: Thus *Paul* himſelf Circumcis'd *Timothy*, his Mother being a *Jeweſs*, *Acts* 16. 1, 3. but *Titus* being a *Greek*, was not Circumcis'd, and that becauſe of theſe falſe Teachers, that would make an ill uſe of that their Liberty, *Gal.* 2. 3, 4. This *Paul* could never have done, in caſe Circumciſion, in the nature of the Act, had bound *Timothy* to keep the Law for Juſtification. By which it appears that the Action in its own nature did not oblige to the keeping of the whole Law, but from the Intention of the Agent; and therefore as the *Apoſtle* rightly argues, if a Man be Circumcis'd with this deſign to be juſtified by it, he would thereby bind himſelf to the whole Law, and fruſtrate the Death of Chriſt himſelf; but it was now to have its Funeral with other parts of the Ceremonial Law which vaniſh'd, and were accompliſh'd in the Death of Chriſt; and it falling out that ſuch a vile uſe was made of it at that time, the *Apoſtle* thus thunders againſt it. Had this been obſerv'd, as alſo the like uſe of the *Moral Law*, you would have known how to have reconcil'd the *Apoſtle's Encomiums* of them both, with his ſharp *Invectives* againſt the one and the other. But being ignorant of theſe two great and neceſſary Diſtinctions of the Law, according to God's *Intention* in the Promulgation of it at *Sinai*, and the carnal *Jews Senſe* of it, as a pure *Covenant of Works*, againſt which the *Apoſtle* ſo ſharply inveighs in the places by you cited, all your 23 *Arguments* from *Page* 183, to *Page* 187. fall to the Ground at one ſtroke, your *Medius Terminus* having one Senſe in your *Major Propoſition*, and another in your *Minor*; and ſo every Argument hath four *Terms* in it; as will eaſily be evinc'd by the particular conſideration of the reſpective places from whence you draw them.

So in like manner in your arguing here againſt *Circumciſion*, as a Bond to keep the whole Law; and as ſuch vacating the Death of Chriſt, is a ſtumble at the ſame Stone, not diſtinguiſhing as you ought to have done, betwixt an Obligation ariſing out of the nature of the Work, and out of the end and intention of the Workers; and this every learned and judicious Eye will eaſily diſcern. But we proceed to

Argument IV.

That which in its direct and primary End teacheth Man the Corruption of his Nature by Sin, and the Mortification of Sin by the Spirit of Chriſt, cannot be a *Condition* of the *Covenant of Works*; but ſo did Circumciſion in the very direct and primary End of it.

This *Ordinance* ſuppoſeth the Fall of Man points to the *Means* and *Inſtruments* of his Sin and Miſery, and alſo to the Remedy thereof by Chriſt: (1.) It ſingles out that *Genital part* by which Original Sin was propagated, *Gen.* 17. 11. *Pſal.* 51. 1. to this the Sign of the Covenant is applied in *Circumciſion*, for the Remiſſion of Sins paſt, and the Extirpation of Sin for the future. (2.) Therefore it was inſtituted of God, that Men might ſee both the Neceſſity and true way of mortifying their Luſts, in the vertue of Chriſt's Death and Reſurrection, whereof Baptiſm, that ſucceeds it, is a Sign now, as *Circumciſion* was then; as is plain from *Col.* 2. 11, 12. *In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the ſins of the fleſh by the circumciſion of Chriſt, buried with him in baptiſm, wherein alſo ye are riſen with him, through the Faith of the operation of God, who raiſed him from the dead.* 'Tis clear then that Circumciſion directed Men to the Death and Reſurrection of Chriſt, as the true and only means of mortifying their Luſts; and if it did ſo, ſure it was not the *Covenant of Works*, for that gives fallen Man no hint of a Remedy. (3.) It was alſo a *diſcriminating Sign* or *Token*, betwixt the *Church* and the *World*: God's People, and the Heathens, who were accordingly denominated from it, the *Circumciſion* and the *Uncircumciſion*, the *Holy Seed* and the *Gentiles*: And now under the *New Teſtament*, the Children of *Abraham* by Faith, and the Children of the *Fleſh*. This alſo ſhews it cannot be the *Covenant of Works*; for in that Covenant all are equally and alike concluded under Sin and Miſery, *Epheſ.* 2. 3. and there is no difference made by that Covenant betwixt Perſon and Perſon, State and State.

If this be not enough to evince, that the Covenant of Circumciſion is a *Covenant of Grace*, I promiſe you many more Arguments to prove it, as ſoon as I ſhall find theſe refuted, and your contrary Aſſertion well diſcharg'd from the groſs Abſurdities with which it is clogg'd and loaded. You ſee how genuine, natural and congruous to

Scripture the notion of it as a Covenant of Grace is, and all the World may ſee how harſh, alien, and repugnant to Scripture your Notion of Circumciſion, as a *Covenant of Works*, is. You ſee into what Boggs you are again driven in Defence of your Opinion. *Exemp. gra.*

That Circumciſion is a part of the *Ceremonial Law*, which was dedicated with Blood, and therefore could be no part of the *Moral Law* or *Ten Commandments*, which was (ſay you) the *Covenant of Works*; and yet that it is of the ſame Nature; and that it's clear it is no other than a *Covenant of Works*. Don't you there diſtinguiſh and confound all again, blame and check Mr. *Sedgwick* without cauſe, and commit a greater Abſurdity preſently than you charg'd him with? Don't you queſtion whether that *Covenant* that was *typically* ſeal'd by Blood, was ſeal'd by Chriſt's Blood? Pray, Sir, conſider where-ever God commands typical Blood to be applied, it relates to Chriſt's Blood ſpiritually applied, or to nothing.

Are not you forced, in defence of your erroneous *Theſis*, to ſay with *Bellarmine*, That *Circumciſion* was extraordinary in its Inſtitution, and applied as a Seal to none but *Abraham* himſelf? It excluded even *Iſaac* the Type of Chriſt, and *Jacob* a Prince with God. O what will not Men venture upon in defence of their darling Opinions!

Are you not forced, for your Security from the danger of the *Third Argument*, to cut one of the ſame Covenants made with *Abraham* juſt in two, and of the pure promiſſory part to make a *Covenant of Grace*; and of the other part, which you your ſelf call a *Reſtipulation*, to make another quite oppoſite Covenant? Don't you magnify the Bounty and Grace of God to *Abraham* in the firſt four Verſes, and then deſtroy it all, by putting him at once under a contrary Covenant, and ſo cut off all capacity to enjoy one of thoſe Mercies?

Don't you make *Circumciſion*, in its own nature, without reſpect to the Intention of the Perſon, an Obligation to the whole Law, and that which fruſtrates the Death of Chriſt, and yet muſt grant, that *Paul* himſelf took *Timothy* and circumciſed him, and yet thereby brought him under no ſuch dangerous Obligation to the Law? In a word,

You reject all thoſe Covenants as legal, that have any *conditions* in them, or reſpect to any thing that is to be done by us, and allow *Gen.* 12. and *Gen.* 22. to be pure *Goſpel-covenants of Grace*; and yet in the firſt *Abraham* is bound to *walk before God and be perfect*; and in the other God ſaith, *For becauſe thou haſt done this thing, ſurely bleſſing I will bleſs thee.*

And ſo much for *Abraham's Covenant.*

III. *Of the Conditionality of the New Covenant.*

Come we next to conſider that Opinion of yours, which led you into theſe other groſs Miſtakes and Abſurdities, and that is this, That the *Covenant of Grace* is abſolute, and whatever Covenant is not ſo, but hath any *Condition* upon our part, muſt needs for that reaſon be a *Covenant of Works.* See *Page* 229. *It is obſervable* (ſay you) *that as the Covenants mention'd* Gen. 2. Exod. 20. *&c. were all conditional, and therefore legal Covenants, requiring ſtrict and perfect Obedience, as the Condition propounded, in order to the enjoyment of the mercies contain'd in them, which are all therefore done away in Chriſt; ſo on the other hand we ſee, that the Covenant God made with* Abraham, Gen. 12. 2, 3. *and* Gen. 17. 2, 3. *and* Gen. 22. 16, 17, 18. *was wholly free and abſolute, and therefore purely Evangelical,* &c. We will review theſe things anon, and ſee if you truly repreſent the matter, but in order to it let me firſt tell you,

(1.) What we mean by a Goſpel-condition.

(2.) Prove that there are ſuch in the Goſpel-Covenant.

(3.) Shew you the Abſurdity of your Opinion againſt it.

(1.) What we mean by a *Condition* in the Goſpel-Covenant. By a Condition of the Covenant, we do not mean in the ſtricteſt rigid ſenſe of the word, ſuch a Reſtipulation to God from Man of perfect Obedience in his own Perſon, at all times, ſo as the leaſt failure therein forfeits all the Mercies of the Covenant: That's rather the Condition of *Adam's* Covenant of Works, than of the Evangelical Covenant: Nor do we aſſert any *meritorious Condition*, that in the nature of an impulſive Cauſe ſhall bring Man into the Covenant and its Privileges, or continue him in when brought in. This we renounce as well as you; but our Queſtion is about ſuch a Condition as is neither in the nature of it an Act perfect in every degree, nor meritorious in the leaſt of the Benefit conferr'd, nor yet done in our own Strength. But plainly and briefly, our Queſtion is, *Whether there be not ſomething as an Act requir'd of us in point of Duty, to a Bleſſing conſequent by vertue of a Promiſe?* Such a thing, whatever it be, hath the nature of a Condition, inaſmuch as it is antecedent to the Benefit of the Promiſe, and the Mercy or Benefit granted is ſuſpended until it be perform'd. The Queſtion is not, Whether there be any intrinſecal Worth or Value in the thing ſo requir'd, to oblige the diſpoſer to make or perform the Grant or Promiſe, but meerly that it be antecedent to the Enjoyment of the Benefit; and that the diſpoſer of the Benefit do ſuſpend the Benefit until it be perform'd. Thus an Act or Duty of ours, which hath nothing at all of Merit in it, or anſwerable Value to the Benefit it relates to, may be in a proper ſenſe a *Condition* of the ſaid Benefit. For what is a *Condition* in the true notion of it, but * the Suſpenſion of a Grant until ſomething future be done? Or, † as others to the ſame purpoſe, the adding of Words to a Grant, for the future, of a ſuſpending Quality, according to which the Diſpoſer will have the Benefit he diſpoſeth to be regulated. This properly is a *Condition*, tho' there be nothing of equivalent Value or Merit in the thing requir'd. And ſuch your Brethren, in their Narrative, *pag.* 14. do acknowledge Faith to be, when they aſſert none can be actually reconcil'd, juſtified, or adopted, till they are really implanted into Jeſus Chriſt by Faith, and ſo by vertue of this their Union with him, have theſe Fundamental Benefits actually convey'd unto them; which contains the proper Notion of the *Condition* we contend for.

* *Conditio eſt ſuſpenſio alicujus dispoſitionis, tantiſper dum aliquid futurum fiat.* Navarr. Enchirid. 482.

† *Eſt verborum adjectio in futurum ſuſpendentium, ſecundum quam diſponens vult diſpoſitum regulari.*

And ſuch a *Condition of Salvation* we aſſert Faith to be in the New Covenant Grace; that is to ſay, the Grant of Salvation by God in the Goſpel-Covenant is ſuſpended from all Men, till they believe, and is due by Promiſe (not Merit) to them as ſoon as they do truly believe. The Notes or Signs of a Condition given by *Civilians*, or *Moraliſts*, are ſuch as theſe, *If, if not, unleſs, but if, except only*, and the like. When theſe are added in the Promiſe of Bleſſing or Benefit for the future, they make the Promiſe conditional; and your *Grammar* (according

to which you muſt ſpeak, if you ſpeak properly and ſtrictly) will tell you, that *Si, ſin, modo, dum, dummodo*, are all conditional Particles; and it is evident, that theſe conditional Particles are frequently inſerted in the Grants of the Bleſſings and Privileges of the New Teſtament. As for Example, *Mark* 9. 23. εἰ δύνασαι πιστεῦσαι, *If thou canſt believe.* Acts 8. 37. εἰ πιστεύεις ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας, *If thou believeſt with thy whole heart, thou mayeſt*, &c. *Rom.* 10. 9. ὅτι ἐαν, *That if thou ſhalt confeſs with thy mouth, and believe with thy heart*, &c. *thou ſhalt be ſaved.* Matth. 18. 3. ἐαν μὴ, *Except ye be converted, and become as little children, you ſhall not enter into the kingdom of Heaven.* Mark 5. 36. μόνον, *Only believe.* Mark 11. 26. εἰ δὲ οὐκ, *But if ye forgive not*, &c. With multitudes more, which are all conditional Particles inſerted in the Grants of Benefits.

(2.) Having ſhewn you what the Nature of a *Condition* is, I ſhall, I hope, make it plain to you, That *Faith* is ſuch a *Condition* in the Goſpel-Grant of our Salvation; for we find the Benefit ſuſpended till this Act of Faith be perform'd, *John* 3. 36. *He that believeth on the Son hath everlaſting life; and he that believeth not the Son ſhall not ſee life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.* And moſt plainly, *Rom.* 10. 9. having ſhewn before what the *Condition* of Legal Righteouſneſs was, he tells us there what the Goſpel-Condition of Salvation is. *The Righteouſneſs which is of Faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe; that if thou ſhalt confeſs with thy mouth the Lord Jeſus, and ſhalt believe in thy heart, that God raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.* I ask you, Sir, whether it be poſſible to put words into a frame more lively expreſſive of a *Condition* than theſe are? Do but compare *Mark* 16. 16. *He that believeth, and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved*; *but he that believeth not, ſhall be damned*: Do but compare, I ſay, that Scripture-phraſe with the words of *Jacob's Sons*, which all allow to be conditional, *Gen.* 43. 4, 5. *If thou wilt ſend our brother with us, we will go down; but if thou wilt not ſend him, we will not go down*; and judge whether the one be not as conditional as the other: More particularly,

Argument I.

If we cannot be juſtified or ſav'd till we believe, then *Faith* is the *Condition* on which thoſe conſequent Benefits are ſuſpended.

But we cannot be juſtified or ſaved till we believe. *Ergo.*

The Sequel of the Major is evident; for as was ſaid before, a Condition is the Suſpenſion of a Grant till ſomething future be done. The Minor is plain by Scripture, *Rom.* 4. 24. *Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that righteouſneſs was imputed to him, but for our ſakes alſo, to whom it ſhall be imputed if we believe.* οἷς μέλλει λογίζεσθαι, *Quibus futurum eſt ut imputetur*, to whom it ſhall come to paſs, that it ſhall be imputed, if we believe: And *Acts* 10. 43. *Whoſoever believeth on him, ſhall receive remiſſion of ſins.* John 3. 36. *He that believeth not, ſhall not ſee life, but the wrath of God remaineth on him*; with multitudes more. Now, Sir, lay ſeriouſly before your Eyes ſuch Scriptures as theſe, that promiſe Salvation to Believers, and threaten Damnation to all Unbelievers, as *Mark* 16. 16. doth, and then give a plain and clear Anſwer to this Queſtion; Either the poſitive part of that Text promiſes Salvation abſolutely to Men, whether they believe or believe not, and conſequently Unbelievers ſhall be ſav'd as well as Believers; and the Negative part threatens Damnation abſolutely to Sinners, as Sinners; and conſequently all Sinners ſhall be damned, whether they believe or believe not. Or elſe if you allow neither to be abſolute, but that none can be ſav'd till they believe, nor any damn'd when they do believe; is not that a conditional Promiſe and Threatning?

Argument II.

If God's Covenant with *Abraham*, *Gen.* 12. 2, 3. and that *Gen.* 17. 2, 3. were (as you ſay) pure Goſpel-Covenants of Grace, and yet in both ſome things are requir'd as Duties on *Abraham*'s part, to make him partaker of the Benefits of the Promiſes, then the Covenant of Grace is not abſolute, but conditional.

But ſo it was in both theſe Covenants. *Ergo.*

The Minor only requires Proof, for which let us have recourſe to the places, and ſee whether it be ſo or not.

(1.) For the firſt you inſtance in as a pure Goſpel-covenant made with *Abraham*, *Gen.* 12. 2, 3. I muſt confeſs, as you diſmember the Text, *p.* 229. by chuſing out the ſecond and third Verſes, and leaving out the firſt, which was the tryal of *Abraham*'s Obedience in forſaking his Native Country, and his Father's Houſe; I ſay, give me but this liberty to ſeparate and disjoin one part of a Covenant from the other, and it's eaſy to make any conditional Covenant in the World to become abſolute: For take but the Duty requir'd, from the Promiſe that is made, and that which was a conditional, preſently becomes an abſolute Grant. Suppoſe, Sir, that *Abraham* had refus'd to leave his dear native Country and neareſt Relations, as many do, think you that the promis'd Mercies had been his? I muſt plainly tell you, you aſſume a ſtrange liberty in this matter, and make a great deal bolder with the Scriptures than you ought: And the very ſame uſage the other Scriptures hath.

(2.) For when you cite your *Second Covenant* with *Abraham*, you only cite *Gen.* 17. 2. 3. and then call it an *abſolute Goſpel-covenant*; when indeed you made it ſo, by leaving out the firſt Verſe, which contains the Condition or Duty requir'd on *Abraham*'s part; for thus run the three firſt Verſes, *And when Abraham was ninety nine years old, the Lord appeared to Abraham, and ſaid unto him, I am the Almighty God, walk thou before me, and be thou perfect, and I will make my Covenant between me and thee*, &c. Here an upright Converſation before God is requir'd of him, at God's entrance into this Covenant with him; but that is, and muſt be omitted, and cut off, to make the Covenant look abſolute. I am really griev'd to ſee the Scriptures thus dealt with to ſerve a Deſign.

Argument III.

If all the Promiſes of the Goſpel be abſolute and unconditional, requiring no Reſtipulation from Man, then they cannot properly and truly belong to the New Covenant.

But they do properly and truly belong to the *New Covenant*; therefore they are not all abſolute and unconditional.

The Sequel of the Major is only liable to doubt or denial, namely, That the Abſoluteneſs of all the Promiſes of the New Teſtament cuts off their relation to a Covenant; but that it doth ſo, no Man can deny, that underſtands the difference between a Covenant and an abſolute Promiſe. A Covenant is a mutual Compact or Agreement betwixt Parties, in which they bind each other to the performance of what they reſpectively promiſe; ſo that there can be no proper Covenant where there is not a Reſtipulation or Re-obligation of one part, as well as a Promiſe on the other: But an abſolute Promiſe

binds only one Party, and leaves the other wholly free and unoblig'd to any thing in order to the Enjoyment of the Good promis'd. So then, if all the New Teſtament Promiſes be unconditional and abſolute, they are not part of a Covenant, nor muſt that word be applied to them; they are abſolute Promiſes, binding no Man to whom they are made to any Duty, in order to the Enjoyment of the Mercies promis'd: But thoſe Perſons that are under theſe abſolute Promiſes, muſt and ſhall enjoy the Mercies of Pardon and Salvation, whether they repent or repent not, believe or believe not, obey or obey not. Now, to what Licentiouſneſs this Doctrine leads Men, is obvious to every Eye. Yet this Abſoluteneſs of the *Covenant* (as you improperly call it) is by you aſſerted, *p.* 229, 230. There is (ſay you) no Condition at all, 'tis wholly free and abſolute, as the *Covenant* with *Abraham*, *Gen.* 12. 2, 3. *Gen.* 17. 2, 3. Thank you, Sir, for making them ſo; for by cutting off the firſt Verſes, where the Duty requir'd on *Abraham*'s part is contain'd, you make them what God never intended them to be. And the ſame foul play is in *Deut.* 30. where you ſeparate the plain Condition contain'd in *ver.* 1, 2. from the Promiſe, *ver.* 6. Or if the Condition, *ver.* 1, 2. be not plain enough, but you will make it part of the Promiſe, I hope that after, in *ver.* 10. is too plain to be denied. As to the other Texts, more anon; mean time ſee how you deſtroy the Nature of a *Covenant*.

Object. But ſay you, *pag.* 233. To impoſe new Conditions, though never ſo mild, is a new *Covenant of Works* with ſome Mercy, but not a *Covenant of Grace*, properly ſo call'd.

Sol. 'Tis true, if thoſe Works or Acts of ours, which God requires, be underſtood of meritorious Works in our own Strength and Power to perform, it deſtroys the Free Grace of the *Covenant*; but this we utterly reject, and ſpeak only of Faith wrought in us by the Spirit of God, which receives all from God, and gives the entire Glory to God, *Epheſ.* 2. 5, 8.

Obj. But you will ſay, If Faith be the *Condition*, and that Faith be not of our ſelves, then both the *Promiſe* and the *Condition* are on God's part, (if you will call Faith a *Condition*) and ſo ſtill on our part the *Covenant* is abſolute.

Sol. This is a miſtake, and the miſtake in this leads you into all the reſt; tho' Faith (which we call the Condition on our part) be the Gift of God, and the Power of believing be deriv'd from God, yet the Act of believing is properly our Act, tho' the Power by which we believe be of God; elſe it would follow, when we act any Grace, as Faith, Repentance, or Obedience, that God believes, repents, and obeys in us, and it is not we, but God that doth all theſe. This, I hope, you will not dare to aſſert; they are truly our Works, tho' wrought in God's Strength, *Iſa.* 26. 12. *Lord, thou haſt wrought all our works in us, (i. e.)* though they be our Works, yet they are wrought in us by thy Grace or Strength.

As for Dr. *Owen*, 'tis plain from the place you cite in the Doctrine of Juſtification, *pag.* 156. he only excludes Conditions as we do, in reſpect of the Dignity of the Act, and is more plain in his Treatiſe of Redemption, *pag.* 103, 104. in which he allows Conditions in both the *Covenants*, and makes this the difference, That the Old requir'd them, but the New effects them in all the Federates.

I know no Orthodox Divine in the World that preſumes to thruſt in any Work of Man's into the *Covenant of Grace*, as a *Condition*, which in the *Arminian* Senſe he may or may not perform, according to the Power and Pleaſure of his own Free-will, without the preventing or determining Grace of God; which preventing Grace is contain'd in thoſe Promiſes, *Ezek.* 36. 25, 26, 27, *&c.* Nor yet that there is any meritorious worth, either of *Condignity* or *Congruity* in the Popiſh Senſe, in the very juſtifying Act of Faith, for the which God juſtifies and ſaves us. But we ſay, That tho' God in the way of preventing Grace works Faith in us, and when it is ſo wrought, we need his aſſiſting Grace to act it, yet neither this aſſiſting nor preventing Grace makes the Act of Faith no more to be *our* Act: 'Tis we that believe ſtill, though in God's Strength, and that upon our believing or not believing, we have or have not the Benefits of God's Promiſes; which is the very proper Notion of a *Condition*.

Argument IV.

If all the Promiſes of the New Covenant be abſolute and unconditional, having no reſpect nor relation to any Grace wrought in us, nor Duty done by us, then the Tryal of our Intereſt in *Chriſt* by *Marks* and *Signs* of Grace, is not our Duty, nor can we take Comfort in Sanctification, as an Evidence of Juſtification.

But it is a Chriſtian's Duty to try his Intereſt in Chriſt by *Marks* and *Signs*, and he may take comfort in Sanctification, as an Evidence of Juſtification. *Ergo.*

The Sequel of the *Major* is undeniably clear, for that can never be a Sign or Evidence of an Intereſt in Chriſt, which that Intereſt may be without; yea, and as Dr. *Criſpe* aſſerts, according to his *Antinomian* Principles, *Chriſt is ours* (ſaith he) *before we have gracious Qualifications. Every true Mark and Sign muſt be inſeperable from that it ſignifies.* Now, if the Works of the Spirit in us be not ſo, but an Intereſt in Chriſt may be where theſe are not; then they are no proper Marks or Signs; and if they are not, it cannot be our Duty to make uſe of them as ſuch; and conſequently if we ſhould, they can yield us no Comfort.

Dr. *Criſpe* 2d Vol. of Chriſt exalted. Serm. 14.

The *Minor* is plain in Scripture, 1 *John* 2, 3. *Hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his Commandments.* The meaning is, we perceive and diſcern our ſelves to be ſincere Believers, and conſequently that Chriſt is our Propitiation, when Obedience to his Commands is become habitual and eaſy to us: So 1 *John* 3. 19. *Hereby we know that we are of the Truth, and ſhall aſſure our Hearts before him, (i. e.)* by our ſincere cordial Love to Chriſt and his Members, as *v.* 18. this ſhall demonſtrate to us, that we are the Children of Truth; and again, 1 *John* 3. 14. *We know that we are paſſed from death to life; becauſe we love the Brethren*: With multitudes more to the ſame purpoſe, which plainly teach Chriſtians to fetch the Evidences of their Juſtification out of their Sanctification, and to prove their Intereſt in Chriſt, by the Works of his Spirit found in their own Hearts.

And this is not only a Chriſtian's Liberty, but his commanded Duty; to bring his Intereſt in Chriſt to this Touchſtone and Teſt, 2 *Cor.* 13. *Examine your ſelves, prove your ſelves*, &c. 2 *Pet.* 1. 10. *Give all diligence to make your calling and election ſure, (i. e.)* your Election by your Calling. No Man can make his Election ſure *a priori*, nor can any Man make it ſurer than it is *in ſe*, therefore it is only capable of being made ſure to us *a poſteriori*, argu-

from the Work of Sanctification in us, to God's Eternal Choice of us.

And as the Saints in all Ages have taken this Courſe, ſo they have taken great and lawful Comfort in the Uſe of theſe Marks and Signs of Grace. 2 *Kings* 20. 3. 2 *Cor.* 1. 12.

I am ſenſible how vehemently the *Antinomian* Party, Dr. *Criſpe*, Mr. *Eyre*, and ſome others, do oppugn this Truth, repreſenting it as illegal and impracticable; (for they are for the Abſolute and Unconditional Nature of the *New Covenant*, as well as you;) but by your Eſpouſing their Principle, you have even run *Anabaptiſm* into *Antinomianiſm*; and muſt, by this Principle of yours, renounce all Marks and Trials of an Intereſt in Chriſt, by any Work of the Spirit wrought in us. You muſt only ſtick to the immediate Sealings of the Spirit; which, if ſuch a Thing be at all, it is but rare and extraordinary.

I will not deny but there may be an immediate Teſtimony of the Spirit; but ſure I am his mediate Teſtimony by his Graces in us, is his uſual way of Sealing Believers. We do not affirm any of theſe his Works to be Meritorious Cauſes of our Juſtification; or that conſider'd abſtractedly from the Spirit, they can of themſelves ſeal, or evidence our Intereſt in *Chriſt*. Neither do we affirm, that any of them are compleat and perfect Works; but this we ſay, that they being true and ſincere, tho' imperfect Graces, they are our uſual and ſtanding Evidences, to make out our Intereſt in *Chriſt* by. And I hope you, and the whole *Antinomian Party*, will find it hard, yea, and impoſſible, to remove the Saints, from that comfortable and Scriptural way of Examining their Intereſt in *Chriſt*, by the Graces of his Spirit in them; as the Saints, who are gone to Heaven before them, have done in all Generations.

Argument V.

If the *Covenant of Grace* be altogether Abſolute and Unconditional, requiring nothing to be done on our Part, to entitle us to its Benefits; then it cannot be Man's Duty in entring Covenant with God, to deliberate the Terms, count the Coſt, or give his Conſent by Word or Writing, explicitly to the Terms of this Covenant.

But it is Man's Duty, in entring Covenant with God, to deliberate the Terms, and count the Coſt, *Luk.* 14. 26, to 34. and explicitly to give his Conſent thereto, either by Word or Writing. *Ergo.*

The Sequel of the *Major* is ſelf-evident: For where there are no Terms or Conditions required on our Part, there can be none to deliberate, or give our Conſent to; and ſo a Man may be in a Covenant, without his own Conſent.

The *Minor* is undeniable in the Text cited. If you ſay theſe are *Duties*, but not *Conditions*; I reply, They are ſuch *Duties*, without the Performance of which, we can have no Benefit by Chriſt and the New Covenant; *Luk.* 14. 33. And ſuch *Duties* have the true ſuſpending Nature of *Conditions* in them. If you ſay they are only ſubſequent Duties, but not antecedent or concomitant Acts; the 28th Verſe directly oppoſes you: *Let him firſt ſit down, and count the coſt.* And for thoſe Overt-Acts, whereby we explicitly declare our Conſent to the Terms of the *Covenant*, at our firſt entring into the Bond of it, I hope you will not ſay that's a *Legal Covenant* too. Iſa. 44. 3, 4. *I will pour water upon him that is thirſty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my Spirit upon thy Seed, and my Bleſſing upon thine Off-ſpring; and they ſhall ſpring up as among the graſs, as willows by the water-courſes. One ſhall ſay, I am the Lord's, and another ſhall call himſelf by the name of Jacob; and another ſhall ſubſcribe with his hand unto the Lord*, &c. A plain Alluſion to Soldiers, when they liſt themſelves under a Captain, or General.

What remains now, to reply to theſe Arguments; but either that the Places by me cited and argued upon, do not intend the *New Covenant* under which we are; or that this *New Covenant* hath its *Conditions*, and is not altogether abſolute, as you have aſſerted it to be?

And thus, Sir, you are fairly beaten off (if I miſtake not) from the new Ground you had choſen and marked out to raiſe your Battery upon, to demoliſh that ſtrong Fort which ſecures the Right of Believers Infants to *Baptiſm*; and you muſt return again to the old Anſwers of Mr. *Tombes*, and others, to our ſolid and ſubſtantial Arguments from *Abraham*'s Covenant, *Gen.* 17. which have been baffled over and over, by *Baxter*, *Blake*, *Sydenham*, and many other ſtout Champions for *Infants-Baptiſm*.

All that I am further concerned about, is to examine ſo many of thoſe Scriptures as you have ſpoken to, which are by us produced in Defence of thoſe Four Grounds or Principles mention'd in the Beginning of this Diſcourſe, whereon we eſtabliſh the Right of *Infants Baptiſm*; and to vindicate thoſe Scriptures, from your ſtrained and injurious Interpretations of them: Which being done, they will each of them ſtand in thoſe eminent Places of Service, where they have been ſo long uſeful to the Cauſe we defend.

As for your pretended Solutions of the Incomparable Mr. *Baxter*'s, and the Learned and Acute Dr. *Burthogg*'s Arguments; I admire at your Confidence therein; and let me tell you, without Breach of Charity, 'tis an high Piece of Confidence in you, to throw the Gantlet, and bid Defiance to Two ſuch Worthies yet alive, and eaſily able to detect your Folly, in the Weakneſs and Impertinency of your Anſwers. Alas! my Friend, you little know, what it is to have ſuch weak and inartificial Diſcourſes as yours, brought under the ſtrict *Examen* of ſuch Acute and Judicious Eyes. But,

——— *Sic Dama leonem*
Inſequitur, audetq; viro concurrere Virgo.

Nor will I preſume to anticipate either of their Anſwers to your Diſcourſe, (if they ſhall think it worthy of an Anſwer) but rather briefly reflect upon what you return to the Arguments of thoſe Eminent Divines that are gone to Glory, in the Faith of that Truth you oppoſe; and are not capable of defending their Solid and Regular Interpretations of Scriptures, againſt the Notions you force upon them, contrary both to the Grammar and Scope of ſeveral of them.

And here, Sir, in the Beginning, let me mind you what a Learned and Judicious Perſon ſaith, about all Interpretations of Scriptures. *Four Things* (ſaith he) *commend an Interpretation, and eſtabliſh it as a King upon the Throne, againſt whom there is no riſing up.*

(1.) If the Letter and Grammar of the Text will fairly bear it.

(2.) If the Scope and Argument of the Place will cloſe directly with it.

(3.) If the Interpretation ſet up againſt it, cannot ſtand before both, or either of the former.

(4.) If

(4.) If the Judgment of Learned, Wise, and Impartial Men, be found generally agreeable to it.

According to these Rules, (whereat you can have no just Exception,) I shall briefly, yet I hope clearly and sufficiently, answer some of the Replies you make to the Arguments of those deceased Worthies. And,

(1.) In *Pag.* 1. you produce Mr. *William Allen*'s Argument *ad hominem*, against your Practice. *He tells you, your own Principle condemns you; for you reject the Baptizing of Infants, because there is no Example in the New Testament for it; and yet baptize Persons at Age, whose Parents were Christians; which is as much without a Gospel-President, or Example, as the former.* The Sum of your Reply is, *That tho' it should be granted, that there is no express Example for the Baptizing of such in Scripture, yet there are Examples enough concerning the Baptism of Believers.*

Reply. Here you grant all that Mr. *Allen* objects; viz. *That you are altogether without Example, or President, for your Practice*: And object to him and us, what he nor we ever scrupled or denied; *viz. The Baptizing of some adult Persons, upon the personal Profession of their Faith.* I have done it my self; and, in like Circumstances, am ready to do it again. Once you clearly yield it, that you have no President nor Example for your Practice in the Gospel. That's all that he seeks; and what he seeks, you plainly grant. As to the Precept and Examples of Baptizing adult Believers, whose Parents were Unbelievers, and themselves never baptized in Infancy; that's not the Point you are now to speak to; nor have we any Controversy about it. Certainly you are none of the fittest Persons in the World to clamour so loudly against us, for want of express Presidents for *Infant-Baptism*; whilst your self confess, you want even one President in the New Testament, to legitimate your own Practice; and in the mean time, are found in the sinful Neglect of a sweet and heavenly Gospel-Ordinance, *viz.* the Singing of *Psalms*, for which you have both Precept and President in the Gospel. *Col.* 3. 16. *James* 5. 13. 1 *Cor.* 14. 26.

(2.) It is objected against you, Pag. 2. *That if the Commission,* Mat. 28. *excludes none from Baptism, but such as are to be excluded by the Order therein to be observed; and if Baptizing and Teaching are to precede, or follow one the other, as there named by Christ, then these Two Conclusions will follow.* (1.) *That Infants are not there excluded from Baptism.* (2.) *That a Person may be baptized, before he be taught; for there we have,* First, Μαθητέυσατε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, *Disciple all Nations; make them Disciples, or Christians.* Secondly, *We have* Βαπτίζοντες, ϗ διδάσκοντες; *which literally to translate, is, Baptizing-Teaching. Now then Discipling being a general Word, that contains in it the Two others that follow,* viz. *Baptizing and Teaching; and being the* Imperative Mood, *whereas the other Two are* Participles; *it is manifest, that the whole Command, or Commission, is given in that, and the Mode of Execution in these. And if the Mode of Executing that general Commission be expressed in these, where Baptizing is first, and Teaching comes after; what is become of the* Order the Antipœdobaptists *have so long talk'd of?*

The Sum of your Answer is, *That if Baptizing be first, and Teaching comes after; then it will follow, that the Apostles understood not their Commission aright; for they first preached, and then baptized them that by their Preaching believed;* Acts 8. Acts 10. Acts 2. *with many other Places you heap up to the same Purpose: And therefore Infants must be excluded by that Commission, because uncapable of being taught. And therefore let us Criticize as we please upon* Imperative Moods *and* Participles, *the Case is clear, Teaching must go before Baptizing.*

Reply. It had been more modest to suspect, that you understood not the Text aright, than that the *Apostles* understood not their Commission aright. The Order of the Words (as this well fortified Objection declares, and you cannot deny) puts *Teaching* after *Baptizing*: And tho' we should allow you, that they Disciped adult Persons by *Teaching*, and taught others Baptized in Infancy, after their Baptizing them; in both they followed their Order and Commission, in Discipling the Parents by Preaching, and Teaching their Children baptized, by virtue of the Promise to them, after their Baptism. For he declares, *Acts* 2. *the Promise is to* them, *and to their Children*; which gives a Right of both unto Baptism: And so *Teaching*, according to the Order of this *Commission*, may be an antecedent Duty to the Parent, and a subsequent Duty to him and his Baptized Children. For if Μαθητέυσατε includes Teaching before Baptizing, why should not Διδάσκοντες, which is put after Baptizing, respect the subsequent Duty of Teaching both the one and other?

(3.) Mr. *Allen*'s next Argument, mention'd by you, *Pag.* 5. is taken from *Mat.* 19. 14. *Suffer little Children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of such is the Kingdom of Heaven.* Whence he argues against your Objection, of the Incapacity of *Infants* for *Baptism*; That if they are capable of Intereſt, or Membership in the Kingdom of Heaven, or Church, they are equally capable of the Sign or Cognizance, which is *Baptism.*

To this you reply Three Things: (1.) *That it remains to be prov'd, that these little Children were Infants, and not grown Boys or Girls, capable of making an actual Profession of their Faith in Christ.* (2.) *'Tis doubtful, whether they were for the present in the Kingdom of God, or were only elected, and so in time should be of his Kingdom. And* (3.) *Whatever they were, they were brought unto Christ, who himself baptized not; not to his Disciples, who did baptize.*

Reply. Your first Exception is vain and groundless: That they were very Young, and Little Ones, appears not only by Christ's taking them in his Arms, but from the very Notation of the Word Παιδία, a Diminutive Word, signifying a little Child, or Infant. So *John* was call'd, when Newborn, *Luk.* 1. 76. And *Christ*, when he lay in the Manger; and *Moses*, when among the Flags. And if this be not enough, St. *Luke* gives them another Name, *Luk.* 18. 15. Τὰ βρέφη, *Infants*; a Word given to a Child in the Womb, *Luk.* 1. 41. And for what you object out of *Piscator*, that the same Word is us'd of *Timothy*, who knew the Scriptures from a *Child*; 'tis an evident Mistake, or Shift: For the Word is, ἀπὸ βρέφους; He knew them, not being an *Infant*, but from his *Childhood*, or *Infancy*; that is, when he had pass'd his *Infant-State*, in which State these were that were brought unto *Christ*. And, (2.) Whereas you question their present Right in the Kingdom of God; or, whether it were not future, by virtue of their Election? The Text will not allow your Interpretation, Τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν, *Of such is*; not ἔσεται, *shall be, the Kingdom of God.* Their present Church-Membership, asserted by *Christ*, is also a known Rule, to regulate for the future the Disciples Carriage towards them; which was too severe, harsh, and therefore highly displeasing to *Christ*: But by telling

ling them they were Members of the Church, or Kingdom of Heaven, (they being very probably the *Infants* of Believing Parents, as their bringing them unto *Chriſt* with ſuch Affection, through the Frowns and Repulſes of the Diſciples, ſhews) he gives them a known and plain Rule, how to diſtinguiſh *Infants*, and regulate their Carriage towards them; which God's Election can never be, that being an unrevealed Secret. And, (3.) Whereas you ſay, *Chriſt* did not baptize them: I reply, We never urged this Scripture, to prove he did ſo; but only to prove their *Church-Membership*; which methinks *Chriſt* aſſerts as plainly as Words can aſſert it, when he ſaith, *Of ſuch is the Kingdom of Heaven.* And tho' you uſe to quibble at the Word Τοιούτων, *of ſuch*, as tho' it reſpected not the preſent Infants, but grown Perſons, reſembling them in humble and innocent Qualities; Mr. *Sydenham* hath ſufficiently baffled that Interpretation, by ſhewing its Inconſiſtence with the Scope and Argument of that Place, and how ridiculous this Senſe would be, when reduced to a formal Argument.

(4.) The Fourth Argument you pretend to anſwer, *Pag.* 8. is drawn from 1 *Cor.* 7. 14. *Elſe were your Children unclean, but now are they holy.* To this, you anſwer Two Things: (1.) That the Holineſs here ſpoken of, is not a Fœderal, but a Matrimonial Holineſs, namely, *Legitimacy*; and is as much as to ſay, Your *Children* are no Baſtards, ſeeing one of you is a *Believer*.

Reply. If this be true, and the genuine Senſe of this Text, then all the Children in the World, not immediately deſcended from one, or both Believing Parents, muſt of neceſſity be all Baſtards; their Parents, how ſolemnly ſoever married, muſt live in Uncleanneſs: And what mad Work (think you) will this Aſſertion make in the World? And how many Millions of Perſons will it nearly touch, both in Point of Honour, and Inheritance?

(2.) You ſay, Tho' the Holineſs here ſpoken of, ſhould be allowed to be a Fœderal, or Covenant-Holineſs; yet for want of an expreſs Inſtitution, it will not warrant our Practice.

Reply. The Holineſs of the *Children* being granted to be a Covenant-Holineſs, none can deny them to be within the *Covenant*; how elſe come they to be Holy by *Covenant*? And if within the *Covenant*, who can deny them the initiating Sign, which is *Baptiſm*? Or how ſhall they (ordinarily) be viſibly admitted into the Viſible Church without it? The Connection betwixt their Fœderal Holineſs, and Right to Baptiſm, will appear plain enough from *Acts* 2. 38. which you come next to ſpeak to.

(5.) You attempt to anſwer Mr. *Allen*'s Argument from *Acts* 2. 38. *Be baptized; for the Promiſe is to you, and to your Children, and unto all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.*

On this Text, you know, we lay very great Streſs for the Proof of *Infants-Baptiſm*; and it deſerves a remark, that you wholly ſuppreſs our *Arguments* drawn from that Text, but however return an *Answer* to them all, ſuch as it is. You firſt tell us, *The Promiſe here ſpoken of, is not a Promiſe of any external Privileges, but the Promiſe of the Goſpel, or the Grace of God in Chriſt Jeſus.*

Secondly, *That the Promiſe was not to their Children, as Believers Seed, nor to them, or any other uncall'd by the Lord; but only a Promiſe of Remiſſion of Sins, and Receiving the Holy Ghoſt, upon their actual Repentance; which Infants cannot perform, and therefore cannot here be intended.* This is the true and whole Senſe of your Answer.

Reply. Now becauſe you have wholly omitted our *Argument* from this Text, (for which doubtleſs there was ſome Reaſon;) I think my ſelf obliged to let the World know how we expound it, and what we duly infer from that Expoſition of it; and then let the Reader judge, whether by the fore-mentioned Rules of a juſt Interpretation, you or we are in the Right.

(1.) We obſerve this famous Text to contain the firſt *Argument* uſed by the *Apoſtle*, after *Chriſt*'s Aſcenſion, to perſwade the *Jews* to embrace *Chriſtianity*, by Repenting, and ſubmitting themſelves to *Baptiſm*, the initiating Sign of it; and therefore here we juſtly expect much Light about this controverted Point: Nor doth the *Apoſtle*, in this Text, deceive our Expectation.

(2.) We take it for granted, that the direct and proper Scope of this Place, is to perſwade the *Jews* (to whom St. *Peter* preach'd) to repent, and be baptized. This you allow, when you ſay, *P.* 10. *He uſes it as a Motive, why they and theirs ſhould actually repent, and be baptized.* In theſe Two then there is no Controverſy.

(3.) We take it for certain, that the Promiſe here referr'd to by *Peter*, is that gracious Promiſe, *Gen.* 17. 7. *I will be a God to thee and thy Seed*: The Adjoining of their *Children* to them, ſaith *Calvin*, (and with him runs the general Current of *Expoſitors*) depends on the Words of that Promiſe, *Gen.* 17. 7. If you be not ſatisfied with this, but rather will refer it to *Joel* 2. 28. you are then oblig'd to anſwer Mr. *Sydenham*'s Arguments *à fortiori*, from that Reference. But you make no Exception at all to this Accommodation of it: And then the Senſe muſt be this; The Promiſe ſhall run as before, to you, and to your Children.

(4.) We ſay, that except it had had Relation to the *Covenant* with *Abraham*, there had been no Occaſion, or Reaſon at all, here to have mentioned *Children*, as well as *Parents*: *The Promiſe is to you, and to your Children.* It had been enough, if he had only intended the Believing Parents, excluſive of their Infant Seed, to have ſaid, The Promiſe is made to *as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.* What Reaſon, or Occaſion, was there to bring in their *Children* at all?

(5.) We find here the *Children* both of Believing *Jews* and *Gentiles*, mentioned in the Promiſe, accompanying the Precept of *Baptiſm*; and the Precept to them built upon the Promiſe, as that which gave them their Title to *Baptiſm*; Ὑμῖν γὰρ ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία, *For the Promiſe is to you, and to your Children.* In the ſame Line that he mentions Baptiſm, he alſo mentions the Promiſe, upon which their Right is founded; and in the ſame Breath with which he mentions their Children, he alſo mentions the Promiſe: Which he would never have done, had his Deſign been to have excluded their *Children* from both, or either of them; eſpecially ſeeing their *Children* had been ſo long in the Poſſeſſion of both. Theſe Things are obvious, natural, and every way agreeable, both to the Grammar and Scope of the Text: Whence we argue,

Arg. If the *Promiſe* be the ſame to *Believers* under the Goſpel, that ever it was to *Abraham*, and his Natural Seed; then the *Children* of *Believers*, by virtue thereof, have as good a Title to *Baptiſm*, as *Abraham*'s *Children* had to *Circumciſion*.

But the *Promiſe* is the ſame. *Ergo*, &c.

Next let us conſider your *Anſwers*.

(1.) You ſay, *The Promiſe here ſpoken of, is not a Promiſe of any external Privileges, but the Promiſe of the Goſpel.*

Reply.

Reply. Your Diſtinction is vain and groundleſs; for it oppoſeth Promiſes that contain External Privileges, to Goſpel-Promiſes; contrary to 1 *Tim.* 4. 8. *Godlineſs hath the Promiſe of the Life that now is, and of that which is to come.* *Secondly*, Circumciſion then, and Baptiſm now, which have both their Foundation in that Promiſe, contain Privileges in them of both Sorts. This no Man can deny, but he that thinks it no Privilege to be admitted into the Viſible Church, by the external initiating Sign, and to be thereby diſtinguiſhed from the *Pagan* World. You have no Warrant therefore, to divide thoſe Things which God hath united.

(2.) You ſay, *The Promiſe was not to them as Believers Seed, nor to any uncalled by the Lord.*

Reply. Your Meaning is, that theſe Words [*as many as the Lord ſhall call*] are a Limitation of the Promiſe to them only, whether Parents or Children, that are actually called. Let this your Interpretation be compared with, and examin'd by the Scope of the Text, which you confeſſed before to be a Motive to perſwade them and theirs to Repentance and Baptiſm, and ſee if it can ſtand before it, as ours doth. For if this be the Meaning, then the *Apoſtle*'s Argument muſt run thus: 'I exhort you, convinced *Jews*, to Repentance 'and Chriſtian Baptiſm: For whereas you, and 'your Children, have hitherto been an Holy Seed, 'and the Promiſe formerly was to them as well as 'you; but now the Caſe is alter'd: If you your 'ſelves repent, and be baptiz'd, you ſhall have the 'Benefit of the Promiſe; but as for your Children, 'they ſhall be in the ſelf-ſame Caſe, and State, with 'the Children of *Pagans* and Infidels. Indeed, if 'any of your Children ſhall hereafter *believe*, they 'ſhall have Benefit by the Promiſe, but no more than 'the Children of *Pagans* and Infidels, which upon 'Repentance ſhall be equal with them. *Repent ye 'therefore, and be baptized; for the Promiſe is unto you, 'and to your Children.* This, and no other, muſt the Apoſtle's Motive be, according to your Interpretation, and Limitation of his Words.

We make the Motive or Argument to run thus: 'God hath now remembred his *Covenant* to *Abra-'ham*, in ſending that Bleſſed Seed, in whom he 'promiſed to be the God of him, and his Seed; 'yea, and of all Believing *Gentiles*, as well as *Jews* 'and their Children: Don't you therefore, by 'your Unbelief, deprive both your ſelves, and 'your dear Children, of the Mercies and Privi-'leges of ſo great a Promiſe? *Repent therefore, and 'be baptized; for the Promiſe is unto you, and to your 'Children*, &c. Let the impartial Reader judge both, and the acknowledged Scope of the Place determine the Matter. And as it cannot ſtand with the Scope of the Place, ſo neither (as Mr. *Sydenham* hath plainly evinc'd) with the Grammar of the Text, nor Rules of Logick, by which (according to your *Expoſition*) the Word [*Children*] muſt be redundant and ſuperfluous, as being neither comprehended under *Jews* or *Gentiles*, thoſe that are near, or far off; into which two Claſſes, or Ranks, the Text diſtributes the whole World; but muſt ſtand out of the Text, as a Party by themſelves, tho' expreſly mentioned in it, as thoſe to whom the *Promiſe* belongs. But enough of this.

Infant-Baptiſm, p. 44, 45.

(6.) Having vindicated *Acts* 2. 38, 39. which confirms our Fourth Aſſertion, *viz.* the Identity of the *Promiſe* the *Jews* were, and we are under; we proceed next to vindicate 2. *Col.* 8, 9, 10, 11, 12. whereby we prove the Succeſſion of *Baptiſm* to *Circumciſion*; and vindicate it from that foreign Senſe you force upon it, to the great Injury of the Text, as well as of our *Infants*, whom you exclude from any Concernment therein.

Without any Repreſentation at all of the Grounds on which we proceed, to prove the Succeſſion of this Ordinance to that, you (as raſhly as confidently) call it a groundleſs Inference; which, whether it be or no, let the Impartial judge, when they ſhall ſee the Grounds on which we build that Aſſertion.

(1.) 'Tis out of Controverſy, that the Scope of this Place is to take off the *Coloſſians* from *Circumciſion*, and other *Jewiſh* Rites and Ceremonies, which the Falſe Teachers at that time earneſtly endeavour'd to reduce them to; as appears, *ver.* 4. to be his plain Deſign: *And this I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with enticing words.* And he ſaith it with great Concernment of Mind, as appears *ver.* 1.

(2.) Tis as plain, that the Argument by which he eſtabliſhes them in the Truth of the Goſpel, and ſecures them againſt the Danger of returning to thoſe *Jewiſh* Rites, eſpecially *Circumciſion*, is drawn from their *Compleatneſs* in *Chriſt* without it; *Ver.* 9, and 10. And that whatſoever they had under *Circumciſion*, they now enjoy in as compleat and full a meaſure and manner, as ever *Abraham* and his Seed did. *And ye are compleat in him*; *i. e.* in *Chriſt.*

(3.) To evince this, he inſtanceth in the very Caſe then under Debate, *viz. Circumciſion*, ver. 11, 12. And firſt diſtinguiſhing of a twofold *Circumciſion*, one made with, and the other without Hands, which he calls the *Circumciſion of Chriſt*: He tells them, as to both of theſe, (namely, Inward Circumciſion of the Heart, and the External Sign thereof too) both are fully anſwer'd in Baptiſm; *In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the Circumciſion made without hands; in putting off the body of the ſins of the fleſh, by the Circumciſion of Chriſt, buried with him in Baptiſm*, Ver. 11, 12. That is, look, as before inward Circumciſion of the Heart was ſignified by outward Circumciſion of the Fleſh, as the proper, direct, and appointed Sign of it; ſo now the ſame inward Circumciſion, or Regeneration of the Soul, is as really and fully ſignified to you, by the New Goſpel-Sign of it, which is *Baptiſm*: And therefore you are as compleat, in reſpect both of outward and inward Privileges now, as ever *Abraham* and his Seed were. Do but convert the Propoſition, and ſuppoſe the *Apoſtle*'s Deſign had been to take them off from *Baptiſm*, and bring them back to *Circumciſion*; and in order to it had ſaid *In whom ye are alſo baptized with the Baptiſm of Chriſt being circumciſed with him*: Would not the Subſtitution of *Circumciſion* in the place of *Baptiſm* have been clear? And why is not this as clear, as that would have been?

(4.) We further ſay, that except he had intended in theſe Words to have placed *Baptiſm* as an external Ordinance, in place and ſtead of outward *Circumciſion*, he could never have pitch'd upon a worſe Inſtance than that of *Circumciſion*, which was ſo much valued by them: Yea, from the very Inſtance he brings, he had put a ſtrong Objection in to their Mouths, againſt his Aſſertion *ver.* 10. That we are every way as *Compleat* without it, as the *Jews* were with it: For then their *Children* enjoy'd an Ordinance of great Value, which ours are deprived of, having none under the Goſpel in Lieu of it. Hence we argue,

Argument. If the Ordinance of Baptiſm now be appointed to anſwer the ſame Ends that Circumciſion

cumſion did to the *Jews*, and to make us every way as compleat in Privileges as Circumciſion did them, then it comes in the Place and Room of it; and our *Children* have the ſame Right to this, as theirs had to that.

But the Antecedent is plain, from the Scope and Argument of the *Apoſtle* in this Text, and Context: *Ergo.* So is the Conſequent.

The Sum of your Anſwer is, (1.) *That Circumciſion in the Fleſh, is neither expreſs'd nor meant here, but that of Chriſt in his own Perſon.* (2.) *That if Baptiſm had been intended to have come in the Place of Circumciſion; then it would follow, that Females muſt be excluded from Baptiſm.*

Reply. Your firſt *Anſwer* is manifeſtly falſe: For if the *Apoſtle* diſtinguiſhes of a Twofold Circumciſion, (one made with Hands, the other made without Hands,) then 'tis manifeſt, he means *Circumciſion in the Fleſh*; which is now aboliſh'd, and all its Ends and Uſes anſwer'd, in *Goſpel-Baptiſm.* And whereas you ſay, the Circumciſion here ſpoken of, is no other but the Circumciſion of *Chriſt* in his own Perſon; I would gladly know, how the *Coloſſians* are ſaid to be circumcis'd in *Chriſt*'s Perſonal *Circumciſion* only? And whether the *Baptiſm* here ſpoken of, wherewith they are ſaid to be *buried with him*, be not meant of *Chriſt*'s Perſonal *Baptiſm* too; and conſequently, there is no need of the outward *Ordinance* to paſs upon them, or us. But eſpecially, 'tis worth while for you to explain the Reaſon, why he calls the *Coloſſians* Circumciſion, a *Circumciſion of Chriſt, made without hands*, if he only intends *Chriſt*'s Perſonal *Circumciſion*; when we all know, that *Chriſt*'s Perſonal *Circumciſion* was a *Circumciſion made with hands*; and could not poſſibly be ſuch a *Circumciſion* as theirs was, conſiſting in the *Putting off* the Body of the Sins of the Fleſh, or Mortification of their Corruptions. *Chriſt* had no Sin by Propagation, to put off, or mortifie in his own Perſon.

(2.) Your Second *Anſwer* is no leſs abſurd; *That if* Baptiſm, *according to our Argument, ſucceeds in the Place of Circumciſion, then Females muſt be excluded from Baptiſm.* You had as good have ſaid, That the Enlargement of the Privilege under the *Goſpel*, is no good *Medium* to prove we are as compleat now under *Baptiſm*, as they were under *Circumciſion.* Cannot *Baptiſm* ſtand in the Place of *Circumciſion*, becauſe it anſwers all its Ends with an Advantage? This, to me, is a very ſtrange Answer; however, it muſt ſtand in the Place of a better, rather than *Baptiſm* ſhall ſtand in the Place of *Circumciſion.*

Obj. But if *Baptiſm* ſucceed in the Room of *Circumciſion*, and there be ſuch an Analogy betwixt them, as you pretend; then it will follow, that you are oblig'd to *baptize* your Children the eighth Day, as they *circumcis'd* theirs.

Sol. The Objection is frivolous and vain: No Man, that I know, doubts, but the *Lord's-Supper* ſucceeds in the Room and Place of the *Paſſover.* *Chriſt* was the Subſtance of that, as well as this; and that was abrogated by his Inſtitution of this, the very ſame Night: As ſoon as he and his *Diſciples* had celebrated the one, the other was inſtituted, and immediately ſucceeded it. And yet *Chriſtians* are not obliged to the ſame Month, Day or Hour, for the Celebration of the Lord's-Supper: The Analogy is betwixt the Subſtantial Parts of both; amongſt which, the Spiritual Myſtery, Principal Ends, and Proper Subjects, are of principal Conſideration; not the minuter Circumſtances of Time and Place. In the *Paſſover*, and the *Lord's-Supper*, there is a Correſpondence betwixt the proper Subjects of both. No Uncircumcis'd Perſon, or Stranger to the *Covenant*, might eat of that, *Exod.* 12. 43, 48. No unbelieving Perſon, uncircumcis'd in Heart, hath a Right to *this*; 1 *Cor.* 11. 27, 28. So in the other; The *Infants* of God's Covenanted People were the Proper Subjects of *Circumciſion* then, and ſo they are (ſay we) of *Baptiſm* now; for the ſame *Promiſe* is ſtill to Believers, and their Children; *Acts* 2. 38, 39. Here lies the Analogy, and not in the variable Circumſtances of Time.

Whereas you ſay, *Pag.* 12. *Baptiſm* cannot ſucceed *Circumciſion*, becauſe it leaves no Character, or Mark upon the Body, as that did. This very Objection of yours is borrow'd in expreſs Words from *Socinus*, that Enemy of *Chriſt*, in *Diſp. de Bapt.* Pag. 113. and fully anſwer'd by *Maccovius*, *Loc. Com.* p. 830, 831.

Object. But it will be further ſaid; That according to our Opinion, there can be no Analogy, or Correſpondency, betwixt the very Subjects of both Ordinances: For *Infants*, at Eight Days old, were the proper Subjects of *Circumciſion*; but the Subjects of *Baptiſm* were adult Believers, from the Time of its firſt Inſtitution: And ſo the Analogy fails in the very Subjects.

Sol. This Objection is grounded upon a great Miſtake: 'Tis your Opinion, not ours, that deſtroys it; for with us it lies fairly in theſe Three Reſpects of it. (1.) We find, that at the firſt Inſtitution of *Circumciſion*, *Abraham*, the Father, at 90 Years old, and all the Men of his Houſe, were firſt *circumcis'd*, Gen. 17. 25, 26, 27. Anſwerably, at the firſt Inſtitution of *Baptiſm*, Parents, Maſters of Families, *&c.* being adult Believers, were firſt baptiz'd. (2.) After the *Circumciſion* of *Abraham*, and the Men of his Houſe, their *Infant-Seed* were alſo *circumcis'd*; the Promiſe belonging to them, as well as their Parents. Anſwerably, under the *Goſpel*, the whole Families of *Believers* were baptiz'd; and the *Promiſe* runs to their *Infants* under the *Goſpel*, as it did before, *Acts* 2. 39. (3.) As in the Days of *Circumciſion*, if any Stranger, that had not been *circumcis'd* in his *Infancy*, ſhould afterwards become a Proſelyte, and join himſelf to the Lord; he was to be *circumcis'd*, of whatever Age he was: So now, if any *Infidel* ſhall be converted, he is to be *baptiz'd*, upon his perſonal Profeſſion of Faith. And ſo much for the Analogy. As for your Correſpondency of *Identity*, I cannot underſtand it.

I meet with little more in your firſt Part, wherein I have any *Concernment*; only there I find Four Arguments, in Mood and Figure, againſt the Innovation of *Symbolical Rites*, by Human Authority, into the Worſhip of God; which is certainly the beſt *Page* in your Book. And of them I have nothing to ſay, but that they are good Ware; and I very well know the Mark and Number of that *Parcel* of *Goods*, and to whom they properly belong.

But yet before I diſmiſs your Book, I think my ſelf concern'd to vindicate one Place of *Scripture* more, *viz.* Rom. 11. 16, 17. which I alledg'd in the Beginning, for the Confirmation of our firſt *Propoſition*; *viz.* That God's *Covenant* with *Abraham*, Gen. 17. is the ſame *Covenant* for Subſtance we *Gentile* Believers are now under. *If the firſt-fruits be holy, the lump is alſo holy: And if the root be holy, ſo are the branches. And if ſome of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild Olive, were'ſt*

grafted in among them, and with them partakeſt of the root and fatneſs of the Olive-tree; boaſt not againſt the branches, &c. This Place is deſervedly of great Value with us, to prove, That we *Gentile Believers*, with our *Infant-Seed*, are inveſted under the *Goſpel* with the ſame ſubſtantial Privileges, that the *Jews* and their *Infants* formerly enjoy'd. Here, without opening one Term, you proceed (in your wonted manner) confidently to deny the Arguments of our Learned Divines from this Place. I ſhall therefore open this famous Text, and regularly deduce the Right of *Gentile Believers Infants* to *Baptiſm* from it. And here, keeping to the *Rules* above;

(1.) I note, that *ver.* 13, 14, 15. give us the true Level and Scope of the *Apoſtle*'s Argument, which is to prove the Calling in again of the *Jews*, tho' for the preſent broken off; and on this ground, to excite himſelf to all Diligence for their Converſion, and ſuppreſs all *Glorying* and *Boaſting* in the *Gentile Believers*, as if they were more worthy than thoſe, becauſe they fill their Rooms and Places.

(2.) To prove the Calling again of the *Jews*, he argues ſtrongly, *ver.* 16. from the *Fœderal* Holineſs deriv'd to the Branches from their Root, or Anceſtors; namely, *Abraham*, *Iſaac*, and *Jacob*, with whom the *Covenant* was made; *Gen.* 17. *For if the firſt-fruit be holy, the lump is alſo holy: And if the root be holy, ſo are the branches*: i. e. *Abraham*, *Iſaac*, and *Jacob*, being in Covenant with God, a *Fœderal Holineſs* is from them deriv'd to the Branches. And this can be no other than a *Fœderal Holineſs*; becauſe thoſe their *Anceſtors* were utterly uncapable to tranſmit any inherent Holineſs to them, that being the incommunicable Prerogative of God. This *Fœderal Holineſs* lying ſtill in the Root, (the *Covenant* with *Abraham*,) will recover the Branches again to Life, tho' at preſent many of them be broken off; as *Job* ſpeaks in another Caſe, *Job* 14. 7, 8, 9. *There is hope of a tree, tho' it be cut down, that it will ſprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe; tho' the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the ſtock thereof dry in the ground; yet thro' the ſcent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.*

(3.) We affirm, by the Authority of this Text, that all the *Jewiſh* Nation was not broken off, but only a Part of it: So the 17*th* Verſe plainly declares; *And if ſome of the branches be broken off*, &c. Not *all*, but *ſome*; for many of them were converted to *Chriſt*: We read of Three Thouſand, at one Sermon, *Acts* 2. and Multitudes more at other Times. All theſe converted *Jews* ſtood in the Apoſtles Time, as Branches in the true Olive, ſtill enjoying all their Privileges; and that which brake off them that were broken off, was nothing elſe but their own Unbelief; ver. 20. *Well then, becauſe of unbelief, they were broken off.* For at the Promulgation of the Goſpel, a New Article was added to their *Creed*; namely, *That this ſame Jeſus, whom they had crucified, is the promiſed and true Meſſiah.* This ſome believ'd, and ſo ſtood by Faith, ſtill enjoying all their Ancient Privileges of the *Covenant*: Others believed not, and their Unbelief broke them off.

(4.) We find in this Place Two Sorts of Branches growing upon this Root *Abraham*; ſome *Natural Branches*, namely, *Jews by Nature*, embracing Chriſt by Faith; others *wild and foreign Branches*, viz. *Gentiles by Nature*, but ingrafted by Faith, and by their Ingrafture growing among the Natural Branches, and with them partaking of the Root and Fatneſs of the Olive-tree, *ver.* 17. that is, the Rich Privileges of the Covenant and Promiſe to *Abraham*, Gen. 17. *I will be a God to thee, and to thy Seed.* This is the ſweet Juice, or Fatneſs of the Olive-tree, which both Sorts of Branches live upon, *ver.* 17. ſome on the external, others on the internal; ſome on both.

(5.) Theſe naturally wild, but now ingrafted Branches, *viz.* the *Believing Gentiles*, being grafted by Faith amongſt the Natural Branches, and with them ſucking the Fatneſs of the ſame *Root* and *Olive*; that is to ſay, the Privileges, Ordinances, and Franchiſes of the *Church*; we cannot but judge it to be a natural, clear, and neceſſary Conſequent, that the ſame *Privileges* the Natural Branches once had, and the remaining Branches, (amongſt whom the *Gentile Believers* were ingrafted) then had; the very ſame the *Gentile Believers*, and their *Children*, do now enjoy, by virtue of their Intereſt in the ſame *Root*; elſe we cannot underſtand, how we ſhould be ſaid to *partake with them of the Root and Fatneſs of the Olive.* Certainly the Sap is the ſame, which the Root ſends into all the Branches, whether they be natural, or ingrafted ones; and is as plentifully communicated to the ingrafted, as to the natural Branches: For the *watering* of this *Olive* with the more rich and plentiful Grace of the *Goſpel*, muſt make the *Olive-tree* as fat and flouriſhing as ever it was, to ſupply all its Branches, and more than ever before.

Seeing then we *Gentiles* have (1.) the ſame *Graſting* into the true *Olive*; and, (2.) that our preſent *Grafting in*, is anſwerable to their preſent *Caſting out*; and, (3.) that their *Re-ingrafting*, in the End of the World, ſhall be the *ſame* for Subſtance that ours now is, and their own firſt was: For when they were firſt *taken in*, they and their Children were taken in together; when they were *broken off*, they and their Children were broken off together; and when they ſhall be *taken in again*, they and their Children ſhall be taken in again: And, (4.) Seeing all theſe their *expected* Mercies are ſecured to them by the Covenant with *Abraham*, *Iſaac*, and *Jacob*, which will extend again to them, when their *Unbelief* ſhall be taken away: Methinks (as was ſaid before) nothing can be clearer than this Concluſion; *That we* Gentile Believers *are now inveſted with the ſame* Privileges *they once enjoy'd*; *and our* Children *have the ſame* Fœderal Holineſs, *or Relation to the Covenants, theirs had*; *by being* grafted amongſt *them, and living on the ſame* Sap *they did, and that by the ſame* Promiſe; Acts 2. 39.

But you will ſay, There's no Mention here made of the Grafting in of our *Children* with us. We reply, Neither is there any Mention here made of the Breaking off of their *Children* with them; which yet was ſo. Nor was there need to ſay it, ſeeing both their *Infants* and ours are comprehended in the *Parents*, as Twigs are comprehended in the Branch, or Buds in the Graft; and the one being Holy, ſo is the other. And this *Fœderal* Holineſs of the *Children*, is not only mention'd in this Chapter, *Ver.* 16. but alſo in 1 *Cor.* 7. 14. *Now are your Children holy.* And the very ſame *Promiſe*, which convey'd the Fatneſs of the Olive to *Abraham*'s Natural Seed, manifeſtly extends it ſelf to the *Gentile Believer*'s Seed, *Acts* 2. 38, 39. And if Men will not ſhut their Eyes, and ſtudy Evaſions; what can be plainer from Scripture in this Explication, and Application of this Place? We have with us the Conſent of the Generality of Orthodox Expoſitors; the Senſe it ſelf is genuine, eaſy and unconſtrain'd, agreeable with the Letter and Scope of the Text: Whether the Senſe you ſet up

up againſt it, be as probable as this, we come next to examine. And truly, Sir, your Anſwer is as ambiguous as a *Delphick Oracle*: For (1.) you tell us, *Pag.* 8. That the *Ingrafting, ſpoken of in this place, is into the Inviſible Church by Election*: We ſay, it is into the Viſible Church, by Profeſſion of Faith; for we know not how to underſtand any breaking off from the inviſible Church, nor falling from Election: But 'tis like, you better conſider'd the Conſequents of that Opinion, drawn upon you by Mr. *Sydenham*, in his 85th Page; and therefore, nauſeating thoſe Dregs of *Arminianiſm*, you ſpeak more orthodoxly to the Point, *Pag.* 27. where you honeſtly acknowledge, That *the Church of the* Jews *and* Gentiles, *as to the true Eſſence and inward Subſtance of either, is one and the ſame: In which reſpect, the Believing* Gentiles (*according to the* Apoſtle's *Metaphor*) *are here ſaid to be* grafted in amongſt them, *and, with them, to be made* Partakers of the Root and Fatneſs of the Olive-tree: *And in reference hereunto, it's rightly added by the* Apoſtle, *that the* Gifts and Callings of God are without Repentance: *The inward Subſtance of the Church, and Covenant of Grace, whereon it is founded, being invariable, and which ſhall for ever remain immoveable, tho' the outward Form and Adminiſtration be not ſo.* Well then; from hence we have gain'd Two Things. (1.) That the Church of the *Jews* and *Gentiles*, are eſſentially and ſubſtantially the ſame Church. (2.) That the *Jews* were not broken off from the inviſible Church, or from Faith and Election; for theſe, you truly ſay, are invariable and immoveable: And if you had denied it, the Apoſtle aſſures us, That *the Foundation of God ſtands ſure*; and that *the Gifts and Callings of God are without Repentance.* But what then was their *Breaking off*, and the *Gentiles Grafting in*, which made this great Alteration in the *Church*? Can it be any Thing elſe, but our *Ingrafting* into the Viſible Church, by the Profeſſion of our Faith, from whence the *Jews* were *broken off*, for their Unbelief? For certainly, from the *Inviſible Church* they were not broken off; and into the *Inviſible Church*, Multitudes of *profeſſing Chriſtians* are not ingrafted. 'Tis evident therefore, by *Grafting us into the Olive-tree*, he means the *Viſible Church*; and by the *Fatneſs* thereof, the *Ordinances* and *Privileges* of that *Church*. Tho' we deny not, but all ſincere Profeſſors are Members of the *Inviſible Church* alſo, and do belong to the *Election of Grace*; but that's not the Breaking off, or Grafting in, here ſpoken of.

And now, having given up Mr. *Tombes*'s Notion of the *Inviſible Church*, and *Election*, you are again put to your Shifts; and muſt either ſhuffle, and ſeek to hide your ſelf in an Heap of ſtrange and unintelligible Diſtinctions, or (which had been much fairer) honeſtly have yielded the *Cauſe*; and whereever you met with them, I find a whole Troop of Diſtinctions rallied together for this Purpoſe, *Pag.* 23, 24.

This Grafting in (ſay you) *may be either into the Viſible, or Inviſible Church; either by Faith, or Profeſſion of Faith, or by ſome outward Ordinance. Children may be either grown Men, or Infants. The Ingrafting in, may be either certain, or probable. Certain, either by reaſon of Election, or their Natural Birth, being Children of Believers. Probable, as being likely; either becauſe frequently, or for the moſt part, it happens ſo: Tho' neceſſary, and ſo not certain.* The Thing to be prov'd, is, That the *Children* of Believers are in the *Covenant* of Free Grace in *Chriſt*, and by Virtue thereof, to be baptiz'd into the *Communion* of the *Viſible Church.*

Reply. Words enough, and Diſtinctions enough, to reduce the Text to an indiviſible Point. But whither doth all this tend? I will ask you Two or Three plain Queſtions, and then make what uſe you pleaſe of your Diſtinctions. (1.) Whether the *Breaking off* of the *Jews*, and the *Ingrafting* of the *Gentiles*, here ſpoken of, have Relation to the *Inviſible Church* by Election, or to the *Viſible Church* by Profeſſion of Faith, and ſome outward Ordinance? (2.) Whether, if it were into the *Viſible Church* by Profeſſion of Faith that the *Gentile* Believers were grafted in, as doubtleſs it was; (and by relinquiſhing the former Senſe, you here ſeem to yield it; ſaying, this *Ingrafture* may be certain, upon the Account of Natural Birth, being *Children* of *Believers*) then I would fain know, why you ſo ſtate the *Queſtion*, as to make the Certainty of Believers *Children's* Intereſt in *Chriſt*, to be the only Ground of their Admiſſion into the *Communion* of the *Viſible Church*? This (ſay you) muſt firſt be prov'd, or no *Baptiſm* for them.

Alas, poor *Infants*! to what hard Terms are they here tied up? Very much harder than the Terms any of your own Society are tied to: And if *Baptiſm* muſt be ſuſpended, till this Point can be clear'd; That the Perſon to be baptiz'd be firſt in *Chriſt*, and in the *Covenant of Free-Grace*, as to the Saving Benefits thereof; then farewel to all *Baptiſm*, both of Infants and Adult Profeſſors too. For how can you prove, that the Perſons you *Baptize*, are all, or any of them, really in *Chriſt*? May they not deceive you, as *Simon Magus* did *Peter*? I did not think you had proceeded in this Matter upon a *Certainty*, but a *Probability*: And if you proceed with yours upon the Grounds of *Probability*; how come you to tie up the *Children* of Believers, to a *Certainty* of their Intereſt in *Chriſt*, as the *antecedent ſuſpending Condition* of their *Baptiſm*? We need diſpute no more about the *Proper Subjects* of *Baptiſm*, for by this Account we have loſt the Ordinance of *Baptiſm* it ſelf.

We thought, Sir, that our *Childrens* Title to *Baptiſm* was derived to them from their Believing Parents; as the *Children* of the *Jews* was to *Circumciſion*, from their Circumcis'd and Profeſſing Parents; and that the ſame Promiſe, which convey'd their *Children's* Privilege to them, *Gen.* 17. had convey'd the Right of *Believers Children* to *Baptiſm* unto them alſo, *Acts* 2. 38, 39. and that the *Root* being *holy*, the *Branches* are *holy* alſo, that is, fœderally holy, *Rom.* 11. 16. But to this you make ſuch an *Anſwer*, as aſtoniſhes me to read, *Pag.* 26. where allowing *Abraham* to be the Root, you ſay, *The Holineſs here ſpoken of, is firſt in reſpect of God's Election; Holineſs perſonal and inherent, in God's Intention*: Epheſ. 1. 4. He hath choſen us in him, that we ſhould be holy. (2.) *'Tis alſo Holineſs derivative; but not from any Anceſtors, but from* Abraham *only; and that not as a* Natural, *but a* Spiritual Father; *wherein he is a lively Image, or Figure of Chriſt, and is derived from the Covenant of Grace, which paſſed in his Name, to him and his Seed. And laſtly; It ſhall be inherent, being actually communicated by the Spirit of God, when they ſhall be actually call'd.*

Reply. Here we ſee, into what *Brakes* and *Pits* Men run themſelves, when they depart from the plain and ſafe Path, in Explications of Scripture. Here is ſuch a *Tripartite Diſtinction* of Holineſs, as I never met with before. (1.) *Here is Perſonal Holineſs inherent in God's Intention.* By this you muſt either mean Sanctification decreed for them, and

to be beſtow'd on them at the Time of their Calling; and then it is coincident with the Third Member of your Diſtinction. Or elſe you mean, That it is Holineſs inherent in the *Intention* of God, as an Accident in its Subject; and then the Simplicity of God's Nature reſiſts your incongruous Notion. But it would be a leſs Crime, to confound the firſt with the laſt Member of your vain and ſelf-created Diſtinction, than to ſpeak Things ſo repugnant to the ſimple and uncompounded Nature of God.

Or if your Meaning be, That this Holineſs is in God by way of *Intention*, but in them by way of *Inheſion*; that will not deliver you out of your Confuſion neither, but run you into greater: For then you confound the *Immanent* with the *Tranſient* Acts of God, and make the ſame Thing, at the ſame Time, to be purely in *Intention*, and in *Execution*; or to be only in God's Purpoſe to beſtow hereafter, and yet at the preſent inherent in the Perſons he intends it for: So that I muſt leave your ſtrange Notion of Perſonal Holineſs inherent in God's Intention, to be clear'd by a more *Metaphyſical Head* than mine; or elſe to ſtand, among other rare and unintelligible Notions, to be admired and applauded by the ignorant Reader.

But then, when we come to the Second Member of your Diſtinction, I am as much at a loſs to find your Senſe as before: For there you tell us, *The Holineſs here ſpoken of, is a Derivative Holineſs alſo; and that from* Abraham *only; and from him not as a Natural, but a Spiritual Father, reſembling* Chriſt *herein.*

Reply. This Word *Derivative* is an Equivocal Word, and may ſignify either *Inherent Perſonal Holineſs*, or *Fœderal Holineſs*; for both of them are derived. If you ſay the former; it looks too black and horrid, for me to believe you mean it, tho' you ſhould ſay you mean it: For then you make *Abraham* not only the Figure and Image of *Chriſt*, (as you ſpeak) but *Chriſt* himſelf, by attributing to *Abraham* Chriſt's incommunicable Property and Prerogative. Then *Abraham* may ſay to all his Children, as *Chriſt* doth, *Joh.* 15. 4, 5. *I am the Vine, ye are the Branches*, &c. I am he that ſanctifies you. But if you mean the laſt, (as neceſſarily you muſt, if you mean any thing that hath Orthodox Senſe in it) then this *Derivative Holineſs* you ſpeak of, is not Perſonal Holineſs, or Internal Sanctification; but *Fœderal Holineſs*, deriv'd from Covenanted Anceſtors, or Parents to their Children; and therein you come over to us, and to the true Senſe of the Text. But why muſt this be ſqueezed from you with ſo much difficulty? And why did you hide this *Fœderal Holineſs* under an equivocal Term, leſt you ſhould ſeem to yield the Controverſy with a Word? This is not fair.

Object. If you ſay we are too haſty, and triumph before the Victory: For tho' you do yield it to be a *Fœderal Holineſs*, yet it is ſuch as can be derived from no other Father, or Progenitor, but *Abraham* only.

Sol. Yes, Sir, I hope you will allow *Iſaac* and *Jacob*, at leaſt, to be the Root and Firſt-Fruit, as well as *Abraham*, ſeeing the Covenant was jointly and expreſly made with them all three; and thereby they became the Root and Firſt-Fruit of that holy Nation: And if that People be called the Seed of *Abraham*, they are alſo called the Seed of *Jacob*; and if Fatherhood be aſcribed to *Abraham*, it is aſcribed to *Jacob* too, *Iſa.* 58. 14. And if *Abraham* be firſt named in the Covenant, ſo is *Jacob*: See *Lev.* 26. 42. But if you allow theſe Three Patriarchs, belike that's all you will allow; for you ſeem to ſay, that no *Fœderal Holineſs* can be derived from any other Progenitors. Good Sir, whatever your own private Opinion be in this Matter, allow us to believe otherwiſe, as long as thoſe Scriptures, 1 *Cor.* 7. 14. and *Acts* 2. 39. ſtand in our Bibles: For we cannot think but the Fœderal Holineſs of *Children*, reſults from the immediate *Parent*'s Faith, or Covenant-Intereſt, as well as from the remoter *Progenitors*; elſe we cannot underſtand how the *Corinthians* Children ſhould be Holy, or how the *Promiſe* ſhould belong to the Children of them that are afar off, *viz.* the *Gentiles*; who could derive no ſuch Thing to their Children by a Lineal Deſcent from *Abraham*, but only as they became ingrafted Branches by Faith; and ſo ſuck the Fatneſs of the Olive to themſelves, and to their Buds, or Children, as the Natural Branches did. I deſire you to conſider alſo, how this *Covenant* paſſed, as you ſay it did, to *Abraham* and his Seed, in *Chriſt*'s Name, if it be the ſame with *Adam*'s *Covenant*? Did that paſs to *Adam* in *Chriſt*'s Name too?

I have now diſpatched what I at firſt promiſed and intended, *viz.* the Confutation of my Friend's Miſtakes about the *Covenants*; and the Vindication of thoſe *Scriptures*, by which our Arguments, deduced from one of them, are confirm'd. And now I have no further Concernment with Mr. *Cary*'s *Solemn Call*; ſave only, to note his high Confidence, raſh and moſt unchriſtian Cenſures, of all his differing Friends and Brethren, with which he concludes his Diſcourſe, wherein he calls *Infants Baptiſm*,

(1.) *A great Abuſe in the Divine Worſhip*, pag. 242, 243. And yet he that ſo calls it, never look'd half way into the Controverſy; nor is able, without manifeſt Shuffling, and Contradiction, both to the Words of God, and his own Words, to anſwer our Arguments; as is here made too evident.

(2.) That it is no other, than a Change of a Divine Inſtitution, and making void the *Commandment* of *Chriſt*, the horrid Sin charged by *Chriſt* upon thoſe *Hypocrites*, the *Scribes* and *Phariſees*, Mat. 15. 6. With no better than theſe, doth he rank and aſſociate the many Thouſands of God's choice and dear People, who differ in this circumſtantial Point from him.

(3.) He compares it with the Sin of *Nadab* and *Abihu*; and with that of *Iſrael*, with reſpect to the Ark, 1 *Chron.* 15. 13. A Sin, which provoked the Lord to execute Judgment, by an immediate Stroke, in Fire from Heaven upon them. Thus Mr. *Cary* is ready to *call for Fire from Heaven, upon his Brethren*. Alas, poor Man! he *knows not what Spirit* he *is of*; as *Chriſt* told the Diſciples, in a like Caſe. 'Tis well we are not in his Hands, to execute the Wrath, as well as charge the Guilt upon us. But I hope all this is but Raſhneſs in him.

(4.) He affirms it to be no leſs than a *Tranſgreſſing of the Law, a Changing of the Ordinances, and a Breaking of the Everlaſting Covenant.* If it be a Tranſgreſſing of the Law, he ſhould have ſhewn us in what Scripture that Law that forbids it is; or where God hath repealed his former Grant to the Children of his Covenant-People. And for the *Changing of the Ordinances*; I am of Opinion, 'tis He that is guilty of that Sin, and not We: For we have proved, God ſettled this Privilege upon the *Infant-Seed* of his People; that the *Promiſe* under the *Goſpel*, continues ſtill to them; and

he exclude them from Baptiſm, he changes the Ordinance of God. And for breaking the everlaſting Covenant, for which he cites *Iſa.* 24. 5, 6. the Lord make him ſenſible of the Danger he hath put himſelf under, from that very Text he produces againſt us; for it's manifeſt, that the Covenant there ſpoken of, is God's Covenant with *Abraham*, renewed with the *Iſraelites* at *Sinai*, which in that Text is truly called an *everlaſting Covenant*; when meantime Mr. *Cary* hath pronounced it to be an *Adam*'s *Covenant*, and now utterly aboliſhed. Who is it, Sir, that fights againſt, and changes this everlaſting Covenant, you or we, that are for its continuance to us and our Children?

(5.) He affirms theſe things to be of higheſt Concernment to us. If ſo, then ſure it muſt follow, that Repentance from dead Works, and Faith towards our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, muſt be inferior things to them; for nothing can be higher than the higheſt, or equal with it. And then by making them the chief Fundamentals in Religion, as that Expreſſion doth, (if it be not a vain and ſinful Hyperbole) the Salvation or Damnation of Men depends upon compliance, or non-compliance with them. And then whither muſt you ſend all God's People in the World, that differ from you? Sir, I find your Brethren, in the Appendix to their Confeſſion of Faith, *page* 110. placing one of theſe which you make of higheſt Concernment, among the other Circumſtances of Religion: And doubtleſs that is in its proper place. Nor do I ſee how they can free themſelves from participation in your Sin, 'till they have admoniſhed you for it, and cauſed you to expugn it out of your Book.

(6.) That it is a ſettling of your Threſholds by God's Threſhold. The Words you recite from *Ezek.* 43. 8. which ſpeak of the *Idolatrous Kings of Judah and Iſrael*, building Temples and Altars for their Idols, in, or near the Courts of the Temple of God: As the *Engliſh Annotations* on the Text will inform you, an Abomination that defiled God's Holy Name, a Wickedneſs not to be named, and for which the Lord conſumed them; and calls it Whoredom in the next words. Here, Sir, you have exceeded all the Bounds of Society and Chriſtian Charity; and made this circumſtantial Difference about the proper Subject of Baptiſm, the groſſeſt Heatheniſh Idolatry in the World: And conſequently diſſolved the Bonds of Chriſtian Charity, and broken off all Communion with us; for with ſuch Idolaters you ought not to have any Communion.

Your more wiſe and moderate Brethren in the place above-cited, tell us, *They are loth hereby to alienate their Affections or Converſations from any that fear the Lord, and are willing to participate of the Labours of thoſe whom God hath endued with Abilities above themſelves; qualified and called to the Miniſtry of the Word; deſirous of Peace, and not of renewed Conteſts hereabout.* This is a Language of another Air. And if they be (as I dare not ſuſpect but they are) ſincere in that Profeſſion, they dare not comprobate ſuch a Deſperate and Unchriſtian Cenſure as yours is: If they do, then we may eaſily gueſs what our Lot and Treatment ſhall be, whenever *Anabaptiſm* get the Aſcendant in *England*. We may expect as Civil Uſage as is due to groſs Idolaters, and no better. But I hope better things.

(7.) You ſay, that as theſe things are of higheſt Concernment, ſo *they ought to be our moſt ſerious practice and endeavour*, page 243. *ult.* Good Lord, whither hath Zeal for an Opinion tranſported you! *Our moſt ſerious practice and endeavour, Sir!* I thought the moſt ſerious practice of a Miniſter had been to preach Chriſt, and Salvation to the Souls of Men; and not to baptize. I am ſure St. *Paul* reckoned ſo, *Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach.* That is, Baptiſm is not my principal Work, or main Buſineſs. And Verſe 14th he *thanks God he baptized none of them, but Criſpus and Gaius.* I believe he never utter'd ſuch an Expreſſion about his other Work of preaching Chriſt. And for all Chriſtians, I thought the ſecuring of their Intereſt in Chriſt, living in the Duties of Communion with him, watching their Hearts, and mortifying their Corruptions, had been the Object Matter of their moſt ſerious Practice, and faithful Endeavour; and not the Litigations about Baptiſm. But I hope theſe were only inconſiderate Expreſſions, falling from your Pen, whilſt you were in a Paroxiſm of Zeal, or a Tranſport in the height of a conceited Triumph. But whatever was the Cauſe, I am ſure you ought to revoke and repent ſuch Words.

(8.) You wiſh, *your Teſtimony riſe not up at laſt as a Witneſs againſt us.* Sir, we do not apprehend any Cauſe we have to fear your Teſtimony againſt us, or ſevereſt Cenſures of us, whilſt we are ſatisfy'd, that as you neither have a Faculty or Commiſſion to be our Judge, ſo neither is there any convincing Evidence in your Reply to our Arguments. But I think you have much more cauſe to fear, leſt thoſe Arguments ſhould come in at laſt as a Witneſs againſt you, who deny and contemn them; when mean time you are put to moſt lamentable Shifts, even Contradictions, and ſomewhat worſe, to eſcape the Point and Edge of them.

(9.) To Conclude, You tell us, we muſt not expect the ſpecial Preſence of Chriſt to be afforded to us, without our compliance in theſe Points with you.

Sir, We never yet deſerted the Judgment or Practice of Infants Baptiſm, and yet have had (bleſſed be Jeſus Chriſt for it) great and manifold, ſweet and ſignal Proofs and Evidences of his Preſence with us: He hath owned and bleſſed our Miniſtry to the Converſion of many; and there are ſome, and thoſe not mean, or few, of our Spiritual Children, now in your Societies in *England*, who have acknowledged us to be the Inſtruments of their Converſion: The Lord lay it not to their Charge, who now deſert that Miniſtry in which they firſt received Chriſt. But as for the Departure of his Preſence, I aſſure you, Friend, I am more afraid of the Rents and Diviſions you now renew ſo unſeaſonably among the Churches of Chriſt, than of any one thing amongſt us beſide. It grieved my Soul to ſee you, *Quieta movere*, awake a ſleeping Controverſy, eſpecially in ſuch a Seaſon, when we are little more than half delivered from our Enemies and Dangers; you *take us by the Heel*, as *Jacob* did his Brother, whilſt but yet in the Birth. Sir, except you return to a more quiet and Chriſtian Temper, than you ſeem here to be in, I am out of hope that ever you and I ſhall ſee thoſe bleſſed Days, we have ſo often, with pleaſure, comforted our ſelves with the hopes of. However, extend your Charity (if you have any left) ſo far, as to believe that I am one, notwithſtanding all this, that am ſtudious of the Churches Peace, and inquiſitive into the Rules of Duty, not daring to hold any Truth of God in Unrighteouſneſs; and yet well ſatisfy'd I am, in the Path of my Duty, wherein, tho' we cannot walk together, yet I hope to meet you at the end of our way, in our Father's

Father's Houſe, where perfect Light and Peace dwells.

And here I had put an end to this Debate, had I not received your Return to ſome of theſe Sheets, whilſt the laſt of them was under my Hand; wherein I only find Four Things in which I am concerned. In general, you tell me, *You are not convinced of any Error, by what I have ſaid.* I am ſorry to hear it: But conſidering the Nature of Error on one ſide, and the Difficulty of Self-denial on the other, you have not much deceiv'd my Expectation. More particularly,

(1.) You ſay, As to your hooking the *Sinai* Covenant into this Controverſy, I gave you the firſt occaſion of it; for when you ſhew'd me your Papers about God's Covenant with *Abraham*, I told you, that you were beſt firſt to try, if you could prove the Covenant at *Sinai*, to be a Covenant of Works; foraſmuch as our Divines are ſo far from *conceiting* the *Covenant* with *Abraham* to be a *Covenant* of Works, that they will not allow the *Sinai* Law it ſelf to be ſo; and to convince you of it, I lent you Mr. *Roberts*, and Mr. *Sedgewick*, on the Covenant, to enlighten and ſatisfy you about it: But little did I think, you had Confidence enough to enter the Liſts, with two ſuch learned and eminent Divines, and make them to follow your Triumphant Chariot, ſhackled with the incomparable *Baxter* and *Allen*, *Sydenham* and *Burthogg*, like three Pair of Noble Priſoners of War. But whatever was the occaſion, (ſetting aſide your Sin) I am not ſorry you have given a fit Opportunity to enlighten the World in that Point alſo.

(2.) You ſeem to fancy in your Letter, that I was once of your Opinion about the Moral Law, becauſe you find theſe Paſſages in a Sermon of mine, upon *John* 8. 36. *If the Son therefore ſhall make you free, then are you free indeed*, viz.

That the Law required perfect working, under pain of that Curſe; accepted no ſhort Endeavours, admitted no Repentance, and gave no Strength. But finding me here pleading for the Law, you think you find me in a Contradiction to that Doctrine.

The Words I own; the Contradiction I poſitively deny; for I ſpeak not there, and here, *ad idem*: For in that Sermon, and in thoſe very Words you cite, I ſpeak againſt the Law, not *as God intended it, when he added it to the Promiſe*; but as the Ignorance and Infidelity of unregenerate Men, make it to themſelves a Covenant of Works, by *looking upon it as the very Rule and Reaſon of their Juſtification before God.* This was the Stumbling-ſtone, at which all Legal Juſticiaries then did, and ſtill do ſtumble, *Rom.* 9. 31, 32, 33. In this Senſe the Apoſtle in his Epiſtles to the *Romans* and *Galatians*, argues againſt the Law, and ſo do I in the Words you cite; but vindicate the Law in the very ſame Sermon you mention, as conſiſtent with, and ſubſervient to Chriſt, in the former Senſe; and there tell you, *The Law ſends us to Chriſt to be juſtified, and Chriſt ſends us back to the Law to be regulated.* The very ſame double Senſe of the Law you will find in this Diſcourſe; and from the miſtaken end and abuſe of the Law, which the Apoſtle ſo vehemently oppoſeth, I here prove againſt you, that the Law in this Senſe cannot conſiſt with, or be added to the Promiſe, and therefore make it my Medium to prove againſt you, That the true Nature and Denomination of the *Sinai* Law, can never be found in this Senſe of it, but it muſt be eſtimated and denominated from the Purpoſe and Intention of God, which I have proved to be Evangelical. Try your Skill to faſten a Contradiction betwixt my Words in that Sermon, and this Diſcourſe. I know you would be glad to find the Shadow of one, to make ſome ſmall Excuſe, or Attonement, for the many Faults, of that Nature, you have here committed.

(3.) *Your Letter alſo informs me, that you hear you are anſwered by one Hand already, and for ought you know, many more may be employed againſt you, and I for one; and ſo we ſhall compaſs you about like Bees.*

Reply. I have only ſeen Mr. *Whiſton*'s little Book againſt your Brother *Grantham*, wherein he hath baffled two of your principal Arguments; but you only come in collaterally there, and muſt not look upon it as a full Anſwer to your Book, but only as a Laſh for your Folly, *en paſſant*. And for our compaſſing you about like Bees, methinks you ſeem to be greatned in your own Fancy, by the ſuppoſition, or expectation, of a multitude of Opponents. You know as well as I, who it is that glories in this Motto, *Unus contra omnes*. Sir, I think your Mind may be much at reſt in that matter. Of all the ſix famous Adverſaries mentioned in your Title Page, there are but two living: And you know, *Mortui non mordent*; and of the remaining two, one of them, *viz.* Mr. *Baxter*, is almoſt in Heaven, living in the daily Views, and chearful Expectations of the *Saints Everlaſting Reſt with GOD*; and is left for a little while among us, as a great Example of the Life of Faith: And it is queſtionable with me, whether ſuch a great and heavenly Soul can find any leiſure or diſpoſition to attend ſuch a weak and trivial Diſcourſe as this.

And as for my ſelf, you need not much fear me; I have not, neither do I intend to vibrate my Sting againſt you, unleſs I find you infecting or diſturbing that Hive to which I belong, and to which I am daily gathering and carrying Honey; and then who but a Drone would not Sting?

(4.) To Conclude, in the Cloſe of your Letter you fall into the former Strain of Love, aſſuring me, *That the ancient Friendſhip of ſo many Years, ſhall ſtill continue on your part.*

Reply. All that I ſhall return to this, is only to relate a ſhort Story out of *Plutarch*, in the Life of *Alexander*; where he tells us, That whilſt he was warring in the *Indies*, one *Taxiles*, an *Indian* King, came with his Company to meet him, and ſaluting *Alexander*, ſaid, *What need you and I to Fight and War one upon another? If thou comeſt not to take away our Water, and the Neceſſaries of Life from us, for which we muſt needs fight: As for other Goods, if I am richer than thee, I am ready to give thee of mine; and if I have leſs, I will not think ſcorn to thank thee for them.* *Alexander*, highly pleaſed with his words, made him this Reply, *Thinkeſt thou, that this Meeting of ours can be without Fighting? No, no; thou haſt won nothing by all thy fair Words; for I will fight and contend with thee in Honeſty and Courteſie, and thou ſhalt not exceed me in Bounty and Liberality.*

I ſay with *Taxiles*, I had never armed againſt you, had you not come to take away our Water, and the Neceſſaries of Life; I mean, the Covenant of God with *Abraham*, which contains the rich Charter of the *Gentile* Believers Children, and make it an aboliſhed *Adam*'s Covenant, and told us, that we muſt come up to the Primitive Purity in theſe things; that is, in renouncing it as a Covenant of Grace, and relinquiſhing Infants Baptiſm, as grounded thereon.

Sir, Were my own Father alive, I muſt and would oppoſe him, ſhould he attempt what here you

you do. Infant-Baptiſm with you, is not; *Singing of Pſalms*, that plain and heavenly Goſpel Ordinance with you, is not; and will you take away our *Benjamin* alſo? What! the Covenant of God, with *Abraham* and his Children in their Generations? *All theſe things are againſt us.* No, Sir, we cannot part with that Covenant, as an aboliſh'd *Adam*'s Covenant; nor will I give it up for all the Friendſhip in the World.

And yet I will ſay with *Alexander*, I will contend with you in Friendſhip and Courteſie, even whilſt I earneſtly contend againſt you for the Truths of GOD, which you have here oppoſed, and I have endeavoured to vindicate.

One Word more before I part with you; I do aſſure you, and the whole World, that in this Controverſy with you, I have not knowingly or adviſedly miſrepreſented your Senſe: If you ſhall ſay I did ſo in my Second Argument, from the Words, p. 179. I aſſure you, both my ſelf, and others, could underſtand you no otherwiſe than I did in the Papers I ſent you; and when you told me, you meant there was no Pardon in either of thoſe Covenants, but that it plainly directed to *Abraham*'s Covenant, you will find I have given you as fair a Choice as you can deſire, either to ſtand to your Words in the firſt Senſe, wherein I underſtood them, (or which will be the ſame to me) to your own Senſe, in which you afterwards explained it to me. And whereas I blame you over and over in my *Epiſtle* and *Concluſion*, for putting the proper Subject of Baptiſm, amongſt the higheſt Things in Religion: Let the Reader view your Concluſion, and ſee whether you do or not. If you ſay, you ſpeak of the Covenant there, as well as of Baptiſm: I allow that you do ſo; yet I hope 'tis equally as bad; nay, in deed and truth, a great Aggravation of your Fault, to make this Article, *viz. God's Covenant with* Abraham, *Gen.* 17. *an aboliſhed* Adam's *Covenant*, one of the higheſt Concernments of a Chriſtan; the Baptiſm *only* of Adult Believers another. My Conſequences from your Words are juſt and regular, how ſtarting ſoever they ſeem to you.

If you think fit to rejoin to this my Anſwer, I deſire you will avoid as much as you can, a tedious Harangue of Words, and ſpeak ſtrictly and regularly to my Arguments, by limiting, diſtinguiſhing, or denying, as a Diſputant ought to do: If ſo, I promiſe you a Reply; but if I find no ſuch thing, it ſhall paſs with me but for waſte Paper; nor will I waſte Time about it. The Lord give us Unity in Things neceſſary, Liberty in Things indifferent, and Charity in all Things.

Sacramental

Sacramental Meditations

Upon divers Select Places of

SCRIPTURE.

WHEREIN

Believers are assisted in preparing their *Hearts*, and exciting their *Affections* and *Graces*, when they draw nigh to GOD in that most Awful and Solemn Ordinance of

The LORD's SUPPER.

TO THE

READER.

Christian Reader,

CHRIST *may be said to be crucified three ways*; *by the* Jews actually, *in the Sacrament* declaratively, *and by Unbelievers at his Table* interpretatively. *Among Sins, Blood-guiltiness is reckon'd one of the most hainous; and of all Blood-guiltiness, to be guilty of the Blood of Christ, is a Sin of the deepest guilt, and will be aveng'd with the most dreadful Punishment,* 1 Cor. 11. 17, 29. *If Vengeance be taken sevenfold on him that slew* Cain, *what Vengeance shall be taken on him that* crucifies afresh the Lord of Glory?

The heaviest Blow of Divine Justice is still ready to avenge the abuse of the best Mercy: What can the Heart of Man conceive more solemn, more sacred, or more deeply affective, than the Representation of the most gracious Love of the Father, *and the most grievous Passion of the* Son? *What Sin can be more provoking to God, than the slight and contempt of those most awful Mysteries? And what Punishment can be more terrible, than for such a wretched Soul to eat and drink Damnation to it self?* Melanchon *records a very dreadful Example of God's righteous Judgment upon a company of prophane Wretches, who in a Tragedy intended to act the Death of Christ upon the Cross. He that acted the Soldier's Part, instead of piercing with his Spear a Bladder full of Blood hid under his Garment, wounded him to death that was upon the Cross, who falling down, kill'd him who (in a disguise) acted the Part of the Woman that stood wailing under the Cross. His Brother who was first slain, slew the Murderer who acted the Soldier's Part, and for slaying him was hang'd by order of Justice. Thus did the Vengeance of God speedily overtake them, and hang'd them up in Chains, for a Warning to all that should ever dare to dally with the great and jealous God.*

These are terrible Strokes, and yet not so terrible as those which are more ordinarily, but less sensibly, inflicted on the inner Man for the abuse of this Ordinance.

To prevent these Judgments, and obtain those Blessings which come through this Ordinance, *great regard must be had to two things, viz.* 1. The Inbeing. 2. The Activity of true Grace.

First, *Examine thy self,* Reader, *whether there be any gracious Principle planted in thy Soul, whereby thou art alive indeed unto God. It was an ancient abuse of the* Sacrament, *(condemn'd and cast out by the* Carthaginian *Council) to give it unto dead Men. Dead Souls can have no Communion with the living God, no more benefit from this Table, than the* Emperor's *Guests had from his Table, where Loaves of Gold were set before them to eat. There is more than a shew of Grace in the Sacrament; it hath not only the Visible Sign, but the Spiritual Grace also, which it represents. See that there be more than a Shew and Visible Sign of Grace also in thy Soul, when thou comest nigh to the Lord in that* Ordinance. *See to the Exercise and Activity, as well as to the Truth and Sincerity of thy Grace.*

Concil. Carthag. Can. 6. *Placuit defunctorum corporibus non detur Eucharistia,* &c.

Even a Believer himself doth not eat and drink worthily, unless the Grace that is in him be excited and exercis'd at this Ordinance.

It is not Faith inhering, but Faith realizing, applying and powerfully working. It is not a disposition to humiliation of the Heart for Sin, but the actual thawing and melting of the Heart for Sin, whilst thou lookest on him whom thou hast pierced, and mournest for him as one that mourneth for his only Son, for his first Born. *Nor is it a disposition or principle of love to Christ that is only requir'd, but the stirring up of that Fire of love, the exciting of it into a vehement flame.*

I know the Excitations and Exercises of Grace are attended with great difficulties. They are not things within our Command, and at our beck. O! *'tis hard, 'tis hard indeed,* Reader, *even after God hath taken the Heart of Stone out of thee, and given thee an Heart of Flesh, to mourn actually for Sin, even when so great an occasion and call is given thee to that work at the Lord's Table; for the same power is requisite to excite the Act that was required to plant the Habit.* Gratia gratiam postulat.

However, the Duty is thine, though the Power be God's; why else are his People blamed, because they stirred not up themselves to take hold of him? Isa. 64. 7.

To assist thee in this work, some Help is offered in the following Meditations: 'tis true, it is not the reading of the best Meditations another can prepare for thee that will alter the temper of thy Heart, except the Spirit of God con-

cur

cur with these Truths, and bless them to thy Soul: But yet these Helps must not be slighted, because they are not self-sufficient. Man lives not by Bread alone; but by every Word that proceedeth out of the Mouth of God: *Yet it were fond Vanity, and Sin, for any Man, upon that ground, to cast away Bread, and expect to live by a Miracle without it. We must lift up our Hearts to God for a Blessing, and then eat. Do the same here: First pray; then read; and the Lord quicken thee by it for Duty.*

There are Two Things, of special Concernment to thee, Reader, *when thou art to address thy self to any Solemn Duty, especially such as this.*

1. Prepare for thy Duty diligently.
2. Rely not upon thy Preparations.

1. *Prepare with all Diligence for thy Duty. Take pains with thy dull Heart; Cleanse thy polluted Heart; Compose thy vain Heart: Remember how Great a Presence thou art approaching. If* Augustus *thus reproved one, that entertain'd him without suitable Preparation, saying,* I did not think we had been so familiar; *Much more may thy* GOD *reprove thee, for thy careless Neglect of due Preparation for him.*

Non putabam me tibi tam familiarem.

2. *But yet take heed, on the other side, that thou rely not upon thy best Preparations. It is an ingenious, and true Note of* Luther, (*speaking to this very Point of Preparation for the* Sacrament) '*Never are Men more unfit, than when they think themselves most fit, and best prepared for their Duty; never more fit, than when most humbled and ashamed, in a Sense of their own Unfitness.*

Tunc pessimè dispositus, quando aptissimè.

That the Blessing of God, and the Breathings of his good Spirit, may accompany these poor Labours to thy Soul, is the Heart's Desire of

Thy Servant in Christ,

JOHN FLAVEL.

The First MEDITATION,

UPON

PSAL. LXXXIX. 7. *God is greatly to be feared in the Assembly of his Saints, and to be had in reverence of all that are about him.*

THERE are special Seasons, wherein the *Saints* approach near unto God in this Life, wherein the Lord comes near unto them.

It pleaseth the Majesty of Heaven, sometimes to admit poor Worms of the Earth to such sensible and sweet Perceptions of himself, as are found above all Expression, and seem to be a transient Glance upon that *Glory*, which *glorified* Eyes more steadily behold above: *Believing, we rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory*; or, *glorified Joy*, as it is, 1 *Pet.* 1. 8. And yet how sweet and excellent soever these Foretasts of Heaven are, Heaven it self will be an unspeakable Surprize to the *Saints*, when they shall come thither.

Inerrabili, & glorificato. *Montanus.*

Now among all those Ordinances, wherein the Blessed God manifests himself to the Children of Men, none are found to set forth more of the Joy of his Presence, than that of the *Lord's-Supper*. At that Blessed Table, are such sensible Embraces betwixt *Christ* and Believers, as do afford Delight and Solace, beyond the Joy of the whole Earth.

And where such special Manifestations of God are; suitable *Dispositions* and *Preparations*, should be found on our Part, to meet the Lord.

And certainly we shall find Reason enough for it, if we will consider the Importance of this Scripture before us: *God is greatly to be feared in the Assembly of his Saints, and to be had in reverence of all that are round about him.* Wherein we have, 1. The Object; 2. The Subject; 3. The Mode of Divine Worship.

First, The Object of Worship, *God: God is to be fear'd.* In all Divine Worship, Men and Angels have to do with God. *All things* (saith the Apostle) *are open and naked to the eyes of him, with whom we have to do*; Heb. 4. 13. With whom we have *Speech*, or *Business*: So it may be sensed. When we *worship*, we *draw nigh to God*; and that about the greatest Concerns, and weightiest Business in the World.

Secondly, The *Subject*, or the Persons that approach unto God in his Worship; *His Saints, and all that are about him.* By *Saints*, many Interpreters do (in this place) understand the *Angels*, call'd *Saints* from the Purity and Holiness of their *Nature*; and so make the next Clause exegetical of this. Those that before were call'd *Saints*, in Respect of their *Nature*, are, in the next Words, said to be such as are round about him; his *Satellites*, Attendants, or those that stand as Servants about him, to do his Pleasure; where they are describ'd by their Office. Both these seem to be grounded upon the precedent Verses: *Who in the Heaven can be compared to the Lord? Who among the Sons of the mighty*, (or of *God*; so the *Angels* are call'd, *Job* 1. 6.) *can be likened to the Lord?* And tho' it be true, that the *Angels* worship, and serve the Lord with the greatest Reverence and Dread; (for these are his *nigh ones*, or such as are round about him;) yet there is no Necessity to limit this Scripture so narrowly, by excluding the People of God on Earth: They also are his *Saints*, and more frequently so stil'd, tho' they be *Saints* of a Lower Class and Order. And they also are round about him, as well as the *Angels*; and when they worship him, he is in the Midst of them. St. *Matth.* 18. 20. And the Place where they assemble to *worship*, is call'd the Place of his Feet; *Isa.* 60. 13.

But if we find not the Saints on Earth in the direct and immediate Senſe of this Text, yet we muſt needs meet them in the Rebound and Conſequence. For if Creatures ſo much above us as the Angels, do perform their Service, and pay their Homage to the Higheſt Majeſty with ſo much Fear and Reverence; ſhall not inferior Creatures, the poor Worms of the Earth, tremble at his Preſence? And this brings us to the Third Thing; namely,

Thirdly, The Mode, or Manner, in which the Worſhip of God is to be perform'd; *viz.* with great Fear and Reverence: *God is greatly to be feared.* *Piſcator* tranſlates it, *Vehementer formidandus*, to be *vehemently* fear'd; and oppoſes it to that formal, careleſs, trifling, vain Spirit, which too often is found in thoſe that approach the Lord in the Duties of his Worſhip. The Obſervation hence will be this:

Obſ. *That the greateſt Compoſedneſs and Seriouſneſs of Spirit is due to God, from all thoſe that draw nigh unto him in his Worſhip.*

And this is no more than what the Lord expreſly requires at our Hands, Lev. 10. 3. *I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh unto me.* So Heb. 12. 28. *Let us have grace, whereby we may ſerve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear: For our God is a conſuming Fire.*

And as this Diſpoſition and Temper of *Spirit* is due to every Act and Part of God's Worſhip; ſo (to accommodate this general to our particular Occaſion) it is eſpecially due to this great and ſolemn Ordinance of the *Lord's-Supper.*

It is the Obſervation of the *Caſuiſts*, that *Sacramentum & mortis articulus aquiparantur*; The *Sacrament* of the *Lord's-Supper*, and the very Point of *Death*, require equal Seriouſneſs. A Man's *Spirit* ſhould be as deeply ſolemn and compos'd at the Lord's Table, as upon a Death-bed. We ſhould go to that Ordinance, as if we were then going into another World.

The Primitive Chriſtians us'd to ſit up whole Nights in Meditation and Prayer, before their Participation of the *Lord's-Supper*; and theſe Nights were called *Vigiliæ*, their *Watches.* Such was the Reverence the *Saints* had for this Ordinance, (which they uſually called *Myſterium tremendum*, a tremendous Myſtery,) that they would not give *Sleep to their Eyes, or Slumber to their Eye-lids*, when ſo *Great* and *Solemn* a *Day* drew near. *Chryſoſt. lib. 3. de Sacerdot.*

And that all this Solemn Preparation is no more than needs, will convincingly appear to us, upon the following Grounds and Reaſons.

Reaſon 1. From the Solemn Nature and Ends of this Ordinance? For what is the expreſs *Deſign* and Uſe of it, but a lively Repreſentation of the Lord's *Death*? 1 Cor. 11. 26. *As often as ye eat this Bread, and drink this Cup, ye do ſhew the Lord's death, till he come.* Jeſus Chriſt is therein ſet forth crucified before us; and not to make a bare Repreſentation of it to us, as a Thing wherein we have no perſonal Intereſt or Concernment, but to repreſent his *Death lively*, and ſeal our Title to it *firmly*: *This is my body, which is broken for you.* Ver. 24.

Now, which of theſe is to be attended with a dead, careleſs, and ſlight Spirit? Is't the Repreſentation of *Chriſt*'s *Death*? God forbid. O! if there be any Subject of Meditation in the World, able to drink up the very *Spirit* of a Man, this is it.

The Sun fainted, the Heavens mourn'd in black, the very Rocks rent in pieces, when this Tragedy was acted; and ſhall our Hearts be more ſenſeleſs and obdurate than they, at the Repreſentation of it? But lo! here is more than a Repreſentation: *Chriſt* is ſet forth in this Ordinance, as crucified for you; as ſuffering, and enduring all this, in your room and ſtead. Now

Suppoſe, *Reader*, thy ſelf to be juſtly condemn'd to the Torture of the *Rack*, or *Strappado*; and that thy Father, Brother, or deareſt Friend, preferring thy Life to his own, would become *Ranſomer*, by undergoing the Torment for thee; and all that is left for thee to ſuffer, were only by way of Sympathy with him. Suppoſe now thy ſelf ſtanding by that Engine of Torture, and beholding the Members of thy dear Friend diſtorted, and all out of joint; hearing his doleful Groans, extorted by the Extremity of Anguiſh; and under all theſe Torments, ſtill maintaining a conſtant Love to thee: Could'ſt thou ſtand there with dry Eyes? Could thy Heart be unaffected and ſtupid at ſuch a Sight? Write him rather a Beaſt, a Stone, than a Man, that could do ſo.

But this is not all: The Believer's Intereſt in *Chriſt* is ſeal'd, as well as the Sufferings of *Chriſt* repreſented, in this Ordinance.

And is a ſeal'd Intereſt in *Chriſt* ſo cheap or common a Thing, as that it ſhould not engage, yea, ſwallow up all the Powers of thy *Soul*? O, what is this! what is this!

The *Seal* of God, ſet to the *Soul* of a poor *Sinner*, to confirm and ratify its Title to the Perſon of *Chriſt*, and the ineſtimable Treaſures of his Blood! Surely, as the *Sealing up* of a Man to *Damnation*, is the Sum of all *Miſery*; and that poor Creature that is ſo *ſeal'd*, hath Cauſe enough to mourn and wail to Eternity; ſo the *Sealing up* of a *Soul* to *Salvation*, is the Sum of all Mercy and Happineſs; and the *Soul* that is ſo *ſeal'd*, hath Cauſe enough to lie at the Feet of God, overwhelm'd with the Senſe of ſo invaluable a *Mercy.*

Reaſon 2. As the Nature and Ends of this Ordinance call for the greateſt Compoſedneſs of *Spirit*; ſo the *Danger* of *Unworthy Receiving*, ſhould work our *Hearts* to the moſt ſerious Frame: For if a Man be here without his *Wedding-Garment*, if he eat and drink *unworthily*, it is at the greateſt Peril of his *Soul* that he doth ſo; 1 Cor. 11. 27. *Whereſoever whoſoever ſhall eat this Bread, and drink this Cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord.*

To prophane and undervalue that Body and Blood of the Lord, is a *Sin* above meaſure ſinful; and the Puniſhments of ſuch *Sins*, will be moſt dreadful: For ſtill the more excellent the Bleſſings are, that come by any *Ordinance*, the more dreadful the Curſes are, that avenge the Abuſe of ſuch Mercies. How ſoon may a Man draw fearful Guilt upon his *Body*, by an heedleſs Management of ſuch Sacred Myſteries! *For this cauſe many are weak and ſickly among you, and many ſleep*; ver. 30.

It is a moſt weighty *Note*, that a worthy Pen ſets upon this *Scripture*: 'They diſcern'd 'not the Body of his Son *Jeſus Chriſt*, 'in his Ordinances; but inſtead of 'that holy, reverend, and deep-dy'd 'Behaviour, which was due to it, both from their 'inner and outward Man, as being a Creature of the 'higheſt and deepeſt Sanctification, that ever God 'ſanctified; ſanctified not only to a more excellent 'and glorious Condition, but alſo to many Ends 'and Purpoſes, of far higher and dearer Concern-'ment, both for the Glory of God, and Benefit of 'Men themſelves, than all other Creatures what-'ſoever, (Mr. *Tho. Goodwin*'s Epiſtle to Mr. *Fenner*'s Sermons.)

'ſoever, whether in Heaven or Earth. They han-
'dl'd, and dealt by it in both Kinds, as if it had
'been a common unſanctified Thing: Thus they
'diſcern'd not the Lord's Body.

And as they diſcern'd not his Body, ſo neither did God (in ſome ſenſe) diſcern theirs; but in thoſe ſore Strokes and heavy Judgments which he inflicted on them, had no other Regard or Conſideration, than as if they had been the Bodies of his Enemies, the Bodies of wicked and ſinful Men; thus drawing the Model and Platform of their *Puniſhment* (as uſually he doth) from the Structure and Proportion of their *Sin*.

Thus the Juſt and Righteous God builds up the Breaches that we make upon the Honour belonging to the Body of his Son, with the Ruins of that Honour which he had given unto ours, in Health, Strength, Life, and many other outward Comforts and Supports.

O then what need is there of a moſt awful and compos'd Spirit, when we approach the Lord in this Ordinance?

Reaſon 3. As the Danger of unworthy Receiving ſhould compoſe us to the greateſt Seriouſneſs, ſo the Remembrance of that Frame and Temper *Chriſt*'s *Spirit* was in when he actually ſuffer'd thoſe Things for us, ſhould compoſe our *Spirits* into a Frame more ſuitable and agreeable to his. When we ſee his Death, as it were, acted over again before our Eyes; was his Heart roving and wandering in that Day? Did he not, with Senſe and Mind, the Work he was going about? Was his Heart, like thine, ſtupid, and unaffected with theſe Things? Look but upon that Text, *Luke* 22. 44. and you ſhall ſee whether it were ſo, or no. It's ſaid, (when this Tragedy drew nigh, and his Enemies were ready to ſeize him in the Garden,) That being *in an Agony, he prayed more earneſtly; and his ſweat was, as it were, great drops of blood falling to the ground.* And *Mat.* 26. 38. he ſaith, *My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowful, even unto death.* His *Soul* was full of *Sorrow*; and is thine full of *Stupidity*? God forbid.

If thy Heart be cold, *Chriſt*'s was hot: If thou can'ſt not ſhed a Tear, *He* poured out Clods of Blood from every Part. Oh, how unſuitable is a dry Eye, and hard Heart, to ſuch an Ordinance as this!

Reaſon 4. As the Frame *Chriſt*'s *Spirit* was in at his Death, ſhould command the moſt ſolemn Frame upon our *Spirits*, at the Recognizing of it; ſo the Things here repreſented, require, and call for the highеſt Exerciſe of every *Grace* of the Spirit in our Souls: For we come not thither as idle *Spectators*, but as *active Inſtruments*; to glorify God, by Exerciſing every Grace upon *Chriſt*, as crucified for us. Behold here are, among the reſt,

1. The proper Object of Faith.
2. The flowing Spring of Repentance.
3. The powerful Attractive of Love.

Firſt, The *Proper Object of Faith* is here. This Ordinance, as a Glaſs, repreſents to thine Eye that Glorious Perſon, of whom the Father ſaid, *This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed*, Mat. 3. 5. Of whom he ſaid, *I have laid help upon one that is mighty.* This was he that *was made ſin for us, who knew no ſin, that we might be made the righteouſneſs of God in him*; 2 Cor. 5. 21. Who trod the *Winepreſs* alone, and is here to be ſeen in his *Red Garments*. Every Drop of his precious Blood hath a Tongue, crying for *Faith* to behold it, pour'd forth as a Sacrifice to God for *Sin*. *This*, ſaith he, *is the Cup of the New Teſtament in my blood, which was ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſins.*

And what Footing could thy Faith find for Pardon and Salvation any where elſe? 'Tis *Chriſt* crucified that *Faith* claſps, as the laſt and only Hope and Refuge of a poor *Sinner*: Here all Believers drop Anchor. This is that Bleſſed Object, on whom they take the dead Gripe, or laſt Graſp, when their Eye-ſtrings and Heart-ſtrings are breaking. When you ſee the Blood of *Chriſt* flowing forth, how can *Faith* be ſilent in thy *Soul*? When he bids thee, as it were, to put thy Finger into his Side, ſhews thee his Hands and his Feet there; it will cry out in thy *Soul*, *My Lord! and my God!*

Secondly, The *flowing Spring of Repentance* is here. If there be any Fire that can melt, or Hammer that can break a hard Heart, here it is; *Zech.* 12. 10. *They ſhall look upon me, whom they have pierced, and mourn.* Nothing lays a *Gracious Soul* lower in it ſelf, than to ſee how low *Chriſt* was laid in his Humiliation for it.

Here the Evil of *Sin* is alſo repreſented in the cleareſt Glaſs, that ever the Eye of Man ſaw it in. The *Sufferings* of the Son of God, diſcover the Evil of *Sin*, more than the Everlaſting Torments of the *Damned* can do. So that if there be but one Drop of *Spiritual Sorrow* in the Heart of a *Chriſtian*, here, methinks, it ſhould be ſeen dropping from the Eye of *Faith*.

Thirdly, The moſt attractive Object of Love is here. Put all created Beauties, Excellencies, and Perfections together; and what are they but Blackneſs and Deformity, compared with the Lovely Jeſus? *My beloved* (ſaith the enamour'd Spouſe) *is white and ruddy*; Cant. 5. 10. Behold him at the Table, in his perfect Innocency, and unparallel'd Sufferings! This is He *who was rich, but for our ſakes became poor; that we, thro' his poverty, might be rich*; 2 Cor. 8. 9. This is he that parted with his Honour in his Inclinations, that he might be capable to part with his Life for our Redemption.

Behold here the Degrees of his Sufferings, and by them meaſure the Degrees of his Love. Behold in his Death, as in the Deluge, all the Fountains beneath, and the Windows of Heaven above, opened; the Wrath of God, the Cruelty of Men, the Fury of Hell, breaking in together upon him: And how can this be repreſented, and thy Soul not aſtoniſhed at this amazing, matchleſs Love of *Chriſt*? Surely one Flame doth not more naturally produce another, than the Love of *Chriſt* thus repreſented to a gracious *Soul*, doth produce Love to *Chriſt*, and that in the moſt intenſe degree.

Uſe 1. How naturally doth this Doctrine ſhame, and humble the beſt Hearts, for their ſinful Diſcompoſures, Vanity, and Deadneſs; for the Rovings and Wanderings of their Hearts, even when they come near the Lord in ſuch a ſolemn Ordinance as this is?

The Holieſt Man upon Earth, may lay his Hand upon his Breaſt, and ſay, 'Lord, How unſui-
'table is this Heart of mine, to ſuch an Object of
'Faith, as is here preſented to me? Doth ſuch a
'Temper of Spirit ſuit thine Awful Preſence?
'Should the repreſented Agonies and Sufferings of
'*Chriſt* for me, be beheld with a *Spirit* no more
'concerned, pierced, and wounded for *Sin*? O
'how can I look upon him whom I have pierced,
'and not mourn, and be in Bitterneſs for him, as
'for an only Son, a Firſt-born! O the ſtupifying
'and benumbing Power of *Sin*! O the Efficacy of
'Unbelief!

It was charged upon the *Iſraelites*, as the great Aggravation of their Sin, that they *provoked God*

at the ſea, even at the red ſea; Pſal. 106. 7. the Place where their miraculous Salvation was wrought. But, Lord Jeſus, my hard Heart provokes thee in an higher Degree; even at the *Red Sea* of thy precious invaluable Blood, by which my Eternal Salvation was wrought. O my God, what a Heart have I! Did the Blood of *Chriſt* run out ſo freely and abundantly for me; and cannot I ſhed one Tear for my Sins, that pierced him? O let me never be Friends with my own Heart, till it love *Chriſt* better, and hate Sin more.

Uſe 2. This Scripture hath alſo an awakening Voice, to all that come nigh to God in any of his Ordinances, eſpecially in this Ordinance. O *Chriſtians!* bethink your ſelves where you are, and what you are doing: Know you not, that the *King* comes in to ſee the Gueſts? Yea, you do know, that God is in this Place; an Awful Majeſty beholds you! *All the Churches ſhall know, that I am he that ſearcheth the Heart and the Reins, and will give to every one as his work ſhall be*; Rev. 2. 23.

Thy Buſineſs, *Chriſtian*, is not with Men, but with God; and the ſolemneſt Buſineſs that ever thy Thoughts were converſant about. Thou art here to recognize the Sufferings of thy Redeemer; to take the Seals and Pledges of thy Salvation from the Hand of his Spirit: Imagine the ſame Thing, which is now to be done ſpiritually, and by the Miniſtry of Faith, were but to be performed viſibly and audibly, by the Miniſtry of thy Senſes.

Suppoſe *Jeſus Chriſt* did perſonally ſhew himſelf at this Table, and were pleas'd to make himſelf known in Breaking of Bread, as once he did to the Diſciples. Suppoſe thou ſaweſt him appear in Heaven, *as a Lamb that had been ſlain*: Imagine thou heardeſt him ſay, 'Believer; This precious 'Blood of mine was ſhed for thee: There be Mil- 'lions of Men and Women in the World, natu- 'rally as good as thee, that ſhall have no Intereſt 'in it, or Benefit by it: But for thee it was ſhed, 'for the Remiſſion of thy Sins; and it hath made 'full Satisfaction to God for them all: Thy Sins, 'which are many, are therefore forgiven thee: 'My Blood hath purchaſed the Eternal Inheritance 'of Glory for thee; and this Day I am come to de- 'liver the Seals and Pledges thereof into thine 'Hand. Take then the Seals of Eternal Salvation 'this Day: Take then thine own *Chriſt*, with all 'that he is, and hath, in thine Arms. Whatever 'I have ſuffered, done, or procured for any of my 'Saints; I have ſuffered, done, and procured the 'ſame for thee.

Why, all this is here to be done as really and truly, tho' in a more ſpiritual way, at this Table. And ſhall not ſuch Buſineſs as this is, fully fix and engage thy Heart? What then ſhall do it?

Awake, Faith; awake, Repentance; awake, Love: Yea, let all the Powers of my Soul be throughly awakened, this Day to attend the Lord.

The Second MEDITATION,

UPON

JER. XII. 2. *Thou art near in their Mouth, and far from their Reins.*

THIS *Scripture* gives us the Character and Deſcription of an *Hypocrite*: And he is here deſcribed Two ways; *viz.*

1. By what he hath.
2. By what he hath not.

Firſt, The *Hypocrite* is deſcrib'd by what he hath: He hath God in his Mouth; *Thou art near in their Mouth*: *i. e.* They profeſs with a full Mouth, that they are thy People, ſaith *Piſcat.*: or, They ſpeak much about the Law, (as another ſenſes it); God, and his Temple, Religion, with its Rites, are much talk'd of among them; They have him in their Prayers and Duties: And this is all that the *Hypocrite* hath of God. *Religion* only ſanctifies his Tongue; that ſeems to be dedicated to God; but it penetrates no farther. And therefore,

Secondly, He is deſcribed by that he hath not, or by what he wants: *And* (or, *but*) *thou art far from their Reins*: *i. e.* They feel not the Power and Influences of that *Name*, which they ſo often invocate and talk of, going down to their very Reins, and affecting their very Hearts. So we muſt underſtand this *Metaphorical* Expreſſion here, as the Oppoſition directs: For the Reins, having ſo great and ſenſible a Sympathy with the Heart, (which is the Seat of the Affections and Paſſions,) upon that account, it is uſual in Scripture, to put the *Reins* for thoſe intimate and ſecret Affections, Thoughts, and Paſſions of the Heart, with which they have ſo near Cognation, and ſo ſenſible a Sympathy. When the Heart is under great Conſternation, the Loins or Reins are ſeiz'd alſo. As *Dan.* 5. 6. Then the *King's Countenance was changed, and his Thoughts troubled him, and the Joints of his Loins were looſed.* On the contrary, when the Heart is fill'd with Delight and Gladneſs, the Reins are ſaid to rejoice: Prov. 23. 16. *Yea, my Reins ſhall rejoice, when thy Lips ſpeak right things*: Totus lætitiâ diffiliam; *I ſhall even leap for Joy.* So then, when the *Prophet* ſaith, God is *far from the Reins of the Hypocrite*; the Meaning is, He feels not the Heart-affecting Influence and Power of Religion, upon his Heart and Affections, as God's People do. And hence the Note will be;

Doct. *That God comes nearer to the Hearts and Reins of his People in their Duties, than he doth to any Hypocritical, or Formal Profeſſor.*

By God's Nearneſs, we underſtand not his Omnipreſence, (that neither comes nor goes) nor his *Love to his People*, (that abides;) but the ſenſible, ſweet Manifeſtations, and Outlets of it to their Souls. So in *Pſal.* 145. 18. *The Lord is nigh unto all that call upon him, and unto all that call upon him in truth.*

Note the Reſtriction and Limitation of this Glorious Privilege; 'Tis the peculiar Enjoyment of ſincere and upright-hearted Worſhippers. Others may have Communion with Duties, but not with God in them.

But that God comes nigh, very nigh, to upright Hearts in their Duties, is a Truth as ſenſibly manifeſt to Spiritual Perſons, as that they are nigh the Fire, when they feel the comfortable heat of it refreſhing them in a cold Seaſon, when they are almoſt ſtarved and benumbed with Cold. Three things make this evident.

Firſt, Sincere Souls are ſenſible of God's Acceſſes to them in their Duties, they feel his Approaches to their Spirits, *Lam.* 3. 57. *Thou dreweſt near in the day that I called upon thee; thou ſaidſt, Fear not.* And what a Surprize was that to the Church? *Cant.* 2. 8. *It is the Voice of my Beloved, behold he cometh*, &c. Certainly there is a felt Preſence of God, which no Words can make another to underſtand; they feel that Fountain flowing abundantly into the dry Pits, the Heart fills apace, the empty Thoughts ſwell with a fulneſs of Spiritual Things which ſtrive for vent.

Secondly, They are ſenſible of God's Receſſes, and Withdrawments from their Spirits, they feel how the Ebb follows the Flood, and how the Waters abate. So you find it in *Cant.* 5. 6. *I opened to my Beloved, but my Beloved had withdrawn himſelf, and was gone, my Soul failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not find him; I called, but he gave me no Anſwer.* The *Hebrew* is very pathetical; *He was gone, he was gone.* A ſad change of the Frame of her Heart quickly followed.

Thirdly, The Lord's nearneſs to the Hearts and Reins of his People in their Duties, is evident to them from the Effects that it leaves upon their Spirits. For look, as it is with the Earth and Plants, with reſpect to the approach or remove of the Sun in the *Spring* and *Autumn*: So it is here, as Chriſt ſpeaks, *Luke* 21. 29. *When ye ſee the Fig-tree, and all the Trees ſhoot forth, we know that Summer is nigh at hand.* An approaching Sun renews the Face of the Earth, and makes Nature ſmile. The Trees bud and bloſſom, the Fiſhes riſe, the Birds Sing; it's a kind of Reſurrection to Nature from the Dead. So is it when the Lord comes near the Hearts and Reins of Men in Duty: For then they find that,

Dr. Preſton *when dying ſaid, I ſhall change my Place, not my Company.*

Firſt, a real Taſte of the Joy of the Lord is here given to Men, the Fulneſs whereof is in Heaven; hence call'd, 2 *Cor.* 1. 22. *The Earneſt of his Spirit.* And 1 *Pet.* 1. 8. *Glorified Joy*; or a ſhort Salvation. O! what is this! What is this! Certainly it is ſomething that hath no Affinity with Fleſh, or groſs Corporeal Pleaſures; but is of another Nature, ſomething which tranſcends all that ever was felt or taſted in this World, ſince we were firſt converſant among ſenſible Objects.

Secondly, A mighty Strength and Power coming into their Souls, and actuating all its Faculties and Graces. When God comes near, new Powers enter the Soul; the feeble is as *David*, Pſal. 138. 3. *In the day that I cried, thou anſweredſt me, and ſtrengthendſt me with ſtrength in my Soul.* Cant. 1. 12. *Whilſt the King ſitteth at his Table, my Spikenard*, &c. Hope was low, and Faith was weak, little Strength in my Grace, except Deſires; but when the Lord comes, Strength comes with him. Then as it is, *Neh.* 8. 10. *The joy of the Lord is your ſtrength.* O the vigorous Sallies of the Heart to God! Pſal. 63. 8. *In the ſtrength of Love*, Cant. 8. 6. Duties are other manner of things than they were wont to be. *Did not our Hearts burn within us*, Luke 24. 32.

Thirdly, A remarkable Transformation and Change of Spirit follows it.

Theſe things are found to be marvellouſly aſſimilating. The ſights of God, the felt Preſence of God, is as Fire, which quickly aſſimilates what is put into it to its own likeneſs. So 2 *Cor.* 3. 18. They are ſaid to be *changed from Glory to Glory*. It always leaves the Mind more refined and abſtracted from groſs material things, and changed into the ſame Image. They have a Similitude of God upon them, who have God near unto their Hearts and Reins.

Fourthly, A vigorous working of the Heart Heaven-ward; a mounting of the Soul upwards. Now the Soul ſhews that it hath not forgot its way home again. It is with ſuch a Soul as ſenſibly embraces Chriſt in the Arms of Faith, as it was with *Simeon*, when he took him Bodily into his Arms. *Now* (ſaith he) *let thy Servant depart in peace, for mine Eyes have ſeen thy Salvation.* O! it would have the Wings of a Dove, to fly away from this polluted World, this unquiet World, and be at reſt.

1. Infer. *Then certainly there is an Heaven, and a State of Glory for the Saints.* Heaven is no Dream or Viſion. It is ſenſibly taſted and felt by Thouſands of Witneſſes in this World; they are ſure it is no miſtake. God is with them of a Truth, in the way of their Duties. They do not only read of a glorified Eye, but they have ſomething of it, or like it in this World. *The pure in heart do here ſee God*, Mat. 5. 8. The Saints have not only a Witneſs without them in the Word, that there is a State of Glory prepared for Believers, but they have a Witneſs in themſelves. Theſe are not the Teſtimonies of craz'd Brains, but of the wiſeſt and moſt ſerious of Men; not conjecturally delivered, but upon taſte, feeling, and trial. O bleſſed be God for ſuch ſenſible Confirmations, ſuch ſweet Prælibations.

2. *Infer.* But, O, what is Heaven! And what that State of Glory reſerved for the Saints! Doth a Glimpſe of God's Preſence in a Duty, go down to the Heart and Reins? O how unutterable then muſt that be which is ſeen and felt above, where God comes as near to Men as can be? *Rev.* 22. 3, 4. *The Throne of God and the Lamb ſhall be in it, and his Servants ſhall ſerve him; and they ſhall ſee his Face.* And 1 *Theſ.* 4. 17. *And ſo ſhall we be ever with the Lord.* O, what is that! *Ever with the Lord?* Chriſtians, what you feel and taſte here by Faith, is part of Heaven's Glory; but yet Heaven will be an unſpeakable Surprizal to you, when you come thither for all that: *It doth not yet appear what we ſhall be*, 1 John 3. 1, 2.

3. *Infer.* See hence the neceſſity of caſting theſe very Bodies into a new Mold by their Reſurrection from the Dead, according to that, 1 *Cor.* 15. 41. *It is ſown in weakneſs, but raiſed in power.* How elſe could it be a Co-partner with the Soul in the ineffable Joys of that Preſence above?

Certainly, my Friends, that which is to be a Veſſel to contain ſuch ſtrong Liquor as this, had need be ſtrongly hooped, leſt it flies to pieces, as old Bottles do when fill'd with new Wine. The State of this Mortality cannot bear the fulneſs of that Joy. Hold, Lord, ſtay thy Hand, (ſaid a choice Chriſtian once), thy Creature is but a Clay-Veſſel, and can hold no more. If a tranſient Glimpſe of God here, be felt in the very Reins, if it ſo work upon the very Body by Sympathy with the Soul, O what vigorous Spiritual Bodies, doth the State of Glory require! And ſuch they ſhall be, *Phil.* 3. 21. *Like unto Chriſt's glorious Body.*

4. *Infer.* Is God ſo near to his People above all others in the World? How good is it to be near them

them that are ſo near to God? O, it would do a Man's Heart good to be near that Perſon who hath lately had God near to his Soul. Well might *David* ſay, *Pſal.* 16. 3. *All my delight is in the excellent of the Earth.* And again, *Pſalm* 119. 63. *I am a Companion of all ſuch as fear thee.* O, this is the Glory of that Society; not the Communication of their Gifts, but the ſavour of God on their Spirits. If any thing be alluring in this World, this is, 1 *John* 1. 3. *That ye may have fellowſhip with us, and truly our fellowſhip is with the Father, and with his Son Chriſt Jeſus.* It's ſaid, *Zech.* 8. 23. of the *Jews*, the time ſhall come, when there ſhall be ſuch a Preſence of God among that People, that *ten Men out of all Languages ſhall take hold of the Skirts of him that is a Jew; ſaying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.*

Chriſtians, if there were more of God upon you, and in you, others would not be tempted to leave your Society, and fall in with the Men of the World; they would ſay, we will go with you, for God is with you.

5. *Infer.* If God be ſo near to the Heart and Reins of his People in their Duties, O, how aſſiduous ſhould they be in their Duties? *It's good for me to draw nigh to God*, Pſalm 73. 28. Good indeed; the World cannot reward the expence of time at this rate, with all its Glory, *James* 4. 8. *Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: Thou meeteſt him that rejoiceth and worketh righteouſneſs; thoſe that remember thee in thy ways*, Iſai. 64. 5.

Obj. It would be an Encouragement indeed, if I might thus meet God in the way of Duty, but that's but ſeldom I can ſo meet God there, in ſenſible powerful Outlets of his Grace and Love. I am moſt dead and cold there. I feel not Communion with God, going down to my Heart and Reins.

Sol. Firſt, you draw nigh to God; but is it in Truth, or in meer Formality? God is only nigh to ſuch as call in truth upon him, *Pſalm.* 145. 18.

Secondly, If your Hearts be ſincere, yet are they not ſluggiſh? Do you ſtir up your ſelves to take hold of God? Many there be that do not, *Iſa.* 64. 7. and *Cant.* 5. 3, 5.

Thirdly, Have you not grieved the Spirit of God, and cauſed him to withdraw from you. O remember what Pride and Vanity hath been in you after former Manifeſtations, *Eph.* 4. 33.

Fourthly, Nevertheleſs wait for God in his ways; his coming upon our Souls is oftentimes, yea moſtly, a ſurprizal to us; *Cant.* 6. 12. *Or ever I was aware, my Soul made me as the Chariots of Aminidab.*

6. *Infer.* What ſteddy Chriſtians ſhould all real Chriſtians be? For lo, what a Seal and Witneſs hath Religion in the Breaſt of every ſincere Profeſſor of it? True Chriſtians do not only hear by Report, or learn by Books the Reality of it, but feel by Experience, and have a ſenſible proof of it in their very Hearts and Reins, their Reins inſtruct them as it is, *Pſal.* 16. 7. They learn by ſpiritual ſenſe and feeling, than which nothing can give greater Confirmation in the ways of God.

There are two ſorts of Knowledge among Men, one Traditional, the other Experimental: This laſt, the Apoſtle calls a *knowing in our ſelves*, Heb. 10. 34. and oppoſes it to that Traditional Knowledge which may be ſaid to be without our ſelves, becauſe borrowed from other Men.

Now this Experience we have of the Power of Religion in our Souls, is that only which fixes a Man's Spirit in the ways of Godlineſs. It made the *Hebrews* take joyfully the ſpoiling of their Goods; no Arguments or Temptations can wreſt Truth out of the Hand of Experience, *Non eſt diſputandum de guſta.* For want of this, many Profeſſors turn aſide from Truth in the hour of Trial. O Brethren, labour to feel the Influences of Religion upon your very Hearts and Reins; this will ſettle you better than all Arguments in the World can do: By this the Ways of God are more endeared to Men, than by any other way in the World. When your Hearts have once felt it, you will never forſake it.

The Third MEDITATION,

UPON

Rom. 7. 28. *I find then a Law, that when I would do good, evil is preſent with me.*

THis Chapter is the very Anatomy of a Chriſtian's Heart, and gives an Account of the moſt ſecret Frames, and inward Workings of it, both as to Graces and Corruptions; and this Verſe is a Compendium of both; for the Words are a mournful Complaint, uttered with a deep ſenſe of an inward preſſure, by reaſon of Sin; wherein we are to conſider Three Things:

1. The Perſon complaining.
2. The Matter of Complaint.
3. The Diſcovery of that Matter.

Firſt, The Perſon complaining: I find: I *Paul*, tho' I come not behind the chiefeſt of all the Apoſtles, tho' I have been wrapt into the Third Heaven, and heard things unutterable; yet I for all that, find in me a Law. Never was any meer Man more deeply ſanctified; never was any lived at an higher rate of Communion with God; never any did Chriſt more Service in this World; and yet he found a Law of Sin in himſelf.

Secondly, The Matter of the Complaint, which conſiſts in a double Evil he groaned under, *viz.* 1. The preſence of Sin at all times. 2. The Operation of Sin, eſpecially at ſome times.

Firſt, The preſence of Sin at all times: *Evil* (ſaith he) *is preſent with me*, it follows me as my Shadow doth. By Evil we muſt underſtand no other Evil but Sin, the Evil of Evils; which in reſpect of Power and Efficacy, he alſo calls a Law, becauſe as Laws by reaſon of their annexed Rewards and Puniſhments, have a mighty Power and Efficacy upon the Minds of Men; ſo Sin, in-dwelling Sin, that Root of all our Trouble and Sorrow, hath a mighty Efficacy upon us.

And this is the mournful Matter of his Complaint: 'Tis not for outward Afflictions, tho' he had many; nor for what he ſuffered from the Hands of Men, tho' he ſuffered many grievous things; but 'tis Sin dwelling and working in him, that ſwallows up all other Troubles, as Rivers are loſt in

in the Sea; this Evil was always with him, the constant Residence of Sin was his Heart and Nature.

Secondly, And what further adds to his Burden, as it dwelt in him at all times, so it exerted its Efficacy more especially at some times, and those the special Times, and principal Seasons in his whole Life: When I would do good (saith he) any spiritual good, and among the rest, when I address my self to any spiritual Duty, or heavenly Employment; when I design to draw near to God, and promise my self Comfort and Redress, in Communion with him, then is Evil present. O, if I were but rid of it in those Hours, what a Mercy should I esteem it, tho' I were troubled with it at other times! Could I but enjoy my Freedom from it in the Seasons of Duty, and Times of Communion with God, what a Comfort would that be? But then is the special Season of its Operation. Never is Sin more active and busy, than at such a time; and this, O, this is my Misery and Burden.

Cum ad optima quæque contendo, experior aliam legem, tunc maxime insurgit & præcipitur lex carnis. Tolletus.

Thirdly, The next thing to be heeded here, is the discovery of this Evil to him, over which he so mourns and laments. *I find then a Law*, saith he, I find it *(i. e.)* by inward Sense, Feeling, and sad Experience. He knew there was such a thing as Original Sin in the Natures of Men, when he was an Unregenerated *Pharisee*; but tho' he had then the notion of it, he had not the sense and feeling of it as now he had; he now feels what before he traditionally understood and talk'd of. *I find a Law*, q. d. what or how others find, I know not: Some may boast of their *Gifts*, and some may talk more than becomes them of their *Graces*; they may find *Excellencies* in themselves, and admire themselves too much for them; but for my part, *I find a Law, that when I would do good, evil is present.* I am sure I find a bad Heart in the best season, a proud, dead, wandring, hard Heart. I find it wofully out of order, God knows, and this is my Misery. Hence note,

Doct. *That the best Christians do sensibly feel, and sadly bewail the workings of their Corruptions, and that in the very Seasons and Opportunities of their Communion with God.*

Bring thy Thoughts, Reader, close to this Point, nd sadly ponder these three things in it:.

First, In what special acts *Christians* use to feel ie working of their Corruption in the season of eir Communion.

Secondly, Why is it that Corruption stirs and troues them more at such a time than at others.

Thirdly, Upon what account this is so great a rden to every gracious Heart.

First, As to the first of these, namely, the special tings of Corruption in the seasons of Communi-, they are such as have a natural aptitude and sign to destroy all Communion betwixt God and e Soul, *Gal.* 5. 17. *The flesh lusteth against the spi-*

It's contrary to the Spirit, and by reason of it contrariety, a poor Christian cannot do the ngs that he would.

How many times have some *Christians* lamented s upon their *Knees*, with bleeding *Heart* and weep- *Eyes*? Lord, I came hither to enjoy thee, I 'd for some Light, Strength, and Refreshment his Duty. I promis'd my self a good hour, my art began to warm and melt in Duty, I was nigh the expectation and desire of my Soul; but the unbelief, deadness, and vanity of my Heart hath separated betwixt me and my God, and withheld good things from me.

Three things are requisite to Communion with God in Duties:

First, Composedness of Thoughts.

Secondly, Activity of Faith.

Thirdly, Excitation of Affections. And all these are sensibly obstructed by innate Corruption; for by in-dwelling Sin,

First, The order of the Soul is disturb'd by sending forth multitudes of vain and impertinent Thoughts, to infest and distract the Soul in its approaches to God: The sense of this Evil, gave occasion to that Prayer, *Psal.* 86. 11. *Unite my heart to fear thy name.* How much have we to do with our own Hearts upon this account every day? Abundance of Rules are given to cure this Evil, but the Corruption of the Heart makes them all necessary.

Secondly, The activity of Faith is clogg'd by natural Unbelief: O, what Difficulties is every Work of Faith carried through! *Lord, I believe, help thou my unbelief*, Mark 9. 24. It cramps the hand of Faith in every part of its work; the Soul sensibly feels it self bound and fetter'd by its own Unbelief, so that it cannot *assent* with that fulness, clearness, and determinateness that it would; it cannot *apply* with that strength, certainty and comfort it desires; and thus are the Wings of Faith pinion'd, that when we should soar aloft in the highest acts of sweet Communion with God, we can but flutter upon the Earth, and make some weak essays and offers Heaven-ward, which oftentimes are frustrated and put by, through the Unbelief that is in us.

Thirdly, The Excitation of the Affections is rendred difficult, by reason of that natural deadness and hardness that is in the Heart. Alas, it's naturally an Heart of Stone, and as easy it is to dissolve or melt the Rocks into a sweet Syrup, as the Heart into Spiritual and Heavenly Affections towards God. There is scarce any one thing in this World that *Christians* more passionately bewail, and are more sensibly afflicted for, than the deadness and hardness of their own Hearts. Nothing is found sufficient sometimes to affect and raise them; and yet if they be not excited out of their Torpor and Stupidity, they cannot have Communion with God in Duties.

Secondly, And if we enquire into the Reasons why poor Christians find themselves more infested by natural Corruption in the Seasons of Duty than at other times; the Reasons are obvious to him that considers, 1. That Duty irritates it; 2. Satan excites it; 3. God permits it to be so.

1. Corruption is irritated by Duty, it's provok'd by that which bridles and purges it: Nothing is found more destructive to Sin than Communion with God is, and therefore nothing makes a fiercer opposition to all Fellowship and Communion betwixt the Soul and its God than Sin doth. As Waters swell and rage when they are obstructed by a Dam, so do our Corruptions when obstructed and check'd by Duty. Sin would fain make Men leave praying, and Prayer would fain make Men leave sinning.

2. As *Duty* irritates it, so *Satan* excites it, especially in such Seasons. When *Joshua* the High-Priest stood before the Lord, Satan was seen standing at his Right hand to resist him, *Zech.* 3. 1. How hard is it for a Christian then to be dextrous, apt, and ready for Spiritual Works, whilst Satan stands

at

his Right hand, the working Hand, to make Reſiſtance!

The Devil is aware that one hour of cloſe, ſpiritual, and hearty converſe with God in Prayer, is able to pull down what he hath been contriving and building many a Year. Now this envious Spirit having an eaſy acceſs to the Fancy, that buſie and unruly power of the Soul, will not be wanting to create ſuch Figments and Notions in it, as, like a rapid Stream, ſhall carry away the Soul and its Thoughts from God in Duty. Oh, what ado have moſt Chriſtians to prevent the Sallies and Excurſions of their Hearts from God at ſuch times!

3. As Satan exerciſes it, ſo the Wiſe and Holy God, for good Ends to his People, permits it to be ſo.

This Thorn in the Fleſh keeps them humble; theſe lamented Diſtractions and Corruptions in their Duties deſtroy their dependance upon them. For if we be ſo prone to Pride and Confidence in our Duties, amidſt ſuch ſenſible workings and minglings of Corruption with them, what would we be if they were more pure and excellent? Theſe things alſo make the Saints weary of this World, and to groan within themſelves about the more perfect State wherein God ſhall be enjoy'd and ſeen in more Perfection and Satisfaction. But,

Thirdly, This in the mean time cannot but be a very grievous Affliction and Preſſure to the gracious Soul, to be thus clogg'd and infeſted by its own Corruptions in the very ſeaſon of its Communion with God. For,

Firſt, By this the Soul is render'd very unſuitable to that holy Preſence it approaches, *Hab.* 1. 13. *Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canſt not look upon iniquity.* Muſt the great and bleſſed God wait upon a poor Worm till it be at leiſure to attend him? Muſt he be forſaken for every trifle that comes in the way of its Fancy? Oh, how provoking an Evil is this! *Surely God heareth not vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it*, Job 35. 13. This unſuitableneſs of our Spirits to the Lord, cannot do leſs than cover our Faces with Shame; *Ezra* 9. 6. *O my God, I am aſhamed, and even bluſh to look up unto thee.*

Secondly, By this thoſe Benefits and Comforts are intercepted, which are better than Life; there is a ſenſible Preſence of God; there are manifeſtations of Pardon, Peace and Love; there are reviving influences and freſh anointings of the Spirit, there are a thouſand Mercies of this kind, that in their ſeaſon are communicated to Men in the way of Duty; and would it not grieve a Man to the very Heart and Soul, to be defeated of thoſe ineſtimable Treaſures, by the breaking forth of the Unbelief, Pride, or Vanity of his own Heart, when ſuch Mercies are almoſt in his Hand? *Your iniquities*, (ſaith the Prophet) *have ſeparated betwixt you and your God, and your ſins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear*, Iſa. 59. 2. O cruel Covering! O diſmal Cloud! that hides the Face of God from his People, that they cannot behold it. *Wherefore am I come from Geſhur* (ſaith *Abſalom*) *if I may not ſee the King's face?*

What do I here upon my Knees, ſaith a *Chriſtian*, if I may not ſee God? Duties are nothing to me without God; the World and all its Comforts are dry and taſteleſs things to me without God; His manifeſted Favour and ſealed Love are the very Life of my Life, and from this the Corruptions of my own Heart have cut me off.

Thirdly, By theſe things the Beauty and Excellency of Duties are defaced. Theſe dead Flies ſpoil that excellent Ointment; for wherein conſiſts the Beauty and true Excellency of Duties, but in that ſpirituality and heavenly Temper of Soul with which they are perform'd? This makes them ſuitable to their Object, *John* 4. 24. Take away Spirituality from Duties, and then you may number them among your Sins, and the matters of your Shame and Sorrow. Take away the Heart from Duty, and what remains but a dead Carcaſs without Life or Beauty?

Fourthly, By theſe things gracious Souls are greatly puzzled and perplexed about their Eſtate and Condition; this is the fountain of their fears and doubtings. O, when a Man ſees ſuch deadneſs in his Heart towards God, ſuch ſtiffneſs in his Will to the Will of God, ſuch a liſtleſs careleſs Temper to all that is ſpiritual, how (thinks he) can this conſiſt with a renew'd State and Temper? Sure no Chriſtian is troubled with ſuch an Heart as mine is, eſpecially when it ſhall be found in its ordinary courſe, ſo free, nimble, and indefatigable in its Purſuits and Entertainments of things ſenſual and earthly. There it is as the Chariots of *Aminadab*, but here, like *Pharaoh*'s Chariots; there it as much needs the *Curb*, as it doth the *Spur* here. *Lord*, ſaith the poor Soul, *I know not what to do: if I do not look into my heart, I cannot be ſincere; and if I do, I can have no comfort.* This is a ſad Perplexity indeed.

Fifthly, and laſtly, By theſe things the Spirit of God is griev'd, and that which grieves him cannot but be a Grief and Burden to us: His Motions are quench'd by theſe Corruptions, his ſanctifying Deſigns (as much as lies in us) obſtructed by them, ſurely then there is cauſe enough why a Chriſtian ſhould follow every vain Thought with a deep Sigh, and every ſtirring of unbelief with a ſad Tear.

The Uſefulneſs of this Point is great and exceeding ſeaſonable, when we are to draw nigh to God, and addreſs our ſelves to *Spiritual Duties*; it may to great purpoſe be improv'd by ways,

1. Of Information.
2. Direction.
3. Conſolation.

We may greatly improve it for our Information in the following Particulars.

Hence we may take our meaſures of the wonderful and aſtoniſhing Grace and Condeſcenſion of God to his People, who notwithſtanding all that Evil which is preſent with them in the good they do, will not reject their *Perſons* or *Duties* for all that.

How doth Free Grace make its own way thro' ſwarms of Vanity! how doth it break thro' all the deadneſs, infidelity and hardneſs of our Hearts to do us good! Though Evil be preſent with us, our gracious God will not be abſent from us notwithſtanding that.

How greatly was the Spouſe amaz'd at the unexpected Condeſcenſion and Grace of Chriſt in this matter? *Cant.* 2. 8. *It is the voice of my beloved, behold, he cometh leaping over the mountains, skipping over the hills. It is the voice of my beloved*; That abrupt broken Expreſſion ſhews a perfect Surprize. She ſaw Mountains of Guilt and Unworthineſs between Chriſt and her Soul; and yet, behold, he comes ſkipping over all thoſe Mountains and Hills. O free Grace, rich and admirable Grace, which with ſo many *notwithſtandings* and *nevertheleſſes*, will ſave and comfort the poor unworthy Soul!

2. How little reaſon have any of us to be proud of our beſt Performances! *There is not a juſt man*

on earth, that doth good, and ſinneth not, ſaith *Solomon*, Eccleſ. 7. 20. If there be ſomething ſupernaturally Good in our Duties, yet there is abundance of natural Evil commixed with that Good; the Evil is wholly *ours*, the good wholly God's: we have no reaſon then to glory in our beſt Performances.

It hath been a Queſtion with ſome, Whether ſome ſhort tranſient Act of a regenerate Soul may not be free from Sin; but it was never queſtion'd, whether any continued Act, much leſs a courſe of Actions, could be without Sin. Evil will be preſent with us in all we do; 'twill be with us in our Cloſets, preſent even in the awful Preſence of the holy God, in the moſt high and ſolemn Duties of Religion, in the moſt pure and ſpiritual Actions that paſs from us: Ceaſe then, as from Dependance, ſo from Pride and Conceitedneſs in all you do. Whilſt our Natures are ſanctified but in part, and our Principles mixt, our Duties and Performances can never be pure. *Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one*; Job 14. 4.

3. How are we all oblig'd to bleſs God for *Jeſus the Mediator*, to make us and our ſinful Duties acceptable to God? Sad were our caſe if this High-prieſt did not *bear the iniquity of our holy things*, as it is, *Exod.* 28. 38. 'Tis his Oblation and Interceſſion that *obtains* and *continues* our Pardon for our Prayer-ſins, our Hearing-ſins, our Sacrament-ſins; theſe alone would eternally damn us, if we had no other, did not Free-grace *make us accepted in the beloved*, Eph. 1. 6. When Evil is preſent with us, then is Chriſt our Advocate preſent with the Father for us; and hence it is that we are not deſtroy'd upon our Knees, and that the Jealouſie of God breaks not forth as Fire, to devour us in our very *Duties*.

4. If Evil be preſent with us, yea, inherent in us, in our beſt *Duties*, what need had *Chriſtians* then to watch againſt the external occaſions of Sin, and to keep a cloſe guard upon their Senſes, eſpecially when they have to do with God?

There's Danger enough from within, you need not open another Door from without. This natural Corruption is too active in it ſelf, if there be no irritation by any external occaſion; how much more when the Eye and Ear are open'd and unguarded, and occaſions are offer'd it from without. Watching is half the Work of a Chriſtian, whilſt he is praying, *Eph.* 6. 18. The *Arabian* Proverb is as *inſtructive* as it is *myſtical*, *Shut the Windows, that the Houſe may be light.*

5. If Evil be preſent when we would do Good, if it infeſt us in our *beſt Duties*, then certainly there is no Reſt to be expected for any of God's People in *this* World. Where ſhall we go to be free from it? If any where, let us go to our *Cloſets*, to our *Knees*, to the *Ordinances of God*; yea, but even there Evil is and will be preſent with us; if we cannot be free from Evil there, it's vain to expect it elſewhere in this World. Only in Heaven Believers are free from Sin. When once they are abſent from the Body, and preſent with the Lord, Sin ſhall no more be preſent with them; which ſhould make all the hate Sin long for Heaven, and be *willing to be diſſolved, and be with Chriſt.*

6. For *Direction.* Let all that experimentally feel what the Apoſtle here mourns over, carefully attend ſuch *Directions* as may prevent the ſpoil of their *Duties* by the working of their *Corruptions* in them.

Tho' no *Rules* are found ſufficient to prevent wholly the influence of our Corruptions upon *Duties*, yet own it as a Special Mercy, if it may in any meaſure be prevented or reſtrain'd: In order whereunto I ſhall hint briefly theſe following *Rules*, which the Experience of many *Chriſtians* hath recommended, as exceeding uſeful in this caſe.

Rule 1. *Be more diligent in preparation for your Duties, if you would meet with leſs interruption in your Duties.* The very Light of Nature teacheth ſolemn Preparation to all important and weighty buſineſs; And is there more weighty and concerning buſineſs in all the World, than that which thou tranſacteſt with God in *Duties?* Angels approach not this God with whom thou haſt to do, without profound Reſpects to his immenſe *Greatneſs* and awful *Holineſs*, *Iſa.* 6 3. When you ſtretch forth your *Hands*, it is requir'd that you firſt prepare your *Hearts*, *Job* 11. 13.

Rule 2. *Realize the Preſence of God in all your Duties, and awe your Hearts all that you are able by that conſideration.* O, think what a piercing holy Eye beholds thy Heart, and tries thy Reins. Wouldſt thou not be really aſham'd, if thy Thoughts were but vocal to Men, and the workings and wandrings of thy Heart viſible to thoſe that joyn with thee in the ſame Duty? O, if the Preſence of God were more realiz'd, certainly your Hearts would be better ſecur'd againſt the Incurſions of your *Corruptions*.

Rule 3. *Labour for a deeper meaſure and degree of Sanctification*; many other Rules are but *Spiritual Anodynes*, to give preſent Eaſe, but this is the way to a real Cure. A thouſand things may be found helpful to put by a vain Thought for the preſent, but then it returns again, and it may be with more Strength: This is the proper method to dry the Spring, when others are but Attempts to divert the Stream: If Habits of Grace were more deeply radicated, Acts of Grace would be more eaſie to us, and flow more freely from us.

Rule 4. Laſtly, *Conſider what an aggravation it is to your Evil, to vent it ſelf in the ſpecial preſence of God in his Duties.* See how *Paul* mourns over it in the Text. It is not only a Sin, but an affronting of God to his Face: This grieving of his Spirit is the ſpoil of thy Duty; it is (as one aptly calls it) *obex infernalis*, an helliſh Bar or *Remora* to all ſweet and free intercourſe of the Soul with God.

3. *Conſolation.* But whilſt I am repreſenting the Evil of it to ſome, it may be there are others overwhelm'd with the ſorrowful ſenſe of it, even to Diſcouragement and Deſpondency: Poor *Chriſtian*, is this thy Caſe? Are all the Afflictions in the World nothing to thee, in compariſon with this Evil which is preſent with thee when thou wouldſt do good? Well, tho' thou canſt not do the good thou wouldſt, nor free thy ſelf yet from the Evil thou wouldſt, rather than live, be freed from, there are four things that may give much Relief to thy penſive Soul.

1. *Tho' the preſence of Evil, even in thy beſt Duties, be ſad, yet thy grief and affliction for it is ſweet.* That is a ſad *Sin*, but this is a ſweet *Sign*. It is not *heart-evils, heart-wandrings* in Duties, *hardneſs* and *unbelief*, that Hypocrites mourn for, but more *groſs* and *external Evils*. Let this trouble for Sin comfort thee when the preſence of Sin grieves thee.

2. *God accepts through Jeſus Chriſt what you do ſincerely, tho' you can do nothing purely and perfectly*, Cant. 5. 1. Your Sincerity is your Evangelical Perfection; the Evil that is preſent is not imputed; the Good that is preſent is (notwithſtanding that commix'd Evil) accepted, which is ſtrong Conſolation.

3. *You find your Caſe was the Caſe of bleſſed* Paul, *a man of eminent Sanctity.* And if you conſult all the

Saints, one by one, you will find them all ſick of this Diſeaſe; ſo that your Caſe is not ſingular.

4. *Your Juſtification is perfect, and without ſpot, tho' your Sanctification be not ſo*; and the time is comin when your Sanctification ſhall be as your Juſtificat on is, and after that no more Complaints.

The Fourth MEDITATION,

UPON

Epheſians I. 13. *In whom alſo, after that ye believed, ye were ſealed with the holy Spirit of Promiſe.*

FROM his Doxology and ſolemn Thankſgiving, *ver.* 3. the Apoſtle enumerates the principal Chriſtian Privileges that gave the occaſion of that Thankſgiving, among which this Text is not the leaſt, tho' laſt nam'd.

In this one Verſe we have the two noble acts of Faith diſplay'd, its direct act call'd *Truſting*, and its *reflex* act, which in order of Nature and Time follows it, and is implied in the word *Sealing*.

In the latter Clauſe (to which I ſhall confine my Meditations) four things muſt be remark'd, *viz.* 1. The *Subject*, 2. *Nature*, 3. *Author*, and 4. *Quality* of Aſſurance.

1. The *Subject* of Aſſurance, which is and can be no other than a Soul that hath clos'd with Chriſt by Faith: Reflex Acts neceſſarily preſuppoſe direct ones. Never was any Unbeliever ſeal'd, except to Damnation: Aſſurance is peculiarly the Prerogative of Believers.

2. The *Nature* of Aſſurance; he calls it *Sealing*, an apt Metaphor to expreſs the Nature of it; for Aſſurance, like a Seal, both confirms, declares and diſtinguiſhes; it confirms the Grant of God, declares the Purpoſe of God, and diſtinguiſhes the Perſon ſo privileg'd from other Men.

3. The *Author* of Aſſurance, which is the *Spirit*, he is the Keeper of the Great Seal of Heaven, *Rom.* 8. 16.

4. Laſtly, the *Quality* of this Spirit of Aſſurance, or the Sealing Spirit: He ſeals in the quality of an holy Spirit, and of the Spirit of Promiſe; *as an holy Spirit*, relating to his previous ſanctifying work upon the ſealed Soul. *As the Spirit of Promiſe*, reſpecting the *Medium* or *Inſtrument* made uſe of by him in his Sealing Work, for he ſeals by opening and applying the Promiſes to Believers from the Spirit's order. The Note will be this:

Doct. *That the Privilege of Sealing follows the Duty of Believing.*

There is no Seaſon more proper to treat of the Sealing of the Spirit, than at a Sealing Ordinance; nor can I handle the Spirit's Sealing-work in a more profitable Method, than in ſatisfying theſe five Queries particularly, and then applying the whole.

1. *What is the Spirit's Sealing, and how perform'd.*
2. *Why none are ſeal'd till they believe.*
3. *Whether all Believers are ſeal'd.*
4. *What is the Privilege of being ſeal'd.*
5. *What are the Effects of the Spirit's ſealing.*

1. Query. *What is the Spirit's Sealing-work? and how is it performed?*

Anſw. The Sealing of the Spirit is, his giving a ſure and certain Teſtimony to the reality of that Work of Grace he hath wrought in our Souls, and to our Intereſt in Chriſt and the Promiſes, thereby ſatisfying our Fears and Doubts about our Eſtate and Condition.

Every matter of Weight and Concernment is to be prov'd by two ſufficient Witneſſes, *Deut.* 19. 1 Our Sincerity and Intereſt in Chriſt are matters the deepeſt Concernment to us in all the World, a therefore need a farther Witneſs to confirm and cle them, than that of our own Spirits, *Rom.* 8. 16. Thr things concur to the Spirit's ſealing-work.

He ſanctifies the Soul; he irradiates and cle that Work of Sanctification; he enables it there to apply Promiſes.

The firſt is his *material* or *objective Seal*, the latt his *formal Sealing*. None but the Spirit of God c clear and confirm our Title to Chriſt, for he on ſearcheth the deep things of God, 1 *Cor.* 2. 10. a it's his Office, *Rom.* 8. 16. to witneſs with our Sp rits.

This Seal or Witneſs of the Spirit muſt needs true and certain, becauſe Omniſcience and Tru are his eſſential Properties: He is *Omniſcient*, 1 C 2. 10. and therefore cannot be deceiv'd himſelf. H is the *Spirit of Truth*, John 14. 17. and therefo cannot deceive us; ſo that his Teſtimony is mo infallible and ſatisfactory than a Voice from He ven, 2 *Pet.* 1. 19.

If an Angel ſhould appear, and tell us, Chr had ſaid to him, Go and tell ſuch a Man, tha love him, that I ſhed my Blood for him, and w ſave him; it could never give that repoſe and ſa faction to the Mind as the internal Witneſs or S of the Spirit doth; for that may be a deluſion, this cannot. The Witneſs of our own Heart m amount to a ſtrong probability, but the witneſs the Spirit is demonſtration, 1 *John* 4. 24.

So that as it is the deſign and work of *Satan* caſt in *Doubts* and *Fears* into *gracious Hearts*, to p plex and entangle them, ſo oppoſitely it is the wo of the *Spirit* to clear and ſettle the ſanctified So and fill it with Peace and Joy in believing, *Jo* 16. 7. *Rom.* 14. 17.

In ſealing he both atteſts the *fidem que creditur*, t Doctrine or Object of Faith, and the *fidem qua credi* the infuſed Habit or Grace of Faith: Of the form he ſaith, *This is my Word*; of the latter, *This is Work*; and his Seal or Teſtimony is evermore agr able to the written Word, *Iſa.* 8. 20. So that wh he ſpeaks in our Hearts, and what he ſaith in t Scripture, are evermore concordant and harmo ous *Teſtimonies.*

To conclude; in ſealing the Believer he doth make uſe of an audible Voice, nor the Miniſtry Angels, nor immediate and extraordinary Reve tions, but he makes uſe of his own *Graces*, impla ed in our Hearts, and his own *Promiſes* written the Scriptures; and in this method he uſually bri the doubting trembling Heart of a Believer to R and Comfort.

2. Query. *Why are none ſealed till after Believing*

Anſw. It cannot be denied, but that many p ſons in the State of Nature and Unbelief, may h groun

rounded Confidences, and falſe Comforts built hereupon. This is evident from *Matth.* 7. 22. *Many will ſay unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have not we propheſied in thy name?* And *John* 8. 54, 55. *Of whom ye ſay that he is your God, and yet ye have not known him.* And beyond all is that ſtartling Scripture, *Heb.* 6. 4, 5. —— *Who were once enlightned, and have taſted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghoſt, and have taſted the good Word of God, and the powers of the world to come, if they fall away,* &c.

But for any, except real Believers, to have thoſe *Witneſſes* and *Sealings* of the Spirit deſcrib'd above, utterly impoſſible, and will evidently appear to e ſo, whether we conſider the Author, Nature, bject, Mediums, End and Deſign of this Work.

Firſt, Conſider the *Author* of this Work, the *Spi- of God*, who is an holy Spirit, as the Text calls m, and the *Spirit of Truth*, as Chriſt calls him, *ohn* 14. 17. and it cannot be that ever he ſhould ve Teſtimony to a Lye, or give a falſe Witneſs, ite croſs to the very tenour of the written Word, he muſt do, ſhould he ſeal an Unbeliever. What ough they be Elect? yet whilſt unregenerate, ve no actual Intereſt in Chriſt and the Promiſes, d therefore can have none ſeal'd by the Spirit. *ius eſt predicare de eſſe quam de cognoſci*; We muſt be ints before we can be known to be ſo.

Secondly, Conſider but the *Nature* of this Work, d it cannot be that ever an Unbeliever ſhould be al'd by the Spirit; for Aſſurance is produc'd in r Souls by the reflexive Acts of our Faith: The irit helps us to reflect upon what hath been done him formerly upon our Hearts; *Hereby we know at we know him*, 1 John 2. 3. To know that we ow, is a reflex act; now it's impoſſible there ould be a reflex before there hath been a direct t. No Man can have the Evidence of his Faith, fore the Habit be infus'd, and the Vital Act firſt rform'd.

Thirdly, Conſider the *Object-matter*, to which he als, and it will be found to be his own ſanctify- g Operations upon our Hearts, and conſequent- to our Privileges in Chriſt, *Rom.* 8. 16. 1 *Joh.* 3. The thing or matter atteſted is, that *Chriſt* ideth in us, and that we are the Children of God; t no ſuch thing can be ſeal'd till we believe, for ther our Adoption nor Sanctification can be be- e Faith.

Fourthly, Conſider the *Mediums* or *Inſtruments* uſed the Spirit in his Sealing-work: The *Promiſes* his ſealing Inſtruments, and on that account he call'd *the Spirit of Promiſe* in the Text; not only auſe he is the Spirit promiſed, but as the *Promi-* contain the Spirit, ſo the Spirit uſes the Promiſes, e.) clears them to our Underſtandings, and helps o apply them to our Souls. But this he never h, nor can do, till the Soul by Faith have Union h Chriſt; for till then it hath no right in the miſes.

Fifthly, and laſtly, Conſider the *End* and *Deſign* his Work of the Spirit, which is to ſecure to the l its Peace, Pardon, and Salvation in Chriſt, eals Believers to the day of Redemption, *Eph.* 4. (*i. e.*) to their compleat Salvation: So then it t be equally impoſſible for an Unbeliever to be d as to be ſav'd.

Query. *The next Enquiry is, Whether all Believers eal'd by the Spirit?*

Anſw. The reſolution of this Query will depend n ſeveral Diſtinctions that muſt be made upon matter,

1 *Diſtinction.* We muſt diſtinguiſh the different Kinds of the Spirit's ſealing; all his Sealing-work is not of one kind, nor to one and the ſame Uſe and End.

There is an *Objective Seal* which diſtinguiſhes the Perſon, and a *Formal Seal* which clears and ratifies his Intereſt in Chriſt and Salvation. The firſt he doth in *Sanctifying* us, the ſecond in *Aſſuring* us.

When he ſeals us *Objectively*, that is, when he ſanctifies us really by the infuſion of Grace, he ſeals us by way of diſtinction from other Men, which is one End of ſealing; for tho' in reſpect of God's Decree and Purpoſe there was a difference betwixt *us* and *others* before time, 2 *Tim.* 2. 19. and altho' in regard of Chriſt's Intention in his Death there was a difference betwixt us and others, *John* 17. 9. yet all this while there is no perſonal, actual difference betwixt us and others, till Sanctification do make one, *Eph.* 2. 3. and 1 *Cor.* 6. 11. but the Sanctification of the Spirit makes a real difference in the State and Temper of the Perſon; 2 *Cor.* 5. 17. and manifeſts that difference which Election put betwixt us and others before time, 1 *Theſſ.* 1. 4, 5. And yet all this while a Man may not be formally ſeal'd, (*i. e.*) his Sanctification may be very doubtful to himſelf, and he may labour under great fears about it.

2 *Diſtinction.* The Seaſons of the Spirit's ſealing muſt be diſtinguiſh'd; and theſe are to ſome,

1*ſt*, Immediately upon the Soul's firſt cloſing with Chriſt at Converſion, eſpecially when Converſion is wrought at riper Age, and is uſher'd in by a greater degree of the Spirit of Bondage, and deep inward Terrors. Thus the *Prodigal* (the Emblem of a Convert ſo brought home to God) was entertain'd with the fatted Calf and Muſick, but all find not this preſently, as ſome do.

2*dly*, Times of eminent Communion with God are ſealing Times. There are extraordinary outlets of Peace, Joy, and Comfort, at ſome Seaſons, in Duty, which makes the State of the Soul very clear, and baniſhes all Scruples and Fears from the Heart.

3*dly*, Others are ſeal'd upon ſome eminent hazard they have been expos'd to for Chriſt, or ſome extraordinary Sufferings they have undergone for Chriſt, wherein they have carried it with eminent Meekneſs, Patience, and Self-denial, 2 *Cor.* 1. 4, 5. Thus the *Martyrs* were many times ſeal'd in the depth of their *Sufferings*.

4*thly*, It's uſually found that a ſealing-time follows a dark Day of Deſertion and ſore Combats with Temptation; *poſt nubila Phœbus*. So that Text, *Rev.* 2. 17. is expounded by ſome, *To him that overcometh will I give the white ſtone, and the new name.*

5*thly*, Dying-times prove Sealing-times to many Souls, if their whole Life hath been like that Day deſcrib'd by the Prophet, *Zech.* 14. 17. neither dark nor light, a Life betwixt *Hopes* and *Fears*, yet at Evening-time it hath been light.

3 *Diſtinction.* Laſtly, We muſt diſtinguiſh the ſeveral Ways and Manners of Sealing: Some are extraordinary and immediate, vouchſafed only to ſome Perſons, at ſome *ſpecial times* and *ſeaſons*. Thus *Zacheus* was in an extraordinary and immediate way aſcertain'd of his Salvation, *Luke* 19. 9. *This day is Salvation come to this houſe.* And ſo the Palſie-man, *Mark* 2. 5. *Son*, (ſaith Chriſt) *thy ſins be forgiven thee.* But theſe immediate ways are ceaſed, no Man may now expect by any new Revelation or Sign from Heaven, by any Voice or extraordinary Inſpiration, to have his Salvation ſeal'd, but muſt expect that Mercy in God's ordinary way and method,

ſearching the Scriptures, examining our own Hearts, and waiting on the Lord in Prayer.

The Learned *Gerſon* gives an Inſtance of one that had been long upon the Borders of Deſpair, and at laſt ſweetly aſſur'd and ſettled; and being ask'd how he attain'd that Aſſurance, he anſwer'd, *Non ex nova aliqua revelatione*, &c. Not by any new Revelation, but by ſubjecting my Underſtanding to, and comparing my Heart with the written Word.

And Mr. *Roberts*, in his Treatiſe of the Covenants, ſpeaks of another that ſo vehemently panted after the Sealings and Aſſurance of the Love of God to his Soul, that for a long time he earneſtly deſir'd ſome Voice from Heaven; and ſometimes walking in the ſolitary Fields, earneſtly deſir'd ſome miraculous Voice from the Trees or Stones there: This was denied him, but in time a better was afforded in a Scriptural way.

Now to reſolve the Query out of theſe Diſtinctions.

Firſt, Tho' all *Believers* have not the *formal Sealings* of the Spirit, they have the *objective* or *material Seal*; that is, the Spirit is in them as a ſanctifying Spirit, putting a real difference betwixt them and others, when he is not with them by way of Evidence and Aſſurance of Sanctification.

Secondly, Tho' all *Believers* are not ſeal'd at one and the ſame time, yet there are few, if any *Believers*, but do meet with one ſeaſon or other in this Life, wherein the Lord doth ſeal them; if not at their firſt cloſe with Chriſt, as might have been ſealed, yet in ſome choice and eminent ſeaſon of Communion with God: Such *precious ſeaſons* moſt *Chriſtians* can ſpeak of; tho, as *Bernard* ſpeaks, it be *rara hora, brevis mora*, ſeldom, but ſweet: Or if not in the courſe of their *active Obedience*, 'tis a thouſand to one but they ſhall meet it in the way of their *paſſive Obedience*, if God exerciſe them eminently under the Croſs, or after a dark Cloud of deſertion, or in a dying hour.

Thirdly, and laſtly, Though God now ſeals not Men in an extraordinary and immediate way by Revelation, immediate Inſpiration, or Voices from Heaven, yet moſt *Chriſtians* are ſealed in the ordinary way of the Spirit, under one Ordinance or other, in one Duty or other.

4. Query. *What is the Privilege of being ſealed by the Spirit?*

Anſw. Much every way; words cannot expreſs the Riches of this Mercy: For let us but conſider the four following Particulars, and you will admire the Mercy.

Firſt, Conſider whoſe Act and proper Work Sealing is. God doth not ſend *Angels* upon this Errand; though, if he did, that would be a great honour to poor Duſt and Aſhes, but he ſends his Spirit to do it. Oh, the Condeſcention of the great God to Men! this is a greater Honour than if Millions of *Angels* were employ'd about it.

And then, as to Certainty and Satisfaction, it is beyond all other *Ways* and *Methods* in the World; for in *miraculous Voices* and *Inſpirations* it's poſſible there may, *ſubeſſe fallum*, be found ſome Cheats or Impoſture of the Devil; but the *Spirit's Witneſs* in the Heart, ſuitable to his Revelation in the Scripture, cannot deceive us.

Secondly, The Concluſion or Truth ſeal'd is raviſhing and tranſporting. All Chriſtians vehemently pant for it, few have the enjoyment of it for any long continuance; but whilſt they do enjoy it, they enjoy Heaven upon Earth, a Joy beyond all the Joys of this World. To have this Concluſion ſurely ſealed, *Chriſt is mine*, my Sin is pardon'd, I ſhall be ſaved from Wrath thro' him; O, what is this! what is this!

Thirdly, Conſider the Subject or Perſon ſealed, a poor ſinful Wretch, that haſt ten thouſand times over-grieved the good Spirit of God, by whom notwithſtanding thou art ſealed to the Day of Redemption: Thou haſt by every Sin deſerved to be ſealed up to Damnation: Thou haſt reaſon to account and eſteem thy ſelf much inferior in Grace and *Duties* to many thouſands of the Saints that are panting after this Privilege, and cannot obtain it. O the *Riches* of the *Goodneſs* of God!

Fourthly, and laſtly, Conſider the *Deſigns* and *Aims* of the Spirit in his ſealing thy Soul, which are,

1. To ſecure Heaven to thee for ever.

2. As intermediate thereunto, to bring very much of Heaven into thy Soul, in the way to it: indeed to give thee two Heavens, whilſt many others muſt ſuffer two Hells.

5. Query. *Laſtly*, we will enquire, *What are the Effects of the Spirits ſealing upon our Souls, by which we may diſtinguiſh and clearly diſcern it from all deluſions of Satan, and all Impoſtures whatſoever?*

Anſw. The genuine and proper *effects* and *fruits* of ſealing are, 1. Inflamed Love. 2. Renewed Care. 3. Deep Abaſements. 4. Increaſe of Strength. 5. A deſire to be with the Lord. 6. Improved Mortification to the World.

Whereſoever theſe are found conſequent to or Communion with God, and his Manifeſtations of himſelf to us therein, they put it beyond all doubt that it was the Seal of his own bleſſed Spirit, and no Deluſion.

1. The Sealings of the Spirit cannot but inflame the Love of the Soul in a very intenſe degree towards God; one Flame doth not more naturally beget another, than the Love of God doth kindle the love of a gracious Soul to him: *We have known and believed the love that God hath to us*, 1 John 4. 16, 19. When Chriſt had forgiven much to that poor Woman that had ſinn'd much, and manifeſted pardoning Mercy to her Soul; O, how much was her Love to Chriſt inflamed thereby? *Luke* 7. 47.

Renewed Care and Diligence follows the Sealings of the Spirit. Now is the Soul at the Foot of Chriſt, as *Mary* was at the *Sepulchre*, with Fear and great Joy. He that travels the Road with a rich Treaſure about him, is afraid of a Thief in every Buſh. This is exemplified in the Spouſe, who had endured many a ſad Day and Night in Chriſt's abſence, and ſought him ſorrowing: But when ſhe had regained his felt and ſenſible Preſence, it's ſaid, *Cant.* 3. 4. *I found him whom my Soul loveth; I held him, and would not let him go.*

She doth not (as Mr. *Durham* ſpeaks) lay by Diligence, as if all were done; but is of new taken up with as great Care to retain and improve the Mercy, as before ſhe was ſollicitous to obtain it. Whether a Believer want or have, whether he be ſeeking or enjoying, there is ſtill matter of Exerciſe for him in his Condition.

Deep Abaſement, and great Humblings, uſe to follow the eminent Appearances of God to the Sons of Men. *Lord* (ſaith that Diſciple) *how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelf to us, and not unto the World?* John 14. 22. When God ſealed the Covenant to *Abraham*, to be a God to him, at this *Abraham fell* upon his Face, *Gen.* 17. 1, 2, 3. Never doth a Soul lie lower in the Duſt, and abhor it ſelf, than when the Lord makes the moſt ſignal Manifeſtations of his Grace and Love to it.

Increaſe

Increaſed Strength follows the Sealings of the Spirit. New Powers enter into the Soul, and a ſenſible Improvement of its Abilities for Duty: *Or ever I was aware* (ſaith the Spouſe), *my Soul made me the Chariots of* Aminadab, *Cant.* 6. 12.

Now the Wheels of the Soul being oiled with the Joy and Comfort of the Spirit, run nimbly in the Ways of Obedience. The Joy of the Lord is your Strength.

Fifthly, Sealings of the Spirit, inflame the Deſires of the Soul after Heaven, and make it long to go home. Nothing makes Death ſo undeſirable to the Saints, as the Doubts and Fears that hang upon their Spirits, about their Condition. Were their Evidences for Heaven clear, and their Doubts reſolved, they would, as the Apoſtle ſpeaks, *Deſire to be diſſolved, and to be with Chriſt*, Phil. 1. 23. If once the great Queſtion of our Intereſt in Chriſt be throughly decided, and all be clear, betwixt us and our God, we ſhall find Life the Matter of Patience, and Death the Object of Deſire.

Sixthly and laſtly, Improved Mortification to the World, flows naturally from the Sealings and Aſſurances of the Love of God to our Souls. It is with our Souls after ſuch a view of Heaven, and a ſealed Intereſt therein, as it is with him that hath been gazing upon that glorious Creature the Sun, when he comes to caſt his Eye again upon the Earth, all things ſeem dark and cloudy to him. He ſees no Beauty in any of thoſe things becauſe of that excellent Luſtre which he lately beheld. *We know* (ſaith the Apoſtle) *that if our earthly houſe of this Tabernacle were diſſolv'd, we have a building of God, an houſe not made with hands, eternal in the Heavens*; there's Aſſurance or Sealing: *For in this we groan earneſtly, deſiring to be cloathed upon with our houſe which is from Heaven.* There's the natural Effect of it, 2 *Cor.* 5. 1, 2.

Uſes. The Point ſpeaks to three ſorts of Perſons, *viz.* 1. To thoſe that have not yet been ſealed. 2. To thoſe that once had, but now want this Comfort. 3. To thoſe that enjoy the Comforts of it.

Firſt, To thoſe that yet want this Mercy, who have not been formerly ſealed by any aſſurance of their Title to Chriſt, but all their Days have been clogg'd with Fears and Doubt of their Condition. To ſuch my Counſel is,

Firſt, That you be not quiet under theſe Uncertainties, but pant after the Aſſurance of Peace and Pardon. Say unto Chriſt as the Spouſe did, *Cant.* 8. 6. *Set me as a Seal upon thy Heart, as a Seal upon thine Arm:* Pant after it as *David* did, *Pſal.* 35. 3. *Say unto my Soul, I am thy Salvation.*

How can you look upon ſuch precious Promiſes, and not dare to taſte them? How can you hear others ſpeak of their Satisfaction, Peace, and Aſſurance, and be quiet until you alſo have attain'd it? What is it that hinders this Mercy that it cannot come home to your Souls? Is it your neglect of Duty? O ſtir up your ſelves to take hold of God! Is it want of a thorough Search and Examination of your State? O let not thine Eyes find reſt, 'till that be fully done: Is it ſome ſpecial Guilt upon thy Soul that grieves the Spirit of God? Be reſtleſs 'till it be removed. I know this Mercy is not at your Command, do what you can do; but yet I alſo know when God beſtows it, he uſually doth it in theſe ways of our Duty.

Secondly, To thoſe that once had, but now want this Bleſſing, who ſay as *Job* 29. 2, 3. *O that it were with me as in days paſt!* The Darkneſs is the greater to you, becauſe you have walked in the Light of the Lord. The Sum of Chriſt's Counſel in this Caſe is given in three words, *Rev.* 2. 5. *Remember, Repent, Reform.*

Firſt, *Remember, (i. e.)* ponder, conſider, compare time with time, and State with State, how well it once was, how ſad it now is.

Secondly, *Repent*, mourn over theſe your ſinful Relapſes; ſure you may challenge the firſt place among all the Mourners in the World. Your loſs is great. O better to have loſt the Light of your Eyes, than this ſweet Light of God's Countenance; your Sin hath ſeparated betwixt you and your God, O mourn over it.

Thirdly, *Reform*, Do your firſt Works again. O Chriſtian! conſider, thy Heart is ſunk deeper into the World than it was wont to be. Thy Duties are fewer, and thy Zeal and Affection to God much abated. Return, return, O backſliding Soul, and labour to recover thy firſt Love to Chriſt, whatever Pains it coſt thee.

Laſtly, To thoſe that do enjoy theſe choice and invaluable Mercies, the Sealings of the Spirit.

Firſt, Take heed that you grieve not the good Spirit of God, *By whom you are ſealed to the day of Redemption*, Eph. 4. 30. He hath comforted you, don't you grieve him: The Spirit is a tender and delicate thing, you may quickly deprive your ſelves of his Joy and Peace.

Secondly, Be humble under this Advancement and Dignity. If your Hearts once begin to ſwell, look out for humbling Diſpenſations quickly, 2 *Cor.* 12. 7. This Treaſure is always kept in the Veſſel of a contrite and humble Heart.

Thirdly, Keep cloſe to Duty; yea, tack one Duty to another by intermediate Ejaculations. If care of Duty be once remitted, you are not far from a ſad change of your Condition.

Fourthly, Improve all Ordinances, eſpecially this great Sealing Ordinance for your farther Confirmation and Eſtabliſhment. Act your Faith to the uttermoſt of its ability, upon Chriſt crucified, Comfort will flow in: The more the direct Acts of Faith are exerciſed, the more powerful and ſweet its reflex Acts are like to be.

The Fifth MEDITATION,

UPON

John I. 29. *Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the Sins of the World.*

THE Scope of this Chapter, is to prove the Divinity and Eternal Godhead of Jeſus Chriſt. One of thoſe Arguments by which this great Article of Faith is confirmed and proved, is the Teſtimony of *John*. This Teſtimony of *John* is the more remarkable, becauſe it was before propheſied of him, that when the Meſſiah ſhould come, this Meſſenger ſhould go before his Face to prepare the way for him, *Mal.* 3. 1.

Now

Now among all the Teſtimonies that ever *John* gave of *Chriſt*, none ever was, or could be more full and clear than this in the Text:

Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the Sins of the World!

In which Words are remarkable, 1. The *Preface* to his Teſtimony. 2. The Teſtimony it ſelf.

Firſt, The *Preface*, or Introduction to *John*'s Teſtimony; *Behold.* There is a double Uſe in Scripture of this Word. Sometimes it's us'd by way of Indication, and ſometimes by way of Excitation. In the firſt, it points out the Perſon; in the laſt, it raiſes our Affections to him. In this place, it hath both theſe Uſes.

Behold the Lamb of God! q. d. 'This is the great 'Expectation and Hope of all Ages. This Perſon 'whom you behold, is the *Deſire of all Nations.* 'Lo! this is *God manifeſt in the fleſh.* This is the 'Great Sacrifice, *the Lamb of God.* Never did Human Eyes behold ſuch an Object before.

Secondly, The Teſtimony it ſelf: Which muſt be conſider'd Two ways; as it reſpects, 1. The Truth and Reality; 2. The Virtue and Dignity, of *Chriſt* its Object.

Firſt, *John*'s Teſtimony reſpects the Truth and Reality of the Object: *This is the Lamb of God*; the very *Antitype*, to which all Legal Sacrifices had Reſpect, and from which they deriv'd all their Value and Virtue: *Grace and Truth came by Jeſus Chriſt*, as he had ſaid before, *Ver.* 17. The Paſchal Lamb for daily Sacrifice, were but the Types and Shadows of this *Lamb of God.*

Secondly, His Teſtimony reſpects the Virtue and Dignity of *Chriſt*, and his Blood. *He taketh away the Sins of the World.* The *Greek* Word, αἴρων, (as *De Dieu*, a Learned Critick, obſerves) anſwers both the *Hebrew* Words, נשׂא סנל, and *Iſa.* 53. and ſignify not only to *bear*, but to *bear away*: *Portando expiat, expiando aufert, efficitque ut remittatur.* By bearing Sin, he expiates it; by expiating, takes it away, or procures the Remiſſion of it. The Expreſſion ſeems to allude to the *Scape-Goat*, mention'd *Lev.* 16. 22. Thus *Chriſt* really and wholly takes away the Sin of the World; *i. e.* the Sin of all Believers in the World, for whom he was ſacrificed; as *Druſius* well expounds it, concurrent with the Stream of Sound Expoſitors.

So that this is a very full Teſtimony, which *John* gives to *Chriſt*; and it is given with great Affection, and Admiration of him: *Behold*! Yea, admire in beholding, *the Lamb of God, which taketh away the Sin of the World*: Behold him with Affections ſuitable to ſuch an Object. *Ecce Perſona à Deo ordinata, in victimam ad expiandum peccata.* Grotius. Behold the *Perſon* appointed by God, for a *Sacrifice* to expiate *Sin*! Now tho' this *Scripture* be very fruitful in Practical Obſervations, yet it is not my Purpoſe at this Time, to note or proſecute any of them, except this one, which riſes from the præfatory *Particle*, or that Note of *Admiration*, with which *John*'s Teſtimony of *Chriſt* is uſher'd in: *Behold the Lamb of God!* And the Note thence will be this:

Doct. *That Jeſus Chriſt, the Lamb of God, is to be beheld with Admiration and Affection, ſuitable to ſuch an Object.*

Firſt, *Carnally*, with an Eye of Fleſh. So Men ſaw him in the Days of his *Fleſh*, and deſpiſed him; *Iſa.* 53. 2. Carnal Eyes ſaw no Beauty in him, that he ſhould be deſired.

Secondly, *Fiducially*, by the Eye of Faith. *Believing*, is *Seeing* Chriſt; *Joh.* 6. 40. *Faith* is to the *Saints* inſtead of Eyes: By it, they make *Chriſt* preſent, tho' the Heavens have received him out of our *Carnal Sight.*

Thirdly, *Beatifically*, by the glorified Eye. So *the Spirits of juſt Men made perfect* do, by their *mental Eye*, ſee him in Glory; and all the *Saints*, after the *Reſurrection*, ſhall, with theſe Corporeal Eyes, ſee their *Redeemer*; according to *Job* 19. 26, 27.

The Sight of *Chriſt* by Faith, (which is all the Sight of him that any Man now hath, or can have in this World) as it is much more excellent than the firſt; for *bleſſed are they that have not ſeen, and yet believe*; Joh. 20. 29. ſo it is much inferior to the laſt: 1 Cor. 13. 12. *For now we ſee darkly thro' a glaſs, but then face to face.* But tho' it be an inferior Viſion, in reſpect of that which is immediate and perfect; yet the Eye of Faith is a precious Eye, and the Viſions of *Chriſt* by Faith, are raviſhing Viſions: And he that beholds *Chriſt*, the *Lamb of God*, by a ſteddy fixed Eye of Faith, cannot but admire, and be deeply affected with ſuch a Sight of him. The Views of *Chriſt* by Faith, are raviſhing and tranſporting Views; 1 Pet. 1. 8. *Whom having not ſeen, ye love; in whom, tho' now ye ſee him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unſpeakable, and full of Glory.*

It is a Diſparagement to ſo Glorious an Object as *Chriſt*, to behold him, and not wonder; to ſee, and not love him. Certainly the Admiration, Love, Delight, and Joy of our Hearts, are all at the Command of Faith. For let us but conſider what raviſhing Excellencies are in *Chriſt*, for the Eye of a *Believer* to behold and admire.

Firſt, God is in *Chriſt*; 2 Cor. 5. 19. He is *God manifeſt in the fleſh*; 1 Tim. 3. 16. A God Incarnate, is the World's Wonder! Here is *Finite* and *Infinite* join'd in one; *Eternity* match'd with *Time*; the *Creator* and *Creature* making but One Perſon! *The Lord hath created a new thing in the Earth; a Woman ſhall compaſs a Man*; Jer. 31. 22. 'Tis an Argument of Weakneſs, to admire little Things; and of Stupidity, not to admire great Things. 'Many Miracles (ſaith one) were wrought by *Chriſt* 'in the Fleſh; but the greateſt of all Miracles, 'was, his *Aſſumption of Fleſh.*

Secondly, The Wiſdom of God is in *Chriſt*: Yea, *In him are hid all the Treaſures of Wiſdom and Knowledge*; Col. 2. 3. Never did the Divine Wiſdom diſplay its Glorious Beams, in the Eyes of Men and Angels, in any Work of God ſince the Beginning of Time, as it hath done in the Deſignation of *Chriſt* to be the *Lamb of God*, a Sacrifice for Sin. *Behold the Lamb of God!* And in him, behold the Unſearchable Wiſdom of God, in Recovering the *Elect* perfectly from all the Danger of Sin; and yet making Sin more dreadful to them, by the way of their Recovery from it, than ever it could be made by any other Conſideration.

Infinite Wiſdom, in ſuiting the *Sinner*'s Remedy to the Cauſe of his Diſeaſe. The Diſeaſe was the *Pride of Man*; the Remedy was the *Humiliation of the Son of God.* Man affected to be as God; *that* ruin'd him: God comes down, aſſumes *Fleſh*, and will be *found in faſhion as a Man*; that ſaved him.

O profound Wiſdom! which from the Loſs and Ruin of our Primitive Glory, (which was the undoing of us, Soul and Body,) takes the Occaſion of raiſing us to a far better State, and ſettles us in it, with a much better Security than the former.

Who, but Jeſus Chriſt, the *Wiſdom of God*, (as he is call'd, 1 *Cor.* 1. 24.) could ever have order'd and over-rul'd the worſt of Evils; ſo as by Occaſion of the Breach of the Law, to raiſe more Glo-

ry

ry to God, than ever could have been given to him, by the moſt punctual Obſervation of its Commands, or by the moſt rigorous Execution of its Penalties? O the aſtoniſhing Depth of Wiſdom!

Thirdly, The Love of God is in *Chriſt*. Behold the Love of God, in the higheſt and moſt triumphant Diſcovery that ever was, or can be made of it in this World! 1 *Joh.* 4. 10. *Herein is Love; not that we loved him, but that he loved us, and ſent his Son to be the Propitiation for our Sins.* O here, here is the Love of God to Sinners! He manifeſts *Love* to us, in our daily Proviſions, Protections, Deliverances, and Comforts. That we have Health to eat, when others groan under Pains; therein is *Love*. That we have Bread to eat, when others are ready to periſh; therein is *Love*. O! but to have *Chriſt* to be a *Propitiation* for us, when the Angels that fell were left deſperate; therein was *Love indeed*. All the *Love* that breaks out in the Variety of *Providences* for us in this World, in our Health and Eſtates, in our Relations and Comforts, is nothing compar'd with this *Love*. *Herein is Love indeed!*

Fourthly, The Tender Mercies of God over poor *Sinners*, are in *Chriſt*. As *Chriſt* is the Mercy promiſed, *Luk.* 1. 72. the Capital Mercy; ſo he is the Channel, thro' which all the Streams of God's Mercy flow freely to the Sons of Men; *Jude* 21. The Mercy of God to Eternal Life, or his Saving Mercies, are only diſpenſed to us thro' Jeſus Chriſt. *Behold the Lamb of God!* A Lamb prepared by the aſtoniſhing Mercy of God, a Sacrifice for us, when no Sacrifice laid out for fallen Angels. Mercy alone hath made this Difference: Mercy opened its tender Eye, and looked thro' Chriſt upon us, in the Depth of our Miſery. In Chriſt it is, that the milder Attribute of Mercy is exerciſed upon us, whilſt ſevere Juſtice puniſhes them.

Fifthly, All the Hopes of poor Sinners are in Chriſt; *Col.* 1. 27. 'Tis by the *Blood of the Lamb* that *we have hope towards God*: In his *Oblation*, and no where elſe, our Hope of *Salvation* finds Footing. On him it is, the Anchor of Hope is fixed, and the Soul ſtayed, when the Storms of Fear and inward Trouble do ariſe, and beat violently upon it.

Sixthly, The *Salvation* of our Souls to Eternity, is in *Chriſt*. Acts 4. 12. *Neither is there any other Name given under Heaven, by which we muſt be ſaved.* He is the Ark, in whom we are preſerved; *Jude* v. 1. Look, as the Sprinkling of the Blood of the *Paſchal Lamb*, upon the Door-Poſts of the *Iſraelites*, was that which preſerved them from the Deſtroying Angel; ſo the Blood of Chriſt, the Lamb of God, typified by that Blood, ſaves Believers from the Wrath to come.

But who can open the unſearchable Riches, or recount the raviſhing Excellencies found in Chriſt? Angels, and the Spirits of Juſt Men made perfect, behold, and admire for evermore, the Incomparable Excellencies of Chriſt! Heaven would be no Heaven to them, if they could not behold Chriſt there: *Pſal.* 73. 25.

But my Buſineſs rather lies in improving this Point, than endeavouring farther to unfold it: For New Wonders will appear in *Chriſt*, if we behold him to Eternity.

Uſe. And all the Improvement I ſhall make of it, ſhall be in one Uſe of Exhortation; beſpeaking every one of you, whatever your preſent Condition and Eſtate be, *to behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the ſins of the world.* And,

Firſt, If there be found among you any that are ſenſible of a ſtony hard Heart, which cannot relent and mourn for all the Wrong done to *Jeſus Chriſt* by Sin, whoſe Affections are benumb'd and ſtupified by Sin; ſo that no Conſiderations they can urge upon their own Hearts, are able to thaw them, and cauſe a relenting Pang for Sin: To ſuch I would direct the Words of this Text, as the moſt effectual Means to melt ſuch Hearts. Look hither, hard Heart: *Behold the Lamb of God!* Conſider, believe, and apply what is here ſenſibly repreſented; and thy Heart is hard indeed, if it relent not upon ſuch a View of *Chriſt*. It's ſaid, *Zech.* 12. 10. *They ſhall look upon me, whom they have pierced, and mourn.* Behold the Son of God, brought *as a Lamb to the ſlaughter*, for thee, a vile, polluted Sinner! Behold the invaluable Blood of this Sacrifice, ſhed for thee! Bring thy Thoughts cloſe to this Subject: Think who it is, that was made *a Lamb for Sacrifice*; for whom he endured all his unſpeakable Sufferings; how meekly and willingly he endured all the Wrath of God and Men; ſtanding in his perfect Innocency, to be ſlain for thee. Behold! he was *made Sin for thee, who had no Sin; that thou*, who had'ſt no Righteouſneſs, *mighteſt be made the Righteouſneſs of God in him.* O! who ever loved thee at that rate *Chriſt* hath done? Who would endure that Miſery, that *Chriſt* did endure for thy Sake? Would thy *Father*, or the *Wife of thy Boſom*, or thy *Friend, that is as thy own Soul*, be content to feel that for thee (tho' but one Hour) which *Chriſt* felt, when *his Sweat was, as it had been great drops of blood falling down to the ground?* Nay, thou would'ſt never take ſuch a Cup for the Saving of thine own *Child*, as *Chriſt* drank off, when he cried, *My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?* Behold, how he loved thee!

Surely, if the Rocks rent aſunder at his Paſſion, thy Heart is harder than a Rock, if it thaw not at ſuch a Sight as this. Fix thine Eyes a while here; and thine Eye will affect thy Heart.

Secondly, Is there any among us that make too light of *Sin*, and are eaſily overcome by every Temptation to the Commiſſion of it? O come hither, and *behold the Lamb of God!* And you cannot poſſibly have ſlight Thoughts of *Sin*, after ſuch a Sight of *Chriſt*. See here the *Price* of *Sin*! Behold what it coſt the *Lord Jeſus Chriſt* to expiate it! Did he come into the World as a Lamb, bound with the Bands of an irreverſible Decree, to die for *Sin*? Did he come from the *Boſom of the Father*, to be our *Ranſomer*, and that at the Price of his own Life? Did the Hand of ſevere *Juſtice* ſhed the Heart-blood of this *Immaculate Lamb*, to ſatisfy for the Wrongs thy *Sins* have done to God? And yet, canſt thou look upon *Sin* as a light Matter? God forbid.

I remember, when the Worthies of *Iſrael* brake thro' the Hoſt of the *Philiſtines*, and brought unto *David* the Waters of the Well of *Bethlem*, it's ſaid, 2 Sam. 23. 17. *He would not drink thereof, but poured it out before the Lord, and ſaid, Be it far from me, that I ſhould do this: Is not this the Blood of the Men, that went in jeopardy of their Lives?*

He long'd for it, and yet would not taſte it, how pleaſant ſoever it would have been to him, conſidering what Hazard was run to obtain it.

Ah *Chriſtian!* it was but the Hazard of their Blood, that gave Check to *David*'s Appetite to the Water: And if the Water had coſt an equal Quantity of their Blood, yet it had been but a low Argument to diſſwade him from drinking it, to this Conſideration that now lies before thee. Thy *Sin* actually coſt the Blood of *Chriſt*; one Drop whereof is more valuable than all Human Blood; and yet

yet wilt thou not deny thy Luſts, nor reſiſt a Temptation for his Sake? *Behold the Lamb of God, ſlain for thy Sin*; and thou can'ſt never have ſlight Thoughts of it any more.

Thirdly, Is there any among you that droop, and are diſcourag'd in their Spirits, becauſe of their manifold aggravated Iniquities; who being overweigh'd with the burdenſome Senſe of *Sin*, deſpond and ſink in their Minds? To ſuch I would apply the Words of my Text, as a Sovereign Cordial, to revive their Hearts and Hopes: *Behold the Lamb of God, that taketh away the Sins of the World!*

If the Blood of the Lamb can take away the *Sin* of the World, it can take away thy *Sin*, tho' there be a World of *Sin* in thee. For do but conſider *Chriſt*, as deſigned from Eternity to be our Propitiation; *Joh.* 6. 27. *Him hath God the Father ſealed*, as ſacrificed in our room, *in the fulneſs of time*; 1 Cor. 5. 7. *Chriſt our Paſſover is ſacrificed for us.* As accepted by the *Father* with the greateſt Content and Pleaſure, even *as a ſweet-ſmelling ſavour*, Eph. 5. 2. As publickly juſtified and diſcharged by God, the Creditor, at his Reſurrection, 1 *Tim.* 3. 16. and *Joh.* 16. 9. And laſtly; Conſider him as now in Heaven, where he *appears before God for us, as a Lamb that had been ſlain*, Rev. 5. 6. bearing the very Marks of his Death, and preſenting them before God, as the moſt effectual and moving Plea, to procure Pardon and Mercy for his People. Let theſe Things, I ſay, be duly ponder'd, and nothing will be found more effectual, to relieve the deſpondent Minds of poor Believers, againſt the ſinking Senſe of their *Sin*.

He that repreſents himſelf in the *Sacrament* as wounded for you, ſhews at the ſame time, to the Father in Heaven, the real Body that was wounded; than which, nothing more effectually moves Mercy, or ſtays the ſliding Feet of a poor Believer's Hope: And that whether we conſider,

Firſt, The Dignity of the Body which was wounded; the moſt hallowed and deeply ſanctified Thing that ever was created; Luk. 1. 35. *That holy thing.*

Secondly, Or his Vicegerency in ſuffering. *He was wounded for our tranſgreſſions*, Iſa. 53. 5. It was for that hard, proud, vain, dead Heart, that thou complaineſt of. Or,

Thirdly, The End and Deſign of thoſe Wounds; which was to repair the Honour of God, and the violated Law: The Language of that Blood (which is ſaid to *ſpeak better things than the blood of Abel*, Heb. 12. 24.) is this:

'Father, Have theſe poor Souls wounded thy 'Name, thine Honour, thy Law? Behold the 'Wounds thy Juſtice hath inflicted on me, for Re'paration of all that Wrong they have done thee! Oh how ſweetly doth the Blood of the Lamb ſettle the *Conſcience* of a poor drooping *Believer.*

Fourthly, Is there any among you, that are faint-hearted, and ready to ſhrink away from any Sufferings for *Chriſt*, as unable to bear and endure any thing for his Sake? To ſuch I would ſay, in the Words of this Text, *Behold the Lamb of God!* Did *Chriſt* ſuffer ſuch grievous Things for you; and cannot you ſuffer ſmall Matters for him? Alas! what is the Wrath of Man, to the *Wrath of the great and terrible God?* Beſides, he was an *innocent Lamb*, and deſerved not to ſuffer the leaſt degree of Penal Evil, upon his own Account; but thou haſt deſerved Hell, and yet ſhrinkeſt under the Suffering of a Moment. Did he ſuffer ſo much for you; and can you ſuffer nothing for him? Surely he, in ſuffering for you, hath *left you an Example, that you ſhould follow his ſteps*, 1 Pet. 2. 21. What! is our Blood compar'd in Dignity to the Blood of *Chriſt*? What! are our Sufferings compar'd in Kind, or Degree, to the Sufferings of *Chriſt*? Nothing is found to fortify a Man's Spirit for *Sufferings*, as the Meditation of *Chriſt*'s *Sufferings* for us doth.

Fifthly, Is there any among you, that are impatient under your own perſonal *Trials* and *Troubles*; apt to howl under common *Afflictions* from the Hand of God; or ſwell with Revenge, under *Injuries* from the Hands of Men? To ſuch I would ſay, *Behold the Lamb of God!* Was *Chriſt* a *Lamb* for Meekneſs; and art thou a *Lion* for Fierceneſs? Was he ſilent, not once opening his Mouth, when he ſuffer'd moſt vile Things from the Hands of *Sinners*; and can you bear nothing? He ſuffer'd patiently, and deſerved it not; you ſuffer impatiently, and have deſerved infinitely more.

O that you would learn to be more *Chriſt-like* in all your *Trials* and *Afflictions!* Let it not be ſaid, that *Chriſt* carried it as a *Lamb* when he was tried, and we like *Swine*, grumbling or howling, when we are tried. O get a *Chriſt-like* Temper.

Sixthly, Is there any among you, that ſtagger at the *Promiſes*, through *Unbelief*; that cannot rely upon a Word of Promiſe, becauſe their own unbelieving Hearts fill them with unworthy Suſpicions of the Power, Faithfulneſs, or Willingneſs of God to perform them to them? O that ſuch would *behold the Lamb of God*, as repreſented in this Ordinance! Are not all the Promiſes of God ſealed to Believers in the Blood of this Lamb? *Heb.* 9. 17, 18, 19, 20. Are not all the Promiſes of God in *Chriſt, Yea, and Amen, to all that are in him?* 2 Cor. 1. 20. Or is there any Thing put into any Promiſe, of greater Value than the Blood of the Lamb, that was ſhed to purchaſe it? Or is not the giving of *Chriſt* to die for us, the Accompliſhment of the *greateſt* Promiſe that ever God made to us? And after the fulfilling thereof, what Ground remains, for any to doubt the fulfilling of leſſer Promiſes?

Laſtly, Is there any among you, that deſire to get up your Affections at this Table; to have your Hearts in a melting Temper; to awaken and rouze up all the Powers of your Souls, in ſo great an Occaſion for it as this? *Behold the Lamb of God*; and this will do it.

Chriſt calls off your Eyes and Thoughts from all other Objects to himſelf, *Iſa.* 65. 11. *I ſaid, behold me! behold me!* Fix the Eye of Faith here; and you will feel a Pang quickly coming upon your Hearts like that, *Cant.* 2. 5. *Stay me with Flaggons, comfort me with Apples; I am ſick with love.* Your Eye will affect your Hearts; whilſt you behold, your Hearts will melt within you.

The Sixth MEDITATION,

UPON

Romans VIII. 32. *He that ſpared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how ſhall he not with him alſo freely give us all things.*

THIS Scripture contains a moſt weighty Argument to encourage and confirm the Faith of *Chriſtians* in the expectation of all ſpiritual and temporal Mercies. It proceeds from the greater to the leſſer affirmatively. He that deliver'd his Son for us, what can he deny us after ſuch a Gift? Every word hath its weight.

Did not God ſpare (*i. e.* abate) any thing which his Juſtice could inflict upon his Son, his *own Son*, oppoſed here to his *adopted Sons*, as being infinitely more excellent than they, and moſt dear to him above and beyond all others; but on the contrary *deliver'd him up*, how dear ſoever he was unto him, to Humiliation, Contradiction of Sinners, to all Sorrows and Temptations, yea, to Death, and that of the Croſs, and all this *for us*, for *us ſinners*, for *us enemies to God*, for *us unlovely wretches? How ſhall he not with him alſo freely give us all things?* How is it imaginable that God ſhould with-hold, after this, *Spirituals* or *Temporals* from his People? How ſhall he not call them effectually, juſtify them freely, ſanctify them throughly, and glorify them eternally? How ſhall he not cloath them, feed them, protect and deliver them?

Surely if he would not ſpare or abate to his own Son one Stroke, one Tear, one Groan, one Sigh, one Circumſtance of Miſery, it can never be imagin'd that ever he ſhould after this deny or withhold from his People, for whoſe ſakes all this was ſuffer'd, any Mercies, any Comforts, any Privilege, ſpiritual or temporal, which is good for them and needful to them. So that in the words we find, 1. A Propoſition. 2. An Inference from it.

The Propoſition opens the Severity of God's Juſtice to Chriſt; the Inference declares the *Riches* of his Mercy to us in Chriſt.

1. We have here before us a Propoſition, containing the Severity of Divine Juſtice towards Chriſt; and this is expreſſed two ways, *viz.*

1*ſt*, Negatively; he ſpared him not.

2*dly*, Affirmatively; he delivered him up for us.

1*ſt*, Negatively; *He ſpared not his own Son.* There is a threefold Mercy of God, *viz. Preventing Mercy*, which ſteps between us and trouble: *Delivering Mercy*, which takes us out of the Hand of Trouble: And *Sparing Mercy*, which tho' it do not prevent nor deliver, yet it mitigates, allays, and graciouſly moderates our Troubles; and tho' ſparing Mercy be deſirable and ſweet, yet it is the leaſt and loweſt ſort of Mercy that God exerciſes towards any. Tho' 'tis be Mercy to have the time of Sufferings ſhortned, or one degree of Suffering abated, yet theſe are the loweſt and leaſt Effects of Mercy, and yet were denied to Jeſus Chriſt, when he ſtood in our room to ſatisfy for us. God ſpared not one Drop, he abated not one degree of that Wrath which Chriſt was to ſuffer for us.

2*dly*, Affirmatively; but on the contrary, *He delivered him up for us all.*

He delivered him, as a Judge by Sentence of Law delivers up the Priſoner to be executed. 'Tis true, *Pilate* deliver'd him to be Crucified, and he alſo *gave himſelf for us*; but betwixt God's delivering, *Pilate's* delivering, and his own, there is this difference to be obſerv'd: In *God* it was an Act of higheſt Juſtice; in *Pilate* an Act of greateſt Wickedneſs; in *Himſelf*, an Act of wonderful Obedience.

God, as by an Act of higheſt Juſtice, delivered him up *for us. For us*, notes the Vicegerency of his Sufferings, not only for our *good*, as the final Cauſe; nor only for our *ſins*, as the meritorious Cauſe, but for *us*, (*i. e.*) in our room, place or ſtead, according to 1 *Pet.* 3. 18. and 2 *Cor.* 5. 14.

Secondly, We have alſo here before us a moſt ſweet and comfortable Inference and Concluſion, from this Propoſition. If God have ſo delivered him, *how ſhall he not with him freely give us all things?* For Chriſt comprehends all other Mercies in himſelf; therefore in giving him *for us*, all other Mercies are neceſſarily with him given *to us.*

And theſe Mercies the pooreſt, weakeſt Believer in the World may warrantably expect from God; for as God delivered him *for us*, all ſpiritual and temporal Mercies are thereby freely opened to us all, to the weak as well as to the ſtrong.

He ſaith not, Chriſt was delivered for all abſolutely, but *for us all*, (*i. e.*) all that believe, all that are elected and called; in whoſe Perſon it is manifeſt the Apoſtle here ſpeaks, as *Pareus* on the place well obſerves: Hence theſe two Doctrinal Concluſions fairly offer themſelves.

Doct. 1. *That the Rigor and Severity of Divine Juſtice was executed upon Jeſus Chriſt, when he ſuffered for us.*

Doct. 2. *That Believers may ſtrongly infer the greateſt of Mercies to themſelves, from the Severity of God's Juſtice to Jeſus Chriſt.*

I would willingly ſpeak to both theſe Points at this time, each affording ſuch proper matter of Meditation to us in ſuch a Seaſon as this. To begin therefore with the firſt Obſervation.

Doct. 1. *That the Rigor and Severity of Divine Juſtice was executed upon Jeſus Chriſt, when he ſuffered for us; God did not ſpare him.*

In *Zech.* 13. 7. you have God's Commiſſion given to the Sword of Juſtice, to ſmite his own Son, and that without pity; *Awake, O Sword, againſt the man that is my fellow, ſmite the Shepherd, &c.* When this Commiſſion came to be executed upon *Chriſt*, the Text tells us, *God did not ſpare him.* All the Vials of his Wrath were poured out to the laſt Drop.

Two things require our attention in this Point, 1. Wherein the Severity of *Juſtice* to *Chriſt* appeared; 2. Why muſt *Juſtice* be executed on him in ſuch Rigor and Severity; why there could be no abatement, mitigation, or ſparing mercy ſhewn him in that Day.

1. Wherein the Severity of *Divine Juſtice* to *Chriſt* appeared. And this manifeſts it ſelf in the Conſideration of the following Particulars.

Firſt, Let us conſider what *Jeſus Chriſt* ſuffered, and we ſhall ſee the Severity of *Juſtice* in his *Suffer-*

rings, for he ſuffered all kinds of Miſeries, and that in the moſt intenſe degrees of them: His *Sufferings* were from all Hands, from *Heaven*, *Earth*, and *Hell*; from his *Enemies*, who condemned him, buffeted him, reviled, ſcourged, and crucified him; from his own *Diſciples* and *Followers*, one of whom perfidiouſly betray'd him, another openly denied him, and all in the hour of his greateſt trouble forſook and abandon'd him.

He ſuffer'd in his Body the moſt exquiſite Torments; the Croſs was a cruel Engine of Torment, and more ſo to him than any other, by reaſon of the excellent *Craſis* and Temperament of his Body, and his moſt acute and delicate Senſe; for as the *Schoolmen* truly ſay, he was *optime complexionatus*, of the moſt exact and exquiſite Complexion; and his Senſes remain'd acute and vigorous, no way blunted, during the whole time of his Sufferings, but full of Life and Senſe to the laſt gaſp, as may be gather'd from *Mark* 15. 39. *When the Centurion which ſtood over againſt him ſaw that he ſo cried out, and gave up the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truly this was the Son of God.*

He ſuffer'd in his Soul; yea, the Sufferings of his Soul were the very Soul of his Sufferings; he felt in his inner Man the exquiſite Torments and inexpreſſible anguiſh of the Wrath of God. Hence was that preternatural bloody Sweat in the Garden; and hence that Heart-rending outcry upon the Croſs, *My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?*

In all which Sufferings from Heaven, from Earth, from Hell, from Friends, from Enemies, there was no allay, no abatement of the leaſt degree of Miſery. *God ſpared not his own Son*, (ſaith the Text) *but delivered him up.* Wherein the Severity of Divine Juſtice to Jeſus Chriſt, is diſplay'd in theſe five remarkable Conſiderations following.

Firſt, *God ſpared not.* If Mercy, Pity, and Forbearance might be expected from any Hand, ſurely it might be God; he is the Fountain of Mercy, *The Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy*, ſaith the Apoſtle, *Jam.* 5. 11. The moſt melting and tender Compaſſions of a Mother to her ſucking Child, are but Cruelty in compariſon with Divine Tenderneſs and Mercy, *Iſa.* 49. 15. *Can a Woman forget her ſucking Child, that ſhe ſhould not have compaſſion upon the ſon of her womb? Yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.*

Can a Woman, the more affectionate Sex, forget her ſucking Child, her own Child, and not a Nurſe-child? only her own Child, whilſt it hangs on her Breaſt, and with the Milk from her Breaſt draws Love from her Heart; can ſuch a thing as this be in Nature? Poſſibly it may, ſome ſuch cruel Mothers may be found, but *yet I will not forget thee*, ſaith God. Tho' human corrupt Nature may be ſo vitiated, yet from the Divine Nature, Compaſſion and Mercy are inſeparable; it flows as Waters flow from their Fountain, only here it reſtrain'd it ſelf, and let not out one drop to *Jeſus Chriſt*, in the Day of his Sufferings. God, the God of Mercy, ſpared not.

Secondly, God *ſpared not*, ſaith the Text, *(i. e.)* he abated not any thing which *Juſtice* could inflict: *Chriſt* was not ſpared one Stroke, one Tear, one Groan, one Drop, one Sigh, one Shame, one Circumſtance, no, not the leaſt, which *Juſtice* could demand as Satisfaction for Man's Sin.

There be divers kinds of Mercy in God; there is in him preventing Mercy, delivering Mercy, and ſparing Mercy. Now ſparing Mercy (as Mr. *Caryl* on *Job* well obſerves) is the loweſt Mercy of all the three; 'tis leſs Mercy to be ſpar'd or abated ſome Degree or Circumſtance of Miſery, than to have Miſeries prevented by Mercies ſtepping in betwixt us and it; it's leſs alſo than to be wholly deliver'd out of the Hand of Miſery. Either of theſe are greater Acts of Mercy, than to abate a degree, or ſhorten an hour of our trouble; the leaſt abatement of any one Circumſtance of Miſery had been ſparing Mercy, tho' it had been but the leaſt and loweſt Act of Mercy; and yet even this was denied to *Chriſt*, he was not abated one Minute of Time, or the leaſt Degree of Sorrow, ſpared not.

Thirdly, He *ſpared not his own Son*, ὁ ἰδιος υἱος: So ſtiled *Signanter* his own or his proper Son, in a ſpecial and peculiar manner nearer and dearer to him than *Angels*, who are his Sons by Creation, *Job* 1. 6. or any of the Saints, who are his Sons by Grace, in the way of Regeneration and Adoption, *John* 1. 12, 13. This was his own Son by Nature, a Son of an higher Rank and Order, *Pſal.* 2. 7. begotten in an ineffable manner, from all Eternity, in his own Divine Eſſence; and ſo is his Son by Nature, having the ſame Eſſence and Nature with the Father, being co-equal, co-eſſential, and co-eternal with the Father.

No Relation in Nature is ſo intimate, ſtrict and dear as *this*; our Children are not ſo much our own Children, are not ſo much our own Bodies, as Chriſt was God's own Son; and yet tho' he were ſo dear to him, his other Self, his expreſs Image, his own dear Son, *he ſpared him not. God ſpared not his own Son.*

Fourthly, And that which makes a farther Diſcovery of Divine Severity towards *Jeſus Chriſt* is this, that *God ſpared not his own Son* in the day of his *greateſt diſtreſs*, when he cried to his Father in an Agony, that if it were poſſible the Cup might paſs from him: For of that Day this Scripture is mainly to be underſtood, the Day when he fell to the Ground and pray'd, *That if it were poſſible the hour might paſs. When he ſaid, Abba Father, all things are poſſible to thee, take away this cup from me*, Mark 14. 35, 36. He beheld his own dear Son ſweltring great drops of Blood, crying, *If it be poſſible, let this hour, this cup paſs*, and yet it could not be granted. O the Severity of God! he heard the cry of *Ahab*, and ſpared him; he heard the *Ninevites* cry, and ſpared them; he heard the cries of *Hagar* and *Iſhmael*, and ſpared them; yea, he hears the young *Ravens* when they cry, and feeds them; but when his own Son cried with the moſt vehement cry, that *the Cup* might *paſs*, he cannot be excus'd, he muſt drink it up, even the very dregs of the Cup of trembling, and that to the laſt drop. O, the Juſtice and Severity of God!

Fifthly, and laſtly, Conſider what the Father of Mercies did inſtead of ſparing the Son of his love, and the Text will inform you, that *he delivered him up for us all.* So 'tis noted in *Acts* 2. 23. *Him being delivered by the determinate counſel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and with wicked hands have crucified and ſlain.*

There was a Conceſſion or Permiſſion to thoſe wicked Inſtruments that ſhed his Blood, a looſing of the Chain to thoſe Bandogs that compaſſed him about. Such a Conceſſion as was never given them before, for ſtill they were tied up from perpetrating their wickedneſs; but now the Reſtraints of Providence are taken away, and he is deliver'd unto their Will, his own Father delivers him into the Hands of Cruelty. And thus you ſee wherein the Severity of Divine Juſtice to Chriſt was manifeſt.

In the laſt place, let us ſee the Ground and Reaſon of this Rigor and Severity to Chriſt: Now there are, among others, Three ſpecial Reaſons why Chriſt could not be ſpared.

The Honour of Divine Juſtice requir'd, that he ſhould ſuffer the utmoſt degree of Puniſhment. It was meet that the Rights of Heaven ſhould be vindicated to the full, and that the Juſtice of God ſhould have the laſt Mite it could demand for Satisfaction. And this was the ſpecial Deſign and Aim of God in the Sufferings of Chriſt, as the Apoſtle ſpeaks, *Rom.* 3. 25, 26. It was *to declare his righteouſneſs*; and leſt we ſhould loſe the emphatical word, it is doubled and repeated, *to declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſs.* And indeed herein God fully obtain'd his Deſign; for never was Juſtice ſo honour'd before, to have ſuch a Perſon as the Son of God at its Bar, and ſuch a Sum as his Blood paid down at once for our Diſcharge. So that Juſtice triumphs as well as Mercy, and one Attribute is not robb'd to pay another.

As it was neceſſary to God's Satisfaction, ſo it was neceſſary to ours alſo. If the Lord Jeſus had not made full Payment to the utmoſt Mite, we could never have had full Satisfaction in our Conſciences, about that deep and dear concernment of our Souls, the Remiſſion of Sin. Man is a guilty and a ſuſpicious Creature, and hard to be brought to an entire Confidence in the pardoning Mercy of God. Yea, it is impoſſible to perſwade a convinced Conſcience, of the poſſibility of Remiſſion, except you can alſo prove the fulneſs of Divine Satisfaction; for Conſcience requires as much to ſatisfy it, as God doth to ſatisfy him. If God be ſatisfied, then Conſcience can be ſatisfied too, and ſecurely reſt upon that Ground; but if there be any doubt of that, there is no appeaſing of an anxious and jealous Conſcience. Greatly therefore hath God conſulted our Peace in the Severity of his Juſtice to Jeſus Chriſt. *Now the God of peace, who brought again from the dead our Lord Jeſus, that great Shepherd of the Sheep, through the blood of the everlaſting Covenant*, Heb. 13. 20. Let the Words be weigh'd; he is ſtiled the *God of Peace* when he brought back Chriſt from the dead. It was incenſed Juſtice that brought him back from the dead; and that which pacifies God, is the only thing in the World that is able to ſatisfie the Conſcience of a Sinner.

3. Therefore did God proceed with ſuch Rigor and Severity with Jeſus Chriſt, that thereby the demerit and evil of Sin might be fully diſcovered to the World, and an everlaſting Caution left upon all Hearts to beware of contracting new Guilt. If Juſtice had deſcended in a viſible Form, and hang'd up Millions of *Sinners* in Chains, it had not been ſuch a Warning as this againſt Sin. Nay, let me ſay, the grievous and Eternal Torments that the damn'd ſuffer in Hell, is not ſuch a Demonſtration of the Evil of Sin as this is; for thoſe Torments are ſuch unknown to Men till they feel them, and when they begin to feel them, it is too late to be convinc'd or caution'd againſt Sin then. But to ſee ſuch a Perſon as *Chriſt* expos'd to the utmoſt Severity of God's Wrath for our Sin, to ſee ſuch things done in the green Tree, may well make us cry out, *and, what will be done to the dry Tree?* O, the infinite Evil of Sin! O, the inflexible Severity of Divine Juſtice! It is a fearful thing to fall into the Hands of the living God.

In a word; hereby Jeſus Chriſt is endear'd the more to his People, by ſuffering ſuch great and ſad things in their place, and for their ſakes. The Extremity of his Sufferings for us, commends the Strength of his Affection to us.

And thus you ſee the *Reaſons* of all this Severity on Jeſus Chriſt. God intended the ſweeteſt Mercies for you, and therefore prepar'd the bittereſt Sufferings for Chriſt: from his deep Sufferings you may confidently conclude the beſt of Mercies are deſign'd for you; as you will hear in the ſecond Doctrine, which for diſpatch I purpoſe to handle, as one Uſe of this Point now before me.

O, the admirable and aſtoniſhing Love of God to us poor Worms of the Earth, to deliver up his own Son into the Hands of his Enemies, that thirſted for his Blood! Long had they been reſtrain'd from ſatisfying their Wickedneſs, and executing their Malice, till now; and this was the hour which he often ſpake of, *My hour is not yet come.* But, O, what a diſmal hour was it when it did come, when Providence let looſe both Devils and Men upon Chriſt, deliver'd him over to the Will of his Enemies! And this was not all; Chriſt was not only deliver'd up into the Hands of the worſt of Men, but, which was much more terrible, into the ſevere Hands of Divine Juſtice, to grapple with the pure, unmix'd, and unallay'd Wrath of the great and terrible God.

Laſtly, We will improve this Point by a double Uſe, of *Information* and *Exhortation*.

Uſe 1. *Of Information.*

The Severity of God's Juſtice to Jeſus Chriſt informs us what a dreadful Evil Sin is, which ſo incenſes the Wrath of God even againſt his own Son, when he bare our Sins, and ſtood before the Bar of God as our Surety.

Come hither, hard Hearts, (hard indeed if this cannot break them) you complain you cannot ſee the Evil of Sin, ſo as to be deeply humbled for it; fix your Eyes a while here, and intently conſider the Point in Hand: Suppoſe you ſaw a tender and pitiful Father come into open Court with Fury in his Face, to charge his own, his onely, and his moſt beloved Son, and proſecute him to Death, and nothing able to ſatisfy him but his Blood, and be well pleas'd when he ſees it ſhed; would you not ſay, O, what horrid Evil hath he done? It muſt be ſome deep Wrong, ſome heinous Crime that he is guilty of, elſe it could never be that his own Father could forget his Bowels of Pity and Mercy. Yet thus did the Wrath of God break forth againſt his dear Son, when he ſtood before the Bar, charg'd, as our Surety, with the Guilt of our Sins.

Secondly, Learn hence what a fearful thing it is to fall into the Hands of the Living God. Well might *Luther* cry out, *Nolo Deum abſolutum, Let me have nothing to do with an abſolute God.* Woe to them that ſtand before God in their own Perſons, without Chriſt; how will Juſtice handle them! *For if theſe things were done in the green tree, what ſhall be done in the dry tree?* Luke 23. 31. Did the Son of God fear, tremble, ſweat Clods of Blood? Did he ſtand amaz'd, and fall into ſuch an Agony of Soul when he drank that Cup, which he knew in a few hours he ſhould drink up, and then never taſte the bitterneſs of it more? How ſad is their caſe that muſt drink of that Cup for ever, a Cup that hath Eternity to the bottom!

Thirdly, How incomprehenſible and raviſhing is the Love of God to Men, that would rather be ſo ſevere to Jeſus Chriſt, the Darling of his Soul, than make us the Objects of Wrath for ever? Which of you (though there be infinitely leſs Tenderneſs in your Hearts than God's) would lay your Hands upon a Child, the worſt Child you have, and put him to Death, for the ſake of the beſt Friend you have in the World? But God with his own

Hand deliver'd his *Son*, his *only Son*, that from everlasting was the Delight of his Soul, who never offended him, to Death, the moſt curſed and cruel Death, and all this for Enemies: How unſpeakable is this Love, and paſt finding out!

Fourthly, Did not God ſpare his own Son? then let none of us ſpare our own Sins. Sin was that Sword which pierced Chriſt; O let Sorrow for Sin pierce your Hearts: If you ſpare Sin, God will not ſpare you, *Deut.* 29. 20. We ſpare Sin when we faintly oppoſe it, when we excuſe, cover and defend it, when we are impatient under juſt Rebukes and Reproofs for it; but all Kindneſs to Sin is Cruelty to our own Souls.

Fifthly, and laſtly, If God did not ſpare Chriſt, certainly he intends to ſpare Believers for his ſake.

The *Surety* could not be ſpar'd, that the *Principal* might be ſpar'd for ever. If God had ſpar'd him, he could not have ſpar'd us; if he afflicts his People, it is not for Satisfaction to himſelf, but Profit to us, *Heb.* 12. 10. Should God ſpare the Rod of Affliction, it would not be for our Advantage; ſo many ſanctified Afflictions as are ſpared or abated, ſo many Mercies and ſpiritual Advantages are withheld from us. But as for thoſe Strokes of Juſtice that are the Effects of God's vindictive Wrath, they ſhall never be felt by Believers for ever. All the Wrath, all the Curſe, all the Gall and Wormwood was ſqueez'd into *Chriſt*'s Cup, and not one drop left to imbitter ours.

Uſe 2. *Of Exhortation.*

Did not God ſpare his own Son, but give him up to Death for us all? Then poſſeſs your Hearts fully in the aſſurance of this great Truth, *That the greateſt and beſt of Mercies ſhall not be denied or withheld from you, if you be in Chriſt*; lay it down as a ſure Concluſion of Faith, and build up your Hope and Comfort upon it. This takes in the ſecond Obſervation, and ſurely never was any Truth better fortified, never any Inference more ſtrongly inferr'd. Henceforth ye may infer Temporal, Spiritual, and Eternal Mercies; all muſt be yours if you be Chriſt's, 1 *Cor.* 3. 21, 22, 23. Oh, make ſure that Chriſt is yours, and never heſitate at any other Mercy; for,

Firſt, God hath certainly a value and eſteem for his own Son infinitely above all other things; he is his own Son, his dear Son, *Col.* 1. 13. the *Beloved*, Eph. 1. 6. *The delight of his Soul*, Iſa. 42. 1. Nothing is valued by God at that rate that Chriſt is valued. If therefore he ſpare not the moſt excellent Mercy, but parts with the very Darling of his Soul for us, how ſhall he deny or with-hold any leſſer inferior Mercy? It is not to be imagin'd, for he is *the Mercy*, emphatically ſo call'd, *Luke* 1. 72.

Secondly, Jeſus Chriſt is a *Comprehenſive Mercy*, including all other Mercies in himſelf; he is the Tree of Life, all other Mercies are but the Fruits growing on him; he is the *Sun of Righteouſneſs*, and whatever Comfort, ſpiritual or natural, refreſhes your Souls or Bodies, is but a *Beam* from that *Sun*, a Stream from that Fountain. If then God part with Chriſt to you, and for you, he will not with-hold other Mercies; he will not give the whole Tree, and deny an Apple; beſtow the Fountain it ſelf, and deny you the Streams. All ſpiritual Mercies are in him, and given with him, *Epheſ.* 1. 3. *Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpiritual bleſſings, in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus.* All *Temporals* are in him, and given with him, *Matth.* 6. 33. they are Additionals to that great Mercy.

Thirdly, If God ſpar'd not Chriſt, the beſt Mercy, but deliver'd him up for us all when we were his *Enemies*, then certainly he will not deny leſſer Mercies when we are reconciled and made *Friends* to him. And this is the forcible Reaſon of the Apoſtle, which even compels aſſent, *Rom.* 5. 9. *Much more being now juſtified by his blood, we ſhall be ſaved from wrath through him.* In a word,

Fourthly, and laſtly, If it were the very Deſign and Intention of God in not ſparing his own Son, to open thereby a Door for all Mercies to be let in upon us, then 'tis not imaginable he ſhould with-hold them. He will not loſe his Deſign, nor lay ſo many Stripes upon Chriſt in vain; ſome ſhall ſurely have the Benefit of it, and none ſo capable as Believers.

When God ſpared not his own Son, this was the Deſign of it, and could you know the Thoughts of his Heart, they would appear to be ſuch as theſe.

I will now manifeſt the *fierceneſs of my Wrath* to Chriſt, and the *fulneſs of my Love* to Believers. The *Pain* ſhall be his, that the *Eaſe* and *Reſt* may be theirs; the *Stripes* his, and the *healing Balm* iſſuing from them theirs; the *Condemnation* his, and the *Juſtification* theirs; the *Reproach* and *Shame* his, and the *Honour* and *Glory* theirs; the *Curſe* his, and the *Bleſſing* theirs; the *Death* his, and the *Life* theirs; the *Vinegar* and *Gall* his, the *ſweet* of it theirs. He ſhall groan, and they ſhall triumph; he ſhall mourn, that they may rejoice; his Heart ſhall be heavy for a time, that theirs may be light and glad for ever; he ſhall be forſaken, that they may never be forſaken; out of the worſt of Miſeries to him, ſhall ſpring the ſweeteſt of Mercies to them. O Grace! Grace beyond Conception of the largeſt Mind, the Expreſſion of the Tongues of Angels!

The Seventh MEDITATION,

UPON

Mark IX. 24. *And ſtraightway the Father of the Child cried, and ſaid with tears Lord, I believe, help my unbelief.*

THE Occaſion of theſe words is to be gather'd from the Context, and briefly it was this: A tender Father brings a poſſeſs'd Child to Chriſt to be cur d, with *ſi potes*, a doubting Queſtion, *If thou canſt do any thing, have compaſſion upon us, and help us.* Words importing much natural Affection and tender Love to his Child. *Have Compaſſion* [*upon us*] *and* [*help us.*] If the Child be Sick, the Parent is not well; what touches the Child, is felt by his Father.

And as they import his Natural Affection to his Child, ſo alſo his own Spiritual Diſeaſe, or the Weakneſs of his Faith. His Child was poſſeſs'd with a dumb Devil; and himſelf with unbelieving Doubts and Suſpicions, of Chriſt's Ability to cure his Child. The Child had a *ſick Body*, and the Father an *infirm Soul*: Satan afflicted one by a *Poſſeſſion*, and the other by *Temptation*; V. 22.

Chriſt returns his doubting Language upon himſelf, ver. 23. *If thou canſt believe, all things are poſſible to him that believeth*: *q. d.* Doſt thou doubt of my Ability to heal thy *Child*? Queſtion rather thy own Ability to *believe*, for his Cure: If he be not heal'd, the Cauſe will not be in my *Inability*, but in thine own *Infidelity*. Which he ſpeaks not, to inſinuate that *Faith* was in his own Power; but to convince him of his Weakneſs, and drive him to God for Aſſiſtance: Which Effect it obtain'd; for immediately he cried out, and ſaid with Tears, *Lord, I believe*; *help thou mine unbelief*.

O how good is it for Men to be brought into the Streights of Affliction ſometimes! Had not this Man fallen into this Diſtreſs, it's not like that he had (at leaſt not ſo ſoon) arriv'd either to the Senſe of his Grace, or the Weakneſs of it.

In the Words we may note theſe Three Parts.

Firſt, A Profeſſion of his Faith; *Lord, I believe.*

Secondly, A Senſe of the Weakneſs of his Faith; *Help thou my unbelief.*

Thirdly, The Affection with which both were utter'd; *He cried out, and ſaid with tears.* If theſe Tears proceeded from the Senſe and Feeling of Divine Power, enabling him to *believe*, as ſome think; then they were Tears of Joy, and would inform us of this great Truth:

Doct. 1. *That the leaſt and loweſt Meaſure of true Faith, is Matter of Joy unſpeakable to the Poſſeſſor of it.*

If they proceeded from the Senſe of the Weakneſs of his Faith, then they give us this Note:

Doct. 2. *That the Remainders of Unbelief in the People of God, do coſt them many Tears: They are the Burdens and Sorrows of gracious Souls.*

Doct. 1. *That the leaſt and loweſt Meaſure of Faith, is Matter of Joy unſpeakable to the Poſſeſſor of it.*

The Apoſtle, in 2 *Pet.* 1. 1. calls it precious *Faith*; and it well deſerves that Epithet: For the leaſt and loweſt Degree of Saving Faith, is of invaluable Excellency; as will appear in theſe Particulars.

Firſt, The leaſt Degree of *Saving Faith*, truly unites the *Soul* to *Jeſus Chriſt*, and makes it as really a Branch or Member of him, as *Moſes*, *Abraham*, or *Paul* were.

All *Saving Faith* receives *Chriſt*; Joh. 1. 12. Indeed, the ſtrong Believer receives him with a ſtronger and ſteadier Hand than the weak one doth, who ſtaggers, doubts, and trembles, but yet receives him; and conſequently is as much intereſſed in the Bleſſed Privileges flowing from Heaven, as the greateſt Believer in the World. Such is *Chriſt*'s Complacency in our Perſons and Duties; his Sympathy with us in our Troubles and Afflictions, and our Intereſt in his Perſon and Purchaſe. And is not this Matter of exceeding Joy? Is it not enough to melt, yea, overwhelm the Heart of a poor Sinner, to diſcover and feel that in his own Heart, which entitles him to ſuch Mercies?

Secondly, From the leaſt Degree of *Saving Faith*, we may infer as plenary a Remiſſion of *Sin*, as from the ſtrongeſt. The weakeſt Believer is as compleatly pardon'd, as the ſtrongeſt; *Acts* 10. 43. *By him, all that believe are juſtified from all things. All that believe*; without difference of Sizes, Strength, or Degrees; the leaſt, as well as the greateſt; the Believer of a Day old, as well as the Fathers and Worthies of greateſt Name, and longeſt Standing.

Lo then, the leaſt Meaſure of Faith entitles thee as really to the greateſt Bleſſing, as the higheſt Acts of Faith can do. 'Tis true, the ſtronger the Acting of Faith is, the clearer the Evidence uſually is; but Intereſt in the Privilege is the ſame in both. If then thou canſt diſcern but the *weakeſt* Act and *ſmalleſt* Meaſure of Faith in thy Soul; haſt thou not Reaſon, with him in the Text, to cry out, and ſay with Tears, *Lord, I believe?* Canſt thou receive and read this Pardon, of ſuch and ſo many Sins, and not wet it with thy Tears? O, it's Matter of Joy unſpeakable!

Thirdly, The *leaſt* Degree of *Saving Faith* infers thy Election of God; and if that be not Matter of melting and tranſporting Conſideration, nothing is. O, it's Matter of more Joy, that our Names *are written in the Book of Life*, than that the *Devils* are ſubject to us; *Luk.* 10. 20. From hence it may be inferr'd, that we are choſen of God; *Acts* 13. 48. *As many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.*

Fourthly, The *leaſt* Meaſure of *Saving Faith*, is a *Mercy* greater than moſt Men ever partake of.

'Tis true, God is rich and bountiful in the *Gifts of Providence* to others; they have the good Things of this Life, many of them more than their Hearts can wiſh; *Pſal.* 73. 7. He enricheth many of them alſo with Endowments of the Mind, Natural and Moral Knowledge and Wiſdom; yea, and adorns them with *Homilitical Virtues*, that render them very deſirable and lovely in their Converſes with Men; but there are but few, to whom he gives *Saving Faith*: Iſa. 53. 1. Believers are but a ſmall Remnant among Men.

Fifthly, and laſtly; He that hath any, the leaſt Degree of *Saving Faith*, hath that which will never be taken from him: All other Excellencies go away at Death, *Job* 4. 21. but this is a Spring that never fails, *it ſprings up into everlaſting Life*, John 4. 14. A Man may outlive his Friends and Familiars, his Eſtate and Health, his Gifts and Natural Parts; but not his Faith. How great Matter of Joy and Comfort, is wrapt up in the leaſt Degree of Faith!

Uſe 1. *Of Tryal.*

It concerns us then to examine our ſelves, whether our Faith be true, be it more or leſs, ſtronger or weaker; and till we diſcern its Truth, it will yield us but little Comfort.

I confeſs, weak Believers are under great Diſadvantages to Comfort; ſmall and weak Things being uſually very inevident, and undiſcernable. But yet in this Example before us, we find weak Faith was made evident, tho' much Unbelief was mixed with it. *Lord, I believe*; *help thou my unbelief.* In which Words, many very uſeful Signs of true, tho' weak Faith, did appear; and they are very relieving to weak Believers, to conſider them. O that we might find the like in us!

Firſt, His Faith gave him a tender, melting Heart; *He cried out, and ſaid with tears.* Doth your *Faith* melt your *Hearts*, either in Senſe of your own Vileneſs, or the Riches of *Free Grace* to ſuch vile *Creatures*?

Secondly, His Faith gave him a deep Senſe of his remaining Unbelief, and burden'd his *Heart* with it;

it: *Help my unbelief.* And ſure ſo will yours, if it be but as a Grain of *Muſtard ſeed* in you.

Thirdly, His weak Faith carried him to *Chriſt*, in fervent *Prayers* and *Cries*, for his Help to ſubdue Unbeliefe in him; and ſo will yours, if your Faith be right. Oh, how often do the People of God go to the Throne of Grace upon that Errand? Help, *Lord*, my Heart is dead, vain, and very unbelieving; there's no dealing with it in my own Strength: Father, help me.

Fourthly, His weak Faith made him hunger and thirſt after greater Meaſures of it: *Help my Unbelief*: *i. e.* Lord, cure it; that I may believe with more ſtrong and ſteddy Acts of Faith; that I may not queſtion thy Power any more, or ſay, *If thou canſt do any thing.* Why thus it will be with you, if you be true Believers; *Luk.* 17. 5. *Lord*, (ſaid the Diſciples) *increaſe our Faith.*

Fifthly, There was a Conflict in his Soul betwixt Faith and Infidelity, Grace and Corruption; and this, very ſenſible to him; Faith inclining him one way, and Unbelief carrying him another: And hence he ſpeaks like a Man greatly diſtreſſed, betwixt the working of contrary Principles in his own Soul; (and ſo you will alſo find it in your ſelves) Gal. 5. 17. *The Fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit; ſo that ye cannot do the things that ye would.*

Uſe 2. Of *Conſolation.* Well then, bleſs the Lord for the leaſt Degree of Saving Faith; and be not ſo diſcouraged at its Imperfections, as to overlook and ſlight the ſmalleſt Working of Faith in your Souls. This poor Man was deeply ſenſible of his Unbelief, and yet at the ſame Inſtant, truly thankful for a ſmall Meaſure of Faith; and ſo ſhould you. For,

Firſt, The leaſt Meaſure of Saving Faith, is more than all Creatures Power could produce: 'Tis the *Faith of the Operation of God*; Col. 2. 12. 'Tis *the Work of God, that ye believe*; Joh. 6. 29. Yea, 'tis the *exceeding greatneſs of his Power*, Eph. 1. 19, 20. No Miniſters of Chriſt, how excellent ſoever their Gifts are; no Duties or Ordinances, no Labour or Diligence of your own, without this mighty Power of God, can ever bring you to Faith.

Secondly, 'Tis juſt Matter of Wonder and Aſtoniſhment, that ever one Spark of Faith was kindled in ſuch an Heart as thine is; an Heart, which had no Prediſpoſition, or Inclination in the leaſt, to believe: Yea, it was not *Raſa Tabula*, like clean Paper, void of any Impreſſion of Faith; but fill'd with contrary Impreſſions to it; ſo that 'tis marvelous that ever your Hearts received the Stamp, or Impreſſion of Faith, on them.

It was wonderful, that Fire ſhould fall from Heaven, and burn upon the Altar, when *Elijah* had laid the Wood in order upon it; but much more, when he poured ſo much Water upon it, as not only wet all the Wood, but fill'd the Trenches; 1 *Kings* 18. 33. Juſt ſo was the Caſe of thy Soul, Reader, when God came to kindle Faith there. Thy Heart was dark and ignorant, neither acquainted with God, or thy own Condition; yea, thy Heart was a proud Heart, full of Self-Righteouſneſs, and Self-Conceitedneſs; *Rom.* 3. 17. *Rom.* 10. 3. A Heart, that would rather venture Eternal Damnation, than deny ſelf, and ſubmit to Chriſt: And yet the Light of the Lord muſt ſhine into this Darkneſs; and the Pride and Stiffneſs of thy Heart muſt be broken, and brought to yield, or there is no Believing.

Beſide: How many and mighty Enemies did oppoſe the Work of Faith in thy Soul? Among which, *Satan*, and thy own Carnal Reaſonings, were the principal; 2 *Cor.* 10. 4. By them, what Strong-holds and Fortifications were raiſed, to ſecure thee from the Strokes of Conviction, that make way for Faith. Let but the State of thine own Heart, as it was by Nature, be conſidered; and thou wilt ſay, it was the wonderful Work of God, that ever thou was't brought in any Degree to believe.

Thirdly, Tho' thy Faith be weak, yet it is growing, if it be ſaving Faith. The largeſt Tree, was once but a Kernel, or Acorn; the moſt famous Believer, at firſt but a weak and doubting one. Be not diſcouraged therefore, God will fulfil all the good Pleaſure of his Goodneſs in you, and the Work of Faith with Power. It were certainly much better for you, to be bleſſing God for a little Faith, praying for the Increaſe of Faith, and diligently attending thoſe Means, by which it may be improved and made flouriſhing in your Souls; than by a ſinful, ungrateful, and prejudicial Deſpondency, at once to diſhonour God, and thus wrong your ſelves.

Doct. 2. *That the Remains of Unbelief in gracious Hearts, do coſt them many Tears and Sorrows.*

There are many Things that afflict and grieve the People of God from without; but all their outward Troubles, are nothing to theſe Troubles that come from within.

There are many inward Troubles that make them groan, but none more than this, the Unbelief they find in their own Hearts. This Sin juſtly coſts them more Trouble than other Sins, becauſe it is the Root from which other Sins do ſpring; a Root of Bitterneſs, bearing Wormwood and Gall, to the imbittering of their Souls. For,

Firſt, The Remains of Unbelief in the Saints, greatly diſhonour God; and what is a great Diſhonour to God, cannot but be a great Grief and Burden to them: For look, as Faith gives God ſpecial Honour, above all other Graces; ſo Unbelief, in a ſpecial manner, both wrongs and grieves him above all other Sins Unbelief in Dominion, makes God a Liar, 1 *Joh.* 5. 10. And even the Relicks thereof in Believers, do ſhake their Aſſent to his Truths and Promiſes, and nouriſh a vile Suſpicion of them in the Heart. And how do thoſe baſe Jealouſies reflect upon his Honour? Certainly, it cannot but be a Grief to a gracious *Heart*, to ſee God diſhonour'd by others; *Pſal.* 119. 36. and a much greater, to diſhonour him our ſelves. *Hinc illæ Lachrymæ*: Upon this ground, we may juſtly *cry out, and ſay with Tears; Lord, help our Unbelief.*

Secondly, The Remains of Unbelief in the *Saints*, doth not only diſhonour God, but defaces and ſpoils their beſt Duties, in which they at any time approach unto God. Is the Face of God clouded from us in *Prayer*, *Hearing*, or *Receiving*? Examine the *Cauſe* and *Reaſon*; and you will find that *Cloud* rais'd from your own Unbelieving *Hearts*. Are your *Affections* cold, flat, and dead in Duty? Dig but to the Root, and you will find this *Sin* to lie there. If the *Word* do not work upon you as you deſire, and pray it might; 'tis becauſe it is not mingled with Faith; *Heb.* 4. 2. No Duties, nor Ordinances, no Promiſes, can give down their ſweet Influences upon your *Souls*, becauſe of this *Sin*. Now *Communion* with the *Lord* in Duties, is the Life of our Life: Theſe Things are *dearer to the Saints, than their Eyes*. Juſtly therefore do they bewail, and mourn over that *Sin*, which obſtructs and inter-

intercepts their Sweeteſt Enjoyments in this World.

Thirdly, The Remains of Unbelief give Advantage and Succeſs to Satan's Temptations upon us. Doth he at any time affright and ſcare us from our *Duty*, or draw and entice us to the Commiſſions of *Sin*; or darken and cloud our Condition, and fill us with inward Fears and Horror, without cauſe? All this he doth, by the Mediation of our own Unbelief. The Apoſtle, in *Epheſ.* 6. 16. calls Faith the *Soul*'s Shield againſt Temptation: And 1 *Joh.* 5. 4. 'tis call'd the *Victory by which we overcome*; *i. e.* the Sword, or Weapon, by which we atchieve our Victories. And if ſo, then Unbelief diſarms us both of Sword and Shield, and leaves us naked of *Defence* in the Day of Battel, a *Prey* to the next Temptation that befals us.

Fourthly, The Remains of Unbelief hinder the *Thriving* of all *Graces*; it's a Worm at their Root; a Plant of ſuch a malignant Quality, that nothing which is Spiritual can thrive under the Droppings and Shadow of it. It's ſaid, *Heb.* 4. 2. That the *Goſpel* was preached to the *Iſraelites*, but it did not profit them; not being mixed with *Faith* in them that heard it. No Ordinances, nor Duties, be they never ſo excellent, will make that *Soul* to thrive, where Unbelief prevails. You pray, you hear, you faſt, you meditate; and yet you do not *thrive*; your Spiritual Food doth no good. You come from Ordinances as dead, careleſs and vain, as you went to them. And why is it thus? Becauſe of remaining Unbelief.

USE I.

Let all the People of God bewail, and tenderly mourn over the Remainders of *Infidelity* in their own Hearts: There, there is the Root of the Diſeaſe. And ſurely, *Reader*, thy *Heart* is not free of ſuch *Symptoms* of it, as appear in other Men's Hearts. For do but conſider,

Sympt. 1. What is our Impatiency to wait for Mercy, and Deſpondency of *Spirit*, if *Deliverance* come not quickly in the outward, or inward Streights of Soul or Body, but a plain Symptom of Unbelief in our Hearts? *He that believes, will not make haſte*; Iſa. 28. 16. He that can believe, can alſo wait God's Time; *Pſal.* 27. 14.

Sympt. 2. And what means our Readineſs to uſe ſinful Mediums, to prevent, or extricate our ſelves out of Trouble; but a great deal of *Infidelity*, lurking ſtill in our *Hearts*? Might but *Faith* be heard to ſpeak, it would ſay in thy *Heart*, Let me rather die Ten *Deaths*, than commit One *Sin*. It's ſweeter, and eaſy, to die in my *Integrity*, than to live with a defiled, or wounded Conſcience. 'Tis nothing but our Unbelief, that makes us ſo ready to put forth our *Hands* to Iniquity, when the Rod of the Wicked reſts long upon us, or any eminent *Danger* threatens us; *Pſal.* 125. 3.

Sympt. 3. Doth not the Unbelief of your *Hearts* ſhew it ſelf in your deeper *Thoughtfulneſs*, and great *Anxieties* about Earthly Things? *Matth.* 6. 30. We pretend, we have truſted God with our *Souls* to all Eternity, and yet cannot truſt him for our daily Bread. We bring the Evils of To-morrow upon To-day; and all becauſe we cannot believe more.

O *Reader!* How much better were it to hear ſuch Queſtions as theſe from thee? How ſhall I get an Heart ſuitable to the Mercies I do enjoy? How ſhall I duly improve them for God? *What will I render to the Lord, for all his Goodneſs?* This would better become thee, than to afflict thy ſelf with, *What ſhall I eat? What ſhall I drink? Or wherewithal ſhall I be clothed?*

Sympt. 4. What doth the ſlaviſh Fear of *Death* ſpeak, but Remains of *Unbelief* ſtill in our *Hearts*? Are there not many Faintings, Tremblings, Deſpondencies of Mind, under the Thoughts of *Death*? O! if Faith were high, thy Spirit could not be ſo low; 2 *Cor.* 1. 2, 3. The more Bondage of Fear, the more Infidelity.

Sympt. 5. To conclude: What is the Voice of all thoſe Diſtractions of thy *Heart* in Religious *Duties*, but Want of Faith, Weakneſs in Faith, and the actual Prevalence of Unbelief? You come to God in *Prayer*; and there a Thouſand Vanities beſet you: Your *Heart* is carried away; it roves, it wanders to the Ends of the Earth. Conſcience ſmites for this, and ſaith, Thou doſt but mock God; thy Soul will ſmart for this: Thou feeleſt neither Strength nor Sweetneſs ariſing out of ſuch Duties. You enquire for Remedies, and fill the Ears of Friends with your Complaints; and it may be, ſee not the Root of all this to be in your own Unbelief. But there it is; and till that be cured, it will not be better with you.

USE II.

Yet let not poor Chriſtians ſo mourn, as thoſe that have no Hope, or Ground of Comfort, even in this Caſe. For,

Firſt, Tho' there be Remains of Unbelief in you, yet you have infinite Cauſe to bleſs God that they are but Remains. You once were in Unbelief; 1 *Tim.* 1. 13. (*i. e.*) under the full Power and Dominion of it. Had God cut you off in that State, you muſt certainly have periſhed. This is the Diſeaſe, but that was the *Death* of your Souls.

Secondly, Tho' Unbelief be in you, yet it is not in you *per modum quietis*, by way of Reſt, as it is in all Unbelievers; but by way of daily Conflict, and as a Burden too heavy to be born. Now tho' the Sin be ſad, yet the Sorrow for it is ſweet; and your Conflicts with it, bring you under a very comfortable Sign of Grace; *Rom.* 7. 21.

Thirdly, This is a *Diſeaſe*, under which all *Chriſtians* do labour more or leſs. There is not a *Heart* ſo holy in all the World, but is in ſome degree tainted and infected with this *Diſeaſe*. And this hath been evident, not only in all *Chriſtians*, of all Sizes, but in all the Acts of their Faith. *Job*'s Faith triumph'd in *Chap.* 13. 15. yet had its Eclipſe and Fainting-fit, in *Chap.* 19. 20. *Abraham* was a moſt renowned Believer, a great Pattern and Example of Faith: Oh how high a Pitch did his Faith mount to, in *Gen.* 22. 3.! And yet there was a Time when it fainted, and failed him; as at *Gerar*, Gen. 20. 2, 10, 11. *David*, in *Pſal.* 27. 1, 23. was not like *David*, in 1 *Sam.* 27. 1. The Faith of *Peter* ſhone out like the *Sun*, in a glorious Confeſſion, *Mat.* 16. 16. and yet was not only beclouded, but ſeemed to be gone down, and quite ſet, in *Mat.* 26. 69. tho' it afterwards recover'd it ſelf.

Fourthly, 'Tis not this, or that Degree of Unbelief, that damns a Man, but the Power and Dominion of it, that damns him. Indeed, your Comfort much depends upon the Strength of your Faith; but your Salvation depends upon the Truth of it. Moſt Chriſtians come to Heaven with a weak and doubting Faith; but few, with their Sails fill'd with a direct and freſh Wind of Aſſurance.

Fifthly, There is enough in Chriſt to help Unbelief: *Lord*, ſaid this poor Man, *help my Unbelief.*

lief. He is an excellent Phyſician, and knows how to relieve and cure thee: Go to him, and groan out thy Complaint, tell him, thy Heart is pained and troubled with this Diſeaſe; thou ſhalt find him a faithful, skilful, and merciful Saviour.

Sixthly, It's but a little while, before this, with all other Diſeaſes bred by it in thy Soul, ſhall be perfectly healed; Sanctification is a Cure begun, Glorification is the Cure performed and compleated: The former hath deſtroy'd the Dominion, the latter will deſtroy the Exiſtence of it in thy Soul: When you come to Heaven, and never 'till then, will you find your ſelves well, and at eaſe in every part.

And thus much of the Second Point.

There are ſome general Obſervations ariſing from both parts of my Text conſidered together, *viz.* the thankful Acknowledgment of his Faith, and the Sorrowful Senſe of his Unbelief. It ſhall ſuffice for a Concluſion to this Meditation only to note them; and they are theſe:

Firſt, That the deepeſt Senſe of Sin muſt not exclude an humble and thankful Acknowledgment of the Grace of God in his People. 'Tis the fault of moſt to hide their Sins, and the fault of ſome to hide their Graces.

Secondly, Acceptance of our Perſons and Duties, is a pure Act of Grace. There's no Duty performed in a perfect Act of Faith; all is mix'd with Unbelief in ſome degree, the Honey and the Comb are mix'd together, *Cant.* 2. 8. No Duty as it comes from us is pure.

Thirdly, Juſtly may we ſuſpect that Faith for a falſe Faith, which boaſts of its own Strength, but never mourns in the Senſe of Unbelief. Where there are no Conflicts with Sin, there can be no ſound Evidence of Sincerity.

Fourthly, Believers muſt not wonder to find ſtrange Viciſſitudes and Alterations in the State of their Souls. Sometimes a clear, and ſometimes a cloudy Day. Sometimes they have their Songs in the Night, and ſometimes their bitter Lamentations. If you ask, Why is it thus? the Anſwer is, there are Twins within you, contrary Principles ſtruggling in your Souls, and it is no wonder at all to find Peace and Trouble, Hope and Fear, Light and Darkneſs taking their Turns, and ſharing your Time betwixt them.

The Eighth MEDITATION,

UPON

Pſalm XL. 8. *I delight to do thy will, O my God; yea, thy Law is within my Heart.*

CAſting my Eye upon this precious Text, I find it perplex'd and darkned with variety, yea, contrariety of Expoſitions: The *Jews* and *Socinians* generally refer all to *David*, denying Chriſt to be the Perſon here ſpoken of. Others refer the whole *Pſalm* to *Chriſt*; but the beſt Expoſitors refer it partly to *David*, and partly to *Chriſt*. That this Paragraph, in which my Text lies, refers to *Chriſt*, is plain from the *Apoſtle*'s Allegation of it in *Heb.* 10. 5, 6, 7. In this and the two former Verſes there lie three great Points of Truth, which you may take up in this order.

Firſt, The inſufficiency and rejection of all legal Sacrifices, as things of no vertue in themſelves to ſatisfy God, or ſave Men, *ver.* 6. *Theſe thou wouldſt not, (i. e.)* thou never didſt appoint them to be the Means of Salvation, farther than they ſignified and pointed at me, and now muſt vaniſh when I come in a Body of Fleſh; according to that, *Col.* 2. 17.

Secondly, The introduction of a compleat and ſufficient Means of Redemption, *ver.* 7. *Lo, I come.*

Thirdly, The ſuitableneſs and agreeableneſs of this Work of Redemption to the Heart and Will of Jeſus Chriſt, *ver.* 8. I delight to do thy Will, O my God; yea, thy Law is within my Heart; or as it is in the Hebrew, *in the midſt of my bowels.*

In the words we are to note two things, *viz.* 1*ſt*, The Riſe and Spring of Man's Redemption. 2*dly*, The acceptableneſs and ſuitableneſs of it to the Heart of Chriſt.

1*ſt*, The Riſe and firſt Spring of Man's Redemption, the Will and Pleaſure of God. So it pleaſed the Lord to appoint and order it, that a Remnant of poor loſt Sinners ſhould be ſaved.

The Execution and Accompliſhment of this good Pleaſure of God, was that part which by agreement and conſent was committed to the Son, and is here call'd a *Law*, or Command laid upon him. And anſwerably to the Death of Chriſt is repreſented as an act of Obedience, *Phil.* 2. 8. and reſpected God's Command for it, *John* 10. 18. *This commandment have I received from my Father*; referring to the *Covenant of Redemption* which was betwixt them from everlaſting: And this was the riſe and firſt Spring of our Redemption by Chriſt.

2*dly*, You have here the gratefulneſs and ſuitableneſs of this Work to the Heart of Chriſt; *I delight to do it, it is in my heart.* Lo, I come.

The Hebrew words note not ſimple Conſent or Willingneſs, but the higheſt Pleaſure and Complacency that can be; a Work which raviſhes his Soul with the Delights of it. *I delight to do thy will*; and that other Expreſſion, *Thy law is within my heart*, or Bowels, hath as deep a Senſe and Signification as the former. It notes the greateſt care, ſollicitude and intention of Mind, in keeping the moſt precious Treaſure that was committed to him; for ſo the Phraſe is us'd in *Prov.* 4. 21. and ſo did our Redeemer eſteem and reckon this Work, which was by the Father demandated and committed to him. Hence the Note is,

Doct. *That the Will of God to redeem Sinners by the Incarnation and Death of Jeſus Chriſt, was moſt grateful and pleaſing to the very Heart of Chriſt.*

It is ſaid, *Prov.* 8. 31. When he was ſolacing himſelf in the ſweeteſt Enjoyment of his Father, whilſt he lay in that bleſſed Boſom of Delights, yet the very proſpect of this Work gave him Pleaſure, *Thus were his delights with the Sons of men.* And when he was come into the World, and had endur'd many Abuſes and Injuries, and was even now come to the moſt difficult part of the work; yet, *how am I ſtrait-*

I ſtraightned, or pained, (ſaith he) *till it be accompliſhed*, Luke 12. 50.

Two Things call our Thoughts to ſtay upon them in this Point.

Firſt, The Decency of it, why it ought to be ſo.

Secondly, The Reaſons of it, whence it came to be ſo.

Firſt, Why it ought to be a pleaſant and grateful thing to Chriſt, to take a Body of Fleſh, and lay it down by Death again for the Redemption of Sinners.

1. It became Chriſt to go about this Work with Chearfulneſs and Delight, that thereby he might give his Death the Nature and Formality of a Sacrifice.

In all Sacrifices you ſhall find that God had ſtill a Regard, a ſpecial Reſpect, to the Will of the Offerer. See *Exod.* 35. 5, 21. and *Levit.* 1. 3. the Voluntarineſs and Chearfulneſs with which it is given is of great Regard with God.

2. It ought to be ſo, in regard of the Unity of Chriſt's Will with the Father's. The Work of our Redemption is call'd, *the Pleaſure of the Lord*, Iſa. 53. 10. and what was the Father's Pleaſure, could not be diſpleaſing to him who is one with the Father. It's impoſſible their Wills can claſh, whoſe Nature is one.

3. This was neceſſary to magnify and commend the Love of Jeſus Chriſt to us, for whom he gave himſelf. That he came into the World to die for us, is a Mercy of the firſt Magnitude; but that he came in Love to our Souls, and underwent all his Sufferings with ſuch Willingneſs for our ſakes; this heightens it above all Apprehenſion. O, this is the moſt taking, the moſt raviſhing, the moſt aſtoniſhing Conſideration of all: *He loved me, and gave himſelf for me*, Gal. 2. 20. *He loved us, and waſhed us from our Sins in his own Blood*, Rev. 1. 5. Here Love is in its higheſt Exaltation.

4. It was neceſſary to be ſo, for the regulating of all our Obedience to God according to this Pattern, that ſeeing and ſetting this great Example of Obedience before us, we might never grudge nor grumble at any Duty or Suffering that God ſhould call us to; *You know the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt; how, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poor*, ſaith the Apoſtle, when he would preſs the *Corinthians* to their Duty, 2 *Cor.* 8. 9. And when he would effectually urge the *Philippians* to their Duty, this is the Argument, *Let this mind be in you, which alſo was in Chriſt Jeſus*, Phil. 2. 5. So that it became and behov'd Chriſt thus to undertake this great Service.

Secondly, Next let us conſider and examine whence it came to be ſo pleaſant and acceptable to Jeſus Chriſt to come into the World and die for poor Sinners.

And we ſhall find, that although the Sufferings of Chriſt were exceeding ſharp, and the Cup of God's Wrath unſpeakably bitter, yet that which made it pleaſant and deſirable to Jeſus Chriſt, was the Proſpect he had of the ſweet Reſults and Iſſues of his Sufferings, *Iſa.* 53. 10, 11. *He ſhall ſee of the travail of his ſoul, and ſhall be ſatisfied*, (*i. e.*) he ſhall have great Content and Pleaſure from the Iſſues and Fruits of his Sufferings; as *Pſal.* 128. 2. *Thou ſhalt eat the labour of thy hands*, (*i. e.*) the Fruit of thy labours. So here, *He ſhall ſee the travail of his ſoul*, (*i. e.*) the Fruit and Effects of his Travail; and to ſee this, ſhall be to him the Reward and Recompence of all his Sufferings. Now, among the great Reſults of the Sufferings of Chriſt, there are eſpecially theſe three, which he foreſaw with ſingular Content and Delectation.

Firſt, That in his Sufferings there would be made a glorious Diſplay and Manifeſtation of the Divine Attributes; yea, ſuch a glorious Diſplay of them, as was never made before to *Angels* or to Men, nor ever ſhall be any more in this World. For though,

1. The *Wiſdom* of God had made it ſelf viſible to Men in the Creation of the World, yet there it ſhone but in a faint and languiſhing Beam, compar'd with this. Here Divine Wiſdom put it ſelf as it were into a viſible Form, and repreſented it ſelf to the Life. See 1 *Cor.* 1. 24. and *Eph.* 3. 10. Behold in the Death of Chriſt the Wiſdom of God in its higheſt Exaltation and Glory: O the manifold Wiſdom of God! O the Depth of his unſearchable Wiſdom! which I touched in ſome Particulars before.

Behold here the Wiſdom of God, raiſing more Glory to himſelf by Occaſion of the Breach of the Law, than could ever have riſen to him from the moſt punctual *Obſervation* of its Commands, or the moſt rigorous *Execution* of its Threatnings; from the Occaſion of the Fall (which was our undoing) raiſing us to a far better Eſtate, and with a much better Security to enjoy it, than that from which we fell. Yea, behold and wonder, God by the Death of Chriſt recovering his Elect from all the Danger and Miſchief of Sin, and yet making the Way and Manner of their Recovery the faireſt Glaſs to repreſent the Horror and Evil of Sin to them that ever was ſhewn them in this World. Oh, the Triumph of Divine Wiſdom!

2. Though the *Love* of God had appear'd before in our Creation, Protection, and Proviſion, yet nothing to what it doth in our Redemption by the Death of Chriſt. Lo, here is the Love of God in its Strength and Glory, 1 *John* 4. 10. *Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and ſent his Son to be the propitiation for our Sins. Herein is love*, (*i. e.*) here is the higheſt Expreſſion of God's Love to the Creature; not only that ever was, but that ever can be made; for in Love only God acteth to the uttermoſt: Whatever his Power hath done, it can do more; but for his Love, it can go no higher, he hath no greater Thing to give than his *Chriſt*. 'Tis true, in giving us a Being, and that in the nobleſt Rank and Order of Creatures on Earth, herein was Love. In feeding us all our Life long by his aſſiduous tender Providence, herein is Love. In protecting us under his Wings from innumerable Dangers and Miſchiefs, herein is Love, much Love; and yet ſet all this by his *Redeeming Love* in Chriſt, and it ſeems nothing. When we have ſaid all, *herein is the love of God, that he ſent his Son*, &c. This was free Love to undeſerving, to ill-deſerving Sinners: Preventing Love; not that we lov'd him, but that he lov'd us. Juſt as an Image in the Glaſs, (ſaith *Ficinus*) that is imprinted there by the FACE looking into it; the IMAGE does not look back upon the Face, except the Face look forward upon the Image; and in that the Image does ſeem to ſee the Face, it's nothing elſe but that the Face does ſee the Image. O the unexpreſſible Glory of the Love of God in Chriſt!

3. Though God had given ſeveral ſad Marks of his Juſtice before, both upon the Angels that fell, clapping upon them the Chains of Darkneſs; in the Overthrow of *Sodom* and the neighbouring Cities, turning them to Aſhes, as you may read in *Jude*, ver. 6, 7. yet never was the Exactneſs and Severity of Juſtice ſo manifeſted before, nor ever ſhall be

any more, as it was at the Death of Chriſt. Chriſt did not only ſatisfy it fully, but he alſo honour'd it highly, making that Attribute which was once a *Bar*, now to be a *Bottom* of our Peace, *Rom.* 3. 25. Never did ſuch a Perſon as Chriſt ſtand at the Bar of Juſtice before: The Blood of God was pour'd out to appeaſe and ſatisfy it. When Chriſt ſuffer'd, he did both give and take Satisfaction; he gave it to the Juſtice of God in dying; he took it in ſeeing Juſtice ſo honour'd in his Death.

Secondly, Another delightful Proſpect *Chriſt* had of the Fruit of his Sufferings, was the Recovery and Salvation of all the Elect by his Death; and tho' his Sufferings were exceeding bitter, yet ſuch Fruit of them as this was exceeding ſweet: Upon this account he aſſum'd his Name *Jeſus*, *Math.* 1. 21. yea, and his human Nature alſo, *Gal.* 4. 4, 5. Souls are of great Value in his Eyes; one Soul is of more Worth in his account than all the World, *Mark* 8. 36. What a Pleaſure then muſt it be to him, to ſave ſo many Souls from the everlaſting Wrath of the great and terrible God! Add to this,

Thirdly, The Glory which would rebound to him from his redeemed ones to all Eternity; for it will be the everlaſting pleaſant Employment of the Saints in Heaven, to be aſcribing Glory, Praiſe, and Honour to the Redeemer: *For him that loved us, and waſhed us from our ſins in his own blood, and hath made us Kings and Prieſts to God and his Father*; *to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever*, Rev. 1. 5, 6. The Improvement of all this will be in a word or two.

Uſe 1. *for Conviction.*

This Truth then, in the firſt place, may convince, ſhame, and humble the very beſt of Chriſtians, who find ſo little Delight in the moſt eaſy, ſweet, and ſpiritual Duties of Obedience, when *Chriſt* undertook and went through the moſt difficult Task for them with ſuch Chearfulneſs and Readineſs, *Lo, I come, thy law is in my heart, I delight to do thy will*; and yet the Work he ſo applied himſelf to, was a Work full of Difficulty, attended with Reproach and Shame, as well as Anguiſh and Pain.

Did *Chriſt* find Pleaſure in Abaſement and Torment, in ſuffering and dying for me, and can I find no Pleaſure in praying, hearing, meditating, and enjoying the ſweet Duties of Communion with him? Did he come ſo chearfully to die for me, and do I go ſo dead-heartedly to Prayers and Sacraments to enjoy Fellowſhip with him? Was it a Pleaſure to him to ſhed his Blood, and is it none to me to apply it, and reap the Benefits of it? Oh, Lord, what an Heart have I! How unſuitable is this Frame of Heart to the Nature of God, whoſe eſſential Excellencies make him the ſupreme Delight, the ſweet Repoſe, Solace, and Reſt of Souls! *Pſal.* 16. 11.

How unſuitable to the Principles of Regeneration and Holineſs, purpoſely planted in the Soul, to make ſpiritual Performances a Pleaſure to it!

How unſuitable to the future expected State of Glory, which brings the ſanctified Soul to a ſweet complacential Reſt and Satisfaction in God! In a word, how unſuitable is this Temper of Spirit to the Heart of Jeſus Chriſt! O, methinks I hear Chriſt thus expoſtulating with me this Day:

Is this thy Zeal and thy Delight in the Duties of Obedience? Is it rather the Awe of Conſcience than the Pleaſure of Communion that brings thee to this Duty? Doth thy hard Heart need ſo many Arguments to perſuade it, even to the ſweeteſt, eaſieſt, and moſt pleaſant Duties in Religion? Well, I did not love thee at that rate; my Heart readily eccho'd to the Father's Call, to die for thee, to drink the Dregs of the Cup of Trembling for thee: *I come, I come, I delight to do thy will, thy law is in the midſt of my bowels.*

2. *Uſe of Exhortation.*

If it be ſo, how great a Motive have the People of God before them, to make them apply themſelves with all Chearfulneſs and Readineſs of Mind to all the Duties of active and paſſive Obedience? O, let there be no more Grumblings, lazy Excuſes, Shiftings of Duty, or dead-hearted and liſtleſs Performances of them, after ſuch an Example as this. Be ready to do the Will of God; yea, be ye alſo ready to ſuffer it. Let the ſame Mind be in you, which alſo was in *Chriſt Jeſus*. The more Pleaſure and Delight you find in doing or ſuffering the Will of God, the more of Chriſt's Spirit is in you, and the more of his Image is upon you. Are not all holy Duties expreſſed in Scripture by the Saints walking with God? *Gen.* 17. 1. And is not this an Angelical Life? Can it be a Burden to the Ear to hear ſweet raviſhing Strains of Melody; or to the Eye, to behold Variety of pleaſant and lively Colours; or to the Palate, to reliſh the delicious Sweetneſs of Meats and Drinks?

Oh, Reader, were thy Heart more ſpiritual, more deeply ſanctified, and Heavenly, it would be no more Pain to thee to pray, hear, or meditate on the Things of God, than it is to a Bird to carry and uſe his own Wings; or to a Man, to eat the moſt pleaſant Food when he is an hungry. *I have rejoiced* (ſaith *David*) *in the way of thy Commandments, as much as in all riches*, Pſalm 119. 14.

And as to Sufferings for Chriſt, they ſhould not be grievous to Chriſtians, that know how chearfully Chriſt came from the Boſom of the Father to die for them. What have we to leave or loſe, in compariſon with him? What are our Sufferings to Chriſt's? Alas, there is no Compare; there was more Bitterneſs in one Drop of his Sufferings, than in a Sea of ours.

To conclude, Your Delight and Readineſs in the Paths of Obedience, is the very Meaſure of your Sanctification.

The Ninth MEDITATION,

UPON

Zechariah XII. Part of Ver. 10. *And they ſhall look upon me, whom they have pierced; and they ſhall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only Son; and ſhall be in bitterneſs for him, as one that is in bitterneſs for his firſt-born.*

THIS Promiſe is confeſſed to have a ſpecial Reſpect to the *Jews* Converſion to Chriſt: It was in part accompliſhed in the Apoſtles Days, *Acts* 2. 37. yet that was but a *Specimen*, or Handſel of what ſhall be, when the Body of that Nation ſhall be call'd.

But yet it cannot be denied, that all *Chriſtians* find the ſame piercing *Sorrows*, and wounding *Senſe* of *Sin*, when God awakens them by Convictions, and brings them to ſee the Evil of *Sin*, and the *Grace* of *Chriſt*, that is here expreſs'd concerning them at their Converſion.

The Words preſent us with Three very Remarkable Particulars in Evangelical Repentance; *viz.*

Firſt, The *Spring* and *Principle* of it.

Secondly, The *Effects* and *Fruits* of it.

Thirdly, The *Depth* and *Meaſure* of it.

Firſt, The *Spring* and *Principle* of Repentance, expreſs'd in theſe Words, *They ſhall look upon me, whom they have pierced.* This Looking upon *Chriſt*, is an Act of *Faith*; for ſo it is deſcrib'd in *Scripture*, Joh. 6. 40. Iſa. 45. 22. and it reſpects *Chriſt* crucified, as its proper Object: Yea, and that by them, not only as their Progenitors involv'd them in that Guilt, by entailing it on them, but as their own *Sins* were the meritorious Cauſe of his *Death* and *Sufferings*; *They ſhall look upon me, whom they have pierced.*

Secondly, The *Effects* and *Fruits* of ſuch an Aſpect of Faith upon *Chriſt*, is here alſo noted; *They ſhall mourn, and be in bitterneſs*: *i. e.* It ſhall melt and thaw them into godly Sorrow; it ſhall break their hard and ſtony Hearts to pieces: The Eye of *Faith* ſhall affect their Hearts. For indeed, Evangelical *Sorrows*, are hearty and undiſſembled Tears, dropping out of the Eye of *Faith*.

Thirdly, and laſtly; The *Depth* and *Meaſure* of their *Sorrow* is here likewiſe noted. And it is compar'd with the greateſt and moſt piercing *Sorrows* Men are acquainted with in this World, even the *Sorrow* of a tender-hearted Father, mourning over dead Son, yea, an only Son, and his Firſt-born; han which, no earthly *Sorrow* is more penetrating nd ſharp; *Jer.* 6. 26. Hence the Note will be,

Doct. *That the Sufferings of Chriſt are exceeding powerful, to melt Believers Hearts into godly Sorrow.*

The Eye of Faith is a precious Eye; and accordng to its various Aſpects upon *Chriſt*, it produceth arious Effects upon the Hearts of Men. Eying *hriſt* as our compleat *Righteouſneſs*; ſo it pacifies nd quiets the Heart: Eying him as our *Pattern*; it directs and regulates our Actions: Eying him a *Sacrifice* offer'd up to Divine Juſtice for our ns; ſo it powerfully thaws the Heart, and melts e Affections.

By *Meltings*, I do not only underſtand *Tears*; as they only were expreſſive of all *Spiritual Sorrow*: r it is poſſible, the Waters of *Sorrow* may run p in the Heart, when the Eye cannot yield Drop.

There be Two Things in Repentance; *Trouble*, and *Tears*. The firſt is *Eſſential*, the laſt *Contingent*. The firſt flows from the Influence of *Faith* upon the *Soul*; the laſt much depends upon the Temper and Conſtitution of the Body. It is a Mercy, when our Tears can flow from an Heart fill'd with *Sorrow* for *Sin*, and *Love* to *Chriſt*; yet it often falls out, that there is an heavy Heart, where the Eyes are dry. But that there is Efficacy in Faith to melt the Heart, by looking upon the *Sufferings* of *Chriſt* for *Sin*, is undoubted: And how it becomes ſo powerful an Inſtrument to this End, I will ſhew you in the following Particulars.

Firſt, Faith eyes the Dignity of the Perſon of *Chriſt*, who was pierced for us; how Excellent and Glorious a Perſon he is. In the *Captivity*, it was for a Lamentation, that *Princes were hanged up by the hands, and the faces of Elders were not reverenced*, Lam. 5. 2. We read alſo the Lamentation of *David*, 2 *Sam.* 3. 38. as he followed *Abner*'s Herſe: *A Prince, and a great Man, is fallen in Iſrael to-day.*

But what was *Abner*, and what were the Princes of *Iſrael*, to the Son of God? Lo here, by *Faith*, the Believer ſees the Prince of the Kings of the Earth, the Only-begotten of the Father, equal to God in Nature and Dignity, He whom all the Angels worſhip, hanging dead upon the Curſed Tree. *Faith* ſees Royal Blood, the Blood of God, pour'd out by the Sword of Juſtice, for Satisfaction and Reconciliation; and this cannot but deeply affect the *believing* Soul.

Secondly, Faith repreſents the Severity of Divine Juſtice to *Jeſus Chriſt*, and the Extremity of his Sufferings; and this *Sight* is a melting *Sight*.

The Apoſtle tells us, *Gal.* 3. 13. he was made Κατάρα, a *Curſe* and *Execration* for us. It relates to the Kind and Manner of his Death upon the *Croſs*, which was the Death of a Slave; *ſervile ſupplicium*: A Freeman was privileged from that Puniſhment. It looks upon, and well conſiders the ſad Plight and Condition *Chriſt* was in, in the Days of his Humiliation for us. It's ſaid of him, *Matth.* 26. 38. he was Περίλυπος, *undequaque triſtis*, ſurrounded with *Griefs*; exactly anſwerable to his Name, *Iſa.* 53. 3. *a Man of Sorrow.* Let him look which way he would, outward or inward, upward or downward, to Friends or Enemies; he could behold nothing but *Sorrow*, and what might increaſe his Miſery. Another *Evangeliſt* ſaith, he was *ſore amazed*; Mark 14. 33. Ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι: It notes ſuch a Conſternation, as makes the Hair of the Head ſtand upright; *Horripilatio.* A Third tells us, his *Soul was troubled*, John 12. 27. ἡ ψυχὴ μου τετάρακται; *unde Tartarus*, a Word from whence Hell is derived; and denoting the Anguiſh and Troubles of them that are in that Place of Torments.

And the Fourth tells us, he was in an *Agony*; *Luke* 22. 44. all expreſſing, in ſeveral emphatical Notions and Metaphors, the Extremity of *Chriſt*'s

Anguiſh and Torment. This cannot but greatly affect and break the Believer's Heart.

Thirdly, But then that which moſt affects the Heart, is Chriſt's undergoing all this, not only in *love* to us, but in our *room* and *ſtead*. He ſuffer'd not for any Evil he had done, for there was no Guile found in his Mouth, *Iſa.* 53. 4, 5. 1 *Pet.* 3. 18. It was for me, a vile, wretched, worthleſs Sinner. It was my Pride, my Earthlineſs, the hardneſs of my Heart, the corruption of my Nature, the innumerable Evils of my Life, that brought him down to the Duſt of Death: *He was made ſin for us, who knew no ſin*, 2 Cor. 5. 21.

Who can believingly eye Chriſt, as ſuffering ſuch Pains, ſuch Wrath, ſuch a Curſe, in the room of ſuch a Sinner, ſuch a Rebel, ſo undeſerving, and ſo ill-deſerving a Creature, and not mourn as for an only Son, and be in bitterneſs as for a firſt-born?

Fourthly, Faith melts the Heart by conſidering the Effects and Fruits of the Sufferings of Chriſt, what great things he hath purchas'd by his Stripes and Blood for poor Sinners; a full and final *Pardon* of Sin, a well ſettled *Peace* with God, a ſure *Title* and *Right* to the Eternal Inheritance; and all this for thee, a Law-condemn'd, a Self-condemn'd Sinner. Lord, what am I, that ſuch Mercies as theſe ſhould be purchas'd by ſuch a Price for me? for me, when Thouſands and Ten thouſands of ſweeter Diſpoſitions muſt burn in Hell for ever! Oh, what manner of Love is this!

Fifthly, Faith melts the Heart by exerting a threefold Act upon Chriſt crucified.

1*ſt*, A *realizing* Act, repreſenting all this in the greateſt Certainty and Evidence that can be. Theſe are no devis'd *Fables*, but the ſure and infallible Reports of the Goſpel.

2*dly*, An *applying Act*; he lov'd me, and gave himſelf for me, *Gal.* 2. 20. He lov'd us, and waſh'd us from our Sins in his own Blood, *Rev.* 1. 5.

3*dly*, and laſtly, By an *inferring* or *reaſoning Act*. If Chriſt died for me, then I ſhall never die: If his Blood were paid down for me, then my Sins, which are many, are forgiven me: If he was condemn'd in my room, I am acquitted, and ſhall be ſav'd from Wrath to come, through him. O how weighty do theſe Thoughts prove to believing Souls!

1 *Uſe, for Information.*

Then ſure there is but little Faith, becauſe there is ſo much deadneſs and unaffectedneſs among Profeſſors. A believing ſight of Chriſt will work upon a gracious Heart, as a dead Son, a beloved and only Son, uſes to do upon a tender Father's Heart.

Reader, was it ever thy ſad Lot to look upon ſuch an heart-rending Object? Didſt thou ever feel the Pangs and Commotions in thy Bowels that ſome have felt upon ſuch a ſight? Why ſo will thy Heart work towards Chriſt, if ever thou believingly look'ſt on him whom thou haſt pierced.

Infer. 2. *Then the acting and exerciſing of Faith is the beſt Expedient to get a tender Heart, and raiſed the dead Affections.*

We are generally full of Complaints how hard, how dead and ſtupid our Hearts are; we are often putting ſuch Caſes as theſe, How ſhall I get a broken Heart for Sin? How ſhall I raiſe my dead Heart in Duty? Why this is the way, no Expedient in all the World like this; Look upon him whom thou haſt pierced; 'tis the melting Argument.

2 *Uſe, of Examination.*

But that which I eſpecially aim at in this Point, is for the Trial and Examination of thy Heart, Reader, in the Point of true *Evangelical Repentance*, which is thy proper buſineſs at this time; and I will go no further than the Text for Rules to examine and try it by.

Rule 1. All Evangelical Repentance hath a ſupernatural Spring, *I will pour out the Spirit of grace, and they ſhall mourn.* 'Till the Spirit be poured out upon us, it is as eaſy to preſs Water out of a *Rock*, as to make our *Hearts* relent and mourn. There are indeed natural meltings, the Effects of an ingenuous Temper, but theſe differ in kind and nature from godly Sorrow.

Rule 2. Godly Sorrows are real, ſincere, and undiſſembled; They ſhall mourn, *as for an only Son*.

Parents need not any natural helps to draw Tears on ſuch Accounts; O! their very hearts are pierced, they could even die with them; Sighs, Groans, and Tears are not hang'd out as falſe Signs of what is not to be found in their Hearts.

Rule 3. Evangelical Sorrow is very deep; ſo much the mourning for an only Son, a firſt-born, muſt import. Theſe Waters, how ſtill ſoever they be, run deep, very deep, in the bottom Channel of the Soul. See *Acts* 2. 27. *They were cut to the heart.*

Rule 4. Faith is the Inſtrument employ'd in breaking the heart; *They ſhall look and mourn.* This is the Burning-glaſs that contracts the Beams, and fires the Affections.

Rule 5. Laſtly, the wrong Sin hath done to God, and the Sufferings it hath brought Chriſt under, are the piercing and heart-wounding Conſiderations: *They ſhall look upon me whom they have pierced, and mourn.* The piercing of *Chriſt* by our Sin, is that muſt pierce thy Soul with Sorrow.

The Tenth MEDITATION,

UPON

John VI. 55. *For my Fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.*

IN the Context our Lord Jeſus Chriſt makes a moſt ſpiritual and excellent Diſcourſe to the *Jews*, about the Nature and Neceſſity of Faith in him, taking the occaſion thereof from the Bread, which a little before he had ſo miraculouſly multiplied, and fed them with, raiſing up their Minds to more ſublime and ſpiritual Things, and letting them know that Bread, how ſweet ſoever it was, was but a Shadow of himſelf, infinitely more ſweet and neceſſary.

Theſe Words are a Propoſition, in which are theſe three Things obſervable. *Firſt*

First, The *Subject*; My *Flesh*, and my *Blood*.
Secondly, The *Predicate*; It is *Meat* and *Drink*.
Thirdly, The Manner of *Predication*; It's *Meat indeed*, and *Drink indeed*.

First, The *Subject*, My *Flesh*, and my *Blood*, *i. e.* my Humanity; This is *Meat* and *Drink*, true *Spiritual Food*. If it be demanded, Why he had not said, I am *Meat* and *Drink* indeed; but rather chuses to say, my *Flesh* and *Blood* is so? The Reason is evident, saith Learned *Camero*; because if you take away *Flesh* and *Blood* from Christ, he cannot be Food or Life to us: For in order to his being so, he must satisfy God for us, and obtain the Remission of our Sins; but without Shedding of Blood, there is no Remission. Now forasmuch as by the offering up of his Body, and Shedding of his Blood, he hath obtained Pardon and Life for us; therefore his Flesh and Blood, is call'd our *Meat* and our *Drink*, that by which our *Souls* live. Which brings us to the Second Thing:

Secondly, The *Predicate*; It is *Meat* and *Drink*: *i. e.* It is to our Souls of the same Use and Necessity, that Meat and Drink is to our Natural Life, which cannot be sustained, or continued without them.

The Life of our Souls as necessarily depends upon the *Flesh* and *Blood* of Christ, as our Natural Life doth upon Meat and Drink. Yet beware of a Mistake here: The *Flesh* and *Blood*, or the Humanity of *Christ*, is not the *Fountain* of our Spiritual Life, but the *Channel* rather, thro' which it flows to us from his *Divinity*. By reason of his Incarnation and Death, Righteousness and Life comes to us.

Thirdly, The Manner of *Predication* is very emphatical; it is *Meat indeed*, and *Drink indeed*. Which notes Two Things:

First, *Reality*, in Opposition to all Legal *Shadows* and *Types*.

Secondly, *Transcendent Excellency*, far surpassing all other *Food*, even *Manna* it self, which, for its Excellency, is stiled *Angels Food*. *My Flesh is Meat indeed*; *i. e.* true, substantial, and real *Food* to Souls, and choice, excellent, and incomparable *Food*. Hence observe,

Doct. *That what Meat and Drink is to our Bodies, that, and much more than that, the Flesh and Blood of Christ is to Believing Souls.*

Two Things require Explication in this Point. *First*, Wherein the Resemblance, or Agreement lies, betwixt the *Flesh* and *Blood* of *Christ*, and *Meat* and *Drink*? *Secondly*, Wherein the former transcends, and excels the latter?

1. *Query.* Wherein lies the Resemblance and Agreement, between the *Flesh* and *Blood* of *Christ*, and material Meat and Drink?

Sol. The Agreement is manifest in the following Particulars.

First, Meat and Drink is necessary to support Natural Life; we cannot live without it. Upon this Account, Bread is call'd the *Staff and Stay*; *i. e.* the Support of the Natural Spirits, which do as much lean and depend upon it, as a feeble Man doth upon his Staff; *Isa.* 3. 1. But yet how necessary soever it be, the *Flesh* and *Blood* of *Christ* is more indispensibly necessary for the Life of our Souls; Joh. 6. 53. *Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink his blood, ye have no Life in you.* Our Souls have more absolute Need of *Peace* and *Pardon* by *Christ*, than our Bodies have of *Meat* and *Drink*. Better our Bodies were starved and famished, than our Souls damned and lost for ever.

Secondly, Meat and Drink are ever most sweet and desirable, to those that are hungry and thirsty. It is Hunger and Thirst, that gives Value and Estimation to Meat and Drink; *Prov.* 27. 7. *To the hungry Soul, every bitter thing is sweet*: And so it is in our Esteem of *Christ*; Job 7. 37. *If any man thirst, let him come to me, and drink.* When God, by Illumination and Conviction, makes Men deeply sensible of their miserable, lost, and perishing Condition; then Ten Thousand Worlds for a *Christ*. All is but *Dung* and *Dross*, in Comparison of the Excellency of *Christ Jesus*.

Thirdly, Meat and Drink must undergo an *Alteration*, and lose its own *Form*, before it actually nourishes the Body. The Corn is ground to pieces in the Mill, before it be made Bread to nourish us. And *Christ* must be ground betwixt the upper and nether Milstone of the Wrath of God, and Malice of Men, to be made Bread for our Souls. The Prophet saith, *Isa.* 52. 14. *His Visage is marred more than any Man's.* He did not look like himself, the *Beauty* and *Glory* of *Heaven*; but the *Reproach of Men*, and *despised of the People*. Oh what an Alteration did his Incarnation and Sufferings make upon him! *Phil.* 2. 6, 7. *Quantum mutatus ab illo?*

Fourthly, Natural Food must be received into our Bodies, and have a *Natural Union* with them; and *Christ* must be received into our Souls, and have a *Spiritual Union* with them by *Faith*; or else we can have no Nourishment, or Benefit by him. An empty Profession, a mere talkative Religion, nourishes the inner Man, just as much as the Sight of Meat, and our commending of it, doth our outward Man. It's *Christ*'s dwelling in our *Hearts* by Faith, *Eph.* 3. 17. our Receiving of him, *Joh.* 1. 12. our Eating his Flesh, and Drinking his Blood, *Joh.* 6. 53. *i. e.* The effectual Application of *Christ* to our *Souls* by Faith, that makes us Partakers of his Benefits.

Fifthly, Meat and Drink must be taken every Day, or else Natural Life will languish; and Spiritual Life will never be comfortably maintain'd in us, without daily Communion with Jesus Christ. If a gracious Soul neglect, or be interrupted in its Course of Duties, and stated Times of Prayer; it will be quickly discernible by the *Christian* himself, in the Deadness of his own *Heart*; and by others also, in the Barrenness of his Discourses. And in these Things stands the Analogy, and Agreement of the Flesh and Blood of *Christ*, with Meat and Drink.

2. *Query.* The next Thing, is to open the transcendent Excellency of *Christ*'s *Flesh* and *Blood*, above all other *Food* in the World. And this appears in Four Particulars.

First, This *Flesh* and *Blood* was assumed into the nearest Union with the Second Person in the Blessed *Trinity*, and so is not only dignified above all other created Beings, but becomes the *first Receptacle* of all Grace, intended to be communicated thro' it to the Children of Men; *John* 1. 14.

Secondly, This *Flesh* and *Blood* of Christ was offered up to God, as the great Sacrifice for our Sins, and Purchase of our Peace; *Col.* 1. 20. *Eph.* 5. 2: and so it is of inestimable Price and Value to Believers. The Human Nature was the Altar on which it was offer'd up, and by which it was dignified and sanctified, and made an Offering of a Sweet-smelling Savour to God; *Eph.* 5. 2.

Thirdly, This *Flesh* and *Blood* of *Christ*, is the great *Medium* of Conveyance of all Blessings and Mercies to the Souls and Bodies of Believers. It lies

as

as a vaſt Pipe at the Fountain-Head of Bleſſings, receiving and conveying them from God to Men; *Col.* 1. 14, 19.

So then, it being united to the Second Perſon, and ſo become the *Fleſh* and *Blood* of God; it being the Sacrifice, offered up to God for Atonement and Remiſſion of Sins, and the *Medium* of conveying all Grace and Mercy from God the *Fountain*, to the Souls and Bodies of Believers; how ſweet a Reliſh muſt it have upon the Palate of *Faith*? Here *Faith* may taſte the Sweetneſs of a Pardon; a full, free, and final Pardon of *Sin*, than which, nothing in this World can be ſweeter to a *Sin-burdened* Conſcience.

Here it taſtes the incomparable *Sweetneſs* of Peace with God, *a Peace which paſſeth Underſtanding*: The Breach *Sin* made, is by this *Sacrifice* made up for ever; *Col.* 1. 20.

Here it taſtes the unexpreſſible *Sweetneſs* of Acceptation with God, and an Intereſt in his Favour; a Mercy, which a poor convinced Soul would give Ten Thouſand Worlds for, were it to be purchaſed. Yea, here it reliſheth all the ſweet Promiſes in the Covenant of Grace, as confirmed and ratified by this *Sacrifice*; *Heb.* 9. 5. So that well might he ſay, *My Fleſh is Meat indeed, and my Blood is Drink indeed*; the moſt excellent New Teſtament *Food* for Believers.

I. *Uſe of Information.*

Firſt, See here the Love of a *Saviour*, that Heavenly *Pelican*, who feeds us with his own *Fleſh* and *Blood*. You read, *Lam.* 4. 10. of pitiful Women, who eat the *Fleſh* of their own Children; but where have you read of Men or Women, that gave their own *Fleſh* and *Blood*, for Meat and Drink to their Children? Think on this, you that are ſo loth to deny your *Fleſh* for Chriſt: He ſuffer'd his *Fleſh* to be rent, and his *Blood* ſet abroach for you: What Love like the Love of Chriſt!

Secondly, Learn hence a Ground of Content, in the loweſt and pooreſt Condition allotted to any Believer in this World. It may be, ſome of you live low in the World; you have hard Fare, and are abridg'd of many of thoſe ſweet Comforts in the Creature, which the Enemies of God abound in: But ſtill remember, you have no Cauſe to envy their Dainties, and be diſſatisfied with your own Lot and Portion; when not many Nobles, or Mighty in the World, feed as your *Souls* do feed. O what a Feaſt have you! What Dainties do your *Souls* taſte by Faith; whilſt others do but feed upon Aſhes and Husks! What is the *Fleſh of Lambs, and Calves out of the Stall*, to the Fleſh of *Chriſt*? Amos 6. 4, 5, 6. What is Wine in Bowls, and the chief Ointment, to the Blood of *Chriſt*, and the Anointings of his *Spirit*? O be ſatisfied with your outward Lot, however God hath caſt it, whilſt he hath dealt ſo bountifully with your *Souls*.

Thirdly, Learn hence the Neceſſity of *Faith*, in order to the Livelihood and Subſiſtance of our *Souls*. What is a Feaſt to him that cannot taſte it? And what is *Chriſt*, to him that cannot believe? That cannot, by *Faith*, eat his *Fleſh*, and drink his *Blood*?

'Tis not the Preparation made for *Souls* in *Chriſt*, but the Application of him by *Faith*, that gives us the *Sweetneſs* and *Benefit* of him. *Faith* is the Soul's Mouth, or Palate: The Unbeliever taſtes no *Sweetneſs* in *Chriſt*; he can reliſh more *Sweetneſs* in Money, Meat, Drink, carnal Mirth, or any ſenſual Enjoyment, than in *Chriſt*.

Fourthly, How excellent are Goſpel-Ordinances? What *Sweetneſs* is there to be found in them by true Believers? For there *Chriſt* is prepar'd, and as it were, ſerv'd in for them to feed upon. It is your *Miniſter*'s Work, to cook and prepare for you all the Week long, and to furniſh for you *a Feaſt of Fat Things*. Lo here's a Table ſpread and furniſhed this Day, with the coſtlieſt Dainties that Heaven affords! O prize theſe Mercies: Sit not here with flat, or wanton Appetites, leſt God call to your Enemies, and bid them take away.

II. *Uſe of Exhortation.*

Is the *Fleſh* and *Blood* of *Chriſt* Meat and Drink indeed? Then let me exhort you, *Brethren*,

Firſt, To come to this Table with ſharp and hungry *Appetites*. Have you ever *taſted, that the Lord is gracious*? And do you not hunger and thirſt, to *taſte* it again? Surely *where the Carcaſe is, thither will the Eagles be gather'd*; Matth. 24. 28. There is a two-fold *Appetite*; a dainty, and an hungry *Appetite*. Beware of a nice and dainty *Appetite*, that can reliſh nothing in the moſt ſolid and ſpiritual Duties, except the Diſh be garniſh'd with Flowers of Rhetorick, or the Matter ſerv'd in with Art and Elegancy. This hath been the great Sin of the *Profeſſors* of this Generation. O Chriſtians! no more of that I pray you. Were you really an hungred and a-thirſt for *Chriſt*, you would come to his *Ordinances*, as famiſhing Men to a *Feaſt*.

Secondly, To feed heartily upon *Chriſt*, in every Ordinance, and in every Sacrament eſpecially. O that your *Souls* might hear, and anſwer that Invitation this Day! Cant. 5. 1. *Eat, O Friends: Drink, yea, drink abundantly, O Beloved.*

For *Motives*, I will only hint theſe Three following.

Firſt, *Chriſt is the Matter of the Feaſt.* God hath prepar'd him for your Souls. Is any Thing in Heaven or Earth ſo ſweet, as *Chriſt* ſacrificed is? Do not the Angels and Saints in Heaven feaſt upon him? Surely one Drop of *Chriſt*'s Blood hath more *Sweetneſs* and *Excellency* in it, than the whole Ocean of all *Creature-Comforts*.

Secondly, *Don't your Graces need it*? Have you not a languiſhing Love, a ſtaggering Faith, dull and ſluggiſh Deſires? Look into your Hearts, and ſee what need there is of *ſtrengthening the Things that are in you, which are ready to die.* O feed upon *Chriſt*, that your *Graces* may be revived and ſtrengthned.

Thirdly, *Do you know how many Days you are to go, in the Strength of this Meal*? How long it may be, e're you ſit again at the *Lord's-Table*? Surely even theſe, as well as your inferior Temporal *Comforts*, ſtand upon Terms of greateſt Uncertainty. Ah *Chriſtians*! Conſider well the Times you live in, the Enemy that ſtands ready to take away the Cloth, and remove your *Spiritual Food* from you. It's ſaid of *Peter Martyr*, that being in *Oxford* when Queen *Mary* came, and hearing the firſt Maſs-Bell ring; he was ſtruck to the Heart, and ſaid, *Hæc una notula omnem meam doctrinam evertit*: This one tinkling Bell overthrows all the Labours of my *Miniſtry* at once.

God grant we may hear none of that *Muſick* in *England* any more; but it's like to be, according to your Eſtimation and Improvement of *Chriſt*'s precious Ordinances.

Thirdly, *Commend the experienc'd Sweetneſs of Chriſt to others.* Don't conceal his Lovelineſs and Excellency. Thus the fair and enamour'd Spouſe charges,

or

or adjures others ; *Cant.* 5. 9. Be not content to feaſt upon *Chriſt* alone, whilſt other Souls are ſtarving, and perhaps the Souls of your dear Natural Relations. Say to them, as *David*, Pſal. 34. 8. *O taſte and ſee, how good the Lord is !*

Fourthly, and Laſtly ; *See that your Appetite to Chriſt be right, and truly ſpiritual.* Such an Hunger and Thirſt, upon which *Bleſſedneſs* is entailed by Promiſe. And you may conclude it ſo, when,

Firſt, It is a ſharp and ſtrong *Appetite* ; *Pſal.* 42. 1. Let your Thoughts run upon *Chriſt* night and day, like the Deſires of a longing Woman.

Secondly, When 'tis an univerſal *Appetite*, after every thing in *Chriſt* ; his Holineſs, as well as his Righteouſneſs ; his Commands, as well as his Promiſes ; for *he is altogether lovely*, Cant. 5. 16.

Thirdly, When 'tis a continued *Appetite*. I mean not, that the Pulſe of your Deſires ſhould keep an even Stroke at all times ; but that there be real and ſincere Workings of Heart after him always ; *Pſal.* 119. 23.

Fourthly, When 'tis an induſtrious *Appetite*, awakening the Soul to the Uſe of all Means, and Practice of all Duties, in order to Satisfaction ; *Pſal.* 27. 4. *One thing have I deſired of the Lord, and that will I ſeek after.*

Fifthly, and *Laſtly* ; It's then aright, when 'tis an inſatiable *Appetite*, never to be allay'd with any Thing beſide Chriſt ; *Pſal.* 73. 29. no, nor with Chriſt himſelf, till thou comeſt to the full Enjoyment of him in Heaven. The Believer knows, how ſweet ſoever his Communion he ſhall have with Chriſt is in this World, yet that Communion he ſhall have with Chriſt in Heaven, far excels it : There it will be more intimate and immediate, 1 *Cor.* 19. 12. more full and perfect, even to Satisfaction, *Pſal.* 17. 15. more conſtant and continued, not ſuffering ſuch Interruptions as it doth here, *Rev.* 21. 25. more pure and unmixed. Here our *Corruptions* work with our *Graces*, *Rom.* 7. 21. but there *Grace* ſhall work alone : In a word, more durable and perpetual ; We ſhall *be ever with the Lord*, 1 *Theſ.* 4. 7. Long therefore to *drink that new Wine* in the *Father's Kingdom*. *The Spirit and the Bride ſay, Come ; and let him that heareth, ſay, Come. Even ſo come, Lord Jeſus ; come quickly !*

The Eleventh MEDITATION,

UPON

Canticles VIII. 6. *Set me as a Seal upon thy Heart, as a Seal upon thine Arm : For Love is ſtrong as Death ; Jealouſy is cruel as the Grave : The Coals thereof are Coals of Fire, which hath a moſt vehement Flame.*

THis Book is a Sacred *Allegory* ; the Senſe thereof is deep and ſpiritual. Our Unacquaintedneſs with ſuch Schemes and Figures of *Speech*, together with the want of Spiritual Light and Experience, makes it difficult to be underſtood ; but the *Allegory* being once unfolded, by reaſon of its Affinity with the Fancy, Truth is more eaſily and affectingly tranſmitted, both to the Mind and Heart.

St. *Auguſtin* aſſigns this Reaſon, why we are ſo much delighted with Metaphors and Allegories ; becauſe they are ſo much proportioned to our Senſes, with which our Reaſon hath contracted an Intimacy and Familiarity : And therefore God, to accommodate his Truth to our Capacity, doth, as it were, embody it in earthly Expreſſions ; according to that of the Ancient Cabaliſts, *Lumen ſupremum nunquam deſcendit ſine indumento* ; Heavenly Truth never deſcendeth to us without its Veil and Covering.

The Words before us, are the Requeſt of the Spouſe to Jeſus Chriſt ; and conſiſt of Two Parts ; *viz.*

1. Her *Suit* ; which is earneſt.
2. Her *Argument* ; which is weighty.

1. Her earneſt *Suit*, or Requeſt, to Jeſus Chriſt ; *Set me as a Seal upon thy Heart, as a Seal upon thine Arm.* The *Heart* of *Chriſt* notes his moſt dear, inward, tender *Affection* ; his *Arm* notes his protecting and preſerving Care and Power. The laſt naturally follows the firſt ; what Men dearly affect, they tenderly and carefully protect. And by *ſetting her as a Seal upon his Heart and Arm*, ſhe means aſſure and a well-confirmed Intereſt, both in his *Love* and *Power* ; this ſhe would have firmly ſealed and ratified : And that this is her Meaning, will plainly appear from

The *Argument* with which ſhe enforces her Requeſt : *For Love is ſtrong as Death ; Jealouſy is cruel as the Grave*, &c.

By *Jealouſy*, we muſt underſtand her Fears and Suſpicions of coming ſhort of *Chriſt* and his *Love*. *q. d.* What if after all I ſhould be deceived ? What if Jeſus Chriſt do not love me with a ſpecial *Love* ? O theſe Fears and Suſpicions are intolerable Torments to her ; ſhe cannot bear them : They are cruel as the *Grave* ; inſufferable as *Coals of Fire*, which have a moſt vehement Flame. *q. d.* Lord, if thou leave me in the midſt of theſe Jealouſies of thy *Love*, I ſhall be but a Torment to my ſelf : I ſhall live as one upon the Rack, or in the Flames. Hence the Note is,

Doct. *That there is nothing in this World, which true Chriſtians more earneſtly deſire, than to be well aſſured and ſatisfied of the Love of Jeſus Chriſt to their Souls.*

In the Meditations of this Point, Two Things muſt be enquired into :

1. Why this *Aſſurance* is ſo deſirable.
2. How it may be obtained.

1. Why the *Aſſurance* of the *Love* of *Chriſt*, is ſo deſirable in the Eyes of true Chriſtians. And among others, there are Two Things that eſpecially make it ſo ; *viz.*

1. The Sweetneſs of its Enjoyment.
2. The Difficulty of its Attainment.

The

The Sweetneſs of its Enjoyment, which is unexpreſſible, and inconceivable; for it is a Mercy above all Eſtimation. It is,

1. The Riches of Faith.
2. The Reſt and Eaſe of the Heart.
3. The Pleaſure of Life.
4. A Cordial at Death.
5. A ſweet Support in all Troubles.

1. It is the very *Riches of Faith*, the moſt pleaſant *Fruit* which grows upon the Top Branches of *Faith*. The Scripture tells us of an *Aſſurance* of Underſtanding, Hope, and Faith. All theſe Graces are precious in themſelves; but the Aſſurance of each of them, is the moſt ſweet and pleaſant Part. Knowledge above Knowledge, is the full Aſſurance of Knowledge: Hope above Hope, is the full Aſſurance of Hope: And Faith above Faith, is the full Aſſurance of Faith. The leaſt and loweſt *Act* of Saving Faith is precious, and above all Value; what then muſt the higheſt and moſt excellent *Acts* of Faith be? Certainly, there is a Sweetneſs in the Aſſurance of Faith, that few Men have the Privilege to taſte; and they that do, can find no Words able to expreſs it to another's Underſtanding. The weakeſt Chriſtian is exalted above other Men; but the *aſſured* Chriſtian hath a Preference before all other Chriſtians.

2. It is *Heart's Eaſe*; the very Sabbath, and ſweet Repoſe of the Soul. Thouſands of poor Chriſtians would part with all they poſſeſs in this World, to enjoy it; but it flies from them. The Life that moſt of them live, is a Life betwixt Hopes and Fears; their Intereſt in Chriſt is very doubtful to them. Sometimes they are encouraged, from ſenſible Workings of Grace; then all is daſhed again, by the contrary Stirrings and Workings of their own Corruptions. Now the Sun ſhines out clear; by and by the Heavens are overcaſt and clouded again: But the *aſſured* Chriſtian is at reſt, from thoſe tormenting Fears and Jealouſies which my Text ſpeaks of, that are as cruel as the *Grave*, and as inſufferable as *Coals of Fire* in a Man's Boſom. He can take Chriſt into the Arms of Faith, and ſay, *My beloved is mine, and I am his. Return to thy Reſt, O my Soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee!*

3. It is the *Pleaſure of Life*; yea, the moſt rational, pure, and tranſporting Pleaſure. What is Life without Pleaſure? And what Pleaſure is there in the World, comparable to this Pleaſure? For let the ſealed and aſſured *Believer* conſider, and compare; and he muſt needs find a Joy and Pleaſure, beyond the Joy of the whole Earth. If he conſider well what he is aſſured of, it is no common Mercy, but Chriſt himſelf, and his Love; a Mercy incomprehenſible by Men or Angels; *Epheſ.* 3. 19. Put Chriſt into the ſenſible Poſſeſſion of a Believer, and Joy is no more under his Command for that Time: He can no more refuſe to rejoice, than he that is tickled can forbear to laugh; and eſpecially when his Thoughts are exercis'd in comparing States and Conditions, either his own with other Mens, or his own now with what it was, and what it ſhall be. To think with thy ſelf thus; I am aſſur'd of *Chriſt*, and his *Love*; my Intereſt in him is ſealed; but this is a Mercy few enjoy beſides me. There be Millions of Souls of equal Value with mine by Nature, that ſhall never enjoy ſuch a Mercy as this. Yea, the Time was, when I my ſelf was far from it, in my unregenerate State. Lord, how is it I had not then been ſeal'd to Damnation? O, 'tis well with me for the preſent, that I can call *Chriſt* my own; and yet it will be better and better: My Condition will mend every Day. I am now in *Chriſt*; and it is but a little while, before I ſhall be with *Chriſt*, and arrive at the full Satisfaction of my very Heart. O, what Pleaſure doth every Glance, backward or forward, give to the *ſealed Soul!*

4. It is a *Cordial in Death*; and there is none like it. This will make the Soul triumph over the *Grave*, take *Death* chearfully by the cold Hand, welcome its grim Meſſengers, and long to be gone, *and be with Chriſt*. Dark and doubting Chriſtians may indeed ſhrink back from it, and be afraid of the Exchange; but the *aſſured Soul* longs to be gone, and needs Patience to live, as other Men do to die. When one was ask'd, if he were willing to *die*? His *Anſwer* was, *Illius eſt nolle mori, qui nolit ire ad Chriſtum*; Let him be loth to *die*, that is loth to go to *Chriſt*. The Sugar of *Aſſurance* ſweetens the bitter Cup of *Death*, and makes it delectable to a *Believer*'s Reliſh.

5. In a word, it is a *ſweet Support*, in all the Troubles and Afflictions on this Side the Grave. Let the *aſſured Soul* be caſt into what Condition the *Lord* pleaſes; be it upon a Bed of Sickneſs; yet this gives his Soul ſuch Support and Comfort, that he ſhall not ſay, *I am ſick*. Sin being forgiven, the Soul is well, when the Body is in Pain. *Iſa.* 33. 24. Let him be caſt into a Priſon, here's that will turn a Priſon into a Paradiſe; *Acts* 5. 41. Let him be pinch'd with outward Want; this will ſupply all: *As having nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things*, 2 *Cor.* 6. 10. Thus you ſee, how deſirable it is for its own Excellency.

2. And as it is deſirable for the Sweetneſs of its own Enjoyment, ſo alſo from the *Difficulty* of its *Attainment*. All *Excellencies* are lock'd up under many *Difficulties*; but none like this. It is indeed eaſy to preſume an Intereſt in *Chriſt*, and cheat a Man's own Soul with a Dream and Fancy of our own Creation; but ſure it's hard, to get a Sealed, Clear Title to *Chriſt*, and his *Benefits*. And there be, among others, Three Things that make it difficult.

(1.) The *Corruptions* that remain, and daily work in the beſt Hearts; theſe are evermore puzzling and ſcaring the poor Soul, with Fears and Doubts about its Condition. Grace teacheth Men due Severity to themſelves; and Fear of their own *Deceitfulneſs*, makes them think no *Hearts* are like their *Hearts*; eſpecially whilſt they compare other Mens Outſide with their own Inſide, as generally they do. Oh, how do our own *Corruptions* every Moment raiſe *Miſts* and *Clouds*, that it is a wonder we ever ſhould have one clear Beam of *Aſſurance* ſhining into ſuch *Hearts*, as our *Hearts* are!

(2.) The Multitudes of *Miſtakes* and *Cheats*, that are frequently committed, and found in this Matter, makes upright Hearts the more ſuſpicious and doubtful of their own Conditions. O when they read, *Matth.* 7. 22. that many will ſay to *Chriſt* in that Day, *Lord, we have propheſied in thy name*, &c. it ſcares them, leſt they alſo be deceived!

(3.) The grand Importance of the Matter, makes poor Souls fearful of concluding certainly about it. O when a Man conſiders, that the whole Weight of his Eternal Happineſs or Miſery, depends upon the Reſolution of theſe Queſtions, *Am I in Chriſt or am I not?* it will make him tremble to determine! In a word, *Aſſurance* is not in our *Power*, or at our *Command*. There be many holy, humble, diligent and longing Souls, to whom 'tis denied

It

It is arbitrarily diſpens'd by the Pleaſure of the *Spirit*, to whom he will; and ſuch Favours are rare, even among *true Believers*; the more therefore is it to be valued and deſired by *all*, as the *Spouſe* doth in this place. And ſo much to the firſt Thing; *Upon what Account, the Aſſurance of Chriſt's Love is ſo deſirable in the Eyes of Chriſtians.*

2. In the laſt place, let us conſider, how this Mercy, which is ſo deſirable, may be obtain'd: And this is our proper Work and Buſineſs at this Time.

You are now come to a *Sealing Ordinance*, inſtituted on purpoſe for this Noble End and Uſe. O that we could pray and plead for it, as the *Spouſe* here doth! *Set me as a Seal upon thine Heart, a Seal upon thine Arm: For Love is ſtrong as Death; Jealouſy is cruel as the Grave*, &c. Now, in order to the Attainment of this moſt *deſirable Mercy*, take a few neceſſary Hints of your preſent Work and Duty, in the following *Directions.*

Direction I.

Would you be well ſecur'd of *Chriſt*'s Love to you, and that you are *ſet as a Seal upon his Heart*? Then exerciſe and manifeſt more Love to *Chriſt*, and let him be much upon your Hearts. If it be clear to you, that you have true Love to *Jeſus Chriſt*, you need not at all to doubt, but you are in his Heart, and in his Love: *I love them that love me*, Prov. 1. 17. And ſurely you have now before you the greateſt Motive in the World, to inflame your Love to *Jeſus Chriſt*. Behold him as he is here repreſented to you, *wounded for your Iniquities*; yea, *ſacrific'd* to the Wrath of God, for your *Peace, Pardon*, and *Salvation! O what manner of Love is this! Behold, how he loved thee!* If Chriſt's Love draw forth thine, it will ſo far clear thy *Intereſt* in his Love, as it ſhall engage thy *Heart* in Love to him.

Direction II.

But ſeeing the Activity of your *Love* will be according to the Activity of your *Faith*; therefore, in the next place, I adviſe you, to make it the main Work and Buſineſs of this Hour, to exerciſe your Faith upon *Jeſus Chriſt*. Set your ſelves this Day to *believe*: The more ſtrong the direct Acts of your *Faith* ſhall be, the more clear and comfortable its Reflex Acts are like to be.

There are Three diſtinct Offices, or Employments for your *Faith*, at this Table; *viz.*

1. To realize,
2. To apply,
3. To infer from, the *Sufferings* of *Jeſus Chriſt*.

1. Realize the *Sufferings* of *Chriſt* for you, and behold them here repreſented in a true Glaſs to the Eye of Faith. See you that *Bread broken*, and that *Wine pour'd out*? As ſure as this is ſo, *Jeſus Chriſt* endur'd the *Croſs*, ſuffer'd the *Wrath* of the Great and Terrible God, in his *Soul*, and in his *Body* upon the *curſed Tree*, for, and in the room of poor condemn'd Sinners. Your Faith for the one hath as much, yea, more Certainty, than your Senſe hath for the other. *This is a faithful ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Jeſus Chriſt came into the world to ſave Sinners*; 1 Tim. 1. 15. *And without controverſy, great is the myſtery of Godlineſs; God was manifeſt in the fleſh*, &c. 1 Tim. 3. 16.

2. Apply the *Sufferings* of *Chriſt* this Day to thine own Soul: Believe all this to be done and ſuffer'd in thy Room, and for thy Sake. He offer'd not this Sacrifice for his own *Sins*, but ours; *Iſa.* 53. 9. *Heb.* 7. 27. He was *incarnate* for you; *Iſa.* 9. 6. *For us a Child is born; to us a Son is given.* His Death was for you, and in your Stead, *Gal.* 3. 13. *He was made a Curſe for us*; and when he roſe from the dead, *he roſe for our juſtification*; Rom. 4. 25. And now he is in Glory, at the Right Hand of God, he is there for us; *Heb.* 7. 25. *He ever lives, to make interceſſion for us.* It was the Pride, Paſſion, Earthlineſs, and Unbelief of thy Heart, which *Jeſus Chriſt* groan'd, bled, and died to procure a *Pardon* for.

3. Infer from the *Sufferings* of *Chriſt*, thoſe Concluſions of Faith that tend to Aſſurance. As thus: Did *Chriſt* die for me, when I was an Enemy? Then ſurely, being reconcil'd, I ſhall be ſav'd by his Life; *Rom.* 5. 10. Again; Is *Chriſt* dead for me? Then I ſhall never die eternally. Nothing ſhall *ſeparate me from the Love of God*; *it is Chriſt that died.* Rom. 8. 34.

Direction III.

Mourn over all thoſe *Sins*, that cauſe the Lord to hide his Face from your Souls. Have you grieved the Spirit by your Sins? O be griev'd for it this Day at your very Hearts; cover the Table of the Lord with Tears: *Look upon him whom you have pierced, and mourn, as for an only Son.* Tho' there be no Merit, yet there is much Mercy in a broken Heart for *Sin*; and there is no ſuch Advantage to get your Hearts broken, as this is, which is now before you. When the Shower of Repentance is fallen, the *Heavens* over thee may be clear, and the *Sun* ſhine out in its Brightneſs upon thy Soul.

Direction IV.

In a word; Pour out thy *Soul* to God, in hearty *Deſires*, for a Seal'd and Clear *Intereſt* in his Love this Day: Tell him, it is a Mercy thou valueſt above Life; *Thy favour is better than life*, Pſal. 63. 3. Tell him, thou art not able to live with the Jealouſies and Suſpicions of his Love; thou art but a Torment to thy ſelf, whilſt thy Intereſt in his *Love* abides under a Cloud. Beſeech him to pity thy poor afflicted Soul, which hath lain down and riſen ſo long with theſe Fears and Tremblings, and been a Stranger to Comfort for ſo many Days. Tell him, how weak thy Hands have been, and ſtill are, in Duties of Obedience, for want of this Strength and Encouragement. Engage thy Soul to him this Day, to be more active, chearful, and fruitful in his Service; if it will pleaſe him now, to free thee from thoſe Fears and Doubts, that have clogg'd thee in all thy former Duties. O, cry unto him in the Words, and with the deep Senſe of the *Spouſe* in this Text; *Set me as a Seal upon thy Heart*, (which hath a moſt vehement Heat,) *as a Seal upon thine Arm: For Love is ſtrong as Death; Jealouſy is cruel as the Grave; the Coals thereof are Coals of Fire*, &c.

The Twelfth MEDITATION,

UPON

Epheſians 3. 19.----*And to know the Love of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge.*

THE Knowledge of *Chriſt*, and of his Love, is deſervedly in this Place ſet down among the *Deſiderata Chriſtianorum*, the moſt deſirable Enjoyments of Believers in this World. This Love of Chriſt had center'd the Apoſtle's Heart; he was ſwallow'd up in the Meditation and Admiration of it, and would have all Hearts inflamed and affected with it, as his was.

Some think the Apoſtle ſpeaks extatically in this place, and knows not how to make the Parts of his Diſcourſe conſiſtent with each other, when he puts them upon Endeavours to know that *Love* of *Chriſt*, which himſelf confeſſes to paſs Knowledge.

But tho' his Heart was raviſh'd with the Love of *Chriſt*, yet there is no Contradiction or Inconſiſtency in his Diſcourſe. He doth earneſtly deſire for the *Epheſians*, that they may *know the Love of Chriſt*; *i. e.* that they might experimentally know his Love, *which paſſeth knowledge*: That is, as ſome expound it, all other Kinds of Knowledge; yea, and all Knowledge of *Chriſt*, which is not practical and experimental. Or thus: Labour to get the cleareſt and fulleſt apprehenſive Knowledge of *Chriſt*, and his *Love*, that is attainable in this World, tho' you cannot arrive to a perfect comprehenſive Knowledge of either. *Mens humana hoc & capit, & non capit; atque in eo capit, quod rapitur in admirationem*; as others reconcile it.

The Note from it is,

> Doct. *That the Love of Chriſt ſurpaſſes, and tranſcends, the Knowledge of the moſt Illuminated Believers.*

The Love of *Chriſt* is too deep for any Created Underſtanding to fathom; it is unſearchable *Love*, and it is ſo in divers Reſpects.

1. It is unſearchable, in reſpect of its *Antiquity*. No Underſtanding of Man can trace it back to its firſt Spring; it flows from one Eternity to another. We receive the Fruits and Effects of it now; but, O how ancient is that Root that bears them! He loved us before this World was made, and will continue ſo to do, when it ſhall be reduced into Aſhes. It is ſaid, *Prov.* 8. 30, 31. *When he gave the Sea his decree, when he appointed the foundations of the Earth: Then was I by him, as one brought up with him; and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him: Rejoicing in the habitable Parts of his Earth, and my delights were with the Sons of men.*

2. The *Freeneſs* of the Love of *Chriſt* paſſes Knowledge. No Man knows, nor can any Words expreſs, how *free* the Love of *Chriſt* to his People is: It is ſaid, *Iſa.* 55. 8. *My thoughts are not your thoughts.* The Meaning is, My *Grace*, *Mercy*, and *Love* to you, is one Thing, as it is in my Thoughts, and quite another Thing, when it comes into your Thoughts. In my Thoughts, it is like it ſelf, free, rich, and unchangable; but in your Thoughts it is limited and narrowed, pinch'd in within your ſtrait and narrow Conceptions; that it is not like it ſelf, but alter'd according to the Model and Platform of Creatures, according to which you draw it in your Minds. Alas! we do but alter and ſpoil his Love, when we think there is any thing in us, or done by us, that can be a Motive, Inducement, or Recompence to it. His Love is ſo free, that it pitch'd it ſelf upon us, before we had any Lovelineſs in us at all: *When we were in our blood, he ſaid unto us, Live*; and that was the Time of Love. It did not ſtay till we had our Ornaments upon us; but embraced us in our Blood, in our moſt loathſome State; and of Seaſons, that is the Seaſon of Love, the choſen Time of Love, *Ezek.* 16. 7, 8. Chriſt loved us, not upon the Account of any foreſeen Excellency in us, or upon any Expectation of Recompence from us: Nay, he lov'd us not only without, but againſt our Deſerts. Nothing in Nature is found ſo free, as the Love of *Chriſt* is; our Thoughts therefore of this Love going beyond all Examples and Inſtances, that are found among Men, quickly loſe themſelves in an immenſe Ocean of Free Grace, where they can find neither Bank nor Bottom.

The *Bounty* and *Liberality* of the Love of *Chriſt* to his People, paſſeth Knowledge. Who can number, or value the Fruits of his Love? They are more than the Sands upon the Sea-ſhore. It would weary the Arm of an Angel, to write down the Thouſandth Part of the Effects of his Love, which come to the Share of any particular Chriſtian in this World. Who can tell how many Sins it pardons? *The free gift is of many offences unto juſtification*; Rom. 5. 16. how many Dangers it prevents; or how many Wants it ſupplies? This we know, that *of his fulneſs we all receive grace for grace*; John 1. 16. But how full of Grace *Chriſt* is, and how many Mercies have, and ſhall flow to us out of that Fountain of Love; this is unknown to Men, to the beſt, wiſeſt, and moſt obſervant Men. O, if the Records of the Mercies of our Lives were, or could be gather'd and kept, what vaſt Volumes would they ſwell to! 'Tis true, indeed, you have the total Sum given you in 1 *Cor.* 3. 22. *All are yours*; but it is ſuch a Number, as no Man can number.

The *Conſtancy* of Chriſt's Love to his People *paſſeth knowledge*: No Length of Time, no Diſtance of Place, no Change of Condition, either with him or us, can poſſibly make any Alteration of his Affections towards us; *He is the ſame yeſterday, to day, and for ever*; Heb. 13. 8. It is noted alſo by the Evangeliſt, *John* 13. 1. *That having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them to the end.* 'Tis true, his Condition is alter'd; he is no more in this World converſing with his People, as he did once in the *Days of his Fleſh*: He is now at the Right Hand of God, in the higheſt Glory; but yet his Heart is the ſame that ever it was, for Love and Tenderneſs to his People. Our Conditions alſo are often alter'd in this World; but his Love ſuffers no Alteration. Yea, which is much more admirable, we do many Things daily, that grieve him, and offend him; yet he takes not away his Loving-kindneſs from us, nor ſuffers his Faithfulneſs

fulneſs to fail. We pour out ſo much cold Water of Unkindneſs and Provocation, as is enough to cool and quench any Love in the World, except his Love; but notwithſtanding all, he continues unchangeable in Love to us. This *Peter* found, notwithſtanding that great Offence of his: No ſooner was the Lord riſen from the dead, but he greets him in the Style of his former Love and Ancient Reſpect; *Go, tell the Diſciples; and tell Peter.*

So then, the *Love* of *Chriſt*, is a Love tranſcending all Creature-Love, and Human Underſtanding. We read in *Rom.* 5. 7, 8. that *peradventure for a good man, ſome would even dare to die*; but we never find where any, beſide *Jeſus Chriſt*, would lay down his Life for *Enemies*. It is recorded as an unparallel'd Inſtance of Love in *Damon* and *Pithias*, the Two *Sicilian* Philoſophers, that each had Courage enough to die for his Friend. One of them being condemn'd to die by the *Tyrant*; and deſiring to give the laſt Farewel to his Family; his Friend went into Priſon for him, as his Surety to die for him, if he return'd not at the appointed Time: But he did not die; yea, he had ſuch a Confidence in his Friend, that he would not ſuffer him by default to die for him; and if he had, yet he had died for his Friend. But ſuch was the Love of Chriſt, that it did not only put him under a Danger of Death, but put him actually unto Death, yea, the worſt of Deaths, and that for his Enemies. O what manner of Love is this! We read of the Love that *Jacob* had for *Rachel*, and how he endur'd both the Cold of Winter, and Heat of Summer, for her Sake. But what is this to the Love of *Jeſus*, who for us endured the Heat of God's Wrath? Beſide, ſhe was beautiful, but we unlovely. *David* wiſh'd for *Abſalom* his Son, *Would God I had died for thee*! But it was but a Wiſh; and had it come to the Proof, *David* would have ſhrink'd from Death, for all the Affection he bare his beautiful Son. But *Chriſt* actually gave his Life for us, and did not only wiſh he had done it. O Love, tranſcending the Love of Creatures; yea, and ſurmounting all Creature-Knowledge!

The *Uſes* follow.

1. *Uſe.*

If the *Love* of *Chriſt* paſs Knowledge, O then admire it! yea, live and die in the Wonder and Admiration of the Love of *Chriſt*! As it is a Sign of great Weakneſs, to admire ſmall and common Things; ſo it ſpeaks great Stupidity, not to be affected with great and unuſual Things. O *Chriſtian!* if thou be one that converſeſt with the Thoughts of this Love, thou can'ſt not but admire it; and the more thou ſtudieſt, the more ſtill wilt thou be aſtoniſh'd at it. And among the many Wonders that will appear in the Love of Chriſt, theſe Two will moſt of all affect thee; *viz.*

1. That ever it pitch'd at firſt on thee.

2. That it is not, by ſo many Sins, quench'd towards thee.

1. 'Tis admirable, that ever the Love of *Chriſt* pitch'd at firſt upon thee; for are there not Millions in the World, of ſweeter Tempers, and better Conſtitutions than thy ſelf, whom it hath paſs'd by, and yet embraced thee? *Lord*, (ſaid the Diſciples) *how is it, that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelf unto us, and not unto the World?* Joh. 14. 22. Surely he did not ſet his Love upon thee, nor chuſe thee, becauſe thou waſt better than others, but *becauſe he loved thee.*

2. It is admirable, that his Love to thee is not extinguiſh'd by ſo many *Sins* as thou haſt committed againſt him. Lay thy Hand, *Chriſtian*, this Day upon thy Heart; and bethink thy ſelf, how many have been the Provocations, Wrongs, and Diſhonours thou haſt been guilty of againſt thy God, and that ſince he call'd thee by his Grace, and ſet his Love upon thee. What, and yet love thee ſtill! Yea, notwithſtanding all, he is ſtill thy God, and loves thee with an unchangable Love. O, with how many Notwithſtandings is his Love continued to thy Soul! All this is juſt Matter of Admiration and Wonder for ever.

3. Is the *Love* of *Chriſt* paſt Knowledge; and unſearchable Love? Then learn, whence and why it is, that the *Souls* of *Believers* never are, nor can be tir'd, in *Beholding* and *Enjoying* Jeſus Chriſt. We uſe to ſay, one Thing is tireſome; and it is very true, if it be an earthly Thing, it will be ſo, how ſweet or excellent ſoever it ſeems at firſt: And the Reaſon is, becauſe the beſt Creature-Enjoyment is but a ſhallow Thing, and a few Thoughts will ſound it to the bottom; and there being no Supply of new Matter, to feed the hungry Soul upon, it is quickly ſated and cloy'd with the Repetition of the ſame Thing over and over. But it is far otherwiſe in Chriſt: For tho' he be but one, yet in that one Thing, all Things are virtually and eminently contain'd; ſo that every day he ſeems a new *Chriſt* for Sweetneſs, and yet is the ſame *Chriſt* ſtill. And in Heaven, the Redeem'd ſhall view him with as much Wonder, and love him with as much Ardor, after Millions of Years, as they did at their firſt Sight of him. O, there is no Bottom in the Love of Chriſt; it *paſſeth Knowledge.*

4. In a word; beſtow your *beſt* and *chiefeſt Love* upon *Chriſt*, whoſe Love to you *paſſeth all Knowledge.* Let no Creature be loved equally with *Chriſt*; but as his Love to you paſſeth all Creature-Love, ſo let yours to him be a matchleſs Love.

Believer; Chriſt loves thee with an unſearchable Love; he loves thee more than the deareſt *Friend, that is as thine own Soul*, loves thee. He loves thee more than thou loveſt thy Child, or the Wife of thy Boſom; more than thy Soul loves thy Body, with which it is ſo intimately united: And wilt thou content thy ſelf with ſuch poor, narrow, remiſs Affections to *Jeſus Chriſt*? O, look upon him this day, in his *Red Garments*! Behold him in the Strength of his Love, breaking thro' the Curſe of the Law, the Wrath of God, the Agonies of Death, to bring home the Fruits of his Eternal Love to thy Soul; and whilſt thou art beholding, and muſing upon it, let thy Heart melt, thy Eyes drop, and thy very Soul cry out, *Behold, how he loved me! Bleſſed be God, for Jeſus Chriſt.*

A FAMILIAR

CONFERENCE

BETWEEN A

Minister and a Doubting Christian,

CONCERNING THE

Sacrament of the Lord's-Supper.

Christian.] SIR, If it may be no Interruption to your Studies, I would be glad to be resolved of several *Doubts*, that arise in my Mind, about Receiving the Blessed Sacrament of the *Lord's-Supper*.

Minister.] 'I shall be very glad to contribute a-'ny thing for Removing those Scruples which 'may disturb you upon that Account; therefore, 'pray go on.

Christian.] Sir, I have heard many *Sermons*, and read several *Discourses*, which do much urge and declare the Necessity of *Communicating* in this Blessed Ordinance; and yet I durst never presume to join therein.

Minister.] 'Have you then lived hitherto in the 'Neglect of this Important Duty?

Christian.] To speak freely, Sir, I never yet did *Communicate* therein all my Life; because I have much questioned, whether I were worthy to *Receive* that Blessed and Holy *Seal*, to the Glory of God, and my own Edification and Comfort; since I never truly understood the Institution, Nature, Administration, and Ends of it, nor the Qualifications of those who are to be *Partakers* thereof, according to the Appointment of *Jesus Christ*.

Minister.] 'Well then, I hope, if these Things 'be plainly opened to you, it may much conduce 'to satisfy your Scruples.

Christian.] Sir, I shall receive your Instructions with Thankfulness; and, if my *Heart* deceive me not, shall rejoice in the *Light* and *Knowledge* that I may gain thereby.

Minister.] 'Let us then first enquire into the 'Qualifications of a Sincere Christian in general; 'and, secondly, of the Qualifications of such 'Christians, as are meet to partake of the *Lord's-'Supper*; for they are distinct, and sometimes se-'parate.

Christian.] I hope, in doing this, you will much help me to judge of my present State and Condition Godward. And now, in the first place, pray inform me, how I may know if I am a *Sincere Christian*.

Minister.] 'All true *Believers*, among other 'Graces, have such a Knowlege of God in Christ, 'as works by *Love*, and stirs up in them an earnest 'Study of the Will of God, and a sincere Endea-'vour to live in the Faith, Knowledge, and Pra-'ctice of it.

Christian.] Sir, I cannot boast of my Knowledge; yet, by the Grace of God shewed to me, those Conceptions which I have of God in Christ, have, I hope, so far prevailed upon me, that to live in the Knowledge, Love, and Enjoyment of him, and to have my *All* devoted to his Will and Praise, is all the Heaven that I desire in this World, and a great Part of that which I hope for in the World to come.

Minister.] 'These are good Signs of a real 'and renewed Change in your *Soul*, and so doubt-'less have wrought good Dispositions in you; of 'which you have had Evidence in your *Heart*, 'and have made it appear in your Life and 'Actions.

Christian.] I would be loth to flatter my self; but yet I hope, that I find some Delight in the Word of God, both read and preached; and do seriously meditate thereon, that I may *grow in Grace, and in the Knowledge of Jesus Christ our Lord.* And tho' I am sometimes tempted with vile and vain Thoughts, yet I endeavour to stifle them, and my Heart rises against them. I thank God, I strive to resist the first Motions to Sin, and avoid all Occasions of Evil; and am never more uneasy, than when I happen into the Company of profane and ill People; having an Hatred to Lying, obscene and filthy Discourses, Swearing, Cursing, and all dishonourable Reflections upon God and Godliness. I make Conscience of taking up a Slander against my Neighbour; and to be just, and to do good to all, according to my Ability, and *to walk in all the Commandments of the Lord blameless.*

Minister.] 'If these be the Fruits and Effects 'of your Faith, it is not a dead Faith; yet we 'must not rest upon our own Works, or Righte-'ousness, for Justification, Merit, or Satisfaction; 'because it will be derogatory to the Merits and 'Righteousness of *Jesus Christ*, and dangerous to 'our own Souls.

Christian.] Sir, I know right well, that there is no Justification, but by the *Blood of Jesus*; neither dare I trust to my own *Righteousness*, but to *his* only, for the Pardon and Remission of my Sins. And if by Grace I am enabled to bring forth any Fruit meet for a Gospel-Faith, Repentance, and Love; these I bless God for, as a Part of my Duty and Happiness, and desire to look on them as Proofs of Faith, (if they are worthy to be such), and no otherwise.

Mini-

Minister.] 'This is well. But do you find your 'Soul always in a good Frame and Temper, with-'out Haltings, Slips, or Excursions?

Christian.] Sir, I dare not say I do: For I must with Sorrow acknowledge, that at some times my Thoughts are polluted, my Words are unsavoury, without Edification, my Actions not adorning the Doctrine of the *Gospel* of God my Saviour; but such as I may fear may prove a Grief and Snare to others. My Spiritual Relish of God's Word is very insipid, and its Authority not so sensibly powerful; so that I am unready to any thing that is good, even like a dead Man, as if my Religion had no Life nor Soul in it.

Minister.] 'Well; but when you thus fall into 'Sin, or fail in your Duty, what do you think of 'your self and ways? How are you affected there-'with?

Christian.] When I am in this deplorable Condition, my Soul is much disturbed, my Joy and Peace of Conscience are gone: But when I am a little rouzed out of this sinful Lethargy, my Heart is then melted with Sorrow for my Folly and Miscarriage, and I address my self to God with the greatest Fear and Shame, humbly imploring him to *renew a right Spirit within me.*

Minister.] 'Well, Friend, if your Conscience 'confirms what your Tongue has utter'd, you have 'express'd enough to evidence the *Sincerity* of your 'Obedience to God, and that you are a sound *Be-'liever*, and a sincere *Convert*. And I hope you 'have *Faith* also in *Jesus Christ*, the *Mediator*; with-'out a due Respect to whom, our *Faith* and good '*Affections* will not deserve the Name of being tru-'ly *Evangelical* and *Saving*.

Christian.] Thro' *Grace*, I desire to acknowledge and embrace the Lord *Jesus Christ*, upon the Terms on which he is offer'd in the *Gospel*; to believe all his Doctrines, as my Teacher and Guide; to trust and depend upon him, as the *High-Priest of our Profession, who makes Atonement by his Sacrifice and Intercession.* And I desire to submit to his Government, as Lord and King of his *Church.*

Minister.] 'These are very considerable Attain-'ments, and include the Substance of *Saving Faith.* 'But are you sensible, how you arrived to this 'good Disposition and Frame of Mind? Do you 'imagine it was natural to you, or the Result of 'the Improvement of your Natural Reason, Pow-'ers, or Faculties?

Christian.] Oh Sir, I dare by no means ascribe that to Nature, which is only the Effect of Divine Grace. If I have any Measure of *Sanctification*, it is only by the Gift and Grace of God; for I have had too much Experience, that by Nature I am alive to *Vanity* and *Sin*, but dead and lifeless to God, and to all *real Goodness*; that I am *Darkness*; *Folly* possesseth my *Soul*: I am *at Enmity with God*, and altogether unable to *will*, or to *do* what is pleasing in his Eyes; having a great Contrariety in my Heart to the Way of Salvation proposed in the Gospel of Christ.

Minister.] 'And have you taken up strong Re-'solutions, that, by the Help of God, and the As-'sistance of his Blessed Spirit, you will endeavour to persevere in the *Faith* and *Practice*, which you have now declared, to your Life's End?

Christian.] Sir, there is nothing that I more dread than *Apostatizing*, or Relaxing in my Duty and Profession, and that I should have a backsliding Heart from the Lord; and I earnestly watch and pray, against every Symptom and Degree thereof.

Minister.] 'Do you think, that by your own '*Strength* and *Ability*, you have Power to persevere 'and continue in the *Faith* and *Obedience* of the 'Gospel; against the many Temptations and Cor-'ruptions that assault us, and the lamentable Mis-'carriages of those who seem'd Pillars in the *House of God.*

Christian.] I have no Confidence in my own *Ability*, Sir, I assure you; but do wholly rely on the *Rock that is higher than I*; even upon him who hath promised, that he will *perfect a good Work begun to the Day of Christ.* I rest upon him, who is the *Author and Finisher of our Faith*; I beg his Holy Spirit, to instruct, guide, assist and comfort me. And I earnestly desire and purpose, (by the Grace of God) to expect those *Aids*, in a constant and universal Attendance upon God in his Ordinances, with an honest, humble, and believing Heart.

Minister.] 'These are all plain Evidences of the '*Saving Grace* of God; which I beseech the *Lord*, 'may always continue, and grow in your Heart; 'that so you may have a full Assurance of his *Love*, 'who hath dealt so graciously with you.

Christian.] The Lord grant, that in the Sense of his Love to my Soul, I may walk worthy of his Grace. And now, Sir, by what has been said, do you think, I may presume to feed on *Jesus Christ* at his *Table*, and receive that Blessed Seal of my Redeemer's *Love*?

Minister.] 'You know I told you, that a Man 'may be a true Christian, and yet may not be fit 'to partake of this Holy Ordinance: Because he 'may *believe unto Salvation*, and yet be so ignorant 'of this *Mystery*, as not to be able to make a due '*Application* of it to his own Soul.

Christian.] Ah, Sir, I would willingly be inform'd, what is necessary to be done by a *Sound Believer*, in order to the Partaking of this Blessed Ordinance?

Minister.] '*First*, He must consider, that the E-'lements and Matter of this Ordinance, are not 'common Bread and Wine after *Consecration*, but 'set apart to a holy Use, and so to be receiv'd with 'an holy Understanding and Fear. And therefore 'the *Corinthians* were blamed by the *Apostle*, for their '*Ignorance* and *Irreverence*, 1 Cor. 11. Again; That 'these Elements, so blessed and set apart by *Christ's* 'Appointment, do represent a *Crucified Redeemer*; 'and we are to partake of them with *Love*, as a 'Memorial of his *Death*; and with *Faith*, as the *Seal* 'of the *Promise*, and the *Means* appointed by *God*, to 'convey the *Benefits* of *Christ crucified* to the *Soul.*

Christian.] Sir, These Considerations raise up my Desires to come to the *Lord's-Table*; which I hope to be a Partaker of, with the same *Sentiments* that you have now laid before me; and that I shall feast mine Eyes on that *Lovely Object*, which is so full of *Love*; and that my Eye will so deeply affect my Heart toward my *Holy Redeemer*, that I may meet with my Blessed Lord in all the Ways of his Appointment.

Minister.] 'Again; You ought to set your Soul 'upon *Self-Examination*, that so you may be sensi-'ble of your Wants and Defects, and come to '*Christ* for a Supply of the Graces of his Holy 'Spirit; that you may exercise Faith, Love, Re-'pentance, and all other Graces, with such 'Warmth and Vigor, that *Jesus Christ* may delight 'in you, and you in him; and there may be a 'mutual and joyful Renewing of your *Covenant* of '*Love* and *Obedience* to your Blessed Saviour.

Christian.]

Chriſtian.] Sir, we cannot ſuppoſe that there ſhould be the Actings and Exerciſes of Grace, where the Habits are wanting, no more than there can be Motion without Life: But it is uſually ſaid, that the Holy Sacrament is a quickning, cheriſhing, comforting, and confirming Ordinance.

Miniſter.] 'No doubt but the worthy prepared 'Receivers of this bleſſed Banquet, have by a due 'Participation found their Love inflamed, their 'Faith ſtrengthened, their Obedience confirmed, 'their Humility increaſed; ſo that they have ap-'peared vile in their own Sight, and have had an 'utter Deteſtation of all Sin, and an earneſt Ex-'pectation and Deſire, after the glorious Appear-'ance of their bleſſed Lord and Redeemer.

Chriſtian.] Sir, ſince the Benefits and Bleſſings are ſo great, it makes me the more earneſtly long to be a Communicant in theſe ſacred Myſteries.

Miniſter.] 'It is the Duty of all Chriſt's Mini-'ſters, to give the Sacramental Bread of Life, and 'the Cup of Conſolation, to thoſe who hunger 'and thirſt after Jeſus Chriſt, and his Righteouſ-'neſs and Kingdom. And now I have told you 'your Duty, I ſhall be willing to declare to you 'the Nature and the Circumſtances of this bleſſed 'Ordinance.

Chriſtian.] Sir, I muſt confeſs I am not ſo well inſtructed herein; and if I may not be too troubleſome, would be very glad to underſtand what this Holy Ordinance is, and why it is called a Sacrament.

Miniſter.] 'It is a Seal of the Covenant of God 'in *Chriſt*, wherein by certain outward Signs in-'ſtituted by our Saviour, *Chriſt* with all his Bene-'fits are ſignified, conveyed, and ſealed to the 'worthy Receiver. The Word Sacrament hath 'been anciently uſed, both to ſignify Baptiſm and 'the Supper of the Lord; and was taken up by the 'Ancient Fathers, from the Oath by which the '*Roman* Soldiers were ſworn to their Duty, and 'were not admitted to be Soldiers, 'till they had 'ſolemnly taken that Oath or Sacrament. It is 'called by ſeveral other Names in Scripture, name-'ly, breaking of Bread, *Acts* 2. 42. the Lord's 'Table, 1 *Cor.* 10. 21. the Communion, 1 *Cor.* 10. 16.

Chriſtian.] Pray, Sir, how many Sacraments were inſtituted under the New Teſtament, and by whoſe Authority were they appointed.

Miniſter.] 'There are only two, Baptiſm and 'the Lord's Supper; and they were ordained by 'the ſole and immediate Authority of Jeſus Chriſt; 'and thoſe other Five which the Papiſts have ad-'ded, and called by that Name, as Order, or Or-'daining of Prieſts, Penance, Marriage, Con-'firmation, and Extreme Unction, or Anointing 'at the Hour of Death; all theſe were neither 'immediately inſtituted by Chriſt, nor have the 'proper Ends of a Sacrament.

Chriſtian.] What are the Elements to be uſed in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper?

Miniſter.] 'Bread and Wine, and no other, '*Luke* 22. 19, 20. And all Communicants are to 'receive both of them, notwithſtanding the bold 'and ſacrilegious Practice of the Papiſts, who give 'the People the Bread, or Wafer only, none but 'the Prieſt receiving both the Bread and Wine. 'And this without any ſound Reaſon, or Scripture-'Warrant; and they may as well corrupt, totally 'aboliſh, or add to any of the Ordinances and In-'ſtitutions of Chriſt Jeſus, as preſume to do 'this.

Chriſtian.] What Reſemblance or Congruity is there between Bread and Wine, the Signs, and what is ſignified by them in the Lord's Supper?

Miniſter.] 'Bread is ſo neceſſary, that it is often 'put for all Kind of Food, and Neceſſaries; and 'the leaſt Morſel of it is compleatly Bread. Thus 'Chriſt is Food, and all Neceſſaries to the Soul; 'and every worthy Communicant receives whole 'and compleat Chriſt: And as Corn is not Bread, 'till it be bruiſed or ground; ſo Jeſus Chriſt had 'not been Food for us, if he had not been bruiſed 'with Wounds and Sorrow. And as Bread is the 'common Food of all People, ſo is Jeſus Chriſt of 'all real Chriſtians. Again, as Bread being a ſo-'lid Body, may properly denote the Body of 'Chriſt; ſo Wine being liquid may repreſent his 'Blood: And as Wine is preſſed from the Grape, 'ſo the Blood of Jeſus was forced out by his Ago-'ny, and the Wounds of the Croſs.

Chriſtian.] May not the Bread and Wine at our common Tables ſignify the ſame thing?

Miniſter.] 'No; becauſe this is ſolemnly ſet a-'part, and conſecrated to Sacramental Uſe by 'Prayer and Bleſſing, and by applying the Words 'our dear Redeemer uſed in the Inſtitution of this 'Ordinance.

Chriſtian.] Is not the Bread and Wine after Conſecration tranſubſtantiated, or transformed from the Subſtance of Bread and Wine, into the real Subſtance and Eſſence of the Body and Blood of our Saviour; ſince Chriſt's own Words are, *This is my Body*, &c. *This is my Blood*, &c.

Miniſter.] 'No, by no means; this being a Po-'piſh Error, attended with many Abſurdities and 'idolatrous Practices. But it is the Body and 'Blood of Chriſt, in the Senſe that Chriſt ſpake 'it; but he did not ſay, This is no longer Bread in 'Subſtance, but the very Subſtance of my Body. 'And ſuch Phraſes are often uſed in Scripture, and 'yet not always to be taken in a ſtrict Senſe, no 'more than *that Rock was Chriſt*, and, *I am the true 'Vine, the Door, the Shepherd*, &c. Moreover, Chriſt 'intended it for a Sacrament, that is, a Sign of 'what it repreſents; now it cannot be the real 'Body of Chriſt, and the Sign of it alſo. Again, 'our Senſes of Seeing, Smelling, and Taſting, 'aſſure us that it is Bread and Wine, and no way 'ſubſtantially changed after the Words of Conſe-'cration. And if we muſt deny our Senſes in this, 'we may as well doubt whether theſe Words, *This 'is my Body*, &c. be recorded in Holy Scripture, 'tho' we ſee them there.

Chriſtian.] If the Bread and Wine be not the Body and Blood of Chriſt really and ſubſtantially, how then doth the true Believer, in receiving, eating, and drinking them, receive, eat, and drink the Body and Blood of Chriſt?

Miniſter.] 'By receiving thoſe Elements ſo con-'ſecrated, as Signs, Seals, and Conveyances of 'Chriſt and his Benefits to the Soul; and a true 'Chriſtian hath them conveyed to him thereby, as 'really as a Writing under Hand, Seal, and Wit-'neſſes, can convey Lands, or other Benefits, 'which are not really in the Writings themſelves.

Chriſtian.] What are the Actions of the Miniſter, in adminiſtring this Ordinance?

Miniſter.] 'After bleſſing the Bread, he breaks 'it, and delivers it to the Communicants in the 'Words of Jeſus Chriſt, ſignifying thereby a cru-'cify'd Jeſus, who was wounded for our Tranſ-'greſſions. He then pours out the Wine in the 'Sight of the Congregation, and delivers that to 'them

'them also, after Blessing it in the Words of *Christ*. 'And hereby is represented to us, our Dear Re-'deemer shedding his Blood for us; which is the '*Sacrifice of Atonement*, whereby we obtain Remis-'sion of *Sins*. In which Action, the *Minister* stand-'ing in *Christ*'s stead as his *Minister*, (wherein *Christ* 'is present, and by his Spirit and Authority) doth 'as really tender and bestow Himself and Benefits, 'as if he had spoken the same Words in his own 'visible Person.

Christian.] But say some, since our Saviour re-strained this Ordinance to the Time of his Coming; he being come in the Spirit, it is now at an end, and abolished.

Minister.] 'If these Enthusiasts mean the Co-'ming of the *Spirit*, in its sanctifying Operations; 'then it seems, that it was appointed only for *Un-'believers*; and that the Disciples, who communi-'cated with Christ at the Institution thereof, had 'not the Spirit, but were Unbelievers, which is 'false and absurd. If they mean, the extraordi-'nary Gifts of the Spirit, or the Pouring it 'forth in an extraordinary Measure; the Practice 'of the Apostles and the Church of God, both at 'that Time, and long after, will abundantly con-'tradict that Assertion; *Acts* 2. 42. 1 *Cor.* 10. 16.

Christian.] What are the Benefits that *Christ* gives, and we receive, in this Ordinance?

Minister.] 'The Exercise and Increase of eve-'ry Grace; the Cleansing our Souls from the 'Guilt of Sin; Healing the Wounds which Sin 'hath made in our Consciences; a Confirmation 'of the Truth and Promises of God; an humble 'and holy Delight in *Christ*, and our Fellow-'Christians; and a more earnest Longing for, and 'Expectation of the Blessedness of the Life to 'come: And is an Ordinance chiefly intended for 'Confirmation of our Faith, Love, and Increase 'in Grace; so that no Person ought to come there-'unto, but in Faith.

Christian.] What are the necessary Preparations for this Solemn Ordinance?

Minister.] '1. That a Man have the Habit of 'Faith. 2. That he have an hearty Disposition 'and Willingness, to receive *Christ* as his Lord and 'Redeemer. 3. That he be in Charity with all 'Men; *Joh.* 1. 7. *Matth.* 15. 26. We must also 'exercise renew'd Acts of Repentance, and clear 'up our Interest in *Christ*, and have our Souls full 'of Faith, and Love toward him.

Christian.] Sir, There is one *Scripture* that, I believe, discourages many from Partaking of the *Lord's-Table*; neither do I indeed well understand it: 1 Cor. 11. 27, 28, 29. *Whosoever shall eat this Bread, and drink this Cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that Bread, and drink of that Cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh Damnation* (or Judgment) *to himself, not discerning the Lord's Body.*

Minister.] 'I am indeed of the Opinion, that the want of right understanding this *Scripture*, has been a Stumbling-block to many, and so I shall endeavour briefly to explain it. The Apostle here truly represents, and very much aggravates the Danger of unworthy Receiving this Holy Sacrament; but he does not deter the *Corinthians* from it, because they had sometimes come to it without due Reverence; but exhorts them to amend what had been amiss, and to come better prepar'd and dispos'd for the future. And therefore, after that terrible Declaration, that *Whoso-'ever shall eat this Bread, and drink this Cup of the 'Lord*, &c. He does not add, *Therefore let Christi-'ans* take heed of Coming to the *Lord's-Table*; 'but let them come prepar'd, and with due Re-'verence; not as to a common Meal, but to a So-'lemn Participation of the Body and Blood of 'Christ: *But let him examine himself; and so let him 'eat of that Bread, and drink of that Cup.* For if 'this be a good Reason to abstain from this Ordi-'nance, for fear of performing it in an undue 'manner; then a wicked Man may as well lay a-'side all other Holy Duties, as Prayer, Hearing 'and Reading the Word of God, for fear of the '*unworthy Use* of them; since, *The Prayer of the 'wicked* (that is, one that resolves to continue so) '*is an abomination to the Lord.* And Christ says, '*Take heed how you hear.* And the Apostle says, 'that those who will not believe the Gospel, it *is 'the savour of Death to them*: That is, it is deadly, 'and damnable to such Persons. Now there is as 'much Reason for Men to give over Praying, or 'attending on the Word of God, as not to *Receive* 'the Sacrament; since he that Prays unworthily, 'that is, without Spiritual Benefit and Advantage, 'is guilty of great Contempt of God, and Jesus 'Christ, and aggravates his own Damnation; as 'well as he, who by Partaking of the Lord's-Sup-'per *unworthily*, eats and drinks his own Judgment. 'And when the Apostle adds, *But let a man examine 'himself; and so let him eat of that Bread, and drink 'of that Cup*: It seems clear, by the Occasion and 'Circumstances of his Discourse, that he does not 'intend we should examine our State of Grace, 'whether we are true Believers or no, and sincere-'ly resolved to continue so; but he speaks of the 'actual *Fitness* and *Worthiness* of the *Corinthians* at 'that Time, when they came to receive the *Lord's 'Supper*. And therefore, *Ver.* 20. he sharply re-'proves their irreverent and unsuitable Carriage at 'the *Lord's-Table*; they coming thereunto *disorder-'ly, one before another*. It was the Custom of *Chri-'stians* then, to meet at the *Feast of Charity*, in which 'they did *Communicate* with great *Sobriety* and *Tem-'perance*; and when that was ended, they *celebrated* 'the *Lord's-Supper*. Now among the *Corinthians*, 'this Order was broken: The Rich met, and ex-'cluded the Poor from this common Feast; and 'after an irregular Feast, (one after another eat-'ing his own Supper as he came) they went to the '*Sacrament* in great Disorder: One was hungry, 'having eaten nothing at all; others had drank 'and eat intemperately; and the Poor were de-'spis'd and neglected. This the *Apostle* condemns 'as a great Prophanation of that Solemn Institu-'tion, for behaving themselves with as little Re-'verence, as if it were a common Supper, or Feast: 'And this he calls, *not discerning the Lord's Body*; 'making no Difference between the *Sacrament* and 'a common Meal; which contemptuous Carriage, 'he calls *Eating and Drinking unworthily*; for which 'he pronounceth them *guilty of the Body and Blood 'of Christ*; by which, he tells them, they did in-'cur the *Judgment of God*, which he calls *Eating and 'Drinking* their own *Judgment*; for so the Word sig-'nifies in the *Greek*, and not Eternal Condemnati-'on. It is meant of some Temporal Judgment and 'Chastisement, in order to the preventing of Eter-'nal Damnation: Which is evident from what 'follows; *He that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eat-'eth and drinketh* Judgment *to himself*. And then he 'says, *For this cause many are weak and sick among you, 'and many sleep*. That is, for this *Irreverence* of theirs,

God

'God ſent among them ſeveral Diſeaſes, of which 'many had died. And then he adds, *For if we 'would judge our ſelves, we ſhould not be judged.* That 'is, if we would cenſure and examine our ſelves, 'ſo as to be more careful for the future, we ſhould 'eſcape the Judgment of God in theſe Temporal 'Puniſhments. *But when we are judged, we are 'chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemn-'ed with the world.* That is, when by neglecting 'thus to *judge* our ſelves, we provoke God to *judge* 'us; he inflicts theſe *Temporal Judgments* upon us, 'to prevent our *Eternal Damnation.*

Chriſtian.] Sir, I am much obliged to you, for the Satisfaction you have given me in theſe weighty Points, referring to the *Lord's-Supper*: And now, tho' in a deep Senſe of my great Unworthineſs, yet with humble Confidence in my Dear Redeemer, who graciouſly invites *all that are heavy laden* to come unto him; I do intend, by the Bleſſing of God, to addreſs my ſelf to the *Lord's-Table* the next Lord's-Day; humbly beſeeching the Aſſiſtance of your Prayers, that I may not come without the *Wedding-Garment*; but may be ſo qualified, as to obtain thoſe Glorious Privileges and Bleſſings, which are there repreſented and ſealed to every Worthy Communicant.

A HYMN,

UPON

ROMANS V. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.

Ver. 6.

When we were deſtitute of Strength,
Our ſelves to help or ſave,
Chriſt for Ungodlineſs at length
His Life a Ranſom gave.

7.

For one that's Righteous, we would grudge
To lay our Life at ſtake;
And for a Good Man, it were much
Such an Exchange to make.

8.

But God his matchleſs Love commends,
In that *Chriſt Jeſus* dies
For us, when we were not his Friends,
But wretched Enemies.

9.

Much more, being juſtify'd and free
Thro' his own Blood, from Sin;
From Wrath to come we ſav'd ſhall be,
Ev'n by the Life of him.

10.

For if, when Enemies, for us
Chriſt's Death did end the Strife;
Much more, when reconciled thus,
He'll ſave us by his Life.

11.

Yea, more than ſo, we triumph now
In God with one Accord,
Having receiv'd Atonement through
Chriſt Jeſus our own Lord.

Wherefore to him, who is the firſt
Begotten of the Dead,
Who over Earthly Princes muſt
Be Supreme Lord and Head:
Ev'n unto him who lov'd us ſo,
To waſh us in his Blood,
And make us Kings and Prieſts unto
His Father and his God:
To him Dominion therefore,
By us be given, when
This preſent World ſhall be no more;
To which we ſay, *Amen.*

THE

THE

REASONABLENESS

OF

Perſonal Reformation,

AND

The Neceſſity of Converſion:

The True METHODS of Making all Men Happy in this World, and in the World to come.

Seaſonably Diſcourſed, and Earneſtly Preſſed upon this Licentious Age.

To all ſuch as are moſt Immediately and Particularly Concerned in the following Treatiſe, of what Rank or Quality ſoever they be.

GENTLEMEN,

TWO of the greateſt, faithfulleſt, and moſt intimate Friends in the World, Reaſon *and* Conſcience, *command me here in their Names, courteouſly to ſalute and invite you in.*

They earneſtly deſire three or four Hours ſerious and private Conference with you, about ſome very Important Perſonal Concerns of yours, which cannot admit of Denial, or long Delay. And if you make any trifling Excuſes, they have commanded and inſtructed me, here to anſwer them.

In caſe of abſolute and obſtinate Refuſal to hear them, they order me to tell you; If you will not talk with them now, they'll talk with you ſhortly, whether you will or no. If you ſay, you are not now at Leiſure, having other Buſineſs to do; they both deſire you to conſider, Firſt, *You can have no Buſineſs in the World of equal Importance with theirs.* Secondly, *That whatever other Lawful Affairs you are purſuing, their Buſineſs with you will no way obſtruct, but greatly promote it. And* Laſtly, *That a greater Perſon than any of you, loſt his Life, by Pocketing up a Letter at Night, ſaying,* To-morrow is a New Day: *And it proved to him indeed* Dies noviſſima, *his laſt Day; he loſing by that Neglect the only Opportunity of living longer.*

If you demand, how your Reaſon came to be bound up in this little Book; and ſay, That which is Reaſon to this Author, may be Folly and Nonſenſe to you: I am bid to tell you, you are obliged firſt to read and compare; elſe your own Reaſon will preſently call it, your own Folly and Nonſenſe, ſo to pronounce. Sound Reaſon is uniform, and like it ſelf all the World over. It's true, Laws and Dictates equally oblige one, as another, in like Caſes and Circumſtances.

If you ſay, There have been ſome Jars and Diſguſts betwixt you, and your Reaſons *and* Conſciences; *you find they have fallen out ſo oft, that you have no great fancy to come near them in private, for you expect nothing but harſh and chiding Language from them; and therefore are fain, by continual Diverſions, and quick Succeſſions of Buſineſs, to maintain your Peace, by keeping at as great a Diſtance from them as you can.*

'Tis their Deſire you ſhould here know, Firſt, *That their Debates with you will be as calm and friendly, as they are ſeaſonable and neceſſary.* Secondly, *That they both profeſs (and you may believe them) they neither do, nor can deſign any thing but your Good.* Thirdly, *That that Perſon is certainly in a very bad Caſe, that cannot endure to converſe with himſelf.* Fourthly, *That you herein deny a Civility to your own* Reaſons *and* Conſciences, *which you daily pay to Strangers and Inferiors. And in a word, that they deſire a Reconciliation with you, upon as fair and honourable Terms as can well be deſired: And that this being done, they will both ſtick faithfully by you in all the Troubles and Dangers of your Lives, and follow you as your inſeparable Friends, into any thing but Sin.*

If you ſay, This is but a Wheedle, to draw you into a Book, that will make you melancholy, and perhaps mad.

'Tis their Senſe and Judgment, that of all Men living, you have leaſt Reaſon to pretend the one or the other, in this Caſe: For they are very confident, you are now in the moſt melancholy Circumſtances, Men can ordinarily be in on this ſide Hell. And for Madneſs, they deſire to know, what you your ſelves would call that Man, that is running with ſuch Poſt-haſte to Hell, (as will not admit of two or three Hours Stop upon the Road,) to prove himſelf to be no Madman, but in his right Mind and Wits?

Moreover, they command me to inform you; It is their Deſire, that ſeeing their Debates with you will neither be tireſome nor impertinent, you will pleaſe to hear them out what they have to ſay to you: And then if you ſhall find Cauſe to complain, that your Pleas and Excuſes are not fairly drawn, or that you have new Matter to furniſh a better Apology; they are both content you ſhall have your Liberty to amend, or add what you pleaſe; and if they be not able to refute them, they'll give you no further Trouble or Interruption in your Courſe.

This, Gentlemen, *is what I have in Charge to ſay to you in the* Porch: *And now, if you pleaſe, the Door is open; you may be as private as you will. They'll attend you to your Bed-Chamber, or Cloſet; and I heartily wiſh an Happy Iſſue to this Friendly Debate.*

J. F.

CHAP I.

The Introduction, and State of the Case.

§. 1. REason exalts *Man* above all Earthly Beings: 'Tis his Dignity and Privilege, that God hath furnished him with Abilities of Mind, to recollect, animadvert, compare, infer, ponder, and judge his own Actions. Hereby he becomes not only capable of Moral Government by Human Laws, (which no Creature beside him is) but also of Spiritual Government by Divine Laws, and the Blessed Fruitions of God in Glory, which no other Species of Creatures (Angels only excepted) have a subjective Capacity for.

Right Reason, by the Law of Nature, (as an home-born Judge) arbitrates and determines all Things within its proper Province; which Province is extended far and wide. All Actions, Natural, Moral, and Civil, are weighed at this Beam and Standard: None are exempted, but Matters of *Supernatural Revelation*; and yet even these are not wholly, and in every Respect, exempt from Right Reason: For tho' there be some *Mysteries* in Religion above the Sphere and Flight of Reason; yet nothing can be found in Religion, that is unreasonable.

And tho' these *Mysteries* be not of Natural Investigation, but of Supernatural Revelation; yet Reason is convinced, nothing can be more reasonable, than that it take its place at the Feet of Faith; which is but to suffer it self to become *Pupil* to an Omniscient and Infallible Instructor. The Resolution of our Reason into Faith, and of Faith into God's Veracity, are Acts highly becoming Reasonable Beings in such Cases as these.

It may not pry too nicely into unrevealed *Mysteries*, demand the Reasons, or examine the Causes of them, as bold and daring *Socinians* do; but it feels it self obliged to receive all those Things, both as possible and true, which God hath reveal'd, counting his *Revelation alone* to be Reason sufficient. For the *Veracity* of God takes out of *Reason*'s *Mouth* all Objections against the *Truth* of them; and his *Almighty Power* silences all its Scruples against the *Possibility* of them.

But in all Matters properly under the Jurisdiction of *Reason*, every Man is obliged to account with himself, as well as others, for the Reasonableness of his own Actions; and that Act which will not endure the Test of Sound Reason, it judges not fit for the Entertainment of a *Man*. If *Reason* cannot justify it, 'tis beneath the Rank and Dignity of a *Man* to do it.

§. 2. The Light of *Reason* was at first the bright Lamp or Candle of the Lord, till Sin, like a Thief, melted it down to a Snuff; whereby (comparatively speaking) it is become a poor glimmering Light in the best of Men, and almost quite extinguished in some Men. Fallen Man is become less than himself, and will never act like himself, till he be fully restored to himself.

Sanctification indeed snuffs and trims the Lamp of *Reason*; but there being few sanctified Persons among Men, a double Misery consequently befals a very great Part of Mankind; whose Conversation speaks them not only destitute of *Religion*, which bereaves them of the Blessedness of the World to come; but Men almost entirely despoiled of the Benefits and Blessings of their own *Reason*, which makes them unhappy and miserable in this World: *Beasts*, rather than *Men*, as the Sacred Scripture stiles them: *Unreasonable Men*; *Men* fallen out with their own *Faculties*; who, after many a sharp Battel with their *Reason*, are now dragging it like a conquer'd Captive, at the Chariot-Wheels of their victorious and triumphant Lusts.

§. 3. 'Tis scarce imaginable, that ever *Sin* should prevail so far as it doth, to the very *Unmanning* of *Men*, did they not first *delude* and *bribe* their own *Reason*, by close and cunning Applications to their *bewitched Affections*; whereby, tho' they cannot make it a *Party*, yet they make it stand by as a silent *Spectator*, or *Neuter*, whilst they act the *Beast*, yea, the *Devil*, rather than the *Man*.

We little know, how far unsanctified *Reason* may (this way) be prevail'd upon to quit its Throne, and resign its Sceptre into the Hands of Lust and Appetite; yea, to engage in the Defence of their most absurd Laws and Dictates. It only serves in some Men, to invent Excuses, Pleas, and specious Pretences, to justify or extenuate their Beast-like Actions; the basest Servitude it can be condemned to.

If this will not do, Sensual Lusts have another way, to obtain their Satisfaction in Despite of Reason and Conscience; even by stopping their Ears to the Voices of both, and pushing on with a Brutish *Impetus*, they suffer neither to enjoy the Opportunity of a calm Debate of these Matters with them.

§. 4. But let Men do what they will, 'tis next to an Impossibilty, they should so far subdue and destroy those inbred Principles of Reason and Conscience, but that they will at one Time or other, give them some Checks and Oppositions in their prophane Courses; especially when they shall get the Advantage of some eminent Distress, or special Danger, which disposes them to lend an Ear to their Voices. And there be few Men in the World, but are sometimes providentially cast into such Cases and Conditions.

So that Appeals to the Reason of the most profligate Wretches, are not altogether vain and useless: For if the Case cannot be tried and decided at the Bar of Reason and Conscience one time, it may with more Advantage at another: And haply, Appeals to Reason may produce *Reformation* in some Men, sooner than Appeals to the Scriptures, or Principles of Faith; especially when the World is so notoriously drenched in *Practical Atheism*, that Serious Religion becomes the common Subject of *Drollery* amongst Multitudes of *Men*.

Yet it were hard and uncharitable, to imagine any Man sunk so deep into the Mire of *Bestiality* and *Prophaneness*, as not still to retain some Value and Veneration for his own Reason, and as much as he abuses it, yet to refuse the whole World in Exchange for it; and to account it a greater Misery to be utterly deprived of it, than to have the Hoofs of an Horse given him in Exchange for his Hands and Feet.

§. 5. The

§. 5. The *Scriptures* therefore do, in many Cases, appeal to the Reason of *Sinners*, and design their Reformation by such Appeals: For it being a most shameful thing, for a Man to be convicted at the Bar of his own Reason, of acting like a Beast rather than a Man; every Man is presum'd to be afraid, and ashamed of such an Indictment. Such Miscreants are the Shame and Reproach of Humanity it self: They are branded for Brutes throughout the sober World; their Company declin'd and shunn'd by all Wise and Good Men. He that hath no Reason to justify his Actions, may yet be supposed to be Owner of some Stock of Natural Shame; which cannot but afford a Blush, upon such a plain Conviction. This therefore was the Course which the Prophet *Isaiah* took, by Divine Direction, to reform the Idolatrous *Israelites*; Isa. 46. 8. He states the Case at the Bar of their own Reason, and calls for a Verdict upon it. The Case was this: 'Whether *Idols*, having not 'Power enough to shew themselves *Gods*, those that 'worship them, must not want Wisdom enough to 'shew themselves *Men*? *Remember this, and shew your selves Men; and bring it again to mind, O ye Transgressors!* q. d. For shame, let not *Men* act like *Brutes*, which have no Animadversion.

§. 6. When Things therefore are brought to such an Exigence, that *Ruin* or *Reformation* is the only Choice Men have to make, and all Religious Impressions so obliterated and worn out, that Men pay no Reverence to them; an Appeal to the Reason of Men, seems then to be an hopeful Method of prevailing with them, to suffer a Reformation rather than a Ruin. Not that I imagine the Topicks of Reason able to afford more powerful Arguments, than those of Religion do; but that they, who by their Ignorance and strong Prejudices against *Religion*, have made themselves more uncapable of Conviction that way, may haply feel the Force of Reason prevailing so far at least, as to put their outrageous Lusts under some *Restraint*.

As for the *Scriptures*, and *Serious Religion* begotten by them in the Souls of Men; they are perfect Strangers to all, but the Names of these Things: And even their very Names are grown almost ridiculous with them too. But Reason may convince and shame them. What Force the Reason of Man hath, even without *Saving Grace*, to produce Civility, Sobriety, and other Moral Virtues, is abundantly evident in the very *Heathens*; who, by the only Light of Reason, discover'd so much Odiousness in Vice and Immorality, and such amiable Beauty in Justice, Temperance, and the other Moral Virtues, that their Praises for them are founded throughout the World.

Now whatever unthinking Men dream, to me it is evident, that when Kingdoms and Commonwealths are overflowed with unrestrained Vice and Immoralities; when Cursing and Swearing becomes the common Language, Drunkenness and Adultery the common Practices of the Inhabitants; God will either sweep away the Filth of those Nations, by the Besom of a General Reformation, or he will sweep away their Inhabitants out of them with the Besom of Destruction. For if we have not excussed the Notion and Belief of a God, and that he animadverts the Wickedness of Men, (which the very *Heathens*, by the Light of Nature, saw and acknowledged) we may thereby easily be led to this Conclusion; that such Overflowings of Abomination do, and must certainly presage our Desolation, except speedy and general Reformation do prevent it.

§. 7. Now the Persons, whose Reformation I particularly design by this Method, being Men that exercise more Reason than Religion, might (methinks) be prevailed with to take up at last, and reform their unreasonable, as well as ungodly Courses, could they be once prevail'd with to debate these Matters with cool, considerative Minds, becoming Men governed by Reason, not wholly swayed like Brute-Beasts, by Lust and Appetite.

And is it not highly reasonable, that Men should weigh their own Actions at the same Beam and Standard where they weigh other Men's Actions; and renounce all that with Shame and Detestation, which they themselves must censure as utterly beneath, and unworthy of a Man? Wherefore hath God planted a Principle of Reason and Conscience within us? Is it rational to think, it was planted there for no other End or Use, but to scan and censure other Mens Words and Actions by, but not our own? Or to be wholly useful to other Mens Interests, without any Benefit to our selves? Ask thine own Reason, silly Man, why God placed it in thy Soul? And for what Use it was intended? And it will tell thee, it was particularly designed and appointed, to regulate and order thine own Life and Actions; and next, for the Benefit and Good of the Community. It will tell thee, there is not a single Act thou dost, of any Weight or Moment, but thou oughtest to consult with it, and have its Pass or License before thou do it. But when thou entrest into a Series and Course of Actions, thy Consultations with it ought to be very frequent and solemn, because these Things are of great Importance to thee.

Thy Reason will tell thee, *Sinner*, that it is a vile Affront to it, to be thrust by thee from the Council-Table, unworthily dismiss'd from its Office, and discharged from any further Attendance upon thy Life, and the Concerns thereof, and Brutish Lust and Appetite consulted in its room; and that it needed not at all to have been implanted into thy Soul, if the same Principles that govern the Beasts of the Field, must also be thy governing Principles. It stands ready to offer its Service to thee, to save thee from, or to receive thee out of those Mischiefs thou hast, or mayest run thy self into; if thou wilt but hear, and obey its Advice. It tells thee, it is thy Privy-Counsellor, by God's Appointment; and if thou wilt not find Leisure among the Heats and Hurries of thy Lusts, to consult it, and hearken to its Counsels now; if thou wilt forsake the Conduct of thine own Reason and Conscience, which have a Right and Authority to govern thy Words and Actions, and follow thy blind and head-strong Lusts and Passions, thou shalt hear other Language from them, when thy Lusts have precipitated thee into thine own Ruin and Destruction; as they speedily and inevitably, must, and will do, according to the Course they now steer for thee.

§. 8. And there is yet more Ground to hope, that Reason may prevail with Men living under the Gospel, to return to Sobriety and Temperance, when we consider their Reason is assisted by some Illuminations from the Christian Religion. They live in a Land of *Bibles* and *Ministers*, where they cannot *avoid* the *Light*; an *Advantage* far beyond whatever the *Heathens* enjoy'd; who yet by their single unassisted *Reason*, arriv'd to an Eminency in *Moral Virtues*.

Our *Reasons* and *Consciences* do not only convince us, (as theirs also did them) that there is a

God, and a future Life of Retribution, wherein every Man shall be judged according to his Works; but also, that the *Scriptures* are the very Word of God, and Rule of Faith and Manners. And if there be any among the debauched Crew, that question, or deny it; we may be confident, none of them are able, by plain and sound Reason, to overthrow those mighty Arguments pleaded for the Confirmation of that Truth: At least, they find in themselves a strong Suspicion and Fear, that they may prove to be true; which Jealousy and Suspicion, working together with their own Reason and Consciences, are no contemptible Helps towards their Recovery.

For if what Reason, Conscience, and Scripture with one Mouth pronounce, be true and certain, (as undoubtedly it will be found to be); then it must be plain and obvious to them also, that their Brutish Lusts have put them into the direct and ready way, both to ruin themselves, and also greatly to hazard the *Community* to which they belong.

§. 9. As for themselves, if they will make a Judgment upon their own Condition, in the Light of Reason, Conscience, or Scripture, (and they very well know, they take their Measures in perfect Darkness, if they take them not by this Direction); then, continuing the same Course they now do, they are a Lost Generation.

All their Lawful and Faithful Guides tell them, with one Mouth, they are certainly in the Broad Way to Damnation; and that, how irksome and terrible soever the Thoughts and Apprehensions of *Hell* are to them, yet thither they must certainly come, if they pursue this Course. Their Reason plainly tells them, he that chuseth the *Means*, and engageth in the *Way* leading to *Hell*, must, and ought to make account, that *Hell* is the Place he is preparing for.

Conscience is as plain and positive with them, that they must either return, or perish. The Scripture confirms the Testimonies of both, by telling them plainly, That *the end of these things is death*; Rom. 6. 21.

'Tis downright Folly and Madness, by the Vote of the whole Rational and Sober World, for any Man to conclude, or hope he shall be Happy in the World to come, whose Life is drawn through, and finished in all manner of Obscenity, Filthiness, and Prophaneness in the present World.

For let the Case be brought into the Light of your own Reason, as dim as it is, and let it freely judge, when you are belching out your black and horrid *Blasphemies* against God, imprecating Damnation from him upon your own Souls, wallowing in beastly Lusts, vomiting and roaring in Taverns and Alehouses: Ask, I say, your own Reason, Conscience, or the Scripture, whether all, or either of them, will allow you to say or think, *Now we are in the right Way to Eternal Blessedness? This is the very Course, that will bring us to Happiness in the World to come: This pleaseth God better, and is a surer Path to Glory, than Repentance or Faith, Mortification, Prayer, or Reformation.* No, no; as blind as your Reason is, and as seared as your Consciences are, you will never bring them to comprobate, or subscribe, such absurd and horrid Conclusions as these.

But on the contrary, they will tell you, That if you will have the Pleasure, you must have the Pain and Torment of *Sin*. That 'tis Madness to say, you are afraid to burn, but not afraid to sin; that you are loth to be damned, and yet challenge the Almighty God to his Face, to damn you: As much a Folly, as to drink a baneful Dose of known Poison, and think to feel no painful Gripes afterwards.

As for the Scriptures, they appeal to the Reason of Men in this Case, as a most known and allowed Thing, scarce imaginable to lie hid from any Man. 1 Cor. 6. 9. *Know you not, that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind; nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.*

It would make the Bowels of a Compassionate Christian to rowl and yern within him, to behold Multitudes of Souls of invaluable Worth, running greedily on to their Eternal Ruin, wilfully stopping their Ears all the way, to the Voices of their own Reason and Conscience, as well as to the Voice of God in his Word; not once making a Pause, till they fall into that Gulph of Eternal and Intolerable Misery, into which, with great Precipitation, they are casting themselves.

§. 10. And then, for the Community to which they belong; how dangerous, yea, how destructive such Persons are to it, cannot possibly be hid from any wise and serious Observer. For if one Sinner destroys much Good; if one *Achan* trouble the whole Camp of *Israel*; how much more will whole Swarms and Droves of Drunkards, Blasphemers, and Adulterers, as now fill every Place, pull down the Judgments of God, upon those States and Kingdoms wherein they breathe? If our Fears and Dangers were greater than they are, yet Reformation might save us. Jer. 5. 1. *Run ye to and fro thro' the Streets of Jerusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a Man,* (*i. e.* a Publick Man, a Man in Authority,) *if there be any that executeth Judgment, that seeketh the Truth; and I will pardon it.* And if our Hopes and Confidences were much higher than they are, yet unrestrained Sin would undo us. Kingdoms and Commonwealths are not so much endanger'd by the Powers and Policies of their Enemies without them, as they are by the Unreformedness of profligate Wretches within, and amongst them. Reformation quickly recovers the Ancient Glory of Kingdoms, and makes them the Terror of their Enemies.

For tho' there will be still too much Sin privately committed under the best Laws, and most vigorous and impartial Execution of them; yet Abundance of Sin would thereby be prevented, and the Sins that are committed would not become National, but Personal only; and these would not so much concern and hazard the Publick Weal and Tranquility of the State.

Moreover, States and Kingdoms are in no small Hazard by the Publick Debauchery, and common Prophaneness of their Subjects; forasmuch as in this very Sink and Puddle of their Lusts, the Manly Wisdom, Sprightly Courage, and True Gallantry of their Subjects, are quenched and drowned, their Spirits softned and effeminated. 'Tis hard to imagine those Men will engage far in the Cause of Reformation, when Reformation it self is the only Thing they hate and fear.

Nor need we wonder to find Men intimidated, and low-spirited, in Times and Places of imminent Danger, who not only carry about them so much Guilt, (which is the Fountain of Fear) but are wholly addicted to Sensual Pleasures, which they are loth to hazard upon Publick Accounts and

and Considerations, these being the only Heaven they have, or hope for: *Whoredom and Wine, and new Wine, take away the Heart*; Hos. 4. 11. 'Tis in the very Nature of these Sins, to make Men sottish, and in the very Nature of Guilt to make them pusillanimous.

Seneca observes, (and his Observation is true,) *That the Conscience of a wicked Man is a terrible Scourge and Torment to him, perpetually lashing him with sollicitous Thoughts and Fears; so that he distrusts all Securities, and knows not where to be safe.* Hence it comes to pass, that many Men of good Extraction, liberal Education, and Excellent Natural Endowments, become so useless, yea, so pernicious as they are; who, could they be recover'd but to Temperance and Sobriety, would become both excellently useful, and ornamental to the Nation where they had their Birth, and to the Safety and Honour whereof they owe their Service.

Seneca, Epist. 97.

§. 11. This most desirable Recovery and Reformation of prophane debauched Persons, is not simply and absolutely impossible: And if Magistrates and Ministers were every where exemplary themselves for Sobriety and Piety, zealous and impartial in the Discharge of their respective Duties, a general Reformation would not be difficult. But when those, whose Office it is to suppress Wickedness, shall associate themselves with lewd and profligate Persons, and vye with them in their prophane Courses, or discourage more Conscientious Persons in the Discharge of their Duties; this makes Reformation morally impossible.

If Prophaneness were once found the General *Odium* of the People, and a Bar to all Preferments, it might be hoped, Things would quickly alter for the better. 'Twas an ancient Custom among the *Heathens*, (as Learned and Excellent Mr. *Hale* of *Eaton*, out of *Chrysostom* observes) That if a Man offer'd himself to contend in the *Olympick Games*, he was not permitted so to do, till Proclamation had been first made, *Whether any Man knew him to be either a Servant, or a Man of infamous Life?* And if any such Imputation were proved against him, it was sufficient to keep him back, let his Skill be what it would.

What Care was here taken, that their Vanities should not be discredited? And will neither Reason nor Religion convince us, that not only equal, but far greater Care ought to be taken, to discourage Prophaneness among *Christians*, than the blind *Heathens* ever took, to preserve the Reputation of their vain Exercises? Let all Subordinate Ministers of State, and Officers in the Church, consider how great a Part of this *Blessed Reformation* is demanded at their Hands.

§. 12. Were Kingdoms and Commonwealths once purged from that Spirit of Prophaneness and Debauchery, which thus defiles and overflows them, and the People generally reduced but to Civility, Sobriety, and Temperance; Experience would quickly shew them the comfortable Effects, and happy Fruits thereof.

For tho' this be much short of what Christianity exacts from all its Professors, and insufficient to obtain the Happiness of the World to come; yet it is greatly conducent to the Civil Happiness and Flourishing of the Kingdoms of this World; and therefore richly worth the Studies and Endeavours of all Men, to promote and obtain it.

There is no Kingdom or Commonwealth in the Christian World, which would not by this means breed and send forth Multitudes more than they do, with Excellent Abilities and Qualifications, fitting them to sit at the Helm of Government, and steer a more prosperous Course than they do at present. A wise and steddy Direction of the arduous and important Affairs of Kingdoms, can only be expected from those that are able to govern themselves, and their own Affairs, with Sobriety and Discretion.

If the Laws of Nations take care for the Preservation and Growth of Timber, fit for the Building of Houses and Ships, and every one sees the Usefulness and Necessity of such Acts; much more ought they to take care for such an *Education* of Men, as may render them serviceable Members to the State, both in Camp and Council.

Magistrates are (in a Sense) the Foundation of Kingdoms; the strong Shoulders, that bear the Burthen of Government: And Reason will tell, that so great a Weight and Stress, as the Affairs and Concerns of Kingdoms, ought not to be laid on their Shoulders, whose Legs, through Debauchery, are too weak to bear their own reeling and staggering Bodies.

Seamen and Soldiers are the Walls of Kingdoms, and (under God) their Prudence and Courage are the People's Defence and Safeguard. *Plutarch* tells us, there were Two Virtues in *Hannibal*, which made him prosperous and successful: There was in him, *Plurimum audaciæ ad capienda pericula, & plurimum consilij inter ipsa pericula*: He was *bold* in attempting, and *prudent* in managing the most difficult Services. The former had signified little without the latter. Courage may throw Men into the midst of Difficulties; but Counsel and Wisdom helps them to emerge those Difficulties; and I'm sure, that cannot be rationally expected from Men, that daily dethrone their own Reason by Debauchery.

But when Men, not only sober, just and temperate, but religiously good, are employed in Publick Trusts and Services; we cannot but think, the Security and Prosperity of such a State are abundantly provided for. And our Confidence hereof is not only founded upon the Maxims of Human Reason, but of Scripture, Wisdom, and Authority also.

What a renowned, prosperous, and successful Captain of the Armies of *Israel*, was good *Joshua*! No Man was able to stand before him all the Days of his Life; *Josh.* 1. 5. But what bred those brave, gallant, and undaunted Spirits in the Breast of this Hero, and crowned his Noble Designs with such admirable Success? If we look into *ver.* 8. we shall find, it was Religion, that gave both the Edge and Point to his Natural Courage. *This Book of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do all that is written therein: For then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.*

Hezekiah, this way, became a Non-such among the Kings of *Judah*; for *he clave to the Lord, and the Lord was with him; and he prospered whithersoever he went forth*; 2 Kings 18. 5, 6, 7. And dying *David*, from a whole Life of Experience, recommended this as the only Method of Prosperity, unto *Solomon* his Son; *Keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways; that thou mayest prosper in all that thou dost, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self*, 1 Kings 2. 3, 4.

How

How great a Lustre therefore doth this Truth cast about it; that the Restraint and Reformation of Vice, and the due Encouragement of Virtue and Piety, becomes the very Civil Interest of Kingdoms and Nations, by the Joint Votes and Suffrages both of Human and Divine Wisdom? Let any Kingdom or State make Trial of this Method, and from that very Time they shall date their Prosperity. This will make them become the Terrors of their Enemies round about them: Peace and Prosperity shall flourish in the midst of them; which is the true Level and Design, of this most necessary and seasonable Attempt.

CHAP. II.

Producing one Dictate, or Rule of Right Reason, respecting Morality, allowed by Mankind; and passing current thro' the World without one Negative Voice, except only from those Men, whose Reasons are utterly captivated by their Lusts.

§. 1. SUch is the Degeneracy and deep Corruption of some Mens Natures, by ill Education, base Company, and long Custom in Sin; that abandoning and casting away the Bonds and Restraints of Right Reason, as well as Religion, they give the full Scope and Liberty to their Lusts and Passions, reckoning their chief Happiness to consist in the Gratification and Satisfaction of their *Sensitive Appetites.* They affect a soft, delicate, Sense-pleasing Life; reckoning it the only real Heaven to be desired and sought by them; and any other Heaven beside that, to be merely notional and fantastick. This is the Element they desire to live and sport in, fitly described, *Tit.* 3. 3, by *serving divers Lusts and Pleasures.* Hence it comes to pass, that their Bodies serve only to be *Strainers* for Meats and Drinks, and Channels for filthy Lusts to stream through. In this Stream, their Masculine Agility melts away, and all Publick Hopes and Expectations from them, are totally defeated and disappointed. Appetite is the *Master*, and Reason the *Slave.*

These Men (if it be fit to call them Men) have bid defiance to their own Reason, and denounced a War against their own Faculties; as if Reason had licensed and privileged (which it never did, nor can do) their worse than brutish Lusts, to act to the uttermost of their Abilities, without any Master of Restraint over them.

§. 2. But notwithstanding the present Captivity of Reason, under usurping and domineering Lusts, so long as it hath a permanent and fixed Root and Principle in their Nature, 'tis possible it may recover its Throne and Empire over them again; as many an imprisoned King hath done, and probably would do it in a very short Space, if those Prejudices they have conceived against its Government, were but once fairly confuted and remov'd; which certainly is not hard to do.

They are of Opinion, that the Laws of Reason are too severe, strict, and rigorous; that they too much abridge them of their Pleasures and Delights; and that the Government of *Sensuality* being more easy, favourable and indulgent, is, for that Reason, much more eligible and desirable.

Whereas Right Reason designs not the abandoning of all Pleasures, but only the Exchange of them, and that Exchange every way to our great Advantage. The only Hurt, or Loss, (if this must be accounted so) any Man can sustain by the Exchange of Pleasures made by Reason and Religion, is this; that they design for you the rational, ordinate, and congruous Delights, both of a Man, and of a Christian; in lieu of the lower, baser, and filthy Pleasures of a Beast, or a Devil.

They propose to you Rules about Pleasures, far more safe and grateful, without any culpable Severity, or Austerity in them. Reason would only *regulate* and *legitimate* yout Delights, and Religion *sanctify* them; that you might much more purely and sweetly enjoy them, without either *Shame* arising from their *Turpitude*, or *Fear* from their *Guilt.* The Rules of both are large and indulgent enough; and, keeping within their Lines and Limits, Men shall find such Generous, Manly, and Agreeable Delights, as are no where to be enjoyed without them.

§. 3. To make this evident, I shall postulate and presume but one Thing, and that a Thing so immediately true and self-evident, that in the first naked Proposal of it, it naturally and easily lets it self into every Man's Understanding, and no sooner asks, but gains the Approbation of right Reason. And that self-evident Principle, which I take for granted, no Man of sound Intellectuals will quarrel or dispute, is this:

That Good which comprises and involveth the true Honour, Profit, and Pleasure of the whole Man, which is more congruous to Human Nature, and preservative of it, is to be preferred in our Estimation and Choice, to that which only yields a lower degree of Pleasure, without Profit or Honour, to the baseſt Part of Man; and that low and transient Pleasure it doth yield, attended and followed with many present and future Miseries, destructive to the whole Man.

The several Parts of this complex Proposition, cast such a Light and Glory round about them, that I cannot imagine, but as soon as it shall be propounded to the Judgment and Censure of sound Reason, it must immediately gain both its Approbation, and Applause.

But because Reason in many Men is so beclouded, and disturbed by Lusts and Passions, that it can neither receive Things orderly, nor judge of them truly and impartially; I conceive it needful, to demand the Censure and Judgment of their Reason, upon the Particulars comprised in this General Complex Proposition; that so weighing and examining them one by one, we may try, whether sound Reason hath any valuable Exception against any Part, or Member thereof.

§. 4. And *first*, I take it for granted, that no *Man's Reason* will deny, or demur to this Proposition; That *Good is to be chosen, and Evil to be avoided*: For the Will is naturally carried to that which is *good*, as to its proper Object, and shuns that which is *evil.* And

And that is naturally good, which is convenient and agreeable to Nature; and that naturally evil, which is disconvenient and hurtful to Nature. So that the Choice of Good rather than Evil, is the Natural Choice of the Will; and this Choice of the Will is founded upon the Law of Self-Preservation, without which the Creation would quickly disband, and no particular Being could be long preserved.

And not only the Will of Rational Creatures chuseth the Good, and refuseth the Evil; but every Sensitive Creature is endowed with a Natural Faculty, to discern the one from the other, in order to the Preservation of their Beings. You find it in the smallest and most despicable Animals; and therefore cannot deny it unto Man, the Noblest and most Excellent Being on Earth; except only in his Non-age, before he hath lived to the Years of Discretion. Children indeed, in their Infancy, have no Knowledge to discern between Good and Evil; *Deut.* 1. 39. But Men, not discerning Good from Evil, or chusing Evil rather than Good, are many degrees beneath Babes.

Secondly, Nor will Reason hesitate at all upon this Particular, That *there are degrees of Goodness found among Pleasures and Delights*; some are better than others. Every Life is not alike pleasant and happy. To deny this, is to make the most despicable Worm, or Fly, equally happy with the most Excellent Creature upon Earth. And beside, for the Conviction of such debauched Persons as I am here arguing with, it will follow clearly from the Denial of that Truth, that they really gain nothing to themselves, by all their extravagant and licentious Courses; there being altogether as much Pleasure and Felicity, in a temperate, chaste, and sober Life, as there is in that *beastly Life* they live: And their very Departure from the way of Sobriety, to embrace the ways of Debauchery, most clearly evinceth to the World, that they do not think all Pleasures equal; but that they do confidently expect to find more Pleasure and Satisfaction in the way that they chuse, than they did in the way of Sobriety, which they have left and abandon'd.

Thirdly, I cannot be so uncharitable to think, but the Relicks of Reason in the most profligate Person, will readily admit and grant, That *wherever the Good of Pleasure, Profit, and Honour, meet together, and jointly conspire to make the Life of a Man more comfortable, and more durable upon Earth; that is much rather to be chosen, than a mere transient Touch of sensitive Pleasure, accompanied with present Regret, and followed with the Ruin of Estate, Name, Honour, Soul and Body.* He that thinks otherwise, is more fit for a *Bedlam*, than a Rational and Sober Confutation. These Things therefore I take for granted, they being innate and self-evident Notions and Principles in all Men.

§. 5. The Wisdom and Goodness of God are clearly discernible, in leaving such Principles of Reason, and common Notices of Conscience in Men after the Fall, as prompt them naturally unto Justice, Chastity, Temperance, and Sobriety; and do struggle within them, to restrain them from, or recover them out of their Immoralities; from which many Advantages do result.

For hereby God is acknowledged all the World over; Men every where shewing by these Things the Work of the Law written in their Hearts; *Rom.* 2. 15.

Hereby Kingdoms and Commonwealths are preserved; this being the common Bridle, which restrains the outrageous Lusts of Millions of Men, which else would turn the World into Confusion; tho' here and there some have slipt Bridle, and run into all Excess of Riot. We justly admire the Providence of God, in butting, bounding, and restraining the boisterous Ocean, by Mountains, Rocks, and Sands: And as much is he to be admired, in curbing the insatiable Lusts of Men, by these innate Principles of Reason and Conscience.

Hereby the way to *Sin* is in some measure barr'd and shut up; and the further Progress of *Sinners*, already enter'd into it, stopp'd and denied. For Actions done with Regret, cannot be supposed to be done so frequently and furiously, as if they were done without any Regret; or that the way to *Sin* was smoothed to them, with a full Consent and Approbation of their whole self. For most *Sinners* find in themselves what *Medea* did,

——— *Video meliora proboque,*
Deteriora sequor ———

They both see and approve that which is better, tho' they follow that which is worse.

In a word; these Relicks of Reason and Conscience in Men, are fit Handles to catch hold on, for the turning them about from Satan unto God. When *Paul* reasoned with *Felix*, about *Temperance, Righteousness, and Judgment to come*, his Words laid hold upon these Handles, and gave him such a Shake, that the Text saith, *Felix trembled.* And oh! that this Discourse might take hold of the Reason and Conscience of every prophane Reader, and produce some more excellent and lasting Effect upon his Soul.

§. 6. These Notices and Dictates of Reason and Conscience in Men, being so necessary, and many ways beneficial to themselves, as well as to the whole Community; it must therefore be an horrid Villany to war against them, and, by Violence, to suppress and enslave them to our own Lust.

This is, as if a Company of desperate *Ruffians*, should assault Innocent and Noble Travellers upon the lawful Road, bind and gag their Guides, whilst they rob and prostitute them. Thus deal brutish Lusts, (headed by the Devil,) with the Affections of Men, travelling along the lawful Road of Duty, under the Conduct of Reason and Conscience. For this Villany it was, that the Apostle tells us, *The Wrath of God was revealed from Heaven against the* Heathens, *who held the Truth in Unrighteousness*; *Rom.* 1. 18. They had the Light of Natural Reason and Conscience in them, the inbred Notions of Good and Evil; which raised their Hopes or Fears, according to the Nature and Quality of their Actions:

Conscia mens ut cuique sua est, ita concipit intra
Pectora pro facto spemque metumque suo. Ovid.

But their headstrong boisterous Lusts, rudely and violently brake in upon Reason and Conscience, imprison'd and bound them; as *Zedekiah* did the faithful Prophet *Jeremiah*, for the Discharge of his Duty to him. For this, *the wrath of God was revealed from Heaven against them.* And indeed, we cannot wonder it should be incensed against them, as it will against all that act like them. For into such a Sin as this, many direful Aggravations fall in together, to make it a monstrous and prodigious Sin.

Here

Here we find an high and cauſeleſs Abuſe of the Nobleſt Natural Faculties and Powers of a Man's own Soul. What Harm have thy Reaſon and Conſcience done thee, by ſtimulating and perſuading to Temperance, Chaſtity, and Sobriety; or by ſtruggling and ſtriving with thee, to prevent both thy preſent and future Ruin? Do they lay their faithful and loving Hands of Reſtraint upon thee, when they ſee thee running headlong into Deſtruction? And do they deſerve for this, and no worſe than this, to be thus trampled under Foot, and abuſed? Ask thy ſelf, *Man*, Whether thou thinkeſt thy very Dog deſerves to be hanged, for Opening at Midnight, and taking that Thief by the Throat, who came to cut thine? And dareſt thou uſe thoſe Noble Powers within thee, worſe than thou would'ſt uſe a Dog? Humanity would bluſh at ſuch an Action.

Theſe vile Abuſes of thy Reaſon and Conſcience, carry alſo in them an horrid Contempt of God; whoſe Patent, Officers and Delegates, thy Reaſon and Conſcience are. Thoſe certainly ſin with an high Hand againſt the *Lord*, who make nothing to *controul*, *kick*, and *lay in Irons*, his Commiſſion-Officers, appointed for no other End, but their preſent and future Felicity. Nay,

Such Men as theſe are found in a plain Confederacy with the *Devil*, and that in a moſt unnatural and horrid Plot againſt their own Souls and Bodies. Their Light and their Luſts are ſtruggling together. Sin and Conſcience are combating one with another; the one to deſtroy, the other to ſave the Man. Dareſt thou join with thy Luſts againſt thy Light, and think not to be brought in as a Party and Confederate with the Devil? The ſtopping of the Mouth of thy Conſcience, fully proves both thy Conſent and Concealment: And if proved Conſent and Concealment make thee not a Party and Acceſſary, it will be very ſtrange.

Plutarch, in his Book *de Amicitia*, relates a Story of a *Perſian*, who ſcūffling in the dark with a Magician, againſt whom he had a Grudge; and not being able to conquer him himſelf, called upon his Friend, who ſtood by him with a naked Sword ready to ſtrike, but durſt not, for fear of killing his Friend: The *Perſian* cries out, *Strike, ſtrike, however thy Stroke fall: Thruſt at an Adventure. I care not, ſo thou kill the Magician, tho' thou kill him thro' mine own Body.*

Much ſo ſtands the Caſe here, with a little Variation. Thou art furiouſly ſet upon the Enjoyment of thy Luſts; nothing will quiet thee, but their Satisfaction. Thy Reaſon and Conſcience will oppoſe it, and ſtruggle hard with thee, to with-hold thee from them. But thou careſt not, in the Rage of thy inſatiable Appetite, tho' thy Reaſon and Conſcience both fall in the Combat, rather than thy Luſts ſhould not be ſatisfied. Oh, what Brutes! yea, what Monſters, can *Sin* turn Men into!

§. 7. If Men have not quite extinguiſhed both Reaſon and Conſcience by Debauchery, and diveſted themſelves of Humanity; one would think, no Motion or Addreſs can poſſibly be made to them more fair, rational, and inoffenſive than this; That they would be pleaſed but to conſult themſelves, and hearken to the native and unconſtrained Voice of their own Reaſon and Conſcience, before they engage themſelves in Matters of great Concernment, upon which both their preſent and eternal Welfare do depend; or if they are already engaged, yet at leaſt to lend an Ear to what they have to offer for their Recovery, before it be too late.

You are not here urged and preſſed, to hearken to the Voices of your Enemies that hate you, or to the Counſel and Advice of mere Strangers, who know not your Affairs; but to hearken to your ſelves, to be your own Arbitrators and Judges, to draw up the Award with your own Hand. 'Tis a ſtrange and an hard Caſe indeed, and ſcarce to be ſuppoſed, that Men ſhould fall out with themſelves at ſuch a rate, that they had rather hear the Voice of their mortal Enemy the Devil, and liſten to his Advice and Counſel, than to the Voice of their own Reaſon and Conſcience.

We all account it Madneſs in *Balaam*, to beat his innocent Aſs, and threaten to kill her for ſhunning the Sword of the Angel, that oppoſed his Paſſage in a ſinful and dangerous Expedition: But how many uſe both their Reaſon and Conſcience worſe than Aſſes, becauſe they dare not go forward, and deſperately carry them into the very midſt of Dangers and Miſeries, which they plainly foreſee, and warn them of?

What Injuries have thy Reaſon or Conſcience done thee, Man? What Affronts have they given thee; that thou wilt not ſuffer them to ſpeak, or offer one Word, tho' never ſo pertinent, ſeaſonable, and neceſſary? There is a Civility due from us to mere Strangers; yea, to Strangers of an inferior Rank and Quality. The leaſt we can do, is to give them a patient Hearing; and not interrupt them, whilſt they ſpeak nothing but what is rational, pertinent, and neceſſary, eſpecially if it be to their own Good and Advantage. 'Tis ſtrange, Men ſhould not think themſelves as much obliged to pay Civility and Reſpect to their own Reaſons and Conſciences, as they daily pay to mere Strangers and Inferiors. Give them but a patient Hearing, and they will both tell thee;

We are thine appointed Guardians, and have our Commiſſion from God, to adviſe, direct, and counſel thee. We are thy faithful and inward Friends; yea, we are thine own ſelf, and the beſt and nobleſt Part of thy ſelf too. At our Hands God will require thy Blood, ſhould'ſt thou periſh by our Silence or Treachery. We cannot be both Silent and Innocent, both are in ſuch Hazard. Don't abuſe us, and ſtop our Mouths for crying out, Stop, ſtop; when we ſee thee departing from the Paths of Honeſty, Honour and Safety, and taking the direct Road to that Gulph of Miſery, in which few (if any) Footſteps are found, of ſuch as return again, that are far engaged therein.

Suffer us but fairly and friendly to expoſtulate the Matter with thee. What Deſign can we have againſt thy true Intereſt; whilſt thine, and ours, cannot poſſibly be oppoſite, or disjunct, but one and the ſame Intereſt?

Well then, that which thy Reaſon and Conſcience offers, being ſo weighty, fair and juſt, and what thine own Intereſt plainly lies in; I will not be ſo uncharitable, as to ſuppoſe thou wilt either refuſe to hear, or reject what they have to ſay, in the following Caſes and Debates.

CHAP.

CHAP III.

Wherein the true Censure and Judgment of Right Reason and Conscience, are given upon prophane Swearing, *and* Blaspheming *the Name of* GOD: *As also their Replies to several Pleas, offer'd in Defence or Excuse thereof.*

§. 1. GOD bestowed on Man the Noble Faculty of Speech, (a peculiar Favour and Privilege) for Two Ends and Uses. (1.) That by the Use of his Tongue, he may glorify his Maker, and sound forth the Praises of his Redeemer. (2.) That we might thereby be able to communicate our Minds one to another, in all our necessary and convenient Interests and Concernments, whether Civil or Religious. This Member, (the Tongue) tho' small in Quantity, is found to be mighty in Efficacy; and whilst it is kept under the Rule and Government of Grace, the Words that drop from it, are as Apples of Gold in Pictures of Silver. Gracious Words are Bread to feed, and Water to refresh the Souls of others. A sanctified Tongue is as a Tree of Life. Conversion, Edification, and Consolation, are the delicious Fruits of the Lips.

But the Tongues of some Men break loose from under all the Laws and Rules both of Reason and Religion, and serve only to vent the Froth and Filth, which abounds in the Heart, as in a Fountain of Pollution: *For out of the abundance of the Heart, the Mouth speaketh.* The Tongue moves lightly, but falls heavily; it strikes soft, but wounds deep. It would not spare Men of the highest Rank and Eminence, did not the Fear of Capital Punishments teach them so much Wit, to keep their Tongues in Prison, that they may keep their Bodies out of Prison. And tho' for this Reason, they are afraid of making too bold with the Names of Men; yet having no Fear of God at all, they fall upon his great and dreadful Name, tossing it to and fro, without any Respect or Reverence.

Augustus prohibited the common Use of his Name, lest it should grow too cheap and vile, by the common and needless using of it. The Name of *Mercurius Trismegistus* was very sparingly used, because of the great Reverence the People had for him. The very Heathens were afraid to pronounce the Name of their great God, *Demogorgon*, as fearing the Earth would tremble, when his Name was mentioned. How doth the Reverence of Heathens to their false Gods, expose and aggravate the Impudence of professed Christians, in their vile Indignities and Abuses of the Great and Terrible Name of the True God! Yea, they not only take up his Name vainly and rashly into their Lips, but audaciously insert it by a prophane Oath into their common Talk, as that which gives the Grace, Lepor, and Ornament to their Discourses. Some have not been ashamed to say, What pity is it, that Swearing should be a Sin; which gives so great a Grace and Ornament to Language?

§. 2. Swearing by the Name of God in a Righteous Cause, when called thereto by due Authority, is not only a Lawful, but a Religious Act, founded upon, and directed to the Honour of God's Omniscience; whereunto there is a solemn Appeal made, in every assertory and promissory Oath, and a Religious Acknowledgment made him, of his infallible Knowledge of the Truth or Falshood of our Hearts, and all the Secrets of them, be they never so involved and inward Things.

The Lawful Use and End of Swearing, is to put an End to all Strife, and to maintain both Equity and Charity among Men; the Two Bonds and Ligaments of Human Society. Now it being the Sovereign Right and Property of God alone, infallibly to *search and try the Hearts and Reins of Men*, he thereby becomes the infallible Witness to the *Truth* or *Falshood* of what they speak; so that in every such lawful Oath, there is not only a solemn Appeal, and in that Appeal, an Ascription of *Glory* to his *Sovereign Omniscience*; but therein (implicitly at least) they put themselves under his Wrath and Curse, in case they *swear falsly*; which makes this Action most sacred and solemn.

The deep Corruption of Human Nature by the *Fall*, makes these Appeals to God under a Curse necessary. For it is supposed, tho' Men be false and deceitful, yet there is some Reverence of a Deity, and Fear of his Wrath and Curse, left unextinguished in their fallen Nature. So that Men will rather speak the Truth, (tho' to their own Shame and Loss) than by invocating so Glorious a Name in vain, put both Soul and Body under his Wrath and Curse. By which it appears, what an awful and solemn Thing an *Oath* is; and that every good Man, not only takes a *Lawful Oath* with holy Fear and Trembling, because of the Solemnity of the Action; but rather ought to chuse *Death*, than to *swear profanely*, because of the horrid Malignity of the Action.

§. 3. The Contumely and Malignity found in prophane *Oaths*, appears in that terrible Threatning, *The Lord will not hold him guiltless, that taketh his Name in vain*: A Threatning, altogether as just and righteous, as it is severe and terrible. This Sin admits of degrees of Guilt. 'Tis highly sinful to *Swear* by the Name of God lightly and vainly in our common Discourses, tho' the Oath be clipp'd, and half suppress'd, or disguized in the Pronunciation of it; which argues some Remains of Fear and Shame in the Sinner.

'Tis yet worse (and indeed not a jot below *Blasphemy*) to swear by any other Name, than the Name of *God*: For in so doing, they attribute to a Creature the Sovereign and Incommunicable Property of God, set that Creature in the very Throne of God, and invest it with the Regalities of his Omniscience, to know our Hearts, and Almighty Power, to avenge the Wrong upon us done to himself, as well as to Men by false Swearing.

But to break in rudely and blasphemously upon the Sacred and Tremendous Name of God, with bold and full-mouth'd Oaths, striking through his Sacred Name with direct contumelious Blasphemies; this argues an Heart, from which all Fear of God is utterly expell'd and banished.

Yet some there are, grown up to that prodigious Heighth of Impiety, that they dare assault the very Heavens, and discharge whole Vollies of Blasphemies against that Glorious Majesty which

dwells there. They are not afraid to bid Defiance to him, and challenge the God that made them, to do his worst. They deck and adorn (as they account it) their common Discourses with bloody Oaths, and horrid Imprecations; not reckoning them Genteel and Modish without them. It consists not with the Greatness of their Spirits, to be wicked at the common Rate. They are willing to let the World know, that they are none of those puny, silly Fellows, that are afraid of invisible Powers, or so much Cowards, as to clip a full-mouth'd Oath, by suppressing, or whispering the Emphatical Sounding Syllable; but think an horrid Blasphemy makes the most sweet and graceful Cadency in their Hellish Rhetorick.

They glory, that they have fully conquer'd all those troublesome Notions of Good and Evil, Virtue and Vice, Heaven and Hell, to that degree, that they can now affront the Divine Majesty to his very Face, and not fear the worst he threatens in his Word against their Wickedness.

If there be a God, (which they scarce believe) they are resolved, audaciously to provoke him to give them a convincing Evidence of his Being. And if he be (as they are told he is) rich in Patience and Forbearance, they are resolv'd to try how far his Patience will extend, and what Load of Wickedness it is capable to bear.

If their Damnation be not yet sure enough, they will do their utmost to make it sure, by breaking down the only Bridge whereby they can escape Damnation: I mean, by trampling under their Feet the precious Blood and Wounds of the Son of God, and imprecating the Damnation of Hell upon their own Souls, as if it slumber'd too long, and were too slow-pac'd in its Motions towards them. I am of Opinion, there are few Christians to be found on Earth, crying so often, *Lord, pardon*; *Lord, save me*; as some Wretches among us cry, (*Horresco referens!*) *God damn me*; *the Devil take me.*

Herein they seem to envy the Happiness of the Devils, and damned Wretches in Hell, and endeavour (as one speaks) to snatch Damnation out of God's Hands before the Time; as if they could not be soon enough among their roaring and howling Companions, in the midst of the everlasting Burnings. But, why such Haste to be perfectly miserable? The very Devils themselves deprecate Torments before their Time, tho' you imprecate them. Your Misery makes Haste enough towards you; you need not quicken it, or thus run to meet it.

I am perswaded, that if the Bars of the bottomless Pit were broken up, and Devils should ascend in Human Shapes, none among them would be found hastening upon themselves the Fulness and Compleatness of their Misery, as you do. 'Tis a Truth, tho' a strange one; That it is much easier to find, than imagine Men upon Earth professing Christian Religion, yet in some Respect sunk below the Wickedness of the Diabolical Nature, by making Damnation both the Subject of their Drollery, and the Object of their very Wishes and Desires. Some greater Masters of our Language, may more lively and emphatically express the horrid Nature of this Sin; but excuse me, Reader, if I believe, no Words or Thoughts can measure the Heighth or Depth of this monstrous Abomination.

§. 4. Such contumelious Language as this (especially when grown modish or common) cannot but be a most high and dreadful Provocation of God, and such an one as will certainly bring down his desolating Vengeance, not only upon the Heads of Blasphemers themselves, but upon the States and Kingdoms that connive at, or tolerate them. We read, *Zech.* 5. 2, 3, 4. of a flying Roll, full of Curses, the Length thereof twenty Cubits, and the Breadth thereof ten Cubits; which shall enter into the House of the Swearer, remain in the midst of his House, and consume it with the Timber and Stones thereof. Blasphemy and prophane Swearing, are like Barrels of Gunpowder laid under the Foundation of many Great and Noble Families, many of which are already blown up, and laid in Ruins by this Sin, and many more ready to follow, as soon as the Justice of God shall give Fire to it.

And (comparatively speaking) it were happy if the Mischief ended here; but alas! it causes God to commence a Quarrel with the whole Land; Hos. 4. 2, 3. *And because of Oaths, the Land mourneth.* You find in *Isa.* 38. what it was that brought that unparallel'd Desolation upon that famous and flourishing City *Jerusalem*, and the whole Land of *Judah*: *For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen; because their Tongues and their Doings are against the Lord, to provoke the Eyes of his Glory.*

But alas! Scripture-Threatnings signify scarce so much with these Men, as the Predictions of the Weather in an *Almanack*; and, which is strange to consider, the very Execution of Scripture-Threatnings before their Eyes, will not terrify them from this inhuman Wickedness: Even these also are laughed to scorn, or easily forgotten.

Oh! that God would set it home with Power, upon the Spirits of all that are in Power, to take some speedy and effectual Course, to remove this accursed thing, this Iniquity to be punished by the Judge; one (and a chief one too) of those direful Provocations of Heaven, to which we owe a special Part of our National Infelicity at this Day. We all acknowledge, that all Prosperity and Success depends upon God: If so, Reason will subsume, that it must be therefore the Interest of Kingdoms and Commonwealths, to prevent and restrain those Impieties, which so audaciously provoke and incense his Wrath. As much is this their Duty and Interest, as it is the Interest of a *Courtier* to avoid Offences of his Royal Master, the King, upon whose Favour his Honour and Preferment depends. Or as it is the Duty of the *Owner*, to keep in that Ox which is used to goring; or cover that Pit, into which some have, and others of his Family are like to fall; or carefully and speedily to remove that Gunpowder, which his Enemies have placed under the Foundation of his House, to blow it up. Both Reason and Experience will inform the Rulers of this World, That profess'd Rebels to the God of Heaven, are never like to make useful Subjects in the Kingdoms of Men.

§. 5. 'Till Publick Justice lay hold upon such Offenders, let us try what close Reasoning may effect, for their Reformation. 'Tis hard to imagine, that Men of Sense should so generally, and so far, engage themselves in this Course of prophane Swearing, and have nothing at all to say for themselves.

If they have no Reason at all, to offer in Justification or Excuse of what they do, they act the Brutes, not the Men, and are self-condemned already.

'Tis

'Tis a Question with me, Whether the Soul of Man, on this side Hell, can sink so deep into the Nature of a Devil, as to sin because he will sin; or to engage himself in a Course of Sin, without any Respect at all to some Carnal Interest, either of Profit, Pleasure, or Honour?

The *Thief* hath a visible Temptation of Gain to allure him, or pinching Necessity, to induce him. The *Lyar* is drawn in, to commit that second Sin, to cover the Shame and Turpitude of a former. The *Adulterer* promiseth himself Pleasure, in the Satisfaction of his Lusts. And tho' Men generally stand amazed to think, what that Temptation should be, which prevails upon the Swearer; yet doubtless, something there is he hath to plead in Excuse and Extenuation of his Fault. Whatsoever it be, let it be produced, and weighed in the Balance of right Reason; *Valeat quantum valere potest*, Let it have its due Value and Consideration. And could I imagine any thing more likely to be their Inducements, that what I shall here mention, I would not conceal them. There are only Four Things, that can fall within the Compass of my Imagination, pleadable by them, when seriously charged with the Evil of the Fact.

1. Some of them will haply tell us, that they would not swear as they do, if they could gain Credit to what they say without it; but the Incredulity of others, provokes them to add so many Oaths to their single Affirmations.

2. Others of them will tell us, they only swear in their Passion, when provoked by Injuries received from others; and if Men did not wrong them, they would not wrong God as they do.

3. Some will plead, that Swearing is become modish, the Badge and Character of a Gentleman; that it gives them Reputation among Men of their own Rank and Quality; and that they shall be looked upon as sneaking Fools, unfit for the Company of Gentlemen, if they could not discourse with them in this Dialect.

4. And some will confess the Practice is evil; but that they have gotten such an ill Habit, and the Sin is become so customary with them, that many times they know not whether they swear or no.

I cannot imagine, nor (I think) they themselves, what else is pleadable in Excuse, or Extenuation of this horrid Sin: Let these that are produced, have a fair Trial at the Bar of Reason; and carry your selves towards this *Sin* for ever hereafter, according to that righteous Verdict your selves shall be forced to pass upon it.

§. 6. To begin with the first Plea. You say, you would not swear as you do, could you gain Credit to your Words without it. Weigh this Question in the upright Balance of thine own Reason, whether any wise or sober Man in the World, will find himself ever the more obliged to believe what you say, by the Addition of blasphemous Oaths and Imprecations, to your plain and simple Affirmations and Negations. I cannot think, that you your selves would give the more Credit to any Man, that should profess his Sincerity to you, by finding him, in that his very Profession, false and treacherous to his God. Say, Reason, dost not thou take this for a sure Truth; That he who makes no Conscience of being true to God, will never make much Conscience of being false to Men? For what is that which gives any Man's Words Reputation among wise and sober Men, but the Supposition of his Integrity, and Conscientious Fear of his *Deceit* and *Guile*? Take away that, and with it you take away the Credibility of all his Reports and Affirmations.

If I look upon the Person that speaks, as a Man of Integrity and Conscientious Tenderness, I have a sufficient ordinary Security of the Truth of what he saith. But if I look upon him as a Man of a prostitute and seared Conscience, that dares venture upon any Sin; a Man, in whom there is no Awe of God, to produce Veracity in his Words; then my Reason presently concludes, that where there is no *Truth*, there ought to be no *Trust*: For *Truth* is the very Ground-work and Foundation of *Trust*. Now what Truth can we suppose to be left in that Man, that sticks not, upon any trivial Occasion, to break asunder all the Obligations of a Creature to his Creator; together with all the Bonds of Kindness, his great and best Benefactor hath bound him withal; and without any the least Injury he can pretend his God hath done him, to fly in his very Face with the most contumelious Language? Can we suppose any Truth to be in, or any Trust to be due to such a Man as this?

Good Men and Bad are thus contradistinguished; *Eccl.* 9. 2. *Him that sweareth, and he that feareth an Oath.* A Conscientious Man is so afraid of an Oath, that he would rather chuse to die, than swear some kind of Oaths: And tho' he be satisfied of the Lawfulness of an Oath in general, and of the Matter of that Oath he sweareth in particular; yet an holy Awe and Fear of God fills his Heart, when he swears lawfully and necessarily, lest he should fail in the manner of it, by not giving that due Reverence to the Name of God, which so Sacred and Solemn an Action requires.

But from prophane Swearing, and Blaspheming the Name of God, every Man's Reason may justly and plainly infer this Conclusion; that the Fear of God is not in that Man's Heart. And where there is no Fear of God, what Truth can be supposed in him; or what Trust can be due to his Words, or Oaths? But the more he swears, still the less Reason all wise Men have to believe him. And I am sure, the Credulity of Fools adds little Reputation to him. This Plea therefore, for prophane Swearing, is altogether sham'd, baffled, and cashier'd by the *common Reason* of *Mankind*.

§. 7. Call therefore to the Bar of Reason, the Second Plea, or Apology, for prophane Swearing.

You say, you swear not, unless provoked by Injuries Men have done you.

This is so *weak* a *Plea* for so *great* a *Sin*, that I wonder, Men are not ashamed to bring it into the Court of Reason. This is the true Sense, and Strength of it. My Enemy hath abused me; therefore I'll avenge the Wrong my Enemy hath done me, upon my best Friend and Benefactor. I challenge you to give but the Colour, or the Shadow of a sound Reason, why, upon any Abuse you have received from Men, you should fall so injuriously upon the Name of God, who never abused or injured you, since he gave you a Being; but hath always done you good. Tell me, Man, (if thou have the Reason of a Man in thee) what Wrong hath God done thee? Wherein hath he injured thee, that thou thus wreakest thy Revenge upon him? If an Enemy have affronted you, Reason would tell you, you ought not to take Revenge for it, upon your Friend, and best Benefactor. Have you none but God to abuse, when Men abuse and injure you? Can your Reason compro-

bate and allow ſuch an Action as this? Satan inſtigates the Corruptions of Men to injure you; and you fly in the Face of God for it, whoſe Laws ſeverely prohibit ſuch Actions, and will avenge the Injuries done unto him. Speak no more therefore for ever, in the way of excuſing the horrid Sinfulneſs of this Fact againſt God, upon the Account of Injuries done thee by thy Fellow-Creature. The Caſe is plainly determined, and caſt over the Bar of Reaſon with Contempt and Abhorrence.

§. 8. Come we next to your Third Excuſe, or Plea; That *Swearing is become modiſh, and gives you a Reputation among Men of your own Rank and Quality; and that you ſhall be looked upon as ſneaking Fellows, unfit for the Society of Gentlemen, if you did not diſcourſe with them in their own Dialect.*

This Apology for *Sin* is of no late Date: *Salvian* mentions it as far back as his own Time: Prophane Perſons then * thus pleaded for themſelves, that they were compell'd to be evil, leſt they ſhould be accounted vile.

* *Mali eſſe coguntur, ne viles habeantur.*

Whether there be any Weight in this Apology for Swearing, will quickly appear, now it is to be laid in the Balance of true Reaſon.

1. And firſt of all, let us conſider what makes a true Gentleman; and whether prophane Swearing have any place in his true Character and Deſcription. † A Gentleman, is one that ſprings from famous and renowned Anceſtors, and degenerates not from their Probity and Honour.

† *Generoſus, nobilis, ex præclaro genere ortus, qui à genere non deflectit.*

This is the Man, whom the *Latins* call *Generoſus*, and we, a *Gentleman*: Becauſe we ſuppoſe a Man of ſuch an Extraction and Education, more gentle, affable, and condeſcending to Inferiors, and to keep a ſtricter Government over his Tongue and Paſſions, than rude *Plebeans* are wont to do. Upon this Account, the Poet rightly obſerves,

Quo major eſt quiſquis, magis eſt placabilis ira,
Et faciles motus mens generoſa capit.

Men of Genteel Extraction and Education, are Perſons, whoſe Paſſions are ſuppoſed to move more gently than other Mens: And if at any time they be moved diſorderly, yet are they more placable, and ſooner reduced, than thoſe of ſordid and baſer Spirits are.

'Tis Virtue which raiſes and ennobles Families at firſt; for *Omnis ſanguis concolor*, all Human Blood is derived from, and equally tainted by *Adam*. Nobler, and Baſer Blood, is an After-Difference, made by Virtue and Vice among Men. And as Virtue firſt ennobled, and raiſed ſome Families above others, ſo it will ſtill continue the Line of Honour in their Poſterity: And as their Virtues ſhall increaſe, ſo will their Honour proportionably do.

The Caſe truly and plainly ſtanding thus; 'tis morally impoſſible, to make Debauchery the proper Badge and Character of Gentility. For Men of Eminency (above the Vulgar) are more obliged than they, to ſhun all baſe and ſordid Actions: And as their Honour increaſeth, ſo do their Obligations to Temperance and Sobriety, increaſe and ſtrengthen upon them proportionably.

'Twas therefore a Right and Rational Obſervation of *Hierome*; *I ſee nothing deſirable in Nobility*, (ſaith he) *but this*; *That ſuch Men are bound by a certain kind of Neceſſity, not to degenerate from, or ſtain the Glory and Honour of their Renowned Anceſtors.* And the Reaſon is ſtrong and evident: For Virtue being that which firſt differenced their Blood from others, they are obliged, by all the Value they have for the Honour of their Blood and Families, to ſhun thoſe Vices which ſtain that Honour and Dignity. And what Vice can diſhonour and debaſe them more, than prophane Swearing? For if the Arms of many Noble Families have been reverſed, for Treaſon againſt the King; 'tis irrational to imagine, that Treaſon againſt the King of Kings, ſhould add a new Mark of Honour: And what is Blaſphemy, but Treaſon againſt God? 'Tis plain then, from the true Riſe and Character of a Gentleman, prophane Swearing neither firſt raiſed, nor can preſerve and continue, but rather blots and expoſes, their Reputation and Honour.

2. Tho' I am moſt willing to pay a becoming Deference to all Perſons of Noble and Genteel Extraction, yet in Faithfulneſs to their true Honour, I am here obliged to ſay, (and in ſaying it, I can offend no Man that hath a true Senſe of Honour) that their Natural Deſcent can never give them ſo much Honour, as the Vices I am here cenſuring will reflect Ignominy and Diſhonour upon them. To be a Slave of *Satan*, and your own Luſts, is ſuch a Mark of Infamy, as all the Honourable and Illuſtrious Titles in the World can never cover. It is better to riſe by Virtue to Honour, from contemptible Parents, than by Vice and Prophaneneſs, to grow contemptible from Honourable Parents. 'Tis your Honour, to have many Servants at your Command, obſequiouſly attending a Nod of your Head, or a Beck of your Finger: But ask your own Reaſon, Gentlemen, whether it be not a greater Diſhonour, for you to attend as obſequiouſly your ſelves, upon every Beck and Nod of *Satan*, and your own Luſts?

Were your *Natural Birth* once ennobled by the *New Birth*, you would be more than thrice Honourable. Grace would make you more illuſtrious, than your Natural Extraction doth, or can do. Or if Morality (which is far inferior to that Honour, and for which Heathens themſelves have been renowned in the *Pagan* World) did but adorn and beautify your Converſations; tho' it cannot entitle you to Heaven, or ſecure to you the Glory of the World to come; yet it would make you ſhine in the Eyes of Men in this World, and taking its Advantage from your Honourable Extraction, make you differ from Perſons of an inferior Rank, as Stars of a greater Magnitude and Luſtre. I hope, Gentlemen valuing themſelves upon their Honour, will not be offended at a ſharper Invective than this, againſt thoſe Vices that darken and eclipſe their Honour, both in the Eyes of God, as well as in the Judgment of all Wiſe and Good Men.

3. Suppoſe what you ſay to be true, that ſome prophane Gentlemen ſhould ſcoff and deride you, for your ſober Carriage, and decorous Language, (Things which ought to be inſeparable from true Gentility) I would in this Caſe appeal to your own Reaſon, why you ſhould not enjoy your own Pleaſure in as full Latitude and Liberty, as they do theirs? They delight in the Dialect of Devils; you, in pure and inoffenſive Language. If they will drink the puddled Waters, and you refuſe them for the pure Criſtal Streams; you have, to be ſure, as much Reaſon (and a Thouſand times more) to aſſert your Liberty to be virtuous, than they have (or can pretend to have) a Privilege to be vicious.

And

And if they will be offended with you for this, their Offence is groundless in themselves, and will be greatly advantageous to you. For you need not doubt but you may find better Company than theirs any where on this side Hell. I remember that rational and excellent Apology, which *Tertullian* made for the Christians in his Time against the *Gentiles*: 'Wherein (saith he) do we offend you, 'if we will not partake with you in your Delights? 'If we sustain any Damage by such our Refusal, 'the Injury can be only our own: We reject your 'Pleasures, and you are not delighted with ours.

You will shew your selves true and worthy Gentlemen, in abandoning and rejecting (upon so noble an Account as this) all further unnecessary Society with such *Gentiel-men*; for so they deserve to be called, rather than *Gentlemen*. They boast, indeed, the Honour of their Blood, whilst they trample the precious and invaluable Blood of Christ under their Feet: They boast their Eminency above the Vulgar, whilst mean time they labour vilely to debase him that set them there.

I am sure there's not a Devil in Hell, but is by Nature of a more honourable and illustrious House, than the proudest of Blasphemers. They are Angels by Nature, tho' Devils by Practice. They have little Reason to boast of their Original Excellency, which now aggravates their Misery. Sin darkened their Lustre, degraded them from their Natural Dignity; and so it will do theirs also, that imitate Devils in their Blasphemy and Malignity against God.

4. It may as easily be proved as asserted, That to make Cursing, Swearing, and Blaspheming, the Badges and Characteristical Marks of a true Gentleman, is the foulest Blot and Mark of Infamy, which the Malice of their Enemies can devise to put into their Escutcheons; and such an Affront, as ought to be highly resented by all true Gentlemen.

Should the most malicious Enemy you have in the World, see an Herald to devise a Mark of Infamy for your Coat of Arms, to make you ridiculous, and a By-word among the People; he could never dishonour you at that rate, you this way dishonour your selves.

For if Debauchery be both asserted and allowed to be the true Badge of Gentility, then your own Reason will infer, that all the ancient *Epithets* of *Gentility* ought thereupon to be altered. And would those *Gentlemen*, think you, take it well, to have the *Titles* and *Epithets* of *Ingenious*, *Worthy*, *Honourable*, and *Noble*, changed into *Cursing*, *Swearing*, *Damning*, *Blaspheming Gentlemen*? You cannot but see the Inconsistency of both: If therefore you will adopt and wear the latter, you must either cashier and renounce the former, or try to make the former consistent with the latter, which I am sure the most Ingenious among you will find an hard Task to do.

5. I humbly beg leave to propound one plain blunt Question to you, Gentlemen. The Matter of it is too rational to be rejected, and let that make Atonement for the blunt manner of its Proposal. And the Question is this:

Quest. *Whether your Reason and Conscience be fully satisfied, that when you die (as you know you shortly must) you shall then appear before the Judgment-Seat of God, in the Quality and Character of Gentlemen? Do you verily think you shall find the more Favour there, for the sake of your Noble Descent, and Honourable Extraction, or that your Gentility shall make an Atonement for all your Impiety?*

I am perswaded, *Gentlemen*, you do not; you cannot think so. You know you must appear before that God, with whom there is no Respect of Persons; a God that will certainly damn the impenitent Blasphemer. The Man must assuredly go to Hell, 1 *Cor.* 6. 9, 10. And if the *Man* be damned, certainly the *Gentleman* is in a bad Case.

6. In a word, I am past all doubt, and so may you too, that this genteel Mode of Swearing, Drinking, and Whoring, which hath spread so far in this present infamous Age, into Protestant States and Kingdoms, is the very Spirit and Strength of a Popish Plot, subtilly projected, and industriously managed, for their effectual Reduction to Popery.

For nothing in the World can reconcile Men to Popery; yea, and even endear them to it, like Debauchery. Under Popery, *Gentlemen* may come up to the Rates of costly Pardons and Indulgences, for their greatest Sins. They may give themselves Liberty to wallow in Prophaneness all the Days of their Life. They may give their Lusts the utmost Scope and Liberty, and yet have a plenary Pardon when they die. So that they need not abridge themselves of any sinful Liberty, or boggle at the loudest Blasphemy, while they have that in their Pocket to still and quiet something that grumbles in their Bosom. Do you not see, *Gentlemen*, the natural Tendencies of these Things? Does not Debauchery look like a Shoeing-Horn to Popery.

Besides, *Gentlemen*, the Devil and the Pope are Confederates in a farther Design upon you; and if their Design hit, they hope to win by Power, what they may miss by Policy; and that by the very same Method of corrupting and debauching Persons of eminent Rank and Quality, in Protestant Kingdoms and Commonwealths. For (as a * Learned Man in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Days rightly observed): These are the Men especially interested in the Publick Affairs of Kingdoms. These represent the People in Parliaments. These make their Laws, administer the Government in Peace and War. To their Hands are committed the great Concerns of Nations. These are they that fill the Seats of Publick Judicature.

If Gentlemen, therefore, by this means be generally corrupted and infected by Debauchery, their Influence and Example is likely to infect the greatest Part of the Body Politick, and either make the People easily pliable to the Charms and Courtships of Popery, for the Rason before-mentioned; or so besot their excellent Parts, and enervate their Masculine Courage, that they shall fall an easy Prey to their (otherwise) weak and despicable Enemies.

And certainly, Gentlemen, we have all Cause to reckon this Plot very far advanced, when we shall see Debauchery every-where made the Badge of Gentility; and Chastity, Temperance, and Sobriety, become the Marks and Notes of Infamy. When Civility it self shall be hiss'd with Derision out of some Gentlemens Company; and the more temperate and sober any Man is, by so much the less fit to be a Gentleman's Companion.

By this time I hope you are convinced, that true Gentility is no Enemy to Sobriety, nor Debauchery the Character of Gentility; and will at last pardon,

* *Lauren. Humphredus* de Nobilitate, *p.* 64.

Qui publicis rebus intersunt & præsunt, nisi viri summi ac nobiles? Quis in Senatu præit, in foro præsidet? Principes sanè viri & nobiles. Quis jubet, vetat, agit, satagit? Quis versat & volvit omnia? Quis leges fingit & refingit? Quis in pace Rempublicam, contra hostes bella administrat, præterquam viri nobiles? &c.

pardon, if not thank me, for endeavouring this way to secure the true Honour of some, whilst I rationally argue down the Vices and Follies of others. This Plea for Debauchery, you see, hath the same Fate the former had, and deserves never to be mentioned more.

§. 9. There is but one Plea more, and that as silly and irrational as any of the former: And that is,

The Custom and Habit of Swearing, which you say is hard to be broken. This Sin is become so customary to you, that now you scarce note or observe it in your selves.

That there may be Truth in the Matter of this Plea, I neither deny nor doubt; but that it is a rational and allowable Plea, will never be granted by your own Reason. The thing you say may be true; for we sometimes find, that when you are taxed for Swearing, you will presently swear that you did not swear; and curse him to his Face, that accuses you for Cursing.

But pray, Gentlemen, make your own Reason judge, whether Custom be a valid and allowed Plea for prophane Swearing and Cursing. Say, Reason, wilt thou allow that one of the highest Aggravations of Sin, is pleadable in thy Court for the Excuse and Extenuation of it? Wilt thou give it under thy Hand, that the Man is the less guilty, because the more wicked? Darest thou to warrant it, that God will take the less Notice of the Wrongs Men do him, because they are used and accustomed so to wrong and abuse him every Hour in the Day? If your Reason can allow and warrant this, I must say it is different, yea, and opposite to the common Reason of Mankind.

Say not, I make my own Reason the Rule and Standard of yours, or other Mens. For I argue here (as I have done all along before) upon the common Topicks and Maxims of Reason, generally allowed all the World over by Mankind. If a Practice be evil, the oftner it is repeated, the more still it is aggravated.

To be plain and faithful with you, Gentlemen; If it be your Custom to blaspheme, 'tis God's Custom to damn Blasphemers. If you use to be drunk and unclean, God uses to punish Drunkards and Adulterers (if impenitent and unreformed) with his everlasting Wrath.

And when you are cited (as shortly you must be) before the awful Tribunal of the Great, the Just, and the Terrible God, ask but your selves, whether such a Plea as this, be like to excuse you in whole, or in part, and take off the Heinousness of these horrid Impieties? Will your prophane Oaths, and direful Execrations and Imprecations, be excused in the least degree, by telling him, Lord, I was so accustomed to blaspheme thy Name; Cursing, Swearing, and Damning, were so familiar Language in my Lips from Day to Day, that I had quite lost the Sense of the Action, as well as of the Evil thereof; and therefore, Lord, pity, spare, and have Mercy on me: O damn not my Soul to thine everlasting Wrath. For tho' I have imprecated it upon my self, yet frequent Custom at length extinguished all my Sense and Conscience of the Evil thereof, 'till at length I could play with a direful Imprecation as an harmless thing; nay, thought it an Ornament and Grace to my Speech, a gallant Expession, alamode the Times and Places I lived in.

Is not this as good a Plea, and not a jot better than that of a Malefactor upon his Tryal for Life and Death, when Theft or Robbery have been evidently and substantially proved upon him, and the Judge demandeth, What he hath to say for himself, why Sentence of Death should not pass upon him? Mercy, my Lord, Mercy, cries he; for I have been so used and accustomed to filching and thieving from my Youth up, that for some Years before I was apprehended, every ones Goods and Cattle seemed to me to look like my own; so that I scarce knew when I stole, and when I did not.

And thus, Gentlemen, you have heard a fair Tryal of the Sin of prophane Swearing, and Imprecations of Damnation; and you have heard the Verdict of your own Reason and Conscience upon the Case. The Lord help you to break off and reform that Sin, for which there is not one Word of Apology or Excuse now left in your Mouths.

Let me close all I have to say upon this Head, with one plain Question: Do you think you must die, or live here for ever, as you now do? If you are convinced (as all the Living are supposed to be) that you must die, do you desire an easy and comfortable, or a painful and terrible Death? I presume there is no Man living that is convinced he must die, but desires naturally and rationally an Εὐθανασίαν, as easy and comfortable a Dissolution as may be. If so, I appeal to your Reason, whether prophane Swearing and Blaspheming the Name of God, be a proper rational way to obtain Peace and Comfort at Death? With what Hope or Encouragement can those Tongues of yours cry at Death, Lord, have Mercy upon me, which have prophaned that Name, and imprecated Damnation from him, till you came into your last Extremities, which convinced you, you could live no longer.

'Tis a serious Question, and well worth a cool and solemn Debate in your own Reasons and Consciences. Some of you are more immediately exposed to the Dangers of Death than others, ready to be disbanded by a Bullet. If you fall, you must either fall considerately, or inconsiderately. If inconsiderately, and without any Sense or Conscience of this horrid Guilt, you die impenitently, and consequently desperately and miserably. If considerately, and with awakened Consciences, I demand, Whether such Guilt as this will not roar louder than the Peals and Vollies of those great and small Guns do, which breathe Destruction upon you, and round about you? I have done my Message plainly and faithfully to the very Face of your Reason and Conscience; and if for my Faithfulness and Zeal, both for God's Honour and yours, I am rewarded with your Curses; yet if you would forbear to blaspheme and rend in Pieces the Name of God, I shall not much regard the Obloquy and Reproach my Name shall undergo and suffer upon that account. But I expect from you better Fruit than this.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

Wherein Reason and Conscience are again consulted, about the Practice of Drunkenness; and their Righteous and Impartial Censure given upon that Case.

§. 1. THough our Souls and Bodies be of vastly different Natures and Originals, yet they do clasp and embrace each other with most dear and tender Affection. 'Tis marvelous to behold such a Spiritual and Heavenly Creature as the Soul in all Men, fervently loving, and in most Men fondly doting upon a Lump of Clay, a Clod of Earth: It sympathizeth tenderly with it. If the meanest Member of the Body be in pain, the Soul is presently concerned for it, and evidences it self to be so, by commanding the Eyes both to watch and weep, the Tongue to complain and moan, the Hands to bind up its Wounds with all imaginable Tenderness, and carefully defend it from the least injurious Touch. But if the whole be in Danger, how do its Nobler Faculties of Understanding, Memory, and Invention, awaken and bestir themselves to the uttermost for its Deliverance and Safety.

Whilst the Soul lives in Union with the Body, 'tis filled with assiduous (and too often with exorbitant and distracting) Cares, for its necessary Support and Comfort. And when it must be separated from it by Death, what strong Aversations to Death doth it ordinarily discover? The strong Ties and Bonds betwixt it and the Body, cannot be loosed without much Conflict and Struggling, evidenced by these emphatical Groans it sends forth; Groans which other Men understand not, nor can be supposed to understand, till they themselves come to feel the Parting-Pull.

The Reason of all which lies in the intimate Relation which is betwixt these different Natures, which God hath married together in the Womb, from which Time they have been Companions and Partners in all the Comforts and Troubles of Life. The Body is the Soul's House in which it dwells, and still shall dwell, 'till Death dissolve it. 'Tis the Soul's Garment, that clothes and covers it. It hath worn this Garment of Flesh from the Beginning, and is to wear it still, till Sickness hath brought it to Rags, and Death stript it from the Soul.

'Tis the Tool and Instrument by which it doth all its Works, whilst it is in this State of Composition; and therefore the Soul cannot but love it fervently. No Man ever yet hated his own Flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it.

§. 2. The Case so standing betwixt the Soul and Body, the Wisdom or Folly of the Soul is plainly discovered in its way and manner of governing the Body, as the Love and Prudence of an Husband is in the Government of his Wife; or the Master in ordering the Affairs of his House; or the neat Breeding of a Man, in the comely wearing of his Garments; or the Skill and Care of an Artificer, in the Brightness, Keenness, and Sharpness of his Tools.

Some Husbands give Evidence to the World of their Governing-Prudence and Ability, in such an Allowance of Liberty to their Wives, as the Laws of Conjugal Love require, and their Estates and Incomes will conveniently bear, and no more; and in restraining their Extravagancies, as well as by encouraging their virtuous Courses, in keeping back no due Encouragement to Virtue, nor giving the least Encouragement unto Vice.

A well-bred Man, that carries with him a becoming Sense of his Quality, and the Decorum he ought accordingly to observe, will wear his Garments decently, and becoming his Rank: They shall be sure to be neat and clean, and sit fit and comely upon his Body. He abhors to wear a Garment tumbled in the Mire, and go like a Beast, without regard to his Reputation.

No prudent Owner and Governor of an House, will let the Rain drop through the Roof, nor choak up the Passage to his Door with a nasty Dunghill. His House within shall be neat, and not nasty: The Rooms clean and comely: And yet abhors to suffer superfluous Ornaments, and costly Vanities, to swallow up his Estate that should maintain it, and bring Bailiffs (more odious than a Dunghill) to his very Doors.

The curious Artificer neither grinds away the Substance of his Instruments to make them bright and glittering, and set an Edge too fine to hold one Minute's Use; nor yet suffers them to be thrown aside in some neglected Corner, where Rust and Flaws shall render them utterly useless, or make him blush at the Botches such Instruments will cause in his Work.

The prudent Husbandman will neither break the Heart of his Ground for want of Rest and Compost, nor yet overload it with Dressing, which brings forth nothing but rank and useless Weeds; he will in a fit Season turn in a Stream of Water to his Meadows, like a Cordial-draught to fainting Spirits; but will not drown it, and rot the very Roots of his Grass, by letting in too much, or by suffering it to lie under Water too long. He will feed his Horse high enough to perform his Journey, and carry him through the Mire; but will not feed him to such a heighth, that the Rider shall neither be able to sit, nor command him.

In all these Cases, the common Prudence of every Man directs him to that just Mediocrity, wherein both his Honour and Profit do apparently lie. And what we say in such common Cases and Concerns as these, is as true, and much more excellent in the Soul's prudent Government of its own Body, unto which it was espoused in the Womb, and is its dear and constant Partner, both in present and future Good or Evil. 'Tis the Garment it wears, the Instrument it useth, and the Field it cultivates. It must neither deny the Body those necessary Supports and Comforts which God and Nature allow it, nor yet surfeit and overcharge it with more than it is able to bear. In either of these Extremes, the extreme Folly of the Soul is discovered.

§. 3. Now the dethroning of Reason, and frequent Oppressions of Nature, by the Practice of Drunkenness, is the highest Exaltation of Folly in the Soul of Man; plainly manifesting its Ignorance

rance and Inability to order and govern the Body, to which it is married by a vital Union.

Here's a foolish Soul by Misgovernment, dishonouring and destroying its vigorous and comely Body, under a pretence of Love and Kindness to it. We account it one of the greatest outward Infelicities in this World, incident to a discreet and virtuous Woman, to be headed and governed by a sottish Fool, neither able to govern himself, or her, nor give a Reason of his own Actions or Commands. A Man whose Folly shall make her blush in all sober Companies he comes into, and forces her upon such a Course of Life, as she perfectly abhors, and will bring speedy Ruin upon her; all Men pity such a Case as this. And this is the very Case of many a comely, vigorous Body.

Only such a Woman hath two Reliefs under her Bondage, which the Body of a Drunkard wants. She can sometimes withdraw and retire from his Company, and enjoy the Relief of her Solitude, which the wretched Body of a Drunkard cannot do till Death; but is tied Day and Night to the Company of its foolish Soul, which is frequently abusing it, and imposing upon it.

Besides, such a Woman may haply over-live her vicious, abusive Husband, and spend many a comfortable Year in the World with a more discreet, sober, and religious Partner of her Life, whose Sobriety, Discretion, Piety, and Love, shall make full Compensation for all those Years of Misery and Slavery she endured before. But the Case before us, admits no such Relief: For as long as ever the Body lives and breathes, the Soul is, and must be with it, and in it. And tho' Death will for a time separate and divorce them, yet the Body's Second Marriage at the Resurrection, can be with no other but the same Soul which oppressed and ruined it in this World. And this Second Marriage will be far worse than the first: For tho' it were the sottish Soul's Slave and Drudge in this World, and suffered many a Sickness, Shame, and Loss by its Folly; yet in the World to come, it must be its Partner and Companion in Hell-Torments for evermore, inasmuch as it was the Instrument the Soul used in most of those Sins committed by it in this World. And this is the Case of all Bodies married to, and governed by Souls that have neither Reason nor Religion enough prudently and soberly to order and govern their own Bodies.

§. 4. Sad and doleful, therefore, are the Lamentations and Complaints of the Bodies of Drunkards, against the Folly and Tyranny of their Souls; and just as sad. Let me therefore here act the Part of an Advocate for your Bodies, which is a Part of your selves, and to which by the Law of Nature you owe Love, Care, and Honour; or rather by a *Prosopopœa*, let me bring in the Body sighing out its own Complaints in the Ears of its own Soul, and thus bemoaning it self to it.

'Oh, my Soul! I have cause to lament the 'Day, that ever I was married to such a sottish 'Fool as thou art, who art destitute both of Wis'dom and Love to rule and govern me. I may 'justly resume *Job*'s Lamentation upon thy Ac'count, and say with him: *Let the Day perish where'in I was born, and the Night wherein it was said, 'there is a Man child conceived. Why died I not from 'the Womb? Why did not I give up the Ghost when I 'came out of the Belly? For now should I have lien still 'and been quiet; I should have slept, then I had been at 'rest.*

'I have been a perfect Slave and Drudge to thy 'unreasonable Lusts and Impositions. I was once 'an active, vigorous, comely Body, and hadst 'thou been wise and sober, I had been happy. 'But thou hast been a cruel Tyrant to me, op'pressing and loading me with more than I was 'able to stand under. Thou hast plunged me 'many times into those Puddles of Excess, where'in thou hast drowned thy own Reason, and my 'Health. My well-mixed Beauty is now turned 'into the Colour of flaming Fire; my Hands and 'Legs shake, my Tongue falters, my natural Cra'sis and Temperament is destroyed. Thou hast 'made me miserable in this World, and intendest 'to make me more wretched in the World to 'come.

'Sober Nature gave me my Stint and Measure. 'I knew when it was enough, and gave thee suf'ficient Items and Intimations (amidst thy foolish 'Frolicks) that I could neither with Honour or 'Safety bear one Glass more. But thou wast deaf 'to all my Moans, and shewedst more Mercy to 'thy Horse than me. Sick or well, able or un'able, live or die, I must take in the full Number 'of Cups and Bottles thou enjoinedst me to take. 'Like another *Pharaoh*, thou hast required of me 'the full Tale, whether I had Strength to perform 'it or no. Yea, like another Devil, thou hast 'sometimes cast me into fiery Fevers, and watry 'Dropsies; and will next cast me, if thou continue 'this Course, into Hell-fire it self.

'Other Souls have set thee a better Pattern in 'their more sober and prudent Government of 'their Bodies. They give their Bodies the true 'Pleasure of the Creature, by keeping them to 'that happy Mediocrity in which it consists. They 'devote their Bodies to the Service of God; thou 'hast devoted me to the immediate Service of the 'Devil. A Majestick Beauty sits upon their Fa'ces; Sottishness and Folly upon mine. Their 'Knees are daily bowed in Prayer to God; mine 'shake and tremble in the Service of the Devil. 'They enjoy pure and sanctified Pleasures every 'Day; but I am denied the sober Pleasures of a 'Beast. Their Bodies will be happy with their 'Souls in the World to come; but I must suffer 'eternally with thee, and for thee. Thou hast 'both consumed me, and thy Estate given to 'support me; and now I am like to suffer as much 'by want, as I have done by Excess; and all this 'through thy Misgovernment. These Feet (if 'thou hadst pleased to command them) would as 'readily have carried thee to thy Closet, or the 'Assemblies of God's People, as to an Ale-house 'or Tavern. These Fingers would have served to 'open and turn the blessed Pages, which contain 'the Oracles of God, as to cog a Dye, or have 'shuffled and dealt a Pack of Cards. This Tongue 'might have been melodiously employed in singing 'the Praises of God among his People, as well as 'in Swearing, Roaring, and Singing among 'drunken Sots and Fools, if thou hadst been en'dued with *governing Wisdom*.

'Thou knowest I could do nothing without 'thee. Thou hast a despotical Power over all my 'Members. They are at thy Beck, and thou at 'the Devil's. Better had it been for me, had I 'been the Body of a contemptible Worm or Fly, 'than a Body animated and governed by such a 'sottish Soul as thou art.

'And now, my Soul, what hast thou to say for 'thy self? What tolerable Account canst thou give 'to God or me, of these thy vile Abuses of both!

§. 5. Now,

§. 5. Now let us hear what the Soul of the Drunkard hath to plead, in its own Excuſe and Defence, for all his Wrongs againſt God, Miſchiefs to it ſelf, Ruin to his Health, Name, and Eſtate. They have various Excuſes, tho' not one ſound or rational one among them all. Such as they are, let them be tried by the Rule of Reaſon, if any Reaſon be yet left in them, who daily dethrone it by this worſe than brutiſh Practice.

That which they have to ſay for themſelves, is this:

1. That their Bodies are ſtrongly conſtituted, more capacious to receive, and able to bear greater Quantities of Wine and Strong-drink, than others are; and therefore, why ſhould they not drink down, and glory over thoſe that vye with them.

2. Others ſay, They would not take that Courſe they do, but that when they are ſober and ſolitary, they are ſo preſs'd with the Thoughts of their Debts and Incumbrances in the World, that they are upon a perfect Rack, and they find nothing like Goodfellowſhip in a Tavern or Ale-houſe, ſo effectually relieving againſt the Cares and Anxieties of their Minds.

3. Some will tell us, they are drawn into it by the Snare of Pleaſure; nothing being ſo grateful to their Palate, as their full Load of generous Wine, or Strong Drink. And ſeeing it is ſo pleaſant and delightſome to them, why ſhould they deny and abridge themſelves of their Pleaſures?

4. Others will profeſs, they had never taken this Courſe, which they find upon many Accounts pernicious to them; but that they are not able in Civility to deny their intimate Friends and Companions, eſpecially ſuch with whom they have Concerns in Trade and Buſineſs; and they muſt drink as they do, or ſuffer Loſs in their Trade; and beſide that, be ſtigmatized for *Fanaticks*.

5. They will alſo ſay, they are obliged in Point of Loyalty, to pledge him that conſecrates (as they *Catechreſtically* call it) the firſt Glaſs to the King, or Perſons of Quality and Honour.

6. And Laſtly, Some will tell us, They have plentiful Eſtates, that will bear ſuch Expences; and ſince their Pockets are full, why ſhould not their Heads and Stomachs be ſo too?

Beſides theſe Six Apologies for Drunkenneſs, nothing falls into my Imagination, pleadable for this Sin. We will weigh theſe that are pleaded, in the common Balance of the Reaſon of Mankind, and try the Validity of them one by one. And for the

Excuſe I.

And firſt; To what you ſay of the Capacities of your Bodies, Strength, and Ability of your Conſtitutions, to receive and bear greater Quantities of Wine and Strong Drink, than others can; and therefore, why ſhould you not give a Proof of it, when challeng'd, and get Reputation to your ſelves, by drinking down, and glorying over ſuch as vye with you?

To this I reply Three Things, which muſt be laid in the Counter-balance; and let the Balance be held in the upright Hand of your own Reaſon.

1. A ſtrong and vigorous Conſtitution will be readily acknowledged to be ſo great an external Bleſſing and Mercy, that no Man of ſound Intellectuals ought to do any thing to deſtroy it; but is obliged to uſe all proper Methods, for the Preſervation of it. If therefore Temperance ſhall be found to preſerve it, and Exceſs to impair and deſtroy it; let your own Reaſon judge, which of theſe two Courſes you are obliged to take. Conſult either the beſt Phyſicians, or your own and other Mens Experience; and they will tell you, that Apoplexies, Palſies, Gout, and innumerable other Diſeaſes, are bred by ſuch Exceſſes, in the ſoundeſt and ſtrongeſt Conſtitutions, and Death it ſelf haſten'd by ſuch intemperate Courſes; whereas *Temperance* and *Sobriety* might have made your Lives more comfortable and durable. As ſtrong as you are, frequent Drunkenneſs will bring *Cain*'s Curſe upon your vigorous Bodies, and make you go ſhaking and trembling (as he did) about the World.

2. Let it be demanded of your own Reaſon, Whether it do really judge that God beſtowed more Strength and Vigor upon your Bodies, than he hath upon others, to arm a ſtronger Enemy, than others are; to fight more vigorouſly againſt him, than others do, or can do? Or whether it were not deſigned by him, for greater Uſe and Service to his Glory in the World, than others of his People (how willing ſoever they be) can do, for want of that Strength you have? I am confident, no Man of ſound Intellectuals will dare to aſſert the former, or deny the latter.

3. And Laſtly; For your glorying in drinking down, and conquering others; you will certainly put your own Reaſon to a Bluſh, by offering ſuch a Plea as this to it. You are not yet arrived to Impudence enough, to deny Drunkenneſs to be a *Sin*; and your Reaſon is yet ſound enough, eaſily and naturally to infer, That by how much the more any Man exceeds and goes beyond others in *Sin*, by ſo much the greater Sinner that Man is.

And as for the Honour and Glory you talk of, in exceeding others in your Abilities to *drink*; your Reaſon will quickly make you aſhamed of that Glory; and prove, as well as aſſert it to be a Mark of baſeſt Infamy.

Do you think that *Lombard* was really honoured, or ſtigmatized, whom *Tiberius Cæſar* dubb'd a Knight, for drinking off Three Gallons of Wine at one Draught, and Sirnamed him *Tricongius*, that is to ſay, the *Three Gallon Knight*; which Story *Pliny* (in his *Natural Hiſtory*) relates, to the perpetual Infamy of them both? Or think you, it added to the Glory of *Tiberius* himſelf, who Knighted this *Three Gallon* (not Thrice Gallant) *Knight*, to have his Name changed among the People, from *Tiberius* into *Biberius*; as afterwards they did the Name of that Monſter *Nero*, into *Mero*?

Plin. Nat. Hiſt. l. 14. *c.* 22.

Gentlemen, I appeal to your own Reaſon, if the vaſt Continent you have within you for Wine and Strong Drink, be really your Honour; Whether the Butt or Hogſhead, whence you have it, be not (for the ſame Reaſon) much more honourable than you? Your Reaſon will plainly give the Concluſion.

But, oh! conſider not only what Reaſon ſaith, but what God (the Fountain of that Reaſon) ſaith in *Iſa.* 5. 22. *Wo to them that are mighty to drink Wine, and Men of Strength to mingle Strong-drink.* Methinks it ſhould make you ſit in as little Eaſe upon the Tavern, or Alehouſe Bench, as that Court-Paraſite ſat at a rich Banquet, furniſhed with Variety of Dainties, and all Sorts of generous Wine; over whoſe Head, *Dionyſius* cauſed an heavy Sword to be hanged, with the Point downward, by a ſingle Hair, every moment ready to drop perpendicularly upon it.

Excuse II.

As for those that throw themselves into these Excesses, on purpose to delude those anxious Cares and Thoughts, which cruciate and oppress them, whenever they are sober and solitary: I shall only propound three plain Questions to the small Remainders of Reason in them, which yet I presume sufficient to determine rightly upon them.

Quest. 1. Whether they think that which greatly increaseth Want and Poverty, be a rational Cure and proper Remedy of it? And whether a Jar of Oyl be not as fit to quench a Flame, as Tavern and Ale-house Scores and Reckonings are to buoy up a sinking Trade, and keep Bailiffs from Mens Doors? Certainly none but a sottish Fool can think it to be otherwise. Your own Improvidence, or God's afflictive Providence, have brought you into other Mens Books; and certainly you cannot think, if you be in your Wits, that Chamberlains Bills for so many Bottles of Wine, and Flaggons of Beer, will be accepted by your Creditors for good Bills, to quit your Scores with them. Were you sober, frugal, and industrious, you would put your selves thereby into a better way to obtain a Blessing from God, and Respects and Forbearance from Men, than in the Course you now take.

Quest. 2. Nor can you, without manifest Impudence, propound such a Question as this to your own Reason, Whether the Addition of Injustice to Prophaneness, be a rational Plea or Excuse for it? And is not that the very Case here? Whose Money is that you so lavishly and prodigally waste, out of your consuming Estates? 'Tis either your Creditors, or the small Remains of your own. Whether the one or the other, methinks that Wine and Drink should not go down very pleasantly, which must be mingled with manifest Injustice, or with the Tears, and (in a sense) the Blood of your Wives and Children. If your Reasons can allow these things for lawful Excuses, then you are excused, else self-condemned.

Quest. 3. I shall trouble your Reason with the Decision but of one Question more, and 'tis briefly and plainly this:

Whether the Addition of far greater Troubles, or Causes of Troubles to the Inner Man, be a proper Expedient to alleviate and ease the Loads and Burdens of your outward Troubles, already grown almost too heavy for you to bear.

I dare venture all that I am worth, upon sound Reason's Side, that it will never allow or comprobate such an Absurdty, as the affirmative part of this Question draws along with it.

Believe it, Sirs, all the outward Necessities, Cares and Fears, which now oppress you upon the score of worldly Affairs, (which frame not to your Minds) are much more tolerable, and comparatively light and easy, to the Stings, Wounds, and Lashes of a guilty Conscience: But when all these inward Troubles shall be superadded to your outward Troubles, they will in Conjunction make a Burthen too heavy for Man to bear.

Whatever Cares or Troubles Providence involves any good Man in, in the honest and painful Pursuit of his Civil Calling, he may in a great measure relieve his burthened Spirit under them, by the comfortable Testimony of his own Conscience, and his free Addresses to God in Prayer. These will sweetly support him under his other Entanglements and Perplexities in the World. But the Course you take, does not only strike away these Props from under your Minds; but doubles and trebles the Burthen upon them. Were Men but once acquainted with that Relief and Chearfulness of Spirit, which a good Conscience, and a Spiritual Address to God in Prayer, afford in the midst of Troubles, they would run to their Closets, rather than to Taverns and Ale-houses, to divert and cure their Troubles. I leave it therefore before your own Reason to consider, what Weight or Validity there is in this Second Excuse for Drunkenness.

Excuse III.

Others plead they are drawn into this Sin by Pleasure and Delight, whose Charms are too strong for them to resist.

In this, as in all the former, I resolve to make you your own Judges. Give me leave but to state the Questions right, and let your own Reason freely determine them. And what fairer Dealing can Men that exercise Reason expect? And let the first Question be this:

Quest. 1. Whether the Pleasures of Temperance do not far excel those of Intemperance? If they do, then this your Plea is vain and irrational: For you foolishly chuse a lesser Pleasure, and refuse a greater and sweeter one. And that you do so in this Case, no wise Man can deny or doubt.

For temperate Drinking refreshes the Body, and no way burthens it, as excessive Drinking doth: And that which burthens Nature, can never be equally pleasant with that, which yields nothing but due Refreshment. Temperance doth not vitiate, but raiseth the pure and ordinate Appetite of Nature to its just Pitch and Height; in which Temper, and at which Height, it is most capable of the sweetest Pleasure from the Creature. As the Strings of a Lute give us the sweetest and most delicious Notes, when they are not let down too low, but are all fixed at their due Height.

Temperance gives us the most pleasing Enjoyment of the good Things of this Life, still leaving the Mind free, and fit for the more spiritual and sweet Enjoyments of a better and more excellent Life; which Excess never did, nor can do.

Moreover, Temperance maintains the Manly Grace and Majesty of the Countenance, but Excess totally disguises it. It draws the Lines of Drunkards Faces into a Form much like those ridiculous *Dutch* Pictures, which some set upon their Chimney-pieces, to move Laughter in those that behold them.

Now by the Vote of universal Reason, that Pleasure which refreshes the Body, but no way burthens it, which raises the ordinate and unvitiated Appetites of Nature, to its just Pitch and due Height, which gives Nature the sweetest Refreshment, leaving it always fitter and freer for higher and better Pleasures, which maintains the Manly Grace and Majesty of the Countenance, and makes not a wise Man look like a Fool or an Antick, must needs be better than the lower and flatter Pleasures of a burthened Body, and vitiated Palate, which draw after them so great a Train of present Mischiefs (which Temperance avoids), besides far heavier and more durable ones in the Life to come.

Quest. 2. But if the present Pleasures of Temperance were in some respect inferior to those of Excess (which I have proved they neither are, nor can be); I demand in the second place, whether the Loss of your Honour and Health, your Time and Estate, your present Peace and future Hopes, do not

not make ſuch ſenſitive Pleaſures baſe and inferior, compared with thoſe of Temperance and Sobriety? Do you in good earneſt think a Glaſs or two above what ſatisfies and refreſhes Nature, can recompence for all that Shame, Sickneſs, Poverty, and Guilt that follows it? If you think ſo, Sin hath turned you into Brutes, and made you utterly uncapable of all Arguments and manly Conſiderations, to reduce and recover you.

Excuſe IV.

You ſay, You would not haunt Taverns and Ale-houſes as you do, but that you are drawn in by Company and Buſineſs, which you cannot well reſiſt or avoid, and ſhould you do ſo, it would be to your Loſs; and beſides that, you ſhould be branded for Fanaticks.

I deny not, but there is a Snare in vain Company; yet give me leave to propound a few plain and eaſy Queſtions to your Reaſon.

Queſt. 1. Why muſt the Importunity of Good Fellows (as you call them) be an irreſiſtible Temptation to you, and deprive you of all Power to deny them, whilſt you diſcern the Snares and Miſchiefs they draw you into? This ſeems to be a thing unaccountable to Reaſon. Suppoſe you were allowed to ſpend the longeſt Summer's Day in the higheſt Gratifications of all your Senſes together, or ſucceſſively one after another, upon Condition that you would endure the Torments of the Rack till that Day Twelvemonth came about again; do you think the Importunity of all your Intimates in the World, would prevail with you to accept the Pleaſures of a Day under ſuch a Condition as this? And yet what are the Torments of a Year upon the Rack, to the Torments of Hell for ever and ever? Or to come lower: Suppoſe one of thoſe lewd Companions, not worth a Groat, if every Man had his own, ſhould requeſt you to lend him an Hundred Pound upon his own Security, could you find no Power (think you) to deny him, eſpecially if the Loſs of that Hundred Pound would certainly ruin you? If you would deny him (as I doubt not but in ſuch a Caſe you wou'd) tell me then, why you ſhould not find Power to deny him, when he asks a far greater Matter than an Hundred Pound, even the Peace, Purity, and Safety of your Souls, as well as the Health of your Bodies, and Honour of your Names? Why then ſhould you be ſo eaſy and flexible when they ask the latter, and ſo ſtiff and unperſuadable to the former?

Queſt. 2. You ſay, You have Buſineſs and Concerns in Trade, to diſpatch in ſuch Places and Companies, and this draws you into the Snares of Exceſs. I will not deny but Men may lawfully tranſact their Buſineſs in ſuch Places, and there may be a Conveniency, and ſometimes a Neceſſity for it: But that's not the Caſe. The Queſtion referred to the Determination of your Reaſon, is this, *Why Drunkenneſs muſt accompany Buſineſs?* And whether a Man be not more fit to tranſact his Buſineſs, and drive Bargains of the greateſt Value, whilſt his Body and Mind are cool, ſober, and temperate, than when his Reaſon is beclouded and depoſed by Drunkenneſs? How many Men have undone themſelves, their Wives and Children, by Drunken Bargains!

Beſides, I muſt tell you, that in all ſuch Drunken Meetings, the Devil comes to drive his Bargain with you, as well as your other Cuſtomers. He bids for your Souls, and offers you ſuch Pleaſures as you there find in Exchange for them, and is content to make your Dying-day the Time of your delivering them into his Poſſeſſion. How do you like ſuch Trading as this, *Gentlemen?*

Queſt. 3. You ſay, Should you refuſe to accompany them, and do as they do, you ſhould be branded for Fanaticks. I would fain know, whether ſuch a Plea for Drunkenneſs as this, doth not juſtly caſt the greateſt Reproach of Fanaticiſm upon your ſelves, and ſet a Mark of true Honour upon thoſe Men whom the World unjuſtly ſtigmatizes with that Title? Gentlemen, I do aſſure you, the Fanaticks (as you call them) have Reaſon to thank you for the Honour and Juſtice you have done them, in acknowledging them to be none of the Members of your helliſh Society, but Perſons of a more ſober and honourable Character. And I appeal to your Reaſon, whether it wou'd not be more for your Honour, to wear the unjuſt Title of a Fanatick, than the juſt Cenſure of a Drunken Sot.

Excuſe 5.

You ſay, You are obliged in point of Loyalty to pledge him that conſecrates the firſt Glaſs to the Health of the King, or any Perſon of Eminency. I leave it ſtill to your Reaſon to be Judge,

1. Whether the King have cauſe to account the manifeſt Breach of the Laws by which he governs, to be a ſignal Expreſſion of his Subjects Loyalty to him? Is not his Royal Authority his Honour and Safety in his Laws? And is he not finely honoured, think you, by ſuch Drunken Loyalty as this? Gentlemen, you have a King over you of ſounder Intellectuals, and more exemplary Temperance and Sobriety than to be thus impoſed upon.

2. Can you think he reckons his Health in the leaſt degree advanced or ſecured by the Ruin and Subverſion of his Subjects Health? No, no; did the genteeleſt Drunkards in *England* enquire, they would quickly find, it would more pleaſe him, if they would conſult their own Health better, and pray for his more ſincerely and fervently than they do.

Excuſe 6.

Your laſt Excuſe is, That you have plentiful Eſtates that will bear it; and ſince your Pockets are full, why ſhould your Heads or Stomachs be empty.

Queſt. The only Queſtion I would here ſtate, and leave your own Reaſon to determine, is this, Whether you think the Expence of the Redundancy and Over-plus of your Eſtates in Exceſs and Drunkenneſs, be the very End and Deſign God aimed at, in beſtowing thoſe things with ſuch a bountiful Hand upon you? And whether the Expence of it in this way will pleaſe him as well, as if you clothed the Naked, and fed the Hungary with it, and brought the Bleſſings of them that are ready to periſh, upon you and your Families? Ah, Gentlemen, you muſt come to a Day of Reckoning. Your Reaſons and Conſciences can never tell you, you can make up as comfortable an Account with God, by ſetting down ſo many Hundred Pound in Wine and ſtrong Drink, more than was neceſſary or beneficial: *Item*, So many Thouſand Pounds loſt in Play: So much upon Whores; as if you ſet down ſo much to feed and cloath the Naked and Hungary. So that all your Excuſes for this Sin are baffled by your own Reaſon; and it was eaſy to conclude, that ſuch a Traytor to Reaſon as Drunkenneſs is, which hath ſo often dethroned it, could not poſſibly receive a more

favourable Judgment and Sentence than this now given upon it.

Let all Drunkards henceforth consider, what a voluntary Madness the Sin of Drunkenness is, how it unmans them, and sets them below the very Brutes. A Grave Father calls it rightly:

A Distemper of the Head, a Subversion of the Senses, a Tempest in the Tongue, the Storm of the Body, the Shipwrack of Virtue, the Loss of Time, a wilful Madness, a pleasant Devil, a sugar'd Poyson, a sweet Sin, which he that hath, hath not himself; and he that commits it, doth not only commit Sin, but himself is altogether Sin.

Turbatio capitis, subversio sensus, tempestas linguæ procella corporis, naufragium virtutis, amissio temporis, insania voluntaria, blande Dæmon, dulce venenum, suave peccatum, quam qui habet, seipsum non habet, quam qui facit, peccatum non tantùm facit, sed ipse totus est peccatum.

'Tis a Sin at which the most sober Heathens blushed. The Policy of the *Spartans* was more commendable than their Piety, in making Men drunk, that their Children might gaze upon them as a Monster, and be scared for ever from such an horrid Practice. He that is mastered by Drunkenness, can never be Master of his own Counsels. Both Reason and Religion condemn this Course. Make a Pause therefore where you are, and rather throw that Wine or Beer upon the Ground, which else will cast thy Body upon the Ground, and thy Soul and Body into Hell.

CHAP. V.

Containing the Result and Issue of the Third Consultation with Reason, upon the Case of Uncleanness; and the true Report of the Determination of every Man's Reason, with respect thereunto.

§. 1. THE Bountiful and indulgent God hath made more abundant Provision for the Pleasure and Delight of Rational, than of Brutal Beings: And his wise and righteous Laws order and limit their Pleasures to their great Advantage; his Allowance under those Restrictions being large and full enough. Both Reason and Experience assure us, that the truest Pleasures are most freely and honourably to be enjoyed within the Pale and Boundary of his Laws; and that there are none fit for the Enjoyment of a Man or Christian, to be found without, or beyond them.

That prudent Owner provides best for his Cattle, who puts them into inclosed fragrant Fields, where they have Plenty of proper and pleasant Food, sweet and pure Springs of Water, the pleasant Covert of shady Trees, and all that is either necessary or convenient for them; altho' those Fields be so inclosed within Pales or Walls, that they cannot stray without those Boundaries into other Mens Grounds, to be by them impounded, and brought back lank, tired, and dirty, to their Owner; or by straying into Wasts and Wildernesses, fall a Prey (as Stragglers use to do) to Wolves and Lyons.

God envies not any true, rational, and proper Pleasure to Men or Women; when he bounds them in by his Command, within the Allowance whereof, sufficient Provision is made for the Benefit and Delight of Propagation. And tho' it be all Mens Duty, to tremble at the awful Solemnity, yet it would be any Man's Sin to repine and murmur at the Strictness and Severity of his Command, delivered with Thunder and Lightning from Mount *Sinai*, *Thou shalt not commit Adultery*. Man's honourable Liberty, and God's wise and just Restraint and Limitation thereof, are both set together before our Eyes, in that one Scripture, *Heb.* 13. 4. *Marriage is honourable in all, and the Bed undefiled; but Whoremongers and Adulterers God will judge.* Here's a liberal Allowance granted, and a severe Punishment threatned for the Inordinancies and Exorbitancies of boundless and ungovernable Lusts. God will judge with temporal Judgments in this World; and upon impenitent Persistents, with eternal Judgments in the World to come.

§. 2. Such is the Corruption of Man's Nature by the Fall, that it hates Inclosures, Restraints, and Limitations. These things which were intended to regulate, serve only to sharpen and enrage their sensual Appetite. No Fruit so sweet to corrupt Nature, as forbidden Fruit. *Nitimur in vetitum semper, cupimusque negata.* The very Restraint of Evil, makes it look like a pleasant and desirable Good. Sons of *Belial* can endure no Yoke of Restraint. There's a great Truth in that Observation of the Divine *Herbert*, That if God had laid all common, Man himself would have been the Inclosер. For his Reason and Experience would have plainly informed him of the great and manifold Advantages of Distinction and Propriety. How many Quarrels and barbarous Murders have been occasioned by Whores! which by keeping within God's Bounds and Rules, had been both honestly and honourably prevented.

Were Men left to that Liberty Brutes are, to scatter their Lusts promiscuously, Fathers would not know their own Children, nor Children their Fathers; whereby both their Duties and Comforts would be prescinded together. Such Mischiefs as these, would make Men glad of that Inclosure, which the Laws of God have made for them. But behold with Admiration the perverse Wickedness of corrupt Nature, manifested in this, that because God hath inclosed and secured their Relations to them by his Laws, (which Inclosure is every way to their Advantage;) yet this makes their Lusts the more head-strong and outragious, and they cannot take that Comfort in their own, because their own, that they think to find in another's, because another's.

Remarkable to this Purpose is that Relation of Mr. *Firmin*'s, which he received from his near Relation, who was Minister to the Company of *English* Merchants in *Prussia*. The Consul, or Governor of that Company being a Married Man, and that to a very proper and comely Woman, was yet enslaved *Real Christian, p. 60.*

ved to others, not to be compared with his own Wife for Comelineſs. This Miniſter dealt with him about it. One Argument he urged, was this: That of all Men he had the leaſt Temptation, having a Wife ſo comely, that few Women were like her. He anſwer'd, Yea, were She not my Wife, I could love her. Had She been his Whore, he could have loved her; he thought none like her; but becauſe ſhe was his Wife, hedged in by God, he cared not for her. O what Hearts have Men, that they ſhould ever think that to be beſt for them, which is moſt croſs to God! Why ſhould ſtolen Waters be ſweeter, than thoſe of our own Fountains?

§. 3. God's Choice muſt needs be far better for us, than our own. Ordinate and lawful Pleaſures and Enjoyments, are far better and ſweeter, than exorbitant and forbidden ones. And the Reaſon is evident and undeniable: For amongſt all the Operations of the Mind, its reflex Acts are the Acts that beſt reliſh Pleaſure. And indeed, without Self-Reflection, a Man cannot tell whether he delights or no. All Senſe of Pleaſure implies ſome Reflection of the Mind: And thoſe Pleaſures of a Man muſt needs be the ſweeteſt, which afford the ſweeteſt Reflections upon them afterward; and thoſe the baſeſt Pleaſures, which are accompanied and followed with preſent Regret, or the ſtinging and cutting Reflections of the Conſcience upon them afterwards.

Lawful and Ordinate Enjoyments, are as Honey without the Sting. Forbidden Pleaſures are embitter'd and extinguiſhed, by theſe Regrets and Reflections of the Conſcience. They are like that pleaſant Fruit, which the *Spaniards* found in the *Indies*, which were ſweet to the Taſte, but ſo environ'd and armed on every ſide with dangerous Briers and Thorns, that they tore not only their Clothes off their Backs, but the Skin off their Fleſh, to come at them; and therefore they called them *Comfits in Hell*. And ſuch are all forbidden, and unlawful Pleaſures.

A Merchant (ſaith the forenamed Author) dining with the Friars at *Dantzick*, his Entertainment was very Noble. After he had dined, and ſeen all, the Merchant fell to commending their pleaſant Life. *Yea*, (ſaid one of the Friars to him) *we live gallantly indeed, if we had any body to go to Hell for us when we die.* You ſee what mingles with Mens ſenſual and ſinful Luſts. *Pag.* 63.

2. Your Honour is ſecured, by keeping within God's Bounds and Limits: *Marriage is honourable in all.* Here Guilt can neither wrong your Conſciences, nor Infamy your Reputations. Fornicators and Adulterers go up and down the World, as Men burnt in the Hand: Their Conſcience laſhes them within; and Men point at them abroad. They are a Terror to themſelves, and a Scorn to Men.

3. The Health of the Body is ſecured by chaſte and regular Enjoyments, but expoſed to Deſtruction the other way. God hath plagued the Inordinacy of Mens Luſts, with moſt ſtrange and horrid Diſeaſes. That *Morbus Gallicus*, *Sudor Anglicus*, and *Plica Polonica*, were Judgments ſent immediately by God's own Hand, as the Witneſſes of his high Diſpleaſure, againſt the bold and daring Contemners of his ſacred and awful Command. Thus, as *Prov.* 5. 11. *They mourn at laſt, when their Fleſh and Body are conſumed.* Other *Sins* are committed on the Body; but this againſt it, as well as in it.

4. The Blaſt and Waſte of our Eſtates (which is the uſual Conſequent of Uncleanneſs) is prevented and avoided, by keeping within God's Rules. The Truth of what the Scripture tells us, *Prov.* 10. 5. is often exemplified before our Eyes; That *by reaſon of a whoriſh Woman, a Man is brought to a Morſel of Bread.* Adultery gives a Man Rags for his Livery; it lodgeth his Subſtance in the Houſe of Strangers, and entails Wants and Curſes on him and his.

5. In a word, Continence, or Lawful Marriage, expoſes not the Soul to the Eternal Wrath of God, as Uncleanneſs doth; 1 *Cor.* 6. 9, 10. This Sin does not only ſhut a Man out of his own Houſe, and the Hearts of good Men, but out of Heaven it ſelf, without thorough Repentance and Reformation.

§. 4. The Caſe ſtanding thus; 'tis Matter of juſt Admiration, how the Sin of Uncleanneſs ſhould grow ſo epidemical and common as it doth, ſeeing ſuch as live in this filthy Courſe, muſt needs counter-act and oppoſe their own Reaſon and Intereſt together. For they forſake God's way, which gives them as much Liberty as can be reaſonably deſired; and caſt themſelves into a Courſe of Life, clogg'd with all manner of Temporal and Eternal Miſeries, of Soul and Body, Honour and Eſtate.

The plain Rule and Dictate of common Reaſon (which I laid down before) being applied to this particular Caſe, manifeſtly condemns it. For ſeeing Honeſty and Chaſtity comprizes the true Pleaſure, Profit, and Honour of the whole *Man*; is more congruous to Human Nature, and preſervative of it; it ought therefore to be preferred in the Eſtimation and Choice of all Men, to unlawful adulterous Pleaſures, which (for the Reaſons above) are inferior in themſelves to Chaſte, Conjugal Enjoyments; and beſides that, are attended and followed with ſuch a Train of preſent and future *Miſeries*, deſtructive to the whole Man.

And yet for all this, to the Amazement of all ſerious Obſervers, never was any Age more infamous for this Sin, than the preſent Age is; and that under the clear ſhining Light of the Goſpel.

What the ſpecial Cauſes and Inducements, to the overflowing and abounding of this Sin, are in the preſent Age, will be well worth the enquiring and ſifting at this Time.

§. 5. *Inducement* 1.

'Tis highly probable, the influencing Examples of Great Men, have had no ſmall Hand in the ſpreading of this abominable and crying *Sin*, amongſt all inferior Ranks and Orders of Men.

Great Mens ill Examples, like a Bag of Poyſon in the Fountain, corrupt and infect Multitudes. The Vulgar think they are privileged, or at the leaſt very much excuſed, when they do but follow the Preſidents and Examples of Great and Eminent Perſons.

But this will be found a weak and fooliſh Plea for Uncleanneſs, which will never be able to endure the Teſt of your own Reaſon: For the inbred Notions of a God, and of a future Life of Retribution, being ſo firmly ſealed and engraven upon Human Nature, they can never be utterly eradicated; your own Reaſon will argue from thoſe inbred Notions in this manner, and how you will be able to refel the Argument, and eſcape Conviction and Self-Condemnation, quite ſurmounts my Imagination, whatever it do yours. And thus it will diſpute, and *dilemma* you, do what you can.

That

That God, before whom greater and lesser, honourable and baser Sinners shall appear in Judgment, will be either partial or impartial, in his Judgments upon them. There is, or there is not Respect of Persons with him. If there be, (which both his Nature and Word utterly deny;) then those great and honourable Adulterers, or Fornicators, whose Examples you follow, may haply be excused for their Eminency and Honour's Sake; but you, that have no such Eminency and Honour in the World, as they have, must be condemned, tho' you thought to escape as well as they.

But if there be no Partiality, or Respect of Persons with God, (as most assuredly there is none) then both greater and lesser, honourable and baser Adulterers, must be condemned together to the same common and intolerable *Misery*.

So that to take any (tho' the least) Encouragement to *Sin*, from the Presidents and Examples of Great ones, is a most senseless and irrational thing, utterly unworthy of one that believes there is a just and impartial God; and he is worse than a *Devil*, that believes it not: For the Devils themselves believe and tremble.

§. 6. *Inducement* 2.

But others would perswade us, they are drawn into this *Sin* by a kind of inevitable Necessity; they being neither able to contain, nor marry.

They are not yet arrived to Estate sufficient to maintain a Family with Reputation: But when they have gotten enough by Trade, or by the Fall of their Paternal Estates, to live in equal Reputation with their Neighbours; then they design to alter their Course of Life, and abandon these Follies.

But, *Reader*, if this be thy Plea for Uncleanness, thou shalt have as fair a Tryal for a foul Fact, as thine own Heart can desire: Be still thine own Judge; and let thine own Reason give a fair Answer to these Three pertinent Questions.

Quest. 1. Whether *Whoredom* be as likely and promising a way, to engage God's Blessing upon your Trades and Employments, as *Continence* or *Conjugal Chastity* are? That is to say plainly, Whether Obedience and Disobedience to the Law of God, be all one, and please him alike? You know, your Success of Business is not in your own Hand; 'tis God that giveth thee Power to get Wealth: *His Blessing maketh rich.* And is *Sin* as likely a way to engage his Blessing, as Duty and Obedience is? I am confident, your own Reason will never give it.

Object. *If you say, such Persons prosper in the World as well as others, for ought you can see.*

Sol. The contrary is evident in the common Observation of Mankind: By reason of *Whoredom*, Multitudes are brought to a *Piece of Bread.* And tho' God suffer some unclean Persons to prosper in the World; yet Chastity with Poverty, is infinitely preferable to such accursed Prosperity.

Quest. 2. Whether the Course of Sin you are now driving and accustoming your selves to, will not, in all Probability, so insatuate and bewitch you, that when you come into a married Estate, you shall still be under the Power of this *Sin*; and so ruin the Person you marry, as well as your self? If the Word of God signify any thing with you, it signifieth this; That there is a Witchcraft in Whoredom; and, comparatively speaking, *None that go to her return again, neither take they hold of the Paths of Life*; Prov. 2. 18, 19.

Object. *If to invalidate this Testimony, you shall say, That he that spake this, did himself go after strange Women:*

Sol. 'Tis true, he did so. But then withal, you must remember, that he hath warned you by his own sad Experience, that you never follow him in those his Footsteps: Eccles. 7. 26. *I find* (saith he) *more bitter than Death, the Woman whose Heart is Snares and Nets, and her Hands as Bands. Whoso pleaseth God, shall escape from her; but the Sinner shall be taken by her.*

Quest. 3. And lastly, I demand of your Reason, Whether it can, or will allow any Place to this Plea of Necessity; before you have used and tried all God's appointed Remedies, which are sufficient to prevent that Necessity you plead?

There are lawful Remedies enough, sufficient (with God's Blessing) to keep you from such a Necessity to *Sin*; such as Temperance, and more Abstemiousness in Meats and Drinks; avoiding lascivious Books, Play-Houses, and filthy Company; laborious Diligence in your lawful Callings, and fervent Prayer, for mortifying and preventing Grace: And if Temptations still stir amidst all these Preventives; then casting your selves upon the Directions and Supply of Providence, in the honourable Estate of Marriage. Never plead Necessity, whilst all these Preventives might, but have not been used.

§. 7. *Inducement* 3.

Others plead the Absence of their lawful Remedies, and Presence of tempting Objects. This is the Case of our Soldiers and Seamen. But tho' this be the most colourable Pretence of all the rest, yet your own Reason and Conscience will (even in this Case) so *dilemma* and *non-plus* you, that if you will adventure upon the Sin, you shall never have their Leave or Consent with you: For they have a special and peculiar Consideration of you, as Persons more eminently and immediately exposed to the Dangers of Death than other Men. And thus (would you but give them a fair hearing) they will *expostulate* and *reason out the Matter* with you.

'Either thou shalt escape, or not escape the Ha-
'zard of this Voyage, or Battel. If thou fall, (as
'to be sure many will) will this be an honoura-
'ble, safe, and comfortable Close, and Winding
'up of thy Life! What, from a Whore to thy
'Grave! God forbid. From burning Lusts, to
'everlasting Burnings! Better thou hadst never
'been born.

Or if thou do escape, and return again to thy Family; how canst thou look her in the Face, with whom thou hast so basely broken thy Marriage-Vow and Covenant? Whatever else thou bring home with thee, to be sure thou shalt bring home Guilt with thee, and a Blot never to be wiped away.

Object. *If you say, you are not such Fools to publish your own Shame; you'll follow* Cæsar's *Advice to the young Adulterer,* Si non castè, tamen cautè; *if I act not chastly, I'll act cautelously.*

Sol. Your Reason and Conscience will both deride the Weakness and Folly of this Pretence: For they both very well know, no Man sins so secretly, but he sins before Two infallible Witnesses, *viz.* God, and his own Conscience; and that the last, and least of these, is more than a Thousand Witnesses. That God usually detects it in this World, carry it as closely as you will; but to be sure, it shall be published as upon the *House-top*, before Men and Angels in the *Great Day*.

§. 8. *Induce-*

§. 8. *Inducement* 4.

Another Inducement to this Sin, (and the last I shall mention) is the Commonness of it, which abates the Shame of it.

What need they trouble themselves so much, or be so shy of that which is practised by Thousands, which is so frequently acted in every Place, and little made of it?

But if either your Reason or Conscience will admit this Plea for good and lawful, the Devil hath utterly blinded or infatuated the one or other; as will evidently appear by the following Reasons. For,

Reason 1.

If the Thing be evil, (as you cannot deny but it is) then, by how much the commoner, by so much the worse it must needs be. Indeed, if a Thing be good, by how much the commoner, so much the better: But to attribute this Essential Property of Good unto Evil, is to confound and destroy the Difference between them, and make Good and Evil both alike.

Reason 2.

If the Commonness of Uncleanness will excuse you, it will more excuse all others that shall commit this Sin after you: And still by how much more the Numbers of Adulterers and Fornicators are increased, still the less Scruple Men need make to commit it; and so the whole Community shall in a little time be so infected and defiled, that Christian Kingdoms shall quickly become like *Sodom*, and God provoked to deal with them, as he did by that wretched City.

Reason 3.

If the Commonness of the Sin be an Excuse and Plea for it; suppose the Roads should be more infested than they are with Highway-men, so that every Month you should see whole Cart-loads of them drawn to *Tyburn*; would your Reason infer from thence, that because Hanging is grown so common, you need not scruple so much as you were wont to do, to take a Purse, or pistol an honest innocent Traveller upon the Road?

Object. *If you shall say, Uncleanness is not so costly a Sin as Robbery is: There's a great deal of Difference between* Tyburn, *and a Whore-House Punishment.*

Sol. There's a great Difference indeed, even as much as is betwixt *Tyburn* and *Hell*, or a small *Mulct* in the Court of Men, and the *Eternal Wrath* of a Sin-revenging God: So great will the Difference betwixt the Punishments of all Sins by God, and by Men, be found.

Thus you see, *Gentlemen*, the common Pleas for *Uncleanness*, over-rul'd by your own Reasons and Consciences.

We live in a plentiful Land, abounding with all the Comforts of this Life, and with Thousands of full-fed Wantons; of whom the Lord complains this Day, as he did of the *Jews*, whom that flowing Land vomited out; *Jer.* 5. 7. *When I had fed them to the full, they committed Adultery, and assembled themselves by Troops in the Harlots Houses. They were as fed Horses in the morning; every one neighed after his Neighbour's Wife.* How many such *Stallions* are thus neighing in the fat Pastures of this good Land!

Nor do I wonder at all to see the Growth of *Atheism*, in a Land swarmed and over-run with so many Thousands of *Blasphemers*, *Drunkards*, and *Adulterers*. It was a great Observation of that gallant Moralist, *Plutarch*: *If* Epicurus (saith he) *should but grant a God in his full Perfections, he must change his Life presently; he must be a Swine no longer.*

The Lord purge out this crying Abomination also, with Atheism and Drunkenness, the Inlets of it, which darken our Glory, and threaten to make us desolate.

CHAP. VI.

Wherein Reason and Conscience are once more consulted, about that bitter and implacable Enmity found in Thousands this Day, against all serious Piety, and the strict Professors thereof, who differ from them in some External Modes, and Rites of Worship; and their Determinations upon that Case, impartially reported.

§. 1. MAN is naturally a Sociable Creature, delighting in Company and Converse. He that affects to live by, and to himself, must be (saith the Philosopher) Ἢ θηρίον, ἢ θεός; either a God that is self-sufficient, and stands in need of none; or a wild Beast, so savage and fierce, that it can endure nothing but it self.

This Natural Quality of Sociableness is diversly improved. Sometimes *sinfully*; in wicked Combinations to do Mischief; like the Herding together of Wolves and Tygers: Such was the Confederation of *Simeon* and *Levi*, Brethren in Iniquity; *Gen.* 49. 56. Sometimes 'tis improved *civily*, for the more orderly and prosperous Management of Human Affairs. Thus all Civilized Countries have improved it, for the common Security and Benefit. And sometimes *religiously*, for the better promoting of each other's Spiritual and Eternal Good.

Now the more firmly any Civil or Religious Societies are knit together by Love, and coalesce in Unity, by so much the better they are secured against their common Enemies and Dangers, and become still the more prosperous and flourishing within and among themselves. For when every Man finds his particular Interest involved in the Publick Safety and Security, (as every private Cabbin and Passenger is in the Safety of the Ship) every particular Person will then stand ready to contribute his uttermost Assistance, for the Publick Interest, both in Peace and War. United Force, we all know, is more than single; and in this Sense we say, *Unus homo, nullus homo*; One Man is no Man, that is, consider'd disjunctively, and alone; when yet that single Person, standing in a proper Place of Service in the Body, may, by his Prudence and Courage, signify very much to the Publick

lick Weal of his Country; as *Fabius* did to the *Roman* State, of whom the Poet truly observed,

Unus homo nobis cunctando restituit rem.

That one Man, by his prudent Delay and Conduct, hath saved the whole Commonwealth.

§. 2. 'Tis therefore the undoubted Interest of Christian States and Churches, to make every individual Person as useful as may be to the whole, and to enjoy the Services of all their Subjects and Members, one way or other, according to their different Capacities; that it may be said of them, (as the Historian speaks of the Land of *Canaan*) that there was in it, *Nihil infructuosum, nihil sterile*; Not a Shrub but bare some Fruit.

No prudent Kingdom, or Church, will deprive themselves of the Benefits they may enjoy by the Services of any considerable Number of Men, (especially if they be able and good Men) without a plain inevitable Necessity. No Man, without such a Necessity, will part with the Use and Service of the least Finger or Toe, much less with a Leg or Arm; but would reckon himself half undone, if a paralytick Disease should strike one Half of the Body, and render it utterly useless, to defend and succour the other Part in Time of Danger.

§. 3. Much so stands the Case with Churches and Kingdoms, when the causeless and cruel Enmity of one Part, prevails so far against the other, as to deprive that State (or Church) of the Use and Service of Multitudes of good and faithful Members.

It is Folly in its highest Exaltation, for one Part of a Nation, out of bitter Enmity to the other, not only to seek all Ways and Means to suppress and ruin it, whilst a common Danger hangs over the whole; but to rejoice in the Miseries of their Brethren, as the principal Thing which they fancy would contribute to the great Advantage of their Cause. What, but a general Punishment, (if that will do it) can work Mens Hearts into a more general Compassion?

The Histories of those Times sufficiently inform us, That the great Feuds and Factions in the *Western* Church, not only immediately preceded, but opened the way to the terrible Inundations of the *Goths* and *Vandals*. Whilst the suffering Part cries out, *Cruelty, Cruelty*; those that inflict it, cry as loud, *Justice, Justice*. Whatever rational Apologies, or Methods of Peace, come from the oppressed Party, are censured by the other as Murmur and Mutiny. All Men commend Unity, and assert it to be the Interest of Kingdoms and Churches. They wish all Men were of one Mind; but what Mind must that be? To be sure, none but their own.

The more cool, prudent, and moderate Spirits of each Party, may strive to the uttermost, to allay these unnatural Feuds and Animosities. The Wisdom of the Governing Part, may take the Instruments of Cruelty out of their Hand; but 'tis God alone, that can pluck up the Roots of Enmity out of their Hearts.

And what is the Matter, when all is sifted and examined? Why, the Matter is this: Some will be more serious, strict and conscientious, than others think necessary for them to be. They dare not Curse, Swear, Whore, and be Drunk, as others do. They scruple to comply with what God hath not commanded, and the very Imposers confess to be indifferent, antecedently to their Command. They reverently mention the Name of God without an Oath, and the solemn Matters of Religion, without a Jest in their Company. They will assume as much Liberty to reprove Sin, as others do to commit it. They take more Pleasure in Heavenly Duties, and Holy Conferences, than in Ranting and Roaring in Taverns and Alehouses. That is, in a word, they live up to the Principles of Religion, which all pretend to; and this is their unpardonable Crime, a Fault never to be expiated by any less Punishment than their Destruction.

And are not People (think you) come to a fine Pass; when the strictest Obedience to the Laws of God, shall be accounted more criminal, than the most open and prophane Violation of them? Nay, tho' they reprove the other Party's Sins no other way, but by their more serious and religious Lives; yet this alone shall be sufficient to make them culpable and obnoxious.

§. 4. If the Party thus generally hated and maligned, be (for the Generality of them) serious and godly Christians; or if the Strictness and Holiness of their Lives, and Tenderness of their Consciences, be the true Ground and Reason of our Hatred of them; such an Hatred, when it becomes general, is a direful Presage of some common Calamity and Misery hast'ning upon such a People: Hos. 9. 7. *The Days of Visitation are come, the Days of Recompence are come; Israel shall know it. The Prophet is a Fool; the Spiritual Man is mad; for the multitude of thine Iniquity, and the great Hatred.*

And our own Reason will give us this Conclusion, as well as Scripture: For whatsoever brings Sin to its full Maturity, must needs hasten Judgments. And what can heighten and accent the Sins of a People, more than such a cruel Hatred of good Men, upon the Score and Account before given? All Hatred of Godliness hath a Tang of Devilishness. 'Tis a desperate flying in the very Face of God, whose Image Holiness is. Sin can scarce be graduated a Peg higher.

Reason tells the Husbandman, 'tis Time to mow and reap his Corn, when it is full ripe. And it may convince you, that God's Time of reaping down a sinful People is near, when their Sins are grown to such full Maturity as this: *Put ye in the Sickle, for the Harvest is ripe; come, get ye down, for the Press is full, the Fats overflow, for their Wickedness is great*; Joel 3. 13.

§. 5. The true Cause and Rise of this great and fixed Hatred amongst professed Christians, (whatever may be pretended to salve Reputation) is the Contrariety and Repugnancy of the Natures, and Principles, by which the Godly and Ungodly are governed. There is an Enmity betwixt the Two Seeds, *Gen.* 3. 15. And this Enmity runs down in a Blood, more or less, in all Ages and Places; *Gal.* 4. 29. *As then, he that was born after the Flesh, persecuted him that was born after the Spirit; even so it is now.* So it was, and so it is, and so it will be, till *Conversion* changeth the Heart and Principle. This Enmity cannot die, whilst Satan lives, and rules in the Hearts of Children of Disobedience.

And the Enmity is mutual: *An unjust man is an abomination to the just; and he that is upright in the way, is an abomination to the wicked*; Prov. 29. 27. Only with this Difference; The good Man hates, *non virum, sed vitium*; not the Person, but his Sin. The wicked Man hates both the Person of the Godly, and his Godliness too; yea, the Person, for his Godliness Sake.

This

This Humour of the Godly, secretly and habitually lurks in the Nature of a wicked Man; as Rapaciousness doth in a young Wolf, that never saw a Lamb. It extends it self universally to the whole Kind, and reaches those, whose Lives are most obligingly sweet; yea, those that are bound to them in the strictest Bonds of Nature: As we may see, in that most unnatural Instance of *Cain*'s murthering his own Brother *Abel*. It discovers it self, in seeking the Destruction of them they hate upon a Religious Account, and in rejoicing at any Evil that befals them. Nothing is more grateful to them, than any Occasion to disgrace, and expose them with Contempt to the World.

§. 6. But tho' the Strictness and Holiness of Good Men, causing the Consciences of Wicked Men privately to condemn, and inwardly to gaul and grate them for their Looseness and Prophaneness, be the true and real Ground and Cause of the Grudge and Hatred; yet they think it fit, for Reputation-sake, that this be wholly suppressed and silenc'd, and something else pretended for the Cause and Reason of it, else it would look too like the Devil himself. And therefore, amongst other plausible Pretensions, for their Malignity to those that are better than themselves, these Three are principally insisted on, and pleaded.

1. That it is not their Piety, but their Hypocrisy, which they hate: Not because they have indeed more Piety than others, but because they make more vain Shew and Ostentation of it than themselves do; who, setting aside their ridiculous Grimaces, and affected fantastick Words and Actions, are every whit as good as themselves.

2. Because, under a Pretence of greater Strictness in Religion, they do but hatch and carry on Sedition and Rebellion; and that the World will never be quiet, whilst such Vipers are suffered in the Bowels of it.

3. That both the former have been made sufficiently evident and apparent, in several former, and more recent Instances, of the Hypocrisy and seditious Designs of as high Pretenders to Religion and Reformation, as those are, whom they truly hate, and would not suffer them to live, if their Power were answerable to their Hatred.

As to this first Plea, *viz.* their Hypocrisy; 'twill quickly be found to be too thin and weak, to endure the Test of your own Reason and Consciences. For how will you answer them, when they shall thus argue and expostulate the Matter with you?

'You that thus censure, and those that are censured for *Hypocrisy* by you, do both profess one 'and the same Religion. Your prophane Lives are notoriously contrary to all the Principles of this 'Religion. You Swear, Drink, Whore, Revile, 'and Persecute the others, only because you fancy 'their Tones, Gestures, *&c.* to be some way or 'other indecent. You cannot deny, but they 'live soberly and godly: They attend upon all 'the Duties of *Religion* strictly and conscientiously. 'Your Malice against them can find nothing to 'carp at, but some little Trifles, with which the 'Essence of Religion is not concerned. Did they 'run into the same Excess of Riot with you, greater Matters than these would be overlooked, yea, and applauded too.

Now let *Reason* and *Conscience* say, who is most likely to be the *Hypocrite*; the Man that calls himself a Christian, and under that Profession wallows in all *Prophaneness*, not once censuring himself for it; or he that lives soberly and godly, against whom Malice it self can produce nothing but such inconsiderable Trifles as these? Is not this the very Case, which Christ hath determined to our Hands, and made such Censurers the Hypocrites? *Matth.* 7. 3. *And why beholdest thou the Mote that is in thy Brother's Eye, but considerest not the Beam that is in thine own Eye?* It was but one Blemish, and that a very small one too, but a *Mote*; however this you can quickly spy, and as rashly censure. But mean while there's a *Beam*, an horrid flagitious Wickedness in your selves; but 'tis too near your own Eyes, to be discerned by you. Which of these Two (think you) is the Hypocrite?

2. But what if this Mote that you discern, be but a Fancy, a mere Imagination of your own; how will that aggravate your Sin, and evince both your Malice and Hypocrisy together? You say, their Tones and Gestures in Religious Duties are ridiculous, and scenical. This you take up lightly against some few of them, and as unjustly apply unto the Aspersing of the whole Party; which your own Reason must, and will immediately condemn. For there are Multitudes of that Party, whose Countenances, Tones and Gestures, are as decorous, grave, and becoming the Presence of that God with whom they have to do, as any Men in the World.

3. And as for those few whom you thus blemish for their indecent Tones or Gestures; what if those Tones you speak of, amount to no more but natural Defects, and unavoidable Infirmities, which they would, but cannot help? Do they for this, and no worse than this, deserve to be censured, and condemn'd for Hypocrites? Or, what if they be insensible Actions, occasion'd by the greater Intention of their Spirits in the Service of God? May not those very Things, which you prophanely flout, censure, and scoff at, either not at all be noted as Blemishes to their Devotion by the Eye of God, or noted with Approbation and Delight, as the Effects of Spiritual Fervency in his Service? Certainly, Gentlemen, you are no good Marksmen, that neither draw the right Arrow, nor level at the true Mark.

4. And were not this a vain and empty Pretence, to cover your own Malice against Godliness; how comes it to pass, that more Scenical Habits, Words and Gestures, should pass as Ornaments in others, whom you affect? Whether this be not Partiality unworthy of a Man, let Reason and Conscience freely judge.

In a word; What Commission or Authority can you produce, thus to ascend the Throne of God, and draw your bittersest Censures thro' the very Hearts of God's People, for such pitiful Trifles as these; first condemning them as Hypocrites, which is a most unwarrantable Presumption; and then persecute them as far as you can, for their presumed Hypocrisy? Have a care what you do; be not Mockers, lest your Bonds be made strong. This is a Sin which hastens National Desolation; 2 Chron. 36. 16, 17. *They mocked the Messengers of God, and despised his Word, and misused his Prophets; until the wrath of the Lord arose against his People, till there was no remedy. Therefore he brought upon them the King of the Chaldees, who slew their young Men with the Sword, &c.*

Plea 2. You say, *'Tis not Godliness you hate, and would persecute; but they are a Sort of Persons, who under a Pretence of Zeal for Religion and Reformation, design nothing else but Sedition and Rebellion, that the Nation will never be quiet, whilst such Vipers are suffer'd to live in it: And to fortify this Plea, you add, that both their Hypocrisy and Sedition have been made sufficiently evident to the World in many Instances.*

Zeal for the Laws, and Security of the Government, if rightly temper'd and qualified, is highly commendable; and whereever Sincerity animates, and Prudence governs it, it ought by no Means to be discouraged. But there are too many Grounds and Causes of Suspicion, that both these will be found wholly wanting, or extremely defective, in many high Pretenders to it, when it comes to be sifted to its bottom Principles, and weighed in the just Balance of sound Reason.

For if you be inflamed with a pure Zeal for the Laws and Government you live under; then you will find your selves obliged, for your own Vindication, to satisfy the just Expectation of your own, and other Mens Reasons and Consciences, in the following Particulars.

Expectation 1. *First*, Reason and Conscience, in your selves and others, will expect it from you, that you (of all Men living) should be most precisely and punctually obedient to all those just and good Laws you live under; since your Zeal burns so hot against those that comply not punctually with them. For those that make so much Conscience (as you seem to do) of other Mens Offences against the Laws, must be presumed (if your Profession be sincere) to make at least as much Conscience of breaking any of them in your own Persons; else neither Reason nor Conscience will ever admit this Plea of yours for sound and good.

Now the Laws sometimes appoint Punishments for Nonconformity to the Rites and Ceremonies, affixed to the Publick National Worship; and so they do always for convicted Swearing, Drunkenness, and Adultery. All these Laws have the very same Sanction, by the Authority we live under. They forbid, and punish, the one as well as the other. And if there be any Difference, it lies in this, that these latter are expressly forbidden and threatned by God, antecedently to the Magistrate's Prohibition of them, which hath no small Weight in the Matter under Consideration.

Now if any Man shall pretend Zeal and Conscience, against Dissent in Judgment or Practice from the Church, but makes no Conscience at all to *curse* and *swear*, be *drunk* or *unclean*; he will find it a difficult Task to perswade his own, or other Mens Reasons or Consciences, that this his Zeal for the Laws and Government, is sincere and pure. For were it so, it could never allow him to live in the notorious Violation of the Laws himself, which he is so fierce and bitter against others for.

Expectation 2. *Secondly*, If your Zeal be sincere, it will contain it self within the Bounds and Limits of the Offence, and not lay hold upon the Innocent, as well as upon the Guilty; and make you hate and persecute them that were never turbulent and seditious, equally with the greatest Criminals. If you will hug this Principle, as Things stand now, Reason will tell you, 'tis as just at all other Times, as it is at this.

Would you not think it an unreasonable and most injurious Thing, to be plucked out of your Shops, or Houses, and hurried away to the Goal; because Two or Three dissolute Fellows in the City or Town where you live, have been riotous or seditious, tho' you possibly know not the Men, nor can be so much as justly suspected of any Confederacy with them? True Zeal for the Laws and Government, is content to wait, and suspend its Revenges, till a fair Conviction have passed upon the Guilty. And when it falls upon them, 'tis careful that it touch none besides them; but suffers a Man to retain, in the very Height of it, due Love and Honour for all that are innocent.

If Christians be first denominated by General Titles and Terms of Distinction, which they cannot help, and then the Crimes of any particular Person, that the World pleases to denominate as one of the same Party, must be charged and imputed to the whole; what must the Consequence of this be, but that the whole Community become obnoxious to Punishment, and the very Government it self thereupon be dissolved?

For I take it to be past Denial or Doubt, that some of each Denomination have been, are, or may be guilty of seditious Practices. Some Hypocrites will lurk among those vast Bodies of People, under the most strict and watchful Government; but God forbid their Guilt should affect the whole Body, under whose Name they shelter themselves. God, Reason, and Conscience, do all command the hottest Zeal, to make its Pause and just Distinction here. Let the Guilty be brought to condign Punishment, upon fair Trial and Conviction. This Discourse designs no Favour for such. But let not those who abhor their Wickedness, and are as pure from their Crimes as your selves, suffer with them, or from them: For then your Reason will tell you, your selves are as liable to Sufferings as they; and that your Zeal is not kindled by Love to Justice, but the Hatred of a Party.

It is not in the Body Politick, as in the Body Natural: If the Hand steal, the Feet are justly laid in Irons, and the Neck put into an Halter; because all the Members of the Body Natural are animated, and governed but by one Soul. But in the Body Politick, every Individual hath a distinct Soul of his own; and therefore that Member only that offends, ought to be punished, and all the rest to enjoy their full Liberty and Honour as before. Away therefore for ever with this Church and State-destroying *Synecdoche*.

Expectation 3. *Thirdly*, If there be a Change made upon the Laws, and they shall at any time tolerate and protect that Party and Practice which once they made criminal; then your Reason, and every Man's else, will expect from you, (if your Zeal for the Laws and Government be sincere and unfeigned) that your Countenance and Carriage to that People be changed and altered, according to the different Aspect of the Laws and Government upon them: That your Envy and Hatred cease with the Offence; and that you be as ready to assist and encourage them, when they act according to Law, as you formerly were to afflict and prosecute them for acting contrary to Law: Else, pretend what you will, 'tis plain enough, that it was not Zeal for the Laws and Government, but somewhat else (which every body may guess at) that inflamed your Rage against them.

For whensoever the Wisdom of the Government finds it necessary, by Toleration, to take away

way the Crime and Offence, it must necessarily take away this very Plea for Hatred and Persecution with it: Otherwise it would be all one, to act for Law, and against Law; to punish them that are Offenders, and them that offend no more than your selves; to turn the Edge of your Rage and Fury, against those that undermine the Government, and those that are as Zealous as your selves, to support and defend it, by their Persons and Purses.

Expectation 4. *Fourthly*, Your Reason will justly expect it from you. that when or wheresoever you shall see eminent Piety meeting with punctual Conformity in one Man, that Man shall be your very Darling; and that both these Qualifications should recommend him to your dearest Affection. The more strictly godly he is, the more conformable he is to the Laws of God; as well as by his punctual Compliance with enjoined Rules and Rites of Worship, to the Laws of Men. If he be a Man of Catholick Charity to all of every Perswasion, whom he judges to fear God, and be truly conscientious; if he boldly and impartially reprove Sin, where-ever he finds it, tho' it be in his own Patron, or Men of his own Profession; you will still love him the more for that. For if Sincerity and Conformity (as you pretend) be the very Things which you make such a Noise and Bustle for in the World, here you have them both in Conjunction. This is the Man you seem to seek (by these Pleas of yours) for a Pattern and Standard, to reduce other Men to.

And is it really so, *Gentlemen*, with you? Do you heartily affect and prize a strict and serious Conformist, that fears not to expose the odious Shamefulness and Wickedness of prophane Swearing, Cursing, Drunkenness and Uncleanness; without Respect of Persons, both in his Pulpit and private Converses? Do you love him the better, for his plain dealing with your Consciences, in detecting the grand Cheat of Formality in Religion; for his close cutting Convictions of the Insufficiency of mere Civility to your Salvation, and the indispensible Necessity of Regeneration? Do you heartily love and honour him, for thundering you out of Ale-houses and Taverns, unto your Family and Closet-Duties? 'For telling you plainly, your *Love* 'must not be confined to your own Party, but extended to all that fear God, however they be externally distinguish'd among Men? Nay, for convincing you plainly, that Religion lies not in external Modes and Rites, in Standing, Kneeling, or Responses? That the Name and Cry of *The Church, the Church*, will as little avail to your Salvation, as the Cry of the superstitious and prophane *Jews*, *The Temple of the Lord, the Temple of the Lord are these?* That true Religion is an inward, serious, spiritual Thing, consisting in an Evidencing it self by the Mortification of your Sins, and real Devotedness of your Hearts to the Lord?

If such a Man as this will please, and delight your very Hearts; then my Reason is bound to conclude, there may be Reality in what you pretend. But if you shall hate and loath such a Man as this equally with a profes'd Dissenter; you must excuse me, and all the Rational World with me, if we shall conclude, that it is not true Zeal for the Laws, for the Church, or for the Sincerity and peaceable Lives of its Professors; but an inward rooted Enmity at *Religion* it self, that sets you on work, under the feigned Pretences of other things.

Expectation 5. *Fifthly*, Your Reason will expect, and exact it from you, That whensoever you shall be convinced, that all these Stirs and Bustles that have been in the World, all this Fining, Imprisoning, and Impoverishing your Protestant Brethren and Neighbours for their Conscience-sake, hath done the Church no good, but given a great and real Advantage to our common Enemy, to ruin us together; that we may distinguish our selves how we please in our Folly, but they will never distinguish us in their Fury; for we are all known to them, by one common Name of *Hereticks*.

In this Case, your Reason exacts it from you, and so doth the common Reason of Mankind, that a Sense of common Interest, and common Danger, now quiet those Feuds, and extinguish those Fires, which our own Lusts first kindled, and the Devil and our common Enemies have incensed, to the great Damage and Hazard of the whole Protestant Cause.

Such a seasonable and becoming Sense as this, were in it self sufficient to cool a Wise Man's Heats, if Penal Laws were left standing in their full Force and Vigor: But when the Wisdom and Reason of the State shall plainly discern both the Usefulness and Necessity of Liberty, and thereupon take away (as they have now most prudently and seasonably done) the further Occasions of Mischiefs to the whole, by relaxing the Yoke that bound some (and those a very great Body of truly Loyal and Useful Subjects) leaving the rest in the quiet Possession of their own Liberties and Properties; what shall we call that Fire, which still continues burning and increasing, not only after, but by all this, but an unquenchable Hell fire?

If Chimæra's, and self-created Jealousies, that some Carnal Interests of ours are not so well secured to us under Liberty, as they were under Persecution and Tyranny; this were the right way to perpetuate Dissentions and Persecutions to the End of the World.

And now, *Gentlemen*, I hope I may say, without being vain or opinionative, that your own Reason hath fairly disarmed you of these Pleas and Excuses, by which you have hitherto defended your selves in your most sinful Practices of prophane Cursing and Swearing, Drunkenness, Uncleanness, and bitter Enmity against your Protestant Brethren, for Things that touch not the Essence of Christianity.

And believe it, *Sirs*, it is truly Genteel and Glorious, to suffer your selves to be subdued and conquered by the plain Convictions of your own Reason and Conscience. 'Tis Ten thousand times more Honourable and Glorious, to lay down your Arms at the Feet of these, than to lay down both Reason and Conscience at the Feet of *Satan* and your Lusts, and continue fighting obstinately against God, your own Souls, Bodies, Estates, Reputations; yea, your very Reasons and Consciences, your innocent Brethren, and the Peace of Church and State, under *Satan*'s Banner.

In all this Discourse, I have not designed to exasperate, but assuage and restrain your Lusts and Passions, by laying the loving and gentle Hands of your own Reasons and Consciences upon them. I have not given the least injurious Touch to your Honour, but all along pleaded for the Recovery, or Security of it. I have exposed no Man by any particular Mark. or Indigitation.

But now I have done with you; if your own Consciences shall begin to make a rounder and

more particular Application of theſe general Reaſonings and Arguments, and ſay to you, as *Nathan* to *David*, *Thou art the Man*; I am not accountable for that. But be confident of it, you are accountable to God for all thoſe plain Convictions, and faithful Endeavours uſed with you, and tried upon you, to ſave you from all thoſe Miſeries your headſtrong Luſts, with furious Precipitation, are manifeſtly running you into.

If you can ſubſtantially and ſolidly refel thoſe Arguments againſt, and vindicate thoſe Pleas for *Sin*, which Reaſon and Conſcience have urged and cenſured above; and can produce ſtronger and clearer Arguments, to defend and juſtify the Courſes here cenſured and condemned: Or if you can obtain a Writ of Error, to remove theſe Cauſes to another Lawful Court of Judicature, where you ſhall obtain a more favourable Verdict, your Complaint of ſevere Dealing with you here, will not want ſome Ground or Colour: But if you cannot, (as you know you cannot) then never blame your own Reaſons, nor mine, for dealing rigorouſly or injuriouſly with you.

I am willing to hope, and perſwade my ſelf, that I ſhall at leaſt obtain a Reformation of Life from many of you. I have tugg'd hard for it with you here: I will tug harder with God in *Prayer*, to obtain it for you. But yet, *Gentlemen*, I muſt tell you in the Cloſe, That tho' an external Reformation of theſe evil Courſes may make your Lives more healthy, happy, and durable in this World, and will greatly conduce to the publick, as well as your perſonal and private Intereſt; yet if you expect compleat and perfect Happineſs in the World to come, you muſt advance one Step further beyond Reformation, unto ſound Converſion. The firſt makes you comparatively happy here; but the ſecond will make you perfectly happy and bleſſed for ever hereafter. The firſt frees you from many temporal Miſeries upon Earth; but the ſecond, from eternal Miſeries in Hell. And this brings you to the other Bleſſed Step, by Converſion; which is the *Second Part*.

THE

SECOND PART:

EVINCING THE

Poſſibility, Neceſſity, and Excellency

OF

Converſion to GOD;

The Only Thing that makes Men truly Happy, and perfectly Bleſſed, in the World to come.

---

§. I. *Conviction ſuppoſed, and Grace admired.*

REaſon and Conſcience having been ſhaming Men out of their *Prophaneneſs*, in the former Part of this Diſcourſe; Free Grace invites them to the Life of *Holineſs*, and thereby to the Life of *Bleſſedneſs*, in this *Second Part*.

There you ſee what it is to live like *Beaſts*; here you may ſee what it is to live like *Chriſtians*.

My Charity commands me to ſuppoſe, that ſome Readers ſtand (by this time) convicted in their own Conſciences, both of the extreme Wickedneſs, and the immediate Danger of that prophane Courſe they have hitherto purſu'd, and perſiſted in; and that by this time they begin to interrogate them in the Apoſtle's cloſe and cutting Language, *Rom.* 6. 21. *What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? For the end of theſe thengs is death.* 'Tis hard to imagine, that ſo many cloſe Debates and Reaſonings, as you have heard in the former Part, ſhould not leave many of you under Conviction and Trouble of Spirit. You ſee, your own Reaſons and Conſciences have condemned you: *And if our Heart condemn us*, (ſaith the Apoſtle) *God is greater than our Heart, and knoweth all things*; 1 Joh. 3. 20. 'Tis Folly to imagine, you ſhall be acquitted at God's immediate Bar, who are already caſt and condemned at your own Privy Seſſions.

If this be the happy Effect (as I hope it is) of all the former cloſe and ſolemn Debates with your Conſciences, it will naturally and immediately caſt thy Soul, Reader, into great Admiration of, and Aſtoniſhment at, the Patience and Long-ſuffering of God, that hath born with thee, under a Life of prodigious and reiterated Provocations until this Day. And his Goodneſs will be as admirable to thee, as his Patience; in that he hath not

not only suffer'd thee to live till this Day, but made it the Day of thy Conviction, the first necessary Step towards thy Conversion; and the very first Things he entertains thy convinced and troubled Soul with, to be the Possibility and Probability of thy Conversion to God.

The Greatness of his Patience shews his Almighty Power; *Rom.* 9. 22. *Nahum* 1. 3. But his Willingness to pass by all the Wrongs you have done him, and to be at Peace with you, discovers the immense Riches of his Grace; *Tit.* 3. 3, 4.

That God should be so quick in the Executions of his Wrath upon your Companions in Sin, and so patient and long-suffering towards you, that have out-sinned them all; is such a comparative Consideration of his Bounty, as should even overwhelm the Man that beholds it; *Rom.* 11. 22. *Behold the goodness and severity of God! On them that fell, severity; but towards thee, goodness.*

If thou be that very Man, who in the past Course of thy Life hast been a prophane Swearer, a beastly Drunkard, a lascivious Person, an Hater and Persecutor of Good Men; and after all this, the Lord hath brought an Offer of Mercy to thy *Soul*, and shall convince thee it is not come too late, but that the Door of Hope stands yet open to thee: My Advice to thee is, That thou cast thy self down at the Feet of Mercy, and after this manner pour forth thy Laments and Desires before the Lord.

'And is there yet a Possibility of Mercy, O 'Lord God, for such a vile Wretch as I have been! 'Can the Arms of Free Grace yet open them-'selves to embrace such a Monster of Wickedness 'as I am! *Who then is a God like unto thee!* And 'what Patience, Mercy, and Goodness, is like 'thine! I have far exceeded others in Sin; I have 'lived the Life of a Beast, yea, of a Devil. I 'have darted thy Dreadful and Glorious Name, 'with Thousands of horrid Blasphemies, trampled 'all thy glorious Attributes under my Feet; chal-'lenged thee to thy very Face to do thy worst, 'even to damn me to the Pit of Hell: I have 'yielded up this Soul, with all its Noble Faculties 'and Powers, as Instruments of Sin unto the De-'vil; and made this Body, which should have 'been the hallowed Temple of thy *Spirit*, to be 'the noisome Sink (or Common-Shore) for all 'unclean and abominable Lusts, to run and settle 'in. I have hated, reviled, and persecuted those, 'that were more strictly, soberly, and godly than 'my self; because their convincing Examples dis-'quieted, checked, and convicted my Consci-'ence, in the eager Pursuit of my Lusts and 'Pleasures.

'I have liv'd in the prophane Neglect of *Prayer*, '*Meditation*, *Self-Reflection*, and all other Spiritual 'Christian Duties; thinking to make an Atone-'ment for all, by a few hypocritical, external 'Formalities.

'To accommodate my Carnal Interest in the 'World, I have come reeking hot out of an Ale-'House, or Whore-House, to the Table of the 'Lord; where, with unhallowed Hands, and a 'more unhallowed Heart, I have crucified again 'the Lord of Glory; and given the vilest Affront 'and Despite to that most Sacred and Precious 'Blood, which now must save me, or I am lost 'for ever. Thus have I done; and *because thou 'kept'st silent, I thought thee to be altogether such an one 'as my self: But this Day hast thou reproved me, and 'set mine Abominations in order before me.*

'I have tempted and induced many others into 'the same Impieties with me; of whom, some 'are already gone down to the dead, and others so 'fixed, and fully engaged in the Pursuit of their 'Lusts, that there appear no Signs of *Repentance*, 'or *Recovery*, in them.

'Thy Wrath, Lord, soon brake forth against 'the Angels that sinned in Heaven; yet hitherto 'hast thou forborn and spared me, who have been 'highly provoking thee ever since I was born, 'by a Life of unparallel'd Wickedness upon Earth. 'Vile Wretch, that I am! I have despised the '*Riches of thy Goodness, and Forbearance, and Long-'suffering; not knowing that the Goodness of God lead-'eth me to Repentance.* And after all, here I am 'told, that there is yet a Possibility of Pardon, 'Mercy, and Salvation for me. The News is so 'great, and so good, that I am zealously concern-'ed to examine the Grounds and Evidences of it. 'And if it shall appear to be as true, as it is asto-'nishingly strange, and ravishingly sweet; I hope, 'it shall effectually lead me to Repentance, and 'dissolve for ever the strongest Ties betwixt me 'and my Lusts.

§. II. *Conversion of the vilest Sinner possible.*

THat it is possible for the greatest and most infamous Sinner, to be recovered by *Repentance* and *Conversion*, and thereupon to find Mercy and Forgiveness with God; is a Truth as sure and firm, as it is sweet and comfortable. Three Things will give full Evidence of it.

1. That their *Sins* do not exceed the Power and Sufficiency of the Causes of Remission.

2. That such *Sinners* are within the Calls and Invitations of the Gospel.

3. That such *Sinners* are found among the Instances and Examples of Pardoning Mercy, recorded in the *Scriptures*.

And if the Causes of Pardon be sufficient, and able to produce it; if the Gospel-Invitations do take them in; and such *Sinners* as these, every way as vile and wicked, have not been shut out, but received to Mercy; then 'tis beyond all doubt, that there is (at least) a Possibility of Mercy for such *Sinners* as you are.

I. 'Tis past all rational doubt, that the Causes of Remission are every way sufficient and able, to produce the Forgiveness of such *Sins* as yours are. For consider with your selves,

The Power of { 1. The *Impulsive* Cause. 2. The *Meritorious* Cause. 3. The *Applying* Cause.

1. The Sufficiency and Ability of the *Impulsive* Cause of Pardon, which is none other but the Free Grace of God, the Immense Riches and Treasures whereof, do infinitely exceed the Accompts and Computations both of Angels and Men: *Exod.* 34. 6, 7. *And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord! the Lord God! Merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth: Keeping mercy for thousands; forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin.* Mic. 7. 18, 19. *Who is a God like unto thee; that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgressions of the remnant of his heritage? He retaineth not his anger for ever; because he delighteth in mercy. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all our sins into the depths of the sea.* Once more; *Rom.* 5. 20. *Where Sin abounded, Grace did much more abound.* So that what-

whatever thy *Sins* have been, they do not, they cannot exceed the Ability and Power of the Grace of God, the *All-sufficient, Impulsive Cause* of Remission. That Infinite *Abyss*, or Sea of Mercy, can swallow up and cover such Mountains of Guilt, as thine have been.

2. Nor do thy *Sins* exceed the Power and Ability of the *Meritorious Cause* of Remission, namely, *the Blood of the Lord Jesus Christ*; for that Blood is the Blood of God, *Acts* 20 28. He is the Lamb of God, whose Blood is sufficient to take away the Sins of the World; *John* 1. 29. There is but one *Sin* in the World, exempt from Remission by this *Blood*; and if thy Heart be now wounded with the Sense of *Sin*, (as I here suppose it to be) that's none of thy *Sin*, how heinous soever thy other *Sins* be.

3. Nor do thy Sins exceed the Ability and Power of the *Applying Cause* of Pardon, namely, *the Spirit of God*. For tho' I should suppose thy Mind to be clouded and overshadowed with grossest Ignorance, thy Heart to be as hard as an Adamant, or Nether Milstone, thy Will stiff and obstinate, thy Affections enchanted and bewitched with the Pleasures of Sin; yet this Spirit of God, in a moment, can make a convincing Beam of Light to dart into thy dark Mind, make thy hard Heart relent, thy stubborn Will to bow, and all the Affections of thy Soul to comply, and open obedientially to Christ; Joh. 16. 9, 10. *The Spirit, when he cometh, he shall convince the World of Sin*, &c.

Thus you see, whatever your Guilt be, it does not exceed the Abilities of the Causes of Remission. Oh what an Encouragement is this!

II. And there is yet further Encouragement in this, that if you will open your Bibles, you may find your selves within the Calls and Invitations of the Gospel. And no Man can say, that Man is without Hope, that is within a Gospel-Invitation. Consider *Isa.* 55. 7, 8. *Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon: For my Thoughts are not your Thoughts*, &c. Here you have the Nature of Conversion described negatively and positively; by Forsaking your Ways and Thoughts, and Turning to the Lord. The Way notes the external Course of the Conversation; the Thoughts denote the internal Frame and Temper of the Mind: Both these must be forsaken. And *Turning to the Lord*, denotes the sincere Delicacy of the whole Man to God; all which is possible, and easy for the Spirit of God to do; and this being once done, abundant Pardon is assured. If you say, you cannot think it; God tells you in the very next Words, That his *Thoughts are not your Thoughts*; but *as far above them, as the Heavens are higher than the Earth.* Read to the same Purpose, *Isa.* 1. 18. *Rev.* 3. 20. *Joh.* 7. 37.

III. And to make the Possibility of Remission yet clearer, know for your Encouragement, that as vile, infamous, and prodigious Sinners as your selves, are recorded and found amongst the Instances and Examples of forgiven Sinners in Scripture. *Paul* was once a fierce and cruel Persecutor and Blasphemer, yet he obtained Mercy; 1 *Tim.* 1. 13, 14. That sinful Woman, recorded *Luk.* 7. 37, 38. was an infamous and a notorious Sinner; yet her Sins, which were many, were forgiven her, *v.* 47. *Manasseh* was a Monster of Wickedness, as you may read, 2 *Chron.* 33. yet found Mercy. And if you view that Catalogue of Sinners, given in 1 *Cor.* 6. 9, 10. you will seem to find among them the very forlorn Hope of desperate Sinners, advanced nearest to Hell of any Men upon Earth; yet see, *ver.* 11. what is said of some of them: *And such were some of you; but ye are washed, but ye are justified.*

All these Things plainly shew (I say not the *Certainty* that you *shall* be, but) the *Possibility* that you *may* be pardoned; which is a Mercy and Encouragement unspeakable.

§. III. *The Conversion of Prophane ones highly probable.*

AND because Satan labours to discourage them that are gone in Sin so far as you are, by cutting off all Hopes of Mercy from them, and bringing them to this desperate Conclusion; Damned we know we shall, and must be; and therefore as good be damned for more, as less. If we had lived sober and civil Lives, we might have had some Hope; but because we have no Hope, 'tis as good for us to take our full Swinge in Sin, as to think of returning by Repentance and Conversion, so late in the Day as this is.

To obviate this deadly Snare of Satan, I shall here further add, That there is not only a *Possibility* of your Recovery, but in some respect a stronger *Possibility*, that such as you may be converted and saved, than there is for those who have led a smoother and more civil Life in the World, and wholly trust to their own Civility for their Salvation, instead of the imputed Righteousness of Christ.

This plainly appears, by that convictive Expression of Christ to the *Scribes* and *Pharisees*; Mat. 21. 31. *Verily I say unto you, that the Publicans and Harlots go into the Kingdom of Heaven before you. Publicans!* the most infamous among Men; and *Harlots!* the worst of Women: yet these are sooner wrought over to Christ by Faith and Repentance, than the more civil and self-righteous *Scribes* and *Pharisees.*

And indeed, 'tis far easier to come at the Consciences of such *Sinners* by Conviction, than at the others: They having nothing to ward off the Stroke of Conviction; it must fall directly and immediately upon their Consciences. The most smooth and civil Part of the World trust to their own Righteousness, and this Self-Confidence, like *Armour of Proof*, resists all Attempts to bring them to Christ for Righteousness. Nothing fixes Men in a State of Evil more, than a strong Conceit that their Condition is good.

But such as you are, whose whole Lives have been polluted with Prophaneness and all Impiety, your Consciences will more easily receive Convictions of your present Danger, and of the Necessity of a speedy and thorough Change. You cannot think, as others do, that you need no Repentance or Reformation. In this Respect, therefore, you lie nearer the Door of Hope and Mercy, than other Sinners do.

If therefore it shall pléase the Lord, (whose Grace is rich and free to the vilest of Sinners) to pluck out such as you, as Brands out of the burning, by thorough Conversion to Christ; you will not only become real Christians, (as all true Converts are) but the most excellent, useful, and zealous amongst all Christians. As you will be most eminent Instances of his Grace, so will you be the most eminent Instruments for his Glory. As you have gone beyond other Sinners in Wickedness, so you will strive to exceed them all in your Love to Christ,

Christ. *Luk.* 7. 47. *She loved much, for much was forgiven her.* You'll never think you can do enough for him, who hath done such great Things for you.

Who more fierce and vile before Conversion, than *Paul*, who was a Blasphemer, a Persecutor, and Injurious? 1 *Tim.* 1. 13. And who among all the Servants of Christ, loved or laboured for him more than he? How did he rather fly, than travel up and down the World, in a Flame of Zeal for Christ? As you have been Ringleaders in Sin, so you will not endure to come behind any in Zeal and Love to the Lord Jesus: Yet not thinking this way to make him a Requital for the Injuries you have done him; (that would be the most injurious Act of all the rest) but to testify this way the deep Sense you have of the Riches and Transcendency of his Goodness and Mercy to you above others.

§. IV. *Conversion frequently and fatally mistaken.*

BUT here I must warn you of some common, but most dangerous Mistakes, committed in the World with respect to Conversion unto God. Except these be seasonably prevented, or removed, none of you will ever stir, or move further than *you* are towards Christ. Amongst others, beware especially of these Three *following fatal Mistakes*; that of,

1. Baptismal Regeneration.
2. Common Profession of Christianity.
3. Formality in Religious Duties.

1. There is a Notion spread among Men, and almost every where obtaining: That the Scriptures mean nothing else by *Conversion*, but *to be baptized in our Infancy into the visible Church*; and that this Ordinance having pass'd upon them long ago, they are sufficiently converted already; and that Men make but a needless Stir and Bustle in the World, about any other, or further Conversion.

But, Sirs, I beseech you, consider how dangerous a Thing it is, to take your own Shadow for a Bridge; and venturing upon it, drown your selves. If Baptism be Conversion enough, why doth Christ say, *Mark* 16. 16. *He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned?* Baptism, without Faith, signifies nothing to Salvation; but Faith, without Baptism, (where it cannot be had) secures Salvation. And why doth the Apostle say, *Gal.* 6. 15. *Neither Circumcision, nor Uncircumcision availeth any thing, but a new Creature?* Or what needed Christ to have pressed and inculcated the indispensible Necessity of Regeneration upon *Nicodemus*, as he doth, *Joh.* 3. 3, 5, 7. who had been many Years a Circumcised *Jew*? This your dangerous Dependance upon your Baptismal Regeneration, is what hath given such deep Offence and Prejudice to many (tho' without just cause) against that Ordinance. I lament it as much as they, that Men should turn it into such a deadly Snare to their own *Souls*, yet will still honour Christ's abused Ordinance.

2. Some think, the common Profession of Christianity makes Men Christians enough. They are no *Heathens*, *Mahometans*, or idolatrous *Papists*; but *Protestants*, within the Pale of the True Church; that is, professed Reformed Christians.

But Friends, I beg you to consider that conclusive Text, 1 *Cor.* 4. 20. *The Kingdom of God is not in Word, but in Power.* Many there be, that in *Words* confess Christ, but in *Works* they deny him. And why were the foolish Virgins (that is, professed Reformed *Christians*) shut out of the Kingdom of God; if the Lamps of verbal Profession, without the Oyl of internal Godliness, were enough for our Salvation? *Mat.* 25. 3, 12. Believe it, Sirs, many will claim Acquaintance with Christ upon this Account, and expect Favour from him in the Great Day, of whom he will profess he never knew them, *Mat.* 7. 22. Christ need not have put Men upon striving, as in an Agony, to enter in at the *strait Gate*; if Baptism in our Infancy, or verbal Profession of Christianity, were all the Difficulties Men had to encounter in the Way to Heaven.

3. *Formality in External Duties of Religion*, is another fatal Mistake of *Conversion*. Have not these been the inward Thoughts of your Hearts: As bad as we are, tho' we take Liberty to swear, be drunk, and unclean sometimes; yet we say our Prayers, keep our Church, and hope for Heaven and Salvation, as well as those that are more precise?

But tell me, *Gentlemen*, seriously, What do you say, or plead for your selves more in all this, than those convicted Hypocrites did, *Isa.* 58. 2. *? Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a Nation that did Righteousness, and forsook not the Ordinances of their God: They ask of me the Ordinances of Justice; they take delight in approaching to God.* Or, to come nearer yet to your Case, and cut off at one Stroke for ever this vain Plea of yours, read and ponder God's own Censure of it, in *Jer.* 7. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12. *Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit. Will ye steal, murder, commit adultery, and swear falsly,* &c. *and come and stand before me in this House, which is called by my Name, and say we are delivered to do all these Abominations? Is this House, which is called by my Name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the Lord; but go ye now to my place, which was in Shilo, where I set my Name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the Wickedness of my People Israel.*

§. V. *Of the Nature of true Conversion.*

YOU have heard, that *Conversion* does not consist in these External Things; at your Eternal Peril be it, if you trust in them. But true *Conversion* is the Turning of the whole Man to God, *Acts* 26. 18. 'Tis nothing less, than the total Change of the inward Temper and Frame of the Heart, and the external Course of the Life, *Isa.* 55. 8. 'Tis not the cold Confession, but the real Forsaking of *Sin*, in which we shall find *Mercy*, *Prov.* 28. 13. Thy Heart and Will, Love and Delight, must turn Sin out, and take Christ in, or thou art no Gospel-Convert. A true Convert loaths every Sin, and himself for Sin, *Ezek.* 36. 31. But General Confessions of Sin, are consistent with the full Dominion of Sin. Moreover, in all true Conversion, there is a positive Turning unto God, a whole Heart-Choice of him, for your Supreme and Ultimate Happiness and Portion, *Psal.* 73. 25. and of the Lord Jesus Christ, as your Prince and Saviour, *Acts* 5. 31. And answerably, it will devote your whole Life to his Service and Glory, *Phil.* 1. 21. And thus it brings forth the New Man; and the whole Frame of your Heart and Life is marvelously changed and alter'd, 2 *Cor.* 5. 17. *Old things are passed away; behold all things are become new.*

It

It may be, you will think such a Change as this impossible to be made upon you. And so it is indeed, until the Day of God's Power come; *Psal.* 110. 3. What! to forsake with loathing your old Companions and Courses, which you have so long lived with, and delighted in; and to embrace with highest Pleasure strict Godliness, which you have so loathed and ridiculed! This would be a strange Alteration indeed. But as strange as it seems to be, 'twill be effected in a moment, when God fulfils that gracious Promise (as I hope he is now doing) to you, *Ezek.* 36. 26. *A new Heart also will I give you, and a new Spirit will I put within you.* Operations follow Natures. When the Heart of a Beast was given to that great King *Nebuchadnezzar*, *Dan.* 5. 21. his Dwelling was with the wild Asses; they fed him with Grass, like Oxen: But let the Spirit of a Man return to him again, and he'll blush to think of his brutish Company, and way of Life: And so will you of yours also. As marvelous a Change as this, has pass'd upon as eminent and notorious Sinners as your selves, *Gal.* 1. 22. The God of the Spirits of all Flesh, can with Ease and Speed produce all this by that Almighty Power, whereby he is able to subdue all Things to himself.

§. VI. *Of the Hazards attending Conversion.*

IF the Lord shall, in his rich Grace and Mercy to your Souls, stir up in them the Thoughts and Resolutions of a Change of your Course; great Care ought to be taken, in the Time of this Change, lest they miscarry in their Remove from one State to another. Multitudes miscarry betwixt a State of Prophaneness, and true Godliness. To continue in the State of Prophaneness, is to be certainly lost; and so it is to take up short of Christ, in mere Civility and Formality in Religion. This Middle State takes up Multitudes by the way, who do but change the open Road, for a more private Way to Hell.

Mere Civilized Nature, is Unregenerated Nature still: *They return, but not to the Most High; they are like a deceitful Bow*, saith the Prophet, *Hos.* 7. 16. They seem to aim at *Christ*, and *Salvation*; but, as an Arrow from a weak Bow, it goes not home; or, as from a deceitful Bow, it slents aside, and misses the Mark. 'Tis true, they are not openly prophane, as they were before; but they take up, and settle in an Unregenerate State still. Their Condition is the same, tho' their Company be not.

This is excellently set forth by our Saviour, *Mat.* 12. 43, 44, 45. The Devil may be cast out as a prophane Devil, and yet keep his Propriety still as a formal Devil. The Sense of that Text is well expres's'd by one, in this Note upon it: That a Restraint by Formality, keeps the Devil's Propriety, and disposes the Soul to final Apostacy. You are as far from Christ and Salvation, under the Power of Formality, as you were before. He that's cur'd of a Fever, hath no great Cause to rejoice, if his Fever have left him under a Consumption; which will kill him as surely, tho' it may be less violently or speedily.

§. VII. *Of the absolute Necessity of a thorough Change.*

WHatever the Difficulties and Hazards be, that attend this Change by Conversion unto God, the Change it self is absolutely and indispensibly necessary to every Man's Salvation. The Door of Salvation can never be open'd, without the Key of Regeneration. Christ assures Civil and Formal *Nicodemus*, *That except he be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God*, Joh. 3. 3. Think not Conversion to be the Attainment of some singular and extraordinary Christians; for 'tis the very Point upon which every Man's Eternal Happiness or Misery depends. There is one Law for all the World; They must be changed, or damned. No Restitutions or Reformations, no common Gifts or Abilities, no Religious Duties or Services, can save any Man from Hell, without a Change by thorough Conversion; *Rom.* 8. 8. *They that are in the flesh, cannot please God.*

Satisfy and please not your selves with this: Tho' we live in Sin, yet God is a Merciful God: We will confess our Sins to him, say our Prayers, keep our Church; and no doubt but God will be merciful to us, as well as others. Consider it, Man, that this *merciful God* is also a *God of Truth*; and this God of Truth hath plainly assured thee, That all these external Things signify nothing to thy Salvation, unless thou become a new Creature; *Gal.* 6. 15. And that thou must be born again, *Joh.* 3. 3. Say not, without this you will hope in God: If you hope in God, you must hope in his Word, *Psal.* 119. 81. Now where will you find that Word in the Bible, that warrants the Hope of Salvation in an unregenerate Person? All Scriptural Hope is of a purifying Nature, and evermore productive of an Holy Life; 1 *Joh.* 3. 3.

If you say, Christ died for the greatest of Sinners, and you trust to be saved thro' him: 'Tis true, he did so; but Conversion is His only Method of Salvation; *Tit.* 2. 14. And those that are not washed by Sanctification, have no Part in him, or in his Blood, *Joh.* 13. 8. He came not to save Men continuing in their Sins, but to save his People from their Sins, *Mat.* 1. 21. His way is to lead you thro' Sanctification unto Salvation; 2 *Thes.* 2. 13. If you have a mind to see whom, and how he saves; you have it before your Eyes, *Tit.* 2. 14. *Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar People, zealous of good works.* Those only are saved by him, that *denying ungodliness and worldly lusts*, live not only *soberly and righteously*, but *godly in this present World.*

And this is the Change I am here pressing you to: And until this Change be made, you cannot find your selves within the Compass of any Covenant-Promise, *Eph.* 2. 12. But if you will turn to *Heb.* 12. 14. you may the very next Minute find your selves barr'd out of Heaven by a Scripture-Threatning. Let no Man therefore impose so great a Cheat upon his own *Soul*, as once to imagine, that any Thing short of sound Conversion, can ever put him out of the Danger of Damnation.

§. VIII. *Every Man might do more than he doth, towards his own Conversion.*

IT is not in any Man's Power to convert himself: But yet because every Man might do more towards it than he doth do, and doth it not, he is justly chargeable with his own Damnation. We are bid, and bound, to strive to enter in at the strait Gate, *Luk.* 13. 24. 'Tis true, a Man, in his natural State, can do nothing that is spiritually or supernaturally good; yet he can do, and forbear to do many Things, the doing or forbearing of which, have a true (tho' remoter) Tendency to his Conver-

Converſion ; and not doing or forbearing of them, his Deſtruction is of, and from himſelf.

You can, if you will, forbear to ſwear and blaſpheme the Name of God. Who can, or does, compel or force your Tongues to it ? The Devil can tempt, but not compel them. You can, if you will, ſtop, when Nature is duly refreſhed. Your wicked Companions can provoke, but not force you. You can, if you pleaſe, ſhun laſcivious Books and Company ; and keep your Bodies chaſte, at leaſt from the External Acts of *Uncleanneſs*.

And why cannot you (if you pleaſe) perform, as well as neglect, the External Acts of Religious Duties ? The ſame Feet that carry you to a Tavern, can carry you to your Cloſets, if you pleaſe to have them do ſo. Nor do I know any Reaſon, why you cannot compoſe your ſelves, when engaged in God's publick or private Worſhip, to a cloſe and ſerious Attendance to thoſe *Duties*. The Application of the Mind to what is ſpoken, is of great Concernment to you : And if an unſanctified Miniſter can apply his Thoughts to compoſe a Sermon, and preach it ; I ſee no Reaſon, why an unſanctified Hearer may not alſo compoſe and apply his Mind to hear it. And I am paſt all doubt, that ſomething may be done beyond all this. You have ſome Power certainly to reflect upon, and conſider what Concernment you have in the *Things* you read or hear ; and how they agree, or diſagree with your Experience.

Now if Men would but do this, (which certainly they have a Power to do) tho' they cannot convert themſelves, yet thereby they would lie in the hopeful way of Converting Grace ; which is more than they could ever yet be perſwaded to do. And tho' there be no poſitive Certainty, or Aſſurance, that Converſion and Salvation ſhall follow theſe Acts ; yet Hope and Probability are Engagements enough. Hope ſets all the World on Work, without Aſſurance. The Plough-man ploughs in Hope ; and the Merchant ventures in Hope. Do but as much for your Souls, as theſe do for their Bodies.

§. IX. *Temptations and Diſcouragements in the Way of Converſion.*

BUT here I expect to be encounter'd by all the Policy and Power of Hell. Satan, and your own Luſts, are in Confederacy, to turn away your Minds from ſuch Counſel and Perſwaſions as theſe. They will tell you, this is no proper Seaſon to mind your *Converſion* ; 'tis either too ſoon, or too late. You have not yet had Pleaſure enough in Sin, or ſo much as hath put you beyond all Hope of Mercy. That Religion is a melancholy Thing ; and if once you look that way, you'll never have a merry Day, or Hour more. With a Thouſand ſuch *Damps* and *Diſcouragements*.

But pray, *Gentlemen*, do ſo much at leaſt for your Souls, before you turn away your Ear from the Inſtructions of Life, as to hear theſe Matters examined. If they be not worth that, they are worth nothing.

I will ſuppoſe you in the Flower and Vigor of your Youth, and this dangerous Seaſon now nick'd with a more dangerous Temptation, that it is too ſoon to mind ſuch ſerious Matters now : You have not yet had your full Pleaſure out of *Sin*.

Need I to ſpend a word, to refute and baffle ſuch a Temptation as this ? I doubt not; but your your ſelves can eaſily do it. Ask your ſelves, *Sirs*, if Sentence of Death were paſs'd upon you by Men, (as it is by God, *Joh.* 3. 18. *He that believeth not, is condemned already*) would you think a Pardon could come too ſoon ? Be aſſured, every Bit of Bread you eat, is the Bread of the Condemned. You are in Hazard of *Hell* every Day and Hour : There wants nothing but a Sword, a Bullet, a Shipwreck, or Diſeaſe, (of which Multitudes wait on you every Day) to put you beyond Mercy, and all Hopes of Mercy. And can you get too ſoon (think you) out of this Danger and Miſery ? Oh, why do you linger any longer ? The Danger is too great and imminent, to admit one Hour's longer *Delay*.

And it is as ſtrange and ſtrong a *Deluſion* on the other ſide, to fancy it is now too late. The Vanity and Groundleſneſs of this, hath been evinced in the *Second Section*, to which I refer you for full Satisfaction.

And for the Loſs of your Pleaſures, by Converſion to God ; that's the thinneſt and ſilliеſt Pretence of all the reſt. That's the ſame Thing, as to imagine it is to a Thirſty Man's Loſs, to leave the Puddle-Waters of a broken Ciſtern, to enjoy the Cryſtal Streams of a flowing Fountain : For the Pleaſures of an Ale-Houſe, Play-Houſe, or Whore-Houſe, to be ſweeter than the Light of God's Countenance, the Comforts of his Pardon, or the lively Hopes of Glory with him in Heaven ; of which you read, 1 *Pet.* 1. 8.

Poor Men ! O that you did but once know, what the Life of Holineſs, and Dedication to God is ! What the Seals, Earneſt, and Firſt-fruits of his Spirit are ! How willingly and joyfully would you trample all the Sordid Pleaſures of Sin under your Feet, to enjoy them !

§. X. *Motives and Conſiderations perſwading to Converſion.*

THis ſhort Diſcourſe ſhall wind up it ſelf in Motives and Conſiderations, to prevail with you, not only to make the firſt Step out of Prophaneneſs to Civility ; but the other neceſſary and happy Step too, for the Lord's Sake, *Gentlemen* ; that bleſſed Step beyond mere Civility, to ſerious Godlineſs.

Oh, that I knew what Words to chuſe, and what Arguments to urge, that might poſſibly prevail with you ! My Witneſs is in Heaven, I would do any Thing within my Power, to procure your Temporal and Eternal Happineſs. I beg you, in the Bowels of Chriſt Jeſus, as if I were upon my bended Knees before your Feet, turn not away your Eye or Ear from theſe Diſcourſes. Ponder and conſider, once and again, what hath been rationally debated in the *Firſt Part*, about your Reformation ; and what hath, and ſhall be offer'd, in this *Second Part*.

Oh, my God ! Thou that haſt counted me faithful, and put me into the Miniſtry : Thou that haſt inclined my Heart to make this Attempt, and encouraged me with Hope, that it ſhall not be in vain to all them that read it, if it muſt be ſo to ſome : I beſeech thee, lay the Hand of thy Spirit upon the Heart and Hand of thy Servant ; ſtrengthen and guide him in drawing the Bow of the Goſpel, and directing the Arrows, that they may ſtrike the Mark he aims at, even the Conviction and Converſion of loud and diſſolute Sinners. Command theſe Conſiderations to ſtay and ſettle in their Hearts, till they bring them fully over to thy ſelf in Chriſt.

1st *Consideration.* And *First*, O you that would consider how the whole of your Life past hath been cast away in vain, as to the Great End and Business you came into the World for. You have breathed many Years, but not lived one Day to God. Your Consciences could never yet prevail with you, to get out of the Noise and Hurry of the World, and go along with it into some private Retiring-Place, to debate the State of your *Souls*, and think close (but for one Hour) to such awful Subjects as God, Soul, Christ, and Eternity, Heaven, Hell, Death, and Judgment. Do you think, *Gentlemen*, that you came into this World to do nothing else but to eat and drink, sport and play, sleep and die? Ask your selves, I beseech you, whether the Life you have hitherto lived, has looked to your own Eyes like an earnest Flight from Hell, and a serious Pursuit of *Heaven* and *Salvation*? How much nearer are you got to Christ now, than you were when in your Cradles? The sweetest and fittest Part of your Life is pass'd away in Vanity; and there's no calling one Day, or Hour of it, back again.

2d *Consideration.* Consider, *Gentlemen*, for Christ Jesus Sake, you have yet an Opportunity to be eternally Happy, if you will slight and neglect Opportunities of *Salvation* no longer: The Door of Mercy is not yet finally shut up: The Lord Jesus yet waits to be gracious to you. Such is his astonishing Grace and Mercy, he will pardon and pass by all that you have done against him; if now, after all, you will but come unto him, that you may have Life. *Turn ye, turn ye; for why will ye die?* Your Swearing, and Blaspheming, your Drunkenness, Uncleanness, and Enmity at Godliness, shall never be mention'd, if you will yet repent and return. *Ezek.* 18. 21, 22. *If the Wicked will turn from all his Sins that he hath committed, and keep all my Statutes, and do that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live, he shall not die. All his Transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him.*

If you say, these are hard and impossible Terms to Nature: 'Tis true they are so. And God's End in urging them here upon you, is to convince you of your Natural Impotence, and drive you to Christ; that by Union with him, the Righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled in you.

3d *Consideration.* Let it be throughly considered, 'tis no less than *Salvation*, and your own *Salvation* too, which depends upon your Conversion. How diligent was Christ in purchasing *Salvation*! How negligent and remiss are we in applying it! Oh, what Compositions of *Sloth* and *Stupidity* are unconverted *Sinners*! How do they sit with folded Arms, as if it were easy to perish? Is this your Running and Striving, to obtain the Palms and Crowns of Immortal Glory? *Work out* (saith the Apostle, *Phil.* 2. 12, 13.) *your own Salvation with fear and trembling.* 'Tis for *Salvation*, and nothing less, you are here pressed to strive. And what Care, Pains, or Sollicitude of ours, can be equal and proportionate to so great a Thing as *Salvation*? If every Thought of the Heart were rescued from all other Concerns, and the Mind stand continually fixed with utmost Intention upon this Subject, surely such a *Subject* deserves it all, and much more.

But when you consider it is not another's, but your own *Salvation* you are striving for; how powerfully should the Principle of *Self-Preservation* awaken and invigorate your utmost Endeavours after it! The Law of Charity, and Bowels of Mercy, would compel us to do much to save the Body, and much more the *Soul* of another: And will they move us to do nothing for our own *Salvation*?

Say not, if I should be careless and neglective, yet God is good and gracious: If this Season be neglected, there be more to come. Alas! that's more than you know. 'Tis possible, your Eternal Happiness may depend upon the Improvement of this present Opportunity. There's much of Time in a short Opportunity.

4th *Consideration.* Do you think, your Hearts would be in such a dead, careless, and unconcerned Frame, about this great and awful Matter of your Conversion and *Salvation*; if those Things were now before your Eyes, which certainly and shortly must be before them?

How rational and necessary is it, for you now to suppose those very Things as present before you, which you know to be near you, and a few Days or Hours will make present? Here let me make a few *Suppositions*, so rational, because certainly future and near, that no Wise Man will, or dare to slight them, as *Fictions* and *Chimæra's*.

1st *Supposition.* Suppose your selves now upon your Death-Beds; your Heart and Breath failing, your Eye and Heart-strings breaking, all Earthly Comforts failing and shrinking from you: These Things, you know, are unavoidable, and must shortly befal you; *Eccles.* 8. 8. Suppose also in these your last Extremities, your Consciences shou'd awake (as probably they will, there being now no more Charms of Pleasure, and sinful Companions, to divert or stupify them) what a Case will you find your selves in! What a cold *Sweat* will then lie upon your panting Bosoms! What a pale Horror will appear in your Countenances? Will you not then wish, Oh that the Time I have spent in Vanity, had been spent in the Duties of *Serious Piety*! Oh that I had been as careful of my *Soul*, as I was of my *Body*! What are the Pains of Mortification, which I was so afraid of, to the Pains of *Damnation*, which I begin to scent and apprehend! I thought it hard to pray, mourn, and deny my self; but I shall find it harder, to grapple with the Wrath of an incensed God to all Eternity.

2d *Supposition.* Suppose your selves now to be at the *Judgment-Seat* of God, where you know you must be immediately after Death; or that you did behold the *Process* and awful *Solemnity* of the General Judgment of the Great Day! Both which Appearances are indisputably sure and certain; *Heb.* 9. 27. 2 *Cor.* 5. 10. Suppose you saw all *Adam*'s Posterity there assembled and convened, even Multitudes, Multitudes, which no Man can number; all these separated into Two Grand Divisions; Christ, the Supreme and Final Judge, upon the *Judgment-Seat*; the Christless and Unregenerate World quivering at the *Bar*; the last *Sentence* pronouncing on them; the *Executioners* standing ready to take them away: Will you not then (think you) be ready to tear your selves with Indignation, for this your supine and sottish Carelessness? A Voice from the Throne, like the Voice of a Trumpet, sounds a Loud Alarm to all Careless, Negligent, and Trifling Sinners: And this is

is the Voice, if you will not be in the same Case with the miserable, condemn'd World. Put to it heartily then, in the Use of all Means with God and Men, for Converting and Regenerating Grace *now*, which is the only Thing that differences your State from those miserable Wretches *then*.

3d. *Supposition.* Suppose God did but give you a Foresight, or Fore-taste, in the Terrors of your Consciences, of that Damnation you have jested at, and so often imprecated upon your selves: Did you but lie one Night in that Plight poor *Spira*, and many others beside him have done, with the Terrors of the Lord upon your Spirits, under Horror and Remorse of Conscience, which are the first Nibblings and Bitings of that Worm that shall never die:

——Tum pallida mens est,
Criminibus, tacitâ sudant præcordia culpâ.

Paleness and Horror, Fear and Trembling, upon the outward and inward Man, whilst God is making the immediate Impressions of his Wrath upon the Conscience; seeming to want some one to let out that miserable wretched Soul, that is weary to stay any longer in the Body, and yet afraid to be dislodged, lest its Condition be made worse by the Exchange; do you think you would ever imprecate Damnation any more? And yet all these Terrors and Horrors upon the Conscience, are but as the Sweating of Marble-stones before the great Rain fall.

But what if God should give you a Vision of *Hell* it self, and of the inconceivable and unexpressible Misery of those desperate and forlorn Wretches, that lie there sweltring and groaning under the heavy Pressures of the Wrath of a great and terrible God, immediately and everlastingly transacted upon their Souls? Would you ever jest with Damnation any more, as with an harmless Thing? Nay, would you not strive to the uttermost, to flee from this Wrath to come? Do you not seem to hear, in this rational and just Supposition, a doleful Cry coming from Hell, and the State of the Damned, with this very Sound and Sense: 'Good Souls, if ever you expect to be de-
'liver'd from this State and Place of Torments,
'strive to the utmost, strive while you have Op-
'portunity; strive whilst Breath and Strength do
'last, to flee from and escape, by a sound Con-
'version, this doleful State of Eternal Damnation.

4th *Supposition.* Lastly, and in a word: Suppose you had a Vision of Heaven, as *Stephen* and *Paul* had in the Body: Suppose you saw the Glory of God, and *Jesus* standing at his Right Hand, surrounded with the Triumphant Myriads of Palm-bearing Saints, singing Hosanna's and Hallelujahs to God, and the Lamb for ever; and Blessing, Praising, and Admiring Him, that gave them another Spirit, vastly different from that which governs such as you: Blessing the Lord, that enabled them to be Praying and Praising, whilst others were Cursing and Swearing; to be Sighing and Groaning for Sin in secret, whilst others were Shouting and Singing, in Taverns and Alehouses; to beat down their Bodies, and keep them under, whilst others were pleasing and gratifying their Lusts; would you still drive that Course you do? Well, Sirs, if ever you expect to come where these Blessed ones are, you must take the Course they did. Let this be your Endeavour, and it shall be my fervent and hearty Prayer.

A

Coronation-Sermon,

PREACH'D AT

DARTMOUTH.

CANT. III. 11.

Go forth ye Daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon, with the Crown wherewith his Mother crowned him in the Day of his Eſpouſals, and in the Day of the Gladneſs of his Heart.

A Crown is the Top of Earthly Glory, the Culminating Point of Human Dignity; Pſal. 21. 2, 3. *Thou haſt given him his Heart's Deſire; thou haſt ſet a Crown of pure Gold upon his Head.* The Ambition of *the many*, moves in various *Spheres* below it; the Ambition of none aſpires above it; except it be that *Anomalous Monſter*, the Man of *Sin*, who affects to ſit in the very Throne of God, and exalts himſelf above all that is called God; 2 *Theſſ.* 2. 4.

When God puts a Crown upon the Head, and a Sceptre into the Hand of a Man, he engraves upon that Man (in a qualify'd Senſe) both his Name, and the lively Characters of his Majeſty and Authority; Pſal. 82. 6. *I have ſaid ye are Gods, and all of you the Children of the moſt High.* But yet, in all the Grants and Conveyances of Heaven, there is always a Reſervation and *Salvo* to the Divine Prerogative, to * diſplace it at Pleaſure, and ſet it upon what Head he ſhall pleaſe; *Ezek.* 21. 26. *Thus ſaith the Lord God; Remove the Diadem, and take off the Crown: This ſhall not be the ſame: Exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.*

* Deponit Reges, diſponit Regna.

Tho' Dominion be not founded in Grace, yet Grace both embelliſhes and ſecures the Dominion of Men: The Princes of the Earth owe Fealty and Homage to Jeſus Chriſt; and had ſome of them been more ſubject to his Laws, their Kingdoms had flouriſh'd, and their Government been more auſpicious.

Pſal. 2. 10, 11, 12.

The Coronation-Day of a King is, in a Senſe, the Marriage-Day betwixt him and his People, and is accordingly ſolemnized with all the Signs and Demonſtrations of Joy and Gladneſs: *For the Shout of a King is among them.* Thus when the Crown of *Iſrael* was ſet upon the Head of *Solomon*, the Scripture repreſents their exuberant Joy in an elegant and lofty *Hyperbole*; 1 Kings 1. 40. *And all the People came up after him; and the People piped with Pipes, and rejoiced with great Joy, ſo that the Earth rent with the Sound of them.*

Carnal Men rejoice carnally; and Spiritual Men ſhould rejoice ſpiritually. The moſt Glorious Part of the Solemnity of ſuch a Day, conſiſts in,

1. Praiſes and Prayers for him that wears the Crown.
2. In a Spiritual Improvement of the Action to our ſelves.

1. In Praiſes and Prayers for the King, whom God hath ſet over us. Your Prayers and Praiſes reflect more Glory upon the Crown, than all the Jewels and ſparkling Stones with which it ſhines: And ſo I am perſuaded our King will account it; according to *Zech.* 12. 5. *The Governors of Judah ſhall ſay in their hearts, The inhabitants of Jeruſalem ſhall be my ſtrength, in the Lord of Hoſts their God.*

Praiſe thy God, O *England*! for ſetting thy Crown this Day upon the Head of a Proteſtant Prince; who accounted not his Treaſures, or Blood, dear unto him, to redeem the Intereſt of Chriſt out of the Dangers that were ready to ſwallow it up.

Pray fervently for your King this Day: The Concernments of the People of God are ſo great in him, as that they exact from all the Saints the uttermoſt Importunity in Prayer:

(1.) That God would cleanſe and waſh the Crown of *England*, from all that Guilt and Pollution it hath contracted under former Governments, that the *Sins* of the Crown may not deſcend with it.

(2.) That the Royal Head on which it ſhall be ſet this Day, may be filled with the Wiſdom of God, and match'd with an holy Heart, inflamed with Love to God, and Zeal for his Glory.

(3.) That as ſoon as Men have ſet the Crown upon his Head, he may chearfully take it off again, and caſt it at the Feet of *Jeſus Chriſt*, as the Twenty-four Elders did, *Rev.* 4. 10. *And the Twenty-four Elders fell down before him that ſat on the Throne, and worſhipped him that liveth for ever and ever; and caſt their Crowns before the Throne,* &c.

(4.) That

(4.) That God would make the Crown ſit eaſy, and long upon his Royal Head. *Eaſy*, becauſe Crowns are uſually lined with thorny Cares; and *Long*, for the Church's Peace and Tranquillity.

Secondly, The next Thing belonging to the due Solemnity of this Day, will be the Spiritual Improvement of the whole Scene of Actions, to your own Inſtruction and Spiritual Advantage; and this will be much more glorious, than all the Triumphant Arches, Royal Robes, Thundering Guns, and Loud Acclamations of the People. To this Purpoſe, I have choſen this Text, for the Direction, and Spiritualizing of the Duties of the Day. *Go forth ye Daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon, with the Crown wherewith his Mother crowned him, in the Day of his Eſpouſals, and in the Day of the Gladneſs of his Heart.*

This Book of the *Canticles*, is a Spiritual *Epithalamium*, ſung in Parts, betwixt the Heavenly *Bridegroom* and the *Bride*. The Matter of it is moſt ſpiritual and weighty; the Stile of it rapturous and lofty; the intimate Union and Communion of Chriſt and the Church, is elegantly illuſtrated in an *Allegory* of Marriage. But nothing is found here light or obſcene;

------Procul hinc, procul eſte profani:
Nil hic niſi caſtum.

'Tis a Cryſtal Stream of pure Spiritual Love, ſliding ſweetly betwixt Two pleaſant Banks, Chriſt and the Church.

In the Ninth and Tenth Verſes, you have the Deſcription of a *Triumphant Chariot*, prepared by King *Solomon* for the Daughters of *Jeruſalem*: *The Pillars thereof of Silver, the Bottom of Gold, the Covering of Purple, and the Midſt thereof paved with Love.* A Chariot is an Inſtrument framed for eaſy, ſafe, and honourable Conveyance. This Chariot is the Covenant of Grace, fitted by Chriſt for the ſafe and honourable Tranſporting of his Bride, the Church, thro' this World, to her ſtately Pavilion, or glorious Manſion in the higheſt Heavens.

But how ſtately and magnificent ſoever this Royal Chariot be, he that contrived and framed it, is much more glorious to behold: And therefore, in the next Words, which are my Text, Believers are ſummon'd and invited, to behold and contemplate Chriſt, that framed it: *Go forth, ye Daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon, with his Crown,* &c. In which Words we have,

1. The *Spectators* ſummon'd, or invited.
2. The *Spectacle* they are invited to ſee.

1. The *Spectators* invited; the *Daughters of Zion.* By *Zion*, underſtand the Church; and by the Daughters of *Zion*, the Members of the Church, or every particular Believer. Theſe are here invited, or ſummon'd to go forth, *i. e.* of their entangling, diverting Temptations; and to behold, *viz.* by the Eye of Faith, this moſt glorious and heart-raviſhing Object.

2. The *Spectacle* they are invited to behold and contemplate; *King Solomon, with his Crown,* &c. The moſt illuſtrious, glorious, and raviſhing Sight that ever the Eyes of Men did, or ſhall behold. By King *Solomon*, underſtand Chriſt; of whom *Solomon*, in this Book, is the Figure or Shadow; yet one, to whom *Solomon* in all his Glory, was but as a depainted Sun on a Sign-Poſt, to the Sun in the Mid-Heavens, ſhining in all his Glory.

And by his *Crown*, underſtand not any Material Crown, as that of *Solomon*'s was; but the Glory and Honour, that is put upon Chriſt, the King of *Zion*; of which Glory, a Crown is the *Emblem*.

What Crown is here meant, *Interpreters* are not all agreed about it. Some would have it to be underſtood of our *Human Nature*, which he was Crowned withal by his Mother *Mary*, of whom he took it: But tho' this Aſſumption of our Nature, put ſuch a Crown of Glory upon it as it never had before, yet it was rather an Obſcuring of Chriſt's Glory, than any Addition of Glory to him.

Others interpret it of the *Crown of Thorns*, with which his Mother (the *Jewiſh* Church, or Synagogue) Crowned him in the Day of his Paſſion at *Jeruſalem*: But this ſeems to be as hard and foreign a Senſe as the former.

The moſt Judicious Expoſitors are agreed in a Third Senſe; *viz.* That by the Crown on Chriſt's Head, we are to underſtand that Glory and Honour, which Believers give unto, or put upon Chriſt, when in the Day of their Eſpouſals to him by Faith, renouncing *Satan*, *Sin*, and all that had exerciſed Dominion over them before, with all Truſt and Dependance on any Righteouſneſs of their own, they give their deliberate, full, and hearty Conſent, That Chriſt alone ſhall Reign over them for ever and ever; ſaying, *The Lord is our King, the Lord is our Judge, the Lord is our Lawgiver.* Chriſt is *the Lord our Righteouſneſs*, and in all Things we will obey him. This Chriſt eſteems as a Crown of Glory put upon his Head, in the Day of his Eſpouſals, and in the Day of the Gladneſs of his Heart. There is no ſuch Honour, no ſuch Pleaſure a poor Sinner can give to Chriſt, as to *believe* in him; this is as the putting of a Crown of Glory upon his Head. 'Tis true, it adds no Glory to him; but it is the greateſt Manifeſtation of his Glory, we are capable to make.

Object. *But then it will be objected, In what Senſe Believers can be tolerably ſtiled his Mother? For the Text tells us, it was the Crown his* Mother *put upon him.*

Anſw. They may be ſo ſtiled in a double Reſpect:

(1.) Becauſe Chriſt is formed in every Believer, he is (in a ſpiritual Senſe) conceived and formed in their *Souls*, as the Child is formed in its Mother's Womb: So the Apoſtle ſpeaks, *Gal.* 4. 19. *My little Children, of whom I travail again in Birth, till Chriſt be formed in you.*

(2.) In reſpect of the dear Affection Chriſt bears to every *Soul* that believeth in him. No Man loves his *Brother*, *Siſter*, or *Mother*, as Chriſt eſteems and loves *Believers*; *Mark* 3. 34. When he was told, his Mother and Brethren were without, ſeeking him; He ſaid, *Behold my Mother, and my Brethren: For whoſoever ſhall do the will of God, the ſame is my Brother, and Siſter, and Mother.* The Day of a *Sinner*'s Conſent to come under Chriſt's Government, is the Day of Eſpouſals, 2 *Cor.* 11. 2. And the Day of a *Sinner*'s Eſpouſals to *Chriſt*, is the Day of the Gladneſs of his Heart; *Luk.* 15. 32. Thus you have the Parts, and Senſe of the Text. The Point from it is this:

Doct. *That the Day of a Believer's Eſpouſals to Chriſt by Faith, is to Chriſt as the Day of a King's Coronation is to him, even the Day of the Gladneſs of his Heart.*

'Tis very remarkable, what we find in *Luk.* 10. 21. where the *Spirit* hath carefully recorded one Hour of Joy in the Life of *Chriſt*; for he had no many, being a Man of *Sorrows*, and acquaint

d

ed with *Grief*. *In that hour, Jesus rejoiced in Spirit*, saith the Text: And what Hour was that? Why, it was the same Hour, in which the Seventy returned with these joyful Tidings to him; *Lord, even the Devils are subject to us through thy Name*; v. 17. The Hour, when Christ saw *Satan falling as Lightning from Heaven*, v. 18. His Kingdom tottering, his Forces routed by the Gospel, his Subjects running away to Christ, from under his cruel Bondage, and made willing to come under his Government: *In that hour, Jesus rejoiced in Spirit*. This was joyful News to Christ; it was the Day of the Gladness of his Heart. He had now got a new Throne in the Souls of poor Sinners, over whom the Devil and Sin had reigned; this was as a Crown of Glory to Christ.

In opening this Point, I shall discourse these Three Things:

(1.) In what respect, a Sinner's Espousals to Christ, resembles the Day of a King's Coronation, over his Subjects.

(2.) Wherein these Two Days differ each from other.

(3.) On what Accounts, it is the Day of the Gladness of Christ's Heart, as the Text calls it.

And then apply it.

Let me shew the Resemblances and Agreements, which are betwixt the Day of a King's Coronation, and the Day of a Sinner's Espousals to Christ by Faith. And this will appear in Six Respects.

(1.) A King that is duly Crown'd over his Subjects, hath a lawful Right to govern them, either by *Lineal Descent*, *Conquest*, or *Compact*. *Solomon* had his Right and Title to the Kingdom, by Descent from his Royal Father *David*; who, by his Last Will and Testament, constituted and appointed him to be his immediate Successor upon the Throne of *Israel*; 1 *Kings* 1. 35. The *Roman Cæsar*'s Title to that Kingdom, was by Conquest; and this Title was legitimated not only by the *Jews* Acknowledgment of it, but also by Christ's express owning it, and Submission to it. The People said, *We have no King but Cæsar*; Joh. 19. 15. And Christ owned it, *Luk.* 20. 25. when he pay'd Tribute, saying, *Give unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's*. But *David* had his Title by *Compact* with, and voluntary Election of the People: *Abner* confers with the *Elders of Israel* about it; and they meet *David* at *Hebron*, and there chuse him King in the room of *Saul*; 2 *Sam.* 5. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. and that in Consideration of the Eminent Service he had performed for that Kingdom, in delivering them from their mortal Enemies the *Philistines*, Enemies to their Religion, and Civil Liberties. And certainly, the Crown of *Israel* was not a Reward above the Merit of such a Performance. *Then came all the Tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and said, Behold we are thy Bone, and thy Flesh. Also in time past, when Saul was King over us, thou wast he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: And the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my People Israel; and thou shalt be a Captain over Israel. So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron; and King David made a League with them in Hebron, before the Lord: And they anointed David King over Israel.*

But Christ hath Right to Reign over our *Souls*, by all these Titles and Claims: The Throne of our *Souls* is, by his Father's Constitution and Decree, (Psal. 2. 6. *Yet have I set my King upon my holy Hill of Zion*) by *Conquest*; for he wins it by the Sword of his *Spirit*, before he possesseth it; 2 *Cor.* 19. 4, 5. He casts down by *Spiritual Weapons* all that opposeth, and brings every Thought into *Obedience* to him. And he hath Right also by *Consent* and *Compact*; *Psal.* 110. 3. *The People shall be willing, in the Day of thy Power.* Of which more anon.

(2.) On the Coronation-Day, Kings appear in all their Royal Robes, glittering Jewels, and all the Lustre that can be put upon them; they shine in the Eyes of the People more gloriously, than all that are about them. *Velut Luna, inter minora Sidera*: There's none like him, in the Beauty of his Ornaments. Much more doth Christ excel all others in Beauty and Glory, to the Eyes of those that chuse him for their Lord and King; 1 *Pet.* 2. 7. *To you that believe, he is precious*; Ἡ τιμὴ, Honour it self; *Col.* 1. 17. *He is before all Things*; not only in Time, or in Order, but in real Dignity, and solid Glory and Excellency. So his *Spouse* pronounceth him, *Psal.* 45. 2. *Thou art fairer than the Children of Men*; *Grace is poured into thy lips.* And Cant. 5. 10. *My Beloved is white and ruddy*; *the chiefest among ten thousand.* Examine and mark all the Creatures in both Worlds, Angels and Men, and they bear no more Proportion to Christ in Glory, than a Glow-worm to the *Sun*.

(3.) On the Coronation-Day, the Consent of the People is demanded, and given. Consent was demanded by *Abner*, in the behalf of *David*, 2 *Sam.* 3. 17, 18. and freely given by them, in order to *David*'s Coronation, 2 *Sam.* 5. 1, 2, 3, 4. Thus at the Coronation of our Kings, the Consent of the Nobles and Commonalty is demanded on the Publick Theatre, in these Words:

'HEre present you such an one, (naming the King) the Rightful Inheritor of the 'Crown of this Realm: Are you willing to do 'your Homage, Service, and do bounden Duty to 'him?

And they say,

'WE are willing; or signify they are so, by 'their loud and joyful Acclamations.

So it is, when Christ is Crowned King over the *Soul*: His Right is asserted, and their Consent demanded by his Ambassadors; the Believer manifests his hearty Consent, *Psal.* 110. 3. *The People shall be willing in the Day of thy Power.* And over all that are made truly willing to receive him, he reigns, and invests them with all the Privileges of his Kingdom; *John* 1. 12. The Unbeliever is not willing to come under Christ's Government, *Joh.* 5. 4. *You will not come to me*, &c. And the Issue of their Unwillingness, is their Eternal Ruin, *Luk.* 19. 27. *But those mine Enemies, that would not that I should reign over them; bring them hither, and slay them before me.* Now, to make a Soul truly willing to accept Christ's Government, and give his Consent to him; Four Things must be done upon, and by such a Soul. (1.) He must be convinced of his Sin and Misery: No Man will be willing to change his Lord, whilst he finds no Matter of Complaint. (2.) He must know, and deliberate upon the Terms of Christ; for an ignorant Person cannot be said to consent. *Non consentit, qui non sentit.* Christ will have all the World to know his Terms, and will not hide the worst and hardest Things from them, whether they like them or not. No Man shall say afterwards, I was surprized, or imposed upon; had I known this, I had never consented to be a Christian. Therefore the hardest

hardeſt Terms of Chriſtianity are plainly propounded, *Luk.* 14. 26. and that to cut off all After-Pleas and Pretences for reſiling from Chriſt; Joh. 16. 1. *Theſe Things have I ſpoken to you, that ye ſhould not be offended in me.* (3.) Upon Deliberation, there muſt appear to the *Soul* that chuſeth Chriſt, and conſents to his Government, a preponderating Good; that Chriſt, with all his *Reproaches* and *Sufferings*, is better than Sin, with all its *Honours* and *Pleaſures.* No Man will change for no Advantage, much leſs to his Loſs. Thus *Moſes* ſaw more Glory and Excellency in the very *Reproaches* of Chriſt, than in all the Treaſures of *Egypt*, or Pleaſures of Sin; *Heb.* 11. 25, 26. O! ſaith the *Soul*, tho' there be hard and bitter *Sufferings* in the way of Godlineſs, yet 'tis infinitely better for me to endure them for Chriſt, than to be damned. And upon Ballancing the Gains and Loſſes, the Conveniences and the Inconveniences of *Chriſtianity*, the Odds appears ſo great, that the *Soul* pronounceth, they are not worthy to be compared; *Rom.* 8. 18. (4.) When all is done, there muſt be a Divine Almighty Influence upon the Will; without which, Men will never heartily conſent to Chriſt's Terms. *No Man* (ſaith Chriſt) *can come unto me, except my Father, which hath ſent me, draw him*; Joh. 6. 44. This Influence of God upon the Will, is in a way ſuitable to its Nature, *Hoſea* 11. 4. and produceth a Conſent without Coaction. If the Lord ſhew any Man the infinite Advantages, that come and accrue to his *Soul* by Chriſt; this very Diſcovery doth, as it were, compel that Man to come into Chriſt; as that Expreſſion is uſed, *Luk.* 14. 23. a *Scripture* vilely abuſed in our Times. Chriſt compels none into his Kingdom, as the *Spaniards* did the poor *Indians* to Baptiſm, or as others have been compell'd to the Lord's Table. He will *Reign* over a willing People, or not *Reign* at all.

(4.) On the *Coronation-Day*, a Champion appears on the King's Behalf, to challenge any that ſhall deny his *Right*, or by Allurements or Threatnings, attempt to draw his *Subjects* from their Duty and Allegiance: He throws down the *Gantlet*, and defies the proudeſt Enemy the *King* hath.

So when Chriſt is Crowned King over the *Souls* of his People, there is a publick Defiance bid, a formal Challenge given, to all the Enemies of Chriſt and his People; as you may read at large, *Rom.* 8. 33, 34, 35. *Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? Who is he that condemneth? Who ſhall ſeparate us from the Love of Chriſt?* Devils and Men are defied to do their worſt. Chriſt muſt reign, till all his *Enemies* be put under his Feet. *Sin* ſhall not have Dominion over his People; for they are not under the *Law*, but under *Grace.* Come *Gebal*, *Ammon*, and *Amalek*; come *Satan*, and all his Infernal Powers; they are all defied in the Name of Chriſt. Believers are his own Subjects; and none ſhall *pluck* them out of his Hand.

(5.) At, or about the *Coronation-Day*, an Act of Indemnity, Pardon, and Oblivion is paſs'd and publiſhed, pardoning the Offences the Subjects had committed unto that Day.

Thus it is at the Day of Chriſt's *Coronation* over the Believer's *Soul*, and its Eſpouſals to him by Faith; and all his *Sins* are pardoned, new and old, great and ſmall. And of this, Proclamation is openly made in the Goſpel; *Acts* 10. 43. *To him give all the Prophets witneſs, That through his Name, whoſoever believeth in him, ſhall receive Remiſſion of Sins.* O glorious Pardon! free without Purchaſe; full without Exception; and final without Revocation. Now there's a Goal-Delivery; the Priſon-Doors are open, Liberty proclaimed to the Captives; *Iſa.* 61. 1, 2. The King of *Sion* is a merciful King, and his *Subjects* ſhall find him ſo: They have gladded his Heart, by accepting his Government; and he will glad theirs, by his Pardons: *The Son hath made them free, and they are free indeed.*

(6.) In a word, a *Coronation-Day* is a Day of Gladneſs, a Day of Joy and Triumph: Joy diſplays it ſelf in the Faces of all Loyal Subjects; thoſe only that had rather be under another Government, hang the Head, and bite the Lip.

So 'tis here: All that are Loyal Subjects to *Jeſus Chriſt*, rejoice exceedingly in his Government. And it muſt needs be ſo; becauſe his Kingdom conſiſts in Joy in the Holy Ghoſt; *Rom.* 14. 17. When *Zacheus* came under this King, he came down joyfully, *Luk.* 19. 6, 9. When the Eunuch receiv'd him for his Lord and King, he went home rejoicing, *Act.* 8. 39. When *Samaria* ſubmitted to his Sceptre, there was great Joy in that City, *Acts* 8. 5, 6. And let the Joy be what it will, the Cauſes of Joy are greater than the Joy it ſelf. But thoſe that belong to *Satan's* Kingdom, that love to be under the Dominion of *Sin*, and hate the Strictneſs and Severities of *Religion*; theſe are the only Malecontents; theſe fret to ſee Chriſt's Kingdom enlarged, and ſecretly plot to deſtroy it. Thus we ſee the Agreement betwixt the Day of a King's Coronation over his *Subjects*, and Chriſt's Coronation over *Believers.*

But tho' they harmonize in theſe Particulars, and divers others that may be named; yet,

2*dly*, There are as many remarkable Differences and Diſagreements betwixt them, but none to the Believer's Loſs or Diſadvantage; for they all fall on his Side: As, *ex. gr.*

(1.) 'Tis not the Privilege of every Subject, no nor of one among many Thouſands, to ſee the King who is Crowned over them, to hear his Voice, or give their explicit Conſent in his Preſence. But every Subject in Chriſt's Kingdom, doth ſee Chriſt by the Eye of Faith. *Joh.* 6. 40. *He that ſeeth the Son, and believeth on him.* Seeing, and Believing, are Terms convertible; they do all hear his Voice, and give their explicit Conſent to take him for their King. Union with Chriſt is not a Work to be done by a *Proxy*, or *Repreſentative*; but it is the Reſult of a Solemn Debate betwixt Chriſt and the Soul.

(2.) Kings are Crowned over many that love them not, but are fill'd with Prejudice againſt their Perſons and Government.

But it cannot be ſo in the Kingdom of Chriſt; *To them that believe, he is precious*, 1 Pet. 2. 7. All Chriſt's Subjects love him above Father or Mother, Wife or Children; yea, above their own Lives, otherwiſe they cannot be his Subjects; *Luk.* 14. 26. They alſo delight in his Government, and nothing would be more pleaſant to their Souls, than to find every Thought of their Heart brought into Subjection to him; 2 *Cor.* 10. 4, 5. They dare not confederate with his Enemies, and will chuſe rather to die than forſake him: They will eſteem it a glorious Thing, tho' their Right Arm ſhould be ſevered from their Shoulder-blade, for their Regular Endeavours to defend and ſupport the Crown upon the Head of their Royal Maſter.

(3.) The

(3.) The Relation betwixt a King and his Subjects; may, and muſt be diſſolved by Death: Death fears not to arreſt the moſt Potent *Monarch* upon his Throne, and tranſlate his Crown to another Head.

But our King, *Chriſt*, lives for ever; Death hath no Dominion over him: His Kingdom is an Everlaſting Kingdom, and his Dominion that which ſhall have no End; *Dan.* 7. 13, 14. Death is ſo far from ſeparating Chriſt, and his Subjects, that it brings them nearer together than ever they were before; it brings them into his immediate Preſence, to his Facial Viſion, 1 *Cor.* 13. 12. and fixes them there for ever, 1 *Theſ.* 4. 17.

(4.) Kings may degenerate into Tyrants, and Subjects into Rebels: They may undermine the Laws, Liberties, and Religion of their People. They that Rule over the People, may make them to howl, *Iſa.* 52. 5. The World is too full of ſuch Inſtances and Examples. But Chriſt can never oppreſs his Subjects; *The Sceptre of his Kingdom is a right Sceptre*, Pſal. 45. 6. *His Yoke is eaſy, and his Burden is light*, Mat. 11. 29. And his true Subjects can never ſhake off their Allegiance to him; they will rather die, than do it.

(5.) Kings will not permit their greateſt Favourites to ſit in their Thrones: 'Tis their peculiar Honour, and not communicable to any. *Gen.* 41. 40. *Only in the Throne I will be greater than thou*, ſaid *Pharaoh* to his *Joſeph*.

But Chriſt permits, and appoints all his Subjects to ſit with him upon his Throne, *Rev.* 3. 21. The Glory which God gave him, he hath given to them, *Joh.* 17. 22. What King is like Chriſt?

(6.) To conclude. The Joy and Triumph at a King's Coronation, is only among Men, in this Lower World; but the Joy and Triumph at Chriſt's Coronation, is among Angels in Heaven; *Luk.* 15. 7. The City of God holds a Solemn Triumph at the Converſion of a particular *Sinner*. What are the *Shouts* of Men, to the *Jubilations* of Angels?

Thus you have *Six Particulars* wherein they agree, and as many in which they differ.

We come, in the next place, to enquire into,

3*dly*, The Reaſons why Chriſt's Coronation over *Believers*, is the Day of the Gladneſs of his Heart. And it muſt be ſo,

(1.) Becauſe it is Chriſt's Marriage-Day, at leaſt the Day of his Eſpouſals; and the Day of Marriage, or Eſpouſals, is a Day of Joy and Gladneſs. Chriſt hath now a New *Spouſe*; a Soul, in which he never dwelt before; and *as a Bridegroom rejoiceth over the Bride, ſo doth Chriſt over Believers*; Iſa. 62 5. Here is a new Relation entred, and that with the King of Kings; the Angels of God rejoice exceedingly in it; but much more Chriſt, the Bleſſed Bridegroom.

(2.) 'T'is Chriſt's Day of Conqueſt and Victory over Satan; the Day in which he hath depoſed him from his Throne, *Mat.* 12. 29. deliver'd a *Soul*, of invaluable Worth in his Eyes, out of the Power of Darkneſs, and tranſlated it into his own Kingdom, *Col.* 1. 13. And the Day of Conqueſt, is a Day of Extraordinary Joy and Triumph, *Iſa.* 9. 3.

(3.) 'Tis the Day, in which he receives the Fruit and Reward of his bloody Travels, and bitter Agonies: There is now a Son, or Daughter, born to God, an Heir born to the Heavenly Inheritance. Now 'tis moſt pleaſant and joyful to Jeſus Chriſt, to ſee of the Travail of his Soul, *Iſa.* 53. 11. No Satisfaction in this World comparable to it. When a Young Heir is born to the Kingdom and Crown of Heaven, it deſerves a Triumph.

(4.) 'Tis the Day, in which Chriſt finds a *Soul* that was loſt, *Luk.* 15. 5, 6. What Joy was it to the Father of the Prodigal, when he had found his loſt Son? *Luk.* 15. 20. There was Mirth and Muſick, Feaſting and Rejoicing, *This my Son was loſt, and is found; was dead, and is alive.*

Poor *Sinners* are loſt Creatures by Nature; they have loſt their God, and therein themſelves too. God hath loſt, and the Devil found, every Unregenerate Sinner: All *Strayers* from God, fall to his Share. But this Loſs is not irrecoverable; the Errand and End for which Chriſt came into the World, was to ſeek and to ſave that which was loſt, *Mat.* 18. 11. And when the *Sinner* that was loſt, comes home to him by Repentance and Faith, he obtains the End of his Incarnation, Life and Death, upon that *Soul*; which cannot but be the Day of the Gladneſs of his Heart.

If then the Day of Kings Eſpouſals, or Marriage, be a Day of Joy and Gladneſs to his *Soul*; If a Day of Conqueſt, and Dividing the Spoils, be a Day of Joy to the Conqueror, after a ſharp and bloody Fight: If it be a Joy to a Mother, after long and ſore Travail, to embrace in her Arms, and kiſs the Child, for whom ſhe endured ſo many bitter Throws: If it be a Joy to a Father, to find and recover a Child that was loſt, and as dead to him: In a word; If it be high Delight and Satisfaction, to ſee a great Deſign, on which the Heart is intently ſet, brought at laſt by orderly Conduct to the deſired Happy Iſſue: Then let us allow the Day of a *Sinner*'s Coming into Chriſt by Converſion, to be as a *Coronation-Day* to a King, the Day of his Eſpouſals, and of the Gladneſs of his Heart.

Uſe I. This Point, like a fruitful Root, ſends forth many Branches, and all loaden with Diverſity of Fruits. The firſt is for Information, in ſeveral *Inferences* from it.

Infer. 1. *Be informed from hence, what is the true Cauſe and Reaſon of Satan's Rage and Spite againſt the Goſpel, and the moſt painful, able, and ſucceſsful Preachers of it in the World.* The great Deſign of the Goſpel, and of all that ſincerely preach it, is to win and perſwade *Satan*'s Subjects, to forſake his cruel, unjuſt, and Tyrannical Government, and ſubmit to the Kingdom and Sceptre of the Lord Jeſus. What is the Preaching of the Goſpel, but the Sounding of a *Trumpet* in the Devil's Kingdom, to win his *Subjects* from their Allegiance to him; to proclaim another King in his Territories? Every Faithful Miniſter's Buſineſs is, to gather theſe wretched Vaſſals of *Satan* together, and ſet before them the miſerable Captivity and Bondage they are in, under that *Tyrant* that rules over them, (whoſe Laws, like *Draco*'s, are written in the Blood of their *Souls*) to exaggerate their *Sin* and *Miſery*, and to let them know how willing Chriſt is to receive and ſave them, if they will renounce and abandon *Satan*'s Government. To ſet before them the Bleſſed Freedom, and Glorious Privileges of the *Subjects* of Chriſt: To beſeech and perſwade them, to break away from their old cruel Maſter, and come over to Chriſt: To anſwer all their Pleas and Objections againſt it; and to denounce the Wrath of God againſt all the Refuſers of Chriſt's Gracious Proclamation. Now *Satan* is not igno-

ignorant of all this ; he eſteems the Loſs of one, much more the Revolt of many, a greater Miſchief, than a King reckons the Loſs of a Kingdom, and to ſee them break away ſo faſt from him, and be liſted to fight againſt him. Oh how it grates that envious Spirit, and ſharpens his Malice againſt the Inſtruments and Agents in this Work ! 'This, as a late Worthy ſpeaks, torments 'the foul Spirit, to ſee himſelf forſaken 'of his old Friends and Servants, and 'this new Lord to come and take away 'his Subjects from him. Hence come 'Perſecutions, Slanders, *&c.* in Showers, upon 'Chriſt's faithful Miniſters. He knows his Kingdom of Darkneſs muſt vaniſh, as the Light of the Goſpel riſes and ſpreads it ſelf. You read, *Rev.* 14. 6, 7. of *an Angel fleeing in the midſt of Heaven, having the everlaſting Goſpel to preach to them that dwell on the Earth.* And in *Ver.* 8. you have another Angel following him, ſaying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen ; that great City !* No ſooner is the two-edged Sword of the Goſpel drawn, but the next Voice is, Victory ! Victory ! He knows every Home-Charge made by the Goſpel, will iſſue in a Rout of his Infernal Legions. Now Miniſters coming forth againſt him as Heralds, to proclaim Chriſt's Right, and as Captains of the Army of Chriſt their General ; he owes them a particular Grudge, and ſeeks every way to ſtop their Mouths, and deſtroy their Perſons. And ſurely he hath puſhed hard at them, and made deſperate Attempts againſt them, in our Days : No doubt but it was reckon'd a great Service done him, to ſhut up the Mouths of ſo many at once ; but the Time draws nigh that *Babylon* muſt fall ; and thoſe that could not lately ſhew their Faces on Earth, muſt fly in the Midſt of Heaven, with the Everlaſting Goſpel. The dead Witneſſes of Chriſt, ſhall hear ſhortly a great Voice from Heaven, ſaying, *Come up hither* ; and they ſhall aſcend in a Cloud, their Enemies beholding, but not able any more to hinder them.

Gurnal's 1ſt Part, p. 59.

Infer. 2. *How cauſeleſs, and altogether groundleſs, are the Diſcouragements and Fears of humbled and convinced Sinners, That Jeſus Chriſt will reject them, and ſhut the Door of Mercy againſt them, if they ſhould go to him, and caſt their poor ſinful Souls upon him by Faith ?*

Certainly ſuch Perſons fear, where no Fear is. That which is the Command of Chriſt, the earneſt Deſire of his Soul, that Act which makes his Heart glad, as the Text ſpeaks, can never meet with ſuch a Repulſe as you fear. Was ever any King unwilling to have the Crown ſet upon his Head ? Do they uſe to frown upon their Subjects that are upon the Knee, tender their Homage and Allegiance to them ? No, no, 'tis the Day of the Gladneſs of their Hearts. Renounce thy old Maſter *Satan* ; give a Bill of Divorce to thoſe Luſts which have reigned over thy Soul ; ponder well Chriſt's Terms, and heartily conſent to them ; and try whether he will not quickly confute theſe vain Fears of thine, and fully make good his gracious, ſweet, and moſt encouraging Word ; *Joh.* 6. 37. *Him that cometh unto me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.* A ſweet Encouragement to a Coming-Soul ! And becauſe Senſe of Guilt and Unworthineſs uſually doubles their Fears, Chriſt hath cauſed a double Negative to be put into that Text, on purpoſe to obviate their Fears and Diſcouragements ; οὐ μὴ ἐκβαλω ἔξω ; I will not, no, I will not ; or as we render, I will in no wiſe caſt him out. Acts of Delight flow freely and eaſily ; and ſo doth this.

Infer. 3. *What an High and Honourable Relation doth Faith bring the Soul of a Sinner into ! The Day of Converſion, is the Day of that Soul's Eſpouſals to Chriſt.*

A King from Heaven makes Suit for a poor Sinner's Heart, woo's for Union with ſinful Creatures ; rejoices exceedingly, when he wins their Conſent, and eſpouſes them for ever to himſelf, when he obtains it ; for *Contractus* is nothing elſe, but *Conſenſus explicatus* ; a Contract is Conſent explained, in affirmative plain Words, *de præſenti.* I do diſclaim, and for ever renounce all others ; and willingly yield up my Heart and Life to Jeſus Chriſt. Now *ex Contractu oritur Vinculum*, an Obligation reſults from this Contract with Chriſt, and a moſt Honourable Myſtical Union with him. *He that is joined to the Lord, is one Spirit* ; 1 Cor. 6. 17. The greateſt Honour that was ever put upon the Human Nature, was by its Aſſumption into Union with the Son of God *Hypoſtatically* ; and the greateſt Honour that can be done to our Perſons, is by our Union with Chriſt *Myſtically* ; hereby we become *Members of his Body, of his Fleſh, and of his Bones, Eph.* 5. 30. the Spouſe of Chriſt. Oh what a Preferment is this ! What Soul feels not it ſelf lifted up far above all earthly Honours, in ſuch a Relation to Chriſt as this ? The *Nobles* and *Barons* of the Kingdom, think it a Preferment to ſerve the *Queen* ; and the *Angels* of Heaven do not think themſelves degraded, by performing Service to the *Bride*, the *Lamb's Wife*. Well might Great *Conſtantine* prefer the Honour of being a Member of the Church, to that of being Head of an Empire.

Let all the Saints underſtand their Dignity and Privileges, by this their Honourable Union with Chriſt ; and with it, let them balance all the Reproaches, Scorns, and Contempts, this vile World loads them with for his Sake.

Infer. 4. *Be informed hence of the dreadful and damning Nature of the Sin of Unbelief ; a Sin that queſtions, yea, denies Chriſt's Right to rule over the Soul ; blinds the Mind, hardens the Heart, ſtiffens the Will, and makes the Soul obſtinate and inflexible to all the gracious Tenders of Chriſt in the Goſpel.*

Unbelief is the poiſonous Breath of *Satan*, whiſpering Jealouſies, Surmizes, and dangerous Prejudices againſt Chriſt into the Ear of the Soul, and all tending to this Miſchievous Deſign and Purpoſe, *viz.* to hinder or break the Treaty of the Spiritual Marriage betwixt Chriſt and the Soul. Now 'twill be digging at the very Root and Foundation of the aſſenting Act ; and thus it whiſpers, How canſt thou be ſure of the Reality of the Things reported in the Goſpel ? Is it not poſſible they may be deviſed Fables ; the cunning Artifices of Men, to keep the World in Awe ? Thou never ſaweſt *Chriſt*, for whoſe Sake thou art ſo earneſtly ſollicited to renounce all thy real, ſweet, and preſent Comforts and Enjoyments. Then it dilates rhetorically upon the ſevere Terms of the Goſpel ; adviſes the *Soul* to think ſadly, how hard, grievous, and unreaſonable the Demands of *Chriſt* be ; *Luk.* 14. 26. *If any Man come to me, and hate not his Father and Mother, Wife and Children, Brethren and Siſters, yea, and his own Life alſo, he cannot be my Diſciple.* How likeſt thou this, Soul ? Here be all thy principal Comforts, thy moſt dear and deſirable Things in the World, both *perſonal* and *relative*, to be forſaken, yea, hated for Chriſt's Sake : The Terms are ſet ſo high, that a Man muſt loſe his Brains and Bowels too, ſaith Unbelief, before he can be wrought up to them. Canſt thou endure to ſee all the Labours of thy Life to be-

come a Prey to thine Enemies? That which hath coſt thee ſo much Study and Toil, ſcattered and deſtroyed in a Day, when it is yet in the Power of thine Hand to ſave all; thy Habitation to caſt thee out, thy pleaſant Fields poſſeſs'd by Strangers: *Impius has ſegetes*; Haſt thou Hardineſs enough to encounter Beggary? To fight with Hunger, Thirſt, and Nakedneſs? To lie in a naſty Gaol; to endure a Parting-pull with neareſt Relatives, which are as thine own Soul? But yet there are harder Trials than theſe? Canſt thou endure a tormenting Death, by cruel barbarous Enemies? Canſt thou ſtand quietly at a Stake, and endure the exquiſite Torments of the Fire; and that in the Fulneſs of thy Time, whilſt thou art in the Flower of thine Age, Fulneſs of thy Senſes, and haſt ſo fair a Proſpect of many pleaſant Years before thee; and all this for an unſeen Glory in another World? Theſe are the feeling Arguments urged by Infidelity, againſt embracing Chriſt's Overtures in the Goſpel, or coming under the Sceptre of this New Lord: And with how many do they prevail! Thus Satan fixes his Subjects, and makes them ſecure to himſelf.

But Sinner, if God have any Intention of Saving-Mercy to thy Soul, thou ſhalt feel the more potent Principles of Divine Faith and Love, overpowering and ſubacting theſe Carnal Reaſonings within thy Soul. 'Tis admirable to behold the Almighty Influences of Grace upon Nature. How the Drawings of the Spirit, his Omnipotent Pull at the Heart, makes the ſtrongeſt Ties this World hath upon it, to give way, and eaſily to looſe, *Mark* 10. 28. *Lord, we have left all, and followed thee.* If not, but thou be fixedly reſolved not to change *Satan*'s Government for Chriſt's; if thou ſay in thy Heart, and ſtand to that Saying, I will never conſent to ſuch hard Conditions; then hear thy *Sentence*, read thy *Mittimus*, Luke 19. 27. *But thoſe mine Enemies, that would not that I ſhould reign over them; bring hither, and ſlay them before me.* The Sentence is dreadful, the Execution ſure: Thy Unbelief will as ſurely damn thee, as a Milſtone about thy Neck, in the midſt of the Sea, will drown thee; *Mark* 16. 16. *He that believeth not, ſhall be damned.* Thou haſt caſt the vileſt Diſhonour upon Chriſt, thou haſt rejected the only way of Salvation: And what can the Iſſue of thy final Unbelief be, but Ruin and Deſtruction?

Uſe II. My next Work will be perſwaſive Work, to gain the Conſent of the Souls to come under the Sceptre and Government of Chriſt; to make his Heart glad, and your ſelves happy for ever by your Eſpouſals to him. And Oh that I could this Day ſo repreſent this King in his Glory, ſo diſcover the miſerable Thraldom you are in under *Satan*, and your Luſts; ſo clear up the Reaſonableneſs and Eaſineſs of Chriſt's Terms and Demands, that there might be as chearful and hearty (tho' not ſo loud and audible) an Applauſe, and Acclamations returned to my Demand of your Conſent to Chriſt, as this Day is, or ever was at the Coronation of any King.

1. And to this end, firſt conſider the Glory and Dignity of the Perſon of Chriſt; he is the Son of God by Nature, the Brightneſs of his Glory, and the expreſs Image of his Perſon, *Heb.* 1. 3. *He is the Prince of the Kings of the Earth*, Rev. 1. 5. The moſt Glorious Monarch that ever ſway'd a Sceptre over Men, is but as a Worm of the Earth, or a deſpicable Inſect in the Air, compar'd with *Solomon* in his Glory; the moſt perfect Beauty in the Creatures, beneath or above, is Blackneſs and Deformity, in Compariſon with Chriſt; the Beauty of Roſes, Lillies, Sun, Stars, Angels, is not worthy to be mentioned in Compariſon with Chriſt: *Thou art fairer* (ſaith his Spouſe) *than the Children of Men.* None ever ſaw him ſavingly by the Eye of Faith, but were charmed into his Boſom by Love. The Facial Viſion of Chriſt, is the Feaſt of *Bleſſed Souls* above.

This King of Glory makes Suit for your Hearts this Day; he woo's for your Conſent: He paſſed by *Apoſtate Angels*, not once making them a Tender of Reconciliation or Union, but comes to you in his red Garments, glorious in his Apparel: He ſhed his invaluable Blood, to redeem you to God. He loved you, and gave himſelf for you: If there be a Drop of Love in your Hearts, methinks the Excellency of Chriſt ſhould extract and engage it: Write that Man a Beaſt, a ſenſeleſs Stock, that hath no Love for Chriſt.

2. Conſider, *Secondly*, What a *Bleſſed State*, abounding with Glorious and Invaluable Privileges, your Conſent to be Chriſt's is introductive to: It opens into all Privileges, Mercies, and Bleſſings, deſirable in the Eyes of Men; it opens into Freedom and Liberty, from the Vaſſalage of *Satan*, the Servitude of *Sin*, the Curſe of the Law, the Danger of Wrath to come. *Joh.* 8. 36. *If the Son therefore make you free, then are ye free indeed.* It opens the Door into Reſt and Peace; Peace with God, Peace in your own Conſciences; *Rom.* 5. 1, 2, 3. The Deliciouſneſs of Peace you never yet taſted, who are Strangers to Chriſt; nor ever ſhall, till you conſent to be his, *Rev.* 2. 17. This ſhall be your Support, amidſt all the Confuſions and Diſtractions, Hurries and Tumults, of this reſtleſs and unquiet World: *Mic.* 5. 5. *This Man ſhall be the Peace, when the Aſſyrian cometh into our Land, and when he ſhall tread in our Palaces.* Chriſt hath pitch'd his *Standard* in the Goſpel; repair unto it, come under his Banner, and liſt your ſelves among his *Faithful Subjects*, and the Glory of the World to come is yours, if you overcome, and be faithful unto Death, *Rev.* 3. 21. The Subjects of Chriſt in this Kingdom of Grace, are ſhortly to be all tranſlated into the Kingdom of Glory, *Rom.* 8. 30.

3. Conſider the Miſerable Bondage you are now in, over whom *Satan* rules; and how your Condition ſtill grows worſe and worſe, till it ſhall not be capable of any further Addition of Miſery, to make it more abſolutely and compleatly miſerable.

You are now without God, without a Promiſe, without Peace, without the Pardon of one Sin, *Eph.* 2. 12. You have no Communion with God, nor Title to Heaven; Slaves to your ſordid Luſts, *Tit.* 3. 3. You are under the Curſe, *Gal.* 3. 10. Condemned already, *Joh.* 3. 18. And whenever you die out of Chriſt, you ſhall die in your *Sins*, *Joh.* 8. 24. He that was your Ruler in this World, is to be both your Companion and Tormentor in the World to come, *Mat.* 25. 41.

Is this a Condition to be ſatisfied in? Can you ſleep quietly in your Chains? O methinks the poor Priſoners of *Satan* ſhould ſigh and cry, thro' the Grates of the Priſon, eſpecially when they are informed of Deliverance at the Door!

You have no Reaſon to ſcare at the Terms and Conditions propounded to you by Chriſt; they are equal, neceſſary, and eaſy: *Mat.* 11. 29. *Come unto*

unto me; my yoke is eaſy, and my burden is light. His Commands are not grievous; 1 Joh. 5. 3. *All his ways are pleaſantneſs, and all his paths are peace*; Prov. 3. 17. *The joy of the Lord ſhall be your ſtrength*, Neh. 8. 10. If there be Repenting-Work, Believing-Work, Sin-mortifying-Work, or Suffering-Work for you; there is alſo a ſuitable Proviſion of Divine Aſſiſtance, to enable and carry you thro' it all. 2 Cor. 12. 9. *My Grace is ſufficient for thee.* If Men caſt you out, God will receive you; 2 *Cor.* 6. 17, 18. If any ſharp Trial befal you, there's a Door of Eſcape prepared for your Out-let; 1 *Cor.* 10. 13. If you meet with Trouble in the World, you ſhall not fail of Peace in Chriſt; *Joh.* 16. 33. If you loſe any outward Enjoyment for Chriſt's Sake, it ſhall be recompenced an Hundred-fold in this World, beſides the Reward of Heaven hereafter; *Mat.* 19. 29. If you be caſt in Priſon for Chriſt; the Comforter ſhall come from Heaven, and reſt upon you there; 1 *Pet.* 4. 13, 14. If you ſuffer with him, you ſhall reign with him; 2 *Tim.* 2. 12.

What think ye, *Brethren*, of Chriſt's Terms now? What is there here, for Men to ſcare and fright at? Can you mend your ſelves elſewhere? O! when ſhall the Match be made? When will you come to Chriſt, and ſay; 'Lord, I heartily 'conſent to take thee for my King: I am pleaſed 'with the hardeſt Condition required in thy 'Word?

5. *Laſtly*, Be convinced of the Unreaſonableneſs of all that you can pretend againſt this great Duty. If you ſay, the Pains of Mortification are hard; you muſt in Reaſon yield, that the Pains of Damnation are harder; and that it's better for you to *enter into Life halt and maimed, than having two Eyes or Hands, to be caſt into Hell; where the Worm dies not, and where the Fire is not quenched*; *Mat.* 5. 29. If you ſay, you have no Power to come to Chriſt; your Conſciences will preſently tell you, that you never yet put forth the uttermoſt Power that you have, in ſtriving for your own *Salvation.* It will alſo tell you, that you ſuppoſe you have ſuch a Power; elſe, why have you ſo long delayed Repentance and Converſion upon this Pretence, that you will ſeriouſly perform them hereafter? Beſides, tho' your Endeavours do not oblige God to do that for you, you cannot do of your ſelves; yet 'tis more probable he will do ſo, when you ſtrive to your utmoſt, than when you careleſly neglect thoſe Duties, and give your ſelves up to the contrary Courſes. If you ſay, you would ſtrive, if you were aſſured of Succeſs; and that you ſhould be received and accepted by Chriſt, if you came unto him, and did caſt your poor Souls upon him; you can anſwer your ſelves, if you will, that you daily ſpend your Time, Pains, and Studies, upon leſſer Things, having no Aſſurance at all of Succeſs. The *Husbandman* toils all Day at Plough, yet is not aſſured of a good Harveſt; his Corn may die in the Seed, or be blaſted in the Ear. The *Mariner* ventures his Eſtate upon the Sea, yet hath no Aſſurance of a good Return; the Ship may miſcarry. The *Miner* will dig into the Bowels of the Earth, and try here and there; yet hath no Aſſurance he ſhall find that Rich Vein of Ore, that ſhall recompence his Coſt and Pains. Now, if Men will labour ſo hard, and adventure ſo much upon Uncertainties for a little of the World; doth not your own Reaſon conclude, you ought to do more, and adventure further than any of them, to obtain Chriſt, and Eternal Salvation? O ſtrive, ſtrive to make your Eſcape out of *Satan's* Kingdom, to Chriſt: Sit not with folded Hands on the Seats of Sloth, ſaying, 'Tis to no Purpoſe.

Suppoſe your ſelves now upon your Death-bed, all earthly Comforts inſipid Things to you; Conſcience preſaging the Wrath to come; Time and Hope ending together; would you not then wiſh, O, that we had been rul'd and govern'd by Chriſt's Laws and Spirit, and not by *Satan*, and our own Luſts! Had we been the Servants of Chriſt, we had now been going to Chriſt: Had he govern'd, he would have ſaved us; but his Servants we are, to whom we obey. We have ſerved our Luſts; and *the Wages of Sin is Death.*

Or ſuppoſe you ſaw the Glory of Heaven, or the Horrors of Hell; that you heard the *Hallelujahs* of the Palm-bearing Multitude, or the Shrieks of damned Caſt-aways; would it be ſo indifferent a Thing to you, whether you obey Chriſt's Call or no? Believe it, theſe are no deviſed Fables; but do really exiſt, whether you mind them or not. And why ſhould you not ſuppoſe, and forethink Things ſo ſure, and ſo nigh? A ſweet Voice comes from Heaven this Day, ſaying, Let all that expect to enjoy the Glory that is here, ſee that they ſubmit heartily to Chriſt's Sceptre; for he ſaves no more than he rules: And the whole Number of the Glorified in Heaven, is made up of ſuch as heartily cloſed with Chriſt's Terms on Earth. A dreadful Voice comes up from Hell, crying (as it were) in your Ears; As ever you expect to eſcape the Miſeries and Torments that are here, do not reject Chriſt's Yoke and Government as we did: Our yielding up of our ſelves to the Sway and Government of our Luſts, was our Ruin.

Uſe III. To conclude: Let all Men try their own Eſtates, and examine to what King they do indeed belong, and whoſe Subjects in truth they are, *Chriſt's* or *Satan's*; for theſe Two Kingdoms divide the Whole World. God hath furniſhed us with ſelf-reflecting Powers: We are able to retire out of the confuſed Noiſes of the World, and ſit retired in the innermoſt Cloſet of our own Souls, where none but God and our Conſciences ſhall be privy to our Debates; and there ſolemnly demand of our Conſcience, and charge it to make plain and faithful Anſwers to ſuch Queſtions and Enquiries as theſe:

Queſt. 1. To whom do I yield the moſt prompt, chearful, and conſtant Obedience? To the Commands of Chriſt; or to Sollicitations of Satan and my own Luſts? He that hath my Obedience, the ſame is my Lord and King: *Rom.* 6. 16. *To whom ye yield your ſelves Servants to obey, his Servants ye are to whom ye obey.* When God and Conſcience calls me to pray, and the World calls me off to attend its enſnaring Pleaſures, and unneceſſary Employments; which of theſe Calls do I pay Obedience to?

Queſt. 2. Who governs the ſecret and unſeen Part of my Life? That every Man is in the Account of God, which he is in ſecret; *Rom.* 2. 28, 29. Now, who is King in the Cloſet? And what Rules do my Thoughts move by? If Chriſt bring my Thoughts into Obedience, ſo that I dare not indulge to my ſelf a ſinful Liberty, to enjoy the ſpeculative Pleaſure of the Sins I have acted, or would act, had I Opportunity for it: And if I am in the Fear of God when alone, and make

Conſcience of my ſecret, as well as publick Duties; then I am under Chriſt's Government, and he is King of my Soul; 2 *Cor.* 10. 5. *Mat.* 6. 6. But if I make an external Show of Obedience to Chriſt, and ſecretly obey my Luſts; I am really the Servant of *Sin*, and belong to another King. O my Conſcience, what ſay'ſt thou to theſe Things?

Queſt. 3. Whom do I follow, or heartily reſolve to follow, when it comes to a Parting-Point betwixt Chriſt and the World? When I muſt cleave to the one, and forſake the other, *Mat.* 6. 24. do I with full Purpoſe of Heart cleave to the Lord? *Acts* 11. 23. Is it my ſincere Reſolution, to follow the Lamb whitherſoever he goeth? *Rev.* 14. 4. Or have I ſecret Reſerves to quit Chriſt's Service, and give Religion the Slip, when it comes to a real Diſtreſs and Difficulty? Theſe are ſounding Queſtions, and will diſcover whoſe Government we are under.

The CONCLUSION.

Thus I have endeavoured to ſpiritualize and improve the great and ſolemn Actions of this Good Day; a Day, for which (I hope) the Children yet unborn ſhall praiſe the Lord. How happy will our King and Queen be, if they Reign over a People that Chriſt Reigneth over; and will conſcientiouſly pay them Obedience in, and for the Lord! I believe it will be a greater Joy to their *Souls*, to ſee you ſet the Crown upon Chriſt's Head, in your Subjection to his Laws; than to ſee the Imperial Crown of *England* ſet upon their own Heads. Religion breeds the beſt *Subjects*.

Let *England* praiſe the Lord for ſuch a Day as this! How many ſad Years are run out, ſince it ſaw the Crown upon the Heads of a Proteſtant King and Queen at once! Let Faithful Magiſtrates rejoice, they ſhall never more be put upon the odious and dangerous Drudgery of perſecuting Good Men, under ſuch a Government as this.

Let Miniſters rejoice; yea, let them rejoice with double Joy to others; they ſhall no more be driven into *Corners*, nor put to *Silence*, (a Silence as bitter as Death) whilſt the *Royal Sceptre* is ſwayed by ſuch Hands, as God hath now put it into.

Let all the People rejoice; for theſe their Rulers ſhall be to them as the Light of the Morning, and as the clear Shining after Rain; 2 *Sam.* 23. 3, 4. And let us all ſay, *Iſa.* 25. 9. *Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will ſave us: This is the Lord, we have waited for him; we will rejoice and be glad in his Salvation.*

THE

THE CHARACTER OF A Compleat Evangelical PASTOR, DRAWN by CHRIST.

MAT. XXIV. 45, 46, 47.

Who then is a faithful and wise Servant, whom his Lord hath made Ruler over his Houshold, to give them Meat in due season?

Blessed is that Servant, whom his Lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

Verily, I say unto you, that he shall make him Ruler over all his Goods.

THIS Great and Solemn Assembly, (met upon a Greater and more Solemn Account,) brings to my Mind those *Words*, and with the *Words*, a very sensible Touch of the same *Affection*, with which the Church uttered them, *Isa.* 49. 20, 21. *Children, which thou shalt have after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine Ears, The place is too strait for me: Give place to me, that I may dwell. Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my Children, and am desolate; a Captive, and removing to and fro? And who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone: These, where had they been?*

Words, big with holy Admiration and Wonderment, at her strange and sudden Increase and Multiplication, after such a wasting Time as those Seventy sad Years had been to her. This was a miraculous and surprizing Work of God, in their Eyes.

We have had our *Wasting-time*, as well as they: Multitudes of *Faithful* and *Prudent* Ministers have been swept into their Graves by **Ejections, Banishments, Imprisonments,** and Heart-breaking **Silencings**. Whence then are all these, which our Eyes behold this Day! Who hath begotten us, and brought up **these**? **These**, where had they been; and out of what secret Recesses are they come!

Many thought the Days of our Prosperity, and Opportunities of our Service, had been numbred and finished; and that God had no more *Work* (except *Suffering-Work*) for us: When lo, above and beyond the desponding Thoughts, and unbelieving Fears of our Hearts, we are here this Day in a numerous Assembly, with Peace and Liberty, to consult the Affairs of Christ's Kingdom.

Yea, to the Joy of our Souls, we see the Plummets and the Lines once more in the Hands of our *Zerubbabels*; as *Zech.* 4. 10. *Who hath despised the Day of small things? For they shall rejoice, and shall see the Plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel, with those seven; they are the Eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro thro' the whole Earth.* Our prudent Repairers, co-working with the Divine Providence, expres'd emblematically by the *Seven Eyes*, will bring weak and contemptible Beginnings, to Happy and Blessed Results and Issues. What shall one now answer the Messengers of the Churches? That God hath founded *Sion*; and the Poor of his People shall trust in it.

We are met this Day in all Hearty LOYALTY to the Government, and PEACEABLENESS to the National Church-Establishment, to review and consider the Cases of our respective Congregations; which I doubt we shall find too like that Description, *Prov.* 24. 31. all over-grown with Thorns and Nettles, and the Stone-Wall broken down.

Thus Ignorance and Error have over-spread the People, and the Wall of Discipline greatly decayed. Our Business is, to cleanse our Churches, and repair their Walls; that so they may become Gardens of Delight, and Beds of Spices, for Christ to walk and take pleasure in.

You have order'd this Meeting to be opened with a Sermon; and demandated that Work to my Hand, by your earnest and unanimous Call. I wish the Work may not suffer by your Choice.

When I consider'd the Quality and Occasion of this Assembly, my Thoughts quickly center'd themselves in those Words of our Lord, which I have read unto you. *Who then is a faithful and a wise Servant,*

vant, whom his Lord hath made Ruler over his Houſehold, to give them Meat in due ſeaſon? &c.

Here we find our ſelves in a Parable. A Parable is the Veil of ſome Divine Truth: Whilſt we are embodied and veiled with Fleſh, Truth muſt embody and veil her ſelf too in order to our freer Converſes with it. There's much Truth and Reaſon, in the Obſervation of the Ancient *Cabbaliſts.* * The Supreme Light never deſcends without a Covering. Yea, ſaith *Dionyſius*, the ſuppoſed *Areopagite*, † 'Tis impoſſibe that a Divine Beam ſhould otherwiſe ſhine to us, except it be covered with variety of Sacred Veils, and Umbrages.

* *Lumen ſupremum nunquam deſcendit ſine indumento.*

† *Impoſſibile eſt nobis aliter lucere radium divinum, niſi varietate Sacrorum velaminum circumvelatum*, Cœleſt. Hier. cap. 1.

Not to ſpend much time about the Order and Relation of the Text; Chriſt had been ſolemnly warning the Diſciples, and all the Chriſtian World, of his moſt certain, (tho' ſecret) coming to Judgment, and therefore to beware of Idleneſs, Luxury, and Security, the Sins of the World; and that all be found at his coming, watchful and diligent in their proper Places of Duty. This Exhortation he infers, from what common Prudence would teach any Servant, eſpecially any Steward of an Houſe to do, to whom his Lord hath committed the Care of his Family. 'Tis agreed by all, that the Words have a ſpecial and immediate reſpect to Goſpel Miniſters, the Stewards of Chriſt's Houſe or Church, to whom Chriſt, the Οἰκοδεσπότης, or Lord of the Family, hath truſted the Care and Diſpenſation of the Affairs thereof. And in them we find,

I. An Evangelical Paſtor deſcribed.

II. The Reward of ſuch as Anſwer that Deſcription, propounded.

1. Chriſt's Deſcription of an Evangelical Paſtor, *verſe* 45. which he doth by two excellent and eſſential Properties, or Qualifications, Πιστὸς, ᾧ φρονίμῳ, *Faithful*, and *Wiſe*; both which make up the Character of a Compleat Goſpel Miniſter: For if he be *Faithful*, he deceives not others; and if *Wiſe*, or *Prudent*, he is not apt to be deceived himſelf. His *Prudence* ſuffers not Deceivers eaſily to impoſe upon him; and his *Faithfulneſs* will not ſuffer him knowingly to impoſe upon his People. His *Prudence* will enable him to diſcern; and his *Faithfulneſs* oblige him to diſtribute wholeſome Food to his Flock. Theſe two therefore meeting together, make a Paſtor *after God's own Heart*, according to *Jer.* 3. 15.

Both theſe are found in an Interrogative Form of Speech in the Text; but 'tis agreed, that τίς is put conditionally for εἴ τις, and is rather Hypothetical, than Interrogatory. But in this Form of Speech, it inſinuates the Rarity and Difficulty of finding ſuch a Servant. He is Σπάνιος καὶ Δυσεύρετος, as *Theophylact* gloſſeth it. And *Chryſoſtom*, by way of Admiration, *Quam rari, & præſtantes eſſent tales!* How rare and excellent would ſuch Servants be? Theſe are their Properties.

2. The *Reward* of thoſe that anſwer theſe Characters, is propounded,

1. In Proper
2. In Metaphorical } Terms.

1. In *Proper Terms, Bleſſed is that Servant*, v. 46. He is certainly bleſſed of God, whatever his Uſage be from Men. If he be *faithful*, all his *Prudence* will not ſecure him from the Hatred and Perſecution of Men, but it is enough that Chriſt calls and counts him bleſſed; and thoſe whom he bleſſeth, are truly and eternally bleſſed.

2. In *Metaphorical Terms*, ver. 47. *Verily I ſay unto you, That he ſhall make him Ruler over all his Goods.* In Alluſion to the Cuſtom of great Kings and Generals, who uſe to prefer and advance diſcreet and faithful Servants to Places of eminent Truſt, Profit, and Honour; as *Daniel* and *Joſeph* were. The Senſe thus cleared, runs naturally and eaſily into this

DOCTRINE.

That our Lord Jeſus Chriſt will amply reward the faithful and prudent Stewards of his Houſe, in the Day of their Account.

This Point will open it ſelf to you in theſe Three Doctrinal Branches.

1. That Miniſters in a ſpecial Senſe are the Stewards of Chriſt's Houſe.

2. *Faithfulneſs* and *Prudence* are the neceſſary Qualifications of Chriſt's Stewards.

3. Where-ever theſe are found, Chriſt will abundantly reward them.

1. *Miniſters in a ſpecial Senſe are the Stewards*, or *chief Servants of Chriſt's Houſe.* So ſpeaks the Apoſtle, 1 Cor. 4. 1. *Let a Man account of us as the Miniſters of Chriſt, and Stewards of the Myſteries of God.* To them he hath committed the Diſpenſation of the Word and Sacraments, which contain the Great Myſteries of the Kingdom of God.

Every private Perſon, who hath received any Talent from God (and to be ſure the meaneſt among us hath one Talent at leaſt) is a Steward, and will be called to an Account for the Employment, or Non-employment of that Talent in the Audit-Day. But Miniſters are Stewards in the ſtrict and ſpecial Senſe. Chriſt diſtinguiſhes them from the others, as Porters from the reſt of the Servants, *Mark* 13. 34. Nor may any aſſume that Office, but by Order from Chriſt the Maſter of the Family. But this is too obvious to ſtay longer upon it.

2. We will therefore immediately take into Conſideration the *Properties* or *Qualifications* of the *Stewards* of Chriſt: Which are,

1. Faithfulneſs.
2. Prudence.

And conſider them,

1. Diſtinctly.
2. Conjunctly.

1. *Faithfulneſs*, an Eſſential Requiſite to a *Steward*, 1 *Cor.* 4. 2. *It is required in* Stewards, *that a Man be found* faithful. What ground is there for *Truſt*, where there is no *Truth*? Hence is that ſolemn Charge, 2 *Tim.* 2. 2. to commit that great Truſt of the Miniſtry to *faithful* Men. And *Paul* bleſſeth God, 1 *Tim.* 1. 11, 12. who had accounted him *Faithful*, and put him into the Miniſtry. This *Faithfulneſs*, as it reſpects GOD, our Selves, and the Flocks committed to us, includes, *Faithfulneſs.*

1. Pure and Spiritual Aims and Intentions.
2. Sincerity and Integrity of Heart.
3. Diligence in the diſcharge of Duty.
4. Impartiality in the Adminiſtrations of Chriſt's Houſe.
5. And unſhaken Conſtancy and Perſeverance to the end.

1. *Miniſterial Faithfulneſs* includes *pure and ſpiritual Aims and Intentions for God.* A Servant is ὅλως ἑκείνου. 'Tis not his own, but his Maſter's Honour and Intereſt, he muſt deſign and aim at. *Fidelity* will not endure Self-ends, diſguiſed with a pretence of Zeal for Chriſt. 'Tis ſaid of the Maſter workmen

men of the Temple, 2 *Kings* 22. 7. that there was no Reckoning made with them of the Money collected for that use, *because they dealt faithfully, i. e.* they had given sufficient proof that they appropriated not a Farthing to themselves, but truly applied it to the publick Sacred End and Use, to which it was given. Oh, let us be all such *faithful Master-builders* of the House of our God. Let us say, Not *our* Interest, but *Christ's*; not *our* Glory, but *his.* Pure *Ends* in our Service, will give us abundant Comfort *at the end* of our Service. Have a care, Brethren, of all Artifices and Designs to accommodate carnal Interests, under a shew of Devotion to God.

Timothy is our Pattern in this, of whom *Paul* saith, *Phil.* 2. 20, 21. *I have no Man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state; for all seek their own, not the things that are Jesus Christ's.* Where the Word *Naturally* is not opposed to *Spiritually*, but to *Artificially.* Others had the Art to cloak Self-ends under Christ's Honour; but *Timothy* was ignorant of such unfaithful Tricks and Artifices.

2. *Ministerial Faithfulness* imports *Personal Sincerity.* So the Word signifies, where it's said of *Abraham*, that God found his Heart *faithful*; that is, *sincere* before him. A faithful Minister is a *sincere-hearted* Minister. And herein, Brethren, Oh herein, or in nothing, let us approve our selves the Ministers of Christ. Let this be our *rejoycing, that in all Sincerity, and Godly Simplicity, we have had our Conversations in this World,* 2 Cor. 1. 12. And the rather let us be careful in this, because no Sin is more apt to insinuate it self into our Hearts and Duties, than Hypocrisy. We of all Men are most in danger to be deceived by it: For our Employment lying in, and about Spiritual things, we are on that Account stiled *Spiritual Men, Hos.* 9. 7. But it's plain from that very Place, that a Man may be *Objectively* a *Spiritual*, and all the while *Subjectively* a *Carnal* Man. Believe it, Brethren, it's easier to declaim like an *Orator* against a thousand Sins of others, than it is to mortify one Sin, like *Christians*, in our selves; to be more industrious in our *Pulpits*, than in our *Closets*; to preach twenty Sermons to our People, than one to our own Hearts.

Believe it, Sirs, all our Reading, Studying, and Preaching, is but trifling Hypocrisy, 'till the Things read, studied and preach'd, be felt in some degree upon our own Hearts. We tell our People (the Lord help us to tell the same to our own Hearts) that there are *similar*, as well as *saving Works* of the Spirit, by which their (and why not our own) Souls may be lost?

3. *Ministerial Faithfulness includes Ministerial Diligence.* A *slothful* cannot be a *faithful Servant*, Mat. 25. 21. *His Lord said unto him, Well done thou good and faithful Servant*, &c. And *ver.* 26. *His Lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful Servant*, &c. I may say to him that snatcheth at the Ministry, as *Henry* the Fourth to his Son, that hastily snatch'd at the Crown, *He little knows what an heap of Cares and Toils he snatcheth at.* * *The Labours of the Ministry will exhaust the very Marrow from your Bones, hasten Old Age and Death.* They are fitly compared to the Toil of Men in Harvest, to the Labours of a Woman in Travail, and to the Agonies of Soldiers in the extremity of a Battel. We must *watch*, when others *sleep.*

And indeed it is not so much the *Expence* of our Labours, as the Loss of them, that kills us. It is not with us, as with other Labourers: They find their Work, as they leave it, so don't we. Sin and Satan unravel almost all we do; the Impressions we make on our Peoples Souls in one Sermon, vanish before the next. How many Truths have we to study! How many Wiles of Satan, and Mysteries of Corruption, to detect! How many Cases of Conscience to resolve! Yea, we must fight in defense of the Truths we preach, as well as study them to Paleness, and preach them unto Faintness. But well-spent Head, Heart, Lungs, and all; welcome pained Breasts, aching Backs, and trembling Legs; if we can by all, but approve our selves Christ's *faithful Servants*, and hear that joyful Voice from his Mouth, *Well done, good and faithful Servants.*

4. Ministerial Faithfulness includes our *Impartiality in all the Administrations of Christ's House.* He that is partial, cannot be faithful. Oh! with what extraordinary Solemnity doth *Paul* set on this Exhortation upon *Timothy! I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou observe these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by Partiality,* 1 Tim. 5. 21.

Brethren, you will shortly appear before an *impartial God*; see that ye be *impartial Stewards.* Take the same Care, manifest the same Love, attend with the same Diligence, the poorest and weakest Souls that are committed to your Care, as you do the Rich, the Great and Honourable.

Remember all Souls are rated at one Value in your Master's Book, and your Redeemer paid as much for the one, as for the other. *Civil* Differences must be *civilly* acknowledged; but these have no place in your Spiritual Administrations.

5. *Lastly*, Ministerial Faithfulness includes *Constancy* and *Stedfastness*: A *backsliding*, or *flinching Servant*, Rev. 2. 10. *Be thou faithful, (i. e.* Fixt and Constant) *to the Death, and I will give thee a Crown of Life.* We look for *Happiness*, as long as God is in *Heaven*; and he expects *Constancy*, as long as we are on *Earth.*

Many of us have cause to bless the Lord, and greatly to rejoyce in his Goodness this Day, who enabled us to be stedfast and unmoveable in the Trials that have past over us; and when the great Earthquake shaked down our Liberties, our Estates, and made our Hearts to shake, yet our Resolutions for God and his Truth, stood firm and unshaken. Our Hearts turned not back, nor did our Steps decline, tho' we were broken in the place of Dragons, and covered with the Shadow of Death. This we wholly owe to him, that holds the Stars in his Right-hand: But our Warfare is not yet ended. Our *Faithfulness* is not yet *Faithfulness to the Death*; We hope it will shortly be called so, whilst it thus involves our Self-denial. Sincerity, Diligence, Impartiality, and Constancy.

These are the principal things included in the first Qualification of *Ministerial Faithfulness.* In the next place let us weigh and value,

2. The Second Qualification in the Text, *viz. Ministerial Prudence.*

The Lord's Servant must not only be Πιστὸς, *Faithful*; but Φρονιμος, *Prudent, Discreet*, and *Wise.* Fidelity and Honesty makes a good *Christian*; but the Addition of *Prudence* to Fidelity, makes a good *Steward.* *Faithfulness* will fix the Eye upon the right End; but it's *Prudence* must direct to the proper Means of attaining it. *Prudence.*

If we look into *Rev.* 4. 6, 7. we shall there find a stately

* *Labores Ecclesiastici succum exhauriunt abimis medullis, senium, mortemque accelerant.* Luther.

a ſtately Emblem of true Goſpel-Miniſters. They are Ἄνθρωποι πολύομματοι, *Men full of Eyes.* They have Eyes looking before them to God for Direction, behind them to the Flocks they lead, and within them to their own Hearts; leſt after they have preached to others, themſelves become Caſtaways. They have alſo *Six Wings*; with two they cover their Faces, manifeſting their deep Reverence of God; with two their Feet, manifeſting the humble Senſe of their Infirmities; and with two, they fly with chearful Expedition in the Service of God. They have not only the Courage of the *Lion*, the Strength of the *Ox*, the Loftineſs of the *Eagle*, but the Face of a *Man*, *i. e.* Prudence and Diſcretion.

The Uſe of *Prudence* to a Miniſter of Chriſt, is unſpeakably great: It not only gives Clearneſs and Perſpicacity to the Mind, by freeing it from Paſſions and Corporeal Impreſſions, enabling it thereby to apprehend what is beſt to be done; but enables it in its Deliberations, about the Means to make choice of the moſt apt and proper; and directs the Application of them in the fitteſt Seaſon, without Precipitation, by too much Haſte; or Hazard, by too tedious Delay. And judge you, Brethren, by this, what an Intereſt the Affairs of Chriſt's Kingdom have in this Second Qualification.

I know there is a Carnal Policy, an Unworthy Puſillanimity, that often ſhrowd themſelves under the Name of *Prudence*; I have nothing to do with Mock-Graces here. My Buſineſs is to ſhew you, in what Particulars true *Miniſterial Prudence* is highly ſerviceable to the Affairs of Chriſt's Houſe, or Kingdom. And this I will briefly diſcourſe in Two Reſpects.

The *Eye* of *Prudence* muſt look,

1. To our own proper perſonal Work, to ſee that be well done.
2. To others who work,
   1. With us as Friends, that we may have Aſſiſtance from them.
   2. Or againſt us as Enemies, that our Work be not ruin'd by them.

1. *Prudence* will direct the Servants of Chriſt, *in their own Proper Miniſterial Work, that it be well done.* And in order thereto, it will guide them in their Deliberations to the Six following Proper Means, and Excellent Expedients.

1. *Prudential Expedient.*

And Firſt, *Prudence* will direct us, *to lay a good Foundation of Knowledge in our People's Souls, by Catechiſing and Inſtructing them in the Principles of Chriſtianity, without which we labour in vain.*

Except you have a *Knowing* People, you are not like to have a *Gracious* People. St. *Paul*'s Prudentials lay much in this; 1 *Cor.* 3. 10. *As a wiſe Maſter-builder, I have laid the Foundation.* And indeed, this is the *Maſter-piece* of a *Maſter-builder*. All your Excellent Sermons will be daſh'd to pieces, upon the Rock of your People's Ignorance. You can never pitch upon a better Project, to promote and ſecure the Succeſs of your Labours, than the fruitful way of Catechiſing.

What Age of Chriſtianity ever produced more lively and ſtedfaſt Chriſtians, than the firſt Ages? And then the Care of this Duty moſt eminently flouriſhed in the Churches. *Clemens Alexandrinus*, *Origen*, *Optatus*, *Baſil*, *Auſtin*, and *Ambroſe*, were all Catechiſts. And it is the Opinion, both of *Chemnitius* and *Zanchy*, That that Exerciſe, which Chriſt honoured with his Preſence in his Youth, was a *Catechiſtical* Exerciſe.

We that live in this Age, have as much *Obligation* as they; and God hath furniſhed to our Hands the *beſt Help* for it, that ever any Age ſince Chriſt enjoyed. As *Chymiſts* extract the Spirits of Herbs and Minerals, into ſome rare *Elixir*; ſo have our Venerable *Aſſembly* (lately ſitting at *Weſtminſter*, now in Glory) compoſed for us the moſt Judicious and Compendious Syſtem, that ever bleſſed this Age. And to make it yet more uſeful, divers worthy Hands have been employ'd, ſome in one Method, ſome in another, to make thoſe Compendious Anſwers more intelligible to the People. And yet I am of Opinion, ſomewhat may be further done to advance that Great Deſign, in a Third Method, that ſhall not only make thoſe Points more intelligible, than in Anſwering by *Yea* and *No*; or drawing out the ſubſervient Anſwers to ſuch a Length, as too much charges the People's Memory, but withal to intermix the moſt uſeful *Practical* Matter with what is *Doctrinal*. If ſuch a Courſe might obtain in all our Congregations, I think it would greatly diſcover our *Prudence*, and turn richly to the Account of our People's Profit.

2. *Prudential Expedient.*

Miniſterial *Prudence* diſcovers it ſelf *in the Choice of ſuch Subjects, as the Needs of our People's Souls do moſt require, and call for.*

A Prudent Miniſter will ſtudy the *Souls* of his People, more than the beſt Human *Books* in his *Library*; and not chuſe what is *eaſieſt* for him, but what is *moſt neceſſary* for them. Miniſters that are acquainted with the State of their Flocks as they ought to be, will be ſeldom at a loſs in the Choice of the next Subject. Their People's Wants will chuſe their Text, from time to time, for them.

The greateſt Part of our Congregations are poor, ignorant, and unregenerated People, that know neither their *Miſery*, nor their *Remedy*. This will direct us to the great Doctrines of *Conviction*, *Regeneration*, and *Faith*; and make us to ſit with ſollicitous Minds in our Studies, pondering thus in our Hearts: 'Lord, what Courſe ſhall 'we take, and what Words ſhall we chuſe, that 'may beſt convey the Senſe of their Sin and Dan'ger, with the Fulneſs and Neceſſity of Chriſt, in'to their Hearts!

Others are withering and decaying in their Affections, or ſtaggering and floating in their Judgments: *Prudence* will enable the Man of God, to give to every one his proper Food, or Phyſick, in due Seaſon. This will make us ſpend more Hours in our Studies, and ſet to it with all our Might and Skill, that thereby we may both ſave our ſelves, and them that hear us.

3. *Prudential Expedient.*

This *Miniſterial Wiſdom* will not only direct us thus in the Choice of our Subjects, but *of the Language too, in which we dreſs and deliver them to our People.*

It will tell you, a *Crucified Stile* beſt ſuits the Preachers of a *Crucified Chriſt*. A grave and proper Stile becomes the Lips of Chriſt's Ambaſſadors. *Prudence* will neither allow us to be rude, nor affectedly gaudy in our Expreſſions. *Tertullian* checks thoſe Preachers, *whoſe Sermons dreſs up Chriſtianity in* Philoſophical, *rather than* Evangelical *Terms.* *Prudence* will chuſe Words

Qui Platonicum Chriſtianiſmum procudunt Chriſtianis.

that

that are *ſolid*, rather than *florid*: As a Merchant will a Ship by a *ſound Bottom*, and *capacious Hold*, rather than a *gilded Head* and *Stern*. Words are but Servants to Matter. An *Iron Key* fitted to the Wards of the Lock, is more uſeful than a *Golden* one, that will not open the Door to the Treaſure.

Some of Chriſt's Miniſters excel in a neat and pleaſing Plainneſs of Language. For this *Auſtin* was ſo affected with the Stile of *Ambroſe*: * *With his ſweet Words, which I loved, came into my Mind the Duties which I neglected.* And *Zanchy* ſaith of *Viret*, † *I admir'd his Eloquence, and the Force it had in moving the Affections.*

* Veniebant in animum meum ſimul cum verbis, quæ diligebam, etiam res, quas negligebam.

† Singularem eloquentiam, & in commovendis effectibus efficacitatem admirabar.

Prudence will caſt away a thouſand fine Words, for one that is apt to penetrate the Conſcience, and reach the Heart. This made *Baſil* look upon the famed *Allegories* of his time, with a compaſſionate Smile, ſaying, * *We take them for pretty* Witticiſms, *but Things of little Uſe or Value in the Miniſtry.* Who, in the laſt Age, was ever honour'd with more Succeſs in his Miniſtry, than bleſſed Mr. *Burroughs*? And who ever excell'd him in Skill, to bring down the Sublime Myſteries of the Goſpel to the meaneſt Capacity?

* Ὡς γελοιομυθούμενον μὲν ἡμῖν λόγον ἀποδεχόμεθα.

4. *Prudential Expedient.*

Miniſterial *Prudence* will ſhew us, of what great Uſe our own *Affections* are, for the moving of others; and will therefore adviſe us, That, as ever we expect the Truths we preach ſhould operate upon the Hearts of others, we firſt labour to work them in upon our own Hearts. Such a Preacher was St. *Paul*; he preached with Tears accompanying his Words, *Phil.* 3. 18. An *hot Iron*, tho' blunt, will pierce ſooner than a *cold* one, tho' ſharper.

And why, my Brethren, do we think, God hath Commiſſionated us, rather than *Angels*, to be his Ambaſſadors? Was it not, among other Reaſons, for this? Becauſe we having been under the ſame Condemnation and Miſery our ſelves, and felt both the Terrors and Conſolations of the Spirit, (which Angels experimentally know not) might thereby be enabled to treat with Sinners more feelingly and affectionately, in a way more accommodate to them, and therefore more apt to move and win them.

5. *Prudential Expedient.*

Miniſterial *Prudence* will direct the Servants of Chriſt (who highly value, and earneſtly long for the Succeſs of their Labours) *to be careful, by the Strictneſs and Gravity of their Deportment, to maintain their Eſteem in the Conſciences of their People.*

In your Pulpits, you are carrying on a Treaty of Peace betwixt God and them; and therefore, it will not allow you to do any thing out of your Pulpits, to make the Breach wider, or hinder the happy Cloſe between him and them. The Fowler that ſpreads his Net to take the Birds, will not leave a Feather, or make the leaſt Noiſe, to ſcare the Bird he intends to take. Let not them who aim no higher than a Bird, be more prudent and cautious, than you that are ſet to catch immortal Souls. Remember that of *Solomon*, Prov. 11. 30. *He that winneth Souls, is wiſe. Prudence* will not allow the Miniſters of Chriſt to immix themſelves with vain Company, and take the ſame Liberty they do in vain Jeſts, and idle Stories. Nor will it allow, on the other ſide, a morboſe Reſervedneſs, and diſcouraging Auſterity; but temper Gravity with condeſcending Affability.

To you that are Juniors and Candidates for the Miniſtry, I will aſſume the Boldneſs to addreſs one Seaſonable Word of Advice. And it is this: Have a care of that light and airy Spirit, which ſo much obtains every where in this unſerious Age. It was the Charge of God againſt ſome Miniſters of old, that they were *light Perſons*, Rev. 3. 4. And yet I cannot but think, comparatively ſpeaking, with ſome of our Times, they might paſs for grave and ſerious. The People have Eyes to ſee how we walk, as well as Ears to hear what we ſay. It will be our Wiſdom and great Advantage, to be able to ſay, as St. *Paul* did, *Phil.* 4. 9. *The Things which you have both heard and ſeen in me, do.*

6. *Prudential Expedient.*

Miniſterial Prudence will ſend you often to your Knees, to ſeek a Bleſſing from God upon your Studies and Labours, as knowing all your Miniſterial Succeſs entirely depends thereupon; 1 Cor. 3. 7.

Thoſe are the beſt Sermons, that are obtained by Prayer. Bleſſed *Bradford* ſtudied upon his Knees. *Luther* obtained more this way, than by all his Studies. If an honeſt Husbandman could tell his Neighbour, That the Reaſon why his Corn proſpered better than his, was, becauſe he ſteeped the Seed in Prayer, before he ſowed it in the Field; we may bluſh to think, how much more precious Seed we have ſown dry and unſteeped in Prayer, and by this Neglect have fruſtrated our own Expectations. Thus *laying our Foundations in the Knowledge of Principles, chuſing our Subjects by the Peoples Neceſſities; handling them in apt Language; working them firſt upon our own Affections, enforcing them by ſtrict Converſations, and ſteeping this holy Seed in Prayer*; we ſhall approve our ſelves the *Prudent* Miniſters of Chriſt.

2*dly*, Having ſaid thus much of *Prudence*, with reſpect to our ſingle Perſonal Concernment in the Work of the Miniſtry; I come next to ſhew its great Uſefulneſs with reſpect to others, who are concern'd either,

1. With us, as Friendly Aſſiſtants in our Work.
2. Or againſt us, as Enemies, who labour to obſtruct and fruſtrate our Work.

1. As to our *Brethren* and *Fellow-workers in the Lord*: *Prudence* will dictate and enjoin it upon us, that by the firmeſt Union with them, we make their Gifts and Graces as uſeful as is poſſible, for the Furtherance and Advancement of our great and difficult Work. We cannot be ignorant how much Satan hath gained, and Chriſt's Intereſt hath ſenſibly loſt, by thoſe unhappy Diviſions and Alienations amongſt Brethren, and Fellow-labourers in the Work of the Lord. Chriſt hath ſhed down Variety of Glorious Aſcenſion-Gifts upon them, which are not capable of a full Improvement, but in Union and Conjunction with each other. Gifts are improved in us by Prayer and Study; but the Benefits of thoſe Gifts are ſhared among us by Love and Unity. Love and Union bring every Man's Gifts and Graces into the Common Bank; and inſtead of Monopolies, they drive a free and open Trade, to the great Enriching of the Church.

There is not a greater or more pleaſant Variety of Qualities, Smells, and Colours, among the Herbs and Flowers, with which the Earth is variegated and decked for the Delight and Service of Man, than there is in the Gifts and Abilities of Miniſters, for the Uſe and Service of the Church. One hath Quickneſs of Parts, but not ſo deep and ſolid a Judgment. Another is grave and ſolid, but not ſo ready and preſential. One is wary and reſerved; another open and plain. One is melancholy and timorous; another chearful and courageous. When theſe different Gifts and Qualities ſhine together in the Church-Heavens, what a Glorious Conſtellation do they make! And what ſweet benign Influences do they ſhed down upon the Lord's Heritage! All theſe Miniſterial Gifts and Graces are improvable for Chriſt,

1. More Privately,
2. More Publickly, } by Brotherly Union.

1. *More Privately.* When God caſts the Lot of Two, or more, Fellow-Labourers in the Goſpel, upon the ſame City, Town, or Neighbourhood; what a bleſſed Advantage have they beyond ſolitary Miniſters, to carry on the Work of the Lord chearfully, vigorouſly, and ſucceſsfully! Whilſt Love cauſes their Hearts to claſp and cloſe, how muſt their Work be facilitated, ſweetned, and proſpered in their Hands! But if once Jars and Jealouſies get in amongſt them; if Pride, Envy, or Carnal Intereſt, diſſolve the Bond of Brotherly Love; if inſtead of *Planting* for Chriſt, they once begin to *Supplant* one another; no Words are able to ſhew, what a Train of Miſchief and Sins will now break in amongſt them, to the great Diſhonour of Chriſt, and Obſtruction of the Goſpel.

I do therefore, in the Name of Chriſt, as upon my bended Knees, earneſtly intreat and beſeech my Brethren, by all the Regard they have to the Honour of Chriſt, the Souls of their People, their own Comfort, or the Succeſs of their Labours; that no Envyings, or Strifes, no Supplantings, or Detractions, be once admitted, or named among them. Methinks it is ſcarce imaginable, that thoſe who have ſo lately and ſeverely ſmarted, ſhould fall again into the ſame Follies, for which God hath chaſtiſed them.

2. And as *Prudence* directs us into the way of our Profit and Comfort, by this more private Improvement of our Gifts and Graces, ſo into a more excellent way, by a *General Union* and Coalition with all our Brethren, farther diſtant in Place from us. It calls upon us to bury, and forget henceforth the factious Names of Diſtinction, growing out of our different Apprehenſions about ſmaller Diſciplinary Points. How many fervent Prayers have been poured out! How many excellent *Irenicums* have been written by thoſe excellent Miniſters, that are now at perfect Unity in Heaven! Tho' *they* did not, yet I hope *we* and *our Children* ſhall reap the bleſſed Fruits of thoſe pious Endeavours. God hath ſpoken with a ſtrong Hand to our pious and prudent Brethren, in and about the Great City of this Kingdom: They have moſt wiſely and ſeaſonably projected this Great and Glorious Deſign: They have followed it cloſe with unwearied Diligence, admirable Patience, Chriſtian Humility, and Condeſcenſion; and, by the good Hand of the Lord with them, have brought it at laſt to a comfortable Iſſue.

The happy Reſult of their fervent Prayers, and frequent Brotherly Conſults, (all Praiſe to the God of Love and Peace for it!) are now in our Hands, in thoſe bleſſed Sheets, called *Heads of Agreement*; Wherein God hath ſignally helped them to evidence their Wiſdom in the Choice of Words, and their Humility and Charity, in mutual and neceſſary Conceſſions. They have, by the Mouth of an *Eminent Brother*, (whoſe Praiſe is in the Goſpel, and whoſe Hand hath eminently aſſiſted in this Service) chearfully offer'd up their Praiſes to *Jehovah-Shalom*, for making the Two Sticks of *Judah* and *Ephraim*, to become *one Stick in his own Hand*.

And now, Brethren, they wait, yea, give me Leave to ſay, Chriſt waits as well as they, for our explicit Conſent, and chearful Suffrages. We have heard the joyful Sound of our Brethrens Praiſes: Shall we not Eccho to it, and ſay, *Hallelujah*; and again, *Hallelujah? Ephraim* ſhall no more envy *Judah*, nor *Judah* vex *Ephraim*: Our Swords are turned into Plow-ſhares, and our Spears into Pruning-hooks: The Lord hath this Day rolled away our Reproach. Thus Prudence will direct us to carry it with Love and Unity towards our Brethren, that labour in the Work with us.

2. Let us next ſee, what Direction it gives us, *with reſpect to our Enemies, who endeavour to obſtruct and hinder the Work of the Lord in our Hands.* If we be heartily engaged in the Service of Chriſt, we muſt expect many Adverſaries, and ſtrong Oppoſitions; Men, that will raiſe Clouds of Reproaches, to darken our Reputation among the People; Men, that will repreſent us to them as Ignorant and Unlearned, Factious and Seditious, Erroneous and Enthuſiaſtical. Prudence, in this Caſe, will reſtrain us from rendring Reproach for Reproach; and propound to us the beſt Project in the World, for the Vindication of our Names, and Succeſs of our Labours; and that is, that we ſo *preach the Goſpel*, that the People may feel the Power of Chriſt in our *Doctrine*; and ſo *live*, that they may ſee the Beauty of Chriſt in our Converſations; and ſo Preaching and Living, we ſhall bear down all the Prejudices of the World before us. Such Doctrine, ſeconded with ſuch a Converſation, like the Sun in the Heavens, will not only break up and ſcatter all Clouds of Reproach; but ſhed down their enlightning and enlivening Influences upon the Hearts of the People.

I neither do, nor dare ſuggeſt and inſinuate any thing in this Diſcourſe, againſt any Party or Body of Men; being convinced, that amongſt thoſe who differ from us, there are many Learned, Pious, and Peaceable Men, who can heartily rejoice to ſee the Work of Chriſt carried on by thoſe that follow not them. But ſome there are almoſt in every Place, who are more concerned for a Ceremony, than for the Subſtance of Religion; for a Tile upon the Roof, than a Stone in the Foundation: Whoſe Envy, if it cannot reach others by Imitation, will be reſtleſs till it meet them by Calumniation. In this Caſe, Miniſterial Prudence will carefully ſhun all Occaſions of Exaſperation; and if that Care be not ſufficient to avoid them, it will furniſh us with that Patience and Conſtancy, which will be ſufficient to bear them.

Thus we ſee the Neceſſity and Excellency of *Miniſterial Faithfulneſs* and *Prudence, diſtinctly conſider'd.* Let us next,

2. View

2. View them conjunctly in ſome ſpecial Parts of our Work, whereinto they ſhed down their joint and commixed Influences. And theſe, among ſome others, are the Duties of,

1. Defending Truth againſt Error.
2. Reproving Offenders.
3. Dealing with diſtreſſed Conſciences.

1. There is great need of *Faithfulneſs and Prudence, in defending the Truths of Chriſt, againſt the Errors of the Times.* Our *Faithfulneſs* indeed will oblige us to do it; but Prudence muſt direct us how to do it. The Eſtabliſhment of our People in the Truth, is one Special End of the Inſtitution of the Miniſtry, *Eph.* 4. 11. But without the Aſſiſtance of both theſe Graces, that End is never like to be attained. A Faithful Miniſter dares not be ſilent, where the Souls of his People are concerned; yet all his Endeavours to ſecure them, will be to little Purpoſe, if *Prudence* be wanting in the Management of that Deſign. *Prudence* muſt both time our Contentions, and regulate the Manner of them. 'Twill neither ſuffer us to appear too ſoon, nor too late: Not too ſoon, becauſe Errors are ſometimes beſt cured by Neglect, and in a little time grow weary of themſelves: Not too late, leſt they get Head, and be paſt Retrieve. Haſty Contenders, like young Faulconers, let fly the Hawk with her Hood on. Upon the other ſide, if Friendſhip, or Relation to Seducers, ſtop our Mouths too long, we may in a few Days be entertained by them, (as *Thyeſtes* was by his Brother *Atreus*) with the Limbs of our own (Spiritual) Children. *Prudence* will not ſuffer our Pulpits to ring with Invectives againſt Seducers, till the more private and gentle Methods have been tried in vain; and then neither *Prudence* nor *Faithfulneſs* will admit of longer Delay. But yet when they both adviſe us to engage, *Prudence* muſt regulate the Manner of the Contention, and commands us to urge *hard Arguments*, with *mild and ſoft Language.*

Erroriſts are uſually hot and paſſionate, proud and daring Perſons. Moſt true is that of *Nazianzen*, Φύσεις θερμαὶ καὶ μεγάλαι τῆντης τῆς ταραχῆς αἴτιον, Hot and haughty Spirits are the Cauſes of Troubles and Diſtractions in the Church: Hot to hot will never do well. Theſe Heights and Heats are beſt taken down and cooled by ſtrong and mild Reaſonings: *The Wrath of Man worketh not the Righteouſneſs of God.*

2. The joint commixed Influences of both theſe Graces, muſt be found in all our *Miniſterial Reproofs.* Reprove we muſt, or we cannot be faithful; and prudently too, or we cannot be ſucceſsful. He that is ſilent, cannot be innocent; and yet 'tis a meaſuring Caſt, whether Cowardly Silence be more prejudicial to the Reprover, than indiſcreet Zeal may be to the Reproved. Faithfulneſs is loth to loſe the Soul of another for want of Reproof: Prudence is jealous of loſing it by the ill Management of the Reproof. Faithfulneſs ſaith, 'Tis better to loſe the Smiles, than the Souls of Men: Prudence ſaith, To ſave both is beſt. Reprehenſion is Χειρουργία τῶν παθῶν, The Chirurgery of the Paſſions; and Cutting-work is no eaſy or pleaſant Work. Sick and pained Men are wayward and pettiſh; but Prudence will caſt Fetters upon their Paſſions, and make them lie quiet, whilſt Faithfulneſs probes and ſearches their Wounds to the bottom. Prudence can ſometimes convey a Reproof ſo effectually and inoffenſively, that the Conſcience of the Reproved ſhall ſenſibly feel it; and yet his Paſſions not be awakened by the leaſt injurious Touch. Faithfulneſs conſiders, and urges the Neceſſity of the Duty: Prudence conſiders the Quality of the Perſon, Time, and Manner of Application. It will reach the Sin, and yet (if poſſible) avoid the Offence of the Sinner. It ſometimes directs us to convict an Offender, by transferring the Offence by way of Suppoſition to our ſelves; ſometimes by relating a ſuitable Hiſtory, or folding down a remarkable Scripture-Threatning or Example, as it were accidentally to meet them. How prudently did *Nathan* prepare *David*, before he came to touch the quick, with, *Thou art the Man?* Above all, Prudence adviſeth us, to keep our ſelves pure from thoſe Sins we reprove in others; and when we muſt apply the precious Oyl of Reproof to them, that we work it in with the warm, ſoft, gentle Hand of Love and Compaſſion; and then the Reproof is like to do good, and the Reprover receive Thanks for his Kindneſs. *Let the Righteous ſmite me, it ſhall be a Kindneſs: Let him reprove me, it ſhall be an excellent Oyl, which ſhall not break mine Head,* Pſal. 141. 5.

3. Once more; Their Joint Influences muſt alſo *meet in all our Dealings, with diſtreſſed Conſciences.*

Conſcience is a very tender Thing; and when ſick and diſtreſſed, needs to be handled both judiciouſly and tenderly. The Wound muſt be ſearched, ſaith Faithfulneſs. It muſt be ſearched skilfully, ſaith Prudence. He that can ſo ſearch and cure it, deſerves that excellent Encomium, *One among a Thouſand*, Job 33. 23. What expert and dextrous Perſons at this Work, were our *Greenham, Crook, Dod, Ball,* and *Burroughs!* Every Empyrick can skin over a Wound; but a faithful Miniſter will ſearch it throughly, and a prudent Miniſter will heal it warily. *Ne*

Vulnus in antiquum redeat, male firma Cicatrix;

leſt it feſter at the bottom, and break out again with greater Danger. It requires a great Meaſure of both theſe Graces, to bring general confuſed Troubles to ſettle upon the right bottom; to direct a ſin-ſick Soul to Chriſt, in the true Goſpel-Method; to furniſh the tempted Chriſtian with proper Weapons againſt Satan's Aſſaults, and teach him how to manage them; to diſſolve the Doubts, and remove the Scruples, which ariſe almoſt in every Step of his way to Chriſt; and ſo to ſettle the fluctuating Soul in a ſweet and ſure Dependance upon him by Faith. Theſe Things, I ſay, require much faithful Prudence, and prudent Faithfulneſs.

And thus we ſee the manifold Uſefulneſs of both theſe Graces in the Servants and Stewards of Chriſt. Of ſuch I may ſay, as Chriſt in the Text, *Who then is a faithful and wiſe Servant? Hi nuncij (inquit Piſcator) rari ſunt, ita ut ex mille hominibus vix unus reperiatur, qui munere illo recte fungi poſſit.* Chriſt hath not many ſuch Servants; yet, bleſſed be God, ſome ſuch there are. And,

3. *Whoever, or whereever ſuch Faithful and Wiſe Servants be, Chriſt will abundantly reward them in the Day of their Account.* Which caſts me upon the Third and laſt Doctrinal Head I promiſed to ſpeak to. The Glory prepared for, and promiſed to ſuch Servants of Chriſt, is elegantly laid out (in ſhining Terms) by the Prophet *Daniel*; Dan. 12. 3. *And they that be wiſe, ſhall ſhine as the bright-*

brightneſs of the Firmament ; *and they that turn many to Righteouſneſs, as the Stars for ever and ever.* A Promiſe which points directly to faithful and wiſe Miniſters. What a beautiful Sight is the Azure Canopy of Heaven, when it's about to ſhut its beautiful Eye-lids in a ſerene Evening ! And much more, when it is about to open them with a Smile or Bluſh, in the Dawning of the ruddy Morning ! And how is that Beauty again outvied by the Glory of the Stars, where the pleaſant Light ſports and twinkles ! And how doth one Star excel another in Glory ! Yet thus, and more than thus, even above the Brightneſs of the Sun it ſelf, ſhall the Servants of Chriſt ſhine ; who, by their *Faithfulneſs* and *Prudence*, have *inſtrumentally turned many unto Righteouſneſs* !

The Queſtion about Degrees of Glory in Heaven is not neceſſary, but problematical. We reject with Abhorrence the Popiſh Doctrine of Diverſity of Glories, as founded in the Diverſity of Merits : Nor is it queſtioned among the Orthodox, whether there be an Equality of Glory, as to the Eſſentials ; but only in reſpect to the Accidentals, and Concomitants : Amongſt which, they place the Additional Glory and Joy of ſuch Miniſters, whoſe faithful and prudent Labours God hath bleſſed, and crowned with the Converſion and Edification of many Souls. And of this the Apoſtle ſpeaks, 1 *Theſſ.* 2. 19, 20. *For what is our Hope, or Joy, or Crown of Rejoicing ? Are not even ye, in the Preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming ? For ye are our Glory and Joy.* Where we find a very Remarkable Gradation. He calls his *Theſſalonian* Converts, *his Hope, his Joy*, nay, *his Crown of Rejoicing. His Hope*, that is, the Matter of his Hope, that they ſhould be ſaved. *His Joy*, as they had already given him abundant Cauſe of Joy, in their Converſion to Chriſt by his Miniſtry. And the *Crown of his Rejoicing in the Preſence of Chriſt, at his coming* : This is an High Strain indeed ! The Meaning, I ſuppoſe, is, That the Fruit and Succeſs of his Miniſtry among them, would add to his Crown, and redound to his Glory, in the Day of Chriſt.

O Brethren ! who would not ſtudy and pray, ſpend and be ſpent, in the Service of ſuch a bountiful Maſter ! Is it not worth all our Labours and Sufferings, to come with all thoſe Souls we inſtrumentally begat to Chriſt ; and all that we edified, reduced, confirmed, and comforted in the way to Heaven ; and ſay, *Lord, here am I, and the Children thou haſt given me* ? To hear one Spiritual Child ſay, Lord, This is the Miniſter, by whom I believed. Another, This is he, by whom I was edified, eſtabliſhed, and comforted. ,This is the Man, that reſolved my Doubts, quickned my dying Affections, reduced my Soul, when wand'ring from the Truth ! O bleſſed be thy Name, that ever I ſaw his Face, and heard his Voice ! What think we of this, Brethren ? But, far beyond this ; What will it be to hear Chriſt, the Prince of Paſtors, ſay in that Day, *Well done, good and faithful Servant* ; *thou haſt been faithful over a few things, I will make thee Ruler over many things* : *Enter thou into the Joy of thy Lord* ; Mat. 25. 21. O Sirs ! we ſerve a good Maſter, who is not unrighteous to forget our Work, and Labour of Love for his Name-ſake. He keeps an exact Account of all your fervent Prayers, of all your Inſtructive and Perſwaſive Sermons ; and all your Sighs, Groans, and Pantings, with every Tear and Drop of Sweat, are placed like Marginal Notes againſt your Labours in his Book, in order to a full Reward.

But I have far out-run my own Intention, and (I doubt) your Patience too, in the Doctrinal Part. I conſider to whom I ſpeak, and ſhall be the ſhorter in the Application ; which I ſhall diſpatch apace, in Three Uſes.

1. For Information.
2. For Reprehenſion.
3. For Exhortation.

U S E I.

And firſt for our Information, briefly, in Two or Three Conſectaries.

1. *Conſectary.*

By this it appears, *Chriſt hath eſtabliſhed an Order and Government in his Houſe, which none muſt violate.* The Church is a Οἶκον κατάστασιν well-order'd Family, or Houſhold, ὁ Κύριος. whereof Chriſt is the Head, Chriſtians Members, Miniſters Stewards, the Ordinances Food to be diſpens'd by them in Seaſon. Every one is to keep his own Place and Station. Paſtors muſt faithfully feed and govern the Flocks of Chriſt, *Acts* 20. 28. People muſt know, honour, and obey thoſe that are over them in the Lord ; 1 *Theſ.* 5. 12. *Heb.* 13. 17. The one muſt not impoſe, nor the other uſurp ; but each walk according to the Rule of Chriſt, with a right Foot, ordinately and comely.

This Order is the Church's Beauty, *Col.* 2. 5. And truly we may expect ſo much of Chriſt's Preſence, as we have of his Rule and Order amongſt us, and no more. Oh, that the Rules and Orders of his Houſe were better known and obſerved ! Then Miniſters and People would clearly underſtand, what they are to expect from each other in the way of Duty, and each Perſon keep his proper Station. Miniſters would not invade the Civil Callings of the People ; nor the People the Sacred Calling of the Miniſtry ; but all Things would move ordinately, *Secundum, ſub, & ſupra.* The Pleaſure of ſuch a Sight, would as much tranſport gracious Souls with Joy and Pleaſure, as the Order of *Solomon*'s Houſe did the Queen of the *South.*

2. *Conſectary.*

In the Light of this Truth, we may alſo read our Duty, how we ought to govern our ſelves in the Ordination of Men to the Miniſterial Office. This Office is to be committed unto faithful and able Men, 2 *Tim.* 2. 2. Not to Novices, 1 *Tim* 3. 6. I know, the Neceſſities of the Churches are great ; but no more Haſte (I beſeech you) to ſupply their Wants, than good Speed. *Satis celeriter fieri, quisquid commodè geritur* : That's ſoon enough, that's well enough. 'Tis a leſs Hazard, to put an ignorant Ruſtick into an Apothecary's Shop, to compound and prepare Medicines for Men's Bodies, than to truſt a Man deſtitute both of Faithfulneſs and Prudence, with the Diſpenſation of Chriſt's Ordinances to Men's Souls.

Some Men are moved by pitiful low Ends, 1 Sam. 2. 36. *Put me into the Prieſt's Office, that I may eat a Piece of Bread.* Some by Ambition, conceiting themſelves as able and holy as the beſt, *Numb.* 16. 3. What Men's ſecret Ends are, we cannot know : But their Qualifications for that Work, we may, and ought to know. We are ſolemnly charged, to *lay Hands ſuddenly upon no Man,* 1 *Tim.* 5. 22. In *Solomon*'s Time, the *Jews* were exceed-

exceeding careful and wary in admitting Proſelytes, becauſe they were then in a flouriſhing and proſperous State; not ſo cautelous in Time of Adverſity, as *Joſephus* obſerves. I would diſcourage none that appear to have pious Inclinations, match'd with competent Qualifications. Many be uſeful, that cannot be excellent. Weaker Gifts rooted in a gracious Heart, will grow by uſing: But nothing grows without a Root. I think, the plaineſt Men have done the greateſt Service in the Church of Chriſt; as tender-eyed *Leah* brought forth more Children, than beautiful *Rachel*. But ſtill Fidelity and Prudence are indiſpenſible Qualifications.

3. *Conſectary.*

If there be ſuch Rewards in the Hand of Chriſt for all his faithful and wiſe Servants; *Then we have no juſt Cauſe or Reaſon, to repent of our Choice of this Office, whatever Sufferings and Reproaches it hath, or yet may expoſe us to.* I believe, none of us ever yet felt ſuch Straits, endured ſuch Miſeries, or ſuſtained ſuch Labours, as the Apoſtle mentions to have befallen him, 2 *Cor.* 11. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27. And yet he heartily thanks the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, (for all that) who had counted him faithful, and put him into the Miniſtry.

Brethren, We have ſerved a good Maſter, and have Cauſe to admire his Care over us, and Bounty to us; and whatever we have ſuffered, we may ſay to them that ſhall ſucceed us, as *Toſſanus* to his Children and Kindred, in his Laſt Will and Teſtament: 'I charge you, 'my dear Children and 'Relations, That ye never be aſhamed of the 'Evangelical Truth, either for the Sake of Offences ariſing from within the Church, or of 'Perſecutions from without it. Truth may labour, but cannot be ſuppreſſed: And I have often found by Experience, the Lord to be wonderfully preſent with them, that walk before him diligently and uprightly. Oh, he hath been a good God to us! He hath cover'd us in Days of Danger, made Proviſion for us and ours; and yet his beſt Rewards are behind. Let none ſcare at the Reproaches and Perſecutions that attend the Goſpel.

* *Obteſtor vos liberos & generos chariſſimos, ne illius veritatis Evangelicæ unquam vos pudeat, vel propter ſcandala domi, vel propter perſecutiones, quæ foris excitantur. Poteſt enim laborare, ſed non vinci veritas. Et non ſemel expertus ſum Dominum Deum mirabiliter adeſſe iis, qui coram ipſo ambulant, & in ſua vocatione ſeduló & integrè verſantur,* &c. Melch. Adam in Vita Toſſani, *p.* 720.

U S E II.

This Point caſts an ireful Countenance upon all unfaithful and imprudent Miniſters, who give their People the Chaff for the Wheat, and Stones for Bread; who glory in the Title, and live upon the Profits, but neither feed the Flock, nor mind the Account. They Preach, they Pray, becauſe they muſt do ſo; but none are the better for their Prayers or Preaching. They ſeem to labour an Hour or two in a Week; but their Labours turn to no Account; nor can be expected to turn to any good Account, whilſt they are neither animated by Faithfulneſs, nor guided by Prudence.

Agricola, writing *de Animantibus Subterraneis*, tells us of a certain Kind of Spirit that converſe in Minerals, and much infeſt thoſe that work in them. They ſeem to buſy themſelves according to the Cuſtom of Workmen. They will dig and cleanſe, melt and ſever the Metals. Yet when they are gone, the Workmen do not find that there is any thing done. I came not hither (I confeſs) to deal with this Sort of Men; and therefore ſhall leave them to conſider the Words immediately following my Text, which, like a Thunder-clap from the Mouth of Chriſt, diſcharge Woes and Threatnings upon them; *Ver.* 48. *ad finem: If that evil Servant ſhall ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming; and ſhall begin to ſmite his Fellow-ſervants, and to eat and drink with the drunken: The Lord of that Servant ſhall come in a day that he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of; and ſhall cut him aſunder, and appoint him his Portion with Hypocrites. There ſhall be weeping, and gnaſhing of teeth.* Who can aggravate their Miſery more, than theſe Words of Chriſt have done?

But I am principally concerned at this time about our own Defects, both in Faithfulneſs, and in Prudence: Tho' neither of theſe (I hope) be totally wanting in us, yet our Defects and ſhort Comings, may, and muſt greatly humble us. Our vain Expence of much precious Time; our ſhuffling Haſte in ſo weighty a Study as the Salvation of our People is: Our ſinful Silence, when Conſcience ſaith, *Reprove*: Our Coldneſs and Dead-heartedneſs; our unſerious and unprofitable Converſes; our Pride and Oſtentation of Gifts; our Neglect of Perſonal Conferences: All theſe evidently diſcover, that both our Brains and Bowels need more Strength and Tenderneſs. I will not inſiſt here upon theſe Particulars, (let us do that in our Studies) but haſten to Exhortation, and therein to the Cloſe of this Diſcourſe.

U S E III.

Are Faithfulneſs and Prudence the Eſſential Requiſites of the Servants and Stewards of Chriſt's Houſe? And will he ſo amply reward them in whomſoever he finds them? *Then let it be our Care and Study to approve our ſelves to him, ſuch as he here deſcribes and encourages.*

But who am I, to manage ſuch a Work as this, among Men every way above me! However, you have called me to this Service; and Chriſt hath directed me to this Subject. And ſhould I now ſilently paſs over this Part of my Work, how ſhall I approve my ſelf either a faithful, or a wiſe Servant, to him that ſent me?

I deſpair of ever having ſuch another Opportunity. I ſee many Faces in this Aſſembly, whom I ſhall never ſee any more in this World. I ſpeak to the Miniſters of Chriſt, the Guides and Paſtors of ſo many Flocks. May I be in the leaſt inſtrumental to quicken them in their Duties; their reſpective numerous Congregations will reap the Benefit of it.

My Brethren; This is the Day I have often wiſhed for, when in the ſad and ſilent Years that are paſt, I have been ſearching my own Heart, and enquiring into the Cauſes of God's Indignation (as I doubt not you alſo have done); I have bewailed the forementioned Defects before the Lord, and engaged my Soul by ſolemn Promiſe to him, that if he would once more open the Door of Liberty, I would (thro' his Grace) labour to reform, and do my utmoſt to perſwade all my Brethren, to exerciſe more Miniſterial Faithfulneſs and Prudence.

And now I am where my Soul hath long deſired to be, and the Vows of God are upon me. Suffer therefore (Dear Brethren); yea, ſuffer from unworthy me, *this Word of Exhortation:*

Take

Take heed to your Miniſtry, that you fulfil it: Take heed to your ſelves, and to the Flocks over which the Holy Ghoſt hath made you Overſeers. Let us ſo Study and Preach, let us ſo Pray and Converſe among our People, that we may both ſave our ſelves, and them that hear us. Let us frugally and induſtriouſly husband our Time and Talents for Chriſt. Let us prudently contrive, zealouſly and unanimouſly execute our holy Contrivances, for the advancement of his Kingdom and Intereſt in the World. Theſe are Plotting-times, wicked Men are every-where plotting to diſturb the Civil Peace. Let us have our Plot too, an honeſt Plot, how to advance the Intereſt of Chriſt in the Souls of our People; wherein we ſhall alſo promote and ſecure the Civil Peace of that happy Government we live under. Let us learn Prudence from our paſt Follies, and Conſtancy from our paſt Experiences. I look upon you that are Aged Miniſters, as ſeaſoned Timber, that hath lain out near Thirty Years in the Weather, yet neither warped, raned, nor rotten. I confeſs in all this time, the Sun hath not much tried the force of his Influence upon us, tho' the Storms have. I ſuſpect our greateſt danger will be in the Sun-ſhine of Liberty. If we hold it now, and manage this Trial by Liberty, with eminent Faithfulneſs and Prudence, Humility and Peaceableneſs, Zeal and Diligence; Chriſt may account us fit Materials to build his Houſe. Let us now redeem our many ſilent Sabbaths, by double and treble Improvements of thoſe we enjoy. Let none of us dare to bring our old Sins into our new Pulpits. Then will the Prince of Paſtors delight to uſe us here, and crown our prudent Faithfulneſs with a full Reward hereafter. In order whereunto give me leave to hint (for I can do no more than hint) theſe Three Things by way of Motive, which are worth thinking on:

We have a Solemn Charge given us by Chriſt.

We have a Solemn Account to paſs ſhortly with Chriſt.

We have now a great Opportunity to improve for Chriſt.

1. *We have a ſolemn Charge given us by Chriſt*, 2 Tim. 4. 1, 2. *I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who ſhall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his Kingdom; preach the Word, be inſtant in Seaſon, and out of Seaſon; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering and doctrine.* It muſt be a powerful Opiate indeed, that can ſo benumb and ſtupify the Conſcience of a Miniſter, as that he ſhall not feel the awful Authority of ſuch a Charge.

The precious and immortal Souls of Men are committed to us; Souls about which God hath concerned his Thoughts from Eternity; for the purchaſe of which Chriſt hath ſhed his own Blood; for the winning and eſpouſing of which to himſelf, he hath put you into this Office; at whoſe Hands he will alſo require an Account of them in the Great Day.

2. *We have a ſolemn Account at that Day to paſs with Chriſt*, Heb. 13. 17. *We watch for their Souls, as thoſe that muſt give Account.* And what can more powerfully excite to faithful Diligence in the diſcharge of Duty, than the Conſideration of that Day! When the Apoſtle had mentioned in 2 *Cor.* 5. 10. this awful Appearance before the Judgment-Seat of Chriſt, he immediately infers *Verſe* 11. *Knowing therefore the Terror of the Lord, we perſwade Men.*

Oh, Brethren, let us beware of committing, or of neglecting any thing, that may bring us within the compaſs of the Terrors of that Day. Let our Painfulneſs and Faithfulneſs, our Conſtancy and Seriouſneſs, compel a Teſtimony from our Congregations, as the Apoſtle did from his, Acts 28. 26. *That we are pure from the Blood of all Men.*

3. *We have a great Opportunity to improve for Chriſt*; which if we do, we ſhall fulfil his Charge, and eſcape the Terrors of his Judgment in that Great Day.

We have now (if I miſtake not) the faireſt Seaſon we ever enjoyed, ſince we firſt preached Chriſt: If this be loſt, I queſtion whether we may ever expect the like. There's great Odds betwixt our preſent Circumſtances at our return to our Flocks, and our paſt Circumſtances when we left them; and that both upon our own Account, and upon theirs.

1. *Upon our own Account*: We were then young, and (comparatively) unexperienced Miniſters to what we are now. Tho' we have too many Defects and Weakneſſes ſtill to lament; yet I am perſwaded we have not ſpent ſo many Years among Trials, Fears, and Sufferings, in vain. Theſe Things, I am perſuaded, have greatly improved our Acquaintance with God, and our own Hearts: It will be as ſad as ſtrange, if they have not. God hath been training us up in Faith, Humility, Patience, and Self-denial in this School of Affliction. When we could not *preach the Doctrine of Faith*, we were reduced by a bleſſed neceſſity, *to live the Life of Faith.* The Rules of Patience, Humility, and Satisfaction in the Will of God, we were wont to preſcribe from our Pulpits to the People, we were neceſſitated to practiſe and apply to our ſelves in our ſad Solitudes, and various Diſtreſſes, through which the Lord hath led us. So that now we come better furniſhed to the Work, than ever before. And I hope I have ground for you, Brethren, to ſay, as the Apoſtle, of his coming to the *Romans*, That you come among them *in the fulneſs of the Bleſſing of the Goſpel of Chriſt.*

2. *There's great Odds upon the Peoples Account*: Many of them were full-fed, and wanton, when we left them: They are hungry and ſharp ſet at our return to them. An hungry Appetite appears in the People in many Places, not without great Cauſe and Reaſon. They are willing to take any Pains: Your Words now drop upon them as the Clouds upon the clefted Earth. Oh, what an Opportunity doth this give to accompliſh the Great Ends of our Miniſtry among them!

Lift up your Eyes, and behold the Fields, Are they not even white unto the Harveſt? Let Huſbandmen rather loſe their Seed-time and Harveſt, than we loſe ſo precious a Seaſon, ſo great, ſo rich an Opportunity as this.

I have finiſhed what concerneth you, my Reverend and Dear Brethren, and Fellow-Labourers in the Lord's Harveſt: A Word or two remains to be ſpoken to the People, and I have done.

You have heard what variety of Duty lies upon us, and what difficulty in every part thereof; yet all our Labours would be light, and our Pains pleaſant, might we ſee more Fruits and Succeſs of them amongſt you.

Your Barrenneſs and Unperſuableneſs, your Diviſions and Inſtability coſt us more, than all our other Pains in our Studies and Pulpits. How eaſily and ſweetly would the Plow go, would you but ſet both your Hands of Prayer and Obedience to aſſiſt us in that Work. You

You have now as bleſſed an Opportunity as your Souls can deſire; yea, that very Seaſon of Mercy ſome of you have a long time anxiouſly deſired. You have confeſſed to God, that you once ſinned us out of our Pulpits; God forbid you ſhould next ſin us into our Graves.

If you be wanton Children at a full Table, our Enemies are not ſo far off, but God can quickly call them in to cure your Wantonneſs, by taking away the Cloath.

The Stewards of Chriſt provide choice Diſhes for you, even Feaſts of Fat Things full of Marrow; and ſerve it into your Souls upon the Knee of Prayer in due Seaſon. Have a care of deſpiſing it, if at any time the Diſhes be not garniſhed as you expect, with curious Figures, and Flowers of Rhetorick.

The Lord give you hungry Appetites, ſound Digeſtions, and thriving Souls; then ſhall ye be our *Crown of Rejoycing*, and we yours in the Day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt: To the Word of whoſe Grace I commend you all, wnich is able to build you up, and give you an Inheritance among them that are ſanctified.

A Double Scheme, or Table:

Containing in the Firſt Column,

The SINS moſt incident to the Members of Particular Churches, plainly forbidden in the Word, and for which GOD ſets Marks of his Diſpleaſure on them.

And in the Second,

The DUTIES enjoined on them in the Scripture; in the Conſcientious Diſcharge whereof, they receive ſignal Fruits of his Favour.

I. *Sin.* THE Firſt and more General Sin of Church-Members, is, a Defect in their Care and Circumſpection, to prevent all juſt Offences to them that are without; forbidden *Col.* 4. 5. *Walk in Wiſdom towards them which are without.* By a careleſs diſregard of this Rule, we harden the Wicked in their Sins, bring Guilt upon our ſelves, and Reproach upon the *Name and Ways of God.*

II. *Sin.* The Second and more Particular Sin of ſome Church-Members, is Idleneſs, and Neglect of their Civil Callings; againſt the expreſs Rule, 2 *Theſ.* 3. 11, 12. *There are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all: Such we command and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſs they work, and eat their own Bread.* This brings Poverty on Themſelves, and Scandal on Religion.

III. *Sin.* The Third Sin is Tale-bearing, and revealing the Secrets of Families, and Perſons; whence many Strifes ariſe, to the cooling and quenching of mutual Love; expreſly forbidden, Lev. 19. 16. *Thou ſhalt not go up and down as a Tale-bearer among thy People.* And 1 *Tim.* 5. 12. *Not only idle, but Tatlers alſo, and Buſy-Bodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.*

IV. *Sin.* The Fourth Sin is an eaſie Credulity of private Whiſpers, and raſh Cenſures thereupon. This we ought not to do againſt the meaneſt Member, 2 *Cor.* 12. 20. *Leſt there be debates, envyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings,* &c. Much leſs againſt Church Officers, 1 *Tim.* 5. 19. *Againſt an Elder receive not an Accuſation, but before two or three Witneſſes.* This ſtrikes at the Bond of Peace.

V. *Sin.* Their Fifth Sin is in their neglect of God's Ordinances upon ſlight Diverſions, when they

I. *Duty.* THeir Firſt Duty, is, To be often together in Acts of Chriſtian Communion, *Mal.* 3. 16. *Then they that feared the Lord, ſpake often one to another,* &c. Such Meetings for Prayer, Repetition of Sermons, and Chriſtian Conference, greatly conduce to mutual Edification; which is the Principal Intention of Chriſtian Fellowſhip, *Eph.* 4. 15, 16.

II. *Duty.* Their Second Duty, is, To follow and back the great Deſign of the Goſpel in the *World*, and therein aſſiſt the Publick Miniſtry, by their private and prudent helping on the Converſion of the carnal and careleſs World, *Phil.* 4. 3. *Help thoſe Women that laboured with me in the Goſpel,* &c. *For the Lord Jeſus Chriſt's ſake, and for the love of the Spirit, ſtrive together with me,* Rom. 15. 30.

III. *Duty.* Their Third Duty is, Humble Condeſcention to the Infirmities of their weaker Brethren, and denying themſelves in what they can, without Sin, that they give them no offence, *Rom.* 15. 1. *We then that are ſtrong, ought to bear the Infirmities of the weak, and not to pleaſe our ſelves.* And *Verſe* 2. *Let every one of us pleaſe his Neighbour for his good to edification.*

IV. *Duty.* Their Fourth Duty, is, To be exceeding tender of the Churches Unity, both in Judgment, Love, and Practice; avoiding (as much as may be, and as far as the Goſpel Rule allows) all Cauſes and Occaſions of Diviſion and Separation, Rom. 16. 17. *Mark them which cauſe Diviſions and Offences, and avoid them.* And *Phil.* 2. 1, 2. *If there be any Conſolation in Chriſt,* &c. *be ye like minded.*

V. *Duty.* Their Fifth Duty, is, A reſpectful Carriage towards the meaneſt Chriſtian, and to have higher

they are neither disabled by Works of Necessity or Mercy; contrary to *Heb.* 10. 25. *Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is.* Trivial Occasions should divert no Christian from attending upon God's Ordinances.

VI. *Sin.* The Sixth Sin is a defect in Zeal for God's Ordinances, manifest in their Dilatory Attendance; contrary to *Psal.* 122. 1. *I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the House of the Lord.* And unsuitable to their first Practice, *Gal.* 4. 15. *Where is then the Blessedness?* &c.

VII. *Sin.* The Seventh Sin is Irreverence, and want of Seriousness under Ordinances; contrary to *Psal.* 89. 7. *God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: And to be had in reverence of all that are round about him.* And this is manifest in vain Attires, 1 *Cor.* 11. 10. *The Woman ought to have power on her Head, because of the Angels.* And unseemly Postures and Gestures, *Eccles.* 5. 1. *Keep thy Foot, when thou goest to the House of God; and be more ready to hear, than to give the Sacrifice of Fools.*

VIII. *Sin.* The Eighth Sin reprovable in them, is, The neglect of giving and taking due Reproofs each from other; contrary to *Lev.* 19. 17. *Thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy Neighbour, and not suffer Sin upon him.* And Christ's own Rule, *Mat.* 18. 15. *Go, and tell him his Fault between thee and him alone.* And so for taking, see *Psal.* 141. 5. *Let the Righteous smite me,* &c.

IX. *Sin.* The Ninth Sin, is, Mutual Strifes and Animosities, not seasonably and prudently composed among themselves, but scandalously exposed to the View of the World; contrary to the Apostle's Rule, 1 *Cor.* 6. 5, 6. *Is there not a wise Man among you,* &c. *But Brother goeth to Law with Brother, and that before the Unbelievers? Now therefore, there is utterly a Fault among you.*

X. *Sin.* Their Tenth Sin, is, The Privateness of their Spirits, centring too much in their own Concerns; expressly condemned, *Phil.* 2. 21. *All seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.* And contrary to Scripture-Example, 2 *Cor.* 11. 29. *Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is offended, and I burn not?*

higher esteem of others than themselves. External things make no difference with Christ, *Rom.* 12. 10. *In honour preferring one another.* Gal. 3. 28. *Ye are all one in Christ Jesus.* Yet a Decorum is to be kept suitable to Civil Differences, Eph. 5. 21. *Submitting your selves to one another in the fear of God.*

VI. *Duty.* Their Sixth Duty, is meekly to receive Reproofs from each other for their Sins, especially when the matter is just, and the manner of delivering it regular. *Let the righteous smite me, it shall be a kindness: And let him reprove me, it shall be an excellent oyl,* &c.

VII. *Duty.* Their Seventh Duty, is, To communicate their Spiritual Stock of Gifts, Graces, and Experiences, not interfering with Publick Offices, nor by sinful Partiality including some, and excluding many others (to whom it is as due, and who may have more need) from the Benefit thereof, 1 Pet. 4. 10. *As every Man hath received the Gift, even so minister the same one to another.* 1 Tim. 5. 21. *Observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.*

VIII. *Duty.* Their Eighth Duty is chearfully to communicate their outward Good Things for the Relief of their Brethren, Heb. 13. 16. *To do good, and to communicate forget not.* And the better to enable them hereunto, to be diligent in their Callings, Eph. 4. 28. *Working with his hands, that he may have to give to him that needeth.* And especially to make comfortable Provision for their Ministers, not by way of Courtesie but Duty, 1 Cor. 9. 14. *Even so hath God ordained, That they which preach the Gospel, should live of the Gospel.*

IX. *Duty.* Their Ninth Duty is, Not only to relieve the distressed Members of Christ, but to seek out, and visit them; to know their Spiritual and Temporal Wants, in order to the full Discharge of that Duty, James 1. 27. *Pure Religion and undefiled before God, and the Father, is this, To visit the Fatherless and Widows in their affliction,* &c.

X. *Duty.* Their Tenth Duty, is, To put charitable Constructions upon doubtful Words and Actions; and if either will admit a double Sense, always to take it in the fairest, according to the Law of Charity, 1 Cor. 13. 7. *Charity beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.* And such a Charity will defend and maintain Church-Peace and Unity.

Six BENEFITS *of Walking by these* RULES.

I. *Ben.* STrict and heedful Attendance to these Rules, will put a Lustre upon Religion before the World, and make it glorious in the Eyes of such as now despise it. Tit. 2. 10. *Adorn the Doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.* Which he here speaks, to encourage all to *ordinate Walking.*

II. *Ben.* This will allure and win the World over to Christ, and wonderfully prosper and further the Design of the Gospel, Phil. 2. 15, 16. *That ye may be blameless and harmless, the Sons of God without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse Nation,* &c. *That I may rejoyce in the Day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.*

III. *Ben.* This will effectually stop the Mouths of all the detracting and blaspheming Enemies of Religion, 1 Pet. 2. 15. *For so is the Will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.*

IV. *Ben* This will eminently glorify God; which is the ultimate End of our Beings, Mat. 5. 16. *Let your Light so shine before Men, that they may see your good Works, and glorify your Father which is in Heaven.*

V. *Ben.* This will fill the People of God (by way of Evidence) with much inward Peace, Gal. 6. 16. *And as many as walk according to this Rule, Peace be on them, and Mercy, and upon the Israel of God.*

VI. *Ben.* This will secure the Presence of God with, and among us; whence results both the Efficacy of Ordinances, and the Stability and Glory of the Churches: For Christ walks among the Golden Candlesticks, and threatens the Churches, in case of Defection from Gospel Rules, *to remove the Candlestick out of his place, except they repent,* Rev. 2. 1, 5.

The End of the Second VOLUME.

A TABLE of Scriptures Illuſtrated in the Second Volume where Note, That thoſe which have a Star before 'em, are inſiſted on in ſet Diſcourſes.

N. B. *After Page* 308, *by Miſtake of the Preſs, the Numbering of the Pages is begun again, and twice repeated; the Former of which are Noted, by ſetting the ſaid Number in a Parentheſis before them thus* (308.) *And the Latter, by putting alſo this* † *Mark before them thus* (308) † *which is to be obſerv'd in both Tables.*

Geneſis.

Gen. iv. 7. - (308) 57
xxiv. 12 - (308) 58
xxxix. 9. (308) † 62

Exodus.

Exod. xxi. 22. - - 41
xxv. 21, 22. - 99
xxxiii. 15.-(308) 57

Leviticus.

Levit. xxvi. 23, 24. - 12

Numbers.

Num. xii. 24.-(308) † 90
xiv. 19. - 61, (308) 57
xxxii 23. - - 166 (308) 57

Deuteronomy.

Deut. * iii. 24, 25. - 114
* viii. 17, 18. -(308) 75
* xxxiii. 19. - (308) 84

Judges.

Judg. v. 6, 7, 11. 116
x. 11, 12, 13. (308) 48

Samuel.

Sam. xiii. 12. — 108
I *Sam.* xv. 25, 26. - 193
* xxiii. 5. - - 531

I. *Kings.*

King xviii. 44. - - 164

II. *Kings.*

King v. 1--4. -- - 149

II *Chron.*

II *Chron.* xv. 2. - - - 11
* xxxv. 24, 25. -546

Job.

Job ii. 5. - - (308) † 74, 75
vi. 2-4. - - 534
x. 2. - (308) † 91
xxi. 11-13. -(308) † 56
xxii. 28. (308) 78
xxviii. 19. -- 161
xxxv. 9, 10. -- 35, 36

Pſalms.

Pſal. i. 4, 5. - - - 281
iv. 8. - - - 179
xviii. 1. - - -172
xix. 13. -(308) † 66
xxv. 11. - - - 61
xxvii. 4. - - 99
xxvii. 7-9. - -103
xxxiv. 5. - - 101
* xl. 8. - - - 680
xliv. 3. - - - 124
li. 4. - (308) † 62, 63
* lvii. 2. - - - 136
lxvi. 12. - - 122
lxviii. 18. - - 48
lxix. 12. (308) 37
lxxiv. 14. - - 163
lxxviii. 25. - 277
lxxxi. 11, 12. - - - - 40
lxxxv. 10. - 173
* lxxxix. 7. - - 657
* cvii. 23-27.-(308) 63
cxix. 32. - - 102
45. - - 101
92. - - 534
cxxvi. 1-3. - 124
* cxxxix. 9, 10. -- (308) 68
15, 16. - - 143
cxliv. 3. - - -162

Proverbs.

Prov. i. 24, 26. - - 31
ii. 18, 19. - (308) 44
* iv. 23. - - (308) † 4
vii. 22. - - -(308) 44
xvi. 3. - - - 193
xxiii. 29, 30.-(308) 36
xxvii. 21. -- 161

Eccleſiaſtes.

Eccleſ. vii. 26. - (308) 44
ix. 11. (308) 76

Canticles.

Cant. * iii. 11. - - - 732
* viii. 6. - - - 687

Iſaiah.

Iſa. i. 2. - --(308) 48
v. 5. - - - - 33
ix. 5. - - - 123
xvii. 10, 11. (308) 48
xxvii. 9. - - 181
xxix. 15, 16. (308) 70
xxx. 20. - - - 42
xxxiii. 24. - -536
xl. 1, 2. - - - 84
xliv. 22. - - - 59
xlvi. 8. - - - 699
xlix. 13, 14. - 186
li. 1. - - - 37, 56
lv. 6-8. - - - 21
lv. 7-9. - - - 55
lv. 8 9. - - - 59
lxvi. 8, 9. - - 121

Jeremiah.

Jer. iii. iv. - - - 178
v. 1. - - - - 700
* xii. 2. - - - 660
xiii. 23. - - - 18
xxii. 21, 22. - 38
xxiii. 29. - - 37
xxx. 11. - - -279
xxxi. 33, 34.-536

Ezekiel.

Ezek. i. 18. - - - 179
xxxvi. 37.--(308) 58
xlvii. 9, 10.-72, 247

Daniel.

Daniel xi. 33-35. - - 181

Hoſea.

Hoſ. ii. 6. - - - - 158
8. - - - - 182
iv. 11. -(308) 36
iv. 17. - - - 40
ix. 12. - - - - 15
xi. 4. - - - - 36
9. - - - - 27
xiii. 5, 6. -- 191

Amos.

Amos iv. 12, - - - 500
vii. 1. - - - 500
viii. 11. - - 258
ix. 9, 10. - - 281

Jonah.

Jonah iv. 2. - - 28, 216

Micah.

Micah vi. 5. - - - 163
6. - - - - 61
9. - - - - 172
vii. 18, 19. - 60

Habakkuk.

Habak. ii. 3.-173, 185, 186
iii. 3, 4. - 174
iii. 16--19. - 214

Zechariah.

Zech. vii. 5. - - 93
viii. 23 - - 98
* xii. 10. - - 683
xiv. 7. - - 131
20. - - 132

Matthew.

Matth. iii. 9. - - 40
iii. 12. - 280, 281
vi. 12. - (308) 57
x. 37, 38. - 56
xi. 16, 17. - 39
xiv. 9. - - 108
xv. 26, 27. - 55
xvi. 8--11. - 175
xvi. 26. - - 29
xviii. 7. - - 502
11. - 293
xxi. 32 - - 73
xxiii. 2, 3. - 210
xxiv. 14. - - 7
* xxiv. 45--47. - 741

Mark.

Mark * ix. 24. - - 676
41. - - 113
xvi. 20. - - 13

Luke.

Luke * v. 5. - (308) 79
* vii. 8. - (308) † 87
x. 21. - - 45
xii. 47. - (308) 49
xviii. 11. - (308) † 49
xxi. 15. - - 13

John.

John * i. 29. - - 669
iii. 36. - (308) 51
iv. 6, 34. - 46
vi. 37, 38. - 58
* vi. 55. - 684
vii. 37. - - 37
xi. 26. - (308) 50
xii. 32. - - 48
xiv. 2. - - 49
xv. 5. - - 192
xvi. 1, 2, 4. - 52

Acts.

Acts viii. 37. - 57
xi. 23. - - 204
xiii. 10. - - 42
* xxi. 5, 6. - (308) 56
* xxi. 13. - 495
xxvi. 16. - - 7

Romans.

Rom. * i. 18. - - 105
ii. 4. - - - 38
4, 5. - - 26
vi. 19. - - 63
vii. 4. - 47, 48
* vii. 21. - - 662
viii. 3. - - 45
viii. 28. - (308) 26
* viii. 32. - - 673
x. 4. - - - - 637
xi. 22. - - 26
xii. 9. - (308) † 62
xv. 30. - - 20

I *Corinthians.*

I *Cor.* i. 10. - - 629
vii. 29, 30. - (308) 88.
xi. 30. - 658, 659
xv. 55. - - 536

II *Corinthians.*

II *Cor.* xii. 7. - - 180

Galatians.

Gal. iii. 13. - - 47
v. 16. - - 100

Ephesians.

Eph. * i. 13. - - 666
* iii. 19. - - 690
iv. 6. - - 538
iv. 26, 27, 30. - - -(308) † 26, 27
vi. 12. - - 39, 40

Philippians.

Philip. iii. 20. - - 102

I *Thessalonians.*

I. *Thes.* iv. 6. - - 111
iv. 13, &c. - 540

I *Timothy.*

I *Tim.* vi. 9. - - 111

Titus.

Tit. i. 2. - - - 44

Hebrews.

Heb. viii. 13. - 536
xii. 5. - (308) † 88
xiii. 4. - (308) 43, 716
9. - (308) † 35
20. - - 675

James.

Jam. i. 24. - 53, 118
v. 7--9. - (308) † 25

I *Peter.*

I *Pet.* iii. 19. - - 31
iv. 12. - (308) † 71

II *Peter.*

II *Pet.* iii. 9. - 150, 185
15. - - 25

I *John.*

I *John* ii. 1, 2. - - 49
iv. 10. - - - - 48

Revelations.

Rev. iii. 7. - - 36
* iii. 17, 18. - (308) † 44
* iii. 20. - - 6--105
vi. 8. - (308) 50
vi. 9--11. - - 28
xi. 6, 7. - - - - 7
xii. 1. - - - 120
xiii. 10. - (308) 57

An

An Alphabetical TABLE of the Principal Matters contain'd in the Second Volume.

A.

ADam, *How all Men fell in him, Explain'd and Improv'd* 568
Adoption. *The Nature and Properties of it Open'd and Improv'd* 579
Adultery, *The great Evil and Danger of it* (308) 42-45. *vid.* Uncleanneſs
Afar-off, *How God underſtands our Thoughts ſo* (308) 68
Afflictions, *are ſometimes very heavy* 534
How far we may complain under them 551
The great Evil of murmuring under them, 551, 552, *vid.* Sufferings
Appetite, *Signs of our Spiritual One being right* 687
Application, *(of Chriſt) Explain'd and Improv'd* 575, 576
Arable-Ground, *Soul improving Meditations upon it* 242-244
Aſſembly's-Catechiſm, *The ſeveral Things in it Explain'd and Apply'd* 555-628
Aſſurance *of Salvation, On what Grounds a ſincere Chriſtian builds it* (308) † 75
Of God's Love; ſeveral Queſtions and Anſwers for Explaining and Improving of it 580
Of Chriſt's Love, moſt deſirable to Believers 687, 688
Directions for Obtaining and Securing it, 689, *vid.* Love of Chriſt
Autumn, *Soul-profiting Meditations upon gathering Fruits in it*, 286, *vid.* Fruits.

B.

BAd-Ground, *Edifying Meditations on the Improvement of it* 244-246
The Improvement of it ſpiritualiz'd in a Poem 246, 247
An awakening Meditation on the Incurableneſs of ſome ſuch 247--249
Baptiſm, *Queſtions and Anſwers concerning the Nature of it* 613, 614
The ſeveral Kinds of Subjects, on whom 'tis to be Adminiſtered 614, 615
Of Infants, vindicated againſt Mr. Philip Cary 646-655
Barren-Ground, *A Soul awakening Meditation concerning it* 247--249
Barrenneſs, (*Spiritual*) *The Dreadfulneſs of this Judgment* 247, 248
Bars, *Thoſe which ſhut up the Hearts of Sinners againſt Chriſt* 17, 18
The Strength of thoſe which bar up Sinners Hearts 18, 19
How glorioufly Grace appears in removing them from the Heart 19
Beaſts, *Meditation upon clogging of them when they go aſtray* 303, 304
Bedford, (William *Duke of*) *the Author's Epiſtle to him* 133, 134
Believing in Chriſt, *a wonderful Work of Grace* 76
Believers, *how far true Grace may fail in them* 245
Bibles, *what a Bleſſing 'tis to enjoy them* 542
Birds, *Meditations upon the early ſinging of them* 303
Meditation on their being catch'd with a Hair Ibid.
Birds-Neſts, *a uſeful Meditation on the curious Frame of ſome* 302, 303
Birth, *how Providence appears in the Place and Time of it* 144, 145
Bleſſedneſs, *the Perfection of it explain'd and improv'd* 586, 587
Bradford, *a remarkable Expreſſion of his before his Martyrdom* 495
Bread, *what is meant by it in the Lord's Prayer* 623
Our praying for daily Bread, explain'd and improv'd 624
Brittain, *the Excellency of it beyond many other Nations* 145
What Reaſon we have to bleſs God for being Born in it 145, 146

C.

CAlling, *vid.* Effectual Calling
Callings, (*civil*) *How the Wiſdom of Providence appears in ordering them* 153, 154
God ſometimes blaſts Mens greateſt Induſtry in them (308) 80
Why Providence frequently diſappoints People in them (308) 80. 81
Candle, *what is meant by the Phraſe of God's* lighting *it* 484
Canute, (*King of* England) *a remarkable Story of him* (308) 20
Cattel, *a Meditation on the Husbandman's Care of them* 290
Thoughts on the hard Labour, and cruel Uſage of ſome of them 291
Meditation upon ſeeking 'em when loſt 293
Obſervations and Reflections on fattening of them 294, 295
A Poem on preparing them for Slaughter 295, 296
Cary, (*Mr.* Philip) *Mr.* Flavel's *Defence of Infant-Baptiſm againſt him* 629--655
His Three Poſitions concerning the Covenant of Sinai, *&c. conſider'd* 631, 632
Chaff, *how the Wicked are compared to it* 280, 281
Children, *how much it concerns them to improve a Religious Education* 148
Chriſt, *his Earneſtneſs in ſuing to Sinners* 44 *vid.* Earneſtneſs
The wonderful Condeſcenſion of his Grace towards Sinners 51
The great Advantages gain'd by receiving him 51, 52
Directions for cloſing with him in the Goſpel-way 54, 55
What is imply'd and included in a Willingneſs to receive him 56-58

His Willingneſs to receive the vileſt Sinners, demonſtrated 58--60
How his Voice opens the Hearts of Sinners 66
vid. Voice
His coming in, not hinder'd by the Unworthineſs of penitent Sinners 83, 84
What Bleſſings he brings with him into the Soul 84--87
Why he brings his Entertainment with him 88
His Offices explain'd and improv'd 572
vid. Offices
His Humiliation explain'd and improv'd 574
How a Sinners Eſpouſal to him, is repreſented by the Coronation of a King 734, 735
Why he rejoices in Sinners yielding to his Government 736
Motives to a Submiſſion to his Government 738, 739
Church, *the Proſperity of it very deſirable* 123
The beſt Saints may be deny'd a Sight of its outward Glory Ibid.
Civiliz'd *People, a ſerious Application to them* 65
Comfort, *none that is real to be had without ſerious Religion* 89
Directions for continuing and increaſing of it 91, 92
Commandments, *vid.* Ten Commandments
Coming in (*of Chriſt*) *what is intended by it* 83
Believers Unworthineſs is no Hinderance to it 83, 84
The Bleſſings which are conſequent upon it 84--87
Communion (*with Chriſt*) *the Reality of it aſſerted* 92, 93
Several Kinds of it enumerated 93
What it is not 93, 94
What is preſuppos'd in it 94
(*With God*) *conſiſts in contemplating his Attributes*, 94, 95. *And in exerciſing of Grace under Divine Providences* 96
Ten Evidences proving the Reality of it 96--98
Twenty ſeveral Excellencies of it enumerated 98--102
Several uſeful Inferences from the Doctrine of it 102, 103
Directions for attaining the higheſt Degrees of it 103, 104
Compaſs, *The Neceſſity of it in Navigation Spiritualiz'd* (308) 16, 17
vid. Mariner's Compaſs
Concealment. *Many encourage themſelves in Sin, by the Hope of it* (308) 69
The Vanity of hoping for it, in Sinning againſt God, (308) 69--71 *vid.* Secrecy
Condition, *The Nature of an Evangelical one* 642
Faith is that of the Goſpel-Covenant 643
vid. Covenant
Conſcience, *The Nature of it explain'd* 107
What the Light of it is 107, 108
How it urges the Soul to Obedience 108
How 'tis hinder'd in its Work by Mens Corruptions 108, 109
Shame and Pride are great Reſtraints upon it 109
How its Convictions of Ungodlineſs are Impriſon'd 110, 111
How its Convictions of Unrighteouſneſs are reſtrain'd 111, 112
How its Convictions of Uncleanneſs are ſometimes ſilenced 112
How its Convictions of Sin for not reproving others are render'd ineffectual 112, 113
How its Convictions of Uncharitableneſs are reſtrain'd 113
How its Convictions of miſ-ſpending Time are too often maſter'd ibid
Why ſtifling its Convictions are highly provoking to God 113, 114
The Valuableneſs of a tender one 114, 115
Improvements of the Doctrine concerning it 114-116
Motives to cloſe in with the Convictions of it 116, 117
Serious Queſtions propounded for the awakening of it 117, 118
Directions for making it our Friend 118--120
How 'tis repreſented by the Helm of a Ship (308) 6, 7
A Preface perſuading to hearken to it 697
Contentment, *Arguments to perſwade both the Unregenerate, and the Regenerate to it, under all Providences* 169, 170
Why good Men have it 242, 243
Queries to excite good Men to abound in it 243, 244
The Nature, Poſſibility and Neceſſity of it 601, 602
Converſion, *A glorious Work of Grace* 19
The Neceſſity of it to Salvation ſhewn 19, 20
What Sinners themſelves may do towards it 20, 21
How God's Providence appears in ordering the Means of it 148--153
The Nature of the Change wrought by it 507
'Tis a real Change in the whole Man 507, 508
How it prepares for choice Services and Sufferings 509
The evidencing of it a neceſſary Preparative for Sufferings, 510, *vid.* Evidence
The Poſſibility of it in the vileſt of Sinners 724--726
That of profane Sinners highly probable 726, 727
How 'tis frequently and fatally miſtaken 727
The Nature of that which is real 727, 728
The Hazards which attend it, and the abſolute Neceſſity of it 728
All might do more than they do towards it 728, 729
Temptations and Diſcouragements in the way of it 729
Several weighty Conſiderations perſwading to it 729--731
Convictions *of Sin, How to be improved* 41
General Ones concerning Men's Eſtate 108, 109
More particular Ones concerning Ungodlineſs, 110
and Unrighteouſneſs 111
Of Conſcience, The Danger of ſtifling them 116, 117
vid. Conſcience
Corn, *The Danger of it between Sowing and Harveſt ſpiritualiz'd* 265--267
Corn-Land, *Meditations upon the plowing of it* 249--252
Coronation, *A Sermon on the Occaſion of that of King* William, *&c.* 732--740
How a Soul's eſpouſal to Chriſt is repreſented by it 734--736
Why that of Chriſt is joyful to him 736
Several uſeful Inferences concerning that of Chriſt 736--740
Corruption (*finful*) *Works in the beſt Chriſtians* 662, 663
Why it works moſt in Religious Duties 663, 664
Reaſons why its working in Duties is very grievous to good Men 664

Instructions resulting from the working of it in Holy Duties 664, 665
Rules to prevent its totally spoiling our religious Services 665
Comforts to those who lament it 665, 666
Covenant *(of Grace) The Comfort it yields under Trouble* (308) † 100, 481
Several excellent Properties of it explain'd 532
Those who are interested in it may be expos'd to great Afflictions 533
'Tis able to remove all the Grounds of a Believer's Trouble 535
It disarms Afflictions of their Sting, and turns them into a Blessing 535, 536
It makes Calamities work for the Christian's Salvation 537
It secures God's Presence to Believers in their Distresses 538
It secures the Believer's Happiness from all Hazards 539
It assures God's People that their Afflictions are the Strokes of Love 539, 540
'Tis everlasting, and yields everlasting Comfort 540
'Tis sure to those who are interested in it 541
Their Condition deplorable who have no Title to it 542
Believers should study it much 543
How our Interest in it must be known 544
An Explication and Improvement of it 570
The Conditionality of it explain'd and confirm'd 642--645
Covenant *(of Works) The Nature of it explain'd, with Improvements* 566
That of Sinai *not the same with it* 634--638
How it differ'd from that of Circumcision 638--642
Covetousness, *The Nature and Mischief of it* 602
Courage, *The Necessity of it to prepare for Sufferings* 514, *vid.* Fortitude
Creation, *The Nature of it consider'd and improv'd* 564
That of Man more particularly explain'd and improv'd 565
Crucify'd, *Christ may be said to be so three ways* 656

D.

DEad-Trees, *Meditations on cutting them down,* 288, *vid.* Trees
Death, *How the Consideration of Divine Providence is useful in it* 181, 182
Awakening Cautions against making Light of it (308) 50
Serious Questions and Answers concerning Preparation for it (308) 50--53
Wherein Preparation for it consists (308) 50-53
Considerations to raise a Christian above the Fear of it (308) † 33--35
A suppos'd Mistake about Means to prevent it should not cause excessive Grief 490
How that of good Men is not, and how 'tis to be lamented 547, 548
How Believers are perfected by it 583
Dearth, *(thro' want of Rain) The terribleness of this Judgment* 258
Meditation, and a Poem upon the Dreadfulness of it in a Spiritual Sense, 258--261, *vid.* Famine
Decays *of Fruitfulness, may be great in a Christian* 244
Encouragements to endeavour a Recovery from them 245
Deceivers, *(of themselves) The Danger of being such* (308) † 46
There are too many such among Professors (308) † 46, 47
Four Causes of Men's being such (308) † 47--49
Cautions in reference to the abounding of such (308) † 49
Warnings to Professors to take heed of being such (308) † 49, 50
Directions to those who are satisfy'd they are not so (308) † 50, 51
Decrees *of God, The Properties of them explain'd and improv'd* 563, 564
Deeds, *(written) Meditations upon Men's Care to prove and preserve them,* 297, 298, *vid.* Husbandman
Deer, *A Meditation on the hunting of one* 304
Delays, *The Danger of making them in Religion* (308) 52, *vid.* Repentance
Delight, *(in spiritual Duties) When 'tis of the right Kind* 241
'Tis very reasonable, and the Want of it to be lamented 240, 241
That of Christ in our Redemption, *confirm'd, explain'd and improv'd* 680--682
Deliverance, *What Things render it truly great* 124, 125
What Sense it becomes us to have of it 125, 126
Useful Instructions from ours at the Revolution 126, 127
The Beginnings of One, yield Arguments in Prayer for compleating it 128
What further Mercies it gives Ground to hope for 128, 129
How it encourages the Prayers of God's People 129, 130
The Wickedness of those who murmur at it 130, 131
Directions for the due Improvement of it 131, 132
Deliverances, *A Relation of some remarkable Ones at Sea* 195--202
Dependance *on Christ, necessary to fit us for Sufferings* 523, 524
Despair, *A remarkable Providence toward one in it* 152
Difficulties *of Religion are usually greatest at the beginning* 89
Disappointments, *(in Men's Callings) several Causes of them mention'd and explained* (308) 80
Divers Sins which sometimes are the procuring Cause of them (308) 81
Several Considerations to quiet our Minds under them (308) 82, 83
We should especially take heed of eternal Ones (308) 83, 84
Discontent, *Considerations to fortify the Mind against it* 243, 244
Dog, *Meditation on his Love to his Master* 304
Domestick Evils, *The best Men are liable to them* 532
How the Covenant of Grace relieves under them 532, 533, *vid.* Covenant
Doubtful Providences, *How we may know our way in them* 184, 185
Doubting Seasons, *How we should keep our Hearts in them* (308) † 29, 30, *vid.* Heart
Drunkenness, *An elegant Description of it, from St.* Austin (308) 35
'Twas odious to many of the Heathen ibid
The exceeding Evil and Danger of it shewn in Ten Particulars (308) 35--38

How 'tis condemn'd by natural Reason and Conscience 711--716
Duty *of Man to God, wherein it consists* 587
vid. Obedience
Duties *of Religion, how Sincerity is discover'd by the Performance of 'em* (308) † 67--70
What Seriousness is requir'd in them 657--660
Signs of drawing near to God in them 660--662
How Corrupatons work in the Saints Performance of them 662--665
Four Rules to prevent their being spoil'd by Corruptions 665
Encouragements to them, notwithstanding the Workings of Corruptions 665, 666
Duties and Sins *of Professors, a double Scheme of them* 751, 752

E.

EArnest *of the Spirit, the Nature and Excellency of it open'd* 87
Earnestness (*of Christ*) *in desiring the Salvation of Sinners, evidenc'd* 44--49
Several useful Inferences drawn from it 50, 51
Effectual Calling, *Questions and Answers for explaining and improving it* 577
What are the Concomitants of it 577, 578
Election *to eternal Life, several Questions and Answers for explaining it* 569, 570
End of Man, *Questions and Answers concerning his chief and inferior End* 555, 556
England, *the Danger of Popery prevailing in it* 218--222
vid. Popery
Its Duty after eminent Deliverances, largely shewn 1--105
Enjoyment *of the Gospel, a great Mercy* 60, 61
vid. Gospel
Of God, the Fulness of it explain'd and improv'd 586, 587
Enmity *to Godliness, condemn'd by natural Reason and Conscience* 719--724
Estate, *Meditation on Mens Care for securing their Temporal one* 297--299
Trouble for want of Heirs to enjoy it, consider'd 491, 492
Eternal, *Questions and Answers about God's being so* 558, 559
Evidence *of Conversion, Six Things shewing the Nature of it* 510
The Necessity of it to prepare us for Sufferings 510, 511
Several Rules for attaining it, and prevent Mistakes about it 511, 512
Exaltation *of Christ explain'd and improv'd* 574, 575
Examination *of our selves, several Motives to it* (308) † 78--80
Rules to prevent Christians from being over severe in it (308) † 80--82
Rules to prevent Hypocrites from deceiving themselves in it (308) † 82, 83
Several useful Advices in Relation to it (308) † 83, 84
vid. Trial
Eye, *of the many Guards it has to secure it* 158
Margin.

F.

FAith (*in Christ*) *a wonderful Work of Grace* 76
Three Things which evidence the Difficulty of it 77
The excellent Properties of it, when true 81, 82.
Faith, *the Necessity of strengthening it, to prepare for Sufferings* 512
How it strengthens the Believer for Difficulties 512, 513
Several Means whereby it is strengthen'd 513, 514
God governs his People by it 542
Questions and Answers concerning this and Obedience 557
Several instructive Queries and Replies concerning that which is saving 606, 607
The least Measure of that which is saving, highly valuable 677
The Weakness of it cost Believers many Tears and Sorrows, 678, 679 *vid.* Saving Faith
Faithfulness *of God, the Nature and Properties of it* 562, *vid.* Truth
How 'tis to be exercis'd by Ministers in their Work 742 743
How this and Prudence should be mingled together in the Ministerial Work 747
Fall *of Man, confirm'd, illustrated and improv'd* 566, 567
False-Worship, *the Evil and Danger of it* 207, 208
vid. Idolatry, *vid.* Superstition
Family, *what a special Mercy 'tis to be brought forth in a Religious one* 146, 147
How we should endeavour to promote Religion in our own 211, 212
A declining one lamented as a great Affliction 533, 534
Famine *of God's Word, The Nature and Dreadfulness of it* 258--261
Finch, *a Meditation upon the Singing of a blind one* 302
Finches, *Meditation on shooting Two of them when fighting in the Air* 302
Fishes, *God's Providence to be observ'd in the Plenty and Variety of them* (308) 21, 22
The greater devouring the lesser, is an Emblem of Oppressors (308) 24, 25
Fishermen, *Their Art is an Emblem of* Satan's *Subtilties* (308) 22, 23
Flavel, (*the Author*) *his Epistle to* Robert *and* William Savery, *Esqrs* 228--230
Poems to him on his Husbandry, Spiritualiz'd 231
His Epistle to the Country-Reader 232
His Poem to the Reader 233
His Reply to Mr. Philip Cary, *concerning Infant-Baptism* 631--655
Flowers, *a Meditation on the sudden withering of them* 308
Meditation on the Tenderness of some Choice ones Ibid.
Forgiveness, *the Petition for it in the Lord's Prayer, explain'd and improv'd* 625, 626
Fornication, *the great Evil and Danger of it* (308) 42
vid. Uncleanness
Fortitude, *the Necessity of it to prepare for Sufferings* 514
The Nature of it open'd in several Particulars 515
Ten Rules for attaining and increasing of it 515, 516
Frederick (*Sir* John) *the Author's Epistle to him, &c.* (308) 33

Fruit-Trees, *a Meditation on the ingrafting of them* 282 *vid.* Ingrafting
Fruits, *a Meditation on gathering them in* 286, 287

G.

GArden, *Meditation on the new modelling of one* 306
A Meditation on a heedleſs Tread in a curious one 307
Gerſon, *a remarkable Obſervation of his* 495
Glorification *of Believers at Death, confirm'd and improv'd* 583, 584
God, *his Nature and Attributes explain'd and improv'd* 557--563
He is preſent with his People in their Afflictions Two ways 538
The full Enjoyment of him explain'd and improv'd 586, 587
Godly-Sorrow, *how the Contemplation of Chriſt's Sufferings produces it* 683, 684
The Truth of it diſcover'd by ſeveral Rules 684
Gold, *true Grace fitly compar'd to it for its Excellency*, (308) † 51 *vid.* Grace
Good Men, *how their Death ſhould not be lamented* 547,
Several Reaſons why their Death ſhould be lamented 547, 548
A Reproof for not lamenting their Death, or not doing it aright 548
Uſeful Advices to thoſe who are mourning for the Death of ſuch 550--553
Good-Name, *our Duty in Reference to that of others, or our own* 601
Goodly Mountain, *what* Moſes *meant by it in his Prayer* 122
Goodneſs *of God, the Properties and Evidences of it explain'd* 561, 562
Goſpel, *'tis too much wanting in many Sermons* 5
The Tenders of it are recorded, and will be witneſſed in the great Day 7
The Enjoyment of it is an invaluable Mercy 60, 61
The Removal of it is a terrible Judgment 74
Grace, *the wonderful Effects of it in Converſion* 19 *vid.* Converſion
Wherein it excels the moſt excellent Gifts 253, 254
The Preciouſneſs of that which is true, ſet forth in ſeveral Particulars (308) † 51, 52
Uſeful Inferences concerning the Preciouſneſs of it (308) † 53, 54
How the Tryal of it is compar'd to that of Gold (308) † 54
A Diſcourſe of its Tryal is attended with various Difficulties (308) † 54, 55
Divers ways enumerated, by which the Sincerity of it is try'd (308) † 55--73
Proſperity is a great Tryal of the Truth of it (308) † 55--57
What Probation Adverſity makes of it (308) † 57--60
How Indwelling-Sin diſcovers the Soundneſs or Unſoundneſs of it (308) † 60--67
How 'tis tried by the Performance of Religious Duties (308) † 67--70
How the Sincerity of it is tried by Sufferings for Religion (308) † 70--73
Why God expoſes his People to ſo many Tryals of it (308) † 73--75
That which is inherent, is not preſerv'd by its own Strength (308) † 76
Want of trying it, is the Ruin of many Profeſſors (308) † 76, 77
The Neceſſity of it in the Heart to prepare it for Sufferings 505, 506
Wherein the Nature of that which is ſaving conſiſts 507, 508
How it prepares for Doing and Suffering 509
Clear Evidences of it are neceſſary to prepare for Sufferings 510, 511
Rules preſcrib'd for attaining the Evidences of it 511, 512
The Growth and Increaſe of it explain'd and improv'd 582
Graft, *a Spiritual Improvement of its Union with the Stock* 284--286

H.

HArveſt, *a Meditation on the patient Expectation of it* 267
The Seaſon of it Spiritualiz'd in ſeveral Inſtances 269--272
Meditation on the Joy occaſion'd by it 276--278
Hearing *the* Scribes *and* Phariſees, *in what Senſe 'twas lawful* 210
Heart, *a general Account of the keeping of it* (308) † 4, 5
Six Things included in the Keeping of it (308) † 5, 6
What kind of Work keeping it is (308) † 6
How keeping it conduces to the Honour of God (308) † 7 *vid.* Keeping
How it may be kept humble in Proſperity (308) † 10--12
How it may be kept from deſponding in Adverſity (308) † 12, 13
Means of ſettling it in the Time of Sion's *Troubles* (308) † 13--15
How it may be preſerv'd from diſtracting Fears in publick Dangers (308) † 15--18
Helps to its truſting God in a Time of Want (308) † 19--21
How it may be kept from vain Thoughts in Religious Duties (308) † 21--23
Eight Remedies againſt its revengeful Motions under Injuries (308) † 23--26
How it may be kept meek and patient under great Provocations (308) † 26, 27
Means of ſecuring it under ſtrong Temptations (308) † 27, 28
How it may be kept from deſponding under Deſertion and Doubts (308) † 28--31
Means of keeping it ſtedfaſt in Sufferings for Religion (308) † 31--33
How it may be reconcil'd to Death in a Time of Sickneſs (308) † 33--35
The keeping of it hinder'd by fruitleſs Controverſies and earthly Thoughts (308) † 35, 36
Ten Motives to engage our Diligence in keeping it (308) † 36--39
A Sixfold Means for keeping it rightly (308) † 39, 40
Encouragements to thoſe who diligently keep it (308) † 40, 41
How much the keeping and ſearching of it excels all other Studies (308) † 42, 43
Hearts *of Men are naturally bary'd up againſt Chriſt* 16

Several Bars which hinder Christ's entrance into them 17
God's special Grace necessary to open them 18
What Sinners may do towards opening them to Christ 20
Signs of their being open'd to the Lord Jesus 21, 22
The great Advantages of opening them to Christ 22--24, 43
Six Motives to open them to the Lord Jesus 42, 43
The great Benefits of Christ's coming into them 66, 66
Their not opening to Christ, an Argument of their wofulHardness 80
Heavenly-Mindedness, *is a Duty under all Providences* 169
Helm *of a Ship, an Emblem of Conscience* (308) 6, 7, *vid.* Ship
Hind, *The Hunting of it, an Emblem of Christ's Suffering* 304, 305
Holiness *of God, The Nature of it explain'd and improv'd* 560, 561
Honeywood, *(Mrs.) A remarkable Providence concerning her* 152
Horse, *A Meditation concerning one in a fat Pasture* 304
Humiliation *of Christ, explain'd and improved* 574
Husbandman, *His Industry, a lively Emblem of the Christian Life* 237, 238
The Advantages of his Diligence is an Encouragement to a Christian's Hope 239, 240
His Chearfulness, how teachable to a Christian 240, 241
His patient Waiting for Harvest spiritualiz'd, 267--269, *vid.* Harvest
A Meditation upon his Care for Posterity 296, 297
His Diligence in proving and preserving his Deeds, spiritually improv'd 297--299
Husbandry, *How fitly the Church is call'd God's, shewn in Twenty Propositions* 233-235
Useful Inferences from God's Church being his Husbandry 236, 237
How we may spiritualize the several Parts of it 237--308
Hypocrisy, *The Vanity of thinking to hide it* (308) † 77
Six Things thought, without Ground, necessary Signs of it (308) † 80, 81
Queries for discovering of it (308) † 81--83
Six false Tokens of being clear from it (308) † 82, 83
Seven Directions to preserve the Soul from it (308) † 83, 84
Hypocrites, *How far they may be like sincere Christians* 263--265
All their Pains in Religion are lost Labour (308) † 35

I.

IDle-Words, *The Evil of indulging our selves in using them* (308) 39
Rules for avoiding them (308) 41, 42
Idolatry, *An earnest Dissuasive from it* 204, 205
The Nature, and several Kinds of it 205--207
Arguments to engage our Care for avoiding it 207, 208
Ignorance, *How 'tis a great Hindrance to Conversion* 17
Impotency, *The Unreasonableness of pleading it for Neglect of Duty* (308) 52, 53
Incarnation *of Christ, explain'd and improv'd* 571, 572
Indwelling-Sin, *How it discovers the Soundness or Unsoundness of our Hearts* (308) † 60, 61
How far a Hypocrite may be restrained from it (308) † 61
How God's Children are kept from closing with it (308) † 61, 62
How differently the Regenerate and Unregenerate hate it (308) † 62, 63
How differently Bad and Good Men are troubled for it (308) † 63, 64
Differences between Sinners and Saints, in reference to the Dominion of it (308) † 64--66
How differently God's Children, and others oppose it (308) † 66, 67
Infants, *Arguments for baptizing of them proposed and vindicated* 645--655, *vid.* Baptism
Infinite, *Questions and Answers about God's being so* 558
Ingrafting *of Fruit-Trees, a Spiritul Improvement of it* 282--284
Josiah, (*King of* Judah) *His excellent Character* 546
The Lamentation made for him, expounded 546, 547
Joy in God, *Why, and how this should be maintain'd under saddest Providences* 169
In the Holy Ghost, *The Nature and Properties of it, with useful Inferences* 581, 582
Joys of Heaven, *How much they exceed the greatest Joys of Religion here* 89, 90
Judgment, (*the last*) *Witnesses for or against Sinners in it* 7, 8
Several Things which will be attested therein 8
Reasons why God will have Witnesses produc'd in it Ibid.
Several useful Inferences concerning it 8, 9
How much it concerns People to prepare for it 9--11
Justice *of God, The Properties and Evidences of it explain'd* 561
Justification, *The Doctrine of it explain'd and improv'd* 578, 579

K.

KEeping the Heart, *Several Things included in it* (308) † 5, 6
Several Properties of this Work (308) † 6
How it conduces to the Honour of God, and the Sincerity of our Religion (308) † 7, 8
It puts a Beauty on our Profession, and yields Comfort to our Souls (308) 8, 9
The Improvement of our Graces depends upon it (308) † 9
'Tis necessary to the stability of our Souls (308) † 9, 10
Special Seasons which call for our utmost Diligence therein (308) † 11--35, *vid.* Heart
King, *How Christ is so explain'd and improv'd* 573, 574
Kingdom *of God, what meant by praying it may come* 621, 622
Knock, *At what Doors Christ is said to do this* 24, 35
What is imply'd in our Saviour's doing it 35, 36
By what Instruments Christ performs this Work 36--38

In what Manner our Lord does it, shewn in Ten Particulars 38--40
Several useful Inferences from Christ's doing it 40--42
Knowledge *of God, prov'd to extend to all Secrets* (308) 69--71
Several useful Inferences from the Perfection of it (308) 71--74

L.

LAbours, *God sometimes blasts those of Men in their Callings* (308) 80, *vid.* Callings
Lamb *of God, Christ so call'd* 669, 670
Why to be beheld with Admiration 670, 671
The great usefulness of beholding him by Faith 671, 672
Lamentations, *Why to be made at the Funerals of good Men* 547
Laodicea, *Its woful Diseases and Remedies for curing them* (308) † 44, 45
Launching *of a Ship. An Emblem both of the Natural and Spiritual Birth* (308) 1, 2
Law of God, *Our Disability perfectly to keep it in this Life* 602, 603
Useful Inferences from our Inability to yield perfect Obedience to it 603
Leek, *Meditation on the pulling up of one* 306, 307
Liberty, *Of Protestant Dissenters, How to be improv'd by them, shewn in a* Latin *Epistle* 2--5
A good Improvement of it the best Way to have it continu'd 6
Life, (*Spiritual*) *Six Signs by which 'tis discover'd in the Souls of Men* 75, 76
Linnets, *and Sparrows, a Meditation on their mixing together* 301
Locks, *Enumeration of several which fasten up the Heart against Christ*, 17, *vid* Bars
Long-suffering *of God, The Nature and Evidences of it* 24, 25 *vid.* Patience
Lord's-Prayer, *Whether to be us'd as a Form or not* 619
The Preface to it explain'd and improv'd 620
The first Petition therein open'd with Improvements 620, 621
It's Second Petition consider'd 621
An Exposition and Application of the Third Petition 622
The Fourth Petition of it open'd and improv'd 623, 624
An Explication and Application of the Fifth Petition in it 625, 626
The Sixth Petition of it expounded and improv'd 626, 627
An Exposition of its Conclusion with Improvements 627, 628
Lord's-Supper, *Questions and Answers concerning the Nature and Ends of it* 615
The Elements, Actions, and Subjects of it shewn 616, 617
The Qualifications and Duties of those who receive it 617, 618
A Discourse concerning that Seriousness which is requir'd in it 657-660
A Meditation on God's Nearness to his People in it 660-662
How Christ is to be beheld in it 669
What we may behold of Christ therein 670, 671
The Advantages of beholding Christ in it by Faith 671, 672
Love *of Christ, What renders the Assurance of it most desirable* 687, 688
The Difficulty of obtaining the Assurance of it 688, 689
Directions for attaining an Assurance thereof 689
How 'tis said to pass Knowledge 690
Wherein it appears to be wonderful 691
Love, (*to God and Men*) *The Properties of it, with Improvements* 589
Loveliness *of Relationss, no sufficient Ground of excessive Sorrow for their Death* 488,492
Lusts *of Men are represented by the monstrous Things in the Sea* (308) 4, 5

M.

MAgnanimity, *The Necessity and Nature of it shewn*, 514, 515, *vid.* Fortitude
Manton, (*Dr.*) *A remarkable Citation from him* (308) 30
Mariner's-Compass, *How 'tis an Emblem of God's Word* (308) 16, 17
Maturity *of Grace, Three Signs of it mention'd* 270, 271
Of Sin, Six Tokens which give Evidence of it 271
Useful Reflections upon that of Grace and Sin 271, 272
Meat and Drink, *How Christ's Flesh and Blood is so to Believers* 684, 685
The transcendent Excellency of that which Christ gives 685, 686
Profitable Inferences concerning that which our Saviour gives 686
Motives to feed upon that which flows from Christ 686, 687
Mediocrity *is the most desirable State in reference to Worldly Things* 242
Members *of the Church; several of their usual Sins, and Duties enumerated* 751, 752
Mind *of Man, can't bear Afflictions without being supported* 534
Ministers, *Some eminent Providences relating to them* 150
Things necessary to the Call of them 209
How those of our Nation are Call'd and Ordain'd Ibid.
Ministry, *A faithful One is a great Blessing* 41, 42
The Danger of attending that which leads to Superstition and Idolatry 208--210
Mirth, *Excess in it represented by too much Sail in a Storm* (308) 25
Miry-Ground, *Represents the incurable State of many Souls* 247
Moral-Law, *The Nature and Obligation of it consider'd and improv'd* 588, 589
Mortification *of Sin, how 'tis help'd forward by Divine Providence* 160--162
To Earthly Interest, necessary to prepare for Sufferings 516, 517
Several Things wherein 'tis to be chiefly exercis'd 517--519
Moses, *His earnest Prayer for Admission into* Canaan 102
How his Prayer for what God had before refus'd to give, is to be understood 102, 103
Mother, *The mournful State of one mention'd in the Gospel* (308) † 87, 88
Christ's compassionate Counsel to a mourning one (308) † 88, 89
Mourning (*for dead Relations*) *ought to be moderated* (308) † 88

How far it should be allow'd of (308) † 90, 91
When 'tis excessive and sinful (308) † 91--94
What Comfort may be given to unregenerate Sinners under it (308) † 95
Twenty Considerations for comforting God's Children under it (308) † 95, 96, &c.
Several Pleas for Excess in it answer'd 488--492
Seven Rules prescrib'd for moderating of it 492--494
Mourners, *a Discourse call'd a Token for them* (308) † 87
For the Death of Godly Friends, comforted by the Covenant of Grace 480, 481
Comforted by the Hope of the Resurrection 481, 482
Solac'd by the present happy State of their piously departed Friends 482
Quieted by God's Ability to make up their Losses 483
Comforted by considering that God has better Things to bestow 484
Their Grief allay'd, by considering the Good may be got by Losses, 486. *And how much more others as good as our selves have lost* Ibid.
Comforted by their Relation to God, and the Nearness of eternal Joy 487
Four Considerations to support them 545
Seasonable Advices to such 550--552
Mystery, *what is imported in this Word being written on the Whore's Forehead* 204, 205

N.

NAme of God, *the sanctifying of it explain'd and improv'd* 620, 621
Nation, *what Sins are Tokens of its approaching Misery* 499, 500
Navigation, *the Excellency of that which is Spiritual* (308) iii
Motives pressing to the serious Study of that which is Spiritual (308) iv
Trading by it is an Emblem of Christian Communion (308) 10, 11
Neighbourhood, *how and when we should especially endeavour to promote Religion in it* 212, 213

O.

OAths, *the Evil and Danger of prophane Ones* (308) 39
Have an Imprecation express'd or imply'd in them (308) 40 *vid.* Swearing
Obedience *to God, the Nature and Rules of it explain'd and improv'd* 587, 588
vid. Ten Commandments
Ocean, *how 'tis an Emblem of God's Mercy and Eternity* (308) 2, 3
The monstrous Things in it, renders it an Emblem of Man's corrupt Heart (308) 4, 5
Rocks in it are an Emblem of God's Church (308) 11, 12
The Multitude of Creatures fed therein, should encourage our Faith (308) 13, 14
The sweet Waters drain'd from it, are an Emblem of the Saints Afflictions (308) 14, 15
God's limiting the Bounds of it, Spiritually improv'd (308) 15, 16
The Ebbing and Flowing of it, is an Emblem of the World's Uncertainty (308) 17, 18
The Depth of it, an Emblem of God's Judgments (308) 28, 29
The Multitude of Men buried in it, shall certainly be rais'd again (308) 29, 30
vid. Sea
Offices *of Christ explain'd and improv'd* 572
vid. the Words King, Priest *and* Prophet
Omniscience *of God vid.* Knowledge
One, *God's being so explain'd and improv'd* 562, 563
Only Son, *Advices to Parents lamenting the Death of one* (308) † 85, 86
The Death of such a one, no sufficient Ground of excessive Sorrow 489, 543
Opening *the Heart to Christ, Marks whereby it may be known* 21, 22
The Difficulty of this Work 77
The principal and subordinate Instruments of it 77, 78
'Tis the great Design carried on in the Gospel 78, 79
What Men too often erroneously mistake for it 79
Motives to persuade People to it 90, 91
Advices to those who have experienc'd it 91, 92
Oppressors, *represented by the greater Fish devouring the lesser* (308) 24, 25
Ordinances *of the Gospel, Evidences and Advantages of Christ's Presence in 'em* 12, 13
The Necessity of Christ's Presence in them 13
Useful Inferences concerning our Saviour's Presence in them 14, 15
The great Dignity of them 73, 74
Questions and Answers concerning the Nature and saving Efficacy of them 608, 609
Original Sin, *the Nature of it explain'd, with Improvements* 568, 569
Some Account of Man's Misery flowing from it 569

P.

PArdon, *shewn to be the sweetest of all Mercies* 84, 85
Parents, *what a Mercy 'tis to be born of good ones* 146, 147
How much it concerns them to take Care of their Childrens Souls 148
Pastor, *an Evangelical one described by our Saviour* 741, 742
What is included in his Ministerial Faithfulness 742, 743
The Nature and eminent Use of Ministerial Prudence to him 744--747
The glorious Reward which a good one may expect 747, 748
Several Improvements which Ministers should make of Christ's Description of him 748--751
Patience *of God, the Nature of it explain'd* 24
The glorious Manifestations of it towards Sinners 25, 26
Several Reasons of its being exercis'd 26, 27
Divers useful Inferences concerning it 27--30
What Obligations we have to imitate it 30
The great Danger of abusing it 30--33
The Happiness of rightly improving it 33, 34
Paul, *(the Apostle) how he was ready to suffer* 96
Peace *with God, the Excellency of it shewn in Three Things* 85
Of Conscience, this Privilege explain'd and improv'd 580, 581

Perfection *of Believers at Death, explain'd and improv'd* 583
Perseverance *of Saints, an earnest Persuasion to it under greatest Trials* 203, 204
The Grounds of its Security explain'd, with Improvements 582, 583
Peter Martyr, *his remarkable Saying upon hearing a Bell ring to Mass* 208, 209
Pharisees, *in what Sense Christ allow'd his Disciples to hear them* 210
Pilot, *his Skill most peculiarly discover'd in a Storm* (308) 27
How the Wisdom of God is shaddow'd forth by his Skill (308) 27, 28
Pleasures *of Sin, Considerations to prevent the Power of them* (308) 52
Plowing, *represents the convincing of Sinners* 249, 250
Reflections, and a Poem on the Spiritual Sense of it 251, 252
Popery, *something of the Danger of it in* England 218
Predictions of an Inundation of it 218, 219
Advances made towards the Introduction of it 219, 220
The Ceremonies of it being us'd, a Token of its prevailing 220, 221
The Persecutions and Divisions of Protestants, give Advantage to it 221
Abuse of Mercies, lays us open to it 221, 222
Addresses to the King, the Parliament, &c. *concerning the Danger of it* 222, 223
Arguments proving it to be a false Religion 224
'Tis a bloody, a blasphemous, an uncomfortable, and a damnable Religion 225, 226
Means to secure the Nation against it 226--228
Posy, *a Meditation upon a withered one* 307
Posterity, *a Spiritual Improvement of the Husband-Man's Care for it* 296, 297
Power *of God, the Nature of it explain'd, with Inferences* 560
Prayer, *what Influence it has in the obtaining of Mercies* (308) 58, 59
How that of others conduces to our Benefit (308) 59
The great Evil of neglecting it, or performing it slightly (308) 59, 60
Strong Motives to be frequent and earnest in it (308) 60--62
How it may be answer'd, though the Mercies pray'd for be with-held, or taken away 488
How the due Performance of it prepares for Sufferings 522
Means of improving in it 522, 523
Questions and Answers concerning the Nature and Properties of it 618
The Lord's Prayer, our peculiar Directory for performing it, 619 *vid.* Lord's-Prayer
To Reason with God in it, is not only lawful, but our Duty 627
Prejudices *against Holiness, a great Hinderance to Conversion* 18
Preparation *for Sufferings, gives Rest in them* 501
Is an Evidence of Sincerity 501, 502
Prevents the Scandal of the Cross 502
Tends to awaken the drowsy World 502, 503
'Tis highly commended by the Spirit of God 503
Conduces to Stability in a Day of Trial 503, 504
It evidences Love to Jesus Christ, and Submission to the Divine Will 504
Is very pleasing to God, and alleviates a Fall under them 504, 505
The Necessity of a real Conversion in order to it, shewn in Six Particulars 505--507
'Tis wofully wanting among Professors 525, 526
Several Motives persuading to it 526--528
Divers Encouragements to those who strive for it 528, 529
Presence *of Christ, the various Kinds of it* 12
The Advantage and Necessity of it, in Gospel-Ordinances, 12, 13 *vid.* Ordinances
Presence *of God, what is included in it,* (308) 57
Three Sorts of it instanc'd in 538
Preservation *from Dangers, how eminently Providence sometimes appears in it* 158, 159
Presumption, *how it resists Christ's Entrance into the Soul* 18
Pride, *how it hinders Sinners from receiving Christ* 17
Priest, *how Christ executes the Office of one, explain'd and improv'd* 573
Prophet, *how Christ is one shewn, with Improvements* 572, 573
Prosperity *not to be ascrib'd to our own Abilities, but God's Blessings* (308) 75, 76
Five Things necessarily included in it (308) 76, 77
The several Ingredients in it depend upon God's Providence (308) 77, 78
Useful Inferences from its Dependance on God's Blessing (308) 78, 79
Providence *of God, best view'd, as the fulfilling of God's Word* 134
The Contemplation of it is very pleasant 135
Good Men, especially in Straits, should recollect the Workings of it 137, 138
The Difference between the Views of it now, and in Heaven 138
The Affairs of Saints are conducted by a special one 138, 139
Why the Epicureans *deny'd it* 139
Eight Demands to convince of the Government of it 139--143
How it works in our Formation and Protection in the Womb 143, 144
How it orders the Time and Place of our Birth 144--146
How it determines the Stock we spring from 146--148
Remarkable Instances of it in the Conversion of Sinners 148--152
And in carrying on the Work of Conversion 152, 153
How the Wisdom of it shines forth in Men's Civil Callings 153, 154
Eminent Appearances of it sometimes in our Relations 155, 156
Remarkable Instances of it in providing for Persons and Families 156, 157
How we should depend upon it for Provision 157
Eminent Displays of it in preserving from Sin 157, 158
How it appears in outward Preservations 158, 159
The Aid it gives to God's People, in the Work of Mortification 160--162
What Reason we have to admire God's Condescension in it 162, 182, 183
How we are oblig'd to observe it, especially in Times of Trouble 163

As

Providence, *As thorough a Knowledge of it as possible should be endeavoured after* 164
We should consider how the Scripture is fulfill'd in it 165--167
How we should eye God's Perfections in it 167,168
Wherein we should endeavour to suit our Minds to it 168, 169
Why both Sinners and Saints should be content with its Disposals 169, 170
We should not despond under the seeming Delays of it 170, 171
We must not pry too curiously into the Secrets of it 171
We may maintain sweet Communion with God in it 172
The Pleasures of Life much consist in observing it 173, 174
Observing it is an excellent Antidote against Atheism 174, 175
Remembring the gracious Workings of it supports Faith in future Exigencies 175, 176
The Recognition of it yields continual Matter of Praise to God 176, 177
The due Observance of it endears Christ to our Souls 177, 178
Observing it tends to melt the Heart before God 178, 179
Remembring it will settle the Heart under Changes 179, 180
A due Observation of it conduces much to Holiness 180, 181
The Study of it will be of singular Use in a dying Hour 181, 182
It should be acknowledg'd in every thing which befalls us 182
Six useful Corollaries concerning it 182, 183
How we may discover our Duty under the Darkness of it 184, 185
It sometimes delays to give Mercies pray'd for 185
Whence the Spirits of good Men are apt to sink under the Delays of it 186
Considerations to support under the Delays of it 186, 187
How we may know when an afflicting one is sanctify'd to us 188, 189
Signs that a prosperous one is not sanctify'd 189, 190
Symptoms of a favourable one being sanctify'd to us 190
Its contrary Aspects on good Men usually cause disorder in their Spirits ibid
How the Mind may be kept even under the contrary workings of it 191, 192
Helps to resign our Wills to God, when a sad one is approaching 192--194
The Evil of those who depend upon Means in the Neglect of it (308) 78
A Confirmation, Explication and Improvement of it 565, 566
Providences, *Should be recorded, when peculiarly remarkable* 137, 138
Tis very useful to keep a written Journal of them 194, 195
Two Narratives of eminently favourable ones at Sea 195--202
Provisions, *How Divine Providence sometimes appears in making them* 156, 157
Prudence, *Wherein Ministers should exercise it in respect to themselves* 744, 745
Of Ministers, in reference to their Assisters and their Opposers 745, 746

Q.

Qualifications, *What are necessary for those who come to the Lord's Table* 617

R.

Rain, *The Necessity of it to the Earth* 255
Eight Things wherein the Gospel is compar'd to it 255--257
Reflection upon it as an Emblem of God's Word 257, 258
Rams, *How Professors are resembled by two fighting ones* 304
Reaping, *The same we sow, how to be spiritually improv'd* 274, 275
Reflections upon it, profitable for Sinners and Saints 275, 276
Reason, *Arguments persuading to hearken to it* 697, 698
It convinces Sinners they must chuse Reformation or Ruin 699, 700
Appeals to it for promoting Reformation 702, 703,
The Wickedness of warring against its Dictates 703, 704
Its Censure of prophane Swearing and Blasphemy 705--710
It severely condemns Drunkenness 711--716
The Determination of it against Uncleanness 716--719
Its Condemnation of Enmity against Godliness 719--724
Records, *Are kept of the Offers of Grace made to us* 7
What Things are register'd in those of Heaven 8
Reasons of them, and Inferences from the Consideration of them 8, 9
Serious Reflections concerning them 10, 11
Redemption, *That wrought by our Saviour explain'd and improv'd* 570, 571
Reformation *of Manners, necessary to prevent Ruin* 699, 700
The Possibility and Advantage of it 701
Appeals to Reason for promoting it 702, 703
Relations, *Eminent Providences of God in reference to them* 155, 156
Doubting about their State when Dead consider'd 490, 491
Trouble for over-prizing, or undervaluing them, consider'd 491
Repentance, *quickning Considerations against delaying it* 10, 11, 30, 31
The Nature and Necessity of that which is saving 607, 608
The Spring, the Effect, and Measure of the Sorrow of it 683
Rest *in the Day of Evil, is either of Deliverance or Contentation* 501
That of Believers in Death explain'd and improv'd 584
Resurrection *of the Dead, how represented by the springing of Seed* 261, 262
Serious Reflections on the Certainty of it 262, 263
How the Hope of it supports those who mourn the Death of Godly Friends 481
Saints shall probably know one another after it 481, 482
The Doctrine of it confirm'd, explain'd, and improv'd 584, 585
How Christ will acknowledge, and acquit Believers after it 585, 586

Revolu-

Revolution, *A Sermon on the happy One (in* 1688) 122--132
Ripeneſs *of Corn, A uſeful Meditation upon it* 269--271, *vid.* Maturity
Rocks *in the Sea, How an Emblem of the Church in this World* (308) 11, 12
Rome, *Remark upon its being call'd* Babylon *and* Egypt 202
Roſe, *How an Emblem of Creature Enjoyments* 307

S.

SAbbath, *Reaſons of God's requiring a Weekly One* 594
How it ought to be kept 595, 596
Sacraments, *What the Word primarily ſignifies* 611
Queſtions and Anſwers concerning the Efficacy of the Goſpel-Ones 611, 612
The Nature of them open'd and apply'd 612, 613
The Number of them determined, with Inferences 613
Sacramental-Meditations, 656, *&c. vid.* Lord's-Supper
Sails *too much ſpread, how an Emblem of Carnal Mirth* (308) 25
Salvian, *A remarkable Expreſſion of this ancient Writer* (308) 42
Sanctification, *The Nature of it explain'd* 579, 580
Satan, *Why he makes great Oppoſition to the Goſpel* 80
How the Fiſherman's Skill is an Emblem of his Subtilty (308) 22, 23
Saving-Faith, *The Preciouſneſs of the leaſt Degree of it* 677
Characters of its being true, tho' weak 677, 678
'Tis exceeding comfortable to have it, tho' in the loweſt meaſure 678
Scandals *of Profeſſors, The ſight of them Matter of Grief* (308) † 1
The Unreaſonableneſs of ſtumbling at them (308) † 1, 2
Diſcourſe of Keeping the Heart *deſign'd to prevent them* (308) † 2, 3
Scribes *and* Phariſees, *in what Senſe 'twas lawful to hear them* 210
Scripture, *It's Truth appears from the Effects of it* 73
The Divine Authority of it confirm'd and improv'd 556, 557
Rules fit to be obſerv'd in the Interpretation of it 645, 646
Sea, *An Account of remarkable Preſervations on it* 195--200
Its purging it ſelf, an Emblem of the Regenerate (308) 5
The Ebbing and Flowing of it repreſents the World's Uncertainty (308) 17, 18
The Waves of it ſhould awaken Sinners to Repentance (308) 19
How Chriſt's ſtilling its Waves is a comfortable Conſideration (308) 20, 21
The Riches gain'd from it call for great Thankfulneſs (308) 21, 22. *vid.* Ocean
Seal *upon the Heart and Arm, what it means* 687
Sealing of the Spirit, *The Excellency of it* 86, 87
The Nature of it, and how 'tis perform'd 666
Why none have it till they believe 666, 667
How all Believers have it, and have it not 667, 668
How great a Privilege 'tis 668
The diſtinguiſhing Effects of it 668, 669
Directions for getting, recovering, and ſecuring it 669
Seamen, *Two ſerious Epiſtles to them* (308) i--vi
Their Watchfulneſs teachable to us (308) 6
Their Dangers diſcover God's Power and Goodneſs (308) 7, 8
Their Prudence in ſhifting their Sails, teachable (308) 9
Their Care not to loſe their Wind, ſpiritually improv'd (308) 10
How the Dangers they run are inſtructive to us (308) 12, 13
Their chief Danger near Land conſider'd and improv'd (308) 30, 31
Their coming ſafe to Shore, an Emblem of Saints getting to Heaven (308) 31, 32
A Catechiſm for them (308) 50--53
A ſerious Addreſs to them (308) 54, 55
What Mercies they ſhould chiefly pray for when going a Voyage (308) 57, 58
Reprov'd for neglecting Prayer *at their going to Sea* (308) 59, 60
Eſpecially rebuk'd for their Oaths and Blaſphemies (308) 60
Motives exciting them to begin their Voyages with Prayer (308) 61--63
Their Preſervation in Storms is a wonderful Providence (308) 64, 65
Sharply reprov'd for forgetting and neglecting God's wonderful Mercies (308) 65, 66
Uſeful Inſtructions to them (308) 66, 67
Some Account of their Privilege and their Duty (308) 84, 85
When and how they are peculiarly oblig'd to be thankful to God (308) 85--88
Secreſy, *People often induc'd to Sin from the Hope of it* (308) 69
The Vanity of hoping for it, in ſinning (308) 69--71
The Non-Expectation of it improv'd againſt Temptations (308) 71, 72
The Wickedneſs of thoſe who ſin without regarding it (308) 72
Security *of Sinners, ſome Cauſes of that which is groundleſs* 40, 41
The Vanity of hoping for it in ſinning againſt God (308) 69--71
Seed-Corn, *Principles of Grace compar'd to it* 252, 253
Reflection and a Poem concerning it 254, 255
It's Corruption and ſpringing, an Emblem of the Death and Reſurrection of Saints 261--263
Seed-Time, *Meditations on ſpringing Weather after it* 255, *vid.* Rain
Seeth *the Sins of Men, How God does it* (308) 71, 72, *vid.* Knowledge
Self-Deceit, *The Danger of it* (308) † 46, *vid.* Deceivers
Severity *of God, how exercis'd towards Chriſt in his Sufferings* 673, 674
Reaſons of God's exerciſing it upon our Saviour 675
Inferences from Chriſt's enduring of it 675, 676
Ship, *Launching of it an Embling of the firſt and ſecond Birth* (308) 1, 2
The Helm of it, an Emblem of Conſcience (308) 6, 7
Meditation upon the Means us'd to preſerve it in a Storm (308) 19, 20
Spreading its Sails unſeaſonably, an Emblem of Carnal Mirth (308) 25
A neglected Leak in it repreſents the Danger of indulg'd Sin (308) 25, 26

Shore, *The Danger of a Ship near it ſpiritually improv'd* (308) 30
Joy of making it, repreſents that of the Saints coming to Heaven (308) 31
'Twas uſual with the ancient Chriſtians to pray there (308) 56
Sin, *The Nature and Evil of it explain'd and improv'd* 567, 568
Sins, *The Hainouſneſs of them ſhould not hinder believing in Chriſt* 61, 62
Several Sorts and Aggravations of them 63, 64
Indulg'd ones repreſented by Leaks *in a Ship* (308) 25
The Inequality of them evinc'd and improv'd 603, 604
The exceeding Evil and Danger of them conſider'd and improv'd 604, 605
How we may eſcape God's Wrath and Curſe due for them 605, 606
Some too uſually found in Church-Members 751
Sincerity, *Some of the moſt aſſuring Marks of it* 216--218
Care in keeping the Heart, a good Evidence of it (308) † 37
The Touchſtone of it diſcover'd and apply'd (308) † 44, *&c.*
How much it concerns us to try and diſcover it (308) † 78
Six Motives to a diligent Tryal of it (308) † 79, 80
Rules for the Diſcovery of it (308) † 80--83
Seven Counſels for maintaining and increaſing it (308) † 83, 84
Sinners, *The more hainous encourag'd, and the more civiliz'd excited to come to Chriſt* 64, 65
The Vanity of thoſe who hope to conceal themſelves (308) 70--72
The Impudence of open Ones (308) 72
Sion, *How we ſhould be affected with the Miſeries of it* 215, 216
Sleep, *Sin has caſt the Souls of Sinners into a deep one* 40, *vid.* Security
Son *of God, why Chriſt is call'd God's own Son* 674
How God ſpar'd him not 673, 674
Reaſons of God's Severity towards him 674, 675
Several uſeful Leſſons from God's not ſparing him 675, 676
How the Divine Severity to him encourages the Hope of Chriſtians 676
Sorrow, *For the Death of Relations, when 'tis ſinful* (308) † 91--94, *vid.* Mourning
Exceſs of that which is Worldly gives Advantage to Satan 485
When exorbitant, 'tis diſhonourable to God 485, 486
Exceſs of it, When God hides his Face, conſider'd 492
Rules for moderating it on the Death of Relations 492--494, 545, *vid.* Godly-Sorrow
Southerland, (George *Earl of*) *Mr.* Flavel's *Epiſtle to him* 121
Sparrows, *Meditation on their mixing with Linnets* 301
Spirit, *God's being ſo explain'd with uſeful Inferences* 557, 558
Storms *at Sea, An Emblem of Worldly Troubles* (308) 1, 2
How God's Power and Goodneſs is manifeſted in them (308) 8, 9
Are ſometimes Executioners of God's Threat'nings (308) 19
The principal and inſtrumental Cauſes of them (308) 63, 64
How God's wonderful Providence appears in them (308) 64, 65
Leſſons to be learn'd from them, and from preſervation in them (308) 66--68
Succeſs *in our Affairs, to be aſcrib'd to God's Bleſſing,* (308) 75, *vid.* Proſperity
Suddenneſs *of Relations dying, no ſufficient* Ground *of exceſſive Sorrow* 489
Sufferings *for Religion, How Sincerity is tryed by them* (308) † 70--72
How Sincerity eſtabliſhes the Soul under them (308) † 72, 73
How St. Paul *was* ready *for them* 496
God ſuffers the moſt grievous ſometimes to befal his beſt Servants 497
They redound to God's Glory, and the Good of his People 498
Seven Tokens of their Approach 499, 500
Why God uſually gives Warning of 'em beforehand 500, 501
Ten Excellencies of being prepar'd for 'em 501--504
vid. Preparation
Superſtition, *the Nature of it open'd* 207
Five Arguments to diſſwade from it 207, 208
Swearing *prophanely, the great Evil and Danger of it* (308) 39--41
'Tis condemn'd by natural Reaſon and Conſcience 705--710

T.

TAres, *their Likeneſs to Wheat, conſider'd and improv'd* 263--265
Tears, *whence they may be wanting where there is much Trouble* 683
Tempeſts, *repreſent Worldly Troubles* (308) 1, 2
vid. Storms
Temptation, *Arguments by which the Devil backs it, anſwer'd* (308) † 27, 28
The Petition againſt it in the Lord's Prayer explain'd 626, 627
Temptations, *how eminently Providence ſometimes appears in preventing 'em* 157, 158
The uſual Method wherein they prevail (308) † 27, 28
Acquaintance with them neceſſary to prepare for Sufferings. 519
Several Kinds of them 520
The Policy which Satan diſcovers in them 520, 521
The chief Danger of them lies in our own Corruptions 521
Rules to prevent being overcome by 'em, in a ſuffering Hour 521, 522
Ten Commandments, *the Sum of them explain'd and improv'd* 588, 589
The Preface to them open'd, with Inferences from it 589, 590
The firſt of them explain'd and apply'd 590, 591
The Second expounded, with uſeful Inferences 591, 592
The Third open'd and improv'd 592, 593
The Fourth explain'd, with Improvements 594--596
The Fifth open'd and apply'd 596, 597
The Sixth expounded and improv'd 598
The Seventh and Eighth explain'd and apply'd 599, 600
The Ninth open'd, with Improvements of it 600, 601
The Tenth explain'd and Improv'd 601, 602
The Impoſſibility of perfectly keeping them in this Life 602, 603
Thankfulneſs *due to* God *for* Recovery *from dangerous Sickneſs,* (308) 47. *For Supplies in Neceſſities,* (308) 47, 48. *And for Preſervations of Life in Dangers* (308) 48

Motives to it (308) 48, 49
What Things are included in this Duty (308) 85, 86
The Reasonableness of it (308) 86, 87
Five Arguments to excite to it (308) 88
Threshing *of Corn, how an Emblem of God's afflicting his People* 278--280
Tongue, *a serious Caution against the Sins of it* (308) 38
An observable Remark concerning the numerous Sins of it (308) 38, 39
'Tis compar'd in Scripture to a Tree (308) 39
Rules to prevent the Sins of it (308) 41, 42
Trade, *the Badness of it chiefly caused by Sin* (308) 23
By Sea, how 'tis an Emblem of Communion (308) 10, 11
Sins which peculiarly blast the Success of it (308) 81, 82 *vid.* Callings
Trade-Wind, *how the Saints always have it in their way to Heaven* (308) 26, 27
Transubstantiation, *the Popish Doctrine concerning it confuted* 616
Trees, *how barren ones represent useless Professors* 288, 289
Serious Reflections upon cutting them down 289
Occasional Meditations on several Sorts of them 305, 306
Trinity *of Persons in the Godhead, confirm'd and improv'd* 563
Troubles, *how they are represented by Storms at Sea* (308) 1, 2
Truth, *how many ways 'tis held in Unrighteousness* 108--112
Truth of God, *the Nature and Properties of it explain'd and improv'd* 562
Trial of Grace, *various ways, by which 'tis done* (308) † 55--73
Useful Inferences concerning it (308) † 77, 78
Christians should be diligent in doing it (308) 79--81 *vid.* Grace
Trials, *how we should prepare for them in Prosperity* 214, 215

U.

VEgitables, *Meditation upon the strange Means of preserving them* 308
Unbelief, *whence the damning Nature of it springs* 80, 81
Christians have good Reason to weep for the Remains of it 678, 679
Signs of the Remainder of it in good People 679
Comfort for Christians under the lamented Remains of it 679, 680
Unchangeableness *of God, the Nature of it, with Improvements* 559
Uncleanness, *the great Evil and Danger of it* (308) 42--45
Directions for avoiding it (308) 45, 46
Union *with Christ, Explication and Improvement of it* 576
Unity *of God, explain'd, confirm'd, and improv'd* 562, 563
Unthankfulness *to God, the exceeding Evil and Danger of it* (308) 48, 49
Vocation, *the Concomitants of it* 577 *vid.* Effectual Calling
Voice *of Christ, the Nature and several Kinds of it* 66, 67
The Properties of it 67--69
The most usual Objects of it 70
The remarkable Effects of it 71, 72
That many hear it not, who hear the Word, is matter of Lamentation 73
Having heard it, is a great Encouragement to come to Christ 74
Several Sorts of People exhorted to hear it 104, 105
Vows, *the Nature of them* (308) 48, 49
The great Evil and Danger of breaking them (308) 49, 50
Upton, (John *Esq*;) *a Funeral-Sermon on his Death* 546
Some Account of his excellent Character 549

W.

WHeat, *a Spiritual Improvement of its being represented by Tares*, 263 *vid.* Tares
How good Men are compar'd to it 280 281
Will of God, *a remarkable Example of Submission to it* (308) 14
What is meant by it in the Lord's Prayer 622
How we should do it on Earth, as 'tis done in Heaven 622, 623
For redeeming Sinners, was most pleasing to Christ 680--682
Will-Worship, *is a kind of Idolatry* 205, 206
Winds, *the Mariner's Skill in improving them, Spiritualiz'd* (308) 9
The Danger of losing them, Spiritually improv'd (308) 10
The principal Cause of them is God's Will (308) 63
Wings of the Morning, *what is signify'd by this Phrase* (308) 68
Winnowing *of Corn, how it represents God's Judgments* 280, 281
Serious Reflections upon it 281, 282
Winter, *the Husbandman's Care to provide for it, Spiritually improv'd* 272, 273
Various Reflections upon it 274
Wisdom *of God, the Nature of it shewn, with Improvements* 559, 560
Witnesses *for or against Sinners in the last Judgment*, 7, 8 *vid. The Words* Judgment *and* Records
Womb, *how Providence appears in our Formation and Protection therein* 143, 144
Word *of God, how Reading and Hearing it, conduce to Salvation* 609
The manner of Reading and Hearing it aright 610
Works *of God, what renders them truly great* 116, 117 *vid.* Deliverance
World, *how we may keep our selves pure from its Corruptions* 213, 214
Worm, *a Meditation on one catch'd by a* Robin-Red-Breast 301, 302
Worship *of God, Reasons for a compos'd serious Spirit in it* 658, 659
God's peculiar Presence in it, explain'd and improv'd 660--602
The best Christians find the Workings of Sinful Corruptions therein 662--665

Y.

YOung People, *a serious Address to them concerning their Danger* 75
Youthfulness *of dead Relations, no sufficient Ground of excessive Sorrow for them* 488, 489, 543

FINIS.